

US Doc 31791



HARVARD
COLLEGE
LIBRARY

ACTIVITIES OF KU KLUX KLAN ORGANIZATIONS
IN THE UNITED STATES
PART 1

HEARINGS
BEFORE THE
COMMITTEE ON UN-AMERICAN ACTIVITIES
HOUSE OF REPRESENTATIVES
EIGHTY-NINTH CONGRESS
FIRST SESSION

OCTOBER 19, 20, 21, 22, AND 25, 1965
(INDEX IN SEPARATE VOLUME)

Printed for the use of the
Committee on Un-American Activities

HARVARD COLLEGE LIBRARY
DEPOSITED BY THE
UNITED STATES GOVERNMENT
JUN 8 1967



999
544

11/11/11
11/11/11
11/11/11

CONTENTS

| | Page |
|--------------------------------------|------|
| October 19, 1965: Testimony of— | |
| Donald T. Appell..... | 1528 |
| Philip R. Manuel..... | 1545 |
| Donald T. Appell (resumed)..... | 1596 |
| Afternoon session: | |
| Robert Marvin Shelton..... | 1600 |
| Carol Long..... | 1623 |
| Betty L. Shelton..... | 1627 |
| Philip L. Schmitz..... | 1629 |
| October 20, 1965: Testimony of— | |
| Robert Marvin Shelton (resumed)..... | 1639 |
| Afternoon session: | |
| Philip R. Manuel (resumed)..... | 1692 |
| James Robertson Jones..... | 1700 |
| October 21, 1965: Testimony of— | |
| James Robertson Jones (resumed)..... | 1731 |
| Afternoon session: | |
| James Robertson Jones (resumed)..... | 1764 |
| Marshall Robert Kornegay..... | 1790 |
| October 22, 1965: Testimony of— | |
| John (Jack) Hammond Crum..... | 1819 |
| Joseph G. DuBois..... | 1829 |
| Afternoon session: | |
| Joseph G. DuBois (resumed)..... | 1838 |
| Roy Woodle..... | 1844 |
| Boyd Lee Hamby, Sr..... | 1864 |
| James Huey (Sonny) Fisher..... | 1869 |
| William Richard Walston..... | 1877 |
| Wayne Dayvault..... | 1883 |
| Donald Edmund Leazer..... | 1888 |
| October 25, 1965: Testimony of— | |
| Arthur C. Leonard..... | 1898 |
| Richard Joseph Constantineau..... | 1915 |
| Afternoon session: | |
| Fred L. Wilson..... | 1925 |
| Grady Burdell Mars..... | 1945 |
| Index in separate volume | |

PUBLIC LAW 601, 79TH CONGRESS

The legislation under which the House Committee on Un-American Activities operates is Public Law 601, 79th Congress [1946]; 60 Stat. 812, which provides:

*Be it enacted by the Senate and House of Representatives of the United States of America in Congress assembled, * * **

PART 2—RULES OF THE HOUSE OF REPRESENTATIVES

RULE X

SEC. 121. STANDING COMMITTEES

* * * * *

17. Committee on Un-American Activities, to consist of nine Members.

RULE XI

POWERS AND DUTIES OF COMMITTEES

* * * * *

(q) (1) Committee on Un-American Activities.

(A) Un-American activities.

(2) The Committee on Un-American Activities, as a whole or by subcommittee, is authorized to make from time to time investigations of (i) the extent, character, and objects of un-American propaganda activities in the United States, (ii) the diffusion within the United States of subversive and un-American propaganda that is instigated from foreign countries or of a domestic origin and attacks the principle of the form of government as guaranteed by our Constitution, and (iii) all other questions in relation thereto that would aid Congress in any necessary remedial legislation.

The Committee on Un-American Activities shall report to the House (or to the Clerk of the House if the House is not in session) the results of any such investigation, together with such recommendations as it deems advisable.

For the purpose of any such investigation, the Committee on Un-American Activities, or any subcommittee thereof, is authorized to sit and act at such times and places within the United States, whether or not the House is sitting, has recessed, or has adjourned, to hold such hearings, to require the attendance of such witnesses and the production of such books, papers, and documents, and to take such testimony, as it deems necessary. Subpenas may be issued under the signature of the chairman of the committee or any subcommittee, or by any member designated by any such chairman, and may be served by any person designated by any such chairman or member.

* * * * *

RULE XII

LEGISLATIVE OVERSIGHT BY STANDING COMMITTEES

SEC. 136. To assist the Congress in appraising the administration of the laws and in developing such amendments or related legislation as it may deem necessary, each standing committee of the Senate and the House of Representatives shall exercise continuous watchfulness of the execution by the administrative agencies concerned of any laws, the subject matter of which is within the jurisdiction of such committee; and, for that purpose, shall study all pertinent reports and data submitted to the Congress by the agencies in the executive branch of the Government.

ACTIVITIES OF KU KLUX KLAN ORGANIZATIONS IN THE UNITED STATES

Part 1

TUESDAY, OCTOBER 19, 1965

UNITED STATES HOUSE OF REPRESENTATIVES,
SUBCOMMITTEE OF THE
COMMITTEE ON UN-AMERICAN ACTIVITIES,
Washington, D.C.

PUBLIC HEARINGS

A subcommittee of the Committee on Un-American Activities met, pursuant to call, at 10 a.m. in the Caucus Room, Cannon House Office Building, Washington, D.C., Hon. Edwin E. Willis (chairman) presiding.

(Subcommittee members: Representatives Edwin E. Willis, of Louisiana, chairman; Joe R. Pool, of Texas; Charles L. Weltner, of Georgia; John M. Ashbrook, of Ohio; and John H. Buchanan, Jr., of Alabama.)

Subcommittee members present: Representatives Willis, Pool, Weltner, Ashbrook, and Buchanan.

Committee member also present: Representative George F. Senner, Jr., of Arizona.

Staff members present: Francis J. McNamara, director; William Hitz, general counsel; Alfred M. Nittle, counsel; Donald T. Appell, chief investigator; and Philip R. Manuel, investigator.

The CHAIRMAN. The subcommittee will come to order.

Under the rules of the House, the Chair is required to make an opening statement, and I now proceed to make it.

The regular members of the subcommittee are myself, as chairman, Mr. Pool of Texas, Mr. Weltner of Georgia, the ranking minority or Republican member, Mr. Ashbrook of Ohio, and Mr. Buchanan of Alabama.

We are very pleased, however, to have with us a member of the full committee, Mr. Senner. I would hope as we go along that other members of the full committee might be able to attend for as long as they desire.

Now for the opening statement.

This subcommittee of the House Committee on Un-American Activities is convened to hold hearings pursuant to a resolution unanimously adopted by the full committee on March 30, 1965. That resolution reads as follows:

WHEREAS, at the commencement of the 89th Congress the Chairman instructed the staff to commence a preliminary inquiry into the activities of the

Ku Klux Klan organizations in the United States to assist the Committee in determining whether it should authorize an investigation of the Klan organizations; and

WHEREAS, the Committee on February 2, 1965, by resolution, unanimously directed the Chairman to continue the preliminary inquiry; and

WHEREAS, the Chairman has today made a report to the Committee on the results of this preliminary inquiry, which report clearly indicates that the nature and scope of the Klan organizations' activities are such that the Committee should authorize an investigation; and

WHEREAS, the President's recent public appeal also demonstrates that such an investigation is justified and necessary; and

WHEREAS, the President has offered the full cooperation of the Executive Branch of the Government in such an investigation; now therefore,

BE IT RESOLVED, that the Committee undertake an investigation of the various Klan organizations and their activities with the view of holding hearings for the purpose of aiding Congress in any necessary remedial legislation; and

BE IT FURTHER RESOLVED, that inasmuch as the appropriation for the Committee's work for this session is not sufficient to enable it to undertake this investigation in addition to other investigations already approved and under way, the Chairman is directed to request a supplemental appropriation of \$50,000 to conduct an investigation of Ku Klux Klan organizations; and

BE IT FURTHER RESOLVED, that the Chairman is directed to continue the preliminary inquiry into the activities of the Black Muslims, the Minutemen and the American Nazi Party previously authorized by the Committee, for the purpose of determining whether an investigation of these groups is called for.

As this resolution indicates, the committee's decision to undertake an investigation of Ku Klux Klan organizations in this country was made only after careful consideration and on the basis of certain information concerning Klan activities then in its possession. Late last year, the committee discussed the growing activities of the Ku Klux Klans and a suggestion was made by Mr. Pool that an investigation be considered.

Before any formal investigation is authorized by the committee, it is usual to make a preliminary inquiry. The staff was, therefore, directed to do so in this instance. Other Members of Congress subsequently expressed themselves on the subject, particularly Mr. Weltner, who called the matter to the attention of our colleagues on the floor of the House.

At its organizational meeting on February 2 of this year, the committee unanimously authorized the continuance of this preliminary inquiry. Thereafter, the staff reported to the committee from time to time and, on March 30, the committee voted unanimously that a formal investigation be undertaken for the purpose of holding hearings which would assist the Congress in drafting such remedial legislation as it deemed appropriate and necessary to deal with the problems created by Klan activities.

On April 14 of this year, the House of Representatives, by a vote of 312 to 43, adopted House Resolution 310, authorizing the expenditure of \$50,000 for the committee's investigation of Ku Klux Klan organizations.

What must Congress know to determine whether legislation is called for in this area and, if so, what type legislation will be effective?

It must know the objectives and purposes of the Ku Klux Klans, their structure and organizations, their affiliated organizations, and groups created or controlled by them or organized to support, defend, and assist them. The Congress must know their constitutions and bylaws, the type of activities in which they engage, how they are controlled, who their key officers are, how Klan groups are financed, and what their funds are used for. It must know whether the Klans sub-

scribe to—and use—illegal means to achieve either declared or concealed objectives. The Congress must know whether the operations and actions directed and carried out by Klan leaders and certain members are in accord with the wishes of the membership as a whole, or whether certain activities are engaged in without the knowledge and approval of the membership. It must know whether Klan recruits are informed of the true nature and purposes of the Klans—or whether they are hoodwinked into joining them. It must also know, of course, something of the size, strength, and scope of the Klan movement. These are the matters which are the subject of this inquiry.

At the time the committee decision to conduct this inquiry was announced, certain Klan leaders stated publicly that they welcomed the investigation. Those statements were encouraging, if true. It is the committee's hope that they really meant them.

The investigative work done by the committee preparatory to these hearings, in my belief, has been thorough. It is my intention that these hearings will be fair in every respect. For this reason, Klan leaders and members will have nothing to fear or lose by cooperating fully with the committee by telling all, and everything, they know about Klan operations. They have nothing to fear or lose, that is, if they have nothing to hide—nothing to hide from the Congress, nothing to hide from the American people, and nothing to hide from the rank-and-file Klan membership.

I would point out to all witnesses summoned to testify in this inquiry that it is being conducted by a duly and lawfully constituted committee of the House of Representatives of the United States Congress, the lawmaking branch of our Government, and that the courts have held, over and over again, that every American citizen has a duty to answer all pertinent questions asked him in such an inquiry.

The Supreme Court in a 1957 decision growing out of another inquiry by this committee reiterated a fundamental principle of our Government when it stated:

The power of Congress to conduct investigations is inherent in the legislative process.

It then went on to say:

It is unquestionably the *duty* of all citizens to cooperate with the Congress in its efforts to obtain the facts needed for intelligent legislative action. It is their *unremitting obligation* to respond to subpoenas, to respect the dignity of the Congress and its committees and to testify fully with respect to matters within the province of proper investigation. (*U.S. v. Watkins*, 354 U.S. 178.) [Emphasis added.]

That this was not a new or novel holding by the Court is indicated by many much earlier rulings of similar nature and, for example, by a relatively recent report of a special committee of the American Bar Association which in 1953—without evoking any protest—stated that:

Every citizen, when called as a witness, has the duty to disclose any facts within his knowledge sought by a court or by a duly constituted legislative committee.

Generally, the committee recognizes only one valid reason for a witness' refusal to answer pertinent questions—the invocation of the fifth amendment, a statement by the witness that it is his belief that an honest answer to the question might lead to his being prosecuted for a criminal act.

The various Klan organizations operating in this country today proclaim that they are patriotic, 100 percent Americans, Christian, moral, and law abiding. I hope, therefore, that we will not, in these hearings, experience what we have so often seen in practically all of our investigations in other areas of the committee's jurisdiction—witness after witness finding it necessary, or feeling the need, to invoke the fifth amendment, again and again, when asked, not about his beliefs, but about his actions.

All witnesses, as I have said—and I stress this—will have the right to make proper invocation of the fifth amendment in this inquiry. The American people, however, are not likely to look with favor on such recourse by persons who proclaim from the rooftops that they are saviors of America and patriots second to none. The public cannot be expected to approve such action in these hearings any more than it has in other inquiries in which witnesses have taken refuge in constitutional provisions even while conspiring to destroy the Constitution.

And talking about conspiracy, I would add this point: There are various kinds of conspiracy, in addition to that which is aimed at the destruction of our Government, and all kinds are outlawed. As Justice Robert H. Jackson stated in his concurring opinion in the case of *Dennis versus United States*: "The Constitution does not make conspiracy a civil right."

In his concurring opinion in another case, that of *American Communications Association versus Douds*. Justice Jackson pointed out that:

The conspiracy principle has traditionally been employed to protect society against all "ganging up" or concerted action in violation of its laws. No term passes that this Court does not sustain convictions based on that doctrine for violations of the antitrust laws or other statutes. * * * (*A.C.A. v. Douds*, 339 U.S. 382.)

Conspiracy to take a man's life, to injure him, or to deny certain groups of people their rights is no more protected by the Constitution than is conspiracy to destroy our Government. Conspiracy, in and of itself, is so inimical to ordered society that there is a broad Federal statute which makes it a crime to conspire to commit any offense against the United States. (Title 18, U.S.C., sec. 371.)

And there is a third, specific kind of conspiracy I must mention here—the secret ganging up of any group to punish or harm a person in any way because that person has, in line with his duties as a citizen, testified before a congressional committee, giving the committee the kind of information the Congress must have to enact laws for the general welfare.

That kind of conspiracy, like all other forms, is outlawed. In fact, influencing or injuring witnesses is so destructive of the American way of life, eating away at its legislative foundation, that it is a criminal act even when there is no conspiracy involved in it. The very act of harming, or of attempting to harm, influence, or intimidate, a subpoenaed witness to keep him from talking or of injuring or threatening a witness because he has cooperated with the Congress by giving testimony is punishable by 5 years in prison and/or a fine of \$5,000.

And I want to state for the record, here and now, that no one had better attempt to violate this law in regard to any witness under subpoena to testify in this inquiry. If anyone does, then just as cer-

tainly as I am sitting here today, I will do all in my power to see that the guilty party, or parties, are punished according to the law, and I know that all other members of the committee feel the same way about it because we have discussed it many times.

Being informed, as they are, of the facts developed to date in this investigation, the subcommittee members have quite naturally formed certain tentative opinions of some Klan groups and their leaders. However, we are not going to prejudge the issue. These facts have raised questions in our minds, but in any human undertaking there can be error, and it is also possible that there might be some explanation for certain of the facts we have uncovered. That is one reason why this public hearing is being held—to test the accuracy of our investigative effort and to give the persons concerned an opportunity to answer the questions that have been raised in our minds—to deny, to qualify, to confirm, to explain.

This is as it should be. Congress cannot legislate on the basis of investigation alone. It should, and must, test the results of its investigations, except when national security precludes it, in public hearings. This is what we have done in the past; it is what we will do in the future. This is in conformity with the rules of the House and with court decisions. We are engaged in the business of the people of the United States, and they have a right to be able to see and judge for themselves how that business is being conducted.

Let me remind all that this is an inquiry, not a prosecution. We are an investigating committee. We are charged with the duty of developing facts about the Klans and making them a part of a public record, not to convict anyone of anything, but for the purpose of assisting the Congress in the performance of its legislative function.

In conclusion, let me urge all witnesses summoned to testify in these hearings to testify fully and honestly, without evasion or subterfuge and without fear. This is your duty. If you truly have the national interest at heart, this is what you will do. By way of both encouragement and warning, I want to say that this is a country of law, that it is strong and secure; and that no individuals, groups, or conspiracies within its borders can, or will, prevail against its laws.

I now offer for inclusion in the record the July 19, 1965, order of appointment of the subcommittee to conduct these hearings.

That order reads as follows, that order of mine as chairman, addressed to Mr. McNamara, the director of the committee:

Pursuant to the provisions of the law and the Rules of this Committee, I hereby appoint a subcommittee of the Committee on Un-American Activities, consisting of Honorable Joe R. Pool, Honorable Charles L. Weltner, Honorable John M. Ashbrook, and Honorable John H. Buchanan, Jr., as associate members, and myself, as Chairman, to conduct hearings in Washington, D.C., commencing on or about Tuesday, July 20, 1965, and/or at such other times thereafter and places as said subcommittee shall determine, as contemplated by the resolution adopted by the Committee on the 30th day of March, 1965, authorizing hearings concerning the activities of the various Ku Klux Klan organizations in the United States.

Please make this action a matter of Committee record.

If any member indicates his inability to serve, please notify me.

Given under my hand this 19th day of July, 1965.

/s/ Edwin E. Willis
EDWIN E. WILLIS

Chairman, Committee on Un-American Activities.

(At this point Representative Ichord entered the hearing room.)

The CHAIRMAN. I am pleased to announce that another member of the full committee, Mr. Ichord, of Missouri, has arrived.

If there are any members of the House present, and I recognize at least one, Mrs. Kelly of New York, it would be a pleasure to have them take a seat with us. Come on, Edna.

I don't expect any, but there cannot be demonstrations in the audience, either in approval or disapproval of the conduct of these hearings. We must maintain decorum, and that is consistent with the rules of the House.

I have already announced that under the rules of the House, even the radio and TV people are under certain limitations. They respect that. They would like to be inside, but that is the rule of the House that I am carrying out.

I will read another rule of the House after a while concerning the functions of attorneys appearing for witnesses before the committee. That is another rule of the House that will be observed and enforced.

I would like to say this preliminary to calling our first witness: In the course of these hearings, it will be necessary, because of the nature of the groups we are investigating, to make frequent use of terms which, although familiar to the witnesses, will be completely foreign to Members of Congress, the public, and the press, on which the public must rely for information about these hearings. The subcommittee has, therefore, decided that before the first Klan witness is called, in order to assist in better understanding of the matters that will be developed and referred to in this inquiry, certain background information concerning the Klans, their structure, titles, and terminology should be placed in the record. For that purpose, I ask that Mr. Donald T. Appell be sworn.

Do you solemnly swear that the testimony you are about to give will be the truth, the whole truth, and nothing but the truth, so help you God?

Mr. APPELL. I do, sir.

TESTIMONY OF DONALD T. APPELL

The CHAIRMAN. Mr. Appell, you are the chief investigator of this committee; are you not?

Mr. APPELL. I am, sir.

The CHAIRMAN. How long have you been employed in this investigative work for the committee?

Mr. APPELL. I have been with the committee since January of 1947.

The CHAIRMAN. And your duties stretch as far back as the Alger Hiss-Whittaker Chambers episode?

Mr. APPELL. That is correct.

The CHAIRMAN. Mr. Appell, you were assigned, were you not, to supervise the investigative phase of the committee's inquiry into the Klans?

Mr. APPELL. Yes, sir; from the preliminary stage starting the end of last year, and from an active investigative phase from March of this year, sir.

The CHAIRMAN. Would you give us a brief history of the Klan movement in the United States, just enough, Mr. Appell, to provide the essential background for the hearings, the type of information that, although there are many books and treatises written on the subject, the type of background that there appears to be no dispute about?

Mr. APPELL. Yes.

The CHAIRMAN. Will you proceed to do that?

Mr. APPELL. As you said, Mr. Chairman, many books have been written on the history of the Klan movement; but, briefly, we would like to point out that the first Ku Klux Klan was formed in Pulaski, Tennessee, in December of 1865. It grew rapidly and its "dens," as the local clubs were then called, spread throughout and beyond the borders of Tennessee. In 1867 a conference attended by representatives of these dens collected together in a convention that was held in Nashville, Tennessee. A constitution was formally adopted and Confederate General Nathan Bedford Forrest was chosen the Grand Wizard, or leader, of the Ku Klux Klan.

Whatever may have been the original purpose in the formation of the first Ku Klux Klan, the organization was soon engaging in acts of violence. General Forrest officially disbanded his Ku Klux Klan in January 1869. Klan groups, however, continued to operate, and their lawlessness grew to such proportions that on March 23, 1871, President Grant sent the following message to the Congress:

A condition of affairs now exists in some of the States of the Union rendering life and property insecure, and the carrying of the mails and the collection of the revenue dangerous. The proof that such a condition of affairs exists in some localities is now before the Senate. That the power to correct these evils is beyond the control of State authorities, I do not doubt; that the power of the Executive of the United States, acting within the limits of existing laws, is sufficient for present emergencies is not clear. * * *

He also recommended that legislation be enacted, and a joint congressional committee was formed. From April to September of 1871, hearings were held relating to the lawless conduct of "The Ku-Klux [Klan] Conspiracy" in North Carolina, South Carolina, Georgia, Alabama, and Mississippi. On April 20, 1871, the President approved, and I shall quote, "An act to enforce the provisions of the fourteenth amendment to the Constitution of the United States, and for other purposes."

It has been estimated that the post-Civil War Klan attained a peak membership of about a half-million members.

The Klan was revived in 1915 by William Joseph Simmons, of Atlanta, Georgia, and in the mid-1920's achieved its all-time membership peak which has been variously estimated as between 3 million and 5 million members.

Exposés of the Knights of the Ku Klux Klan, Inc., as the first 20th century Klan was termed, were published by many newspapers in the early 1920's, and the House Rules Committee held brief hearings on it in 1921. In 1924, following widely publicized murder cases in which Klansmen were involved, the membership again began to decline.

On August 18, 1940, not long before this country's entry into World War II, Klansmen took part in a rally at the German-American Bund's Camp Nordland, in the State of New Jersey. This led to an investigation by the Special Committee on Un-American Activities, which held hearings on the Klan in 1940 and 1942.

The Klan became dormant after America's entry into World War II and was formally dissolved in 1944, when the Internal Revenue Bureau sued the Knights of the Ku Klux Klan for \$685,000 in back taxes.

Following World War II there was limited revival of the Klan, led by the formation of Dr. Samuel Green's Association of Georgia Klans in 1946. Other localized Klans sprang up in the late 1940's and early 1950's. Klan strength has definitely been on the upswing in the last few years, with some leaders talking about operations on a nationwide scale.

The CHAIRMAN. Now, Mr. Appell, during the course of the last few months you have informed the committee on a number of occasions of the fear of the Klan which you and other investigators found in certain areas while interviewing various persons in relation to this inquiry.

Would you now summarize for the record what the investigative staff observed in relation to this matter?

Mr. APPELL. This will be a very brief summary, Mr. Chairman.

The CHAIRMAN. The committee wants it that way. We are just laying the foundation for a proper understanding of the conduct of this inquiry.

Mr. APPELL. In certain areas of the South, investigators found a very real fear of the Klan existing among Klansmen themselves, ex-Klansmen, victims of the Klan, and the general public. The investigative staff encountered this fear time after time in interrogating, and trying to interrogate, sources of information. It was a major obstacle to the development of all the information we hoped to obtain—a very real bar to cracking wide open the veil of secrecy that surrounds many of the operations of the "Invisible Empire," as it is called, of the Ku Klux Klans.

These people fear Klan harassment in the form of threatening letters and telephone calls. They fear economic reprisals, cross-burnings on their property, beatings, bombings, and, yes, even death. Rightly or wrongly, they blame much of the violence of this type that has taken place in the South in recent years on the Klans.

The oath taken by all Klan members, which we hope shortly to make a part of the hearing record, contains a section on secrecy which reads as follows, and this is Section II of the oath called Secrecy:

I most solemnly swear—that I will forever—keep sacredly secret—the signs, words and grip—and any and all other—matters and knowledge—of the * * * *—and here the particular Klan is supposed to be mentioned—

regarding which a most rigid secrecy—must be maintained—which may at any time—be communicated to me—and will never—divulge same nor even cause same to be divulged—to any person in the whole world—unless I know positively—that such person is a member of this Order—in good and regular standing—and not even then—unless it be—for the best interest of this Order.

In continuation:

I most sacredly vow—and most positively swear—that I will never yield to bribe—flattery—threats—passion—punishment—persecution—persuasion—nor any enticements whatever—coming from or offered by—any person or persons—male or female—for the purpose of—obtaining from me—a secret or secret information—of the * * * *—

and the particular Klan is to be named—

I will die rather than divulge same—so help me God—

Also, Mr. Chairman, under a series of oaths taken, with the title of "Ishness," we find this additional oath of secrecy:

I swear that I will keep secure to myself—a secret of a [Klan]*sman—when same is committed to me—in the sacred bond of [Klan]*smanship—the crime of violating THIS solemn oath—treason against the United States of America—rape—and malicious murder—alone excepted.

Any member or former member of the Klan who reveals information about Klan activities violates this oath, except for the saving clause.

For this reason, persons who are or have been members of the Klans fear reprisals if they reveal information about Klan activities—reprisals not only against themselves, but much more, in many cases, against their families—against their wives, their children, their sisters, their brothers, even their parents and close relatives.

Some have said that they feel that they can take care of themselves, or at least are willing to risk trying to do so, but they are naturally concerned about others in their families. They have also pointed out that, after revealing what they know about the Klans, they could move to another area or State where they would be safely out of the Klans' reach. The problem, however, is that other close relatives and members of their families are not all in a position to do this, and they fear Klan vengeance on them, even though they themselves would be safe.

It is difficult for a person who has never lived in an area where certain Klans have been active to appreciate how strong and widespread this fear is.

This fear, and in some cases actual terror, which the Klans have succeeded in creating, not only makes it difficult to develop full information about the Klans, but is also a serious impediment to law enforcement and, of course, a source of Klan strength and influence.

The CHAIRMAN. Now, Mr. Appell, quite a bit has been written on the subject of Klan infiltration of law enforcement agencies. What have you and other investigators found relative to this subject?

MR. APPELL. There is and has been some infiltration of law enforcement agencies by the Klans. The experience of the committee's investigative staff during the past 6 months, however, indicates that without question the overwhelming majority of police and law enforcement officers in the South are neither Klan members nor sympathetic to the Klans. On the whole, the committee investigators received excellent cooperation from both State and local law enforcement agencies. In most cases they did everything they could to assist us.

There have been a few instances, however, in which we deliberately avoided contacting law enforcement officers because our preliminary investigation indicated either Klan sympathy or even, in some cases, Klan membership. Mr. Chairman, I would like to point out one experience I had which, I think, illustrates this point.

Some months ago I covered a Klan rally that was held on the outskirts of a Southern town. I drove out on various roads leading from the town without being able to locate the site of the rally. I returned to the town and saw a policeman standing on the sidewalk talking to the proprietor of a local store. I stopped my car, walked over to the officer, and asked him if he could direct me to the site of the Klan rally.

He at first appeared uncertain, but then recalled the location and gave me directions. I thanked him and returned to my car. No

sooner had I shut the door than a hand came through the open window on the driver's side. Following the arm to the body, I discovered it belonged to the policeman I had left on the sidewalk and who must have run to catch up to me. I grasped his hand, thinking he wanted to introduce himself. Instead, he rotated my hand clockwise until it was in a horizontal position. Fortunately, I had done a little research and I recognized this as one of the official Klan handshakes, and I rotated his hand in the opposite direction until it was parallel to the ground.

Frankly, Mr. Chairman, I didn't know what to do next, but he took me off the spot by stating that he sure would like to attend the rally, but he was on duty and it was outside of his patrol area.

This experience, however, was an exception to the rule. I have already read into the record the secrecy section of the Klan oath. The wording of this oath indicates that if a law enforcement officer should join the Klan and become a dedicated member of it, placing this oath above all others, he would place himself in the position of not being able to fully discharge his duties as a law enforcement officer.

Finally, I would make these points relative to the accusation made by some that law enforcement agencies in the South have deliberately failed to solve crimes of violence which, rightly or wrongly, have been attributed to the Klans. First, Klansmen make use of citizens band radios for communication among themselves. In addition, they have equipment which enables them to intercept police radio calls. With quick means of communication, hot rods, and being in a position to know where police patrol cars are at a given time, they can judge pretty well when and where they can commit an act of violence and have time to make a getaway.

Second, of course, there is the fear that I have already referred to. Because of this fear, a considerable period of time often elapses before the police learn that an act of violence has been committed. We have seen evidence of this—records which show that hours pass before local police or sheriffs' departments receive word of the commission of a crime. This is, of course, a very real obstacle to the apprehension of guilty parties.

THE CHAIRMAN. While on the subject of law enforcement and investigative agencies and their efforts to apprehend those guilty of crimes of violence, I want, at this point, to take the opportunity to pay tribute to an organization recognized by the overwhelming majority of Americans as a truly fine one. I am referring, of course, to the FBI. During the past 6 months, the committee's investigators have been reporting to me and to the committee regularly on what they have found on their field trips.

On the basis of what they have told us—and we all know they have spoken the truth—agents of the FBI are doing outstanding work in areas where the Klans are operating. It is my conviction that if it weren't for the dedication, the outstanding and hard work of these men, there would have been much more Klan violence in the South than we have seen in the last few years.

In this respect, as in others, the FBI on all levels merits the respect and gratitude of the American public, and I express the gratitude of this committee to the FBI. In my opinion, it is the finest investigative agency in the world.

Finally, Mr. Appell, I believe you have a number of exhibits to submit for the record concerning the Klan organizations operating in

the United States, their structures and organization, terminology and related matters, including, I think, an exhibit which names key officers of the largest of the Klan groups, most of them self-identified and self-proclaimed, and all of whose identities, of course, have been confirmed by committee investigation.

The committee would be pleased to have you proceed with the introduction and identification of these exhibits,¹ in which effort I think you might want to be joined by Mr. Manuel, who has been so helpful in this investigation, and perhaps by Mr. Hitz, and Mr. Nittle, another counsel of the committee. I will have something else to say about that soon.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Chairman, we have projected this that I am going to present on slides. The first one that we will deal with is Ku Klux Klan terminology.

(A slide of the following was shown:)

[Committee Exhibit No. 1]

Ku Klux Klan Terminology

| Term | Definition |
|----------------------------|---|
| Invisible Empire..... | The overall territorial jurisdiction of a Ku Klux Klan. |
| Kloran..... | The official ritual book of a Ku Klux Klan organization. |
| Klankraft..... | Ku Klux Klan spirit and knowledge of all matters pertaining to the Ku Klux Klan. |
| Klectokon..... | The Klan initiation fee. |
| Kalendar..... | The special Klan terminology to designate days, months, and years. |
| Imperial Klonvokation..... | A national convention of a Ku Klux Klan organization. |
| Imperial Kloncilium..... | The supreme advisory and governing board of a Ku Klux Klan organization. |
| Realm..... | A territorial subdivision of the Invisible Empire, embracing a State. |
| Province..... | A territorial subdivision of a realm, embracing a congressional district. |
| Klorero..... | A realm (State) convention; also the realm governing and advisory board. |
| Klonverse..... | A convention of a province. |
| Klan, Klavern..... | The smallest unit (local club) of a Ku Klux Klan organization. |
| Klanton..... | The territorial jurisdiction of a Klan or Klavern. |
| Klonklave..... | Secret convention or meeting of a Klan. |
| Aliens..... | All persons who are not members of a Ku Klux Klan organization. |
| KLORANIC ORDERS | |
| K-UNO..... | Order of Probationary Citizenship in the Invisible Empire. |
| K-DUO..... | Knights of Kamellia—Primary Order of Knighthood. |
| K-TRIO..... | Knights of the Great Forest—Order of American Chivalry. |
| K-QUAD..... | Knights of the Mid-night Mystery—Superior Order of Knighthood and Spiritual Philosophies. |

¹ Documents designated committee exhibits and numbered consecutively.

Mr. APPELL. We come to the Invisible Empire, which we have referred to already, which is the overall territorial jurisdiction of a Ku Klux Klan; the Kloran, the official ritual book of the Ku Klux Klan; Klankraft, Ku Klux Klan spirit and knowledge of all matters pertaining to the Ku Klux Klan; the Klectokon, the Klan initiation fee; the Kalendar, the special Klan terminology to designate days, months, and years; the Imperial Klonvokation, a national convention of a Ku Klux Klan organization; the Imperial Kloncilium, the supreme advisory and governing board of a Ku Klux Klan organization; the Realm, a territorial subdivision of the Invisible Empire embracing a State; the Province, a territorial subdivision of a realm, embracing a congressional district, with a realm having as many provinces as there are congressional districts within the State boundaries; the Klorero, a realm or State convention; also the realm governing and advisory board; the Klonverse, a convention of the province leaders.

Continuing with the terminology, Mr. Chairman, we have a Klan or Klavern. This is the smallest unit and would compare with a local club of any other national organization. The reason that we show it as a Klan or Klavern is that technically, within the constitution of a Klan organization, the unit is a Klan, but because there are so many different Klans, it is popularly referred to as a Klavern.

The Klanton is the territorial jurisdiction of a Klan or Klavern.

A Klonklave is a secret convention or meeting of a Klan.

Aliens are all of us who are not members of a Ku Klux Klan.

Like other orders, they have Kloranic degrees. K-UNO is the Order of Probationary Citizenship in the Invisible Empire. K-DUO, Knights of Kamellia, Primary Order of Knighthood. K-TRIO, Knights of the Great Forest—Order of American Chivalry. K-QUAD, Knights of the Midnight Mystery—Superior Order of Knighthood and Spiritual Philosophies.

With respect to the fourth order, Mr. Chairman, we have had testimony from a man who has been in the Klan many years that no one has ever had to take the fourth order because it hasn't even been written yet, and if it were completed, and it is now being worked on, it would take 16 hours to confer and it would require \$40,000 worth of equipment.

We now, Mr. Chairman, will deal with the model Klan organization chart.

(Model Klan Organization Chart shown on slide. See Committee Exhibit No. 2, p. 1535.)

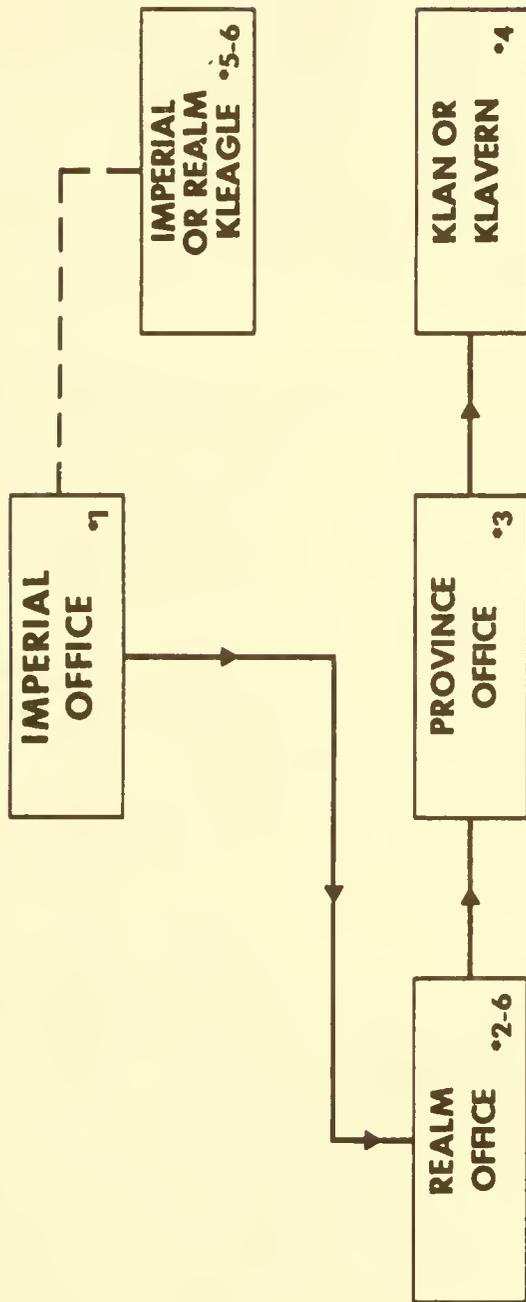
Mr. APPELL. We go from the Imperial Office. You will note footnote designations. This compares with national offices of a normal organization. Positions are filled by vote of delegates to Imperial Klonvokation or national convention.

From the Imperial Office we flow to the Realm Office. As you can see from the footnote designation, this compares with the State division of a national office and is not an autonomous body. Offices are filled by vote of delegates to a klorero or State convention. Before a State has a sufficient number of Klaverns or members to hold elections, the offices are filled by appointments of the Imperial Wizard.

The next is the Province Office. And, as we note, the provinces conform to the boundaries of a congressional district and are as many as there are congressional districts in a State. Offices are filled by vote of delegates to a klonverse or district convention.

[COMMITTEE EXHIBIT No. 2]

MODEL KLAN ORGANIZATION CHART



- *1 Compares with National Offices - positions filled by vote of delegates, to Imperial Klonvokation or National Convention.
- *2 Compares with State division of National Office - is not autonomous body. Offices filled by vote of delegates to a Klorero or State Convention.
- *3 Provinces conform to the boundaries of a Congressional District. Provinces are as many as Congressional Districts assigned a given state. Offices filled by vote of delegates to Klonverse or District Convention.
- *4 Compares with a club of a National or State organization. Offices filled by election of club membership.
- *5 Organizer appointed by Imperial Wizard or Grand Dragon - receives portion of Kledokon or initiation fee paid by new member until Klavern has 25 members.
- *6 Realm officers and Kleagles are appointed by the Imperial Wizard until membership has grown to strength sufficient to hold elections.

Then we come to the smallest order of the Klan or Klavern, which is in footnote 4, which compares with a club of a national or state organization, with offices filled by election of club membership. As a service function out of the office of the Imperial Wizard, and sometimes out of the office of the realm leader or Grand Dragon, these men are appointed by either the Imperial Wizard, who also is the Supreme Kleagle or organizer for the organization.

We now deal with the Imperial (National) Offices, and the number and titles given to these.

We have attempted to make an analogy between the office as it would relate to a national organization that we all might be familiar with.

(Chart of Imperial (National) Offices shown on slide. See Committee Exhibit No. 3, p. 1537.)

Mr. APPELL. The Imperial Wizard is the national president, the supreme chief executive officer, the Supreme Kleagle or organizer.

Then we have the Imperial Klaliff, who would compare with a national vice president; the Imperial Klokard, the national director of propaganda; the Imperial Kludd, the national chaplain; the Imperial Kligrapp, the national secretary; the Imperial Klabee, the national treasurer; the Imperial Kladd, the national secretary to the president; the Imperial Klarogo, the national inner guard of conventions or national executive board meetings; the Imperial Klexer, the national outer guard of conventions or national executive board meetings; the Imperial Klonsel, the national legal adviser; the Imperial Night-Hawk, the national auditor and chairman of a 3- to 5-member audit and advisory committee.

All of these together are known as the Imperial Wizard and his Genii.

We next pass to the realm, Mr. Chairman.

(Chart of Realm (State) Offices shown on slide. See Committee Exhibit No. 4, p. 1538.)

Mr. APPELL. Here we find that these men, after they are of sufficient strength, are elected at a State klorero, or convention, by delegates from Klans or Klaverns. I will point out in this that the top man of a realm is known by the title of Grand Dragon.

I will remove this in order to show that the other offices are the same, but preceding the office on a State level they are referred to as Grand Klaliff, grand klokard, grand et cetera.

I wish to point out that this body of men is known as the Grand Dragon and his Hydras.

We next go to the subdivision within the State, or the province, the district offices.

(Chart of Province (District) Offices shown on slide. See Committee Exhibit No. 5, p. 1539.)

Mr. APPELL. The great titan is the highest officer of a province and could be considered its president.

There are three great klaliffs that operate as an advisory board; the great kligrapp or secretary, the great klabee or treasurer, the

[COMMITTEE EXHIBIT No. 3]

IMPERIAL (NATIONAL) OFFICES

IMPERIAL WIZARD——NATIONAL PRESIDENT
 SUPREME CHIEF EXECUTIVE OFFICER
 SUPREME KLEAGLE OR ORGANIZER

IMPERIAL KLALIFF——NATIONAL VICE PRESIDENT

IMPERIAL KLOKARD——NATIONAL DIRECTOR OF PROPAGANDA

IMPERIAL KLUDD——NATIONAL CHAPLAIN

IMPERIAL KLIGRAPP——NATIONAL SECRETARY

IMPERIAL KLABEE——NATIONAL TREASURER

IMPERIAL KLADD——NATIONAL SECRETARY TO THE PRESIDENT

IMPERIAL KLAROGO——NATIONAL INNER GUARD OF CONVENTIONS
 OR NATIONAL EXECUTIVE BOARD MEETINGS

IMPERIAL KLEXTER——NATIONAL OUTER GUARD OF CONVENTIONS
 OR NATIONAL EXECUTIVE BOARD MEETINGS

IMPERIAL KLONSEL——NATIONAL LEGAL ADVISOR

IMPERIAL NIGHT-HAWK——NATIONAL AUDITOR AND CHAIRMAN OF
 3-5 MEMBERS OF AUDIT AND ADVISORY
 COMMITTEE

IMPERIAL
 WIZARD
 AND HIS GENII

[COMMITTEE EXHIBIT No. 4]

REALM (STATE) OFFICES

ELECTED AT STATE KLOREO OR CONVENTION BY
DELEGATES FROM KLANS OR KLAVERNS (CLUBS)

GRAND DRAGON PRESIDENT OF KLOREO

GRAND KLALIFF VICE PRESIDENT

GRAND KLOKARD LECTURER

GRAND KLUDD CHAPLAIN

GRAND KLIGRAPP SECRETARY

GRAND KLABEE TREASURER

GRAND KLADD CONDUCTOR OF CEREMONIES

GRAND KLAROGO INNER GUARD

GRAND KLEXTER OUTER GUARD

GRAND NIGHT-HAWK . . AUDITOR

GRAND
DRAGON
AND HIS
HYDRAS

PROVINCE (DISTRICT) OFFICES

GREAT TITAN _____ HIGHEST OFFICER OF A
PROVINCE AND PRESIDENT
OF THE KLONVERSE

3 GREAT KLALIFFS _____ ADVISORY BOARD

GREAT KLIGRAPP _____ SECRETARY

GREAT KLABEE _____ TREASURER

GREAT KLUDD _____ CHAPLAIN

GREAT NIGHT-HAWK _____ AUDITOR

GREAT TITAN
AND
HIS FURIES



great kludd or chaplain; and this body is known as the great titan and his furies.

Here we come to the Klan or Klavern, the club offices.

(Chart of the Klan-Klavern (Club) Offices shown on slide. See Committee Exhibit No. 6, p. 1541.)

Mr. APPELL. Here the top man is the exalted cyclops. The men under him hold the same titles. However, as you will note, they are not preceded by the word of either "Grand" or "Imperial" and this body is known as the exalted cyclops and his terrors.

Mr. Chairman, I would like to deal with a graph of the United Klans of America.

(Chart of United Klans of America, Inc., shown on slide. See Committee Exhibit No. 7, p. 1542.)

Mr. APPELL. I would like to, with your permission, state that basically this organization grows out of an organization formed in 1955 known as the U.S. Klans. Following the death of its leader, Eldon Edwards, in 1960, it split with a great bulk of its leadership creating an organization which is known as the Invisible Empire, United Klans, Knights Ku Klux Klan of America, Inc.

This organization was formed in February of 1961. Joining with this organization was the Alabama Knights of the Ku Klux Klan, which was formed in part by Robert M. Shelton after he had been replaced by Edwards as Grand Dragon of the U.S. Klans for the State of Alabama.

Sometime, in May or June of 1961, these bodies came together; and in July of 1961, Mr. Shelton was elected its Imperial Wizard and has held that office since.

Starting off with what could be grabbed away from the membership of the U.S. Klans, the organization has grown to what we picture here today.

We have set this graph up, Mr. Chairman, so that realms are displayed as a realm because, according to our investigation, there is sufficient Klan strength to hold elections. We will, as we go down this chart, list States without a prefix of "realm" because the Klan does not have, according to our investigation, sufficient strength to form or elect bodies within themselves, so we have listed them merely as a State and have designated persons who, according to our investigation, and also which is confirmed by public press sources, are people Mr. Shelton has appointed as Grand Dragons in these various areas.

These are not in the order in which they were formed as the United Klans came into being in 1961, but are set forth to show how the United Klans looks today according to our investigation.

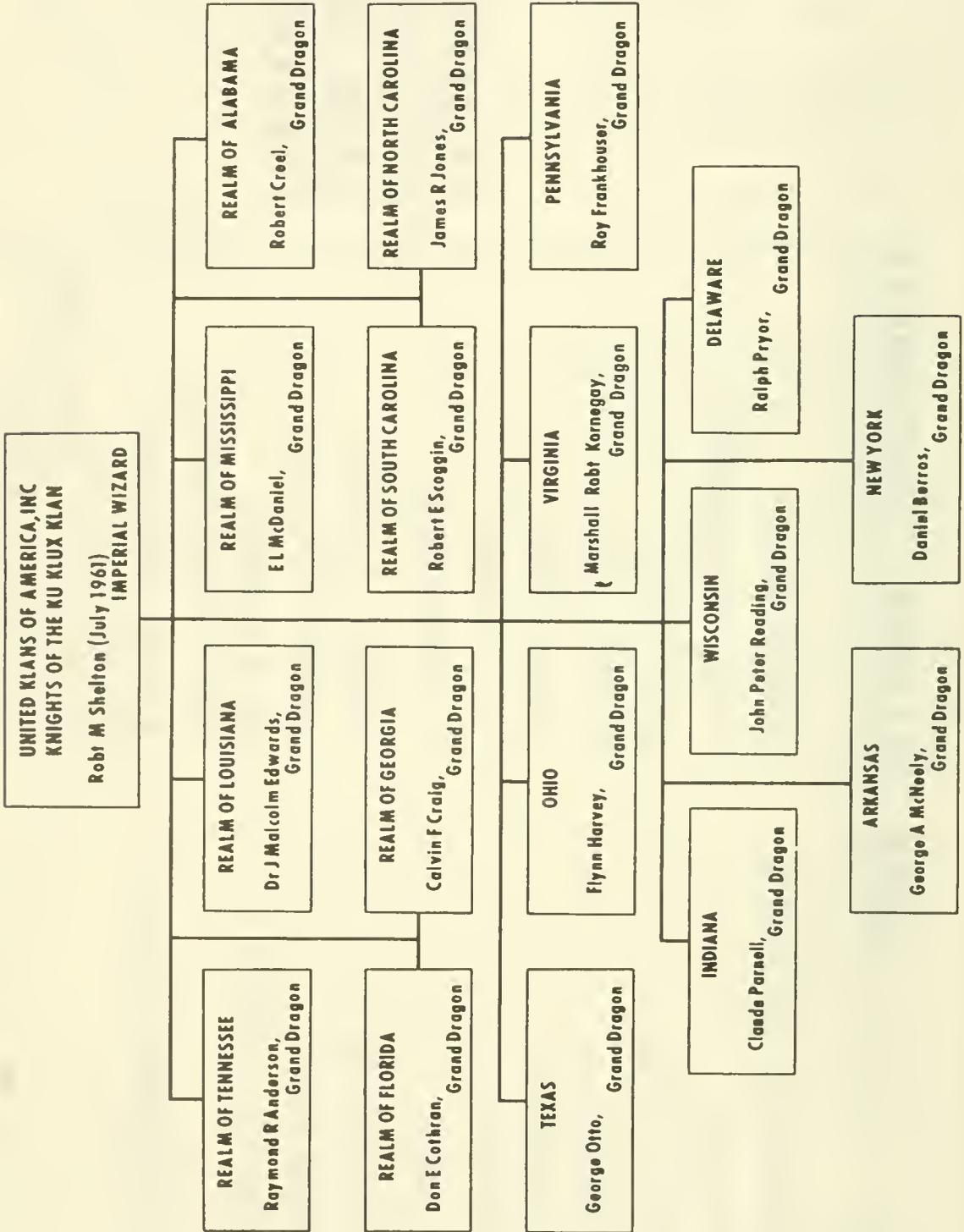
There is the Realm of Tennessee, headed by Grand Dragon Anderson; the Realm of Louisiana headed by Grand Dragon Dr. Edwards; the Realm of Mississippi headed by Grand Dragon McDaniel; the Realm of Alabama headed by Grand Dragon Creel; the Realm of Florida, headed by Grand Dragon Cothran; the Realm of Georgia

KLAN - KLAVERN (CLUB) OFFICES

- EXALTED CYCLOPS..... PRESIDENT
- KLALIFF..... VICE PRESIDENT
- KLOKARD..... LECTURER
- KLUDD..... CHAPLAIN
- KLIGRAPP..... SECRETARY
- KLABEE..... TREASURER
- KLADD..... CONDUCTOR
- KLAROGO..... INNER GUARD
- KLEXTER..... OUTER GUARD
- NIGHT - HAWK..... IN CHARGE OF CANDIDATES
- KLOKANN BOARD..... THREE-MEMBERS WHO ACT AS BOARD OF ADVISORS, INVESTIGATORS, AND AUDITORS.

**EXALTED
CYCLOPS
AND HIS
TERRORS**

[COMMITTEE EXHIBIT No. 7]



headed by Grand Dragon Craig; the Realm of South Carolina headed by Grand Dragon Scoggin; the Realm of North Carolina headed by Grand Dragon Jones.

In Ohio we have designated the leader in the State, Mr. Harvey; in Texas it is Mr. Otto; in Virginia, Mr. Kornegay, who, until being designated Grand Dragon of Virginia, was a paid employee of the Klan in North Carolina; in Pennsylvania, Mr. Frankhouser; in Indiana, Claude Parnell; in Wisconsin, John Peter Reading; in Delaware, Ralph Pryor; in Arkansas, George A. McNeely; and in New York, Daniel Burros.

Mr. Chairman, for investigative purposes, we have divided the Klan organizations into basically three divisions, the United Klans of America and a group of autonomous Klans formed within an association, and then a few Klan organizations which sit outside of either Mr. Shelton's Klan or the association.

I would now like to show those Klans within the National Association.

(Chart of National Association of the Knights of the Ku Klux Klans shown on slide. See Committee Exhibit No. 8, p. 1544.)

Mr. APPELL. This National Association is, as I said, an informal sort of arrangement under the chairmanship of James R. Venable, of Georgia. They meet roughly three times a year. Their purpose in meeting is to discuss common problems among the Klans within the association.

There is the Dixie Klans, Inc., Knights of the Ku Klux Klan. We have Mr. Jack W. Brown heading it. It is our investigative understanding that he has died within the past several days.

The Improved Order of U.S. Klans, with Earl E. George; the Original Knights of the Ku Klux Klan, with Murry H. Martin.

You will note that the Dixie Klans, Inc., has Klaverns in Tennessee, Georgia, and Alabama. The Improved Order of U.S. Klans has Klaverns in Alabama and Florida.

Then we deal with the National Knights of the Ku Klux Klan, Inc., which is an autonomous Klan group, and also under the leadership of Mr. Venable. This organization has Klaverns in Louisiana, Georgia, North Carolina, and Alabama.

Then there is the Association of South Carolina Klans, comprised solely within the jurisdiction of South Carolina.

Then the U.S. Klans, Knights of the Ku Klux Klan, Inc., out of which the big Klan of Mr. Shelton's grew, and it is under the leadership of Mr. H. J. Jones; the Association of Georgia Klans, under Charles Maddox; and the United Florida Ku Klux Klan under Jason E. Kersey.

The next, Mr. Chairman, are Klan groups which we establish as independent Klan organizations.

(A slide of the following was shown:)

[Committee Exhibit No. 9]

Independent Klan Organizations

1. White Knights of the Ku Klux Klan (Mississippi).
2. Anti-Communist Christian Association (Louisiana) formerly the Original Knights of the Ku Klux Klan.
3. Association of Arkansas Klans.
4. Militant Knights of the Ku Klux Klan (Florida).
5. Mississippi Knights of the Ku Klux Klan.

Mr. APPELL. Membershipwise, they range from a very important Klan in Mississippi known as the White Knights of the Ku Klux Klan of Mississippi, down to a one-man Klan organization that I will point out as we uncover this list.

In the order of their importance, the White Knights of the Ku Klux Klan of Mississippi; the Anti-Communist Christian Association is next. This was formerly a part of the Original Knights of the Ku Klux Klan. They are confined mainly within the Sixth Congressional District of Louisiana, which is the Bogalusa area as the predominant point.

The third is the Association of Arkansas Klans, very small.

Fourth is the Militant Knights of the Ku Klux Klan, a Florida group which has started an organization effort within the last 3 months; and the Mississippi Knights of the Ku Klux Klan, which, according to the best of our information, is comprised solely of its top officer.

Mr. Chairman, this concludes my part of the presentation, and I would like to have you call as the next witness Mr. Philip Manuel, a member of the investigative staff, who will deal with a breakdown of these Klans by States in order to show the location and what our investigation established as far as Klaverns or clubs are concerned.

The CHAIRMAN. That will be done.

Will you raise your right hand?

You do solemnly swear that the testimony you are about to give will be the truth, the whole truth, and nothing but the truth, so help you God?

Mr. MANUEL. Yes, sir.

TESTIMONY OF PHILIP R. MANUEL

Mr. MANUEL. Mr. Chairman, the exhibits which I am about to show are a compilation of all Klaverns which the committee investigation has determined were in existence in the years 1964 and 1965 to the present time.

I want to emphasize that, in some cases, some Klaverns which existed for part or all of 1964 may not be in existence today. The committee investigation has shown that, by the nature of the various Klan organizations, Klaverns are both established and dissolved in a relatively short time and the secrecy under which the Klan groups operate makes their detection very difficult.

Therefore, these exhibits are intended to show the concentration by county of Klaverns of the various Klan groups which are known to have been in existence for the period January 1964 to the present time.

I wish to emphasize that the investigative staff is not claiming that these are the only Klaverns which exist, or have existed, for the period January 1964 to the present. There is a possibility that other Klaverns exist, or have existed, of which the staff has no knowledge.

I also wish to point out that additional information is still being collected which may possibly enlarge the committee's knowledge in this matter. An additional exhibit I will display after the State maps will give a listing of the county, city, or town in which the particular Klavern is located, plus the cover name by which the Klavern is known.

The committee investigation has revealed that some Klan groups, and in particular the United Klans of America, Inc., make extensive use of cover names when establishing bank accounts, for example, or post office boxes or making group reservations at some hotel or other business establishment.

Now, Mr. Chairman, I will proceed to show each individual State exhibit, starting with the State of Virginia.

The CHAIRMAN. Mr. Manuel, for the record, please describe your background as an investigator and how long you have been with the committee.

Your name, of course, is Philip Manuel.

Mr. MANUEL. Philip R. Manuel. I have been employed by the Committee on Un-American Activities since the 1st of January 1964. Prior to that date I was a special agent of the Counterintelligence Corps of the Department of the Army, in which capacity I served from 1960 until the date that I joined the staff of the committee.

The CHAIRMAN. Were you not in the CIA?

Mr. MANUEL. No, sir. It is commonly known as CIC, the Counterintelligence Corps of the United States Army, the Department of Defense.

Now I will proceed with the State of Virginia.

(Map of Virginia shown on the slide. See Committee Exhibit No. 10, p. 1547.)

Mr. MANUEL. You will see shown the State map of Virginia. The red dots on this map, Mr. Chairman, represent the Klaverns which the committee investigation has shown to exist in this State at the present time. I want to point out that until June of 1965 the State's Grand Dragon and principal offices were located in the area of Chesapeake, Virginia. Since June of 1965, a new Grand Dragon has been appointed whom Mr. Appell identified as Marshall Kornegay, and he has been active, the committee investigation shows, in this particular area, and the committee investigation has shown that three additional Klaverns have been established since he took over.

The identities of these Klaverns are as follows, as far as the county, city, and, where known, the Klavern name and designation.

I want to do this very briefly and as quickly as possible as each of these, Mr. Chairman, the staff hopes to enter into the record as exhibits.

The CHAIRMAN. We will do that after you finish. Proceed.

Let me say at this point that the exhibits identified by Mr. Appell will be received in evidence in the order in which they were presented by him, and the exhibits now being identified by Mr. Manuel will be received in evidence in the record in the order and at the points identified by Mr. Manuel.

(Chart of the Virginia Klaverns shown on slide. A list of these Klaverns follows:)

[Committee Exhibit No. 11]

State of Virginia—Klaverns of the United Klans of America, Inc.

| County | City or Town | Klavern Name and Designation |
|------------------|-------------------|------------------------------|
| Lunenburg..... | Victoria..... | |
| Mecklenburg..... | Chase City..... | Chase City Fellowship Club. |
| Nansemond..... | Holland..... | |
| Norfolk..... | Portsmouth..... | |
| Warwick..... | Newport News..... | Warwick Mens Club. |

Mr. MANUEL. Next the committee staff would like to present its results of investigation as far as North Carolina is concerned.

Maps of North Carolina shown on slides. See Committee Exhibits Nos. 12 and 13, pp. 1549, 1550.)

Mr. MANUEL. I would like to point out that the dark black lines that you see on each of these maps are taken from the exact congressional districts at the start of the present Congress. That would be current as of January 1964. The significance of this is that, as Mr. Appell has stated—

The CHAIRMAN. 1965.

Mr. MANUEL. 1965. I am sorry.

As Mr. Appell has stated, the congressional districts are synonymous with the province breakdowns of the various Klan groups.

I will first represent by the red dots, which you will see on this overlay, the locations which the committee investigation has shown to exist at the present time covering the years 1964 and 1965 in the State of North Carolina.

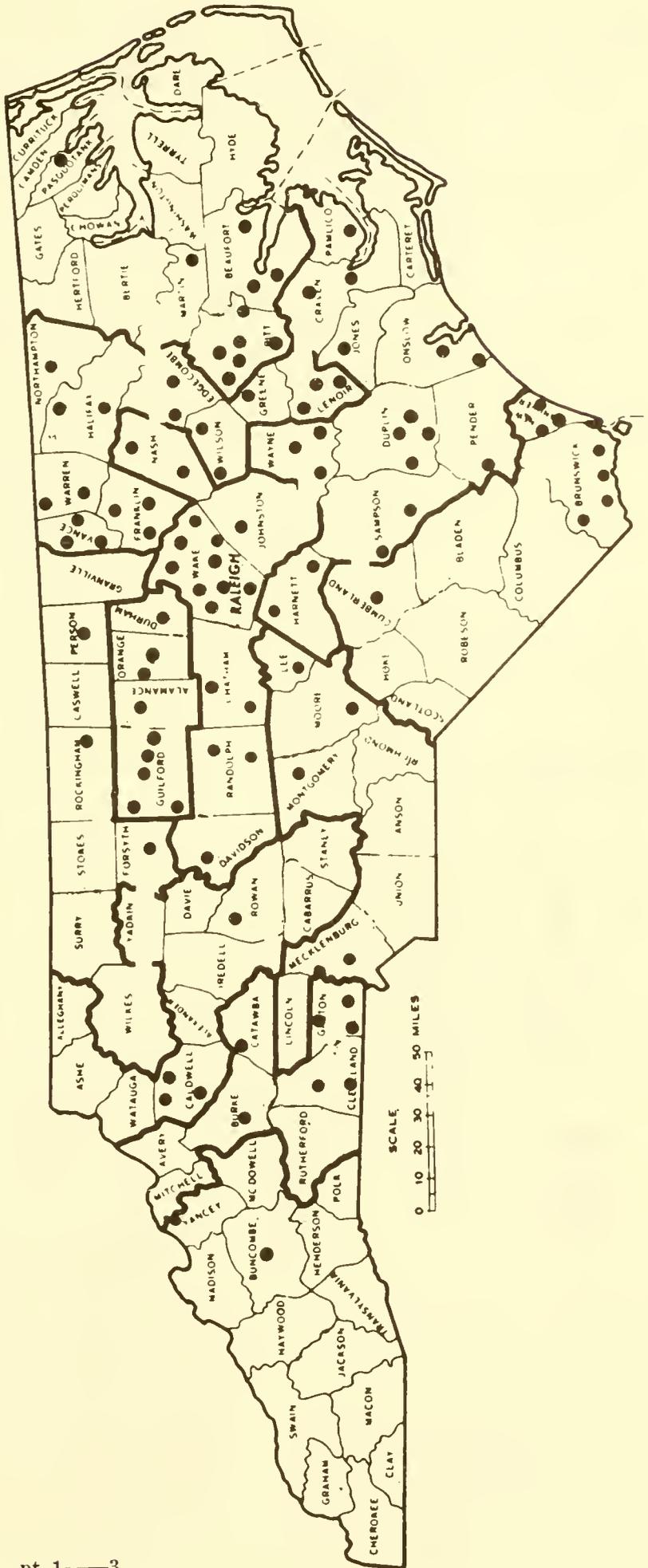
The committee investigation has shown that we have a total of 112 Klaverns which the investigation has uncovered of the UKA in North Carolina (Exhibit No. 12). There is one additional Klavern located in Wilson County, North Carolina, represented by the green dot, and that signifies a Klavern of the National Knights of the Ku Klux Klan (Exhibit No. 13).

As an additional exhibit, I would like to display briefly the county, city and town, and Klavern name or designation, where known, for each of the Klaverns which were plotted on the map.

[COMMITTEE EXHIBIT No. 12]

NORTH CAROLINA

U/K A



And the cover names that I spoke of previously you can see listed. (Charts of North Carolina Klaverns of United Klans of America, Inc., shown on slides. A list of these Klaverns follows:)

[Committee Exhibit No. 14]

State of North Carolina—Klaverns of the United Klans of America, Inc.

| County | City or Town | Klavern Name and Designation |
|------------|----------------|---|
| Alamance | Burlington | Unit No. 18, Ladies' Auxiliary of the KKK. |
| | Washington | |
| Beaufort | Blounts Creek | Unit No. 35. |
| | Pantego | Unit No. 81. |
| Bladen | | |
| Brunswick | Supply | Klavern No. 28. |
| | Freeland | |
| | Shallotte | |
| Burke | Bolivia | Burke County Improvement Society. |
| | Morganton | |
| Caldwell | Lenoir | |
| | Whitnel | |
| | Gamewell | |
| Chatham | Bynum | Chatham Citizens Club. |
| | Pittsboro | Chatham Citizens Club No. 19. |
| | Goldston | Central Carolina Ladies' League. |
| Cleveland | Shelby | Hunters Club. |
| | Kings Mountain | Red Wood Lodge. |
| Columbus | | |
| Craven | New Bern | Craven County Improvement Association; Craven County Ladies' Auxiliary No. 33. |
| | Vanceboro | Craven Fellowship Club. |
| Cumberland | Fayetteville | Cumberland County Patriots. |
| Catawba | Hickory | Catawba County Improvement Association. |
| Davidson | Lexington | Davidson County Sportsman Club. |
| Duplin | Rose Hill | Sportsman Club. |
| | Beulaville (2) | Limestone Fishing Club No. 48. |
| | Wallace | Cape Fear Fishing Club. |
| Durham | Durham | Town and Country Sportsman Club No. 9; Friendly Circle No. 9. |
| Edgecombe | Rocky Mount | Tri-County Sportsman Club No. 24. |
| | Tarboro | Tarboro Klavern No. 43. |
| Franklin | Louisburg | Louisburg Klavern No. 29. |
| | Centerville | |
| Forsyth | Bunn | Bunn Saddle Club. |
| | Winston-Salem | |
| Gaston | Cherryville | Gaston County Sportsman Club No. 34. |
| | Mount Holly | |
| | Bessemer City | |
| Granville | | |
| Greene | Snow Hill | Greene County Improvement Association. |
| Guilford | Greensboro (3) | Pinedale Saddle Club No. 10; Traveler's Club No. 10; Traveler's Auxiliary No. 10. |
| | High Point (2) | Sophia Rebels Club No. 11; High Point Brotherhood Club No. 11. |
| Halifax | Roanoke Rapids | Roanoke Rapids Klavern No. 40. |
| | Enfield | Halifax County Ladies Club. |
| Harnett | Dunn | Harnett County Improvement Association No. 22. |
| | Angier | Black River Improvement Club. |

State of North Carolina—Klaverns of the United Klans of America, Inc.—Con.

| County | City or Town | Klavern Name and Designation |
|-------------|--------------------|---|
| Iredell | | |
| Johnston | Clayton | Ranch Gun Club. |
| Jones | Trenton | |
| Lee | Sanford | Lee County Improvement Association No. 23. |
| Lenoir | La Grange | |
| | Deep Run | |
| | Kinston (3) | Neuse Hunting Club; Trent Community Club; Lenoir Fellowship Club. |
| Martin | Williamston | Martin County Sportsman Club No. 4. |
| Mecklenburg | Charlotte | |
| Montgomery | Biscoe | Little River Club No. 27. |
| Moore | Southern Pines | 211 Pointers Club. |
| New Hanover | Wilmington (2) | Ladies of Knights Circle; Pender County Improvement Association. |
| | East Wilmington | |
| Nash | Wrightsville Beach | Ladies of Knights Circle. |
| | Nashville | Nashville Klavern No. 51. |
| | Middlesex | |
| Northampton | Pleasant Hill | |
| Onslow | Holly Ridge | LaRose Fishing ACC Club. |
| Orange | Hillsboro | The Sportsman's Lakeside Lodge. |
| Pamlico | Stonewall | |
| Pasquotank | Elizabeth City | |
| Pender | Atkinson | Atkinson Klavern No. 26. |
| Person | Roxboro | Roxboro Fishing Club. |
| | Greenville (2) | Benevolent Association No. 53; Ogden Christian Fellowship Club No. 53. |
| | Winterville | Benevolent Association. |
| Pitt | Farmville | Pitt County Improvement Association No. 37. |
| | Ayden | Ayden Christian Fellowship Club. |
| | Fountain | |
| Randolph | Grifton | Grifton Christian Society. |
| | Sophia | Sophia Rebels Club. |
| Robeson | Asheboro | White Citizens of Randolph. |
| Rockingham | Reidsville | Fine Fellows Club. |
| Rowan | Salisbury | Rowan Sportsman's Club No. 1. |
| | Spencer | Rowan Sportsman's Club. |
| Sampson | Salemburg | Little Coharie Improvement Association. |
| | Clinton | The Enterprise Club No. 46. |
| Stanly | | |
| Vance | Henderson (3) | Keystone Club No. 47; Family Improvement Club No. 47; Franklin County Improvement Association No. 47. |
| | Raleigh (3) | Capital City Restoration Association No. 41; Eastern Triangle Ladies League No. 6; Neuse Rescue Service No. 41. |
| | Wendell | Black River Improvement Club. |
| Wake | Apex | Apex Restoration Association. |
| | Knightdale | |
| | Zebulon | |
| | Neuse | |
| | Fuquay Springs | Willow Springs Restoration Service. |

State of North Carolina—Klaverns of the United Klans of America, Inc.—Con.

| County | City or Town | Klavern Name and Designation |
|--------|---------------|--|
| Warren | Norlina (2) | Warren County Improvement Association No. 30; Warren Women's Improvement Association. New Bern and Blounts Creek Fund; Warren County Improvement Association. |
| | Warrenton (2) | |
| Wayne | Goldsboro | Wayne County Improvement Association No. 38. |
| | Seven Springs | |
| | Mount Olive | |
| Wilson | Wilson | Wilson County Improvement Association No. 31. Wilson County Improvement Association. |
| | Lucama | |

Mr. MANUEL. As I say, there were 112 Klaverns of the UKA which the committee found in the State of North Carolina, which is by far the most active State in terms of Klaverns and membership of the UKA.

The CHAIRMAN. This is still North Carolina?

Mr. MANUEL. Still North Carolina, Mr. Chairman.

The last one is the Klavern of the National Knights which was established very recently in Wilson County, North Carolina.

(Chart of North Carolina Klavern of National Knights of Ku Klux Klan, Inc., shown on slide. It is as follows:)

[Committee Exhibit No. 15]

State of North Carolina—Continued—National Knights of the Ku Klux Klan, Inc.

| County | City or Town | Klavern Name and Designation |
|--------|--------------|------------------------------|
| Wilson | Wilson | |

Mr. MANUEL. The next State that I will cover is the State of Tennessee, where the committee investigation, first reviewing the Klaverns of the United Klans, has established some five Klaverns indicated on the map with the red dots.

In the State of Tennessee, located at Chattanooga, Tennessee, is the headquarters of a Klan organization identified previously by Mr. Appell. This is the headquarters of the Dixie Klans, Inc., Knights of the Ku Klux Klan.

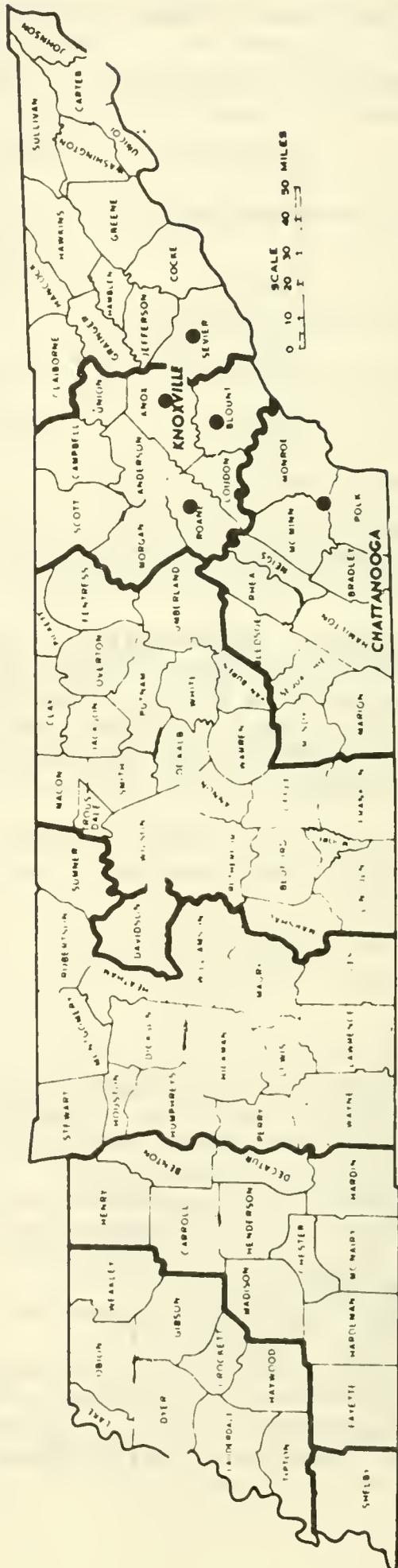
(Maps of Tennessee shown on slides. See Committee Exhibits Nos. 16 and 17, pp. 1554, 1555.)

Mr. MANUEL. Here the Klaverns of the United Klans of America are listed by county, city, Klavern name as well as the Dixie Klans located in Hamilton County, in the city of Chattanooga, using the cover name sometime as the Old Hickory Club.

[COMMITTEE EXHIBIT No. 16]

TENNESSEE

U. K. K.



(Chart of the Tennessee Klaverns shown on slide. A list of these Klaverns follows:)

[Committee Exhibit No. 18]

State of Tennessee—Klaverns of the United Klans of America, Inc.

| County | City or Town | Klavern Name and Designation |
|-------------|------------------|------------------------------|
| Blount..... | Maryville..... | Maryville Klavern No. 1. |
| Knox..... | Knoxville..... | Knoxville Klavern No. 3. |
| McMinn..... | Etowah..... | Etowah Klavern No. 4. |
| Roane..... | Harriman..... | Harriman Klavern No. 2. |
| Sevier..... | Sevierville..... | Sevierville Klavern No. 5. |

State of Tennessee—Continued—Dixie Klans, Inc.—Knights of the Ku Klux Klan

| | | |
|---------------|------------------|--|
| Hamilton..... | Chattanooga..... | Chattanooga Klavern No. 1; Also Known as Old Hickory Club. |
|---------------|------------------|--|

MR. MANUEL. The next State is the State of South Carolina shown on the screen by this map.

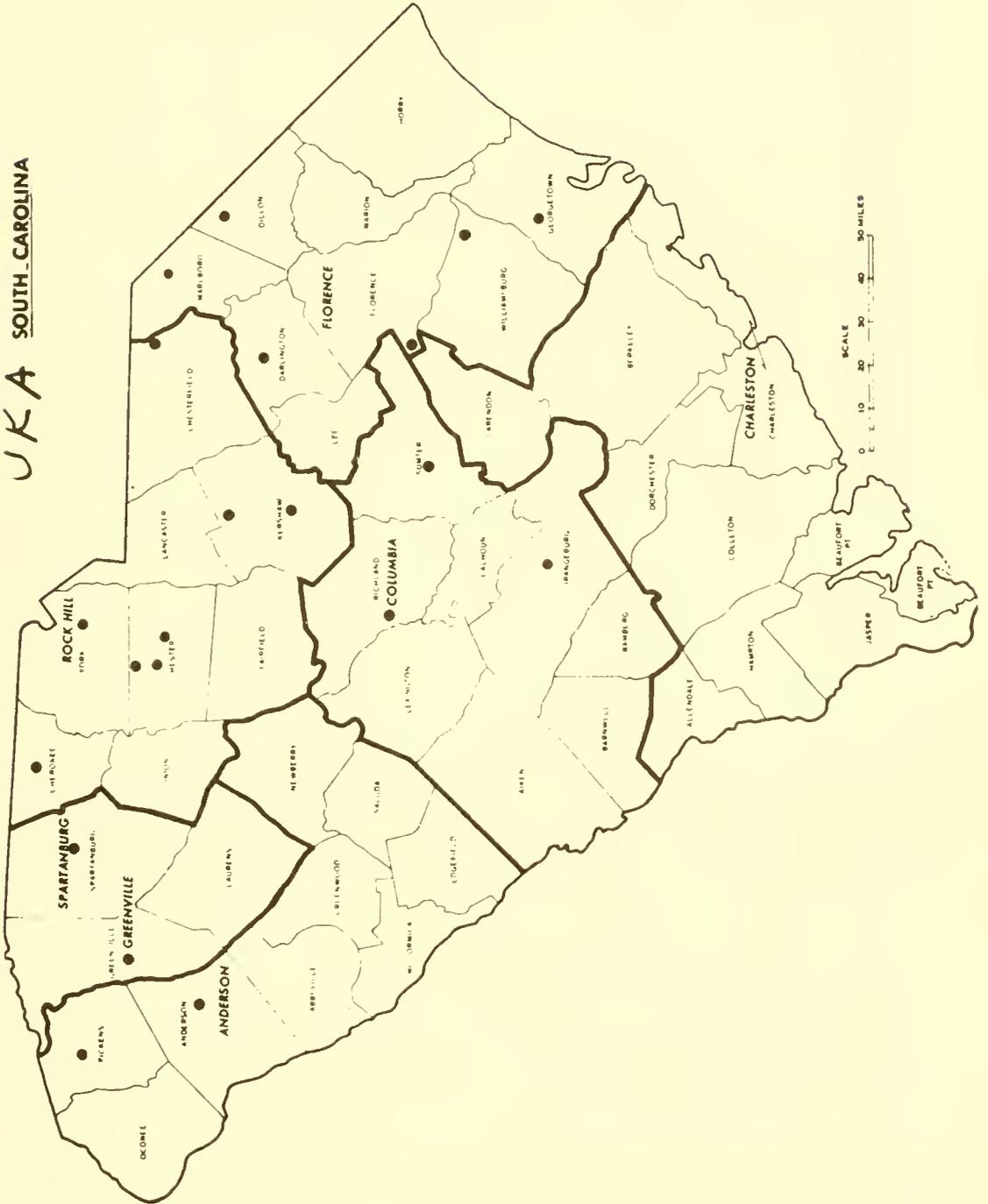
(Maps of South Carolina shown on slides. See Committee Exhibits Nos. 19 and 20, pp. 1557, 1558.)

MR. MANUEL. First, the red dots will indicate the location and number of the Klaverns of the United Klans of America (Exhibit No. 19). And in the State of South Carolina there is another Klan organization in existence known as the Association of South Carolina Klans, whose Klaverns are shown by means of the purple dots (Exhibit No. 20), and their headquarters are located in West Columbia, South Carolina.

Again, here is the listing of the Klaverns of the United Klans of America in South Carolina, listed by county, city, or town. And where we know the identity, also is listed the cover name of the organization.

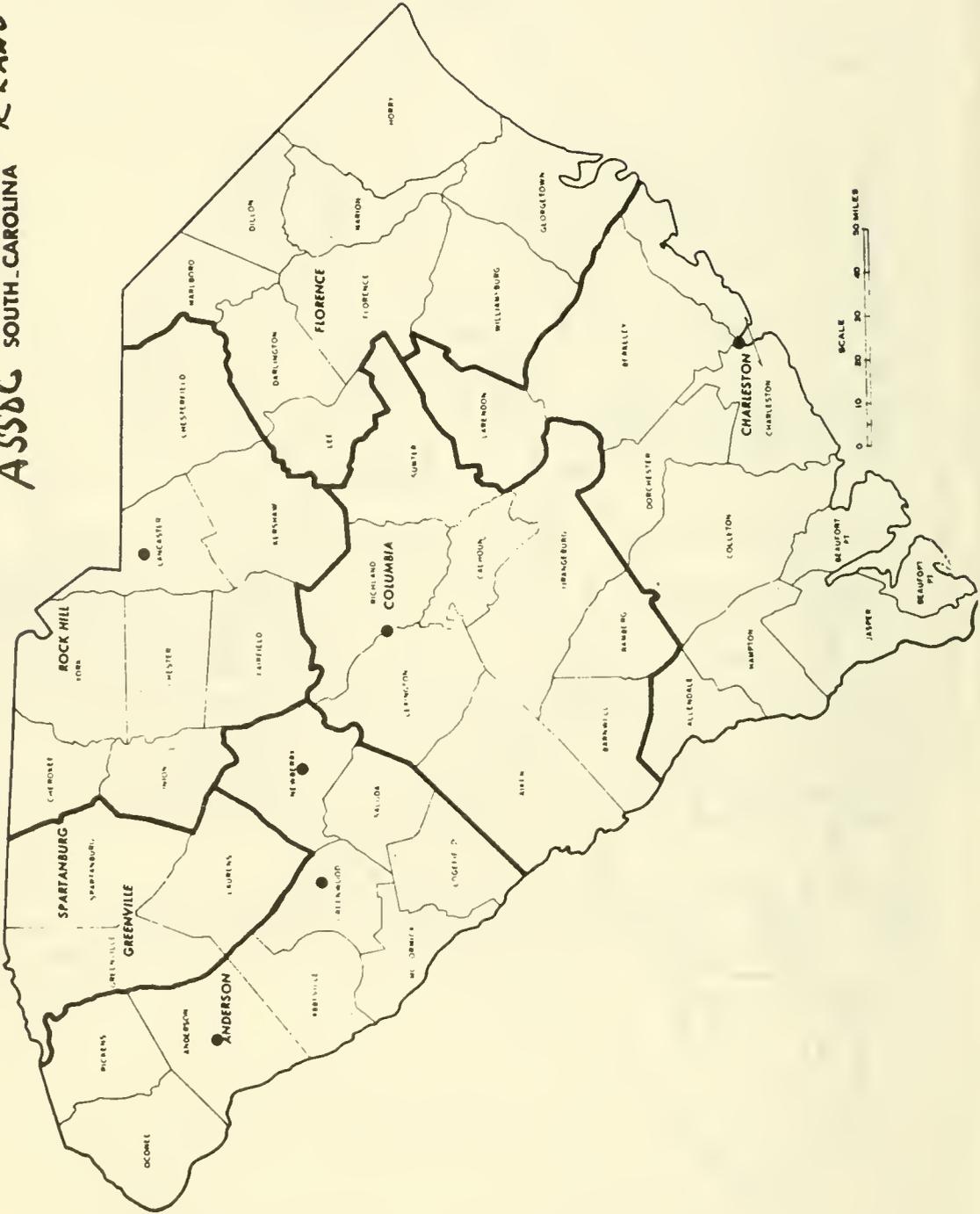
[COMMITTEE EXHIBIT No. 19]

U K A SOUTH CAROLINA



[COMMITTEE EXHIBIT No. 20]

ASSOC SOUTH-CAROLINA KLANs



(Chart of South Carolina Klaverns of UKA shown on slide. A list of these Klaverns follows:)

[Committee Exhibit No. 21]

State of South Carolina—Klaverns of the United Klans of America, Inc.

| County | City or Town | Klavern Name and Designation |
|--------------|---------------|--------------------------------------|
| Spartanburg | Spartanburg | Spartanburg Klavern No. 21. |
| Greenville | Greenville | Wade Hampton Kalvern No. 1. |
| Anderson | Anderson | |
| Pickens | Pickens | Sportsmans Club No. 4. |
| Cherokee | Gaffney | Cherokee Sportsmans Club. |
| Sumter | Sumter | Sumter Sportsmans Club No. 10. |
| Richland | Columbia | Capital City Sportsmans Club. |
| Orangeburg | Orangeburg | Garden City Club. |
| Georgetown | Andrews | Santee Sportsmans Club. |
| Williamsburg | Hemingway | Hemingway Sportsmans Club. |
| Dillon | Dillon | Odd Brothers Club. |
| Marlboro | Bennettsville | Red River Club No. 19. |
| Chesterfield | Cheraw | Chesterfield County Sportsmans Club. |
| Darlington | Hartsville | Hartsville Sportsmans Club No. 24. |
| York | Rock Hill | |
| Kershaw | { Camden | Friendship Club. |
| | { Kershaw | |
| | { Lowrys | |
| Chester | { Fort Lawn | |
| | { Chester | |

MR. MANUEL. Here listed is the location by county, city, and cover name of the Association of South Carolina Klans, whose headquarters are in West Columbia, South Carolina.

(Chart of Klaverns of Association of South Carolina Klans shown on slide. The list follows:)

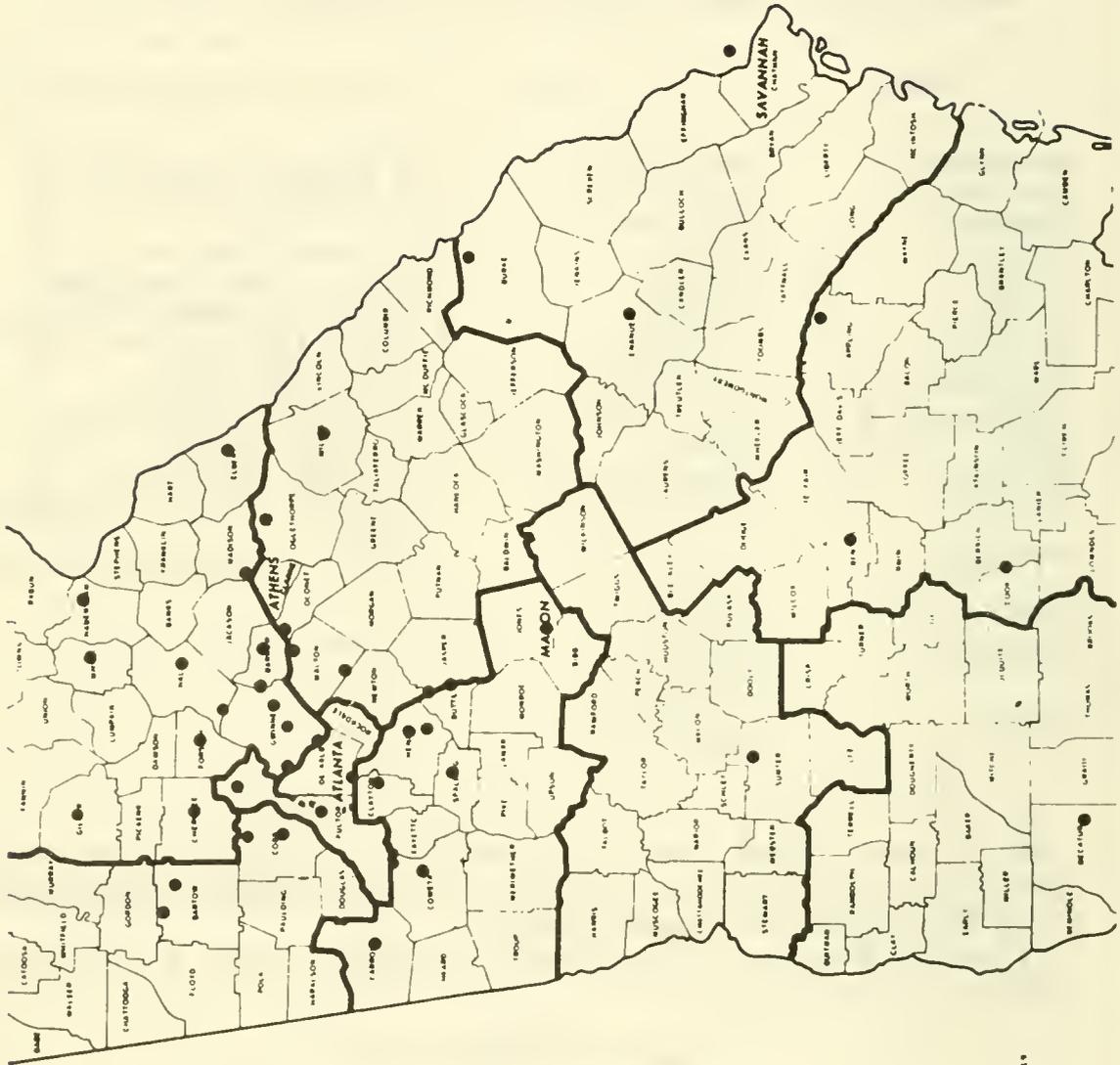
[Committee Exhibit No. 22]

State of South Carolina—Continued—Association of South Carolina Klans

| County | City or Town | Klavern Name and Designation |
|------------|---------------|--|
| Charleston | Charleston | Charleston Klavern No. 794. |
| Lexington | West Columbia | West Columbia Klavern No. 335; Also Known as West Columbia Club; Also Known as Majority Citizens League. |
| Lancaster | Lancaster (2) | Lancaster Klavern No. 252; Camp Creek Club. |
| Newberry | Newberry | Newberry Klavern No. 790 |
| Greenwood | Ninety Six | Klavern No. 96. |
| Anderson | { Anderson | Anderson Klavern No. 694. |
| | { Williamston | AKIA Club No. 14. |

MR. MANUEL. The next State I will cover is the State of Georgia. (Maps of Georgia shown on slides. See Committee Exhibits Nos. 23 through 28, pp. 1560-1565.)

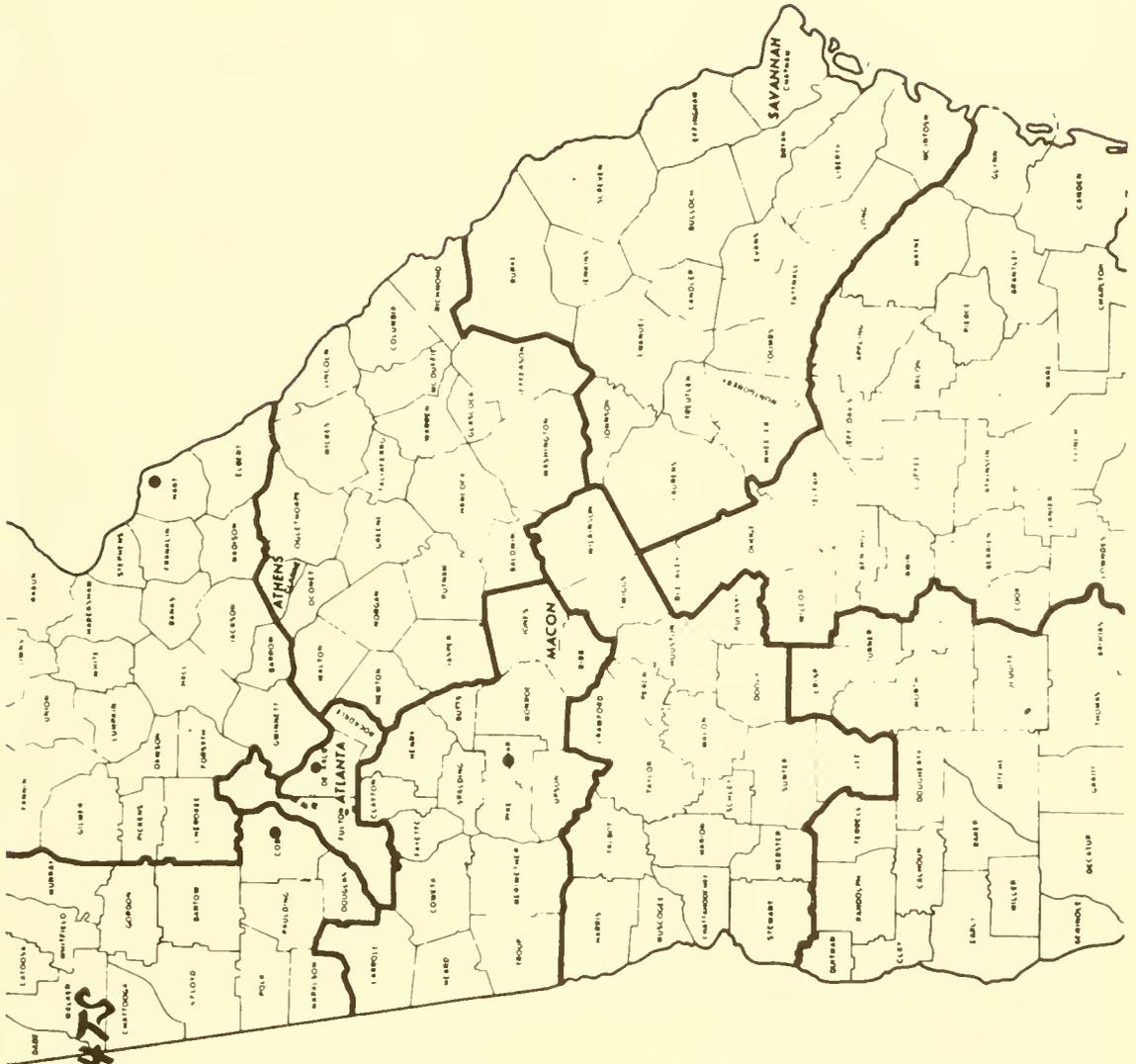
[COMMITTEE EXHIBIT No. 23]



UKA
GEORGIA

SCALE
0 10 20 30 MILES

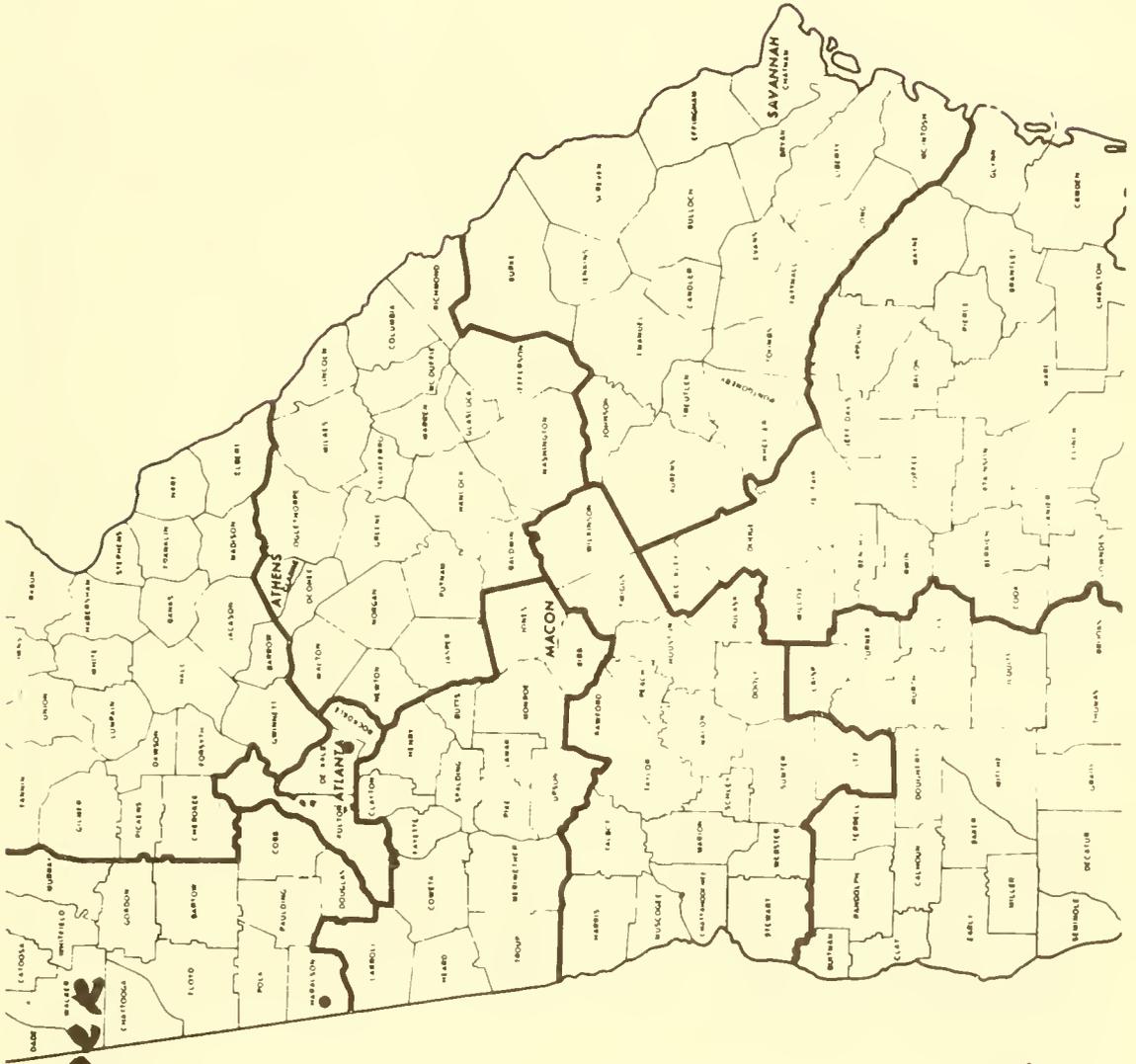
[COMMITTEE EXHIBIT No. 24]



NAT. KNIGHTS
GEORGIA

SCALE
0 10 20 30 40 50 MILES

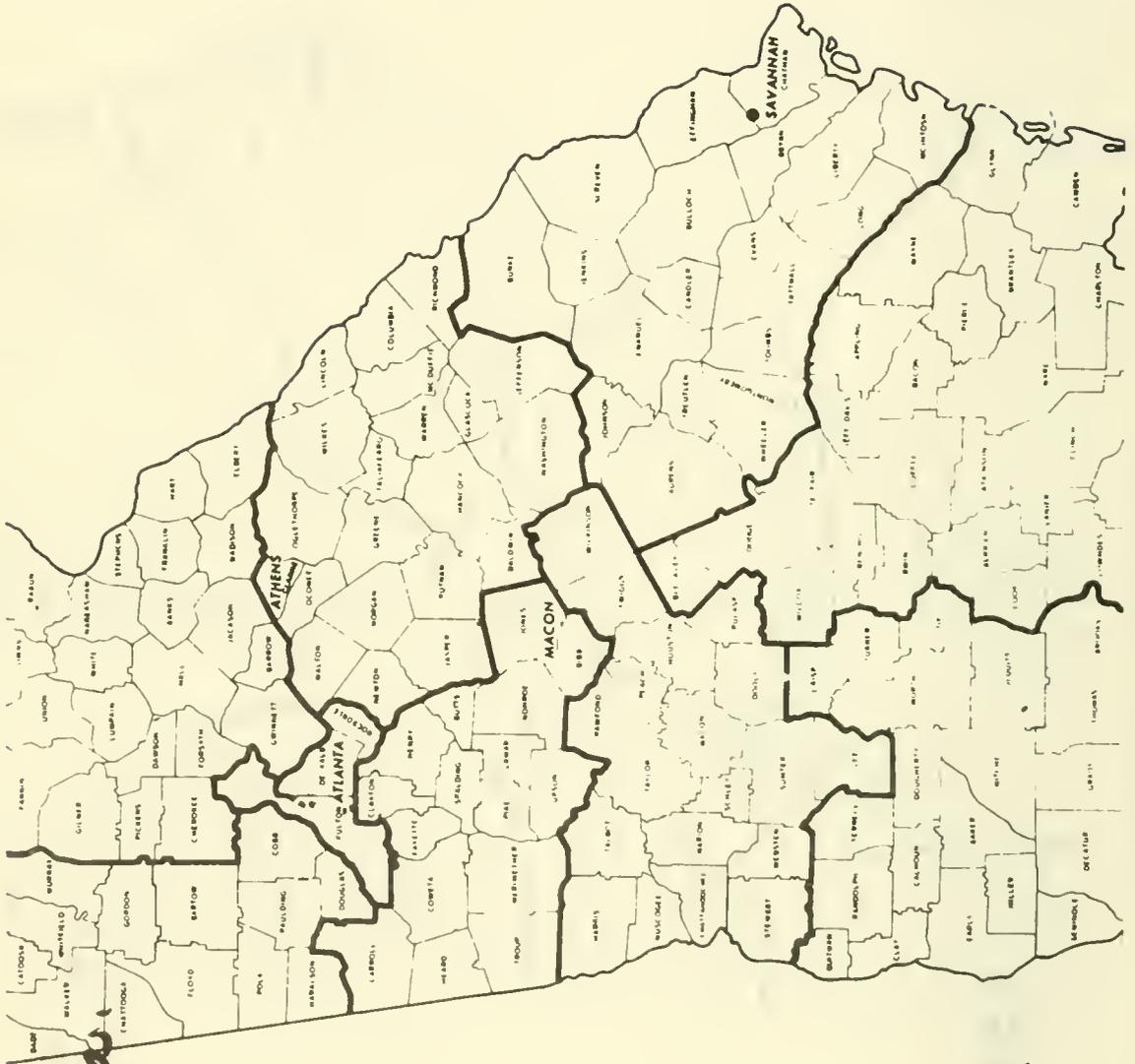
[COMMITTEE EXHIBIT No. 26]



K.P. ORDER
GEORGIA

SCALE
0 10 20 30 MILES

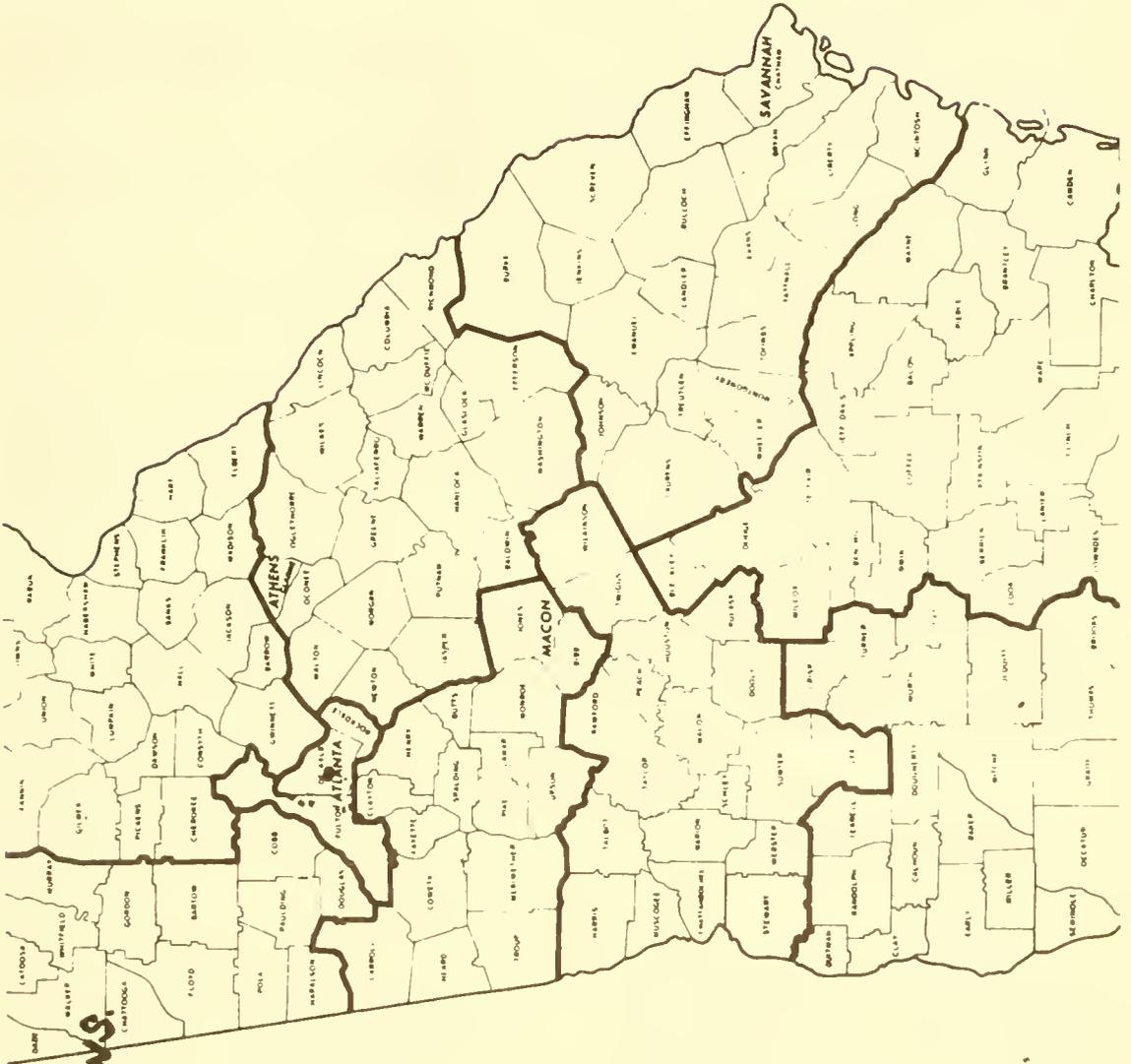
[COMMITTEE EXHIBIT No. 27]



ASSOC
of
GEORGIA

SCALE
 0 10 20 30 40 50 MILES

[COMMITTEE EXHIBIT No. 28]



U. S. KLANNS.
GEORGIA



MR. MANUEL. You will see on the screen a map of the State of Georgia. The first Klan group we will cover, again, is the United Klans of America (Exhibit No. 23). Each Klavern is shown by means of the red dots in the respective county in which the committee investigation has shown that these Klaverns exist.

Another Klan group in the State of Georgia is the National Knights of the Ku Klux Klan (Exhibit No. 24) headed by James Venable, whom Mr. Appell previously identified. Their headquarters are located in Tucker, Georgia, in DeKalb County.

The Dixie Klans (Exhibit No. 25), previously identified, has two Klaverns in the State of Georgia, and they exist as shown in these respective counties.

Another Klan group located in the State of Georgia is the Improved Order of U.S. Klans (Exhibit No. 26), whose headquarters is shown in Lithonia, Georgia, in DeKalb County.

Another Klan group in Georgia is located in Chatham County, outside of the city of Savannah, in a town called Bloomingdale, Georgia, and its name is the Association of Georgia Klans (Exhibit No. 27).

Also in Georgia, in Fulton County, in a city called College Park, there is a headquarters of a Klan group known as the U.S. Klans (Exhibit No. 28).

The listing of each Klan shown on the map is as follows.

First for the Klaverns of the United Klans of America, the county, city or town, and, where known, the cover name of each Klavern.

(Charts of Klaverns of the UKA of Georgia shown on slides. A list of these Klaverns follows:)

[Committee Exhibit No. 29]

State of Georgia—Klaverns of the United Klans of America, Inc.

| County | City or Town | Klavern Name and Designation |
|------------|------------------|---------------------------------|
| Appling | Baxley | Altamaha Men's Club No. 72. |
| Decatur | Bainbridge | Flint River Men's Group No. 30. |
| Cook | Adel | |
| Ben Hill | Fitzgerald | Fitzgerald Klavern. |
| Sumter | Americus | |
| Chatham | Savannah | Savannah Klavern No. 41. |
| Emanuel | Swainsboro | Swainsboro Klavern No. 314. |
| Burke | Waynesboro | Waynesboro Klavern No. 310. |
| Bibb | Macon | Ghost Klavern No. 115. |
| Wilkes | Washington | Washington Klavern No. 301. |
| Oglethorpe | Crawford | Oglethorpe Klavern No. 244. |
| Elbert | Elberton | |
| Clarke | Athens | Clarke County Klavern No. 244. |
| Walton | { Monroe | Douglas Klavern No. 714. |
| | { Bold Spring | Vinegar Hill Klavern No. 53. |
| Butts | { Jackson | Impala No. 42. |
| | { Indian Springs | |
| Spalding | Griffin | Spalding County Klavern No. 25. |
| Henry | { McDonough | Henry County Klavern No. 60. |
| | { Locust Grove | Lakeview Men's Club. |
| Coweta | Newnan | |
| Newton | Covington | Rocky Plains Klavern No. 38. |
| Carroll | Carrollton | |

State of Georgia—Klaverns of the United Klans of America, Inc.—Continued

| County | City or Town | Klavern Name and Designation | |
|-----------|-----------------|---|--------------------------|
| Bartow | { Adairsville | Wolf Den Klavern No. 411. Canton Klavern No. 70. Yukon Klavern No. 5. Straight Arrow No. 17. | |
| Cherokee | { White | | |
| Gilmer | { Canton | | |
| Forsyth | { Ellijay | | |
| White | { Cumming | | |
| Habersham | { Cleveland | | |
| Hall | { Clarkesville | | |
| | { Gainesville | | |
| Gwinnett | { Lawrenceville | | Zingari Klavern No. 332. |
| | { Dacula | | |
| | { Lilburn | Lilburn Klavern No. 229. | |
| De Kalb | { Doraville | Fiery Cross Klavern No. 113. | |
| | { Lithonia | Kelly Haines Klavern No. 9. | |
| | { Atlanta | Confederate Klavern No. 2. | |
| Clayton | { Forest Park | Clayton Klavern No. 52. | |
| | { Jonesboro | Clayton Civic Club. | |
| Cobb | { Marietta | Joseph E. Johnston Club No. 61. | |
| | { Mableton | Old No. 66. | |
| Fulton | { Atlanta | Nathan Bedford Forrest Klavern No. 1. | |
| | { Roswell | Cherokee Klavern No. 92. | |

Mr. MANUEL. Here is a listing of the Klaverns in Georgia, by county and city, of the National Knights and of the Association of Georgia Klans, organizations I have previously identified.

(Chart of Georgia Klaverns of National Knights of KKK and Association of Georgia Klans shown on slide. A list of these Klaverns follows:)

[Committee Exhibit No. 30]

State of Georgia—Continued—National Knights of the Ku Klux Klan, Inc.

| County | City or Town | Klavern Name and Designation |
|---------|--------------|------------------------------|
| De Kalb | Tucker | |
| Cobb | Smyrna | |
| Lamar | Barnesville | |
| Hart | Hartwell | |

Association of Georgia Klans

| | | |
|---------|--------------|--|
| Chatham | Bloomingdale | |
|---------|--------------|--|

Mr. MANUEL. Just recently, I might add, and these were included in the map which I have shown on the State of Georgia, there were some new additions of Klaverns that have been just recently established in that State—in Early, Oglethorpe, Seminole, Floyd, Thomas, and Bibb Counties, in the towns shown, with their Klavern name being shown.

(Chart of additional Klaverns of the UKA of Georgia shown on slide. A list of these Klaverns follows:)

[Committee Exhibit No. 31]

State of Georgia—Continued—New Additions—Klaverns of the United Klans of America, Inc.

| County | City or Town | Klavern Name and Designation |
|-----------------|--------------------|------------------------------|
| Early..... | Blakely..... | Early Lodge No. 35. |
| Oglethorpe..... | (Rural Area)..... | Tri-County Klavern No. 65. |
| Seminole..... | Seminole City..... | Donaldsville Klavern No. 3. |
| Floyd..... | Rome..... | |
| Thomas..... | Coolidge..... | |
| Bibb..... | Macon..... | Bibb County Klavern No. 115. |

Mr. MANUEL. As previously identified, we have other Klan groups in the State of Georgia identified as the Improved Order of U.S. Klans, with headquarters in Lithonia; we have additional Klaverns of the Dixie Klans in the State of Georgia; and in the State of Georgia we have the headquarters of the U.S. Klans, Knights of the Ku Klux Klan, located in Fulton County, in College Park.

(Chart of Klaverns of other Klan groups in Georgia shown on slide. A list of these follows:)

[Committee Exhibit No. 32]

State of Georgia—Continued—Improved Order of U.S. Klans

| County | City or Town | Klavern Name and Designation |
|---------------|-----------------|------------------------------|
| De Kalb..... | Lithonia..... | |
| Haralson..... | Tallapoosa..... | |

Dixie Klans, Inc.—Knights of the Ku Klux Klan

| | | |
|----------------|-----------------|--|
| Whitfield..... | Dalton..... | |
| Murray..... | Chatsworth..... | |

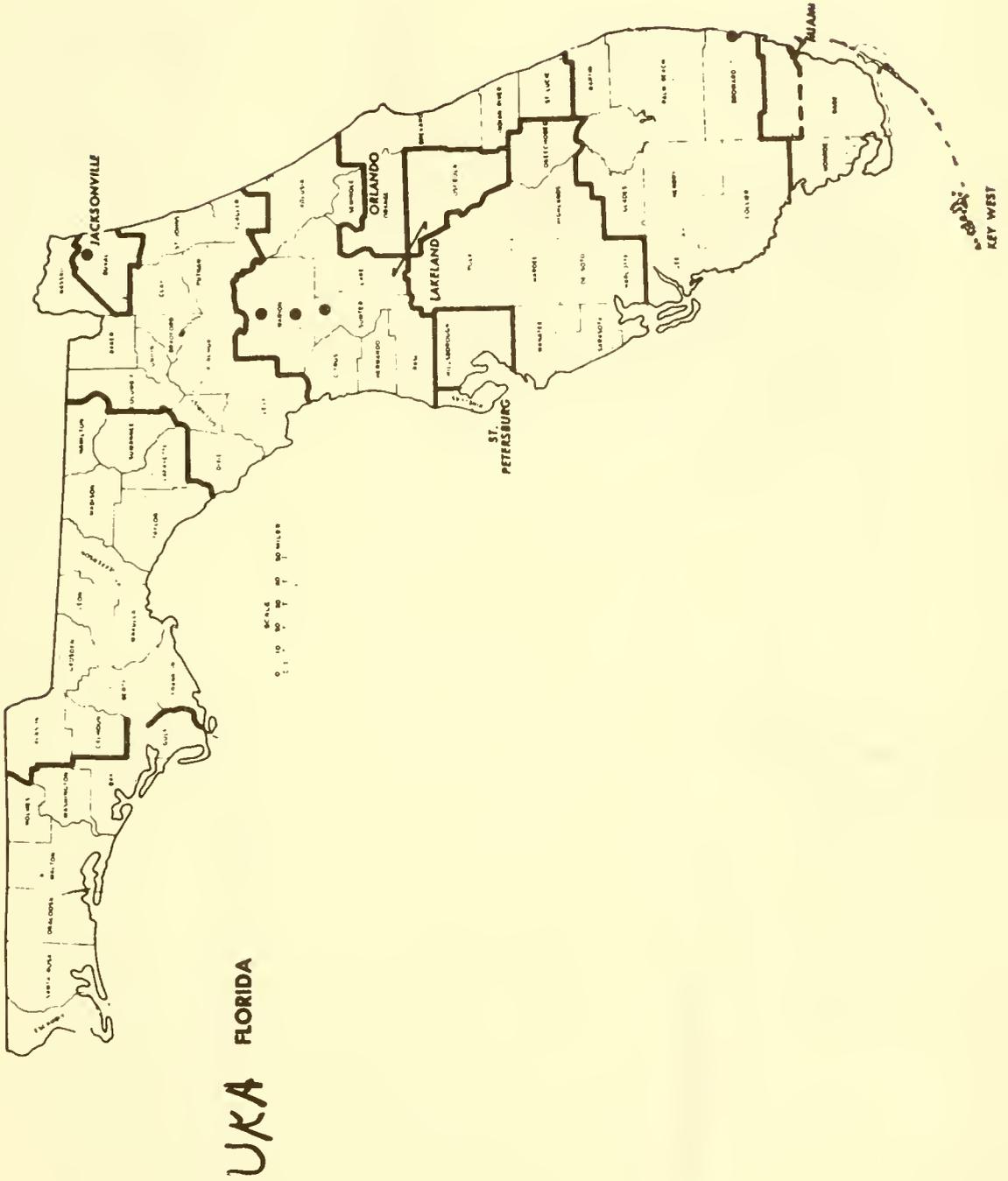
U.S. Klans, Knights of the Ku Klux Klan, Inc.

| | | |
|-------------|-------------------|--|
| Fulton..... | College Park..... | |
|-------------|-------------------|--|

Mr. MANUEL. The next State I would like to cover is the State of Florida. This is shown on the following maps.

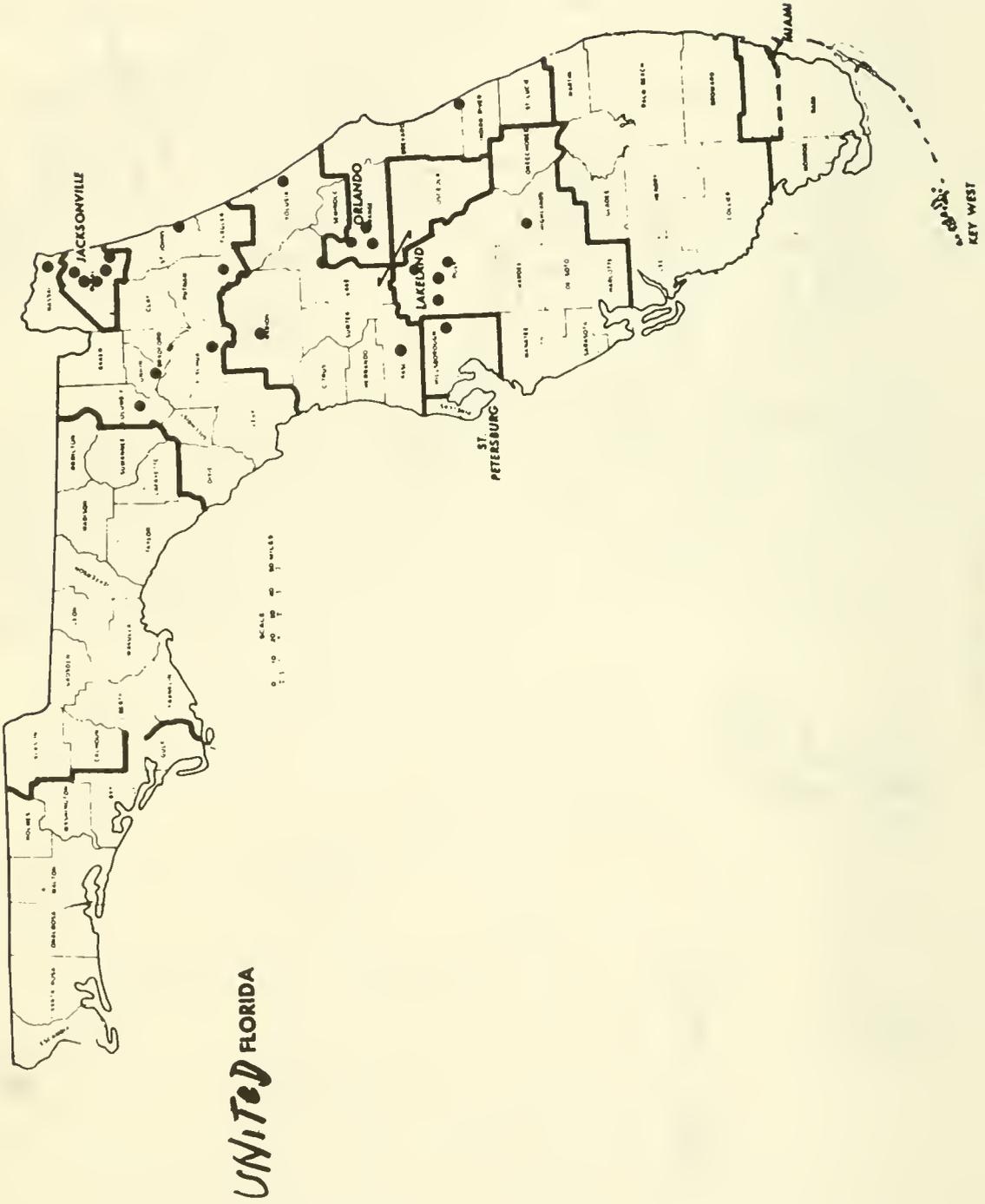
(Maps of Florida shown on slides. See Committee Exhibits Nos. 33 through 36, pp. 1569-1572.)

[COMMITTEE EXHIBIT No. 33]

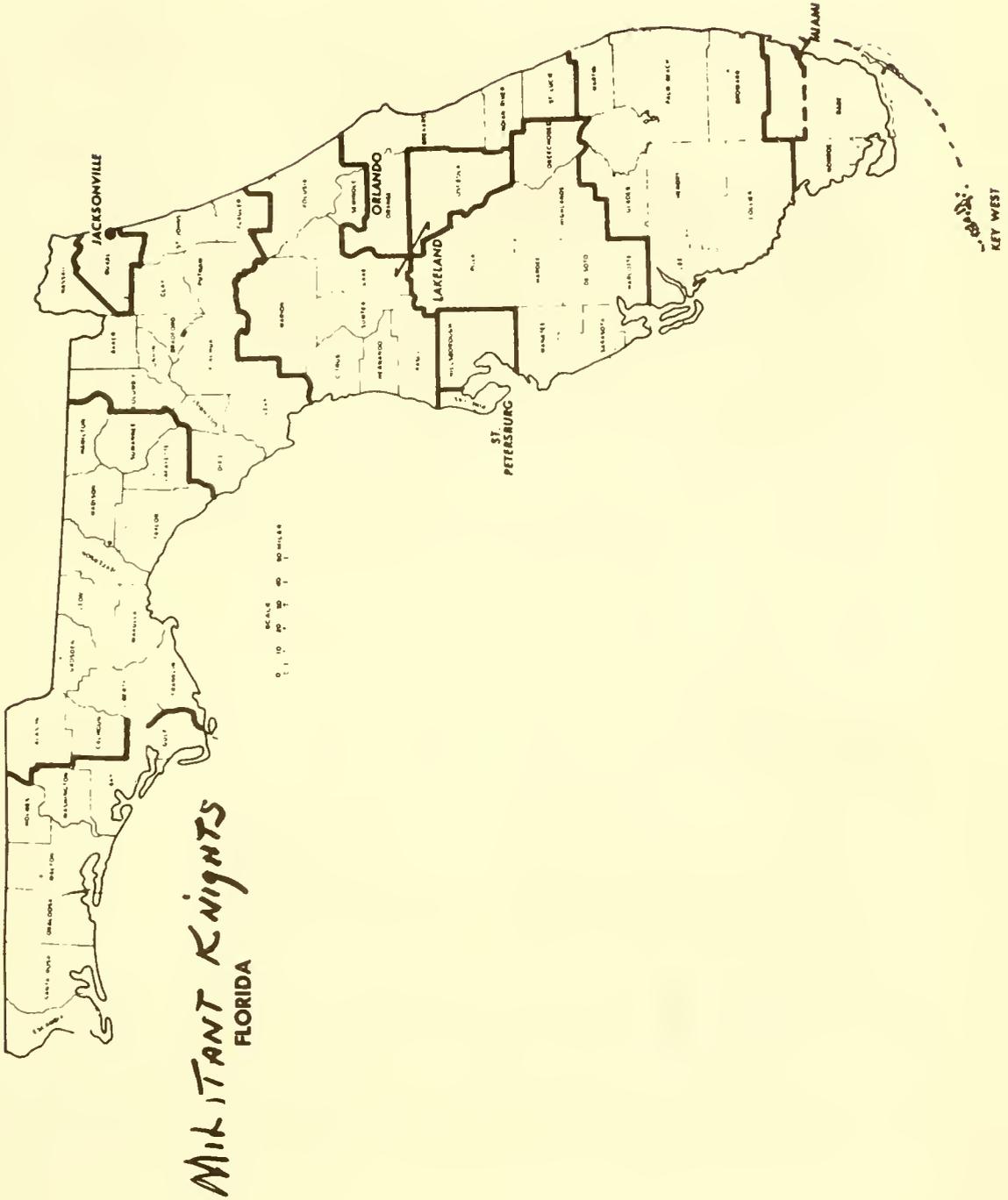


UKA FLORIDA

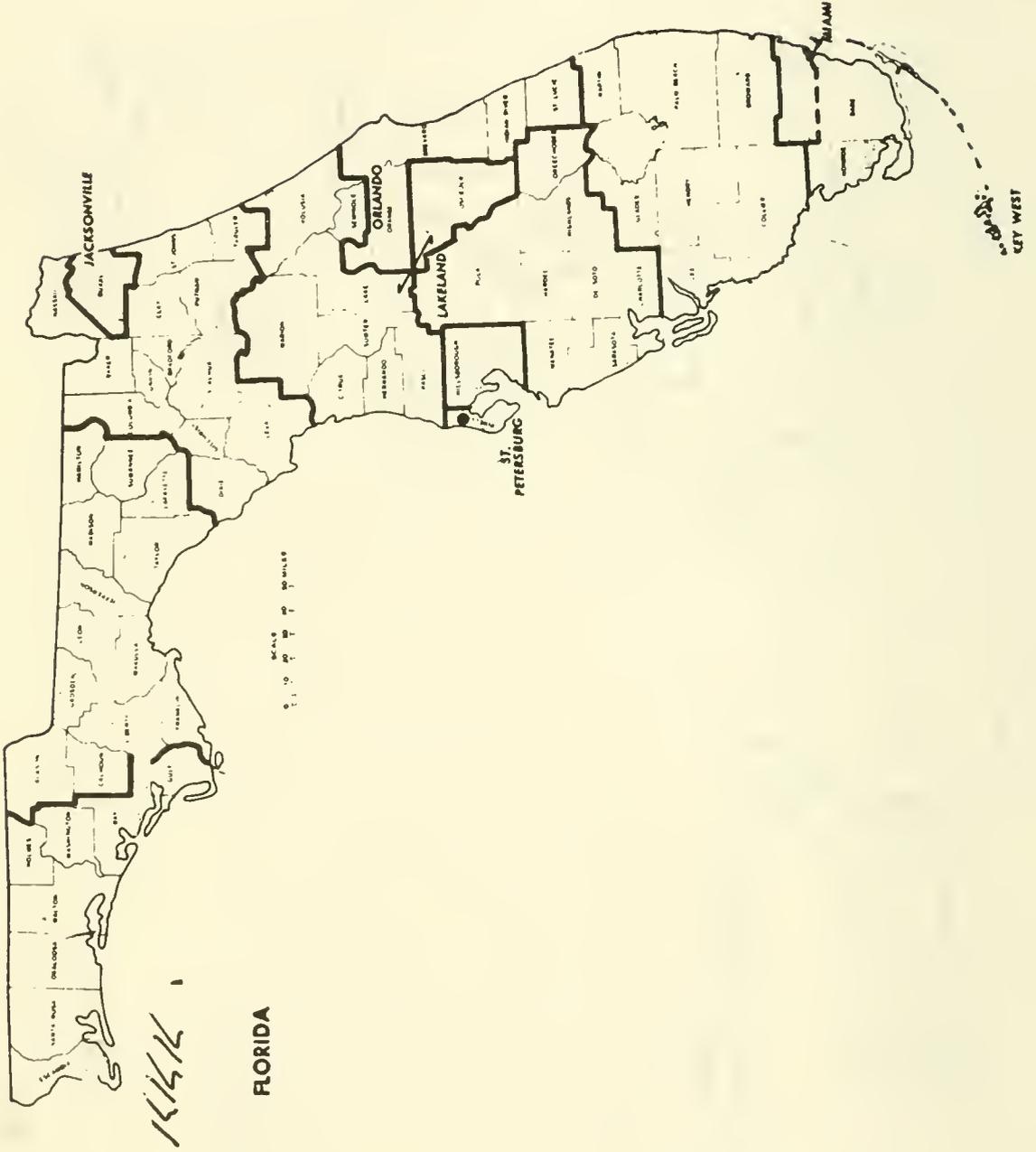
[COMMITTEE EXHIBIT No. 34]



[COMMITTEE EXHIBIT No. 35]



[COMMITTEE EXHIBIT No. 36]



Mr. MANUEL. The committee investigation has revealed that the following Klaverns of the United Klans of America are in existence in the State of Florida. They are designated, again, by the red dots on the map inside the limits of the counties in which they are located (Exhibit No. 33).

In the State of Florida, in addition to the United Klans of America, there is a separate Klan group, previously identified by Mr. Appell, which is known as the United Florida Klans, a relatively active group. Its Klaverns are listed by county as you see on this particular map (Exhibit No. 34).

Also in the State of Florida, previously identified by Mr. Appell, is a separate Klan organization known as the Militant Knights of the Ku Klux Klan whose headquarters are in Jacksonville, Florida (Exhibit No. 35).

Also in the State of Florida, a separate and very small Klan group, which meets on an irregular basis, according to committee information, is located in the town of Oldsmar, Florida, in Pinellas County, and it is known as the Knights of the Ku Klux Klan (Exhibit No. 36).

A listing of each Klavern of the United Klans is as follows, showing the county in which it is located, the city or town, and the cover name or Klavern designation which it uses.

(Chart of Klaverns of the United Klans of America, Inc., of Florida shown on slide. A list of these Klaverns follows:)

[Committee Exhibit No. 37]

State of Florida—Klaverns of the United Klans of America, Inc.

| County | City or Town | Klavern Name and Designation |
|---------|-----------------|------------------------------|
| Duval | Jacksonville | Jacksonville Klavern No. 2. |
| Marion | { Belleview | Summerfield Fellowship Club. |
| | { Ocala | |
| Sumter | Wildwood | Wildwood Sportsmans Club. |
| Broward | Fort Lauderdale | Broward Fellowship Club. |
| Dade | Miami | Dade County Klavern No. 6. |

Mr. MANUEL. Following is a list of the Klaverns by county, city or town, et cetera, of the United Florida Klans, which were shown with the blue dots on the map.

As you can see, there are five separate Klaverns of this group in the area of Jacksonville, Florida.

(Chart of Klaverns of United Florida KKK shown on slide. A list of these Klaverns follows:)

[Committee Exhibit No. 38]

State of Florida—Continued—United Florida Ku Klux Klan

| County | City or Town | Klavern Name and Designation |
|-----------|------------------|--|
| Nassau | Yulee | Nassau County Klavern No. 501. |
| Duval | Jacksonville (5) | Jacksonville Klavern No. 502; Also Known as Paul Revere Historical Society; Also Known as Duval Fellowship Club; Robert E. Lee Klavern No. 506; Robert E. Lee Klavern No. 508; Robert E. Lee Klavern No. 513; Robert E. Lee Klavern No. 520. |
| St. Johns | St. Augustine | St. Augustine Klavern No. 519; Also Known as Ancient City Gun Club. |
| Columbia | Lake City | Lake City Klavern. |
| Union | Lake Butler | |
| Alachua | Gainesville | Patriot Klavern. |
| Putnam | Palatka | |
| Marion | Ocala | Marion Klavern. |
| Volusia | Samsula | DeLand Sportsmans Club No. 8-1. |
| Lake | Mount Dora | |
| | Lakeland | Forrest Club No. 11, United Gun Club. |
| Polk | Auburndale | Auburndale Fisherman's Club. |
| | Haines City | Central Sportsmans Club No. 101. |
| | Lake Wales | Lake Wales Pioneer Club No. 5-4. |

Mr. MANUEL. This is a continuation of the previous group, the United Florida Klans; the separate Klan group previously identified in Pinellas County; and the separate group of the Militant Knights located in Duval County, Florida.

(Chart of additional Klaverns of United Florida KKK and Klaverns of Knights of the KKK and Militant Knights of the KKK in Florida shown on slide. A list of these Klaverns follows:)

[Committee Exhibit No. 39]

State of Florida—Continued—United Florida Ku Klux Klan—Continued

| County | City or Town | Klavern Name and Designation |
|--------------|--------------|--|
| Orange | { Apopka | West Orange Sportsman's Lodge No. 7-3. |
| | { Ocoee | Sherwood Club No. 7-2. |
| | { Orlando | The 7-1 Club. |
| Hillsborough | Plant City | East Hillsborough Sportsman's Club. |
| Highlands | Sebring | Imperial Club No. 27-1. |
| Brevard | Melbourne | Melbourne Klavern. |
| Pasco | Dade City | Confederate Club No. 38. |

Knights of the Ku Klux Klan

| | | |
|----------|---------|--|
| Pinellas | Oldsmar | |
|----------|---------|--|

Militant Knights of the Ku Klux Klan

| | | |
|-------|--------------|-------------|
| Duval | Jacksonville | Unit No. 1. |
|-------|--------------|-------------|

Mr. MANUEL. That completes the listing of the Klaverns in the State of Florida.

The next State the committee staff would like to cover is that of Alabama.

(Maps of Alabama shown on slides. See Committee Exhibits Nos. 40 through 43, pp. 1576-1579.)

Mr. MANUEL. Again starting out with the United Klans of America, the committee investigation has revealed these Klaverns exist as shown on the map in the counties indicated.

Calling your attention to the city of Tuscaloosa, Alabama, this is the headquarters of the United Klans of America (Exhibit No. 40).

In Alabama also is a Klavern of the National Knights of the Ku Klux Klan (Exhibit No. 41).

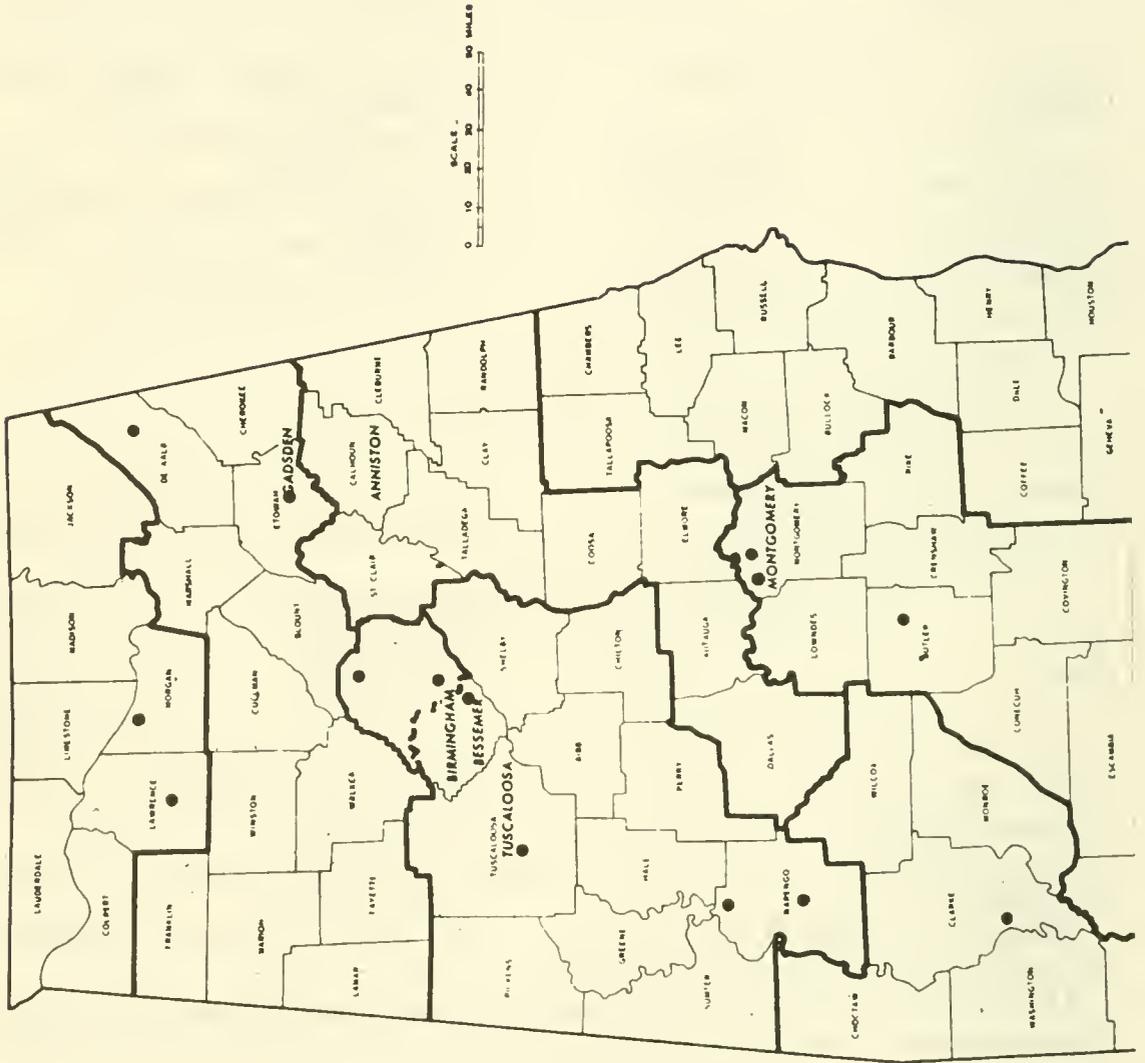
The CHAIRMAN. That is not affiliated with the United Klans of America?

Mr. MANUEL. No, sir. It is a separate Klan group. This is a Klavern of the Improved Order of U.S. Klans, which the committee investigation has revealed was in existence in the period 1964 to the present, and they also have two other Klaverns in Bullock County (Exhibit No. 42).

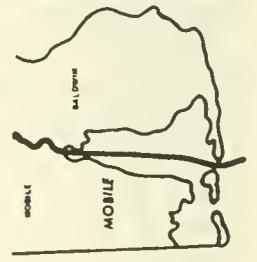
Also in the State of Alabama, in Anniston, is a Klavern of the Dixie Klans, which I have previously identified as having its headquarters in Chattanooga, Tennessee (Exhibit No. 43).

This is a listing of the Klaverns of the United Klans of America, with county, city, and cover name.

[COMMITTEE EXHIBIT No. 40]

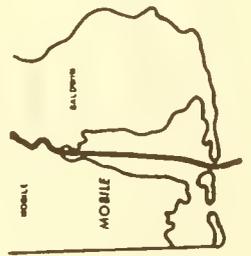
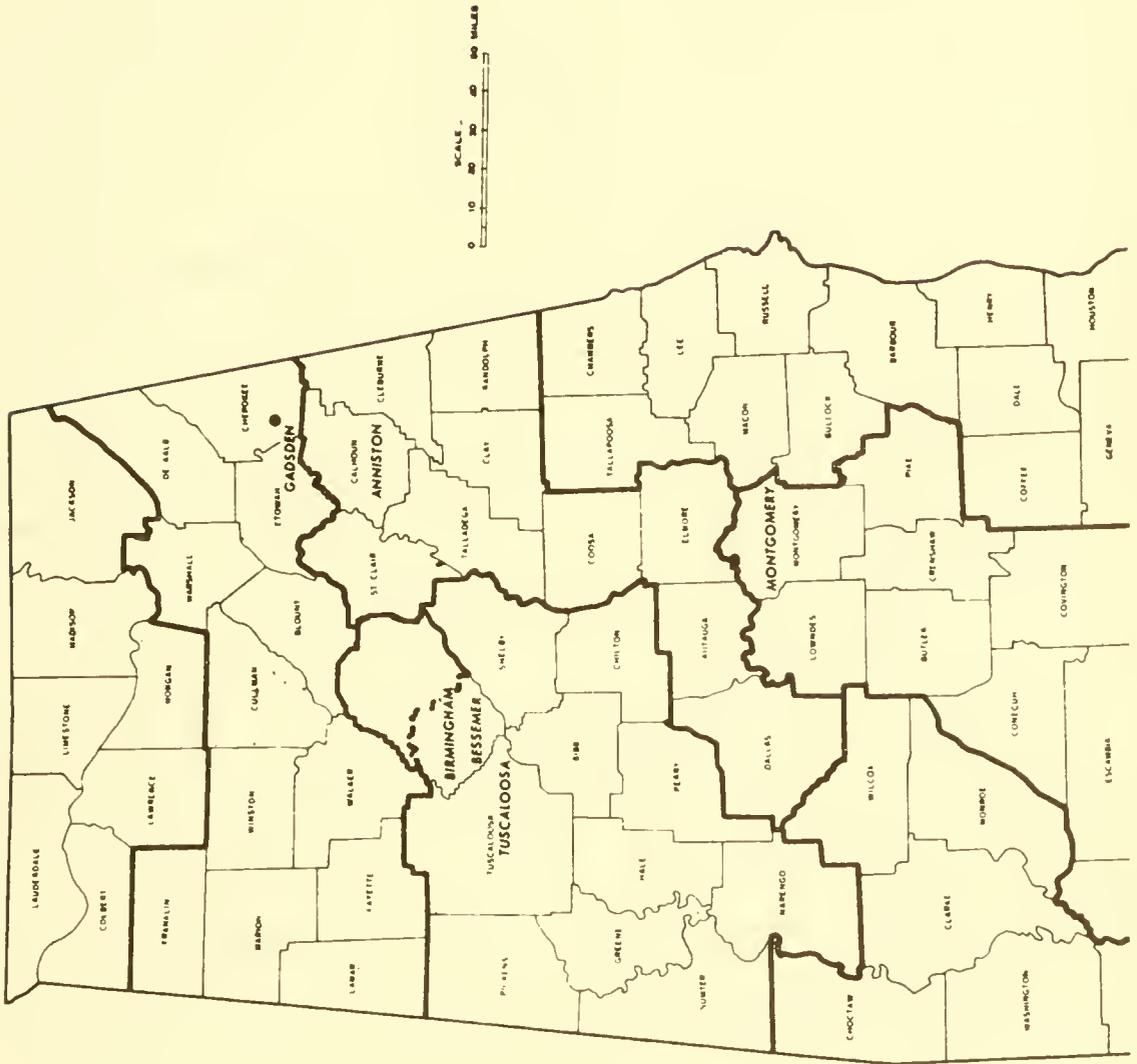


UKA ALABAMA



[COMMITTEE EXHIBIT No. 41]

NAT K. ALABAMA



(Chart of UKA Klaverns in Alabama shown on slide. A list of the Klaverns follows:)

[Committee Exhibit No. 44]

State of Alabama—Klaverns of the United Klans of America, Inc.

| County | City or Town | Klavern Name and Designation |
|-----------------|---------------------|---|
| Lawrence..... | Moulton..... | Fort Payne Klavern. |
| Morgan..... | Decatur..... | |
| De Kalb..... | Fort Payne..... | |
| Jefferson..... | {Warrior..... | Eastview Klavern No. 13. Bessemer Klavern No. 20; Also Known as Young Men's Social Club. |
| | {Birmingham..... | |
| | {Bessemer..... | |
| Tuscaloosa..... | Tuscaloosa..... | Tuscaloosa Klavern No. 5. |
| Marengo..... | {Linden..... | |
| | {Demopolis..... | |
| Butler..... | Greenville..... | Clarke-Washington Hunting & Fish- ing Club. |
| Clarke..... | Jackson..... | |
| Etowah..... | Gadsden..... | Lawrence Lodge No. 610; Confeder- ate Den No. 11. |
| Montgomery..... | Montgomery (2)..... | |

Mr. MANUEL. And the other Klan groups which are located in the State, the Improved Order, the county, city, and its cover name; the Dixie Klans; and the National Knights of the Ku Klux Klan.

(Chart of Klaverns of other Alabama Klan groups shown on slide. A list of these Klaverns follows:)

[Committee Exhibit No. 45]

State of Alabama—Continued—Improved Order of U.S. Klans

| County | City or Town | Klavern Name and Designation |
|--------------|------------------------|------------------------------|
| Perry..... | Heiberger..... | U.S. Klavern No. 33. |
| Bullock..... | Union Springs (2)..... | |

Dixie Klans, Inc.—Knights of the Ku Klux Klan

| | | |
|--------------|---------------|--|
| Calhoun..... | Anniston..... | |
|--------------|---------------|--|

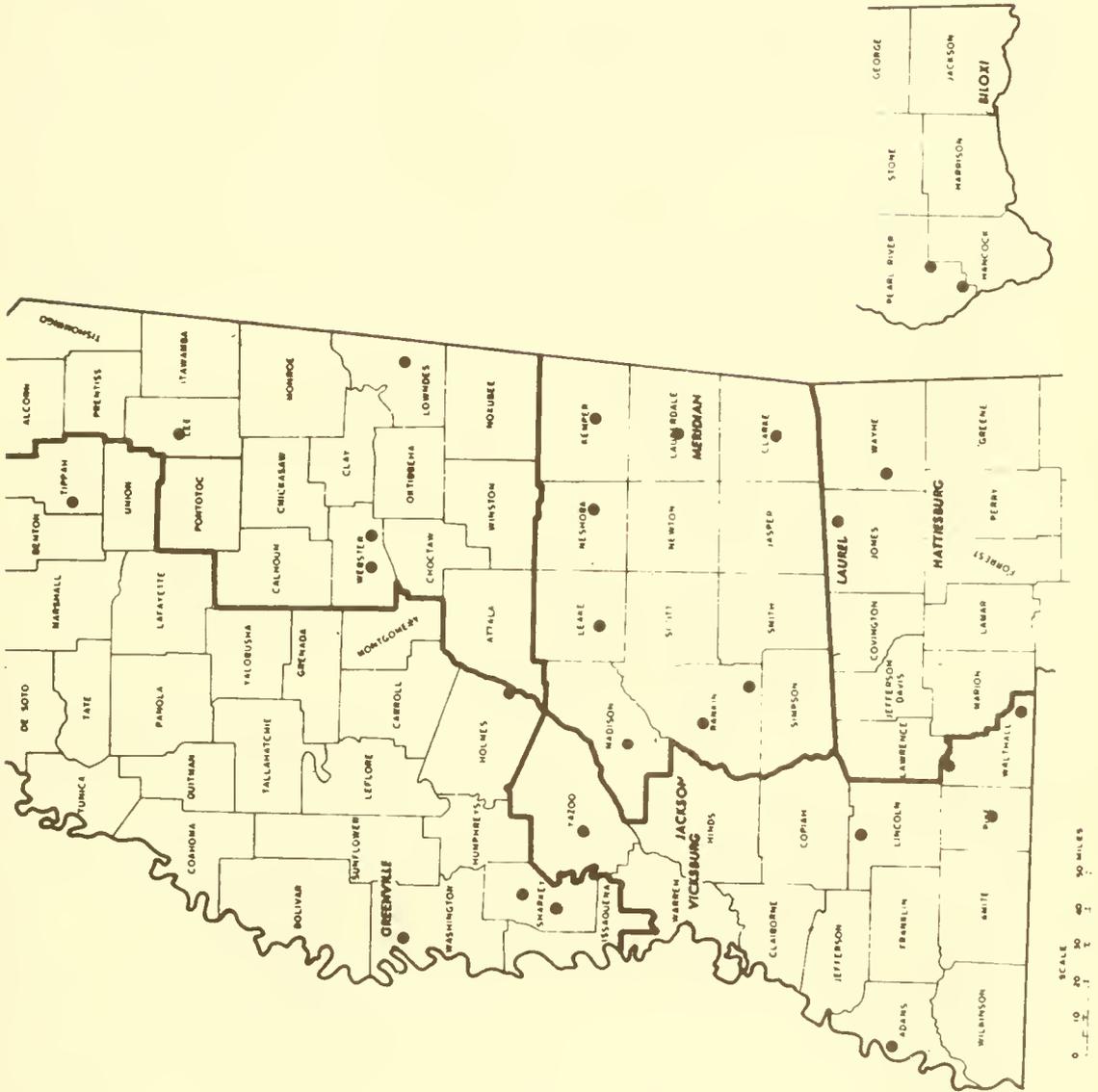
National Knights of the Ku Klux Klan, Inc.

| | | |
|---------------|-------------|--|
| Cherokee..... | Centre..... | |
|---------------|-------------|--|

Mr. MANUEL. The next State the staff would like to cover is the State of Mississippi, shown as follows on these maps.

(Maps of Mississippi shown on slides. See Committee Exhibits Nos. 46 and 47, pp. 1581, 1582.)

[COMMITTEE EXHIBIT No. 46]



UKA
MISSISSIPPI

Mr. MANUEL. In Mississippi there are two main groups, two main Klan organizations in existence at this time.

The red dots show the locations of Klaverns of the United Klans of America in the limits of the respective counties in which they are located (Exhibit No. 46).

The next Klan group, previously identified by Mr. Appell as an independent Klan group, operating solely in the State of Mississippi, is the White Knights of the Ku Klux Klan and their Klavern locations, the committee investigation has shown, are as follows in the counties in which they are located (Exhibit No. 47).

Here is a separate listing of the United Klans of America Klaverns, showing county, city or town, and designation.

(Charts of UKA Klaverns in Mississippi shown on slides. A list of these Klaverns follows:)

[Committee Exhibit No. 48]

State of Mississippi—Klaverns of the United Klans of America, Inc.

| County | City or Town | Klavern Name and Designation |
|-------------|----------------|---|
| Adams | Natchez | Adams County Civic & Betterment Association No. 719. |
| Pike | McComb | McComb Klavern No. 700; Also Known as South Pike Marksman-ship Association. |
| Lincoln | Brookhaven | Brookhaven Klavern No. 701. |
| Walthall | Improve | |
| Lawrence | Jayess | |
| Jones | Laurel | |
| Wayne | | Wayne County Unit. |
| Pearl River | { McNeill | |
| | { Picayune | Pearl River County Unit No. 702. |
| Clarke | { Quitman | |
| Rankin | { Puckett | Rankin County Klavern No. 703 |
| | { Brandon | Rankin County Unit No. 726. |
| Madison | Canton | |
| Yazoo | Yazoo City | |
| Sharkey | { Rolling Fork | |
| | { Delta City | |
| Washington | Greenville | |
| Holmes | Durant | |
| Leake | Carthage | |
| Neshoba | Philadelphia | |
| Kemper | De Kalb | |
| Lauderdale | Meridian | Meridian Unit No. 720. |
| Lowndes | Columbus | |
| Lee | Tupelo | |
| Tippah | Ripley | |
| Webster | { Mathiston | |
| | { Eupora | |

Mr. MANUEL. And following is a listing of the White Knights of the Ku Klux Klan, which exists only in the State of Mississippi. That is as follows.

(Charts of Klaverns of the White Knights of the KKK, Mississippi, shown on slides. A list of these Klaverns follows:)

[Committee Exhibit No. 49]

State of Mississippi—Continued—White Knights of the Ku Klux Klan of Mississippi

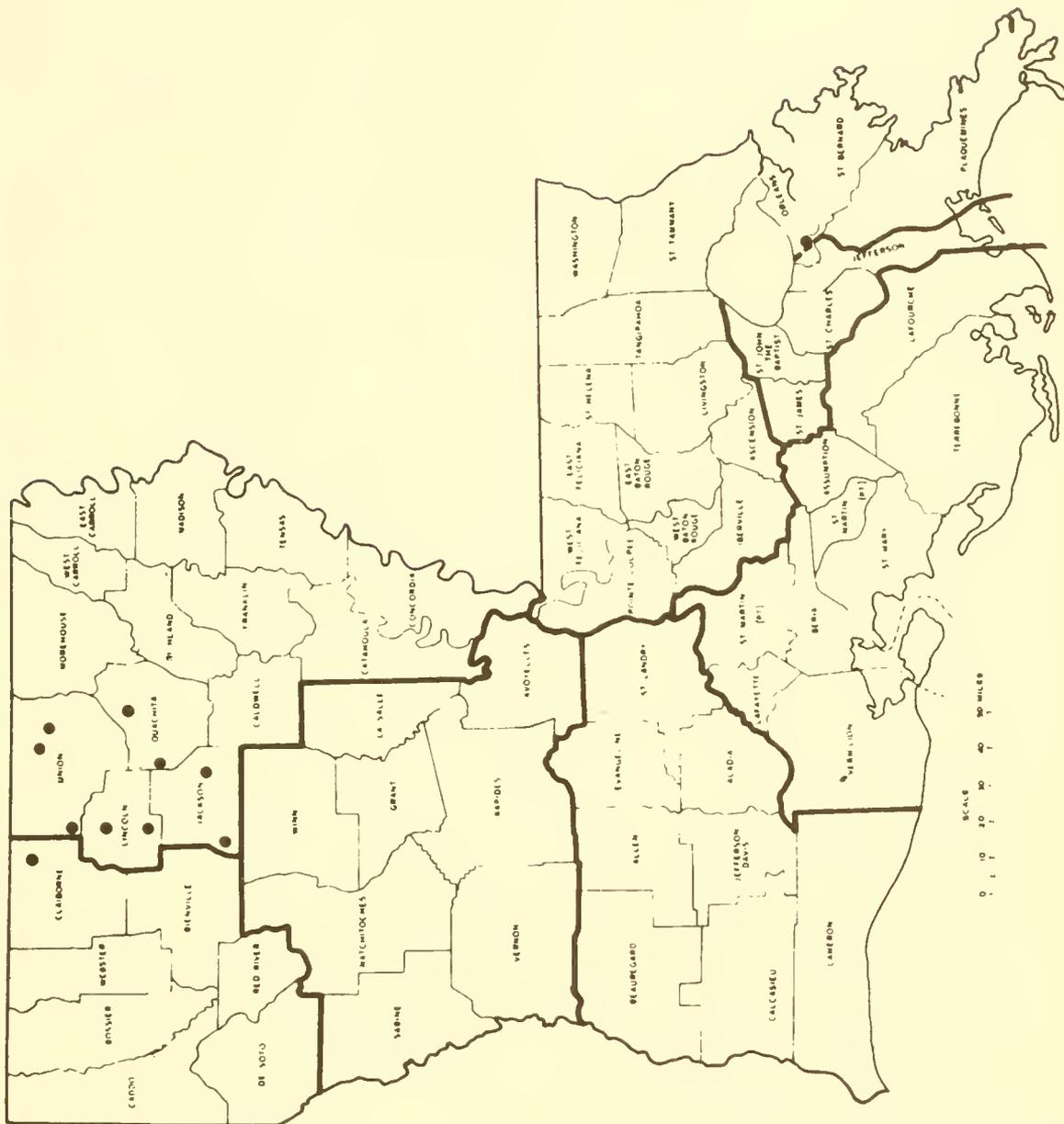
| County | City or Town | Klavern Name and Designation |
|-----------------|-------------------|--|
| Adams | Natchez | Bogue Chitto Unit. Copiah Rod & Gun Club Klavern. |
| Franklin | Meadville | |
| Lincoln | Bunkley Community | |
| Copiah | Brookhaven | |
| Lawrence | Crystal Springs | |
| Walthall | Wesson | |
| Marion | Monticello | |
| Jefferson Davis | Salem | |
| Covington | Columbia | |
| Jones | Prentiss | |
| Forrest | Mount Olive | |
| Pearl River | Collins | |
| Harrison | Hot Coffee | Pearl River Gun & Rod Club. |
| Jackson | Laurel | |
| Smith | Ellisville (2) | Newton County Unit. Meridian Klavern. |
| Rankin | Soso | |
| Hinds | Hattiesburg | |
| Warren | Crossroads | |
| Scott | Gulfport | |
| Newton | Pascagoula | |
| Lauderdale | Polkville | |
| Neshoba | Raleigh | |
| Leake | Brandon | |
| Yazoo | Forest Hill | |
| Sharkey | Jackson (3) | |
| Washington | Vicksburg | |
| Leflore | Sebastopol | |
| Bolivar | Morton | |
| Montgomery | Meridian | |
| Webster | Philadelphia | |
| Chickasaw | Carthage | |
| | Yazoo City | |
| | Rolling Fork | |
| | Greenville | |
| | Greenwood | |
| | Shaw | |
| | Winona | |
| | Mantee | |
| | Woodland | |

Mr. MANUEL. The next State the staff would like to cover is the State of Louisiana.

(Maps of Louisiana shown on slides. See Committee Exhibits Nos. 50 through 52, pp. 1585-1587.)

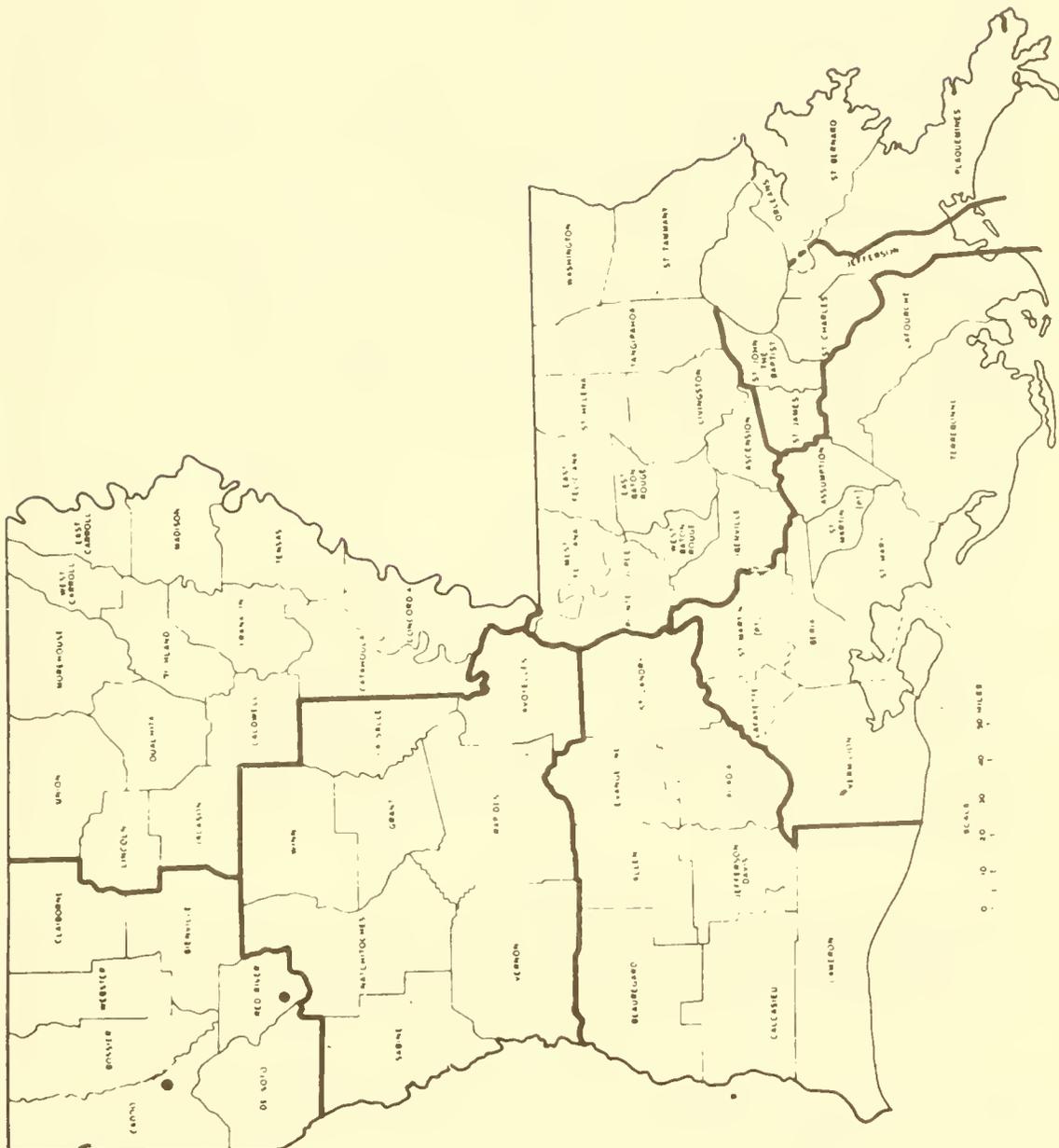
Mr. MANUEL. The first Klan group we would like to introduce by means of the red dots is the United Klans of America, who, up until recently, confined their activities to the north central portion of the State of Louisiana (Exhibit No. 50).

[COMMITTEE EXHIBIT No. 50]



UKA
LOUISIANA

[COMMITTEE EXHIBIT No. 52]



NAT KNIGHTS
LOUISIANA

As previously identified by Mr. Appell, another organization exists, mainly in the State of Louisiana, known as the Original Knights of the Ku Klux Klan, and the locations of their Klaverns, as far as the committee investigation has determined, is shown on the map by means of these purple dots (Exhibit No. 51).

The committee investigation has shown that as far as the Original Knights of the Ku Klux Klan are concerned, there are three factions within this group, which will later be brought out, and the group whose name is the Anti-Communist Christian Association, as previously identified by Mr. Appell, is located mostly in the Sixth Congressional District of the State of Louisiana.

Another fact I wish to bring out is that recently the portion of the Original Knights which operated in the area of Monroe, Louisiana, and included most of this group, has recently, according to committee investigation, gone over to the United Klans of America.

If you want to superimpose this, we can establish that most of these now are Klans of the United Klans of America.

The CHAIRMAN. I notice you don't have any dots in the Third Congressional District, which is mine.

Mr. MANUEL. We didn't find any dots [Klaverns] in the Third Congressional District, Mr. Chairman.

The CHAIRMAN. Nor any individuals.

Mr. MANUEL. And to finish off the State of Louisiana, there are two Klaverns of the National Knights previously identified at Ouachita and Shreveport, shown on the map (Exhibit No. 52).

Again, here is an individual listing that the committee investigation has determined. It is shown with the parish, the city or town, the Klavern name, and designation of the United Klans.

(Chart of UKA Klaverns in Louisiana shown on slide. A list of these Klaverns follows:)

[Committee Exhibit No. 53]

State of Louisiana—Klaverns of the United Klans of America, Inc.

| Parish | City or Town | Klavern Name and Designation |
|----------------|--------------------|---------------------------------|
| Claiborne..... | Junction City..... | Junction City Sportsmans Club. |
| Lincoln..... | { Dubach..... | Chatham Hunting & Fishing Club. |
| | { Ruston..... | |
| Jackson..... | { Jonesboro..... | |
| | { Chatham..... | Monroe Hunting & Fishing Club. |
| Ouachita..... | { Calhoun..... | |
| | { Monroe..... | Marion Hunting & Fishing Club. |
| Union..... | { Farmerville..... | |
| | { Marion..... | Bernice Sportsmans Club. |
| | { Bernice..... | |
| Orleans..... | New Orleans..... | New Orleans Klavern. |

Mr. MANUEL. Going to the organization known as the Original Knights, of which there are three factions, and consolidating them under one heading, we have the identities by parish, city and town, and Klavern designation.

(Chart of Klaverns in Louisiana of Original Knights shown on slide. A list of these Klaverns follows:)

[Committee Exhibit No. 54]

State of Louisiana—Continued—Original Knights of the Ku Klux Klan

| Parish | City or Town | Klavern Name and Designation |
|-------------------|----------------|---|
| Concordia | Vidalia | Bush Hunting & Fishing Club No. 1055. |
| | Morville | |
| Washington | Franklinton | |
| | Bogalusa | |
| | Varnado | |
| | Bush | Pearl River Hunting & Fishing Lodge No. 1028. |
| St. Tammany | Covington | |
| | Pearl River | |
| | Folsom | Christian Constitutional Crusaders. |
| Tangipahoa | Amite | |
| Jefferson | Kenner | |
| East Baton Rouge. | Baton Rouge | |
| Calcasieu | Lakes Charles | |
| Rapides | Alexandria | |
| Grant | Pollock | |
| La Salle | Jena | |
| Franklin | Winnsboro | |
| Madison | Tallulah | |
| Ouachita | Swartz | |
| | Ouachita | |
| Livingston | Denham Springs | |
| Bossier | Bossier City | |

Mr. MANUEL. And the third group in Louisiana, the National Knights of the Ku Klux Klan, is located as follows on this chart.

(Chart of National Knights Klaverns in Louisiana shown on slide. A list of these Klaverns follows:)

[Committee Exhibit No. 55]

State of Louisiana—Continued—National Knights of the Ku Klux Klan, Inc.

| Parish | City or Town | Klavern Name and Designation |
|-----------|--------------|------------------------------|
| Caddo | Shreveport | |
| Red River | Coushatta | |

Mr. MANUEL. The next State which will be covered by this presentation is the State of Arkansas.

(Maps of Arkansas shown on slides. See Committee Exhibits Nos. 56 and 57, pp. 1590, 1591.)

Mr. MANUEL. Committee investigation has revealed that recently the United Klans of America has appointed a Grand Dragon for the State of Arkansas who operates in the vicinity of Strong, Arkansas. And committee investigation has revealed that three Klaverns of the United Klans of America exist in the State of Arkansas in the areas designated on the map (Exhibit No. 56).

Also in the State of Arkansas, previously identified by Mr. Appell, is an organization known as the Association of Arkansas Klans. Committee investigation has found that they have two Klaverns in the State, one located at Pine Bluff, Arkansas, and the other at Texarkana (Exhibit No. 57).

A separate listing of the Klaverns of Arkansas is as follows in the cities listed. The one at Strong, Arkansas, is the State headquarters of the UKA in that State.

(Chart of Klaverns in two Klan groups in Arkansas shown on slide. A list of these Klaverns follows:)

[Committee Exhibit No. 58]

State of Arkansas—Klaverns of the United Klans of America, Inc.

| County | City or Town | Klavern Name and Designation |
|----------------|------------------|------------------------------|
| Jefferson..... | Pine Bluff..... | |
| Union..... | { El Dorado..... | |
| | { Strong..... | |

Association of Arkansas Klans

| | | |
|----------------|-----------------|--|
| Jefferson..... | Pine Bluff..... | |
| Miller..... | Texarkana..... | |

Mr. MANUEL. The next State the committee staff would like to cover is the State of Texas, where committee investigation has found that recently there has been some activity on the part of the United Klans of America, having established a State headquarters in the area of Houston, Texas, with two separate Klaverns being noted in this area and one also in Dallas, Texas.

(Map of Texas shown on slide. See Exhibit No. 59, p. 1593.)

Mr. MANUEL. A listing of these Klaverns is as follows for the State of Texas.

(Chart of UKA Klaverns in Texas shown on slide. A list of these follows:)

[Committee Exhibit No. 60]

State of Texas—Klaverns of the United Klans of America, Inc.

| County | City or Town | Klavern Name and Designation |
|-------------|--------------|------------------------------|
| Dallas..... | Dallas..... | |
| Harris..... | Houston..... | |

Mr. MANUEL. Mr. Chairman, with the conclusion of the map and the other exhibits on the State of Texas, this concludes the presentation of the individual States.

However, there is one final exhibit which I would like to show to the committee showing the areas of influence. There are other States which were not shown on the maps in which committee investigation has revealed some activity on the part of the United Klans.

I would like to explain this, if I may.

(Map delineating KKK's area of influence shown on slide. See Committee Exhibit No. 61, p. 1595.)

Mr. MANUEL. On the Vu-graph you see a map of the eastern half of the United States, and although Mr. Appell has gone over this in some detail, I would like to point out that the United Klans of America has established headquarters in each of the following States, in addition to the States that I have gone over separately with the maps.

They have now headquarters in the State of Pennsylvania, one in Delaware, a headquarters in New York, a headquarters in the State of Ohio, one in Indiana, and one in Wisconsin.

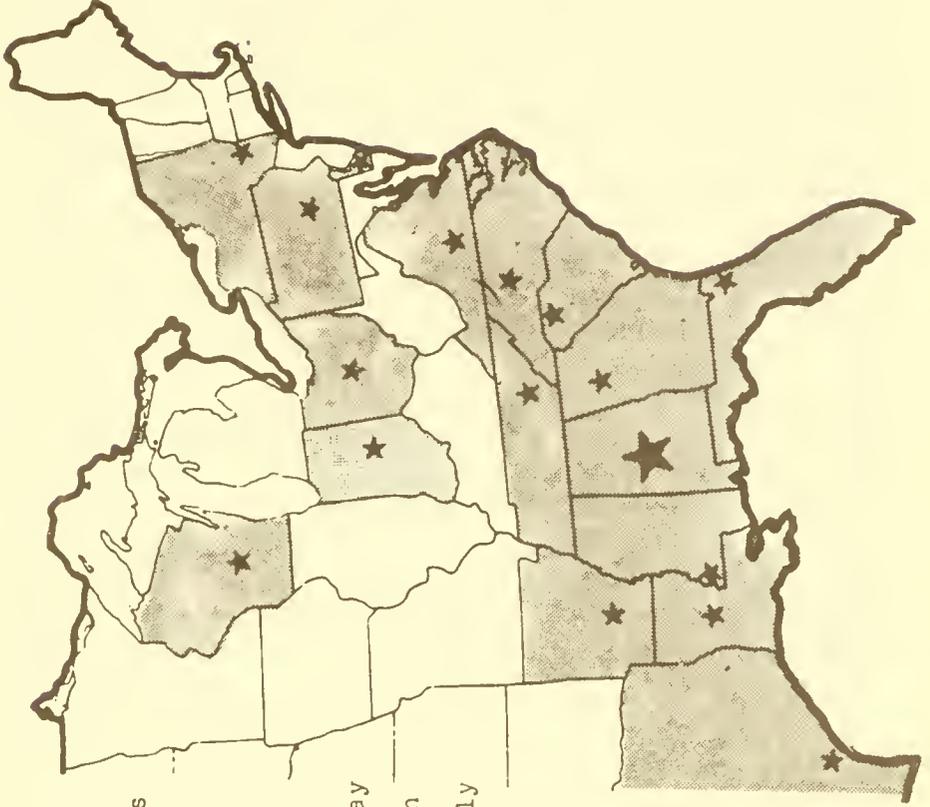
The identity and headquarters of these State realm divisions are shown as follows:

For the State of Alabama, it has its headquarters in Bessemer, Alabama, the Grand Dragon previously identified as Robert Creel; Georgia, headquarters in Atlanta, the Grand Dragon, Calvin Craig; Mississippi, headquarters located in Natchez, Mississippi, the Grand Dragon, Edward McDaniel; Louisiana, headquarters in Jonesboro, of the UKA, the Grand Dragon being James Edwards; in Florida, the headquarters is Jacksonville and the Grand Dragon is Donald Cothran; South Carolina has its UKA headquarters in Spartanburg and its Grand Dragon is Robert Scoggin; North Carolina, headquarters in Granite Quarry, and its Grand Dragon is J. R. Jones; in the State of Virginia, to the best of the committee's information, at this time they have not established a definite State headquarters. However, its Grand Dragon is Marshall R. Kornegay. The Realm of Tennessee has its headquarters in Maryville, Tennessee, and its Grand Dragon is Raymond Anderson. The State of Arkansas has its headquarters in Strong, Arkansas, and its Grand Dragon is George McNeely. The State of Texas has its headquarters in Houston and its Grand Dragon is George Otto. The State of Ohio has its headquarters in Columbus, Ohio, and its Grand Dragon is Flynn Harvey. The

[COMMITTEE EXHIBIT No. 61]

UNITED KLANS OF AMERICA - KNIGHTS OF THE KU KLUX KLAN, INC.
 Imperial Wizard: Robert M. Shelton
 Headquarters: Tuscaloosa, Alabama

| <u>REALM</u> | <u>HEADQUARTERS</u> | <u>GRAND DRAGON</u> |
|--------------|---------------------|---------------------|
| Alabama | Bessemer | Robert Creel |
| Georgia | Atlanta | Calvin F. Craig |
| Mississippi | Natchez | Edward McDaniel |
| Louisiana | Jonesboro | James M. Edwards |
| Florida | Jacksonville | Donald Cothran |
| So. Carolina | Spartanburg | Robert Scoggin |
| No. Carolina | Granite Quarry | J. R. Jones |
| Virginia | | Marshall Kornegay |
| Tennessee | Maryville | Raymond Anderson |
| Arkansas | Strong | George A. McNeely |
| Texas | Houston | George Otto |
| Ohio | Columbus | Flynn Harvey |
| Delaware | So. Wilmington | Ralph Pryor |
| New York | Queens | Daniel Burros |
| Wisconsin | Madison | John P. Reading |
| Pennsylvania | Reading | Roy Frankhouser |
| Indiana | Greenfield | Claude Parnell |



State of Delaware has its headquarters in south Wilmington and its Grand Dragon, at this time, is Ralph Pryor. The State of New York has its headquarters in Queens, and its Grand Dragon is Daniel Burros. The State of Wisconsin has its headquarters in Madison, and John P. Reading is the Grand Dragon of that realm. The State of Pennsylvania is headquartered in Reading, Pennsylvania, and its Grand Dragon is Roy Frankhouser. Finally, the Realm of Indiana, located at Greenfield, Indiana, with its Grand Dragon being an individual named Claude Parnell.

This final sheet will indicate an area of influence of the United Klans of America ranging through the Southeastern States. I want to make this point clear, that the organizations in the Northeastern States whose maps I did not show individually, committee investigation has shown, are recent attempts on the part of the UKA to establish headquarters and gain membership in momentum in these northeastern areas.

To the committee's knowledge, there is not sufficient membership at this time, in some cases, to establish what would be an organization compared to other parts of the country.

That, Mr. Chairman, concludes the presentation of these particular exhibits.

The CHAIRMAN. Mr. Appell, would you resume the stand, please?

TESTIMONY OF DONALD T. APPELL—Resumed

The CHAIRMAN. Would you flash back the slide on the Independent Klan Organizations?

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Chairman, I will cover all of them, but there is one thing I think of interest to the committee that I should point out. The White Knights of the Ku Klux Klan in Mississippi grew out of a split within the Original Knights of the Ku Klux Klan of Louisiana, which, in 1963, formed a realm in the State of Mississippi.

There was a leadership struggle or a disagreement with leadership, as happens so often in the Klan, and this realm membership, which was about 200 in Mississippi, broke away from the Original Knights and they formed the White Knights of the Ku Klux Klan. This was the only Ku Klux Klan organization in Mississippi until around July of 1964, when one of the leaders of the White Knights was appointed Grand Dragon of the UKA. And since that time there have been numerous defections from the White Knights into the UKA.

This Anti-Communist Christian Association—this group was also a part of the Original Knights of the Ku Klux Klan, which was basically a Louisiana organization. After the split in leadership—this group split once—it split again, and with the second split the group in the Sixth Congressional District went independent.

The group which was located up around Monroe and the Shreveport areas chartered themselves as what was known as the Original Knights of the Ku Klux Klan of America, Inc. Their purpose was to try to get all of these Klan groups together under their head. But they failed, and within the last several weeks the Knights of the Ku Klux Klan of America, Inc., went, almost en masse, into the UKA.

Then there is the Association of Arkansas Klans, which Mr. Manuel has dealt with, the Militant Knights of the Ku Klux Klan of Florida,

origin of just a few months ago, and finally the one-man Klan, the Mississippi Knights of the Ku Klux Klan, located down in Biloxi.

Is this clear, Mr. Chairman?

The CHAIRMAN. Yes.

Mr. APPELL. Thank you, sir.

The CHAIRMAN. Mr. Manuel, I think you wanted to address yourself to this other map?

Mr. MANUEL. Yes, Mr. Chairman, I wanted to call your attention and that of the committee to the map on the wall in back of the committee.

On this map has been compiled all of the Klaverns and their locations in specific cities which I have shown in this series of exhibits.

The CHAIRMAN. It is a composite map?

Mr. MANUEL. Yes, sir; showing all the Klan groups and their locations in the area in which the committee has worked.

On that composite map is listed all of the Klaverns which I have shown on the screen.

The CHAIRMAN. Thank you very much.

I would like to take this occasion to express the appreciation of the committee to the Tecnifax Corporation for being so helpful to our staff members in the preparation of these maps and slides which have been exhibited. They have done, in my opinion—and this is the first time I have seen them—a very magnificent job and we certainly want to thank the Tecnifax Corporation for their great contribution to these hearings.

After consulting with the members, I intend to adjourn for lunch.

Mr. Pool, would you care to say anything?

Mr. POOL. Thank you, Mr. Chairman.

I think in the very short time that the committee staff had to work on this, in their investigative work, and I had a lot of experience in that during World War II—you usually need a long time to really get into the facts—I think in the very short time that this committee staff has had to work on this that they have done an excellent job. They have made a very thorough investigation.

I think the hearings to come will show that the background and history they have given here this morning are very excellent.

I want to make one other comment, that some people have said that you shouldn't have an investigation because you might even increase the membership of the Klan by having it, by giving them publicity. But in view of the maps that we have seen here and the widespread membership, I think certainly that this thing has been increasing in membership and that we certainly should look into it and Congress should be informed of this.

That is the work of this committee, to get the facts. And then if legislation is needed, we will see about that, too.

Thank you.

The CHAIRMAN. Mr. Weltner?

Mr. WELTNER. Thank you, Mr. Chairman.

I have been very interested in this investigation and I am convinced that the matters to come forth as a result of this will be of great interest to the South and to the people of the South.

I join my colleague, Mr. Pool, in commending our staff. I think they have done a particularly outstanding duty. It has not been easy; it

has not been pleasant. But they have given it their entire time and attention.

I simply wish to say that these hearings will fully justify the decision made by the House Committee on Un-American Activities on March 30 to proceed with this most important inquiry.

The CHAIRMAN. Mr. Ashbrook?

Mr. ASHBROOK. Thank you, Mr. Chairman. I will associate myself with what has been said. But I would like to make one additional point. The House Committee on Un-American Activities, of course, is a different committee, dealing with hostile subjects. It may seem that this was a little tedious, a little drawn out. But those of us who have been associated with this for about 10 months now realize that we have merely scratched the surface.

Our committee has but one real means of determining the facts and deducing information. Because we deal with hostile subjects—whether they be communism, travel to Cuba, or the Ku Klux Klan—we have to develop, through thorough investigation, the information for our committee. This is done by firsthand reports. It is done by conferring with other agencies of the Government, such as the FBI.

In the case of the Ku Klux Klan, as in previous investigations, it will be based on bit-by-bit piecing-together of all the parts as we gather them. This requires a lot of work.

There has been 10 months of hard work that has already gone into this investigation, and only those of us who have been intimately connected with it have any realization of the thousands of hours of work which have gone into the staff preparation to this point. Actually, the chairman has stated there are 20,000 man-hours which have gone into this work. As in the past, we will develop the record bit by bit, piece by piece, on the basis of concrete, provable information.

I point this out because sometimes it has been alleged that we were dragging our feet. It took 10 full months before we could reach this point. I certainly commend the staff. There is no question in my mind on the basis of the information that I have seen to date that we are going to be able to present this in a proper perspective, and we are going to be able to show the need for remedial legislation.

I hope that as the months drag out—and I am afraid this will run into months—we will recognize that in bringing forth testimony sometimes it will seem tedious, sometimes it will seem trivial.

This committee has been very successful in the past in developing information, developing the whole picture on a piece-by-piece, bit-by-bit technique. As a matter of fact, again dealing with the hostile subject, this is the only way we have been able to do it.

Thank you, Mr. Chairman.

The CHAIRMAN. Mr. Buchanan?

Mr. BUCHANAN. Thank you, Mr. Chairman.

I want to join with the others in saying how much I appreciate this thorough and excellent job done by the investigative staff.

My interest in this investigation is that of one who loves the South and its people and who understands that, while the South is not inhabited by angels, it is inhabited by people who are law-abiding Americans and who, in overwhelming majority, deplore acts of violence or terrorism. The people who have been guilty of the commis-

sion of such acts are, in fact, the greatest enemies to the people of the South.

I want to underline, therefore, Mr. Chairman, both as a Southerner and as a member of this committee, something you said a few moments ago when you were introducing this hearing or beginning it—that he who has nothing to hide has nothing to fear.

We are not here to convict or prosecute people. We are here to get the truth and to follow the truth wherever it may lead us and to draw conclusions from that truth. Therefore, unless a man has something to hide from the Congress or the American people or from even the rank-and-file members of the Klan organization, he has nothing to fear or no reason to hesitate in giving testimony before this committee. Only those who have something to hide or to fear stand hesitant to let the full light of truth be cast upon their activities. This is true of the members of the Klans as of any other outfit.

So, as a Southerner and as a member of this committee, I am glad to be a part of this investigation and feel we are doing something not only for the Nation but for the South in conducting it.

The CHAIRMAN. Though not a member of the subcommittee yet equally interested, Mr. Ichord, from Missouri.

We appoint subcommittees for convenience, because of the necessity for a quorum at all times. But the full committee members are all interested in this work.

Mr. Ichord.

Mr. ICHORD. Mr. Chairman, I would like to take this opportunity to commend the staff and the subcommittee for the very obvious extensive and thorough work which the staff and the subcommittee have done in bringing about these public hearings.

I know that the subcommittee has spent many hours in executive hearings, which is required by the rules of the House and by the rules of this committee before public hearings can be held.

I compliment the staff and the committee for the work that you have done. I am very interested in seeing just what these public hearings develop.

The CHAIRMAN. And from the West, Mr. Senner, of Arizona.

Mr. SENNER. Mr. Chairman, the hour is late. I will not add too much to the record, other than to say that I join my colleagues in their remarks today.

The CHAIRMAN. The committee will stand in recess until 1:30.

(Members present at time of recess: Representatives Willis, Pool, Weltner, Ashbrook, and Buchanan, of the subcommittee, and also Representatives Ichord and Senner.)

(Whereupon, at 12 noon, Tuesday, October 19, 1965, the subcommittee recessed, to reconvene at 1:30 p.m. the same day.)

AFTERNOON SESSION—TUESDAY, OCTOBER 19, 1965

(The subcommittee reconvened at 1:30 p.m., Hon. Edwin E. Willis, chairman, presiding.)

(Members present: Representatives Willis, Pool, Weltner, and Buchanan, of the subcommittee, and also Representative Senner.)

The CHAIRMAN. The subcommittee will please come to order.

Let me say that the subcommittee appreciates the attitude and decorum of the audience, our guests. We welcome you here and we are glad to have you.

I wish to state that the general counsel of this committee is Mr. William Hitz, who, for some 30 years before he became attached to the committee some time ago, was connected with the Department of Justice here in Washington. Mr. Hitz is an outstanding attorney, and it had been anticipated that he would conduct the interrogation, or most of it, anyway. But a couple of weeks ago he was told by his physician to take it easy for a couple of weeks.

He is with us, immediately to my left and in front of me, and will be with us during the hearings, but will not take the burden, the chief burden, of examining the witnesses. Instead, the witnesses, for the most part, will be interrogated by Mr. Appell and Mr. Manuel.

As a matter of fact, Mr. Appell is an old hand at that—at interrogating witnesses. Furthermore, up until some years ago it was the custom of this committee, as it is with many others, to have a lay member of the staff do the interrogation. Mr. Appell has done that innumerable times in the last few years in executive sessions and very frequently in open sessions prior to that.

So with that, Mr. Appell, will you please call your first witness?

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Chairman, I would like to call Mr. Robert M. Shelton.

The CHAIRMAN. The news media will please desist.

Please raise your right hand, sir.

Do you solemnly swear that the testimony you are about to give will be the truth, the whole truth, and nothing but the truth, so help you God?

Mr. SHELTON. I will affirm. I won't swear, but I will affirm.

The CHAIRMAN. What is that?

Mr. SHELTON. I said not swear, but to affirm.

The CHAIRMAN. You do not swear, but you do affirm. I have to propose a different oath.

Do you affirm, having declined to swear, that you will tell the truth, the whole truth, and nothing but the truth in these hearings?

Mr. SHELTON. I do.

TESTIMONY OF ROBERT MARVIN SHELTON, ACCOMPANIED BY COUNSEL, LESTER V. CHALMERS, JR.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Shelton, will you state your full name for the record, please?

Mr. CHALMERS. Mr. Chairman, I am Lester V.—

The CHAIRMAN. We will develop that. That is introductory.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Shelton, will you state your full name for the record, please?

Mr. SHELTON. Robert Marvin Shelton.

Mr. APPELL. Are you represented by counsel?

Mr. SHELTON. I am, sir.

Mr. APPELL. Will counsel please identify himself for the record?

Mr. CHALMERS. Lester V. Chalmers, Jr., from North Carolina, a member of the North Carolina Bar.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Shelton, when and where were you born?

Mr. SHELTON. Tuscaloosa, Alabama, in June of 1929.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Shelton—

The CHAIRMAN. At this point, I wish to do what I did this morning. It is customary. You heard me say this morning that under the

rules of the House the function of the news media, specifically the TV and radio, and photograph-taking, was limited, under the rules of the House, and that under the rules of the House the audience, of course, was required to keep good order and decorum.

(At this point Representative Ashbrook entered the hearing room.)

The CHAIRMAN. I want to read the rules of the committee which, of course, carries out the rules of the House, with respect to the function of counsel before this committee.

[A] At every hearing, public or executive, every witness shall be accorded the privilege of having counsel of his own choosing.

[B] The participation of counsel during the course of any hearing and while the witness is testifying shall be limited to advising said witness as to his legal rights. Counsel shall not be permitted to engage in oral argument with the Committee, but shall confine his activity to the area of legal advice to his client.

Sir, I read that to you not with any thought that I expect or suppose or have a notion that you will do otherwise, but we must proceed according to the rules of the House, and I am carrying them out.

Thank you very much.

By the way, we now have another member of our full committee here, Mr. Del—Congressman Del Clawson.

We are glad to have you, Del.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Shelton, are you appearing before the committee this afternoon in accordance with a subpoena served upon you by a United States marshal on October 11, 1965?

Mr. SHELTON. Yes, somewhere in the neighborhood of that date.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Shelton, I hand you a document, a copy of a document, which the committee obtained from the secretary of state's office of the State of Georgia. It is entitled "Certified Statement for Annual Registration of a Corporation." It is dated September 15, 1964. The name of the corporation is set forth on the registration statement and is the "Invisible Empire United Klans Knights Ku Klux Klan of America, Inc.," signed "Robert M. Shelton," president, dated September 10, 1964.

I ask you to look at this document, sir, and to answer whether or not this is a copy of a document filed by you?

Mr. SHELTON. Sir, is this question directed to me as an individual or is it directed to me as an officer of a corporation?

Mr. APPELL. It is directed to you, as the document implies, as president of that corporation.

Mr. SHELTON. Could I talk to my counsel, please?

Mr. APPELL. Surely.

(Witness confers with counsel.)

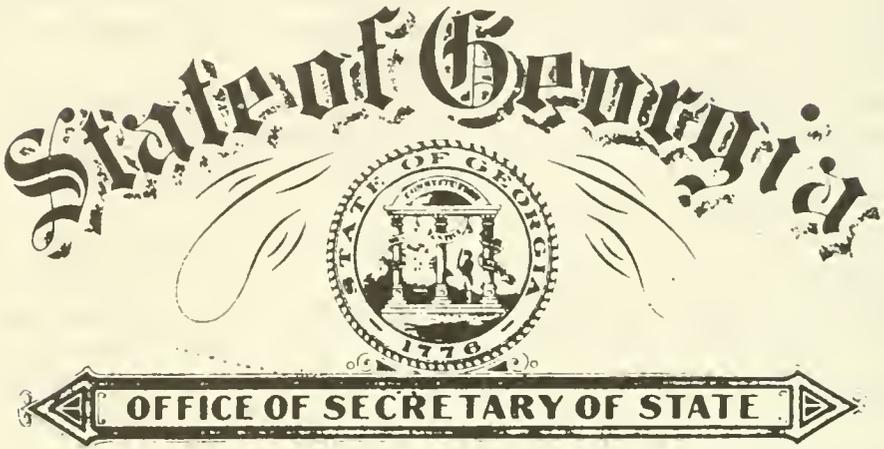
Mr. SHELTON. Sir, I respectfully decline to deliver to this committee any and all records as requested by this committee under subpoena dated October 7, 1965—

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Shelton—

Mr. SHELTON. —for that information is not relevant and germane to the subject under investigation, and the same will not aid the Congress in the consideration of any valid remedial legislation, nor is such inquiry within the scope of that authorized to be investigated by Rule XI of the Rules Committee, adopted by the 89th Congress, or House Resolution 8, adopted January 4, 1965.

(Document marked "Robert Shelton Exhibit No. 1" follows:)

ROBERT SHELTON EXHIBIT No. 1



I, Ben W. Fortson, Jr., Secretary of State of the State of Georgia, do hereby certify, that

the one page of photographed printed matter hereto attached is a true and correct copy of the last statement for annual registration filed in this office by INVISIBLE EMPIRE UNITED KLANS KNIGHTS KU KLUX KLAN OF AMERICA, INC. on the 15th day of September, 1964, as the same appears of file and record in this office.

IN TESTIMONY WHEREOF, I have hereunto set my hand and affixed the seal of office, at the Capitol, in the City of Atlanta, this 23rd day of April, in the year of our Lord One Thousand Nine Hundred and Sixty Five and of the Independence of the United States of America the One Hundred and Eighty-ninth.

Ben W. Fortson

SECRETARY OF STATE, EX-OFFICIO CORPORATION
COMMISSIONER OF THE STATE OF GEORGIA.

ROBERT SHELTON EXHIBIT No. 1—Continued

STATE OF GEORGIA

SEPT 15 1961

CERTIFIED STATEMENT FOR ANNUAL REGISTRATION OF A CORPORATION

NAME OF CORPORATION: Invisible Empire United Klans Knights Ku Klux Klan of America, Inc
Robert L. Shelton

PRESIDENT: Robert L. Shelton
GENERAL MANAGER: Tuscaloosa Ala.

PRINCIPAL OFFICE: (Street and No.) Suite 401 Alston Bldg. CITY Tuscaloosa STATE Ala.
772 Pearce Street CITY Atlanta, Georgia

PRINCIPAL OFFICE IN GA.: (St. and No.) Calvin F. Craig
772 Pearce Street CITY Atlanta, Georgia

AUTHORIZED AGENT IN GA. (If foreign): Calvin F. Craig
772 Pearce Street CITY Atlanta, Georgia

AGENT'S ADDRESS (If foreign): 772 Pearce Street
NATURE OF BUSINESS Fraternal, Patriotism, Benevolent Society

WHEN INCORPORATED (Date) Feb. 21, 1961 BEGAN BUSINESS IN GA. (Date) Feb. 21, 1961
Fulton Ga.

WHERE INCORPORATED (CITY) COUNTY STATE
Judge of the Superior Court, Atlanta Judicial Circuit Ga.

BY WHAT AUTHORITY

TO THE HONORABLE BEN W. FORTSON, JR., Atlanta, Ga.
I hereby certify that the above statement furnished the Secretary of State of Georgia for record, as required by law, is correct.

Signed by: Robert L. Shelton DATE: Sept 15 1961 TITLE: (OVER)

The CHAIRMAN. This document, as I understand, was not ordered to be produced here under subpoena. Is that right, Mr. Appell?

Mr. APPELL. I have only asked him whether this was a document, a copy of a document, which he filed with the secretary of state of Georgia. I have not asked for the production of any documents called for by his subpoena, sir.

The CHAIRMAN. Thus far.

Mr. APPELL. Thus far; yes, sir.

(Witness confers with counsel.)

Mr. SHELTON. I would like to call your attention to the scope of the investigation, as declining to deliver to the committee any records, documentations or otherwise, material requested by this committee under subpoena dated October 7, 1965, for that information is not relevant or germane to the subject under investigation, and the same would not aid the Congress in the consideration of any valid legislation, nor is such inquiry within the scope of that authorized to be investigated by Rule XI of the rules adopted by the 89th Congress or by House Resolution 8, adopted January 4, 1965.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Chairman, I ask that the witness be directed to answer the question.

The CHAIRMAN. Yes.

This document, the production and identification of this document, is completely germane and proper to the subject under inquiry and is part of the necessary material required to perform our duties in this investigation.

I, therefore, order and direct you to answer the question.

Let me tell you why I do that, why I use those words, so you can understand. You have counsel and you may take his advice. The decisions of the Supreme Court of the United States indicate and hold that when this committee concludes or determines that an answer to a question is proper that, to be perfectly frank about it, if the subject may result in a citation for contempt, that the witness must be directed to answer the question.

In other words, it is, in effect, a warning.

Mr. Witness, you are on thin ice. Your refusal to answer that question may lead to contempt citation. I will not have to repeat that over and over again, that there may be further implications.

Therefore, I order and direct you to answer that question.

Mr. SHELTON. Sir, I respectfully decline to answer that question for the reason that I honestly feel that my answer might tend to incriminate me in violation of my rights as guaranteed to me under the amendments 5, 1, 4, and 14 of the Constitution of the United States of America.

The CHAIRMAN. Are you now specifically invoking the privileges of the fifth amendment?

Mr. SHELTON. Sir, I am invoking the privileges of the 5th amendment, the 1st amendment, the 4th amendment, and the 14th amendment of the Constitution of the United States of America.

The CHAIRMAN. Why?

Mr. SHELTON. I decline to answer that question for the reason that I honestly feel that it might tend to incriminate me in violation of my rights, as is so stipulated and guaranteed to me in amendments 5, 1, 4, and 14 of the Constitution of the United States of America.

The CHAIRMAN. Do you honestly believe that to answer this simple question as to whether, in effect, you certified to the secretary of state or some other official in Georgia that you were president of a corporation would subject you to criminal prosecution, would tend to incriminate you?

Mr. SHELTON. Again I respectfully decline to answer that question for the reasons previously stated, because it is my honest and sincere feeling that my answer might tend to incriminate me in violation of my rights as guaranteed to me under the amendments 5, 1, 4, and 14th of the Constitution of the United States of America.

The CHAIRMAN. In view of the invocation of the fifth amendment, and your repeating it after I asked you if you honestly felt that it might tend to incriminate you, you, of course, are on solid ground. That is to say with respect to the invocation.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Shelton, I hand you—

The CHAIRMAN. That does not mean that you are not going to be questioned on all the things you were going to be questioned on, even with that answer.

Go on.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Shelton, I hand you a copy of a document obtained from the Office of Secretary of State, which is a charter application executed the 21st day of February 1961, with the incorporators listed in the document as Robert Day, George Sligh, William A. Daniel, Sr., and M. Wesley Morgan, Sr.

I ask you if this is the original incorporation paper of the organization with which you are now affiliated?

Mr. SHELTON. Sir, again, is this question directed to me as an individual, or is it directed to me as an officer of a corporation?

Mr. APPELL. It is directed to you as the president of the corporation. (Witness confers with counsel.)

Mr. SHELTON. May I further confer with my counsel, please?

The CHAIRMAN. You may.

(Witness confers with counsel.)

Mr. SHELTON. Sir, I respectfully decline to answer that question for the reasons that I honestly feel that any answer might tend to incriminate me in violation of my rights as guaranteed to me under amendments 5, 1, 4, and 14 of the Constitution of the United States of America.

(Document marked "Robert Shelton Exhibit No. 2." This exhibit will be reproduced in a forthcoming report on Klan organizations.)

The CHAIRMAN. Now ask him the question as an individual.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Shelton, with respect to the first document, you asked whether I asked you as an individual or in your corporate capacity, and also with respect to the second document, and I specifically directed it to your position as a corporate officer.

Now let me ask you again with respect to you as an individual and the document filed with the secretary of state, the annual registration certificate.

Did you as an individual file it?

Mr. SHELTON. Sir, I respectfully decline to answer that question for the reasons that I honestly feel that any answer might tend to incriminate me in violation of my rights as guaranteed to me by

amendments 5, 1, 4, and 14 of the Constitution of the United States of America.

Mr. APPELL. Now with respect to the second document I handed you, I ask you whether or not that is the charter of an organization which you, as an individual, now head?

Mr. SHELTON. Sir, I respectfully decline to answer that question for the reasons that I honestly feel that any answer that I might give would tend to incriminate me in violation of my rights as guaranteed to me under amendments 5, 1, 4, and 14 of the Constitution of the United States of America.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Shelton, I now hand you a document, which is headed "Constitution And Laws Of The United Klans Of America, Inc., Knights Of The Ku Klux Klan."

I ask whether or not this is the constitution of an organization which you now head?

Mr. SHELTON. Could I refer to my counsel, please?

(Witness confers with counsel.)

(At this point Representative Ichord entered the hearing room.)

The CHAIRMAN. What is the pending question?

Mr. APPELL. Whether or not that is the Constitution and Laws of the order, sir.

The CHAIRMAN. That is a very simple question, Mr. Shelton. You have been fiddling with that book for a long time. I order and direct you to answer that question.

(Witness confers with counsel.)

Mr. SHELTON. Sir, I respectfully decline to answer that question for the reasons that I honestly feel that any answer might tend to incriminate me in violation of my rights as guaranteed to me by amendments 5, 1, 4, and 14 of the Constitution of the United States of America.

(Document marked "Robert Shelton Exhibit No. 3." This exhibit will be reproduced in a forthcoming report on Klan organizations.)

The CHAIRMAN. Proceed.

Mr. APPELL. May I have the document?

The CHAIRMAN. Proceed. Ask the next question.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Shelton, this document states on its face "As amended, ratified and approved by the Imperial Kloucilium at Birmingham, Alabama, September, 1964."

The inside face of the back cover is imprinted, "By Proclamation of The Imperial Wizard, Robert M. Shelton," signed with a reproduced signature of Robert M. Shelton, "Imperial Wizard."

I would like to ask you, sir, whether or not that is your signature?

(Document handed to witness.)

Mr. SHELTON. Sir, is this question directed to me as an individual or is it directed to me as an officer of a corporation?

Mr. APPELL. In both capacities.

The CHAIRMAN. Both.

Mr. SHELTON. I respectfully decline to answer that question for the reasons that I honestly feel that my answer might tend to incriminate me in violation of my rights as guaranteed to me by amendments 5, 1, 4, and 14 of the Constitution of the United States of America.

The CHAIRMAN. Do you feel that a proclamation signed by yourself as the Imperial Wizard incriminates you?

Mr. SHELTON. Sir, I respectfully decline to answer that question for the reason that I honestly feel that my answer might tend to incriminate me in violation of my rights as is guaranteed to me by the amendments 5, 1, 4, and 14 of the Constitution of the United States of America.

The CHAIRMAN. You are invoking your constitutional privileges, but I feel, and I suppose the committee does, too, that this is incredible. Proceed.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Shelton, did this document supersede a constitution and laws or manual put into effect when the organization was formed in July of 1961?

Mr. SHELTON. Sir, is this question directed to me as an individual or is it directed to me as an officer of the corporation?

The CHAIRMAN. Let me ask you—maybe you have some kind of distinction that I don't catch—why do you ask that question?

Mr. SHELTON. Sir, I respectfully decline to answer that question for the reason my answer might tend to incriminate me in violation of my rights as guaranteed to me under the amendments No. 5, 1, 4, and 14 of the Constitution of the United States of America.

The CHAIRMAN. The committee cannot tolerate applauses or demonstrations, pro or con, in these hearings.

Let me say this is serious with me. I was trying to be fair with you. I have been a lawyer for 39 years. Maybe I miss the point.

Are you drawing a distinction? You are asking us to explain in what capacity we are questioning you. I thought I had missed the point.

Mr. APPELL. The subpoena served upon you by a United States marshal on October 11, 1965, called upon you to produce, and I will quote from the subpoena attachment:

All books, records, documents, correspondence and memoranda relating to the organization of and the conduct of business and affairs of the Invisible Empire, United Klans, Knights of the Ku Klux Klan of America, Inc., also known as the United Klans of America, Inc., Knights of the Ku Klux Klan, and affiliated organizations, namely the Alabama Rescue Service, United Klansmen of America, Whiteman's Defense Fund, Christian News Service, in your possession, custody control, or maintained by or available to you as Imperial Wizard of the Invisible Empire, United Klans, Knights of the Ku Klux Klan of America, Inc., also known as the United Klans of America, Inc., Knights of the Ku Klux Klan.

That is part 1, Mr. Chairman, and I would like to ask for a production of those documents at this time, sir.

(Witness confers with counsel.)

Mr. SHELTON. I respectfully decline to deliver to this committee any and all records as requested by this committee under subpoena dated October 7, 1965, for that information is not relevant nor germane to the subject under investigation, and the same would not aid the Congress in the consideration of any valid legislation or in any such inquiry within the scope of that authorized to be investigated by Rule XI of the rules adopted by the 89th Congress, by House Resolution 8, adopted January 4, 1965.

The CHAIRMAN. I order and direct you to answer that question. Let me say, before the order, that the position of this committee is that these documents called for are very relevant, very pertinent, very appropriate and essential in connection with this investigation and, therefore, I overrule your refusal to respond to the subpoena.

So I order and direct you to answer that question.

Mr. SHELTON. Sir, I respectfully decline to turn over to this committee any records under subpoena for the reason that I honestly feel that any material that I might turn over would tend to incriminate me in violation of my rights as guaranteed to me under the amendments No. 5, 1, 4, and 14 of the Constitution of the United States of America.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Shelton, do you refuse——

The CHAIRMAN. Wait a second.

As I understand, Mr. Appell, these documents that are being ordered to be produced by that subpoena, are being ordered to be produced by him as president of the corporation and as Imperial Wizard of that organization; is that correct?

Mr. APPELL. Yes, sir.

The CHAIRMAN. Mr. Appell, your answer to my question is in the affirmative; is that correct?

Mr. APPELL. Yes, sir.

The CHAIRMAN. All right.

Now, Mr. Shelton, this subpoena is an order for you to produce documents in your possession in the capacity of president, as well as Imperial Wizard, of your organization. This has nothing to do with your refusal to answer a question. This is an order to produce documents pursuant to a subpoena duces tecum. Of course, the fifth amendment invocation is improper under these circumstances.

Furthermore, and for other reasons, why the invocation is improper is when documents are ordered to be produced before a court or before a committee, the court or the committee has a right to inspect those documents and find out more about their contents, their pertinency, their scope and nature and so forth.

Therefore, your invocation of the fifth amendment the Chair rules improper, and you are now ordered and directed to produce the documents requested and demanded by the subpoena in the capacity I have described.

(Witness confers with counsel.)

Mr. APPELL. There is a direction to you, Mr. Shelton.

Mr. SHELTON. Sir, I respectfully decline to turn over any records, books, or materials so subpoenaed for the reason that I honestly feel that any material turned over might tend to incriminate me in violation of my rights as guaranteed to me by amendments 5, 1, 4, and 14 of the Constitution of the United States of America.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Shelton, at the hour of 1:25 o'clock p.m. on the 11th day of October 1965, when you were served, were you the Imperial Wizard of the United Klans of America, Inc., Knights of the Ku Klux Klan?

Mr. SHELTON. Sir, I respectfully decline to answer that question for the reasons that I honestly feel that my answer might tend to incriminate me in violation of my rights as guaranteed to me by amendments 5, 1, 4, and 14 of the Constitution of the United States of America.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Shelton, part 2 of your subpoena called for you to produce:

All books, records, documents, correspondence, and memoranda in your possession, custody or control, or maintained by or available to you, in your

capacity as Imperial Wizard of the United Klans of America, Inc., Knights of the Ku Klux Klan, which the "Constitution and Laws" of said organization authorize and require to be maintained by you and any other officer of said organization, the same being in your possession, custody or control.

Are you prepared to submit the documents called for by your Constitution and Laws?

Mr. SHELTON. Sir, I respectfully decline to turn over any documents under the listing of the subpoena dated October 7, 1965, for the reason that I honestly feel that any such material might tend to incriminate me in violation of my rights as guaranteed to me under amendments 5, 1, 4, and 14 of the Constitution of the United States of America.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Chairman, I ask that the witness be directed to produce the documents called for by the Constitution and Laws.

The CHAIRMAN. I direct you to produce those documents.

Mr. SHELTON. Sir, I decline to turn over any documents as listed by the subpoena of October 7, 1965, for I personally and honestly feel that any material that I might turn over to the committee would tend to incriminate me in violation of my rights as guaranteed to me by the amendments No. 5, 1, 4, and 14 of the Constitution of the United States of America.

The CHAIRMAN. The last question referred to documents requested and ordered to be produced under part 2 of the subpoena. You understand that, do you, and my demand for production has to do with the documents referred to in part 2 of the subpoena?

Mr. SHELTON. Sir, I respectfully decline to answer that question for the reasons that I honestly feel that any answer might tend to incriminate me in violation of my rights as guaranteed to me by amendments 5, 1, 4, and 14 of the Constitution of the United States of America.

Mr. ASHBROOK. Mr. Chairman, I am sure that the witness is very proud to have committed such a long passage to memory. But to facilitate the hearings I suggest we inform him of his ability to invoke this by just referring to the grounds previously stated.

The CHAIRMAN. Yes, I might explain that to counsel.

It is usual, or not unusual, let's put it, in cases of repeated invocation of the fifth amendment, instead of literally repeating all the words, to say that he declines to answer on the grounds previously stated, if he wants to. It is up to him.

(Witness confers with counsel.)

The CHAIRMAN. I just made a suggestion. You can act the way you want. I want to make it clear that the documents just referred to, required to be produced under part 2 of the subpoena which has been served upon you, and you are being asked to produce them both as president of the corporation and as Imperial Wizard of the United Klans of America.

I just want to make the record clear. The subpoena was directed to you in that capacity, as president and Imperial Wizard.

If you understand that, you don't have to repeat the invocation, but you may do it if you wish.

Do you understand that?

Mr. SHELTON. Sir, I decline to answer that question for the reason that I honestly feel that the answer might tend to incriminate me in violation of my rights as guaranteed to me under the amendments 5, 1, 4, and 14 of the Constitution of the United States of America.

The CHAIRMAN. Now, let me ask you this question: If the previous questions that were posed to you before we reached the subpoena had been addressed to you not only as an individual and an official, but also as an Imperial Wizard, would your answers have been the same?

Mr. SHELTON. Sir, I respectfully decline to answer that question for the reason that I honestly feel that the answer might tend to incriminate me in violation of my rights as guaranteed to me by amendments 5, 1, 4, and 14 of the Constitution of the United States of America.

The CHAIRMAN. And I take it that the suggestion made a while ago, that instead of going through this ritual of reading the paper you have in front of you, that you might simply say that you decline to answer for reasons previously stated, is declined by you; is that correct?

Mr. SHELTON. I respectfully decline to answer that question for the reason that I honestly feel that my answer might tend to incriminate me in violation of my rights as guaranteed to me under amendments 5, 1, 4, and 14 of the Constitution of the United States of America.

The CHAIRMAN. Am I to understand that your reason for not following my suggestion is that in addition to your refusing to answer by invoking repeatedly your privileges under the fifth amendment also involves an attitude of delaying the proceedings?

Mr. SHELTON. I respectfully decline to answer that question for the reason that I honestly feel that my answer might tend to incriminate me in violation of my rights as guaranteed to me under amendments 5, 1, 4, and 14 of the Constitution of the United States of America.

Mr. POOL. Mr. Chairman—

The CHAIRMAN. Mr. Pool?

Mr. POOL. Have you advised other Klansmen throughout the country that they should not take the fifth amendment?

Mr. SHELTON. I respectfully decline to answer that question for the reasons that I honestly feel that my answer might tend to incriminate me in violation of my rights—

Mr. POOL. It is all right for you to take the fifth—

Mr. SHELTON. —as guaranteed to me by amendments 5, 1, 4, and 14 of the Constitution of the United States of America.

Mr. POOL. In other words, it is all right for you to take the fifth amendment, but they shouldn't take it; they should come up and testify?

Mr. SHELTON. I respectfully decline to answer that question for the reason that I honestly feel that the answer might tend to incriminate me in violation of my rights as guaranteed to me by amendments 5, 1, 4, and 14 of the Constitution of the United States of America.

Mr. POOL. Well, is membership in the Ku Klux Klan considered by you to be a membership that will incriminate you?

Mr. SHELTON. I respectfully decline to answer that question for the reasons that I honestly feel that the answer might tend to incriminate me in violation of my rights as guaranteed to me by amendments 5, 1, 4, and 14 of the Constitution of the United States of America.

Mr. POOL. All right, answer this question, if you will: Are you ashamed to be a member of the Ku Klux Klan?

Mr. SHELTON. I respectfully decline to answer that question for the reason that I honestly feel that my answer might tend to incriminate

me in violation of my rights as guaranteed to me by amendments 5, 1, 4, and 14 of the Constitution of the United States of America.

Mr. POOL. And to that question—this is not a question but a statement—to that question, then, you took the fifth amendment.

The CHAIRMAN. All right, proceed.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Shelton, part 3 of your subpoena called for you to produce:

Copies of unexecuted forms relating to applications for membership, applications and issuance of charters; copies of Constitutions and By-Laws; manuals; and unexecuted forms and documents used by Kligrapps (Imperial, Realm and Klan or Klavern), and Klabees (Imperial, Realm and Klan or Klavern), Grand Dragons (Realm), Kleagles (Imperial, Realm, Province, and Klan, or Klavern); all of which are in your possession, custody or control, or available to you as Imperial Wizard of the Invisible Empire, United Klans, Knights of the Ku Klux Klan of America, Inc., also known as the United Klans of America, Inc., Knights of the Ku Klux Klan, and its affiliated organizations, the Alabama Rescue Service and United Klansmen of America, and which are used in connection with the business and affairs of said organizations.

I ask you to produce—I direct you to produce those documents.
(Witness confers with counsel.)

Mr. SHELTON. Sir, I respectfully decline to produce these documents called for under this subpoena for the reason that I honestly feel that these documents might tend to incriminate me in violation of my rights as guaranteed to me by amendments 5, 1, 4, and 14 of the Constitution of the United States of America.

(At this point Mr. Ashbrook left the hearing room.)

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Chairman, I ask for a direction for the witness to produce the documents.

The CHAIRMAN. I order and direct you to produce those documents for the reasons I have already indicated.

Mr. SHELTON. Sir, I respectfully decline to produce these documents under question for the reason that I honestly feel that the answer might tend to incriminate me in violation of my rights as guaranteed to me by amendments 5, 1, 4, and 14 of the Constitution of the United States of America.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Shelton, part 4 of your subpoena called upon you to produce:

Copies of U.S. Treasury Department, Internal Revenue Service, Form 1120, [which is titled] "U.S. Corporation Income Tax Return", for the fiscal years 1961 through June 30, 1965, filed by you as President and/or Imperial Wizard, United Klans of America, Knights of the Ku Klux Klan, Inc., with the U.S. Treasury Department, Internal Revenue Service.

I direct you to produce those documents.

Mr. SHELTON. Sir, I respectfully decline to turn over these documents under subpoena for the reason that I honestly feel that these documents might tend to incriminate me in violation of my rights as guaranteed to me by amendments 5, 1, 4, and 14 of the Constitution of the United States of America.

(At this point Mr. Ashbrook returned to the hearing room.)

The CHAIRMAN. That demand is made upon you as president of the corporation, and as Imperial Wizard of the Klan. I order and direct you to produce those documents pursuant to that subpoena in that capacity.

Mr. SHELTON. Sir, I respectfully decline to produce these documents in question for the reason that I honestly feel they might tend to incriminate me in violation of my rights as guaranteed to me by amendments, 5, 1, 4, and 14 of the Constitution of the United States of America.

The CHAIRMAN. Supplemental to the reasons on which I ruled that your invocation is improper, I call to your attention, and to that of your counsel, decisions of the courts holding that if pertinent to the investigation, and this is pertinent, it is proper to subpoena from the taxpayer involved, or the president of the corporation, a copy of Federal income tax returns. I wanted to make that clear.

That case is *U.S. versus O'Mara*, 122 Fed. Supp. 399, and incidentally, it was a contempt citation case, contempt before a committee of Congress.

Proceed.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Shelton, part 5 of your subpoena attachment called for you to produce:

Copies of U.S. Treasury Department, Internal Revenue Service, Form 1040 [which is titled] "U.S. Individual Income Tax Return", for the calendar years 1958 through 1964, filed by you as an individual taxpayer with the U.S. Treasury Department, Internal Revenue Service.

I direct that you produce the documents at this time.

Mr. SHELTON. Sir, I respectfully decline to turn over this document in question for the reason that I honestly feel that my answer might tend to incriminate me in violation of my rights as guaranteed to me by amendments 5, 1, 4, and 14 of the Constitution of the United States of America.

The CHAIRMAN. I order and direct you to produce the documents.

Mr. SHELTON. Sir, I respectfully decline to produce these documents in question for the reason that I honestly feel that my answer might tend to incriminate me in violation of my rights as guaranteed to me by amendments 5, 1, 4, and 14 of the Constitution of the United States of America.

The CHAIRMAN. Did you not, on October 14, 1965, in Hotel Stafford, Tuscaloosa, tell our investigator, Mr. Louis Russell, that you would not invoke the fifth amendment?

Mr. SHELTON. Sir, I respectfully decline to answer that question for the reason that I honestly feel that it might tend to incriminate me in violation of my rights as guaranteed to me by amendments 5, 1, 4, and 14 of the Constitution of the United States of America.

The CHAIRMAN. Did you not, as late as yesterday, in the company of the attorney next to you, call on the director of this committee, Mr. Francis McNamara, and then and there tell him—both you and your lawyer—that you would cooperate in every way possible with this committee?

Mr. SHELTON. Sir, I respectfully decline to answer that question for the reason that I honestly feel that my answer might tend to incriminate me in violation of my rights as guaranteed to me by amendments 5, 1, 4, and 14 of the Constitution of the United States of America.

The CHAIRMAN. And may I say that I am not in the least reproaching your legal counsel's advice. I am seeking facts. I just want to say that. I know it was just told to me that counsel had said

that he would, of course, have to protect the rights of his client, or words to that effect.

Mr. CHALMERS. Yes.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Chairman, with the indulgence of the committee, I would like to refer to the Constitution and Laws of the order and those sections of the Constitution and Laws that places the responsibility upon the Imperial Wizard to do certain things and to carry out certain functions of his office.

Section 3, under the "Duties, Prerogatives and Powers of the Imperial Wizard," reads:

He shall issue charters for Klans, specify conditions on which charters shall be issued, and shall have the power to open and close charters of Klans at his discretion or upon request of a Klan. He shall have full authority and power to suspend or revoke charters of Klans, for cause.

Mr. Shelton, do you have communications relating, and documents relating, to the issue of charters?

Mr. SHELTON. Sir, I respectfully decline to answer that question for the reason that I honestly feel that my answer might tend to incriminate me in violation of my rights as guaranteed to me by the amendments 5, 1, 4, and 14 of the Constitution of the United States of America.

Mr. APPELL. Section 6 provides "he," referring to the Imperial Wizard, or as the Constitution and Laws say, the president—and "he" is used in the context of both president and Imperial Wizard:

He shall have full authority to issue decrees, edicts, mandates, rulings and instructions covering any matter not specifically set forth in this Constitution, or emphasizing any matter of this Constitution, and all such decrees, edicts, mandates, ruling and instructions must be respected and obeyed promptly and faithfully by all members of this Order on penalty of Suspension upon approval of the Imperial Board.

Do you have in your possession any decrees, edicts, mandates, rulings, or instructions issued by you?

Mr. SHELTON. Sir, I respectfully decline to answer that question for the reason that I honestly feel that my answer might tend to incriminate me in violation of my rights as guaranteed to me by amendments 5, 1, 4, and 14 of the Constitution of the United States of America.

Mr. APPELL. Section 9 says "he," referring to the Imperial Wizard or president—

shall have full power and authority to suspend from office at any time any officer of this Order, or any rank or station or capacity, or any employee whomsoever, on the ground of incompetency, disloyalty, neglect of duty, or for unbecoming conduct.

Do you have in your possession any documents relating to the suspension of any officer, member, or employee?

Mr. SHELTON. Sir, I respectfully decline to produce any such documents in question for the reason that I honestly feel that my presentation of documents might tend to incriminate me in violation of my rights as guaranteed to me by amendments 5, 1, 4, and 14 of the Constitution of the United States of America.

Mr. APPELL. Section 10 provides "he," referring to the Imperial Wizard and president—

shall have and hold full and original authority and power, office and title of "Supreme Kleagle."

As this Constitution and Laws describes the Supreme Kleagle as the Supreme Organizer, do you have any documents in your possession with respect to the organization or organizational activities of organizers or the establishment of realms?

Mr. SHELTON. May I speak with my counsel?

The CHAIRMAN. Yes.

(Witness confers with counsel.)

Mr. SHELTON. Sir, I respectfully decline to answer that question for the reasons that I honestly feel that the answer might tend to incriminate me in violation of my rights as guaranteed to me by amendments 5, 1, 4, and 14 of the Constitution of the United States of America.

The CHAIRMAN. In that connection, with reference to this series of questions, isn't it a fact that you have said many times that you didn't believe in violence, and if people engaged in violence that you had means of suspending or rejecting those members? And also is it not a fact that that is just a sham and you never have expelled any member because of violence even though you knew they had committed violence, and that is what the provisions in this document are talking about?

Mr. SHELTON. Sir, I respectfully decline to answer that question for the reason that I honestly feel that my answer might tend to incriminate me in violation of my rights as guaranteed to me by amendments 5, 1, 4, and 14 of the Constitution of the United States of America.

Mr. APPELL. Section 11 provides "he," the Imperial Wizard or president—

shall issue and sign all commissions or other credentials of this Order in promulgating same, and affix the Imperial Seal thereto; and he shall contract, in the name of this Order, with other members for its extension, financing, management, operation and business interests.

Do you have in your possession any documents related to and within Section 11?

Mr. SHELTON. Sir, I respectfully decline to answer that question for the reason that I honestly feel that the answer might tend to incriminate me in violation of my rights as guaranteed to me by amendments 5, 1, 4, and 14 of the Constitution of the United States of America.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Chairman, there are many other sections of the constitution which relate to the documents, decrees, and edicts issued by the Imperial Wizard or president. However, I shall now pass to that portion of the constitution which relates itself to financial documents.

Under Article XIII, which deals with paraphernalia, regalia, emblems, ensigns, and insignia, Section 3:

All articles, designs and things referred to or implied in Sections 1 and 2, above, and Article X, Section 7, of this Constitution, and all property, real and personal, shall ever be and remain the property of this Order and such supplies can only be procured from the Imperial Wizard by the required requisition therefor, and this also shall apply to all supplies used by any subordinate jurisdiction and any and all jewelry or other articles used by a member upon the approval of the Imperial Board.

Mr. Shelton, do you maintain records of receipts of money for sales of supplies to realms or to Klans or Klaverns within the realms?

Mr. SHELTON. Sir, I respectfully decline to answer that question for the reason that I honestly feel that my answer might tend to incriminate me in violation of my rights as guaranteed to me by amendments 5, 1, 4, and 14 of the Constitution of the United States of America.

Mr. ASHBROOK. Mr. Chairman, could I ask a question at that point?

The CHAIRMAN. Yes.

Mr. ASHBROOK. Mr. Shelton, in your invitation to men to join your organization, which bears your picture and has your name, you make the following statement, which appears most interesting at this point. You say:

We will never cower before any master or bend to any threat. It is our heritage to stand erect, proud, and unafraid; to think and act for ourself; enjoy the benefits of our creation, and to face the world boldly and say: . . . This I have done!

It is your feeling that this is what you are doing at the present time, standing and facing the world boldly and saying, "This I have done!" or is this invitation for people to join the Klan, like most of what we have seen, just somewhat of a ruse?

Mr. SHELTON. Sir, I respectfully decline to answer that question for the reasons that I honestly feel that my answer might tend to incriminate me in violation of my rights as guaranteed to me by amendments 5, 1, 4, and 14 of the Constitution of the United States of America.

The CHAIRMAN. The question before the one you declined to answer had to do with your maintenance of financial records, and to that you invoked the fifth amendment. Is fear of answer involving possible incrimination because of financial irregularities and failure properly to report your income to the Federal Government or the State of Alabama in your income tax returns?

Mr. SHELTON. Sir, I respectfully decline to answer that question for the reasons that I honestly feel that my answer might tend to incriminate me in violation of my rights as guaranteed to me by amendments 5, 1, 4, and 14 of the Constitution of the United States of America.

(At this point Mr. Ichord left the hearing room.)

The CHAIRMAN. Have you, in fact, faithfully used and expended and utilized all funds coming to you as president of your corporation and as Imperial Wizard and spent it for purposes received, or have you, in fact, misappropriated any of those funds?

Mr. SHELTON. Sir, I respectfully decline to answer that question for the reason that I honestly feel that my answer might tend to incriminate me in violation of my rights as guaranteed to me by amendments 5, 1, 4, and 14 of the Constitution of the United States of America.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Chairman, Article XV, Section 1, says on revenues:

The revenues of this Order shall consist of: First, a per capita tax, which shall be known as the Imperial Tax, which shall be a sum of fifty cents (\$.50)

per month. Second, all profits realized from the placing of paraphernalia, regalia, supplies, jewelry, uniforms, costumes, stationery, and any and all other articles used in the work of this Order, or by any member. Third, all interest accruing [sic] on investments made by this Order.

Mr. Shelton, do you maintain financial records covered by Section 1, Article XV?

Mr. SHELTON. Sir, I respectfully decline to answer that question for the reason that I honestly feel that my answer might tend to incriminate me in violation of my rights as guaranteed to me by amendments 5, 1, 4, and 14 of the Constitution of the United States of America.

The CHAIRMAN. Mr. Shelton, I assure you this question has no religious connotations. I respect your rights in full under the Constitution, including your religious persuasion. But as a proper question in my opinion, under this investigation, I am compelled to ask you this question, as it is in my opinion perfectly proper:

You have, as part of your ritual an oath of allegiance which was quoted in part this morning and I will repeat part of it here:

"I, in the presence of God and Man—most solemnly pledge, promise and swear" that I will do thus and so, and it finally winds up, "I will die rather than divulge same—so help me God."

Yet in appearing before this committee you refused to take an oath and chose to affirm. I respected that right. In fact, I posed the proper opening form of oath. The question that comes to my mind is this:

It appears that you are willing to swear and cause all your members to swear—and I will put the word "swear" in quotes—with reference to Klan matters; yet you only affirmed here today. Is the reason that you consider an oath only with respect to the Klan, and thereby hold that oath above an oath in appearance before a congressional committee?

Mr. SHELTON. Sir, I respectfully decline to answer that question for the reason that I honestly feel that my answer might tend to incriminate me in violation of my rights as guaranteed to me under amendments 5, 1, 4, and 14 of the Constitution of the United States of America.

The CHAIRMAN. Isn't it a fact that according to the tenets of your Klan organization, that your primary obligation, your true allegiance, is to the Klan, above allegiance to your Government or anything else?

Mr. SHELTON. Sir, I respectfully decline to answer that question for the reason that I honestly feel that my answer might tend to incriminate me in violation of my rights as guaranteed to me under the amendments of 5, 1, 4, and 14 of the Constitution of the United States of America.

The CHAIRMAN. Proceed.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Shelton, I hand you a series of oaths: Section I.—Obedience; Section II.—Secrecy; Section III.—Fidelity; Section IV.—[Klan]*ishness.

I ask you if these are the series of oaths administered to members of the United Klans of America.

The CHAIRMAN. I hope you will not invoke the fifth amendment on the ground of possible self-incrimination in referring to an oath.

Mr. SHELTON. Sir, I respectfully decline to answer that question for the reason that I honestly feel that my answer might tend to incriminate me in violation of my rights as guaranteed to me by amendments 5, 1, 4, and 14 of the Constitution of the United States of America.

(Document marked "Robert Shelton Exhibit No. 4." This exhibit will be reproduced in a forthcoming report on Klan organizations.)

The CHAIRMAN. I think I am going to direct you, and I hereby direct you, to answer that question.

Mr. SHELTON. Sir, I respectfully decline to answer that question for the reason that I honestly feel that my answer might tend to incriminate me in violation of my rights as guaranteed to me by amendments 5, 1, 4, and 14 of the Constitution of the United States of America.

(At this point Mr. Buchanan left the hearing room.)

The CHAIRMAN. Now, I renew the suggestion I made a while ago that instead of going through that ritual—which by now you are reading faster, incidentally—instead of doing that, I offer again that you simply say that you decline to answer for reasons previously stated.

(At this point Mr. Weltner left the hearing room.)

The CHAIRMAN. Do you accept that suggestion?

Mr. SHELTON. Sir, I respectfully decline to answer that question for the reason that I honestly feel that my answer might tend to incriminate me in violation of my rights as guaranteed to me by amendments 5, 1, 4, and 14 of the Constitution of the United States of America.

(At this point Mr. Weltner returned to the hearing room.)

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Shelton, the series of oaths that I handed to you, did you, as an individual, ever take them? Were they ever administered to you as an individual?

Mr. SHELTON. I respectfully decline to answer that question for the reason that I honestly feel that my answer might tend to incriminate me in violation of my rights as guaranteed to me by amendments 5, 1, 4, and 14 of the Constitution of the United States of America.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Shelton, you were asked about the receipt of money provided for by Section 1 of Article XV. Does the United Klans of America, Inc., as an organization, or yourself as an individual, maintain a bank account under the name of the Alabama Rescue Service at "The First National Bank of Tuscaloosa," Tuscaloosa, Alabama?

Mr. SHELTON. Sir, I respectfully decline to answer that question on the grounds of the previous statement.

The CHAIRMAN. Oh? You decline to answer for reasons previously stated?

Mr. SHELTON. Heretofore stated.

(At this point Mr. Buchanan returned to the hearing room.)

The CHAIRMAN. That is fine.

Mr. SHELTON. That is, in my previous answer.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Chairman, the Committee on Un-American Activities has served subpoenas upon The First National Bank of Tuscaloosa for the production of certain books and records maintained under the name of Alabama Rescue Service.

The CHAIRMAN. Before you go into that, let me ask this question: Isn't the Alabama Rescue Service a plain front organization?

Mr. SHELTON. Sir, I respectfully decline to answer that question on the grounds previously stated and included thereof.

The CHAIRMAN. And does not your organization and its various ramifications throughout the several States have several front organizations, such as clubs, gun clubs, and any number of others?

Mr. SHELTON. Sir, I respectfully decline to answer that question on the previous grounds stated thereof.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Shelton, again before we get to the subpoena, were you interviewed by an agent of the Internal Revenue Service on 1 of 3 days, August 6, 7, or 8, 1963,¹ by Internal Revenue Service Agent Roy Heddy when you were accompanied by Mr. James R. Jones?

Mr. SHELTON. Sir, I respectfully decline to answer that question on the grounds as previously stated and included thereof.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Chairman, I would like to read into the record a report furnished us by the Internal Revenue Service in respect to a request made of the President of the United States for permission to review certain tax records which the committee has the authority to do under Executive order. This memorandum, prepared by Albert B. Niemann, revenue officer, High Point, contains this paragraph:

Revenue Officer Heddy called me this morning stating he had conferred with Mr. Shelton and with Mr. Jones, and had received the following information. The Realm of North Carolina is simply a geographical subdivision of the National Chapter and is used only to identify a given area, i.e., the State of North Carolina. It is not an organization and has no funds, income or expense, therefore no returns are due. The North Carolina Rescue Service does not exist. Mr. Shelton stated that there is an Alabama Rescue Service which is simply a book-keeping function, wherein funds are placed in that name in the bank and disbursements made from that checking account—in the state of Alabama. No such checking account exists in the state of North Carolina, according to Mr. Shelton and Mr. Jones, therefore, no returns are due.

Mr. Shelton, is that a truthful reporting of an interview conducted of you and Grand Dragon Jones by Internal Revenue Agent Heddy?

Mr. SHELTON. Sir, I respectfully decline to answer that question based on the grounds heretofore stated.

Mr. APPELL. As it was reported to us, is it correct?

Mr. SHELTON. Sir, I respectfully decline to answer that question based on the grounds heretofore stated.

(Document marked "Robert Shelton Exhibit No. 5" and retained in committee files.)

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Chairman, in accordance with the subpoena served upon The First National Bank of Tuscaloosa, the committee has received records of the Alabama Rescue Service going back to May 13, 1963. Together with the production of documents called for, there were copies of signature cards.

Mr. Shelton, I hand you the first signature card containing the names of Fredrick G. Smith and Alvin B. Sisk and ask you whether or

¹ This should read "1965".

not they were officers of the United Klans of America using a book-keeping function known as the Alabama Rescue Service.

Mr. SHELTON. Sir, I respectively decline to answer that question based on the grounds heretofore stated.

(Document marked "Robert Shelton Exhibit No. 6" follows:)

ROBERT SHELTON EXHIBIT NO. 6

| | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | |
|--|------|------|---|---|---|---|---|-----------------------------------|---|---------------------------------------|---|-----|------|------|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|----|----|----|
| <i>South Carolina</i> | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | |
| INDIVIDUAL | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | |
| FIRST NATIONAL BANK, TUSKALOOSA, ALABAMA | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | |
| <p>The bank is hereby authorized to recognize the signature executed herewith in payment of funds or transaction of any other business of said party. In receiving items for deposit or collection, this bank acts only as depositor's collecting agent and assumes no responsibility beyond the exercise of due care. All items are credited subject to final payment in cash or solvent credit. This bank will not be liable for default or negligence of its duly selected correspondents nor for losses in transit, and each correspondent so selected shall not be liable except for its own negligence. This bank or its correspondents may send items, directly or indirectly, to any bank including the payor, and accept its draft or credit as conditional payment in lieu of cash; it may charge back any item at any time before final payment, whether returned or not, also any item drawn on this bank not good at close of business on-day deposited. Service charges will be made in accordance with rules and regulations, effective as of date of this deposit, prescribed by the Tuscaloosa County Clearing House Association.</p> | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | |
| SIGNATURE ALABAMA RESCUE SERVICE | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | |
| OCCUPATION OR BUSINESS <i>x Frederick H. Smith</i> | | | | | | | | | | STATEMENT TO BE MAILED HELD | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | |
| BUSINESS ADDRESS <i>x Alvin B. Sisk</i> | | | | | | | | | | DATE OPENED <i>8-25-61</i> | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | |
| RESIDENCE ADDRESS <i>401-Alston Bldg. City</i> | | | | | | | | | | INITIAL DEPOSIT SEP 24 1961 | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | |
| INTRODUCED BY | | | | PREVIOUS BANKING CONNECTION <i>Personal Acct</i> | | | | ACCOUNT ACCEPTED BY <i>Mrs</i> | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | |
| <table border="1"> <tr> <td>New</td> <td>Slg.</td> <td>Req.</td> <td>1</td> <td>2</td> <td>3</td> <td>4</td> <td>5</td> <td>6</td> <td>7</td> <td>8</td> <td>9</td> <td>10</td> <td>11</td> <td>12</td> </tr> </table> | | | | | | | | | | | | New | Slg. | Req. | 1 | 2 | 3 | 4 | 5 | 6 | 7 | 8 | 9 | 10 | 11 | 12 |
| New | Slg. | Req. | 1 | 2 | 3 | 4 | 5 | 6 | 7 | 8 | 9 | 10 | 11 | 12 | | | | | | | | | | | | |
| ALABAMA RESCUE SERVICE | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | |

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Shelton, isn't it a fact that Mr. Alvin B. Sisk was killed as a result of a plane crash in South Carolina in which you were a passenger in the plane?

Mr. SHELTON. Sir, I respectively decline to answer that question based on the grounds heretofore stated.

Mr. APPELL. Following the death of Mr. Sisk, I assume that it was necessary to file new signature cards. The bank failed to note the exact date that this signature card went into effect, but I would like to show it to you. It is Alabama Rescue Service, Robert M. Shelton, T. M. Montgomery, 401 Alston Building.

I ask you when you filed that signature card with The First National Bank of Tuskaloosa, Tuscaloosa, Alabama.

(Document handed to witness.)

Mr. SHELTON. Sir, I respectively decline to answer that question based on the grounds heretofore stated.

(Document marked "Robert Shelton Exhibit No. 7" appears on p. 1620.)

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Shelton, was T. M. Montgomery an elected official of the United Klans of America using the bookkeeping designation Alabama Rescue Service?

Mr. SHELTON. Sir, I respectively decline to answer that question for the reason that I honestly feel that any answer that I give might tend to incriminate me in violation of my rights as guaranteed to me

ROBERT SHELTON EXHIBIT No. 7

| INDIVIDUAL | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | |
|---|------------------------------|------|------|------|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|----|----|----|----|----|------------------------|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|
| FIRST NATIONAL BANK, TUSCALOOSA, ALABAMA | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | |
| <p>The bank is hereby authorized to recognize the signature executed herewith in payment of funds or transactions of any other business of said party. In receiving items for deposit or collection, this bank acts only as depositor's collecting agent and assumes no responsibility beyond the exercise of due care. All items are credited subject to final payment in cash or solvent credit. This bank will not be liable for default or negligence of its duly selected correspondents nor for losses in transit, and each correspondent so selected shall not be liable except for its own negligence. This bank or its correspondents may send items, directly or indirectly, to any bank including the payor, and accept its draft or credit as conditional payment in lieu of cash; it may charge back any item at any time before final payment, whether returned or not, also any item drawn on this bank not good at close of business on day deposited. Service charges will be made in accordance with rules and regulations, effective as of date of this deposit, prescribed by the Tuscaloosa County Clearing House Association.</p> | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | |
| SIGNATURE | Alabama Rescue Service | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | |
| OCCUPATION OR BUSINESS | STATEMENT TO BE MAILED FIELD | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | |
| By: <i>Robert Shelton</i> | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | |
| BUSINESS ADDRESS | DATE OPENED | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | |
| By: <i>T. M. Montgomery</i> | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | |
| RESIDENCE ADDRESS | INITIAL DEPOSIT | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | |
| <i>4401 Alston Bldg.</i> | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | |
| INTRODUCED BY | PREVIOUS BANKING CONNECTION | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | |
| | ACCOUNT ACCEPTED BY | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | |
| <table border="1" style="width:100%; border-collapse: collapse;"> <thead> <tr> <th style="width: 10%;">New</th> <th style="width: 10%;">Sls.</th> <th style="width: 10%;">Dec.</th> <th style="width: 10%;">1</th> <th style="width: 10%;">2</th> <th style="width: 10%;">3</th> <th style="width: 10%;">4</th> <th style="width: 10%;">5</th> <th style="width: 10%;">6</th> <th style="width: 10%;">7</th> <th style="width: 10%;">8</th> <th style="width: 10%;">9</th> <th style="width: 10%;">10</th> <th style="width: 10%;">11</th> <th style="width: 10%;">12</th> </tr> </thead> <tbody> <tr> <td colspan="15" style="text-align: center;">ALABAMA RESCUE SERVICE</td> </tr> </tbody> </table> | | New | Sls. | Dec. | 1 | 2 | 3 | 4 | 5 | 6 | 7 | 8 | 9 | 10 | 11 | 12 | ALABAMA RESCUE SERVICE | | | | | | | | | | | | | | |
| New | Sls. | Dec. | 1 | 2 | 3 | 4 | 5 | 6 | 7 | 8 | 9 | 10 | 11 | 12 | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | |
| ALABAMA RESCUE SERVICE | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | |

by amendments 5, 1, 4, and 14 of the Constitution of the United States of America.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Shelton, Section 5 of Article X of the Constitution and Laws of the United Klans of America in dealing with the Imperial Klabee, or as the Constitution and Laws provide, the treasurer, the normal designation of a Klabee, or treasurer, does it not read this way:

Imperial Klabee: Is the Supreme Treasurer of this Order and is, therefore, the custodian of its funds, and he shall countersign all checks with the Imperial Wizard, and he shall make a full and complete report of his office to the regular Klonyokation each and every year.

Was Mr. Montgomery, T. M. Montgomery, the Klabee?

Mr. SHELTON. Sir, I respectfully decline to answer that question based on the grounds of the statement expressed heretofore.

The CHAIRMAN. Was Mr. T. M. Montgomery a member of the Klan?

Mr. SHELTON. Sir, I respectfully decline to answer that question for the reason based on the grounds that have been heretofore stated.

The CHAIRMAN. Where does he live?

Mr. SHELTON. Sir, I respectfully decline to answer that question based on the grounds as heretofore stated.

The CHAIRMAN. Who is he?

Mr. SHELTON. Sir, I respectfully decline to answer that question based on the grounds heretofore stated.

The CHAIRMAN. Did you not, on October 14, 1965, at the Hotel Stafford, in Tuscaloosa, ask our investigator, Mr. Louis Russell, whom you called upon rather than he calling upon you, if—

T. M. Montgomery was also to be subpoenaed since he had been questioned regarding this person by the F.B.I. He claimed to have told them that "this is

for me to know and you to find out." He [Shelton] claimed that no one would ever know who T. M. Montgomery is.

Did you make that statement to our investigator, Louis Russell, in that hotel in Tuscaloosa on October 14?

Mr. SHELTON. Sir, I respectfully decline to answer that question based on the grounds as heretofore stated.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Shelton, is it not a fact that T. M. Montgomery is not a man, but a woman?

Mr. SHELTON. Sir, I respectfully decline to answer that question based on the grounds as heretofore stated.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Shelton, according to the bank records—

The CHAIRMAN. Wait a moment.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Shelton, is it not a fact that the signature "T. M. Montgomery" was executed by a woman, Mrs. Carol Long?

Mr. SHELTON. Sir, I respectfully decline to answer that question based on the grounds heretofore stated.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Shelton, I now hand you—Mr. Shelton, was Mrs. Carol Long ever an employee in your office at 401 Alston Building, Tuscaloosa, Alabama?

Mr. SHELTON. Sir, I respectfully decline to answer that question based on the grounds heretofore stated.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Shelton, I hand you—

The CHAIRMAN. Mr. Shelton, I must tell you that these questions are not a fishing expedition, that we have information that we expect to produce—full proof—that the T. M. Montgomery is not a man; that she is a woman, and she is the lady just identified by Mr. Appell. I want you to think about that.

Is your answer still the invocation of the fifth amendment?

Mr. SHELTON. Sir, I respectfully decline to answer that question for the reason that I honestly think that my answer might tend to incriminate me in violation of my rights as guaranteed to me by amendments 5, 1, 4, and 14 of the Constitution of the United States of America.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Shelton, on May 14, 1964, a third signature card was filed with The First National Bank of Tuscaloosa, Tuscaloosa, Alabama, and this signature card contains the signatures of Robert M. Shelton and James J. Hendrix, with the designation following the name Hendrix, "Treas.," which I presume is the abbreviation of treasurer, with the address of "401 Alston Bldg., City."

The CHAIRMAN. And that is with reference to what bank?

Mr. APPELL. This is the bank account at The First National Bank, Tuscaloosa, Alabama, in the name of the Alabama Rescue Service, the same account we have been discussing with the two previous signature cards.

(Document handed to witness.)

(Witness confers with counsel.)

Mr. SHELTON. Sir, I respectfully decline to answer that question for the reason that I honestly feel that my answer might tend to incriminate me in violation of my rights as guaranteed to me by amendments 5, 1, 4, and 14 of the Constitution of the United States of America.

(Document marked "Robert Shelton Exhibit No. 8" follows:)

ROBERT SHELTON EXHIBIT NO. 8

INDIVIDUAL

FIRST NATIONAL BANK, TUSKALOOSA, ALABAMA

The bank is hereby authorized to recognize the signature executed herewith in payment of funds or transaction of any other business of said party. In receiving funds for deposit or collection, this bank acts only as depository's collecting agent and assumes no responsibility beyond the exercise of due care. All items are credited subject to final payment in cash or current credit. This bank will not be liable for default or negligence of its duly selected correspondents due to losses in transit, and each correspondent so selected shall not be liable except for its own negligence. This bank or its correspondents may send items, directly or indirectly, to any bank including the payor, and accept its draft or credit as conditional payment in lieu of cash; it may charge back any item at any time before final payment, whether returned or not. No any item drawn on this bank not good of close of business on day deposited service charges will be made in accordance with rules and regulations, effective as of date of this deposit.

ALABAMA RESCUE SERVICE

SIGNATURE _____

OCCUPATION OR BUSINESS _____

BY: *Robert M. Shelton* STATES - TO BE MAILED - RELO

BUSINESS ADDRESS _____ DATE OPENED _____

BY: *James J. Hendrix Treasurer*

RESIDENCE ADDRESS _____ INITIAL DEPOSIT _____

X 401 - Adista Bldg. City

INTRODUCED BY _____ PREVIOUS BANKING CONNECTION _____ ACCOUNT ACCEPTED BY _____

Chas. J. ...
MAY 19 1954

ALABAMA RESCUE SERVICE

The CHAIRMAN. Is the name James J. Hendricks or Hendrick?

Mr. APPELL. H-e-n-d-r-i-x.

The CHAIRMAN. Mr. Appell read to you a while ago the provision of your own Constitution and Laws to the effect that the treasurer or the individual required to countersign checks with you, or having the authority independently to draw checks, must be the treasurer of the United Klans of America.

Was James J. Hendrix the treasurer of your Klan organization?

Mr. SHELTON. Sir, I respectfully decline to answer that question based on the grounds heretofore stated.

The CHAIRMAN. Was James J. Hendrix a member of the Klan?

Mr. SHELTON. Sir, I respectfully decline to answer that question based on the grounds as heretofore stated.

The CHAIRMAN. Where does James J. Hendrix live?

Mr. SHELTON. Sir, I respectfully decline to answer that question based on the grounds heretofore stated.

The CHAIRMAN. Is there such a person as James J. Hendrix?

Mr. SHELTON. Sir, I respectfully decline to answer that question based on the grounds heretofore stated.

The CHAIRMAN. Isn't it true that James J. Hendrix is not a male, but a female—a lady?

Mr. SHELTON. Sir, I respectfully decline to answer that question based on the grounds as heretofore stated.

The CHAIRMAN. I give you the privilege—I am not going to ask you—I give you the privilege of naming that lady.

Mr. SHELTON. Sir, I—

The CHAIRMAN. And tell you before you answer that we have definite proof of who that lady is.

Mr. SHELTON. Sir, I respectfully decline to answer that question for the reasons that I honestly feel that my answer might tend to incriminate me in violation of my rights as guaranteed to me by amendments 5, 1, 4, and 14 of the Constitution of the United States of America.

(Witness confers with counsel.)

The CHAIRMAN. Mr. Shelton, you will be excused for a moment, but you are ordered not to leave this room.

Mr. SHELTON. Yes, sir.

The CHAIRMAN. Call your next witness, Mr. Appell.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Chairman, I should like to call as the next witness Mrs. Carol Long.

The CHAIRMAN. Do you solemnly swear that the testimony you are about to give will be the truth, the whole truth, and nothing but the truth, so help you God?

Mrs. LONG. No, sir; I do not swear; I affirm.

The CHAIRMAN. Do you affirm?

Mrs. LONG. I certainly do.

The CHAIRMAN. Do you affirm that the testimony you are about to give will be the truth, the whole truth, so help you God?

Mrs. LONG. I certainly do.

**TESTIMONY OF CAROL LONG, ACCOMPANIED BY COUNSEL,
LESTER V. CHALMERS, JR.**

Mr. APPELL. Will you state your full name for the record?

Mrs. LONG. Mrs. Carol Long.

Mr. APPELL. Are you represented by counsel?

Mr. CHALMERS. She is.

Mr. APPELL. Will you please identify yourself for the record?

Mr. CHALMERS. Lester V. Chalmers, Jr., attorney at law, 501 First Federal Building, Raleigh, North Carolina.

Mr. APPELL. Are you appearing before the committee this morning in accordance with a subpoena served upon you by a United States marshal at 11:55 o'clock a.m., the 11th day of October 1965?

Mrs. LONG. Yes, sir. I am not sure about the correct time.

Mr. APPELL. Mrs. Long, were you ever employed or did you ever receive income from the United Klans of America or Alabama Rescue Service?

Mrs. LONG. Sir, I respectfully decline to answer that question for the reason that I honestly feel my answer might tend to incriminate me in violation of my rights that are guaranteed to me by amendments 5, 1, 4, and 14 of the Constitution of the United States of America.

Mr. APPELL. Mrs. Long, I hand you a Recordak copy of a check drawn on the Alabama Rescue Service, Suite 401 Alston Building, Tuscaloosa, Alabama, drawn on The First National Bank of Tuscaloosa, Tuscaloosa, Alabama, dated 8-2-63, made payable to cash in the amount of \$50 signed "Robert M. Shelton, T. M. Montgomery," and endorsed on the reverse thereof "Carol Long."

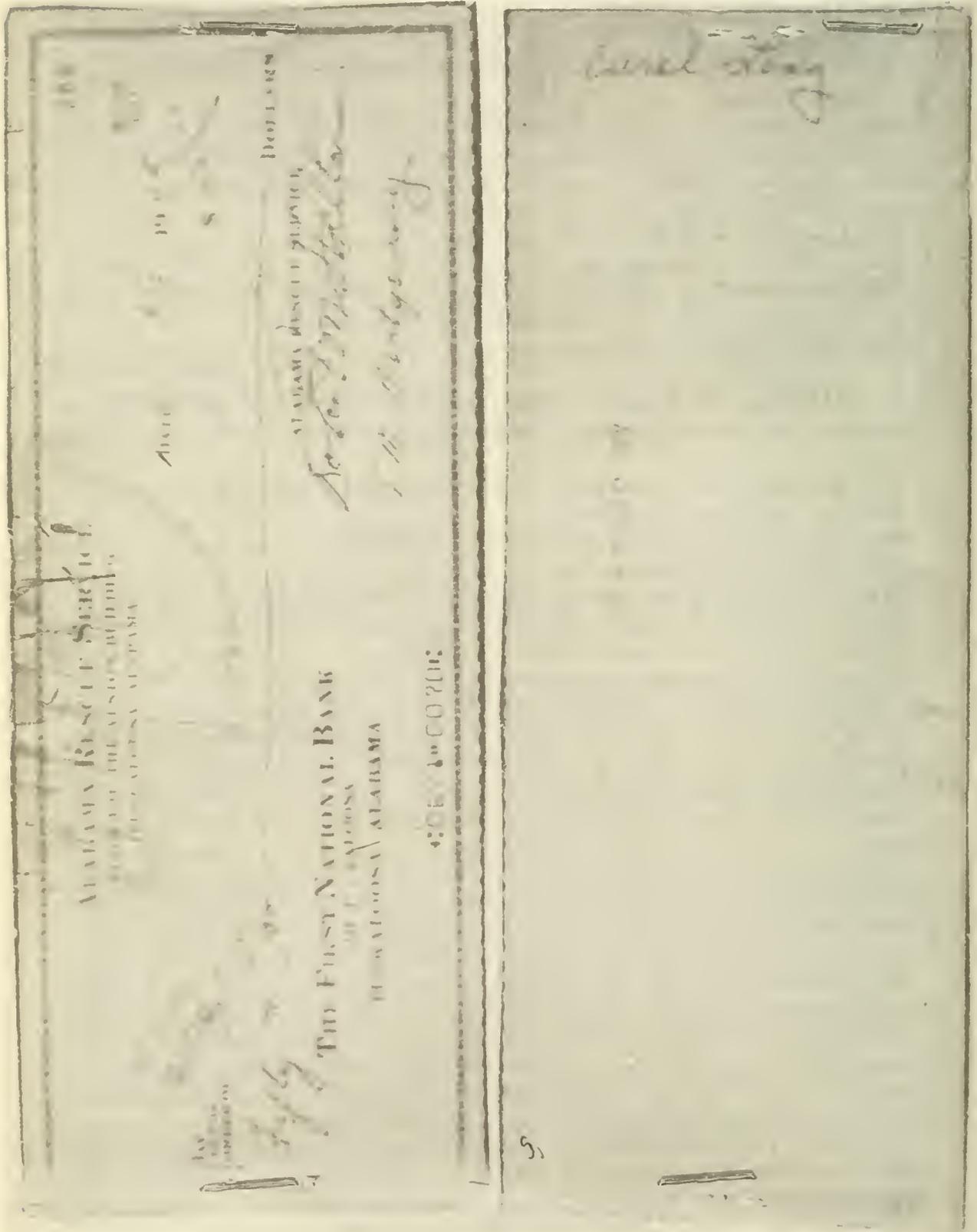
Would you examine that check and answer as to whether or not the endorsement on the reverse of the check, the name "Carol Long," was signed by you?

Mrs. LONG. I would like to consult my counsel.

(Witness confers with counsel.)

Mrs. LONG. Sir, I respectfully decline to answer that question for the reason that I honestly feel my answer might tend to incriminate me in violation of my rights as guaranteed to me by amendments 5, 1, 4, and 14 of the Constitution of the United States of America.
 (Document marked "Carol Long Exhibit No. 1" follows:)

CAROL LONG EXHIBIT NO. 1



The CHAIRMAN. Mrs. Long, is it not a fact, an honest fact, that the signature "T. M. Montgomery," as a maker of the check, and the signature "Carol Long," as the endorser of the check, are one and the same handwriting?

Mrs. LONG. Sir, I respectfully decline to answer that question for the reason that I honestly feel my answer might tend to incriminate me in violation of my rights that are guaranteed to me by amendments 5, 1, 4, and 14 of the Constitution of the United States of America.

The CHAIRMAN. I think I ought to tell you, because this may lead to just such things as you are talking about, that we will adduce in a few moments proof that it is the same handwriting.

Mrs. LONG. Sir, I respectfully decline to answer that question for the reason that I honestly feel my answer might tend to incriminate me in violation of my rights that are guaranteed to me by amendments 5, 1, 4, and 14 of the Constitution of the United States of America.

Mr. APPELL. Mrs. Long, were you ever employed by the Park Street Furniture Company?

Mrs. LONG. I respectfully decline to answer that question for the reason that I honestly feel my answer might tend to incriminate me in violation of my rights as guaranteed to me by amendments 5, 1, 4, and 14 of the Constitution of the United States of America, sir.

Mr. APPELL. Mrs. Long, I hand to you two documents, which are contracts for the purchases of appliances by customers of the "Park Street Furniture Co.," one dated 11-27-64, which shows that it was executed by Carol Long; the other dated 11-28-64 for a Philco washer which was purchased by Mr. Fred Montgomery. I ask you whether these contracts were executed by you in your hand.

Mrs. LONG. Sir, I respectfully decline to answer that question for the reason that I honestly feel my answer might tend to incriminate me in violation of my rights that are guaranteed me by amendments 5, 1, 4, and 14 of the Constitution of the United States of America, sir.

(Documents marked "Carol Long Exhibits Nos. 2-A and 2-B," respectively, follow:)

CAROL LONG EXHIBIT No. 2-A

Cash
Charge

PARK STREET FURNITURE CO.
COMPLETE LINE HOME FURNITURE
1230 PARK STREET

No. 1939

NORTHPORT, ALA., 11/27 1964

This Agreement Certifies, That I, Annice Cleveland
Address 55 East Circle Northport

Terms: Have This Day Purchased of PARK STREET FURNITURE CO., Northport, Alabama, the Following Property, to-Wit:

| QUANTITY | NUMBER | ARTICLES | PRICE | TOTAL |
|----------|---------|---|-------|-------|
| 1 | 19P1160 | Sylvania Portable TV Serial # 563101-011-4052 Aunt. | | |

As a part of the consideration of this contract, I expressly agree that any payments made by me to Park Street Furniture Company, whether under the provisions of this or any prior or subsequent contract, shall be applied as a credit to my general account as a whole and not towards the payment of any particular contract or contracts, item or items. I further agree that the loss, injury or destruction of said property shall not release me from the payments as provided herein, and I agree and acknowledge that this contract contains the entire agreement between the parties hereto, their agents or employees, either verbal or written. I further agree that the waiver or indulgence of any default or breach of this contract shall not operate as a waiver of any subsequent default or breach and wherever used the singular shall include the plural and the plural the singular.

In Witness Whereof, I hereto set my hand and seal this, the _____ day of _____, 1964

Witness: Annice Mae Cleveland (L. S.)

Delivered by Carol Long Received all of the above in good condition.
Signed by _____ (L. S.)

WEATHERFORD PRINTING CO. TUSCALOOSA

CAROL LONG EXHIBIT No. 2-B

Cash
Charge

PARK STREET FURNITURE CO.
COMPLETE LINE HOME FURNITURE
1230 PARK STREET

No. 1375

NORTHPORT, ALA., 11/28 1964

This Agreement Certifies, That I, Fred Montgomery
Address (Crested Rd.)

Terms: Have This Day Purchased of PARK STREET FURNITURE CO., Northport, Alabama, the Following Property, to-Wit:

| QUANTITY | NUMBER | ARTICLES | PRICE | TOTAL |
|----------|--------|-------------------------------------|-------|--------|
| 1 | W231U | Phifer Washer Serial # 3AK 13372 | | 169.95 |
| | | | | 8.50 |
| | | | | 178.45 |

As a part of the consideration of this contract, I expressly agree that any payments made by me to Park Street Furniture Company, whether under the provisions of this or any prior or subsequent contract, shall be applied as a credit to my general account as a whole and not towards the payment of any particular contract or contracts, item or items. I further agree that the loss, injury or destruction of said property shall not release me from the payments as provided herein, and I agree and acknowledge that this contract contains the entire agreement between the parties hereto, their agents or employees, either verbal or written. I further agree that the waiver or indulgence of any default or breach of this contract shall not operate as a waiver of any subsequent default or breach and wherever used the singular shall include the plural and the plural the singular.

In Witness Whereof, I hereto set my hand and seal this, the _____ day of _____, 1964

Witness: _____ (L. S.)
_____ (L. S.)

Delivered by _____ Received all of the above in good condition.
Signed by _____

WEATHERFORD PRINTING CO. TUSCALOOSA

Mr. APPELL. I hand you a signature card which was received through subpoena from The First National Bank of Tuscaloosa, Tuscaloosa, Alabama, for the Alabama Rescue Service, signed "Robert M. Shelton" and "T. M. Montgomery," 401 Alston Building, and I ask you if you signed the "T. M. Montgomery" that appears on this copy of the signature card.

Mrs. LONG. Sir, I respectfully decline to answer that question for the reason that I honestly feel my answer might tend to incriminate me in violation of my rights that are guaranteed to me by the amendments 5, 1, 4, and 14 of the Constitution of the United States of America, sir.

(Document previously marked "Robert Shelton Exhibit No. 7." See p. 1620.)

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Chairman, I would like to ask that the witness step aside.

The CHAIRMAN. The witness will be excused for a moment, but is ordered to remain in the room.

Mrs. LONG. Yes, sir.

The CHAIRMAN. Call your next witness.

Mr. APPELL. I should like to call Mrs. Betty L. Shelton.

The CHAIRMAN. Please raise your right hand.

Do you solemnly swear the testimony you are about to give will be the truth, the whole truth, and nothing but the truth, so help you God?

Mrs. SHELTON. I affirm.

The CHAIRMAN. Do you solemnly affirm that the testimony you are about to give will be the truth, the whole truth, and nothing but the truth, so help you God?

Mrs. SHELTON. I affirm.

TESTIMONY OF BETTY L. SHELTON, ACCOMPANIED BY COUNSEL, LESTER V. CHALMERS, JR.

Mr. APPELL. Mrs. Shelton, would you state your full name for the record, please?

Mrs. SHELTON. Mrs. Betty L. Shelton.

The CHAIRMAN. You are the wife of Robert M. Shelton; are you not?

Mrs. SHELTON. Yes.

Mr. CHALMERS. Mr. Chairman, may I at this time ask the chairman to entertain my motion under Rule XII?

Mr. APPELL. Can we identify you on the record first?

Mr. CHALMERS. Yes.

Mr. APPELL. Are you represented by counsel, Mrs. Shelton?

Mrs. SHELTON. Yes.

Mr. APPELL. Will counsel identify himself for the record?

The CHAIRMAN. And please speak into the microphone. You have sworn that you are Mrs. Robert M. Shelton.

What is the second question?

Mr. APPELL. I asked the counsel to identify himself for the record.

Mr. CHALMERS. Lester V. Chalmers, Jr., attorney at law, 501 First Federal Building, Raleigh, North Carolina.

The CHAIRMAN. And you represent the witness?

Mr. CHALMERS. Yes, sir.

The CHAIRMAN. Now, you wanted to——

Mr. CHALMERS. Mr. Chairman, I would like to call Rule XII to the attention of the chairman and to the other members of the committee and asked respectfully that Mrs. Shelton be accorded the provisions under Rule XII.

The CHAIRMAN. I will read the rule aloud:

The confidential relationship between husband and wife shall be respected and, for reasons of public policy, one spouse shall not be questioned concerning the activities of the other, except when a majority of the Committee or Subcommittee shall determine otherwise.

That is all right. We could have called a meeting with reference to Mrs. Shelton. We could have done it. We are not going to do it in this instance. We are not going to question her about activities of her husband. We are going to question her about her activities.

Mr. APPELL. Mrs. Shelton, are you appearing before the committee today in accordance with the subpoena served upon you at 11:20 a.m. on the 11th day of October 1965?

Mrs. SHELTON. About that time.

Mr. APPELL. Mrs. Shelton, have you ever been employed or worked in the offices of the United Klans of America, also known as the Alabama Rescue Service, Room 401, Alston Building, in Tuscaloosa?

Mrs. SHELTON. I respectfully decline to answer that question for the reason that I honestly feel my answer might tend to incriminate me in violation of my rights as guaranteed to me by amendments 5, 1, 4, and 14 of the Constitution of the United States of America.

Mr. APPELL. As a matter of fact, Mrs. Shelton, it was in that office that you and I first met; was it not?

Mrs. SHELTON. I respectfully decline to answer that question for the reason that I honestly feel my answer might tend to incriminate me in violation of my rights guaranteed to me by amendments 5, 1, 4, and 14 of the Constitution of the United States of America.

Mr. APPELL. Mrs. Shelton, did you ever hear of, and know the identity of, T. M. Montgomery?

Mrs. SHELTON. I respectfully decline to answer that question for the reason that I honestly feel my answer might tend to incriminate me in violation of my rights as guaranteed to me by amendments 5, 1, 4, and 14 of the Constitution of the United States of America.

Mr. APPELL. Mrs. Shelton, I hand to you a copy of a signature card which the committee obtained through a subpoena from The First National Bank of Tuscaloosa, Alabama, showing that this signature card was made effective on May 14, 1964, for the Alabama Rescue Service, with signatures of "Robert M. Shelton; James J. Hendrix, Treas., 401 Alston Bldg., City."

I ask you if you signed the name "James J. Hendrix."

(Witness confers with counsel.)

Mrs. SHELTON. I respectfully decline to answer that question for the reason that I honestly feel my answer might tend to incriminate me in violation of my rights as guaranteed to me by amendments 5, 1, 4, and 14 of the Constitution of the United States of America.

(Document previously marked "Robert Shelton Exhibit No. 8." See p. 1622.)

Mr. APPELL. Mrs. Shelton, is it a fact that you did sign the name "James J. Hendrix"?

Mrs. SHELTON. I respectfully decline to answer that question for the reason that I honestly feel my answer might tend to incriminate me in violation of my rights as guaranteed to me by amendments 5, 1, 4, and 14 of the Constitution of the United States of America.

The CHAIRMAN. Isn't it a fact that there is no such person as James J. Hendrix?

Mrs. SHELTON. I respectfully decline to answer that question for the reason that I honestly feel my answer might tend to incriminate me in violation of my rights as guaranteed to me by amendments 5, 1, 4, and 14 of the Constitution of the United States of America.

The CHAIRMAN. Mrs. Shelton, you will be excused for a moment, but you are ordered to remain in the room.

Call your next witness.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Chairman, I would like to call Mr. Philip Schmitz.

The CHAIRMAN. Please raise your right hand.

Do you solemnly swear the testimony you are about to give will be the truth, the whole truth, and nothing but the truth, so help you God?

Mr. SCHMITZ. I do.

TESTIMONY OF PHILIP L. SCHMITZ

Mr. APPELL. What is your name, sir?

Mr. SCHMITZ. Philip L. Schmitz.

Mr. APPELL. What is your business or occupation?

Mr. SCHMITZ. I am a documents analyst, sometimes referred to as a handwriting expert, for the U.S. Veterans' Administration in Washington, D.C.

Mr. APPELL. What are your duties as a documents analyst?

Mr. SCHMITZ. My duties involve the examination and comparison of handwriting, handprinting, typewriting, indented, obliterated writing, alterations, erasures, ink studies, and related material that concern the establishment of whether or not a document is genuine or fraudulent.

Mr. APPELL. What educational training and background have you received?

Mr. SCHMITZ. I have a bachelor of science degree from St. Thomas College, St. Paul, Minnesota, and have conducted studies and researches in this field of document examination for a period of over 20 years.

Mr. APPELL. What did you do in a special way to prepare yourself for the work you are now doing?

Mr. SCHMITZ. After graduation from college, I received an appointment with the Federal Bureau of Investigation in Washington, D.C. Shortly after entering the FBI, I was assigned to the Document Section of the FBI Laboratory, where I worked under the direct supervision of qualified document analysts.

During this time, I received the course of instruction, attended lectures and conferences, and conducted researches and studies on the subject, working on actual cases under the direct supervision of experienced document examiners.

After reaching a satisfactory degree of proficiency, I was appointed special agent for the FBI as a senior document identification specialist and was granted the right to testify as an expert witness in documents identification matters, representing the FBI and the U.S. Government.

I spent approximately 3 years in the U.S. Army as an investigator and later as an investigating officer. Since January of 1947, I have been with the Identification and Detection Division of the U.S. Veterans' Administration, doing the same type of work I did with the FBI. I have conducted lectures and prepared papers on this subject.

Mr. APPELL. As a matter of fact, Mr. Schmitz, did you not do much of the documents work for this committee in the Alger Hiss-Whittaker Chambers matter?

Mr. SCHMITZ. Yes, I did.

Mr. APPELL. Have you ever testified as an expert witness?

Mr. SCHMITZ. Yes; on many occasions I have been called to testify as an expert witness in this field. I have testified before the Federal district courts, both criminal and civil, in Washington, D.C. I testified in Massachusetts, New York, Alabama, Florida, California. I have testified before Veterans' Administration hearing boards in central office in Washington, D.C.; in Chicago, Illinois; Memphis, Tennessee. And on a number of occasions I have been called to testify, but defendant has entered a plea of guilty prior to my having the opportunity to actually take the stand.

Mr. APPELL. Are you a member of any recognized scientific society?

Mr. SCHMITZ. Yes; I am a fellow member of the American Academy of Forensic Sciences and was elected to the chairmanship of the Questioned Documents Section of that organization, which I considered a very high honor.

Only recently I was elected to regular membership in the American Society of Questioned Document Examiners, which is a very select group of well-qualified document examiners. This is an international society with a very limited membership. I believe it is about 37. I consider my election to this organization as one of the highest honors I have ever received.

Mr. APPELL. Have you assisted in training document analysts for foreign countries?

COMPARISON CHART

KNOWN WRITING

Mrs. Betty S. Shelton 2-14-63
 AND WIFE MUST SIGN (Wife's signature and date)

Betty S. Shelton
 (Wife's signature and date)

Betty S. Shelton Jan 1962
 (If print return, wife's signature) (Date)

Robert M. Shelton
 1526 S.E. 15th St.
 April 27, 1963

Robert M. Shelton
 1708-15th St. S.E., City
 Jan 29, 1965

QUESTIONED WRITING

James J. Hendrix Truss

James J. Hendrix

James J. Hendrix

James J. Hendrix
 One Hundred Thirty-sixth St.

Mr. SCHMITZ. Yes. Our laboratory has assisted the AID, the Agency for International Development, in training document examiners from a number of foreign countries, including the Philippine Islands, Lebanon, Libya, Turkey, Thailand, Tunisia, Ethiopia, and Brazil. I believe there are about eight countries so far.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Schmitz, in connection with the committee's investigation into this matter, were numerous documents submitted to you for your examination for the purpose of attempting to identify the person who wrote the names "T. M. Montgomery" and "James J. Hendrix"?

Mr. SCHMITZ. That is true.

Mr. APPELL. From these documents, have you been able to establish the authorship of T. M. Montgomery and James J. Hendrix?

Mr. SCHMITZ. Yes, I have.

Mr. APPELL. Have you prepared certain documents and exhibits which you would like at this time to present for the consideration of the committee?

Mr. SCHMITZ. Yes.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Chairman, I would like to ask that the witness be given permission to proceed with his own slides and with his own explanation of those documents.

The CHAIRMAN. The witness will proceed.

Mr. SCHMITZ. Prior to the demonstration, I would just like to make one or two points. Handwriting identification is based on the principle that no two individuals write exactly alike. In order to actually make an identification, there must be a strong combination of similarities in handwriting and no unexplained major differences.

One person might ask the question: "How is handwriting identified?" It is not by general qualities, but by small, inconspicuous writing characteristics that each of us has in our own writing and as we write we are unaware that they exist.

If differences do occur, the question that must be answered by the examiner is: "Are they natural variations or are they wide divergencies which actually point to different writers?"

Natural variations are desirable, that is, desirable for an identification. Wide divergencies would point to a different writer.

I have prepared a chart which I would like to exhibit at his time. (Comparison Chart "A" as shown on slide appears opposite this page.)

Mr. SCHMITZ. In explaining this chart, this particular signature refers to an income tax form dated February 14, 1963 [indicating], a joint return submitted by Robert M. Shelton and Mrs. Betty L. Shelton. It has her known signature.

This signature [indicating] refers to an income tax form dated April 18, 1960, a joint return submitted by Betty L. Shelton and Robert M. Shelton.

This signature [indicating] refers or is contained on income tax form dated April 16, 1962. It is of the same variety.

The fourth item is a bank deposit slip at the First National Bank, Tuscaloosa, Alabama, and as you can see is dated April 27, 1964.

The fifth item is a bank deposit slip which is dated January 29, 1965. These are all listed under known writing. There is a separation in here.

On this side we have questioned writing. Beneath that we have the signature of "James J. Hendrix" as it appears on a bank signature card dated May 14, 1964, which was previously identified by Mr. Appell.

This signature of James J. Hendrix [indicating] appears on a check of the Alabama Rescue Service, check No. 640, dated April 2, 1965.

This signature [indicating] refers to a similar check of the Alabama Rescue Service, No. 502, dated August 25, 1964.

This final entry appears also on the same check, No. 502, in the body of the check, dated August 25, 1964.

In summarizing this chart, the three signatures at the top left were considered known since they appeared on the income tax forms of Betty L. Shelton. The bottom two signatures appear on bank deposit slips.

The writing on the top three signatures was compared with the writing on the bank deposit slips.

Then after identifying these two together [indicating], all of this writing was in turn compared with the questioned writing.

I would like to point out just a few points that are brought out in the identification of this writing.

The capital "M" in "Mrs." the center stroke, lower down, does not come down to meet the line as do the two outside strokes.

This similar type "M" appears also on the bank deposit slip, as you will notice, and also appears—

The CHAIRMAN. Pardon me, but isn't that "Robert M. Shelton"?

Mr. SCHMITZ. Robert M. Shelton; yes, sir.

The CHAIRMAN. We are talking about Betty.

Mr. SCHMITZ. This is a bank deposit slip. That is correct, sir. I am showing that Betty Lou Shelton made the deposit in the name of Robert M. Shelton.

The CHAIRMAN. In other words, what you are saying is that the name "Robert M. Shelton" was written by Mrs. Shelton?

Mr. SCHMITZ. This is what I am demonstrating; yes, sir.

So that "M" is comparable to the "M" in Robert M. Shelton, and the "M" in the latter signature of Robert M. Shelton.

Next I would like to point out the entire name "Shelton" as it appears in the first line, in the second line, in the third line, and especially compare this name "Shelton" with this name "Shelton" down here [indicating], and it is not very difficult to see the extreme similarity in the capital "S," the formation of the "h," especially the one down here [indicating], and the "e," the "l," and going across to the "ton." Take the "h," for example, as it appears in the first signature, and you see a high approach to the "h," forming this loop which stops at the lower right side.

A similar "h" appears in the second signature and also in the third signature, and a similar type "h" also appears down here in the fifth signature.

If we drop across over here to the word "Thirty," you will find a similar approach stroke, with the same type "h."

I would also like to point out that we have a variation in this "h," what we refer to as a natural variation, with it being just a little bit

lower. But similar characteristics throughout the signature prove it is a natural variation.

Bringing to your attention the small "e" as it appears in Betty and in Shelton, and Betty in the second signature and in Shelton in the second signature, and Betty in the third signature and Shelton in the third signature.

Also in the fourth signature, we find the "e" in Robert, and we find in the fifth signature a small "e," especially in Shelton, and in Shelton in the fourth signature also.

Going over to this die, the "e" in Hendrix, the first entry on the right side; the "e" in Hendrix and the "e" in James, and the "e" in Hendrix and the "e" in James, and also the "e" in the word "hundred" [indicating].

The point I am trying to emphasize is that the "e's" are extremely small and extremely consistent throughout all of the writing.

Note next the "It" combination, which, if the "t" cross were eliminated, would be a double "l." You can see the loop in the "t." It is very consistent as it goes to the second signature and the third signature "Shelton."

It also appears in the fourth signature and also in the fifth signature.

It appears over on this side [indicating] in the word "Thirty." You will note the loop in the "T" in Thirty.

'And the small "o" in the word "Shelton," you will notice the loop on this is not a common type loop, but is a loop which is extremely on the right side and is quite wide.

It also appears down here in this name "Shelton," showing that the person who wrote the first one also wrote the fourth one. And it is in the fifth name "Shelton."

Now if you will take a look at the one on the right side, you will see it has the same identification, of the loop on the right.

And the small "n" as it appears in the second signature of Shelton also appears on the third signature, appears in the fourth signature, appears in the fifth signature and when we get to the sixth signature we have "Hendrix" where the same type of "n" is formed.

Down in this entry, you find the "n" appearing three times, once in "One," "Hundred," and the word "and," all three of them tying in with the same type.

Note the "Apr"—short for April—as it appears in the fourth entry and also appears in the third entry. It is not very difficult to see the extreme similarity in the formation of somewhat of a backhand formation.

Next take a look, if you will, at the capital "J" in January, and also note the initial "J" in James J. Hendrix. It is almost a retrace, a backhand retrace.

Then, if you will, note that it also occurs in this third signature of Hendrix on two occasions. It comes to a definite point.

Now let's take a look at the same "J" with the "a" combination, "Ja," and this is an extremely high identifying characteristic as the motion goes from the bottom of the "J," looping high into the top, into the "a."

You will notice that same type of approach going high into the top into the "a." It appears in this James J. Hendrix signature [indicating], in this one, and in this James J. Hendrix signature.

Another point is the capital "C" in City, as it appears in the fifth one on the left side, and also in the letters "GMAC." Incidentally, if I didn't mention before, this capital "M" appeared on this side in the first, and on this side, in the fifth one, and also in the GMAC.

Another point is the capital "H," which is quite consistent throughout. You will notice in the "H's" the loop on the "H" is very small and hugs in very tightly.

I ask you to note with that the similar type of approach to the capital "M," a small, hugging motion, and right in here [indicating] the same type of thing and also here, showing a very strong similarity.

Also you have the loop in "Mrs." in the name "Mrs. Betty L. Shelton."

Another point is the small "d" as in Hendrix. You can see the "d" that appears there [indicating], and it also appears here in very similar formation, it appears here in very similar formation [indicating], and then down here you find the same type of "d" on three occasions, in "Hundred," twice, and at the end of the word "and."

Finally, one little note is the "y" in "Betty," compared with the "y" in "Thirty," a crossover mark, not a rounded loop, but a crossover mark.

Without going into further characteristics, I concluded as a result of this study that all of the writing on the documents that are depicted here was written by one person, namely, Betty Lou Shelton, whose known handwriting specimens appear on the income tax forms.

I have prepared a second chart comparable to the first one in most respects.

(Comparison Chart "B" as shown on slide appears opposite this page.)

Mr. SCIMITZ. I would like to explain the source of the signatures on this chart. The first signature—

The CHAIRMAN. This has reference to Carol H. Long?

Mr. SCIMITZ. That is correct; yes, sir.

The first signature was obtained from the Park Street Furniture Company, slip No. 1375, which is dated 11-28-64.

The second signature appears on the income tax form of Carol H. Long, dated April 14, 1965.

The third entry was taken from the furniture slip No. 1375, the same as the first signature was.

The fourth entry, this "TV" was taken from furniture slip No. 1939, dated November 27, 1964.

The fifth entry, "by Carol Long," also appeared on furniture slip No. 1939. These are all listed under known writing of Carol Long.

Under questioned writing, we have the signature "T. M. Montgomery" which appears on the bank signature card of The First National Bank of Tuscaloosa, Alabama, previously identified.

The second entry "T. M. Montgomery" and the date on the right, 8-2-63, were taken from a check of the Alabama Rescue Service, Tuscaloosa, Alabama. The third entry is taken from check No. 344, dated 12-5-63, of the Alabama Rescue Service, Tuscaloosa, Alabama.

The next entry is from check No. 353, dated 12-19-63, of the Alabama Rescue Service, Tuscaloosa, Alabama.

The first entry on the last line of the right side is from check No. 344, which is the same as the third line, which is dated 12-5-63. This

COMPARISON CHART

KNOWN WRITING

Fred Montgomery

Carol N Long ^{including} ^{and his} ^{only} ^{4/14/65}
101 even if only one had income. Date

N^o 1375

11/28 1964

TV

by Carol Long

QUESTIONED WRITING

ADDRESS
~~T.M. Montgomery~~

T.M. Montgomery DATE 9/2 1965

T.M. Montgomery DATE 10/5 1965

T.M. Montgomery DATE 11/2 1965

T.M. Montgomery DATE 12/1 1965

entry next to it of "Fifty" was taken from check No. 284, the same as the second one, the second line.

And the final entry on the last line was taken from check No. 346, dated 12-6-63, of the Alabama Rescue Service.

Now that they have been identified, I would like to point out first of all what I imagine people are able to observe as handwriting characteristics and draw their own conclusions.

However, I would like to point out those similarities in handwriting characteristics.

First, I would like to point out, comparing this known signature of Fred Montgomery which was written by Carol Long with the questioned signature of T. M. Montgomery as it appeared on the bank signature card, and running a cross comparison, first note the capital "M," the approach to the capital "M," and the formation of the letter there, and as it appears over here on questioned, the similarity is tremendous, the loop, the center part, where it doesn't extend to the bottom, the third loop, the rounded portions at the top, and the rounded portions at the lower right side. That also appears in this approach to the "M" in the second line. You have a similar approach to "Montgomery" in the third line, you have a similar approach to "Montgomery" in the signature on the fourth line.

The small "o," which, as you will recall, in the previous chart looped off to the right, this individual has a different handwriting characteristic, namely, it is a large loop and loops at the top of the "o." It is quite evident here in Montgomery, twice on the first line of known writing, and is evident in the second line, in Carol.

It is evident on the fourth line in the word "Carol," where it is very heavy.

It is also evident up here twice in this "o" in Montgomery and this "o" in Montgomery [indicating], and in the second line it is evident in this "o" and this "o" [indicating].

The next point to bring out would be the small letter "n" as it appears in the second line on the known side, in the name "Long," and in the fourth line in the name "Long."

It appears over here in Montgomery in the first line. You will notice the same type of an "n," a large loop and then a second loop. You will also notice it on the second line in Montgomery.

May I also point out that we have variations. And this is what we look for in document identification, natural variation.

There is the small "n" as it appears in signature number one, which also appears in signature number seven and also in number eight, somewhat of a variation. However, they are consistent.

Next note, if you will, the small "t." The cross of the "t" is extremely low in comparison to where the average individual does, and it also appears the same over on the right side. It is present in this "t" in Montgomery, in this "t," and in this "t" in Montgomery [indicating].

The "g" is very long, and the "y" in Montgomery. You will notice a similar formation at bottom, a looping stroke, very large. Not a straight stroke and back up again, but a large looping stroke.

It appears here in Long and in the "g" and in the "y" in Montgomery. It also appears down here in the name of Long.

Over here in questioned, it appears once here [indicating], once here, and once here, in the sixth, seventh, and eighth [indicating].

There is also variation in the "y," if you will see here the word "By," where it is a little elongated. But you have a similar type "y" over here as it appears in the word "Fifty." It shows it is consistent in both the known and the questioned writing.

Next is something that some people don't stop to think about, the formation of the lower part of the "g" in comparison to the lower part of the "y." If you were to put a line there you would see a downhill motion, a downhill trend.

In other words, the "y" end is lower than the "g." If you will take a look at all of the Montgomery signatures the "y" is lower than the "g," the "y" is lower than the "g," the "y" is lower than the "g," the "y" is lower than the "g" [indicating], consistently.

A point or two more to make: A capital "F" in Fred compares with the capital "F" in the word "Fifty."

The capital "T" in TV, a printed "T," which gives a sheltered or umbrella-type effect over the "V" which is beneath it, and then notice the "T" in T. M. Montgomery, which gives the same sheltered effect [indicating], and also the "T" in the word "Twelve," the same type of effect.

Other "T's" I would like you to note also where you have a somewhat similar effect, which is an angle. It is not a horizontal line, but it is on an angle, a lower left and going up to the right, higher, with the crossbar with the same features. Also, you will notice that they are off center. Actually, the right side of the "T" cross is longer than the left side.

Finally, one other point I would like to emphasize is this particular habit of this individual in preparing a diagonal for the date. If you will notice, it looks more like a reverse motion "P" than anything else, but it is a very consistent habit, and it goes right along with the habit of making a capital "L," the first stroke of the capital "L" and the first stroke of the diagonal. You will notice that it occurs here and here [indicating] on her income tax form, and it also occurs on the Park Furniture Company form and in the name "Long." It occurs twice on the income tax form.

And it occurs over here on the right side, if you will notice, the date of 8-2, 12-5, and down here [indicating] and down here [indicating], the diagonals.

So there are sufficient handwriting characteristics present, and I think it is only right to conclude that all of the writing on the documents under the questioned area was written by the same person, namely, Carol H. Long, who prepared the writing on the opposite side of the document.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Schmitz, can you summarize that which you have detailed as a conclusion, an expert conclusion, which you have arrived at with respect to the signature of James J. Hendrix?

Mr. SCHMITZ. Yes, I believe so. I reached the conclusion that the signatures "James J. Hendrix" appearing on the signature card which was stamp-dated May 14, 1964, of the First National Bank, Tuscaloosa, Alabama, and also appearing on Alabama Rescue Service check number 502, dated 8-25-64, and on Alabama Rescue Service

check number 640, dated April 2, 1965, were all written by Betty Lou Shelton, whose known handwriting appears on income tax forms dated April 18, 1960, April 16, 1962, and February 14, 1963.

I reached a further conclusion that Betty Lou Shelton also prepared handwritten entries on deposit slips dated April 27, 1964, January 29, 1965, as well as handwritten entries and signatures of James J. Hendrix on numerous other checks of the Alabama Rescue Service.

Mr. APPELL. Have you arrived at a conclusion which may summarize your detailed explanation with respect to the signature "T. M. Montgomery"?

Mr. SCHMITZ. Yes. I reached the conclusion that the signatures "T. M. Montgomery" on the signature card of The First National Bank of Tuscaloosa, Alabama, for the Alabama Rescue Service, which card was undated, and the signatures "T. M. Montgomery" on check number 284, dated 8-2-63, check number 344, dated 12-5-63, and check number 353, dated 12-19-63, all of the Alabama Rescue Service, were written by Carol H. Long, whose known writing appears on income tax form of April 14, 1965, as well as on Park Street Furniture Company agreement form number 1939, which is dated November 27, 1964, and on 1375, which was dated November 28, 1964.

I reached the additional conclusion that Carol Long wrote the signatures "T. M. Montgomery" on numerous other checks of the Alabama Rescue Service and also prepared handwritten entries on many of these checks.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Chairman, I have no further questions to ask of Mr. Schmitz.

Mr. WELTNER. I have a question or two.

The CHAIRMAN. Proceed.

Mr. WELTNER. Mr. Schmitz, is there any doubt in your mind whatsoever concerning the conclusions you have just stated?

Mr. SCHMITZ. None whatsoever.

Mr. WELTNER. You have stated, then, as an expert, that there is no room for any erroneous interpretation or conclusion on your part, and you are stating as a fact that these signatures, as you mentioned, were affixed to documents by the same persons?

Mr. SCHMITZ. This is my reasoned judgment.

Mr. WELTNER. Thank you, sir.

The CHAIRMAN. Thank you very much.

I want to again thank Tecnifax Corporation for providing their facilities to make these exhibits possible.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Chairman, I would like that these exhibits of Mr. Schmitz be made a part of the record.

The CHAIRMAN. That will be done.

The committee will now stand in recess for a few minutes.

(A brief recess was taken from 4:10 p.m. to 4:15 p.m. All subcommittee members were present at time of recess and when hearings resumed. Representative Senner was also present when hearings resumed.)

The CHAIRMAN. The committee will please come to order.

It is now well past 4 o'clock, and inasmuch as we will be going into other areas of inquiry and evidence, the committee, during the recess, has voted to recess at this time until 10 o'clock tomorrow morning.

Mr. Shelton, you will return here tomorrow morning at 10 o'clock.

Mrs. Shelton and Mrs. Long, if you desire to go back to Alabama, you are excused, if you want to be excused. You can come tomorrow or not come, as you wish, but Mr. Shelton will return at 10 o'clock and he is still under subpena.

The committee is in recess until 10 o'clock tomorrow morning.

(Members present at time of recess: Representatives Willis, Pool, Weltner, Ashbrook, and Buchanan, of the subcommittee, and also Representative Senner.)

(Whereupon, at 4:16 p.m., Tuesday, October 19, 1965, the subcommittee recessed, to reconvene at 10 a.m., Wednesday, October 20, 1965.)

ACTIVITIES OF KU KLUX KLAN ORGANIZATIONS IN THE UNITED STATES

Part I

WEDNESDAY, OCTOBER 20, 1965

UNITED STATES HOUSE OF REPRESENTATIVES,
SUBCOMMITTEE OF THE
COMMITTEE ON UN-AMERICAN ACTIVITIES,
Washington, D.C.

PUBLIC HEARINGS

The subcommittee of the Committee on Un-American Activities met, pursuant to recess, at 10 a.m. in the Caucus Room, Cannon House Office Building, Washington, D.C., Hon. Edwin E. Willis (chairman) presiding.

(Subcommittee members: Representatives Edwin E. Willis, of Louisiana, chairman; Joe R. Pool, of Texas; Charles L. Weltner, of Georgia; John M. Ashbrook, of Ohio; and John H. Buchanan, Jr., of Alabama.)

Subcommittee members present: Representatives Willis, Pool, Weltner, Ashbrook, and Buchanan.

Committee members also present: Representatives George F. Senner, Jr., of Arizona, and Richard H. Ichord, of Missouri.

Staff members present: Francis J. McNamara, director; William Hitz, general counsel; Alfred M. Nittle, counsel; Donald T. Appell, chief investigator; and Philip R. Manuel, investigator.

The CHAIRMAN. The subcommittee will please come to order.

Mr. Appell, call your next witness.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Chairman, I would like to recall to the stand Mr. Robert M. Shelton.

The CHAIRMAN. Let the record show that the witness, Mr. Shelton, has already affirmed, and his attorney has already been identified.

Be seated, Mr. Shelton.

The photographers will desist.

Proceed.

TESTIMONY OF ROBERT MARVIN SHELTON, ACCOMPANIED BY COUNSEL, LESTER V. CHALMERS, JR.—Resumed

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Shelton, would you give the committee a brief résumé of your educational background?

Mr. SHELTON. Sir, I respectfully decline to answer that question for the reasons that I honestly feel that my answer might tend to

incriminate me in violation of my rights as guaranteed to me by amendments 5, 1, 4, and 14 of the Constitution of the United States of America.

The CHAIRMAN. This is just preliminary and background information. I order and direct you to answer that question.

Mr. SHELTON. Sir, I respectfully decline to answer that question for the reasons that I honestly feel that my answer might tend to incriminate me in violation of my rights as guaranteed to me by amendments 5, 1, 4, and 14 of the Constitution of the United States of America.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Shelton, would you give the committee a brief résumé of your employment background?

Mr. SHELTON. Sir, I respectfully decline to answer that question for the reason that I honestly feel that my answer might tend to incriminate me in violation of my rights as guaranteed to me by amendments 5, 1, 4, and 14 of the Constitution of the United States of America.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Shelton, as the Imperial Wizard or president of the United Klans of America, Inc., the Knights of the Ku Klux Klan, by a vote of a kloncilium or by a vote of a klonvokation, were you given a guaranteed salary for the office that you held?

Mr. SHELTON. Sir, I respectfully decline to answer that question for the reason that I honestly feel that my answer might tend to incriminate me in violation of my rights as guaranteed to me by amendments 5, 1, 4, and 14 of the Constitution of the United States of America.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Shelton, the money that came to you in the form of the imperial tax paid by Klans or Klaverns within your jurisdiction, and placed into a bank account known in the name of the Alabama Rescue Service, was this account yours to do with as you pleased, or were you under any supervision and control with respect to the disbursement of that money by either the Kloncilium or the klonvokation?

Mr. SHELTON. Sir, I respectfully decline to answer that question for the reasons that I honestly feel that my answer might tend to incriminate me in violation of my rights as guaranteed to me by amendments 5, 1, 4, and 14 of the Constitution of the United States of America.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Shelton, the *Washington Post* of October 17, 1965, contained a story by Paul Good, datelined Atlanta, Georgia, which related to a rally held there, I assume last weekend. This article quotes Calvin F. Craig, whom we believe to be the Grand Dragon of the State of Georgia—I will ask you, Is he your Grand Dragon for the State of Georgia?

Mr. SHELTON. Sir, I respectfully decline to answer that question for the reason that I honestly feel my answer might tend to incriminate

me in violation of my rights as guaranteed to me by amendments 5, 1, 4, and 14 of the Consitution of the United States of America.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Shelton, the *Washington Post* quoted Mr. Craig as saying that he drives a Falcon and says that a Cadillac driven by Imperial Wizard Shelton is Klan property.

May I ask you, Is that car registered in the name of the Klan?

Mr. SHELTON. Sir, I respectfully decline to answer that question for the reason that I honestly feel my answer might tend to incriminate me in violation of my rights as guaranteed to me by amendments 5, 1, 4, and 14 of the Constitution of the United States of America.

(Document marked "Robert Shelton Exhibit No. 9" and retained in committee files.)

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Shelton, the committee's investigation uncovered the fact that in December of 1962 you purchased a 1963 Grand Prix Pontiac from Stansell Pontiac-Cadillac, Inc.; that the cost of this car was \$4,728 and that you paid \$986 cash, leaving a balance of \$3,742; that you financed this car with GMAC with insurance and finance charges making a total indebtedness to GMAC of \$4,900 payable in 36 equal installments of \$136.33; and that the present outstanding balance is \$681.65.

On the 14th of November 1964, a 1961 Cadillac sedan was substituted for the Pontiac.

Were the checks, payments on the Pontiac, and the Cadillac when it was substituted for the Pontiac, paid for from the funds of the United Klans of America in the name of the Alabama Rescue Service and drawn by checks against that account?

Mr. SHELTON. Sir, I respectfully decline to answer that question based on the grounds heretofore stated.

Mr. APPELL. Isn't it a fact that the automobile is not registered in the name of the United Klans of America?

Mr. SHELTON. Sir, I respectfully decline to answer that question based on the grounds heretofore stated.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Shelton, an analysis of the account shows that hundreds of dollars were disbursed from this fund to a company known as the Lorch's Diamond Shop. Can you tell me what that money purchased?

Mr. SHELTON. Sir, I respectfully decline to answer that question for the reasons that I honestly feel that my answer might tend to incriminate me in violation of my rights as guaranteed to me by amendments 5, 1, 4, and 14 of the Constitution of the United States of America.

(Analysis of Alabama Rescue Service bank account marked "Robert Shelton Exhibit No. 10" and retained in committee files. Records from Lorch's Diamond Shop introduced in record on Oct. 25, 1965, marked "Robert Shelton Exhibit 10-A" follow:)

ROBERT SHELTON EXHIBIT No. 10-A

H. T. - 27536 *11/11/62 (1962)*

| | | | |
|---------|-------------------------------|-----------|-----------------|
| NAME | Shelton, Mr. Robert M (Betty) | ACCT. NO. | 16783 |
| ADDRESS | 1708 E 15th St | TERMS | |
| ADDRESS | | TERMS | 30.00 10th |
| ADDRESS | <i>Office 202 (1962) 202</i> | TERMS | <i>(6/1/62)</i> |
| ADDRESS | <i>95221</i> | TERMS | <i>6/62</i> |

| LINE NO. | DATE | DEBIT | CREDIT | BALANCE | ACCOUNT NUMBER | DATE # TO MAIL |
|--|----------|----------|--------|------------------------|----------------|----------------|
| 1 | JUN11-62 | * 40.00 | | 40.00 | CROPB • 16783 | 10/19 T L |
| 3 | JUN11-62 | * 339.60 | | 299.60 | ChB • 16783 | 10/19 T L |
| 4 | JUL18-62 | * 30.00 | | 269.60 | RAB • 16783 | 11/4 T L |
| 5 | AUG18-62 | * 30.00 | | 239.60 | RAB • 16783 | 11/7 T L |
| | AUG18-62 | * 211.46 | | | ChB 16783 | 11/7 T L |
| 7 | AUG18-62 | * 30.06 | | 415.00 | DP A | |
| 8 | SEP17-62 | * 30.00 | 30.00 | 385.00 | RAA • 16783 | |
| 9 | OCT18-62 | * 30.00 | | 355.00 | RAA • 16783 | |
| 10 | NOV16-62 | * 30.00 | | 325.00 | RAA • 16783 | |
| 11 | JAN18-63 | * 30.00 | | 295.00 | DGA • 16783 | |
| 12 | JAN28-63 | * 30.00 | | 265.00 | RAA • 16783 | |
| - 6/11/62 C667 Gts Dia Cluster 289.00 | | | | | | |
| <i>9/15 C66540 - C67940 Reptone Outfit & Screen 179.95</i> | | | | | | |
| 13 | FEB27-63 | * 20.00 | | 245.00 | RAA • 16783 | |
| 14 | MAR18-63 | * 30.00 | | 215.00 | RAA • 16783 | |
| 15 | MAR22-63 | * 30.00 | | 185.00 | RAA • 16783 | |
| 16 | MAR22-63 | * 30.00 | | 155.00 | RAB • 16783 | |
| 17 | AUG19-63 | * 00.00 | | 155.00 | RAB • 16783 | |
| 18 | OCT15-63 | * 30.00 | | 125.00 | RAA • 16783 | |
| 19 | NOV-8-63 | * 25.00 | | 100.00 | RAA • 16733 | |
| 20 | MAY18-61 | * 73.00 | | | ChA • 16733 | |
| 21 | MAY18-61 | * 20.00 | | 53.00 | DP A | |
| 22 | MAY18-61 | * 167.00 | | | ChA • 16733 | |
| 23 | MAY18-61 | 20.00 | | 200.00 | DP A | |
| 24 | 5/18/64 | | | Recorder 59.95 St 3.00 | | |

| | | | |
|------------|-------------------------|------------------|-------------------------|
| OCCUPATION | Asst | Transportation | Sc10.05 |
| EMPLOYER | P. C. | US, Ga. Offices: | in Montgomery |
| EMPLOYER | Prev. D. S. C. | ADDRESS | Americus, Ga, Ocala, Fl |
| RELATIVE | Mr. H. M. Shel | Shelton Gro | 15th St |
| NAME | H. M. McDaniels Sr Holt | ADDRESS | Alabama |
| NAME | J. R. Moore | ADDRESS | Burton Newton |

OFFICE - 401 Pelston Bldg - City
 Ref: J. R. Moore - Burton Newton

ROBERT SHELTON EXHIBIT No. 10-A—Continued

| | |
|--|-------------------------------|
| NAME Shelton, Mr. Robert M. (Betty) | ACCT. NO. 16783 |
| ADDRESS 1708 E 15th St. | TERMS 30/17th 66/17/64 |
| ADDRESS | TERMS 35- 1/11-64 |
| ADDRESS Office: 402 Alton 9-5221 | TERMS |
| ADDRESS | TERMS |

| LINE NO. | DATE | DEBIT | CREDIT | BALANCE | ACCOUNT NUMBER | DATE # | TO MAIL |
|--|-----------|---------------------------|--------|------------|----------------|----------|---------|
| 1 | MAY 18-64 | * 62.95 | | * (200.00) | CSA 16733 | 7/31 | |
| 2 | JUL-8-64 | 6-17 30.00 | | * 170.00 | RAA 16733 | 7/12 | |
| 3 | JUL 23-64 | 7-15 30.00 | | * 140.00 | RAA 16733 | 6/25 | |
| 4 | AUG 19-64 | 8-15 30.00 | | * 110.00 | RAB 16783 | | |
| 5 | SEP-9-64 | * 21.33 | 131.33 | * 21.33 | ChA 19556 | 6/30 | |
| 6 | SEP 18-64 | 9/17 30.00 | | * 101.33 | RAA 16733 | 7/12 | |
| 7 | OCT 16-64 | 10/17 30.00 | | * 71.33 | RAA 16733 | | |
| 8 | NOV 19-64 | 11-17 30.00 | | * 41.33 | RAA 16733 | 7/12 | |
| 9 | DEC 21-64 | * 138.00 | | * 179.33 | ChB 16733 | | |
| 10 | DEC 22-64 | 12-17 30.00 | | * 149.33 | RAA 16733 | 9/19 | |
| 11 | JAN 15-65 | 1-17 30.00 | | * 119.33 | RAA 16733 | | |
| <p>APR 1/64; Sew/Ed. Rec. 9-13-72 788 100.00 10.00 5.00 2.30</p> <p>5/18/64 Webcor Recorder 94-1-78869 139.00 st 7.00 sc 21.00</p> <p>9/9/64 53-1-71272 West Iron 16.88 st .85 sc 3.60</p> | | | | | | | |
| 12 | FEB 18-65 | * 47.65 | | * 166.98 | ChB 16733 | | |
| 13 | FEB 18-65 | * 30.00 | | * 136.98 | RAA 16733 | | |
| 14 | MAR 17-65 | * 35.00 | | * 101.98 | RAA 16733 | | |
| 15 | APR 17-65 | * 3.97 | | * 101.98 | CSA 29846 | | |
| 16 | APR 19-65 | * 35.00 | | * 66.98 | RAA 16733 | | |
| 17 | MAY 17-65 | * 35.00 | | * 31.98 | RAA 16733 | | |
| 18 | JUN 18-65 | * 31.98 | | * 0.00 | RAA 16783 | | |
| 19 | JUL 15-65 | * 1050 | | * 0.00 | CSA 32317 | | |
| 20 | | | | | | | |
| 21 | | | | | | | |
| 22 | | | | | | | |
| 23 | | | | | | | |
| 24 | 2/18/65 | 54-9-72257 Rem. Tak. | | 37.95 | st 1.90 | sch 7.00 | |
| 25 | 7/15/65 | 47-35-71260 Record Player | | 10.00 | st .50 | | |

REMARKS

~~Handwritten Loan Co 119.68 90.00~~

Sat Loan: 57.60 very Sat

Furn: 321.00-0- Sat City Nat

OK Goodaagt

Furn - Paid out ahead with

d

I do hereby constitute and appoint my wife as my attorney in fact, for me and my steed, to hereinafter purchase such merchandise as she may see fit from Lorch's Diamond Shop, and to execute for me and in my name a sales contract similar to this one covering such purchase.

Signed *[Signature]*

10/11/63

ROBERT SHELTON EXHIBIT NO. 10-A—Continued

| | | | |
|---------|------------------------------|-----------|-----------------|
| NAME | Shelton, Mrs. Betty (Robert) | ACCT. NO. | 247-27 |
| ADDRESS | 1708 15th Street E, City | TERMS | 7.00 10th 10/10 |
| ADDRESS | | TERMS | |
| ADDRESS | | TERMS | |
| ADDRESS | | TERMS | |
| DP:gl | | 9/65 | \$15 |

| LINE NO. | DATE | DEBIT | CREDIT | BALANCE | ACCOUNT NO. | DATE # | TO | MAIL |
|----------|--|---------|--------|---------|-------------|----------|----|------|
| SP | SEP 10-65 | * 20.00 | | | ChB 24727 | | | |
| 1 | SEP 10-65 | * 5.00 | | * 15.08 | DPB | | | |
| 2 | | | | | | | | |
| SP | SEP 22-65 | * 9.80 | | | ChB 24727 | | | |
| 4 | SEP 22-65 | * 2.00 | | * 22.88 | DPB | | | |
| 10/9 | OCT-5-65 | * 5.00 | | * 17.88 | BAB 24727 | OCT-5-65 | | |
| 6 | | | | | | | | |
| 7 | | | | | | | | |
| 8 | | | | | | | | |
| 9 | | | | | | | | |
| 10 | | | | | | | | |
| 11 | | | | | | | | |
| 12 | 9/10/65 45-16-71545 RCA Trans 15.88 st .80 sc 3.40 | | | | | | | |
| | 9/22/65 53-20-7530 Fosboria st iron 8.88 st .45 sc .47 | | | | | | | |
| 13 | | | | | | | | |
| 21 | | | | | | | | |
| 24 | | | | | | | | |

| | | |
|------------|-------------------------|-------|
| OCCUPATION | United Klans of America | B. T. |
| EMPLOYER | ADDRESS | |
| EMPLOYER | ADDRESS | |
| RELATIVE | | |
| NAME | ADDRESS | |
| HOLDER | ADDRESS | |
| CUSTOMER | | |

| | | | | | | | | |
|----|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|
| 21 | | | | | | | | |
| 22 | | | | | | | | |
| 23 | | | | | | | | |
| 24 | | | | | | | | |

REMARKS

I do hereby constitute and appoint my wife as my attorney in fact, for me and my stead, to hereinafter purchase such merchandise as she may see fit from Lorch's Diamond Shop, and to execute for me and in my name a sales contract similar to this one covering such purchase.

Signed Mrs. Betty Shelton

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Shelton, this analysis of the checks drawn against that account shows that a sum in excess of \$5,600 was drawn to cash, and endorsements on the reverse of those checks show that they were cashed at Piggly-Wiggly Stores, cashed at service stations, and cashed at other places. Can you explain to us the number of checks for cash and why they were all drawn for cash?

Mr. SHELTON. Sir, I respectfully decline to answer that question for the reason that I honestly feel that my answer might tend to incriminate me in violation of my rights as guaranteed to me by amendments 5, 1, 4, and 14 of the Constitution of the United States of America.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Shelton, it is the committee's—

The CHAIRMAN. Mr. Shelton, why is it, in answer to one or two previous questions you invoked the privilege of the fifth amendment by saying that you relied on the grounds previously stated, and as we now go along you are repeating from the piece of paper you are reading from?

Mr. SHELTON. Sir, I respectfully decline to answer that question for the reason that I honestly feel that my answer might tend to incriminate me in violation of my rights as guaranteed to me by amendments 5, 1, 4, and 14 of the Constitution of the United States of America.

The CHAIRMAN. I might say that there are reasons for me to ask that question. I deliberately noticed when you did it.

Proceed.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Shelton, it is the committee's information that the United Klans of America, Inc., files with the Internal Revenue Service a corporate tax return on a fiscal year basis from July 1 of one year to June 30th of the following year.

It is a fact that on July 29, 1965, you, signing as "President" of the United Klans of America, filed the corporate tax return?

Mr. SHELTON. May I counsel, please?

(Witness confers with counsel.)

Mr. SHELTON. Sir, I respectfully decline to answer that question for the reasons that I honestly feel my answer might tend to incriminate me in violation of my rights as guaranteed to me by amendments 5, 1, 4, and 14 of the Constitution of the United States of America.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Shelton, isn't it a fact that on this corporate return you showed income from all sources of \$18,487.60?

Mr. SHELTON. Sir, I respectfully decline to answer that question for the reason that I honestly feel that my answer might tend to incriminate me in violation of my rights as guaranteed to me by amendments 5, 1, 4, and 14 of the Constitution of the United States of America.

(Document marked "Robert Shelton Exhibit No. 11" and retained in committee files.)

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Shelton, an analysis of the United Klan bank account at The First National Bank of Tuscaloosa, which is carried under the name of the Alabama Rescue Service, shows that there were checks written against that account in the amount of \$18,036.95.

Do you mean to tell me that the difference of that, which is approximately \$450, is all of the income that the Klan received in all of its realms? As you told the Internal Revenue agent, as I quoted to

you yesterday, these are just geographical subdivisions, so that any income they had it was your responsibility to report. Do you mean to tell me that their income was only what you report here, the difference of \$450?

Mr. SHELTON. May I counsel?

(Witness confers with counsel.)

Mr. SHELTON. Sir, I respectfully decline to answer that question for the reasons that I honestly feel that my answer might tend to incriminate me in violation of my rights as guaranteed to me by amendments 5, 1, 4, and 14 of the Constitution of the United States of America.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Shelton, are you acquainted with an organization known as Heritage Enterprises, Inc?

Mr. SHELTON. Sir, I respectfully decline to answer that question for the reasons that I honestly feel my answer might tend to incriminate me in violation of my rights as guaranteed to me by amendments 5, 1, 4, and 14 of the Constitution of the United States of America.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Chairman, I would like to have entered into the record at this point a certified copy of the Certificate of Incorporation of Heritage Enterprises, Inc.

The CHAIRMAN. It will be admitted into the record at this point.

(Document marked "Robert Shelton Exhibit No. 12" and retained in committee files.)

Mr. APPELL. This document, Mr. Chairman, is dated December 5, 1963, and it shows as the officers and directors of the corporation—and I would like to quote from the page that contains this information:

The names and post office addresses of the directors chosen for the first year are as follows:

| Name | Address |
|----------------------|---|
| Robert M. Shelton | 1708 East 15th Street, Tuscaloosa, Alabama |
| William Otto Perkins | Route # 1, Northport, Alabama |
| Donald E. Luna | 4315—51 Avenue North, Birmingham, Alabama |
| R. J. W. Kimble, Jr. | 1309 Panorama Drive Vestavia Hills, Birmingham, Alabama |
| Calvin Fred Craig | 772 Pearce Street S.W., Atlanta, Georgia |

Mr. Shelton, isn't it a fact that all of the men whose names I have read to you, with the exception of Mr. Kimble, are members of the Ku Klux Klan?

Mr. SHELTON. Sir, I respectfully decline to answer that question for the reason that I honestly feel that my answer might tend to incriminate me in violation of my rights as guaranteed to me by amendments 5, 1, 4, and 14 of the Constitution of the United States of America.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Shelton, under the subscription list of capital stocks of the Heritage Enterprises, Inc., I find the following: Donald E. Luna, 115 shares, \$1,150; R. J. W. Kimble, Jr., 55 shares, \$550; William Otto Perkins, 25 shares, \$250.

I wish to ask you, Is not this a false accounting of shares recorded by the corporation?

Mr. SHELTON. Sir, I respectfully decline to answer that question for the reason that I honestly feel that my answer might tend to incriminate me in violation of my rights as guaranteed to me by

amendments 5, 1, 4, and 14 of the Constitution of the United States of America.

Mr. APPELL. Did you receive a \$150 advance from Mr. Kimble after the advancement of the idea of the Heritage Enterprises, Inc.?

Mr. SHELTON. Sir, I respectfully decline to answer that question for the reason that I honestly feel that my answer might tend to incriminate me in violation of my rights as guaranteed to me by amendments 5, 1, 4, and 14 of the Constitution of the United States of America.

Mr. APPELL. As a matter of fact, Mr. Shelton, in order to kick off this Heritage Enterprises, Inc., did you not call a klonvokation to be held at the Dinkler-Tutwiler Hotel in Birmingham, Alabama, in February 1964?

Mr. SHELTON. Sir, I respectfully decline to answer that question for the reason that I honestly feel that my answer might tend to incriminate me in violation of my rights as guaranteed to me by amendments 5, 1, 4, and 14 of the Constitution of the United States of America.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Chairman, I would like to enter into the record at this point copies of three letters, one dated December 31, 1963, addressed to Mr. Don Luna, Suite 401, Alston Building, Tuscaloosa, Alabama; another dated January 3, 1964, to Mr. Luna, at the same address; and a letter dated January 29, 1964, addressed to Mr. Robert [Bob] Shelton at the same address.

These letters are from the Catering Manager of the Dinkler-Tutwiler Hotel in Birmingham, Alabama.

I would like to just quote for the record the first paragraph to the letter to Mr. Shelton dated January 29, 1964:

We are pleased to confirm our Grand Ballroom for your Banquet on February 8th, and your meeting on February 9th.

The CHAIRMAN. The letters will be admitted into the record at this point.

(Documents marked "Robert Shelton Exhibits Nos. 13-A through 13-C," respectively, and retained in committee files.)

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Shelton, as a part of the 2-day meeting, part of which was social and part of which was official Klan business, did you not present to the people assembled, Mr. Kimble, who operated an insurance agency in Bessemer, Alabama, and a man by the name of Harry Richardson, who was representing the Continental Assurance Company, for them to give sales pitches to your assembled delegates in the interest of this policy?

Mr. SHELTON. Sir, I respectfully decline to answer that question for the reason that I honestly feel that my answer might tend to incriminate me in violation of my rights as guaranteed to me by amendments 5, 1, 4, and 14 of the Constitution of the United States of America.

Mr. APPELL. In connection with your arrangements with Mr. Richardson and the Continental Assurance Company, didn't you sort of become the adviser to him on representatives in each State to handle the health-life policies which were going to be underwritten by the Continental Assurance Company?

Mr. SHELTON. Sir, I respectfully decline to answer that question for the reason that I honestly feel that my answer might tend to incriminate me in violation of my rights as guaranteed to me by amendments 5, 1, 4, and 14 of the Constitution of the United States of America.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Chairman, I would like to enter into the record at this point a letter dated March 15, 1964, addressed to Mr. Robert Shelton, at 401 Alston Building, Tuscaloosa, Alabama, which, in turn, was forwarded to Mr. Harry Richardson and which contains the following note at the bottom of the original letter: "Write this man a [sic] make Arrangements for meeting with Dr. Edwards to set up Insurance Program for La.," Signed "Bob."

I would like to ask you, sir, is that your signature and your handwriting?

(Document handed to witness.)

(Witness confers with counsel.)

Mr. SHELTON. Sir, I respectfully decline to answer that question for the reason that I honestly feel my answer might tend to incriminate me in violation of my rights as guaranteed to me by amendments 5, 1, 4, and 14 of the Constitution of the United States of America.

(Document marked "Robert Shelton Exhibit No. 14" appears on p. 1649.)

The CHAIRMAN. Mr. Shelton, I notice that you are wearing a button in your lapel. I would like to give you the privilege of explaining that, if you want to.

Mr. SHELTON. Sir, I respectfully decline to answer that question for the reason that I honestly feel my answer might tend to incriminate me in violation of my rights as guaranteed to me by amendments 5, 1, 4, and 14 of the Constitution of the United States of America.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Shelton, at the February meeting at the Dinkler-Tutwiler Hotel, did you assemble your Grand Dragons from various areas and other delegates to a klonvokation?

Mr. SHELTON. Sir, I respectfully decline to answer that question for the reason that I honestly feel my answer might tend to incriminate me in violation of my rights as guaranteed to me by amendments 5, 1, 4, and 14 of the Constitution of the United States of America.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Shelton, as a matter of fact, because you made the arrangements for the banquet facilities, was your suite of rooms gratis?

Mr. SHELTON. Sir, I decline to answer that question for the reason that I honestly feel my answer might tend to incriminate me in violation of my rights as guaranteed to me by amendments 5, 1, 4, and 14 of the Constitution of the United States of America.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Chairman, the committee subpoenaed from the Dinkler-Tutwiler Hotel all records in their possession with respect to registration of guests. And I have, and would like to enter into the record at this point, the original registration cards of Robert M. Shelton and Raymond R. Anderson—and I ask you, Mr. Shelton, at that time whether he was your Grand Dragon from Tennessee.

Mr. SHELTON. Sir, I respectfully decline to answer that question for the reason that I honestly feel that my answer might tend to incriminate me in violation of my rights as guaranteed to me by amendments 5, 1, 4, and 14 of the Constitution of the United States of America.

Mr. APPELL. I note, Mr. Chairman, that Mr. Anderson's registration includes Mrs., also.

ROBERT SHELTON EXHIBIT NO. 14

Jonesboro, Louisiana

March 15, 1964

Mr. Robert Shelton
401 Alston Building
Tuscaloosa, Alabama

Dear Bob,

John Bates and Leamon Hodnett advised me to write to you concerning the possibility of establishing the general agency for the Heritage Insurance Comrany.

I have been interested in this concern since you mentioned the ooperation on one of your recent trips to Louisiana. At the present time I am licensed to sell Pan-American and Vulcan lines of ordinary life insurance. I have had some experience in the fire and casualty business when I worked for my father's agency during high school and college.

My regular employment is the Assistant Cashier at the Jackson Parish Bank and I handle the credit life insurance department in addition to other bank duties. The Pan American and Vulcan is my own personal line of insurance.

If it is possible to do so I would like to get together with a representative of the Heritage Insurance Company and see if there is something we can work out in the way of a general agency. I am not experienced in the way of getting state charters and such but I am willing to learn both for the organization and my own benefit.

John tells me that you plan a trip to Louisiana in a couple of weeks or so and if it is possible I would like to see you in connection with this business.

If you should come to Jonesboro and don't find John or Leamon right away call me at the bank phone 3394 or my house 3959.

Sincerely,

David F. Stinson
David F. Stinson

*Would the man make arrangements
for meeting with Mr. Edwards
to set up a Insurance Program for
the*

Zol

Mr. and Mrs. C. F. Craig—was C. F. Craig your Grand Dragon for the State of Georgia at that time?

Mr. SHELTON. Sir, I respectfully decline to answer that question for the reason that I honestly feel that my answer might tend to incriminate me in violation of my rights as guaranteed to me by amendments 5, 1, 4, and 14 of the Constitution of the United States of America.

Mr. APPELL. Another original registration at the hotel is J. R. Jones. Is James R. Jones your Grand Dragon from the State of North Carolina?

Mr. SHELTON. Sir, I respectfully decline to answer that question for the reason that I honestly feel that my answer might tend to incriminate me in violation of my rights as guaranteed to me by amendments 5, 1, 4, and 14 of the Constitution of the United States of America.

Mr. APPELL. Another registration for the same dates in February is Mr. and Mrs. R. E. Scoggin. Was R. E. Scoggin your Grand Dragon for South Carolina at that time?

Mr. SHELTON. Sir, I respectfully decline to answer that question for the reason that I honestly feel that my answer might tend to incriminate me in violation of my rights as guaranteed to me by amendments 5, 1, 4, and 14 of the Constitution of the United States of America.

(Documents marked "Robert Shelton Exhibits Nos. 15-A through 15-E," respectively, appear on pp. 1651-53.)

Mr. APPELL. On February 11, 1964, did you give to the Dinkler-Tutwiler Hotel a check on the Alabama Rescue Service, No. 379, in the amount of \$996, signed by Robert M. Shelton and cosigned by T. M. Montgomery?

Mr. SHELTON. Sir, I respectfully decline to answer that question for the reason that I honestly feel my answer might tend to incriminate me in violation of my rights as guaranteed to me by amendments 5, 1, 4, and 14 of the Constitution of the United States of America.

(Document marked "Robert Shelton Exhibit No. 16" appears on p. 1653.)

Mr. APPELL. At the klonvokation that was held there, were not elections held for certain offices on the imperial staff?

Mr. SHELTON. Sir, I respectfully decline to answer that question for the reason that I honestly feel that my answer might tend to incriminate me in violation of my rights as guaranteed to me by amendments 5, 1, 4, and 14 of the Constitution of the United States of America.

Mr. APPELL. Was Mr. Robert Thompson, of Georgia, elected Imperial Klaliff, or vice president, at that meeting?

Mr. SHELTON. Sir, I respectfully decline to answer that question for the reason that I feel my answer might tend to incriminate me in violation of my rights as guaranteed to me by amendments 5, 1, 4, and 14 of the Constitution of the United States of America.

Mr. APPELL. Was Mr. W. O. Perkins, whom we have just mentioned in connection with the Heritage Enterprises, Inc., papers elected as Kligrapp, or imperial secretary, at that meeting?

Mr. SHELTON. Sir, I respectfully decline to answer that question for the reason that I honestly feel that my answer might tend to incriminate me in violation of my rights as guaranteed to me by amendments 5, 1, 4, and 14 of the Constitution of the United States of America.

ROBERT SHELTON EXHIBIT No. 15-A

1126 SHELTON ROBERT M 8-34 47825

H 47825

M-W 2/7 TUSC ALA

PLEASE CHECK YOUR BAGGAGE OR SEND SAME TO YOUR ROOM; OTHERWISE THE HOTEL COMPANY WILL NOT BE RESPONSIBLE FOR LOSS.

Dinkler-Tutwiler

DIRECTION
DINKLER HOTEL CORPORATION
"DISPENSERS OF TRUE SOUTHERN HOSPITALITY"

GUESTS ARE HEREBY NOTIFIED THAT THE COMPANY WILL NOT BE RESPONSIBLE FOR VALUABLES MONEY, JEWELRY, CLOTHING ETC UNLESS THE SAME ARE DEPOSITED IN SAFE

Name *Robert M. Shelton*

Street *Route 204 Ashton Rd. Ala* State *Ala.*

Firm *Cell. Rescue* City *Lawrence* State

Room No. *1126* Rate *88¢* Clerk *SMTWTFSS*

ROBERT SHELTON EXHIBIT No. 15-B

952 ANDERSON RAYMOND R 15-60 47940
& WF

H 47940

F-DA 2/8 MARYVILLE TENN

PLEASE CHECK YOUR BAGGAGE OR SEND SAME TO YOUR ROOM; OTHERWISE THE HOTEL COMPANY WILL NOT BE RESPONSIBLE FOR LOSS.

Dinkler-Tutwiler

DIRECTION
DINKLER HOTEL CORPORATION
"DISPENSERS OF TRUE SOUTHERN HOSPITALITY"

GUESTS ARE HEREBY NOTIFIED THAT THE COMPANY WILL NOT BE RESPONSIBLE FOR VALUABLES MONEY, JEWELRY, CLOTHING ETC UNLESS THE SAME ARE DEPOSITED IN SAFE

Name *Raymond R Anderson Mrs*

Street *Box 1066* City *Maryville* State *Tenn*

Firm City State

Room No. *952* Rate *1.50* Clerk *SMTWTFSS*

ROBERT SHELTON EXHIBIT No. 15-C

857 CRAIG C F & WF 9-88 47828

H 47828

M-W 2/7 ATL GA

PLEASE CHECK YOUR BAGGAGE OR SEND SAME TO YOUR ROOM; OTHERWISE THE HOTEL COMPANY WILL NOT BE RESPONSIBLE FOR LOSS.

Dinkler-Tutwiler

DIRECTION
DINKLER HOTEL CORPORATION
"DISPENSERS OF TRUE SOUTHERN HOSPITALITY"

GUESTS ARE HEREBY NOTIFIED THAT THE COMPANY WILL NOT BE RESPONSIBLE FOR VALUABLES, MONEY, JEWELRY, CLOTHING ETC. UNLESS THE SAME ARE DEPOSITED IN SAFE

Name *Mr + Mrs Cof Craig*

Street *774 Peach St* City *Atl* State *Ga*

Firm _____ City _____ State _____

Room No. *857* Rate *9.88* Clerk _____

SMTWTFS

ROBERT SHELTON EXHIBIT No. 15-D

1104 JONES J R 5-72 47758

H 47758

F-DA 2/7 GRANITE QUARRY N C

PLEASE CHECK YOUR BAGGAGE OR SEND SAME TO YOUR ROOM; OTHERWISE THE HOTEL COMPANY WILL NOT BE RESPONSIBLE FOR LOSS.

Dinkler-Tutwiler

DIRECTION
DINKLER HOTEL CORPORATION
"DISPENSERS OF TRUE SOUTHERN HOSPITALITY"

GUESTS ARE HEREBY NOTIFIED THAT THE COMPANY WILL NOT BE RESPONSIBLE FOR VALUABLES, MONEY, JEWELRY, CLOTHING ETC. UNLESS THE SAME ARE DEPOSITED IN SAFE

Name *J R Jones*

Street *Box 221* City *Granite Quarry* State *NC*

Firm _____ City _____ State _____

Room No. *1104* Rate *7.00* Clerk _____

SMTWTFS

ROBERT SHELTON EXHIBIT No. 15-E

1057 SCOGGINS R E & MF 9-38
SPARTNABURG S C 47843
2/8 RS

H 47843

T

PLEASE CHECK YOUR BAGGAGE OR SEND SAME TO YOUR ROOM; OTHERWISE THE HOTEL COMPANY WILL NOT BE RESPONSIBLE FOR LOSS.

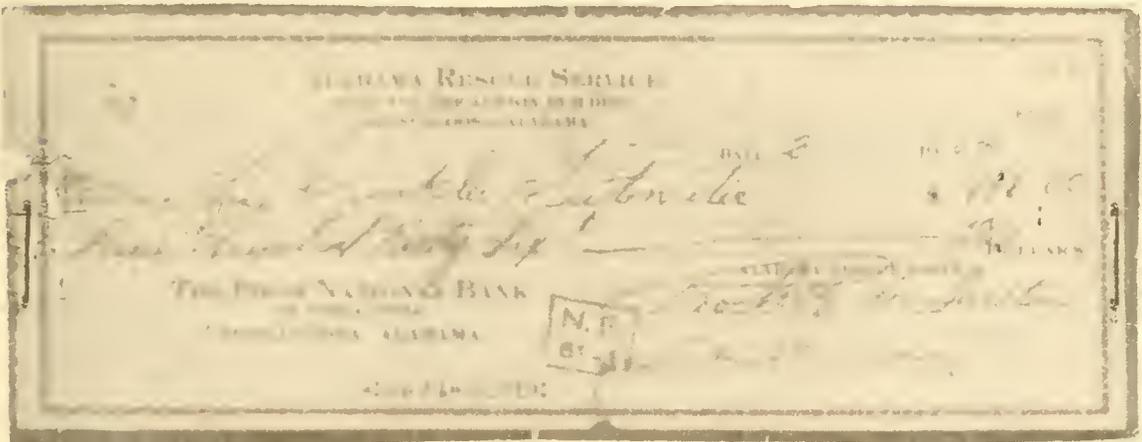
Dinkler-Tutwiler

DIRECTION
DINKLER HOTEL CORPORATION
"DISPENSERS OF TRUE SOUTHERN HOSPITALITY"

GUESTS ARE HEREBY NOTIFIED THAT THE COMPANY WILL NOT BE RESPONSIBLE FOR VALUABLES, MONEY, JEWELRY, CLOTHING, ETC., UNLESS THE SAME ARE DEPOSITED IN SAFE

Name Mr James R. E. Scoggin
Street 818 SAYON AVE City SPARTANBURG State SC
Firm ALABAMA RICE SOURCE State _____
Room No. 1057 Rate 9.88 Cl. SMTWTFS

ROBERT SHELTON EXHIBIT No. 16



Mr. APPELL. Was Mr. Fredrick Smith elected Imperial Klabeer or imperial treasurer at that meeting?

Mr. SHELTON. Sir, I respectfully decline to answer that question for the reason I honestly feel my answer might tend to incriminate me in violation of my rights as guaranteed to me by amendments 5, 1, 4, and 14 of the Constitution of the United States of America.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Shelton, at the same hotel in September of 1964 did you hold another klonvokation?

Mr. SHELTON. Sir, I respectfully decline to answer that question for the reason that I honestly feel that my answer might tend to incriminate me in violation of my rights as guaranteed to me by amendments 5, 1, 4, and 14 of the Constitution of the United States of America.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Chairman, I would like to enter into the record at this point a letter dated June 23, 1964, on the letterhead of the United Klans of America, Inc., Suite 401, The Alston Building, Tuscaloosa, Alabama, Office of the Imperial Wizard. [Reads full text of letter.]

The CHAIRMAN. The letter will be received in evidence.
(Letter marked "Robert Shelton Exhibit No. 17" follows:)

ROBERT SHELTON EXHIBIT NO. 17

UNITED KLANS OF AMERICA
INCORPORATED
SUITE 401 - THE ALSTON BUILDING
TUSCALOOSA, ALABAMA

OFFICE OF THE IMPERIAL WIZARD

June 23, 1964

Mr. T. Marcel
Catering Manager
Dinkler-Tutwiler
Birmingham, Alabama

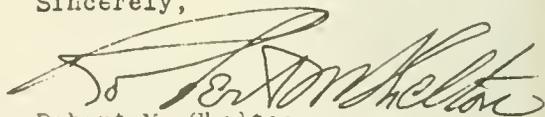
Dear Mr. Marcel:

We would like to have a confirmation on the date we previously agreed on February 9th about September 5th and 6th for our banquet and convention.

Please give us a date when we may come and talk to you about the arrangements.

Let us hear from you as soon as possible.

Sincerely,



Robert M. Shelton

RLS:bs

Mr. APPELL. Under the same subpoena of the Dinkler-Tutwiler Hotel we received original copies of hotel registrations and, in the case of this meeting, cards which were printed by the Dinkler-Tutwiler Hotel which were distributed to the United Klans of America for them to make advance reservations.

I would like to enter at this point the original registration of Mr. Robert M. Shelton, which shows the stamped date of September 4, 1964; Mr. Raymond R. Anderson, who, according to the registration form, was accompanied by Mr. Claude L. Abbott, dated September 5, 1964; the original request for a reservation, and I would like, Mr. Chairman, to read this. It is a printed form, printed, as I said earlier, by the Dinkler-Tutwiler Hotel. It states on the top:

"Make Your Hotel Reservations Now!" and there is printed:

"I will be attending the convention of" followed by a blank space, which this card has filled in as the Alabama Rescue Service.

"I will arrive Friday, the 4th [approximately] 11 p.m. I will depart Sunday the 6th [approximately] 5 p.m. Reserve for me the following accommodations: double bedroom," with the typed signature, "J. M. Edwards, 424 6th St., Jonesboro, Louisiana."

I also attach to this as part of the same exhibit the original registration card of Dr. and Mrs. James M. Edwards.

(Documents marked "Robert Shelton Exhibits Nos. 18-A through 18-D," respectively, appear on pp. 1656, 1657.)

Mr. APPELL. I ask if Dr. Edwards is your Grand Dragon for Louisiana.

Mr. SHELTON. Sir, I respectfully decline to answer that question for the reason that I feel my answer may tend to incriminate me in violation of my rights as guaranteed to me by amendments 5, 1, 4, and 14 of the Constitution of the United States of America.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Chairman, I would like to enter into evidence a request for—

The CHAIRMAN. Have you already placed the last documents into the record?

Mr. APPELL. Yes, sir.

The CHAIRMAN. Very well.

Mr. APPELL. I would like to enter into evidence at this point, Mr. Chairman, a request for hotel accommodations for the purpose of attending the Alabama Rescue Service, with the indication that the party intended to arrive on August 2 and claims to leave August 5. It is signed by James R. Jones, P. O. Box 321, Granite Quarry, North Carolina.

I have attached as part of the exhibit the original registration of Mr. Jones, which shows that he checked in at 10:28 on September 2, 1964.

Was Mr. Jones in September your Grand Dragon for the State of North Carolina?

Mr. SHELTON. Sir, I respectfully decline to answer that question for the reason that I honestly feel my answer might tend to incriminate me in violation of my rights as guaranteed to me by amendments 5, 1, 4, and 14 of the Constitution of the United States of America.

(Documents marked "Robert Shelton Exhibits Nos. 19-A and 19-B," respectively, appear on p. 1658.)

Mr. APPELL. I would like to enter into the record at this point, Mr. Chairman, a request for hotel accommodations for the purpose of attending the Alabama Rescue Service convention, signed E. L. McDaniel, 2156 Second Street, Natchez, Mississippi, and the original registration card is stamped September 5, 1964.

Was E. L. McDaniel your Grand Dragon for the State of Mississippi at the time he registered in the hotel on September 5?

Mr. SHELTON. Sir, I respectfully decline to answer that question for the reason that I honestly feel my answer right tend to incriminate me in violation of my rights as guaranteed to me by amendments 5, 1, 4, and 14 of the Constitution of the United States of America.

(Documents marked "Robert Shelton Exhibits Nos. 20-A and 20-B," respectively, appear on p. 1659:)

ROBERT SHELTON EXHIBIT No. 18-A

522-4-6 SHELTON ROBERT M COMP 65600

H 65600

M-W 9/4 TUSC ALA

PLEASE CHECK YOUR BAGGAGE OR SEND SAME TO YOUR ROOM: OTHERWISE THE HOTEL COMPANY WILL NOT BE RESPONSIBLE FOR LOSS

Dinkler-Tutwiler

DIRECTION
DINKLER HOTEL CORPORATION
"DISPENSERS OF TRUE SOUTHERN HOSPITALITY"

also present service

GUESTS ARE HEREBY NOTIFIED THAT THE COMPANY WILL NOT BE RESPONSIBLE FOR VALUABLES, MONEY, JEWELRY, CLOTHING ETC. UNLESS THE SAME ARE DEPOSITED IN SAFE

Name *Robert M. Shelton*

Street *Suite 401* City *Tusculum* State *ALA*

Firm *Alston Bldg* City *Tusculum* State *ALA*

Room No. *522-4-6* Rate *COMP* Clerk *SMTWTFS*

ROBERT SHELTON EXHIBIT No. 18-B

1261 ANDERSON RAYMOND R 18-72 65886
ABBOTT CLAUDE

H 65886

Room 9-5 MARYVILLE TENN

PLEASE CHECK YOUR BAGGAGE OR SEND SAME TO YOUR ROOM: OTHERWISE THE HOTEL COMPANY WILL NOT BE RESPONSIBLE FOR LOSS

Dinkler-Tutwiler

DIRECTION
DINKLER HOTEL CORPORATION
"DISPENSERS OF TRUE SOUTHERN HOSPITALITY"

GUESTS ARE HEREBY NOTIFIED THAT THE COMPANY WILL NOT BE RESPONSIBLE FOR VALUABLES, MONEY, JEWELRY, CLOTHING ETC. UNLESS THE SAME ARE DEPOSITED IN SAFE

Name *Raymond Anderson* *Claude L Abbott*

Street *Bldg 1064* City *Maryville* State *Tenn*

Firm City State

Room No. *1261* Rate *1.87* Clerk *SMTWTFS*

ROBERT SHELTON EXHIBIT No. 18-C



MAKE YOUR HOTEL RESERVATIONS NOW!

I will be attending the convention of the . . .

ALABAMA RESCUE SERVICE
(name of group or association)
Fri.

I will arrive (day) 4th (date) (hour) 11 p. m.

I will depart (day) Sun. (date) 6th (hour) 5 p. m.

Reserve for me the following accommodations . . .
(check one) single double bedroom
 twin bedroom suite

YOUR NAME J.M. Edwards

ADDRESS 424 6th St.

CITY Jonesboro, Louisiana

ROBERT SHELTON EXHIBIT No. 18-D

553 EDWARDS DR J M & WF 9-38
JONESBORO LA 65606 1
9-4 RS

H 65606

PLEASE CHECK YOUR BAGGAGE OR SEND SAME TO YOUR ROOM; OTHERWISE THE HOTEL COMPANY WILL NOT BE RESPONSIBLE FOR LOSS

Dinkler-Tutwiler

DIRECTION
DINKLER HOTEL CORPORATION
DISPENSERS OF TRUE SOUTHERN HOSPITALITY

GUESTS ARE HEREBY NOTIFIED THAT THE COMPANY WILL NOT BE RESPONSIBLE FOR VALUABLES, MONEY, JEWELRY, CLOTHING ETC. UNLESS THE SAME ARE DEPOSITED IN SAFE

Name J M Edwards Dr + Mrs.

Street 424 6th City Jonesboro State La.

Firm _____ City _____ State _____

Room No. 653 Rate 9.88 Clerk _____

XVI TW TFS

ROBERT SHELTON EXHIBIT No. 19-A



MAKE YOUR HOTEL RESERVATIONS NOW!

I will be attending the convention of the . . .

ALABAMA Rescue Service
(name of group or association)

I will arrive (day) Wed. (date) Aug. 2 (hour) . . . m.

I will depart (day) SUN. (date) AUG. 5 (hour) . . . m.

Reserve for me the following accommodations . . .

(check one) single double bedroom
 twin bedroom suite

YOUR NAME JAMES B. JONES

ADDRESS P.O. Box 321

CITY GRANITE QUARRY, N.C.

ROBERT SHELTON EXHIBIT No. 19-B

440-42 JONES J R & MRS 10-40 65402

H 65402

M-T 9/2 GRANITE QUARRY N C

PLEASE CHECK YOUR BAGGAGE OR SEND SAME TO YOUR ROOM; OTHERWISE THE HOTEL COMPANY WILL NOT BE RESPONSIBLE FOR LOSS

Dinkler-Tutwiler

DIRECTION
DINKLER HOTEL CORPORATION
"DISPENSERS OF TRUE SOUTHERN HOSPITALITY"

GUESTS ARE HEREBY NOTIFIED THAT THE COMPANY WILL NOT BE RESPONSIBLE FOR VALUABLES, MONEY, JEWELRY, CLOTHING ETC. UNLESS THE SAME ARE DEPOSITED IN SAFE

Name Mr & Mrs J R Jones
 Street Box 321 City Granite Quarry State N.C.
 Firm _____ City _____ State _____
 Room No. 440-42 Rate 10.40 Clerk _____

SMTWTFS

ROBERT SHELTON EXHIBIT NO. 20-A



MAKE YOUR HOTEL RESERVATIONS NOW!

I will be attending the convention of the . . .

Alabama Rescue Service
(name of group or association)

I will arrive (day) SAT (date) SEPT 5 (hour) 9 A. m.

I will depart (day) SUN (date) SEPT 6 (hour) 9 A. m.

Reserve for me the following accommodations . . .

(check one) single double bedroom
 twin bedroom *with extra* suite

YOUR NAME E. L. M Daniel *rel. - my son*

ADDRESS 2156 Second St

CITY Natchez, Miss

ROBERT SHELTON EXHIBIT NO. 20-B

NO. TO DANIEL E L 7-54 65656

H 65656

NAT MISS
9-4 R3

PLEASE CHECK YOUR BAGGAGE OR SEND SAME TO YOUR ROOM; OTHERWISE THE HOTEL COMPANY WILL NOT BE RESPONSIBLE FOR LOSS

Dinkler-Tutwiler

DIRECTION
DINKLER HOTEL CORPORATION
"DISPENSERS OF TRUE SOUTHERN HOSPITALITY"

GUESTS ARE HEREBY NOTIFIED THAT THE COMPANY WILL NOT BE RESPONSIBLE FOR VALUABLES, MONEY, JEWELRY, CLOTHING ETC. UNLESS THE SAME ARE DEPOSITED IN SAFE

Name E. L. M Daniel

Street 2156 Second City Natchez State Miss

Firm Alabama Rescue Service City _____ State _____

Room No. 956 Rate 7.00 Clerk _____

SMTWTFS

Mr. APPELL. During the business part of this convention, Mr. Shelton, were there additional elections to imperial office of the organization which you call the United Klans of America, Inc., Knights of the Ku Klux Klan, but which is chartered the "Invisible Empire, United Klans, Knights Ku Klux Klan of America, Inc.," additional elections to the imperial staff, imperial offices?

Mr. SHELTON. Sir, I respectfully decline to answer that question for the reason that I honestly feel that my answer might tend to incriminate me in violation of my rights as guaranteed to me by amendments 5, 1, 4, and 14 of the Constitution of the United States of America.

Mr. APPELL. As a matter of fact, Mr. Shelton, weren't you re-elected at this klonvokation unopposed?

Mr. SHELTON. Sir, I respectfully decline to answer that question for the reason that I honestly feel my answer might tend to incriminate me in violation of my rights as guaranteed to me under amendments 5, 1, 4, and 14 of the Constitution of the United States of America.

Mr. APPELL. Was there also elected to the imperial level at this klonvokation as the Klokard Mr. Robert Collins of Birmingham, Alabama?

Mr. SHELTON. May I counsel?

(Witness confers with counsel.)

Mr. SHELTON. Would you repeat the question?

Mr. APPELL. Was Mr. Robert Collins, of Birmingham, Alabama, elected as Klokard?

Mr. SHELTON. Sir, I respectfully decline to answer that question for the reason that I honestly feel my answer might tend to incriminate me in violation of my rights as guaranteed to me by amendments 5, 1, 4, and 14 of the Constitution of the United States of America.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Shelton, it is the committee's information, based on its investigation, that also elected to the imperial staff at that time, and I shall name all of the officers before I ask you the question:

As the Imperial Kludd or chaplain, the Reverend George Dorsett, from North Carolina; as the Imperial Kladd, Mr. Robert Hudgins, of Raleigh, North Carolina; as the Imperial Klarogo or inner guard, Mr. Walter Brown, of Sumter, South Carolina; as the Imperial Klexter, Mr. Robert Korman, of Miami, Florida; as the Imperial Night-Hawk, Dr. Amos Pedigo.

Were those men elected at that klonvokation?

Mr. SHELTON. Sir, I respectfully decline to answer that question for the reason that I honestly feel my answer might tend to incriminate me in violation of my rights as guaranteed to me by amendments 5, 1, 4, and 14 of the Constitution of the United States of America.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Shelton, as a result of a demand by the secretary of state of North Carolina, did you execute on July 2 and file with the secretary of state of North Carolina on July 7 an Application for Certificate of Authority for a foreign corporation to do business in the State of North Carolina?

Mr. SHELTON. May I counsel, please?

(Witness confers with counsel.)

Mr. SHELTON. Sir, I respectfully decline to answer that question for the reason that I honestly feel my answer might tend to incriminate me in violation of my rights as guaranteed to me by amendments 5, 1, 4, and 14 of the Constitution of the United States of America.

Mr. APPELL. The form required by the State of North Carolina under section 7 calls for the names and addresses of all of the directors and officers of the corporation.

This application, Mr. Chairman, was filed in the name of the "Invisible Empire, United Klans, Knights Ku Klux Klan of America, Inc.," setting forth that it was a Georgia corporation.

The CHAIRMAN. Are the officers named?

Mr. APPELL. Yes, they are named.

The CHAIRMAN. Name them and ask the question.

Mr. APPELL. The names listed are "Robert M. Shelton, President; Mr. Melvin Sexton, Secretary; Mr. Robert Thompson, Vice-President; Mr. W. O. Perkin,¹ Treasurer."

I would like to ask, due to the fact that your constitution calls for 16 officers, why you did not fully comply with the North Carolina law and set forth all of the officers and directors as this document called for?

Mr. SHELTON. Sir, I respectfully decline to answer that question for the reason that I honestly feel my answer might tend to incriminate me in violation of my rights as guaranteed to me by amendments 5, 1, 4, and 14 of the Constitution of the United States of America.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Chairman, I would like to ask that a copy of this certification be made a part of the record at this point.

The CHAIRMAN. The document is admitted, but before its admission, the reservations and all previous documents, if they have not already been offered, will be received in evidence as they were respectively referred to.

(Document marked "Robert Shelton Exhibit No. 21" appears on pp. 1662-64.)

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Shelton, I note here that Mr. Melvin Sexton is listed as secretary, and I also note in the corporate return filed in July of 1965 with the Internal Revenue Service that Melvin Sexton signs as secretary.

When and under what circumstances did he replace Mr. W. O. Perkins as the Kligrapp or secretary of the organization?

Mr. SHELTON. May I counsel?

(Witness confers with counsel.)

Mr. SHELTON. Sir, would you repeat the question, please?

Mr. APPELL. Yes, sir. I said that Mr. Melvin Sexton is shown on this document and is also shown on the corporate return filed in July 1965 as secretary.

I would like to know when he replaced Mr. W. O. Perkins as secretary, imperial secretary, or Imperial Kligrapp.

Mr. SHELTON. Sir, I respectfully decline to answer that question for the reason that I honestly feel my answer might tend to incriminate me in violation of my rights as guaranteed to me by amendments 5, 1, 4, and 14 of the Constitution of the United States of America.

Mr. APPELL. Did this action happen at the same time Mr. Perkins replaced Mr. Smith as treasurer?

Mr. SHELTON. Sir, I respectfully decline to answer that question for the reason that I honestly feel my answer might tend to incriminate me in violation of my rights as guaranteed to me by amendments 5, 1, 4, and 14 of the Constitution of the United States of America.

¹ Correct name W. O. Perkins.

ROBERT SHELTON EXHIBIT No. 21

JUL 7 9 41 AM 1965

THE SECRETARY
SECRETARY OF STATE
NORTH CAROLINA

APPLICATION FOR CERTIFICATE OF AUTHORITY

FOREIGN CORPORATION

INVISIBLE EMPIRE, UNITED KLANS, KNIGHTS KU KLUX KLAN OF AMERICA, INC.

(Name of Corporation)

organized and existing under the laws of the State of Georgia, hereby, ^{55A-61} makes application for authority to transact business in the State of North Carolina, and in compliance with the provisions of Section 55-139 of the General Statutes of North Carolina, makes the following statement:

- The name of the corporation is INVISIBLE EMPIRE, UNITED KLANS, KNIGHTS KU KLUX KLAN OF AMERICA, INC.
- The corporation was incorporated under the laws of the State of Georgia on the 20 day of February 1961, and is in good standing in its home state. The period of duration of the corporation is Thirty-Five Years
- The name the corporation elects to use in the State of North Carolina is* INVISIBLE EMPIRE, UNITED KLANS, KNIGHTS KU KLUX KLAN OF AMERICA, INC.
- The address (including street and number, if any) of the home or principal office of the corporation in the state of incorporation is Suite 401 Alston Bldg., Tuscaloosa, Alabama
- The address (including street and number, if any) of the proposed registered office of the corporation in the State of North Carolina is P.O. Box 321, Granite Quarry, North Carolina, Rowan County and the name of the proposed registered agent at such address upon whom process may be served is J.R. Jones
- The purpose or purposes which the corporation proposes to pursue in the transaction of business in the State of North Carolina are:
The general purpose of the corporation shall be to teach patriotism, to support the Constitution and Laws of the United States and the several States wherein said corporation may be established, and to maintain the liberty bequeathed to us by our forefathers, and to preserve the American way of life.

* If the name of the corporation does not contain the word "corporation", "company", "incorporated", or "limited", or an abbreviation of one of such words, insert the name of the corporation with the word or abbreviation which it elects to add thereto for use in the State of North Carolina.

ROBERT SHELTON EXHIBIT No. 21—Continued

7. The names and addresses (including street and number, if any) of all of the directors and officers of the corporation are:

| Directors | Address |
|-----------------------|--|
| Mr. Robert M. Shelton | Suite 401 Alston Bldg., Tuscaloosa, Ala. |
| Mr. Melvin Sexton | Suite 401 Alston Bldg., Tuscaloosa, Ala. |
| Mr. Robert Thompson | Marbleton, Georgia |
| Mr. W. O. Perkin | 17 Lake Sherwood, North Port, Ala. |
| | |
| | |
| | |
| | |

| Officers | Title | Address |
|-----------------------|----------------|--|
| Mr. Robert M. Shelton | President | Suite 401 Alston Bldg., Tuscaloosa, Ala. |
| Mr. Melvin Sexton | Secretary | Suite 401 Alston Bldg., Tuscaloosa, Ala. |
| Mr. Robert Thompson | Vice-President | Marbleton, Georgia |
| Mr. W. O. Perkin | Treasurer | 17 Lake Sherwood, North Port, Ala. |
| | | |
| | | |

8. The number of shares which the corporation has authority to issue, itemized by classes, par value of shares, shares without par value, and series, if any, within a class, is as follows:

| Number of Shares | Class | Series | Par Value, or Statement that Shares are without par value |
|------------------|-------|--------|---|
|------------------|-------|--------|---|

N O N E

9. The number of shares actually issued by the corporation, itemized by classes, par value of shares, shares without par value, and series, if any, within a class, is as follows:

| Number of Shares | Class | Series | Par Value, or Statement that Shares are without par value |
|------------------|-------|--------|---|
|------------------|-------|--------|---|

N O N E

10. In consideration of the issuance of a Certificate of Authority to transact business in the State of North Carolina, the corporation hereby appoints the Secretary of State of North Carolina as its agent to receive service of process, notice or demand whenever the corporation fails to appoint or maintain a registered agent in the State of North Carolina, or whenever any such registered agent cannot with reasonable diligence be found at the registered office of the corporation.

under the amendments 5, 1, 4, and 14 of the Constitution of the United States of America.

Mr. APPELL. Isn't it a fact that you were discharged after this plea on July 9, 1951, and returned to your employment with Goodrich Service—or Tire & Rubber Company on August 7?

Mr. SHELTON. Sir, would you repeat that question, please?

Mr. APPELL. Yes. Isn't it true that you were separated from service because of your request for a hardship discharge because of the need to help your parents operate a grocery store on July 9, 1951, and isn't it a further fact that you returned to your employment as a tirebuilder or tireworker at the Goodrich Tire & Rubber Company, Tuscaloosa, Alabama, on August 7, less than 30 days after your discharge?

Mr. SHELTON. Sir, I respectfully decline to answer that question for the reason that I honestly feel that my answer might tend to incriminate me in violation of my rights as guaranteed to me by amendments 5, 1, 4, and 14 of the Constitution of the United States of America.

Mr. APPELL. And this was when a lot of our boys were losing—

The CHAIRMAN. Proceed with the next question.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Shelton, are you the holder of a citizens band raido license?

Mr. SHELTON. Sir, I respectfully decline to answer that question for the reason that I honestly feel that my answer might tend to incriminate me in violation of my rights as guaranteed to me by amendments 5, 1, 4, and 14 of the Constitution of the United States of America.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Chairman, I would like to enter into the record at this point an application for a citizens band license, Class D, signed by Robert M. Shelton, notarized by Alvin B. Sisk, whose name we discussed yesterday in connection with the first signature card of the Alabama Rescue Service.

I would like to read from this form: "How is radio to be used in connection with applicant's business or personal activities?" And there is stated thereunder: "To be used in connection with Emergency rescue activities."

Item 9 is an addendum to the original form. It is amended to read as follows:

This radio equipment is to be used in connection with my personal activities and business. I am in the business of selling two-way radio equipment to customers in this area. I conduct my business under my own name.

There was requested permission to operate six mobile units.

Is that a truthful application, Mr. Shelton?

Mr. SHELTON. Sir, would you repeat that question?

Mr. APPELL. Is that a truthful application?

Mr. SHELTON. Would you repeat the question concerned?

Mr. APPELL. I will show you the document and ask you to look at the entries on it, and answer if the application was truthfully executed.

(Document handed to witness.)

(Witness confers with counsel.)

Mr. SHELTON. Sir, I respectfully decline to answer that question for the reason that I honestly feel my answer might tend to incriminate me in violation of my rights as guaranteed to me by amendments 5, 1, 4, and 14 of the Constitution of the United States of America.

(Document marked "Robert Shelton Exhibit No. 22" follows:)

ROBERT SHELTON EXHIBIT No. 22

FCC Form 505
September 1958

Form Approved
Budget Bureau No. 52-1123-8

CITIZENS RADIO LICENSE

This authorization permits the use only of transmitters which: (1) Are listed under Special Conditions below, (2) appear in the Commission's "Radio Equipment List, Part C", or (3) in the case of Class C or Class D stations, are crystal controlled.

1. Class of station (Check one)
 A
 B
 C
 D

2. COMMISSION FILE COPY
 FOR COMMISSION USE ONLY
 6 Q 1311
 CALL SIGN

| 1/1 FREQUENCIES | 1/2 EMISSION | 1/3 NO. OF TRANSMITTERS | | |
|-----------------|--------------|-------------------------|--------|-------|
| | | BASE | MOBILE | FIXED |
| Class D | Class D | | 6 | |

3. Name (see instructions)
 Robert M. Shelton

4. Mailing address (number, street, city, zone, county, state)
 1708 E. 15th Street
 Tuscaloosa, Alabama (Tuscaloosa Co)

5. Location of transmitter(s) at a fixed location
 Number and street (or other indication of location)
 DNA

City DNA County State
 Latitude DNA Longitude

6. Location of control point(s)
 DNA

7. FOR COMMISSION USE ONLY
 Special Conditions:

8. Term of authorization: This authorization is effective August 11, 1961 and will expire 3:00 A. M. EST. August 11, 1963 and is subject to further conditions as set forth on reverse side.
 By direction of the FEDERAL COMMUNICATIONS COMMISSION
 Acting SECRETARY

7. State whether applicant is (Check one)
 Individual Partnership Association Corporation
 Governmental Entity

8. If applicant is a corporation or an unincorporated association, item 15 or item 16, whichever is applicable, on the reverse side of this form must be filled out.

9. (a) Will applicant own the radio equipment? YES NO
 If answer is "no", give name of owner.

(b) If not the owner of the radio equipment, is applicant a party to a lease or other agreement under which control will be exercised in the same manner as if the equipment were owned by the applicant? YES NO

(c) Will applicant have unlimited access to the premises/station and will effective measures be taken to prevent use of the radio equipment by unauthorized persons? YES NO

10. How is radio to be used in connection with applicant's business or personal activities? (Use space on the reverse of this page or attach additional sheet if necessary.)
 To be used in connection with
 Emergency rescue activities

11. If for Class C or Class D stations, are transmitters crystal controlled? YES NO

12. If antenna will extend more than 20 feet above ground or more than 20 feet above an existing man-made structure on which it will be mounted, give the following:
 (a) Diameter of antenna feet. (b) Elevation of ground above mean sea level at antenna site feet.
 If mounted on structure (c) Name of structure. (d) Call sign of user DNA
 (e) Ground structure permit profile sketch showing structure height and antenna height.

13. If antenna structure is for Class C or Class D station, attach a diagram showing the locations of all the other stations (fixed location, mobile or fixed) in the system and the area of operations of the system, if any.

14. If it is intended to use a transmitter which does not appear on the Commission's "Radio Equipment List, Part C", or a crystal-controlled transmitter in a Class C or D station, describe such transmitter in detail. Use separate CoF of Rules for Attach Additional Sheets.

All the statements made in the application and attached exhibits are considered material representations, and all the exhibits are a material part hereof and are incorporated herein as if set out in full in the application.
 I certify that I have a current copy of Part 19 of the Commission's Rules governing the Citizens Radio Service.
 If an individual or partnership applicant, I also certify that I, or each partner, is a citizen of the United States, and eighteen or more years of age (or twelve or more years of age if for Class C). I also certify that I am not (or each partner, the corporation or the association is not) the representative of any alien or any foreign government, that I waive any claim to the use of any particular frequency or of the ether as against the regulatory power of the United States because of previous use of the same, whether by license or otherwise, and that I accept full responsibility for the operation of, and will retain control of any Citizens Radio Station licensed to me pursuant to this application, in compliance with the law and the Rules of the Federal Communications Commission. I further certify that said station will not be used for any purpose contrary to federal, state or local laws.

Subscribed and sworn to before me this 16 day of April 1961
 Notary Public
 My commission expires 15 August 1962

Signature of Applicant: Robert M. Shelton
 SIGNATURE OF APPLICANT (MUST AGREE WITH NAME AS SHOWN IN ITEM 3(A))

By: Individual Applicant
 Member of Applicant Partnership
 Officer of Applicant Corporation or Association
 Official of Governmental Entity

ROBERT SHELTON EXHIBIT No. 22—Continued

FCC Form 730
April 1960

UNITED STATES OF AMERICA
FEDERAL COMMUNICATIONS COMMISSION
WASHINGTON 25, D. C.

Form Approved.
Budget Bureau No. 52-R169

ATTACHMENT TO RESUBMITTED APPLICATION

INSTRUCTIONS TO APPLICANT: According to law all applications must be signed under oath or affirmation before a Notary Public or other official authorized to administer oaths. If you supply any additional information, or make any changes in the application form, you must again swear to it before a Notary Public or other official. This form is for your convenience. After you have made the corrections in the attached returned application, or if you wish, after you have supplied the information called for on any additional sheets of paper you may attach to the returned application form, sign this and check the proper block below before a Notary who will fill in the remaining blanks.

The space below or the reverse side of this sheet may be used for any additional information required to correct the application.

Item 9: is amended to read as follows:

This radio equipment is to be used in connection with my personal activities and business. I am in the business of selling two-way radio equipment to customers in this area. I conduct my business under my own name.

Item 11, is amended to read as follows:

The transmitters that will be used under this license are crystal controlled.

I hereby certify that the information supplied on the attached form or on this and on any additional sheets attached thereto is true and correct to the best of my knowledge and belief.

Robert M. Shelton

APPLICANT (Must agree with name as shown on the application.)

By Robert M. Shelton
(Designate appropriate classification below)

- Individual Applicant
- Member of Applicant Partnership
- Officer of Applicant Corporation or Association
- Official of Governmental Entity

Signed, under oath (or affirmation),

before me this 4 day of August 1961.

Notary Public: Alvin D. Bisk (SEAL)
(or name and title of other person competent to administer oaths)

My commission expires 18 August 1962

The CHAIRMAN. Mr. Shelton, did you ever engage in individual rescue service?

Mr. SHELTON. Sir, I respectfully decline to answer that question for the reason that I honestly feel my answer might tend to incriminate me in violation of my rights as guaranteed to me by amendments 5, 1, 4, and 14 of the Constitution of the United States of America.

The CHAIRMAN. Isn't it a fact that you misstated—to use a harsh word—the purpose of the application just referred to, to your Government, but that this application was to be used, and has in fact been used, in connection with that phony front outfit, the Alabama Rescue Service, which is part of your so-called Invisible Empire operations?

Mr. SHELTON. Sir, I respectfully decline to answer that question for the reason that I honestly feel that my answer might tend to incriminate me in violation of my rights as guaranteed to me by amendments 5, 1, 4, and 14 of the Constitution of the United States of America.

Mr. ASHBROOK. Mr. Chairman?

The CHAIRMAN. Yes.

Mr. ASHBROOK. Many rescue services specialize in pets and animals. Possibly your rescue service directed their attention towards this species. Would that be correct?

Mr. CHALMERS. Mr. Chairman, may I state that I don't see any legislative purpose in answering a question like that.

The CHAIRMAN. That is a proper question. We are probing into whether there was any validity attached to the application in connection with any kind of rescue. I mentioned the human kind, and Mr. Ashbrook referred to other kinds. I think it is a proper question. But we will not prolong it.

Mr. SHELTON. Sir, I respectfully decline to answer that question for the reason that I honestly feel my answer might tend to incriminate me in violation of my rights guaranteed to me by amendments 5, 1, 4, and 14 of the Constitution of the United States of America.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Shelton, have you and other members of the Klan in the Tuscaloosa, Alabama, area, used these citizens band radios which you have in your possession for the purpose of conducting Klan activities?

Mr. SHELTON. Sir, I respectfully decline to answer that question for the reason that I honestly feel my answer might tend to incriminate me, in violation of my rights as guaranteed to me by amendments 5, 1, 4, and 14 of the Constitution of the United States of America.

Mr. APPELL. Have you used the citizens band radios for the purpose of intimidating any citizens in the Tuscaloosa, Alabama, area?

Mr. SHELTON. Sir, I respectfully decline to answer that question for the reason that I honestly feel my answer might tend to incriminate me in violation of my rights as guaranteed to me by amendments 5, 1, 4, and 14 of the Constitution of the United States of America.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Shelton, I show you a photograph of yourself seated in front of a typewriter, talking over a piece of radio equipment.

I ask you to examine the photograph, the three pieces of radio equipment shown in the photograph, and I ask you whether or not any of this equipment can be used to monitor police channels.

(Photograph handed to witness.)

Mr. SHELTON. Sir, I respectfully decline to answer that question for the reason that I honestly feel my answer might tend to incriminate me in violation of my rights as guaranteed to me by amendments 5, 1, 4, and 14 of the Constitution of the United States of America.

(Photograph marked "Robert Shelton Exhibit No. 23" follows:)

ROBERT SHELTON EXHIBIT NO. 23



Robert M. Shelton using short wave radio.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Shelton, were you ever employed by the Dixie Engineering Corporation of Mobile, Alabama?

Mr. SHELTON. Sir, I respectfully decline to answer that question for the reason that I honestly feel my answer might tend to incriminate me in violation of my rights as guaranteed to me by amendments 5, 1, 4, and 14 of the Constitution of the United States of America.

The CHAIRMAN. Isn't it a fact that you received at least \$4,000 from that employment and performed no services?

Mr. SHELTON. Sir, I respectfully decline to answer that question for the reason that I honestly feel my answer might tend to incriminate me in violation of my rights as guaranteed to me by amendments 5, 1, 4, and 14 of the Constitution of the United States of America.

The CHAIRMAN. I think I should rephrase the question to come within the exact information of the committee. Isn't it a fact that you received at least \$4,000 from the company named because you knew your way around in Montgomery and because of your ability to exercise political influence?

Mr. SHELTON. Sir, I respectfully decline to answer that question for the reason that I honestly feel my answer might tend to incriminate me in violation of my rights as guaranteed to me by amendments 5, 1, 4, and 14 of the Constitution of the United States of America.

The CHAIRMAN. And again in fairness, which is not a question but which conforms to the information of the committee, it is my impression, anyway, that the payments were made by a rather unwilling victim of yours.

Mr. SHELTON. May I confer with counsel?

The CHAIRMAN. I didn't ask a question, but if you want to I will put it in the shape of a question.

(Witness confers with counsel.)

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Chairman, I would like to enter into the record at this point original checks payable—some to Robert M. Shelton, some to Robert Shelton, some to R. C. Shelton, and we have testimony that these are all one and the same man, which represent payments to him by the Dixie Engineering Company.

I would like them to be entered into the record at this point.

(Documents marked "Robert Shelton Exhibits Nos. 24-A through 24-H," respectively, appear on pp. 1671-1673.)

Mr. APPELL. I would like to ask you whether or not it is a fact that you failed to report much of this income on your personal income tax return.

Mr. SHELTON. Sir, I respectfully decline to answer that question for the reason that I feel my answer might tend to incriminate me in violation of my rights as guaranteed to me by amendments 5, 1, 4, and 14 of the Constitution of the United States of America.

The CHAIRMAN. The checks have been received in evidence at the point where they were referred to.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Shelton, have you an employee in the office by the name of Lewis E. Perkins?

Mr. SHELTON. Sir, I respectfully decline to answer that question for the reason that I honestly feel my answer might tend to incriminate me in violation of my rights as guaranteed to me by amendments 5, 1, 4, and 14 of the Constitution of the United States of America.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Chairman, I would like to have entered into the record at this point telephone toll slips which we subpoenaed by a subpoena duces tecum from the telephone company, which shows that the telephone bills to the Alabama Rescue Service are sent care of

ROBERT SHELTON EXHIBIT No. 24-A

61-342
621

PINE APPLE, ALA., July 14 1963 No. _____

BANK OF PINE APPLE
PINE APPLE, ALABAMA

PAY TO THE ORDER OF Robert M. Shelton \$ 500⁰⁰

Five Hundred & no **DOLLARS**

July

Dixie Engineering Corporation of Montgomery
By C. A. Murreth

⑆0621⑆0342⑆

ROBERT SHELTON EXHIBIT No. 24-B

61-617
621

Selma, Alabama Sept 24 1963 No. 127

CITIZENS BANK & TRUST COMPANY

PAY TO THE ORDER OF Robert Shelton \$ 500⁰⁰

Five Hundred & no **DOLLARS**

PAYABLE AT PAR
Through Federal Reserve System

Dixie Engineering Corporation of Montgomery
By C. A. Murreth

⑆0621⑆0617⑆

ROBERT SHELTON EXHIBIT No. 24-C

61-46
621

No. 7

MONTGOMERY, ALA. November 6 1963

PAY TO THE ORDER OF R. C. Shelton \$ 500.00

Five hundred dollars and no cents **DOLLARS**

PAYABLE AT PAR THROUGH FEDERAL RESERVE SYSTEM

TO **Peoples BANK AND TRUST CO.** MONTGOMERY, ALA.

Dixie Engineering Corporation
By C. A. Murreth

⑆0146⑆

ROBERT SHELTON EXHIBIT No. 24-D

Robert Shelton & Trust CO
~~THE FIRST NATIONAL BANK OF MONTGOMERY~~
 61-36
 621

MONTGOMERY, ALA. *Nov 13 1963* No. 00

PAY TO THE ORDER OF *Robert Shelton* \$ 500
Five Hundred ————— Dollars

Dixie Engineering Corporation
By C. A. Umwerth
CA 235-6

78 NO
 006 21 00360

ROBERT SHELTON EXHIBIT No. 24-E

Mobile, Ala. *Jan 8 1964* No. 1406

THE MERCHANTS NATIONAL BANK 61-29
 OF MOBILE 651

Pay to the order of *R. C. Shelton* \$ 500
Five Hundred ————— Dollars

DIXIE ENGINEERING CORPORATION
By C. A. Umwerth

JAN 2 1964
 02 576 11 025 15 10 "0000050000"

ROBERT SHELTON EXHIBIT No. 24-F

MERCHANTS NATIONAL BANK No. 1620
 OF MOBILE 61-29
 Mobile, Alabama 651

Feb 13 1964

Pay to the order of *Robert Shelton* \$ 500
Five Hundred ————— Dollars

DIXIE ENGINEERING CORP.
By C. A. Umwerth

MAR 5 1964
 PAID

006 51 00291 02 618 11 "4991 0000050000"

ROBERT SHELTON EXHIBIT No. 24-G



ROBERT SHELTON EXHIBIT No. 24-H



Lewis E. Perkins, Alston Building, Room 401, Tuscaloosa, Alabama.

The CHAIRMAN. The documents will be received in evidence at this point.

(Documents marked "Robert Shelton Exhibit No. 25." One of said toll slips appears on p. 1674; balance retained in committee files.)

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Shelton, when did you first become a member of the Ku Klux Klan?

Mr. SHELTON. Sir, I respectfully decline to answer that question for the reason that I honestly feel my answer might tend to incriminate me in violation of my rights as guaranteed to me by amendments 5, 1, 4, and 14 of the Constitution of the United States of America.

The CHAIRMAN. Is it your position that joining the Klan is something which may result in criminal prosecution?

Mr. SHELTON. Sir, I respectfully decline to answer that question for the reason that I honestly feel my answer might tend to incriminate me in violation of my rights as guaranteed to me by amendments 5, 1, 4, and 14 of the Constitution of the United States of America.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Chairman, from the official court records of the secretary of state, probate courts, the State of Alabama, the com-

ROBERT SHELTON EXHIBIT No. 25

| | | |
|--------|------|------|
| PA | CALL | DEN |
| PO | IP | REST |
| CALL | Y | N P |
| | | DISC |
| CLAIMS | | |
| A MISC | | |

ALA RESCUE SERVICE 205 759 5221
 C/O LEWIS & PERKINS 683
 ALSTON BLDG RM 401 MAY 19 1965
 TUSCALOOSA AL 35401 TUSC 054

| | |
|--------------|-------|
| LOC / TAX OF | 1 20 |
| DATE | 13 20 |
| BALANCE | 28 88 |
| | |
| | |
| | |
| TOT | 42 08 |
| BAL | |

0607 C -2

FORM 9108A
(8-64)

T - SEE REVERSE FOR EXPLANATION

LIST OF CALLS

| DATE | PLACE CALLED | T AMOUNT | BILLING NUMBER | CONN TIME | MINS | CS |
|------|---------------------------------|-----------------|----------------|-----------|------|----|
| 0419 | MONTGOMERY ALA | 263 2494 | 759 5221 | | 002 | B |
| 0421 | BIRMINGHAM ALA | 324 4506 | | | 002 | B |
| 0421 | TUSCALOOSA ALA FROM MONTGY ALA | 90 | | | 004 | B |
| 0422 | MONTGOMERY ALA | 263 3182 | | | 001 | B |
| 0422 | MONTGOMERY ALA | 263 3182 | | | 003 | B |
| 0427 | MONTGOMERY ALA | 263 6853 | | | 003 | B |
| 0429 | JONESBORO LA | 300 | | | 009 | B |
| 0430 | BIRMINGHAM ALA | 324 4506 | | | 011 | B |
| 0323 | TUSCALOOSA ALA FROM TEXARKAARKA | 345 | | | 009 | B |
| 0511 | MONTGOMERY ALA | 263 6853 | | | 002 | B |
| 0511 | MONTGOMERY ALA | 263 3182 | | | 004 | B |
| 0512 | BIRMINGHAM ALA | 322 7056 | | | 003 | B |
| 0514 | BESSEMER ALA | 428 4739 | | | 005 | B |
| 0514 | MONTGOMERY ALA | 263 6853 | | | 005 | B |
| 0518 | MONTGOMERY ALA | 263 3182 | | | 005 | B |
| | | FED. TAX | TOTAL INCL TAX | | | |
| | | TOTAL EXCL. TAX | | | | |

(Broad)

mittee has received certain documents about which I would now like to question Mr. Shelton.

Mr. Shelton, I have a document dated the 10th day of June 1957, signed by "E. L. Edwards As President (Imperial Wizard), Wm. A. Daniel, Sr., As Secretary (Kligrapp)," which notification says that Robert M. Shelton is the agent of the U.S. Klans, Knights of the Ku Klux Klan, Inc., for the State of Alabama.

Is that a factual document, sir?

(Document handed to witness.)

(Witness confers with counsel.)

Mr. SHELTON. Sir, I respectfully decline to answer that question for the reason I honestly feel my answer might tend to incriminate me in violation of my rights as guaranteed to me by amendments 5, 1, 4, and 14 of the Constitution of the United States of America.

Mr. APPELL. On November 4, 1959, were you removed from your office of Grand Dragon by Imperial Wizard E. L. Edwards?

Mr. SHELTON. Sir, I respectfully decline to answer that question for the reason that I honestly feel my answer might tend to incriminate me in violation of my rights as guaranteed to me by amendments 5, 1, 4, and 14 of the Constitution of the United States of America.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Chairman, I would like to have entered into the record at this point the document designating Mr. Shelton as agent for the U.S. Klans.

The CHAIRMAN. The document will be received in evidence at this point.

(Document marked "Robert Shelton Exhibit No. 26" appears on p. 1676.)

Mr. APPELL. I would like to introduce in evidence at this point a document of the U.S. Klans, with the heading at the top "E. L. Edwards, Imperial Wizard, P.O. Box 21, College Park, Georgia," addressed to the Secretary of State, State of Alabama, Montgomery, Alabama:

DEAR SIR,

Please be informed that on November 4th, 1959 by orders of the Imperial Wizard (President) that one (Robert M. Shelton, 1708 E, 15th, St. Tuscaloosa, Ala. Was removed from the Office of and as the Agent of the U.S. Klans, Knights of the Ku Klux Klans, Inc. in and for the State of Alabama.

Will you Please remove the above Name from your Files as the Agent of and for the U.S. Klans, Knights of the Ku Klux Klans, Inc,

A replacement will be forthcoming.

Signed "E. L. Edwards, Imperial Wizard."

The CHAIRMAN. The document will be received in evidence.

(Document marked "Robert Shelton Exhibit No. 27.")

Mr. APPELL. I would like to introduce the next document on the same letterhead, also signed by E. L. Edwards, addressed to the Secretary of State, dated November 25, 1959:

Dear Sir,

Please be informed that after careful consideration, we are now re-instateing [sic] Robert M. Shelton, 1708 E. 15th, St. Tuscaloosa, Alabama, as the *Agent* for the U.S. Klans, Knights of the Ku Klux Klans, Inc. in the State of Alabama.

The CHAIRMAN. That will be received in evidence.

(Document marked "Robert Shelton Exhibit No. 28.")

ROBERT SHELTON EXHIBIT No. 26

"Office of U. S. Klans, Knight Of The Ku Klux Klan, Inc."

Located at Atlanta, Fulton County, Georgia.

In compliance with the provisions of Title 10, Section 192, et sequ. of the 1940 Code of Alabama, and Section 232 of the Constitution of Alabama, 1901, U. S. Klans, Knights of the Ku Klux Klan, a corporation or association organized under the laws of the State of Georgia, and having its principal place of business, in the City of Atlanta, State of Georgia, herewith files a certified copy of its Articles of Incorporation or Association under the laws of said State of Georgia and designates as its known place of business in the State of Alabama 1708 East 15th Street, in the City of Tuscaloosa, County of Tuscaloosa, and as its authorized agent thereat, Robert M. Shelton, on whom, as such agent, service of process may be made and all legal notices served for all the purposes contemplated by the laws of the State of Alabama.

IN WITNESS WHEREOF, the said corporation has caused these presents to be signed by its President and Secretary, and attested by its corporate seal, at its office in Atlanta, Georgia, this the 10 day of June, 1957.

E. L. Edwards As President (IMPERIAL WIZZARD

Wm. A. Garfield As Secretary (KLIGRAPP



RECEIVED

JUN 14 1957

SECRETARY OF
STATE

Mr. APPELL. I would like to enter into evidence at this point, Mr. Chairman, an additional document, a form dated the 25th day of November 1959, a certificate designating agent, place of business in Alabama, which reads as follows:

In compliance with provisions of Section 192, Title 10, of the Code of Alabama 1940, and Section 232 of the Constitution of Alabama 1901, U.S. Klans, Knights of the Ku Klux Klan, Inc. a corporation or association organized under the laws of the State of Georgia and having its principal place of business at 508 Anderson Street, in the City of College Park, State of Georgia * * * designates as its known place of business in the State of Alabama, 1708 15th Street in the city of Tuscaloosa, County of ———, and as its authorized agent thereat, Robert M. Shelton * * *.

Signed "E. L. Edwards," 25 November 1959.

The CHAIRMAN. The document will be received in evidence at this point.

(Document marked "Robert Shelton Exhibit No. 29.")

Mr. APPELL. The next document, Mr. Chairman, is a change of designation of agent and it replaces Mr. Robert M. Shelton as Grand Dragon by Mr. Alvin "Horne."

The CHAIRMAN. That will be received in evidence.

(Document marked "Robert Shelton Exhibit No. 30." Exhibits Nos. 27-30 appear on pp. 1678-1681.)

Mr. APPELL. The date of that document, Mr. Chairman, is April 11, 1960.

Mr. Shelton, what brought about this removal of you as Grand Dragon for the U.S. Klans in the State of Alabama?

Mr. SHELTON. Sir, I respectfully decline to answer that question for the reason that I honestly feel my answer might tend to incriminate me in violation of my rights as guaranteed to me by amendments 5, 1, 4, and 14 of the Constitution of the United States of America.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Shelton, the press of that day, the *Montgomery Advertiser* of May 30, 1960, says "Robert M. Shelton, Tuscaloosa"——

The CHAIRMAN. You are referring to a period before the creation of the United Klans of America; are you not?

Mr. APPELL. Yes, sir.

I will have to start againn, Mr. Chairman. [Continues reading:]

Robert M. (Bobby) Shelton of Tuscaloosa has been ousted as Grand Dragon of the Alabama Ku Klux Klan and replaced by a former Dragon, Alvin Horn of Rt. 4, Talladega.

The story goes on to quote Mr. Shelton as follows:

"Edwards has replaced me (with Horn) as Grand Dragon." He said he was notified of the change "about a week ago."

The ousted Klan leader said he and Edwards "had some differences of opinion about policies and procedure."

"I am organizing an independent group here in Alabama," he said——

The CHAIRMAN. Those are the words of Shelton?

Mr. APPELL. This is a quote of Shelton; yes, sir. [Continues reading.]

"I would say about 70 per cent of the members of the old group have already joined the new Klan."

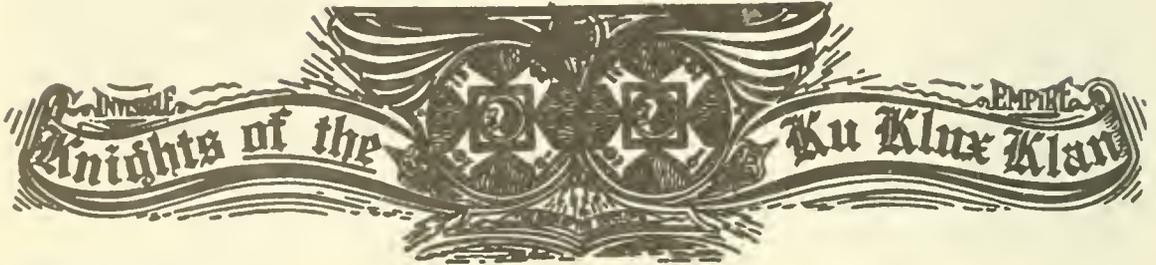
As to the reasons that you were replaced as quoted in this article, Mr. Shelton, are they factual?

ROBERT SHELTON EXHIBIT No. 27

E. L. Edwards
Imperial Wizard

P. O. BOX 21
College Park, Georgia

In God We Trust



"We fight not for glory nor for
wealth nor for honor, but only
and alone for freedom, which no
good man surrenders but with
his life.—SCOTTISH CLANS, 1320

U. S. KLANS INC.

"Through these portals do mem-
bership pass the future guar-
dians of American Liberty and
Security."

NOV, 5, 1959

SECRETARY OF STATE
STATE OF ALABAMA
MONTGOMERY ALABAMA.

DEAR SIR,

Please be informed that on November 4th, 1959 by orders
of the Imperial Wizard (President) that one (Robert M. Shelton
1703 E, 15th, ST.
Tuscaloosa Ala.
Was removed from the Office of and as the Agent of the U.S.
Klans, Knights of the Ku Klux Klans Inc. in and for the
State of Alabama,

Will you Please remove the above Name from your Files
as the Agent of and for the U. S. Klans, Knights of the
Ku Klux Klans Inc,

A replacment will be forth coming.

E. L. Edwards
E. L. EDWARDS, IMPERIAL WIZARD.
(PRESIDENT) U. S. KLANS,
KNIGHTS of the KU KLUX KLANS INC.

SEAL

RECEIVED

NOV 6 1959

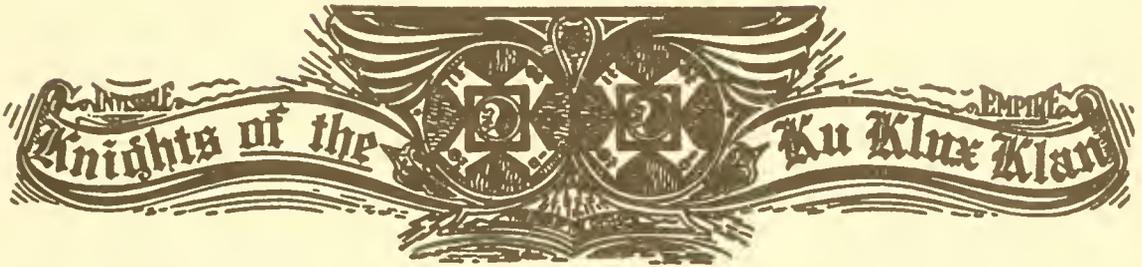
SECRETARY OF
STATE

ROBERT SHELTON EXHIBIT No. 28

E. L. Edwards
Imperial Wizard

P. O. BOX 21
College Park, Georgia

In God We Trust



U. S. KLANS, INC.

*"We fight not for glory nor for
wealth nor for honor, but only
and alone for freedom, which no
good man surrenders but with
his life.—SCOTTISH CLANS, 1320*

NOV, 25 1959

*"Through these portals do mem-
bership pass the future guar-
dians of American Liberty and
Security."*

Secretary of State
State of Alabama.

Dear Sir,

Please be informed that after careful consideration, we are now re-instating Robert S. Shelton, 1700, E, 15th, St. Tuscaloosa Alabama. as the Agent for the U.S. Klans, Knights of the Ku Klux Klans Inc. in the State of Alabama.

RECEIVED

NOV 30 1959

SECRETARY OF
STATE

E. L. Edwards
E. L. EDWARDS, IMPERIAL WIZARD
U. S. KLANS, KNIGHTS of the
KU KLUX KLANS, INC.

SEAL

ROBERT SHELTON EXHIBIT NO. 29

CERTIFICATE DESIGNATING AGENT AND PLACE OF BUSINESS IN ALABAMA FOR FILING IN OFFICE OF SECRETARY OF STATE OF ALABAMA

OFFICE OF U. S. Klans, Knights of the Ku Klux Klan, Inc
LOCATED AT 1708 15th Street
Tuscaloosa, Alabama

In compliance with provisions of Section 192, Title 10, of the Code of Alabama 1940, and Section 232 of the Constitution of Alabama, 1901,

U. S. Klans, Knights of the Ku Klux Klan, Inc
a corporation or association organized under the laws of the State of Georgia
and having its principal place of business at 508 Anderson Street.
in the City of College Park State of Georgia
~~herewith files a certified copy of its articles of incorporation or association under the laws of said~~
State of and designates as its known place of business in the State
of Alabama, 1708 15th Street in the city of Tuscaloosa.
County of , and as its authorized agent thereat, Robert M. Shelton
on whom, as said agent, service of process may be
made and all legal notices served, for all the purposes contemplated by the laws of the State of
Alabama.

IN WITNESS WHEREOF, the said corporation or association has caused these presents to be signed by its President and Secretary, and attested by its corporate seal, at its office in Atlanta, Georgia

this 25 day of November, 1959
J. L. Edwards President.
Wm. A. Kammiller Secretary.

NOTE.—The fee for filing above certificate is \$10.00, as provided in Section 192 of Title 10 of the Code.

RECEIVED
NOV 30 1959
SECRETARY OF STATE

ROBERT SHELTON EXHIBIT No. 30

CERTIFICATE DESIGNATING AGENT AND PLACE OF BUSINESS IN ALABAMA FOR FILING IN OFFICE OF SECRETARY OF STATE OF ALABAMA

OFFICE OF U. S. PLANS, INC. 1708 EAST 15th St. Tuscaloosa, ALA., INC.

LOCATED AT ATLANTA, GEORGIA

In compliance with provisions of Section 192, Title 10, of the Code of Alabama 1940, and Section 232 of the Constitution of Alabama, 1901,

a corporation or association organized under the laws of the State of GEORGIA and having its principal place of business at ATLANTA, GEORGIA on the 11th day of APRIL 1960 in the City of GEORGETOWN State of ALABAMA herewith files a certified copy of its articles of incorporation or association under the laws of said State of ALABAMA and designates as its known place of business in the State of Alabama, ROUTE 4 in the city of TALLADEGA County of TALLADEGA, and as its authorized agent thereat, ALVIN HORNE on whom, as said agent, service of process may be made and all legal notices served, for all the purposes contemplated by the laws of the State of Alabama.

IN WITNESS WHEREOF, the said corporation or association has caused these

signed by its President and Secretary, and attested by its corporate seal, at its office in ATLANTA, GEORGIA

this 11 day of APRIL 1960

E. H. Edwards President. Wm. C. Daniel Sr. Secretary.

NOTE.—The fee for filing above certificate is \$10.00, as provided in Section 192 of Title 10 of the Code.

PLEASE REMOVE THE NAME OF ROBERT M. SHELTON 1708 EAST 15th St. Tuscaloosa, Alabama

CHANGED TO: ALVIN HORNE ROUTE 4 TALLADEGA, ALABAMA

RECEIVED APR 12 1960 SECRETARY OF STATE

Mr. SHELTON. Sir, I respectfully decline to answer that question for the reason that I honestly feel my answer might tend to incriminate me in violation of my rights as guaranteed to me by amendments 5, 1, 4, and 14 of the Constitution of the United States of America.

(Document marked "Shelton Exhibit No. 31," follows:)

ROBERT SHELTON EXHIBIT NO. 31

[Montgomery Advertiser, May 30, 1960]

Page 6A.)

133rd Year—No. 104

Klan Names

Horn Chief, Shelton Out

Ex-Grand Dragon

Claims 70 Per Cent

Switch To New Group

Robert M. (Bobby) Shelton of Tuscaloosa has been ousted as Grand Dragon of the Alabama Ku Klux Klan and replaced by a former Dragon, Alvin Horn of Rt. 4, Talladega.

Shelton has begun organizing an "Independent" Klan group as a result and claims about 70 per cent membership switchover to his camp.

These developments came to light Friday through records of the secretary of state where official papers of the KKK incorporation are on file.

NEW AGENT

Secretary of State Bettye Frink was notified April 11 that Horn had been appointed the new "authorized agent" of the Klan for Alabama. The change was announced in a letter from E. L. Edwards, Atlanta, Ga., Imperial Wizard of the U.S. Klans, Knights of the Ku Klux Klan, Inc. State law requires the listing of "authorized agents" for foreign corporations doing business in Alabama.

Although Edwards' letter did not state that Shelton had been removed as Grand Dragon, it said he was removed as authorized agent.

Shelton, contacted in Tuscaloosa, said:

"Edwards has replaced me (with Horn) as Grand Dragon." He said he was notified of the change "about a week ago."

INDEPENDENT GROUP

The ousted Klan leader said he and Edwards "had some differences of opinion about policies and procedure."

"I am organizing an independent group here in Alabama," he said. "I would say about 70 per cent of the members of the old group have already joined the new Klan."

Although the Shelton Klan group hasn't been named formally, he said it would be "the Ku Klux Klan — we can use that name; it's not copyrighted."

As to the difference between the two Klans, Shelton said of his group, "The leader won't have so much dictatorial powers — that's how Edwards rips his."

Asked if he thought he had been removed for personal reasons, Shelton replied, "I wouldn't want to comment on that."

NO SUBSTITUTE

Edwards was not available for comment in Atlanta.

The Secretary of State received a letter dated Nov. 4, 1959, from Edwards instructing that Shelton's name be removed as "authorized agent" for the U.S. Klans. No substitute was named then.

Later, Edwards wrote Mrs. Frink that Shelton was to be reinstated. Then on April 11, he wrote a third letter authorizing Horn as agent in place of Shelton.

Horn, a 48-year-old Baptist minister, could not be located through Talladega and Clay Coun-

(See KLAN, Page 6A)

Klan

(Continued From Page 1)

ty sources. It was reported he recently had moved but his whereabouts were not known by relatives.

UNFAVORABLE PUBLICITY

Horn had served as Grand Dragon of the KKK in Alabama but resigned in 1957 after unfavorable publicity stemming from his marriage to a 15-year-old girl. Shelton was his successor.

The clergyman was indicted on a murder charge in 1950 following the nightrider slaying of Charlie Hurst, Pell City. Hurst was shot down shortly after telling his son he thought the Klan was after him. The charge against Horn was dismissed in October, 1952.

Shelton's active role in the 1958 gubernatorial campaign in behalf of John Patterson won him considerable statewide attention. More recently he charged that his KKK activities had cost him his long-time job with the B. F. Goodrich Tire and Rubber Co.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Shelton, the committee's investigation established that in the days of the U.S. Klans, that the Klans and Klaverns forwarded their money to the Grand Dragon, who took out of the entire package his share and then forwarded to the imperial office, the imperial office share.

Is it a fact that you were removed because you weren't making a proper accounting of funds to the imperial staff?

Mr. SHELTON. Sir, I respectfully decline to answer that question for the reason that I honestly feel my answer might tend to incriminate me in violation of my rights as guaranteed to me by amendments 5, 1, 4, and 14 of the Constitution of the United States of America.

The CHAIRMAN. Mr. Appell, you asked him, "Is it a fact?" The form of the question might be misconstrued. I think you can phrase it this way, that it is the committee's information that it is a fact, and does he wish to affirm or deny it.

Mr. APPELL. Will you answer the question?

Mr. SHELTON. Sir, will you rephrase the question or repeat it?

The CHAIRMAN. It is the committee's information that you were replaced because of financial reasons. Is that true or not? Is our information true or not?

Mr. SHELTON. Sir, I respectfully decline to answer that question for the reason that I honestly feel my answer might tend to incriminate me in violation of my rights as guaranteed to me by amendments 5, 1, 4, and 14 of the Constitution of the United States of America.

Mr. APPELL. It is the committee's further information, Mr. Shelton, that you were ordered to appear before an Imperial Klouncilium and to produce the books and records of your realm and that you failed to do so.

Is this information that the committee has obtained true or false?

Mr. SHELTON. Sir, I respectfully decline to answer that question for the reason that I honestly feel my answer might tend to incriminate me in violation of my rights as guaranteed to me by amendments 5, 1, 4, and 14 of the Constitution of the United States of America.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Chairman, the staff has no further questions of Mr. Shelton—pardon me, sir, I do have.

Mr. Shelton, the committee has obtained from the State of Alabama a Certificate of Incorporation dated May 17, 1960—16 days after the notice of Imperial Wizard Edwards that he had removed you—of the incorporation of the Alabama Knights, Knights of the Ku Klux Klan, Inc.

This document shows that the incorporators, trustees, and addresses are as follows: Robert M. Shelton, 1708 East 15th Street, Tuscaloosa, Alabama; H. M. Shelton, 1700 East 15th Street, Tuscaloosa, Alabama; and James Elmore, 2920 Birmingham Highway, Tuscaloosa, Alabama.

Did you participate in the incorporation of the Alabama Knights of the Ku Klux Klan, Inc.?

Mr. SHELTON. Sir, could I counsel?

The CHAIRMAN. Yes.

Mr. SHELTON. Sir, could I ask that the document you are referring to be read, in order to determine?

The CHAIRMAN. Hand it to him.

(Document handed to witness.)

The CHAIRMAN. You understand that we will then question you. If you want to read it, read it. You may read it out loud, and then we will question you.

(Witness confers with counsel.)

Mr. SHELTON [returning document]. Thank you, sir.

(Document marked "Robert Shelton Exhibit No. 32" and retained in committee files.)

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Chairman, there is a great deal more material that the staff intends to interrogate Mr. Shelton about. However, from this phase of the inquiry I ask that Mr. Shelton be excused as a witness, to return on November 15.

The CHAIRMAN. Before ruling on that, the Chair wishes to say this: I invite your attention, Mr. Shelton, to what I am about to say.

Yesterday you refused to produce documents called for by a subpoena duces tecum served on you on October 11 of this year. You were in the hearing room for the greater part of my opening statement as I read it. You did come in a few minutes late.

A copy of the opening statement was handed to you and your attorney.

That is true, is it not?

Mr. CHALMERS. Yes, sir.

The CHAIRMAN. Counsel, I am directing my question to you. That is true, is it not?

Mr. CHALMERS. Yes, sir; for the record.

The CHAIRMAN. You were observed reading the statement, and it is my understanding that both you and your counsel not only read the statement but, I assume, but that you carried it with you.

My opening statement spelled out with indisputable clarity, I believe, the things the subcommittee desires to know, the information that it wishes to place on this record to assist the Congress in the enactment of remedial legislation. Those things were specified in paragraph 4, page 2, of my opening statement, describing the purposes of these hearings, and so on.

I don't see, and the committee members do not see, how anyone could argue, after reading the committee resolution of March 30, contained on page 1 of the statement, and House Resolution 310 specifically authorizing this investigation, copies of which, by the way, were given you and your attorney by the staff the day before yesterday, and my opening statement—we say no one could argue, after reading the documents and the records, that papers and documents pertaining to the structure and organization, incorporation, finances, corporate tax returns, and so forth, of each and every Klan organization are not pertinent to this inquiry.

I am saying I don't see how anyone can so argue, that these things are not pertinent to this inquiry. The first full paragraph of the attachment to the subpoena served upon you called on you to produce certain records and documents as an official and representative of the United Klans of America, Inc., Knights of the Ku Klux Klan, the Invisible Empire, United Klans, Knights of the Ku Klux Klan of America, Inc., the Alabama Rescue Service, the Whiteman's Defense Fund, and the United Klansmen of America.

I want to clarify just this one point: Did you and your attorney know the contents of my opening statement at the time you were on the witness stand and refused to produce these documents?

I further want to warn you that unless your answer to this question is that you did not know the contents of this opening statement, your course of action yesterday is completely without legal justification and may result in a contempt citation.

So I again ask: Did you and your attorney know the contents of my opening statement at the time you were on the stand and refused to produce those documents?

Mr. SHELTON. Sir, could I counsel?

The CHAIRMAN. Yes. This is a legal question. I think you ought to.

Mr. CHALMERS. May I state this to the chairman and to the other members of the committee: At the time answers were given yesterday afternoon I myself had not fully read the opening statement of the chairman of the committee.

I, of course, cannot answer for my client. But it is my information, if I may state it, that I doubt very seriously if he read the statement fully.

The CHAIRMAN. The question is not did you read it, necessarily. Did you know, from hearing me read the statement, the contents of my opening statement, before he took the witness stand?

Mr. CHALMERS. No, sir; not fully and completely, I did not.

The CHAIRMAN. Then I will give the benefit of the doubt to your client.

Do you wish 5 minutes' or 10 minutes' recess to read it now?

Mr. CHALMERS. I would like about a 10-minute recess to confer with my client, if it would be permissible.

The CHAIRMAN. That request is granted.

I now hand each of you a copy of my opening statement.

Mr. CHALMERS. May I state to the chairman I have a copy in my files.

The CHAIRMAN. All right.

The committee is now in recess for 10 minutes. I wish that order be maintained during the recess.

(Whereupon, at 11:40 a.m. the subcommittee recessed. All subcommittee members present at time of recess.)

(The subcommittee reconvened at 11:47 a.m. with all subcommittee members present.)

The CHAIRMAN. The subcommittee will come to order.

The equipment of the press, TV, and radio will be removed.

Let the record show that the committee stood in recess for approximately 10 minutes to give Mr. Shelton and his counsel the opportunity to read and familiarize themselves in greater detail concerning my opening statement, particularly the part I referred to a moment ago, paragraph 4 on page 2.

I take it, Mr. Chalmers, that you have had that opportunity?

Mr. CHALMERS. That is correct; yes.

The CHAIRMAN. By the way, Mr. Chalmers, I want to compliment you for your demeanor before this committee. I think you deserve it.

Mr. CHALMERS. Thank you, sir.

The CHAIRMAN. In view of that, namely, that both counsel and his client now concede, admit for clarity, that they are familiar with my opening statement, which spells out the purposes of these hearings, and on the basis of which I ruled on the pertinency of the documents referred to in the subpoena, I wish, nevertheless, Mr. Shelton, to ask you four questions, or make four directions.

I now order and direct you to produce the documents referred to in the first paragraph of the attachment to the subpoena dated October 7, 1965, and according to the marshal's return served on you on October 11.

Mr. SHELTON. May I counsel?

(Witness confers with counsel.)

Mr. SHELTON. Sir, is this question directed to me as an individual or directed to me as an officer of a corporation?

The CHAIRMAN. I covered that in my statement of a while ago, but I will repeat it.

The subpoena which was served on you called on you to produce certain documents as an official and representative of the United Klans of America, Inc., Knights of the Ku Klux Klan, the Invisible Empire, United Klans, Knights of the Ku Klux Klans of America, Inc., the Alabama Rescue Service, the Whiteman's Defense Fund, and the United Klansmen of America.

So that is the capacity, as an officer and as an Imperial Wizard and as a representative of these organizations.

(Witness confers with counsel.)

Mr. SHELTON. Sir, I respectfully decline to deliver to this committee any and all records as requested by this committee under subpoena dated October 7, 1965, for that information is not relevant and germane to the subject under investigation and the same would not aid the Congress in the consideration of any valid remedial legislation, nor is such inquiry within the scope of that authorized to be investigated by Rule IV of the rules adopted by the 89th Congress, of House Resolution 8, adopted January 4, 1965.

I respectfully decline to turn over these documents in question for the reason that I honestly feel that by doing so it might tend to incriminate me in violation of my rights as guaranteed to me by amendments 5, 1, 4, and 14 of the Constitution of the United States of America.

The CHAIRMAN. I now order and direct you to produce the documents called for in paragraph 2 of the attachment to the same subpoena.

Mr. SHELTON. Sir, I respectfully decline to deliver to the committee any and all records as requested by this committee under subpoena dated October 7, 1965, for that information is not relevant and germane to the subject under investigation and the same will not aid the Congress in the consideration of any valid remedial legislation, nor is such inquiry within the scope of that authorized to be investigated by Rule IV of the rules adopted by the 89th Congress, by House Resolution 8, adopted January 4, 1965.

I respectfully decline to turn over these documents for the reason that I honestly feel that by doing so it might tend to incriminate me in violation of my rights as guaranteed to me by amendments 5, 1, 4, and 14 of the Constitution of the United States of America.

The CHAIRMAN. I now order and direct you to produce the documents referred to in paragraph 3 of the attachment to that subpoena.

Mr. SHELTON. Sir, I respectfully decline to deliver to this committee any and all records as requested by this committee under subpoena dated October 7, 1965, for that information is not relevant—
(Witness confers with counsel.)

Mr. SHELTON. —is not relevant and germane to the subject under investigation and the same would not aid the Congress in the consideration of any valid remedial legislation, nor is such inquiry within the scope of that authorized to be investigated by Rule IV of the rules adopted by the 89th Congress, by House Resolution 8, adopted January 4, 1965.

I respectfully decline to turn over these documents in question for the reason that I honestly feel my answer might tend to incriminate me—the documents might tend to incriminate me in violation of my rights as guaranteed to me by amendments 5, 1, 4, and 14 of the Constitution of the United States of America.

The CHAIRMAN. I order and direct you to produce the documents referred to in paragraph 4 of the attachment to the subpoena referred to.

Mr. SHELTON. Sir, I respectfully decline to deliver to this committee any and all records as requested by this committee under subpoena dated October 7, 1965, for that information is not relevant or germane to the subject under investigation and the same will not aid the Congress in the consideration of any valid remedial legislation, nor is such inquiry within the scope of that authorized to be investigated by Rule IV of the rules adopted by the 89th Congress, by House Resolution 8, adopted January 4, 1965.

I respectfully decline to turn any records over to this committee for the reason that I honestly feel that by doing so it might tend to incriminate me in violation of my rights as guaranteed to me by amendments 5, 1, 4, and 14 of the Constitution of the United States of America.

The CHAIRMAN. Do you understand that the orders I made on you to produce all these documents, including those in paragraph 4, were addressed to you in your representative capacities as I indicated?

Mr. SHELTON. Sir, I respectfully decline to answer that question for the reason that I honestly feel my answer might tend to incriminate me in violation of my rights as guaranteed to me by amendments 5, 1, 4, and 14 of the Constitution of the United States of America.

The CHAIRMAN. I wish to say, and I assume counsel agrees, that the committee rejects your reasons for not producing these documents.

Mr. CHALMERS. Yes, sir.

The CHAIRMAN. Mr. Shelton, yesterday I referred to a memorandum dated October 14, 1965, made by our investigator, Mr. Louis Russell, and I referred to and asked you about certain things you said to him on that day in the Hotel Stafford in Tuscaloosa.

Now I ask you this: Our investigator, Mr. Louis Russell, said that on that day, in that hotel, you said this:

He [Shelton] said that he would bring about the defeat of Chairman Willis in Louisiana, and that the Chairman would be besieged by telephone calls before the hearing began.

Mr. Russell further stated:

He [Shelton] claimed to have a book on every member of the Committee and said that Congressman Weltner was tied in with the Communists and that President Johnson got his first political job from Aubrey Williams.

Did he tell the truth or did he falsify?

Mr. SHELTON. Sir, I respectfully decline to answer that question for the reason that I honestly feel my answer might tend to incriminate me in violation of my rights as guaranteed to me by amendments 5, 1, 4, and 14 of the Constitution of the United States of America.

The CHAIRMAN. Let me say that, so far as I am concerned, I not only welcome, but challenge and dare you to come in my congressional district and fight me politically.

Mr. WELTNER. Mr. Chairman——

The CHAIRMAN. Mr. Weltner.

Mr. WELTNER. Mr. Shelton, I have not asked you any questions thus far. I had hoped that you would cooperate with this committee, and I am disappointed that you have not done so. I do not criticize you for claiming any right that you have under the Constitution. That is your right as an American citizen, and I have no quarrel with you or any other American citizen for exercising any right guaranteed by the Constitution.

I don't have any questions, but I do have this comment: It seems to me that you obviously have the ability to organize and that you have proved some qualities of leadership and you have shown energy in your tasks.

I submit that it is unfortunate for our section of the country, yours and mine, that your leadership and ability and energy have been given over to dividing Southern people rather than uniting them.

Mr. Chairman, I have no further comment and no questions.

The CHAIRMAN. Mr. Buchanan.

Mr. BUCHANAN. Mr. Chairman, unless my eyes deceived me during the recess, the witness was speaking very freely to the press. And unless the reports are inaccurate, I understand he has spoken rather freely in various places concerning the fact that he would welcome this investigation. I wonder, therefore, if we might have better results if we conducted this investigation in a cornfield and let the press interrogate him.

However, I would say what you said at the outset, Mr. Chairman, and I would ask the chairman and counsel to correct me if I am in error on this point:

I think your counsel has advised you well and I will not argue with your right, of course, to invoke the fifth amendment. I would say, however, that evidence has been offered here before this committee concerning your use of certain funds, the alleged signing of checks to some \$5,600 cash, the manner in which they were countersigned, the purchase of an automobile, diamonds purchased, and this sort of thing, evidence of an ouster from the U.S. Klans with financial questions surrounding it, evidence concerning your military record and circumstances and time at which it came to an end.

I would say that, as I said before this hearing began, he that has nothing to hide has nothing to fear. We are not in the business of prosecuting or convicting, but we are here to get the facts and know

the truth. We are, I think you can see, with or without your cooperation, producing evidence in this hearing. We are going to continue this investigation and this hearing. Evidence will be produced.

While I am not going to make any inferences from the numerous times that you have invoked the fifth amendment, I will simply say this: that for those who have eyes to see and ears to hear, it may well prove that the record in your case will speak very clearly for itself, Mr. Shelton.

Mr. SHELTON. Thank you sir.

The CHAIRMAN. I understand that Mr. Appell has another question he overlooked asking.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Chairman, I have two very short and simple questions.

Mr. Shelton, in connection with your being on the payroll of the Dixie Engineering Company, it is the committee's understanding that during an investigation by the Federal Public Roads Administration or Bureau, you were questioned by agents of the United States Government with respect to your being on the payroll of the Dixie Engineering Corporation and that you refused to answer the Federal Bureau's agent's questions. Is this true, sir?

Mr. SHELTON. Sir, I respectfully decline to answer that question for the reason that I honestly feel my answer might tend to incriminate me in violation of my rights as guaranteed to me by amendments 5, 1, 4, and 14 of the Constitution of the United States of America.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Shelton, the committee, during its many months attending Klan rallies and other things, has noted with great interest the ability of the Klan to collect large sums of money in cash at these rallies.

What percentage of the take of the rallies that you have attended has come into your hands in the form of cash?

Mr. SHELTON. Sir, would you repeat that question, please?

Mr. APPELL. Yes, sir. We have observed at numerous rallies that collections are taken up in the form of cash collections and that these collections, at different times and at different rallies, have reached considerable sums, in the hundreds of dollars.

I am asking you what part of this money collected at these rallies has been turned over to you.

Mr. SHELTON. Sir, I respectfully decline to answer that question for the reason that I honestly feel my answer might tend to incriminate me in violation of my rights as guaranteed to me by amendments 5, 1, 4, and 14 of the Constitution of the United States of America.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Shelton, the committee also subpoenaed from The First National Bank of Tuscaloosa, Alabama, your personal bank account. And the ledger sheet of this account, together with a deposit slip dated November 2, 1964, shows that there was deposited in the form of checks, although the checks are not enumerated—it could be one or it could be more—\$2,125.

Was that money, money which you had received in the form of an imperial tax from Klans throughout the United States?

Mr. SHELTON. Sir, would you repeat that question, please?

Mr. APPELL. Yes, sir. Was this deposit of \$2,125 deposited to your personal account on November 2, 1964, money which was received by

you as imperial tax from the Klans or Klaverns located throughout the United States?

Mr. SHELTON. Sir, I respectfully decline to answer that question for the reason that I honestly feel my answer might tend to incriminate me in violation of my rights as guaranteed to me by amendments 5, 1, 4, and 14 of the Constitution of the United States of America.

(Bank account records marked "Robert Shelton Exhibit No. 33" and retained in committee files.)

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Chairman, the staff has no further questions, and I ask that Mr. Shelton—

The CHAIRMAN. Wait a moment.

I wish to reiterate and to stress what I said two or three times in my opening statement: that whatever has been said here by anyone about your right, Mr. Shelton, to invoke the privileges of the fifth amendment should not be considered as relating to the rulings I have made as chairman, and on this I also reiterate and stress that the committee here is in unanimous agreement.

Mr. ASHBROOK. Mr. Chairman, I would like the record to show specifically that this is the understanding of the committee. By no statements made has there been any waiver. As one member of the committee, I confirm what you have said and what the record will so show.

Mr. CHAIRMAN. I am sure that all the members would feel the same.

Mr. WELTNER. Subject to the reservation of personal satisfaction as to the application of the law.

Mr. BUCHANAN. Mr. Chairman, I confirm without reservation what you have said, sir.

The CHAIRMAN. Mr. Ichord?

Mr. ICHORD. Mr. Chairman, in that connection I would like to state that I have attended most of these proceedings as an interested member of the full committee and of the Congress. Of course, the purpose of these hearings is to develop information concerning the activities of the Klan and to develop information that would serve as a basis for the Congress making a decision as to whether legislation is needed to curb the activities of the Klan, or what kind of legislation is needed.

This, Mr. Chairman, is the first time during my service on the committee that we have had witnesses before the committee to be questioned about their activities with organizations other than Communist organizations, Communist fronts and similar extremist organizations.

I wanted to make note of the fact, Mr. Chairman, that the attorney for Mr. Shelton has carried out his duties in a very commendable way. I have observed that he has fully advised his client as to his constitutional rights.

You have done it in a way that is commendable and in a way that contrasts pleasantly with the way that some of the lawyers have advised witnesses in Communist investigations conducted by this committee. Unfortunately, Mr. Shelton has not chosen to give us any information concerning the activities of the Klan except his name, his birth place, and his age. I regret that fact, but that is his constitutional right.

Sir, I do commend you on the way you carried out your duties as his attorney.

Mr. WELTNER. Mr. Chairman, may I also, following Mr. Ichord's comments, point out that this hearing has been conducted without the

protests and demonstrations that have occurred within and without hearings of this committee in the past. I recall quite well the difficult task that befell our distinguished chairman in Chicago in the effort to maintain order and dignity in the proceedings.

Perhaps the absence of protests or demonstrators to this proceeding casts some light on the validity and sincerity of those protests when they do occur.

Mr. POOL. Mr. Chairman, I want to add my support to the chairman on the rulings he has made, and I want to point that out for the record.

The CHAIRMAN. Thank you very much.

I simply express the hope that as we go along we will proceed with equal decorum and dignity.

Mr. Shelton, your subpoena is continued. That is, you remain under subpoena until November 15. We will be calling you again and will be questioning you on a variety of areas of your and your organization's activities.¹

The committee will stand in recess until 1:45.

(Subcommittee members present at time of recess: Representatives Willis, Pool, Weltner, Ashbrook, and Buchanan.)

(Whereupon, at 12:15 p.m., Wednesday, October 20, 1965, the subcommittee recessed, to reconvene at 1:45 p.m. the same day.)

AFTERNOON SESSION—WEDNESDAY, OCTOBER 20, 1965

(The subcommittee reconvened at 2 p.m., Hon. Edwin E. Willis, chairman, presiding.)

(Subcommittee members present at time of reconvening: Representatives Willis, Pool, and Ashbrook.)

The CHAIRMAN. The subcommittee will please come to order.

Mr. Appell, call your next witness.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. James R. Jones.

I am sorry. Pardon me, Mr. Chairman.

Mr. Jones, you are not going to be called at this time.

Mr. Chairman, I would like to call Mr. Philip R. Manuel, a member of the investigative staff of the committee.

The CHAIRMAN. Let the Chair say this: that Mr. Shelton was questioned at some length concerning certain financial transactions and he chose to invoke the fifth amendment. All witnesses may as well know that this procedure is not going to deter us from putting the facts on the line.

Most of the questions asked of Mr. Shelton were supported by introduction of documentary evidence, checks and other documents. And, of course, there can be no stronger evidence than written documents which really speak even more accurately than words. But in certain phases of Mr. Shelton's testimony we will bring out affirmative evidence because he forces us to do it.

Proceed.

Mr. Manuel has been sworn, but this will be a new phase.

Do you solemnly swear that the testimony you are about to give will be the truth, the whole truth, and nothing but the truth, so help you God?

Mr. MANUEL. I do.

¹ Mr. Shelton was not recalled, and on January 6, 1966, was discharged from further appearance under his subpoena.

TESTIMONY OF PHILIP R. MANUEL—Resumed

Mr. APPELL. For the record, state your full name, sir.

Mr. MANUEL. Philip R. Manuel.

Mr. APPELL. And you are a member of the investigative staff of the Committee on Un-American Activities?

Mr. MANUEL. That is correct.

Mr. APPELL. In the course of the current investigation, did the staff establish that tax and dues payable to United Klans of America from its Klans or Klaverns located throughout the United States were deposited into the account known as the Alabama Rescue Service?

Mr. MANUEL. Yes; that is correct.

Mr. APPELL. What documentation establishes this as a fact?

Mr. MANUEL. Well, the committee has established that most of the checks drawn by Klans or Klaverns of the United Klans are made payable to the Alabama Rescue Service and, further, the Alabama Rescue Service account at The First National Bank in Tuscaloosa, Alabama.

For documentation of this, I wish to present several checks, out of many, which the committee has in its possession, all properly obtained by committee subpoena.

The CHAIRMAN. On the banks?

Mr. MANUEL. Yes, sir. These records reflect the individual organizations which made payments to the Alabama Rescue Service. In addition to having checks made payable to the Alabama Rescue Service, I wish to show that some checks were made payable to the United Klans of America, which later were found in the account of the Alabama Rescue Service at The First National Bank in Tuscaloosa, Alabama.

As my first example of this, I wish to introduce a check of the Rowan Sportsmen's Club, dated March 2, 1965, in the amount of \$46, drawn on the Security Bank & Trust Co. of Spencer, North Carolina, signed by Fred L. Wilson and Wayne Dayvault, and the notation on the check says it is for dues.

The endorsement on the reverse side of this check has the notation "For deposit in Alabama Rescue Service Account Only."

(Check marked "Philip Manuel Exhibit No. 1" appears on p. 1693.)

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Manuel, while we are discussing this question of dues, on the basis of our investigation have we established, or has the committee established, the staff established, the division of dues to the imperial level?

Mr. MANUEL. Yes, sir; it has.

Mr. APPELL. Could you state for the record what this amount is?

Mr. MANUEL. As of September 1964, the amount is 50 cents per month per member for imperial tax, which is supposed to be paid to the headquarters of the United Klans of America.

Mr. APPELL. Do you have additional documentation which shows deposits of checks made payable to the United Klans of America deposited into the Alabama Rescue account?

Mr. MANUEL. Yes, sir. In addition to the one just mentioned of the Rowan Sportsmen's Club which illustrates the point, I further wish to add a check dated August 27, 1965, made payable to the United Klans of America in the amount of \$30. The notation is for payment

PHILIP MANUEL EXHIBIT No. 2

PERSONAL MONEY ORDER

MERCHANTS TRUST AND SAVINGS BANK
 KENNER, LOUISIANA *Aug 27th 1965* No 153447

PAY TO THE ORDER OF *United Klans of America*

MERCHANTS TRUST AND SAVINGS BANK *\$50 AND 00 CTS*

NOT VALID OVER \$250.00

Charles L. Miller
 SIGNATURE
 2512 Airline Highway
 ADDRESS

7107

:0652 0469: #90 059 7"

Mr. MANUEL. It is a cover name for a Klavern in Rowan County, North Carolina.

The CHAIRMAN. What about the second check? Who is the maker of that check and what is that outfit?

Mr. MANUEL. This is made payable to the United Klans of America.

The CHAIRMAN. No. The maker?

Mr. MANUEL. The maker is Charles L. Miller, 2512 Airline Highway, in Kenner, Louisiana.

Mr. ASHBROOK. For whom?

Mr. APPELL. Is it not a fact that, according to the staff investigation, many Klaverns and Klans do not maintain bank accounts, but that they maintain and transmit money through personal accounts and also in the form of U.S. postal money orders?

Mr. MANUEL. That is correct, sir, and I have some illustrations of that in the form of a personal check. The last example was also a personal check.

I have another personal check made by Mr. George A. Otto, dated September 8, 1965, payable to the order of the United Klans of America in the amount of \$50, drawn on the Bank of the Southwest, in Houston, Texas.

(Check marked "Philip Manuel Exhibit No. 3" follows:)

PHILIP MANUEL EXHIBIT No. 3

GEORGE A. OR MARTHA O. OTTO 711
 7707 APPLETON OX 5-1051
 HOUSTON, TEXAS 77022

711
 30-6
 7150

1965

PAY TO THE ORDER OF *United Klans of America* \$50.00

DOLLARS

GEORGE A. OR MARTHA O. OTTO

George A. Otto
 SIGNATURE

NATIONAL ASSOCIATION OF BANKERS

Mr. APPELL. And that, according to your investigation, is remittance by a Klavern, perhaps under a cover name, to the United Klans or sometimes to the Alabama Rescue Service as that cut on dues collected locally?

Mr. MANUEL. That is correct.

Mr. APPELL. Would you further identify Mr. Otto?

Mr. MANUEL. Committee investigation has established that Mr. George Otto is the Grand Dragon, recently appointed, in the State of Texas of the United Klans of America.

The CHAIRMAN. And your testimony is that in many cases remittance for Shelton's outfit, the United Klans of America, is sometimes made by individuals, individual checks, and not in the name of a Klavern by name or any front by name?

Mr. MANUEL. That is correct. We picked examples of both things.

The CHAIRMAN. So we will have a general understanding of what this is about, you do have many cases, however, of local Klaverns dealing with banks also?

Mr. MANUEL. That is correct.

Mr. POOL. On the signature on the check of Mr. Otto, read the whole signature, will you?

Mr. MANUEL. It is signed "George A. Otto," and it is on a personal check which is stamped "George A. or Martha O. Otto," of 7702 Appleton, Houston, Texas.

Mr. POOL. The word "trust" is not there? It is not a trust account at all?

Mr. MANUEL. No, sir.

Mr. POOL. Thank you.

The CHAIRMAN. Proceed.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Manuel, through an analysis of the account of the Alabama Rescue Service, are there checks endorsed by Carol Long?

Mr. MANUEL. Yes, sir. Out of the material received by the committee, we have a total of 14 checks endorsed by Carol Long made out to cash. They are signed on the check headed "Alabama Rescue Service," drawn on "The First National Bank of Tuskaloosa, Tuskaloosa, Alabama," signed by Robert M. Shelton, T. M. Montgomery. The endorsement on the reverse side is made with the signature of Carol Long.

The CHAIRMAN. And we have established that T. M. Montgomery is Carol Long.

Mr. MANUEL. That is correct, sir. The total amount of these 14 checks is \$705.

(Checks marked "Philip Manuel Exhibit No. 4." One of said checks appear on p. 1696; balance retained in committee files.)

Mr. POOL. What dates do they cover, or about what period of time?

Mr. MANUEL. They cover from the 2d of August 1963 until the 11th day of February 1964.

The CHAIRMAN. August 1963 to what?

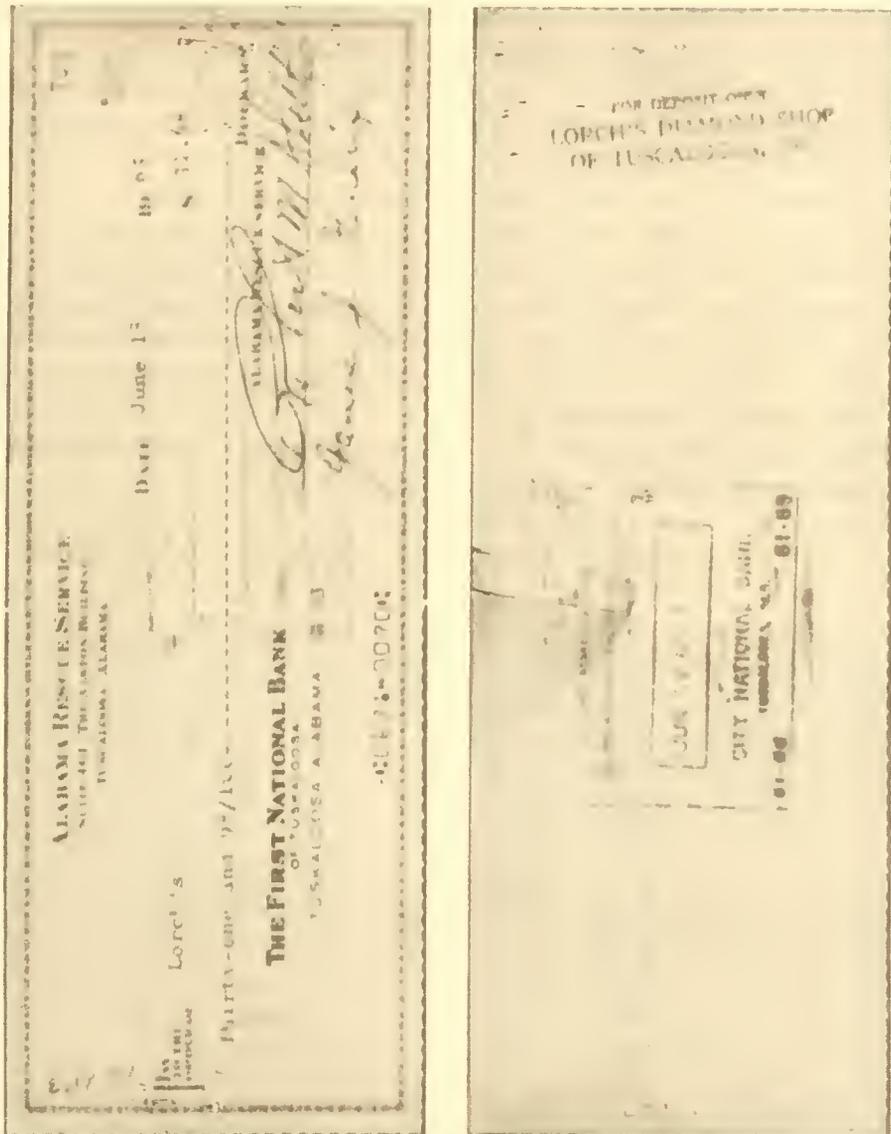
Mr. MANUEL. August 1963 to February of 1964.

The CHAIRMAN. That is a period of 6 months.

Mr. POOL. That is a similar time to the \$500 checks that questions were asked about earlier in the hearing room when Mr. Shelton was on the stand. I believe those \$500 checks, and I think they totaled

(Checks marked "Philip Manuel Exhibit No. 5." One of said checks follows; balance retained in committee files.)

PHILIP MANUEL EXHIBIT NO. 5



Mr. POOL. To whom were the checks made payable?

Mr. MANUEL. They were made payable in some cases to Lorch's Diamond Shop and in other cases to Lorch's. However, the endorsement on the reverse side is always "For deposit only, Lorch's Diamond Shop of Tuscaloosa, Inc."

Mr. POOL. What is the total amount?

Mr. MANUEL. The total amount of these checks is \$469.93.

Mr. POOL. Do you know what they were given for? Do you have any information on that?

Mr. MANUEL. No, sir.

Mr. POOL. They couldn't be for that diamond ring that the Imperial Wizard Shelton has been wearing here in this hearing room; could they? Do you know anything about that?

Mr. MANUEL. I have no knowledge of that, sir.

Mr. POOL. Did you notice the ring he was wearing?

Mr. MANUEL. Yes, sir.

Mr. POOL. Have you any idea how many carats that ring is?

Mr. MANUEL. I do not.

Mr. POOL. It looked like it was worth more than \$400. There must have been some other checks somewhere.

Mr. APPELL. Do the canceled checks received from The First National Bank, Tuscaloosa, Alabama, reflect payments to GMAC, General Motors Acceptance Corporation?

Mr. MANUEL. Yes, sir. The committee has in its possession 14 canceled checks made payable to GMAC, in most instances in the amount of \$136.33, which was payment for a car.

Mr. ASHBROOK. All checks are in the same amount?

Mr. MANUEL. There was one check that includes two payments in the amount \$272.66. However, these 14 checks total \$2,044.95. In some cases, these checks were made payable to cash and signed by Robert M. Shelton and James J. Hendrix. However, on the reverse side they are endorsed by the General Motors Acceptance Corporation of Tuscaloosa, Alabama.

(Checks marked "Philip Manuel Exhibit No. 6." One of said checks follows; balance retained in committee files.)

PHILIP MANUEL EXHIBIT No. 6

ALABAMA RESCUE SERVICE
 SUITE 401, THE ALSTON BUILDING
 TUSCALOOSA, ALABAMA

755
 61-70
 621

DATE August 5 1965

TO THE ORDER OF GMAC

One-hundred & Thirty-six and 33/100

ALABAMA RESCUE SERVICE

ALABAMA RESCUE SERVICE DOLLARS

Robert M. Shelton

James J. Hendrix

THE FIRST NATIONAL BANK
 OF TUSCALOOSA
 TUSCALOOSA, ALABAMA

⑆06210070⑆

PAY ANY BANK, BANKER OR
 TRUST COMPANY

AUG - 6 1965

GENERAL MOTORS ACCEPTANCE
 CORPORATION
 TUSCALOOSA, ALABAMA

AUG 6 1965 10 01

The CHAIRMAN. We have established that James J. Hendrix is none other than Mrs. Shelton.

Mr. MANUEL. According to expert testimony.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Manuel, from an analysis of the canceled checks, what is the total amount written by checks in which the payee is "Cash"?

Mr. MANUEL. For the fiscal year 1964, the total amount of checks made payable to cash was \$5,581.50.

The CHAIRMAN. And they were all drawn by, or signed as maker, by whom?

Mr. MANUEL. Robert M. Shelton and James J. Hendrix.

The CHAIRMAN. Mr. and Mrs. Shelton.

Mr. MANUEL. According to expert testimony.

Mr. POOL. Have you finished all your checks?

Mr. MANUEL. No.

Mr. POOL. You have some more?

Mr. MANUEL. Yes.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Manuel, as a result of an analysis of the canceled checks which we received from the bank, how many and over what period—how many checks were signed by Robert M. Shelton and T. M. Montgomery, and how many checks were signed as the maker of the check by Robert M. Shelton and James J. Hendrix?

Mr. MANUEL. From the period July 1, 1963, to August 13, 1965, committee investigation has established that the total number of checks signed by both Robert M. Shelton and James J. Hendrix is 301. The checks signed by both Robert M. Shelton and T. M. Montgomery is 131. Total checks signed by Robert Shelton is 432.

The CHAIRMAN. And they were variously used for such items as, you said, a diamond ring—

Mr. ASHBROOK. He didn't say that.

The CHAIRMAN. Well, a jewelry shop, GMAC, and cash. Any other categories?

Mr. MANUEL. There are some checks made payable to grocery stores.

(At this point Mr. Buchanan entered the hearing room.)

Mr. POOL. So he was using this money he took in for traveling-around money, you might call it, cash, for diamonds, cars, and now he is getting his groceries out of it. Is that your testimony?

Mr. MANUEL. There are some checks made payable to grocery stores; yes, sir.

The CHAIRMAN. And that came out of the account—

Mr. MANUEL. Of the Alabama Rescue Service.

The CHAIRMAN. —of the Alabama Rescue Service, which is a front, the cover name for the United Klans of America, and representing dues collected from these poor members here and there in the States we have described.

Mr. MANUEL. From the membership of the Klaverns; that is correct, Mr. Chairman.

(At this point Mr. Weltner entered the hearing room.)

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Chairman, I have no further questions of this witness.

The CHAIRMAN. All right. Call your next witness.

Mr. APPELL. Now, Mr. Chairman, I would like to call Mr. James R. Jones.

The CHAIRMAN. The photographers will have to desist. Please raise your right hand.

Do you solemnly swear that the testimony you are about to give will be the truth, the whole truth, and nothing but the truth, so help you God?

Mr. JONES. I do.

**TESTIMONY OF JAMES ROBERTSON JONES, ACCOMPANIED BY
COUNSEL, LESTER V. CHALMERS, JR.**

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Jones, will you state your full name for the record, please, sir?

Mr. JONES. James Robertson Jones.

Mr. APPELL. Are you appearing here this afternoon in response to a subpoena served upon you by a deputy United States marshal at 10:20 o'clock a.m., on the 11th day of October 1965?

Mr. JONES. Yes, sir.

Mr. APPELL. Are you represented by counsel?

Mr. JONES. Yes, sir.

Mr. APPELL. Will counsel please identify himself?

Mr. CHALMERS. My name is Lester V. Chalmers, Jr. I am an attorney at law, Raleigh, North Carolina, 501 First Federal Building.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Jones, when and where were you born?

Mr. JONES. Rowan County.

(Witness confers with counsel.)

The CHAIRMAN. Will you speak into the microphone?

Mr. JONES. I respectfully decline to answer to that question for reasons that I honestly feel my answer might tend to incriminate me in violation of my rights as guaranteed to me by amendments 5, 1, 4, and 14 of the Constitution of the United States of America.

The CHAIRMAN. These are what we call identifying and preliminary questions, and I can't conceive your constitutional rights being impaired by answering this question, and perhaps others along the same line.

I therefore order and direct you to answer the question.

Mr. JONES. I respectfully decline to answer that question for reasons that I honestly feel my answer might tend to incriminate me in violation of my rights as guaranteed to me by amendments 5, 1, 4, and 14 of the Constitution of the United States of America.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Jones, would you give to the committee a brief résumé of your educational background?

Mr. JONES. I respectfully decline to answer that question for reasons that I honestly feel my answer might tend to incriminate me in violation of my rights as guaranteed to me by amendments 5, 1, 4, and 14 of the Constitution of the United States of America.

The CHAIRMAN. I order and direct you to answer that question.

Mr. JONES. I respectfully decline to answer that question for reasons that I honestly feel my answer might tend to incriminate me in violation of my rights as guaranteed to me by amendments 5, 1, 4, and 14 of the Constitution of the United States of America.

The CHAIRMAN. Of course, we respect your invocation of the rights if you honestly believe, as you just read there. But do you honestly believe that if you answer that simple question as to your educational background it could possibly involve you in anything?

Mr. JONES. I respectfully decline to answer that question for reasons that I honestly feel my answer might tend to incriminate me in violation of my rights as guaranteed to me by amendments 5, 1, 4, and 14 of the Constitution of the United States of America.

The CHAIRMAN. I notice you are reading your answers. I am not being technical about a witness' right to invoke constitutional privileges. But if you know, can you tell me upon what basis you are invoking the first amendment?

Mr. JONES. I respectfully decline to answer that question for reasons that I honestly feel my answer might tend to incriminate me in violation of my rights as guaranteed me by amendments 5, 1, 4, and 14 of the Constitution of the United States of America.

The CHAIRMAN. The 14th amendment talks about equal protection of the law and things of that kind. On what basis are you possibly invoking the 14th amendment?

Mr. JONES. I respectfully decline to answer to that question for reasons that I honestly feel my answer might tend to incriminate me in violation of my rights as guaranteed to me by amendments 5, 1, 4, and 14 of the Constitution of the United States of America.

The CHAIRMAN. What about the fourth amendment? On what basis are you invoking that?

Mr. JONES. I respectfully decline to answer that question for reasons that I honestly feel my answer might tend to incriminate me in violation of my rights as guaranteed to me by amendments 5, 1, 4, and 14 of the Constitution of the United States of America.

The CHAIRMAN. I invite you in all seriousness and in the interest of orderly procedure, if you wish on advice of your counsel, to simply say, if you intend from here on to have some more invocations, that you decline to answer the questions on the grounds previously stated.

I make that suggestion, and I invite you to follow that course if you want to.

Ask the next question.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Jones, would you briefly outline for the committee your employment background?

Mr. JONES. I respectfully decline to answer that question for reasons that I honestly feel my answer might tend to incriminate me in violation of my rights as guaranteed me by amendments 5, 1, 4, and 14 of the Constitution of the United States of America.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Jones, your subpoena served upon you on October 11, 1965, called for you to produce certain documents. Were you present in the hearing room yesterday when the chairman read his opening statement? Did you receive a copy of the opening statement and do you understand its contents prior to my asking for a demand for those documents?

Mr. JONES. I respectfully decline to deliver——

(Witness confers with counsel.)

Mr. JONES. I respectfully decline to answer that question based on the grounds previously stated.

Mr. CHALMERS. Mr. Chairman, may I state to the committee—

The CHAIRMAN. What is the pending question?

Mr. APPELL. I asked him if he was present when your opening statement was made, whether he received a copy of the opening statement, and whether or not he understood the content of the opening statement.

Mr. CHALMERS. Mr. Chairman, may I state to the committee, and to you, sir, that my client has been informed of the opening statement and is well aware of the contents thereof, and has been informed by me also of that fact and what the opening statement contains.

The CHAIRMAN. That is correct, is it not? You can answer that. Well, you speak for your client?

Mr. CHALMERS. I am speaking for my client, sir.

The CHAIRMAN. Thank you for that expeditious way of proceeding.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Jones, part 1 of the attachment to your subpoena, which was made a part of the subpoena, called upon you to produce:

All books, records, documents, correspondence, and memoranda relating to the organization of and the conduct of business and affairs of the Invisible Empire, United Klans, Knights of the Ku Klux Klan of America, Inc., also known as the United Klans of America, Inc., Knights of Ku Klux Klan, and affiliated organizations, namely, the Alabama Rescue Service, New Bern and Blounts Creek Fund, in your possession, custody or control, or maintained by you or available to you as Grand Dragon, Realm (State) of North Carolina, of the Invisible Empire, United Klans, Knights of the Ku Klux Klan of America, Inc., also known as the United Klans of America, Inc., Knights of the Ku Klux Klan.

I now ask you to produce those documents, sir.

Mr. JONES. I respectfully decline to deliver to the committee any and all records as requested by this committee under subpoena dated October 8, 1965, for that information is not relevant and germane to the subject under investigation, and the same would not aid the Congress in consideration of any valid remedial legislation, nor is such required within the scope of that authorized by Rule IV of the House rules adopted by the 89th Congress, by House Resolution 8, adopted January 4, 1965.

(At this point Mr. Buchanan left the hearing room.)

The CHAIRMAN. Mr. Jones, the committee does not accept your reasons for refusal to answer. It does not accept any of your constitutional invocations, and is of the opinion that your failure to produce the documents enumerated may well result in a contempt citation, in a recommendation by this subcommittee to the full committee, and by the full committee to the House of Representatives, for a contempt citation.

(At this point Mr. Buchanan returned to the hearing room.)

The CHAIRMAN. I hope it won't be necessary for me to repeat the reasons why the committee does not accept your reasons for refusal to produce these documents.

Is that understood, Mr. Counsel?

Mr. CHALMERS. Yes, sir.

The CHAIRMAN. In this instance I therefore order and direct you, Mr. Jones, to produce those documents called for by part 1 of the attachment to your subpoena.

May I have the privilege from here on to say for the reasons previously given the committee rejects the refusal to produce the documents.

Mr. CHALMERS. Yes, sir; and may I state to the chairman and to the committee my client is well aware of the implications.

The CHAIRMAN. I don't know if you answered the question, Mr. Jones.

Did he?

I now order and direct you to produce those documents enumerated in part 1 of the attachment to your subpoena.

(Witness confers with counsel.)

Mr. JONES. I respectfully decline to deliver to the committee any and all records as requested by this committee under subpoena dated October 8, 1965, for that information is not relevant and germane to the subject under investigation, and the same would not aid the Congress in the consideration of any valid remedial legislation, nor is such inquiry within the scope of that authorized to be investigated by Rule IV of the rules adopted by the 89th Congress, by House Resolution 8, adopted January 4, 1965.

(Witness confers with counsel.)

The CHAIRMAN. Mr. Counselor, would you listen to me now?

My own general counsel suggests that I ask you if it is understood that, first, he heard my questioning of Mr. Shelton along these lines, and second, are you still satisfied that you well understand the purposes and objectives and pertinency of evidence now being presented as described in my opening statement, and with all of that knowledge he still persists in refusing to produce the documents? That is understood?

Mr. CHALMERS. Let me speak to my client.

(Counsel confers with witness.)

Mr. CHALMERS. Mr. Chairman, I think, sir, I am not fully familiar how we can stipulate to something in this hearing, but we certainly do not desire to extend it out. My client, sir, heard what the chairman told Mr. Shelton this morning.

The CHAIRMAN. And that includes the fact that I told Mr. Shelton, and it applies to him, too, that this order is for him to respond to the subpoena by producing these documents on the basis of his representative capacity as Grand Dragon?

Mr. CHALMERS. I can't go that far, sir. I am sorry, I can't go that far. I can stipulate, sir, to this, that the subpoena reads to James R. Jones, and that based on that, the original subpoena which we have here, I imagine, he was ordered to produce the items listed in number 1, that he heard your statements with respect to what Mr. Shelton said, that Mr. Shelton was told this morning, that he heard and is familiar with the opening statement made by the chairman yesterday, and that he realizes the possibility of a contempt citation based on the subpoena served upon him dated October 8, 1964.

I don't know what date it was served on him.

The CHAIRMAN. Look at paragraph 1.

Mr. CHALMERS. I see that. Let me say this—

The CHAIRMAN. I call to your attention, Mr. Chalmers, that paragraph 1 of the attachment to the subpoena calls for certain records for him, of course, to produce, but it reads "or maintained by you"—

documents * * * in your possession, custody or control, or maintained by you or available to you as Grand Dragon, Realm (State) of North Carolina, of the

Invisible Empire, United Klans, Knights of the Ku Klux Klan of America, Inc., also known as the United Klans of America, Inc., Knights of the Ku Klux Klan.

So the capacity is there.

Mr. CHALMERS. I am certain, sir, that the wording of a subpoena speaks for itself, and certainly whatever is there we will certainly stipulate on that this subpoena was served on him based upon what was said in the subpoena itself.

The CHAIRMAN. If you have any objection, you are a good lawyer, and I will recess and serve another one on him.

Mr. CHALMERS. No, sir; I do not.

The CHAIRMAN. Is it agreed to the understanding that he is being directed to produce these documents in his possession, control, custody or control, or maintained by him, or available to him as Grand Dragon?

In other words, as an official of the organizations technically enumerated in that subpoena? We can agree to that. I think it is self-evident that it speaks for itself and that is what it means. But if you have any technical reasons, let's recess and I will serve another one on him.

Mr. CHALMERS. We expressly state, sir, that we will stipulate that the subpoena says what it means.

The CHAIRMAN. What is it you can't stipulate, then?

Mr. CHALMERS. I can stipulate, sir, that he heard your opening statement.

The CHAIRMAN. I understand that.

Mr. CHALMERS. I can stipulate that this subpoena was served on him asking him to produce these records.

The CHAIRMAN. In his capacity enumerated?

Mr. CHALMERS. As whatever the capacity is in there, sir. I wish I could approach the bench.

The CHAIRMAN. Come up here.

(Discussion off the record.)

The CHAIRMAN. May I suggest that perhaps what good counsel has in mind is that he can't stipulate and agree that his client is the Grand Dragon of this order, but that he does stipulate that he is directed to produce these documents as Grand Dragon.

Mr. CHALMERS. Yes, sir.

The CHAIRMAN. In other words, we will have to establish that he is Grand Dragon.

Mr. CHALMERS., Yes, sir.

The CHAIRMAN. We will ask him that question right away.

Mr. CHALMERS. All right, sir. Thank you, sir.

The CHAIRMAN. By the way, we have evidence under oath in the record that he is, seriously.

The bells have rung and while this committee under the rules of the House is authorized to sit continuously there is an important vote going on.

The committee will stand in recess in order to respond to that roll-call. We will resume at 3:15.

But before that, may I ask you while this thing is on our minds, what you said in response to my colloquy and technical discussion we had with reference to this witness, Mr. Jones, that is your same position with respect to Mr. Shelton?

Mr. CHALMERS. Yes, sir; that is correct.

The CHAIRMAN. The committee will stand in recess until 3:15.

(Whereupon, at 2:50 p.m. the subcommittee recessed. All subcommittee members present at time of recess.)

(The subcommittee reconvened at 3:35 p.m. Subcommittee members present: Representatives Willis, Pool, Ashbrook, and Buchanan.)

The CHAIRMAN. The subcommittee will be in order.

The photographers will remove their equipment.

Proceed, Mr. Appell.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Jones, under the attachment to the subpoena, section 2, you are called upon to produce:

All books, records, documents, correspondence, and memoranda in your possession, custody or control, or maintained by or available to you, in your capacity as Grand Dragon, Realm (State) of North Carolina, of the United Klans of America, Inc., Knights of the Ku Klux Klan, which the "Constitution and Laws" of said organization authorize and require to be maintained by you and any other officer of said organization, the same being in your possession, custody or control.

I now ask you to produce those documents.

The CHAIRMAN. Now let me say this: It is understood, I take it, so we won't have to cover it any more, that under the first paragraph of this attachment, and under this one, and under others to follow, that the subpoena duces tecum directs him to produce those documents in his capacity recited in that paragraph.

Mr. CHALMERS. Yes, sir; that is stipulated, sir.

Mr. APPELL. Please answer the question.

Mr. JONES. I respectfully decline to deliver to the committee any and all records requested by this committee under the subpoena dated October 8, 1965, for that information is not relevant and germane to the subject under investigation, and the same would not aid the Congress in consideration of any valid remedial legislation, nor is such inquiry within the scope of that authorized by the Rule IV of the rules adopted by the 89th Congress, by House Resolution 8, adopted January 4, 1965.

(Witness confers with counsel.)

Mr. JONES. I respectfully decline to deliver records or documents for I honestly feel they might tend to incriminate me and be a violation of my rights as guaranteed by amendments 5, 1, 4, and 14 of the Constitution of the United States of America.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Chairman, I ask for a direction.

The CHAIRMAN. I will do that.

Mr. Jones, I now order and direct you for the reasons previously indicated, which your counsel has stipulated need not be repeated, to produce those documents.

Mr. JONES. I respectfully decline to deliver to the committee any and all records as required by this committee under subpoena dated October 8, 1965, for that information is not relevant and germane to the subject under investigation, and the same would not aid the Congress in the consideration of any valid remedial legislation, nor is such inquiry within the scope of that authorized by the investigation, by Rule IV of the House rules adopted by the 89th Congress, by House Resolution 8, adopted January 4, 1965.

I respectfully decline to deliver to the committee such records or documents for the reason that I honestly feel they might tend to incriminate me and be a violation of my rights guaranteed to me by amendments 5, 1, 4, and 14 of the Constitution of the United States of America.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Jones, part 3 of the subpoena calls for you to produce:

Copies of U.S. Treasury Department, Internal Revenue Service, Form 1120, [titled] "U.S. Corporation Income Tax Return," for the fiscal years 1961 through June 30, 1965, filed by you as Grand Dragon, Realm (State) of North Carolina, United Klans of America, Inc., Knights of the Ku Klux Klan.

I now ask you to produce those documents in your possession.

Mr. JONES. I respectfully decline to deliver to the committee any and all records as required by this committee—as requested by this committee under subpoena dated October 8, 1965, for that information is not relevant and germane to the subject under investigation, and the same would not aid the Congress in the consideration of any valid remedial legislation, nor is such inquiry within the scope of that authorized to be investigated by Rule IV of the rules adopted by the 89th Congress, by House Resolution 8, adopted January 4, 1965.

I respectfully decline to deliver to the committee any such records as requested as they might tend to incriminate me and violate my rights as guaranteed me by amendments 5, 1, 4, and 14 of the Constitution of the United States of America.

(At this point Mr. Weltner entered the hearing room.)

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Jones, is it not a fact that you filed no corporate tax return?

Mr. JONES. I respectfully decline to answer that question for the reason that I honestly feel my answer might tend to incriminate me in violation of my rights as guaranteed me by amendments 5, 1, 4, and 14 of the Constitution of the United States of America.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Jones, is it not a fact that during the 3 days of August 6, 7, and 8, 1965, the North Carolina Klan was holding rallies in the Wilson, North Carolina, area?

Mr. JONES. I respectfully decline to answer that question for the reason that I honestly feel my answer might tend to incriminate me in violation of my rights as guaranteed to me by amendments 5, 1, 4, and 14 of the Constitution of the United States of America.

Mr. APPELL. And isn't it a further fact that Internal Revenue Agent Roy Heddy conferred with Mr. Shelton and yourself and received the following information, and I quote from a report supplied to the committee:

The Realm of North Carolina is simply a geographical subdivision of the National Chapter and is used only to identify a given area, i.e. [that is], the State of North Carolina. It is not an organization and has no funds, income or expense, therefore no returns are due. * * *

Wasn't that statement made to the Internal Revenue Service agent by you and Mr. Shelton as reported by the agent?

Mr. JONES. May I consult counsel?

(Witness confers with counsel.)

Mr. JONES. I respectfully decline to answer that question for reasons that I honestly feel my answer might tend to incriminate me in viola-

tion of my rights as guaranteed to me by amendments 5, 1, 4, and 14 of the Constitution of the United States of America.

(Document previously marked "Robert Shelton Exhibit No. 5.")

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Jones, under paragraph 4—section 4—of the attachment which was made a part of the subpoena, you were ordered to produce:

All books, records, documents, correspondence, and memoranda of the Invisible Empire, United Klans, Knights of the Ku Klux Klan of America, Inc., also known as the United Klans of America, Inc., Knights of the Ku Klux Klan, and affiliated organizations, namely, the Alabama Rescue Service, and the Realm (State) of North Carolina and the Capital City Restoration Association, in your possession, custody or control, or maintained by you or available to you as Grand Dragon, Realm (State) of North Carolina of the Invisible Empire, United Klans, Knights of the Ku Klux Klan of America, Inc., also known as the United Klans of America, Inc., Knights of the Ku Klux Klan, which relate to insurance contracts between the Capital City Restoration Association and the International Life and Accident Insurance Company.

I now ask you to produce those documents in your possession.

Mr. JONES. I respectfully decline to deliver to this committee any and all records as requested by this committee under subpoena dated October 8, 1965, for that information is not relevant and germane to the subject under investigation, and the same would not aid the Congress in the consideration of any valid remedial legislation, nor is such inquiry within the scope of that authorized to be investigated by Rule IV of the House rules adopted by the 89th Congress, by House Resolution 8, adopted January 4, 1965.

I respectfully decline to deliver to this committee those documents as requested as I honestly feel they might tend to incriminate me in violation of my rights as guaranteed to me by amendments 5, 1, 4, and 14 of the Constitution of the United States of America.

The CHAIRMAN. For reasons previously stated, and which it has been stipulated I need not repeat, you are hereby ordered and directed to produce those documents.

Mr. JONES. I respectfully decline to deliver to this committee any and all records as requested by this committee under subpoena dated October 8, 1965, for that information is not relevant and germane to the subject under investigation, and the same would not aid the Congress in the consideration of any valid remedial legislation, nor is such inquiry within the scope of that authorized to be investigated by Rule IV of the House rules adopted by the 89th Congress, by House Resolution 8, adopted January 4, 1965.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Jones—

(Witness confers with counsel.)

Mr. JONES. I respectfully decline to deliver those records requested by this committee for I honestly feel they might tend to incriminate me in violation of my rights as guaranteed to me by amendments 5, 1, 4, and 14 of the Constitution of the United States of America.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Jones, section 5 of the attachment which was made a part of the subpoena calls for:

Copies of U.S. Treasury Department, Internal Revenue Service, Form 1040, [titled] "U.S. Individual Income Tax Return," for the calendar years 1958 through 1964, filed by you as an individual taxpayer with the U.S. Treasury Department, Internal Revenue Service.

(At this point Mr. Buchanan left the hearing room.)

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Jones, I ask you to produce the documents called for in section 5.

Mr. JONES. I respectfully decline to deliver to this committee any and all records as requested by this committee under subpoena dated October 8, 1965, for that information is not relevant and germane to the subject under investigation, and the same would not aid the Congress in the consideration of any valid remedial legislation, nor is such inquiry within the scope of that authorized to be investigated by Rule IV of the rules adopted by the 89th Congress, by House Resolution 8, adopted January 4, 1965.

I respectfully decline to deliver to this committee these records for the reason I honestly feel to do so might tend to incriminate me in violation of my rights as guaranteed to me by amendments 5, 1, 4, and 14 of the Constitution of the United States of America.

The CHAIRMAN. Is that all concerning the production of documents?

Mr. APPELL. Yes, sir.

The CHAIRMAN. Let me say this: As previously indicated, you were ordered for the reasons I stated, and you refused to produce the documents referred to in paragraphs 1, 2, and 4 for reasons you indicated, which I did not accept, and I further point out that this could lead to an ultimate citation for contempt.

It is noted that I did not order you to produce, right now, the documents referred to in paragraphs 3 and 5, namely corporation tax returns.

I did not do that because, according to the information supplied to us by the Internal Revenue Service you did not file, so it is unnecessary for me to direct you to produce them, therefore.

Incidentally, if my information is correct, you are in worse trouble than a citation for contempt.

Proceed.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Jones, I hand you an application for a Post Office Box, No. 321, dated 6-28-65, signed James R. Jones, with the name of the firm or corporation being "Ku Klux Klan—District Manager."

I ask you if you executed that application for a post office box?

Mr. JONES. I respectfully decline to answer that question for the reason that I honestly feel my answer might tend to incriminate me in violation of my rights as guaranteed to me by amendments 5, 1, 4, and 14 of the Constitution of the United States of America.

(Document marked "James Jones Exhibit No. 1" appears on p. 1709.)

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Jones, I hand you a document, North Carolina Domestic Corporation Franchise Tax Report, due July 31, 1965, with an affirmation of the taxpayer dated July 20, 1965, signed James R. Jones, Grand Dragon, North Carolina.

I ask you if you signed this document and formally filed it with the State of North Carolina?

Mr. JONES. I respectfully decline to answer that question for the reason I honestly feel my answer might tend to incriminate me in

JAMES JONES EXHIBIT No. 1

| | | | | |
|---|---------------------------|----------------------------|--------------------------------|----------------|
| FOR POST OFFICE USE ONLY | POSTMASTER J.M. Peeler | DATE BOX OPENED 6/25/65 | DATE BOX CLOSED | BOX NO. 321 |
| APPLICANT PLEASE NOTE: Completion of this application signifies your willingness to comply with all postal rules relative to the renting and use of Post Office boxes. | | | | |
| NAME OF APPLICANT (Print or type) James H. Jones | | | TYPE OF IDENTIFICATION | |
| NAME OF FIRM OR CORPORATION (If box is rented for use of either) KLU KLUX KLAN - DISTRICT MANAGER | | | | |
| KIND OF BUSINESS K.K.K. | | | | |
| BUSINESS ADDRESS (No., street, and ZIP code) XXXXXXXX GRANITE QUARRY, N.C. ROMAN ST. | | | TELEPHONE NO. | |
| HOME ADDRESS (No., street, and ZIP code) Roman St. Granite Quarry, N.C. | | | TELEPHONE NO. | |
| SIGNATURE OF APPLICANT X James H. Jones | | | DATE OF APPLICATION 6/28/65 | |
| ADDRESS VERIFIED BY Postmaster | | | TELEPHONE NUMBERS VERIFIED BY | |

| | | | |
|--|-----------------------------|---------------------|----------------|
| For Post Office Use Only ENTERED IN DIRECTORY | INITIALS OF CLERK C.M. P | INITIALS OF CARRIER | BOX NO. 321 |
|--|-----------------------------|---------------------|----------------|

THE FOLLOWING MUST BE COMPLETED AND SIGNED BEFORE P.O. BOX IS ASSIGNED

DELIVER MAIL IN ACCORDANCE WITH INSTRUCTIONS CHECKED BELOW

ALL EXCEPT SPECIAL DELIVERY IN BOX
 ALL INCLUDING SPECIAL DELIVERY IN BOX
 ONLY MAIL ADDRESSED TO BOX IS TO BE PLACED IN IT ALL OTHER MAIL TO BE DELIVERED AS ADDRESSED.

OTHER INSTRUCTIONS (Explain)

SPECIAL DELIVERY MAIL ONLY (Deliver as checked below)

DELIVER TO LOCAL RESIDENCE AT
 DELIVER TO LOCAL BUSINESS ADDRESS AT

(No., street, and ZIP code) _____ (No., street, and ZIP code) _____

NAME(S) OF PERSON(S) ENTITLED TO RECEIVE MAIL THROUGH BOX (If box is rented to a firm, include the full name of each of its members whom mail is to be placed in box.)

James R. Jones
Mrs. Sybil Jones
Sanford Bryan
Mrs. Sanford Bryan
David Bryant

HAVE READ ITEMS 1 THROUGH 8 ABOVE AND WILL COMPLY WITH THEM.
 X _____ (Signature of applicant)

Box 321, Granite Quarry, North Carolina (1964-1965)

violation of my rights as guaranteed me by amendments 5, 1, 4, and 14 of the Constitution of the United States of America.

(Document marked "James Jones Exhibit No. 2." Pages 1 and 4 of said exhibit follow :)

JAMES JONES EXHIBIT No. 2

JOHN M. LINGLIF, JR.
FORM C.300
N. C. Dept. of Revenue
Raleigh, N. C.

1964
~~1964~~
1965

NORTH CAROLINA
DOMESTIC CORPORATION FRANCHISE TAX REPORT
DUE JULY 31, 1965

This report must be filed by every North Carolina corporation regardless of whether it is actually carrying on business in the State. Report covers the fiscal year July 1, 1965 through June 30, 1966.

ATTACH REMITTANCE AND MAKE PAYABLE TO N C DEPARTMENT OF REVENUE

Name of reporting corporation INVULNERABLE EMPIRE UNITED KLANS, KNIGHTS
KU KLUX KLAN OF AMERICA, INC.
Street address P.O. Box 321 County _____
City and State Greenville 27037, N.C.
Date incorporated July 7, 1965 Kind of business NON-PROFIT
FRATERNAL ORGANIZATION
Indicate if connected with another corporation as: Parent Subsidiary Affiliate
Furnish name, address and business of each (Attach Schedule) _____

| A | BASIS AND COMPUTATION OF TAX | AMOUNT |
|---------|---|--------|
| 1. | Capital Stock outstanding, Surplus, Undivided Profits (Brought from page 2, item 23) | \$ |
| 2. | Affiliated Indebtedness (Brought from page 2, item 27) | |
| 3. | Total of items 1 and 2 (See note on page 4) | |
| 4. | Total investment in tangible properties in North Carolina (Brought from page 2, item 35) | |
| 5. | Total assessed value of all properties located in North Carolina including total valuation of intangible personal property (From page 2, item 41) | |
| 6. | TOTAL TAXABLE AMOUNT (Item 3, 4, or 5, whichever is greatest) | |
| 7. | Amount of tax computed at \$1.50 per \$1,000 of item 6 (Minimum Tax \$10.00) | |
| 8. | Less: Intangible tax on bank deposits (1964) | |
| 9. | TOTAL AMOUNT OF TAX (MINIMUM TAX \$10.00) | 52.77 |
| 10. (a) | Add: Penalty of 5% per month of delinquency period up to a maximum of 25% of item 9, not less than \$5.00, for failure to file on date due | 10.00 |
| (b) | Add: Interest at 6% per annum | |
| 11. | TOTAL TAX, PENALTY AND INTEREST DUE | 62.77 |

AFFIRMATION OF TAXPAYER

I hereby affirm that this report, including the accompanying schedules and statements (if any), has been examined by me and, to the best of my knowledge and belief, is true and complete and is made in good faith covering the taxable period stated, pursuant to the Revenue Act of 1939, as amended, and the regulations issued under authority thereof, and that this affirmation is made under the penalties prescribed by law

James Jones
Signature of Officer and Title
James Jones
Signature of Preparer other than taxpayer
James Jones
Address of Preparer other than taxpayer

THIS SPACE FOR DEPARTMENTAL USE ONLY

| | | |
|----|------------------------------------|------------------------|
| a. | Corrected Taxable Amount | \$ |
| b. | Tax @ \$1.50 per \$1,000 | \$ |
| c. | Less: Remittance on Franchise Tax | \$ |
| d. | Additional Franchise Tax | \$ |
| e. | Interest at _____ % per annum to | \$ |
| f. | Penalty for Late Filing or Payment | \$ |
| g. | Additional Charge Billed | \$ |
| | | Additional Amount Paid |
| | | \$ |

JAMES JONES EXHIBIT NO. 2—Continued

PAGE 4

| I | OFFICERS NAMES AND ADDRESSES | |
|-----------------|------------------------------|----------------------|
| President: | James R. Jones | GARDNER STREET, N.C. |
| Vice-president: | G. R. Marshall | WARRENTON, N.C. |
| Vice-president: | | |
| Secretary: | A. E. Leazer | SHELBY, N.C. |
| Treasurer: | F. L. WILSON | SHELBY, N.C. |

(NOTE: Every domestic corporation owning real estate and tangible property located outside North Carolina and also carrying on, conducting or engaging in business outside North Carolina should apply to the Department of Revenue, Corporate Income and Franchise Tax Division, for Form C-300-A and file as part of this report.)

Franchise tax liability accrues each year on July 1 and all of the tax due becomes payable with the filing of report which is due on or before July 31. Failure to file the report before July 31 will subject the corporation to a penalty amounting to 5% of the tax due for each month's delinquency. (Maximum penalty in absence of fraud 25%, minimum penalty \$5.00.) Interest at the rate of 1/4 of 1% per month is charged on all delinquent tax payments from August 1 to the date of payment. The same rate of interest is also charged on all extended tax payments.

No partial or installment franchise tax payments are permitted by the Statute. The total tax due must accompany this report.

REPORT AND TAX DUE BY JULY 31, 1965 — N. C. DEPARTMENT OF REVENUE, RALEIGH, N. C.

The CHAIRMAN. Mr. Jones, you were questioned about your education and you invoked the fifth amendment. I thereupon directed you to answer that question. Again you refused.

Mr. JONES. I respectfully decline—

The CHAIRMAN. Wait a second. I haven't asked the question yet.

Mr. JONES. I thought you did.

The CHAIRMAN. No. I am very serious in this respect. I don't mean anything by the question. I think perhaps counsel himself might concede that his client has had very little education. I think it is obvious from the way he has been reading the documents.

Will counsel concede that? I am not going to hold it against him.

Mr. CHALMERS. May I have a conference?

The CHAIRMAN. Yes.

(Counsel confers with witness.)

Mr. CHALMERS. May I state to the Chairman and to the committee that my client did not graduate from high school.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Jones, the "Constitution And Laws Of The United Klans of America, Inc., Knights Of The Ku Klux Klan," under Article XV, "Revenues and Property Titles," Section 3, reads:

The revenues of a Realm shall consist of: First, such portion of the Imperial revenue received from that Realm as may be fixed by proclamation of the National Klonvokation. Second, a per capita tax, to be known as a Realm Tax, in such amount as the Klorero may determine, in no case to be less than 25 cents per month.

Do you maintain financial records for reporting the receipt of money from Klaverns in the form of a State tax?

Mr. JONES. I respectfully decline to answer that question based on the grounds previously stated.

(Document previously marked "Robert Shelton Exhibit No. 3.")

The CHAIRMAN. I think you are doing fine now.

Mr. APPELL. I show you a copy of an advertisement which appeared in the Dunn, North Carolina, daily *Record*, on January 5, 1965, which seeks additional membership in the Ku Klux Klan, which invites people to make inquiry if they are interested in membership in North Carolina, Box 321, Granite Quarry, North Carolina, the box to which I just handed you the application, and I ask you if you have any correspondence or applications in your possession with respect to membership.

(Document handed to witness.)

(Witness confers with counsel.)

Mr. JONES. I respectfully decline to answer that question based on the grounds previously stated.

(Document marked "James Jones Exhibit No. 3 and retained in committee files.)

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Jones, I will hand you a document dated July 19, 1965, addressed "Esteemed Klansmen" and it is signed "Yours for God and Country, James R. Jones, Grand Dragon."

It is signed "James R. Jones, Grand Dragon."

In handing you the document, I want to ask you if you are the author of the document, and I wish to call your attention to paragraph 2 which reads:

Enclosed you will find a 3 x 5 card, in the top left corner, I want your unit number and mailing address, Under that I want your E.C.'s name, home address and telephone number; under that, your Secretary, address and telephone number.

The CHAIRMAN. And EC stands for exalted cyclops?

Mr. APPELL. That is correct, sir.

I ask you, Mr. Shelton, whether or not you sent that letter, whether that is your signature.

(Witness confers with counsel.)

Mr. CHALMERS. May I ask you to see if you did not call him Mr. Shelton rather than Mr. Jones?

Mr. APPELL. Please correct the record. I did not mean to call Mr. Jones Mr. Shelton, if I did.

Mr. Jones?

Mr. JONES. I respectfully decline to answer that question based on the grounds previously stated.

(Document marked "James Jones Exhibit No. 4" follows:)

JAMES JONES EXHIBIT NO. 4

July 19, 1965

Esteemed Klansmen,

It has been brought to my attention that some towns and counties while putting out posters and circulars, put these in mail boxes. This as you know and have been told is illegal. The postmaster general says I am going to pay for each poster and circular and in turn, each county and town responsible is also going to pay. From now on please do not mess with anything belonging to the federal government.

Enclosed you will find a 3 X 5 card, in the top left corner, I want your unit number and mailing address, Under that I want your E. C.'s name, home address and telephone number; under that, your Secretary, address and telephone number.

For you Kleagles and people starting new units, first get in touch with your Titan to let him know so we can organize our efforts, in a given town or county.

September 4th and 5th is National Meeting in Tuscaloosca, Alabama. This is the 100th year of the Klan and we expect to have a parade in robes, horses and all, a full Klan parade. Everyone should start making arrangements, so North Carolina can be well represented.

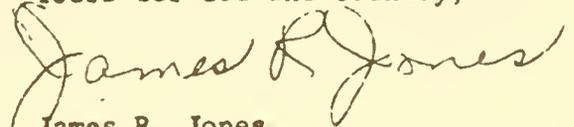
There has been a lot of unnecessary talking and confusion behind the ropes at Rallys. This distracts the speakers and the audience, so please refrain from this as much as possible.

At the Tennessee State Meeting, Mr. Shelton said in no uncertain terms, any man in leadership capacity of United Klans of America found under the influence of alcohol, will be replaced without fear or favor. The next 90 days the leadership of this organization will be under fire from all sides. Your petty politicians are getting scared, so not drinking in public is a small sacrifice to pay for the freedom of our country, Your help and cooperation is expected and will be appreciated.

The upcoming Rallys will be a strain on everyone so if your Rally is on a given day, you are expected to have a representative at the Rally before your Rally to help tear down platform and drive truck back to your town.

Please leave electrical equipment on the truck alone. You are also expected to have all needed equipment for your Rally at the Rally site at least by noon on the Rally date.

Yours for God and Country,


James R. Jones,
Grand Dragon

Mr. APPELL. In response to the request made of Klans within the State of North Carolina, did you, in response to your demand of July 19, 1965, receive 3 by 5 cards containing the information called for?

Mr. JONES. I respectfully decline to answer that question based on the grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. Are those cards still in your possession?

Mr. JONES. I respectfully decline to answer that question based on the grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. Have they been destroyed?

Mr. JONES. I respectfully decline to answer that question based on grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Jones, the committee, by subpoena dated—

The CHAIRMAN. May I ask a question of you, Mr. Appell?

These cards you just referred to—by the way, you better offer them and all of the documents for the record.

All documents previously referred to are now made a part of the record in the respective orders identified.

Now, Mr. Appell, these cards you just referred to sent by, according to you, Mr. Jones to other people, do they indicate a listing of membership by name, by number, or both, in this instance? What would be your interpretation?

Mr. APPELL. What Mr. Jones asked for was the full identity—the name, address, and telephone number of the exalted cyclops and the name, address, and telephone number of the secretary or kligrapp of each of the Klaverns within his jurisdiction.

The CHAIRMAN. But with respect to membership, I now ask you concerning the testimony on it whether it is not a fact established by the investigation that ordinary members are given numbers, or usually referred to by numbers rather than by names, except that somewhere down the line someone has a list of names with numbers but usually the members are known by numbers.

Is that not a fact? If I haven't stated is correctly, please correct me.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Chairman, during the investigation we were advised, and we have received testimony, that in many cases an application is destroyed immediately upon its being executed and that, within the Klavern itself, a man is known by a number rather than a name and that when a roster is passed during a Klavern meeting, in order to determine who is there, the man indicates his presence by putting down a number which is assigned to him.

The CHAIRMAN. And these numbers do not necessarily always start from number 1 and go on, but might start with number 400 and go on; is that correct?

Mr. APPELL. That is true, sir, and do not necessarily run in a numerical sequence even within the Klavern itself.

The CHAIRMAN. And that is for security reasons?

Mr. APPELL. Yes, sir.

The CHAIRMAN. Proceed.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Jones, we received, as a result of the subpoena served on August 17, 1965, upon the manager of Mill Fabrics, Inc., 126 States-

ville Boulevard, Salisbury, North Carolina, invoices covering the purchase of material, one invoice of 2-20-65, 1,064½ yards of acetate satin, 69 cents a yard, 10 percent discount, sales tax, total invoice: \$680.89; May 14, 1965, 211 yards of Princeton satin, 69 cents a yard with the discount plus a sales tax, a total invoice of \$134.96; May 18, 1965, 60 yards of 38-inch buckram, 69 cents a yard with discount added to sales tax, \$38.38; on May 20, 1965, 1,029 yards of Princeton satin, 69 cents a yard, \$710.01, less discount, plus sales tax, a total invoice of \$658.18; May 26, 1965, 107 yards of carded cotton broadcloth, 39 cents a yard, \$41.73, less discount, plus sales tax, a total invoice of \$38.69; July 13, 1965, 1,453 yards of Princeton acetate satin, 69 cents a yard, or \$1,002.57, less discount, plus sales tax, \$929.38; 90 yards of unicorn buckram, 69 cents a yard, \$62.10, less discount, plus sales tax, \$57.57, or a total of 3,757½ yards of satin.

The CHAIRMAN. Who got the business?

Mr. APPELL. The invoices are all billed to Mr. James R. Jones, Box 321, Granite Quarry, North Carolina.

The CHAIRMAN. I don't understand that. Whose invoices?

Mr. APPELL. These are the invoices of Mill Fabrics, Inc., upon whom we served a subpoena.

The CHAIRMAN. Let's be frank. Are those the people who make the sheets? I am serious.

Mr. APPELL. This is just for the bulk material, sir. I wanted to ask of Mr. Jones after he purchased this satin material what he did with it.

The CHAIRMAN. It is not all satin.

Mr. APPELL. Satin and then there is buckram, which is the stiffening material that holds the peak up, and then, of course, broadcloth, which is a little cheaper grade material.

The CHAIRMAN. So all the boys don't wear the same outfits?

Mr. APPELL. No, sir; and the boys don't pay the same price, whether it is broadcloth or satin.

The CHAIRMAN. Ask your question.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Jones, did you purchase this material as I have set forth in these invoices?

Mr. JONES. I respectfully decline to answer that question based on the grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Chairman, the staff, in figuring up these invoices, shows that the average cost of satin is 64 cents a yard, and that it takes approximately 5 yards to make a small robe.

Mr. JONES, it is the committee's information that you sell the satin robes for \$15. Is that information correct as far as the cost of the robe?

Mr. JONES. I respectfully decline to answer that question based on the grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. After you purchase the material, who do you get to manufacture the robes for you?

Mr. JONES. I respectfully decline to answer that question based on the grounds previously stated.

The CHAIRMAN. Before the next question, Mr. Manuel testified that Shelton's order, United Klans of America, got a cut of 50 cents on the

dues. Can you state right now at this point, so we can follow you, what our information is, if any, as to the cut the Imperial Wizard's outfit receives from the apparel?

Mr. APPELL. \$15 for the satin robe, sir, and 25 cents per man per capita dues per month.

The CHAIRMAN. Who gets the \$15?

Mr. APPELL. This is a good question. This is a question which Mr. Jones can answer because he purchased the material and we want to know who makes the profit, the enormous profit off of these robes.

The CHAIRMAN. All right.

Mr. JONES. I respectfully decline to answer that question based on grounds previously stated.

The CHAIRMAN. I ask you again, Mr. Appell, what is your best information as to who gets what part or the whole of this \$15 item?

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Chairman, after whatever Mr. Jones pays to have the material made into the robe, the profit goes to Mr. Jones.

Mr. Chairman, I would like to ask that the invoices to which I have just referred be entered as exhibits at this point in the order in which they were referred to.

The CHAIRMAN. The documents will be accepted in the record at this point.

(Documents marked "James Jones Exhibits Nos. 5-A through 5-G," respectively, and retained in committee files.)

The CHAIRMAN. Mr. Reporter, I will repeat again that all documents previously identified will be inserted in the record at the respective points where they were identified.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Jones, did the United Klans of America, in North Carolina, hold a rally at Dunn, North Carolina, approximately May 25, 1965?

Mr. JONES. I respectfully decline to answer that question based on the grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. It is the committee's knowledge that at these rallies there is always a pitch made for money for the purpose of either putting people on the road as paid, salaried people, or for some other appeal. In working this appeal, do you operate what would be commonly known as a shill game, in that when you start asking for money you have your people come up and make presentations of \$100 or \$50 in order to try to sucker other people into donating the same large sums of money?

(Witness confers with counsel.)

Mr. JONES. I respectfully decline to answer that question for the reason that I honestly feel my answer might tend to incriminate me in violation of my rights as guaranteed to me by amendments 5, 1, 4, and 14 of the Constitution of the United States.

The CHAIRMAN. Here we go again. Maybe I am dumb, but why go back to the long form of invocation?

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Jones, I hand you a photograph in which there is a man dressed in what appears to be a Klan robe counting money. I want to ask you, first, if you know the identity of that man.

Mr. JONES. I respectfully decline to answer that question based on grounds previously stated.

(Photograph marked "James Jones Exhibit No. 6" follows:)

JAMES JONES EXHIBIT NO. 6



REV. GEORGE DORSETT, KU KLUX KLAN CHAPLAIN

The CHAIRMAN. Before the next question, Mr. Appell, you asked Mr. Jones whether it was not a fact that the old shill or come-see game was employed at these rallies, where a basket or a hat is passed around in a fashion whereby confederates or chosen people put in rather unusual sums as a pitch for others to kick in more than what they would normally do or can afford.

Does the investigation establish that to be a fairly common practice?

Mr. APPELL. Yes, sir.

Mr. Jones, what happens to this money after it is collected at these rallies, as this man is counting it out here?

Mr. JONES. I respectfully decline to answer that question based on grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. Do you maintain an account in the name of the United Klans of America, care of James R. Jones, at the Wachovia Bank and Trust Company, Salisbury, North Carolina?

Mr. JONES. I respectfully decline to answer that question based on grounds previously stated.

The CHAIRMAN. By the way, Mr. Appell, I must caution you that the questions I propounded to you assume that the oath you took yesterday still obtains. You understand that, do you?

Mr. APPELL. Yes, sir; I do, very well, sir.

Mr. Jones, the committee has obtained through subpoena an account from the Wachovia Bank and Trust Company in the name of the

United Klans of America, Inc., care of James R. Jones, Post Office Box 321, Granite Quarry, North Carolina, which, according to the ledger cards of the account, was opened on May 13, 1965, with a deposit in the form of currency of \$759, a check of \$25, or a total deposit of \$784, and that from that starting date of May 13, 1965, through September 19, 1965, from May through September, there has been deposited to that account \$16,903.37.

Where did that money come from, Mr. Jones?

Mr. JONES. I respectfully decline to answer that question based on the grounds previously stated.

The CHAIRMAN. How many months would that be?

Mr. APPELL. May 13th to September 19th is 4 months.

The CHAIRMAN. Mr. Jones, Mr. Appell asked you where this money came from, and you invoked your privilege. Now I ask you, did you deposit in this bank or other accounts all the funds you received from dues, apparel, drives, basket-passing, and all other sources?

Mr. JONES. I respectfully decline to answer that question based on grounds previously stated.

(Bank records marked "James Jones Exhibit No. 7-A" and retained in committee files.)

Mr. APPELL. Is the Reverend George Dorsett a paid employee of the United Klans of America, North Carolina?

Mr. JONES. I respectfully decline to answer that question based on grounds previously stated.

The CHAIRMAN. I wish you could give the committee a very accurate response to this question of mathematics. What portion of these deposits such as have been made, and I hope it is all that you received, would be for these various items—apparel, dues, collections, drives, so-called defense fund, and so on? Could you break that down for us?

Mr. JONES. I respectfully decline to answer that question based on grounds previously stated.

(At this point Mr. Buchanan returned to the hearing room.)

The CHAIRMAN. You see, that would aid the committee, if this is the only bank account, in knowing what the dues are, and knowing what you keep, in fixing the numbers of your organization. As to the United Klans of America, our information is that their bank deposits, mostly if not all, are receipts from dues, so it will be fairly easy later on to figure that out. I suppose Mr. Appell will cover that subject in due time.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Chairman, with respect—

The CHAIRMAN. I was just asking if you want to go into it at this time. I don't want to break your continuity of thought.

Mr. APPELL. This account does not deal with dues.

Mr. Jones, is it not a fact that from this account you made payments to the Reverend George Dorsett on July 23, 1965, August 6, August 14, August 20, August 28, September 3, September 10, September 17, one payment of \$100 and seven payments of \$150 or a total of \$1,150?

Mr. JONES. I respectfully decline to answer that question based on the grounds previously stated.

(Checks marked "James Jones Exhibit No. 7-B.")

Mr. ASHBROOK. Did you say "Reverend"?

Mr. APPELL. Yes, sir.

The CHAIRMAN. Will you establish who he is? Who is Dorsett?

Mr. JONES. I respectfully decline to answer that question based on grounds previously stated.

The CHAIRMAN. Why was he given that money?

Mr. JONES. I respectfully decline to answer that question based on grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. From this account, did you make 13 payments at \$150 each which, according to the regularity of the payments, appear to be weekly payments of \$150 a week to Boyd Hamby for a total of \$1950?

Mr. JONES. I respectfully decline to answer that question based on grounds previously stated.

(Checks marked "James Jones Exhibit No. 7-C.")

Mr. APPELL. Did you make payments from this account to Grady B. Mars, 16 checks at \$150 each for a total of \$2,400?

Mr. JONES. I respectfully decline to answer that question based on grounds previously stated.

(Checks marked "James Jones Exhibit No. 7-D.")

Mr. APPELL. Did you make payments from this account to Marshall R. Kornegay, 8 payments at \$150 each, for a total to him of \$1200?

Mr. JONES. I respectfully decline to answer that question based on grounds previously stated.

(Checks marked "James Jones Exhibit No. 7-E.")

Mr. APPELL. Did you make 12 payments for \$150 to Donald E. Leazer?

Mr. JONES. I respectfully decline to answer that question based on grounds previously stated.

(Checks marked "James Jones Exhibit No. 7-F." One check from each of said exhibits 7-B through 7-F appears on pp. 1720, 1721; balance retained in committee files.)

Mr. APPELL. Isn't it a fact that each of these gentlemen, in addition to holding some type of official capacity within the United Klans of North Carolina, were known within the Klan circles as paid organizers?

Mr. JONES. I respectfully decline to answer that question based on grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Jones, did you maintain in the name of the United Klans of America an account at the Farmers & Merchants Bank at Granite Quarry, North Carolina?

Mr. JONES. I respectfully decline to answer that question based on grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Chairman, an analysis of this account shows that starting with a deposit on 9-11-63, in the amount of \$31, that there has been deposited into that account, in addition to that which we dealt with in the first account, through September 4, 1965, \$7,659.25.

The CHAIRMAN. That is a period of slightly less than a year?

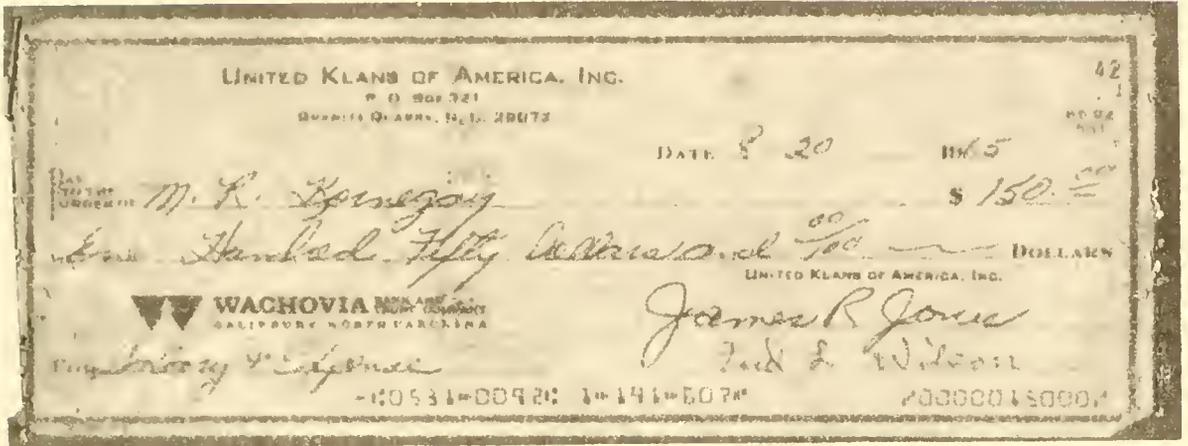
Mr. APPELL. No, sir. September 1963 through 8-16-65.

Mr. ASHBROOK. September 1964?

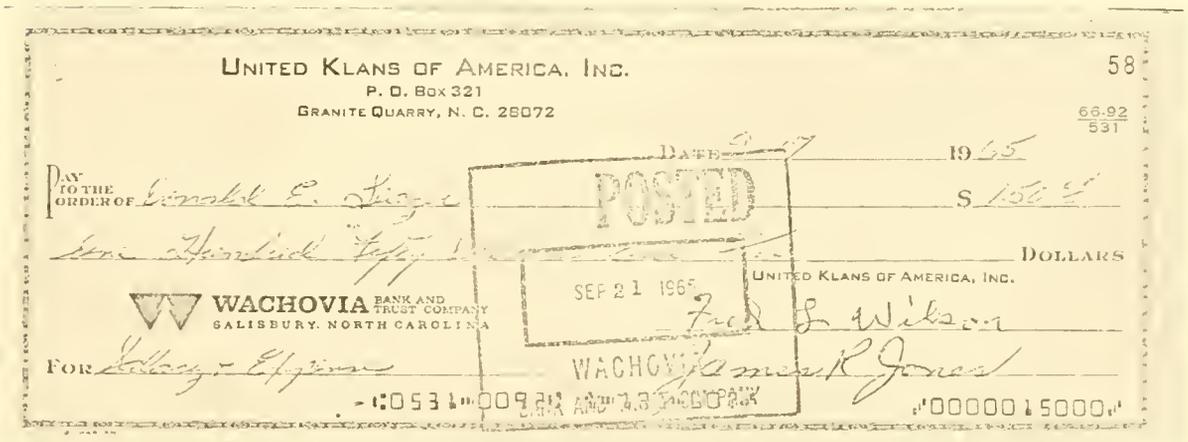
Mr. APPELL. 1963, sir.

The CHAIRMAN. September 1963 through August?

JAMES JONES EXHIBIT No. 7-E

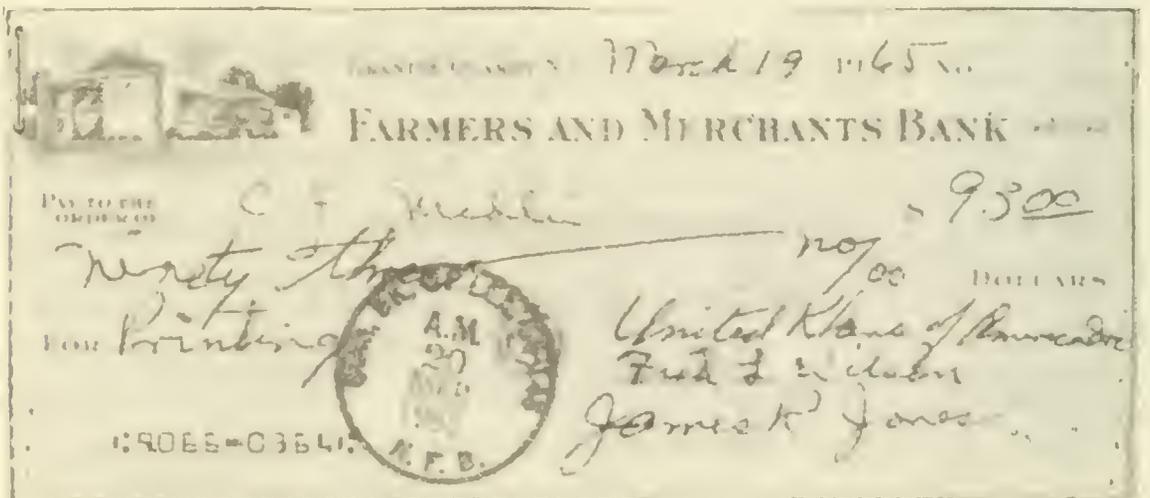
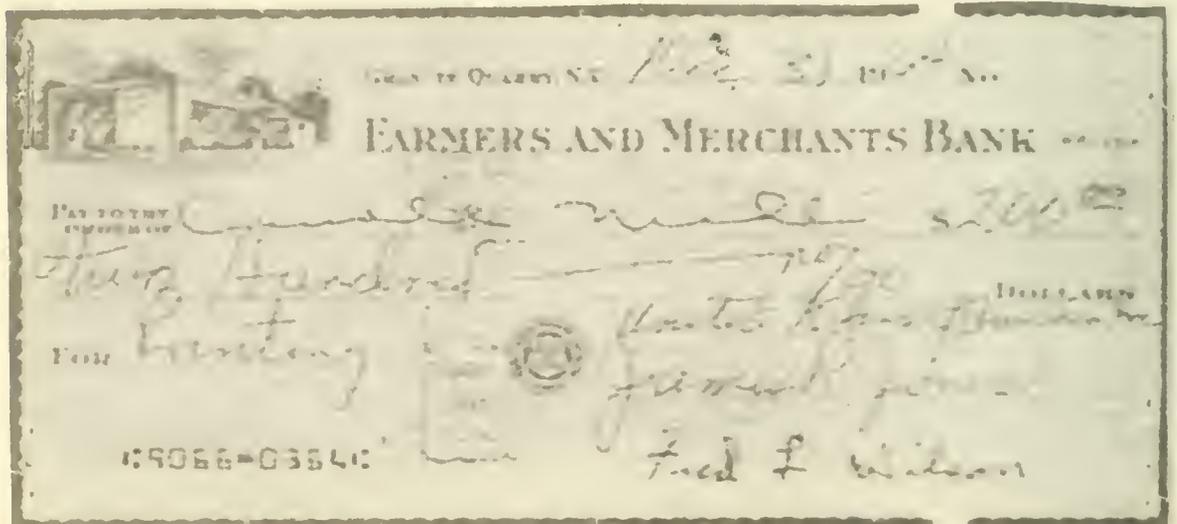
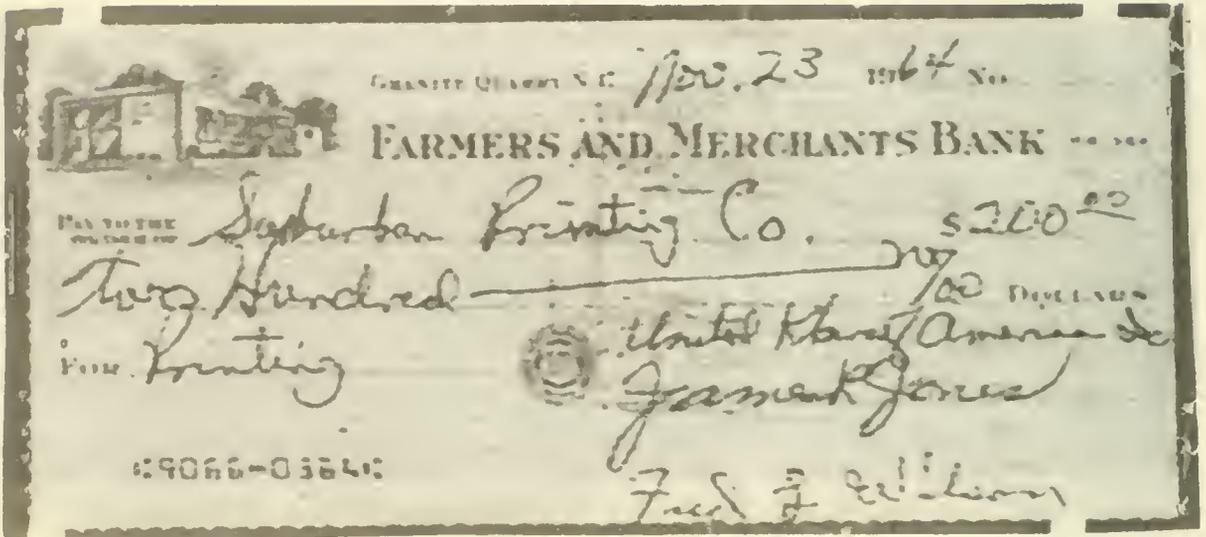


JAMES JONES EXHIBIT No. 7-F

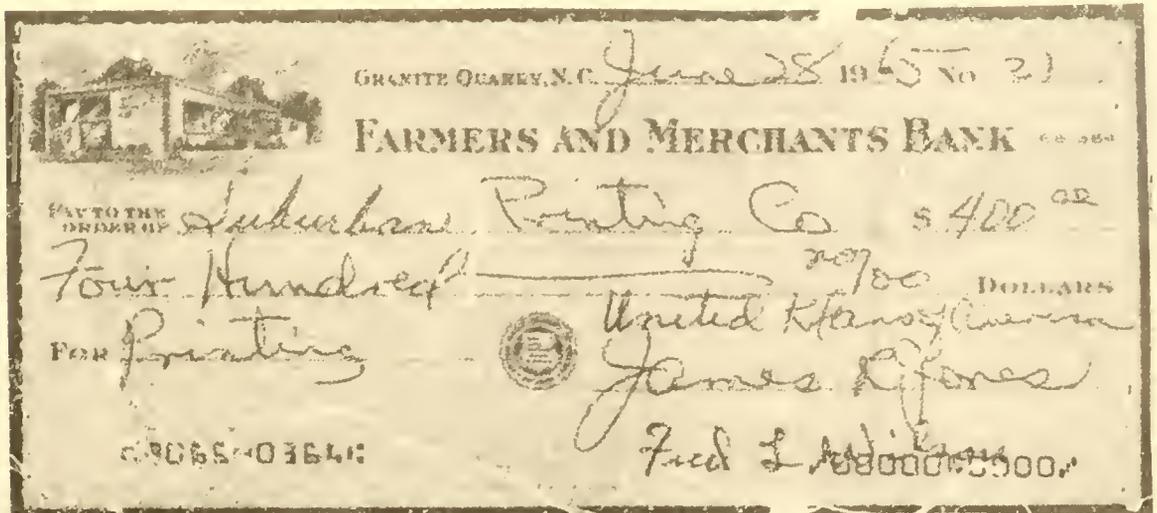
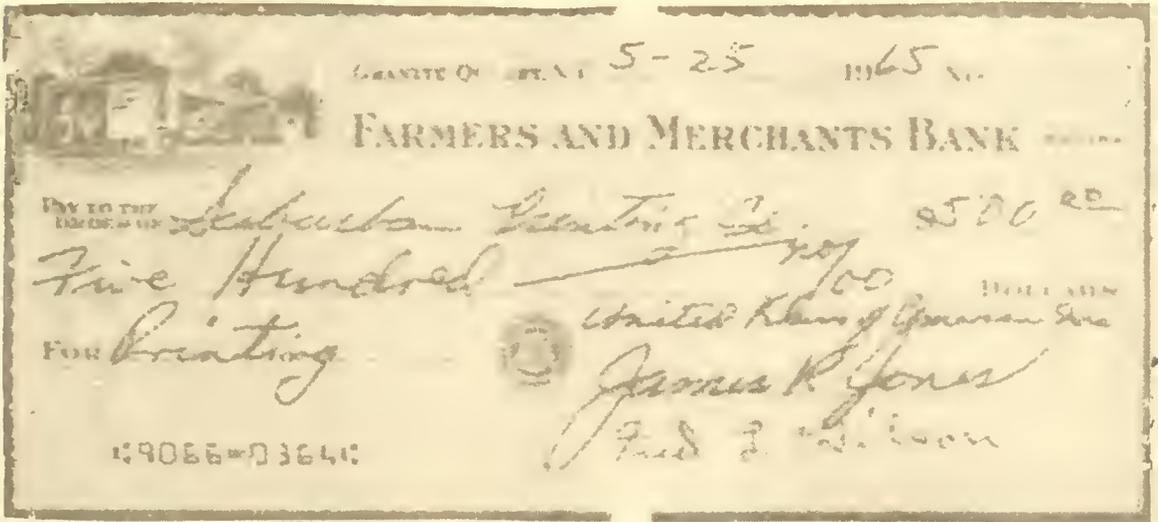
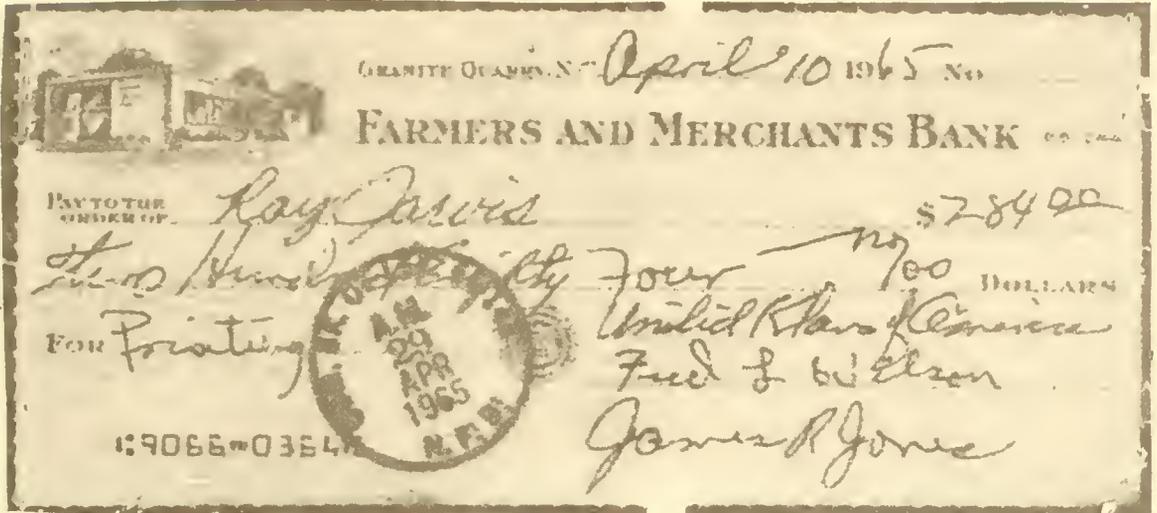


Mr. APPELL. August 16, 1965.
The CHAIRMAN. It is a period of slightly less than 2 years; is that right?
Mr. APPELL. Yes, sir.
Mr. JONES, from what source was money placed into this account?
Mr. JONES. I respectfully decline to answer that question based on grounds previously stated.
Mr. APPELL. Did you write checks against this account for printing in the amount of \$3,677?
Mr. JONES. I respectfully decline to answer that question based on grounds previously stated.
Mr. APPELL. Did you write checks to yourself in the amount of \$1,525?
Mr. JONES. I respectfully decline to answer that question based on grounds previously stated.
(Checks marked "James Jones Exhibit No. 8-A" follow :)

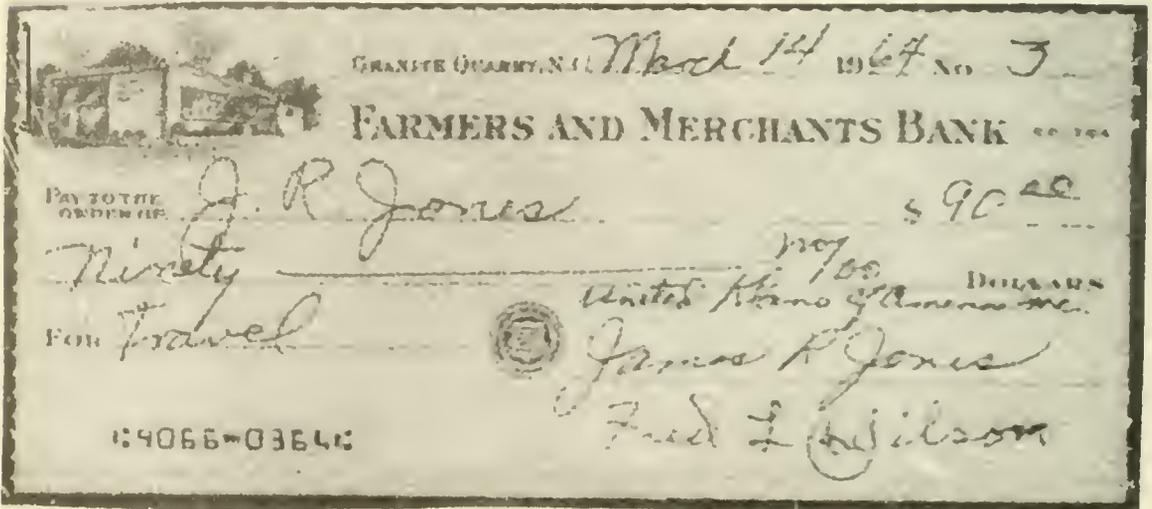
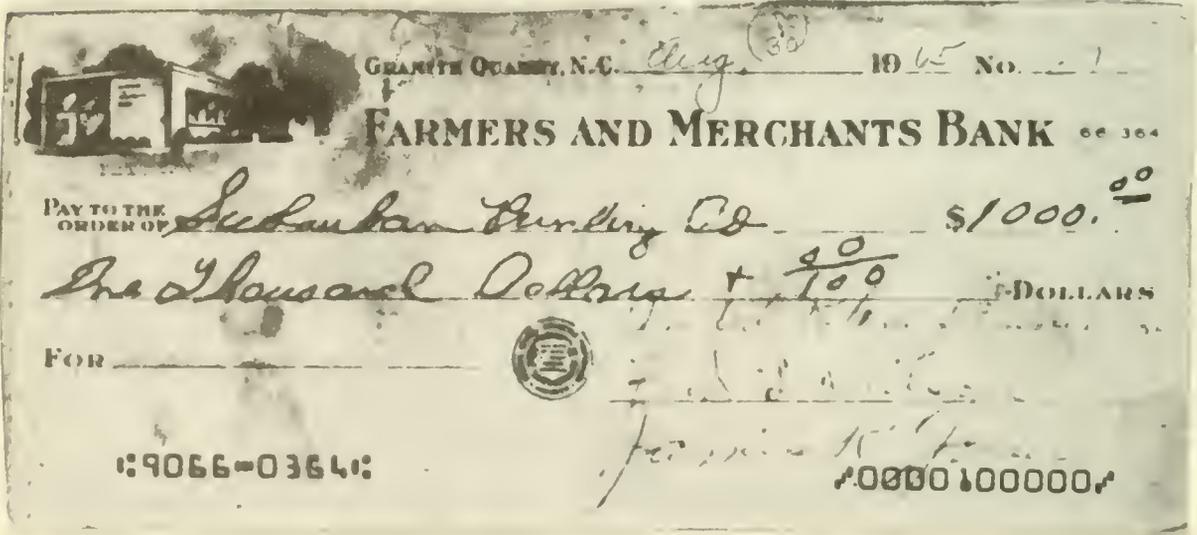
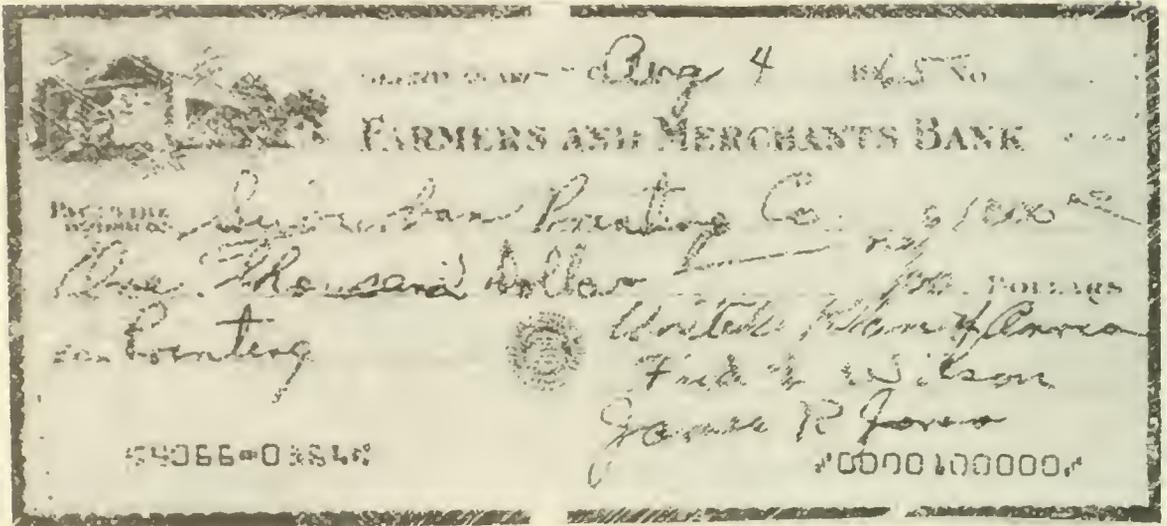
JAMES JONES EXHIBIT NO. 8-A



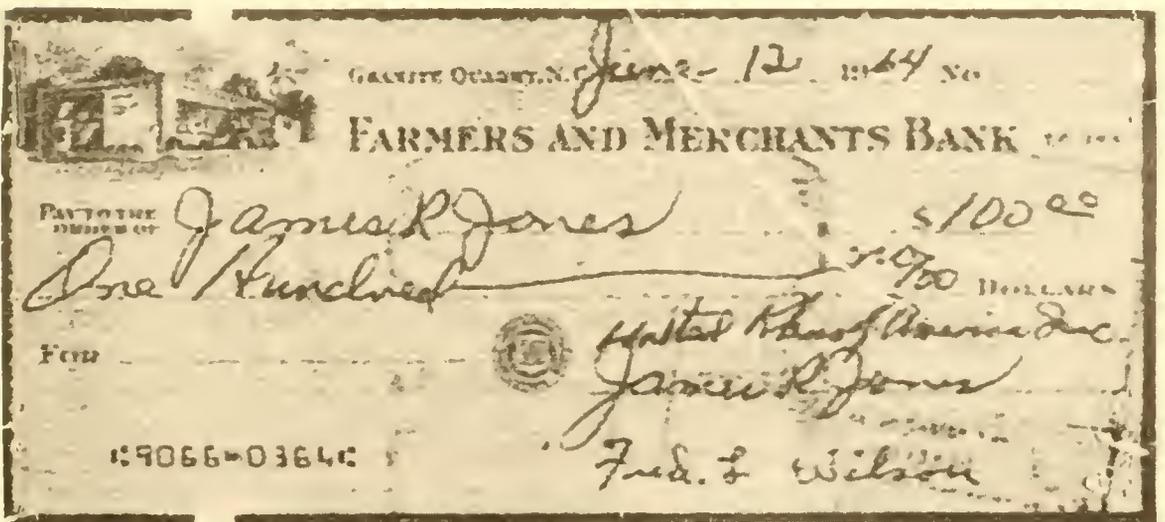
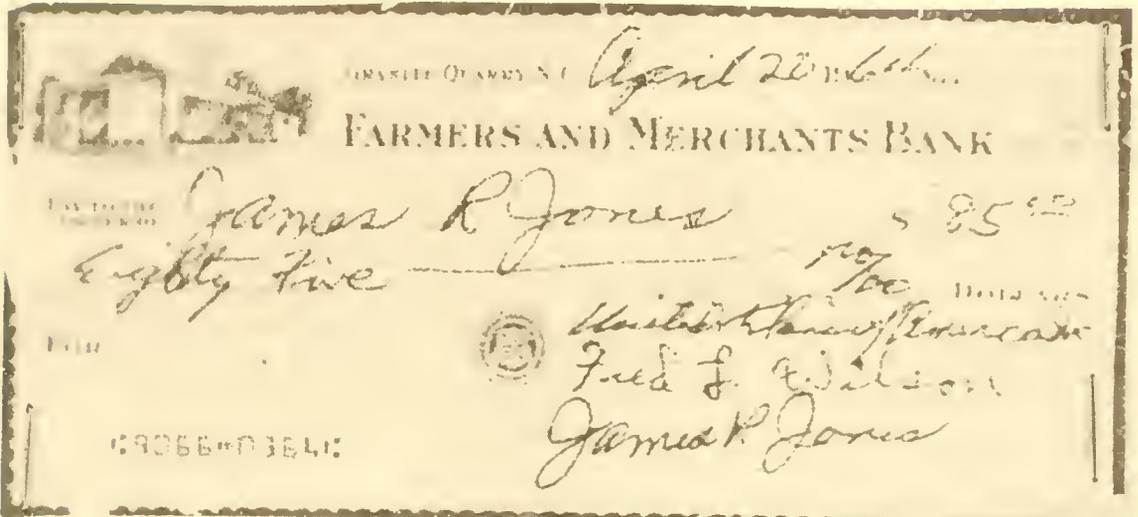
JAMES JONES EXHIBIT No. 8-A—Continued



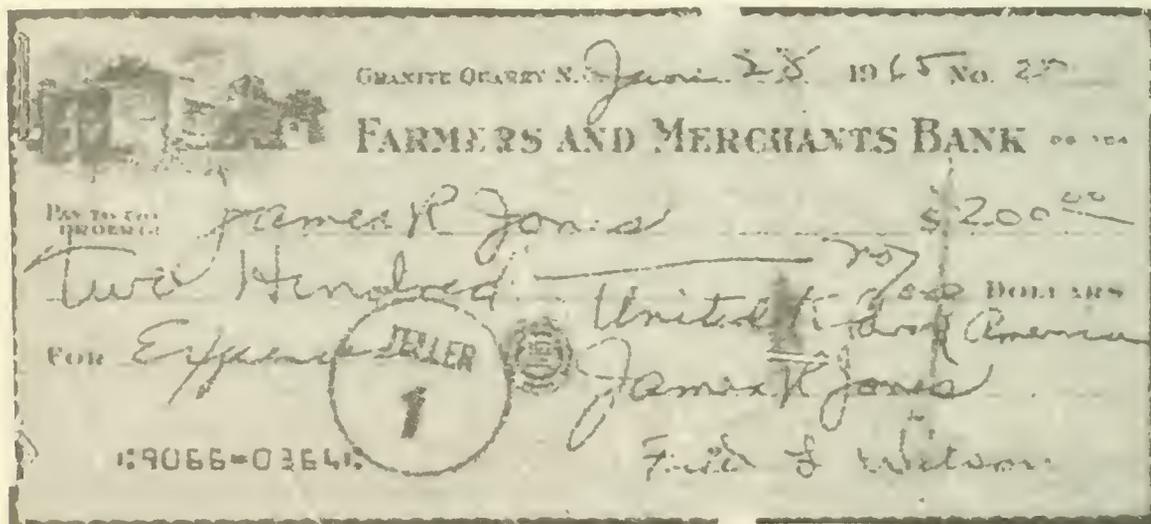
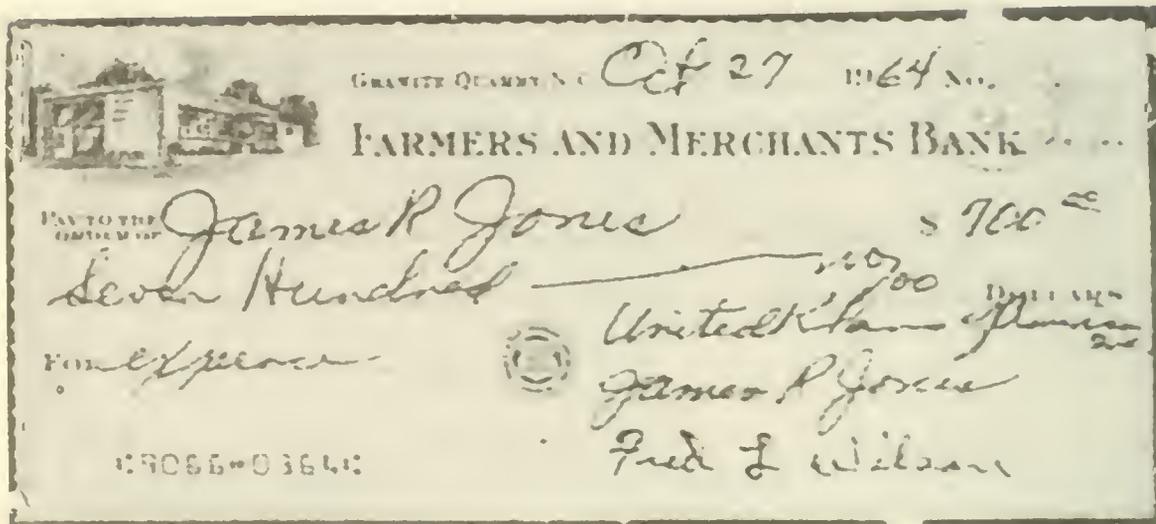
JAMES JONES EXHIBIT No. 8-A—Continued



JAMES JONES EXHIBIT NO. 8-A—Continued



JAMES JONES EXHIBIT NO. 8-A—Continued



Mr. APPELL. In view of the fact that this is a check by yourself to yourself, I will hand you one and give you an opportunity to see the document, because I would like to ask you who the cosigner on that account is, Fred L. Wilson.

Mr. JONES. I respectfully decline to answer that question based on grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. Isn't it a fact that at the time that check was drawn Fred L. Wilson was treasurer of the Realm of North Carolina, United Klans of America?

Mr. JONES. I respectfully decline to answer that questions based on grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. Isn't it a further fact that he is a member of the same Klavern that you are?

Mr. JONES. I respectfully decline to answer that question based on grounds previously stated.

The CHAIRMAN. Does our investigation answer that question in the affirmative?

Mr. APPELL. Yes, sir.

The CHAIRMAN. The two questions?

Mr. APPELL. Yes, sir.

Mr. JONES, do you know Roy Woodle?

Mr. JONES. I respectfully decline to answer that question based on grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. I saw him on a CBS-TV show, and he talked about how money went to different places that no one knew where it went to. Did you ever pay him any money?

Mr. JONES. I respectfully decline to answer that question based on grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. On June 4, 1965, didn't you make a payment to Roy Woodle out of the account at the Farmers & Merchants Bank for \$20?

Mr. JONES. I respectfully decline to answer that question based on grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. I note in this account, Mr. Jones, that there is a check dated August 4, 1965, payable to "M. R. Korneagay" in the amount of \$200. This check reads, "Mistake In Acc[ount]. Washington # 57, Blounts Creek # 25."

Can you tell us what that refers to, sir?

Mr. JONES. I respectfully decline to answer that question based on grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Shelton, the account shows that there were two checks drawn against this account, one on September 19, 1964, in the amount of \$30; another on October 27, 1964, in the amount of \$1,530. The purpose for which the check was drawn was to purchase a truck. Is that truck titled in the name of the United Klans of America or in your own personal name?

Mr. JONES. I respectfully decline to answer that question based on grounds previously stated.

(Checks marked "James Jones Exhibits Nos. 8-B through 8-E," respectively, and retained in committee files.)

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Jones, do you maintain a bank account at the Security Bank and Trust Company in Salisbury, North Carolina, in the name of Mr. and Mrs. James R. Jones?

Mr. JONES. I respectfully decline to answer that question based on grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. Is it not a fact—I place it to you as a fact—that money received from Klaverns in the form of dues are deposited to you, by you, into that account rather than in the accounts in the name of the United Klans of America?

Mr. JONES. I respectfully decline to answer that question based on grounds previously stated.

The CHAIRMAN. Mr. Appell, you placed that question as a fact?

Mr. APPELL. Yes, sir.

The CHAIRMAN. And repeat it, please. I didn't catch it.

Mr. APPELL. I asked Mr. Jones if it was not a fact that he deposited to the personal account in the name of Mr. and Mrs. Jones, money which he receives from Klaverns in the form of tax.

Mr. Jones, are you acquainted with the Craven County Improvement Association?

Mr. JONES. I respectfully decline to answer that question based on grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. I show you a check subpoenaed from the First-Citizens Bank & Trust Company, the account of the Craven County Improvement Association. The check is dated 6-12-1964. It is in the amount of \$5. It says on its face "Tax," and I note that it was deposited, according to the check itself, at the Security Bank & Trust Co. after being endorsed by James R. Jones, and the deposit slips accompanying the committee subpoena from the bank reflect the deposit of this check.

(Document handed to witness.)

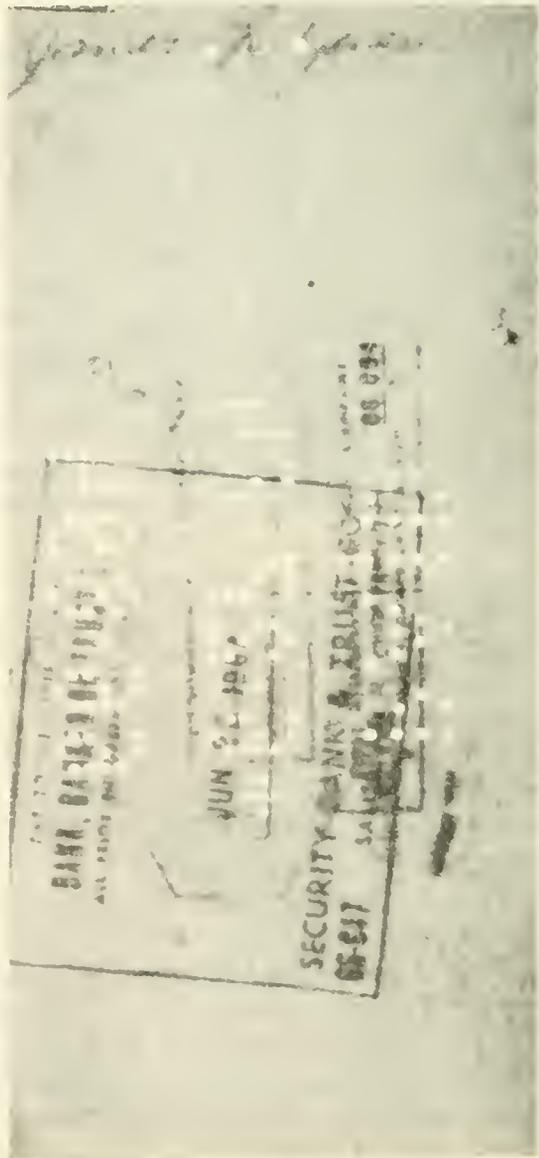
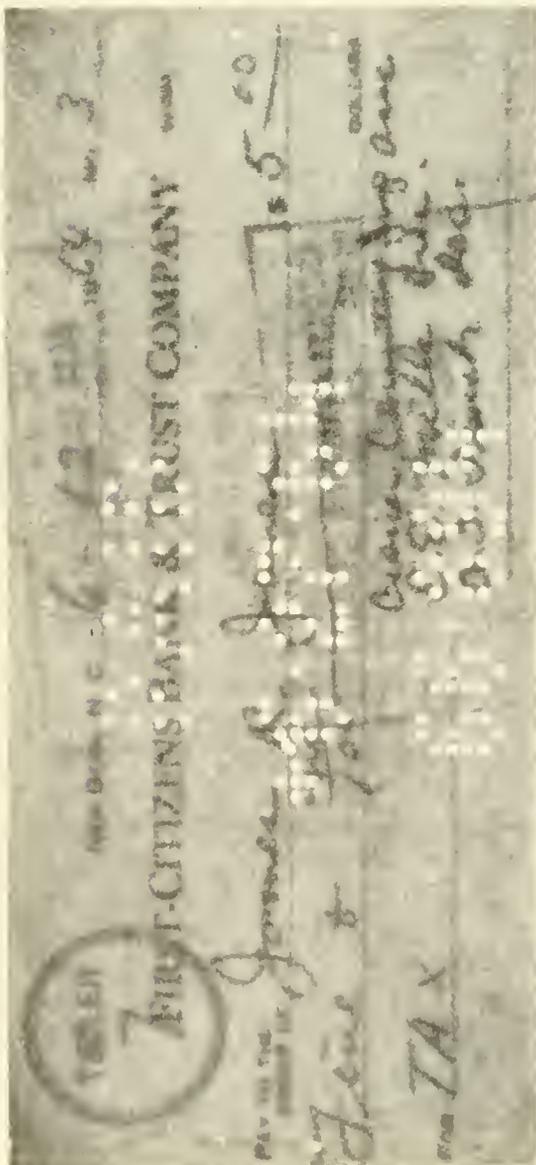
The CHAIRMAN. Are you referring now to the account in the name of Mr. and Mrs. Jones?

Mr. APPELL. Yes; I am, sir.

Mr. JONES. I respectfully decline to answer that question based on grounds previously stated.

(Check marked "James Jones Exhibit No. 9" follows:)

JAMES JONES EXHIBIT NO. 9



Mr. APPELL. Mr. Chairman, we have many accounts of the Klans in North Carolina, all of which consistently reflect that the money paid to Mr. Jones in tax either goes into the account of Mr. and Mrs. Jones or else they are cashed by Mr. Jones in various and sundry places, and I would assume that no bookkeeping record is kept.

Mr. Chairman, with respect to the account of Mr. and Mrs. Jones, an analysis of this account shows that the account was opened in——

The CHAIRMAN. Do you have the analysis?

Mr. APPELL. Yes, sir; I have the analysis, and I am going to deal with it right now.

Mr. Chairman, the analysis of the account of Mr. and Mrs. Jones, as reflected by the ledger cards submitted to the committee in response——

The CHAIRMAN. That is in just one account?

Mr. APPELL. Just one account, sir, shows that the account was opened on January 1, 1961, and that there was deposited to this account during the entire year of 1-1-61 to 10-31-61 a total of \$87.50.

The CHAIRMAN. How much?

Mr. APPELL. \$87.50. During the year 1-1-62 to 12-31-62 there was deposited into that account during the entire year a total of \$98.

Checks written against that account in that year totaled \$97.39, and the balance at the end of the year 1962 was \$6.53.

During the year January 1, 1963, to 12-31-1963 there was deposited to that account a total of \$162. There was disbursed or checks written against the account for \$165.83, leaving a balance at the end of 1963 of \$2.70.

It is the committee's information that Mr. Jones became Grand Dragon in August of 1963 and that during the year 1964 there was deposited to that account \$1,745.85. During the year 1965, from January 8, 1965, through September 3, 1965, there has been deposited to that account \$4,216.20.

The CHAIRMAN. That makes a total of what? Do you have the ready figure? If not, the record will speak for itself.

Mr. APPELL. Of all three accounts, sir?

The CHAIRMAN. Are you talking about three accounts or 3 or 4 years?

Mr. APPELL. We have only totaled the years from January 1, 1964, through 12-31-64, and January 1, 1965, through 8-14-65. The figure shows that the total deposits in 1964 were \$1,745.85; total deposits in 1965 were \$4,216.20. That, roughly, Mr. Chairman, is \$5,962.05 over that 2-year period.

The CHAIRMAN. I suppose you will develop it, but let me ask you this general question, counsel:

Let me ask it of you first, Mr. Jones.

Mr. Jones, you heard these deposits in the joint account of you and your wife. My question is: Is it correct that these funds came from Klan sources?

Mr. JONES. I respectfully decline to answer that question based on the grounds previously stated.

(Bank records marked "James Jones Exhibit No. 10" and retained in committee files.)

The CHAIRMAN. What were they disbursed for? Were they disbursed for Klan purposes or for your individual use?

Mr. JONES. I respectfully decline to answer that question based on the grounds previously stated.

The CHAIRMAN. I wish you would consider that, Mr. Appell, but we have to leave because there is a record vote going on a very important bill. You can make an observation, but we will have to recess until tomorrow.

Mr. APPELL. The observation that I would like to make, Mr. Chairman, is that if we took the money that the committee found to have been deposited during the fiscal year 1965, and we deal only with the fiscal year 1965, deposited into the Alabama Rescue Service account—

The CHAIRMAN. Are you talking about another account now?

Mr. APPELL. I want to tie that of Mr. Shelton's account in the Alabama Rescue Service into what we have found in the fiscal year deposited in Mr. Jones' account, Mr. Shelton—

The CHAIRMAN. This is Mr. Jones.

Mr. APPELL. Yes, but Mr. Shelton, if he had reported all income from all Klan sources and if he had just included the income into North Carolina with the income that went into his organization in Tuscaloosa, he would have reported on the basis of what we have discovered, and only on the Imperial and State level, \$32,845.20.

The CHAIRMAN. That is Mr. Shelton?

Mr. APPELL. Who claims he was reporting income from all sources in his corporate return filed with the Treasury Department.

The CHAIRMAN. And I suppose you will have much more to say about other bank accounts.

Mr. APPELL. Yes, sir, as this hearing proceeds, we will.

The CHAIRMAN. The committee will have to stand in recess until 10 o'clock tomorrow morning.

(Subcommittee members present at time of recess: Representatives Willis, Pool, Weltner, Ashbrook, and Buchanan.)

(Whereupon, at 4:24 p.m., Wednesday, October 20, 1965, the subcommittee recessed, to reconvene at 10 a.m., Thursday, October 21, 1965.)

ACTIVITIES OF KU KLUX KLAN ORGANIZATIONS IN THE UNITED STATES

Part 1

THURSDAY, OCTOBER 21, 1965

UNITED STATES HOUSE OF REPRESENTATIVES,
SUBCOMMITTEE OF THE
COMMITTEE ON UN-AMERICAN ACTIVITIES,
Washington, D.C.

PUBLIC HEARINGS

The subcommittee of the Committee on Un-American Activities met, pursuant to recess, at 10:15 a.m. in the Caucus Room, Cannon House Office Building, Washington, D.C., Hon. Edwin E. Willis (chairman) presiding.

(Subcommittee members: Representatives Edwin E. Willis, of Louisiana, chairman; Joe R. Pool, of Texas; Charles L. Weltner, of Georgia; John M. Ashbrook, of Ohio; and John H. Buchanan, Jr., of Alabama.)

Subcommittee members present: Representatives Willis, Weltner, and Buchanan.

Committee members also present: Representatives Richard H. Ichord, of Missouri, and George F. Senner, Jr., of Arizona.

Staff members present: Francis J. McNamara, director; William Hitz, general counsel; Alfred M. Nittle, counsel; Donald T. Appell, chief investigator; and Philip R. Manuel, investigator.

The CHAIRMAN. The subcommittee will please come to order.

There are enough seats for everybody. Please be seated. We welcome you. I again thank the audience for their fine cooperation.

Call your first witness, Mr. Appell.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Chairman, I would like to recall to the stand Mr. James R. Jones.

The CHAIRMAN. The photographers will desist.

Proceed.

TESTIMONY OF JAMES ROBERTSON JONES, ACCOMPANIED BY COUNSEL, LESTER V. CHALMERS, JR.—Resumed

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Jones, yesterday you were asked to give the committee the benefit of your employment background. Is it not a fact that since 1960 you have not had what could be considered regular employment with any employer?

Mr. JONES. I respectfully decline to answer that question for the reason that I honestly feel my answer might tend to incriminate me

in violation of my rights as guaranteed me by amendments 5, 1, 4, and 14 of the Constitution of the United States of America.

Mr. APPELL. Isn't it a fact that your gross income for 1960 was \$3,872.98?

Mr. JONES. I respectfully decline to answer that question for the reason that I honestly feel my answer might tend to incriminate me in violation of my rights as guaranteed me by amendments 5, 1, 4, and 14 of the Constitution of the United States of America.

Mr. APPELL. Isn't it a fact that your gross income in 1961 was \$1,630.75?

Mr. JONES. I respectfully decline to answer that question for the reason that I honestly feel my answer might tend to incriminate me in violation of my rights as guaranteed me by amendments 5, 1, 4, and 14 of the Constitution of the United States of America.

Mr. APPELL. Isn't it a fact that your gross income for 1962 was \$3,579?

Mr. JONES. I respectfully decline to answer that question based on the grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. Isn't it a fact that your gross income for 1963 was \$2,766.35?

Mr. JONES. I respectfully decline to answer that question based on grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Jones, in reporting a gross income in 1963 of \$2,766.35—

The CHAIRMAN. Do you mean on his income tax return?

Mr. APPELL. Yes, sir. —you reduced that income so that you came out on your tax return losing \$113.65 for the year. You deducted as an item of expense 30,000 miles of travel in your automobile at 9 cents a mile, or \$2,700. How much of that 30,000 miles was traveled by you as an official of the United Klans of America?

Mr. JONES. I respectfully decline to answer that question based on grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. Isn't it a fact that in your 1964 income tax you reported a gross income from only one employer, the United Klans of America, in the amount of \$8,923.05?

Mr. JONES. I respectfully decline to answer that question based on grounds previously stated.

The CHAIRMAN. What year was that?

Mr. APPELL. 1964, Mr. Chairman.

(At this point Representative Ashbrook entered the hearing room.)

Mr. APPELL. The gross income was \$8,923.05, Mr. Chairman.

Mr. Jones, as deductions from that gross income, did you not deduct items which you were paid for from the bank accounts of the United Klans of America?

Mr. JONES. I respectfully decline to answer that question based on grounds previously stated.

(At this point Representative Pool entered the hearing room.)

The CHAIRMAN. Was the reported income of \$8,923 a true and correct gross income you received for 1964 from all sources?

Mr. JONES. I respectfully decline to answer that question based on grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Chairman, the staff would like to introduce as exhibits at this time—and, Mr. Chairman, with your permission, I would like to ask that all documents exhibited during the testimony of Mr. Jones be admitted in evidence in the sequence in which they are offered in order that I not ask on each individual occasion.

The CHAIRMAN. That leaves a loophole as to the order in which they are offered. Offer them in each instance. Why don't you say "as referred to"?

Mr. APPELL. As referred to, sir.

Mr. ASHBROOK. Mr. Chairman, could I ask a question?

The CHAIRMAN. Mr. Ashbrook?

Mr. ASHBROOK. The question up to now, Mr. Jones, was in regard to your return. The legislative pertinence and purpose deals with whether, in fact, you have received any money, expense money, as a Klan leader or a member of a Klan.

Have you, in fact, received expense money for the duties that you have as a Klan leader in your State?

Mr. JONES. I respectfully decline to answer that question based on grounds previously stated.

The CHAIRMAN. I might point out that the income tax return itself indicates that the total earnings or income reported was derived from the United Klans of America.

Did you not say that, Mr. Appell?

Mr. APPELL. The form itself Mr. Chairman, is an attachment to the return. It is entitled "Profit (Or Loss) From Business Or Profession." The first line states "James R. Jones." The second line, "A," states: "Principal business activity: United Klans of America; product, Service." Gross income, \$8,923.05.

Mr. Jones reduces this in order to pay tax on a net income of \$1,991.55 as follows: Robes, \$531.51; Interest, \$112.31; Telephone (toll calls), \$484.05; Electronic Repairs, \$314.98; Printing Literature, \$2,941.77; Auto Expense, Gas, Oil, Repairs et cetera, \$1,851.28; Depreciation, a 1964 truck which, incidentally, Mr. Chairman, we showed yesterday was paid from the United Klans of America bank account at Granite Quarry, North Carolina, depreciation, 1964 International truck, purchased 9-1-64, cost \$2,030, 3 years expectancy, \$215.60; Expense, Lodging Away From Home, \$480, or a total expense, the great bulk of which is paid from accounts in the name of the United Klans of America, in the amount of \$6,931.50.

The CHAIRMAN. The question now, Mr. Jones, is this, and it may be repetitious but it will be final: Is it not a fact that some, most, and practically all of these deductions that you claimed from your reported income you had already received from the United Klans of America or from some of your Klaverns?

Mr. JONES. I respectfully decline to answer that question based on grounds previously stated.

(Income Tax Returns for Years 1960-1964, inclusive, marked "James Jones Exhibits Nos. 11-A through 11-E," respectively, and retained in committee files.)

Mr. CHALMERS. Mr. Chairman, may I state to you, sir, and to the committee, that that is exactly the reason we did not bring any income tax returns up here, because we were well aware that those income tax

returns were available to the committee from another source and we knew that those income tax returns——

The CHAIRMAN. I am surprised at that coming from you, sir. Let me see that subpoena.

That is for the birds and that is for the press.

I ask your client or you. Do you say that we had the information called for in any more items that you know of?

Mr. CHALMERS. No, sir, Mr. Chairman; I am not saying that. No, sir.

The CHAIRMAN. And you refuse, or your client refused, to produce all of the items listed in the attachment to the subpoena based on alleged self-incrimination, which were rejected. Do you contend that all of the items called for would be self-incriminating?

Mr. CHALMERS. I cannot stipulate to that, sir.

The CHAIRMAN. I will ask him.

Is it your contention that you refuse to produce the items, the page of them, called for by the attachment to the subpoena because it would incriminate you if you produced them?

Mr. JONES. I respectfully decline to answer that question on the grounds previously stated.

The CHAIRMAN. Of course, if you wish to be selective about it, you may not.

Proceed.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Jones, yesterday we went into your account or the account in the name of the United Klans of America maintained by the Wachovia Bank which showed considerable deposits starting with May 13, 1965.

In July, or toward the end of July of 1965, did you say to the Klansmen throughout North Carolina in a communication by you, and I quote:

Money coming in for people on the road is slow. The payroll for the Klan employees is \$600.00 per week, so in order to keep these people at work, we are going to have to have more support.

Please make payroll checks sent in, payable to United Klans of America, Wachovia Account or special account.

Isn't it a fact that between May 13th and June 28th you had placed into that account \$5,046.55, had paid out only \$750, and you are telling your membership that money is coming in slow?

Mr. JONES. I respectfully decline to answer that question based on grounds previously stated.

(Document marked "James Jones Exhibit No. 12" and retained in committee files.)

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Jones, I have in my hand a document, on the stationery of the United Klans of America——

Mr. POOL. On that last question you asked, what was your authority for that last statement?

Mr. APPELL. A statement by Mr. Jones sent out to Klaverns throughout the State of North Carolina.

Mr. POOL. Was that mailed to them?

Mr. APPELL. Yes, sir.

Mr. POOL. Do you have copies of it?

Mr. APPELL. We have excerpts, sir.

The CHAIRMAN. I suppose that will be offered in evidence.

Mr. APPELL. Yes, sir.

Mr. Jones, we have a document on the letterhead of the "United Klans of America, Inc., Knights of the Klu Klux Klan, P.O. Box 84, Whitnel, N.C." This is a form letter addressed "Dear Sir":

It has been brought to our attention that you are a sound believer in the "RIGHTS FOR THE WHITES".

We know that you would like to become a member of your local Klan, but due to your business or other reasons you cannot afford to. This is why we are writing you this letter of top secret.

We would like you to know that you can help fight for the freedom of all whites just as hundreds of others are doing, by making a donation to your local Klu Klux Klan unit. Your donation will be used to help make our community a better place to live.

Your donation will be of top secret and will not be revealed to anyone.

So whether making a donation or not, please place this letter in the enclosed self-addressed stamped envelope and mail today.

Thanking you for your donation and cooperation.

Please make your check payable [as this one says] to: Caldwell Improvement Assn. Thank you.

K K K K

Mr. Jones, were form letters similar to this sent to businessmen and other people throughout the State of North Carolina?

Mr. JONES. I respectfully decline to answer that question based on grounds previously stated.

(Document marked "James Jones Exhibit No. 13." See p. 1736.)

The CHAIRMAN. Mr. Appell, I happen to have in my office, and I don't know if you have it, a circular by, I think, the United Klans, although I will have to verify it, or perhaps it is Shelton's, indicating in plain print on the circular a similar appeal to this one, to the effect that donations would be income tax deductible. I notice in this particular one that is not included.

Mr. APPELL. No, sir; it is not. It is the committee's information that back in 1961 Calvin Craig, the Grand Dragon—

The CHAIRMAN. That is the one I am talking about.

Mr. APPELL. —Calvin Craig, the Grand Dragon of North Carolina, put out a circular in which he put on the bottom that it was tax exempt. He was advised by the Internal Revenue that it was not a tax exempt organization.

Mr. Shelton, through counsel, requested the Internal Revenue Service to forward him copies of the necessary forms in which an organization could be declared tax exempt, and he never executed the forms and the United Klans of America, Knights of the Ku Klux Klan, or under the name of the Invisible Empire, United Klans, Knights of the Ku Klux Klan of America, Inc., have never been granted tax exempt status by the United States Government.

Mr. WELTNER. Mr. Chairman, the record ought to show that Calvin Craig is the Grand Dragon of Georgia, not of North Carolina.

Mr. APPELL. I am sorry, sir.

The CHAIRMAN. That is the document I have reference to.

As I say, though, to make the record straight, this letter, at least, does not make that claim.

Mr. APPELL. It does not, Mr. Chairman.

JAMES JONES EXHIBIT No. 13

United Klans of America, Inc.
Knights of the Klu Klux Klan

P. O. BOX 84

WHITNEY, N. C.

Dear Sir:

It has been brought to our attention that you are a sound believer in the "RIGHTS FOR THE WHITES".

We know that you would like to become a member of your local Klan, but due to your business or other reasons you cannot afford to. This is why we are writing you this letter of top secret.

We would like you to know that you can help fight for the freedom of all whites just as hundreds of others are doing, by making a donation to your local Klu Klux Klan unit. Your donation will be used to help make our community a better place to live.

Your donation will be of top secret and will not be revealed to anyone.

So whether making a donation or not, please place this letter in the enclosed self-addressed stamped envelope and mail today.

Thanking you for your donation and cooperation.

Please make your check payable to:

Caldwell Improvement Assn. *f. S.*

Thank you.
K K K K

Mr. Chairman, I would like to have received in the record at this point, and I do not intend to go into the items, these documents. The staff has throwaways or leaflets announcing Klan rallies in the State of North Carolina starting Sunday, April 4, 1965, and running through one they expect to have this Saturday, October 23, at Supply, North Carolina.

The CHAIRMAN. Let me see one.

Mr. APPELL. Yes, sir. There is a total of 67 of these, all of which, of course, except the ones they haven't held, they have passed the plate at, they have sought donations of money. I would like to ask that these circulators be accepted into the record at this point in the order of their date.

The CHAIRMAN. It will be so ordered, and the document previously referred to, specifically, the letter just read, will be inserted into the record at the point where Mr. Appell described it.

(Documents marked "James Jones Exhibits Nos. 14-1 through 14-67," respectively, and retained in committee files.)

Mr. APPELL. The committee subpoenaed from the Suburban Printing Company, Lexington, North Carolina, invoices of printing work done by them during the years 1964 and 1965.

The CHAIRMAN. It is a fact, is it not, Mr. Jones, that these throwaways or leaflets were widely distributed in large numbers, in thousands?

Mr. JONES. I respectfully decline to answer that question based on grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. One of the invoices submitted to the committee in accordance with this subpoena is an invoice—

The CHAIRMAN. What subpoena?

Mr. APPELL. A subpoena on the Suburban Printing Company of Lexington, North Carolina. — is dated October 8, 1965, billed to James R. Jones, Box 321, Granite Quarry, North Carolina. It shows that the order number was No. 527.

The CHAIRMAN. You don't have to describe it in great detail.

Mr. APPELL. It calls for 10,000 copies of "Widows Benevolent Fund Applications" at a cost of \$115.36.

Mr. Jones, who is the custodian of the Widows Benevolent Fund?

Mr. JONES. I respectfully decline to answer that question based on grounds previously stated.

(Document marked "James Jones Exhibit No. 15-A.")

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Chairman, I would like to ask that this form of application printed for Mr. Jones by the Suburban Printing Company be entered into the record as this point, and I would like to read from it. It is to be signed by the applicant. It says:

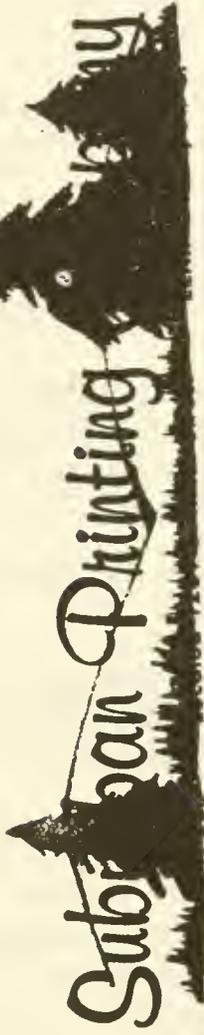
I, hereby, agree that to benefit from this plan I must stay in good standing within my own unit and must pay promptly the \$1.00 assessment fee in case of death of any member. I, hereby, agree that in case of my leaving the unit for any reason that I will forfeit any and all benefits and monies I may have paid in.

Under the "NAME of UNIT," there is an amount of \$999.95.

Is that the amount that would be paid to the widow or beneficiaries of a deceased Klansman in case of death out of this fund?

Mr. JONES. I respectfully decline to answer that question based on grounds previously stated.

(Document marked "James Jones Exhibit No. 15-B." Exhibits 15-A and 15-B follow:)



DATE **October 8, 1965**

**James A. Jones
Box 321
Granite Quarry, N. C.**

YOUR ORDER NO.

NO. 527

Net 30 Days

| | | |
|--|--|--|
| | | |
| | | |
| | | |
| | | |
| | | |
| | | |
| | | |
| | | |
| | | |
| | | |
| | | |
| | | |
| | | |
| | | |
| | | |
| | | |
| | | |

\$112.00
3.26
 \$115.26

10,000 Widows Benevolent Fund Applications

Tax

Large Enough To Serve You --- Small Enough To Appreciate Your Business

had discussed this matter under the North Carolina State insurance laws.

The CHAIRMAN. Let me ask you this question: I happen to know from personal knowledge of a plan somewhat, I gather, along these lines, that the people who pay in and subsequently no longer belong to the organization must forfeit what was previously paid. That is number one.

Number two, I accept this statement that in case of death the widow, if her husband was still in good standing and had not forfeited, would receive \$999.95. But the hitch is that there are usually many more members than are needed to get \$999.95, so there is a huge profit on the side and the net result is that the more who die the more money they make.

I am not saying that is the plan, but I will ask you if that is substantially the plan, Mr. Jones.

Mr. JONES. I respectfully decline to answer that question based on grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Jones, did a—

The CHAIRMAN. Wait a moment. What is the name? Is that a corporate entity?

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Chairman, our only knowledge of this comes from the subpoena on the Suburban Printing Company.

The CHAIRMAN. What is the name of it?

Mr. APPELL. Widows Benevolent Fund.

The CHAIRMAN. Is there a corporation by that name, Mr. Jones?

Mr. JONES. I respectfully decline to answer that question based on grounds previously stated.

The CHAIRMAN. Whether it is a corporation or an entity in the form of a partnership, in which case a memorandum return would have to be made, a return by that Widows Benevolent Fund—an income tax return—I would judge would have to be filed. Do you know whether an income tax return has been regularly filed by the Widows Benevolent Fund?

Mr. JONES. I respectfully decline to answer that question based on grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Jones, in December of 1964, or late November 1964, did you, together with a few of your top leaders, decide that it would be a good idea to coerce the Klan leadership into presenting you with a 1964 Cadillac?

Mr. JONES. I respectfully decline to answer that question based on grounds previously stated.

The CHAIRMAN. Did you receive and accept that Cadillac?

Mr. JONES. I respectfully decline to answer that question based on the grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Chairman, with respect to the Cadillac, I would like to enter into the record at this point a document obtained through subpoena from the Farmers & Merchants Bank, which is a note signed by James Robertson Jones in the amount of \$5,868, calling for payment at the rate of \$163 a month for a 1964 Cadillac, serial number 64G074473, including radio, heater, spare tire, wheel, and all other accessories. "Witness my hand * * * the 15 day of December, 1964, James Robertson Jones."

The CHAIRMAN. Ask him if he signed it.

Mr. APPELL. I show you this document, Mr. Jones, and ask you if you did sign that note?

(Document handed to witness.)

Mr. JONES. I respectfully decline to answer that question based on the grounds previously stated.

(Document marked "James Jones Exhibit No. 16.")

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Jones, after the decision was made by your leadership to buy you this 1964 Cadillac, were Klans assessed sums of money for the purpose of paying off the note which you signed?

Mr. JONES. I respectfully decline to answer that question based on grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Chairman, the ledger sheet supplied by the Granite Quarry Bank [Farmers & Merchants Bank], showing the payments made, shows that between January 26, 1965, and September 29, 1965, there had been paid off on this automobile—well, the balance owed had been reduced to \$898.10.

The CHAIRMAN. Have any payments been made since September?

Mr. JONES. I respectfully decline to answer that question based on grounds previously stated.

(Document marked "James Jones Exhibit No. 17." Exhibits Nos. 16 and 17 appear on pp. 1742, 1743-1744.)

Mr. POOL. What was that total?

Mr. APPELL. The balance on September 29 owed on the car was \$898.10.

Mr. Jones, isn't it a fact that Mr. Kornegay made a report to the membership as the chairman of the car committee in which he claimed that:

Listed below are the latest amounts paid on Cadillac:

Norlina 185.00, Raleigh 175.00, Clinton 175.00, Enfield 175.00, Farmville 175.00, New Bern 175.00, Henderson 175.00, Dunn 175.00, Louisburg 175.00, Goldsboro 172.35, Jones County 150.00, Seven Springs 150.00, Blounts Creek 150.00, Washington 150.00, Wilson 150.00, Kinston 150.00, Ayden 150.00, La Grange 150.00, Deep Run 150.00, Pleasant Hill 150.00, Beulaville 150.00, Durham 128.00, Williamston 125.00, Tarboro 100.00, Rocky Mt. 100.00, Cherryville 90.00, Biscoe 60.00, Greensboro 59.00, Lexington 50.00, Sophia 50.00, Nashville 50.00—

The CHAIRMAN. Nashville, North Carolina?

Mr. APPELL. Yes, sir. [Continues reading:]

Burlington 45.00, Salisbury 42.00, Pittsboro 40.00, Sanford 26.00, Greenville 25.00, High Point 25.00, Atkinson 25.24, Roanoke Rapids 20.00, Wilmington 18.00, LADIES UNITS Wilmington 25.00, Salisbury 20.00, Raleigh 17.00, and Louisburg 15.00.

Total sent in \$4,522.59, total paid out \$4,522.59. Balance owed on car \$1,286.62.

This is signed "M. R. Kornegay, Chairman Car Committee."

"P.S. Please do not send the balance of your obligation on car to me, but to above party," referred to in the first paragraph as "Mrs. James R. Jones, P.O. Box 321, Granite Quarry."

I show you this document addressed to "Esteemed Klansmen" and ask you if this is a factual copy of a document sent out by Mr. Kornegay?

(Document handed to witness.)

Mr. JONES. I respectfully decline to answer that question based on grounds previously stated.

(Document marked "James Jones Exhibit No. 18-A" appears on p. 1746.)

The CHAIRMAN. Mr. Jones, I take it that these payments were re-

JAMES JONES EXHIBIT No. 16

NOTE

No.

FARMERS & MERCHANTS BANK

\$ 5868.00 Granite Quarry, N. C., December 15, 1964
I, (We), James Robertson Jones, of the County of Rowan,

State of North Carolina, am (are), jointly and severally, as principal(s), indebted to and promise to pay to the FARMERS & MERCHANTS BANK, Granite Quarry, N. C., or order, the sum of FIVE THOUSAND EIGHT HUNDRED SIXTY EIGHT & NO/100-----

Dollars, payable in 36 installments of \$ 163.00 Dollars, the first payment to be on the 15th day of January, 1965, and a similar payment of \$ 163.00 to each month

Granite Quarry, N. C.

In the event the maker(s) hereof shall fail to pay any installment hereof, either of principal or interest, when the same shall become due and payable, then and in that event, the full amount thereof shall immediately become due and payable.

This note is secured by a Chattel Mortgage of even date herewith upon the following described personal property to wit:

1964 Cadillac, S#64G074473 including radio, heater, spare tire, wheel, and all other accessories.

No transfer, renew, extension or assignment of this note or any interest thereunder, or loss, injury or destruction of said property shall release the maker(s) hereof from his (their) obligation hereunder.

In the event maker(s) default(s) on any payment due on this note or fail(s) to comply with any condition of this contract or a proceeding in bankruptcy, receivership or insolvency proceedings against the maker(s) or his (their) property, or payee deems the property in danger of misuse or confiscation, the full amount shall be immediately due and payable, the payee's acceptance, after the full amount may have become immediately due and payable as hereinbefore provided, of any installment or payment shall not be deemed to alter or affect the maker(s) obligation and/or the payee's rights hereunder with respect to any subsequent payments or default thereon.

Maker(s) shall keep said property free of all taxes, liens and encumbrances; shall not use same illegally, improperly or for hire, shall not remove same from the state without permission of the payee of this note, shall not transfer any interest in this note or said property. Any sum of money paid by the payee in payment or discharge of taxes, liens and encumbrances on said property shall be secured by and under this note. The proceeds of any insurance, whether paid by reason of loss, injury, return premium or otherwise, shall be applied toward the replacement of the property or payment of this obligation, at the option of payee. Payee may insure said property against fire and theft, or any accidental physical damage to the car to protect maker, payee or payee's assignee. Maker(s) agree to pay the premium upon demand and that on failure to do so, payment of said premiums shall be secured by this note.

Time(s) of the execution of this note, and if maker(s) default in complying with the terms hereof, payee or any other officer of the law may take immediate possession of said property without demand (possession after default being unlawful), including any equipment or accessories thereto, and for this purpose payee may enter upon the premises where said property may be and remove same. Such repossession shall not affect payee's right hereby confirmed to retain all payments made prior thereto by the maker(s) hereunder. Payee may resell said property, so retained, at public or private sale with or without notice to the maker(s) at the address below herein, with or without having first exhausted all legal remedies available to payee then deduct all expenses for retaining, re-selling and selling such property, including a reasonable attorney's fee. The balance thereof shall be applied to amount due; any surplus shall be paid over to maker(s), in case of deficiency maker(s) shall pay the same with interest. Payee may take possession of any other property in the above described motor vehicle at time of repossession, wherever such other property may be therein, and hold same temporarily for maker(s) without liability on the part of payee.

Payee shall have the right to enforce one or more remedies hereunder, successively or concurrently. Maker(s) hereby waive the right to remove any legal action from the court originally acquiring jurisdiction and waive all homestead and other property exemption laws. Any provision of this note prohibited by law of any state shall as to said state be ineffective to the extent of such prohibition without invalidating the remaining provisions of the note.

Witness my (our) hand(s) and seal(s), this the 15 day of December, 1964

James Robertson Jones (SEAL)
Address

(Street) (Town) (State)

Address (SEAL)

Witness (Street) (Town) (State)

JAMES JONES EXHIBIT No. 17

MAKER
James Robertson Jones

DEALER ENDORSER OR LATERAL VENDOR(SER) _____ (E) PLAN _____

CDDE _____ DLR NO. _____ DUE DATE LOAN NO. **5575**
 DATE OF NOTE _____ AMOUNT OF NOTE _____
12-15-64 \$5868.00

MAKERS NAME AND ADDRESS
Box 221, Granite Quarry, N. C.

MATURITY
12-15-67

TYPE OF ARTICLE _____ DATE PURCHASED _____ YR _____ NO ORU _____ CASH DEL'D PRICE _____ CASH UNPAID BAL _____ DOWN PAYMENT _____

'64 Cadillac

AMOUNT FINANCED _____ HOLD-BACK _____ AMOUNT TO DEALER _____ RATE _____ DISC REC _____ RESERVE _____ DEF. INT _____

REMARKS
 3-26-2
 3412.00 (1-23-65)
 158.16 int
 2352.108
 2248.52
 261.00
 867.96 36
 1/65

| PAYMENT SCHEDULE | | | BAL AFTER PAYMENT | PAYMENTS MADE | | | NO. |
|-----------------------------------|------|------------|-------------------|---------------|-------------|--------|------------|
| DATE | MEMO | AMOUNT DUE | 5,868.00 | DATE | ACCOUNT NO. | AMOUNT | LATE CHGE. |
| JAN 15 '65 Feb 1-65 | | 163.00 | 5,705.00 | JAN 26 '65 | 5,575 | 163.00 | |
| FEB 15 '65 | | 163.00 | 5,542.00 | MAR 1 '65 | 5,575 | 163.00 | |
| MAR 15 '65 | | 163.00 | 5,379.00 | MAR 30 '65 | 5,575 | 163.00 | |
| APR 15 '65 | | 163.00 | 5,216.00 | APR 27 '65 | 5,575 | 163.00 | |
| MAY 15 '65 | | 163.00 | 5,053.00 | JUN 1 '65 | 5,575 | 163.00 | |
| JUN 15 '65 | | 163.00 | 4,890.00 | JUN 18 '65 | 5,575 | 163.00 | |
| JUL 15 '65 | | 163.00 | 4,727.00 | JUL 15 '65 | 5,575 | 163.00 | |
| AUG 15 '65 | | 163.00 | 4,564.00 | JUL 21 '65 | 5,575 | 163.00 | |
| SEP 15 '65 | | 163.00 | 4,401.00 | JUL 21 '65 | 5,575 | 163.00 | |
| OCT 15 '65 | | 163.00 | 4,238.00 | JUL 21 '65 | 5,575 | 163.00 | |
| NOV 15 '65 | | 163.00 | 4,075.00 | JUL 21 '65 | 5,575 | 163.00 | |
| DEC 15 '65 | | 163.00 | 3,912.00 | JUL 21 '65 | 5,575 | 163.00 | |
| JAN 15 '66 | | 163.00 | 3,749.00 | | | | |
| 15 '66 | | 163.00 | 3,586.00 | | | | |
| MAR 15 '66 | | 163.00 | 3,423.00 | | | | |
| APR 15 '66 | | 163.00 | 3,260.00 | | | | |
| MAY 15 '66 | | 163.00 | 3,097.00 | | | | |
| JUN 15 '66 | | 163.00 | 2,934.00 | | | | |



JAMES JONES EXHIBIT No. 17—Continued

REMARKS

B

James Robertson Jones

| PAYMENT SCHEDULE | | | BAL AFTER PAYMENT | PAYMENTS MADE | | | | NO |
|------------------|------|------------|-------------------|---------------|-------------|---------------|-----------|----|
| DATE DUE | MEMO | AMOUNT DUE | | DATE | ACCOUNT NO. | AMOUNT | DATE CHG. | |
| JUL 15'66 | | 167.00 | 2,751.00 | | | | | 19 |
| AUG 15'66 | | 167.00 | 2,584.00 | | | | | 20 |
| SEP 15'66 | | 167.00 | 2,417.00 | | | | | 21 |
| OCT 15'66 | | 167.00 | 2,250.00 | | | | | 22 |
| NOV 15'66 | | 167.00 | 2,083.00 | | | | | 23 |
| DEC 15'66 | | 167.00 | 1,916.00 | 10 SEP 1'66 | | 5,5751,958.90 | | 24 |
| JAN 15'67 | | 167.00 | 1,749.00 | | | | | 25 |
| FEB 15'67 | | 167.00 | 1,582.00 | | | | | 26 |
| MAR 15'67 | | 167.00 | 1,415.00 | | | | | 27 |
| APR 15'67 | | 167.00 | 1,248.00 | | | | | 28 |
| MAY 15'67 | | 167.00 | 1,081.00 | | | | | 29 |
| JUN 15'67 | | 167.00 | 914.00 | | | | | 30 |
| JUL 15'67 | | 167.00 | 747.00 | 10 SEP 29'66 | | 5,5751,055.00 | | 31 |
| AUG 15'67 | | 167.00 | 580.00 | | | | | 32 |
| SEP 15'67 | | 167.00 | 413.00 | | | | | 33 |
| OCT 15'67 | | 167.00 | 246.00 | | | | | 34 |
| NOV 15'67 | | 167.00 | 79.00 | | | | | 35 |
| DEC 15'67 | | 167.00 | .00 | | | | | 36 |

mitted by the exalted cyclops, the heads of these various Klaverns; am I correct?

Mr. JONES. I respectfully decline to answer that question based on grounds previously stated.

The CHAIRMAN. It is my understanding that all of the Klaverns have, just like your higher unit, some sort of rules, constitution, and bylaws, requiring that expenditures be approved by someone.

Do you know whether these exalted cyclops just took it upon themselves, with your committee group, to make these payments, or whether they were approved by the general membership of these various Klaverns?

Mr. JONES. I respectfully decline to answer that question based on grounds previously stated.

The CHAIRMAN. Do you know whether the general membership has ever known anything about this transaction?

Mr. JONES. I respectfully decline to answer that question based on grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Chairman, this letter from which I have just read, addressed to the "Esteemed Klansmen," accompanied a letter addressed to the "Esteemed Klansmen" signed by Mr. James R. Jones as the Grand Dragon, North Carolina.

He says, and I quote from just one or two paragraphs, although I ask that the entire document and the one previous be placed in the record at this point, "Mr. M. R. Kornegay"—

The CHAIRMAN. Mr. Appell, you will have to have a general pattern. It will be confusing if you offer some. All those you talk about will be received in evidence as you describe them. Either that or you will have to offer each one.

Mr. APPELL. I prefer your previous suggestion.

I will quote from two paragraphs of the letter which accompanied the Kornegay letter which I just read. This is signed by James R. Jones, Grand Dragon, North Carolina:

Mr. M. R. Kornegay is no longer with us. He is now Grand Dragon of Virginia, being Grand Dragon of Virginis [sic] he has all the problems he can handle.

It was a pleasure having him in the State of North Carolina but please refrain from bothering him with North Carolina problems.

Money on the car from now on will be made out to Mrs. James R. Jones and sent to the State Office. Enclosed you will find a letter showing the amount each unit has sent in, if this is not right please let me know.

As soon as time permits I will send out the letter on the State meeting. If I can be of any help don't hesitate to call.

Yours for God & Country.

/s/ James R. Jones.

And following this is a note: "P.S. Syble"—and this is the name of Mr. Jones' wife—

The CHAIRMAN. I don't think you ought to question him about her.

Mr. APPELL. Following the "P.S." which I will not go into on your instruction, Mr. Chairman, there is a listing of dates to remember: September 8, Henderson, and there is an additional listing of locations and dates where rallies are to be held.

Mr. Chairman, these "Esteemed Klansmen" letters are not dated.

(Document marked "James Jones Exhibit No. 18-B" appears on p. 1747.)

JAMES JONES EXHIBIT NO. 18-A

Esteemed Klansmen:

I would like to convey to you my sincere appreciation for the work and money put into this endeavor for your Grand Dragon. Please look at your unit and the amount paid and if it is not up to what you know is your fair share, please send in the balance. Send all money for Cadillac to: Mrs. James R. Jones, P. O. Box 321, Granite Quarry.

Also, I would like to take this opportunity to say that I have truly enjoyed meeting with you and being a part of this fine organization. I know that with the type of Klanspeople we have here that North Carolina will certainly go forward on this hard road back to a great America. May you forever give your leaders your unwavering loyalty and full support, so they may do a better job.

HANG TOGETHER OR HANG ALONE.

A stage driver passed o'er a trail one day
 Past meadow and woodland he took his way
 His long whip snapping with unerring aim,
 whether standing or moving, 'twas just the same.
 A horsefly fell to his snaky lash
 Shot out as sure as the lightning'a flash;
 A grasshopper here, a butterfly there,
 Fell to his aim, as they winged the air.
 A hornet's nest hung on a limb nearby,-
 But the driver passed that carefully by.
 "How come?" the passengers cried surprised.
 "Why", answered he, "they're organized!"
 Horsefly, butterfly, grasshopper, too
 Their fate is a lesson and warning to you,
 You will flutter and fall like the hoppers and flies,
 Unless, like the hornets, you're organized!

Listed below are the latest amounts paid on Cadillac:

Norlina 185.00, Raleigh 175.00, Giltton 175.00, Enfield 175.00, Farmville 175.00, New Bern 175.00, Henderson 175.00, Dunn 175.00, Louisburg 175.00, Goldsboro 172.35, Jones Co. 150.00, Seven Springs 150.00, Blounts Creek 150.00, Washington 150.00, Wilson 150.00, Kinston 150.00, Ayden 150.00, LaGrange 150.00, Deep Run 150.00, Pleasant Hill 150.00, Beulaville 130.00, Durham 128.00, Wilkeson 125.00, Tarboro 100.00, Rocky Mt. 100.00, Cherryville 90.00, Biscoe 60.00, Greensboro 59.00, Lexington 50.00, Sophia 50.00, Nashville 50.00, Burlington 45.00, Salisbury 42.00, Pittsboro 40.00, Sanford 26.00, Greenville 25.00, High Point 25.00, Atkinson 25.24, Roanoke Rapids 20.00, Wilmington 18.00, (LADIES UNITS) Wilmington 25.00, Salisbury 20.00, Raleigh 17.00, and Louisburg 15.00.

Total sent in \$ 4,522.59, total paid out \$ 4,522.59. Balance owed on car \$ 1,286.62.

M. R. Kornegay
 Chairman Car Committee

P. S. Please do not send the balance of your obligation on car to me, but to above party.

JAMES JONES EXHIBIT NO. 18-B

Esteemed Klansmen,

I would like to take this opportunity to thank you for the fine cooperation we have had in July and August and hope to get the same cooperation at the rallies in September and October. The next 90 days in North Carolina may prove to be rough, so let me ask you to conduct yourself as the fine people I know you are.

The first Sunday in October for the people in the Second Congressional District at 3 P. M. in Enfield, N. C. over the Fire Department there will be a Province meeting to elect new Province officers in the Second Congressional District. All units are expected to have (10) ten men from each unit present as voting delegates.

The second Sunday in October, 3rd Congressional District will be expected to have the same amount of delegates at the Klavern Hall in Dunn to elect new Province Officers and Titan widows benevolent fund application forms. If you need them write the State office. We want to get them in as soon as possible. They must be in by October 15th or it will not be able to be put in effect.

Mr. M. R. Kornegay is no longer with us. He is now Grand Dragon of Virginia, being Grand Dragon of Virginia he has all the problems he can handle.

It was a pleasure having him in the State of North Carolina but please refrain from hothering him with North Carolina problems.

Money on the car from now on will be made out to Mrs. James R. Jones and sent to the State Office. Enclosed you will find a letter showing the amount each unit has sent in, if this is not right please let me know.

As soon as time permits I will send out the letter on the State meeting. If I can be of any help don't hesitate to call.

Yours for God & Country

James R. Jones

James R. Jones
Grand Dragon
North Carolina

P. S. Syble said to ask each of you to get on the ball and send in the stamps. We have about 400 books at present. This is still a long way from 2,000. Thanks.

DATES TO REMEMBER:

| | |
|-------------------------|----------------------|
| September 8 - Henderson | 9 - Franklin County |
| 10 - Washington | 11 - Williamston |
| 12 - Pamlico County | 13 - Plymouth |
| 14 - Cove City | 15 - Aurora |
| 16 - Swan Quarter | 17 - Durham |
| 18 - Winston | 19 - Boiling Springs |
| 20 - Hemstead | 21 - Whiteville |
| 22 - Supply | 23 - Wilmington |
| 24 - Apex | 25 - Clayton |
| 26 - Raleigh | |

September 27, 28, 29 and 30 and October 1 - Mountains

Rally dates to follow.

The CHAIRMAN. Does this letter purport to have been sent to the general membership or to the exalted cyclops of the Klaverns? I want the record to be straight on that. I didn't mean to be putting words in his mouth when I asked a question. I want information.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Chairman, only Mr. Jones can answer to the full extent of the distribution of the "Esteemed Klansmen" letter.

The CHAIRMAN. I asked him. Well, the document will speak for itself.

Mr. APPELL. Yes, sir. The point I wish to make is that giving notice to the membership of a rally to be held on September 8th, this document had to be mailed prior to September 8th and, therefore, Mr. Kornegay's report that \$4,522.59 had been sent in and the total paid out was \$4,522.59 does not jibe with the statement of payments as received by us from the bank.

If we total up the amounts paid and the dates upon which they were paid, there was only \$3,914.90 paid into this fund prior to September 1 of 1965.

The CHAIRMAN. I will ask this direct question: Mr. Jones, did you pocket or keep or use personally these car payments, which obviously had been agreed upon, instead of applying them all to your note?

Mr. JONES. I respectfully decline to answer that question based on grounds previously stated.

(At this point Mr. Buchanan left the hearing room.)

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Jones, I ask you as a fact if you also own a 1964 Dodge station wagon?

Mr. JONES. I respectfully decline to answer that question based on grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Chairman, the Department of Motor Vehicles of the State of North Carolina, Raleigh, North Carolina, in response to an inquiry made of them, has sent us a letter.

I would like to read two paragraphs:

License DR-6195 was issued to James Robertson Jones, Granite Quarry, North Carolina covering 1964 Dodge Station Wagon, serial 7542584426. Mr. Jones purchased this vehicle new from Ray Bandy, Inc., of Rocky Mount, North Carolina. North Carolina title 6413226 was mailed to lien holder, Farmers and Merchants Bank, Granite Quarry as they hold \$2150.00 chattel mortgage dated April 22, 1964. Date of purchase from Ray Bandy, Inc. by Mr. Jones is April 23, 1964.

License DR-6196 was issued to James Robertson Jones, Box 321, Granite Quarry, North Carolina covering 1964 Cadillac Tudor, serial 64G074473. Mr. Jones purchased this vehicle used from Charles Lindbergh Martin of Raleigh, North Carolina on December 17, 1964. North Carolina title 6551686A was mailed to lien holder, Farmers and Merchants Bank, Granite Quarry as they hold \$5868.00 chattel mortgage dated December 17, 1964.

Mr. Jones, the ledger card—

The CHAIRMAN. Let's ask him about that.

Mr. Jones, I noticed when Mr. Appell was reading this letter from the most reliable authority we know to inquire from, namely the Motor Vehicle Bureau of North Carolina, you leaned to your counsel and smiled.

I ask you whether this letter is correct? I want to ask you another question after that.

Mr. JONES. I respectfully decline to answer that question based on the grounds previously stated.

(Document marked "James Jones Exhibit No. 19-A" and retained in committee files.)

(At this point Mr. Buchanan returned to the hearing room.)

The CHAIRMAN. We are giving you an opportunity to affirm or deny documentary evidence obtained in good faith and from most reliable sources. We did the same thing to Mr. Shelton yesterday and then he blabbered something to the press and TV about we were wrong in one instance or something.

Do you intend after leaving the stand, since you are smiling to your counsel, to say you caught us in one instance?

Mr. JONES. I respectfully decline to answer that question based on grounds previously stated.

The CHAIRMAN. By the way, Mr. Appell now tells me and refreshes my memory with reference to an item of \$2,135 which Mr. Shelton talked about outside the room, saying that our counsel knew all along that that was from an insurance policy from which he collected accident benefits, that nothing of the kind is in the record.

What Mr. Appell questioned Mr. Shelton about was very proper. In effect, Mr. Appell said to Mr. Shelton "I notice that there is an item, a deposit in your account, of \$2,135. What is the source of that money?"

Mr. Appell didn't say it was from any evil source. He just asked him a question.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Jones, according to the ledger card maintained by the Farmers & Merchants Bank, Granite Quarry, North Carolina, relative to the 1964 Dodge, it shows that the first payment on this car in the amount of \$73.75 was made in May 1964.

The CHAIRMAN. You are talking about the Dodge?

Mr. APPELL. Yes, sir; the Dodge.

We asked you yesterday whether or not the tax which you received from Klaverns, and we exhibited to you at least one document to show that tax from Klaverns was placed into the bank account in the name of Mr. and Mrs. James R. Jones, was not payments for this 1964 Dodge made from this account into which tax from Klaverns was received?

Mr. JONES. I respectfully decline to answer that question based on grounds previously stated.

(Ledger sheet marked "James Jones Exhibit No. 19-B" appear on pp. 1750, 1751.)

(At this point Mr. Weltner left the hearing room.)

Mr. APPELL. I hand you six checks totaling \$442.50.

Mr. Jones, an analysis of the account shows—

The CHAIRMAN. You showed him six checks. Ask him a question.

Mr. APPELL. Do these checks properly reflect, as they state on their face, payments from your account to the Farmers & Merchants Bank in the amount of \$73.75? That is from the account to which the Klan tax is deposited.

The CHAIRMAN. It is a Klan account?

Mr. APPELL. But it is in the name of Mr. and Mrs. James R. Jones.

Mr. JONES. I respectfully decline to answer that question based on grounds previously stated.

JAMES JONES EXHIBIT NO. 19-B

MAKER
James Robertson Jones

DEALER FLOOR PLAN NO. ORIGINAL K.P. ENDORSEMENT TENDERS PLAN

CODE OLR NO. DUE DATE LEAN NO. 5033
 DATE OF NOTE AMOUNT OF NOTE
 4-24-64 \$2212.50
 MATURITY
 10-20-66

MAKERS NAME AND ADDRESS
Box 321, Granite Quarry, N. C.

1964 Dodge

| DATE | AMOUNT | BALANCE | DATE | PAYMENTS MADE | | NO. |
|------------|--------|----------|------------|---------------|-----------|-----|
| | | | | AMOUNT | DATE CHGE | |
| | | 2212.50 | | | | 1 |
| MAY 20 '64 | 73.75 | 2138.75 | MAY 19 '64 | 5,033 | 73.75 | 2 |
| JUN 20 '64 | 73.75 | 2065.00 | JUN 15 '64 | 5,033 | 73.75 | 3 |
| JUL 20 '64 | 73.75 | 1,991.25 | JUL 17 '64 | 5,033 | 73.75 | 4 |
| AUG 20 '64 | 73.75 | 1,917.50 | AUG 17 '64 | 5,033 | 73.75 | 5 |
| SEP 20 '64 | 73.75 | 1,843.75 | SEP 22 '64 | 5,033 | 73.75 | 6 |
| OCT 20 '64 | 73.75 | 1,770.00 | OCT 28 '64 | 5,033 | 73.75 | 7 |
| NOV 20 '64 | 73.75 | 1,696.25 | NOV 31 '64 | 5,033 | 73.75 | 8 |
| DEC 20 '64 | 73.75 | 1,622.50 | NOV 31 '64 | 5,033 | 73.75 | 9 |
| JAN 20 '65 | 73.75 | 1,548.75 | | | | 10 |
| FEB 20 '65 | 73.75 | 1,475.00 | JAN 16 '65 | 5,033 | 147.50 | 11 |
| MAR 20 '65 | 73.75 | 1,401.25 | MAR 13 '65 | 5,033 | 73.75 | 12 |
| APR 20 '65 | 73.75 | 1,327.50 | APR 22 '65 | 5,033 | 73.75 | 13 |
| MAY 20 '65 | 73.75 | 1,253.75 | MAY 26 '65 | 5,033 | 73.75 | 14 |
| JUN 20 '65 | 73.75 | 1,180.00 | JUN 26 '65 | 5,033 | 73.75 | 15 |
| JUL 20 '65 | 73.75 | 1,106.25 | JUL 20 '65 | 5,033 | 73.75 | 16 |
| AUG 20 '65 | 73.75 | 1,032.50 | AUG 25 '65 | 5,033 | 73.75 | 17 |
| SEP 20 '65 | 73.75 | 958.75 | SEP 30 '65 | 5,033 | 73.75 | 18 |
| OCT 20 '65 | 73.75 | 885.00 | | | | |

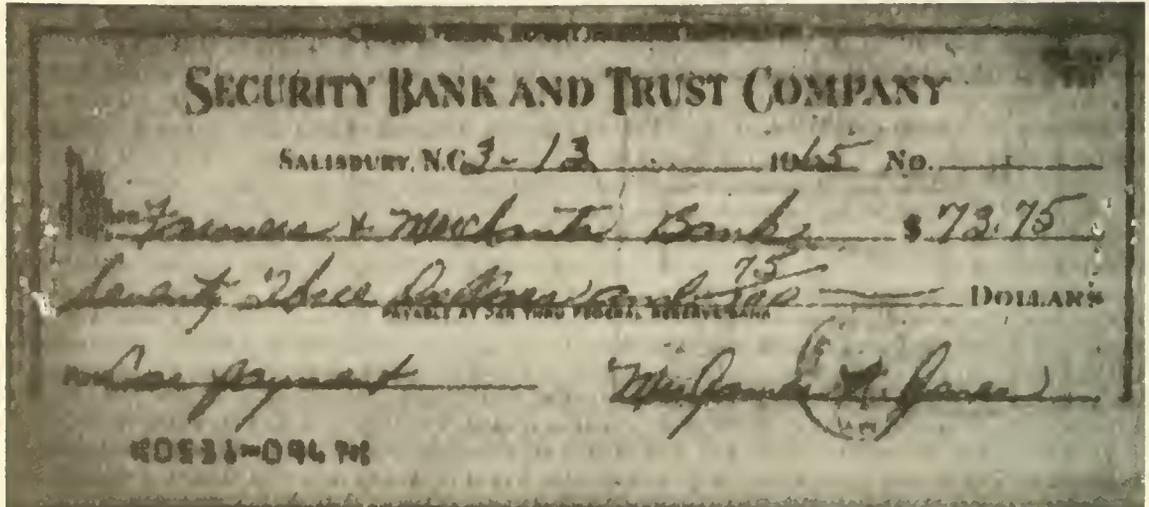


73.75 811.25

INSTALLMENT
 LOAN LEDGER

(Documents marked "James Jones Exhibit No. 20." One of said checks follows; balance retained in committee files.)

JAMES JONES EXHIBIT NO. 20



The CHAIRMAN. In other words, as I follow the questioning, the point is that Klan dues money was used to pay on the account of that Dodge?

Mr. APPELL. Yes, sir.

The CHAIRMAN. Is that correct, Mr. Jones?

Mr. JONES. I respectfully decline to answer that question based on grounds previously stated.

The CHAIRMAN. If you used Klan money to pay that, that would be just as much income to you as anything else, reportable on your income tax return. That is why I asked the question.

Mr. JONES. I respectfully—

The CHAIRMAN. I didn't ask another question.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Jones, an analysis of the account of Mr. and Mrs. James R. Jones, together with the UKA account at the Farmers & Merchants Bank and the Wachovia Bank in Salisbury, failed to reflect payments by check, many payments by check, made on this automobile.

Did you on any occasion use cash which you received in your position as Grand Dragon to make some of these payments?

Mr. JONES. I respectfully decline to answer that question based on grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Jones, are you—

The CHAIRMAN. I should have asked and I now ask about the checks exhibited, having been proved to come from Klan sources, did the membership authorize you to use that Klan money?

Mr. JONES. I respectfully decline to answer the question based on grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Jones, has the governing body of the State of North Carolina ever fixed for you a salary in your position as Grand Dragon?

Mr. JONES. I respectfully decline to answer that question based on grounds previously stated.

The CHAIRMAN. Now, Mr. Jones, I might as well ask you this question: Do you honestly believe that your answer to this last question and to all other questions previously asked might tend to incriminate you?

Mr. JONES. I respectfully decline to answer that question for the reason that I honestly feel my answer might tend to incriminate me in violation of my rights as guaranteed to me by amendments 5, 1, 4, and 14 of the Constitution of the United States of America.

The CHAIRMAN. The right to invoke the privilege of the fifth amendment is based on an honest fear of self-incrimination or criminal prosecution.

Now I think also in fairness to you I should point out this, but first I will ask a question.

Do you intend, after you leave this stand, to issue a statement explaining and answering some of these very questions we are talking about, that we have asked you?

Mr. JONES. I respectfully decline to answer that question for the reason that I honestly feel my answer might tend to incriminate me in violation of my rights as guaranteed me by amendments 5, 1, 4, and 14 of the Constitution of the United States of America.

The CHAIRMAN. I do hope you honestly so believe because, having invoked the fifth amendment on all of these questions, if you do speak out and answer some of them, or perhaps question the veracity or integrity of some of these questions, that would pretty well destroy your honesty in the invocation and might result, and will result, I think, as we consider it, in our questioning Mr. Shelton when he returns about what he did say outside, after he had the opportunity to answer questions.

I am not in the least questioning your right to make any statement you want to make. I am talking about evidence before this committee. I am testing your honesty in the invocation. That is all.

Any statement you wish to make outside this room, go to it. But I do admonish you of the situation it places you in.

Proceed.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Jones, section 4 of the attachment to your subpoena which was made a part of the subpoena, called upon you to produce certain books and records relating to an insurance contract between the Capital City Restoration Association and the International Life and Accident Insurance Company.

What is the Capital City Restoration Association?

Mr. JONES. I respectfully decline to answer that question based on grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. Isn't it a fact that it is a cover name of a Klavern of the United Klans of America?

Mr. JONES. I respectfully decline to answer that question based on grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Jones, I hand you a series of checks, some made payable to cash, some made payable to the United Klans of America, and some made payable to James R. Jones, and I ask you if it isn't a fact that these checks reflect that the payments were for the stated

purpose for which drawn, tax, and if the imprint of the check doesn't show the Capital City Restoration Association and if this does not establish the fact that it is a cover for a Klan unit?

(Witness confers with counsel.)

Mr. JONES. I respectfully decline to answer that question based on grounds previously stated.

(Documents marked "James Jones Exhibit No. 21" and retained in committee files.)

Mr. APPELL. I show you another group of checks written by the Capital City Restoration Association, and invite your specific attention to the first one, dated October 26, 1964, in the amount of \$16.75, made payable to the Alabama Rescue Service, and invite your attention to the purpose for which drawn, which is set forth on this check as "Imperial Tax."

I ask you if this does not establish that this is a cover for a Klan unit?

(Documents handed to witness.)

(Witness confers with counsel.)

The CHAIRMAN. What do you mean by cover? A front?

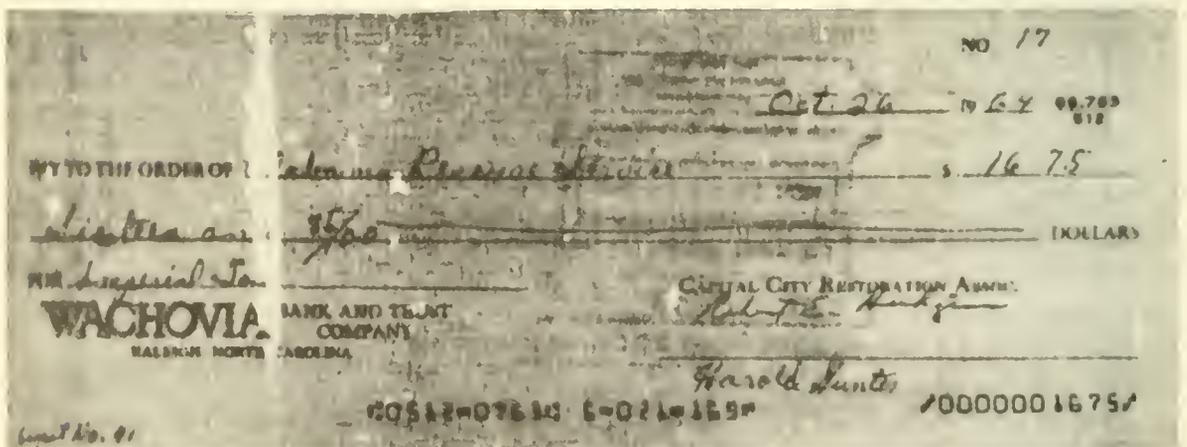
Mr. APPELL. A front.

The CHAIRMAN. In other words, the invisibility beyond the invisible.

Mr. JONES. I respectfully decline to answer that question based on grounds previously stated.

(Documents marked "James Jones Exhibit No. 22." Check of October 26, 1964, follows; balance retained in committee files.)

JAMES JONES EXHIBIT NO. 22



Mr. APPELL. Dealing further with the Capital City Restoration Association, did the Klan, using the Capital City Restoration Association, enter into a contract with the International Life and Accident Insurance Company to write medical policies, hospital and medical policies, for Klansmen throughout the State of North Carolina?

(At this point Mr. Weltner returned to the hearing room.)

Mr. JONES. I respectfully decline to answer that question based on grounds previously stated.

The CHAIRMAN. Mr. Jones, I don't want the question to imply the illegality, per se, of an insurance plan within an organization.

We simply want the facts and what the insurance plan is, whether it is an entity, who is deriving the profits and so on. That is the purpose of the question.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Jones, at the time this plan was being sold to the Klansmen throughout North Carolina, was it held out by you and others that the premium paid on the first, the first month's premium, would be used in part to pay your expenses traveling throughout the State, and that a portion of this would be returned to the Klavern for its expenses?

Mr. JONES. I respectfully decline to answer that question based on grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Chairman, I have a letter which says at the top, "TO BE READ ON ALL KLAVERN HALL FLOORS":

TO ALL KLANSMEN:

As you know we have a group hospital plan for Klansmen of North Carolina. This is a first, for it is practically impossible to get a company to recognize our group and give us this VAST coverage at the price we are paying. On April 6, 1965 (for one week) we paid out a total of \$1,400.25 for claims to our Brother Klansmen.

I would like to interrupt the reading right here, Mr. Jones, and ask you isn't it a fact that you did not pay out that amount of money during that week, and that you knew it?

Mr. JONES. I respectfully decline to answer that question based on grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. [Continues reading:]

The total paid out so far, since the beginning of this Group Policy, is a tremendous sum. This money has gone to help our Klansmen who, if they did NOT have this plan, would have had to pay the hospital bills themselves. In order to keep this program as it is, we must hold it in line with claims. Therefore we must have immediately 400 NEW applicants to add to this group in the next two weeks. We must also keep the ones that have already participated in this plan, so be sure to keep yours paid.

We are sorry to say we have only about 250 in this plan out of our whole North Carolina Group. Of the original 250, only 111 are paying.

Mr. Chairman, I will skip rather than read the whole thing and conclude with:

Enclosed is information sheets.

Kligrapp: Get the names from your unit and send to me of the ones that do not have it now, but will take it now.

Send reply on Hospital Insurance to; P.O. Box 9183, Raleigh, North Carolina.
Yours for God and Country.

/s/ James R. Jones,
JAMES R. JONES, *Grand Dragon*
North Carolina U.K.A.

P.S. We must build this group to 500 paying members. Help us save this plan.

The CHAIRMAN. Mr. Jones, at this point I ask you this question: A number of documents have been offered in evidence, signed by yourself, calling yourself the Grand Dragon of North Carolina. Are you the Grand Dragon of North Carolina?

Mr. JONES. I respectfully decline to answer that question based on grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. The accompanying document, Mr. Chairman, is headed "An Insurance Program Designed For Capital City Restoration Association And Affiliated Groups In North Carolina."

I hand you these, Mr. Jones, to ask whether this is a copy of a document that you sent out, together with the enclosure?

(Witness confers with counsel.)

Mr. JONES. I respectfully decline to answer that question based on grounds previously stated.

(Documents marked "James Jones Exhibit No. 23" follow:)

JAMES JONES EXHIBIT NO. 23

TO BE READ ON ALL KLAVERN HALL FLOORS

TO ALL KLANSMEN:

As you know we have a group hospital plan for Klansmen of North Carolina.

This is a first, for it is practically impossible to get a company to recognize our group and give us this VAST coverage at the price we are paying. On April 6, 1965 (for one week) we paid out a total of \$1,400.25 for claims to our Brother Klansmen. The total paid out so far, since the beginning of this Group Policy, is a tremendous sum. This money has gone to help our Klansmen who, if they did NOT have this plan, would have had to pay the hospital bills themselves. In order to keep this program as it is, we must hold it in line with claims. Therefore we must have immediately 400 NEW applicants to add to this group in the next two weeks. We must also keep the ones that have already participated in this plan, so be sure to keep yours paid.

We are sorry to say we have only about 250 in this plan out of our whole North Carolina Group. Of the original 250, only 111 are paying.

Since we pay in to a Company LESS than we receive, you can readily see the position we find ourselves in.

I could not get any hospital insurance before we got this through and so were a lot of other Klansmen in the same boat with me. Now that we have this, and see the benefit it has already been to our local units, are we going to continue to support people that do not support us or are we going to join this hospital plan and HELP people that helps us.

Our North Carolina Group is growing by leaps and bounds and with it we must help keep the ONE COMPANY that is on our side to stay with us.

Some few of our units have joined with a majority of the unit and some DO NOT have a SINGLE ONE from their unit in this Hospital Plan.

It is most urgent and important, that we take this under advisement and support this group plan NOW by getting your unit covered.

I went out on a limb from the first by promising this company 1000 members and this certainly would not be but a small percentage of our number of Klansmen. As you can see NO ONE will support us unless we support them.

Klansmen, are we going to lose this group plan or are we going to support and keep a White Man's Company behind us?

This plan will pay even if you have another plan that pays also.

Enclosed is information sheets.

Kligrapp: Get the names from your unit and send to me of the ones that do not have it now, but will take it now.

Send reply on Hospital Insurance to: P.O. Box 9183, Raleigh, North Carolina.

Yours for God and Country

James R. Jones

JAMES R. JONES, *Grand Dragon,*

North Carolina U.K.A.

P.S.—We must build this group to 500 paying members. Help us save this plan.

AN INSURANCE PROGRAM

DESIGNED FOR

CAPITAL CITY RESTORATION ASSOCIATION AND AFFILIATED GROUPS IN
NORTH CAROLINA

MEMBERSHIP IN ANY OF THESE ORGANIZATIONS ENTITLES YOU TO THE FOLLOWING
ADVANTAGES UNDER THIS SPECIAL HEALTH INSURANCE PROGRAM

1. Reduced premium rates.
2. Pre-existing health conditions covered immediately 30 days from issue date.
3. No waiting periods (except maternity—10 months).
4. No reduction in benefits if you have other insurance.
5. Good anywhere in the world.
6. Mental and nervous disorders are covered.
7. A grace period of 31 days allowed for paying renewal premiums.
8. Surgical benefits paid in or out of hospital.
9. First aid benefit paid when treatment is rendered in hospital or at the doctor's office.
10. Any member leaving group will be allowed to continue same policy by paying future premiums quarterly, semiannually, or annually.
11. Dependent children will be deleted as a result of marriage or attaining the age of 18 years, but at such time they will be permitted to convert to an individual plan with the same rates as the group and by paying premiums as outlined in number 10.

BENEFITS PROVIDED UNDER THIS PLAN ARE AS FOLLOWS

Hospital room & board.—\$12.00 per day up to 9 days for each accident or sickness. No Limit to Number of Times Used Each Year.

Hospital extras.—Up to \$120.00 for each sickness or accident—includes charges for operating room, drugs, dressings, laboratory, X-rays, etc.

Surgical fees.—\$250.00 schedule of allowances included in policy.

Maternity.—\$120.00 hospital charges allowance—plus \$50.00 delivery fee for normal birth; \$100.00 caesarean section; \$25.00 miscarriage.

First aid benefit.—Up to \$36.00 for treatment of injuries within 24 hours, after accident, if not covered under any other part of policy. Treatment can be rendered in hospital or doctor's office.

MONTHLY PREMIUM RATES, AGE GROUPS 16 TO 59

Family.—\$14.50 (includes all unmarried children under eighteen years of age).

Husband and wife only.—\$9.65.

Male only.—\$3.55.

Female only.—\$5.25 (excludes maternity).

Male or female ages 60 to 69.—6.10.

Proposal Prepared and Submitted by M. R. Kornegay.

The CHAIRMAN. Mr. Jones, I said awhile ago that insurance programs, benefits, by many organizations are duly recorded as completely legal and certainly in vogue and certainly exercised. Most of them, so far as I know, have very noble causes. Here is an opportunity really to talk about this program. Especially, you have an opportunity to say that, as the document you sign states, you are making no profits.

Didn't that passage in there say that no profits were made, Mr. Appell?

Mr. APPELL. I didn't read that part.

The CHAIRMAN. I misunderstood you, then. There was a general statement at the very beginning.

Is it in there?

Mr. APPELL. I don't see it, sir.

The CHAIRMAN. I thought you indicated that it said something about "We don't take in more than we disburse" or something.

Mr. APPELL. What it said was "we must hold it in line with the claims. Therefore we must have immediately 400 NEW applicants * * *."

The CHAIRMAN. Before that.

Mr. APPELL. "This money has gone to help our Klansmen who, if they did NOT have this plan, would have had to pay the hospital bills themselves."

The CHAIRMAN. Before that.

Mr. APPELL. I will start from the first :

This is a first, for it is practically impossible to get a company to recognize our group and give us this VAST coverage at the price we are paying. On April 6, 1965 (for one week) we paid out a total of \$1,400.25 for claims to our Brother Klansmen. The total paid out so far—

The CHAIRMAN. Let's see the document.

Mr. APPELL. Yes, sir.

The CHAIRMAN. [Reading:]

This is a first, for it is practically impossible to get a company to recognize our group and give us this VAST coverage at the price we are paying.

Well, it didn't say what I thought it said.

But there is an opportunity, nevertheless, Mr. Jones, for you to say is this insurance plan self-sustaining only, or are profits made from it?

Mr. JONES. I respectfully decline to answer that question based on grounds previously stated.

The CHAIRMAN. Proceed.

I was wrong. It did not say what I thought it said. I am glad I caught it.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Jones, the committee has obtained from the Insurance Department of the State of North Carolina all of the applications executed by Klansmen under this program, and while the insurance coverage called for Capital City Restoration Association and affiliated groups, we have pulled from the entire number of applications some which relate to affiliated groups.

I wish to ask you as I name the affiliated group whether you, as the Grand Dragon of North Carolina, knew this affiliated group to be, like the Capital City Restoration Association, a unit of the Klan.

Harnett County Improvement Association, P.O. Box 48, Dunn, North Carolina?

Mr. JONES. I respectfully decline to answer that question based on grounds previously stated.

(Document marked "James Jones Exhibit No. 24-A." See p. 1780.)

The CHAIRMAN. Isn't it a fact, Mr. Jones, that you have in the State of North Carolina as in all the States that I know of, large numbers of cover groups, front groups, such as gun clubs and others of that type, that are actually high-sounding names to use to camouflage, or as a matter of security, in the use of these names, when, in fact, they are Klan groups and Klaverns. Isn't that true?

Mr. JONES. I respectfully decline to answer that question based on the grounds previously stated.

The CHAIRMAN. And I say our investigative work indicates that that is definitely true. Isn't it true?

Mr. JONES. I respectfully decline to answer that question based on grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. Another of the affiliated groups listed on one of the applications for hospital-surgical coverage is the New Hanover Improvement Association, Inc., P.O. Box 1104, Wilmington, North Carolina.

Is this Improvement Association one of your Klan units?

Mr. JONES. I respectfully decline to answer that question based on the grounds previously stated.

(Document marked "James Jones Exhibit No. 24-B." See p. 1781.)

Mr. APPELL. Within the New Hanover County Improvement Association, do you possess any knowledge as to whether or not, within its membership, there are law enforcement officers?

Mr. JONES. I respectfully decline to answer that question based on ground previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. A hospital-surgical coverage application also designates as an affiliated unit the Town & Country Sportsman Club, P.O. Box 244, Durham, North Carolina.

Is this Town & Country Sportsman Club a Klan unit?

Mr. JONES. I respectfully decline to answer that question based on grounds previously stated.

(Document marked "James Jones Exhibit No. 24-C." See p. 1782.)

Mr. APPELL. An additional application shows an affiliated group, Warrenton Improvement Association, Norlina, P.O. Box 156, North Carolina.

Do you know the Warrenton Improvement Association to be a Klan group unit?

Mr. JONES. I respectfully decline to answer that question based on grounds previously stated.

(Document marked "James Jones Exhibit No. 24-D." See p. 1783.)

Mr. APPELL. Another of the affiliated units, according to an application, is the Halifax County Sportsman Club, Box 611, Enfield, North Carolina.

Do you know it to be a Klan unit?

Mr. JONES. I respectfully decline to answer that question based on the grounds previously stated.

(Document marked "James Jones Exhibit No. 24-E." See p. 1784.)

Mr. APPELL. Another application which lists an affiliated unit shows Kings Mountain, North Carolina, No. 55, P.O. Box 681, Kings Mountain, North Carolina.

Do you know Kings Mountain, North Carolina, No. 55, to be the numerical designation of a Klan unit in North Carolina?

Mr. JONES. I respectfully decline to answer that question based on grounds previously stated.

(Document marked "James Jones Exhibit No. 24-F." See p. 1785.)

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Jones, this applicant is James D. Carter. Was James D. Carter a province titan within the Klan in North Carolina?

Mr. JONES. I respectfully decline to answer that question based on grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. As a matter of fact, at a rally, didn't he come up to you and push his robes into your gut and tear up his membership card in front of your face?

Mr. JONES. I respectfully decline to answer that question based on grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. Another affiliated unit is listed merely as Number 23.

I read it, Mr. Chairman, as Sanford, without the designation of the State, although the applicant lists his residence as Sanford, North Carolina.

Do you have a unit in North Carolina known as Unit Number 23?

Mr. JONES. I respectfully decline to answer that question based on grounds previously stated.

(Document marked "James Jones Exhibit No. 24-G." See p. 1786.)

Mr. APPELL. Another affiliated unit, Mr. Jones, is shown as Number 38, Goldsboro, North Carolina. Do you have a unit known as Number 38 in Goldsboro, North Carolina?

Mr. JONES. I respectfully decline to answer that question based on grounds previously stated.

(Document marked "James Jones Exhibit No. 24-H." See p. 1787.)

Mr. APPELL. Another of the affiliated groups, according to the application, is the Limestone Fishing Club, P.O. Box 313, Beulaville, North Carolina. Is the Limestone Fishing Club a unit of the Klan in North Carolina?

Mr. JONES. I respectfully decline to answer that question based on grounds previously stated.

(Document marked "James Jones Exhibit No. 24-I." See p. 1788.)

Mr. APPELL. The last of the affiliated units that we could find within the applications is the Keystone Club, 1069 Henderson, North Carolina. Is the Keystone Club known to you as an affiliated, as a Klan within the State of North Carolina?

Mr. JONES. I respectfully decline to answer that question based on grounds previously stated.

(Document marked "James Jones Exhibit No. 24-J." See p. 1789.)

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Jones, was there an important meeting of the Klan held in Rockwell, North Carolina, on August 22, 1965?

Mr. JONES. I respectfully decline to answer that question based on grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. Did you at this meeting make a financial report to the membership?

Mr. JONES. I respectfully decline to answer that question based on grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. Did you report that the total taken in was approximately \$14,125 to date, and that you had paid out \$11,000, had a balance of \$3,125.18, and that some bills were outstanding and that the balance in the bank as of this date, which is August 22, 1965, was \$1,625.18?

Mr. JONES. I respectfully decline to answer that question based on grounds previously stated.

(Document marked "James Jones Exhibit No. 25" and retained in committee files.)

Mr. APPELL. Isn't it a fact, Mr. Jones, that during the period of time from the first of 1965 to the date of your report that you had

taken in \$21,974.22, disbursed \$15,111.77, and had a balance in the bank at that time of \$6,862.45?

Mr. JONES. I respectfully decline to answer that question based on grounds previously stated.

The CHAIRMAN. Mr. Appell, are you asking the question as a fact which has been verified?

Mr. APPELL. Yes, sir.

The CHAIRMAN. And all of these questions have been verified by investigation?

Mr. APPELL. Yes, sir, by an analysis of the bank accounts. I would like to point out, Mr. Chairman, that the staff does not know whether this is all the money that has come in.

The CHAIRMAN. That was the question I was about to ask him.

Mr. Jones, Mr. Appell, following good and honest investigative practice, is questioning you from material subpoenaed from or received from the bank, a bank, which could be erroneous. You are being given an opportunity to verify or dispute these figures. I will ask you this question.

As of the date when, according to verifiable bank records, you had—

Mr. APPELL. He had received during the period from the first of 1965 to the period of his report \$21,974.22.

The CHAIRMAN. This is according to material received from the bank. In fact, as of that date, had you or had you not—I will put it two ways this time because I am talking about the facts developed—had you or had you not received more funds that you either had not put into the bank or kept for yourself? Is that all you had received and did you deposit it all in the bank?

Mr. JONES. I respectfully decline to answer that question based on grounds previously stated.

The CHAIRMAN. Is it, or is it not, a fact that you have other accounts in other banks besides the one we are now talking about?

Mr. JONES. I respectfully decline to answer that question based on grounds previously stated.

Mr. WELTNER. Mr. Chairman, can Mr. Appell repeat the figures as contained in the report submitted?

Mr. APPELL. His report to the membership was the total taken in to date approximately \$14,125, and paid out approximately \$11,000.

Mr. WELTNER. That is all.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Chairman, I would like to observe that the figure of \$21,974 brought in does not include \$4,969.90 which was paid toward the automobile, and I wish to also point out that an analysis of accounts of Klans or Klaverns shows that many checks payable to Mr. Jones, made payable to J. R. Jones, are never deposited in any bank account because the endorsements on the reverse thereof show that Mr. Jones has cashed these checks at places other than at his bank.

The CHAIRMAN. Proceed.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Jones, at approximately March 1st, or in the period within the first few days of March, was a State meeting of the Klan of North Carolina held?

Mr. JONES. I respectfully decline to answer that question based on grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. At this meeting—

The CHAIRMAN. What was the date of that?

Mr. APPELL. In the first few days of March 1965, sir.

At this meeting, were you nominated and elected——

The CHAIRMAN. "Were you or were you not?"

Mr. APPELL. Were you or were you not elected——

The CHAIRMAN. If you know it to be a fact——

Mr. APPELL. Isn't it a fact that you were nominated and elected to your office of Grand Dragon without opposition?

Mr. JONES. I respectfully decline to answer that question based on grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. Isn't it a fact that George Dorsett and Grady Mars were nominated to the office of treasurer and that Grady Mars was elected?

Mr. JONES. I respectfully decline to answer that question based on the grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. Isn't it a fact that Jim Hackney, M. R. Kornegay, Reverend Woodle, were nominated for the office of klokard and that Mr. M. R. Kornegay was elected?

Mr. JONES. I respectfully decline to answer that question based on grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. Isn't it a fact that there were nominated for the position of kludd or chaplain the Reverend Roy Woodle and Bill McCubbins and —— Morgan ¹ and that Reverend Woodle was elected?

Mr. JONES. I respectfully decline to answer that question based on grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. Isn't it a fact that when it came to the nomination for the office of grand kligrapp or secretary, that a motion was made, seconded, and carried to let you, as the Grand Dragon, appoint your own secretary?

Mr. JONES. I respectfully decline to answer that question on grounds previously stated.

The CHAIRMAN. Did you appoint your own secretary and, if so, who is the person?

Mr. JONES. I respectfully decline to answer that question based on grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. Isn't it a fact that Fred Wilson was elected without opposition to the position of grand klabee?

Mr. JONES. I respectfully decline to answer that question based on grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. Isn't it a fact that Bill Brown, Robert Reaves, and Jack Murray, Jr., were nominated to the position of grand kladd and that Robert Reaves was elected?

Mr. JONES. I respectfully decline to answer that question based on grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. Isn't it a fact that Albert Outlaw, Wayne Rivers, and J. T. Shepard were nominated for the position of klarogo, with Albert Outlaw being elected?

Mr. JONES. I respectfully decline to answer that question based on grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. Isn't it a fact that Joe Norman, Clarence Brindle, and Ray Tripp were nominated for the position of klexter, with Clarence Brindle elected?

¹ First name unknown.

Mr. JONES. I respectfully decline to answer that question based on grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. Isn't a fact that Boyd Hanby was elected without opposition to the position of grand night-hawk?

Mr. JONES. I respectfully decline to answer that question based on grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. Isn't it a fact that it was announced at that meeting that the constitution and bylaws of the United Klans of America, Inc., were being changed so that they would provide that all imperial and grand officers are elected for a period of 2 years?

Mr. JONES. I respectfully decline to answer that question based on grounds previously stated.

The CHAIRMAN. What was it before?

Mr. APPELL. It staggered, Mr. Chairman, with the Imperial Wizard being 3 years, with the Imperial Klabee being 2 years, the Imperial Kligrapp being 2 years, and certain other officers only for a period of 1 year.

The CHAIRMAN. All right.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Jones, preceding this election, I ask you if it is a fact if at one time Woody Goodwin, of Wilmington, North Carolina, was your Klaliff or vice president?

Mr. JONES. I respectfully decline to answer that question based on grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. I ask you if it is a fact that Arthur C. Leonard, of Salisbury, North Carolina, was the grand klokard.

Mr. JONES. I respectfully decline to answer that question based on the grounds previously stated.

The CHAIRMAN. Did you ask if it was a fact?

Mr. APPELL. Yes, sir.

Is it or is it not a fact that Arthur C. Leonard was the grand klokard?

Mr. JONES. I respectfully decline to answer that question based on grounds previous stated.

Mr. APPELL. Is it not a fact that W. R. McCubbins, M-c-C-u-b-b-i-n-s, was grand kludd?

Mr. JONES. I respectfully decline to answer that question based on grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. Prior to the election that I previously discussed with you, was it a fact that Charles Deese of Salisbury, North Carolina, was grand kligrapp or secretary?

Mr. JONES. I respectfully decline to answer that question based on grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. Is it not a fact that Ray Terry, of Durham, North Carolina, prior to the election that we have discussed, was the grand kladd?

Mr. JONES. I respectfully decline to answer that question based on grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. Is it not a fact that Buck Hoarse,¹ of Lexington, was at one time the grand inner guard?

Mr. JONES. I respectfully decline to answer that question based on grounds previously stated.

¹ Correct name Buck House.

Mr. APPELL. Is it not a fact that he was replaced on August 6, 1964, by M. R. Kornegay?

Mr. JONES. I respectfully decline to answer that question based on grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. Is it not a fact that at one time Jim McLamb of Wilmington, North Carolina, was the grand outer guard under you as Grand Dragon?

Mr. JONES. I respectfully decline to answer that question based on grounds previously stated.

The CHAIRMAN. Mr. Appell tells me that he cannot conclude with this witness before lunch, so the committee will stand in recess until 1:30.

(Subcommittee members present at time of recess: Representatives Willis, Pool, Weltner, Ashbrook, and Buchanan.)

(Whereupon, at 12 noon, Thursday, October 21, 1965, the subcommittee recessed, to reconvene at 1:30 p.m. the same day.)

AFTERNOON SESSION—THURSDAY, OCTOBER 21, 1965

(The subcommittee reconvened at 1:45 p.m., Hon. Edwin E. Willis, chairman, presiding.)

(Subcommittee members present: Representatives Willis, Weltner, Ashbrook, and Buchanan.)

The CHAIRMAN. The subcommittee will come to order.

Call your witness, Mr. Appell.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Chairman, I would like to recall to the stand Mr. James R. Jones.

The CHAIRMAN. Please proceed.

TESTIMONY OF JAMES ROBERTSON JONES—Resumed

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Jones, within the United Klans of America, is it the practice to issue official charters to Klans under cover names, such as improvement associations?

Mr. JONES. I respectfully decline to answer that question for reasons that I honestly feel my answer might tend to incriminate me, in violation of my rights as guaranteed me by amendments 5, 1, 4, and 14 of the Constitution of the United States of America.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Jones, I put it to you as a fact, and ask you to affirm or deny the fact, that the United Klans of America did issue a formal charter in the name of the Craven County Improvement Association, New Bern, North Carolina, Klan No. 33.

Mr. JONES. I respectfully decline to answer that question based on grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. I hand you a copy of that charter and ask you if it is not a fact, and ask you to affirm or deny it, if it is not a fact that your name appears as the Grand Dragon, and Mr. Robert M. Shelton's name appears, Mr. W. O. Perkins' name appears there, but appears to have been signed for him by someone having the initials "C L" and that it was accepted for that Klavern by Raymond D. Mills.

Mr. JONES. I respectfully decline to answer that question based on grounds previously stated.

(Document marked "James Jones Exhibit No. 26" follows:)

Mr. JONES. I respectfully decline to answer that question based on grounds previously stated.

(Document marked "James Jones Exhibit No. 27" and retained in committee files.)

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Jones, I put it to you as a fact, and ask you to affirm or deny it, that there was created the New Bern and Blounts Creek Fund, Grady B. Mars or James R. Jones, Arcola Rural Station, Warrenton, North Carolina, for the purpose of raising funds for the defense of Raymond Mills.

Mr. JONES. I respectfully decline to answer that question based on grounds previously stated.

The CHAIRMAN. I will ask Mr. Appell, as I am not sure, but did you establish that Mr. Mills pleaded guilty? Did you ask him that? Did you put that to him as a fact and ask him to affirm or deny that fact?

Mr. APPELL. I do not remember, sir, so I will.

Did Raymond Mills, in the course of the trial, change his plea from not guilty to guilty of the crimes for which he was indicted?

Mr. JONES. I respectfully decline to answer that question based on grounds previously stated.

The CHAIRMAN. It is more than that. I put it to you as a fact that the court records show that he did plead guilty. I ask you to affirm or deny that fact.

Mr. JONES. I respectfully decline to answer that question based on grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. I put it to you as a fact, Mr. Jones, and ask you to affirm or deny the fact, that the total amount deposited into that account was \$645.16.

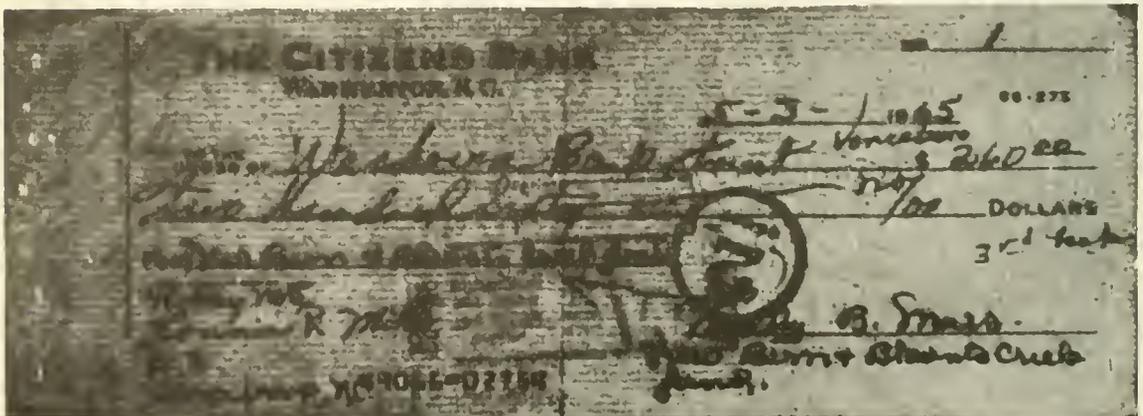
Mr. JONES. I respectfully decline to answer that question based on grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. I put it to you as a fact, and ask you to affirm or deny that fact, that as far as loans or advances of money in behalf of Mills, that on May 3, 1965, a check was drawn against this account in the amount of \$260, signed by Grady B. Mars, which check contained a notation "90 day note, Lonnie R. Mills, Rt. 2, Vanceboro, N.C."

Mr. JONES. I respectfully decline to answer that question based on grounds previously stated.

(Document marked "James Jones Exhibit No. 28" follows:)

JAMES JONES EXHIBIT NO. 28



The CHAIRMAN. What was the total amount collected for that defense fund, Mr. Appell?

Mr. APPELL. \$645.16.

The CHAIRMAN. Understand the situation, Mr. Jones. As I understand it, the campaign went on to collect this amount of money to defend Mr. Mills, and the account shows, I believe—what?

Mr. APPELL. There was deposited \$645.16. As for withdrawals from the account, Mr. Chairman, there was a check in the amount of \$57 which was a debit to the account because the check submitted was "insufficient funds." There was a check written, as I described in the record, and the third check that was written against the account was a cashier's check which was used to close the account, and the maker of that check was Grady B. Mars.

Mr. WELTNER. Would counsel identify Grady Mars from the trial records that have been offered into evidence?

Mr. APPELL. Grady B. Mars, according to the record, Mr. Weltner, is the Klaliff or vice president, of the Realm of North Carolina. Incidentally, he is a paid worker or organizer at the rate of \$150 per week.

The CHAIRMAN. How much was there deposited, Mr. Appell?

Mr. APPELL. There was a total deposit of \$645.16.

The CHAIRMAN. Give me the items of withdrawal.

Mr. APPELL. There was a debit of \$57 which constituted a check which bounced because of insufficient funds, and there were two withdrawals.

The CHAIRMAN. \$57 NSF?

Mr. APPELL. Yes. And a \$260 withdrawal which was marked as a 90-day loan to Lonnie Mills, and a check in the amount of \$328.16 which was used to close the account and to purchase a cashier's check, the disposition of which we have no knowledge.

The CHAIRMAN. Now, Mr. Jones, I am asking you—I am not putting it to you as a fact, because I don't know the fact—whether this cashier's check was used by Grady Mars to remit to Mr. Mills, as part of his legal defense.

Mr. JONES. I respectfully decline to answer that question based on grounds previously stated.

The CHAIRMAN. Now, I do put it to you as a fact, and I ask you to deny or affirm that fact, that instead of giving the \$260 to Mr. Mills for his defense, you loaned him the money.

Mr. JONES. I respectfully decline to answer that question based on grounds previously stated.

The CHAIRMAN. I put it to you as a fact, and ask you to affirm or deny the fact, coming to us from our investigation, that many fund-raising campaigns for legal defense, in many areas—I am not sure about the particular areas within your jurisdiction—while the funds were raised for defense, the poor defendants never got a nickel out of them. Has that occurred within your realm?

Mr. JONES. I respectfully decline to answer that question based on grounds previously stated.

The CHAIRMAN. Proceed.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Jones, after the arrest of Raymond Mills, what investigation did your organization conduct for the purpose of deter-

mining the guilt or innocence of Mr. Mills as it involved membership in your organization?

Mr. JONES. I respectfully decline to answer that question based on grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. On March 1, 1965, at the same meeting at which you made a report on finances, did you make a report that Mr. Raymond Mills had been suspended for his own protection and state further, "Let me make it clear 'he has not been banished' and all units are asked to help financially."

Mr. JONES. I respectfully decline to answer that question based on grounds previously stated.

The CHAIRMAN. I put it to you as a fact, and ask you to affirm or deny the fact, that while your organization and others generally pretend to have rules and regulations and procedures to expel members who commit violence, and you pretend to be against violence, you have never expelled a member known to you to have committed acts of violence.

Mr. JONES. I respectfully decline to answer that question based on grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Chairman, I should like the record to show that the charter document which was exhibited to Mr. Jones was presented to the committee as a result of a subpoena duces tecum served upon Raymond Mills, who appeared before the committee in executive session on August 24, 1965.

The CHAIRMAN. And a transcript of that charter will appear in the record at the point it was commented on.

Mr. APPELL. Yes, sir.

Mr. JONES. Mr. Mills also submitted to us, in accordance with the subpoena, rough notes of minutes of Klavern meetings, the Craven County Improvement Association.

The CHAIRMAN. And that was done pursuant to a subpoena?

Mr. APPELL. Yes, sir.

There is an entry of a meeting in August which reports that 20 members were present. The "opening ceremony [sic] was carried out. The first business was to naturalize 3 new members, #100 #75 #77. It was an impressive ceremony [sic]," read the notes.

"The E.C. gave first part of Oath The Vice President gave the second and third parts. #15 explained"—it looks like it should read, Mr. Chairman, "that the" but it reads "the the"——

The CHAIRMAN. Start the sentence again.

Mr. APPELL. [Reading:]

The E.C. gave first part of Oath The Vice President gave the second and third parts. #15 explained the [sic] the person who owned the building was pressing for us to buy it.

The Klokan brought up new members We also decide to burn 3 cross [sic] one at Oscar Funerl [sic] Home, one on Brices Creek Road, and one in Pamlico County. The meeting was then adjourind [sic]. The Klaxter built the cross for us.

Mr. Jones, I put it to you as a fact, and ask you to affirm or deny the fact, that there was a cross burned in front of the Oscar Funeral Home on either October 17 or 18, 1964.

Mr. JONES. I respectfully decline to answer that question based on grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. I ask for a correction of the record, Mr. Chairman. The date should be August 17th or August 18th.

Does that change your answer in any way, Mr. Jones?

Mr. JONES. I respectfully decline to answer that question based on grounds previously stated.

(Document marked "James Jones Exhibit No. 29" follows:)

JAMES JONES EXHIBIT NO. 29

July 17, 64 20 members present
Opening Ceremony was carried out. The first business was to nominate 3 new members. # 100 # 75 # 77. It was an impressive ceremony.

The E.C. gave first part of Catch The King. Prudist gave the second and third parts. # 15 explained that the person who owned the building was pressing for us to buy it.

The Klaxon brought up new members. We also made to burn 3 crosses one at Owen Funeral Home, one on Brice Creek Road, and one in Lambie County. The meeting was then adjourned. The Klaxon built the cross for us.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Jones, what investigation do you make when there are crosses burned to determine whether or not your Klansmen burn these crosses?

Mr. JONES. I respectfully decline to answer that question based on grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. I put it to you as a fact, and ask you to affirm or deny the fact, that at 10 p.m. on 28 May 1965 a cross was burned at the

Elizabethtown, North Carolina, Courthouse which is located in Bladen County; that on May 28, 1965, a cross was burned at Southport Courthouse, North Carolina, Brunswick County; in the same county, at Supply, 200 yards in front of the Jessie A. Bryant home on 24 May 1964; at Holden Beach, in front of a Negro revival tent, on the 19th or 20th of November 1964; in Burke County, North Carolina, at Valdese, in front of the yard of the Valdesian Presbyterian Church on 9 December 1964; in Columbus County, North Carolina, on the lawn of the Whiteville Courthouse on 28 May 1964.

Then in Craven County, one at the Oscar Funeral Home to which I have just referred.

The CHAIRMAN. What is the date?

Mr. APPELL. The date is August 17 or 18, Mr. Chairman.

In Edgecombe County, North Carolina, at Tarboro Post Office, on 28 May 1965; in Franklin County, North Carolina, on August 20, 1964, at Epsom, on dirt road in front of H. T. Rodwell residence, Rodwell being a member of the Franklin County NAACP Chapter; in Granville County on May 28, 1965, on the lawn of the courthouse in Granville; in Greene County, North Carolina, in June 1964, at Snow Hill, on Highway 258 bypass; in Halifax County, on September 3, 1964, in Enfield, two crosses burned in the Negro area of town; in Iredell County, North Carolina, on May 28, 1965, in front of the Statesville Senior High School; in Jones County, North Carolina, on May 6, 1965, one at Pollocksville and three at Trenton on the same date; also in May 1965; six crosses burned at Wise Fork and Haskins Crossroads communities; in Lenoir County, North Carolina, on April 20, 1965, in La Grange, at the home of Paul A. Barwick, a newspaper publisher; in New Hanover County, North Carolina, in Wilmington, on the 28th of May 1965, at the courthouse; in Pender County, North Carolina, on the 28th of May at Currie; also on May 28th at Wards Corner; also on May 28th at Burgaw; in Person County, at Roxboro City Hall, also on May 28th; in Robeson County, North Carolina, on February 24, 1965, outside of Lumberton, Highway 41, at the home of Carl Leaker, a retired barber; in Rowan County, North Carolina, on May 28, 1965, at the health center in Salisbury; in Stanly County on May 28th at Albemarle, Highway 52, inside the city limits; in Vance County, on May 28th, the lawn of the courthouse building; in Wake County, on August 14, 1965, on the lawn of the Governor's Mansion, then Governor Terry Sanford; on the 23rd of February 1965 in front of the Reverend Frank Hutchins' home, 1913 South East Street, Raleigh; in Wayne County, North Carolina, on October 16, 1964, on the front lawn of James Davis home, 905 North Virginia Street, Goldsboro; on January 8, 1965, on the front lawn of Geneva Hamilton, at 510 Bunch Drive, Goldsboro.

That concludes the listing, Mr. Jones, and I put it to you as a fact, and ask you to affirm or deny the fact, that these cross burnings did take place.

Mr. JONES. I respectfully decline to answer that question based on grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. What action did you take as Grand Dragon to determine how many of these cross burnings, if not all of them, were carried out by members of your organization, the United Klans of America?

Mr. JONES. I respectfully decline to answer that question based on grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. Were any of your members suspended for engaging in any of the cross burnings in which these Klansmen participated?

Mr. JONES. I respectfully decline to answer that question based on grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Jones, in connection with a subpoena served upon the Suburban Printing Company, we received a copy of an invoice dated June 11, 1965, billed to the Ku Klux Klan, Box 321, see exhibit No. 31, Granite Quarry, North Carolina, Order No. 394, 200,000 copies of Negro Pepsi handbills, printed two sides, \$350.

I put it to you as a fact, and ask you to affirm or deny the fact, that you placed that order, sir.

(Document handed to witness.)

(Witness confers with counsel.)

Mr. JONES. I respectfully decline to answer that question based on grounds previously stated.

(Document marked "James Jones Exhibit No. 30" and retained in committee files.)

Mr. APPELL. I hand you a reproduction of a handbill which reads at the top "Below Picture of Negro Vice President Of Pepsi-Cola, At Left, And His White Wife, In Center. Let The Pepsi People Know What You Think Of Their Vice President And His White Wife."

Isn't this a copy of that which was printed by the Suburban Printing Company?

I put it to you as a fact, and ask you to affirm or deny the fact, that it is a copy.

Mr. JONES. I respectfully decline to answer that question based on grounds previously stated.

(Document marked "James Jones Exhibit No. 31" appears on p. 1772.)

Mr. APPELL. Before issuing that document, did you make an investigation to determine who the wife of the Negro vice president of Pepsi-Cola, Harvey Russell, was?

Mr. JONES. I respectfully decline to answer that question based on grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. I put it to you as a fact, and ask you to affirm or deny the fact, that she was the daughter of Colonel Franklin A. Dennison, who was the first Negro raised to field grade rank in World War I, and who died in the early 1920's holding the rank of a brigadier general in the United States Army.

Mr. JONES. I respectfully decline to answer that question based on grounds previously stated.

The CHAIRMAN. Who was he?

Mr. APPELL. The first Negro field grade officer in the United States Army.

I put it to you as a fact, and ask you to affirm or deny the fact, that the Pepsi-Cola Company came to you personally and advised you of the fact, and that you did nothing to stop the circulation of that leaflet.

Mr. JONES. I respectfully decline to answer that question based on grounds previously stated.

The CHAIRMAN. I put it to you as a fact, and ask you to affirm or deny the fact, that the wife of Harvey Russell, who is a Negro, did

**Below Picture of Negro Vice
President Of Pepsi-Cola,
At Left, And His White Wife,
In Center**



Pepsi Cola vice president negro Harvey Russell and wife Jackie give citation to one of company's salesmen, Bob Logan (right).

**Let The Pepsi People Know What
You Think Of Their Vice President
And His White Wife**

not pretend to be anything but what she is, the daughter of a Negro general.

Mr. JONES. I respectfully decline to answer that question based on grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Jones, I hand you a copy of application for citizens band radio license, executed by James R. Jones, applied for in

JAMES JONES EXHIBIT No. 32—Continued

UNITED STATES OF AMERICA
FEDERAL COMMUNICATIONS COMMISSION
WASHINGTON, D. C.

Form Approved
Budget Bureau No. 52-R169

ATTACHMENT TO RESUBMITTED APPLICATION

INSTRUCTIONS TO APPLICANT: All oaths to be sworn to must be signed under oath or affirmation before a Notary Public or other official authorized to administer oaths. If you supply any additional information, or make any changes in the application form, you must swear to it before a Notary Public or other official. This form is for your convenience. After you have made any corrections in the attached returned application, or if you wish, after you have supplied the information called for in an additional sheet of paper you may attach to the returned application form, sign this attachment in the proper block below before a Notary who will fill in the remaining blanks.

The space below or the reverse side of this sheet may be used for any additional information required to correct the application.

I am an outside salesmen dealing in home improvement materials. I would like the use of a radio in order that my wife might receive calls at home by telephone from my office and customers and relay same to me.

I hereby certify that the information supplied on the attached form, or on this and on any additional sheets attached thereto is true and correct to the best of my knowledge and belief.

James R. Jones
APPLICANT (Must agree with name as shown on the application.)

- By _____
(Designate appropriate classification below)
- Individual Applicant
 - Member of Applicant Partnership
 - Officer of Applicant Corporation or Association
 - Official of Governmental Entity

(Signature for affirmation),
I am sworn to on this _____ day of _____, 1962.

Subscribed and sworn to before me on this _____ day of _____, 1962, at _____, _____, by _____ (SEAL)
(or name and title of other person competent to administer oaths)

My commission expires November 25, 1962

Mr. APPELL. I show you the reproduction of a sticker which the committee investigation found posted around throughout several Southern States, which says "THE KNIGHTS OF THE KU KLUX KLAN IS WATCHING YOU."

Has that been issued in your jurisdiction and, if so, for the purpose of intimidating people with whom you disagree?

(Document handed to witness.)

Mr. JONES. I respectfully decline to answer that question based on grounds previously stated.

(Document marked "James Jones Exhibit No. 33" and retained in committee files.)

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Jones, I put it to you as a fact, and ask you to affirm or deny the fact, that when you travel around North Carolina in your position as Grand Dragon, that you carry on your person, concealed in a shoulder holster, a .38 caliber snub-nose revolver, that you have a carbine strapped to the inside of the driver's door, and that you carry a .30-06 rifle in your trunk with a large supply of ammunition.

Mr. JONES. I respectfully decline to answer that question based on grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Chairman, the staff has no further questions of Mr. Jones.

The CHAIRMAN. Mr. Jones, the committee has established that in certain Klaverns, and I am not putting it to you as a fact that it is true in yours, but I am going to ask you if this or similar kinds of activities are engaged in—and the document I have is entitled "HARRASMENT" [sic]. And I can't read it all because it is very long, but I will come to pertinent activities of harassment.

It starts with this sentence "An Enemy's Army which has been harassed for a long time may be easily defeated," and that is a quotation from an old Sanskrit proverb. It says:

Each local unit must make a thorough study of the technique of harassing the enemy at little or no cost to themselves. All members should tax their minds to devise new means and methods of accomplishing this important work.

In general, harassing should always have a humorous twist to it and should be in the nature of Halloween Pranks. This does not mean that it should be executed in a careless or haphazard manner. It must be done seriously and soberly and with a definite aim in mind. The purpose of preserving the humorous twist to the work is to obscure the deadly seriousness behind the work—

and so on.

Besides asking the members to devise acts of harassment of their own, there is a list of 16 suggested:

1. [Using] Roofing nails
2. Sugar and Molasses [in tanks]
3. Firecrackers
4. Snakes and Lizards
5. Mad Dogs
6. Itching Powder
7. Stink Bombs
8. Tear Gas
9. Paint
10. Lacquer Thinner
11. Slingshots, Marbles, BB guns, Air Rifles, Bow and Arrow, cross bows
12. Blank cartridges and pistols
13. Roman Candles

14. Skyrockets
15. Salt and pepper
16. Noismakers [sic]

And then the document goes on to talk about other much more serious acts. But those are suggested acts of harassment, in addition to which there is the use of telephone calls, and so on.

I am asking you in all seriousness, and I give you the opportunity to affirm or deny, whether within your realm such acts of harassment leading to worse involvement—and we will come to that in these hearings—are employed within your realm?

Mr. JONES. I respectfully decline to answer that question based on grounds previously stated.

(Document marked "James Jones Exhibit No. 34." This exhibit will be reproduced in a forthcoming report on the Ku Klux Klan organizations.)

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Chairman, I have one more question.

Mr. Jones, at the public rallies that are held within North Carolina by the Klan, do you have a security detail or a security patrol which operates there, as well as a security patrol within the Realm of North Carolina?

Mr. JONES. I respectfully decline to answer that question based on grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. At these rallies, do you deliberately harass the press and other people whom you invite to attend because of something—that their appearance might not look good or they might have a camera at a public rally that you invite them to, and you don't want them to take photographs?

Mr. JONES. I respectfully decline to answer that question based on grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. Don't you even go so far as to shake these people down, search their cars, and do all the other things that law enforcement authorities could never do under the Constitution?

Mr. JONES. I respectfully decline to answer that question based on grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. I have no further questions, Mr. Chairman.

The CHAIRMAN. I think I only have one question, a general one.

Mr. Jones, it appears that you only have had a grammar school education, and for which I don't reproach you in the least, and from the evidence have had barely any employment at all for the past few years.

Then all of a sudden it would appear you became a Grand Dragon and have the use of a Cadillac, another vehicle, and frankly—if I am wrong, you can correct it—seem to be living rather high on the hog.

My question is this, and it is an important question in the inquiry, I assure you: Are you typical of the type of people in leadership, such as Grand Dragons, in Shelton's United Klans of America, Inc.?

Mr. JONES. I respectfully decline to answer that question based on grounds previously stated.

The CHAIRMAN. That is all I have.

Mr. WELTNER. Mr. Chairman, I have one matter that I should like to present and that is the following: We have heard of the indications presented by Mr. Appell as to the Klan's abhorrence of acts of violence and the efforts the Klan employs to prevent members from engaging

in acts of violence. As portion of that posture on the part of the Klan we learn of the supposed ejection, banishment, or suspension of Raymond D. Mills who pleaded guilty to bombing cars in New Bern, North Carolina, Mills being the then exalted cyclops of the Craven County Improvement Association, I believe that Klavern was called.

I know that Mr. Mills on June 3, 1965, pleaded guilty to that offense, and I further know that that should be fairly plain evidence of an act of violence on the part of a Klan member. If that were the case, then surely if the North Carolina Realm undertook to banish members who committed acts of violence, then he would be banished.

Bear in mind, that is June 3, 1965. On August 24, 1965, several months later, in executive testimony before our committee—

The CHAIRMAN. May I say that that executive testimony has, by a vote of the committee, been released for our use. Under our rules, executive evidence must remain so except by a vote of the committee. Because of the necessity to use this evidence, the committee, by formal action, did release it.

Mr. WELTNER. Thank you, Mr. Chairman.

Mr. Mills stated at that executive session, reading from the transcript at page 340:

Let me say this to clarify one thing, Mr. Willis. I don't know of any FBI being into the organization. They may have men into our organization, but let me say this: We have men in organizations, also.

The entire statement plainly indicates and affirms that Mr. Mills, notwithstanding his conviction several months prior to August 24, still under oath acknowledged his membership in the Realm of North Carolina, United Klans of America.

I should like to pose this question to the witness, to ask whether or not Mr. Mills has been banished, or whether or not his membership in the Realm of North Carolina, or in the United Klans of America has been terminated?

Mr. JONES. I respectfully decline to answer that question based on grounds previously stated.

Mr. WELTNER. I have no further questions, Mr. Chairman.

The CHAIRMAN. Mr. Buchanan.

Mr. BUCHANAN. Thank you, Mr. Chairman.

Mr. Jones, I assume, if I understand the structure of your organization, that Mr. Robert M. Shelton, the Imperial Wizard, is your leader. Consequently, I wonder, given the very interesting evidence presented at this hearing as to the financial activities of Mr. Shelton, given the evidence presented yesterday and today about your handling of the funds of your North Carolina organization—I wonder if you received any instructions in the handling of funds of your organization from the Inferior Lizard—I mean the Imperial Wizard—Mr. Robert M. Shelton.

Mr. JONES. I respectfully decline to answer that question based on grounds previously stated.

Mr. BUCHANAN. No further questions, Mr. Chairman.

Mr. SENNER. Mr. Jones, is the corporation the United Klans of America, Inc., Knights of the Ku Klux Klan, authorized to do business in the State of North Carolina?

Mr. JONES. I respectfully decline to answer that question based on grounds previously indicated.

Mr. SENNER. Is it a foreign corporation?

Mr. JONES. I respectfully decline to answer that question based on grounds previously stated.

Mr. SENNER. I noticed in your 1965 North Carolina Initiation Franchise Tax Report, you are a foreign corporation, the name of the corporation being Invisible Empire, United Klans, Knights of the Ku Klux Klan of America, Inc., and you are listed as president, signed James R. Jones, Grand Dragon, North Carolina.

You list your assets as none, capital stock as none, your total receipts as none, the total tangible property in North Carolina as none, your net worth none, and your liabilities none. Apparently you pay a minimum of tax to do business in that State of \$10. Is this correct?

Mr. JONES. I respectfully decline to answer that question based on grounds previously stated.

Mr. SENNER. Isn't it a fact that you are violating the laws of the State of North Carolina in the conducting of business in that State in the manner in which Mr. Appell has related these events?

Mr. JONES. I respectfully decline to answer that question based on grounds previously stated.

Mr. SENNER. Mr. Chairman, I have no further questions.

Mr. POOL. I have a question, Mr. Chairman.

The CHAIRMAN. Mr. Pool.

Mr. POOL. During the testimony, I believe we had some testimony about the purchase of white satin cloth. Do you have a cloak that you have made out of this white satin cloth?

Mr. JONES. I respectfully decline to answer that question based on grounds previously stated.

Mr. POOL. In other words, you prefer to be swathed in the fifth amendment; is that it?

Mr. JONES. I respectfully decline to answer that question based on grounds previously stated.

The CHAIRMAN. Mr. Jones, a moment ago I read a list of suggested forms of harassments with an appeal to members to devise some of their own.

I didn't say, because I don't know, honestly, whether those are the types of harassments that you approve and tolerate. Obviously, you tolerate and approve burning crosses. But you declined to answer.

I might say that the committee investigation discloses that in addition to the list of suggested acts of harassment, some of them devised by the members, there are such things as throwing dead rats in front of homes and in mail boxes, chickens with their necks cut off, and dead bugs.

I am not saying you engage in that, but I am asking you whether you engage in that type of harassment within your realm, in addition to cross-burnings, which have been established?

Mr. JONES. I respectfully decline to answer that question based on grounds previously stated.

The CHAIRMAN. Finally, and this will be my last question, Mr. Shelton is Imperial Wizard of the United Klans of America, and you are one of his Dragons, according to our established evidence. I take it that the Grand Dragons under Shelton in the various realms in various States constitute some sort of a board of directors or board of advisors to the Imperial Wizard.

I want to ask you this question, because it is very important: Did you know, did Shelton advise you, and did he obtain the consent of the Grand Dragons throughout his whole larger realm, that checks were being signed against the imperial account by a person allegedly known, a man allegedly known, as James J. Hendrix who turned out to be Mrs. Shelton and by a man allegedly known as T. M. Montgomery, who turned out to be Carol Long?

It is important to know the policy or who is advising with whom in these financial transactions. Did you know about that? Were you consulted? Did you give your consent?

Mr. JONES. I respectfully decline to answer that question based on grounds previously stated.

The CHAIRMAN. Mr. Ashbrook.

Mr. ASHBROOK. Mr. Chairman, I would like to ask the witness one question. The Goldsboro, North Carolina, *News-Argus*, of Sunday, August 15, 1965, carries a front page story with the caption headed "Klan Can Rule, [Dragon Declares]." Reporter John Rains, Mr. Jones, quotes you as, among other things, lashing out at "Negroes, jews, communists and 'white niggers,'" whatever that is, and that you said that, "the only way to fight communists and integrationists is by swinging election or 'with bullets.'"

This is a direct quote that is attributed to you by John Rains, reporter for this newspaper. I am wondering if you would, in light of your protestations of playing down violence, answer for this committee whether or not this is factual reporting of what you said at the Klan meeting in Goldsboro, North Carolina, on that date?

Mr. JONES. I respectfully decline to answer that question based on grounds previously stated.

Mr. ASHBROOK. No further questions, Mr. Chairman.

The CHAIRMAN. Mr. Appell, is that all?

Mr. APPELL. Yes, Mr. Chairman.

The CHAIRMAN. Mr. Jones, you are excused for the day, but you will be continued under subpoena until November 14.¹

Mr. ASHBROOK. Mr. Chairman, I would like to have this article made a part of the record, the one that I referred to.

The CHAIRMAN. Without objection, that will be done.

(Document marked "James Jones Exhibit No. 35" and retained in committee files.)

(James Jones Exhibit Nos. 24-A through 24-J, introduced on pp. 1758-1760, follow:)

¹Mr. Jones was not recalled, and on December 29, 1965, was discharged from further appearance under his subpoena.

JAMES JONES EXHIBIT NO. 24-A

HOSPITAL SURGICAL COVERAGE

INTERNATIONAL LIFE & ACCIDENT INSURANCE CO.

1. Name C. B. Hedson Sex M Birth 4/19/22 Age 42
 2. Address Rte #1 City Coner State N.C.
 3. Height 5 Ft 10 1/2 Ins. Weight 155 Lbs. Martial Status Married
 4. Occupation Carpenter 5. Employer Self

5. List Included family members.

| | Name | Birth | Age | Wt. Ht. | Relation |
|-----|-------|-------|-------|---------|----------|
| (a) | _____ | _____ | _____ | _____ | _____ |
| (b) | _____ | _____ | _____ | _____ | _____ |
| (c) | _____ | _____ | _____ | _____ | _____ |
| (d) | _____ | _____ | _____ | _____ | _____ |
| (e) | _____ | _____ | _____ | _____ | _____ |
| (f) | _____ | _____ | _____ | _____ | _____ |
| (g) | _____ | _____ | _____ | _____ | _____ |

Signature of Applicant C.B. Hedson Date March 19, 1965

Licensed Representative M. B. Kerney

Carolina Insurance Agency Inc. Amount Prem. Paid \$ 3.55

Unit Name Harris County Improvement Assoc.

Unit Address P.O. Box 48 - Duany, N.C.

Benefits: Daily Rate 12.00 Surgical 250.00 Prem. 3.55 AMB

Mode of Payment: (M) J SA A Circle One POL. NO. FR-110-1264
 479-079-197 EFF. DATE 4-10-65

JAMES JONES EXHIBIT NO. 24-B

HOSPITAL SURGICAL COVERAGE

INTERNATIONAL LIFE & ACCIDENT INSURANCE CO.

1. Name Hubert Osmond Elkins Sex M Birth 1911 Age 53
 2. Address 309 Breekenridge dr City Wilmington State Ne
 3. Height 5 Ft. 10 1/2 Ins. Weight 146 Lbs. Martial Status M.
 4. Occupation Salesman 5. Employer Harris Pontiac

5. List Included family members.

| | Name | Birth | Age | Wt. | Ht. | Relation |
|-----|-------|-------|-------|-------|-------|----------|
| (a) | _____ | _____ | _____ | _____ | _____ | _____ |
| (b) | _____ | _____ | _____ | _____ | _____ | _____ |
| (c) | _____ | _____ | _____ | _____ | _____ | _____ |
| (d) | _____ | _____ | _____ | _____ | _____ | _____ |
| (e) | _____ | _____ | _____ | _____ | _____ | _____ |
| (f) | _____ | _____ | _____ | _____ | _____ | _____ |
| (g) | _____ | _____ | _____ | _____ | _____ | _____ |

Signature of Applicant H.O. Elkins Date 3-11-65

Licensed Representative M R. Kormogay

Carolina Insurance Agency Inc. Amount Prem. Paid \$10.65

Unit Name New Hanover Improvement Association Inc.

Unit Address P.O. 1104 Wilmington, N.C.

Benefits: Daily Rate 12.00 Surgical 250.00 Prem. 10.65 NMB

Mode of Payment: M SA A Circle O
 479-079-197 POL. NO. FR-110-1263
 EFF. DATE 4-10-65

JAMES JONES EXHIBIT No. 24-C

HOSPITAL SURGICAL COVERAGE

INTERNATIONAL LIFE & ACCIDENT INSURANCE CO.

- 1. Name James Woodrow Kernodle Sex M Birth Oct. 2 Age 27
- 2. Address Rt. # 2, Box 416 City Durham State N.C.
- 3. Height 5 Ft. 11 Ins. Weight 180 Lbs. Martial Status M
- 4. Occupation clerk 5. Employer Golden Belt Mfg. Co.

5. List Included family members.

| | Name | Birth | Age | Wt. | Ht. | Relation |
|-----|-------|-------|-------|-------|-------|----------|
| (a) | _____ | _____ | _____ | _____ | _____ | _____ |
| (b) | _____ | _____ | _____ | _____ | _____ | _____ |
| (c) | _____ | _____ | _____ | _____ | _____ | _____ |
| (d) | _____ | _____ | _____ | _____ | _____ | _____ |
| (e) | _____ | _____ | _____ | _____ | _____ | _____ |
| (f) | _____ | _____ | _____ | _____ | _____ | _____ |
| (g) | _____ | _____ | _____ | _____ | _____ | _____ |

Signature of Applicant James W. Kernodle Date 7-16-65

Licensed Representative M. L. Kernegay

Carolina Insurance Agency Inc. Amount Prem. Paid \$3.55

Unit Name Town & Country Sportsman Club

Unit Address P.O. Box 244, Durham, N.C.

Benefits: Daily Rate \$12.00 Surgical \$250.00 Prem. \$3.55 NMB

Mode of Payment: M J SA A Circle O POL. NO. EP-110-1243
479-079-199 EFF. DATE MAR 10 1965

JAMES JONES EXHIBIT No. 24-D

HOSPITAL SURGICAL COVERAGE

INTERNATIONAL LIFE & ACCIDENT INSURANCE CO.

- 1. Name Linwood Earl Massey Sex M Birth JAN 23/1941 Age 23
- 2. Address R.T. # 1-5 City WARRENTON State N.C.
- 3. Height 5 Ft. 10 Ins. Weight 165 Lbs. Martial Status ROD
- 4. Occupation SURVONY 5. Employer STATE

5. List Included family members.

| | Name | Birth | Age | Wt. | Ht. | Relation |
|-----|-------|-------|-------|-------|-------|----------|
| (a) | _____ | _____ | _____ | _____ | _____ | _____ |
| (b) | _____ | _____ | _____ | _____ | _____ | _____ |
| (c) | _____ | _____ | _____ | _____ | _____ | _____ |
| (d) | _____ | _____ | _____ | _____ | _____ | _____ |
| (e) | _____ | _____ | _____ | _____ | _____ | _____ |
| (f) | _____ | _____ | _____ | _____ | _____ | _____ |
| (g) | _____ | _____ | _____ | _____ | _____ | _____ |

Signature of Applicant Linwood Earl Massey Date 1/15/65

Licensed Representative John A. Clark, Jr.

Carolina Insurance Agency Inc. Amount Prem. Paid 355

Unit Name Warrenton Improvement Association

Unit Address NORLINA P.O. Box 156, N.C.

Benefits: Daily Rate 17.00 Surgical 250⁰⁰ Prem. 355

Mode of Payment: (M) J SA A Circle One NMB

479-079-~~15~~⁹⁹⁰

EFF: JAN 10 1965

FR-110-1142

JAMES JONES EXHIBIT No. 24-E

HOSPITAL SURGICAL COVERAGE

INTERNATIONAL LIFE & ACCIDENT INSURANCE CO.

- 1. Name Walter D. ... Sex M Birth 1-28-39 Age 25
- 2. Address 413 ... City Enfield State N.C.
- 3. Height 5 Ft. 10 Ins. Weight 170 Lbs. Martial Status Single
- 4. Occupation Merchant 5. Employer Self
- 5. List Included family members.

| | Name | Birth | Age | Wt. Ht. | Relation |
|-----|-------------|-------|-----|---------|----------|
| (a) | <u>None</u> | | | | |
| (b) | | | | | |
| (c) | | | | | |
| (d) | | | | | |
| (e) | | | | | |
| (f) | | | | | |
| (g) | | | | | |

Signature of Applicant Walter D. ... Date 10 4 64

Licensed Representative M. R. ...

Caroline Insurance Agency Inc. Amount Prem. Paid 13.55

Unit Name ...

Unit Address ...

Benefits: Daily Rate ... Surgical 250.00 Prem. 3.55

Mode of Payment: J SA A Circle One

479-097-197

EFF 12-10-64 FR-110-1042

W S

JAMES JONES EXHIBIT No. 24-F

HOSPITAL SURGICAL COVERAGE

INTERNATIONAL LIFE & ACCIDENT INSURANCE CO.

1. Name James D. Carter Sex M Birth 12-19-27 Age 37
 2. Address P.O. Box 681 City Kings Mtn State NC
 3. Height 5 Ft. 11 Ins. Weight 206 Lbs. Marital Status Married
 4. Occupation Field Representative 5. Employer COMMERCIAL MORTGAGE AND FIDUCIARY CORP.

5. List Included family members.

| Name | Birth | Age | Wt. | Ht. | Relation |
|-------------------------------|-----------------|-----------|------------|--------------------|-----------------|
| (a) <u>Thelma E. Carter</u> | <u>12-22-30</u> | <u>34</u> | <u>140</u> | <u>5'8 1/2 in.</u> | <u>Wife</u> |
| (b) <u>Jesse G. Carter</u> | <u>9-18-48</u> | <u>16</u> | <u>125</u> | <u>5'6 in.</u> | <u>Son</u> |
| (c) <u>Danna Kay Carter</u> | <u>12-22-49</u> | <u>15</u> | <u>110</u> | <u>5'4 in.</u> | <u>Daughter</u> |
| (d) <u>Eliz. Carol Carter</u> | <u>3-4-51</u> | <u>13</u> | <u>115</u> | <u>5'2 in.</u> | <u>"</u> |
| (e) | | | | | |
| (f) | | | | | |
| (g) | | | | | |

Signature of Applicant James D. Carter Date 2-7-1965

Licensed Representative M. R. Komegany

Carolina Insurance Agency, Inc. Amount Prem. Paid 14.50

Unit Name Kings Mountain, N.C. # 55

Unit Address P.O. Box 681 Kings Mountain, N.C.

Benefits: Daily Rate 12.00 Surgical 250.00 Prem. 14.50 1216

Mode of Payment: M O SA A Circle POL. NO. FR-110-1745 LT DATE 2-10-65

479-038-197
FEB 11 1965

JAMES JONES EXHIBIT No. 24-G

HOSPITAL SURGICAL COVERAGE

INTERNATIONAL LIFE & ACCIDENT INSURANCE CO.

1. Name Walter Lee Freeman ^{FREEMAN} Sex M Birth 2-4-29 Age 35
 2. Address P#5 City Somford State N.C.
 3. Height 5 Ft. 9 Ins. Weight 185 Lbs. Marital Status married
 4. Occupation Bus. - Manager 5. Employer Self
 5. List Included Family members.

| | Name | Birth | Age | Wt. | Ht. | Relation |
|-----|-------------|----------|-----|-----|------|----------|
| (a) | Jessie | 6-20-24 | 40 | 135 | 5'5" | Wife |
| (b) | Sharon Lee | 8-31-48 | 16 | 115 | 5'5" | Daughter |
| (c) | Shirley Ann | 12-19-49 | 14 | 115 | 5'5" | Daughter |
| (d) | | | | | | |
| (e) | | | | | | |
| (f) | | | | | | |
| (g) | | | | | | |

Signature of Applicant Walter Lee Freeman Date 12-14-64

Licensed Representative C. A. O. I.

Carolina Insurance Agency Inc. Amount Prem. Paid 14.50

Unit Name #23

Unit Address Somford

Benefits: Daily Rate 12.00 Surgical 250.00 Prem. 14.50

Mode of Payment: M U SA A Circle One

479-079-197

EFF JAN 10 1965

FR-110-1125

JAMES JONES EXHIBIT NO. 24-I

HOSPITAL SURGICAL COVERAGE

INTERNATIONAL LIFE & ACCIDENT INSURANCE CO.

- 1. Name TOM HOUSTON Sex M Birth 1942 Age 22
- 2. Address RT 2 City PICK HILL State N.C.
- 3. Height 5 Ft. 9 Ins. Weight 178 Lbs. Martial Status M
- 4. Occupation Landscaping 5. Employer SELF

5. List Included family members.

| | Name | Birth | Age | Wt. | Ht. | Relation |
|-----|----------------------|-------------|-----------|------------|-------------|-------------|
| (a) | <u>Marie Houston</u> | <u>1913</u> | <u>52</u> | <u>100</u> | <u>5-11</u> | <u>WIFE</u> |
| (b) | _____ | _____ | _____ | _____ | _____ | _____ |
| (c) | _____ | _____ | _____ | _____ | _____ | _____ |
| (d) | _____ | _____ | _____ | _____ | _____ | _____ |
| (e) | _____ | _____ | _____ | _____ | _____ | _____ |
| (f) | _____ | _____ | _____ | _____ | _____ | _____ |
| (g) | _____ | _____ | _____ | _____ | _____ | _____ |

Signature of Applicant Tom Houston Date 5-11-65

Licensed Representative M R Komegay

Carolina Insurance Agency Inc. Amount Prem. Paid 9.65

Unit Name LIMESTONE FISHING CLUB

Unit Address P.O. BOX 313 BEULAVILLE, N.C.

Benefits: Daily Rate 12.00 Surgical 250.00 Prem. 9.65

Mode of Payment: (H) J SA A Circle POL. NO. FR-110-1287
479-079-197 EFF. DATE 6-10-65

JAMES JONES EXHIBIT No. 24-J

I. SPITAL SURGICAL COVERAGE

INTERNATIONAL LIFE & ACCIDENT INSURANCE CO.

- 1. Name Willard, W. Jones Sex M Birth 1-21-36 ⁹¹³ Age 29
- 2. Address 116 Parkview St. City Henderson State NC.
- 3. Height 5 Ft. 8 In. Weight 175 Lbs. Marital Status Married
- 4. Occupation Wint. Teacher 5. Employer Toy Train Shop.

5. List Included family members.
- | (a) | Name | Birth | Age | Wt. Ht. | Relation |
|-----|-------|-------|-------|---------|----------|
| (a) | _____ | _____ | _____ | _____ | _____ |
| (b) | _____ | _____ | _____ | _____ | _____ |
| (c) | _____ | _____ | _____ | _____ | _____ |
| (d) | _____ | _____ | _____ | _____ | _____ |
| (e) | _____ | _____ | _____ | _____ | _____ |
| (f) | _____ | _____ | _____ | _____ | _____ |
| (g) | _____ | _____ | _____ | _____ | _____ |

Signature of Applicant [Signature] Date 10-11-65

Licensed Representative [Signature]

Carolina Insurance Agency Inc. Amount Prem. Paid 10.65

Unit Name Keystone Club

Unit Address 1069 Henderson NC.

Benefits: Daily Rate 12.00 Surgical 250.00 Prem. 10.65

Mode of Payment: M SA A Circle POL. NO. EP-110-1171

479-074-197

EFF. DATE 9-10-65

The CHAIRMAN. The committee will stand in recess for 10 minutes. (Whereupon, at 2:45 p.m. a brief recess was taken. All subcommittee members were present at time of recess and when hearings resumed.)

The CHAIRMAN. The subcommittee will be in order. Call your next witness, Mr. Appell.

Mr. APPELL. Marshall R. Kornegay.

The CHAIRMAN. Please raise your right hand.

Do you solemnly swear that the testimony you are about to give will be the truth, the whole truth, and nothing but the truth, so help you God?

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Chairman, I think maybe the witness nodded in taking the oath. The record could not record his nod.

The CHAIRMAN. The reporter didn't get your response.

You do solemnly swear that the testimony you are about to give will be the truth, the whole truth, and nothing but the truth, so help you God?

Mr. KORNEGAY. Yes, sir.

**TESTIMONY OF MARSHALL ROBERT KORNEGAY, ACCOMPANIED
BY COUNSEL, LESTER V. CHALMERS, JR.**

Mr. APPELL. Would you please state your full name for the record, sir?

Mr. KORNEGAY. Marshall Robert Kornegay.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Kornegay, are you appearing here today in accordance with a subpoena served upon you at 6:20 o'clock p.m., on the 10th day of October 1965, by an investigator of this committee, Mr. Neil E. Wetterman?

Mr. KORNEGAY. Somewhere about that.

Mr. POOL. Somewhere about that.

Mr. KORNEGAY. Somewhere about that date.

The CHAIRMAN. But you were served, and you are appearing pursuant to that subpoena?

Mr. KORNEGAY. Yes, sir.

Mr. APPELL. Are you represented by counsel?

Mr. KORNEGAY. Yes, sir.

Mr. APPELL. Would the counsel please identify himself for the record, please?

Mr. CHALMERS. My name is Lester V. Chalmers, Jr., attorney at law, Room 501, First Federal Building, Raleigh, North Carolina.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Kornegay, when you answered my question as to where you were served, you said sometime about that date. I would like to ask you exactly when and where you were served with the subpoena.

(Witness confers with counsel.)

Mr. KORNEGAY. I respectfully decline to answer that question for the reason that I honestly feel my answer might tend to incriminate me in violation of my rights as guaranteed to me by amendments 5, 1, 4, and 14 of the Constitution of the United States of America.

The CHAIRMAN. Counsel, do you understand the question?

Mr. CHALMERS. Yes, sir. I am certain we can enter into a stipulation. I have Mr. Kornegay's subpoena before me right now.

The CHAIRMAN. Will you stipulate the time of service and place?

Mr. CHALMERS. Whatever the record shows, I will certainly stipulate to that.

The CHAIRMAN. State the time and place shown by the return.

Mr. APPELL. 6:20 p.m., Mr. Chairman, the subpoena shows on the reverse thereof that Investigator Wetterman, according to his return on the reverse of the subpoena, served Mr. Kornegay on a farm located on the south side of Route 58, 8 miles east of Danville, Virginia, at the location of a Klan rally at 6:20 p.m. on the 10th day of October 1965.

The CHAIRMAN. And Counsel, you do have authority to make that stipulation?

(Counsel confers with witness.)

Mr. CHALMERS. Yes, sir; I do.

The CHAIRMAN. Because this is technical. As sure as I am talking to you, [I] wouldn't take advantage of it, if anything comes out of this, but I must ask you this. I noticed that you consulted with your client. He agrees that you have that authority to make this stipulation?

Mr. CHALMERS. Yes, sir.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Kornegay, when and where were you born?

Mr. KORNEGAY. I respectfully decline to answer that question for the reason that I honestly feel my answer might tend to incriminate me in violation of my rights as guaranteed to me by amendments 5, 1, 4, and 14 of the Constitution of the United States of America.

Mr. POOL. Are you an American citizen?

Mr. KORNEGAY. I respectfully decline to answer that question for the reason that I honestly feel—

The CHAIRMAN. We will not have any demonstrations.

Mr. KORNEGAY. —feel my answer might tend to incriminate me in violation of my rights as guaranteed to me by the constitutional amendments 5, 1, 4, and 14 of the Constitution of the United States of America.

The CHAIRMAN. I now order and direct you to answer the question before last, which is simply laying the foundation, which is preliminary in identifying you, namely when and where were you born?

Mr. KORNEGAY. I respectfully decline to answer that question for the reason that I honestly feel my answer might tend to incriminate me in violation of my rights as guaranteed to me by amendments 5, 1, 4, and 14 of the Constitution of the United States of America.

Mr. POOL. Mr. Chairman?

The CHAIRMAN. Mr. Pool.

Mr. POOL. Do you honestly feel that it would incriminate you to admit that you are an American citizen?

Mr. KORNEGAY. I respectfully decline to answer that question for the reason that I honestly feel my answer might tend to incriminate me in violation of my rights as guaranteed to me by amendments 5, 1, 4, and 14 of the Constitution of the United States of America.

The CHAIRMAN. The question is such that the Chair feels obligated to direct you to answer it. I can't see how anything incriminating is involved in admission or denial of American citizenship.

Mr. KORNEGAY. I respectfully decline to answer that question based on the grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Kornegay, I state it to you as a fact, and ask you to affirm or deny the fact, that you were born on September 10, 1928, in Sampson County, North Carolina.

Mr. KORNEGAY. I respectfully decline to answer that question based on the grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. I put it to you as a fact, and ask you to affirm or deny the fact, that you are a graduate of Pine Grove, North Carolina, high school.

Mr. KORNEGAY. I respectfully decline to answer that question based on the grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Kornegay, under the terms of the subpoena served upon you, and an attachment thereto which was made a part of the subpoena, you were ordered and directed to produce items called for in five paragraphs.

I will now read to you paragraph No. 1:

All books, records, documents, correspondence, and memoranda relating to the organization of and the conduct of business and affairs of the Invisible Empire, United Klans, Knights of the Ku Klux Klan of America, Inc., also known as the United Klans of America, Inc., Knights of the Ku Klux Klan, and affiliated organizations, namely, the Alabama Rescue Service, in your possession, custody or control, or maintained by you or available to you as Grand Dragon, Realm (State) of Virginia of the Invisible Empire, United Klans, Knights of the Ku Klux Klan of America, Inc., also known as the United Klans of America, Inc., Knights of the Ku Klux Klan.

I now demand the production of those documents in accordance with the terms of the subpoena.

Mr. KORNEGAY. I respectfully decline to deliver to the committee any and all records as requested by this committee under subpoena dated October 4, 1965, for that information is not relevant and germane to the subject under investigation, and the same would not aid the Congress in the consideration of any valid remedial legislation, nor is such inquiry within the scope of that authorized to be investigated by Rule IV of the rules adopted by the 89th Congress, by House Resolution 8, adopted January 4, 1965.

(Witness confers with counsel.)

Mr. KORNEGAY. I respectfully decline to deliver to this committee the documents requested for I honestly feel that to do so might tend to incriminate me in violation of my rights as guaranteed to me by amendments 5, 1, 4, and 14 of the Constitution of the United States of America.

The CHAIRMAN. We have been through this before, but we have to establish a record in each instance.

Mr. Chalmers, I take it that you admit and speak for your client that he has been in the room and that he is familiar with the opening statement I made regarding the relevancy and pertinency, from our point of view, of the documents sought to be produced.

Mr. CHALMERS. Yes, sir; that is so stipulated.

The CHAIRMAN. And I take it that, speaking for your client, you stipulate that for the reasons indicated in other instances of appearance before this committee, that the committee takes the position that his reasons for refusing to produce them are not well founded. Is that correct?

Mr. CHALMERS. If they are not well founded?

The CHAIRMAN. I mean from our point of view.

Mr. CHALMERS. Yes, sir.

The CHAIRMAN. And I think you also would stipulate, as you did in previous instances, that the subpoena was served on him and ordered him to produce those documents mentioned in paragraph 1 of the attachment to the subpoena in his capacity as Grand Dragon, Realm (State) of Virginia of the Invisible Empire, United Klans, Knights of the Ku Klux Klan of America, Inc., also known as the United Klans of America, Inc., Knights of the Ku Klux Klan.

Mr. CHALMERS. Sir, if you recall what I said yesterday afternoon—

The CHAIRMAN. Well, you state it.

Mr. CHALMERS. I will stipulate what the subpoena shows, that it was served.

The CHAIRMAN. In other words, since your client does not admit that he is Grand Dragon, you don't wish to testify for him in that respect, but you admit that the subpoena calls for him to do that in that capacity.

Mr. CHALMERS. In that capacity; yes, sir.

The CHAIRMAN. And I understand the stipulations we have just entered into, you on behalf of your client, and me as chairman speaking for the committee, will apply to all pertinent paragraphs in this attachment relative to the production of other documents without the necessity of our having to repeat the stipulation in each instance.

Mr. CHALMERS. Yes, sir.

The CHAIRMAN. And I will be accorded the privilege of saying for the reasons already indicated, he will be directed to produce them.

Mr. CHALMERS. Yes, sir.

May I suggest this to the chairman in the interest of time? I don't know whether it can be done. But in the interest of time and saving a lengthy record, could we also stipulate, you for the committee and me for my client, that his answers to your direction with respect to the other paragraphs in the subpoena will be the same.

The CHAIRMAN. That is satisfactory.

Mr. CHALMERS. Thank you, sir.

The CHAIRMAN. Now, Mr. Kornegay, I order and direct you to produce all the documents called for by the subpoena duces tecum in paragraph 1.

(Witness confers with counsel.)

Mr. KORNEGAY. Sir, I respectfully decline to deliver to this committee any and all records as requested by this committee under subpoena dated October 4, 1965, for that information is not relevant and germane to the subject under investigation, and the same would not aid the Congress in the consideration of any valid remedial legislation, nor is such inquiry within the scope of that authorized to be investigated by Rule IV of the rules adopted by the 89th Congress, by House Resolution 8, adopted January 4, 1965.

I respectfully decline to deliver to this committee those documents called for and requested in the subpoena for I honestly feel that the delivery of these documents might tend to incriminate me in violation of my rights as guaranteed to me by the amendments 5, 1, 4, and 14 of the Constitution of the United States of America.

The CHAIRMAN. Mr. Chalmers, I think to be perfectly clear I must ask you to stipulate that you understand that the reason for this direction is pursuant to our understanding of the jurisprudence, and that that indicates we don't agree with his refusal, and that his refusal to produce these documents pursuant to the subpoena may lead to a citation by the House for contempt.

Mr. CHALMERS. Yes, sir; I discussed that with my client and he is thoroughly familiar with it.

I was just wondering, Mr. Chairman, for the record, with respect to the other items, 2, 3, 4, and 5, is there any further need for any stipulation in connection therewith?

The CHAIRMAN. I personally think, and I am asking our counsel to look them over, that it would be sufficient to have one more direction to produce the documents called for by the other paragraphs. I don't know how many there are.

Mr. CHALMERS. Whatever the chairman thinks is best.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Kornegay, under the terms of the subpoena, you were ordered to bring with you and produce items called for in an attachment which was made part of the subpoena, part 2:

All books, records, documents, correspondence, and memoranda relating to the organization of and the conduct of business and affairs of the Invisible Empire, United Klans, Knights of the Ku Klux Klan of America, Inc., also known as the United Klans of America, Inc., Knights of the Ku Klux Klan, and affiliated organizations, namely, the Alabama Rescue Service, the Realm (State) of North Carolina and Capital City Restoration Association, in your possession, custody or control, or maintained by or available to you as an officer or employee of the Realm (State) of North Carolina, of the Invisible Empire, United Klans, Knights of the Ku Klux Klan of America, also known as the United Klans of America, Inc., Knights of the Ku Klux Klan.

The CHAIRMAN. We have stipulated that you would read them all.

Mr. APPELL. All right, sir.

(3) All books, records, documents, correspondence, and memoranda in your possession, custody or control, or maintained by or available to you, in your capacity as Grand Dragon, Realm (State) of Virginia, United Klans of America, Inc, Knights of the Ku Klux Klan, which the "Constitution and Laws" of said organization authorize and require to be maintained by you and any other officer of said organization, the same being in your possession, custody or control.

(4) All books, records, documents, correspondence, and memoranda relating to any insurance contracts between the Capital City Restoration Association and the International Life and Accident Insurance Company.

(5) Copies of U.S. Treasury Department, Internal Revenue Service, Form 1040, [titled] "U.S. Individual Income Tax Return," for the calendar years 1958 through 1964, filed by you as an individual taxpayer with the U.S. Treasury Department, Internal Revenue Service.

Mr. Kornegay, I call for you to produce the documents called for by paragraphs 2, 3, 4, and 5.

Mr. Chairman, I have been advised by counsel that I should demand each separately.

I now call for the production of those called for in paragraph 2. (Witness confers with counsel.)

The CHAIRMAN. His answer should be with respect to each one. He will have to answer to each of the demands.

Mr. KORNEGAY. I respectfully decline to deliver to this committee any and all records as requested by this committee under subpoena dated October 4, 1965, for that information is not relevant and germane to the subject under investigation, and the same would not aid the Congress in the consideration of any valid, remedial legislation, nor is such inquiry within the scope of that authorized to be investigated by Rule IV, of the House rules adopted by the 89th Congress, by House Resolution 8, adopted January 4, 1965.

I respectfully decline to deliver to this committee any documents as requested for the reason that I honestly feel that to do so might tend to incriminate me in violation of my rights as guaranteed to me by amendments 5, 1, 4, and 14 of the Constitution of the United States of America.

The CHAIRMAN. For the reasons previously indicated, to which a stipulation has been made by your counsel, Mr. Kornegay, I order and direct you to produce the documents you were ordered to produce by the subpoena served upon you.

(Witness confers with counsel.)

MR. KORNEGAY. I respectfully decline to deliver to this committee any and all records as requested by this committee under subpoena dated October 4, 1965, for that information is not relevant and germane to the subject under investigation, and the same would not aid the Congress in the consideration of any valid, remedial legislation, nor is such inquiry within the scope of that authorized to be investigated by Rule IV of the rules adopted by the 89th Congress, by House Resolution 8, adopted January 4, 1965.

I respectfully decline to deliver to this committee any records or documents as requested, for the reason that I honestly feel to do so might tend to incriminate me in violation of my rights as guaranteed to me by amendments 5, 1, 4, and 14 of the Constitution of the United States of America.

(At this point Mr. Ashbrook left the hearing room.)

MR. APPELL. Mr. Kornegay, I now ask you, under the conditions and terms of the subpoena, to produce those documents which I read to you which are called for in paragraph 3.

(Witness confers with counsel.)

MR. KORNEGAY. I respectfully decline to deliver to the committee any and all records as requested by this committee under subpoena dated October 4, 1965, for that information is not relevant and germane to the subject under investigation, and the same would not aid the Congress in consideration of any valid, remedial legislation, nor is such inquiry within the scope of that authorized to be investigated by Rule IV of the rules adopted by the 89th Congress, by House Resolution 8, adopted January 4, 1965.

I respectfully decline to deliver to this committee any and all documents as requested for to do so I honestly feel might tend to incriminate me in violation of my rights as guaranteed by amendments 5, 1, 4, and 14 of the Constitution of the United States of America.

MR. APPELL. Mr. Chairman, I now ask for a direction for the production of those documents called for in paragraph 3.

THE CHAIRMAN. For reasons previously stated, and as to which a stipulation has been made, Mr. Kornegay, I order and direct you to produce those documents thus called for in paragraph 3 of the attachment to the subpoena served upon you.

MR. KORNEGAY. Sir, I respectfully decline to deliver to this committee any and all records as requested by this committee under subpoena dated October 4, 1965, for that information is not relevant and germane to the subject under investigation, and the same would not aid the Congress in the consideration of any valid, remedial legislation, nor is such inquiry within the scope of that authorized to be investigated by Rule IV of the rules adopted by the 89th Congress, by House Resolution 8, adopted January 4, 1965.

I respectfully decline to deliver to this committee any and all documents as requested by the subpoena for to do so I honestly feel might tend to incriminate me in violation of my rights as guaranteed to me by amendments, 5, 1, 4, and 14 of the Constitution of the United States of America.

MR. APPELL. Mr. Kornegay, under the conditions of the subpoena which called upon you to bring with you and to produce, I now demand the production of those documents called for in paragraph 4.

MR. KORNEGAY. I respectfully decline to deliver to the committee any and all records as requested by this committee under subpoena dated October 4, 1965, for that information is not relevant and germane to the subject under investigation, and the same would not aid the Congress in the consideration of any valid, remedial legislation, nor is such inquiry within the scope of that authorized to be investigated by Rule IV of the rules adopted by the 89th Congress, by House Resolution 8, adopted January 4, 1965.

I respectfully decline to deliver to this committee any and all records as requested by the subpoena for I honestly feel that to do so might tend to incriminate me in violation of my rights as guaranteed to me by amendments 5, 1, 4, and 14 of the Constitution of the United States of America.

MR. APPELL. Mr. Chairman, may I ask for a demand from the Chair, sir?

THE CHAIRMAN. For the reasons previously indicated, and as to which a stipulation has been made with your counsel speaking for you, Mr. Kornegay, I order and direct you to produce the documents called for by paragraph 4 of the attachment to the subpoena duces tecum served upon you.

MR. KORNEGAY. I respectfully decline to deliver to this committee any and all records as requested by this committee under subpoena dated October 4, 1965, for that information is not relevant and germane to the subject under investigation, and the same would not aid the Congress in the consideration of any valid, remedial legislation, nor is such inquiry within the scope of that authorized to be investigated by Rule IV of the rules adopted by the 89th Congress, by House Resolution 8, adopted January 4, 1965.

I respectfully decline to deliver to this committee any and all records as requested by the subpoena for to do so I honestly feel might tend to incriminate me in violation of my rights as guaranteed to me by amendments 5, 1, 4, and 14 of the Constitution of the United States of America.

MR. APPELL. Mr. Kornegay, under the terms of the subpoena served upon you, which called for you to bring with you and to produce documents, I now demand the production of those documents called for in paragraph 5.

MR. KORNEGAY. I respectfully decline to deliver to this committee any and all records as requested by this committee under subpoena dated October 4, 1965, for that information is not relevant and germane to the subject under investigation, and the same would not aid the Congress in the consideration of any valid, remedial legislation, nor is such inquiry within the scope of that authorized to be investigated by Rule IV of the rules adopted by the 89th Congress, by House Resolution 8, adopted January 4, 1965.

I respectfully decline to deliver to this committee any and all documents as requested by the subpoena for to do so I honestly feel might tend to incriminate me in violation of my rights as guaranteed to me by amendments 5, 1, 4, and 14 of the Constitution of the United States of America.

THE CHAIRMAN. Mr. Kornegay, paragraph 5, unlike paragraphs 1, 2, 3, and 4, calls for the production of your individual income tax

returns. You have invoked the fifth amendment, the provisions of the fifth amendment, against self-incrimination to that demand.

I now order you to produce the documents called for in paragraph 5.

Mr. KORNEGAY. I respectfully decline—

The CHAIRMAN. No, I am not demanding.

In other words, I accept his invocation on paragraph 5.

Mr. CHALMERS. I am sorry.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Kornegay, would you give the committee a brief resume of your employment background?

Mr. KORNEGAY. I respectfully decline to answer that question for the reason that I honestly feel my answer might tend to incriminate me in violation of my rights as guaranteed to me by amendments 5, 1, 4, and 14 of the Constitution of the United States of America.

(At this point Mr. Weltner left the hearing room.)

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Chairman, I ask that the subpoena be made a part of the record at this point, and I ask that all additional documents be offered in evidence in the order in which they are presented.

The CHAIRMAN. That course will be followed, Mr. Reporter.

In preparing the record you will follow the rules previously announced, namely, that each document exhibited will be received in sequence, in the order in which they have been referred to and exhibited.

(Document marked "Marshall Kornegay Exhibit No. 1" and retained in committee files.)

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Kornegay, do you presently hold a license to engage in the sale of insurance in the State of North Carolina?

Mr. KORNEGAY. I respectfully decline to answer that question for the reason that I honestly feel my answer might tend to incriminate me in violation of my rights as guaranteed to me by amendments 5, 1, 4, and 14 of the Constitution of the United States of America.

Mr. APPELL. In 1957, did you lose your insurance license?

I put it to you as a fact, and ask you to affirm or deny the fact, that in 1957 you lost your insurance license in the State of North Carolina.

Mr. KORNEGAY. I respectfully decline to answer that question for the reason that I honestly feel my answer might tend to incriminate me in violation of my rights as guaranteed to me by amendments 5, 1, 4, and 14 of the Constitution of the United States of America.

Mr. APPELL. I would like to read into the record documents obtained from the Insurance Department of the State of North Carolina with respect to the insurance license held by Mr. Kornegay prior to February of 1957.

The first letter is from the Southland Life Insurance Company, addressed to Mr. Cecil Duncan, North Carolina Department of Insurance, Raleigh, North Carolina:

Re: Marshall Robert Kornegay.

Dear Cecil:

We advised your department Monday, February 25, 1957, to cancel the insurance license for the above named.

Mr. Kornegay left us at the close of business Friday, February 22, 1957, without showing up his account. We have already this week found approximately \$100.00 shortage in two cases and we anticipate further shortage on this debit.

We will advise you further as to the amount of the shortage and to what action has been taken regarding same.

The CHAIRMAN. That is addressed to whom?

Mr. APPELL. That is addressed to Mr. Cecil Duncan of the North Carolina Department of Insurance, signed by T. E. Williamson, District Manager, Southland Life Insurance Company.

I would now like to read a letter dated April 3, 1957, addressed to Mr. M. R. Kornegay, Route 1, Turkey, North Carolina:

DEAR MR. KORNEGAY:

We have completed the inspection of debit number 12, and we have found a total shortage on this debit of \$342.71. You have a credit in our office of \$48.95, deducting this amount from the total shortage would leave a balance of \$293.76

As required by law under general statutes 14-96.1 this is being turned over to the North Carolina Insurance Department as of today. I know you will want to contact the Insurance Department immediately regarding this.

Sincerely yours,

/s/ T. E. Williamson,
T. E. WILLIAMSON,
District Manager.

I hand you this, Mr. Kornegay, and ask if you received the original of this copy?

Mr. KORNEGAY. I respectfully decline to answer that question based on the grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Kornegay, I read to you a letter dated April 4, 1957:

Mr. M. R. KORNEGAY,
Route 1,
Turkey, N.C.

DEAR SIR:

In accordance with G.S. 14-96.1 the Southland Life Insurance Company has reported a shortage of \$342.71 less \$48.75 credits, leaving a net balance due at this time of \$293.76.

It is a violation of the criminal laws of this State to not properly account for premiums collected while acting as a licensed agent and unless full restitution is made immediately it will be necessary for this Department to take appropriate action. Your license has been cancelled and tagged.

Very truly yours,

C. C. DUNCAN,
Deputy Commissioner.

I put it to you as a fact, and ask you to affirm or deny the fact, that you did receive the original of the copy that I am now showing you.
(Document handed to witness.)

Mr. KORNEGAY. I respectfully decline to answer that question based on the grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. I would like to now read, Mr. Chairman, a letter dated April 17, 1957, on the letterhead of the Southland Life Insurance Company, from T. E. Williamson, District Manager, addressed to Mr. C. C. Duncan, Deputy Commissioner of Insurance, North Carolina Department of Insurance, Labor Building, Raleigh, North Carolina:

Re: M. R. Kornegay

Dear Mr. Duncan:

As you will recall Mrs. Kornegay contacted you on April 8, 1957, and arranged with you to make full settlement with us on Monday, April 15, 1957. As of this

date we have heard nothing from these folks, and would appreciate if you would take what further action you see fit in this case.

Sincerely,

/s/ T. E. Williamson,
T. E. WILLIAMSON,
District Manager.

A letter on the letterhead of the Southland Life Insurance Company, dated April 26, 1957, on the stationery of T. E. Williamson, District Manager, to Mr. C. C. Duncan, Deputy Commissioner, North Carolina Department of Insurance, Labor Building, Raleigh, North Carolina:

Re: M. R. Kornegay

Dear Cecil:

I am glad to advise that a friend of Mr. Kornegay's came by our office yesterday and paid the shortage of \$293.76 which was due by him. This gives us a complete settlement with this man.

Sincerely,

/s/ Tom
T. E. WILLIAMSON,
District Manager.

Mr. Kornegay, I put it to you as a fact, and ask you to affirm or deny the fact, that you refused to repay the person from whom you borrowed the money or who came in and paid off the indebtedness which was reported by this firm.

(Witness confers with counsel.)

Mr. KORNEGAY. I respectfully decline to answer that question based on the grounds previously stated.

(Documents marked "Marshall Kornegay Exhibits Nos. 2-A through 2-E," respectively, and retained in committee files.)

The CHAIRMAN. Mr. Kornegay, I notice that you have been talking to your counsel, which is absolutely proper. I want the record to show that you are at perfect liberty to say that you did repay those funds. I am saying that our information is as stated. I do not want you to say later on that we knew all along this, thus, and the other thing, so this is an opportunity to speak up at this time.

Mr. KORNEGAY. I respectfully decline to answer that question based on the grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Kornegay, I put it to you as a fact, and ask you to affirm or deny the fact, that you became a member of the United Klans of America on July 3, 1964.

Mr. KORNEGAY. I respectfully decline to answer that question based on the grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. I hand you a copy of the oaths of allegiance issued to Klansmen. I ask you to examine this document and to answer as to whether or not this is the series of oaths which you took.

Mr. KORNEGAY. I respectfully decline to answer that question based on the grounds previously stated.

(Document previously marked "Robert Shelton Exhibit No. 4.")

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Kornegay, did you speak at a public rally of the United Klans on April 3, 1965, near China Grove, North Carolina?

Mr. KORNEGAY. I respectfully decline to answer that question based on the grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. I put it to you as a fact, and ask you to affirm or deny the fact that during the speech you stated that, during your speech you advised the assembled people that you had been interviewed by the FBI recently and that the agents advised you it was a violation of law to carry a concealed weapon.

Mr. KORNEGAY. I respectfully decline to answer that question based on the grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. I put it to you as a fact, and ask you to affirm or deny the fact, if you did not then, there and then, pull back your robe and coat and display a holster and gun to the crowd and stated that you always intended to wear this gun in the future.

Mr. KORNEGAY. I respectfully decline to answer that question based on the grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. I put it to you as a fact that you generally carry a .25 caliber automatic pistol.

The CHAIRMAN. And he asked you whether you affirm or deny that fact.

Mr. KORNEGAY. I respectfully decline to answer that question based on the grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. I put it to you as a fact, and ask you to affirm or deny the fact, that you own two .303 British rifles and one 7.65 Argentine Mauser.

Mr. KORNEGAY. I respectfully decline to answer that question based on the grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. I put it to you as a fact, and ask you to affirm or deny the fact, that on December 13, 1964, you demonstrated incendiary devices for several Klansmen at a meeting at your home.

Mr. KORNEGAY. I respectfully decline to answer that question based on the grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. I put it to you as a fact, and ask you to affirm or deny the fact, that one of the incendiary devices was a capsule containing powder which was dropped into a container of acid which, in turn, was suspended in a container of gasoline. When the acid ate through the capsule, the powder was ignited which set off a minor explosion and ignited the gasoline.

Mr. KORNEGAY. I respectfully decline to answer that question based on grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. Was this demonstration, to your knowledge, known by the Grand Dragon, Mr. James R. Jones?

Mr. KORNEGAY. I respectfully decline to answer that question based on the grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. What was the purpose of this demonstration conducted by you?

Mr. KORNEGAY. I respectfully decline to answer that question based on the grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Kornegay, prior to your becoming a paid employee of the Klan, and a Grand Dragon for the State of Virginia, you had not held steady employment; is that not a fact?

Mr. KORNEGAY. I respectfully decline to answer that question based on the grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. In 1960, were you employed by the Capital Sewing Center, the Morse Sewing Center, and the Atlas Sewing Center, all of Raleigh, North Carolina?

Mr. KORNEGAY. I respectfully decline to answer that question based on the grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. During the year 1961, did you have any employment other than that with the Atlas Sewing Center?

Mr. KORNEGAY. I respectfully decline to answer that question based on the grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. Wasn't your total income for the year 1961 from the Atlas Sewing Center \$2,486?

Mr. KORNEGAY. I respectfully decline to answer that question based on the grounds previously stated.

The CHAIRMAN. I think that figure is being read from a copy of the income tax return; is it not, Mr. Appell?

Mr. APPELL. It is, sir.

The CHAIRMAN. Ask him if it is correct as reported.

Mr. APPELL. I ask you if it is not a fact, I state to you that it is a fact, and ask you to affirm or deny the fact, that that is what you reported on your individual tax return for the year 1961.

Mr. KORNEGAY. I respectfully decline to answer that question based on the grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. For the year 1962, I put it to you as a fact, and ask you to affirm or deny the fact, that you were employed by Carolina Model Homes, and received total income from that firm of \$809.

Mr. KORNEGAY. I respectfully decline to answer that question based on the grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. I put it to you as a fact, and ask you to affirm or deny the fact, that in the same year you were employed by Capitol Homes, Inc., and received total income of \$1,853.76.

Mr. KORNEGAY. I respectfully decline to answer that question based on the grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. I put it to you as a fact, and ask you to affirm or deny the fact, that the total income which you reported in 1962 was \$2,262.76.

Mr. KORNEGAY. I respectfully decline to answer that question based on the grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. I put it to you as a fact, and ask you to affirm or deny the fact, that in 1963 you were employed by Summit Insurance Company of Raleigh, North Carolina, and received commissions and wages totaling \$2,379.15.

The CHAIRMAN. As reported on your income tax return.

Mr. KORNEGAY. I respectfully decline to answer that question based on the grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. I ask you if also in the year 1963 you were employed by the Carolina Insurance Agency and received total income of \$1,343.30, and I put it to you as a fact, and ask you to affirm or deny it.

Mr. KORNEGAY. I respectfully decline to answer that question based on the grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. I put it to you as a fact, and ask you to affirm or deny the fact, that you reported total income for the year 1963 of \$3,722.45.

Mr. KORNEGAY. I respectfully decline to answer that question based on the grounds previously stated.

(Income tax returns for years 1961–1963 marked “Marshall Kornegay Exhibits Nos. 3–A through 3–C,” respectively, and retained in committee files.)

Mr. APPELL. I put it to you as a fact, and ask you to affirm or deny the fact, that in 1965 you became a paid employee of the United Klans of America, Knights of the Ku Klux Klan, and received salary from an account maintained in the name of the United Klans of America, care of James R. Jones, P.O. Box 321, Granite Quarry, North Carolina, maintained at the Wachovia Bank and Trust Company, Salisbury, North Carolina.

Mr. KORNEGAY. I respectfully decline to answer that question based on the grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Kornegay, I am now going to hand to you checks dated July 5, 1965; July 10, 1965; July 16, 1965; July 23, 1965; August 1, 1965; August 6, 1965; August 14, 1965; August 20, 1965.

These checks are on a check which has imprinted on the top “United Klans of America, Inc., P.O. Box 321, Granite Quarry, N.C.” The dates that I have mentioned appear on the checks. They say, “Pay to the order of M. R. Kornegay \$150.00,” drawn on the Wachovia Bank and Trust Company, Salisbury, North Carolina. Purpose for which drawn: “Salary & Expense.”

There is then imprinted over two signatures “United Klans of America, Inc., James R. Jones, Donald E. Leazer,” or “Fred L. Wilson.”

The CHAIRMAN. And the checks are in what amounts?

Mr. APPELL. \$150 each, eight checks totaling \$1200. I put it to you as a fact, and ask you to affirm or deny the fact, that these checks were issued to you and that these checks contain your endorsement on the reverse thereof, as the person who cashed them or deposited them, these checks.

(Witness confers with counsel.)

(At this point Mr. Weltner returned to the hearing room.)

Mr. KORNEGAY. I respectfully decline to answer that question based on the grounds previously stated.

(Documents previously marked “James Jones Exhibit No. 7–E.” See p. 1721.)

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Kornegay, did the membership of the United Klans in the State of North Carolina know that you were receiving \$150 a week salary from them, from their money?

Mr. KORNEGAY. I respectfully decline to answer that question based on the grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Kornegay, I hand you a document which is an undated document, prepared earlier than the document to which I referred this morning in interrogating Mr. Jones. This document is signed “Marshall Robert Kornegay, Grand Klokar of N.C., Chairman—Car Committee.”

I put it to you as a fact, and ask you to affirm or deny the fact, at the time this document was distributed to all Klans in the North Carolina area that you held the position set forth on that document.

Mr. KORNEGAY. I respectfully decline to answer that question based on the grounds previously stated.

(Document marked “Marshall Kornegay Exhibit No. 4” follows:)

MARSHALL KORNEGAY EXHIBIT NO. 4

TO ALL UNITS:

Listed below is the amount each unit has paid on the Cadillac up to this date.

| | | | |
|---------------------|----------|-----------------------|---------|
| Unit number: | | Unit number: | |
| 22 -- Duna | \$175.00 | 23 -- Sanford | \$25.00 |
| 37 -- Farmville | 100.00 | 26 -- Atkinson | 25.24 |
| 48 -- Beulaville | 65.00 | 53 -- Greenville | 25.00 |
| 10 -- Greensboro | 59.00 | 47 -- Henderson | 25.00 |
| 9 -- Durham | 58.00 | 11 -- High Point | 25.00 |
| 4 -- Williamston | 50.00 | 46 -- Olinston | 25.00 |
| 24 -- Rocky Mount | 50.00 | 38 -- Goldsboro | 22.35 |
| 29 -- Louisburg | 50.00 | 39 -- Enfield | 20.00 |
| 41 -- Raleigh | 50.00 | 40 -- Beasoke Rapids | 20.00 |
| 35 -- Blounts Creek | 50.00 | 27 -- Biscoe | 20.00 |
| 33 -- New Bern | 50.00 | Salisbury Ladies | 20.00 |
| 51 -- Nashville | 50.00 | 19 -- Pittsboro | 19.00 |
| 43 -- Tarboro | 50.00 | 6 -- Raleigh Ladies | 17.00 |
| 30 -- Hertina | 50.00 | 31 -- Wilson | 16.00 |
| 34 -- Cherryville | 45.00 | 9 -- Louisburg Ladies | 15.00 |
| 1 -- Salisbury | 42.00 | | |

This is a combined total of \$1,314.59.

Fellow Klansmen, the time for our pay off on this auto is rapidly coming around. We have only \$402.29 left in the car fund at this time. As you can see by the figures, we must have a substantial amount sent in to pay off this obligation.

We have recieved some money from 31 units (including 3 Ladies units) which only gives us 28 men's units cooperating.

According to the ones that have helped, we must get approximately \$175.00 per unit to pay the amount off.

If your unit hasn't contributed any money, please send us a check as soon as possible. If you have sent a small amount please make up the difference to the full amount of \$175.00 if at all possible.

I would like to thank personally each and every Klansman that has helped the car committee in this tremendous undertaking. I would also like to say that our Grand Dragon has appreciated the Honor bestowed upon him, by all of us, more than words could ever convey.

This beautiful auto has been one of the shining examples of white men getting together in great show of Klansmanship.

As you know the words of our oath unite us in a strong common bond of fellowship each man for each other and the group for each man.

Let us continue to be brothers and to stand up for what we know is right.

The God given right to be white and the God given right to be free.

Send money to: Mr. M. R. Kornegay, P. O. Box 9183, Raleigh, N. C.

Thank you Brother Klansmen!

Marshall Robert Kornegay
Grand Klokard of N. C.
Chairman - Car Committee

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Chairman, I would like the record to show—and I am not going to deal with the dollar signs of the money that had been paid into the Cadillac fund because I have referred to that and it is in the record of this morning—

The CHAIRMAN. Give a résumé of the document.

Mr. APPELL. The thing I wanted to do, Mr. Chairman, is that the document this morning says that from, let's say, Sanford, there was so much money received. I would like to show in the record at this time that the unit number of the Klavern is shown on this document. Therefore, the unit in Dunn is Unit 22; the unit in Farmville is Unit No. 37; the unit in Beulaville is No. 48—

The CHAIRMAN. By unit, do you mean Klavern?

Mr. APPELL. Yes, sir. That is the number assigned to the Klavern.

The unit in Greensboro is Unit 10; the unit in Durham is No. 9; the unit in Williamston is No. 4; the unit in Rocky Mount is No. 24; the unit in Louisburg is No. 29; the unit in Raleigh is No. 41; the unit in Blounts Creek is No. 35; the unit at New Bern is No. 33; the unit at Nashville is No. 51; the unit at Tarboro is No. 43; the unit at Norlina is No. 30; the unit at Cherryville is No. 34; the unit at Salisbury is No. 1.

Incidentally, Mr. Chairman, the committee's investigation established that even under the days of the old U.S. Klan, the unit in Salisbury was also No. 1.

The unit at Sanford is No. 23; the unit at Atkinson, No. 26; the unit at Greenville is 53; the unit at Henderson is 47; the unit at High Point is 11; the unit at Clinton is No. 46; the unit at Goldsboro is 38; the unit at Enfield is No. 39; the unit at Roanoke Rapids is 40; the unit at Biscoe is 27; the Salisbury ladies receive no unit number; the unit at Pittsboro is 19; the Raleigh ladies are given a unit designation of 6. The Wilson unit is No. 31 and the Louisburg ladies unit is No. 9.

Mr. Kornegay, there was put into the record this morning through Mr. Jones a report sent out as a compliment to a letter signed by him, a report on the car from the car committee and yourself as chairman showing that \$4,522.59 had been sent in and that there had been paid out \$4,522.59. There is a typed signature of "M. R. Kornegay, Chairman Car Committee." The enclosure announced that you were then at that time Grand Dragon of Virginia.

Did you prepare this document which I now hand you?

Mr. KORNEGAY. I respectfully decline to answer that question based on the grounds previously stated.

(Documents previously marked "James Jones Exhibits Nos. 18-A and 18-B," respectively. See pp. 1746, 1747.)

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Kornegay, in a State meeting in March 1965, were you elected to the position of klokard, or reelected to the position of klokard?

Mr. KORNEGAY. I respectfully decline to answer that question based on the grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. I put it to you as a fact, and ask you to affirm or deny the fact, that you were present at that State meeting.

Mr. KORNEGAY. I respectfully decline to answer that question based on the grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. I put it to you as a fact, and ask you to affirm or deny the fact, that at that State meeting, James R. Jones was elected Grand Dragon, Grady Mars was elected Grand Klaliff; that you, yourself, were elected grand klokard; that Reverend Roy Woodle was elected grand kludd; that Fred Wilson was elected grand klabee; that Robert Reaves was elected grand kladd; that Mr. Albert Outlaw was elected

grand klarogo; that Mr. Clarence Brindle was elected grand klexter; and that Boyd Hamby was elected grand night-hawk.

Mr. KORNEGAY. I respectfully decline to answer that question based on the grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Kornegay, were you the originator of the formation of a hospital-surgical insurance plan underwritten by the International Life—

Mr. KORNEGAY. I respectfully decline—

Mr. APPELL. I haven't finished yet.—the International Life and Accident Insurance Company with the Capital City Restoration Association?

Mr. KORNEGAY. I respectfully decline to answer that question based on the grounds previously stated.

(Documents marked "Marshall Kornegay Exhibit No. 5" and retained in committee files. A list of applicants for such group hospitalization policies appears on pp. 1814-1818.)

Mr. APPELL. Were you a member of the Capital City Restoration Association?

Mr. KORNEGAY. I respectfully decline to answer that question based on the grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. I put it to you as a fact, and ask you to affirm or deny the fact, that you were a member of the Capital City Restoration Association.

Mr. KORNEGAY. I respectfully decline to answer that question based on the grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. I put it to you as a fact that in the adoption of this insurance program—and I ask you to affirm or deny the fact—the Klans within the State, the Klaverns within the State of North Carolina, were told that the first month's premiums would be used to pay the expenses of Grand Dragon Jones and that a portion thereof would revert to the Klaverns.

Mr. KORNEGAY. I respectfully decline to answer that question based on the grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. I put it to you as a fact, and ask you to affirm or deny the fact, that there was paid to you in the form of commissions from November of 1964 through May of 1965, in the form of new commissions and renewal commissions, the total of \$3,562.74.

Mr. KORNEGAY. I respectfully decline to answer that question based on the grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Kornegay, it is the committee's information that International Life and Accident Insurance Company sold out in early June or July of 1965 to the Life Insurance Company of Florida and that, following this transaction the Life Insurance Company of Florida determined that what was being written was not insurance for what they considered to be a legitimate fraternal organization, but that of the Ku Klux Klan, and that the new owners of the insurance company ordered that the policies be canceled and that refunds be made on all premiums paid covering periods that had not lapsed.

Mr. KORNEGAY. I respectfully decline to answer that question based on the grounds previously stated.

Mr. WELTNER. What was the date of that action by the owners of the company?

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Weltner, we have a letter here——

The CHAIRMAN. Just give the date.

Mr. APPELL. June 3, 1965. The pro rata refund of unearned premiums and adjustments of commissions would be made on or before June 20, 1965.

Mr. WELTNER. What was the initial date of the coverage?

Mr. APPELL. The initial date of the coverage?

Mr. WELTNER. How long had the plan been in effect?

Mr. APPELL. According to the documents which we subpoenaed and received from Mr. R. B. Royal, a former owner of the International Life and Accident Insurance Company, Mr. Kornegay received premiums or commissions on this from November—and the exact date in November is not stated—1964 through May of 1965.

Mr. WELTNER. Thank you.

Mr. APPELL. November through May of 1965, and total commissions paid to Mr. Kornegay were \$3,562.74.

Mr. Kornegay, did this cause a great deal of dissension among the Klansmen in North Carolina, the fact that some of them had paid premiums for 4 or 5 months, had had no illnesses, and all of a sudden their policies were cancelled on them?

Mr. KORNEGAY. I respectfully decline to answer that question based on the grounds previously stated.

(Documents marked "Marshall Kornegay Exhibit No. 6" and retained in committee files.)

The CHAIRMAN. Isn't it a fact that there was a considerable ruckus and dissatisfaction among the membership in view of the cancellation of their policies and the small refunds made to them compared to the full amount they had paid?

Mr. KORNEGAY. I respectfully decline to answer that question based on the grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Kornegay, according to the files that we received, you had a contract with Mr. R. B. Royal in which you signed a contract to operate in Raleigh, North Carolina, a branch office of the Carolina Insurance Agency.

I put it to you as a fact, and ask you to affirm or deny the fact, that Mr. Royal found it necessary to terminate his contract with you.

Mr. KORNEGAY. I respectfully decline to answer that question based on the grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Chairman, I would like to read into the record a letter dated June 21, 1965, addressed to Mr. M. R. Kornegay, P.O. Box 9183, Raleigh, North Carolina:

Dear Bob:

Shortly after our last visit I took a vacation which lasted for almost two weeks. I arrived in the office again this date and upon examining the reports I find you have not submitted any new business nor have you remitted any renewal premiums. I checked the lapses for April and May and found you had a total of \$159.60 in monthly premium. Some of these were advance pay cases, but I broke it down to show our monthly premium losses.

During our last visit we both discussed our future careers and as I told you mine is in the insurance business. I realize you are interested in another cause and I further realize [sic.] a person has to devote their talents to any endeavor they are most interested in. I feel as though you have lost interest in the insurance business, but due to my investment I am going to have to continue to stay in this field. You know the history behind the Raleigh office and I am

sure you relize [sic.] this has been a very costly operation from the date of orgin [sic.]. I feel that you can only say that I have treated you fairly and I would like to also feel that we are going to continue to be friends in the future. I am going to either close the office or appoint another person in Raleigh who will devote their full time to my business. If you desire to keep the office you are in I will make arrangements to move the furniture on or before July 1, 1965. Please advise the landlord of your intentions upon receipt of this letter.

Regards,
R. B. ROYAL

Did you receive the original of this letter, Mr. Kornegay?

(Document handed to witness.)

Mr. KORNEGAY. I respectfully decline to answer that question based on the grounds previously stated.

(Document marked "Marshall Kornegay Exhibit No. 7" and retained in committee files.)

Mr. APPELL. That letter, Mr. Kornegay, was dated June 21, 1965.

I read a letter dated Carolina Insurance Agency, Post Office Box 9183, Raleigh, North Carolina, June 25, 1965. "Mr. R. B. Royal, President, Carolina Insurance Agency Ins., Greensboro, North Carolina":

Dear Mr. Royal:

Since receiving your letter of dismissal dated June 21, 1965, I have given a lot of thought to this matter and contacted an attorney and I do not propose to go along with some of the things in said letter.

I this date ask for a conference between your attorney and you, my attorney and me as soon as possible.

Let's try to work this meeting within the next few days and then you can move the furniture.

Very truly yours,
/s/ M. R. Kornegay
M. R. KORNEGAY

(At this point Mr. Weltner left the hearing room.)

Mr. APPELL. I put it to you as a fact, and ask you to affirm or deny the fact, that this is a copy of the original letter which you wrote to Mr. R. B. Royal.

(Document handed to witness.)

Mr. KORNEGAY. I respectfully decline to answer that question based on the grounds previously stated.

(Document marked "Marshall Kornegay Exhibit No. 8" and retained in committee files.)

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Kornegay, I put it to you as a fact, and ask you to affirm or deny the fact, that Mr. Royal paid off for you promissory notes, made good on checks which bounced for insufficient funds, paid for telephone calls that were not insurance business, and that when you left his employment you owed him the sum of \$1,435.22.

(Witness confers with counsel.)

Mr. KORNEGAY. I respectfully decline to answer that question based on the grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Kornegay, I would like to ask you whether you possess any knowledge of how, why, and who had anything to do with the burning of a cross on the lawn of the Governor's Mansion, former Governor Terry Sanford, on August 14, 1964.

Mr. KORNEGAY. I respectfully decline to answer that question based on the grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. I ask you if you possess any knowledge with respect to the placing and setting off of a cross, the burning of a cross, on February 23, 1965, in front of the Reverend Frank Hutchinson's home, 913 South West Street, Raleigh?

Mr. KORNEGAY. I respectfully decline to answer that question based on the grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Chairman, I have no further questions to ask this witness at this point.

I do have another item, Mr. Chairman.

Mr. Kornegay, I would like to ask you if it is a fact, from the information that the staff has gathered during its investigation, that the reason you were appointed Grand Dragon in Virginia was because of the resentment within the Klan against you in the State of North Carolina?

Mr. KORNEGAY. I respectfully decline to answer that question based on the grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. I ask you if it is a fact, as our investigation established, that several members of the Klan, because of your conduct, had threatened you personally prior to your going to Virginia?

Mr. KORNEGAY. I respectfully decline to answer that question based on the grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Kornegay, I put it to you as a fact, and ask you to affirm or deny the fact, that at a meeting of the Rocky Mount Klavern on March 13, 1965, you addressed the group and spoke concerning Selma, Alabama, racial demonstrations, and that in the course of your presentation, and I will summarize this, you indicated that there was a definite need for mass killing in Selma, Alabama, before things could get back to normal.

I ask you to affirm or deny that.

Mr. KORNEGAY. I respectfully decline to answer that question based on the grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. I have no further questions.

The CHAIRMAN. Mr. Pool.

Mr. POOL. Mr. Chairman, in listening to the testimony here, especially the testimony on the actions of the witness in regards to bringing the records before the committee, I don't intend to advise him as counsel. He has a lawyer with him and I respect the lawyer's counseling. But I want to point out that in *Arthur McPhaul* versus the *United States of America*, which was decided by the Supreme Court on November 14, 1960, Mr. Justice Whitaker delivered this opinion, and I will just cite the reference to the question we have had before us today.

It was a similar case where the witness had been subpoenaed to bring records and correspondence and things like that pertaining to the organization to a certain committee. This was before the House Committee on Un-American Activities. Mr. Justice Whitaker in his opinion, and the opinion was upheld by the Supreme Court, or, rather, speaking for the court, said this in his opinion:

The Fifth Amendment did not excuse petitioner from producing the records of the Civil Rights Congress, for it is well settled that "[b]ooks and records kept 'in a representative rather than in a personal capacity cannot be the subject of the personal privilege against self-incrimination, even though production of the papers might tend to incriminate [their keeper] personally.' * * *."

Here is another part of his opinion—

“ * * * a decent respect for the House of Representatives, by whose authority the subpoenas issued, would have required that [he] state [his] reasons for non-compliance upon the return of the writ.” * * *

In view of that, I will ask both the witness before us and also his attorney if they care to produce the records?

Mr. CHALMERS. Mr. Pool, may I state that I am thoroughly familiar with that opinion you have just read from, and we have been ordered by the Chairman to deliver the records. He has directed us to do it. We have declined to do it.

Mr. POOL. And you are going to stand on the record as made by you and your client?

Mr. CHALMERS. Yes, sir.

The CHAIRMAN. Have you anything else, Mr. Appell?

Mr. APPELL. No, Mr. Chairman.

The CHAIRMAN. Mr. Buchanan.

Mr. BUCHANAN. Mr. Chairman, I have no questions of this witness but I would like to make one statement. This committee is engaged in a solemn legislative purpose. As I understand it, it is our job, and we have had a mandate to do this, to look into an organization or a group of organizations to determine their nature of activities, to see whether there is a need for a legislative action or remedy. This is our purpose as a committee of the Congress.

In line with that purpose, one of the ways in which you understand an organization and come to evaluate that organization is by looking at its leadership and at the character and caliber of its leadership.

It seems to me that we have been doing a good bit of this in the hearings today. I just want to point out that this is a way to evaluate and to come to understand an organization, by taking a look at its leadership. In this connection, Mr. Chairman, I said this in order to say this, that I rather regret personally my earlier slip of the tongue in which I referred to the Imperial Wizard as the “Inferior Lizard,” not particularly because my opinion of Mr. Shelton has changed in the last hour, but because seriously this is not a place, of course, for name-calling or for personal opinion, so much as for developing evidence and hearing testimony to understand an organization.

I think we could say, and I think anyone who has attended these hearings would admit and testify, we have shed light on the nature of the leadership, the character and caliber of the leadership in this organization in the hearings to date.

Thank you, Mr. Chairman.

The CHAIRMAN. I understand you overlooked one point, Mr. Appell.

Mr. APPELL. Yes, Mr. Chairman, I overlooked one point.

Mr. Kornegay, the committee subpoenaed from the Branch Bank & Trust Company of Wilson, North Carolina, the checking account of M. R. Kornegay and the Carolina Insurance Agency. An analysis of this account shows that there was paid by check, stamped to identify it as “Carolina Insurance Agency, Inc.,” and “P.O. Box 9001,” it looks like, “Raleigh, North Carolina,” eight checks totaling \$415 to J. R. Jones, all signed M. R. Kornegay.

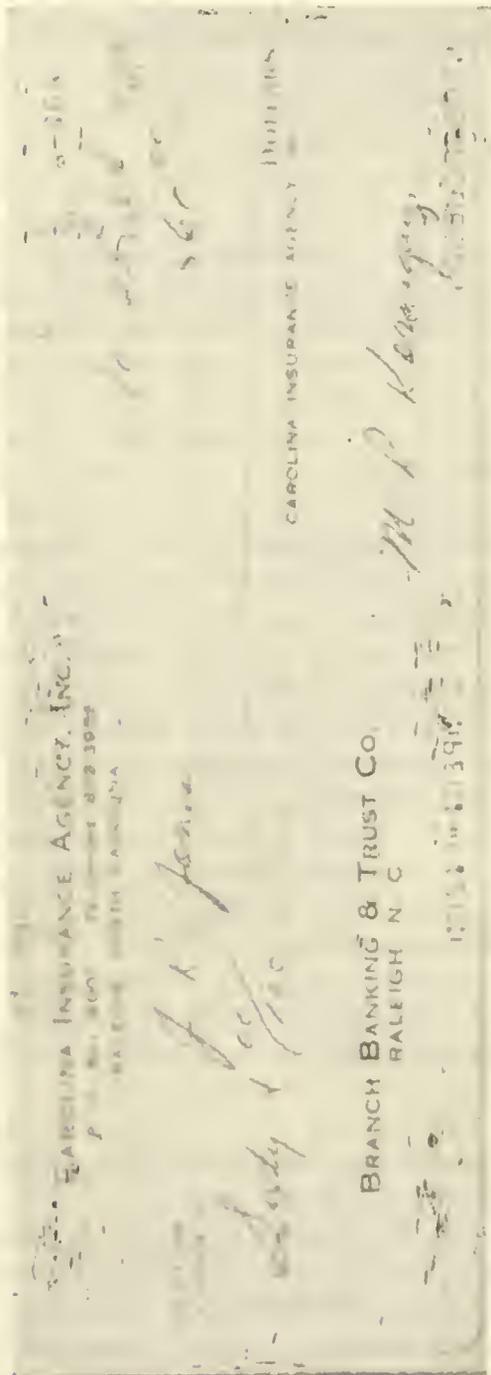
I put it to you as a fact, and ask you to affirm or deny the fact, that there are these eight checks totaling \$415 with you as the maker and with the payee as Mr. Jones.

(Documents handed to witness.)

Mr. KORNEGAY. I respectfully decline to answer that question based on the grounds previously stated.

(Documents marked "Marshall Kornegay Exhibit No. 9." One of said checks follows; balance retained in committee files.)

MARSHALL KORNEGAY EXHIBIT NO. 9



Mr. APPELL. Were these payments in the form of commissions to Mr. Jones on insurance written under the contract between the Capital City Restoration Association and International Life and Accident Insurance Company?

Mr. KORNEGAY. I respectfully decline to answer that question based on the grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. I wish to point out, Mr. Chairman, that, as we observed in other parts of the record, two of these checks payable to Mr. Jones, one dated October 23, 1964, and one dated 11-6-64, did not go into any bank account of Mr. Jones, but went to show a further endorsement of the Mill Fabrics, Inc., and as these are 1964 this is additional material purchased by Mr. Jones, of which we do not have a record.

The president of Mill Fabrics explained the discrepancy to us by saying that when a person comes into the store and pays cash he has no invoice and, therefore, he did not have knowledge of additional purchases by Mr. Jones.

Mr. KORNEGAY, I show you a series of checks, all but one on the imprinted check of Carolina Insurance Agency, Inc., all with the maker being M. R. Kornegay, checks dated 11-12-64, 11-25-64, 12-14-64, 12-16-64, 2-2-65, 7-8-65—there are six checks totaling \$529, payable to Al or Albert Outlaw, who has been identified in this record as an official of the United Klans of America, Realm of North Carolina.

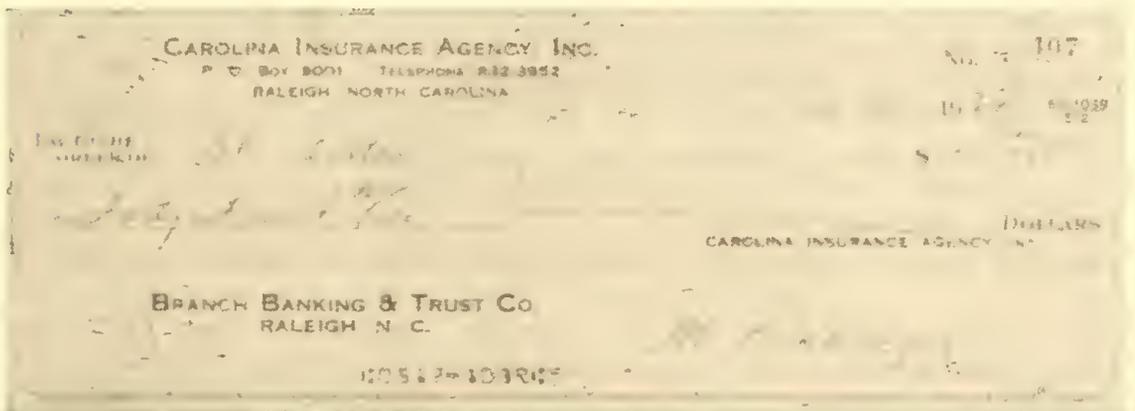
I put it to you as a fact, and ask you to affirm or deny the fact, that you are the maker of those checks and that Albert or Al Outlaw is the recipient of the money.

(Documents handed to witness.)

Mr. KORNEGAY. I respectfully decline to answer that question based on the grounds previously stated.

(Documents marked "Marshall Kornegay Exhibit No. 10." One of said checks follows; balance retained in committee files.)

MARSHALL KORNEGAY EXHIBIT NO. 10



Mr. APPELL. I put it to you as a fact, and ask you to affirm or deny the fact, that instead of this money going to the Klaverns, that it was really announced as a plan at the start of the program that this money was paid to an official of the Klan, Albert or Al Outlaw as premiums for insurance that he sold.

Mr. KORNEGAY. I respectfully decline to answer that question based on the grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. In examining your bank account, Mr. Kornegay, we could only find checks payable to the Farmers & Merchants Bank

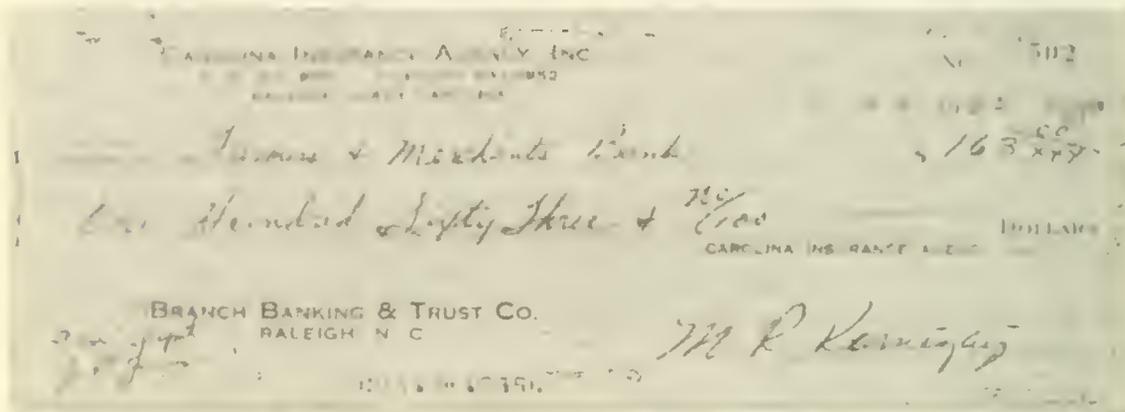
towards the automobile, the Cadillac, given or donated to Mr. Jones in the amount of \$1956.

How was the balance of this money collected by you handled, and what was its depository?

Mr. KORNEGAY. I respectfully decline to answer that question based on the grounds previously stated.

(Documents marked "Kornegay Exhibit No. 11." One check follows; balance retained in committee files.)

MARSHALL KORNEGAY EXHIBIT NO. 11



Mr. APPELL. Mr. Kornegay, did any part of the money submitted to you by Klaverns—

(Witness confers with counsel.)

The CHAIRMAN. I see there is a whisper between counsel and his client. Let the record note that it is now exactly 5 o'clock, and when that last question was asked, whatever time that was, perhaps a minute or so ago, one of the members was on the telephone, and if the whisper between client and attorney had to do with a lack of a quorum, I ask you to repeat the last question.

Mr. CHALMERS. No, sir; it did not, Mr. Chairman. And may I state to you, sir, that we are not concerned about that.

The CHAIRMAN. On our own, I would adjourn right now if he had not been in the room.

Mr. CHALMERS. We will make no point of it anywhere along the line.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Kornegay, as my last question, I must ask you did any part of the money turned over to you by Klans, Klaverns or individuals in payment of the automobile given to James R. Jones—was any of that money appropriated by you for your own purpose?

Mr. KORNEGAY. I respectfully decline to answer that question based on the grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. I have no further questions.

The CHAIRMAN. Mr. Kornegay, what is the Capital City Restoration Association? Honestly, what does it restore? What is the business of it?

Mr. KORNEGAY. I respectfully decline to answer that question based on the grounds previously stated.

The CHAIRMAN. I am told by an investigator that our investigation reveals that this is one more front of a Klan organization. It is just a Klavern.

One final question, the same I put to the previous witness: The evidence established that you are the Grand Dragon of the United Klans of America, Inc., for the State of Virginia. Under the constitution and bylaws of the United Klans of America, checks drawn on their account or accounts of the United Klans of America are required to be authorized formally and specifically, as I recall, by the constitution and bylaws of the United Klans of America, requiring that the check be countersigned, with one signer required to be the treasurer, whatever the nomenclature is in the organization, and, as I understand it—and please correct me if I am wrong—as a Grand Dragon you collaborated with, advised with, or sort of acted in some broad form or other capacity with Mr. Shelton.

I ask you, were you aware of the fact that two people in fact signing the checks against the account of the United Klans of America, of which Shelton is the Imperial Wizard, were allegedly a male named James J. Hendrix, who turned out to be Mrs. Shelton, and another man named T. M. Montgomery, who turned out to be Carol Long, and that apparently to me, anyway, this was a ruse and a blind, deliberately or purposely designed to hide?

Were you aware of the fact that these two supposedly men were the ladies I named?

MR. KORNEGAY. I respectfully decline to answer that question based on the grounds previously stated.

MR. POOL. I have no further question, Mr. Chairman, in view of the fact that we have a reluctant Dragon here before us.

The CHAIRMAN. The committee will stand in recess until 10 o'clock tomorrow morning.

Before Mr. Kornegay leaves, I want to tell you, Mr. Kornegay, that you will remain under subpoena until November 15.¹

We will now stand in recess until 10 o'clock tomorrow morning.

(Subcommittee members present at time of recess: Representatives Willis, Pool, and Buchanan.)

(Whereupon, at 5:05 p.m., Thursday, October 21, 1965, the subcommittee recessed, to reconvene at 10 a.m., Friday, October 22, 1965.)

[On the following pages is a list of applicants for group hospitalization policies referred to on pp. 1805 and 1898.]

¹ Mr. Kornegay was not recalled, and on December 29, 1965, was discharged from further appearance under his subpoena.

[The following are applicants for group hospitalization policies sponsored by the United Klans of America, Inc., Realm of North Carolina, using cover name of Capital City Restoration Association. Kornegay Exhibit No. 5, p. 1805.]

| Name and address of applicant | Name and address of unit | Name and address of applicant | Name and address of unit |
|--|---|--|---|
| Addison, Elmore L., 3002 E. Greer St., Durham, N.C. | Capital City Restoration Assn., P.O. Box 10484, Raleigh, N.C. | Brown, Wade H., Route 1, Box 260, Chinquapin, N.C. | Capital City Restoration Assn., P.O. Box 10484, Raleigh, N.C. |
| Adkins, Berkley H., Route 7, Burlington, N.C. | Do. | Bryan, Charles Sanford, P.O. Box 321, Granite Quarry, N.C. | Do. |
| Albertson, John E., Route 1, Beulaville, N.C. | Do. | Bryant, Joseph C., 1917 Wood Dale Terrace, Charlotte, N.C. | Do. |
| Allen, Cushion Biggs, Route 3, Williamston, N.C. | Do. | Bullock, James Robert, Box 363, Chocowinity, N.C. | Do. |
| Anderson, George F., Box 455, Bridgeton, N.C. | Do. | Bunting, Jessie M., Route 2, Box 503A, Greenville, N.C. | Do. |
| Anderson, Hilton D., Box 283, Chocowinity, N.C. | Do. | Bushhousen, L. M., Route 1, Blounts Creek, N.C. | Do. |
| Anderson, John, Jr., Genl. Del., Bridgeton, N.C. | Do. | Butler, Marian Franklin, Route 3, Dunn, N.C. | Do. |
| Anderson, Joseph R., Box 113, Bridgeton, N.C. | Do. | Butler, Shelton Richardson, Route 3, Dunn, N.C. | Do. |
| Anderson, Larry, Route 1, Farmville, N.C. | Do. | Byerly, Willis A., 414 Hodgkin St., High Point, N.C. | Do. |
| Anderson, Pete, Route 1, Box 134, New Bern, N.C. | Do. | Carter, Luther, 827 Argo St., Goldsboro, N.C. | Do. |
| Askew, Lonnie E., 803 Champion St., Henderson, N.C. | Do. | Carter, Raeford W., Route 1, Blounts Creek, N.C. | Do. |
| Ayscue, John Scott, Route 1, Henderson, N.C. | Do. | Champion, Charlie S., Jr., 321 Ranos Dr., Henderson, N.C. | Do. |
| Barber, Wilbert J., 503 Herring St., Clinton, N.C. | Do. | Clark, A. E., Clark's Bird Game Farm, P.O. Box 241, Beulaville, N.C. | Do. |
| Barbour, Lue Esther, Route 1, Coats, N.C. | Do. | Clark, Douglas A., P.O. Box 241, Beulaville, N.C. | Do. |
| Barbour, Thomas E., Route 1, Coats, N.C. | Do. | Clark, Joe H., 432 Cedar St., Henderson, N.C. | Do. |
| Barefoot, James Dewey, Route 5, Dunn, N.C. | Do. | Clark, John Archie, Jr., Box 555, Zebulon, N.C. | Do. |
| Barefoot, R. E., Route 2, Benson, N.C. | Do. | Coats, Joseph Sherrill, Route 3, Dunn, N.C. | Do. |
| Barnhill, Donald M., Genl. Del., Atkinson, N.C. | Do. | Coker, Joe, Route 1, Whitakers, N.C. | Do. |
| Barringer, Melvin L., 305 Union Hgts. Blvd., Salisbury, N.C. | Do. | Comer, William Thomas, P.O. Box 255, Norlina, N.C. | Do. |
| Bass, Jerry Dawson, 500 N. Wilson Ave., Dunn, N.C. | Do. | Cooley, Ervin, Route 3, Box 35, Elm City, N.C. | Do. |
| Bass, Sherrill F., 500 N. Wilson Ave., Dunn, N.C. | Do. | Corbett, F. M., Route 1, Box 113, Fountain, N.C. | Do. |
| Bates, David, Route 2, Box 291, China Grove, N.C. | Do. | Corriher, Carrie M., Route 4, Box 544, Salisbury, N.C. | Do. |
| Beasley, Elmer, Route 7, Raleigh, N.C. | Do. | Council, Jessie A., Route 3, Box 508, Williamston, N.C. | Do. |
| Blalock, Jack H., Box 602, Apex, N.C. | Do. | Cox, Robert A., Box 136, Blounts Creek, N.C. | Do. |
| Boggs, Garland Gene, Route 3, Williamston, N.C. | Do. | Cox, Walter T., R.F.D. 5, Lexington, N.C. | Do. |
| Bowen, Allen T., Route 1, Box 516, Ayden, N.C. | Do. | Cox, Zennie, Box 93, Apex, N.C. | Do. |
| Brantley, Cornelius F., Box 13, Bunn, N.C. | Do. | Crowder, John W., 403 Penny Street, Garner, N.C. | Do. |
| Brantley, David P., Route 2, Zebulon, N.C. | Do. | Crowell, Arthur Lee, 121 N. Clay Street, Salisbury, N.C. | Do. |
| Brantley, Frances C., P.O. Box 13, Bunn, N.C. | Do. | Crowell, Mary Ann, 121 N. Clay Street, Salisbury, N.C. | Do. |
| Brigman, Nancy B., 304 Mendeta Ave., Lexington, N.C. | Do. | | |
| Brown, Robert H., 2223 Rumson Rd., Raleigh, N.C. | Do. | | |

| Name and address of applicant | Name and address of unit | Name and address of applicant | Name and address of unit |
|---|---|--|---|
| Curlings, John W., 1412 W. Gold Street, Wilson, N.C. | Capital City Restoration Assn., P.O. Box 10484, Raleigh, N.C. | Hicks, James R., 218 Gary Street, Henderson, N.C. | Capital City Restoration Assn., P.O. Box 10484, Raleigh, N.C. |
| Davis, Alonzo Redd, Route 3, Raleigh, N.C. | Do. | Hilburn, James H., Route 7, Raleigh, N.C. | Do. |
| Davis, Kenneth W., 2202 S. William, Goldsboro, N.C. | Do. | Hinkle, Clyde V., 28 W. Green Street, Thomasville, N.C. | Do. |
| Dayvault, Frank, Route 1, Box 409, Kannapolis, N.C. | Do. | Hinton, James D., Route 1, Zebulon, N.C. | Do. |
| Deese, Robert W., Route 7, Box 237, Salisbury, N.C. | Do. | Hinton, James D., Jr., Route 1, Zebulon, N.C. | Do. |
| Denery, Joseph T., Jr., Route 3, Box 327, Tarboro, N.C. | Do. | Hoffman, David E., 1006 Lawrence Street, Sanford, N.C. | Do. |
| Duke, Anna G., Route 4, Box 1, Salisbury, N.C. | Do. | Holton, W.A., Route 1, Box 352, New Bern, N.C. | Do. |
| Dunn, Wilbur, Route 1, Box 327, Fountain, N.C. | Do. | Hope, Ruby Ray, 710 W. James Street, Raleigh, N.C. | Do. |
| Eason, Lester L., Route 3, Box 204, Tarboro, N.C. | Do. | Hudgins, G. M., 1001 S. Glenburnie Road, New Bern, N.C. | Do. |
| Edwards, Charlie, Box 74, Grimesland, N.C. | Do. | Hudgins, Robert E., 411 Dorothy Drive, Cary, N.C. | Do. |
| Emory, Ernest C., 824 Greenwich Street, Raleigh, N.C. | Do. | Humphrey, Stanley, 401 S. East R.R., Wallace, N.C. | Do. |
| Evans, Cullum N., 408 Montgomery St., Henderson, N.C. | Do. | Hunt, Andrew Jackson, 508 E. Franklin Street, Raleigh, N.C. | Do. |
| Fearrington, Paul E., Chapel Hill, N.C. | Do. | Hunt, B. R., South Church St. Ext., Rocky Mt., N.C. | Do. |
| Fields, John T., P.O. Box 1639, Durham, N.C. | Do. | Hurley, Euyless Grant, Route 5, Sanford, N.C. | Do. |
| Fisher, James, P.O. Box 321, Farmville, N.C. | Do. | Hurt, Paul T., Route 1, Box 139, Grantsboro, N.C. | Do. |
| Fisher, Sonny Jay, P.O. Box 321, Farmville, N.C. | Do. | Jackson, Henry, Route 3 (c/o A. C. Fowler), Dunn, N.C. | Do. |
| Flowers, Paul W., Route 4, Zebulon, N.C. | Do. | Jacobs, Dollie, 1010 Chester St., Durham, N.C. | Do. |
| Forsythe, Luther, Jr., Route 1, Knightdale, N.C. | Do. | Jernigan, George Alton, Route 5, Dunn, N.C. | Do. |
| Foshee, Alfred, Route 2, Bear Creek, N.C. | Do. | Jernigan, Robert H., Route 5, Dunn, N.C. | Do. |
| Foskey, Arnie, Route 4, Box 60B, Greenville, N.C. | Do. | Johnson, Arthur E., Route 2, Wake Forest, N.C. | Do. |
| Fowler, Willie, Route 1, Box 35, Clinton, N.C. | Do. | Johnson, David P., Route 2, Wake Forest, N.C. | Do. |
| Freeman, Velton Lee, Route 5, Sanford, N.C. | Do. | Johnson, Jesse, Route 2, Box 5A, Greenville, N.C. | Do. |
| Fulcher, David, Route 1, Ernul, N.C. | Do. | Johnson, Ned R., 615 Monroe Dr., Raleigh, N.C. | Do. |
| Garner, Preston N., Route 6, Sanford, N.C. | Do. | Jones, Charles E., P.O. Box 194, Bridgeton, N.C. | Do. |
| Gaskins, Luther Earl, Route 5, Box 300, New Bern, N.C. | Do. | Jones, Clara I., P.O. Box 194, Bridgeton, N.C. | Do. |
| Gaskins, Vernal, 1313 S. Washington, Greenville, N.C. | Do. | Jones, Edwin, Route 1, Mt. Olive, N.C. | Do. |
| Gladden, Samuel Leon, Route 3, Sanford, N.C. | Do. | Jones, James R., Box 321, Granite Quarry, N.C. | Do. |
| Godwin, Kenneth Wayne, Route 5, Dunn, N.C. | Do. | Joyner, Wiley G., Raleigh Rd. Ext., Box 557, Rocky Mt., N.C. | Do. |
| Griffin, Bobby A., Route 8, Box 99, Raleigh, N.C. | Do. | Kersey, Belvin, 419 Bizzell St., Clinton, N.C. | Do. |
| Halloman, Levi, 109 Parkview, Wilson, N.C. | Do. | Kidd, Eddie L., 918 Jackson St., Roanoke Rapids, N.C. | Do. |
| Halloman, Patsy Rose, 109 Parkview, Wilson, N.C. | Do. | Kinton, Jerry S., Route 3, Sanford, N.C. | Do. |
| Hardee, Linwood, Route 2, Box 34, Farmville, N.C. | Do. | Kornegay, Herbert, Route 6, Gaincy Dr., Goldsboro, N.C. | Do. |
| Harding, Berble, Route 1, Chocowinity, N.C. | Do. | Kornegay, Marshall R., 4312 Wedgewood Dr., Raleigh, N.C. | Do. |
| Hardison, William E., Route 3, Dunn, N.C. | Do. | Lambert, Robert R., Route 6, Box 248(?), Goldsboro, N.C. | Do. |
| Harris, Amos M., Route 8, Box 345, Salisbury, N.C. | Do. | Lancaster, Lester R., 1103 Albemarle Avenue, Tarboro, N.C. | Do. |
| Hearn, Cleveland F., Box 6, Colon, N.C. | Do. | | |
| Hefner, D. C., Sr., Route 2, Bear Creek, N.C. | Do. | | |
| Herrin, John C., Parkers Drug Store, Henderson, N.C. | Do. | | |

| Name and address of applicant | Name and address of unit | Name and address of applicant | Name and address of unit |
|---|---|--|---|
| Lassiter, Earl, Box 103, Snow Hill, N.C. | Capital City Restoration Assn., P.O. Box 10484, Raleigh, N.C. | Newton, Robert A., Route 1 Henderson, N.C. | Capital City Restoration Assn., P.O. Box 10484, Raleigh, N.C. |
| Leazer, Donald E., Route 3, Box 608, Salisbury, N.C. | Do. | Norris Willie Earl, Route 1, Box 118A, Garner, N.C. | Do. |
| Leonard, Arthur C., 517 E. Bank St., Salisbury, N.C. | Do. | Norville, Betty L., Box 63, Falkland, N.C. | Do. |
| Lewis, Henry, Route 1-70, Blounts Creek, N.C. | Do. | Norville O. L., Box 63, Falkland, N.C. | Do. |
| Lewis, Joseph, Jr., Route 1, Blounts Creek, N.C. | Do. | Nyberg, John H., 1423 Spencer Ave., New Bern, N.C. | Do. |
| Lewis, L. W., Route 1, Blounts Creek, N.C. | Do. | O'Dell, Cannon R., Route 1, Rockwell, N.C. | Do. |
| Lewis, Robert, Genl. Del. Elm City, N.C. | Do. | O'Neal, Linwood Earl, Route 2-P, Bailey, N.C. | Do. |
| Linton, Robert, 1901 B. Maple St., Goldsboro, N.C. | Do. | Outlaw, Oza Albert, 3153 Stanhope Ave., Raleigh, N.C. | Do. |
| Lockamy, Robert Dwight, 4312 Wedgewood Dr., Raleigh, N.C. | Do. | Overcash, David, 306 Union Hgts. Blvd, Salisbury, N.C. | Do. |
| Lovic, Lynn, 108 N. Waverly St., Farmville, N.C. | Do. | Parker, Chester, Route 5, Dunn, N.C. | Do. |
| Lowery, William T., 108 Hekory St., Lexington, N.C. | Do. | Partin, C. Allen, Box 47, Siler City, N.C. | Do. |
| Lucas, Willie Harold, Route 3, Dunn, N.C. | Do. | Peaks, Rannie, Route 2, Box 249, Williamston, N.C. | Do. |
| Lynch, Jimmy W., 478 E. Main St., Clayton, N.C. | Do. | Perry, Herbert M., Route 3, Zebulon, N.C. | Do. |
| Manning, Carl, 407 Perkins Ave., Greenville, N.C. | Do. | Perry, James L., 315 E. Whitaker Mill Rd., Raleigh, N.C. | Do. |
| Marks, Gordon A., 620 Burch Ave., Durham, N.C. | Do. | Pike, Nathan R., 1505 Aycock St., Wilson, N.C. | Do. |
| Mars, Grady B., Arcola Rural Sta., Warrenton, N.C. | Do. | Pippin, Marion Ray, Route 2, Box 618, Washington, N.C. | Do. |
| Marshburn, J. E., 2 Logan Court, Raleigh, N.C. | Do. | Pittman, Ernest, Route 1, Box 206, Enfield, N.C. | Do. |
| Martin, James K., R.F.D. 9-122B, Lexington, N.C. | Do. | Pittman, Vernon Ray, Route 1, Box 206, Enfield, N.C. | Do. |
| Mauney, Bessie M., Route 2 (28021), Cherryville, N.C. | Do. | Pollock, Donald R., 820 N. William St., Goldsboro, N.C. | Do. |
| Mauney, Everette F., Route 2 (28021) Cherryville, N.C. | Do. | Poole, George R., P.O. Box 562, Thomasville, N.C. | Do. |
| McCracken, Francis O., 702 Grace St., High Point, N.C. | Do. | Powell, Eva Adkin, Route 2, Lucoma, N.C. | Do. |
| McCracken, Verlon, 710 Paramount St., High Point, N.C. | Do. | Powell, Lee, Route 2, Lucoma, N.C. | Do. |
| McCubbins, William R., 709 7th St., Spencer, N.C. | Do. | Powell, Walter Lee, Route 2, Lucoma, N.C. | Do. |
| McDuffie, William Douglas, Route 1, Biscoe, N.C. | Do. | Poythress, Forest, 110 N. Main Street, Laurinburg, N.C. | Do. |
| Memory, George A., 413 Denny St., High Point, N.C. | Do. | Price, Johnnie A., 305 Murray St., Goldsboro, N.C. | Do. |
| Moore, Cecil E., Route 2, Dover, N.C. | Do. | Proctor, Charlie R., Route 2, Zebulon, N.C. | Do. |
| Morris, David F., P.O. Box 172, Knightdale, N.C. | Do. | Raper, Richard, 3815 Burt Dr., Raleigh, N.C. | Do. |
| Morris, Herbert Bolt, Route 2, Box 12, Halifax, N.C. | Do. | Reaves, Robert L., 114 Falkner St., Henderson, N.C. | Do. |
| Morris, John F., Ernul, N.C. | Do. | Rich, Edward F., Route 3, Kinston, N.C. | Do. |
| Moses, Jerry, Route 3, Pittsboro, N.C. | Do. | Richardson, Flora L., 510 E. Maple Ave., Gastonia, N.C. | Do. |
| Murchison, William Harold, Jr., Box 71, Goldston, N.C. | Do. | Richardson, Louie L., 510 E. Maple Ave., Gastonia, N.C. | Do. |
| Murray, Jack C., 3012 E. Geer St., Durham, N.C. | Do. | Ritter, Norwood, Route 1, Pikeville, N.C. | Do. |
| Murray, Jack C., Jr., 306 S. Benjamin St., Durham, N.C. | Do. | Rivers, Wayne, 529 Rowland St., Henderson, N.C. | Do. |
| Murray, Jesse W., 829 Argo St., Goldsboro, N.C. | Do. | Robbins, William Edward, Jr., P.O. Box 57, Wilson, N.C. | Do. |
| Narron, Ishmael W., Box 242, Knightdale, N.C. | Do. | Rogers, Gerald V., 2938 N. Blvd., Raleigh, N.C. | Do. |
| | | Ruffin, Herman, 1207 Herring Ave., Wilson, N.C. | Do. |

| Name and address of applicant | Name and address of unit | Name and address of applicant | Name and address of unit |
|--|---|---|--|
| Russ, James O., Route 3, Sanford, N.C. | Capital City Restoration Assn., P.O. Box 10484, Raleigh, N.C. | Turnage, J. H., Route 3, Wilson, N.C. | Capital City Restoration Assn., P.O. Box 10484, Raleigh, N.C. |
| Sandlin, Fred, Route 2, Beulaville, N.C. | Do. | Tutor, Bobby R., 702 Hamiton [sic] Rd., Raleigh, N.C. | Do. |
| Saulter, J. E., 2705 Jefferson Dr., Greenville, N.C. | Do. | Wagner, Donald E., 23 West Green St., Thomasville, N.C. | Do. |
| Seehrest, James L., 303 Kindberry, Lexington, N.C. | Do. | Wainwright, Jim W., Route 1, Box 172A, Fountain, N.C. | Do. |
| Seymour, Earl E., 221 Grand Ave., Raleigh, N.C. | Do. | Watkins, Wade C., 517 Holloway St., Durham, N.C. | Do. |
| Shaekelford, James, Route 2, Box 61, Farmville, N.C. | Do. | Watson, Shelby R., 105 Olive Ave., Lenoir, N.C. | Do. |
| Sharpe, Reno C., Route 2, Box 103, Bear Creek, N.C. | Do. | Webber, Cooper, Jr., Apt. 6, St. Andrews St., Tarboro, N.C. | Do. |
| Sherrick, Myrtle A., P.O. Box 244, Tarboro, N.C. | Do. | Webber, Phillip J., 1004 Poplar St., Tarboro, N.C. | Do. |
| Sherron, James, 511 Oakwood Ave., Raleigh, N.C. | Do. | Wells, Redmond, Route 4, Box 322, Wilson, N.C. | Do. |
| Skol, Walter L., Route 3, China Grove, N.C. | Do. | Weston, Durwood S., Route 2, Box 207, Blounts Creek, N.C. | Do. |
| Smith, Joseph T., Route 1, 61A, Farmville, N.C. | Do. | Whitley, Charlie B., 478 E. Main St., Clayton, N.C. | Do. |
| Smith, Matthew C., Route 5, Lexington, N.C. | Do. | Wilcox, James P., P.O. Box 51, New Bern, N.C. | Do. |
| Smith, Ronald C., Route 1, Farmville, N.C. | Do. | Williams, Ernest, Route 4, Dunn, N.C. | Do. |
| Smith, William E., Box 86, Wendell, N.C. | Do. | Williams, Robert H., 307 Jackson St., Roanoke Rapids, N.C. | Do. |
| Stamey, William Harold, Route 1, Knightdale, N.C. | Do. | Williamson, Earl C., Route 2, Box 89, Williamston, N.C. | Do. |
| Stephenson, E. H., Route 1, Enfield, N.C. | Do. | Wilson, Alex Cullom, P.O. Box 311, Apex, N.C. | Do. |
| Stirewalt, John F., Route 2, China Grove, N.C. | Do. | Wilson, Fred L., 610 Little St., Salisbury, N.C. | Do. |
| Strickland, Leroy, P.O. Box 65, Saratoga, N.C. | Do. | Winecoff, Barrett A., Route 7, Box 498, Salisbury, N.C. | Do. |
| Surles, Alfred T., Box 182, Micro, N.C. | Do. | Winstead, Henry C., S. Goldsboro St., Wilson, N.C. | Do. |
| Sutton, Edward E., Route 2, Box 14, Newton Grove, N.C. | Do. | Woods, Darrell A., 805 Park St. Smyre, Gastonia, N.C. | Do. |
| Tart, Garland D., Route 2, Benson, N.C. | Do. | Barnhill, Reginald Renno, 115 N. Dennis Street, Enfield, N.C. | Halifax County Sportsman Club, Box 611, Enfield, N.C. |
| Tart, Lehmon, Route 2, Dunn, N.C. | Do. | Cuthrell, Ralph Donald, Jr., 413 Sherrod Heights, Enfield, N.C. | Do. |
| Taylor, C. P., Route 5, Kinston, N.C. | Do. | Johnson, J. Ryford, P.O. Box 166, Whitakers, N.C. | Do. |
| Taylor, Clifton E., Route 4, Box 197, Goldsboro, N.C. | Do. | Lucas, Herman Loyd, Enfield, N.C. | Do. |
| Taylor, Colonel B., Box 336, Pikeville, N.C. | Do. | Hudson, C. B., Route 1, Coats, N.C. | Hartnett County Improvement Association, P.O. Box 48, Dunn, N.C. |
| Taylor, James E., Route 1, Farmville, N.C. | Do. | Ranes, Ballard M., 116 Parker Street, Henderson, N.C. | Keystone Club, 1069 Henderson, N.C. |
| Taylor, John William, Route 3, Box 35, Elm City, N.C. | Do. | Carter, James D., P.O. Box 681, Kings Mountain, N.C. | Kings Mountain, N.C., No. 55, P.O. Box 681, Kings Mountain, N.C. |
| Teague, Edgar R., Route 2, Robbins, N.C. | Do. | Houston, Tom, Route 2, Pink Hill, N.C. | Limestone Fishing Club, P.O. Box 313, Beulaville, N.C. |
| Tilton, Edward L., Route 4, Raleigh, N.C. | Do. | Jones, A. V., Route 2, Pink Hill, N.C. | Do. |
| Todd, Brenda Gail, 203 Charlotte [sic] Ave., Sanford, N.C. | Do. | Kennedy, James D., Route 2, Pink Hill, N.C. | Do. |
| Todd, H. B., 203 Charlotte Ave., Sanford, N.C. | Do. | | |
| Tolar, Nannie I., Route 1, Blounts Creek, N.C. | Do. | | |
| Toler, Bill, Route 5, Box 166, New Bern, N.C. | Do. | | |
| Tolson, Nellie P., 321 W. Main St., Thomasville, N.C. | Do. | | |
| Tolson, Troy L., 321 W. Main St., Thomasville, N.C. | Do. | | |
| Tripp, Troy L., 807 E. 6th St., Washington, N.C. | Do. | | |
| Tucker, Melvin W., 200 No. Salisbury, Lexington, N.C. | Do. | | |

| Name and address of applicant | Name and address of unit | Name and address of applicant | Name and address of unit |
|--|---|--|--|
| Biddle, Herbert McClammy, Sr., Box 124 Stokley Rd., Wilmington, N.C. | New Hanover Improvement Association, P.O. Box 1104, Wilmington, N.C. Do. | Champlin, Connie M., Route 4, Box 169, Goldsboro, N.C. Head, Ed Douglas, Route 6, Box 710, Goldsboro, N.C. Marlow, Howard, 204 Westwood Drive, Goldsboro, N.C. | No. 38, Goldsboro, N.C. Do. Do. |
| Cook, Jack Charles, 4208 Cedar Avenue, Wilmington, N.C. | Do. | Sutton, Ross B., 1905 A E-Holly, Goldsboro, N.C. | Do. |
| Elkins, Hubert Osmond, 309 Breckenridge Drive, Wilmington, N.C. | Do. | Kernodle, James Woodrow, Route 2, Box 416, Durham, N.C. | Town and Country Sportsman Club, P.O. Box 244, Durham, N.C. |
| Shepard, J. T., 4112 Franklin Ave., Wilmington, N.C. | Do. | | Do. |
| Taylor, Lee M., Box 543, Wilmington, N.C. | Do. | Ray, Floyd M., Box 858, Hillsboro, N.C. | Do. |
| Freeman, Velton Lee, Route 5, Sanford, N.C. | No. 23, Sanford, N.C. | Robinson, Johnny Calvin, Route 2, Durham, N.C. | Do. |
| Gains, Ernest Charles, Route 1, Sanford, N.C. | Do. | Moseley, Linwood Earl, Route 1, Warrenton, N.C. | Warrenton Improvement Association, Norlina, P.O. Box 156, N.C. |
| Rasser, Julian T., Route 1, Sanford, N.C. | Do. | | |
| Smith, Samuel P., P.O. Box 832, Sanford, N.C. | Do. | | |
| Williams, Alton Leroy, 310 Hawkins Ave., Sanford, N.C. | Do. | | |

ACTIVITIES OF KU KLUX KLAN ORGANIZATIONS IN THE UNITED STATES

Part 1

FRIDAY, OCTOBER 22, 1965

UNITED STATES HOUSE OF REPRESENTATIVES,
SUBCOMMITTEE OF THE
COMMITTEE ON UN-AMERICAN ACTIVITIES,
Washington, D.C.

PUBLIC HEARINGS

The subcommittee of the Committee on Un-American Activities met, pursuant to recess, at 10:15 a.m. in the Caucus Room, Cannon House Office Building, Washington, D.C., Hon. Edwin E. Willis (chairman) presiding.

(Subcommittee members: Representatives Edwin E. Willis, of Louisiana, chairman; Joe R. Pool, of Texas; Charles L. Weltner, of Georgia; John M. Ashbrook, of Ohio; and John H. Buchanan, Jr., of Alabama.)

Subcommittee members present: Representatives Willis, Pool, and Weltner.

Committee members also present: Representatives Richard H. Ichord, of Missouri, and George F. Senner, Jr., of Arizona.

Staff members present: Francis J. McNamara, director; William Hitz, general counsel; Alfred M. Nittle, counsel; Donald T. Appell, chief investigator; and Philip R. Manuel, investigator.

The CHAIRMAN. The subcommittee will please come to order, and our guests in the audience will please be seated.

Call your first witness.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Chairman, I would like to call the Reverend Jack Crum.

The CHAIRMAN. The photographers will have to retire from the room.

Please stand.

Do you solemnly swear that the testimony you are about to give will be the truth, the whole truth, and nothing but the truth, so help you God?

Mr. CRUM. I do.

TESTIMONY OF JOHN (JACK) HAMMOND CRUM

Mr. APPELL. Reverend Crum, will you state your full name for the record, please, sir?

Mr. CRUM. John Hammond Crum. I am known as Jack.

The CHAIRMAN. Now, Mr. Appell. Mr. Crum, we are aware of the fact that you are a minister of the gospel. I think the Chair ought to say this.

We are not interested or concerned with your or anyone else's religious, theological, philosophical, or political beliefs. We are not really concerned with your opinions or anybody else's opinions, likes, or dislikes.

You are here under subpoena as an individual, to give your first-hand knowledge concerning the facts which we regard as pertinent to the subject matter of this inquiry.

I think I ought to make that plain, because that is our standard procedure and policy.

Mr. CRUM. Yes, I understand that, Mr. Chairman.

The CHAIRMAN. All right, proceed.

Mr. APPELL. For the record, Reverend Crum, you are appearing this morning in response to a subpoena served upon you?

Mr. CRUM. Yes, sir.

Mr. APPELL. Are you represented by counsel?

Mr. CRUM. I am not.

Mr. APPELL. Do you desire counsel?

Mr. CRUM. No.

Mr. APPELL. Would you please give to the committee—

The CHAIRMAN. Would you speak a little louder, Reverend?

Mr. CRUM. Yes.

Mr. APPELL. Would you please give to the committee your educational background?

Mr. CRUM. I graduated from Emory University in Atlanta, Georgia, in 1951. I graduated from Duke University Divinity School in 1955. I believe that is right.

Mr. APPELL. What is your denomination, Reverend Crum?

Mr. CRUM. I am a Methodist.

Mr. APPELL. Were you in Farmville, North Carolina, on September the 26th of 1964?

Mr. CRUM. Yes, I was.

Mr. APPELL. Reverend, did you attend an open public meeting of the Ku Klux Klan in Farmville, North Carolina, on September 26, 1964?

Mr. CRUM. Yes, I did.

The CHAIRMAN. Now, as I understand, that was a public meeting. That was a public meeting?

Mr. CRUM. Yes, it was, Mr. Chairman.

The CHAIRMAN. And information was disseminated to that effect?

Mr. CRUM. Yes. A friend of mine in Farmville picked up—I don't have with me, but he picked up a piece of the information which said it was a public rally, and the white public was invited.

The CHAIRMAN. All right.

Mr. APPELL. And you attended that rally?

Mr. CRUM. Yes, I did.

Mr. APPELL. Would you relate your experiences at that rally, sir?

Mr. CRUM. May I refer to my notes?

Mr. APPELL. Yes, sir.

Mr. CRUM. All right.

I went, sir, with my wife and with the Reverend W. S. Taylor, Jr., and with Father Gordon Kendall. We drove out to the site of the rally, just outside Farmville, at the intersection of Highway 264-A and Highway 264.

Later, although we didn't realize it at the time, we found that this was just beyond the Pitt County line, and in Greene County, and I—perhaps this contributed to the policing problem, because the Farmville police could not come. We had expected them to be there.

As we drove up to the rally, what we thought, or what we wondered, what looked like National Guardsmen, directed us to drive off the highway into a field. I thought of staying on the highway, but they were motioning, and so I parked by car off the highway, in the field, as they directed.

Later, Patrolman McCullum of the Highway Patrol said that he also at first thought that these Klans' security guards were National Guardsmen, and they were dressed with military uniforms; with helmets, boots, and insignia, and Mr. Taylor, who accompanied me, said that he saw rifles and billy clubs, also, that some of the security guard possessed.

(At this point Representative Buchanan entered the hearing room.)

Mr. CRUM. We parked the car, and then walked around. I was dressed in a suit and a hat, and I think a raincoat that I have over here, a white raincoat. My wife had on a red topcoat, and I carried a camera, which was outside of my raincoat in full view. We went without pretense. I dressed as I normally do, as I dressed to come here, because the Klans' invitation was a public invitation.

We went to see, by experience, what the Klan meeting was like, for we had read about it in the press.

On one side was the speaker's stand, and on the left of the stand was an American Flag. On the right was the Confederate flag, and in the center was a large picture of Senator Goldwater. To one side of the stand was a large, roped-off field in which stood a telephone pole-sized cross. Robed Klansmen and Klanswomen, the helmeted security guards, and spectators were walking around the field.

Mr. Taylor, who became separated from me, saw a man surrounded by guards, that he saw his films taken from him, and that he was escorted off the field. I did not know about this until later, but apparently this was a newspaperman.

A Klansman also challenged me. This was before the rally actually began. He said, "Is that a camera?" I thought it looked like a camera. I said, "Yes." He said, "We don't allow pictures."

Well, I told him I would be glad to put the camera away. Then a green-robed Klansman—

The CHAIRMAN. When you say "he," do you know who he was?

Mr. CRUM. No, I do not know who this man was. He was robed.

Mr. POOL. Can you further identify him?

Mr. CRUM. Not this particular man.

Mr. APPELL. Was he dressed in a white robe?

Mr. CRUM. He was; yes. But at this particular time, when this other man was questioning me, a green-robed man said it would be all right for me to take a picture of the cross, if I had a security guard with me who monitored the pictures that I took.

As I recall, he said, "If anybody questions you, tell them Bob said it was okay." I didn't know who this was, but I later found out that this man was Grand Dragon J. R. Jones, from Granite Quarry.

Now, I told the security guard who had been assigned to me, apparently, because he followed me everywhere I went, that I thought it

would be better if I put the camera back in the car, as I hadn't come to cause trouble at the Klan rally. He wouldn't reply to me. He wouldn't smile; he would only follow and look at me. But I decided that I would put the camera back in my car.

After all, my wife was present. I had come to a public rally. I hadn't come to get in a fight. So I went back to my Volkswagen and raised the hood and put the camera in the trunk.

One robed Klansman walked along beside me and said, "If you do"—that is, if you do take pictures—"that camera won't be here, and you are liable to be beaten up, too."

I do not know the name of this man.

The CHAIRMAN. Was he robed?

Mr. CRUM. Yes, he was.

I rejoined my wife and Father Gordon Kendall, at that time. The rally was opened with an invocation, and in the prayer, there was an appeal, the Lord's Prayer.

The CHAIRMAN. Reverend—

Mr. CRUM. Yes?

The CHAIRMAN. I would prefer that you don't indulge in descriptions of religious expressions. In fact, you used the name of one man; I am sorry you did.

Mr. CRUM. I am sorry.

The CHAIRMAN. I know, you were describing the platform.

Mr. CRUM. Yes.

The CHAIRMAN. All right.

Mr. CRUM. Can I delete that part of the testimony, or what is the procedure?

The CHAIRMAN. Well, we have given it too much prominence at that. That's all.

Mr. CRUM. I will try to be careful.

Now let me ask, Mr. Chairman, about another matter. At this time, as I said—

The CHAIRMAN. There was an invocation?

Mr. CRUM. Yes.

The CHAIRMAN. All right; that's proper.

Mr. CRUM. Then a man, a young man, who said he was from Wilson, spoke. Now, would you like for me to tell anything at all about what he said? I want to cooperate with the committee here. I have a very little bit, but it might be—

The CHAIRMAN. Will you desist for a moment?

(The subcommittee conferred off the record.)

The CHAIRMAN. I think it would be appropriate, if that is the case. I don't know what you are about to say.

Mr. CRUM. Yes.

The CHAIRMAN. Wait a minute. Let me put it this way—

Mr. CRUM. Yes, sir.

The CHAIRMAN. If it is true, or if you had in mind saying it, that there were exhortations to violence, fine, but I would prefer for you not to go into a description of racial or political or current issues. If there were exhortations to violence, give a general description in that sense, but I prefer that you not go into political issues, racial issues, because I am interested in what happened to you.

Mr. CRUM. Yes, right.

Well, what I was about to say, perhaps, might include names of people that were ridiculed.

The CHAIRMAN. Well——

Mr. CRUM. It might be past issues now. This was a year ago.

The CHAIRMAN. Well——

Mr. POOL. Mr. Chairman, I don't think that he ought to just have a carte blanche to name off people that were at this rally. The investigator might question him. Would that be better?

The CHAIRMAN. Suppose you respond to questions directed at you.

Mr. CRUM. Yes.

Mr. APPELL. Reverend Crum, after the speeches were made, what was the next course of action that was followed at the rally?

Mr. CRUM. Well, things happened during the rally which, after a couple of speeches were made, the security guard had been following me, apparently was displeased with something my wife was carrying. It was a small telescope. I brought it with me, so we said, well, we didn't want to cause trouble. We went and put it in the car.

But then one of the men dressed as a security guard came up to us, while we were at the car, and we were surrounded by, I guess, I don't know an exact number, I would say 15 of these security guards, and this man said, "We will have to have the film in that camera," referring to the camera that I had previously put in the trunk of the car.

I told him that I hadn't taken any pictures, and that I had put the camera up.

The CHAIRMAN. And you declare under oath that you had not taken any pictures?

Mr. CRUM. Yes, I did.

Mr. POOL. You do. You do declare under oath that you did not take any pictures.

Mr. CRUM. Yes, I do—at this rally. That is what you mean.

The CHAIRMAN. I understand.

Mr. CRUM. Yes. I told him that the pictures that were in the camera were vacation pictures, and, of course, I would like to keep those pictures for their sentimental value.

He replied—and I understood him to be, although I do not know his name—the chief or head security guard at that particular rally—he said, "We want that film." Now they were very positive. I took them to be menacing.

About that time, my two friends, Father Gordon Kendall and Mr. Taylor, came up. Father Kendall demanded, "Where is your warrant?" which I thought was an appropriate question. They did not reply to his question, however. I told them that I would cooperate in opening the trunk of the car, and that I would give them the film. After all, under those circumstances, with my wife beside me, I did not want to get into a fight, and as I said, I came to observe.

I asked if they would send the film back to me. I told them I was here as an open person, would be glad to give them my name and my address, which I did.

While I was doing that, one man——

The CHAIRMAN. Well, now, wait a minute. Did you say—I misunderstood you. Did you say that you offered to surrender, or you did not offer to surrender the film?

Mr. CRUM. Yes. I realize this is an important point. Let me try to get it clear.

The CHAIRMAN. Yes, I missed that.

Mr. CRUM. They demanded of me the film out of that camera. Well, I had the choice, it looked to me like, of opening the trunk voluntarily, and either giving them the camera or keeping my camera and taking the film out of it, and giving it to them, or of having it forced in some way, so I regarded this as force. But I submitted to them. I said, "I will cooperate and give you the film,"—

The CHAIRMAN. All right.

Mr. CRUM. —which I took out of the camera myself and handed to the head security guard. I asked him if he would return the film, which he said he would, when they had ascertained that it was not of the Klan rally, but I have never received it.

The CHAIRMAN. All right.

Mr. CRUM. Are there further questions?

Mr. APPELL. Did they just accept the film from you, and then leave you alone, and let you proceed upon your way?

Mr. CRUM. No, sir.

Mr. APPELL. What action, then, was taken by them?

Mr. CRUM. Well, they wanted to search the trunk of the car, but apparently, Mr. Chairman, they did not want to put their hands into the trunk of the car. This may be a technical legal point. So they stood outside the trunk, and they pointed, and they said, "What is that?"

No, first they said, "What was that other thing you put in the trunk of the car?" They were referring to the telescope.

The CHAIRMAN. Yes.

Mr. CRUM. And so my wife leaned in the trunk and took it out and gave it to them. They opened it up and pulled it out of the case and saw that it was only a telescope, put it back in, and gave it back to us.

Would you want me to tell a humorous bit?

Mr. APPELL. Yes, go right ahead.

Mr. CRUM. My wife was pretty peeved by this time. She leaned in the trunk of the car where she had an extra pair of shoes and stuck out a shoe and said, "Here, you want to search this, too."

The CHAIRMAN. Proceed.

Mr. APPELL. After this, did you leave or did you return to the rally for the purpose of hearing additional speeches?

Mr. CRUM. Well, we observed the attitude which we had tried to observe the whole time, sir, that we had come to a public rally, that we had every right to be there, by their invitation, and that we wanted to observe, and to see, and so we stayed. We stayed until about the end of the rally.

Mr. APPELL. After the speeches, and you were attempting to leave—

The CHAIRMAN. Well, about the speeches, let me ask you the direct question, in a general way: Were there exhortations to violence and reference to racial issues? Just answer the question.

Mr. CRUM. There was certainly reference to racial issues, and by "violence," this I would take to be more implied.

The CHAIRMAN. All right. That is enough. That is fine.

Mr. APPELL. As you returned to your car, were you again approached by the Klan's security guard?

Mr. CRUM. Yes. Mr. Chairman, we were approached at the end of the rally by people who were giving out literature, which I will be glad to submit to the committee, if you would desire.

The CHAIRMAN. Well, we will receive it and take a look at it.

(Documents marked "Jack Crum Exhibit No. 1" and retained in committee files.)

Mr. POOL. You say after the rally?

Mr. CRUM. Well, no, toward the close of the rally this was given out. About the time it was about to adjourn, but it hadn't formally adjourned.

The CHAIRMAN. All right.

Mr. CRUM. We did proceed to the car, or we started to proceed to the car, Mr. Chairman. I think one of us said, "Well, let's go" to the others, and we turned around to go. We saw behind us the security guard that had been with me—I think it was the same one—ever since we had been there. He said, "You are not going anywhere."

The CHAIRMAN. Was that the same individual who had been following you, or was it someone else?

Mr. CRUM. Well, I could not definitely say, but I think so. It was a security guard, dressed in one of the uniforms.

Mr. POOL. Did he have a mask on?

Mr. CRUM. No, sir; North Carolina law does not prohibit masks.

Mr. WELTNER. North Carolina law what?

Mr. CRUM. As I understand it, North Carolina law does not—does prohibit masks. I am very sorry. Thank you for that correction. Does not allow masks, is what I should have said.

Mr. POOL. You couldn't identify the faces. It was too hard, and you saw too many of them. Is that the idea?

Mr. CRUM. Of these particular men; that is true.

The CHAIRMAN. Proceed, Mr. Appell.

Mr. CRUM. Well, we were, of course, upset. The crowd was beginning to leave, and naturally, we did not want to stay. Father Gordon Kendall, as I recall, I think, said, "This is a free land, and we are going," and he started off, and we all started walking, despite what the security guard had said. At this, the security guard blew his whistle, and we were very quickly surrounded by a good number of the security guards, and we were stopped.

We did not know, we were not told, why we were being detained against our wills, upon this property.

Mr. POOL. How did they stop you?

Mr. CRUM. They surrounded us, as a group, from all sides. If we had proceeded, we would have had to push them out of the way.

The CHAIRMAN. All right.

Mr. CRUM. In a few minutes, a man who was called Bob, dressed in a brown sweater, appeared.

Mr. POOL. I didn't get the last word.

Mr. CRUM. A man who was called Bob, dressed in a brown sweater, without a robe, appeared. I recognized him as Grand Dragon J. R. Jones.

He asked about the camera, and we told him what had happened. He said that we were not being threatened. I replied, "One man threatened to beat me up." He asked "Was it a robed Klansman?"

"Yes," I answered. "A man"——

The CHAIRMAN. Now who is "he" in this instance?

Mr. CRUM. Grand Dragon J. R. Jones.

"Yes," I answered, "a man in a white robe." He replied, "If a Klansman said he would beat you up, you had better watch out, for he will do it."

Mr. APPELL. Did Jones then leave, and did the security guard disperse itself, or did they continue to harass you?

Mr. CRUM. Jones left for a few minutes, I do not know why, but then he returned, and we were kept there until he returned. When he came back, he asked Mr. Taylor, the Reverend Mr. Taylor, if he would allow him to search him. Well, again, I don't know the legal terms of the matters here. I am a layman. But with the security guards all around us, and with the crowd leaving the field, Mr. Taylor felt that he was forced to consent by saying "Yes, you can search me," rather than by resisting. He felt he was forced.

He emptied his pockets, at the Grand Dragon's direction. When he refilled them, he also put his glasses in his pocket, which my wife noticed, but I didn't, for he felt like we might be in real trouble, and might have a fight.

Jones then ran his hands down the sides of the Reverend Mr. Taylor, feeling his pockets.

Mr. APPELL. Is this the normal way that you would, like, shake a man down, if you were looking to see if he had any concealed arms or weapons or other instruments on him?

Mr. CRUM. I don't know much about this kind of thing, but I assume so; yes, sir.

The CHAIRMAN. It is what they call "frisking."

Mr. CRUM. Yes, sir.

Mr. APPELL. And this man was the Reverend Mr. Taylor?

Mr. CRUM. Yes, sir.

Mr. APPELL. Yes.

Mr. CRUM. He did not find anything, and Jones told the guards to get us off the field, and at that, we went back to the car.

Mr. APPELL. Now, were you immediately able to drive away, or did you find that you had some additional harassment to you which was unknown to you? Before that, did they require you to empty your pockets, and did they frisk you?

Mr. CRUM. No, they did not.

The CHAIRMAN. How about the third man who was with you?

Mr. CRUM. Father Kendall? No.

Mr. POOL. Father Kendall was not searched.

Mr. CRUM. No, he was not.

Mr. APPELL. But, of course, as I understand, Father Kendall was dressed in slacks.

The CHAIRMAN. Well, it wouldn't make any difference. He wasn't frisked. Proceed.

Mr. APPELL. What did you discover when you returned to your car?

Mr. CRUM. Well, we got in the car, and started driving off, and

then it looked like the car was not going along very well, so we got out and looked, and two of the tires had been partially deflated. At that, Father Kendall and Mr. Taylor stayed outside the car, and ran along beside it until we got the car to the highway, where there was a highway patrolman and sheriff's deputies who stayed with us until we had changed one of the tires.

Mr. APPELL. These acts were carried out against you and your companions as you have testified under oath with apparently no provocation on your part, or the part of your companions?

Mr. CRUM. There was no provocation except that they didn't know who I was, recognized me as someone they did not know, I suppose.

Mr. APPELL. Did you have other experiences in your life of which you made a comparison between your treatment at the Klan rally and your treatment that you had experienced previously?

Mr. CRUM. Well—

The CHAIRMAN. Mr. Appell, I don't know what that opens up. We don't want any generalities.

Wait a second.

(The subcommittee conferred off the record.)

The CHAIRMAN. Withdraw that question.

Mr. APPELL. I withdraw the question.

Did you make a tour of the Soviet Union?

The CHAIRMAN. Withdraw that question.

Mr. APPELL. I have no further questions, Mr. Chairman.

Mr. POOL. I have no questions.

Mr. WELTNER. Mr. Crum, how long were you detained at the Klan rally at Farmville, North Carolina?

Mr. CRUM. Not a long time, sir. I would say 10 to 15 minutes, but I know—I didn't keep a record.

Mr. WELTNER. How many security guards surrounded you on the first instance, when you were trying to move to your car?

Mr. CRUM. I have estimated it as being about 15.

Mr. WELTNER. Thank you.

Mr. CRUM. I am not sure. There were, as I recall, someone counted over 30—30 to 40 security guards on the field.

The CHAIRMAN. Could you estimate or did you try to estimate the numbers of people at the rally?

Mr. CRUM. I can give one accurate figure. Yes, the accurate figure—

The CHAIRMAN. Well, your best estimate, within your knowledge.

Mr. CRUM. There were about 85 robed Klansmen at the time they put on their robes and circled the cross, and then there were other people, of course, who were unrobed. I would have said—I hesitate, but not too many. I hesitate to give a figure. I am not very good at estimating, but not very many. Say a couple of hundred more.

The CHAIRMAN. That is the kind of figure that a witness is expected to give, an honest estimate. That is all right.

Any questions?

Mr. BUCHANAN. No.

The CHAIRMAN. Are there any facts relating to yourself, within your knowledge, occurrences affecting you or your group other than those you have related in general terms?

Mr. CRUM. I am not——

The CHAIRMAN. I mean, were there other, if there were things such as further threats, if there were threats, and further detention or further details along that line, within the framework of what we have been talking about?

Mr. CRUM. Well, there have been telephone calls to me and to friends of mine, and to some of those who went to this particular rally with me——

The CHAIRMAN. That is pertinent.

Mr. CRUM. —of a threatening nature.

The CHAIRMAN. That is pertinent. After the rally?

Mr. CRUM. Yes. Not a great many to me personally, let me say, but to others.

The CHAIRMAN. Let's say to you. You did receive phone calls?

Mr. CRUM. Yes, but not many.

The CHAIRMAN. Well, was there one?

Mr. CRUM. Yes, we will say one.

The CHAIRMAN. Or two or five?

Mr. CRUM. Yes. Right.

The CHAIRMAN. What was the general tenor of the phone calls? Were they in the nature of admonitions or threats or things of that kind?

Mr. CRUM. Generally, they were "You better not do this kind of thing again. You had better not say the things you have been saying about the Klan."

Mr. POOL. This was after the rally?

Mr. CRUM. Yes. But I wouldn't put a lot of importance on this.

The CHAIRMAN. And it is within your personal knowledge that others of your acquaintance received others and more telephone calls of that nature?

Mr. CRUM. I can refer to a man that was referred to in the testimony yesterday, in Raleigh, Frank Hutchinson.

The CHAIRMAN. His name was brought up?

Mr. CRUM. Yesterday, and he has received many more calls than I have.

The CHAIRMAN. And they were along the lines you have indicated.

Mr. CRUM. Yes.

The CHAIRMAN. We do sincerely appreciate your coming here, and we regard your experience, your first-hand knowledge, as being pertinent to the inquiry into the subject matter of this investigation. We appreciate your appearing.

Mr. CRUM. Yes, sir; you are welcome.

The CHAIRMAN. Call your next witness.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Chairman, I would like to call Joseph G. DuBois.

Mr. DuBois, will you remain standing while the chairman administers an oath, please?

The CHAIRMAN. Please raise your right hand.

Do you solemnly swear that the testimony you are about to give will be the truth, the whole truth, and nothing but the truth, so help you God?

Mr. DuBois. I do, sir.

TESTIMONY OF JOSEPH G. DuBOIS

Mr. APPELL. Mr. DuBois, will you bring the mike in to you?

Mr. DuBois, are you appearing before the subcommittee today in accordance with a subpoena served upon you by a United States marshal at 10:55 a.m. on the 12th day of October 1965?

Mr. DuBois. Yes, sir.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. DuBois, are you represented by counsel?

Mr. DuBois. No, sir.

Mr. APPELL. Did you desire counsel?

Mr. DuBois. No, sir.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. DuBois, what is your educational background, sir?

Mr. DuBois. May I have a drink of water, please? I haven't been this nervous since just before going into action on Guadalcanal.

The CHAIRMAN. That is all right. Take your time.

Mr. DuBois. Repeat the question, sir.

Mr. APPELL. Would you give us your educational background, please, sir?

Mr. DuBois. Yes, sir.

At an early age, in my teens, my mother and father were separated; they separated. At the age of 15—I have a younger sister—I had to take over support of the family. I had to quit school. I went into CC Camps—most of you gentlemen know what that is—to support my mother and my sister. I had no one to turn to.

After that, while I was in the CC Camp, a Marine recruiter came through; I saw my 16th birthday.

The CHAIRMAN. What grade did you go to? The fact that you have little education is unimportant. We want it for the record. I might say that I have some folks who are uneducated.

Mr. DuBois. If you would let me continue, sir, I think I will answer all your questions.

The CHAIRMAN. All right.

Mr. DuBois. I went into the Marine Corps at the age of 16, after I saw my 16th birthday. I was—a Marine recruiter came through the CC Camp, recruiting Marines. He told me that I could finish my education in the Marine Corps, and learn a trade, so I immediately joined the Marine Corps. I took my training, sir—

Mr. APPELL. May I interrupt you, sir? At what year is that?

Mr. DuBois. This is approximately March 28, 1941. I have documented proof on that, sir.

Mr. APPELL. All right. Now, while you were in the Marine Corps, did you earn what we would call a high school equivalent certificate?

Mr. DuBois. No, sir. Soon after I joined the Marine Corps I was—the war broke out, approximately 9 months. I was with the Fleet Marine Force, which is the fighting unit of the Marine Corps ground units.

Mr. APPELL. We will get to that under your occupational—

The CHAIRMAN. Just answer the question. It will be easier for you. He has notes.

Mr. DuBois. All right, fine.

My 2 years, after I was—in 1948, I went back to night school and completed my high school education, sir.

Mr. APPELL. Thank you very much.

Now, would you please outline for the committee briefly your occupational background?

Mr. DuBois. Yes, sir. After going back to night—after finishing, going to night school to finish my education, I was offered a position with a B. F. Goodrich Company tire company. They had checked my records in the school, and they wanted to help me, and I went to Charlotte, North Carolina, with the B. F. Goodrich Company and took training in budget management.

The CHAIRMAN. That was when?

Mr. DuBois. Approximately '49, '48 and '49, somewhere in that neighborhood.

The CHAIRMAN. Let's go back a little bit, Don. Let's go back to his period of service, in the Armed Forces.

Mr. APPELL. Yes, sir. What year did you join the CC Corps?

Mr. DuBois. I don't know the exact date, sir, because I never did receive a discharge, since I went to the Marines, in the forties.

Mr. APPELL. Approximately how long?

Mr. DuBois. Approximately 9 months. We had 6 months' service, and I was starting on my second hitch, and the reason I did that, I sent all my money home to my mother and my sister to live off of—

Mr. APPELL. And then you joined the Marine Corps.

Mr. DuBois. The Marine Corps; yes, sir.

Mr. APPELL. All right. Now, what period of time were you in the Marine Corps?

Mr. DuBois. I was in the Marine Corps, sir, from March 28, 1941. I was discharged January 26th of 1944, by reason, upon report of a medical survey for disability, with character excellent.

Mr. APPELL. Now, I want to give you the opportunity to put into the record as a part of your employment what service you contributed to your country as a member of the Marine Corps.

Mr. DuBois. Sir, my record speaks for itself. On the bottom of this discharge is listed battles, engagements, skirmishes, and expeditions, and half a page are filled, here. You may inspect it.

Pass it to the chairman, sir.

The CHAIRMAN. Wait a second.

Well, this lists very many engagements. I see you were in the Samoan Islands, May 8th to September 4, 1942; the Solomon Islands, September 18, 1942 to January 5, 1943; Australia, January 12 to July 31, 1943; and you were under Japanese naval bombardment, vicinity of the mouth of the Lunga River, Guadalcanal, for a stated period of time here.

Skirmishes with the Japanese armed forces, vicinity of Pioneer Bridge, Lunga River, Guadalcanal, another period of service, 1942, battle of the Japanese Army Forces, vicinity of Mbalo, Guadalcanal area, and vicinity of Point Cruz, Guadalcanal, another engagement, and First Marine Division, operations against the Japanese Army, Unit A. Guadalcanal area, under enemy naval bombardment in October 1942, on Guadalcanal.

Participated in defense of Sector No. 3 in that area, action against Japanese forces in other areas of Guadalcanal engagements, and so on.

It is quite an impressive service. I will tell you that.

Mr. POOL. Is that the First Marine Division?

Mr. DuBois. Yes, sir.

Mr. POOL. I had a nephew.

Mr. DuBois. Here is the hometown paper that was put out while I was overseas.

Mr. POOL. I had a nephew in that same outfit.

Mr. DuBois. Thank you, sir. I would like for that to be——

The CHAIRMAN. By the way, this is not theatrics. The audience should understand that.

Here is a picture apparently on the front page called "Goldsboro Boy Gets Nine Japs At One Whack."

Mr. DuBois. Yes, sir.

The CHAIRMAN. Congratulations.

Mr. DuBois. Gentlemen, here is a writeup after I came back from Guadalcanal. I participated while I was in the hospital in California, some movie stars and other people were entertaining troops, came by the hospital, and they requested that I be able to go with them on the Third War Bond Drive. At that time it was the Third War Bond Drive. In that bottom, you will read it, sir, they gave me credit for selling \$500,000 worth of war bonds. That is in the bottom part of that writeup, sir.

The CHAIRMAN. Well, here are some of the headings of the papers. "Corporal Joseph DuBois Found Guadalcanal Hot Spot." Another one headed "Corporal DuBois Had 10 Attacks Through Flak," and many others.

Mr. DuBois. Gentlemen, I am not bragging. I didn't bring this information up here to be bragging. I would like to—I feel that my integrity and loyalty has been questioned.

The CHAIRMAN. All right, we will come to that.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. DuBois, we will give you an opportunity.

The CHAIRMAN. Just respond to his questions.

Mr. DuBois. All right.

Mr. APPELL. We will give you an opportunity to say whatever you would like to say for the record, sir.

Mr. DuBois. Do you have my discharge, sir?

Mr. ICHORD. Right here.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. DuBois, I wondered if when you return if you would have a copy of that discharge made and forwarded to us for the record, please.

Mr. DuBois. I will, sir.

(Document marked "Joseph DuBois Exhibit No. 1" and retained in committee files.)

Mr. APPELL. Mr. DuBois, then, after you got out of the Marine Corps you went to night school and then you had further employment.

Mr. DuBois. Pardon me. I would like to make one statement, please.

All during this time, while I was overseas fighting, I was sending home money to my mother and sister to live on. They had no welfare help, no help whatsoever, except what I sent them. I would like that part of the record, sir.

The CHAIRMAN. I commend you. He will develop the facts.

Mr. DuBois. Thank you, sir.

The CHAIRMAN. He interviewed you, and he will develop the facts.

Mr. DuBois. Thank you, sir. All right.

Mr. APPELL. Now, in order that the record follow a chronology, after discharge you said that you went to night school for education, so I assume that you took some kind of employment immediately after discharge.

Mr. DuBois. Yes, sir. With the B. F. Goodrich. Pardon me. Immediately after discharge, the mayor of our town, Mr. Scott Berkeley, who is deceased now, escorted me personally to the local air base to apply for a job, not a position. My first starting salary was \$1500, as a mechanic's helper.

Mr. APPELL. And then——

Mr. DuBois. I worked there until 1946.

Mr. APPELL. And then is it 1946 when you joined the B. F. Goodrich Company?

Mr. DuBois. Yes, sir; approximately. Sorry.

No. Well, '46, '7—there is a small length of time in there I worked with Sears, Roebuck in the Budget Department.

Mr. APPELL. Then how long did you remain employed with B. F. Goodrich Company?

Mr. DuBois. I am not sure, sir.

Mr. APPELL. But just your best estimate.

Mr. DuBois. Approximately 6 or 7 months. Under the circumstances, I wasn't being promoted as I felt I should be, through the local store, and I resigned.

Mr. APPELL. What was your next employment, sir?

Mr. DuBois. I operated a Firestone store in Smithfield as manager.

Mr. APPELL. How long did you operate that store, sir?

Mr. DuBois. Until it was sold. Approximately a year or better, until it was sold to an individual.

Mr. APPELL. What was your next employment, sir?

Mr. DuBois. Let's see. My next employment, sir, was with the Dixie Finance Corporation, which was a loan company.

Mr. APPELL. How long did you remain employed by them, sir?

Mr. DuBois. Until I went in business for myself, sir, in 1951.

Mr. APPELL. What business did you enter, sir?

Mr. DuBois. I went into the used car business, buying and selling used cars.

Mr. APPELL. Are you still engaged in that business?

Mr. DuBois. Yes, sir.

The CHAIRMAN. At what town is that?

Mr. DuBois. That is Goldsboro, North Carolina.

The CHAIRMAN. All right.

Mr. APPELL. Now, Mr. DuBois, the subpena served upon you calls for you to produce:

All books, records, documents, correspondence, and memoranda relating to the organization of and the conduct of business and affairs of the Invisible Empire, United Klans, Knights of the Ku Klux Klan of America, Inc., also known as the United Klans of America, Inc., Knights of the Ku Klux Klan, and affiliated organizations, namely, the Alabama Rescue Service and Wayne County Improvement Association, in your possession, custody or control, or maintained by you or available to you as an officer or employee of the Wayne County Improvement Association of the Invisible Empire, United Klans, Knights of the Ku Klux

Klan of America, Inc., also known as the United Klans of America, Inc., Knights of the Ku Klux Klan.

Part 2 calls for you to produce :

All books, records, documents, correspondence, and memoranda in your possession, custody or control, or maintained by or available to you, in your capacity as an officer or employee of the Wayne County Improvement Association of the United Klans of America, Inc., Knights of the Ku Klux Klan, which the "Constitution and Laws" of said organization authorize and require to be maintained by you and any other officer of said organization, the same being in your possession, custody or control.

Under the terms of that subpoena, Mr. DuBois, I ask you if you have brought with you the documents called for.

Mr. DuBois. May I make a statement first, sir?

The CHAIRMAN. Surely.

Mr. DuBois. I have been informed by some members of the Klan I should stand on the fifth amendment. I think this is—will not help my record any. At this time, any vows that I took in this organization are secondary to the loyalty to my integrity and loyalty to this Nation. To God is first. Nation is second. Anything after that, I figure is secondary.

I have no intentions of taking the fifth amendment, no matter what happens. I have been informed that possibly I would be held in contempt. I hope and pray that you don't do that. I have come up here to speak the truth. I figure that if the Klan had nothing to hide, the reason I joined it, I thought it was an organization that was according to what I knew about it and what I read, the literature I had read, had been to the betterment of this country.

At this time, under the circumstances of the fifth amendment that the people have been taking on this, I would like to resign as a Klan member, and as treasurer of my local unit, and I have the people—I have nothing against my people of the unit. They are garden variety Americans. As far as I know, there is nothing subversive in it. I have found nothing subversive in it, and if it is found to be subversive, I have already resigned, but I hope that is no reflection on it as being subversive, because I have seen nothing.

The CHAIRMAN. We appreciate your attitude. I don't know who told you what about what you should do or not do, on what issues you should invoke the fifth amendment or not, or whether we would hold you for contempt or not.

We are the judges of that, and I congratulate you for voluntarily saying what you said, and I have no notion of what you are going to say or what you are about to say, and to what you said, I say amen.

Mr. DuBois. Thank you.

The CHAIRMAN. Now perhaps, Don, before he produces the document, don't you want to ask him when he joined, and lead up to it?

Mr. Appell. I will, Mr. Chairman. I was going to ask. However, preliminary to that, with respect to two statements that he just made, one with respect to him being urged to take the fifth amendment, as to the identity of those people who urged him to take the fifth amendment.

Mr. DuBois. Sir, the people that mentioned this to me, I have never seen before. I do not know their names. If I did, I would hate to divulge it.

The CHAIRMAN. But you honestly don't?

Mr. DuBois. I honestly don't, sir.

The CHAIRMAN. Was that in the nature of a telephone conversation, or personal appearance?

Mr. DuBois. Yes, sir; in difference ways.

The CHAIRMAN. I wish you would describe that.

Mr. DuBois. Well, sir, some of these people are not Klansmen. They are people that are back in my hometown, that know my background, respect me, and they said that "You think you are going to be in trouble, or get in trouble, take the fifth amendment."

The CHAIRMAN. Nobody gets in trouble anywhere in America by telling the truth.

Mr. DuBois. That is the reason I am up here, sir, and that is the reason I am up here without counsel.

The CHAIRMAN. We appreciate it.

Mr. APPELL. Who gave you the advice that the committee might hold you in contempt?

Mr. DuBois. This was also over the phone, and I do not—I personally do not know the people.

The CHAIRMAN. Well, perhaps—

Mr. DuBois. I am a Baptist by faith, and I am a Christian, and I intend to tell the truth. I hope that I am not hurting anybody. I am not out here to blacken anyone's reputation; I don't want mine blackened. I don't want my children—back when I was fighting, I didn't know what I was fighting for. I was 17 years old, and I didn't know then, but now I have a wife and three children. I know what I am fighting for.

There are things that I do not approve of in the government, and being handed down by the government, but I am not hiding to tell it. I imagine that is the reason I am up here. I don't feel that I have anything to hide. There is bound to be some conflict in this country, and there is uprisings and the riots and everything, and I think that these people should come back and make this country as great as it has been, and I think this greatness of this country is not only because of the Government, but in spite of the Government. Individuals.

The CHAIRMAN. Well, I appreciate your views, and if there is one thing sacred in America, it is the right to speak out. Congratulations.

Mr. DuBois. Thank you, sir. I may be persecuted. I haven't been threatened.

The CHAIRMAN. Let me tell you this: I said in my opening statement and I now reiterate, if I have any influence—and the members feel that I do—in this town, if anything occurs to you in the way of threats or anything else, as the result of your appearance here, you just let us know.

(At this point Mr. Weltner left the hearing room.)

Mr. DuBois. Thank you, sir.

The CHAIRMAN. And as I said, knowing of our Government and judicial system, I will let the fur fly.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. DuBois, before I ask for the production of the documents called for in the subpoena, when did you join the Ku Klux Klan?

Mr. DuBois. To give you the exact date, sir, I could not.

The CHAIRMAN. Just about.

Mr. DuBois. Approximately 18 months ago. Approximately. I wouldn't—it could be 12.

Mr. APPELL. To what unit of the Klan were you assigned as a new member?

Mr. DuBois. Sir, I would like to answer this—

The CHAIRMAN. Well, in what town?

Mr. DuBois. —in an honest way. Goldsboro, North Carolina.

The CHAIRMAN. The Klavern located in Goldsboro, North Carolina.

Mr. DuBois. Yes, sir.

Mr. APPELL. Now, the reason, Mr. DuBois—and I will tell you this—that you were subpoenaed is because the committee, in the course of its investigation, obtained the bank account of the Wayne County Improvement Association, and it found in an examination of these records that you were a signator to this account.

Mr. DuBois. Yes, sir, up until several months ago, when I resigned. They refused my resignation, but my name was withdrawn as a signator. I still have been keeping the books. I also am finance chairman of my church.

The CHAIRMAN. Finance chairman of your church?

Mr. DuBois. Yes, sir; of my local church.

The CHAIRMAN. Well, as a matter of fact, you indicated that part of your schooling was some course in finance.

Mr. DuBois. Yes, sir.

Mr. APPELL. Do you know whether or not they did file a new signature card with the bank after you told them of your resignation?

Mr. DuBois. I am sure they did, sir, because there have been checks going out since then.

Mr. APPELL. Well, the original signature card contained three names, any two of which were authorized to sign checks.

Mr. DuBois. That is correct, sir.

(Document marked "Joseph DuBois Exhibit No. 2" follows:)

JOSEPH DuBOIS EXHIBIT No. 2

| | | |
|--------------------------------------|-------------------|------------|
| ACCOUNT NAME | DATE | SAVINGS |
| Wayne County Improvement Association | | CHECKING |
| | | SPECIAL |
| ACCOUNT NUMBER | S. S. No. | |
| 6-750-852 | | |
| SIGNATURES | | |
| J. A. Price | | |
| H. H. Barrow | | |
| Thomas | Joseph G. H. H. | |
| MAIL ADDRESS | | |
| | STREET AND NUMBER | CITY STATE |
| BUSINESS AND ADDRESS | | |
| FORMER BANK REFERENCES | | |

THIS ACCOUNT IS ACCEPTED BY WACHOVIA BANK AND TRUST COMPANY SUBJECT TO THE PROVISIONS STATED ON THE REVERSE SIDE OF THIS CARD ABOVE ARE THE ONLY AUTHORIZED SIGNATURES WHICH THE BANK WILL RECOGNIZE IN THE PAYMENT OF FUNDS OR THE TRANSACTION OF OTHER BUSINESS

Mr. APPELL. I am not going to ask you who they are. I am going to state for the record, and if I am wrong I ask you to correct me, that it was J. A. Price, A. H. Barrow, and yourself, Joseph G. DuBois.

Mr. DuBois. I think that is correct, sir.

Mr. APPELL. Now, the name of this account is in the name of the Wayne County Improvement Association.

Mr. DuBois. Yes, sir.

Mr. APPELL. Did you know the Wayne County Improvement Association to be the designation of a Klan unit to which Klansmen were assigned?

Mr. DuBois. Yes, sir.

Mr. APPELL. Now, I now ask you, Mr. DuBois, to produce for the committee the documents in your possession or control called for by the subpoenas.

Mr. DuBois. May I make a statement also, sir, before doing this? It will concern it, and after that I will.

The CHAIRMAN. And you will produce them?

Mr. DuBois. Yes.

The CHAIRMAN. Yes, go ahead.

Mr. DuBois. On Monday night, the last meeting that we had, I asked, I explained to the people that I represent that I had been subpoenaed, and what had been subpoenaed, and what was in my custody, and I asked that they give me a 100 percent showing to bring that, and every man raised his hand to give me permission to bring this.

I want that known. I don't know these other gentlemen, the higher-ups in the Klan. Mr. Jones I have met on one or two occasions. I have been to two rallies in my home area. I do not have time to attend the rallies, because I have my—still have my mother to support, and my family, and my business to look after, and I can't be running all over the country. And since the—

The CHAIRMAN. Well, I congratulate you and your members on willingness to produce the documents that you are now about to hand in.

Mr. DuBois. And I had the full cooperation of my local unit, and I think that—that is the reason I am producing these documents.

The CHAIRMAN. All right.

Well, let me ask you this question: I understand, therefore, that, and you said as much, because you said you were contacted by phone and by people you don't know—those who suggested that you invoke the fifth amendment are not members of your Klavern?

Mr. DuBois. No, sir.

May I ask—pardon me, sir. May I ask that these be returned to me to return them to my unit at a date—

The CHAIRMAN. They will have to be studied, and excerpts, I suppose excerpts will do for our purposes, but I don't want to—we are not in the business of keeping documents for the sake of keeping documents. We may have to hold them, and scrutinize them a little.

(Documents marked "Joseph DuBois Exhibit No. 3," and retained in committee files.)¹

Mr. DuBois. They were put in my custody, sir, and the people had trust in me that put them in mine, and I would like to see them returned to them.

(At this point Mr. Weltner returned to the hearing room.)

¹ Copies were made of those documents of interest to the committee, and all originals were returned to witness.

The CHAIRMAN. Well, under those circumstances, I am not going to violate trust. We will reproduce them, but, of course, we are not going to ask you to violate trust, and you are tendering them to us with the condition that they be returned, at least for us to make excerpts of such parts of them as we consider pertinent. That will be understood.

Order. We are still in session.

(The subcommittee conferred off the record.)

The CHAIRMAN. Mr. DuBois, I will tell you the way we will proceed: You hand the documents to Mr. Appell and in your presence he will give a very general designation of each; we won't have time to study them, and then so you know what you handed us, and if there is any misunderstanding about it, because it will be in your presence, it will be itemized.

Then, if agreeable, we will adjourn until 1:30 so we can examine them more closely and then return them to you after 1:30. Will that be agreeable?

Mr. DuBois. Yes, sir.

Gentlemen, if there is any way possible, I would like to get out as soon as possible and get back home to my family and business. I have been up here 2 days.

Mr. Pool. Mr. Chairman, I don't think we will have time to make excerpts before 1:30.

Have the investigator read off what they are.

The CHAIRMAN. All right. To the reporter, make a general description of each document, and set them aside, one by one.

All right, I understand you told our general counsel that you are willing to leave them with us for several days.

Mr. DuBois. Yes, sir.

The CHAIRMAN. Well, we will return them to you. We will make a list right now.

Mr. DuBois. Fine. Thank you, sir.

The CHAIRMAN. But I think it would not—could you, Mr. Appell, enumerate them, one by one, a checkbook, in very general terms, of what appears to be such-and-such?

Mr. DuBois. The only thing you have, sir, is a checkbook and a few receipts, and some deposit slips, which we have been—

The CHAIRMAN. Well, you are entirely familiar with them.

Mr. DuBois. Yes, sir.

The CHAIRMAN. And you are not going to demand that we make an inventory of them right now, and you will trust us.

Mr. DuBois. Yes, sir. It is time for someone to trust somebody, sir.

The CHAIRMAN. Time for someone to trust somebody. You are so right.

You might give a very general description.

Mr. Appell. Yes, sir.

The CHAIRMAN. Say it is a checkbook, receipts.

Mr. Appell. There are two checkbooks, imprinted checkbooks.

The CHAIRMAN. All right, that is enough.

Mr. Appell. One envelope which contains check stubs.

Mr. DuBois. No check stubs, sir, in there. I haven't had any check stubs. No check stubs returned. That is the checkbook. I am sorry. Same thing. That is the old one.

Mr. Appell. Some individual small checkbooks, and looks like bills which were paid from this account, together with copies of deposit slips, and a zipper case which contains—

Mr. DuBois. There is a quarter in there that was an overage from the last deposit. It is under your checkbook there, sir.

Mr. APPELL. Plus 25 cents, but I will give you back the 25 cents, so that doesn't get lost in the process.

And some blank deposit forms together with deposit books.

These are the items contained in the material produced.

Mr. DuBois. This is items that were in the deposit. After I explained that I had those.

The CHAIRMAN. That is a correct description of this document; is it not?

Mr. DuBois. Yes, sir.

The CHAIRMAN. Now the committee will stand in recess until 1:30.

The subcommittee will come to order.

Mr. DuBois, we would like you to confer with our investigator about these documents between now and 1:30. Will you do that?

Mr. DuBois. Yes, sir.

The CHAIRMAN. The subcommittee is recessed.

(Subcommittee members present at time of recess: Representatives Willis, Pool, Weltner, and Buchanan.)

(Whereupon, at 11:38 a.m., Friday, October 22, 1965, the subcommittee recessed, to reconvene at 1:30 p.m. the same day.)

AFTERNOON SESSION—FRIDAY, OCTOBER 22, 1965

(The subcommittee reconvened at 1:45 p.m., Hon. Edwin E. Willis, chairman, presiding.)

(Subcommittee members present: Representatives Willis, Pool, Weltner, and Buchanan.)

The CHAIRMAN. The subcommittee will please come to order.

I understand you have recalled Mr. DuBois.

Mr. APPELL. Yes, sir; we have recalled Mr. DuBois.

TESTIMONY OF JOSEPH G. DuBOIS—Resumed

Mr. APPELL. Mr. DuBois, would you briefly outline to the committee the duties and responsibilities—or let me ask you this. I don't know for sure whether I put it on the record this morning. Within the Wayne County Improvement Association, which you identified to be a club to which members of the Ku Klux Klan were assigned, what specific position did you hold?

Mr. DuBois. Treasurer, sir.

Mr. APPELL. And within the Klan the treasurer is known as the klabee?

Mr. DuBois. Yes, sir.

Mr. APPELL. What are the duties and responsibilities of a treasurer?

Mr. DuBois. Well, the only responsibility and duties I had was to make the deposits and write the checks and then pass them on to everywhere they were to be sent.

Mr. APPELL. Is it true that under the procedures the secretary is the man who receives money, and makes all the written reports, and turns the money over to the treasurer for the treasurer to deposit?

Mr. DuBois. Yes, sir. Of course I don't know whether he gets all the money or what the deal is as far as collecting or something. Of course all the money is supposed to be turned into me to make deposits with and then entered on my record, the check stub, so we will know at all times what our balance is.

Mr. APPELL. Let me ask you this. Within the group that you belonged, what was the initiation fee paid?

Mr. DuBois. Well, the membership, my membership fee was \$10.00.

Mr. APPELL. What are the monthly dues?

Mr. DuBois. We have no monthly dues, sir. It is quarterly.

Mr. APPELL. Quarterly within your organization, and what were the quarterly dues?

Mr. DuBois. Four and a quarter.

Mr. APPELL. \$4.25?

Mr. DuBois. Yes, sir.

Mr. APPELL. Now, it is the committee's understanding that the secretary—

The CHAIRMAN. Wait a minute. I wonder if he understood you. \$4.25 per quarter?

Mr. DuBois. Yes, sir.

The CHAIRMAN. Per quarter.

Mr. DuBois. Yes, sir.

Mr. APPELL. The committee's investigation disclosed that the secretary makes up either on a monthly or a quarterly basis that which is known as a kligrapp's report which is forwarded to the state or realm level and also to the imperial level.

This report contains the number of members, and the number initiated, and losses and minuses. The money that is to be transmitted, is this merely the amount requested of you as the treasurer, or are you given a breakdown of membership upon which you write the check?

Mr. DuBois. No, sir; I am not given anything but make a check out for this amount to a certain area.

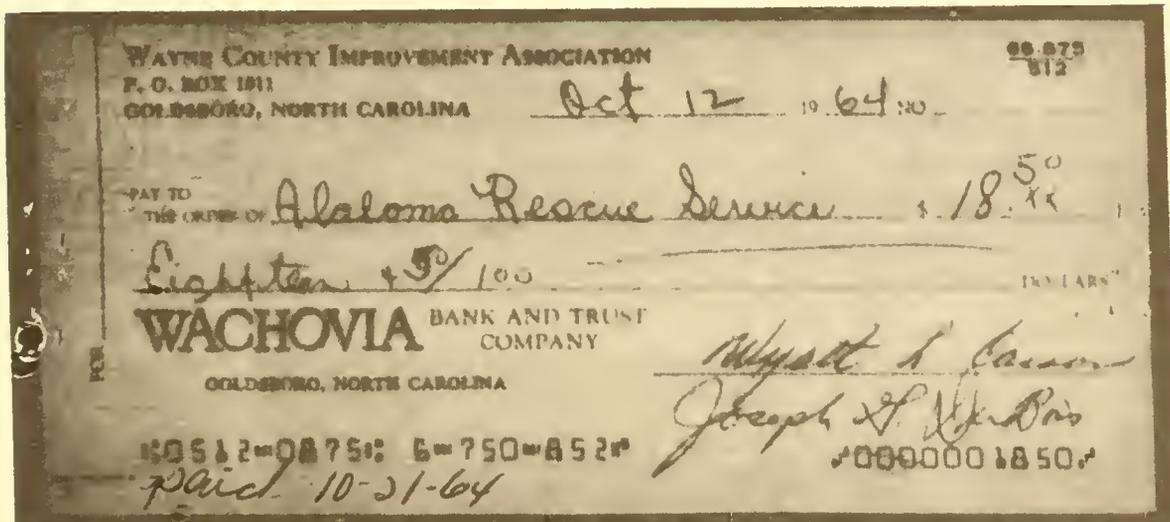
Mr. APPELL. I hand you a series of checks, some endorsed—or showing you as the maker, as a comaker, others without your signature as a comaker. All of these are made payable to the Alabama Rescue Service.

Can you tell the committee what the Alabama Rescue Service is?

Mr. DuBois. Well, sir, I don't know exactly what the Alabama Rescue Service is, but I know that is where we are supposed to send our checks or where we are supposed to answer to.

(Documents marked "Joseph DuBois Exhibit No. 4." One check follows; balance retained in committee files.)

JOSEPH DuBOIS EXHIBIT NO. 4



The CHAIRMAN. I might inform you that the Alabama Rescue Service is a front or cover name that Mr. Shelton uses and his organization uses in connection with the operations of the United Klans of America.

Mr. APPELL. And these checks that were sent or made payable to the Alabama Rescue Service were for what is known as imperial tax?

Mr. DUBOIS. I don't know how they were classified, sir, under the circumstances. I mean I was just keeping the books for the checks, of course for the unit.

Mr. APPELL. But this was a portion of the dues money collected from the membership?

Mr. DUBOIS. I guess so; yes, sir.

Mr. APPELL. There were a number of checks in this account drawn to the order of J. R. Jones. Can you tell us what checks payable to J. R. Jones, as a general rule the purpose for which this money was drawn?

Mr. DUBOIS. I think that—of course, as I said, again I don't know the amount or anything about it, but it is just like the same thing that—it is a local or statewide—

Mr. APPELL. State tax?

Mr. DUBOIS. I don't know whether you call it tax or what you would call it. I mean it is to help operate, I guess, for expenses, Mr. Jones and his duties.

Mr. APPELL. You are familiar with this document called Constitution and Laws of the United Klans of America, Incorporated, Knights of Ku Klux Klan?

Mr. DUBOIS. No, sir; I have never seen one before.

Mr. APPELL. According to that document, 25 cents is supposed to go to the state or realm and 50 cents to the imperial. Therefore, checks made payable to Mr. Jones would be the state share and checks to the Alabama Rescue Service would be the imperial share.

Is that your understanding, sir?

Mr. DUBOIS. As I said before, sir, I don't know what amount. The only thing I know we did send checks to them. I don't know what the amount was or what it was used for. I have tried to keep the books where they keep the money straight for them. That is all I have done.

The CHAIRMAN. I am satisfied thus far, and I know it will be true throughout the testimony; it would seem that you are handling your funds all right, but I am asking you this: Do you know what Jones and Shelton do with the money that is received from you?

Mr. DUBOIS. No, sir; I have no way of knowing except it is supposed to be to offset expenses incurred in their operation or in the operation of the Klan.

The CHAIRMAN. Did you know, for example, that under the setup at the Imperial Wizard level, Robert M. Shelton himself, as to monies that are received from you, deposits those funds in a bank in California; that checks he draws against that account are signed by himself and supposedly by a man by the name of James J. Hendrix or a man by the name of T. M. Montgomery, but that in fact there are no

such males, and that those persons are thieves, that Hendrix is the wife of Shelton and Montgomery is someone who works for Shelton?

Did you know that before?

Mr. DuBois. No sir; I did not.

Mr. Pool. From what the chairman has told you, what do you suppose would be the reaction of your Klan members back in your Klavern? What would they think of this revelation?

Mr. DuBois. Gentlemen, as I said once before, I don't want to break any sacred trust the people put in me, but I feel that my country, God and my country, comes first and anything else is secondary.

I went to my people at the last meeting and asked them, told them I had my subpoena and what it required me, and asked them permission to bring this checkbook up here and present to you gentlemen.

I said, "As far as I know, we have nothing to hide. We have never, of my knowledge, we have never done anything subversive or destructible or otherwise. We have a common cause, there was some things we don't approve of, and I think the only way that you will get representation is by a majority," and I asked them if I could bring these books up here, and I had a hundred percent in my unit raise their hand and give me their confidence.

Mr. Pool. What I am getting at is this. Well, I don't want to make this statement. The Imperial Wizard is wearing a big diamond ring and driving the car the Klan bought him, and the same way with some of the Dragons.

These revelations should shake up the membership back home when they find these things out. I don't think they have known about it.

Mr. DuBois. Well, in some cases some of the things possibly they do know about. Others they don't know about.

The Chairman. What you are trying to say is that you run your affairs straight?

Mr. DuBois. Yes, sir.

The Chairman. You don't know what Jones and others are doing?

Mr. DuBois. Right. I feel about the Klan and the unit I belong to just like I do about my church, or my country, or my income tax. Once I do my part and sent the money in I have done my part and what happens to it is someone else's worry.

Mr. Pool. I understand.

Mr. DuBois. The same way with my church and my tithes to my church. What they do with it, if it is misused or otherwise, my conscience is clear.

The Chairman. It then becomes between them and their God?

Mr. DuBois. Yes, sir. I still think I have nothing to hide.

The Chairman. We appreciate that.

Mr. DuBois. And people in my local unit as far as I know, has nothing to hide.

The Chairman. You are not going to be the loser and nothing is going to happen to you for your frank, open way of expressing yourself.

Mr. APPELL. Let me ask you this: Who possessed the records with respect to membership? The treasurer, or secretary?

Mr. DuBois. Well, I can answer this much: The treasurer does not.

Mr. APPELL. You have no records which reflect the membership of your unit?

Mr. DuBois. No, sir.

Mr. APPELL. As a matter of fact, all of the records which were in your possession you presented to the committee this morning?

Mr. DuBois. Yes, sir.

Mr. APPELL. And only as to the financial transactions which are reflected by these records do you have knowledge?

Mr. DuBois. No, sir; only what you see and that what I brought up here is the only thing I have any knowledge of. Of course, we have never been able to hold a regular meeting as far as I am concerned, like it should be held according to the Klan, because public opinion and newspapers and all have been mighty biased on us and have been pushing us from one area to the other, and it has been rather hard to keep an organization together. You are roaming around.

The CHAIRMAN. In other words, the records that you brought are the only records that you have control of?

Mr. DuBois. Yes, sir.

Mr. APPELL. Do you have an estimate of the size of your membership?

Mr. DuBois. No, sir.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Chairman, due to the fact that the records submitted by the witness, together with the documents subpoenaed by the committee, tell the financial story of this unit and due to the fact that this is the only knowledge possessed by this witness, the staff has no further questions to ask of this witness.

The CHAIRMAN. I just want to tell you this: The committee is very grateful to you. You have displayed a great deal of courage and gumption by coming over here and telling us what you know within your knowledge freely and openly, and I assure you that, whatever information has been given to you to the contrary, this committee is interested only in the facts, not interested in subjecting you or anyone else to harassment or ill treatment for coming over here and voluntarily and under oath saying all they know.

Mr. DuBois. Thank you, sir.

The CHAIRMAN. You have a very wonderful record that you have displayed here in service to your country and your allegiance to God and country first, and the feeling that this is superior to any allegiance to the Klan or anything else, and I admire you for coming here in view of the things that have transpired, that you talked about in this committee room, something no one knew about or expected of you, what you did recite right then and there in public session before a congressional committee.

Now listen carefully. You are under subpoena here.

Mr. DuBois. Yes, sir.

The CHAIRMAN. In addition to compelling a person to appear in response to a subpoena, a subpoena issued by a court, grand jury, by a congressional committee, and the like, carries with it the protection

of Federal law, meaning that under that law if anyone appears before a court or grand jury or petit jury or congressional committee and testifies under oath, then anyone who threatens that person or who molests him, intimidates him, does anything else, is violating that Federal law.

I am going to continue the subpoena until January 1, 1966. That means two things. That if developments require, you are under compulsion to report back and, number two, it is for your further protection as a voluntary witness before a congressional committee.

If there are any threats, intimidations, recriminations, any acts, verbal or physical, that occur to you or members of your family, so far as I am concerned, as a result of your appearance, you please just let me know.

Mr. DuBois. Yes, sir. Thank you.

Mr. BUCHANAN. Mr. DuBois, I want to congratulate you for your military record. We tend to forget that there is freedom in the world today because of what you and other men like you did in World War II, and in my opinion freedom will continue to survive in this world because of what men are doing now to resist tyranny in the same way.

I believe you stated that your reason for testifying before this committee is because you put God first, country second, and other things fall below that.

Mr. DuBois. Yes, sir.

Mr. BUCHANAN. And that your loyalty to your country is greater than your loyalty to any such organization as the Ku Klux Klan.

Mr. DuBois. Yes, sir.

Mr. BUCHANAN. Is that correct? And that since a law, based firmly on the Constitution of this country, requires you to testify as you have testified and because of loyalty to your country you felt impelled to testify, that you held this to be a higher loyalty and therefore testified before this committee. Is that correct?

Mr. DuBois. Yes, sir.

Mr. BUCHANAN. I noticed when you took the oath as a Christian you swore to tell the whole truth, nothing but the truth, so help you God.

Mr. DuBois. Yes, sir.

Mr. BUCHANAN. You swore rather than affirming.

Mr. DuBois. Yes, sir.

Mr. BUCHANAN. I noted that also. Then, finally, I just want to confirm this fact: That you have testified twice, I think, you joined this organization with no idea of wrongdoing as did other members of your local unit, so far as you are concerned?

Mr. DuBois. That is correct, sir.

Mr. BUCHANAN. You, this day, have resigned from this organization about which certain questions have been raised in this hearing, and not your unit I mean, but you did this day resign?

Mr. DuBois. Yes, sir.

Mr. BUCHANAN. From that organization?

Mr. DuBois. Yes, sir.

Mr. BUCHANAN. I want to congratulate you, Mr. DuBois, for your service to the country in the past and the service you have rendered in your testimony today.

Mr. DuBois. Thank you, sir.

The CHAIRMAN. Any more questions?

Mr. APPELL. No, Mr. Chairman, the staff has no further questions.

The CHAIRMAN. Thank you very much.

Mr. APPELL. Thank you.

The CHAIRMAN. Call your next witness.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Chairman, I would like to call as our next witness

Mr. Roy Woodle and I would like to request permission for Mr. Philip Manuel, investigator for the committee, to interrogate the witness.

The CHAIRMAN. Raise your right hand.

Mr. Woodle, do you solemnly swear to tell the truth, the whole truth, and nothing but the truth, so help you God?

Mr. WOODLE. I do.

The CHAIRMAN. Mr. Manuel, proceed.

TESTIMONY OF ROY WOODLE

Mr. MANUEL. Mr. Woodle, would you please give your full name to the committee, please?

Mr. WOODLE. Roy Woodle.

Mr. MANUEL. And how do you spell that last name?

Mr. WOODLE. W-o-o-d-l-e.

Mr. MANUEL. When and where were you born?

Mr. WOODLE. In Davidson County, Lexington, North Carolina.

Mr. MANUEL. What is your current occupation?

Mr. WOODLE. Bricklayer.

Mr. MANUEL. Are you appearing here today, sir, in response to a subpoena served upon you on the 6th of October 1965, served upon you by an investigator of this committee, Mr. Raymond McConnon?

Mr. WOODLE. That is right, sir.

Mr. MANUEL. Mr. Woodle, have you ever been a member of the North Carolina Realm of the United Klans of America?

Mr. WOODLE. Yes, sir; I have.

Mr. MANUEL. When did you become a member of that organization?

Mr. WOODLE. Roughly 8 or 9 months ago. I couldn't recall the date that I became a member of it, but roughly 9 or 10 months ago.

Mr. MANUEL. Would that be approximately December of 1964?

Mr. WOODLE. Somewhere in that area; yes.

Mr. MANUEL. Under what circumstances did you join the UKA or the United Klans of America?

Mr. WOODLE. Why did I join the organization?

Mr. MANUEL. Yes, sir.

Mr. WOODLE. I joined the organization because I was approached that it was an organization to present a program against integration, which I didn't believe in integration, and that it was a Christian organization, and that is what caused me to join the organization.

Mr. MANUEL. Reverend Woodle, do you have a background as a preacher or a reverend for a church?

Mr. WOODLE. Well, I have been preaching for some 3 years now.

Mr. MANUEL. Where do you preach, sir?

Mr. WOODLE. I don't preach nowhere in particular now, just anywhere opportunity, and I preached on the radio for 3 years till recently, about 3 or 4 months ago.

Mr. MANUEL. In what city in North Carolina did you preach?

Mr. WOODLE. The vicinity of Lexington and different churches that call you to speak for them.

Mr. MANUEL. When you became a member of the United Klans of America to what Klavern or unit were you assigned?

Mr. WOODLE. In Lexington.

Mr. MANUEL. To your certain knowledge, do you remember what number or designation that Klavern had?

Mr. WOODLE. No, to the number, and whatever it went by, I never went into that and don't know. I saw in the news one night last week it showed so many different Klaverns and it give the number and I believe this one was No. 9 or some kind of a No. 9—let me think just a minute; some kind of a club or something under that name.

Mr. MANUEL. Upon becoming a member of this Klavern and becoming a member of the United Klans of America, did you take an oath of allegiance—

Mr. WOODLE. I absolutely did.

Mr. MANUEL. To that organization. I would like to at this point hand you a copy of that oath and ask you to the best of your memory to identify it for the committee.

Mr. WOODLE. Well, now, the way the oath was taken—you know, when you get a thing and going down and a man asks a question and you repeat after him, I can't recall just word for word what was said or how it was said.

Mr. MANUEL. Is that an oath similar to the one that you subscribed to?

Mr. WOODLE. It looks like it would be about the same thing, but as far as how it was worded and not worded, I couldn't say because I didn't know. I have never had one. I have never had an oath or never been entrusted to me or nothing. I wouldn't know.

(Document previously marked "Robert Shelton Exhibit No. 4.")

Mr. MANUEL. Upon your subscription to that oath, did it mention God?

Mr. WOODLE. Yes, it did, in some place it did whenever it was given, something to that effect, yes.

Mr. MANUEL. Reverend Woodle, when you joined this organization what kind of an organization did you believe it to be?

Mr. WOODLE. Well, I was told it was a religious organization. They stood for the truth and right and honesty for all, and that is the reason I finally joined.

Mr. MANUEL. During the course of your membership in this organization did you change your original opinion as you have just outlined it?

Mr. WOODLE. Well, let's put it this way: In my way of saying, I was approached that this organization was a very religious organization, it stood for the truth and what was right, and it stood against integration. Now, I stayed in the organization some 8 or 9 months myself and I done what I thought I was supposed to do, try to carry out my duty as a member and what was asked them, everything that was asked reasonable and right, and the whole time I was in I don't find it stood for religion or against integration. If it did I don't know where the

program was or where it performed that. Not in the State of North Carolina as I know there was an active program against it, and those was the two main reasons I joined the organization.

The CHAIRMAN. Did they say it was a Christian organization?

Mr. WOODLE. Definitely. When the man comes to me to ask me to join I told him I was afraid it would go against my conviction, and having been a preacher I was afraid it would hurt me, and he told me, "No, sir; we stand for the truth," and what was right, and I believed in that and I believed we ought to have had a program against integration, which every man has a right to believe what he wants to believe, and that was my motive for joining it, and I believe that 98 percent of the rest of the Klan joined for that reason. If they did or didn't, I know not. It is just a personal opinion.

Mr. MANUEL. Reverend Woodle, while a member of this organization did you hold any office or elected position?

Mr. WOODLE. I was elected State chaplain or the State kludd or kludd, or whatever they call it.

Mr. MANUEL. The grand kludd of the Realm of North Carolina; is that correct, sir?

Mr. WOODLE. Yes, sir.

Mr. MANUEL. Approximately when were you elected to this position?

Mr. WOODLE. January, February, somewhere along there.

Mr. MANUEL. What year, sir?

Mr. WOODLE. This year.

The CHAIRMAN. Let me say this at this point, along the lines of what I said this morning, we are not concerned with religious beliefs, theological, or philosophical, or political beliefs or opinions.

I am permitting you to testify here because you are relating personal experiences as a Klansman and that is competent testimony because you are an official Klansman and official chaplain or kludd of the Realm of North Carolina, and that is important because you are relating an experience.

Proceed.

Mr. MANUEL. Now, Reverend Woodle, at the time you were elected to the position of grand kludd, was Mr. J. R. Jones elected to the position of Grand Dragon for the Realm of North Carolina?

Mr. WOODLE. Yes, sir; that is right.

Mr. MANUEL. What were your main activities while a member of the Realm of North Carolina, United Klans of America?

Mr. WOODLE. I would go around from rally to rally and speak at the rallies.

Mr. MANUEL. Where and how were your speaking engagements arranged?

Mr. WOODLE. Well, we just went to the rallies, and they would invite me up to the—to speak.

Mr. MANUEL. Approximately how many rallies were there at which you were the speaker?

Mr. WOODLE. Well, I spoke at several rallies. I couldn't tell you how many.

I missed the first one they had in the spring, and then I attended them all, up until I resigned.

The CHAIRMAN. You did resign?

Mr. WOODLE. I did resign.

The CHAIRMAN. When was that?

Mr. WOODLE. About 5 weeks ago.

The CHAIRMAN. You might question him more.

Mr. MANUEL. While you were preaching at the Klan rallies, what fund-raising activities were engaged in by the United Klans of America, while the rallies were going on, or immediately upon their conclusion?

Mr. WOODLE. Well, they would just go ahead and take up the offering, like they do, I mean, out in the field, just go ahead and take up their offering, just like ordinarily, I reckon. I don't know what procedure you would call it, but—

Mr. MANUEL. Now, what method did they employ to collect funds?

Mr. WOODLE. Well, they just told the people they needed the money, needed some help, and set out to get it.

Mr. MANUEL. To your knowledge—

The CHAIRMAN. Who would make that plea? Would Jones be one of them?

Not putting words in your mouth.

Mr. WOODLE. I don't recall who made the plea, but in my knowledge I believe that Mr. Dorsett done the most of that out in the field.

Now, I wouldn't say, but if others did or not, I don't know. I don't know who done it. I didn't take notice to keep a record. I didn't dream of such a thing acoming to pass. If I did, why, there might have been different arrangements, earlier.

Mr. MANUEL. Now, would you please further identify Mr. Dorsett, whom you just mentioned?

Mr. WOODLE. Mr. Reverend Dorsett, out in Greensboro, North Carolina, I believe, I can't say. He was most of the time one of the main speakers.

Mr. MANUEL. Did you know him to be an official of the Realm of North Carolina?

Mr. WOODLE. What if he was an official or not, I don't know.

Mr. MANUEL. In collecting funds at rallies, to your direct knowledge, did the Klan employ persons or use persons within the audience who would come to the speakers' stand and donate an unusually large amount of money, in order that other members and other attendees at the rally would then contribute some money?

Mr. WOODLE. A fellow come to me was a Klansman and said he had been planted with \$50 to bring it forth, that it might bring others to come forth, but he would get his \$50 back.

Now, who he was, I don't know, didn't identify himself, and he come to me, and said he was troubled over it, after what he had done, and he hated he had done it.

Now, who he was, I don't know. He was a Klansman. He approached me later on that stage, and said he felt bad for doing such a thing.

Mr. MANUEL. Are there any other examples of that type of activity on the part of the United Klans, to your direct knowledge, Rev. Woodle?

Mr. WOODLE. No, the man come to me with that, and as far as any more of it, I know not.

The CHAIRMAN. Well, of course, as a churchman, I take it that you don't believe in poker or gambling, but some people like that are called come-see boys, or shills. You wouldn't know about that. The names of them. He didn't tell you.

Mr. WOODLE. No, sir, I don't think no man ought to bow his head and pray, and then try to deceive a man. I believe in just being, if you are going to deceive a man, don't pray and ask God to bless it, and then the man come up and shake his hand say, "May God bless you," and going to get around the corner. Personally, I don't believe in that. The other people can believe what they want to.

Mr. MANUEL. Now, Reverend Woodle, did there come a time when Mr. Bob Jones, the Grand Dragon of the Realm of North Carolina, offered you a job with the United Klans of America?

Mr. WOODLE. Yes, sir, I was offered a job with the United Klans of America.

Mr. MANUEL. And what position, exactly, was that?

Mr. WOODLE. I think it was supposed to be organizer, or something to that effect.

Mr. MANUEL. And did Mr. Jones mention an amount of money or a salary to you at that time?

Mr. WOODLE. \$150 a week.

Mr. MANUEL. Did you take that position?

Mr. WOODLE. No, I didn't take it. I was about to take it, but after I come to the conclusion that a man couldn't go under dictatorship without a reason, why, to stand up with principle, a fellow couldn't afford to, and I had to withdraw from it.

I was almost persuaded to do it, but after giving it thought for 2 or 3 days, I couldn't accept it.

The CHAIRMAN. You would say that Mr. Jones and the head people in the Klan have pretty good power of persuasion?

Mr. WOODLE. Anybody who is paying you, most of the time, you have to listen to them. And I don't think a Christian, or any man with any self-responsibility, should have to go under a man that cusses the name of the Lord and a man tries to do halfway right, and I mean, that is just my conviction of people do what they want to do.

In my position, I didn't feel like—I was obligated to God, and my friend to go under dictatorship to no man.

The CHAIRMAN. What do you mean by dictatorship? Do you regard Klan or Klan leaders in such kind of fashion?

Mr. WOODLE. I wouldn't know how to say that.

The CHAIRMAN. Well, say it in your own words, and don't go beyond what—

Mr. WOODLE. I think every man ought to have a right to speak his piece without trouble. Regardless of circumstances. And whenever a man has to live under fear the rest of his life because he had to sleep with hisself at night against his conviction, I don't believe he should go under that. If you have to die, don't go under it. That's my conviction.

Mr. MANUEL. Did Mr. Jones try to persuade you to act other than in accordance with your convictions?

Mr. WOODLE. I don't quite understand your question, sir.

MR. MANUEL. Well, did Mr. Jones or any other leader in the Klan organization try to make you act one way, in disagreement with what you thought was right?

MR. WOODLE. No, not while I was there. Nobody approached me on that, under no—

THE CHAIRMAN. Well, except for tempting you with a salary as an organizer. You didn't think that was right.

MR. WOODLE. Oh, it would have been all right, if I had wanted to do it, but I didn't feel like that that condition, under the conditions that I would have to go under, have to give an account to certain people at certain times, at their call, I don't believe in.

MR. MANUEL. Would you describe that more for the committee, Mr. Woodle?

MR. WOODLE. Well, say, if a man had called me at midnight, I have got to get up and go under all conditions, why I don't—I mean, I just felt like I couldn't be at liberty with that job.

THE CHAIRMAN. Let me ask you: Did you understand that, if you accepted that position, that you would be subject to—

MR. WOODLE. I was chargeable to Mr. Jones. I would have felt like I would have been chargeable to Mr. Jones, if I had of took the job.

THE CHAIRMAN. Then you think you would be under his influence, and would have to respond to whatever he called on you to do?

MR. WOODLE. That would have been my belief, but the reason I couldn't accept it, yes.

MR. MANUEL. Now—

MR. POOL. Just a minute.

And you had some reservations about what Mr. Jones might ask you to do?

MR. WOODLE. Yes. In a broad statement, that would be—you have to consider what could—what it could lead to.

MR. MANUEL. Now, Reverend Woodle, how did you tell Mr. Jones that you would not accept this job?

MR. WOODLE. After I was exposed, was going to accept the job, and then I guess I was talking somewhere that I wasn't going to accept it, and the word got back to him through—I don't know what you would call it. I never was approached or mentioned no more about it.

MR. MANUEL. What happened to you, very briefly, as a result of your refusing to accept this job as organizer for the Realm of North Carolina?

MR. WOODLE. Nothing. That was just the last of it.

MR. MANUEL. Yes. Now, are you still a member of the Realm of North Carolina, United Klans of America?

MR. WOODLE. No, sir.

MR. MANUEL. Would you please inform the committee as to why you left that organization?

MR. WOODLE. Just why I got out of the organization?

MR. MANUEL. Yes, sir.

MR. WOODLE. Well, when I was in the organization, I joined it, as I told you a while ago, for the principle they told me it was standing for. And I joined, of course, those was two things I didn't see no action on whatsoever. And I got a telephone call.

I went to a 3-day rally, and I got a telephone call the next week. I had been talking about resigning several weeks before, on different occasions, about different things, but I was asked to stay on, and stay on, and I felt obligated to the people, to the job I hold.

I did preach the truth to the people, and the Klansmen will verify that, I believe, and so I got a telephone call that I was to be set down, it was my friend acalling me, to "Get set, it's coming," and I just took it for what it's worth, and about 2 days later it come, that I was supposed to not be allowed back on the platform no more, and so you know when something is coming on you, you don't know what it is all about, you get inquisitive, and I tried to ask a few questions why, and some of them said I said something against Mr. Shelton, and I have never said a word against Mr. Shelton. Said I got on the platform at Trenton, Trenton, North Carolina, and talked against Mr. Shelton, therefore I had to go down.

I never got on the platform and said nothing against Mr. Shelton or no other Klansmen, and so I just decided, well, that looks pretty bad, a man—

So I asked for a reason why, and what did I say?

So I called the man, Mr. Jones, and asked him, "What did I say?"

And he said I got on the platform and said something.

I asked them, "What did I say?" and, "We don't know, you just said something."

But then when I figure a man is accusing a man and can't tell him what he is accusing of, a leader of a great religious organization, then it is time to stand for something.

Mr. MANUEL. Did you subsequently find out why they wanted you removed from the platform as a speaker at their rallies?

Mr. WOODLE. Personally, I knew no man's motive, and I don't know why, but I had my opinion, my opinion why, but as far as their motive, why they done it, I don't know. I don't know no man's motive.

Mr. MANUEL. What was the date of your leaving the Klan organization, Reverend Woodle?

Mr. WOODLE. I would say 5, 6 weeks ago.

The CHAIRMAN. Well, if you thought about it, and if what you thought the reasons were, behind the move to stop you from taking the stand, and so on, and you are convinced of that, I would like for you to explain what motivated you, what opinion motivated you.

Mr. WOODLE. When I got in the Klan, people was nice to me, and I found 98 percent of the Klansmen is, I believe to be, honest and sincere people, and they was very nice to me, and my opinion, that was the reason I had to go down, because people was a little too nice to me.

Popularity didn't speak at the right place, in my opinion, and I just felt like that I was being mistreated, and—

The CHAIRMAN. Mistreated, or perhaps—

Mr. WOODLE. Just pushed out without a cause, and I told Mr. Jones, "If I have done anything wrong, you tell me what I have done, and I am subject to a mistake, and I apologize, but if I haven't done wrong, I would like to have a reason for it," and I got the answer, "We don't have to give reasons."

It suited me fine.

Mr. MANUEL. Reverend Woodle, were you actually challenging Mr. Jones for leadership in the Realm of North Carolina?

Mr. WOODLE. I never challenged—I didn't never ask to get on the speakers' platform, I never asked to do nothing. I just tried to do kind of like I was told to do, as a citizen, and was going to have an organization to stand for decency and what was right.

Mr. MANUEL. Now, Reverend Woodle, at the time that you described, and you fell in disfavor with Jones and the other leaders of the Realm of North Carolina—

The CHAIRMAN. Well, let me ask you this question: During this period of time when you were trying to find out why it was that you would not be permitted to take the stand more, and that Mr. Jones told you that he didn't have to tell you why, did you detect that the leaders kind of shunned you, and ignored you, or any attitude like that?

Mr. WOODLE. Well, you see, I got calls from different people, and was telling me to look out, "Get set, it's coming," see, from people was friends of mine, and I figured it must have been a friend, or he wouldn't have told me, so I just took it for granted, and I set guard, and what they said was going to happen did happen, so I figured it must have been the truth.

The CHAIRMAN. Did they indicate what might happen, or—

Mr. WOODLE. What do you mean?

The CHAIRMAN. You said people called you and told you certain things.

Mr. WOODLE. To get set, things was coming, they was going to do away with me.

The CHAIRMAN. Well, that's what I mean. And they were friends of yours?

Mr. WOODLE. Well, they said they was, I mean, a man just calls you on the phone and don't tell you who it is, you consider that.

The CHAIRMAN. And you treated them as friends? You thought they were your friends?

Mr. WOODLE. Definitely.

The CHAIRMAN. And they said that you had better watch out, something would happen to you, or words to that effect?

Mr. WOODLE. They didn't say something was going to happen, but, "Get set, they are taking out against you."

The CHAIRMAN. Did they say anything more about what they meant by that?

Mr. WOODLE. No, not at that time, no.

The CHAIRMAN. Later on?

Mr. WOODLE. Later on, people told me different things, And this story that I had said something against Mr. Shelton didn't go over too good, the people was at the really realized that I didn't get on the platform and say nothing against Mr. Shelton or no other Klansman, and anybody was at that rally can verify that.

Then the story come out that the Government bought me a home, to come in the outfit to break it up, to get my friends against me, see, and that my boy, when he finished school, the Government bought him a car for me to rat on them.

The CHAIRMAN. That was not true?

Mr. WOODLE. The story of my boy's car, he bought him a 1963 Mercury, and we took out an insurance policy when the boy was borned,

and when he finished school—it was paid up when he was 10 years old, and he cashed it in and got \$300—some on the policy, and to make a down payment on the car, and he is paying People's Finance Company in Lexington, North Carolina, \$70 a month for the 30 months to pay for the car.

The CHAIRMAN. And yet they were saying what about your boy?

Mr. WOODLE. About the car and stuff, that I was planted in the outfit to tear it up, and I never did speak to a Government man, no law enforcement officer, under no conditions, till I got this subpoena.

The CHAIRMAN. In other words, they were in effect saying that you were telling things, telling tales, and spying on them, or something?

Mr. WOODLE. That's what my friends that was in the Klans tell me.

This was from rally hall to rally hall. Different people would call me. I would meet with different people, that would tell me that was what was happening.

The CHAIRMAN. What about the home?

Mr. WOODLE. And I just built me a home, and I went to Perpetual Savings and Loan Association and borrowed \$15,500 to purchase the home, and that the Government's buying me that to get in the Klan to tear it up, such as that, to try to tear my influence down with the people, because they was nice to me.

That's that great Christian organization I am talking about.

The CHAIRMAN. You think they were planting those things on you?

Mr. WOODLE. To turn the people against me. That's what I believe.

I don't know what the motive was. That was my opinion.

The CHAIRMAN. All right.

Mr. MANUEL. Reverend Woodle, at the time that you—after you left the Klan, did you receive a phone call, from a person whom you know to be a Klansman, threatening you to bodily harm?

Mr. WOODLE. I don't know what if you would call it bodily harm or not. Said he had the authority to do away with me. [Laughter.]

The CHAIRMAN. Well, I would say you could classify it that. [Laughter.]

Mr. MANUEL. To your certain knowledge—

The CHAIRMAN. He wants to say something.

Mr. MANUEL. Go ahead.

The CHAIRMAN. If you want to.

Mr. WOODLE. No, go ahead, sir.

Mr. MANUEL. To your certain knowledge, do you know the identity of the person who so telephoned you?

Mr. WOODLE. Well, the fellow called me and told me a certain man was going to call me, and about an hour later, he did call me.

Mr. MANUEL. And who was that?

Mr. WOODLE. Mr. Hamby, Boyd Hamby.

Mr. MANUEL. Mr. Boyd Hamby?

Mr. WOODLE. Yes, sir.

Mr. MANUEL. Did you know at that time that Boyd Hamby was an official of the Realm of North Carolina for the United Klans of America?

Mr. WOODLE. I didn't know that he was. I still don't know that he is. I had heard that he was.

The CHAIRMAN. You heard that he was what? What officer?

Mr. WOODLE. That he was official in the Klan. A full-time man, but what if he was or not, it is just hearsay. I don't know nothing about it.

The CHAIRMAN. Someone phoned you before and said this man would phone you, and he did?

Mr. WOODLE. And said he was going home and call me.

The CHAIRMAN. And he did?

Mr. WOODLE. And about an hour later, I got a call, and he identified himself as that.

Who it was, I don't know, over the phone. I just took it for granted the fellow told me he was going to call, he did call, and I figured that was it.

The CHAIRMAN. Well, the first one who called you to tell you that that second one would call you is a friend of yours?

Mr. WOODLE. He didn't identify himself, but I took him as a friend. I appreciated the man calling me. I was set for it when he called me.

Mr. MANUEL. Reverend Woodle, do you know Mr. Boyd Hamby when you see him?

Mr. WOODLE. Yes, sir.

Mr. MANUEL. Have you seen him in this hearing room today?

Mr. WOODLE. Yes, sir, he is here.

Mr. MANUEL. Would you stand up and identify Mr. Boyd Hamby?

Mr. WOODLE. The fellow sitting right back there, with the mustache.

Mr. MANUEL. In the front row?

Mr. WOODLE. Yes, sir.

Mr. MANUEL. Fourth seat?

Mr. WOODLE. Yes, sir.

Mr. MANUEL. And that man threatened your life?

Mr. WOODLE. No.

The CHAIRMAN. He said——

Mr. WOODLE. He had the authority——

Mr. MANUEL. To do you in?

The CHAIRMAN. To do away with you?

Mr. WOODLE. Now, I took it for granted. I didn't—for what it said. I didn't—he didn't say he was going to kill me or hurt me, or nothing, but I just kind of tried to get on guard.

Mr. MANUEL. Subsequent to that telephone call, were any other acts of intimidation made upon you?

Mr. WOODLE. Nothing, only a cross was burned in my yard. That's the only other thing.

The CHAIRMAN. When was that about, after that telephone call? If you remember.

Mr. WOODLE. The night after the CBS news report on the Klan, it was burned.

The CHAIRMAN. The night after you appeared on CBS News, they burned the cross?

Mr. WOODLE. Yes, on my lawn.

The CHAIRMAN. On your lawn?

Mr. WOODLE. Yes, sir.

That was some of the money they prayed over to build that cross.
[Laughter.]

The CHAIRMAN. What?

Mr. WOODLE. That money where they used——

The CHAIRMAN. What?

Mr. WOODLE. This money that they prayed over and asked God to bless, they burnt it up in kerosene and cross and burlap bags.

Mr. WELTNER. Mr. Woodle, did you say that was the night following the CBS report?

Mr. WOODLE. Yes, sir, I believe that's correct.

Mr. WELTNER. Now, that would be the 22d day of September; would it not?

Mr. WOODLE. I believe that is right, now.

Mr. WELTNER. And tell me, if you will, Mr. Woodle, when you saw the cross burning in your front yard, what did you take that for? You considered that to be a message of some kind? [Laughter.]

Mr. WOODLE. What do you mean, sir, by "message of some kind"?

Mr. WELTNER. What did you interpret that burning cross on your front yard to mean?

Mr. WOODLE. Stupidity. [Laughter.]

Mr. CHAIRMAN. No, the act was stupidity, but do you—I am sorry.

Mr. WELTNER. Mr. Woodle, my question is this: When you saw the cross burning on your front yard, did you interpret that as a sign of displeasure, possibly, from whoever erected that cross and set it on fire?

Mr. WOODLE. Undoubtedly, apparently I felt like somebody must have been displeased or something, dissatisfied.

Mr. WELTNER. Well, did that raise any fears in your mind about any possible acts against you or your family?

Mr. WOODLE. No, that didn't bring the worries on, that has been on a few days before that, already, but the reason I didn't even get in the act, a fellow had me on the telephone while the act was going on. That was the onliest reason. I would have saw the act, if it hadn't been for that. Caught me off guard on the telephone.

Mr. WELTNER. Well, what does it mean to an ordinary person who has a cross burned on his front yard?

Mr. WOODLE. I couldn't speak for nobody but myself. I don't know what it would mean to you or some other fellow.

Mr. WELTNER. Thank you.

Mr. POOL. Did the cross-burning on your front yard, did that represent a threat to you or your family?

Mr. WOODLE. I had already had the threat, and when I got this little telephone call, I was—I mean, as far as the cross-burning, it was just—and it was just another thing, as far as its worrying me any more, worry didn't come on to me account of that.

Mr. POOL. You didn't consider that an additional threat, then, or did you?

Mr. WOODLE. No.

The CHAIRMAN. Proceed.

Mr. MANUEL. Reverend Woodle, with further reference to the telephone call which you described, from the person whom you identified as Boyd Hamby, would you tell the committee what else, if anything, was said in that conversation?

Mr. WOODLE. Let me first clarify that I don't know it was Mr. Hamby on the phone. Because he was on the other end of the line, I wouldn't see him.

I just took for granted he was, and he identified himself as that, and I have heard so many times and so many different lies, I don't know what to believe sometimes, so I took it for granted it was him, but I couldn't swear on an oath that it was him.

The CHAIRMAN. He said he was?

Mr. WOODLE. Yes.

Mr. MANUEL. The person on the phone identified himself?

Mr. WOODLE. As Mr. Hamby.

It might not have been. It might have been somebody else.

Mr. POOL. You haven't ever talked to Mr. Hamby on the phone before? You had no way to recognize his voice?

Mr. WOODLE. Yes, I have talked to him before on the phone. It sounded like his voice. Personally, I believe it was, but I have got no way of swearing to it.

Mr. MANUEL. But the person did identify himself as Boyd Hamby?

Mr. WOODLE. Yes.

Mr. MANUEL. Did anything else transpire in that telephone—

Mr. WOODLE. Well, there was a pretty good little conversation going on.

It amounted to several words.

Mr. MANUEL. Would you briefly tell the committee what was said?

Mr. WOODLE. Well, he said that I was ordered to get out and leave us alone, and I asked him who "us" was, and he never told me who "us" was, and I told him we will play the game any way you want to play.

I told him, "My dues is paid, yourn is, and I don't think nobody has got a right to throw a man out without reason."

I told him, "We will play the game any way you want to play it. You name it. We'll play it."

When you get pushed around and pushed around, you know, you can rub a sore too much, and you just take too much.

After I had went out and put my life in an effort to try to be a man of honesty, and I got enough, in that great religious organization.

Mr. MANUEL. Reverend Woodle, when you appeared on the CBS program on the Ku Klux Klan, you were asked, "Do some of the Klan leaders misuse the people's money?"

Will you now please answer that question for the committee?

Mr. WOODLE. It is according to what you call misusing money. I guess they just take it to do what they please with it.

I mean, it's theirs, after they get it, and I don't figure—I guess it is theirs to do what they please. I mean, I don't hardly know how to answer that, but—

Mr. MANUEL. Well, do you have any knowledge of where the money goes, and what it is used for, after it is taken in by the leadership?

Mr. WOODLE. Personally, I got a \$20 check one time from Mr. Jones on a 3-day trip for about 250 miles, and for myself, I bought gas on credit to go to ralliēs, and go to ralliēs, and go back and forwards, to try to support, and what they do with it, outside of that \$20, I don't know what they do with it.

Mr. MANUEL. Well, does the leadership of the Klan keep their membership informed of their activities? Regularly? To your certain knowledge?

Mr. WOODLE. If they keep the members informed, in their activities? Now, what you mean, I don't quite get it.

The CHAIRMAN. He is talking about finances, I take it.

We are now talking about finances. Is the membership kept informed as to what is done with the money? Do they get a monthly report, or every 6 months, which indicates the realm receives so much money, and here is what they spend it for?

That is what he means, I think.

Mr. WOODLE. Not to my knowledge, there is no way, none of that is——

The CHAIRMAN. And that is why you say from all you know, they do what they please with the money?

Mr. WOODLE. That's right. As far as I know, nothing to that effect. I have no records of nothing, never heard nothing to that effect, that they ever report on nothing, or nothing of the kind.

Mr. POOL. They never do have the treasurer get up and read a treasurer's report, or any thing like that?

Mr. WOODLE. Not to my knowledge, no.

The CHAIRMAN. And you attended many rallies, but besides your own Klavern?

Mr. WOODLE. Yes. I would go to about all the rallies. I felt like that I was wanted, and after I got in the Klan and saw the good people in the Klan, I tried to preach the truth to them, be truthful to them, and honest with the people.

I don't think a Klansman can say I wasn't honest to him, and tried to be truthful with him at all times. I took an oath to be honest, but I didn't take no oath for people to call me up and cuss me and lie on me.

I didn't take no oath for people out taking poor people for their money. I didn't take no oath to that effect, and just go out and lie on people, and accuse them of being in the Government, the Government paying them, I didn't take no oath to stand for nothing like that.

I took an oath to stand like a man, and I think that's what a man ought to stand like—a man.

The CHAIRMAN. And you are standing like a man here today under oath.

Mr. WOODLE. Trying to, doing my best.

The CHAIRMAN. Well, at these rallies, in the field, as you call them, now away from your own Klan, where you had speakers, and where money was raised, and where on one occasion at least a man told you he was given a \$50 bill to put in the kitty to——

Mr. WOODLE. Try to lure others.

The CHAIRMAN. Lure others——

Mr. WOODLE. In other words, I say, deceiving them, bewitching them.

The CHAIRMAN. That is right, to deceive them, to bewitch them.

Now, at those rallies, after they picked the money, did they say, well, in all the rallies together, we received so many dollars, and we want to tell you what we did with those dollars? Did they tell you that kind of thing?

Mr. WOODLE. Yes, a couple of occasions, they did. Two or three times, they done that, how much they had received. They sure did.

The CHAIRMAN. Did they put that on a piece of paper, or did they just say it?

Mr. WOODLE. Just said it, or now what they had on the piece of paper, I don't know.

The CHAIRMAN. They didn't give you a statement?

Mr. WOODLE. No.

The CHAIRMAN. Written out, and said, "We received so much money in North Carolina, or in the Klavern, or this month, and here is what we did with the money," and put that in writing?

Mr. WOODLE. Not to my ability.

The CHAIRMAN. Go on.

Mr. MANUEL. Now, Reverend Woodle, as a person who has traveled with other Klan leaders to rallies, and so forth, could you tell the committee how these leaders live when they are on 'the road, traveling?

Mr. WOODLE. What do you mean in "how they live"?

Mr. MANUEL. What kind of—

Mr. WOODLE. Of condition they live?

Mr. MANUEL. That is right.

Mr. WOODLE. First class. Rib eye steaks. Cadillacs.

In my opinion, that's what it is. I mean, it might be different. They might not have it, but in all indications, that's what I seen.

The CHAIRMAN. They lived "high on the hog."

Mr. WOODLE. And then on other occasions, I saw poor men out on the side, can't hardly pay their bills, supporting it, and promising you, "We are going to give you the victory. We are going to stand. We are going to stand," but ain't nobody found out what they are going to stand for.

Burning a cross, I know that. I don't know what else, and I don't appreciate it.

Mr. POOL. Most of them drive Cadillacs?

Mr. WOODLE. And eat rib eye steaks, and live in first class motels. In what I saw.

Mr. POOL. Do very many of them wear diamonds?

Mr. WOODLE. Pretty good-sized ones, yes, and I don't imagine they had to buy theirs on credit, like I did.

Mr. POOL. How about their clothes? Did they go in the best clothes, I guess?

Mr. WOODLE. It looks very good.

But don't misunderstand me. A man's worth is his heart, but don't tell me you are standing against integration and for the Christian religion, and that's two things you never touch. If they do, I don't know—not in North Carolina—know of it.

In my honest opinion, the way I see it, come into town this month, have a rally, get all the money you can get, and get out, and say, "Now, you folks work hard, get all the members you can. We will be back next year for another rally."

And it's not because people really want it that way. People is deceived. It is just like a man that is drowning. They see this thing come along. They grab the first limb coming along.

I am afraid there—there are a lot of good, honest people. If I knowed what I know today, I would have been somewhere else.

I was misled, and I hate that I influenced people to be misled, and a lot of them have come and told me I influenced them to join it, and I hate I done it, and I have saw my mistake, and I hate it.

Not that I don't say we don't need a program. I am for the program, but let's don't say we are doing one thing, and doing something else.

That is where I oppose it at. I think a bricklayer ought to lay brick, and if a man's got a program to oppose something, I think it ought to come forth. I don't think it ought to be rode out in Cadillacs.

Mr. MANUEL. Now, Reverend Woodle, are you, and since the time that you left this organization, are you in fear of your life?

Mr. WOODLE. Well, I am expecting—at any time, anything happens won't surprise me. And I am looking for it.

But I believe the Lord will take care of me. If He's not able, I am ready to go, anyhow. If God will let a God-cusser run over me, I am ready to go.

I believe God will protect me. I believe He will cause the man to stumble, that I can see him first, or something, and with God as my helper, I will have something around.

Mr. MANUEL. Do you have any reason or indication to believe that certain specific individuals would do you bodily harm, either you or your family?

Mr. WOODLE. I believe if a man will deceive a poor man that can't hardly pay his bills, look out for anything.

Mr. MANUEL. Do you feel threatened by any specific individual whom you have known within the Realm of North Carolina or within the whole organization of the United Klans of America?

Mr. WOODLE. I am real suspicious of several people.

Mr. MANUEL. Reverend Woodle, what is the extent of your actual fear, and who is it that you do fear, within the Klan?

Mr. WOODLE. I don't actually fear no man that's openly and that I have been put wise to, that's certain, but you can look for it to come from out of town, or most anywhere.

In my opinion, look for it anywhere. When I go out the door of a morning, I am looking in the bushes to see what might be there. And I am expecting to live that way the rest of my life, but I am ready to stand that way.

The CHAIRMAN. Why are you suspicious?

What?

Mr. WOODLE. Well, when you get a telephone call that people's hired to do away with you, and a cross is being burnt in your yard, and people don't have no respect for children, women, dogs, or people's children with nothing to eat, you have to beware of that.

That's Castro's policy—Communists.

Mr. POOL. Do you know of any acts of violence that these people have committed on other people?

Mr. WOODLE. No, sir.

Mr. POOL. That's not why you are afraid of them? You are afraid of them for these other things?

Mr. WOODLE. On general principles. On just general principles, just take everything and put it in a pot, and that's what you have got.

But don't misunderstand me, now. I believe .98 percent of the people is honest and sincere. I believe the most of them was.

A man kept coming to me and persuading me, "This is the organization. We need you. You will stand; we want you."

And everything he told me about the organization before I got in it, not one thing he told me proved out to be true. Not one item. That the man had gotten me to join the Klan proved to be what he said it was.

Mr. POOL. So you were speaking of some of the leaders in the Klan when you mentioned these things?

Mr. WOODLE. In other words, a leader leads his men to victory. A dictator drives them to captivity, in my opinion. A lot of difference in a leader and a driver.

The CHAIRMAN. Go on.

Mr. MANUEL. Reverend Woodle, while you were a member of the Lexington Klavern, did you buy a robe?

Mr. WOODLE. No, sir.

Mr. MANUEL. Was any attempt made to get you to buy a robe?

Mr. WOODLE. Some fellow said they would pay for me a robe, but I told them I didn't want one, but it never did come through.

I told them I didn't do nothing I was ashamed of; about 4 years ago, I quit doing what I was ashamed of, that's the reason I used to hide when I would do something I didn't want nobody to know, and I quit that.

Mr. MANUEL. Now, other than your speaking activities, to rallies and the like would you please inform the committee of your other activities as a member of the Realm of North Carolina UKA?

Mr. WOODLE. Didn't have no other activities.

Mr. MANUEL. That is all you did, was speak?

Mr. WOODLE. At the rallies.

Mr. MANUEL. At the rallies?

Mr. WOODLE. Yes.

Mr. MANUEL. Why were you selected to speak at rallies?

Mr. WOODLE. Well, the fellow just called on me, and I would get up and open the Book and preach.

Mr. MANUEL. And who was it who requested you to speak?

Mr. WOODLE. Well, whoever was taking care of it——

Mr. MANUEL. At each rally?

Mr. WOODLE. Whoever was calling the speakers to the platform. It would be different ones at times.

(Discussion off the record.)

Mr. WELTNER. Mr. Woodle, you stated a few moments ago that your only activities with the Realm of North Carolina were to attend rallies, and you have also stated that at the rallies there was an effort made to collect funds from the audience.

Do you know whether any of the money collected at those rallies was ever turned over to the local Klavern, that is, the local unit of the Realm of North Carolina in the vicinity where the rally was held?

Mr. WOODLE. As far as I know, and in the reports, you know, what you hear while you are traveling, you know, it all went one way.

Mr. WELTNER. Which way was that?

Mr. WOODLE. However Mr. Jones—I don't have no knowledge of any local outfit keeping any of the money that is took up at a rally.

You see, in this, I believe that when you get a pearl, then you get a phony; when you get the real Klan, then you get a phony Klan.

That's someone trying to imitate and deceive the people, and they all don't work alike, in my opinion.

Mr. WELTNER. As far as you know, all of the money collected went to the state office, and none of it stayed to promote Klan activities in the area?

Mr. WOODLE. As far as I know, that's right.

Mr. WELTNER. Now, these rallies were held to generate new members and to expand the membership of the local Klans; were they not?

Mr. WOODLE. I believe the rally was. It seemed to be that way, but my opinion, the rallies was held to agitate the people.

Mr. WELTNER. Was there any—to your knowledge, was there any—action taken by the state officers at the rallies to organize locally, or did they just move on to somewhere else?

Mr. WOODLE. In my opinion, just to move on out. Get what you can, and go back, "I'll see you in a few more months, if you can get enough people together to have another rally."

That is my opinion. I don't know. That's how I take it.

Mr. SENNER. Mr. Chairman, I have one question.

Reverend Woodle, at any of these rallies that you attended, did any of the speakers advocate violence against integration or the use of violence by the Klan against integration?

Mr. WOODLE. I believe that's what has got the most of the people deceived. They are using that as a screen. Making the people think they are going to do something about integration. While they are doing the work the other way.

That is my opinion.

Mr. SENNER. I take it, then, your answer is that violence was preached?

Mr. WOODLE. No, not as I know of. That violence, never no indication of it. It is deceit, not violence.

Mr. SENNER. What did they preach? I mean, what did they lecture or talk about, these other speakers, relative to integration?

Mr. WOODLE. Sir?

Mr. SENNER. What did these speakers talk about, as a preventive measure against integration, at these rallies?

Mr. WOODLE. That's what has got the organization caught. Nothing against that, but using that to get their white people to rally behind them.

In other words—

The CHAIRMAN. Mostly for fund-raising?

Mr. WOODLE. In my opinion, just to get what we can out of the people, and you go to—and we are going home.

That's my opinion. I don't know the other man's motive. I don't know your motive, or his, but in my opinion, it's to draw, to agitate the white people, to get them to think we are standing against integration, we are going to stand for right, we are going to give you the victory, we are going to take care of your schools, your churches, they are not going to integrate, join our organizations; but at the end, no plan, nothing to do, for that. Nothing whatsoever, to my ability.

If there is anything in the State of North Carolina to stand against integration, by this United Klans of America, Incorporated, the reason I joined the organization, we have no word of where that takes place.

Mr. SENNER. Well, I take it that apparently the organization in and of itself is using the money, in your opinion, not to carry out the purposes in which they are telling the people at the rally. Is that correct?

Mr. WOODLE. Well, if anywhere they had a plan against integration, I don't know where it's at. You fellows might know, but I don't.

Mr. SENNER. Well, to raise money, do speakers at these rallies, on behalf of the United Klans of America, Incorporated, specifically or generally, outline methods in which they are going to take care of the integration problem in the schools, the hospitals, and other places?

Mr. WOODLE. You will have to ask that again. I didn't catch that.

Mr. SENNER. Do the speakers at these rallies advocate any plan in which they are going to take care of the problem of integration?

Mr. WOODLE. That's where the secret is.

If the poor people that's in it could wake up and see they don't have no plan, that would change the course, they would go join an organization that had a plan to do something.

That's my interpretation.

Mr. SENNER. I understand your opinion, that the United Klans has no plan.

Mr. WOODLE. Not to my ability. Under no condition.

Mr. SENNER. Now, at these local rallies, are there speakers on behalf of the Klan that are advocating some plan?

Mr. WOODLE. Oh, they say, "We are the organization. We are going to do it."

Mr. SENNER. Do they tell how they are going to do it?

Mr. WOODLE. That's where the lack of leadership comes.

You need a platform to go forth, a program. That's the reason. We don't have it, see, and the poor people, just like a man said a while ago, a man drowning, he will be grabbing anything that comes along. and that's what the people is doing, in my opinion, because there is some fine people in that organization, and there is some good Christian people in it, and a lot of people have been misled, like I have, I am afraid.

Mr. SENNER. Well, have you heard any speaker at a Klan meeting or rally advocate violence against integration?

Mr. WOODLE. No.

Mr. SENNER. Have they advocated any type of plan to stop integration?

Mr. WOODLE. Nothing as I know of.

You people know more about it than I do. I know nothing about whether—that's the reason I say, society's wrong somewhere.

A bricklayer ought to—I go out to lay brick, if I never lay none, people will say, "He's a phony." And I believe if the United Klans of America was standing against integration, they ought to have some kind of a program.

People run out here 2 or 3 years, and nothing done. I don't understand it. I mean, it gets me confused.

The CHAIRMAN. Will you yield to me?

Mr. SENNER. Yes.

The CHAIRMAN. What you are saying, as I understand, is that whereas that was your purpose in joining, and that was what was told you was the plan——

Mr. WOODLE. Yes.

The CHAIRMAN. —that instead of putting that plan into effect, they are using the poor members to get more money, and to highball.

Mr. WOODLE. Now, that is my opinion. I don't know the other man's motive. I don't know your motive, or no Klan member's motive, but I had a motive, and I know what my motive was.

It don't work that way. It worked different. I have spent more grief, more sorrow, more aches and pains, since I have been in that organization than I have in the 41 years of my life.

Mr. SENNER. Reverend Woodle, if they burned any crosses at these rallies that you attended——

Mr. WOODLE. Oh, yes.

Mr. SENNER. What was the purpose of burning a cross at the rally? What was the symbolic purpose?

Mr. WOODLE. I guess to kind of excite the people, to bring on excitement, enthusiasm, or whatever.

I mean, I don't know the purpose. That was just my opinion, as far as it taking care of our school situation, or anything, I don't know what good it done.

It might have done somebody some good, but I don't know. Just a little more of that Christian religion, tow sacks and kerosene and crosses.

I don't know the motive. Maybe this could—somebody else, because I don't know.

Mr. SENNER. At these rallies that you attended, did you estimate what the crowds were? They varied from, say, a hundred to more than a hundred?

Mr. WOODLE. No, sir. I have no—I never considered that. The crowds, or—I couldn't estimate it, to start with. Sometimes bigger crowds, smaller crowds, and different crowds.

Mr. SENNER. But it would be—What was the smallest crowd? Fifty or less?

Mr. WOODLE. Wouldn't have the slightest idea.

Mr. SENNER. The largest crowd, would you have an idea?

Mr. WOODLE. No, sir, I wouldn't.

Mr. SENNER. How many of these rallies did you attend?

Mr. WOODLE. Sir?

Mr. SENNER. How many rallies did you attend?

Mr. WOODLE. Well, I attended them all, until about 6 or 8 weeks ago, this year, but the first one, I didn't attend the first one.

Mr. SENNER. All but one, and how many would that be?

Mr. WOODLE. Then I attended the rest until I got out.

Mr. SENNER. Well, could you make an estimate of how many rallies you attended?

Mr. WOODLE. Oh, say, 12, 15.

Mr. SENNER. Thank you very much.

That's all the questions I have, Mr. Chairman.

The CHAIRMAN. Thank you very much. We appreciate your appearance.

And you were in the room a while ago when I talked about the meaning of a subpoena? In other words, you were served with a subpoena?

Mr. WOODLE. Yes, sir.

The CHAIRMAN. To come here. You did, and you testified under oath.

Mr. WOODLE. Yes, sir.

The CHAIRMAN. Now, I want to continue that subpoena, till January 1, in case something develops where we might have to call you back.

Mr. WOODLE. Yes, sir.

The CHAIRMAN. Anybody who would threaten you, or who would do any acts to you or your family, because you came here and testified, they would be violating a Federal law, and if that should happen to you, let me know, and we will handle it.

At least we will take the proper steps to protect you. That is a violation of Federal law, to try to intimidate or to coerce or threaten a person who comes forward and testifies before a court or a jury, or a congressional committee. And I want to see that that law is respected.

With that, thank you. We deeply appreciate your coming here, and your courage, and your contribution to these hearings, by reciting your individual experiences, and we are very grateful to you.

Thank you very much.

Call your next witness.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Chairman, I would like to call to the stand Boyd Hamby.

The CHAIRMAN. Mr. Buchanan?

Mr. BUCHANAN. Before this witness is called, Mr. Chairman, I would like to read a portion of a telegram I have just received:

Would appreciate your help in making clear the Alabama Rescue Service mentioned in the KKK hearing is not recognized or known by the Alabama Association of Rescue Squads. The selfless and heroic members of local rescue squads have been somewhat embarrassed by association in the public mind with the KKK front. We fully support hearings.

and so forth.

And that is signed Brandt Ayers, B-r-a-n-d-t A-y-e-r-s, who is managing editor of the *Anniston Star*, and may I say, Mr. Chairman, that these rescue squads, in many of the smaller communities, especially, render a great public service, and they have no connection whatsoever with the Alabama Rescue Service identified in this hearing.

The CHAIRMAN. Well, you may inform your constituent, the good editor, that the Alabama Rescue Service is a cover name for the United Klans of America.

I appreciate your contribution, and we also appreciate very much the interest and support of that newspaper.

Please raise your right hand.

Do you solemnly swear that the testimony you are about to give will be the truth, the whole truth, and nothing but the truth, so help you God?

Mr. HAMBY. I do.

The CHAIRMAN. Proceed.

Identify both the witness and his counsel.

**TESTIMONY OF BOYD LEE HAMBY, SR., ACCOMPANIED BY COUNSEL,
LESTER V. CHALMERS, JR.**

Mr. APPELL. Would you state your full name for the record, please, sir?

Mr. HAMBY. Boyd Lee Hamby, Sr., sir.

The CHAIRMAN. Henry?

Mr. CHALMERS. H-a-m-b-y.

Mr. APPELL. Are you here in accordance with a subpoena served upon you by a United States marshal at 10:45 o'clock a.m. on the 11th day of October 1965?

Mr. HAMBY. Thereabouts, sir.

Mr. APPELL. Are you represented by counsel?

Mr. HAMBY. Yes, sir; I am.

Mr. APPELL. Will your counsel please identify himself for the record?

Mr. CHAMBERS. Yes, sir. I am Lester V. Chambers, Room 501, First Federal Building, Raleigh, North Carolina.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Hamby, when and where were you born?

Mr. HAMBY. Sir, I respectfully decline to answer that question for the reason that I honestly feel that my answer might tend to incriminate me in the violation of my rights as guaranteed to me by the amendments 5, 1, 4, and 14 of the Constitution of the United States of America.

The CHAIRMAN. This is preliminary, a foundation question. I order and direct you to answer it.

Mr. HAMBY. Sir, I respectfully decline to answer that question for the reason that I honestly feel my answer might tend to incriminate me in violation of my rights as guaranteed to me by amendments 5, 1, 4, and 14 of the Constitution of the United States of America.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Hamby, did you know the gentleman who preceded you on the witness stand?

(Witness confers with counsel.)

Mr. HAMBY. Sir, I respectfully decline to answer that question for the reason that I honestly feel my answer might tend to incriminate me in violation of my rights as guaranteed to me by amendments 5, 1, 4, and 14 of the Constitution of the United States of America.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Hamby, you were, as I noted, seated here when he said that—

The CHAIRMAN. Well, name him. When "he."

Mr. APPELL. When Mr. Roy Woodle testified that he received a call from a person whom he identified as Boyd Hamby, and that he was advised by Boyd Hamby that Boyd Hamby had the authority to "do you in."

Did you make such a telephone call to Mr. Roy Woodle?

Mr. HAMBY. Sir, I respectfully decline to answer that question for the reason that I honestly feel my answer might tend to incriminate me in violation of my rights as guaranteed to me by the amendments 5, 1, 4, and 14 of the Constitution of the United States of America.

The CHAIRMAN. I think the actual words of the previous witness were that the gentleman, Mr. Hamby, "had authority to do away with" him. So recast the question. Those words actually are the words.

Mr. APPELL. Did you make a telephone call to Mr. Roy Woodle advising him that you had the authority to do away with him?

Mr. HAMBY. Sir, I respectfully decline to answer that question for the reason that I honestly feel my answer might tend to incriminate me in violation of my rights as guaranteed to me by the amendments 5, 1, 4, and 14 of the Constitution of the United States of America.

The CHAIRMAN. Let me make it perfectly clear, Mr. Hamby, that Mr. Woodle, when he made that statement, in your presence, with you in the room, was under oath.

Now, you have the opportunity to deny that statement under oath. And so far as this committee is concerned, it wants the truth, and if you would decide to deny that statement, then obviously we would have two directly contradictory statements under oath and one would be false, and then one of the two would be subject to the pains and penalties of perjury. And let me advise you that I would not hesitate to send the record to the Department of Justice for investigation, and to take appropriate perjury action.

With that statement, I give you the opportunity to deny Mr. Woodle's statement under oath, just made a moment ago.

He doesn't avail himself.

Go on.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Hamby, I put it to you as a fact, and ask you to affirm or deny the fact, that you are currently the grand night-hawk of the Realm of North Carolina.

Mr. HAMBY. Sir, I respectfully decline to answer that question for the reason that I honestly feel my answer might tend to incriminate me in violation of my rights as guaranteed to me by amendments 5, 1, 4, and 14 of the amendments of the Constitution of the United States of America.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Hamby, I put it to you as a fact, and ask you to affirm or deny the fact, that in the position of grand night-hawk, that you have a responsibility with respect to investigations conducted by the Klan in North Carolina, a leadership responsibility in that area.

Mr. HAMBY. Sir, I respectfully decline to answer that question, based on the grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. I put it to you as a fact, and ask you to affirm or deny the fact, that heading an advisory committee in your position of grand night-hawk, that such things as the burning of crosses and other things come under your direct responsibility.

Mr. HAMBY. Sir, I respectfully decline to answer that question, based on the grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Hamby, I particularly noticed that you were in the room yesterday when I read a list by counties of crosses burned in

the State of North Carolina, and in your position of grand night-hawk, I ask you whether you played any role in any of the cross-burnings mentioned in the testimony yesterday.

Mr. HAMBY. Sir, I respectfully decline to answer that question, based on the grounds previously stated.

The CHAIRMAN. Did you play any part in connection with the burning of a cross on the property of the previous witness, on or about September 22?

Mr. HAMBY. Sir, I respectfully decline to answer that question, based on the grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Hamby, I hand you a signature card of the Davidson County Sportsman Club, received from the Lexington State Bank, Lexington, North Carolina, in compliance on the part of the bank with the subpoena duces tecum, which shows the signatures, authorized signatures to this account, Boyd L. Hamby, Charles R. Smith, Mack Grant.

I hand you this card and put it to you as a fact, and ask you to affirm or deny the fact, that that is your signature.

Mr. HAMBY. Sir, I respectfully decline to answer that question, based on the grounds previously stated.

(Document marked "Boyd Hamby Exhibit No. 1" follows:)

BOYD HAMBY EXHIBIT NO. 1

| NAME | Number of Signatures Required | |
|---|------------------------------------|----------------------|
| | Checks | Notes |
| Davidson County Sportsman Club | 375.607 | (2) |
| FIRM | | |
| Below are duly authorized signatures, which you will recognize in the payment of funds or the transaction of other business for our account. Depositor agrees to the rules and regulations governing commercial accounts as set out on the reverse side hereof. | | |
| Signature | <i>Boyd L. Hamby</i> | |
| Signature | <i>Charles R. Smith</i> | |
| Signature | <i>Mack Grant</i> | |
| Signature | | |
| Address | 60 Brown St. | Phone CH 3232 |
| Line of business | | |
| Other Bank Accounts | Has personal account | |
| References | | |
| REMARKS | Send Bank Statement to P O Box 481 | |
| Date Account Opened | 1-13-04 | Initial Deposit 7.00 |
| Date Account Closed | in authorized 2-25-64 | 4 |

Mr. APPELL. The signature card to this account was changed through an authorization dated 2-25-64.

I hand you that card, and ask you if it is not a fact that the change of the authorized signatures to the account of the Davidson County Sportsman Club became Wayne Tucker, William L. Lowery, and Matthew Smith.

(Witness confers with counsel.)

Mr. HAMBY. Sir, I respectfully decline to answer that question, based on the grounds previously stated.

(Document marked "Boyd Hamby Exhibit No. 2" follows:)

BOYD HAMBY EXHIBIT NO. 2

| Davidson County Sportsman Club | | Number of Signatures Required | |
|---|----------------------------------|-------------------------------|-------|
| | | Checks | Notes |
| <p>Below are duly authorized signatures, which you will recognize in the payment of funds or the transaction of other business for our account. Depositor agrees to the rules and regulations governing commercial accounts as set out on the reverse side hereof.</p> | | | |
| Signature | <u>Wayne Tucker</u> | | |
| Signature | <u>William L. Lowery</u> | | |
| Signature | <u>Matthew Smith</u> | | |
| Signature | | | |
| Address | <u>200 N. Salisbury St</u> | Phone | |
| Line of business | | | |
| Other Bank Accounts | | | |
| References | | | |
| | <u>New Authorization 2/25/64</u> | | |
| REMARKS | | | |
| Date Account Opened | | Initial Deposit | |
| Date Account Closed | | | |

Mr. APPELL. I show you a check imprinted "Davidson County Sportsman Club, P.O. Box 481, Lexington, N.C.," check "No. 5," made payable to the Alabama Rescue Service, in the amount of \$3.75.

I can't read the one signature, Mr. Chairman, but the second signature on this check is shown as Boyd L. Hamby.

I put it to you as a fact, and ask you to affirm or deny the fact, that this was a check payable for imperial tax by the Davidson County Sportsman Club to the United Klans of America, in the name of the Alabama Rescue Service.

Mr. HAMBY. Sir, I respectfully decline to answer that question, based on the grounds previously stated.

(Document marked "Boyd Hamby Exhibit No. 3" follows:)

BOYD HAMBY EXHIBIT NO. 3

No. 5

DAVIDSON COUNTY SPORTSMAN CLUB
P. O. BOX 681

66-987
531

LEXINGTON, N. C. Feb. 24 1964

PAY TO THE ORDER OF Alabama Home Service \$ 3.00

Three dollars and 00/100 DOLLARS

Lexington State ¹¹
BANK
LEXINGTON, N. C.

Hamby J. Hamby Jr.
Boyd Hamby

⑆053⑆⑆0987⑆ 325⑆⑆07⑆ ⑆08000000425⑆

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Hamby, I show you a series of checks made payable to J. R. Jones, on the account of the Davidson County Sportsman Club, and I ask you, I put it to you as a fact, and ask you to affirm or deny the fact, that many of these checks, containing your signature as a cosigner, were payable to J. R. Jones as state taxes based on the membership of the Davidson County Sportsman Club.

Mr. HAMBY. Sir, I respectfully decline to answer that question, based on the grounds previously stated.

(Documents marked "Boyd Hamby Exhibit No. 4" and retained in committee files.)

The CHAIRMAN. Wait a minute.

All right.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Chairman, I would like to ask that the checks obtained from the Lexington State Bank, Lexington, North Carolina, relating to the account of the Davidson County Sportsman Club, be entered in evidence at this point.

The CHAIRMAN. That will be done, and let the reporter record that all documents now being described and those that have previously been referred to throughout the hearings be inserted in the record at the respective places where they were commented on and exhibited.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Hamby, I put it to you as a fact, and ask you to affirm or deny the fact, that at the time you were elected grand night-hawk, that J. R. Jones was elected Grand Dragon, Mr. Grady Mars elected Klaliff, Mr. M. R. Kornegay elected klokard, the Reverend Roy Woodle, who just left the stand, elected grand kludd, that Fred Wilson was elected grand klabee, that Robert Reaves was elected grand kladd, that Albert Outlaw was elected grand klarogo, and that C. J. Brindell was elected as grand klexter.

Mr. HAMBY. Sir, I respectfully decline to answer that question, based on the grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. Did you succeed C. J. Brindell as grand night-hawk?

Mr. HAMBY. Sir, I respectfully decline to answer that question, based on the grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Hamby, are you what is now known within the Klan Realm of North Carolina as a paid worker?

Mr. HAMBY. Sir, I respectfully decline to answer that question, based on the grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Hamby, I show you a series of checks, 13 in all, each in the amount of \$150, starting with date of June 26, 1965, and concluding with the date of September 17, 1965, each in the amount of \$150, or 13 checks totaling \$1,950, and I put it to you as a fact, and ask you to affirm or deny the fact, that these checks were given to you as designated on the checks for salary and expenses as a paid worker of the Realm of North Carolina.

(Checks handed to witness.)

Mr. HAMBY. Sir, I respectfully decline to answer that question, based on the grounds previously stated.

(Checks previously marked "James Jones Exhibit No. 7-C." See p. 1720.)

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Hamby, did you know as a member of the Klan Joseph DuBois, who was on the stand before Roy Woodlee?

Mr. HAMBY. Sir, I respectfully decline to answer that question, based on the grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Chairman, I have no further questions to ask of this witness.

(At this point Mr. Buchanan left the hearing room.)

(Discussion off the record.)

The CHAIRMAN. The witness is excused.

Mr. CHALMERS. Mr. Chairman, may I ask, sir, if it will be permissible for him to return to his home?

The CHAIRMAN. It is.

Mr. CHALMERS. Would the chairman desire to have him continue under subpena?

The CHAIRMAN. No.

Mr. CHALMERS. All right, sir. Fine.

Thank you, sir.

The CHAIRMAN. Off the record.

(Discussion off the record.)

The CHAIRMAN. Call your next witness.

Mr. APPELL. I will call Sonny Fisher.

The CHAIRMAN. The committee will stand in recess for 10 minutes.

(Brief recess.)

The CHAIRMAN. The subcommittee will please come to order.

Call your next witness.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Chairman, I would like to call Sonny Fisher.

The CHAIRMAN. Please raise your right hand.

Do you solemnly swear that the testimony you are about to give shall be truth, the whole truth, and nothing but the truth, so help you God?

Mr. FISHER. Yes, sir.

TESTIMONY OF JAMES HUEY (SONNY) FISHER, ACCOMPANIED BY COUNSEL, LESTER V. CHALMERS, JR.

Mr. APPELL. State your name for the record.

Mr. FISHER. James Huey Fisher.

Mr. APPELL. Are you popularly know as "Sonny" Fisher?

Mr. FISHER. Sir, I respectfully decline to answer that question for the reason that I honestly feel my answer may tend to incriminate me in the violation of my rights as guaranteed to me by amendments 5, 1, 4, and 14 of the Constitution of the United States of America.

The CHAIRMAN. Of course this answer doesn't hold up. If you admit that you are James, you ought to be able to admit that you are "Sonny." But I won't belabor it, because I will get the same reply, meaning I won't order you to answer.

Mr. APPELL. Are you represented by counsel?

Mr. FISHER. Yes, sir.

Mr. APPELL. Will counsel please identify himself for the record?

Mr. CHALMERS. I am Lester V. Chalmers, Jr., attorney at law, Room 501, First Federal Building, Raleigh, North Carolina.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Fisher, your subpoena called upon you to produce:

All books, records, documents, correspondence, and memoranda relating to the organization of and the conduct of business and affairs of the Invisible Empire, United Klans, Knights of the Ku Klux Klan of America, Inc., also known as the United Klans of America, Inc., Knights of the Ku Klux Klan, and affiliated organizations, namely, the Alabama Rescue Service and the Pitt County Improvement Association, in your possession, custody or control, or maintained by you or available to you as an officer or employee of the Invisible Empire, United Klans, Knights of the Ku Klux Klan of America, Inc., also known as the United Klans of America, Inc., Knights of the Ku Klux Klan, and Pitt County Improvement Association.

The subpoena called for you to bring with you and produce said documents, and I now demand their production.

Mr. FISHER. Sir, I respectfully decline to deliver to the committee any and all records as requested by this committee under subpoena dated October 21, 1963, for that information is not relevant and germane to the subject under investigation and the same would not aid the Congress in the consideration of any valid remedial legislation, nor is such inquiry within the scope of that authorized to be investigated by Rule IV of the rules adopted by the 89th Congress, by House Resolution 8, adopted January 4, 1965.

I respectfully decline to deliver to the committee any and all documents and records as demanded by the committee in a subpoena dated October 21, 1965, for the reason that I honestly feel that to do so, the same might tend to incriminate me in violation of my right as guaranteed to me by amendments 5, 1, 4, and 14 of the Constitution of the United States of America.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Chairman, before I ask for a direction, I would like to ask whether or not Mr. Fisher was here when our opening statement was read.

The CHAIRMAN. Counsel, I understand that our previous stipulations will obtain in this case, namely, that you stipulate that your client was in the hearing room and/or is familiar with my opening statement disclosing the pertinency of these records, and you further stipulate that for reasons previously indicated, the committee does not accept his objection or reasons for refusing to produce those documents, and that we do not in fact accept the refusal. Therefore, the position of the committee is that he subjects himself to a citation for refusing.

Mr. CHALMERS. Yes, sir, it is so stipulated for my client. I conferred with him with respect to that matter and he understands it and we certainly will apply the same stipulation to this.

The CHAIRMAN. And included in the stipulation as previously entered into between counsel and the chairman, is the fact that he is familiar with my opening statement setting forth, also, besides pertinency, the legislative purpose of this hearing, as well as the fact that he is being asked to produce these documents in the representative capacity stated in the subpoena.

Mr. CHALMERS. In the subpoena, yes, sir, and let me say that he is familiar with the opening statement.

The CHAIRMAN. In full?

Mr. CHALMERS. Yes, sir.

The CHAIRMAN. Counsel, I understand that there is one more document.

Mr. APPELL. We only demand as to paragraph 1.

The CHAIRMAN. Sir, I order and direct you to produce the documents described by Mr. Appell, and order them to be produced pursuant to the subpoena served upon you in the capacity indicated.

Mr. FISHER. Sir, I respectfully decline to deliver to this committee any and all records as requested by this committee under subpoena dated October 21, 1965, for that information is not relevant nor germane to the subject under investigation and the same would not aid the Congress in the consideration of any valid remedial legislation, nor is such inquiry within the scope of that authorized to be investigated by Rule IV of the rules adopted by the 89th Congress, by House Resolution No. 8, adopted January 4, 1965.

I respectfully decline to deliver to the committee any and all documents and records as demanded by the committee in a subpoena dated October 21, 1965, for the reason that I honestly feel that to do so, the same might tend to incriminate me in violations of my rights as guaranteed to me by amendments 5, 1, 4, and 14 of the Constitution of the United States of America.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Fisher, under section 2 of the attachment which is made a part of the subpoena, you are ordered to produce:

All books, records, documents, correspondence, and memoranda in your possession, custody or control, or maintained by or available to you, in your capacity as an officer or employee of the United Klans of America, Inc., Knights of the Ku Klux Klan, which the "Constitution and Laws" of said organization authorize and require to be maintained by you and any other officer of said organization, and the Pitt County Improvement Association, the same being in your possession, custody or control.

I now demand that you produce under the terms of the subpoena the documents called for in part 2.

Mr. FISHER. Sir, I respectfully decline to deliver to the committee any and all records as requested by this committee under subpoena dated October 21, 1965, for that information is not relevant nor germane to the subject under investigation and the same would not aid the Congress in the consideration of any valid remedial legislation, nor is such inquiry within the scope of that authorized to be investigated by Rule IV of the rules adopted by the 89th Congress, by House Resolution 8, adopted January 4, 1965.

I respectfully decline to deliver to the committee any and all documents and records as demanded by the committee in a subpoena dated October 21, 1966, for the reason that I honestly feel that to do so, the same may tend to incriminate me in violation of my rights as guaranteed to me by amendments 5, 1, 4, and 14 of the Constitution of the United States of America.

The CHAIRMAN. Counsel, it is understood that we make the same stipulation relating to this paragraph as we did to paragraph 1?

Mr. CHALMERS. It certainly is; yes, sir.

The CHAIRMAN. I order you, sir, and direct you to produce the records called for by paragraph 2 in the attachment to subpoena, directing you to produce those records.

Mr. FISHER. Sir, I respectfully decline to deliver to the committee any and all records as requested by this committee under subpoena dated October 21, 1965, for that information is not relevant nor germane to the subject under investigation and the same would not aid the Congress in the consideration of any valid remedial legislation, nor is such inquiry within the scope of that authorized to be investigated by Rule IV of the rules adopted by the 89th Congress, by House Resolution No. 8, adopted January 4, 1965.

I respectfully decline to deliver to the committee any and all documents and records as demanded by the committee in a subpoena dated October 21, 1965, for the reason that I honestly feel that to do so, the same may tend to incriminate me in violation of my rights as guaranteed to me by amendments 5, 1, 4, and 14 of the Constitution of the United States of America.

The CHAIRMAN. Proceed.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Fisher, in accordance with the subpoena duces tecum on the Edgecomb Bank and Trust Company of Tarboro, North Carolina, there was produced certain checks and other records, ledgers and signature cards in connection with an account in the name of the Pitt County Improvement Association. Upon receipt of the documents from the bank, we noted that the first signature card was not included in the documents and had apparently been destroyed. I would like to read to you three paragraphs from a letter addressed to the committee of September 17, 1965:

1. At the inception of this account we honored signatures drawn against this account by two people, both signatures being required, namely R. O. Bryan [B-r-y-a-n] and Sonny Fisher (Exhibit A—check dated 10-20-64 in the amount of \$56.00 is an example).

2. Under date of February 24, 1965 a new signature card was executed bearing three names, with the authority to honor any two of the three (Per Exhibit B attached). I believe we mailed you a copy of this signature card. The names appearing on the signature card of 2-24-65 are R. O. Bryan, Sonny Fisher and A. T. Bowen [B-o-w-e-n].

3. The signature card of 2-24-65 is current and still in effect.

I ask you, Mr. Fisher, if the statement reported to the committee by the bank is factual.

Mr. FISHER. Sir, I respectfully decline to answer that question for the reason that I honestly feel my answer might tend to incriminate me in violation of my rights as guaranteed to me by amendments 5, 1, 4, and 14 of the Constitution of the United States of America.

(Documents marked "James Fisher Exhibit No. 1." The signature card follows:)

JAMES FISHER EXHIBIT No. 1

AUTHORIZED SIGNATURE OF

PITT COUNTY IMPROVEMENT ASSN. FARMVILLE, N.C.

For the Transaction of Business with

EDGECOMBE BANK & TRUST COMPANY

FOUNTAIN, N. C.

TARBORO, N. C.

OAK CITY, N. C.

In receiving items for deposit or collection, this Bank acts only as depositor's collecting agent and assumes no responsibility beyond the exercise of due care. All items are credited subject to final payment in cash or solvent credits. This Bank will not be liable for default or negligence of its duly selected correspondents nor for losses in transit, and each correspondent so selected shall not be liable except for its own negligence. This Bank or its correspondents may send items, directly or indirectly, to any Bank including the payor and accept its draft or credit as conditional payment in lieu of cash; it may charge back any item at any time before final payment whether returned or not, also any items drawn on this Bank not good at close of business on day of deposit.

SIGNATURE _____

SIGNATURE _____

ADDRESS _____

BUSINESS _____

DATE Feb. 24, 1965

Introduced By _____

We hereby certify that this is an exact duplicate taken from the records of Edgecombe Bank & Trust Company, Fountain, N. C.- Branch Office, of Edgecombe Bank & Trust Company, Tarboro, N.C.

8-23-65

EDGECOMBE BANK & TRUST COMPANY

By: [Signature]
President

JOINT ACCOUNT—PAYABLE TO EITHER OR SURVIVOR

We agree and declare that all funds now, or hereafter deposited in this account are, and shall be our joint property and owned by us as joint tenants with right of survivorship, and not as tenants in common; and upon the death of either of us any balance in said account shall become the absolute property of the survivor. The entire account or any part thereof may be withdrawn by, or upon the order of, either of us or the survivor.

It is especially agreed that withdrawals of funds by the survivor shall be binding upon us and upon our heirs, next of kin, legatees, assigns and personal representatives.

Witness our hands and seals this 23 day of FEB - 1965

WITNESS:

(SEAL)

(SEAL)

JOINT ACCOUNT—TWO OR MORE SIGNATURES REQUIRED

All moneys now or at any time deposited by us, with this bank to the credit of this account, are and shall be so deposited by us and received by the bank upon the following terms and conditions of repayment, namely, that the amount thereof shall be paid by the

bank to us, or upon the written order of any _____ such persons so entitled to payment; and without reference to the original ownership of the moneys deposited, all withdrawals must obtain _____ of the following signatures:

[Signature]
[Signature]
[Signature]

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Fisher, I show you four checks, all printed checks of the Pitt County Improvement Association, made payable to the Alabama Rescue Service, the first one with the cosignatures R. O. Bryan and Sonny Fisher in the amount of \$23.

The second is Alabama Rescue Service, \$92.50, countersigned by the same persons, the purpose for which drawn is imperial tax. And the third check, dated 6/30/65 to Alabama Rescue Service, \$152.00, tax, the same signatures, and I put it to you as a fact, and ask you to affirm or deny the fact, that this money was forwarded by the Pitt County Improvement Association, of which you are one of the cosigners, as the imperial tax payable to the United Klans of America, Incorporated, under the cover name of Alabama Rescue Service.

The CHAIRMAN. And Pitt County Improvement Association has been identified as a cover name for a local Klavern.

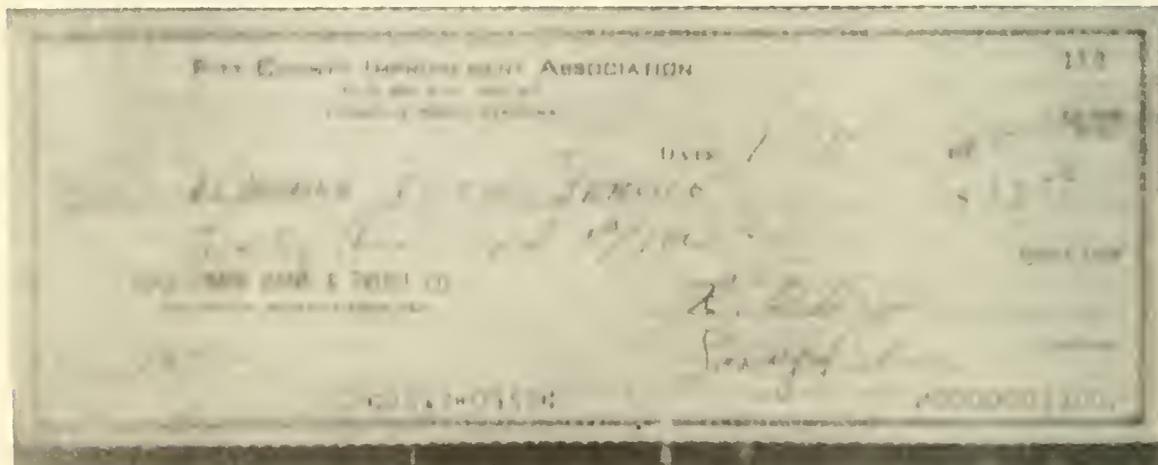
Mr. APPELL. Yes, sir.

(Documents handed to witness.)

Mr. FISHER. Sir, I respectfully decline to answer that question based upon the ground previously stated.

(Documents marked "James Fisher Exhibits Nos. 2-A through 2-D," respectively. Exhibit No. 2-A follows; 2-B, C, and D retained in committee files.)

JAMES FISHER EXHIBIT NO. 2-A

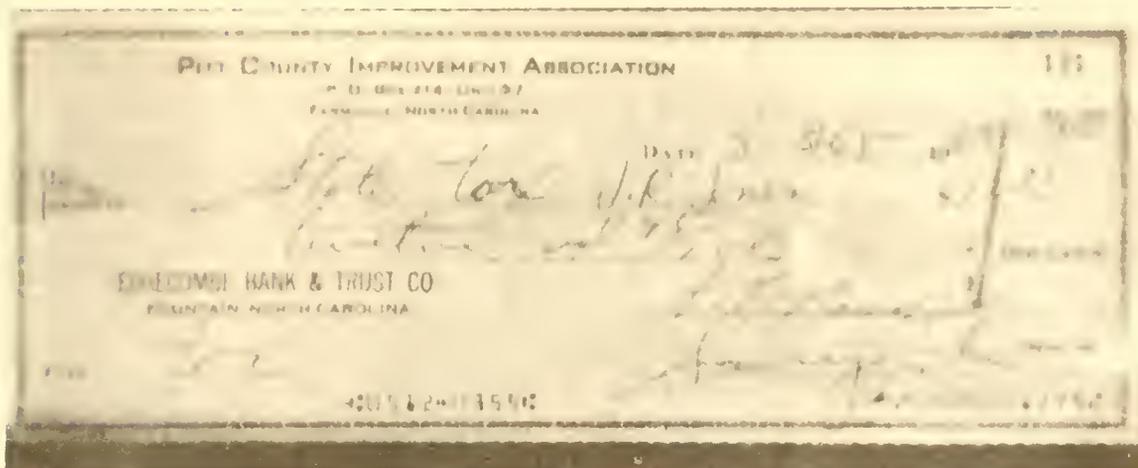


Mr. APPELL. Mr. Fisher, I now hand you a check, or a copy of an imprinted check, Pitt County Improvement Association, dated 3/31/65, which reads on the line "Pay To Order Of State tax J. R. Jones, \$12.75," cosigned, and as one of the cosigners, Sonny Fisher, and I put it to you as a fact, and ask you to affirm or deny the fact, that this was a payment to the Realm of North Carolina, as a per capita tax from the Pitt County Improvement Association.

Mr. FISHER. Sir, I respectfully decline to answer that question based upon the grounds previously stated.

(Document marked "James Fisher Exhibit No. 3" follows:)

JAMES FISHER EXHIBIT No. 3



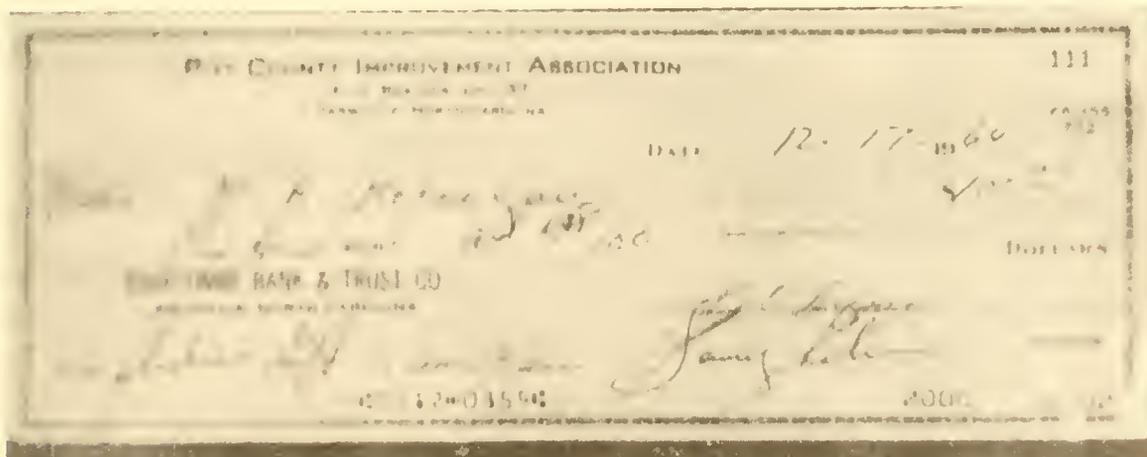
Mr. APPELL. I hand you a copy of a check dated 12/17/64, imprinted Pitt County Improvement Association, pay to the order of M. R. Kornegay, in the amount of \$100.00, the purpose for which drawn is, "Christmas Gift To James R. Jones."

I put it to you as a fact, and ask you to affirm or deny the fact, that you are one of the cosigners to this check.

Mr. FISHER. Sir, I respectfully decline to answer that question based upon the grounds previously stated.

(Document marked "James Fisher Exhibit No. 4" follows:)

JAMES FISHER EXHIBIT No. 4

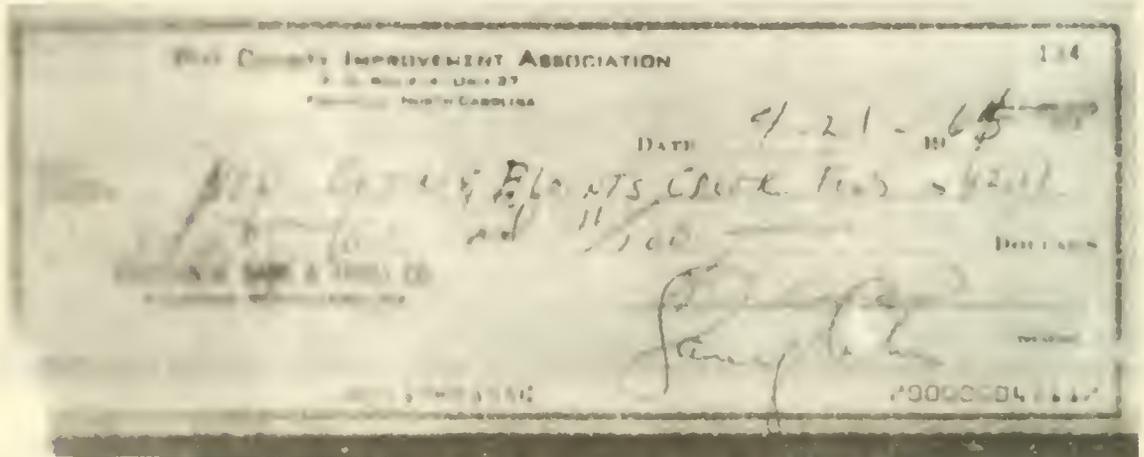


Mr. APPELL. Mr. Fisher, I hand you an additional check, copy of imprinted check of the Pitt County Improvement Association, dated 4/21/65, pay to the order of "New Bern & Blounts Creek Fund," \$42.11. The name of Sonny Fisher appearing as a cosigner. And I put it to you as a fact, and ask you to affirm or deny the fact, that this money was forwarded to this account for the purpose of helping to defray expenses of Klansmen involved in the New Bern bombing.

Mr. FISHER. Sir, I respectfully decline to answer that question based upon the grounds previously stated.

(Document marked "James Fisher Exhibit No. 5" follows:)

JAMES FISHER EXHIBIT NO. 5



Mr. APPELL. Mr. Chairman, as a result of subpoena duces tecum we served a subpoena upon the Barrett Printing House, Wilson, North Carolina, for invoices and copies of material printed for the United Klans of America, Pitt County Improvement Association.

I would like permission to enter this material in the record at this point, and I wish to bring to the attention of the committee that the top secret solicitation of funds is one of the documents contained in this group of material which the Pitt County Improvement Association ordered printed by the Barrett Printing Company.

Also there are copies of the lotteries for certain prizes, for which they sold tickets at the rate of \$1.00 per ticket.

The CHAIRMAN. The documents will be received at this point. As a matter of fact, I will reiterate to the reporter since I don't want to override the generality of what I already said, that these and all other documents previously exhibited and referred to, and those to come, without the necessity of saying it each time, will be printed in the record at the point they were exhibited and commented on.

(Documents marked "James Fisher Exhibit No. 6" and retained in committee files.)

Mr. APPELL. The staff has no further questions for this witness, Mr. Chairman.

The CHAIRMAN. The witness is excused.

Mr. CHALMERS. I take it he may be excused to return to North Carolina?

The CHAIRMAN. Yes.

Mr. FISHER. Thank you, sir.

Mr. APPELL. The next witness is William R. Walston.

The CHAIRMAN. Do you solemnly swear that the testimony you are about to give shall be the truth, the whole truth, and nothing but the truth, so help you God?

Mr. WALSTON. I do.

**TESTIMONY OF WILLIAM RICHARD WALSTON, ACCOMPANIED BY
COUNSEL, LESTER V. CHALMERS, JR.**

Mr. APPELL. Will you please state your name for the record.

Mr. WALSTON. William Richard Walston.

Mr. APPELL. Are you appearing before the committee today in accordance with the subpoena served upon you at 1:20 o'clock p.m. on the 12th day of October 1965?

Mr. WALSTON. Yes, I am.

Mr. APPELL. Are you represented by counsel?

Mr. WALSTON. Yes, sir.

Mr. APPELL. Will counsel please identify himself for the record.

Mr. CHALMERS. Lester Chalmers, Jr., attorney at law, Room 501 First Federal Building, Raleigh, North Carolina.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Walston, under the terms of the subpoena served upon you, you are demanded to bring with you and to produce documents described on an attachment which is made a part of the subpoena, reading:

(1) All books, records, documents, correspondence, and memoranda relating to the organization of and the conduct of business and affairs of the Invisible Empire, United Klans, Knights of the Ku Klux Klan of America, Inc., also known as the United Klans of America, Inc., Knights of the Ku Klux Klan, and affiliated organizations, namely, the Alabama Rescue Service, and Wilson County Improvement Association, in your possession, custody or control, or maintained by you or available to you as an officer or employee of the Invisible Empire, United Klans, Knights of the Ku Klux Klan of America, Inc., also known as the United Klans of America, Inc., Knights of the Ku Klux Klan, and the Wilson County Improvement Association.

I demand production of these records at this time, sir.

Mr. WALSTON. Sir, I respectfully decline to deliver to the committee any and all records as requested by this committee under subpoena dated October 21, 1965, for that information is not relevant and germane to the subject under investigation and the same would not aid the Congress in the consideration of any valid remedial legislation, nor is such inquiry within the scope of that authorized to be investigated by Rule IV of the rules adopted by the 89th Congress, by House Resolution 8, adopted January 4, 1965.

I respectfully decline to deliver to the committee any and all documents and records as demanded by the committee in a subpoena dated October 21, 1965, for the reason that I honestly feel that to do so, the same would tend to incriminate me in violation of my rights as guaranteed to me by amendments 5, 1, 4, and 14 of the Constitution of the United States of America.

The CHAIRMAN. Now, Mr. Chalmers, I take it that the several stipulations we have previously made to the effect that your client is familiar with my opening statement, particularly those portions dealing with the pertinency of these documents and the legislative purpose for their requirements and the fact that they are being requested of him in the capacity indicated in the attachment to the subpoena served upon him, are now renewed?

Mr. CHALMERS. Yes, sir, my client is familiar with the opening statement and the other statements and stipulations, yes, sir.

The CHAIRMAN. Sir, I order and direct you to produce those documents.

Mr. WALSTON. Sir, I respectfully decline to deliver to the committee any and all records as requested by this committee under subpoena dated October 21, 1965, for that information is not relevant and germane to the subject under investigation and the same would not aid the Congress in the consideration of any valid remedial legislation, nor is such inquiry within the scope of that authorized to be investigated by Rule IV of the rules adopted by the 89th Congress, by House Resolution 8, adopted January 4, 1965.

I respectfully decline to deliver to the committee any and all documents and records as demanded by the committee in the subpoena dated October 21, 1965, for the reason that I honestly feel that to do so might tend to incriminate me in violation of my rights as guaranteed to me by amendments 5, 1, 4, and 14 of the Constitution of the United States of America.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Walston, under part 2 of the subpoena, an attachment which was made a part of the subpoena, requires that you bring with you and produce:

(2) All books, records, documents, correspondence, and memoranda in your possession, custody or control, or maintained by or available to you, in your capacity as an officer or employee of the United Klans of America, Inc., Knights of the Ku Klux Klan, which the "Constitution and Laws" of said organization authorize and require to be maintained by you and any other officers of said organization, and the Wilson County Improvement Association, the same being in your possession, custody or control.

I demand that you produce the documents called for in section 2.

The CHAIRMAN. Mr. Chalmers, I take it that the stipulations we just made relating to paragraph 1 of the attachment to the subpoena duces tecum apply to this paragraph, too.

Mr. CHALMERS. It is so stipulated.

The CHAIRMAN. Sir, I order and direct you to produce the documents called for by paragraph 2 of the attachment to the subpoena duces tecum served upon you.

Mr. WALSTON. I respectfully decline to deliver to the committee any and all records as requested by this committee under subpoena dated October 21, 1965, for that information is not relevant and germane to the subject under investigation and the same would not aid the Congress in the consideration of any valid remedial legislation, nor is such inquiry within the scope of that authorized to be investigated by Rule IV of the rules adopted by the 89th Congress, by House Resolution 8, adopted January 4, 1965.

I respectfully decline to deliver to the committee any and all documents and records as demanded by the committee in the subpoena dated October 21, 1965, for the reason that I honestly feel that to do so might tend to incriminate me in violation of my rights as guaranteed to me by amendments 5, 1, 4, and 14 of the Constitution of the United States of America.

The CHAIRMAN. The committee will stand in recess for 5 minutes. (A brief recess was taken.)

The CHAIRMAN. The subcommittee will come to order.

Resume your examination, Mr. Appell.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Walston, I hand you two signature cards supplied to the committee by the First-Citizens Bank & Trust Company of Wilson, North Carolina, in the account of the Wilson County Improvement Association, William R. Walston, W-a-l-s-t-o-n, Troy Walker,

W-a-l-k-e-r, M. E. P-o-y-t-h-r-e-s-s, G. E. Smiley, S-m-i-l-e-y, and Hoyt L. Waller.

I hand you these cards and put it to you as a fact, and ask you to affirm or deny the fact, that these are the signature cards of Wilson County Improvement Association, which is known within the United Klans of America, Realm of North Carolina, as Unit 31.

Mr. WALSTON. Sir, I respectfully decline to answer that question for the reason that I honestly feel my answer might tend to incriminate me in violation of my rights as guaranteed to me by amendments 5, 1, 4, and 14 of the Constitution of the United States of America.

(Documents marked "William Walston Exhibit No. 1" follow:)

WILLIAM WALSTON EXHIBIT NO. 1

NAME Wilson Improvement Association No. of Signatures Required Assent

To FIRST-CITIZENS BANK & TRUST COMPANY

You are hereby authorized to recognize the signature below in the payment of funds and the transaction of other business in connection with my account. Said account is and shall be subject to your By-Laws, Rules and/or Regulations as they now or may hereafter exist, and you are expressly authorized to charge the account, without notice, for any service, collection, or other charges provided therein.

It is hereby stipulated and agreed that any and all items deposited by the person, firm or corporation whose signature appears below are received by this Bank for deposit or collection and in so doing this Bank acts only as depositor's collecting agent and assumes no responsibility beyond the exercise of due care. All items are credited subject to final payment in cash or solvent credits. This Bank will not be liable for default or negligence of its duly selected correspondents nor for losses in transit, and each correspondent so selected shall not be liable except for its own negligence. This Bank or its correspondents may send items, directly or indirectly, to any bank including payor, and accept its draft or credit as conditional payment in lieu of cash; it may charge back any item at any time before final payment, whether returned or not.

It is also understood and agreed that any items, deposited or otherwise acquired in due course, drawn on this Bank that are not good, may be charged back at any time, whether returned or not.

It is further agreed that this bank is authorized to charge this account with a service charge in accordance with its rules. This is your authority to make an annual, semi-annual or monthly maintenance charge against the account, regardless of the amount on deposit and without regard to the activity or inactivity of said account.

Authorized Signature William P. Walston

Authorized Signature M. E. Poythress

Address 766 1/2 Walnut St. Wilson
Newton Park P.O. Box 366

NAME Wilson County Improvement Association, Unit 31 No. of Signatures Required Assent

To FIRST-CITIZENS BANK & TRUST COMPANY

You are hereby authorized to recognize the signature below in the payment of funds and the transaction of other business in connection with my account. Said account is and shall be subject to your By-Laws, Rules and/or Regulations as they now or may hereafter exist, and you are expressly authorized to charge the account, without notice, for any service, collection, or other charges provided therein.

It is hereby stipulated and agreed that any and all items deposited by the person, firm or corporation whose signature appears below are received by this Bank for deposit or collection and in so doing this Bank acts only as depositor's collecting agent and assumes no responsibility beyond the exercise of due care. All items are credited subject to final payment in cash or solvent credits. This Bank will not be liable for default or negligence of its duly selected correspondents nor for losses in transit, and each correspondent so selected shall not be liable except for its own negligence. This Bank or its correspondents may send items, directly or indirectly, to any bank including payor, and accept its draft or credit as conditional payment in lieu of cash; it may charge back any item at any time before final payment, whether returned or not.

It is also understood and agreed that any items, deposited or otherwise acquired in due course, drawn on this Bank that are not good, may be charged back at any time, whether returned or not.

It is further agreed that this bank is authorized to charge this account with a service charge in accordance with its rules. This is your authority to make an annual, semi-annual or monthly maintenance charge against the account, regardless of the amount on deposit and without regard to the activity or inactivity of said account.

Authorized Signature M. E. Poythress

Authorized Signature G. E. Smiley

Address Hoyt L. Waller Rt 2

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Chairman, I would like to have entered into the record all of the checks made payable to James R. Jones, Wilson County Improvement Association. In order to save time, I am going to show the witness a copy of the imprinted check, Wilson County Improvement Association, Wilson, North Carolina, August 29, 1964, James R. Jones, \$205, signed Troy Walker and William R. Walston, something "on July," and I cannot read what that is, sir.

I show you this check, Mr. Walston, and put it to you as a fact, and ask you to affirm or deny the fact, that this check was drawn, countersigned, and made payable to James R. Jones.

The CHAIRMAN. Are they all on the same bank and payable to the same people?

Mr. APPELL. Yes.

The CHAIRMAN. Mr. Appell hands you the following checks with the same bank and the same payee, respectively, dated as follows, and in the following amounts:

Mr. APPELL. I am having difficulty on some of these checks, Mr. Chairman, with the dates, trying to read them. The date in May of 1964, \$4.50.

June 7, 1964, \$9.75.

June 17, 1964, \$50.00.

July 1, 1964, \$360.

August 14, 1964, \$49.

August 19, 1964, \$100.00.

August 29, 1964, \$205.

September 10, 1964, \$46.75.

September 16, 1964, \$50.00.

October 9, 1964, \$193.75.

The CHAIRMAN. He puts it to you as fact, and asks you to affirm or deny the fact, that all of these checks had your signature.

Mr. APPELL. No, they were all payable to J. R. Jones. The check dated May 1964 in the amount of \$4.50, and the check dated June 7, \$9.75 and June 17, '64, in the amount of \$50.00 and the check dated July 1, 1964, in the amount of \$360 do not contain the signature of Mr. Walston; the remainder do. They are all payable to Mr. James R. Jones.

The CHAIRMAN. They contain the signature required by the signature card previously identified.

Mr. APPELL. Yes, sir.

The CHAIRMAN. I think that I have previously directed these to the witness.

Mr. WALSTON. I respectfully decline to answer that question for the reason that I honestly feel that my answer might tend to incriminate me in violation of my rights as guaranteed to me by amendments 5, 1, 4, and 14 of the Constitution of the United States of America.

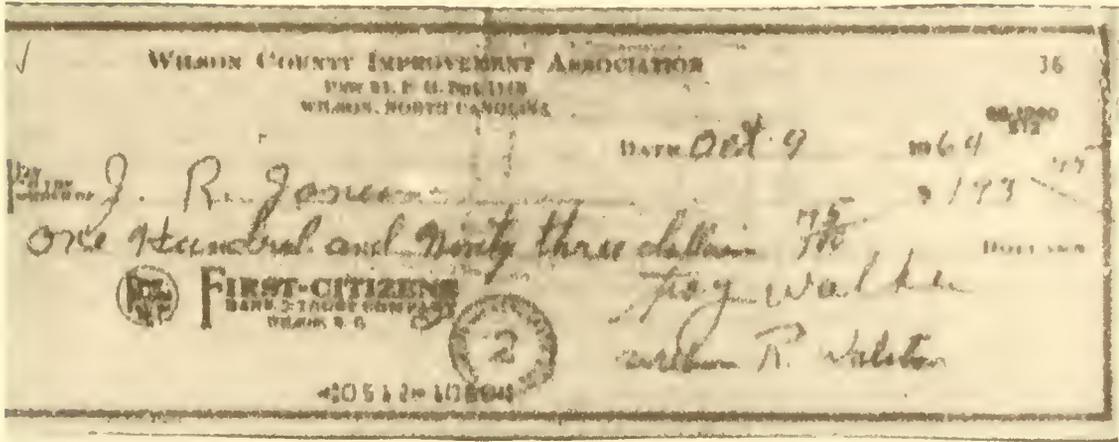
(Documents marked "William Walston Exhibits Nos. 2-A through 2-J," respectively; 2-J appears on p. 1881; balance retained in committee files.)

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Walston, I hand you a series of checks all made payable to the Alabama Rescue Service, on the imprinted checks of the Wilson County Improvement Association:

August 21, 1964, \$14.50.

June 9, 1964, \$9.95.

WILLIAM WALSTON EXHIBIT No. 2-J



July 18, 1964, \$25.75.

August 14, 1964, \$49.00.

August 19, 1964, \$40.00.

September 10, 1964, \$46.75.

October 9, 1964, \$35.25.

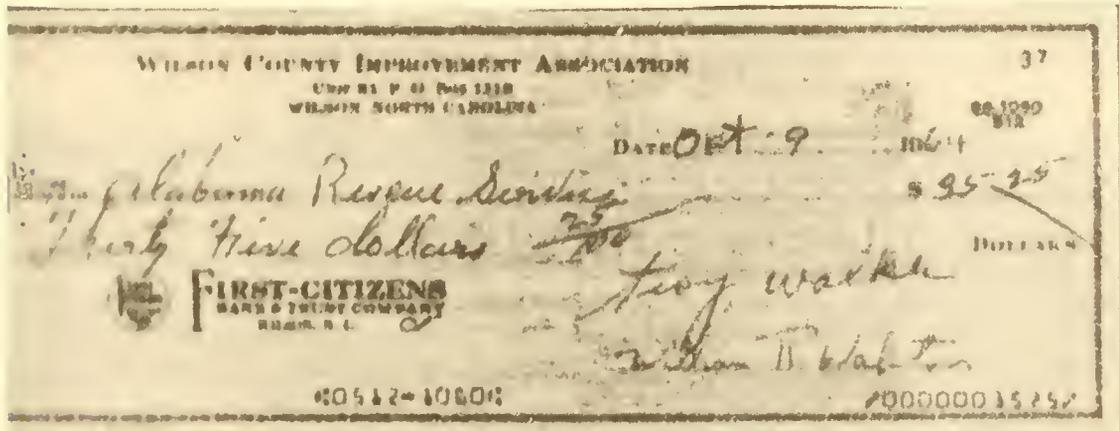
All made payable to the Alabama Rescue Service.

I hand you these checks and ask you—and put to to you as a fact, and ask you to affirm or deny the fact, that these checks are made payable from the Wilson County Improvement Association to the Alabama Rescue Service, and the funds represented here constitute a per capita tax to the imperial office of the United Klans of America.

Mr. WALSTON. Sir, I respectfully decline to answer that question based upon the grounds previously stated.

(Documents marked "William Walston Exhibits Nos. 3-A through 3-G," respectively; 3-G follows, balance retained in committee files.)

WILLIAM WALSTON EXHIBIT No. 3-G



Mr. APPELL. Mr. Walston, I hand you a check dated September 2, 1964, an imprinted check of the Wilson County Improvement Association, countersigned by Troy Walker and William R. Walston, made payable to Dick Walston in the amount of \$951.00. I hand you the

check and put it to you as a fact, and ask you to affirm or deny the fact, that that check was issued.

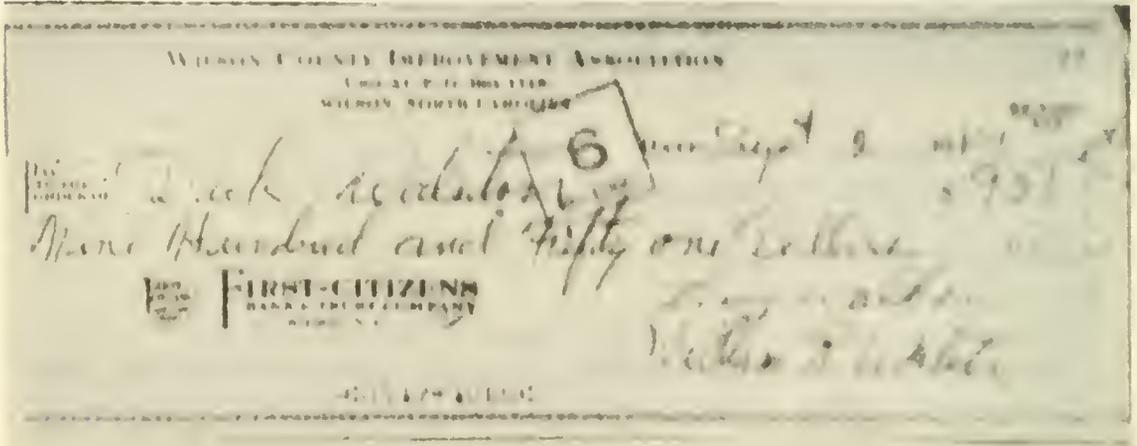
Mr. WALSTON. Sir, I respectfully decline to answer that question based upon the grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. For what purpose was that check in the amount of \$951 drawn?

Mr. WALSTON. Sir, I respectfully decline to answer that question based upon the grounds previously stated.

(Document marked "William Walston Exhibit No. 4" follows:)

WILLIAM WALSTON EXHIBIT NO. 4

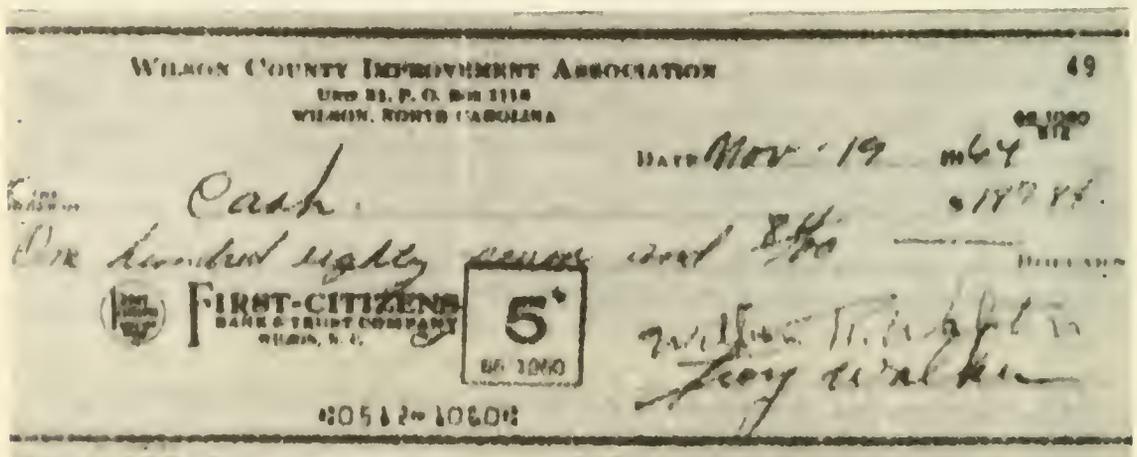


Mr. APPELL. Mr. Walston, I show you a check dated November 19, 1964, in the amount of \$187.84, made payable to cash, which was written for the purpose of closing out this account, and I ask you where the funds of the Wilson County Improvement Association were transferred after November of 1964.

Mr. WALSTON. Sir, I respectfully decline to answer that question based upon the grounds previously stated.

(Document marked "William Walston Exhibit No. 5" follows:)

WILLIAM WALSTON EXHIBIT NO. 5



Mr. APPELL. Do you know James R. Jones to be Grand Dragon of the State of North Carolina?

Mr. WALSTON. I respectfully decline to answer that question based upon the grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. Do you know Robert M. Shelton to be the Imperial Wizard of United Klans of America, and using as a bookkeeping cover name the Alabama Rescue Service?

Mr. WALSTON. I respectfully decline to answer that question based upon the grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Walston, the *Charlotte Observer* of September 4, 1964, reporting on Klan activities in the North Carolina area reported that at a Klan rally near Salisbury, on August 8, William R. Walston of Wilson, "demonstrated the same talent" with respect to "going two ways at once," with respect to violence and nonviolence. They quote you as saying:

"We are opposed to violence to the man," he shouted, and then quickly added the qualifier: "But if violence must come, we are ready to a man."

Did you make that statement, sir?

Mr. WALSTON. Sir, I respectfully decline to answer that question based upon the grounds previously stated.

(Document marked "William Walston Exhibit No. 6" and retained in committee files.)

Mr. APPELL. I have no further questions to ask of this witness, Mr. Chairman.

The CHAIRMAN. The witness is excused and discharged from his subpena.

Mr. CHALMERS. Thank you.

The CHAIRMAN. Call your next witness.

Mr. APPELL. I call Mr. Wayne Dayvault.

The CHAIRMAN. Raise your right hand.

Do you solemnly swear that the testimony you are about to give will be the truth, the whole truth, and nothing but the truth, so help you God?

Mr. DAYVAULT. I do.

TESTIMONY OF WAYNE DAYVAULT, ACCOMPANIED BY COUNSEL, LESTER V. CHALMERS, JR.

Mr. APPELL. Would you state your full name for the record?

Mr. DAYVAULT. Wayne Dayvault.

Mr. APPELL. Are you appearing before the committee this afternoon in accordance with subpena served upon you at 12:30 o'clock p.m., on the 11th day of October 1965?

Mr. DAYVAULT. Yes, sir.

Mr. APPELL. You are represented by counsel?

Mr. DAYVAULT. Yes, sir.

Mr. APPELL. Would counsel please identify himself for the record?

Mr. CHALMERS. I am Lester V. Chalmers, attorney at law, room 501, First Federal Building, Raleigh, North Carolina.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Dayvault, the subpena served upon you called upon you to bring with you documents described on an attachment which was made a part of the subpena, which reads, as part 1, as follows:

All books, records, documents, correspondence, and memoranda relating to the organization of and the conduct of business and affairs of the Invisible Empire, United Klans, Knights of the Ku Klux Klan of America, Inc., also known as the United Klans of America, Inc., Knights of the Ku Klux Klan, and affiliated organizations, namely, the Alabama Rescue Service, Realm (State) of North Carolina, and Rowan Sportsmen's Club in your possession, custody or control, or maintained by you or available to you as Grand Kligrapp (Secretary), Realm (State) of North Carolina, and as an officer of the Rowan Sportsmen's Club of the Invisible Empire, United Klans, Knights of the Ku Klux Klan of America, Inc., also known as the United Klans of America, Inc., Knights of the Ku Klux Klan.

I demand the production of those documents under part 1 of your subpoena, Mr. Dayvault.

Mr. DAYVAULT. I respectfully decline to give to the committee any and all records as requested by the committee under subpoena dated October 21, 1965, for that information is not relevant and germane to the subject under investigation and the same would not aid the Congress in the consideration of any valid remedial legislation, nor is such within the scope of that authorized to be investigated by Rule IV of the rules adopted by the 89th Congress, by House Resolution 8, adopted January 4, 1965.

I respectfully decline to deliver to the committee any and all documents and records as demanded by the committee in a subpoena dated October 21, 1965, for the reason that I honestly feel that to do so, the same might tend to incriminate me in violation of my rights as guaranteed to me by amendments 5, 1, 4, and 14 of the Constitution of the United States of America.

The CHAIRMAN. Counsel?

Mr. CHALMERS. The same stipulations.

The CHAIRMAN. It is stipulated that this subpoena was served on the witness?

Mr. CHALMERS. Yes, sir.

The CHAIRMAN. I take it that we now stipulate with you, on behalf of your client, and I, on behalf of the committee, that he is familiar with the contents of my opening statement, pointing out the pertinency of these documents sought by this subpoena, as well as the legislative purpose to be served, and that this subpoena has been served on him in the capacity indicated in the subpoena.

Mr. CHALMERS. It is so stipulated.

The CHAIRMAN. Sir, I now order and direct you to produce the documents demanded by the subpoena in paragraph 1 of the attachment thereto.

Mr. DAYVAULT. I respectfully decline to deliver to the committee any and all records as requested by this committee under subpoena dated October 21, 1965, for that information is not relevant or germane to the subject under investigation and the same would not aid the Congress in the consideration of any remedial legislation, nor is such within the scope of that authorized to be investigated by Rule IV of the rules adopted by the 89th Congress, of the House Resolution 8, adopted January 4, 1965.

I respectfully decline to deliver to the committee any and all documents and records as demanded by the committee in a subpoena dated October 21, 1965, for the reason that I honestly feel that to do so, the same might tend to incriminate me in the violation of my rights as guaranteed to me by amendments 5, 1, 4, and 14 of the Constitution of the United States of America.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Dayvault, the subpoena called for you to bring with you and to produce items contained in the attachment which was made a part of the subpoena, part 2:

All books, records, documents, correspondence, and memoranda in your possession, custody or control, or maintained by or available to you, in your capacity as Grand Kligrapp (Secretary), Realm (State) of North Carolina, and as an officer of the Rowan Sportsmen's Club of the United Klans of America, Inc., Knights of the Ku Klux Klan, which the "Constitution and Laws" of said organization authorize and require to be maintained by you and any other officer of said organization, the same being in your possession, custody or control.

I now demand the production of the documents called for in paragraph 2.

The CHAIRMAN. It is understood that the stipulations made with reference to paragraph 1 apply to paragraph 2?

Mr. CHALMERS. Yes, sir.

The CHAIRMAN. Sir, I order and direct you to produce the documents referred to and ordered by the subpoena served upon you.

Mr. CHALMERS. Mr. Chairman, if I may, and correct me, sir, there was a demand made but there was no reply to the demand. There was no refusal yet.

Mr. DAYVAULT. Sir, I respectfully decline to deliver to the committee any and all records as requested by the committee under subpoena dated October 21, 1965, for that information is not relevant and germane to the subject under investigation and the same would not aid the Congress in the consideration of any valid remedial legislation, nor is such within the scope of that authorized to be investigated by Rule IV of the rules adopted by the 89th Congress, House Resolution 8, adopted January 4, 1965.

I respectfully decline to deliver to the committee any and all documents and records as demanded by the committee in a subpoena dated October 21, 1965, for the reason that I honestly feel that to do so, the same might tend to incriminate me in violation of my rights as guaranteed to me by amendments 5, 1, 4, and 14 of the Constitution of the United States of America.

The CHAIRMAN. Sir, I order and direct you to produce the documents just called for.

Mr. DAYVAULT. I respectfully decline to deliver to the committee any and all records as requested by the committee under subpoena dated October 21, 1965, for that information is not relevant and germane to the subject under investigation and the same would not aid the Congress in the consideration of any valid remedial legislation, nor is such within the scope of that authorized to be investigated by Rule IV of the rules adopted by the 89th Congress, by House Resolution 8, adopted January 4, 1965.

I respectfully decline to deliver to the committee any and all documents and records as demanded by the committee in a subpoena dated October 21, 1965, for the reason that I honestly feel that to do so, the same might tend to incriminate me in violation of my rights as guaranteed to me by amendments 5, 1, 4, and 14 of the Constitution of the United States of America.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Dayvault, when and where were you born?

Mr. DAYVAULT. I respectfully decline to answer that question for the reason that I honestly feel my answer might tend to incriminate me in violation of my rights as guaranteed to me by amendments 5, 1, 4, and 14 of the Constitution of the United States of America.

The CHAIRMAN. I order and direct you to answer this question, and I might say that if a contempt citation results from the failure to produce documents in response to a subpoena served upon you, this refusal will be included in the citation.

Mr. DAYVAULT. I respectfully decline to answer that question for the reason that I honestly feel my answer might tend to incriminate me in the violation of my rights as guaranteed to me by amendments 5, 1, 4, and 14 of the Constitution of the United States of America.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Dayvault, I hand you a copy of the original hotel registration, Dinkler-Tutwiler Hotel, Birmingham, Alabama, for September 4, 1964, and put it to you as a fact, and ask you to affirm or deny the fact, that you registered at that hotel for the purpose of attending a klonvokation in September of 1964.

Mr. DAYVAULT. I respectfully decline to answer that question based upon the grounds previously stated.

(Document marked "Wayne Dayvault Exhibit No. 1" follows:)

WAYNE DAYVAULT EXHIBIT No. 1

1140-2 DAYVAULT WAYNE 5-20 65591

H 65591

M-W 9/4 N C

PLEASE CHECK YOUR BAGGAGE OR SEND SAME TO YOUR ROOM. OTHERWISE THE HOTEL COMPANY WILL NOT BE RESPONSIBLE FOR LOSS

Dinkler-Tutwiler

DIRECTION
DINKLER HOTEL CORPORATION
"DISPENSERS OF TRUE SOUTHERN HOSPITALITY"

GUESTS ARE HEREBY NOTIFIED THAT THE COMPANY WILL NOT BE RESPONSIBLE FOR VALUABLES, MONEY, JEWELRY, CLOTHING ETC. UNLESS THE SAME ARE DEPOSITED IN SAFE

Cabarrus

Name Wayne Dayvault

Street 1402 North Central Blvd City Charlotte N.C. State _____

Firm _____ City _____ State _____

Room No. 1140-2 Rate 5.20 Clerk SMTWTFSS

Mr. APPELL. I put it to you as a fact, and ask you to deny or affirm the fact, that at that klonvokation there was elected to the imperial staff of the United Klans of America, known by the cover name of the Alabama Rescue Service, Robert Shelton as Imperial Wizard, Robert Collins as Imperial Klokard, and Reverend George Dorsett as Imperial Kludd, Robert Hudgins as Imperial Kladd, Walter Brown as Imperial Klarogo, and Robert Korman as Imperial Klexter.

Mr. DAYVAULT. Sir, I respectfully decline to answer that question based upon the grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Dayvault, I put it to you as a fact that you were secretary or grand kligrapp of the Realm of North Carolina.

The CHAIRMAN. The committee will stand in recess for a few minutes.

(A brief recess was taken.)

The CHAIRMAN. The subcommittee will please come to order.

Mr. DAYVAULT. Sir, I respectfully decline to answer that question based upon the grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. I put it to you as a fact, and ask you to affirm or deny the fact, that you succeeded Charles Guest of Salisbury, North Carolina, as kligrapp or secretary of the Realm of North Carolina.

Mr. DAYVAULT. Sir, I respectfully decline to answer that question based upon the grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. I put it to you as a fact, and ask you to affirm or deny the fact, that you were replaced as the grand kligrapp or secretary by D. E. Leazer.

Mr. DAYVAULT. Sir, I respectfully decline to answer that question based upon the grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. I put it to you as a fact, and ask you to affirm or deny the fact, that you were as of May 25, 1965, an officer of the Rowan Sportsmen's Club, a Klan or Klavern of the United Klans of America.

Mr. DAYVAULT. I respectfully decline to answer that question based upon the grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Chairman, there will be several witnesses who hold membership in the Rowan Sportsmen's Club. I intend to exhibit to this witness only one check for the purpose of establishing his connection with the Rowan Sportsmen's Club. It is a check dated May 25, 1965, on the imprinted check of the Rowan Sportsmen's Club, with the head of a horse here, so maybe the impression is left that it relates to a riding club of some kind. "Pay to the order of Bob Jones, \$97.25," drawn on the Security Bank & Trust Co., Spencer, North Carolina, cosigned Fred L. Wilson, Wayne Dayvault.

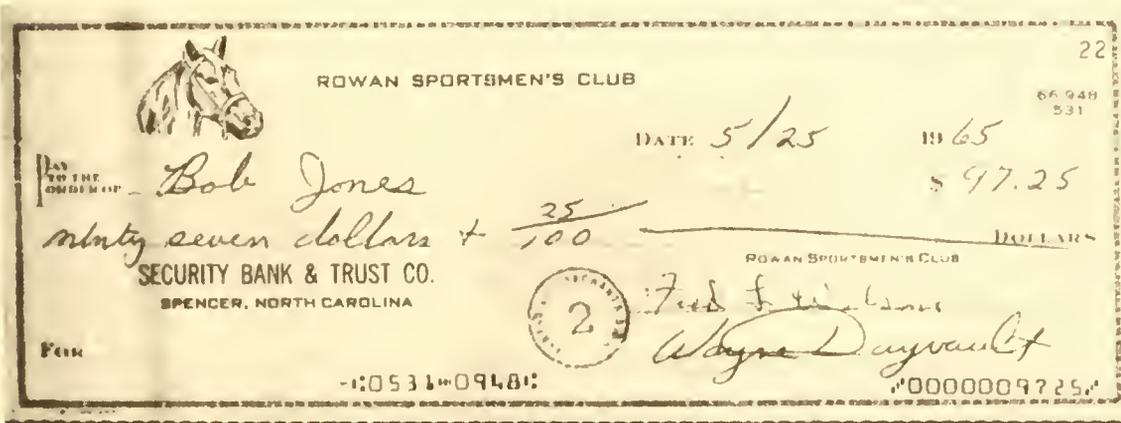
(Document handed to witness.)

Mr. APPELL. I put it to you as a fact, and ask you to affirm or deny the fact, that that check is as I stated it and that you are a cosigner.

Mr. DAYVAULT. I respectfully decline to answer that question based upon the grounds previously stated.

(Document marked "Wayne Dayvault Exhibit No. 2" follows:)

WAYNE DAYVAULT EXHIBIT NO. 2



Mr. APPELL. I put it to you as a fact, and ask you to affirm or deny the fact, that Fred L. Wilson, in addition to being an official of the Rowan Sportsmen's Club, is the realm or state treasurer for the Realm of North Carolina.

Mr. DAYVAULT. I respectfully decline to answer that question based upon the grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. I put it to you as a fact, and ask you to affirm or deny the fact, that the Rowan Sportsmen's Club is a Klavern to which Grand Dragon J. Robertson Jones is assigned as far as being a member of the organization.

Mr. DAYVAULT. I respectfully decline to answer that question based upon the grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Chairman, I have no further questions to ask of this witness.

The CHAIRMAN. The witness is excused and discharged from his subpoena.

Before the witness leaves, I don't know that this is necessary, as I understood what happened, Mr. Appell, I notice you have quite a number of checks which will later be put in the record, but you questioned him relative to one check to prove his official capacity.

Mr. APPELL. That is right, and that is all that is being presented in evidence at this time, sir.

The CHAIRMAN. All right.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Chairman, I would like to call as my next witness, D. E. Leazer.

The CHAIRMAN. Raise your right hand.

Do you solemnly swear that the testimony you are about to give will be the truth, the whole truth, and nothing but the truth, so help you God?

Mr. LEAZER. Yes, sir.

TESTIMONY OF DONALD EDMUND LEAZER, ACCOMPANIED BY COUNSEL, LESTER V. CHALMERS, JR.

Mr. APPELL. Would you state your full name for the record?

Mr. LEAZER. Don Edmund Leazer.

Mr. APPELL. Are you appearing here this afternoon in accordance with a subpoena served upon you at 11 o'clock a.m., the 11th day of October 1965?

Mr. LEAZER. Yes, sir.

Mr. APPELL. Are you represented by counsel?

Mr. LEAZER. Yes, sir.

Mr. APPELL. Will counsel identify himself for the record?

Mr. CHALMERS. Lester V. Chalmers, attorney at law, 501 First Federal Building, Raleigh, North Carolina.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Leazer, under the terms of the subpoena served upon you, you were to bring with you and to produce certain documents called for in the attachment which was made a part of the subpoena, and part 1 reads:

All books, records, documents, correspondence, and memoranda relating to the organization of and the conduct of business and affairs of the Invisible Empire, United Klans, Knights of the Ku Klux Klan of America, Inc., also known

as the United Klans of America, Inc., Knights of the Ku Klux Klan, and affiliated organizations, namely, the Alabama Rescue Service, Realm (State) of North Carolina, and Rowan Sportsmen's Club, in your possession, custody or control, or maintained by you or available to you as Grand Kligrapp (Secretary) and employee of the Realm (State) of North Carolina, of the Ku Klux Klan of America, Inc., also known as the United Klans of America, Inc., Knights of the Ku Klux Klan.

I demand that you produce those documents in accordance with the provisions of the subpoena.

Mr. LEAZER. I respectfully decline to deliver to the committee any and all records as requested by this committee under subpoena dated October 22, 1965, for that information is not relevant or germane to the subject under investigation and the same would not aid the Congress in the consideration of any valid remedial legislation, nor is inquiry within the scope of that authorized to be investigated by Rule IV of the rules adopted by the 89th Congress, by House Resolution 8, adopted January 4, 1965.

I respectfully decline to deliver to the committee any and all documents and records as demanded by the committee in a subpoena dated October 4, October 22, 1965, for the reason that I honestly feel that to do so, the same might tend to incriminate me in violation of my rights as guaranteed to me by amendments 5, 1, 4, and 14 of the Constitution of the United States of America.

The CHAIRMAN. Counsel, I take it that you stipulate that your client is familiar with my opening statement in all of its particulars, intents and purposes and coverage?

Mr. CHALMERS. That is correct.

The CHAIRMAN. And that your client has been ordered to produce these documents in the capacity described by the subpoena?

Mr. CHALMERS. Yes, sir.

The CHAIRMAN. It is further stipulated that the documents called for which are directed to be produced are in the capacities indicated in the subpoena. We are not quibbling about any details, I take it?

Mr. CHALMERS. You and myself, we are not, Mr. Willis, no, sir.

The CHAIRMAN. Therefore, sir, I order and direct you to produce the documents just read by Mr. Appell and order you to produce these in the capacity indicated.

Mr. LEAZER. I respectfully decline to deliver to the committee any and all records as requested by this committee under subpoena dated October 22, 1965, for that information is not relevant and germane to the subject under investigation and the same would not aid the Congress in the consideration of any valid remedial legislation, nor is such inquiry within the scope of that authorized to be investigated by Rule IV of the rules adopted by the 89th Congress, by House Resolution 8, adopted January 4, 1965.

I respectfully decline to deliver to the committee any and all documents and records as demanded by the committee in the subpoena dated October 22, 1965, for the reason that I honestly feel that to do so, the same might tend to incriminate me in violation of my rights as guaranteed me by amendments 5, 1, 4, and 14 of the Constitution of the United States of America.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Leazer, under the terms and conditions of the

subpena you are also ordered to bring with you and produce that described in part 2:

All books, records, documents, correspondence, and memoranda in your possession, custody or control, or maintained by or available to you, in your capacity as Grand Kligrapp (Secretary) and employee of the Realm (State) of North Carolina of the United Klans of America, Inc., Knights of the Ku Klux Klan, which the "Constitution and Laws" of said organization authorize and require to be maintained by you and any other officer of said organization, the same being in your possession, custody or control.

Mr. LEAZER. I respectfully decline to deliver to the committee any and all records as requested by this committee under subpena dated October 22, 1965, for that information is not relevant and germane to the subject under investigation and the same would not aid the Congress in the consideration of any valid remedial legislation, nor is such inquiry within the scope of that authorized to be investigated by Rule IV of the rules adopted by the 89th Congress, by House Resolution 8, adopted January 4, 1965.

I respectfully decline to deliver to the committee any and all documents and records as demanded by the committee in a subpena dated October 22, 1965, for the reason that I honestly feel that to do so, the same might tend to incriminate me in violation of my rights as guaranteed to me by amendments 5, 1, 4, and 14 of the Constitution of the United States of America.

The CHAIRMAN. The same stipulation with reference to my opening statement is agreed to and the same stipulation with reference to the fact that the subpena was served on him in his representative capacity is agreed to?

Mr. CHALMERS. Yes, sir.

The CHAIRMAN. Sir, I order and direct you pursuant to the subpena duces tecum, served upon you, in a representative capacity as indicated, I order and direct you to produce the documents just referred to by Mr. Appell.

Mr. LEAZER. I respectfully decline to deliver to the committee any and all records as requested by this committee under subpena dated October 22, 1965, for that information is not relevant and germane to the subject under investigation and the same would not aid the Congress in a consideration of any valid remedial legislation, nor is such inquiry within the scope of that authorized to be investigated by Rule IV of the rules adopted by the 89th Congress, by House Resolution 8, adopted January 4, 1965.

I respectfully decline to deliver to the committee any and all documents and records as demanded by the committee in a subpena dated October 22, 1965, for the reason I honestly feel that to do so, the same might tend to incriminate me in violation of my rights as guaranteed to me by amendments 5, 1, 4, and 14 of the Constitution of the United States of America.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Leazer, I hand you a document, Foreign Corporations Franchise Tax Report of the State of North Carolina, signed by James R. Jones, Grand Dragon of North Carolina, dated July 20, 1965, and I put it to you as a fact, and ask you to affirm or deny the fact, that Grand Dragon Jones in filing this document on July 20, 1965, listed himself as the president, G. B. Mars, as vice president,

and yourself, D. E. Leazer, as secretary, and F. L. Wilson as treasurer.

Mr. LEAZER. I respectfully decline to answer that question for the reason that I honestly feel my answer might tend to incriminate me in violation of my rights as guaranteed to me by amendments 5, 1, 4, and 14 of the Constitution of the United States of America.

(Document marked "Donald Leazer Exhibit No. 1." Pages 1 and 4 of said exhibit follow:)

DONALD LEAZER EXHIBIT NO. 1

JOHN M. LINGLE, JR.
FORM C 303

-1965-
NORTH CAROLINA
INITIAL FRANCHISE TAX REPORT
FOREIGN CORPORATIONS

This form is to be used for the initial report of corporations pursuant to the provisions of G. S. 105-123, and said report should be filed with the Department of Revenue within sixty days of domestication or the beginning of its business in North Carolina, whichever occurs first, with remittance to cover tax prorated from this date to June 30 next (minimum tax \$10.00). This does not take the place of the annual franchise report required to be filed on July 31 of each year by foreign and domestic corporations.

Name of Corporation Invincible Empire United Klans, Knights
KU KLUX KLAN OF AMERICA, INC.
 Street Address P.O. Box 321
 Post Office Address Route 2, Wray, N.C. Incorporated Under laws of _____
 Principal office or place of business in North Carolina Route 2, Wray, N.C.
 Date domesticated in N. C. JUL 7 1965 Kind of Business FRANCHISE ORGANIZATION
 Indicate if connected with another corporation as: Parent Subsidiary Affiliate
 Furnish name, address and business of each (Attach Schedule) _____

| A | BASIS AND COMPUTATION OF TAX | AMOUNT | |
|-----|--|--------|-------|
| 1. | Capital stock outstanding, Surplus, Undivided Profits, and allocations thereof. (Brought from page 2, item 22) | \$ | |
| 2. | Add: Indebtedness to or guaranteed by parent or affiliated corporation, (Brought from page 2, item 26) | | |
| 3. | Total (Sum of items 1 and 2) | | |
| 4. | Total amount allocated to North Carolina (.....% of item 3) | | |
| 5. | Total assessed value of all properties located in North Carolina including total valuation of intangible personal property (From page 2, item 40) | | |
| 6. | Total investment in tangible properties in North Carolina (Brought from page 2, item 34) | | |
| 7. | TOTAL TAXABLE AMOUNT (Item 4, 5, or 6, whichever is greatest) | | |
| 8. | Amount of tax computed at \$1.50 per \$1,000.00 of item 7 (MINIMUM \$10.00) | 5276 | 10 00 |
| 9. | (a) Add: Penalty of 5% per month of delinquency period up to a maximum of 25% of item 9, not less than \$5.00, for failure to file on date due. (b) Add: Interest at 6% per annum | | |
| 10. | TOTAL TAX, PENALTY AND INTEREST DUE (MINIMUM \$10.00) | \$ | 10 00 |

ATTACH REMITTANCE AND MAKE PAYABLE TO N. C. DEPARTMENT OF REVENUE

AFFIRMATION OF TAXPAYER

I hereby affirm that this report, including the accompanying schedules and statements (if any) has been examined by me and, to the best of my knowledge and belief, is true and complete and is made in good faith covering the taxable period stated, pursuant to the Revenue Act of 1959, as amended, and the regulations issued under authority thereof, and that this affirmation is made under the penalties prescribed by law.

Date July 20, 1965
 Date July 20, 1965
 Signature of Officer and Title James G. Jones, President, Wray, N.C.
 Signature of preparer other than taxpayer John Leazer
 Signature of preparer other than taxpayer _____

| THIS SPACE FOR DEPARTMENTAL USE ONLY | |
|---|---|
| Office Audit | CHECKED IN |
| a. Corrected Taxable Amount . . . \$ | IIII 23 65 Additional Amount Paid \$ |
| b. Tax @ \$1.50 per \$1,000 . . . \$ | |
| c. Remittance . . . \$ | |
| d. Additional Tax . . . \$ | |
| e. Interest at 6% per annum to . . . \$ | |
| f. Penalty for Filing or Payment . . . \$ | |
| g. Additional Charge Billed . . . \$ | |
| h. Status of Prior Years . . . \$ | |

DONALD LEAZER EXHIBIT No. 1—Continued

Page 4

| I ALLOCATION PERCENTAGE RATIO | | | |
|--|-------------------|----------|-------|
| To be used when corporation's principal business is either manufacturing, producing, selling, or dealing in tangible personal property. | | | |
| Property—(Tangible property used in Trade or Business) | In North Carolina | Total | Ratio |
| 102. Realty: Land | \$ | \$ | |
| Buildings | | | |
| Rentals (See Instructions Below) | | | |
| 103. Personal: Machinery and Equipment | | | |
| Inventories (Averaged) | | | |
| Other Property | | | |
| Rentals (See Instructions Below) | | | |
| 104. Total Cost and Rental Value | \$ | \$ | |
| 105. Less: Depreciation Reserve | | | |
| 106. Total Statutory Value | \$ | \$ | |
| 107. RATIO OF PROPERTY | XXXXXXXX | XXXXXXXX | % |
| 108. Payrolls—Total | \$ | \$ | |
| 109. Less: Compensation to officers having company-wide authority | | | |
| 110. Payrolls—Net | \$ | \$ | |
| 111. RATIO OF PAYROLLS | XXXXXXXX | XXXXXXXX | % |
| 112. RATIO OF SALES | \$ | \$ | % |
| 113. TOTAL OF THREE RATIOS | XXXXXXXX | XXXXXXXX | % |
| 114. ARITHMETICAL AVERAGE—RATIO— (To page 1, line 4) | XXXXXXXX | XXXXXXXX | % |
| To be used when corporation's principle business is other than as described above or other than the operation of a public service corporation. | | | |
| | In North Carolina | Total | Ratio |
| 115. RATIO OF GROSS RECEIPTS (Attach Schedule) (To page 1, line 4) | \$ | \$ | % |

VALUE OF RENTAL PROPERTY

Assign values of rental property for allocation purposes by multiplying the annual net rent paid for each class of property by the applicable multiple. (Net rent means gross rent paid less rent received from subrentals)

| Real Property | Multiple |
|---|----------|
| Machinery & Equipment used in Manufacturing | 8 |
| Delivery and Mobile Equipment | 3 |
| Furniture & Fixtures | 1 |
| Office Machinery & Equipment | 3 |
| | 2 |

| J OFFICERS NAMES AND ADDRESSES | |
|---|-------------------------------------|
| President: | James R. Aouel Granite Quarry N.C. |
| Vice-president: | G. R. Marsl Warrenton, N.C. |
| Vice-president: | |
| Secretary: | D. E. Leazer Salisbury, N.C. |
| Treasurer: | F. L. Wilson Salisbury, N.C. |
| Name and address of process agent in North Carolina | James R. Aouel Granite Quarry, N.C. |

Failure to file this report within sixty days of the corporation's domestication or the beginning of its business in North Carolina, whichever occurs first, will subject the corporation to a penalty of 5% per month of delinquency period (maximum of 25%) of the amount of tax and not less than \$5.00. All necessary questions must be answered or an amended report will be required. Remittance of amount due must accompany this report.

CORPORATE INCOME AND FRANCHISE TAX DIVISION
N. C. DEPARTMENT OF REVENUE, RALEIGH, N. C.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Chairman, the committee's investigation establishes that the Rowan Sportsmen's Club with which we have just previously dealt with the preceding witness is known as Klavern Number 1, and was known as Klavern Number 1 during the days of the U.S. Klans under the leadership of Eldon Edwards, and prior to becoming formally known as the Rowan Sportsmen's Club at least as far as its checking account was concerned was known merely as the

United Klans of America, Incorporated, Knights of the Ku Klux Klan.

The CHAIRMAN. Is that the same Edwards referred to before?

Mr. APPELL. He was head of the U.S. Klans prior to 1960.

The CHAIRMAN. He called Shelton on the carpet for financial manipulations?

Mr. APPELL. The same man.

The CHAIRMAN. As a result of which Shelton thereupon created his own organization.

Mr. APPELL. After being removed from the position of Grand Dragon, U.S. Klans, by Imperial Wizard Edwards; yes, sir.

Mr. Leazer, I put it to you as a fact that you were a member of a Klan unit now known as the Rowan Sportsmen's Club, and I exhibit to you a check dated 11-10-1964, imprinted "United Klans of America, Inc., Knights of K.K.K.," Don Leazer, \$5.15.

(Document handed to witness.)

Mr. APPELL. I ask you to affirm or deny that fact.

Mr. LEAZER. I respectfully decline to answer that question based upon the grounds previously stated.

(Document marked "Donald Leazer Exhibit No. 2" follows:)

DONALD LEAZER EXHIBIT No. 2

| | | |
|--|-------------------------------|---------------|
| UNITED KLANS OF AMERICA, INC. KNIGHTS OF K. K. K. | | 379 |
| DATE 11-10 | NO. 64 | 65.948 531 |
| PAY TO THE ORDER OF <i>Don Leazer</i> | | \$ 5.15 |
| <i>five dollars & 15/100</i> | | DOLLARS |
| FOR | UNITED KLANS OF AMERICA, INC. | |
| | <i>Fred L. Wilson</i> | |
| | <i>W. R. McCubbins</i> | |
| SECURITY BANK & TRUST CO. SPENCER, NORTH CAROLINA | ⑆053⑆⑆0948⑆ | |

Mr. APPELL. I ask you to affirm or deny the fact that Fred L. Wilson, who is a cosigner on this check, you knew to be treasurer of the Klavern as well as presently the State treasurer.

Mr. LEAZER. I respectfully decline to answer that question based upon the grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. I put it to you as a fact, and ask you to affirm or deny the fact, that while this gentleman has held many offices within the Klavern, you knew him at one time to be the exalted cyclops, W. R. McCubbins.

Mr. LEAZER. I respectfully decline to answer that question based upon the grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Leazer, I put it to you as a fact, and ask you to affirm or deny the fact, that this is the signature card to which there is affixed your signature, together with James R. Jones, and Fred L. Wilson, the account maintained at Wachovia Bank and Trust Company, in Salisbury, North Carolina.

I ask you to affirm or deny that fact.

(Document handed to the witness.)

The CHAIRMAN. What is the name of that account?

Mr. APPELL. United Klans of America, Incorporated.

Mr. LEAZER. I respectfully decline to answer that question based upon the grounds previously stated.

(Document marked "Donald Leazer Exhibit No. 3" follows:)

DONALD LEAZER EXHIBIT NO. 3

| | |
|--|----------------------|
| NAME | DATE |
| UNITED KLANS OF AMERICA, INC | 5-13-65 |
| CORPORATION | |
| <i>James R. Jones</i> | PRESIDENT |
| <i>Donald E. Leazer</i> | VICE-PRESIDENT |
| <i>Fred L. Wilkins</i> | TREASURER |
| C/O JAMES R. JONES | |
| MAIL ADDRESS | |
| P.O. BOX 321 | GRANITE QUARRY, N.C. |
| STREET AND NUMBER | CITY STATE |
| <p>This account is accepted by Wachovia Bank and Trust Company subject to the provisions stated on the reverse side of this card. Above are the duly authorized signatures which the Bank will recognize in the payment of funds or the transaction of other business.</p> | |
| 764 REV 6-61 | 1 191 607 <i>zw</i> |

Mr. APPELL. I hand you a series of checks, Mr. Leazer, dated July 2, July 10, July 16, July 23, August 2, August 6, August 14, August 20, August 28, September 3, September 10, September 17, all of 1965, a total of 12 checks, each in the amount of \$150.00, salary and expense, payable to Donald E. Leazer, and ask you to affirm or deny the fact that you are the Donald Leazer, the payee, on these checks.

Mr. LEAZER. I respectfully decline to answer that question based upon the grounds previously stated.

(Documents previously marked "James Jones Exhibit No. 7-F." See p. 1721.)

The CHAIRMAN. And those checks are drawn on the account you just referred to?

Mr. APPELL. Yes, sir.

Mr. Leazer, I ask you from what source the money is derived which is placed into this account in the name of the United Klans of America, Incorporated, care of James R. Jones, with the Wachovia Bank and Trust Company, of which there has been deposited from May 13, 1965, through September 19, 1965, \$16,903.37. I ask you the source of that?

Mr. LEAZER. I respectfully decline to answer that question based upon the grounds previously stated.

(Documents previously marked "James Jones Exhibit No. 7-A.")

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Leazer, as a Klansman, do you carry a concealed weapon?

Mr. LEAZER. I respectfully decline to answer that question based upon the grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. Were you tried for the crime of carrying a concealed weapon on August 27, 1965?

Mr. LEAZER. I respectfully decline to answer that question based upon the grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Chairman, I would like to read into the record from a certified copy of a court record, signed by the assistant clerk of the superior court, Rowan Superior Court, Rowan County, North Carolina, Case 166642:

State vs. Donald E. Leazer ; Carrying Concealed Weapon ; State Witnesses C. L. Wilhelm, C. M. Grant, J. G. Overcash, 8-27-65.

The Defendant Pleads Not Guilty. The Defendant is Adjudged Guilty. Let the Defendant be confined in the Common Jail of Rowan County for a period of 60 days and be assigned to work under the supervision of the State Prison Department. This sentence is suspended, by and with consent of defendant in open court, on the following conditions: Defendant is to pay a fine of \$50.00 plus costs; Defendant is to be and remain of general good behavior for two years; let the weapon be confiscated and destroyed.

Is that a factual record as certified to by the assistant clerk of the superior court?

Mr. LEAZER. I respectfully decline to answer that question based upon the grounds previously stated.

Mr. WELTNER. What is the date of the sentence?

Mr. APPELL. 8-27-65.

Mr. WELTNER. Do you have any checks that are dated subsequent to that date?

Mr. APPELL. Yes, sir. We have one dated August 28, the day following, and one September 3, and one September 10, and one September 17.

Mr. WELTNER. Those are following a pattern of a weekly payment; is that correct?

Mr. APPELL. \$150, the purpose for which drawn is salary and expense.

Mr. WELTNER. Thank you.

The CHAIRMAN. What was the concealed weapon? Does the judgment show?

Mr. APPELL. No, it says, "Let the weapon be confiscated and destroyed."

On the same date, Mr. Chairman, I would like to read another entry certified by the assistant clerk of the superior court:

Case 166647 State vs. Donald E. Leazer Possession of Tear Gas 8-27-65 The Defendant Pleads Not Guilty. The Defendant Is Adjudged Guilty. Let the Defendant be confined in the Common Jail of Rowan County for a period of 60 days and be assigned to work under the supervision of the State Prison Department. This sentence is suspended, by and with consent of defendant in open court, on the following conditions: Defendant is to pay a fine of \$40.00 plus costs; Let the tear gas be confiscated and destroyed.

Is that a factual recitation of the facts, Mr. Leazer?

Mr. LEAZER. I respectfully decline to answer that question based upon the grounds previously stated.

(Document marked "Donald Leazer Exhibit No. 4" and retained in committee files.)

Mr. APPELL. Were these fines and costs adjudged against you paid by the United Klans of America?

Mr. LEAZER. I respectfully decline to answer that question based upon the grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. Was this tear gas obtained by you for possible use in connection with your membership in the United Klans of America?

Mr. LEAZER. I respectfully decline to answer that question based upon the grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Chairman, I have no further questions of this witness.

The CHAIRMAN. Mr. Leazer, you are hereby continued under that subpoena until November 15.

The committee will resume hearings next Monday at 10 o'clock.

(Whereupon, at 5:45 p.m., Friday, October 22, 1965, the subcommittee recessed, to reconvene at 10 a.m., Monday, October 25, 1965.)

ACTIVITIES OF KU KLUX KLAN ORGANIZATIONS IN THE UNITED STATES

Part 1

MONDAY, OCTOBER 25, 1965

UNITED STATES HOUSE OF REPRESENTATIVES,
SUBCOMMITTEE OF THE
COMMITTEE ON UN-AMERICAN ACTIVITIES,
Washington, D.C.

PUBLIC HEARINGS

The subcommittee of the Committee on Un-American Activities met, pursuant to recess, at 10:15 a.m. in the Caucus Room, Cannon House Office Building, Washington, D.C., Hon. Edwin E. Willis (chairman) presiding.

(Subcommittee members: Representatives Edwin E. Willis, of Louisiana, chairman; Joe R. Pool, of Texas; Charles L. Weltner, of Georgia; John M. Ashbrook, of Ohio; and John H. Buchanan, Jr., of Alabama.)

Subcommittee members present: Representatives Willis, Pool, Weltner, and Buchanan.

Committee member also present: Representative George F. Senner, Jr., of Arizona.

Staff members present: Francis J. McNamara, director; William Hitz, general counsel; Alfred M. Nittle, counsel; Donald T. Appell, chief investigator; and Philip R. Manuel, investigator.

The CHAIRMAN. The subcommittee will come to order, please.

Will you please call your first witness?

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Chairman, before I call my first witness, I would like to ask permission of the Chair to place into the record at the appropriate point in the testimony of Mr. Robert Shelton the documents which we have now received in response to a subpoena duces tecum which related to purchases from the Lorch's Diamond Shop in Tuscaloosa, Alabama.

I would like to bring to the committee's attention that one of these documents appears to be a personal account of Mrs. Robert Shelton, which reflects on its face that her employer, or her occupation, is United Klans of America, and this credit card is signed by Mrs. Betty Shelton.

The CHAIRMAN. The documents will be received and inserted at that point in the record.

In other words, Mr. Appell, you received these documents subsequent to the appearance of Mr. Shelton and his testimony?

Mr. APPELL. They were received on last Friday, sir, after Mr. Shelton's testimony; yes, sir.

Mr. Chairman, I would also like to ask permission that there be placed in the record at the conclusion of the testimony of Mr. Kornegay the applications for insurance under the Klan program of insurance between the Capital City Restoration Association and the International Life and Accident Insurance Company, those applications of Klansmen signed up under that program.

The CHAIRMAN. The documents will be received in evidence and inserted at the point indicated.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Chairman, I would like to call as the first witness this morning Arthur C. Leonard.

The CHAIRMAN. Please raise your right hand.

You do solemnly swear that the testimony you are about to give will be the truth, the whole truth, and nothing but the truth, so help you God?

Mr. LEONARD. I do.

The CHAIRMAN. Proceed.

TESTIMONY OF ARTHUR C. LEONARD, ACCOMPANIED BY COUNSEL, LESTER V. CHALMERS, JR.

Mr. APPELL. Would you state your full name for the record, sir?

Mr. LEONARD. Arthur C. Leonard.

Mr. APPELL. Are you appearing here this morning in response to a subpoena served upon you by an investigator of the committee, Mr. Ray McConnon, at 9 o'clock a.m. on the 13th day of October 1965?

Mr. LEONARD. I am.

Mr. APPELL. Are you represented by counsel?

Mr. LEONARD. I am.

Mr. APPELL. Will counsel please identify himself for the record, please?

Mr. CHALMERS. Lester V. Chalmers, Jr., attorney at law, Room 501, First Federal Building, Raleigh, North Carolina.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Leonard, would you set forth for the committee when and where you were born?

Mr. LEONARD. I respectfully decline to answer that question for the reason that I honestly feel my answer might tend to incriminate me in violation of my rights as guaranteed to me by amendments 5, 1, 4, and 14 of the Constitution of the United States of America.

The CHAIRMAN. That question is preliminary and is simply laying the foundation. We do not accept your reasons for refusal to answer and I direct you to answer.

Mr. LEONARD. I respectfully decline to answer that question for the reason that I honestly feel my answer might tend to incriminate me in violation of my rights as guaranteed me by amendments 5, 1, 4, and 14 of the Constitution of the United States of America.

Mr. APPELL. I put it to you as a fact, and ask you to affirm or deny the fact, that you advised Investigator McConnon at the time he served you with a subpoena that you were born in 1904 at Rowan, North Carolina, Rowan County, North Carolina.

Mr. LEONARD. I respectfully decline to answer that question for the reasons that I honestly feel my answer might tend to incriminate me

in violation of my rights as guaranteed to me by amendments 5, 1, 4, and 14 of the Constitution of the United States of America.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Leonard, would you set forth your educational background?

Mr. LEONARD. I respectfully decline to answer that question for the reason that I honestly feel my answer might tend to incriminate me in violation of my rights as guaranteed to me by amendments 5, 1, 4, and 14 of the Constitution of the United States of America.

Mr. APPELL. I put it to you as a fact, and ask you to affirm or deny the fact, that you advised the committee investigator, McConnon, that you had completed the first 10 years of school.

Mr. LEONARD. I respectfully decline to answer that question for the reason that I honestly feel my answer might tend to incriminate me in violation of my rights as guaranteed to me by amendments 5, 1, 4, and 14 of the Constitution of the United States of America.

Mr. APPELL. I ask you, Mr. Leonard, to set forth your employment background.

Mr. LEONARD. I respectfully decline to answer that question for the reason that I honestly feel my answer might tend to incriminate me in violation of my rights as guaranteed to me by amendments 5, 1, 4, and 14 of the Constitution of the United States of America.

Mr. APPELL. I put it to you as a fact, and ask you to affirm or deny the fact, that you advised Investigator McConnon that you were in the home improvement business and have been since 1948, presently owner of the Southern Awning Manufacture Company, Lexington Road, Spencer, North Carolina, where it has been located for the last 4 years.

Mr. LEONARD. I respectfully decline to answer that question for the reason that I honestly feel my answer might tend to incriminate me in violation of my rights as guaranteed to me by amendments 5, 1, 4, and 14 of the Constitution of the United States of America.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Leonard, under the terms of the subpoena, you were directed to, or commanded to bring with you, and produce before said committee, documents which were called for on an attachment which was made a part of the subpoena. This attachment, consisting of one paragraph, reads:

All books, records, documents, correspondence and memoranda relating to the organization of and the conduct of business and affairs of the Invisible Empire, United Klans, Knights of the Ku Klux Klan of America, Inc., also known as the United Klans of America, Inc., Knights of the Ku Klux Klan, and affiliated organizations, namely, the Alabama Rescue Service, Rowan Sportsmens Club, Realm (state) of North Carolina, in your possession, custody or control or maintained by you or available to you as the former Grand Dragon, Realm (state) of North Carolina, and as a present or former officer Rowan Sportsmens Club, Realm (state) of North Carolina, of the Invisible Empire, United Klans, Knights of the Ku Klux Klan of America, Inc., also known as the United Klans of America, Inc., Knights of the Ku Klux Klan.

Mr. LEONARD. I respectfully decline to deliver to the committee any and all records as requested by this committee upon subpoena dated October 4, 1965, for that information is not relevant and germane to the subject under investigation and the same would not aid the Congress in the consideration of any valid remedial legislation, nor is such inquiry within the scope of that authorized to be investigated by Rule XI of the rules adopted by the 89th Congress, by House Resolution 8, adopted January 4, 1965.

I respectfully decline to deliver to the committee any and all documents and records as demanded by the committee in its subpoena dated October 4, 1965, for the reason that I honestly feel that to do so, the same might tend to incriminate me in violation of my rights as guaranteed to me by amendments 5, 1, 4, and 14 of the Constitution of the United States of America.

The CHAIRMAN. Mr. Chalmers, do you agree to the following stipulation: (1) That the witness has been furnished a copy of the chairman's opening statement of October 19, 1965, and that he is familiar with its contents; (2) that the directions of the subpoena to produce the documents called for are made to the witness in the official representative capacity described in the subpoena.

Mr. CHALMERS. Yes, sir.

Mr. Chairman, may I state, sir, I conferred with counsel for the committee earlier this morning, and there was some mistake which he and myself have worked out. Rather than it being Rule IV of the rules adopted by the 89th Congress and House Resolution 8, it is actually Rule XI. I think counsel and myself understand the difference there.

The CHAIRMAN. It appears on page iv?

Mr. CHALMERS. It appears on page vi, actually.

The CHAIRMAN. We understand.

Mr. CHALMERS. I wanted to call it to your attention.

The CHAIRMAN. But the stipulation is entered into?

Mr. CHALMERS. Yes, sir; that is correct, sir.

The CHAIRMAN. Now, Mr. Leonard, the Chair does not accept your reasons for failing to produce the documents called for in the subpoena, for you to produce them in the capacity indicated, and I now order and direct you to produce them.

Mr. LEONARD. I respectfully decline to deliver to the committee any and all records as requested by this committee under subpoena dated October 4, 1965, for that information is not relevant and germane to the subject under investigation and the same would not aid the Congress in the consideration of any valid remedial legislation, nor is such inquiry within the scope of that authorized to be investigated by Rule XI of the rules adopted by the 89th Congress, by House Resolution 8, adopted January 4, 1965.

I respectfully decline to deliver to the committee any and all documents and records as demanded by the committee in a subpoena dated October 4, 1965, for the reason that I honestly feel that to do so, the same might tend to incriminate me in violation of my rights as guaranteed to me by amendments 5, 1, 4, and 14 of the Constitution of the United States of America.

The CHAIRMAN. Proceed.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Leonard, are you currently the holder of the position of klookard for the Rowan County Klavern or the Rowan Sportsmen's Club?

Mr. LEONARD. I respectfully decline to answer that question for the reason that I honestly feel my answer might tend to incriminate me in violation of my rights as guaranteed to me by amendments 5, 1, 4, and 14 of the Constitution of the United States of America.

Mr. APPELL. I put it to you as a fact, and ask you to affirm or deny the fact, that you advised committee investigator McConnon on the 13th day of October 1965, at the time he served you with the subpena, that you did hold the position of klo kard within your Klavern.

Mr. LEONARD. I respectfully decline to answer that question based upon the grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Chairman, the committee subpoenaed from the Security Bank & Trust Co., Spencer, North Carolina, bank accounts relating to the Rowan Sportsmen's Club and accounts under the name of the United Klans of America. The bank forwarded to the committee in compliance with this subpoena duces tecum canceled checks, ledger cards, signature cards, that relate to this.

These cards reflect that the account which was subpoenaed was opened on December 10, 1958, and it was opened in the name of the U.S. Knights of the Ku Klux Klan, Box 666, China Grove, North Carolina.

I desire, Mr. Chairman, to read from the signature card of December 10, 1958, and then ask certain questions of the witness.

It appears on top: "2 sig[nature]s required, Dec. 10, 1958. Name U.S. Knights of K K Klan [Address] Box 666 China Grove NC. The following two signatures will both be necessary to withdraw funds."

This is written out in longhand. "A. C. Leonard, Act. Treasurer; W. R. McCubbins, E.C.; C. B. Gobble, Treasure [sic]."

Typed onto this document is that "We prefer to sign cks without using titles."

"% opened by Mr. Leonard & Mr. McCubbins" with a deposit of \$121.29.

I hand you this card, Mr. Leonard, and put it to you as a fact, and ask you to affirm or deny the fact, that you are the A. C. Leonard listed on the signature card.

(Witness made no reply.)

(Document marked "Arthur Leonard Exhibit No. 1-A" appears on p. 1902.)

Mr. APPELL. I put it to you as a fact, and ask you to affirm or deny the fact, that the bank properly reported that this account was opened by yourself and Mr. McCubbins.

Mr. LEONARD. I respectfully decline to answer that question based upon the grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Chairman, the bank records reflect that that signature card remained in effect until 10-11-63.

I am sorry, Mr. Chairman. Until 2-8-60.

This card, which I would like to read into the record, shows: "U.S. Knights of K. K. Klan, J. L. Corriher, Treas., Rt. #4, Box 544, Salisbury, N.C." Two signatures required: "J. L. Corriher, Treas.; W. R. McCubbins, Secr.; F. L. Wilson, V.P."

The card contains the notation that on August 27, 1963, Mr. F. L.—I cannot make out the name clearly enough, Mr. Chairman, to put it into the record—succeeds Mr. O. C. Snider as vice president as of this date, and this contains, as the authority, the signature "Arthur C. Leonard."

I hand you this card, Mr. Leonard, and ask you whether or not the facts that I have just recited to you from this card are facts.

ARTHUR LEONARD EXHIBIT No. 1-A

Dec 10 - 1958

2 Sigs required

NAME U.S. Knights of K. K. Klan

ADDRESS Box 666 China Grove NC

The following two signatures will both be

AUTHORIZED SIGNATURES necessary to withdraw funds Continued from front side

either two signatures will (TYPEWRITE NAME HERE) SIGN

(SIGNATURE IN THIS COLUMN)

TITLE

| | |
|---------------------|------------------------|
| <i>A.C. Leonard</i> | <i>Asst. Treasurer</i> |
| <i>C.B. Bobble</i> | <i>Treasurer</i> |

WE PREFER TO SIGN CKS WITHOUT USING TITLES

operated by Mr Leonard & Mr McCubb

ADL *E.C. 10-19-58*

\$121.19

Partnership Corporation Account of Address

U. S. KNIGHTS OF K. K. KLAN Box 666, China Grove, N.C. of Business

Phone

In consideration of the opening of this account by the SECURITY BANK & TRUST CO., the undersigned agree that all notes, drafts, checks, or other papers purchased by the bank from the undersigned or received by it for credit or collection from or through the undersigned, are purchased or received subject to the actual receipt in cash or proceeds thereof by the bank and until such receipt said paper or proceeds shall be held at the risk of the undersigned, and the bank shall not be liable for the loss thereof or for the default, negligence or failure of its agents, or of any correspondents or others to whom the paper may be sent for collection. The bank and any collecting agents of the bank or of the undersigned may present such paper direct to the bank on which it is drawn or at which it is payable or to its discretion may forward such paper to a collecting agent with authority to present such paper for payment, and this bank and/or any collecting agent may accept in return the check, draft or credit of any other bank or banks. Any papers not actually realized on, any item lost in transit, and any bank check, draft or credit on which this bank fails to realize the full amount in cash may be charged by the bank in whole or in part to the undersigned's account. Each collecting agent shall be the agent of the undersigned and not of the bank, but neither this bank nor any such agent shall be liable for any loss growing out of the neglect, default or failure of another agent.

The undersigned agrees that the bank may refuse payment of and return as unpaid to the party presenting same, any checks presented when the undersigned does not have a sufficient balance of collected funds in his account at the opening of business on the day such checks are presented to pay the same.

The undersigned hereby agrees that the bank may waive demand, notice and protest on all checks, drafts, and other papers purchased by the bank or received by it for credit or collection by, from or through the undersigned.

Checks will be presented for payment through our Clearing Bank and if dishonored will be charged to depositor's account or presented to him for payment. Checks, drafts, and other items drawn on this bank not paid for any reason at the close of business on its business day next following the day deposited may be charged back to the undersigned.

Liability of endorsers on checks certified at the bank's request shall not be released until such items are paid.

It is agreed that a service charge may be made by the bank each month for handling this account in accordance with the rules from time to time prescribed by this bank and the amount thereof shall be charged to customer's account.

It is also agreed that a charge of 50c for each check drawn against this account and returned for insufficient funds shall be made against this account.

It is also agreed that the statement of my account furnished by the bank will be examined promptly upon the receipt of same and that if no error is reported to the bank within ten days, the bank will consider statements as correct.

The signature of persons authorized to draw checks which the bank will recognize in payment of funds or for the transaction of other business on account of the undersigned are hereby given below.

The undersigned hereby certifies that he has read and agrees to the above contract.

DEC 10 1958

This.....day of.....19.....

By..... (Continued on Reverse Side)

Mr. LEONARD. I respectfully decline to answer that question based upon the grounds previously stated.

(Document marked "Arthur Leonard Exhibit No. 1-B" follows:)

ARTHUR LEONARD EXHIBIT NO. 1-B

U. S. Knights of K. K. Klan 2 sigs. required

J. L. Corriher, Treas

NAME Rt. # 4, Box 544

ADDRESS Salisbury, N. C.

AUTHORIZED SIGNATURES Effective date 2-8-60

Continued from front side

| (TYPEWRITE NAME HERE) | WILL SIGN | (SIGNATURE IN THIS COLUMN) | TITLE |
|--|--------------|--------------------------------|-----------------|
| J. L. Corriher | " | <i>J. L. Corriher</i> | Treas |
| W. R. McCubbins | " | <i>W. R. McCubbins</i> | Secr. |
| C. O. Snider | " | <i>C. O. Snider</i> | V.P. |
| F. L. Wilson ^{AUG 27 1963} | " | <i>F. L. Wilson</i> | V.P. |
| | " | | |
| | " | | |
| <i>Aug 27th Mr F. L. Wilson succeeds Mr C. O. Snider as vice pres as of this date Arthur C. Leonard</i> | | | |

Mr. APPELL. I put it to you as a fact, and ask you to affirm or deny the fact, that the change that went into effect on August 27, 1963, was merely to replace Mr. C. O. Snider as vice president to F. L. Wilson as vice president.

Mr. LEONARD. I respectfully decline to answer that question based upon the grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. I put it to you as a fact, and ask you to affirm or deny the fact, that at that time you were an officer of the Realm of North Carolina, United Klans of America.

Mr. LEONARD. I respectfully decline to answer that question based upon the grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. I hand you a card, a new card, 1-2-64, now changed to the United Klans of America, Inc., Knights of the Ku Klux Klan—

The CHAIRMAN. What is the date?

Mr. APPELL. January 2, 1964—which shows Mr. F. L. Wilson as treasurer and that the other signatures contained on the account under the U.S. Klan were still in effect at the time of the new card on January 2, 1964.

Mr. LEONARD. I respectfully decline to answer that question based upon the grounds previously stated.

(Document marked "Arthur Leonard Exhibit No. 1-C" follows:)

ARTHUR LEONARD EXHIBIT NO. 1-C

NAME UNITED KLANS OF AMERICA, INC
KNIGHTS OF K. K. K.
 ADDRESS ~~610 Little St~~
72 Wilson Treas
610 Little St
 AUTHORIZED SIGNATURES new card 1-2 to 4 Continued from front side

| (TYPEWRITE NAME HERE) | WILL SIGN | (SIGNATURE IN THIS COLUMN) | TITLE |
|-----------------------|-----------|--|-------|
| | ✓ | <i>F L Wilson</i> | TREAS |
| | ✓ | | |
| | " | | |
| | " | | |
| | " | <i>See attached card for other sig</i> | |

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Chairman, an analysis of the account reflects that on February 24, 1965, the account in the name of the United Klans of America, Inc., was closed out with a check in the amount of \$134.99, and that this check was used to open a new account, in the name of the Rowan Sportsmen's Club, Fred L. Wilson, Treasurer, 610 Little Street, Salisbury, North Carolina.

The CHAIRMAN. What is that date?

Mr. APPELL. This is February 24, 1965.

That this account contains the signatures of Fred L. Wilson as treasurer; W. R. McCubbins, who has been previously referred to on other signature cards; and Wayne Dayvault, a witness before this committee last week.

I hand you this card and put it to you as a fact, and ask you to affirm or deny the fact, that this signature card was authorized by the membership of the Rowan Sportsmen's Club.

Mr. LEONARD. I respectfully decline to answer that question based upon the grounds previously stated.

(Document marked "Arthur Leonard Exhibit No. 1-D" appears on p. 1905.)

The CHAIRMAN. As I heard the question, he could properly say no to this question.

Well, all right.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Leonard, when did you become a member of any Ku Klux Klan organization?

Mr. LEONARD. I respectfully decline to answer that question based upon the grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. I put it to you as a fact, and ask you to affirm or deny the fact, when interviewed by Investigator McConnon on October 13, 1965, that you advised him that you joined the Klan in 1953.

ARTHUR LEONARD EXHIBIT No. 1-D

ROWAN SPORTSMEN'S CLUB

NAME Fred L. Wilson, Treas.
 ADDRESS 610 Little Street
 Salisbury, NC

TWO SIGNATURES NECESSARY FOR WITHDRAWAL

AUTHORIZED SIGNATURES

Continued from front side

| (TYPEWRITE NAME HERE) | WILL SIGN | (SIGNATURE IN THIS COLUMN) | TITLE |
|-----------------------|-----------|----------------------------|-------|
| | ✓ | <i>Fred L. Wilson</i> | TREAS |
| | ✓ | <i>W. R. McElberris</i> | |
| | ✓ | <i>Wayne Dayvault</i> | |
| | " | | |
| | " | | |
| | " | | |
| | " | | |

FEB 24 1965
W. R. McElberris
~~134~~ 99

Mr. LEONARD. I respectfully decline to answer that question based upon the grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Leonard, I put it to you as a fact, and ask you to affirm or deny the fact, that this Klavern to which we have established official affiliation on your part was, prior to becoming affiliated with the U.S. Klans, under the leadership of the Imperial Wizard Eldon Edwards; that you were affiliated as a Klavern of the North Carolina Knights of the Ku Klux Klan, which was under the leadership of Grand Wizard James W. "Catfish" Cole.

Mr. LEONARD. I respectfully decline to answer that question based upon the grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Chairman, in order that the record may properly understand questions that are going to be asked of the witness, I would like to read into the record a statement on the basis of the committee's investigation to the effect that in the winter of 1955 there was formed an independent Klan group which started out merely by the title of the Knights of the Ku Klux Klan, but then became known as the North Carolina Knights of the Ku Klux Klan; that this organization was started in Charlotte, North Carolina, and after the leadership of several temporary Grand Wizards, its leadership was taken over by a former carnival pitchman, self-styled Baptist "Free Will" Minister, from Marion, South Carolina, James W. "Catfish" Cole.

Cole's influence until January 1958 when this Klan burned a cross on the outskirts of St. Pauls, North Carolina, in front of the home of an Indian woman who the Klan implied was involved with a white man. They also burned crosses at the residence of Indians who had recently moved into a formerly all-white neighborhood.

On January 18, 1958, Cole's Klan scheduled a rally near Maxton, North Carolina, in spite of warnings by the local sheriff that he lacked the manpower to put down a riot should one occur. On the night of

the proposed rally, an estimated 50 to 75 Klansmen gathered around Cole at the rally site carrying shotguns, rifles, and pistols.

Before the rally started, an estimated 1000 armed Indians of the Lumbee Indians gathered along the edge of the highway and charged the unrobed Klansmen and the rally turned into a riot. Cole escaped, leaving his wife and children to be protected by other Klansmen.

On April 8, 1959, Cole was committed to jail in Lumberton, North Carolina, to begin serving an 18-24 month term for inciting the riot at Maxton Klan rally.

I put it to you as a fact, Mr. Leonard, and ask you to affirm or deny the fact, that it was following this that your Klavern and other Klaverns in the State of North Carolina began negotiations with representatives of Eldon Edwards for the purpose of becoming affiliated with his organization as a realm of the U.S. Klan in the State of North Carolina.

Mr. LEONARD. I respectfully decline to answer that question based upon the grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. I put it to you as a fact, and ask you to affirm or deny the fact, that George Dorsett, now an official of the United Klans of America, who was the grand kludd, or chaplain, under James W. "Catfish" Cole, became the Grand Wizard of this organization after Cole was committed to serve his term.

Mr. POOL. Was that a Grand Wizard or Imperial Wizard?

Mr. APPELL. This is on a State level, sir; it is the Grand Wizard.

Mr. LEONARD. I respectfully decline to answer that question based upon the grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Leonard, do you know Fred L. Wilson in addition to being treasurer of your Klavern, klabee, to be klabee or treasurer of the Realm of North Carolina?

Mr. LEONARD. I respectfully decline to answer that question based upon the grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. Did you know Wayne Dayvault and Don Leazer to be members of your Klavern?

Mr. LEONARD. I respectfully decline to answer that question based upon the grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. I put it to you as a fact, and ask you to affirm or deny the fact, that when Investigator McConnon interviewed you on October 13, 1965, that after first refusing to discuss these individuals that you identified Fred L. Wilson, Wayne Dayvault, and Don Leazer as members of your Klavern, and that you later admitted to him in the course of the interview the positions which they held within the Klan.

Mr. LEONARD. I respectfully decline to answer that question based upon the grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. I put it to you as a fact, and ask you to affirm or deny the fact, that you identified Leazer as one of Jones' full-time organizers; Wilson to be klabee of the Klavern; and Dayvault to be the kligrapp or secretary.

Mr. LEONARD. I respectfully decline to answer that question based upon the grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Leonard, during the time that your Klan was known as a Klan or Klavern within the U.S. Klan, Unit Number 1,

at the time Mr. W. R. McCubbins was the kludd, I put it to you as a fact, and ask you to affirm or deny the fact, that James R. Jones, now Grand Dragon of North Carolina, was the klokann chief of the Klavern.

Mr. LEONARD. I respectfully decline to answer that question based upon the grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. I put it to you as a fact, and ask you to affirm or deny the fact, that toward the end of 1958 or early 1959, that now Grand Dragon Jones, now Realm Treasurer Wilson, and now Grand Kligrapp or Secretary Leazer were expelled from your Klavern for nonpayment of dues.

Mr. LEONARD. I respectfully decline to answer that question based upon the grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. I put it to you as a fact, and ask you to affirm or deny the fact, that prior to that time, that now Grand Dragon James R. Jones was disciplined by your Klavern on many occasions for his radical conduct.

Mr. LEONARD. I respectfully decline to answer that question based upon the grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. Did you possess knowledge of an organization known as the Black Shirts or Chessmen?

Mr. LEONARD. I respectfully decline to answer that question based upon the grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Leonard, it is the committee's information that following—

The CHAIRMAN. One second, Mr. Appell.

Who did you say was dismissed or expelled for nonpayment of dues?

Mr. APPELL. The present Grand Dragon, James R. Jones. This was in late 1958 or early 1959.

The CHAIRMAN. Now, Mr. Leonard, having expelled or dismissed Mr. Jones for nonpayment of dues, did you expel or did anyone to your knowledge ever expel anyone for acts of violence?

(Witness confers with counsel.)

Mr. LEONARD. I respectfully decline to answer that question based upon the grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Leonard, in order to obtain the context of the next question, I would like to make a statement for the record that in the spring of 1959, August W., properly known as "Gus" Holman, the former Imperial Klabee of the U.S. Klan, under the Imperial Wizard Eldon Edwards, formed in Columbia, South Carolina, a Klan-type organization which became known as the Chessmen. The Chessmen quickly moved into North Carolina and merged with an organization called the Black Shirts, which, like the Chessmen, was comprised of former Klansmen who had been expelled from the U.S. Klans for various reasons.

A group of Chessmen damaged a sawmill in Richfield, North Carolina, on April 3, 1959, and thereafter the Chessmen began to disintegrate.

I ask you if you know James R. Jones to have been a member of that organization.

Mr. LEONARD. I respectfully decline to answer that question based upon the grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Leonard, I am going to read you a paragraph from Investigator McConnon's report of interview with you, and after I have read it I desire you to deny it, confirm it, or to give any comment on it that you care to.

"Shelton visited Jones 2 weeks ago, according to subject [referring to yourself] and both welcome the investigation of the Klan by the committee, believing it will bring to light a lot of false thinking about the Klan. Neither Jones or Shelton were worried about the Klan end of the investigation, he related, but Jones was worried about what might be brought out about him in a personal way. Subject clarified this statement by stating that Jones at one time, just after reenlisting in the Army in California, went AWOL due to family problems back home. Subject stated he himself had gone to Washington with Jones in an effort to get Jones his discharge changed from undesirable to honorable. He said the AWOL charge caused Jones to receive this undesirable discharge. They lost out in Washington, however, and Jones was not granted a change in wordage of his discharge. Subject [referring to you] also alluded to Jones being concerned about something that happened in his youth as well, or at least when he was a young man. Subject declined [meaning you] to go any further on that point, however."

Mr. Leonard, I ask you to affirm it, deny it, or make whatever comment you want upon this quoted paragraph from Investigator McConnon's report of interview with you.

Mr. LEONARD. I respectfully decline to answer that question based upon the grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Leonard, over a number of years you were an employer of Mr. Jones; were you not?

Mr. LEONARD. I respectfully decline to answer that question based upon grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. I put it to you as a fact, and ask you to affirm or deny the fact, that you told Investigator McConnon that you were his employer over a period of many years.

Mr. LEONARD. I respectfully decline to answer that question based upon the grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. I put it to you as a fact, and ask you to affirm or deny the fact, that you advised Investigator McConnon that you were the Grand Dragon immediately preceding the appointment of Mr. Jones to be Grand Dragon for the Realm of North Carolina.

Mr. LEONARD. I respectfully decline to answer that question based upon grounds previous stated.

Mr. APPELL. With that knowledge, Mr. Leonard, can you in any way explain to the committee an interview given by Mr. Jones to the *Winston-Salem Journal* on September 6 which appeared in an issue of September 16, 1964, in which Mr. Jones is quoted as advising the reporter that:

Early in the summer of 1963, he called a meeting of some men he thought might be interested in reviving the Klan. After some discussion, they decided to unite with Imperial Wizard Robert M. Shelton of Tuscaloosa, Ala.

Shelton sent Grand Dragon Scoggin up from Spartauburg, and he and Jones went to work.

On Aug. 18, a small nucleus of men met in the Klan's old state headquarters in southern Union County, and Jones was elected to a four-year term as Dragon

Can you explain this in light of your knowledge that you immediately preceded—your statement to the investigator that you immediately preceded Jones as the Grand Dragon of the United Klans of America, Realm of North Carolina?

Mr. LEONARD. I respectfully decline to answer that question based upon the grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. I put it to you as a fact, and ask you to affirm or deny the fact, that prior to the summer of 1963, and for some time prior to the summer of 1963, that Grand Dragon Jones was a member of the United Klans of America and assigned to the same Klavern that you were a member of.

Mr. LEONARD. I respectfully decline to answer that question based upon the grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. I had earlier asked you about the expulsion of Mr. Jones from the Klan in 1958, and I asked you about any comment that appears in this interview, where Mr. Jones says or the reporter reports:

He didn't talk much about his early days in the Klan. He said he joined "about 1954" and "got out about 1958." He said he quit because the Grand Dragon in those day was guilty of "a multitude of sins."

As a member of the Klan in 1958 and as an officer of the Klavern, what multitude of sins was now Grand Dragon Jones referring to at that period of time?

Mr. LEONARD. I respectfully decline to answer that question based upon the grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. As a former employer of Jones over many years, I ask you to comment upon this paragraph which is a direct quote:

Thus far I haven't been paid anything for my work. I've gotten a majority of my expenses paid ever since I was Grand Dragon. In the past 10 years I would think I've got \$25,000 tied up in the Klan. I have worn out tires and automobiles going all over the country, and I missed money I'd have made if I had been working.

Mr. Leonard, on the basis of the work and the money reported by Jones as gross income or net income over the years, he could not possibly have made \$25,000 in 10 years; could he?

Mr. LEONARD. I respectfully decline to answer that question based upon the grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Jones also said in this interview, and I quote—and this, I might add, relates to the image of the Klan and the acceptance of the Klan:

The main reason is that people don't understand the Klan People are trying to crucify me because the old Klan did things. I do not and never have belonged to the Ku Klux Klan. I belong to the Knights of the Ku Klux Klan. The Ku Klux Klan is on the attorney general's subversive list. This one is not and never has been.

Was Mr. Jones ever a member of a Klan which appeared on the Attorney General's list?

Mr. LEONARD. I respectfully decline to answer that question based upon the grounds previously stated.

(At this point Mr. Weltner left the hearing room.)

(Document marked "Arthur Leonard Exhibit No. 2" and retained in committee files.)

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Leonard, I show you a blank form of a "Klipgrapp's Quarterly Report" used in the days of the U.S. Klan under the Imperial Wizard Eldon L. Edwards. You will note—well, let me have you examine it.

(Document handed to witness.)

Mr. APPELL. According to this form, under the leadership of Imperial Wizard Edwards, Klans or Klaverns made reports not part to the realm and part to the imperial, but they made their checks payable to the Grand Dragon of the realm, and he took off his slice and forwarded what the imperial was supposed to get directly to the imperial.

I put it to you as a fact, and ask you to affirm or deny the fact, that today, under the United Klans of America, this procedure no longer follows, and that your Klavern sends part of the money due the realm directly to the realm, and to the imperial directly to the imperial. I ask you to affirm or deny that.

Mr. LEONARD. I respectfully decline to answer that question based upon the grounds previously stated.

(Document marked "Arthur Leonard Exhibit No. 3" appears on p. 1911.)

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Leonard, after Mr. Jones replaced you as Grand Dragon, in January 1964 were you elected to the office of Grand Klaliff, or vice president?

Mr. LEONARD. I respectfully decline to answer that question based upon the grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. I put it to you as a fact, and ask you to affirm or deny the fact, that at that election held on January 26, 1964, at Granite Quarry, North Carolina, that Jones was elected the Grand Dragon; that Leonard, Arthur C. Leonard, was elected Grand Klaliff; that W. R. McCubbins, who has been identified as a member, whose name appeared on the same signature card that your name appeared on, was elected the grand kludd; that Charles Bud Deese, of Salisbury, North Carolina, was elected grand kilgrapp, or secretary; that Ray Terry, of Durham, North Carolina, was elected the conductor; that Buck House, of Lexington, North Carolina, was elected the inner guard; that Jim McLamb, of Wilmington, North Carolina, was elected outer guard; and that Red Biddle, of Wilmington, North Carolina, was elected as chief of the klokann committee; and that C. J. Brindle—Clarence J. Brindle, was elected grand night-hawk.

I put it to you as a fact, and ask you to affirm or deny the fact.

Mr. LEONARD. I respectfully decline to answer that question based upon the grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. I put it to you as a fact, and ask you to affirm or deny the fact, that you also held on the grand level the position of grand klokard.

Mr. LEONARD. I respectfully decline to answer that question based upon the grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. Do you know George Dorsett?

Mr. LEONARD. I respectfully decline to answer that question based upon the grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. I put it to you as a fact, and ask you to affirm or deny the fact, that you advised Investigator McConnon that you had heard that George Dorsett was one of the full-time organizers under Jones today.

ARTHUR LEONARD EXHIBIT No. 3

FORM K-105

READ INSTRUCTIONS ON BACK BEFORE PREPARING THIS REPORT

KLIPGRAPP'S QUARTERLY REPORT

Klan No. _____ Realm of _____ Quarter, 19____

This report must be accurately made out in duplicate by the Kilgrapp and sent to proper headquarters NOT LATER THAN THE TENTH of the month immediately following the last month of the QUARTER. Klans in Organized Realms send one copy to State Office. Remittances must be made by check, cash, Post Office Order or Express money order.

To His Majesty, the Imperial Wizard, Knights of the Ku Klux Klan:

The following is my report for the _____ Quarter, 19____

- 1. Klan located at _____, State of _____
- 2. Number Klonslaves held _____
- 3. Average attendance _____
- 4. Number of members in good standing last report _____
(If new Klan, number when chartered _____)
- 5. Number members naturalized this quarter Carry down to line 11b, 11c or 11d) _____
- 6. Number ministers naturalized this quarter (Tax due—No Klectokon) _____
- 7. Number members reinstated this quarter (carry down to line 11f) _____
- 8. Number members received by transfer this quarter (carry down to line 11e) _____
- Gross membership _____
- 9. Deductions: a—Suspended (for non-payment of dues) _____
b—Transferred (Tax to be paid by Klan issuing transfer) _____
c—Died _____
- Total Deductions _____
- Net Membership Good Standing This Report _____

- 10. KLECTOKEN ON _____ MEMBERS AT \$5.00 EACH _____ \$ _____
- 11. A—TAX ON _____ AT 70¢(THREE MONTHS) _____ \$ _____
- B—TAX ON _____ AT 47¢(TWO MONTHS) _____ \$ _____
- C—TAX ON _____ AT 24¢(ONE MONTH) _____ \$ _____
- D—TAX ON _____ (CURRENT MONTH NEW MEMBERS)
- E—TRANSFERS _____ (PAID BY KLAN USING TRANSFER)
- F—TAX ON _____ REINSTATED MEMBERS AT \$2.00 _____ \$ _____

Total Amount Due Imperial Headquarters This Report _____ \$ _____

MAKE CHECKS PAYABLE TO GRAND DRAGON IN YOUR REALM

Remarks: In organized Realms Reports will be sent to Grand Dragon's officer for certification.

Date _____, A. D. 19____, A. K. _____

Signed _____
Kilgrapp

(KLAN SEAL)

No. _____ Realm of _____
P. O. Address _____
Certified by _____
E. C.

(SEE OTHER SIDE FOR INSTRUCTIONS)

Mr. LEONARD. I respectfully decline to answer that question based upon the grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. Do you know Boyd Hamby?

Mr. LEONARD. I respectfully decline to answer that question based upon the grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. I put it to you as a fact, and ask you to affirm or deny the fact, that you advised Investigator McConnon that you had heard that Hamby was a full-time organizer for the Klan.

Mr. LEONARD. I respectfully decline to answer that question based upon the grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. Do you know Grady Mars?

Mr. LEONARD. I respectfully decline to answer that question based upon the grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. I put it to you as a fact, and ask you to affirm or deny the fact, that while stating that you had only met Grady Mars on two or three occasions, that you stated that you would not be surprised, however, if Grady Mars was another full-time organizer for Bob Jones in the UKA.

Mr. LEONARD. I respectfully decline to answer that question based upon the grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. Did you purchase a policy under the Klan hospital-surgical policies which were written under the affiliated group, the Capital City Restoration Association?

Mr. LEONARD. I respectfully decline to answer that question based upon the grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. I put it to you as a fact, and ask you to affirm or deny the fact, that you advised Investigator McConnon that you did buy an insurance policy under that plan.

Mr. LEONARD. I respectfully decline to answer that question based upon the grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. Did you discuss with Investigator McConnon, Calvin Craig, the Grand Dragon of Georgia?

Mr. LEONARD. I respectfully decline to answer that question based upon the grounds previously stated.

(At this point Mr. Weltner returned to the hearing room.)

Mr. APPELL. I put it to you as a fact, and ask you to affirm or deny the fact, that you stated you had met Calvin Craig on four or five occasions; that you described him as being a bit hotheaded, but has worked hard for the Klan.

Mr. LEONARD. I respectfully decline to answer that question based upon the grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. Did you discuss with Investigator McConnon Robert Scoggin, the Grand Dragon for the State of South Carolina?

Mr. LEONARD. I respectfully decline to answer that question based upon the grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. I put it to you as a fact, and ask you to affirm or deny the fact, that you stated to Investigator McConnon that you had known Robert Scoggin for a period of 10 years, considered him to have good intentions, but to be a man who lacks the ability to represent the Klan in the best light.

Mr. LEONARD. I respectfully decline to answer that question based upon the grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. As a matter of fact, Mr. Leonard, you knew Mr. Scoggin to also be a Grand Dragon for the Realm of South Carolina under the U.S. Klans during its existence under the leadership of Imperial Wizard Edwards; is that not a fact?

Mr. LEONARD. I respectfully decline to answer that question based upon the grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Leonard, I hand you, although they are not prepared in the form in which the document is being handed to you, a series of oaths (Robert Shelton Exhibit No. 4) which are taken by Klansmen. I ask you to examine this series of oaths to advise the committee whether or not these are the oaths administered to members entering the United Klans of America today.

Mr. LEONARD. I respectfully decline to answer that question based upon the grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. According to Investigator McConnon's report, you have studied the work of the Klan to such a point that you were able to recite to him the provisions of these oaths verbatim. I put it to you as a fact, and ask you to affirm or deny the fact, that you did quote to him verbatim sections from these oaths.

Mr. LEONARD. I respectfully decline to answer that question based upon the grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. Did you advise Investigator McConnon that in appearing before the committee, you possibly would not be able to testify to the things that you told him about because they would violate your Klan oath?

Mr. LEONARD. I respectfully decline to answer that question based upon the grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. Is your invocation of grounds upon which you refuse to testify in any way related to the oath of secrecy that you have taken as a Klansman?

Mr. LEONARD. I respectfully decline to answer that question based upon the grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Chairman, I have no further questions to ask of this witness.

The CHAIRMAN. Mr. Pool?

Mr. POOL. Mr. Leonard, when you were an official of the U.S. Knights of the Ku Klux Klan and had charge of their records for the money received, did you file an income tax return? That is, for the U.S. Knights of the Ku Klux Klan?

Mr. LEONARD. I respectfully decline to answer that question based upon the grounds previously stated.

Mr. POOL. You kept the records for the U.S. Knights of the Ku Klux Klan?

Mr. LEONARD. I respectfully decline to answer that question based upon the grounds previously stated.

Mr. POOL. Were you not the treasurer of the U.S. Knights of the Ku Klux Klan?

Mr. LEONARD. I respectfully decline to answer that question based upon the grounds previously stated.

Mr. POOL. And you refuse to answer as to whether or not you filed an income tax return for the U.S. Knights of the Ku Klux Klan?

Mr. LEONARD. I respectfully decline to answer that question based upon the grounds previously stated.

Mr. POOL. That is all, Mr. Chairman.

The CHAIRMAN. Mr. Weltner?

Mr. WELTNER. Mr. Chairman, I don't have any questions of this witness, but I think for the purpose of clarity it might be well to ask Mr. Appell to briefly relate the transition from the date of the North Carolina Knights under "Catfish" Cole to the present Realm of North Carolina under J. R. Jones.

Mr. APPELL. The North Carolina Knights of the Ku Klux Klan started to disintegrate after the conviction of "Catfish" Cole and the riot that grew out of the attack upon the rally by the Lumbee Indians. However, it did not completely disintegrate as an organization, and they still retained some Klaverns, but the bulk of the Klaverns that were in that organization went into the U.S. Klans, some before the Lumbee Indians incident, and others after.

With respect to the Klavern to which Mr. Leonard is a member, it continued in the U.S. Klans until the death of Eldon Edwards, at which time the bulk of the U.S. Klan membership in North Carolina, including the Rowan County Klavern, went into the United Klans of America and were represented at the convention in July of 1961 at which Mr. Robert M. Shelton was elected Imperial Wizard for the United Klans of America.

In a period there, the leadership of the "Cole Klan," the North Carolina Knights of the Ku Klux Klan, attempted to get together with the U.S. Klan elements in order to try to get together and merge into one big organization. They even scheduled a meeting with "Catfish" Cole in the penitentiary to carry this out.

Mr. WELTNER. Was the Rowan Sportsmen's Club then successor Klavern to the North Carolina Knights, the U.S. Knights, and presently in the UKA?

Mr. APPELL. Yes, sir.

Mr. WELTNER. That is all, Mr. Chairman.

The CHAIRMAN. Mr. Buchanan?

Mr. BUCHANAN. I have no questions, Mr. Chairman.

The CHAIRMAN. The documents Mr. Appell questioned the witness on will be received in evidence at the respective points where they were exhibited and discussed.

The witness is excused and discharged from his subpoena.

Mr. CHALMERS. Thank you, sir.

The CHAIRMAN. The committee will stand in recess for 3 minutes.

(Whereupon, at 11:25 a.m., the subcommittee recessed, Representatives Willis, Pool, Weltner, and Buchanan being present, and reconvened at 11:30 a.m. with Representatives Willis, Weltner, and Buchanan present.)

The CHAIRMAN. The subcommittee will please come to order.

Call your next witness, Mr. Appell.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Chairman, I would like to call Mr. Richard Joseph Constantineau.

The CHAIRMAN. Please raise your right hand.

Do you solemnly swear that the testimony you are about to give will be the truth, the whole truth, and nothing but the truth, so help you God?

Mr. CONSTANTINEAU. I do.

TESTIMONY OF RICHARD JOSEPH CONSTANTINEAU

Mr. APPELL. Would you state your full name for the record, sir?

Mr. CONSTANTINEAU. Richard Joseph Constantineau.

Mr. APPELL. For the stenographer, would you spell your last name?

Mr. CONSTANTINEAU. C-o-n-s-t-a-n-t-i-n-e-a-u.

The CHAIRMAN. C-o-n-s-t-a-n-t-i-n-e-a-u.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Constantineau, are you appearing here in accordance with a subpoena served upon you at 6:15 o'clock p.m. on the 14th day October 1965, by Investigator McConnon, a member of the staff of this committee?

Mr. CONSTANTINEAU. Yes, sir.

Mr. APPELL. Are you represented by counsel?

Mr. CONSTANTINEAU. No, sir.

Mr. APPELL. Do you require counsel?

Mr. CONSTANTINEAU. No, sir.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Constantineau, the subpoena served upon you called for you to produce documents described in two sections which were made a part of the subpoena. One is:

All books, records, documents, correspondence, and memoranda relating to the organization of and the conduct of business and affairs of the Invisible Empire, United Klans, Knights of the Ku Klux Klan of America, Inc., also known as the United Klans of America, Inc., Knights of the Ku Klux Klan and affiliated organizations, namely, the Alabama Rescue Service, New Hanover Improvement Association, New Hanover Improvement League, Realm (state) of North Carolina, in your possession, custody or control, or maintained by you or available to you as a member or officer of New Hanover Improvement Association, New Hanover Improvement League, Realm (state) of North Carolina, of the Invisible Empire, United Klans, Knights of the Ku Klux Klan of America, Inc., also known as the United Klans of America, Inc., Knights of the Ku Klux Klan.

Do you have any of these documents in your possession and are you now prepared to submit them in accordance with the terms of the subpoena?

Mr. CONSTANTINEAU. I do not have any in my possession as I have never had any in my possession.

Mr. APPELL. Part 2 of the subpoena calls for:

All books, records, registers, accounts, papers and correspondence of the Beacon Gun Works (an unincorporated business in Wilmington, North Carolina, of which you are owner or co-owner), in your possession, custody, or control, including but not limited to such records as are required to be maintained in accordance with the Federal Firearms Act, relating to the purchase and sale of firearms and ammunition, both in local or intra-state commerce and in interstate or foreign commerce, for the period from August 1962 to date.

Mr. Chairman, before asking for a production of the documents—

The CHAIRMAN. And you say those are documents required to be maintained by him? Say that again.

Mr. APPELL. Required to be maintained in accordance with the Federal Firearms Act relating to the purchase and sale of firearms and ammunition.

Prior to making a demand for the production, Mr. Chairman, Mr. Constantineau brought with him all books, records, et cetera, not knowing specifically the interest of the committee. I advised Mr. Constantineau that we are interested in the records of the sale of guns because under the regulations the sale of ammunition can be invoiced only

to cash, where the purchase of guns and others must be registered in the name of the individual purchasing.

Therefore, I asked Mr. Constantineau to produce only those documents which relate to the sale of firearms.

Are you prepared to produce those documents, Mr. Constantineau?

Mr. CONSTANTINEAU. I am.

The CHAIRMAN. Let the record show that the witness has handed to Mr. Appell a bound book, a volume.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Chairman, I would like to state for the record that after copies of these records can be made, that the originals of these records shall be returned to Mr. Constantineau.

The CHAIRMAN. As an illustration of the pamphlets within that volume, I refer to the first one, which apparently is in compliance with regulations of the Government. It is entitled "Firearms Record From" this one reads "8-25-62 to"; this one reads "5-6-63, 121 Entries. Dealer's name: Beacon Gun Works; address, 5811 Oleander Drive; city, Wilmington; State, North Carolina" for North Carolina.

"License number 56-2776, issued" blank; "expires" with the word "renewable" and at the bottom in print "Courtesy of Remington Arms Company, Inc., sales promotion, Bridgeport, 2, Connecticut."

(Documents marked "Richard Constantineau Exhibit No. 1" and retained in committee files.)

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Constantineau, I hand you a certified copy of a document obtained from the secretary of state's office of the State of North Carolina which is certified to be true copies of the articles of incorporation of the New Hanover County Improvement Association, Inc.

I hand you this document and ask you if you have ever heard of the organization?

Mr. CONSTANTINEAU. Yes, sir.

(Document marked "Richard Constantineau Exhibit No. 2." This exhibit will be reproduced in a forth coming report on Ku Klux Klan organizations.)

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Constantineau, have you ever been a member of the United Klans of America?

Mr. CONSTANTINEAU. Yes.

Mr. APPELL. When did you join the United Klans of America?

Mr. CONSTANTINEAU. The date is not clear. It was either late April or early May of 1964.

Mr. APPELL. How did you happen to become interested in joining? What process did you follow in order to become a member of the United Klans of America?

Mr. CONSTANTINEAU. I received some literature and an application blank which I filled out and returned to the address indicated.

Mr. APPELL. And after returning it, what advice did you receive from the Klan?

Mr. CONSTANTINEAU. I was told when and where to go.

Mr. APPELL. And where were you told you should go? Or just where. You earlier stated you could not remember when.

Mr. CONSTANTINEAU. It was a room over a theater on Second Street.

Mr. APPELL. Do you possess knowledge as to the long-term lessee of the premises?

Mr. CONSTANTINEAU. No, sir; I have no knowledge of that.

Mr. APPELL. I hand you, but not in the form that it is handed out, a series of oaths (Robert Shelton Exhibit No. 4) and asked you if in review of these, these appear to be a series of oaths which you took at the time you became a member of the Klan?

Mr. CONSTANTINEAU. It is similar. I cannot truthfully say it is word for word because I cannot remember that far back.

The CHAIRMAN. But in substance that is the form of the oaths?

Mr. CONSTANTINEAU. Yes, sir.

Mr. APPELL. When you arrived at this building which you were invited to attend in response to your application or interest in application, were you then and there explained what the Klan stood for as far as attempting to interest you in a formal membership?

Mr. CONSTANTINEAU. Yes, sir.

Mr. APPELL. Do you know the identity of the man who gave you the lecture on the Klan prior to the administering of any oaths?

Mr. CONSTANTINEAU. Did I know him before the oath?

Mr. APPELL. Do you know the identity of the man——

The CHAIRMAN. Did you know before?

Mr. APPELL. —the man who gave you the lecture before you took any of the oaths?

Mr. CONSTANTINEAU. I did not know him before I took the oath, no.

The CHAIRMAN. Did you learn who he was afterwards?

Mr. CONSTANTINEAU. Yes, sir.

Mr. APPELL. You now know his identity?

Mr. CONSTANTINEAU. Yes, sir.

Mr. APPELL. Who is he?

Mr. CONSTANTINEAU. The man that gave the oath I don't know.

Mr. APPELL. The man who lectured to you on the principles of the Klan?

Mr. CONSTANTINEAU. Mr. Chadwick, Warren Chadwick.

Mr. APPELL. Is that Warren J. Chadwick?

Mr. CONSTANTINEAU. I don't know his middle initial.

Mr. APPELL. Were you at that time after the purposes of the Klan were explained to you given a formal application?

Mr. CONSTANTINEAU. Yes, sir.

Mr. APPELL. This is not a reproduction of that formal application in the size, but can you look at this and tell us whether this is similar to the application that you signed?

(Document handed to witness.)

Mr. CONSTANTINEAU. This is not the same. The one I signed was postcard size.

Mr. APPELL. I am sorry, I didn't hear you.

Mr. CONSTANTINEAU. I said this is not the same. The one I signed was about the size of a postcard.

The CHAIRMAN. He did say it was not the same size, he indicated that. It was not the same size. You say the one you looked at, or the one exhibited to you was in card form. But the point is, is this in the form?

Mr. CONSTANTINEAU. It is similar. I don't remember exactly what it looked like.

(Document marked "Richard Constantineau Exhibit No. 3" and retained in committee files.)

Mr. APPELL. But other than the card which you signed which you had received in the mail and forwarded in, you were not given a formal application of this format to sign?

Mr. CONSTANTINEAU. No, sir.

Mr. APPELL. After you agreed to become a member, were you then administered this series of oaths?

Mr. CONSTANTINEAU. Yes, sir.

Mr. APPELL. In the administering of this series of oaths, were certain sections, such as the oath of allegiance, Section I, Obedience; Section II, Secrecy; and Section III, Fidelity, read to you, and subscribed to by you, before you were taken into what we shall call, for the want of a better term, the inner chambers of the Klavern?

Mr. CONSTANTINEAU. Yes, sir.

Mr. APPELL. And the section of oaths which deals with the Klan-ishness, they were administered to you as a part of the ceremony within the Klavern chamber itself?

Mr. CONSTANTINEAU. Yes, sir.

Mr. APPELL. Did the Klavern to which you were assigned meet normally in the same building where you presented yourself on the first night as a candidate for membership?

Mr. CONSTANTINEAU. Yes, sir; normally they met there.

Mr. APPELL. Wasn't this some kind of a labor hall?

Mr. CONSTANTINEAU. I heard later that it was a union hall. I had never been there before that night.

Mr. APPELL. But later you knew that it was a hall used by one of the local labor unions?

Mr. CONSTANTINEAU. Yes, sir.

The CHAIRMAN. Let me ask you this question.

Let me see the lease. You exhibited to him a lease and he said something about he wasn't familiar with it. You said something about a long-term lease. Didn't you question him about a long-term lease? I thought you had.

What I wanted you to establish, if you had, is that it was my impression you mentioned the words "long-term lease," and he said he didn't know anything about the lease. That is my impression.

I want to ask him, though, not knowing anything about the lease, if that is the case, would the lease be at the same address that he attended meetings at?

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Chairman, if I might correct the record, I used the reference to a lease in order to try to establish from the witness at that time that the premises used were in fact those of a labor union organization.

The CHAIRMAN. I am now catching on to that.

Mr. APPELL. And I do not have the lease.

The CHAIRMAN. You don't?

Mr. APPELL. No, sir.

The CHAIRMAN. I am wondering if the address given of the leased premises is the place where he attended meetings. Is that true? Is that your understanding?

Mr. APPELL. Yes, sir.

The CHAIRMAN. In other words, the lease did cover the union hall, as you say.

Mr. APPELL. Yes, sir.

The CHAIRMAN. And that is the place he now says he did attend meetings at.

Mr. APPELL. Yes, sir.

The CHAIRMAN. Proceed.

Mr. APPELL. Did the Klan or Klavern to which you were assigned carry a designation other than Knights of the Ku Klux Klan?

Mr. CONSTANTINEAU. Yes, sir.

Mr. APPELL. And what cover or what designation did it have other than Knights of the Ku Klux Klan?

Mr. CONSTANTINEAU. New Hanover Improvement Association.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Constantineau, before we leave the place of the meeting, the labor hall, did the Klavern move its place of meeting from there to some other location?

Mr. CONSTANTINEAU. Yes, sir.

Mr. APPELL. And where did it move its meeting place to?

Mr. CONSTANTINEAU. To a motel, a motel meeting room.

Mr. APPELL. And was this the Elberta Motel in Wilmington?

Mr. CONSTANTINEAU. Yes, sir.

Mr. APPELL. The committee's investigation establishes that the reason for the moving was that when the trade union body found that this was in fact a Klan group that was meeting there under the name of the New Hanover County Improvement Association, that they refused to permit the group to continue to use its facilities.

Do you know that this was the reason why they moved from that point to the Elberta Motel?

Mr. CONSTANTINEAU. No, sir; I do not know the reason for the move.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Constantineau, in the articles of incorporation which I show you for the New Hanover County Improvement Association, Inc., the registered agent of the corporation is listed as James H. McLamb.

Did you know McLamb to be a member of the Klan and a member of the New Hanover County Improvement Association?

Mr. CONSTANTINEAU. Yes, sir.

Mr. APPELL. The incorporation says that the name and addresses of persons who are to serve as initial directors are, and the first name listed is Warren Chadwick, 212 North Channel Drive, Wrightsville Beach, North Carolina.

Is this the same Warren Chadwick to whom you referred as lecturing you on the advantages of the Klan prior to your taking your first series of oaths?

Mr. CONSTANTINEAU. Yes, sir.

Mr. APPELL. The other officer is James H. McLamb, 3850 Peachtree Avenue, Wilmington, North Carolina, and this is the same gentleman who was designated as the agent of the corporation and whom you have identified as a person you knew?

Mr. CONSTANTINEAU. Yes, sir.

Mr. APPELL. The third name is Carey Strickland, 232 Lake Forest Parkway, Wilmington, North Carolina.

Did you likewise know Carey Strickland?

Mr. CONSTANTINEAU. No, sir; I do not know Carey Strickland.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Constantineau, at the time you joined the United Klans of America and were assigned to its Klavern which used the name of the New Hanover County Improvement Association, what was the initiation fee which you paid?

Mr. CONSTANTINEAU. I believe, though I am not sure, it was \$10.00.

Mr. APPELL. Do you possess any knowledge of the distribution of that \$10.00 once you turned it over to someone?

Mr. CONSTANTINEAU. No, sir; I do not.

Mr. APPELL. Do you recall to whom you turned over the \$10.00?

Mr. CONSTANTINEAU. Mr. Chadwick.

Mr. APPELL. To Mr. Chadwick.

Within your particular Klavern, that known as the New Hanover County Improvement Association, what was your rate of dues?

Mr. CONSTANTINEAU. It was either 50 cents or \$1.00 a month. I can't remember that far back. I paid 6 months in advance, anyway.

Mr. APPELL. After becoming a formal member of this Klan Klavern, were you required to purchase a robe?

Mr. CONSTANTINEAU. It was not required.

Mr. APPELL. Did you purchase a robe?

Mr. CONSTANTINEAU. Yes, I did.

Mr. APPELL. From whom did you purchase your robe?

Mr. CONSTANTINEAU. I purchased it from Mr. Chadwick. It was ordered somehow.

Mr. APPELL. And how much did you pay for the robe?

Mr. CONSTANTINEAU. I believe it was \$10.00.

Mr. APPELL. Did you have a satin robe or a broadcloth robe?

Mr. CONSTANTINEAU. A satin robe.

Mr. APPELL. At \$10.00?

Mr. CONSTANTINEAU. I believe that is correct.

Mr. APPELL. Not \$15.00?

Mr. CONSTANTINEAU. I believe it was \$10.00.

Mr. APPELL. After you became a member of this Klan group, how active were you as a member?

Mr. CONSTANTINEAU. I attended approximately one meeting monthly, and during the course of my membership I attended approximately 8 or maybe 10 rallies.

Mr. APPELL. And when did you terminate your membership?

Mr. CONSTANTINEAU. In the latter part of August 1964.

Mr. APPELL. During the course of your membership, did you ever attend any State meetings?

Mr. CONSTANTINEAU. Yes, sir.

Mr. APPELL. Did you attend any State meetings at which elections of officers were held?

Mr. CONSTANTINEAU. Yes, sir.

Mr. APPELL. Were you elected to any State office?

Mr. CONSTANTINEAU. Yes, sir.

Mr. APPELL. To what State office were you elected?

Mr. CONSTANTINEAU. State klokann.

Mr. APPELL. And what advice did you receive as to the duties and responsibilities of the State klokann?

Mr. CONSTANTINEAU. I was to investigate new applications for membership and clear them for entry into the organization.

Mr. APPELL. Can you recall the identity of any other man elected at that same election for any office within the State of North Carolina?

Mr. CONSTANTINEAU. Mr. Red Biddle, I believe, was elected. I don't know what office he was elected to. And Mr. Hamby, I believe, was elected night-hawk.

Mr. APPELL. This is Mr. Boyd Hamby?

Mr. CONSTANTINEAU. Yes, sir. The others I do not know.

Mr. APPELL. You say that you were unfamiliar with the organization so that you do not know the identity of the other people elected at that time?

Mr. CONSTANTINEAU. Yes, sir.

Mr. APPELL. Within the Realm of North Carolina, there are titans which, according to the Constitution and Laws, have the overriding jurisdiction within provinces or which conform to congressional districts.

Do you know the identity of the titan in the district to which the Wilmington Klavern was a part?

Mr. CONSTANTINEAU. No, sir; I do not.

The CHAIRMAN. Have you asked him when and where the State meeting was?

Mr. APPELL. I failed to.

When and where was that State meeting?

Mr. CONSTANTINEAU. It was on the outskirts of Salisbury. I don't know the exact location. It is the first time I had ever been there. I don't know the exact date. It was in August 1964.

Mr. APPELL. How long did you carry out the functions as a member of the State klockann committee?

Mr. CONSTANTINEAU. I resigned the following week.

The CHAIRMAN. The following week? The week following what?

Mr. APPELL. The State meeting, sir.

The CHAIRMAN. Does he know when he resigned? Try to establish the date.

Mr. APPELL. Yes, sir.

Prior to your resignation, who do you recall as having held offices within the unit of the Klan to which you were assigned known as the New Hanover County Improvement Association?

Mr. CONSTANTINEAU. Mr. McLamb and Mr. Biddle were the only two I knew that held any office.

Mr. APPELL. Did Mr. Warren Chadwick hold any office at that period of time?

Mr. CONSTANTINEAU. I heard that he did, but I don't know what it was other than being a local leader.

The CHAIRMAN. A local what?

Mr. CONSTANTINEAU. The head of the local unit.

Mr. APPELL. Do you recall the identify of any other members of the Klavern to which you were assigned?

Mr. CONSTANTINEAU. Mr. Chadwick, Mr. Biddle, Mr. McLamb are the only ones that I can remember the names of.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Constantineau, W. J. Chadwick, to whom you referred, made a complaint at the sheriff's office that he had purchased a tear gas gun from Milton Finkelstein Music Company. Had you also been charged with the sale of Penguin type tear gas kits?

Mr. CONSTANTINEAU. Yes, sir.

Mr. APPELL. What knowledge did you possess at that time with respect to the illegality of the sale of such weapons?

Mr. CONSTANTINEAU. I had no knowledge whatsoever that they were illegal. They were being sold throughout the State.

Mr. APPELL. Did Warren Chadwick make the complaint against the store that I mentioned following your arrest because no action had been taken against them?

Mr. CONSTANTINEAU. I believe that is correct.

Mr. APPELL. Do you know that this was a discussion within the Klan, yourself and others, that this is what he should properly do?

Mr. CONSTANTINEAU. No, sir; I did not know anything about that until after he had done it.

Mr. APPELL. What understanding did you later obtain?

Mr. CONSTANTINEAU. He just told me that he had bought one and turned it over to the sheriff's department.

Mr. APPELL. You stated that you attended the State meeting in July or August—

The CHAIRMAN. He said he attended a meeting about a week before he resigned.

Mr. CONSTANTINEAU. It was the last week in August.

The CHAIRMAN. It was what?

Mr. CONSTANTINEAU. The last week in August 1964.

The CHAIRMAN. And you resigned when?

Mr. CONSTANTINEAU. The week following that State meeting.

Mr. APPELL. So that puts your resignation somewhere around the 1st of September?

Mr. CONSTANTINEAU. Of last year; yes, sir.

Mr. APPELL. Yes, sir; of 1964.

Why did you resign from the Klan?

Mr. CONSTANTINEAU. My wife was in very bad health and my business—I was neglecting my business, so to speak, so I felt that I had better stay with my business. My wife was on the verge of a nervous breakdown. That was my reasons for resigning.

Mr. APPELL. Your wife's condition had some relationship to your membership?

Mr. CONSTANTINEAU. Yes, sir. She was worried of my activities.

Mr. APPELL. Would you, having been in the Klan and out of the Klan, again sign a Klan membership card?

Mr. CONSTANTINEAU. I don't believe I would at the present time.

Mr. APPELL. Do you care to state any reasons for this?

Mr. CONSTANTINEAU. Well, I don't think that they have a program that satisfies me.

The CHAIRMAN. Do you care to say what you mean by that?

Mr. CONSTANTINEAU. Well, what I mean by that is I don't see where they have anything lined up. I don't know how to express what I mean.

The CHAIRMAN. Were you familiar with how the funds were handled? Did that have anything to do with your dissatisfaction, or an important thing to do with your dissatisfaction?

Mr. CONSTANTINEAU. No, sir; that had nothing to do with it, and I don't know what the funds were used for, or dues, whatever you call them.

Mr. APPELL. Within the New Hanover County area, there were, over a period of time, during the time of your membership, crosses burned, either at the New Hanover County Courthouse and other places.

Do you possess any knowledge of this?

Mr. CONSTANTINEAU. No, sir; I do not.

Mr. APPELL. Did you ever participate in any act of violence as a member of the Klan?

Mr. CONSTANTINEAU. No, sir; I did not.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Chairman, the staff has no further questions of the witness.

The CHAIRMAN. Mr. Constantineau, we appreciate your appearance, as we will have any others who want to cooperate with this committee to testify to individual, firsthand knowledge. This is the first time I knew the substance of what you were to testify to. The investigator interviewed you, and I am sure that, as usual, he questioned you very carefully as to your testimony, the extent of it. We do appreciate your appearance very much.

Mr. CONSTANTINEAU. Thank you.

The CHAIRMAN. Mr. Weltner.

Mr. WELTNER. Mr. Constantineau, would you kindly examine the documents that you have submitted today in response to the subpoena?

I would like to question you about a couple of entries in there.

On the folder that refers to the date of June 13, 1964, which, as I understand, is 2 or 3 months after you became a member of the Wilmington Klan, there is an entry for W. J. Chadwick purchasing a .38 caliber S & W revolver.

I take it that is a Smith & Wesson revolver.

Mr. CONSTANTINEAU. Yes.

Mr. WELTNER. Is that the W. J. Chadwick you referred to as the exalted cyclops of the Klavern of which you were a member?

Mr. CONSTANTINEAU. Yes, sir.

Mr. WELTNER. Then if you would follow on to September 17, 1964, which, as I understand, is maybe 2 or 3 weeks following your resignation from the Klan, there is another entry that a W. J. Chadwick purchased a .32 caliber S & W revolver, which I take to be a Smith & Wesson revolver. Is that the same W. J. Chadwick?

Mr. CONSTANTINEAU. Yes, sir.

Mr. WELTNER. Are there any other entries in there to persons whom you know to be members of the Klan?

Mr. CONSTANTINEAU. Mr. Biddle and Mr. McLamb.

Mr. WELTNER. And I believe you testified that those are the only three persons whom you recall to have been members during the time that you were a member?

Mr. CONSTANTINEAU. Yes, sir.

Mr. WELTNER. Mr. Constantineau, you began that record on the 25th day of August 1962.

Mr. CONSTANTINEAU. Yes, sir.

Mr. WELTNER. And there are 11 books there. The last one is not yet completed, it having some blank space in it. I note there are about 120 entries in each one of those volumes. I would like to point out this brief analysis and ask for your comment on it, whatever relevance you think it might have.

The first volume runs from August 25, 1962, to May 6, 1963, a period of a little less than 9 months, with about 121 entries in it.

Mr. CONSTANTINEAU. Yes, sir.

Mr. WELTNER. Entries meaning sales of guns, with a few exceptions, I note, where you purchased a firearm.

The second volume runs from May 6, 1963, to October 14, 1963, about 5 months. The third volume runs from October 15, 1963, to December 27, 1963, a little over 2 months. The fourth volume runs from March 11, 1964, to July 1, 1964, about 4 months.

It was during this period of time that you became a member of the Klan.

Mr. CONSTANTINEAU. Yes, sir.

Mr. WELTNER. The fifth volume of about 120 entries runs from July 1, 1964, to August 22, 1964, 1 month. The sixth volume runs from August 22, 1964, to September 23, 1964, and that also is just about 1 month.

Then it was in this period that you resigned as a member of the Klan. Am I correct?

Mr. CONSTANTINEAU. Yes, sir.

Mr. WELTNER. Then the following volume runs from September 23, 1964, to December 1, 1964, a little less than 2 to 3 months; the next volume from December 1, 1964, to April 17, 1965, 4 months; the next volume from April 17, 1965, to August 28, 1965, about 4 months; and then the following one, which is not yet completed, August 28, 1965, to the present.

It seems to me like during that period of time in which you were a member of the Klan there was a marked increase in the sale of firearms. I am wondering if I am correct in my interpretation of the chronology here and whether or not your membership in the Ku Klux Klan had any reference to or relation to the volume of your business as a dealer in firearms.

Mr. CONSTANTINEAU. That is possible. In the gun business it usually is that business starts increasing about July and carries on through to about mid-September and then tapers off until the following year.

Mr. WELTNER. So there is a seasonal upswing in sales at any rate?

Mr. CONSTANTINEAU. Yes, sir.

Mr. WELTNER. Whether or not there is any specific connection with any organization?

Mr. CONSTANTINEAU. That is correct.

Mr. WELTNER. Thank you, Mr. Constantineau.

The CHAIRMAN. Mr. Constantineau, thanks again for your appearance. You are discharged.

In other words, you have satisfied the terms of your subpoena.

I am sorry.

Let me say that we appreciate your response to the subpoena. As I indicated yesterday, though you may not have been in the hearing room, there is Federal law which states that if a witness appears before a court, grand jury, petit jury, or a committee of the Congress, he is entitled to protection.

If anybody threatens him, coerces him, molests him, or does anything to him, that person may be punished. It is a criminal offense.

I am going to continue this subpoena; we may require your re-attendance upon further inquiry into your activities in this.

If anyone, and I don't care who he is, in high place, middle place, location—anyone—should, because of your appearance here, do anything to you, threaten you, or your family, I invite you to let me know.

Mr. CONSTANTINEAU. All right, sir.

The CHAIRMAN. We are not going to stand for that.

Therefore, the witness is continued under subpoena until January 2, 1966.

The committee will stand in recess until 2:15.

(Subcommittee members present at time of recess: Representatives Willis, Weltner, and Buchanan.)

(Whereupon, at 12:25 p.m., Monday, October 25, 1965, the subcommittee recessed, to reconvene at 2:15 p.m. the same day.)

AFTERNOON SESSION—MONDAY, OCTOBER 25, 1965

(The subcommittee reconvened at 2:25 p.m., Hon. Edwin E. Willis, chairman, presiding.)

(Subcommittee members present: Representatives Willis, Pool, and Weltner.)

The CHAIRMAN. The subcommittee will please come to order.

Mr. APPELL, call your first witness for this afternoon.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Chairman, I would like to call Fred L. Wilson.

The CHAIRMAN. Please raise your right hand, Mr. Wilson.

Do you solemnly swear that the testimony you are about to give will be the truth, the whole truth and nothing but the truth, so help you God?

Did you answer?

Mr. WILSON. Yes, sir.

The CHAIRMAN. Proceed.

TESTIMONY OF FRED L. WILSON, ACCOMPANIED BY COUNSEL, LESTER V. CHALMERS, JR.

Mr. APPELL. State your name for the record.

Mr. WILSON. Fred L. Wilson.

Mr. APPELL. Are you here today in accordance with a subpoena served upon you at 10:30 o'clock a.m. on the 11th day of October 1965 by a deputy United States marshal?

Mr. WILSON. Yes, sir.

Mr. APPELL. Are you represented by counsel?

Mr. WILSON. Yes, sir.

Mr. APPELL. Will counsel please identify himself for the record?

Mr. CHALMERS. I am Lester V. Chalmers, Jr., attorney at law, Room 501, First Federal Building, Raleigh, North Carolina.

(At this point Mr. Buchanan entered the hearing room.)

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Wilson, will you state for the record when and where you were born?

Mr. WILSON. I respectfully decline to answer that question for the reason that I honestly feel my answer might tend to incriminate me in violation of my rights as guaranteed to me by amendments 5, 1, 4, and 14 of the Constitution of the United States of America.

The CHAIRMAN. I direct you to answer that question.

Mr. WILSON. I respectfully decline to answer that question for the reason that I honestly feel my answer might tend to incriminate me in

violation of my rights as guaranteed to me by amendments 5, 1, 4, and 14 of the Constitution of the United States of America.

Mr. POOL. Were you born outside the United States?

(Witness confers with counsel.)

Mr. WILSON. I respectfully decline to answer that question for the reason that I honestly feel my answer might tend to incriminate me in violation of my rights as guaranteed to me by amendments 5, 1, 4, and 14 of the Constitution of the United States of America.

Mr. POOL. I can't see where American citizenship would incriminate you in any way.

(Witness confers with counsel.)

Mr. POOL. That is, unless you were born outside the United States. That might have some bearing on it.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Wilson, I put it to you as a fact, and ask you to affirm or deny the fact, that you were born on April 27, 1898, in Rowan County, North Carolina.

Mr. WILSON. I respectfully decline to answer that question for the reason that I honestly feel my answer might tend to incriminate me in violation of my rights as guaranteed to me by amendments 5, 1, 4, and 14 of the Constitution of the United States of America.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Wilson, do you operate a business in Salisbury, North Carolina, known as the Council Street Market?

Mr. WILSON. I respectfully decline to answer that question for the reason that I honestly feel my answer might tend to incriminate me in violation of my rights as guaranteed to me by amendments 5, 1, 4, and 14 of the Constitution of the United States of America.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Wilson, under the terms of the subpoena served upon you, you were demanded to bring with you and to produce before the committee certain items called for in an attachment to the subpoena, which was made a part of the subpoena. Part 1 reads:

All books, records, documents, correspondence, and memoranda relating to the organization of and the conduct of business and affairs of the Invisible Empire, United Klans, Knights of the Ku Klux Klan of America, Inc., also known as the United Klans of America, Inc., Knights of the Ku Klux Klan, and affiliated organizations, namely, the Alabama Rescue Service, Realm (state) of North Carolina, and Rowan Sportsmen's Club in your possession, custody or control, or maintained by you or available to you as Grand Klabee (Treasurer) Realm (state) of North Carolina, and Klabee (Treasurer) Rowan Sportmen's Club, of the Invisible Empire, United Klans, Knights of the Ku Klux Klan of America, Inc., also known as the United Klans of America, Inc., Knights of the Ku Klux Klan.

I demand that you produce the records called for in part 1 of your subpoena.

(Witness confers with counsel.)

Mr. WILSON. I respectfully decline to deliver to the committee any and all records requested by this subpoena under subpoena dated October 11, 1965, for that information is not relevant and germane to the subject under investigation and the same will not aid the Congress in the consideration of any valid remedial legislation, nor is such inquiry within the scope of that authorized to be investigated by Rule XI of the rules adopted by the 89th Congress, by House Resolution 8, adopted January 4, 1965.

I respectfully decline to deliver to the committee any and all documents and records as demanded by the committee in its subpoena dated

October 11, 1965, for the reason that I honestly feel that to do so, the same might tend to incriminate me in violation of my rights as guaranteed to me by amendments 5, 1, 4, and 14 of the Constitution of the United States of America.

The CHAIRMAN. Mr. Chalmers, as we have all along, let's say it is agreed, I take it, that we hereby enter into the following stipulations: (1) That the witness has been furnished a copy of the chairman's opening statement of October 19, 1965, and that he is familiar with its contents; (2) that the directions of the subpoena to produce the documents called for are made to the witness in the official representative capacity described in the subpoena.

Is that understood?

Mr. CHALMERS. It is so stipulated, Mr. Chairman.

The CHAIRMAN. I therefore order and direct you, Mr. Wilson, to produce the documents called for by the subpoena duces tecum just described.

Mr. WILSON. I respectfully decline to deliver to the committee any and all records requested by this committee under subpoena dated October 11, 1965, for that information is not relevant and germane to the subject under investigation and the same would not aid the Congress in the consideration of any valid remedial legislation, nor is such inquiry within the scope of that authorized to be investigated by Rule XI of the rules adopted by the 89th Congress, by House Resolution 8, adopted January 4, 1965.

The CHAIRMAN. And I take it, Mr. Chalmers, so that there won't be any question about it on your part, or on my part, that wherever in the past stipulations identical to this or in substance like this, meaning the same, wherever you refer to Rule IV you mean what?

Mr. CHALMERS. Rule XI.

The CHAIRMAN. Wherever you refer to what?

Mr. CHALMERS. Wherever I referred to Rule IV previously, it was Rule XI.

Thank you, sir.

Mr. WILSON. I respectfully decline to deliver to the committee any and all documents and records as demanded by this committee in the subpoena dated October 11, 1965, for the reason that I honestly feel that to do so, the same might tend to incriminate me in violation of my rights as guaranteed to me by amendments 5, 1, 4, and 14 of the Constitution of the United States of America.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Wilson, under part 2 of the subpoena, you are ordered to bring with you and to produce:

All books, records, documents, correspondence, and memoranda in your possession, custody or control, or maintained by or available to you, in your capacity as Grand Klabee (Treasurer) Realm (state) of North Carolina, and Klabee (Treasurer) Rowan Sportmen's Club of the United Klans of America, Inc., Knights of the Ku Klux Klan, which the "Constitution and Laws" of said organization authorize and require to be maintained by you and any officer of said organization, the same being in your possession, custody or control.

I now ask that you produce those documents.

Mr. WILSON. I respectfully decline to deliver the committee any and all records requested by this committee under subpoena dated October 11, 1965, for that information is not relevant and germane to the subject under investigation and the same would not aid the

Congress in the consideration of any valid remedial legislation, nor is such inquiry within the scope of that authorized to be investigated by Rule XI of the rules adopted by the 89th Congress, by House Resolution 8, adopted January 4, 1965.

I respectfully decline to deliver to the committee any and all documents and records as demanded by the committee in the subpoena dated October 11, 1965, for the reason that I honestly feel that to do so, the same might tend to incriminate me in violation of my rights as guaranteed to me by amendments 5, 1, 4, and 14 of the Constitution of the United States of America.

The CHAIRMAN. Mr. Chalmers, without the necessity of repetition, it is agreed that the same stipulation in two parts we just entered into would apply to this paragraph of the subpoena?

Mr. CHALMERS. Yes, sir.

The CHAIRMAN. Mr. Wilson, I therefore order and direct you to produce those documents.

Mr. WILSON. I respectfully decline to deliver to the committee any and all records requested by this committee under subpoena dated October 11, 1965, for that information is not relevant and germane to the subject under investigation and the same would not aid the Congress in the consideration of any valid remedial legislation, nor is such inquiry within the scope of that authorized to be investigated by Rule XI of the rules adopted by the 89th Congress, by House Resolution 8, adopted January 4, 1965.

Mr. POOL. Mr. Wilson—

Mr. CHALMERS. He has not completed his answer.

Mr. WILSON. I respectfully decline to deliver to the committee any and all documents and records as demanded by the committee in the subpoena dated October 11, 1965, for the reason that I honestly feel that to do so, the same might tend to incriminate me in violation of my rights as guaranteed to me by amendments 5, 1, 4, and 14 of the Constitution of the United States of America.

Mr. POOL. Mr. Wilson, as you have heard previously, your counsel and our chairman have set up stipulations that show we are in disagreement as to whether or not you should bring these documents and produce them to this committee.

I want to tell you, as a member of this committee, speaking only for myself, that your action by refusing to produce these documents here under a valid subpoena, and under that I consider the case law in our favor, that I am going to vote in committee to cite you for contempt of Congress. I am speaking for myself. I don't know what the rest of the committee will do. But that is the way I feel about it.

You can go ahead and answer if you want to or say anything you want to right now. But that is what you are up against. That is a statement. I did not ask for an answer. If you want to answer, I will be glad to hear it. But this is dead serious business and I am trying to be fair with you by stating it that way.

The other day I read some case law to one of the other witnesses. Your lawyer disagrees with the effect of that decision. But in my mind I am convinced that it applies to you and it applies to your action here today in refusing to bring these records in here to this

committee and let the people of America as well as Congress know what is in those records.

I think the Congress has a right to know it. I think you are in contempt of Congress if you do not produce them. I am telling you I am trying to be fair to you.

The CHAIRMAN. All right, Mr. Appell.

Mr. APPELL. Under part 3 of your subpoena, Mr. Wilson, you were ordered to bring with you and to produce:

Copies of U.S. Treasury Department, Internal Revenue Service, Form 1040 [which is titled], "U.S. Individual Tax Return," for the calendar years 1958 through 1964, filed by you as an individual taxpayer with the U.S. Treasury Department, Internal Revenue Service.

I ask that you produce these documents.

Mr. WILSON. I respectfully decline to deliver to the committee any and all records as requested by this committee under subpoena dated October 11, 1965, for that information is not relevant and germane to the subject under investigation and the same would not aid Congress in the consideration of any valid remedial legislation, nor is such inquiry within the scope of that authorized to be investigated by Rule XI of the rules adopted by the 89th Congress, by House Resolution 8, adopted January 4, 1965.

I respectfully decline to deliver to the committee any and all documents and records as demanded by the committee in its subpoena dated October 11, 1965, for the reason that I honestly feel that to do so, the same might tend to incriminate me in violation of my rights as guaranteed to me by amendments 5, 1, 4, and 14 of the Constitution of the United States of America.

The CHAIRMAN. Proceed.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Wilson, the committee made certain inquiries of the U.S. Treasury Department with respect to application by one Fred Lee Wilson, of Salisbury, North Carolina, for the purchase of wagering tax stamps. The Treasury Department advised the committee that their records show that Fred Lee Wilson purchased stamps for the fiscal years ended June 30, 1964, and June 30, 1965.

Is that information factual?

Mr. WILSON. I respectfully decline to answer that question for the reason that I honestly feel my answer might tend to incriminate me in violation of my rights as guaranteed to me by amendments 5, 1, 4, and 14 of the Constitution of the United States of America.

(Witness confers with counsel.)

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Wilson, were you ever convicted for violating North Carolina lottery laws?

Mr. WILSON. I respectfully decline to answer that question based upon the grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Wilson, I put it to you as a fact, and ask you to affirm or deny the fact, that on June 27, 1960, you were convicted for violating the lottery laws in the sale and distribution of tip boards; that you were sentenced to 6 months in the Rowan County Jail, which sentence was suspended upon the payment of a \$200 fine, and that you be on your good behavior and not violate lottery laws of North Carolina for 2 years.

I ask you to affirm or deny the fact as I have read it to you.

Mr. WILSON. I respectfully decline to answer that question based upon the grounds previously stated.

The CHAIRMAN. Wait a moment, unless this question be misunderstood.

Is it not a fact, Mr. Wilson, that according to the tenets of the Klans which, in the open, they proclaim, they are against gambling, drinking, and the like?

Mr. WILSON. I respectfully decline to answer that question based upon the grounds previously stated.

The CHAIRMAN. This is a chance to speak out, Mr. Wilson, because this involves your veracity under oath. I am not directing you to answer. I am describing at least two grounds of pertinency in the question.

Proceed.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Wilson, Investigator McConnon, of our staff, in reporting an interview with Mr. Arthur C. Leonard, reported that Mr. Arthur C. Leonard advised him that you were the State treasurer as of October 12, 1965.

Is this information reported by the investigatory staff factual?

Mr. WILSON. I respectfully decline to answer that question based upon the grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Wilson, I hand you a signature card drawn on the Wachovia Bank and Trust Company, Salisbury, North Carolina, dated May 13, 1965, in the name of the United Klans of America, Inc., containing three signatures with the notation "2 sig's required," the three names being James R. Jones, Donald E. Leazer, and Fred L. Wilson, care of James R. Jones, mail address: P.O. Box 321, Granite Quarry, North Carolina.

In handing you this I put it to you as a fact, and ask you to affirm or deny the fact, that this is the official signature card covering a United Klans of America bank account at the Wachovia Bank and Trust Company, Salisbury, North Carolina.

(Witness confers with counsel.)

Mr. WILSON. I respectfully decline to answer that question based upon the grounds previously stated.

(Document previously marked "Donald Leazer Exhibit No. 3." See p. 1894.)

Mr. POOL. Are you through with this trying to establish the fact he is treasurer?

Mr. APPELL. Yes, sir.

Mr. POOL. Mr. Wilson, did you file income tax returns for yourself individually or in your representative capacity as treasurer of this Klavern? No, you were grand klabee of the Realm of North Carolina, UKA. Did you file income tax returns for that organization?

Mr. WILSON. I respectfully decline to answer that question based upon the grounds previously stated.

Mr. POOL. Did you file individual income tax returns?

Mr. WILSON. I respectfully decline to answer that question based upon the grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Wilson, the bank account to which we are referring shows that starting with the deposit of May 13, 1965, and con-

cluding with the deposit of September 19, 1965, there was deposited to this account in the form of cash—

The CHAIRMAN. And the account is in the name of what?

Mr. APPELL. The United Klans of America, Inc., care of James R. Jones.

—there was deposited to this account in the form of coins and currency \$15,404.45. There was deposited to this account in the form of checks \$1,498.92, making a total deposit of \$16,903.37.

Would you tell the committee the source from which these funds were derived?

Mr. WILSON. I respectfully decline to answer that question based on the grounds previously stated.

(Bank records previously marked "James Jones Exhibit No. 7-A.")

The CHAIRMAN. You have been questioned and it has been established that you were the treasurer, the man handling the money for the Realm of North Carolina. I ask you this question: Did you deposit to this account or any other bank account all the funds handled by you in connection with the activities of the United Klans of America, Realm of North Carolina?

Mr. WILSON. I respectfully decline to answer that question based upon the grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Wilson, I hand you an envelope containing 12 checks of \$150 each for a total of \$1,800, made payable to Donald E. Leazer, who Mr. Leonard identified as being the realm secretary.

The CHAIRMAN. I don't think he identified him.

Mr. APPELL. To our investigator.

I ask you if these checks were countersigned by you as payment to Mr. Leazer of a salary from the Realm of North Carolina.

The CHAIRMAN. And those checks are weekly checks or monthly checks?

Mr. APPELL. Approximately weekly, Mr. Chairman. I can read the exact dates of them if you want me to.

Mr. POOL. The will be going into the record anyway.

Mr. WILSON. I respectfully decline to answer that question based upon the grounds previously stated.

(Checks previously marked "James Jones Exhibit No. 7-F." See p. 1721.)

Mr. APPELL. I show you a series of checks drawn on the United Klans of America, Wachovia Bank and Trust, made payable to M. R. Kornegay. These checks are July 5, July 10, July 16, July 23, August 1, August 6, August 14, and August 20.

The CHAIRMAN. 1965?

Mr. APPELL. 1965.

And all of these checks are countersigned James R. Jones and Donald E. Leazer, except the last one of August 20, 1965, countersigned James R. Jones and Fred L. Wilson.

Were those checks issued in payment to Mr. Leazer as a paid employee of the United Klans of America—I mean to Mr. Kornegay?

(Documents handed to witness.)

Mr. WILSON. I decline to answer that question based on the grounds previously stated.

(Checks previously marked "James Jones Exhibit No. 7-E." See p. 1721.)

The CHAIRMAN. Is that the same Kornegay who appeared here last week?

Mr. APPELL. Yes, sir.

Mr. POOL. What is the amount?

Mr. APPELL. Eight checks at \$150 each, for a total of \$1,200.

The CHAIRMAN. Let the reporter note a thing which I have repeated from time to time, that all documents exhibited to and discussed with this witness, as well as others this morning, will be received in evidence at the respective points where they were exhibited or discussed.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Wilson, I note that in reviewing checks payable to Mr. Kornegay, that I have exhibited to you, and checks payable to Donald E. Leazer, that there are seven checks in the amount of \$150 each and one in the amount of \$100, payable to George Dorsett. There are 16 checks of \$150, totaling \$2,400—

The CHAIRMAN. For what period? That is, from the first to the last.

Mr. APPELL. The earliest in the case of Grady Mars, who received 16 checks, the first check was June 4, and the last was September 17 (James Jones Exhibit No. 7-D, p. 1720). In the case of George Dorsett, the first check was 7-23-65 and the last was 9-17 (James Jones Exhibit No. 7-B, p. 1720). In the case of Donald Leazer, the first check was July 2 and the last was September 17 (James Jones Exhibit No. 7-F, p. 1721). In the case of Kornegay (James Jones Exhibit No. 7-E, p. 1721), who, Mr. Chairman, the record discloses became Grand Dragon for the Realm of Virginia, it was July 5 through August 20, all of the year 1965.

I notice in reviewing these checks, Mr. Wilson, that some are signed by you as the comaker on the bottom line; some on the top line. Do you sign checks in blank and turn them over to Mr. Jones?

Mr. WILSON. I respectfully decline to answer that question based on the grounds previously stated.

The CHAIRMAN. Mr. Wilson, without implying that it would violate your charter and bylaws as to which I am uninformed, I ask you this question: Are the officials, including yourself, of the United Klans of America, appearing before this committee, receiving expenses for your attendance here, as distinguished from the others who have not as high a title in the organization?

Mr. WILSON. I respectfully decline to answer that question based upon the grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Wilson, the committee's investigation established that in December 1958, or early January 1959, that you were expelled from the Salisbury Klavern for the nonpayment of dues. Is this information factual, sir?

Mr. WILSON. I respectfully decline to answer that question based on the grounds previously stated.

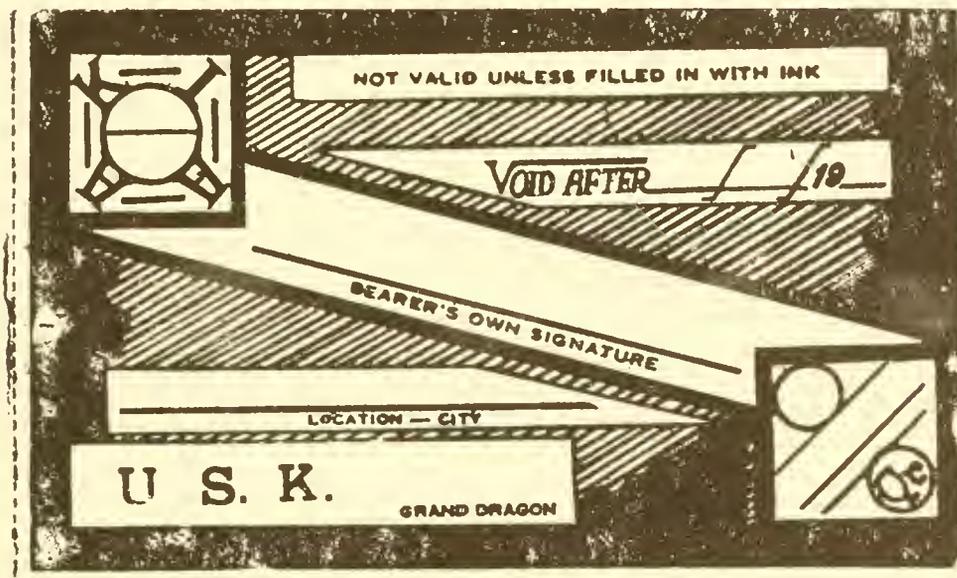
Mr. APPELL. Mr. Wilson, I hand you a form of membership card used by the U.S. Klans. I ask you if you held a membership card similar to that while you were a member?

(Witness confers with counsel.)

Mr. WILSON. I respectfully decline to answer that question based on the grounds previously stated.

(Document marked "Fred Wilson Exhibit No. 1" follows:)

FRED WILSON EXHIBIT NO. 1



Mr. APPELL. The committee's investigation determined that even back in the days of the U.S. Klans a man's membership card and a man was known within his Klavern by a number and by a name, and that within the Realm of North Carolina under the U.S. Klans the number assigned to a Klan member was a 200-series dash, and then a third set of numerals. I ask you if your number was 200-001?

Mr. WILSON. I respectfully decline to answer that question based upon the grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. I ask you if the card that you now carry as a member of the United Klans of America, distinguished from an officer of the realm, is identical to this card except adapted to apply to the United Klans of America rather than the U.S. Klans.

Mr. WILSON. I respectfully decline to answer that question based upon the grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. Do you still carry the number 1?

Mr. WILSON. I respectfully decline to answer that question based upon the grounds previously stated.

The CHAIRMAN. Is it not a fact, Mr. Wilson, that when Mr. Shelton and his group formed the United Klans of America and broke away from the U.S. Klans, that there was quite some competition for the old membership of the U.S. Klans, and at the prodding or persuasion of Mr. Shelton and his entourage, a great number, including yourself, belonging to the old organization, then shifted to the Shelton organization?

Mr. WILSON. I respectfully decline to answer that question based upon the grounds previously stated.

Mr. POOL. Mr. Wilson, I have been sitting here watching your appearance. You impress me as a man who is not afraid to say anything. I want to ask you this: Have you been threatened in any manner about your testimony here before this committee today?

Mr. WILSON. I respectfully decline to answer that question based upon the grounds previously stated.

Mr. POOL. This is your chance, if that has happened to you, this would be your chance to lay it on the line. The committee would take appropriate action to see to it that these threats would not be carried out. I am just trying to give you a chance. That has been the impression you have given me since you sat down at the table there.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Wilson, were you again this year elected to the position of klabee or treasurer of the Realm of North Carolina, United Klans of America?

Mr. WILSON. I respectfully decline to answer that question based upon the grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. I hand you a franchise tax report filed with the State of North Carolina, signed by James R. Jones, Grand Dragon, North Carolina, dated July 20, 1965. I ask you if you are the F. L. Wilson, Salisbury, North Carolina, listed by Mr. Jones as the organization's treasurer.

Mr. WILSON. I respectfully decline to answer that question based upon the grounds previously stated.

(Document previously marked "Donald Leazer Exhibit No. 1." See pp. 1891, 1982.)

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Jones sets forth in this document that the officers of the Invisible Empire, United Klans, Knights of the Ku Klux Klan of America, Inc., in North Carolina, having a Post Office Box of 321, Granite Quarry, were himself as president, with an address at Granite Quarry, North Carolina; G. B. Mars, with an address of Warrenton, North Carolina, vice president; with D. E. Leazer, of Salisbury, North Carolina, as secretary; and F. L. Wilson, Salisbury, North Carolina, as treasurer.

I put it to you as a fact, and ask you to affirm or deny the fact, that these are are current officers of the Realm of North Carolina.

Mr. WILSON. I respectfully decline to answer that question based upon the grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Wilson, the committee's investigation established that during the month of February and in the month of September 1964 the United Klans of America, under the cover name of Alabama Rescue Service, held two klonvokations or conventions at the Dinkler-Tutwiler Hotel in Birmingham, Alabama.

I hand you copies of two registration cards, one of February 8, signed Fred L. Wilson, 610 Little, Salisbury, one of September 2, 1964, Mr. and Mrs. Fred Wilson, 610 Little, Salisbury, North Carolina.

I put it to you as a fact, and ask you to affirm or deny the fact, that these are true copies of your signature as applied to the registration card when you registered at the Dinkler-Tutwiler Hotel in Birmingham, Alabama, on the dates indicated.

Mr. WILSON. I respectfully decline to answer that question based upon the grounds previously stated.

(Documents marked "Fred Wilson Exhibits Nos. 2-A and 2-B," respective, follow:)

FRED WILSON EXHIBIT No. 2-A

440-42 WILSON FRED & MRS 10-40 65403

H 65403

N-W 9/2 SALISBY N C

PLEASE CHECK YOUR BAGGAGE OR SEND SAME TO YOUR ROOM; OTHERWISE THE HOTEL COMPANY WILL NOT BE RESPONSIBLE FOR LOSS

2 41 PM
SEP 15

Dinkler-Tutwiler

DIRECTION
DINKLER HOTEL CORPORATION
"DISPENSERS OF TRUE SOUTHERN HOSPITALITY"

GUESTS ARE HEREBY NOTIFIED THAT THE COMPANY WILL NOT BE RESPONSIBLE FOR VALUABLES, MONEY, JEWELRY, CLOTHING ETC. UNLESS THE SAME ARE DEPOSITED IN SAFE

Name Mr & Mrs Fred Wilson
 Street 610 Little Salisbury State N.C.
 Firm City State
 Room No. 440-42 Rate 10.40 Clerk BMTWTFS

FRED WILSON EXHIBIT No. 2-B

1232 WILSON FRED L 7-28 47923

H 47923

F-DA2//8 SALISBURY N C

PLEASE CHECK YOUR BAGGAGE OR SEND SAME TO YOUR ROOM; OTHERWISE THE HOTEL COMPANY WILL NOT BE RESPONSIBLE FOR LOSS.

Dinkler-Tutwiler

DIRECTION
DINKLER HOTEL CORPORATION
"DISPENSERS OF TRUE SOUTHERN HOSPITALITY"

GUESTS ARE HEREBY NOTIFIED THAT THE COMPANY WILL NOT BE RESPONSIBLE FOR VALUABLES, MONEY, JEWELRY, CLOTHING ETC. UNLESS THE SAME ARE DEPOSITED IN SAFE

Name Fred L Wilson N.C.
 Street 610 Little City Salisbury State
 Firm City State
 Room No. 1232 Rate 7.00 Clerk BMTWTFS

Mr. APPELL. I put it to you as a fact, and ask you to affirm or deny the fact, that at the February klonvokation Robert Thompson from Georgia was elected Imperial Klaliff, or vice president; W. L. Perkins, Tuscaloosa, Alabama, was elected Imperial Kligrapp or secretary; and that Fredrick Smith of Tuscaloosa, Alabama, was elected Imperial Klabee or treasurer. I ask you to affirm or deny that.

Mr. WILSON. I respectfully decline to answer that question upon the grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. I put it to you as a fact that, at the September klonvokation, Robert Shelton was unopposed in reelection for the office of Imperial Wizard; that Robert Collins, of Birmingham, was elected Imperial Klokard; that George Dorsett of Greensboro, North Carolina, was elected Imperial Kludd; that R. Hudgins, of Raleigh, North Carolina, was elected Imperial Kladd; that Walter Brown, of Sumter, South Carolina, was elected Imperial Klarogo; and that Robert Korman, of Florida, was elected Imperial Klexter.

I ask you to affirm or deny that.

Mr. WILSON. I respectfully decline to answer that question based upon the grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Wilson, the committee obtained through subpoena duces tecum the bank account of the United Klans of America from the Security Bank and Trust Company in Salisbury, North Carolina. Included in these documents were documents that are signature cards which were introduced into the record this morning during the appearance of Mr. Arthur C. Leonard.

I hand you each of these cards and put it to you as a fact, and ask you to affirm or deny the fact, that these signature cards were authorized by the Klavern and that the current signature card lists Fred L. Wilson as treasurer, with the two other authorized signatures as W. R. McCubbins and Wayne Dayvault. I ask you to affirm or deny it.

Mr. WILSON. I respectfully decline to answer that question based upon the grounds previously stated.

(Documents previously marked "Arthur Leonard Exhibits Nos. 1-A through 1-D." See pp. 1902-1905.)

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Wilson, I hand you checks drawn against this account, all payable to the United Klans of America or James R. Jones or J. R. Jones, all containing your signatures as one of the co-signers, and I put it to you as a fact, and ask you to affirm or deny the fact, that these checks were drawn in the official capacity of the organization as an affiliate of the United Klans of America, Inc.

The CHAIRMAN. How many checks are you handing him?

Mr. APPELL. Ten, sir.

The CHAIRMAN. What is the date of the first and the last?

Mr. APPELL. The first is September 18, 1963, and the last that is in this group is August 24, 1964.

Mr. WILSON. I respectfully decline to answer that question based upon the grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Chairman, I would like for the record to show that the check—well, I will not worry about the sequence, Mr. Chairman.

A check dated February 13, 1964, made payable to the United Klans of America, is endorsed United Klans of America, and reendorsed James R. Jones, in the amount of \$15; check of February 13, 1964, in the amount of \$16, the purpose for which drawn is State dues, made payable to James R. Jones, endorsed James R. Jones, with a further endorsement, "For deposit only" at the Rowan Telephone Co., Inc.

The CHAIRMAN. What?

Mr. APPELL. A telephone company, incorporated, of Granite Quarry, but I cannot tell what the official and full name of the telephone company is.

The CHAIRMAN. For deposit to whose account?

Mr. APPELL. The telephone company account.

A check dated March 5, 1964, in the amount of \$17.25, marked "Feb. Dues," deposited as a payment of a loan which Mr. and Mrs. Jones had at the Wachovia Bank and Trust Company, Salisbury, North Carolina; a check in the amount of \$14.50 made payable to J. R. Jones for State dues, endorsed J. R. Jones, reendorsed for deposit to the account of the Suburban Printing Company; a check of August 24, 1964, to J. R. Jones, in the amount of \$22, endorsed J. R. Jones, reendorsed for deposit in Suburban Printing Company; a check dated January 7, 1964, to James R. Jones, \$16, N.C. tax.

I can make it clearer now, Mr. Chairman, the telephone company. It is endorsed James R. Jones, for deposit only to the account of the Eastern Rowan Telephone Company.

A check in the amount of \$15 to J. R. Jones, dated December 11, 1963, the purpose for which drawn being State tax, endorsed J. R. Jones, with the further endorsement "Deposit Only Food Town #4, Salisbury, N.C."

A check dated November 6, 1963, in the amount of \$15, endorsement of James R. Jones, and the second endorsement of an individual whose name cannot be read, but it shows it was not deposited into either of Mr. Jones' many bank accounts; a check dated October 9, 1963, payable to J. R. Jones, \$13.50, State tax, endorsed J. R. Jones and further with the second endorsement of Jesse L. Corriher, who is an official of the Klavern to which Mr. Wilson belongs; a check dated September 18, 1963, to J. R. Jones, \$12.50, N.C. tax endorsed J. R. Jones, reendorsed by Mrs. Melvin Barringer, and deposited to the account of Stillers & Son, General Store.

The CHAIRMAN. And the point you are making is what?

Mr. APPELL. The point I am making, Mr. Chairman, is that while we have three bank accounts of the United Klans of America, one of which includes the personal account of Mr. and Mrs. Jones, to whom we have established that tax money from Klaverns is deposited, that a detailed examination of those accounts does not reflect all of the money paid to Mr. Jones because, as is evident from this, some checks are cashed at other places for other purposes.

The CHAIRMAN. And do not go either to the Jones' personal account or the Klan account?

Mr. APPELL. Right, sir.

The CHAIRMAN. Those, of course, would constitute income.

Mr. APPELL. Yes, sir.

The CHAIRMAN. That is, if what you say is correct.

Mr. APPELL. Yes, sir.

(Checks marked "Fred Wilson Exhibits Nos. 3-A through 3-J," respectively. Exhibit 3-A follows; balance retained in committee files:)

FRED WILSON EXHIBIT NO. 3-A

355
66948
931

DATE Feb 13 1964

UNITED KLANS OF AMERICA, INC.
KNIGHTS OF K. K. K.

UNITED KLANS OF AMERICA, INC.
Fred Wilson

DOLLARS

1053.0948

Security Bank & Trust Co
Greensboro, North Carolina

United Klans of America Inc
James R Jones

WARRIOR BANK & TRUST CO
FEB 27 1964
SECURITY BANK & TRUST CO
GREENSBORO, N.C.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Wilson, I now show you a check dated February 23, 1965, United Klans of America, in the amount of \$57.99, with the purpose for which drawn not shown—

The CHAIRMAN. Before that, some of these checks, 16, I think, in number, were any or all or part of them signed by Mr. Wilson?

Mr. APPELL. Every one, Mr. Chairman, contained Mr. Wilson as one of the signators.

The CHAIRMAN. All right, Mr. Wilson, I ask you: Did you know that the checks which you signed and which are now exhibited and being offered for the record were used by Mr. Jones for purposes not connected with Klan activities?

Mr. WILSON. I respectfully decline to answer that question based upon the grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Wilson, I hand you this check dated February 23, 1965, United Klans of America being the organization listed on the line of "Pay to the Order of" and it is cosigned by Fred L. Wilson and W. R. McCubbins. I invite your attention to the reverse thereof where you find the endorsement "United Klans of America, Rowan Sportsmen's Club, Fred L. Wilson, Treasurer."

Wasn't this check a part of the deposit which closed out the old account in the name of the United Klans of America and used to start the new account in the name by which the Klavern is now known, namely, Rowan Sportsmen's Club?

(Check marked "Fred Wilson Exhibit No. 4" and retained in committee files.)

Mr. WILSON. I respectfully decline to answer that question based upon the grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Wilson, I hand you a total of seven checks—let me take them one at a time.

I hand you a check dated September 19, 1964, made payable to the order of Fred Wilson in the amount of \$225, with the purpose for which drawn being reimbursement.

Can you advise the committee in what way you were reimbursed?

Mr. WILSON. I respectfully decline to answer that question based upon the grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. I show you a check dated April 20, 1964, payable to Fred L. Wilson in the amount of \$95.85, with the purpose for which drawn being "Building Fund." Was the \$225 to you and this \$95.85 a means whereby the Klavern reimbursed you for money which you advanced to permit them to buy a place in which the Klavern would hold its meetings?

Mr. WILSON. I respectfully decline to answer that question based upon the grounds previously stated.

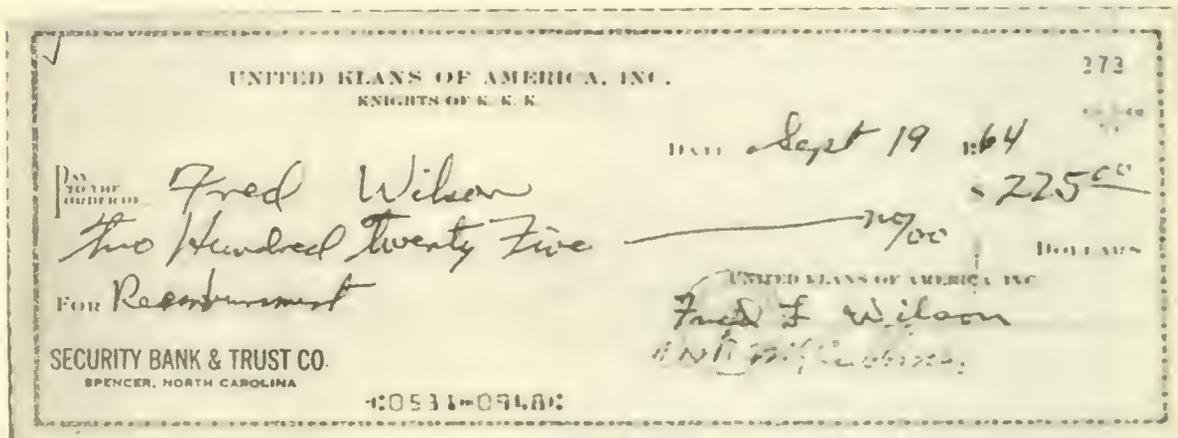
Mr. APPELL. There are five more checks, Mr. Wilson, payable to you either prior to the change of the name to the Rowan Sportsmen's Club and since the change. Would you examine these checks and advise the committee the purpose for which these checks were drawn payable to you?

(Documents handed to witness.)

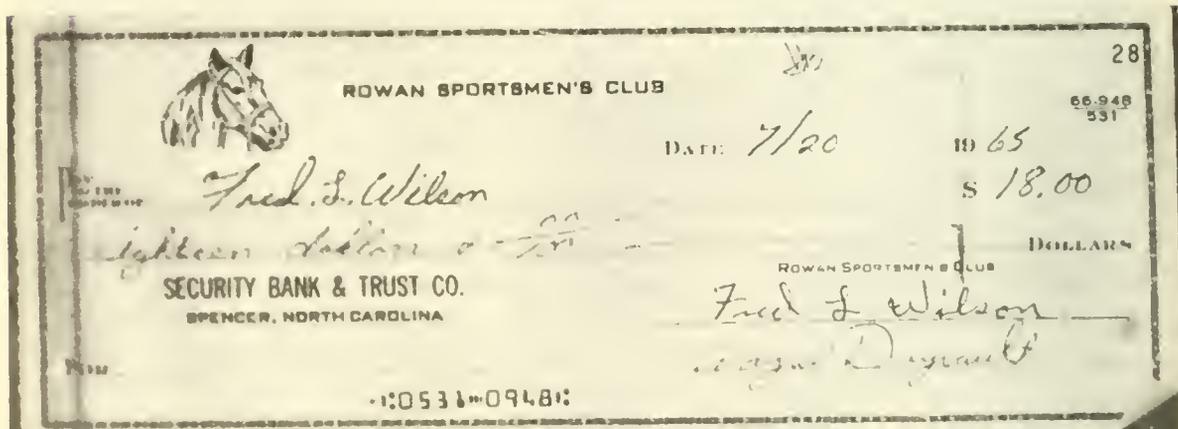
Mr. WILSON. I respectfully decline to answer that question based upon the grounds previously stated.

(Checks marked "Fred Wilson Exhibits Nos. 5-A through 5-G," respectively. Exhibits 5-A and 5-G follow; balance retained in committee files:)

FRED WILSON EXHIBIT NO. 5-A



FRED WILSON EXHIBIT NO. 5-G



The CHAIRMAN. Were these checks made payable to you and did you cash them for personal use or for Klan activities duly authorized?

Mr. WILSON. I respectfully decline to answer that question based upon the grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Wilson, early in the year 1965 a State meeting was held in North Carolina at which the officers, including yourself, were elected. It is the committee's information that Grand Dragon Jones, in the course of a discussion, brought up Raymond Mills, and the fact that he had been arrested in the bombings in New Bern.

I ask you if it is a fact, I put it to you as a fact, and ask you to affirm or deny the fact, that he reported that Mills had not been banished, and asked all units to help financially.

Mr. WILSON. I respectfully decline to answer that question based upon the grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. Did he request at that same time that all moneys for the defense of Raymond Mills be sent to Mr. Grady Mars, General Delivery, Warrenton, North Carolina?

Mr. WILSON. I respectfully decline to answer that question based upon the grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. Did you, on the date of April 20, 1965, on an imprinted check of the Rowan Sportsmen's Club, countersign the check along with Wayne Dayvault, in the amount of \$26.60, made payable to Grady B. Mars, and the purpose for which paid marked as "Defence Fund"?

(Document handed to witness.)

Mr. WILSON. I respectfully decline to answer that question based upon the grounds previously stated.

(Check marked "Fred Wilson Exhibit No. 6" follows:)

FRED WILSON EXHIBIT NO. 6

| | | | |
|---|--|--|---------------|
|  | | ROWAN SPORTSMEN'S CLUB | 19 |
| | | DATE 4/21 1965 | 66 948 531 |
| Pay to the order of <i>Grady B. Mars</i> | | <i>26 60</i> | |
| <i>Twenty six dollars & ⁶⁰/₁₀₀</i> | | DOLLARS | |
| SECURITY BANK & TRUST CO. SPENCER, NORTH CAROLINA | | ROWAN SPORTSMEN'S CLUB | |
| <i>Defence Fund</i> | | <i>Fred S. Wilson</i> <i>Wayne Dayvault</i> | |
| ⑆0531⑆0948⑆ | | ⑆000002660⑆ | |

Mr. WELTNER. What was the date of that check?

Mr. APPELL. April 20, 1965.

The CHAIRMAN. Do you know whether Grady Mars did, in fact, remit that amount to Mr. Mills for his defense to the incident he was involved in?

Mr. WILSON. I respectfully decline to answer that question based upon the grounds previously stated.

Mr. WELTNER. What was the date in 1965 when he was arrested?

Mr. APPELL. He was arrested on January 22, 1965, and I think the change of his plea in the trial to guilty was June 3.

Mr. Wilson, I read into the record this morning—

The CHAIRMAN. Wait a moment.

There will appear in the record, I know, that the check made payable to Grady B. Mars was simply endorsed "Grady B. Mars." It bears no other endorsement.

I am not informed as to what it was used for. Here is an opportunity, if you know, to say that Grady B. Mars used the money for the purposes intended. I might tell you, Mr. Wilson, that the committee has information that in certain instances, quite a few, so-called drives for defense funds were made and the funds not given to those accused.

If this is not such a situation, I welcome you to clarify it, if you wish to.

Do you wish to clarify it?

Mr. WILSON. I respectfully decline to answer that question based upon the grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Wilson, in the course of this morning's presentation there was an allusion made to the creation of an organization in the spring of 1959 known as the Black Shirts which later joined an organization headed by August W. Holman of Columbia, South Carolina, known as the Chessmen.

Were you a member of that organization, sir?

Mr. WILSON. I respectfully decline to answer that question based upon the grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Wilson, on the 28th day of May 1965, a cross was burned, as were many burned throughout the State of North Carolina on that day, at the Health Center in Salisbury. Do you possess any knowledge with respect to this cross-burning?

Mr. WILSON. I respectfully decline to answer that question based upon the grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. As a State officer, do you possess knowledge of any of the cross-burnings carried out on May 28, 1965?

Mr. WILSON. I respectfully decline to answer that question based upon the grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. Are you acquainted with the Grand Dragon of South Carolina, Robert Scoggin?

Mr. WILSON. I respectfully decline to answer that question based upon the grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. Isn't it a fact that you knew him to be the Grand Dragon for the Realm of South Carolina of the U.S. Klans under Imperial Wizard Eldon Edwards?

Mr. WILSON. I respectfully decline to answer that question based upon the grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. Isn't it a fact that you now know him to be Grand Dragon of the Realm of South Carolina under Robert M. Shelton?

Mr. WILSON. I respectfully decline to answer that question based upon the grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. I show you a photograph, the glossy print of one, which appeared in the *Charlotte Observer* of August 30, 1964, and I put it to you as a fact and ask you to affirm or deny the fact that the three men shown, excluding the man on the white horse or the robed horse, are James Robertson Jones, the Grand Dragon of the State of North Carolina; yourself, the treasurer or klabee of the Realm of North Carolina; and Robert Scoggin, although it is here with an s, S-c-o-g-g-i-n-s, the Grand Dragon for the Realm of South Carolina.

Mr. WILSON. I respectfully decline to answer that question based upon the grounds previously stated.

(Photograph marked "Fred Wilson Exhibit No. 7." This exhibit will be reproduced in a forth coming report on Ku Klux Klan organizations.)

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Wilson, without going over this again for the record, because it is already in the record, I wish to show you a report of funds made by Robert Marshall Kornegay relating to the Cadillac which the Klaverns financed and which Mr. Jones is now driving. I ask you to give me the identity of the secretary who transmitted the funds from each of the Klaverns enumerated on this list.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Jones got \$33.25. To the Alabama Rescue Service you double that amount, \$66.50, and at the rate of 25 cents per member on the realm level, or 50 cents per member on the imperial level, the membership of the Klavern as of the period that this covers was 133.

Mr. POOL. He wasn't trying to cheat the imperial realm; was he? Did he turn in the exact amount he should have, according to their rules?

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Pool, the treasurer of the Klavern has nothing to do with membership records and he draws the check payable on the basis of what the secretary, who maintains the membership records, advises him is due on the basis of membership.

Mr. POOL. There is no discrepancy at this point between the imperial and the state.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Wilson, are you also treasurer for the United Klans of America on a bank account maintained at the Farmers & Merchants Bank in the name of the United Klans of America, care of J. R. Jones?

Mr. WILSON. I respectfully decline to answer that question based upon the grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. When, as the record pointed out last week, there were two checks drawn against that account in payment for a truck, do you possess knowledge as to whether or not that truck was titled in the name of the United Klans of America, or in the name of J. R. Jones?

Mr. WILSON. I respectfully decline to answer that question based on the grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Wilson, in light of the fact that you are the State treasurer, I give you an opportunity to comment upon a statement made to Roy Heddy, an agent of the Internal Revenue Service, who interviewed Mr. Shelton and Mr. Jones in August of 1965, wherein he was advised by them that the Realm of North Carolina is simply a geographical subdivision of the national charter and is used only to identify a given area, that is, the State of North Carolina. It is not an organization and has no funds, income, or expense; therefore, no returns are due.

Mr. WILSON. I respectfully decline to answer that question based upon the grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Chairman, the staff has no further questions of this witness.

The CHAIRMAN. Would you step aside for a moment, Mr. Wilson, but remain in the room? We may call you back.

Mr. CHALMERS. Mr. Chairman, may I just state that my client informed me that he has a severe heart condition and has an appointment with a physician tomorrow with respect thereto. I would like to call that to the chairman's attention. I am certain that the chairman would want to accommodate him in any way possible.

The CHAIRMAN. I made that suggestion at the suggestion of Mr. Weltner, who said he may have some further interrogation.

Do you have further interrogation?

Mr. WELTNER. No, sir; I don't.

The CHAIRMAN. Then the witness will be excused and discharged from his subpoena.

Mr. CHALMERS. Thank you, sir.

The CHAIRMAN. I want to point out, however, Mr. Chalmers, that this is the first knowledge that the Chair or members of the staff have

had concerning Mr. Wilson's condition. It has never been called to our attention before. I don't reproach you or anybody else. I am just stating that as a fact.

Mr. CHALMERS. That is correct, and I am certain that the Chair and no members of the committee had any knowledge of it, sir.

The CHAIRMAN. Call your next witness, Mr. Appell.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Chairman, I would like to call Grady B. Mars.

The CHAIRMAN. Please raise your right hand.

You do solemnly swear that the testimony you are about to give will be the truth, the whole truth, and nothing but the truth, so help you God?

Mr. MARS. I do.

The CHAIRMAN. And his name is what?

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Mars.

The CHAIRMAN. Grady B. Mars.

Proceed.

TESTIMONY OF GRADY BURDELL MARS,¹ ACCOMPANIED BY COUNSEL, LESTER V. CHALMERS, JR.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Mars, will you state your full name for the record, please, sir?

Mr. MARS. Grady Burdell Mars.

Mr. APPELL. Would you spell your middle name?

Mr. MARS. B-u-r-d-e-l-l.

Mr. APPELL. As to the other two parts of your name, Grady and Mars, I spelled them properly, G-r-a-d-y, M-a-r-s?

Mr. MARS. That is correct, sir.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Mars, are you appearing before the committee this afternoon in connection with a subpoena served upon you at 11:40 o'clock a.m. on the 11th day of October 1965?

Mr. MARS. Yes, sir.

Mr. APPELL. Are you represented by counsel?

Mr. MARS. Yes, sir.

Mr. APPELL. Will counsel identify himself for the record?

Mr. CHALMERS. I am Lester V. Chalmers, Jr., attorney at law, Room 501, First Federal Building, Raleigh, North Carolina.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Mars, when and where were you born?

Mr. MARS. I respectfully decline to answer that question for the reason that I honestly feel my answer might tend to incriminate me in violation of my rights as guaranteed to me by amendments 5, 1, 4, and 14 of the Constitution of the United States of America.

The CHAIRMAN. I order and direct you to answer that question.

Mr. MARS. I respectfully decline to answer that question for the reason that I honestly feel my answer might tend to incriminate me in violation of my rights as guaranteed to me by amendments 5, 1, 4, and 14 of the Constitution of the United States of America.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Mars, do you receive a monthly income from the Government of the United States?

¹ According to the *Washington Star* of Dec. 15, 1965, Grady Mars committed suicide on Dec. 11 at his home in Granite Quarry, N.C.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Mars, under the conditions of the subpoena served upon you on October 11, 1964, you were commanded to bring with you and to produce for the committee documents which were set forth on an attachment which was made a part of the subpoena. Part 1 reads:

All books, records, documents, correspondence, and memoranda relating to the organization of and the conduct of business and affairs of the Invisible Empire, United Klans, Knights of the Ku Klux Klan of America, Inc., also known as the United Klans of America, Inc., Knights of the Ku Klux Klan, and affiliated organizations, namely, the Alabama Rescue Service, Realm (State) of North Carolina and New Bern and Blounts Creek Fund, in your possession, custody or control, or maintained by you or available to you as Grand Klaliff (Vice President), and employee Realm (State) of North Carolina and as an officer of the New Bern and Blounts Creek Fund of the Invisible Empire, United Klans, Knights of the Ku Klux Klan of America, Inc., also known as the United Klans of America, Inc., Knights of the Ku Klux Klan.

Mr. MARS. I respectfully decline to deliver to the committee any and all records as requested by this committee under subpoena dated October 11, 1965, for that information is not relevant and germane to the subject under investigation and the same would not aid the Congress in the consideration of any valid remedial legislation, nor is such inquiry within the scope of that authorized to be investigated by Rule XI of the rules adopted by the 89th Congress, by House Resolution 8, adopted January 4, 1965.

I respectfully decline to deliver to the committee any and all documents as demanded by the committee in a subpoena dated October 11, 1965, for the reason that I honestly feel that to do so, the same might tend to incriminate me in violation of my rights as guaranteed to me by amendments 5, 1, 4, and 14 of the Constitution of the United States of America.

The CHAIRMAN. Mr. Chalmers, I take it that the stipulation which we have been entering into all along, namely (1) that the witness has been furnished a copy of the chairman's opening statement of October 19, 1965, and that he is familiar with its contents, and (2) that the direction of the subpoena to produce the documents called for was made to the witness in the official representative capacity described in the subpoena obtains and applies in this case and is hereby entered into between you and me?

Mr. CHALMERS. Yes, sir.

The CHAIRMAN. You, for your client, and me for the committee.

Mr. Mars, I order and direct you to produce the documents testified to, those contained in the subpoena.

Mr. MARS. I respectfully decline to deliver to the committee any and all records as requested by this committee under the subpoena dated October 11, 1965, for that information is not relevant and germane to the subject under investigation and the same would not aid the Congress in the consideration of any valid remedial legislation, nor is such inquiry within the scope of that authorized to be investigated by Rule XI of the rules adopted by the 89th Congress, by House Resolution 8, adopted January 4, 1965.

I respectfully decline to deliver to the committee any and all documents as demanded by this committee in the subpoena dated October 11, 1965, for the reason that I honestly feel that to do so, the same might tend to incriminate me in violation of my rights as guaranteed to me

by amendments 5, 1, 4, and 14 of the Constitution of the United States of America.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Mars, under part 2 of the subpoena which under the conditions of the subpoena you were to bring with you and produce there are set forth:

All books, records, documents, correspondence, and memoranda in your possession, custody or control, or maintained by or available to you, in your capacity as Grand Klaliff (Vice President) and employee Realm (State) of North Carolina of the United Klans of America, Inc., Knights of the Ku Klux Klan, which the "Constitution and Laws" of said organization authorize and require to be maintained by you and any other officer of said organization, the same being in your possession, custody or control.

I now ask that you produce those documents.

Mr. MARS. I respectfully decline to deliver to the committee any and all records as requested by this committee under subpoena dated October 11, 1965, for that information is not relevant and germane to the subject under investigation, and the same would not aid the Congress in the consideration of any valid remedial legislation, nor is such inquiry within the scope of that authorized to be investigated by Rule XI of the rules adopted by the 89th Congress, by House Resolution 8, adopted January 4, 1965.

I respectfully decline to deliver to the committee any and all documents as demanded by the committee in the subpoena dated October 11, 1965, for the reason that I honestly feel that to do so, the same might tend to incriminate me in violation of my rights as guaranteed to me by amendments 5, 1, 4, and 14 of the Constitution of the United States of America.

The CHAIRMAN. Mr. Chalmers, is it understood that the stipulation we made a moment ago in two parts applies to this part of the demands of the subpoena?

Mr. CHALMERS. It certainly is; yes, sir.

The CHAIRMAN. I order and direct you to produce those documents.

Mr. MARS. I respectfully decline to deliver to the committee any and all records as requested by this committee under subpoena dated October 11, 1965, for that information is not relevant and germane to the subject under investigation and the same would not aid the Congress in the consideration of any valid remedial legislation, nor is such inquiry within the scope of that authorized to be investigated by Rule XI of the rules adopted by the 89th Congress, by House Resolution 8, adopted January 4, 1965.

I respectfully decline to deliver to the committee any and all documents as demanded by the committee in a subpoena dated October 11, 1965, for the reason that I honestly feel that to do so, the same might tend to incriminate me in violation of my rights as guaranteed to me by amendments 5, 1, 4, and 14 of the Constitution of the United States of America.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Mars, on July 20, 1965, James R. Jones, signing himself Grand Dragon, North Carolina, filed a domestic corporation franchise tax for the Invisible Empire, United Klans, Knights of the Ku Klux Klan of America, Inc.

This document requires a listing of officers and there is listed by Mr. Jones, in Mr. Jones' hand, James R. Jones, Granite Quarry; G. B.

Mars, Warrenton, North Carolina; D. E. Leazer, Salisbury, North Carolina; F. L. Wilson, Salisbury, North Carolina.

I put it to you as a fact, and ask you to affirm or deny the fact, that these are current officers of the United Klans of America, Realm of North Carolina.

(Document handed to witness.)

Mr. MARS. I respectfully decline to answer that question for the reason that I honestly feel my answer might tend to incriminate me in violation of my rights as guaranteed to me by amendments 5, 1, 4, and 14 of the Constitution of the United States of America.

(Document previously marked "James Jones Exhibit No. 2." See pp. 1710-1711.)

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Mars, I hand you checks imprinted with United Klans of America, Inc., P.O. Box 321, Granite Quarry, North Carolina, each in the amount of \$150, dated June 4, June 14, 18, 26; July 5, 10, 16, 23; August 2, 6, 14, 20, 28; September 3, 10, 17; 16 checks at \$150 each marked salary and expenses, a total of \$2400.

These are payable to Grady B. Mars. I put it to you as a fact, and ask you to affirm or deny the fact, that these checks were payable to you as a paid employee of the Realm of North Carolina.

Mr. MARS. I respectfully decline to answer that question based upon the grounds previously stated.

The CHAIRMAN. I take it that you reported these checks on your individual income tax.

Mr. MARS. I respectfully decline to answer that question based upon the grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Mars, I hand you back two of these checks and ask you if you can explain to the committee why—

The CHAIRMAN. I am sorry, but it has been called to my attention that these checks were dated in 1965 and are not reportable, therefore, until next year. But take my advice and report them next year.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Mars, I shall hand you back two of these checks, one dated July 5, 1965, which contains as the first endorsement "Grady B. Mars" and the second endorsement "Syble Jones," and the check of August 2, 1965, payable to Grady Mars, containing the first endorsement "Grady B. Mars" and the second endorsement "J. R. Jones."

I ask you if you can explain to the committee why those checks are so endorsed.

(Documents handed to witness.)

Mr. MARS. I respectfully decline to answer that question based upon the grounds previously stated.

(Check previously marked "James Jones Exhibit No. 7-D." See p. 1720.)

Mr. APPELL. I hand you a check dated April 24, 1965, drawn on the Davidson County Sportsman Club, Lexington, North Carolina, made payable to cash in the amount of \$25.00, endorsed "Grady B. Mars, New Bern & Blounts Creek Fund."

Mr. MARS. I respectfully decline to answer that question based upon the grounds previously stated.

(Check marked "Grady Mars Exhibit No. 2" appears on p. 1951.)

Mr. APPELL. I show you a check drawn, according to the face of the check, by the Harnett County Improvement Association, dated

April 6, 1965, made payable to Grady B. Mars, \$100, with the endorsement "Grady B. Mars."

I ask you whether that was a contribution to the Mills Defense Fund and if it was in fact deposited to that account.

Mr. MARS. I respectfully decline to answer that question based upon the grounds previously stated.

(Check marked "Grady Mars Exhibit No. 3" appears on p. 1952.)

The CHAIRMAN. Mr. Mars, I notice that this check made payable to you was endorsed "Grady B. Mars." You could have cashed it, deposited it to cash, in the Defense Fund, or you could have cashed it and handed the cash to Mr. Mills.

Did you do either or did you keep the money?

Mr. MARS. I respectfully decline to answer that question based upon the grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Chairman, we subpoenaed from the First National Bank in Henderson, North Carolina, the records which appeared in an account known only by the name of the Keystone Club, with the co-signers to the account James R. Ranes and Robert L. Reaves.

The Henderson Bank did not have available to it the equipment necessary to reproduce the checks by the Recordak system. They therefore made an individual search and presented us with a series of checks drawn against this account which they certify to be accurate.

One of the checks is dated April 15, 1965, and it is payable to Grady B. Mars, according to the bank, in the amount of \$20.00, and contains only the endorsement "Grady B. Mars." I ask you what disposition was made of that \$20.00, Mr. Mars?

(Document handed to witness.)

Mr. MARS. I respectfully decline to answer that question based upon the grounds previously stated.

(Check marked "Grady Mars Exhibit No. 4" appears on p. 1953.)

Mr. WELTNER. Mr. Appell, that check has no bank stamp on it?

Mr. APPELL. As an individual certification?

Mr. WELTNER. No; bank stamp.

Mr. APPELL. Do you mean the stamp by which the check was deposited, how it got through the system?

Mr. WELTNER. How did that happen to have apparently no bank stamp on the reverse side of the check?

Mr. APPELL. On most of the checks we have received, the bank has taken a film on which the canceled check appears, and has reproduced copies from the film, from the Recordak film.

The Henderson bank was not equipped to do this. Therefore, they made an individual examination of all the items, the debit items, in the account of the Keystone and made up copies which they in transmittal certify to be the copies of the checks drawn against that account.

Mr. WELTNER. So what you have here is simply a conforming copy of the check that cleared through.

Mr. APPELL. That is correct, sir.

Mr. Mars, did you in fact open an account with The Citizens Bank, Warrenton, North Carolina, their branch at the Arcola Rural Station in the name of the New Bern and Blounts Creek Fund?

GRADY MARS EXHIBIT No. 2

DAVIDSON COUNTY SPORTSMAN CLUB
P. O. BOX 151

NO 3
66 987
531

LEWINGTON N.C. 27040

PAY TO THE ORDER OF

Twenty Five and 00/100
\$ 25.00



Lexington State
BANK
LEWINGTON, N.C.

William J. Henry

⑆053⑆⑆0987⑆ 325⑆607⑆ ⑆0000002500⑆

*Grady Mars
New Farm & Plants
not for*

THE BANK OF COMMERCE
66-805
66 70
JUN 3 - 1955
FEDERAL RESERVE BANK
CHARLOTTE, N.C.
JUN 3 1955
PAY TO THE ORDER OF
FEDERAL RESERVE BANK
CHARLOTTE, N.C.

GRADY MARS EXHIBIT No. 3

*
 [Faint handwritten text]
 [Faint handwritten text]
 [Faint handwritten text]
THE COMMERCIAL BANK
DENVER, CO.
 [Faint handwritten text]
 [Faint handwritten text]
 [Faint handwritten text]

[Faint circular stamp or logo]
 [Faint handwritten text]
 [Faint handwritten text]
 [Faint handwritten text]

GRADY MARS EXHIBIT NO. 4

HENDERSON, N.C. 4-15 1965 No. _____

FIRST NATIONAL BANK
IN HENDERSON

66-142
512

PAY TO THE ORDER OF Grady B. Mars \$ 20 60 DOLLARS

FOR _____

Kingston Club - James O. Brown Robert L. Rouse

⑆05120142⑆

Grady B. Mars

Virginia Bank - Washington, D.C.

First National Bank - Richmond, Va. - April 27

First Nat'l Bank - Henderson, N.C. - April 28

April 26

Mr. MARS. I respectfully decline to answer that question based upon the grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. While this account contained both the names of Grady B. Mars and James R. Jones, I put it to you as a fact, and ask you to affirm or deny the fact, that the signature of Mr. Jones was never added to the signature card.

Mr. MARS. I respectfully decline to answer that question based upon the grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Chairman, the records subpoenaed from the bank show that the account was opened with a deposit—

The CHAIRMAN. What is the name of the account?

Mr. APPELL. The New Bern and Blounts Creek Fund.

The CHAIRMAN. What do you make that to be? Do you know? In other words, to be frank about it, do you assume this to be, perhaps, the Mills Defense Fund?

Mr. APPELL. Yes, sir; because as we put into the record last week, a check was drawn against this account in the amount of \$260 which, according to the bank, contains a notation "90 day note, Lonnie R. Mills."

The CHAIRMAN. All right.

Mr. APPELL. The deposit slip furnished us reflects that with the initial deposit of April 26, 1965, there was deposited cash in the amount of \$57.45; a check of \$20.00 designated "Henderson"; \$25.00, Beulaville; \$25.00, Dunn; \$100, Dunn; \$42.11, Fountain, North Carolina; \$26.60, Spencer, North Carolina; \$25.00, Williamston, North Carolina; making a total deposit of \$321.16.

The CHAIRMAN. And what withdrawals?

Mr. APPELL. May I deal with all the deposits first?

The CHAIRMAN. All right.

Mr. APPELL. On May 3 there was deposited the amount of \$137.00, consisting of three checks. I am sorry I cannot read the first location in North Carolina, \$50.00; Durham, North Carolina, \$57.00; Wilmington, North Carolina, \$30.00.

A deposit of May 11, consisting of one or more checks—it is impossible to tell from the deposit slip—totaling \$50.00.

A deposit of May 13, 1965, currency in the amount of \$62.00, and a deposit on June 1, 1965, three checks, each in the amount of \$25.00.

According to the bank records, the check in the amount of \$57.00 which was deposited on May 3, 1965, bounced for insufficient funds.

I hand you again this check, Mr. Mars (Grady Mars Exhibit No. 3), and ask you if this \$100.00 which you received from the Harnett County Improvement Association is the item contained on the initial deposit of April 26 from Dunn marked \$100?

Mr. MARS. I respectfully decline to answer that question based on the grounds previously stated.

(Bank records marked "Grady Mars Exhibit No. 5" and retained in committee files.)

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Chairman, the bank records show, and these records are in the process of being filmed so that we will have the actual item for the record, that as far as withdrawals from this account there were only two. One was a check dated May 3, 1965, which appears to have been made payable to "Wachovia Bank & Trust," signed

by Grady B. Mars, with a notation thereon "90 day note, Lonnie R. Mills, Rt. 2, Vanceboro, N.C." (James Jones Exhibit No. 28, p. 1766.)

There was no other withdrawal from that account until September 9, 1965, when a check was drawn by Mr. Grady B. Mars, and, as the notation from the bank shows, a cashier's check was drawn in the amount of \$328.16, and the purpose for which the check was drawn was to close out the account.

The CHAIRMAN. Mr. Mars, here is an opportunity to explain all that. We have no tricks up our sleeves. Did all that money go to Mills?

Mr. MARS. I respectfully decline to answer that question based upon the grounds previously stated.

The CHAIRMAN. On the face of it all, it looks like at least—how much?

Mr. APPELL. \$260, Mr. Chairman.

The CHAIRMAN. At least one check for \$260 drawn against that account appears, instead of having been given to Mr. Mills for his defense, to have been given to him in exchange for his note.

It looks very bad, unless you explain it. Can you explain that?

Mr. MARS. I respectfully decline to answer that question based upon the grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Chairman, Lonnie R. Mills is not the defendant but a relative of the defendant.

The CHAIRMAN. The Mills indicated there is not the defendant?

Mr. APPELL. He is a relative of the defendant, Mr. Chairman.

Mr. WELTNER. The defendant's name is Raymond D. Mills.

The CHAIRMAN. That seems to make it worse.

Go on.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Mars, by September 5, 1965, Mr. Mills had changed his original not guilty plea to guilty, and had been sentenced by the court. Was the \$328 which, according to the bank records, a cashier's check was drawn for, was that \$328 refunded to the Klaverns that had advanced the money?

Mr. MARS. I respectfully decline to answer that question based upon the grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. What disposition was made of the \$328.16?

Mr. MARS. I respectfully decline to answer that question based upon the grounds previously stated.

The CHAIRMAN. Mr. Mars, I think you better assume we will find out the whole truth about this thing. Here is another opportunity for you to explain, if you want to. Do you want to avail yourself of my new offer for you to explain these transactions?

Mr. MARS. I respectfully decline to answer that question based upon the grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. According to a joint bank account maintained in the names of Grady B. and Mary J. Mars, maintained by The Citizens Bank of Warrenton, North Carolina, we find that on May 8, 1964, a

check was drawn against this private account to Bob Jones in the amount of \$48.00.

Will you advise the committee as to the purpose for which that check was drawn?

Mr. MARS. I respectfully decline to answer that question based upon the grounds previously stated.

(Check marked "Grady Mars Exhibit No. 6" follows:)

GRADY MARS EXHIBIT NO. 6

WARRENTON, NC. 5-8-1964 No. 80

THE CITIZENS BANK 66 211

PAY TO THE ORDER OF Bob Jones \$ 48.00

Forty Eight Dollars DOLLARS

FOR Grady Mars

⑆9066-0275⑆

Mr. APPELL. On June 5, 1964, a check was made payable to James R. Jones for \$16.00. Would you advise the committee the purpose for which that check was drawn?

Mr. MARS. I respectfully decline to answer that question based upon the grounds previously stated.

(Check marked "Grady Mars Exhibit No. 7" and retained in committee files.)

The CHAIRMAN. Mr. Appell, I take it from your analysis of the deposits made in the account, before we move away from it, the account furnished to us by the bank is not in such a shape that you can identify the checks that went into it, and that is why you questioned him about these checks payable to him and simply endorsed? There is no way of checking where the checks that went into that account came from and who deposited them; is that correct?

Mr. APPELL. That is right, Mr. Chairman. We do not have the information.

The CHAIRMAN. All right.

Mr. APPELL. On August 25 there was a check written to James R. Jones in the amount of \$16.00. For what purpose was that check drawn?

Mr. MARS. I respectfully decline to answer that question based upon the grounds previously stated.

(Check marked "Grady Mars Exhibit No. 8" and retained in committee files.)

Mr. APPELL. On January 11, 1965, there was a check payable to Carolina Insurance Agency in the amount of \$14.50. Did you take out an insurance policy under the affiliated group of the Capital City Restoration Association?

Mr. MARS. I respectfully decline to answer that question based upon the grounds previously stated.

(Check marked "Grady Mars Exhibit No. 9" follows:)

GRADY MARS EXHIBIT NO. 9

WARRENTON, NC / - 11 - 1965 NC 67

THE CITIZENS BANK

Carolina Ins Agency

Warrenton - Willard +

514.56

DOLLARS

Grady Mars

FOR DEPOSIT

1:9066*02751:

M. R. KORNEGAY
 CAROLINA INS AGENCY, INC.
 P. O. BOX 9183 - PHONE 332 3952
 RALEIGH, N. C. 27603

M. R. Kornegay

THE CITIZENS BANK

68-1039

WARRENTON, NC

APR 10 1965

WARRENTON, NC

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Mars, were you, prior to becoming a paid employee of the Realm of North Carolina, the exalted cyclops of a Klavern known as the Warren County Improvement Association?

Mr. MARS. I respectfully decline to answer that question based upon the grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Chairman, the Warren County Improvement Association maintains its account at The Peoples Bank in Norlina, North Carolina.

According to vice president of this bank it was impossible for them to even look, to make searches of their records, and they submitted us only those items which they had on hand. They consist of a check payable to J. R. Jones in the amount of \$12.00, dated July 24, 1965, signed by Andrew F. Collins and David A. Hight.

Do you know those gentlemen to be officers of the Harnett County Improvement Association?

Mr. MARS. I respectfully decline to answer that question based upon the grounds previously stated.

(Document marked "Grady Mars Exhibit No. 10" and retained in committee files.)

Mr. APPELL. I ask that the record be corrected to the Warren County Improvement Association.

Mr. Mars, during the course of the committee's investigation it was indicated that you had in your possession or available to you incendiary material. Is this information obtained during our investigation true or false?

Mr. MARS. I respectfully decline to answer that question based upon the grounds previously stated.

The CHAIRMAN. I think I ought to state for the record that according to what the investigator tells me, and Mr. Appell used the term "incendiary material," that that is the information that came to us, from the information received from the State Bureau of Investigation of North Carolina.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Chairman, the staff has no further questions to ask of this witness.

The CHAIRMAN. The witness is excused and is discharged from his subpoena.

Mr. CHALMERS. Thank you.

Mr. WELTNER. Mr. Chairman, I have one question to pose to Mr. Appell, if I might, to somewhat recap this.

Mr. Appell, as I understand, you have placed documents into the record indicating a total of \$588.16 which was deposited in the New Bern account, and \$260 of that was withdrawn indicating a 90-day loan to Lonnie R. Mills, and \$328.16 was withdrawn in September 1965. We have no indication of what disposition was made of a cashier's check when that was withdrawn?

Mr. APPELL. As of this time we do not have any information.

Mr. WELTNER. So far as you have been able to determine, the check is still outstanding?

Mr. APPELL. No, sir; the check drawn against the account was used to purchase the cashier's check.

Mr. WELTNER. Is the cashier's check still outstanding?

Mr. APPELL. We do not possess the knowledge. We have requested the information but it is not forthcoming as yet, sir.

Mr. WELTNER. Thank you.

The CHAIRMAN. The committee will stand in recess for 5 minutes.

(Whereupon, at 4:30 p.m. the subcommittee recessed and reconvened at 4:35 p.m. Present at time of recess and when hearings resumed: Representatives Willis, Pool, Weltner, and Buchanan.)

The CHAIRMAN. The committee will stand in recess until 10 o'clock tomorrow morning.

(Subcommittee members present at time of recess: Representatives Willis, Pool, Weltner, and Buchanan.)

(Whereupon, at 4:35 p.m., Monday, October 25, 1965, the subcommittee recessed. to reconvene at 10 a.m., Tuesday, October 26, 1965.)

BOSTON PUBLIC LIBRARY



3 9999 05706 3065

3065



2 US Doc 2, 1971

ACTIVITIES OF KU KLUX KLAN ORGANIZATIONS
IN THE UNITED STATES
PART 2

HEARINGS
BEFORE THE
COMMITTEE ON UN-AMERICAN ACTIVITIES
HOUSE OF REPRESENTATIVES
EIGHTY-NINTH CONGRESS
FIRST SESSION

OCTOBER 26-28, AND NOVEMBER 1-4 AND 9, 1965
(INDEX IN SEPARATE VOLUME)

Printed for the use of the
Committee on Un-American Activities

HARVARD COLLEGE LIBRARY
DEPOSITED BY THE
UNITED STATES GOVERNMENT
JUN 13 1967



CONTENTS

| | Page |
|----------------------------------|------|
| October 26, 1965: Testimony of— | |
| Marion W. Millis..... | 1962 |
| Afternoon session: | |
| Robert Lee Reaves..... | 2005 |
| Charles Douglas Deese..... | 2014 |
| Robert Eugene Hudgins..... | 2018 |
| October 27, 1965: Testimony of— | |
| George Franklin Dorsett..... | 2035 |
| Afternoon session: | |
| Charles Elwood Maddox..... | 2061 |
| Ralph Powers..... | 2078 |
| Arthur Robert Nix..... | 2087 |
| Furman Dean Williams..... | 2093 |
| October 28, 1965: Testimony of— | |
| Robert E. Scoggin..... | 2101 |
| Afternoon session: | |
| Robert E. Scoggin (resumed)..... | 2132 |
| Calvin Fred Craig..... | 2152 |
| November 1, 1965: Testimony of— | |
| Younger M. Newton..... | 2169 |
| William Aaron Daniel, Sr..... | 2178 |
| George D. Sligh..... | 2183 |
| James Douglas Newberry..... | 2191 |
| Afternoon session: | |
| John Milton Parker..... | 2199 |
| Grady Calvin Little, Sr..... | 2207 |
| John L. Brock, Jr..... | 2212 |
| William B. Crowe..... | 2221 |
| William Allison Anderson..... | 2226 |
| November 2, 1965: Testimony of— | |
| Leo Blackwell..... | 2231 |
| Afternoon session: | |
| Allen Lee Bayne..... | 2249 |
| Wesley Guy Bailey II..... | 2257 |
| November 3, 1965: Testimony of— | |
| Howard William Smith..... | 2270 |
| Afternoon session: | |
| Charles Malcolm Bartlett..... | 2286 |
| Daniel Edward Bruce..... | 2296 |
| November 4, 1965: Testimony of— | |
| Jimmy W. Wells..... | 2305 |
| Walter B. Parr..... | 2313 |
| Robert Lewis Bing..... | 2319 |
| November 9, 1965: Statement of— | |
| Hon. Edwin E. Willis..... | 2329 |
| Index in separate volume. | |

PUBLIC LAW 601, 79TH CONGRESS

The legislation under which the House Committee on Un-American Activities operates is Public Law 601, 79th Congress [1946]; 60 Stat. 812, which provides:

*Be it enacted by the Senate and House of Representatives of the United States of America in Congress assembled, * * **

PART 2—RULES OF THE HOUSE OF REPRESENTATIVES

RULE X

SEC. 121. STANDING COMMITTEES

* * * * *

17. Committee on Un-American Activities, to consist of nine Members.

RULE XI

POWERS AND DUTIES OF COMMITTEES

* * * * *

(q) (1) Committee on Un-American Activities.

(A) Un-American activities.

(2) The Committee on Un-American Activities, as a whole or by subcommittee, is authorized to make from time to time investigations of (i) the extent, character, and objects of un-American propaganda activities in the United States, (ii) the diffusion within the United States of subversive and un-American propaganda that is instigated from foreign countries or of a domestic origin and attacks the principle of the form of government as guaranteed by our Constitution, and (iii) all other questions in relation thereto that would aid Congress in any necessary remedial legislation.

The Committee on Un-American Activities shall report to the House (or to the Clerk of the House if the House is not in session) the results of any such investigation, together with such recommendations as it deems advisable.

For the purpose of any such investigation, the Committee on Un-American Activities, or any subcommittee thereof, is authorized to sit and act at such times and places within the United States, whether or not the House is sitting, has recessed, or has adjourned, to hold such hearings, to require the attendance of such witnesses and the production of such books, papers, and documents, and to take such testimony, as it deems necessary. Subpenas may be issued under the signature of the chairman of the committee or any subcommittee, or by any member designated by any such chairman, and may be served by any person designated by any such chairman or member.

* * * * *

RULE XII

LEGISLATIVE OVERSIGHT BY STANDING COMMITTEES

SEC. 136. To assist the Congress in appraising the administration of the laws and in developing such amendments or related legislation as it may deem necessary, each standing committee of the Senate and the House of Representatives shall exercise continuous watchfulness of the execution by the administrative agencies concerned of any laws, the subject matter of which is within the jurisdiction of such committee; and, for that purpose, shall study all pertinent reports and data submitted to the Congress by the agencies in the executive branch of the Government.

ACTIVITIES OF KU KLUX KLAN ORGANIZATIONS IN THE UNITED STATES

Part 2

TUESDAY, OCTOBER 26, 1965

UNITED STATES HOUSE OF REPRESENTATIVES,
SUBCOMMITTEE OF THE
COMMITTEE ON UN-AMERICAN ACTIVITIES,
Washington, D.C.

PUBLIC HEARINGS

The subcommittee of the Committee on Un-American Activities met, pursuant to recess, at 10:15 a.m. in the Caucus Room, Cannon House Office Building, Washington, D.C., Hon. Edwin E. Willis (chairman) presiding.

(Subcommittee members: Representatives Edwin E. Willis, of Louisiana, chairman; Joe R. Pool, of Texas; Charles L. Weltner, of Georgia; John M. Ashbrook, of Ohio; and John H. Buchanan, Jr., of Alabama.)

Subcommittee members present: Representatives Willis, Pool, Weltner, and Ashbrook.

Committee member also present: Representative George F. Senner, Jr., of Arizona.

Staff members present: Francis J. McNamara, director; William Hitz, general counsel; Alfred M. Nittle, counsel; Donald T. Appell, chief investigator; and Philip R. Manuel, investigator.

The CHAIRMAN. The subcommittee will come to order.

The Chair wishes to make this statement:

Yesterday, Mr. Robert Shelton held a press conference during which he made certain statements about the committee's chief investigator, Mr. Appell. I advised Mr. Appell that, personally, I would not dignify these statements with a reply. He, however, so resented the charges that he asked to be permitted to refute them under oath, and as a single member talking to him, I did not wish to deny him that without further reflection.

The committee met this morning, reviewed the pertinent sections of Mr. Shelton's interrogation, expressed its confidence in the fairness with which Mr. Appell had interrogated Mr. Shelton, and decided that Mr. Shelton's statement was obviously designed to divert attention from the facts about his Klan organization developed by the committee and that it should not be dignified by the taking of testimony in answer to it.

An examination of the hearing record reveals, for example, that the charge that Mr. Appell tried to make it appear that Mr. Shelton's diamond ring had been paid for with Alabama Rescue Service funds

is completely false. Mr. Appell simply asked Mr. Shelton what certain checks made payable to Lorch's Diamond Shop were for, and when Mr. Manuel was on the stand and introduced checks payable to Lorch's Diamond Shop in the sum of \$469.92, he was asked by a member if he had any information on what these were in payment for, and whether they might be for Mr. Shelton's diamond ring.

Mr. Manuel replied under oath "No, sir."

Those are the exact words from the public record of the interrogation. The transcript of that interrogation is available in the committee's office, Room 226, for any member of the press—or anyone else—to examine if they so desire.

I will mention just one other statement made by Mr. Shelton. He claimed that on the evening of his appearance before the committee, he was in a dining room of the Congressional Hotel when Mr. Appell spoke to him, offered him "a half-hearted apology" for the manner in which he had been treated, and then said to him, "We know that you are clean and have not been taking Klan money or failing to report your income."

Mr. Appell has informed the committee that he has never made any such statement to Mr. Shelton, either in the dining room of the Congressional Hotel or anywhere else.

The committee has complete confidence in Mr. Appell's statement.

As far as the other charges made by Mr. Shelton are concerned, I repeat that this interrogation is a matter of public record and that the record is available for inspection by anyone in the committee office. That record refutes his allegations.

In my opening statement I pointed out that this was a legislative inquiry. If the Invisible Empires of the Klans did not try to keep their activities secret and their operations were generally known, there would be no need for this inquiry. Shelton was given a chance to answer many questions about the matters he raised yesterday and about the United Klans of America. He refused, invoking the fifth amendment.

I have nothing further to say on this subject except that, in due time, Mr. Shelton will have another opportunity to explain, under oath, these and other facets of his activities.

Proceed, Mr. Appell.

MR. APPELL. Mr. Chairman, I would like to call as the first witness Marion W. Millis.

THE CHAIRMAN. Please raise your right hand.

Do you solemnly swear that the testimony you are about to give will be the truth, the whole truth, and nothing but the truth, so help you God?

MR. MILLIS. I do.

TESTIMONY OF MARION W. MILLIS

MR. APPELL. Would you state your full name for the record, please, sir?

MR. MILLIS. Marion W. Millis.

MR. APPELL. When and where were you born, sir?

MR. MILLIS. I was born November 26, 1915, in Wilmington, North Carolina.

Mr. APPELL. Would you briefly outline for the committee your educational background?

The CHAIRMAN. Ask if he is represented by counsel.

Mr. APPELL. I am sorry.

Are you represented by counsel?

Mr. MILLIS. No, sir.

The CHAIRMAN. Do you desire counsel?

Mr. MILLIS. No, sir.

The CHAIRMAN. That is just for the record.

Mr. MILLIS. Yes, sir.

Mr. APPELL. Would you state your educational background, please, sir?

Mr. MILLIS. Tenth grade.

Mr. APPELL. Would you state your employment background?

Mr. MILLIS. I have been in law enforcement almost 25 years. I served on the city police, Wilmington City Police Department, for almost 10.

The CHAIRMAN. What town?

Mr. MILLIS. Wilmington, North Carolina. I came on the sheriff's department, and came back as deputy and then chief deputy. I ran for sheriff 7 years ago against nine opponents. I was elected the first day.

Mr. APPELL. Are you currently sheriff?

Mr. MILLIS. Yes, sir.

Mr. APPELL. What is your jurisdiction as sheriff?

Mr. MILLIS. To maintain law and order in the county.

Mr. APPELL. The geographical.

Mr. MILLIS. The chief officer of the county.

Mr. APPELL. The geographical boundaries of what county?

Mr. MILLIS. New Hanover.

Mr. APPELL. Sheriff Millis, there appeared in the *Wilmington Morning Star* of September 1, 1964, a statement issued by the North Carolina State Bureau of Investigation to the effect that New Hanover County is the home of one of North Carolina's most powerful Ku Klux Klan organizations. As sheriff of New Hanover County, what knowledge do you possess of the extent of Ku Klux Klan activities within your county?

Mr. MILLIS. At this time with reference to the membership, amount, and so forth?

(Document marked "Marion Millis Exhibit No. 1" appears on p. 1964.)

Mr. APPELL. Pick it up at whatever time you desire, sir, in order to give the committee the benefit of your knowledge.

Mr. MILLIS. A couple of years ago I heard rumors there was Klan meetings in various places in the city. I was unable to pinpoint anything. One day Mr. Joe Johnson, he is a deputy of mine, called me and said they were going to have a Klan meeting in the union hall on 4th Street. He said he wanted to go and see what it was all about.

I first told him I didn't think it would be a good idea to go. He said, "Well, we may be able to get some inside information."

I said, "Well, we will get a few of us and we will go up and see what we can find out. We will look on."

MARION MILLIS EXHIBIT NO. 1

WILMINGTON MORNING STAR - 9/1/64

New Hanover Klan One Of Strongest: SBI

By ARNOLD KIRK
Staff Writer

New Hanover County is the home of one of North Carolina's most powerful Ku Klux Klan organizations, the State Bureau of Investigation (SBI) revealed Monday.

An SBI spokesman said the local Klan unit is the largest in Southeastern North Carolina and among the state's top four KKK klaverns.

Resident Agent William S. Hunt believes the New Hanover County Klavern has a membership of more than 250, including some members in nearby Brunswick County. It meets regularly, although surveillance by state and local law enforcement agencies has forced the Klan to periodically change its meeting place.

Unlike most other Klan units, the SBI agent revealed, the local unit boasts of members from nearly all walks of the county's business and civic life. He said respected businessmen and professional people are reportedly supporting the Klan, financially and otherwise.

But despite its many members who are considered as being "respected" in the community, Hunt continued, the majority of those who claim membership in the local Klan may be classified as "rabble-rousers and poorly-educated whites who have turned to the Klan in hopes of maintaining some degree of authority over their darker brethren."

The rebirth of the Ku Klux Klan in New Hanover County began late last fall, the agent remarked, and has mushroomed only recently into one of North Carolina's largest and most influential klaverns. Its early meetings were open to the public, but owing mainly to publicity adverse to the Klan's cause, newsmen and other spectators have been barred from the most recent meetings.

For the past several months, the Klan has been meeting each

Thursday night in a small, ramshackle building just off U. S. Highway 17 northeast of Wilmington.

Topics of discussion of local Klan meetings, according to Hunt, touch on a wide variety of subjects ranging from national politics to local issues. But the discussions always are centered around the Klan's traditional topic — segregation and white supremacy, the agent said.

Some Klan meetings are in the form of "ladies night" affairs and outings that cater to the children of Klansmen. Hunt said he has been informed that the local unit has developed to such an extent as to have a ladies' auxiliary or similar organization composed of Klansmen's wives.

As in most of the other 51 North Carolina counties with active Klan organizations, Hunt explained, the local unit has adopted a secondary name under which it operates in matters requiring a more civil appeal. In such cases here, the Klan is known as the New Hanover County Development Association," the agent revealed.

Several members of the "association" attended a July 20 meeting of the County School Board at which school desegregation was discussed.

Klansmen in Brunswick County have organized under the name of "Supply Improvement Association," Hunt said, and the KKK in Pender County prefers to be known as the "Pender County Improvement Association."

Insofar as the law is concerned, the Ku Klux Klan is entirely legal. Regulations governing its operation, however, have deprived the Klan of much of the freedom it once enjoyed through secrecy.

According to the SBI, Klansmen must not wear hoods over their faces, although they are allowed to wear robes. As another weapon against Klan ac-

tivities, the law declares that it is illegal to burn a cross, or even display a photograph of a burning cross, if such an act is intended to intimidate a person.

Although the Klan in New Hanover County has reached a high level of membership, Hunt continued, its activities have been all but nil. He said the SBI is "reasonably assured" the KKK was responsible for a cross burned earlier this summer on the courthouse lawn, but it lacked sufficient evidence to assure conviction.

Reports that some members of the local Klan carry firearms also have been added to the SBI's growing portfolio of the New Hanover County klavern.

Klan activities here, as well as elsewhere throughout the state, are being closely watched by the SBI and local law enforcement agencies. And although the local Klan has taken extraordinary precautions to keep the names of its members a secret, the SBI has what it believes is a "fairly accurate" membership list.

Persons who regularly attend KKK meetings would be subject to immediate examination should the Klan violate the law in New Hanover County, the SBI agent warned.

The state agency, in addition to local officers, will be particularly scrutinous of the Klan this fall when New Hanover County schools lower their racial barriers.

As for the future, the Ku Klux Klan in New Hanover County is destined to one of two fates, in the opinion of the State Bureau of Investigation:

"Klan activities will either die down as a result of the recent Civil Rights bill," Hunt predicted, "or it could mushroom into a more powerful organization. We will just have to wait and see what will happen."

We did. We got up there, and Mr. Bob Jones, he was in the union hall. I would say there was between 50 and 60 people there in the union hall.

Mr. APPELL. May I interrupt you here, sir, and ask approximately when this was?

Mr. MILLIS. No, sir; I don't have the date. I could get the date back home, but I don't have it.

Mr. APPELL. Would this be 1963?

Mr. MILLIS. I think so.

Mr. APPELL. This union hall to which you are referring, where was it located?

Mr. MILLIS. Fourth and Castle Streets in Wilmington, North Carolina, on the corner, an upstairs room.

(At this point Representative Buchanan entered the hearing room.)

Mr. APPELL. Do you know what union had jurisdiction over this hall?

Mr. MILLIS. I think a carpenters' union is one, as far as I know.

Mr. APPELL. This was an AFL-CIO union?

Mr. MILLIS. Yes, sir; I think so. They used the hall—different ones at different times.

Mr. APPELL. Will you describe to the committee the scene of this meeting at the time you and Mr. Johnson and, I think you said, one or two others—

Mr. MILLIS. I can give you the names of the deputies. I believe you talked to me yesterday.

Mr. Joseph E. Johnson, Charles D. Goodwin—they were there. Mike McDonald.

The CHAIRMAN. When you say "they were there," you mean they were there before you got there?

Mr. MILLIS. Yes, sir.

Mr. APPELL. If I might interrupt you, Sheriff Millis, the reporter will not be able to get these names as you read them unless you will pronounce them slowly and in some cases give us the spellings, sir.

Mr. MILLIS. The first one is Joseph E. Johnson.

Mr. APPELL. J-o-h-n-s-o-n?

Mr. MILLIS. J-o-s-e-p-h J-o-h-n-s-o-n.

Charles, C-h-a-r-l-e-s D. G-o-o-d-w-i-n.

Mike McDonald.

Shelby Russ.

R. A. Jarrell.

O. F. Waters.

I don't think you had Mike McDonald on your original list. You did have Mr. Blandon, but he was not there. You had Mr. Bridges, but he was not at the meeting.

Mr. APPELL. You mentioned that it was brought to your attention that there was going to be this Klan meeting at the union hall.

Mr. MILLIS. Yes, sir.

Mr. APPELL. And that you ought to go over and get some knowledge about it?

Mr. MILLIS. Yes, sir; that is correct.

Mr. APPELL. At the time you arrived, was the meeting in progress?

Mr. MILLIS. No, sir; most of them were in the hall, but they hadn't opened up.

Mr. APPELL. They hadn't started?

Mr. MILLIS. They hadn't started.

Mr. APPELL. Will you take it from there and describe what happened that evening as far as you observed?

Mr. MILLIS. Yes, sir. Mr. Jones had another man with him. I don't remember his name. I hadn't seen him before or since. Mr. Jones started talking about the Klan. He said it was the United Klan of America. He said it was a legal organization. He said it had no marks against it whatsoever. He said it was a new Klan and they didn't tolerate any violence. He had a charter there and showed the charter.

The man that was with him went down to his car and got a robe, a green robe, and brought it back up. Mr. Jones showed it to the group and he put the robe on. Then the next person that had anything to say I believe was Colonel McClellan.

Mr. APPELL. Could you give us Colonel McClellan's full name?

Mr. MILLIS. It is Royce, R-o-y-c-e.

Mr. APPELL. Spell his last name, please.

Mr. MILLIS. I think it is M-c-C-l-e-l-l-a-n.

Mr. APPELL. Also being there was Colonel Royce McClellan. By this time, had the meeting started?

Mr. MILLIS. Yes, it had. Not the closed meeting. This was an open meeting. This part was completely open. He stood up and give his views on it, that he had checked into it and it was legal, the organization was, and as far as the charter was concerned, he thought it was in order. That is about all I recall him saying at that time.

I think there were some questions asked by various people in the audience. Then Mr. Jones stood up and said, "If anybody is here that don't want to join the organization, if you want to join you are welcome to, or you can leave."

One man spoke for a group and said, "If we don't join now, can we join later?" And he said, "Yes, you can." So a group there, I would say maybe 20 or 25, something like that, were there, and we began to look at one another, the deputies and so forth, and we decided to stay and see what happened in the meeting.

The door was closed, and this man with Mr. Jones stood by the door. Mr. Jones administered the oath. No deputies left. I was in there with these six deputies.

Mr. APPELL. You and the six deputies were still there when the oath was administered.

Mr. MILLIS. We were still there when the oath was administered. Some of them began to talk and wanted to know if they couldn't call it something else other than the Klan. So they decided to call it the New Hanover Improvement Association. That is where that name first started from, right there. They agreed. They said, "Well, in order to elect officers, I believe we will have to have the charter under that, in order to elect our officers officially."

It was just a tentative thing, just temporary, until they decided what to do. They asked me to be the treasurer, and I didn't say anything. I just told them I couldn't do it, that I just had to turn it down completely. A Mr. T. R. Watkins, they elected him as president of the organization.

Mr. APPELL. May I interrupt you there, sir, to ask whether it is Mr. Watkins senior or junior who was elected president?

Mr. MILLIS. This was junior.

Mr. APPELL. Can you give advice as to who was elected as the treasurer?

Mr. MILLIS. Mr. T. R. Watkins, Sr., the best I know. I wasn't there when he was elected, but I understood he did take the job as the treasurer.

Mr. APPELL. This charter that was displayed by Mr. Jones which was declared by Colonel McClellan to be a legal charter, was this a charter drawn in the name of the United Klans of America? Did it have that on the charter?

Mr. MILLIS. The best I recall, that was the words that was on it, "United Klans of America." I believe they said "incorporated." I am not sure about that last.

The CHAIRMAN. A little louder.

Mr. MILLIS. I believe it said "United Klans of America, Inc.," but I am not sure about the "incorporated." It was mentioned, anyway.

Mr. APPELL. Did you happen to observe on this charter whether it had been executed to show that a charter had been issued to a group in New Hanover County, given some numerical designation?

Mr. MILLIS. No, sir; there was nothing pertaining to New Hanover County about it. That is when they give it the name New Hanover Improvement Association, and then they were going to have a charter drawn.

Mr. APPELL. Did you happen to note the number designation of the group, even though the name might not have been there?

Mr. MILLIS. On the charter?

Mr. APPELL. Yes.

Mr. MILLIS. No, sir; I don't recall that. There was quite a bit of reading. They read it at the meeting, but I don't recall it.

Mr. APPELL. Sheriff, I hand you a series of oaths. This is not in the same format that is used, but this was reprinted by us in order to have a quantity. I ask you to examine these and see if these are the series of oaths which were taken by the men that night.

Mr. MILLIS. The best I can recall, it seems to be. I couldn't say about every word, but it is something of that order.

(Document previously marked "Robert Shelton Exhibit No. 4.")

The CHAIRMAN. It is substantially the oath?

Mr. MILLIS. It appears to be. I have never read it before, but I heard the best I could when he was mentioning it.

Mr. APPELL. Sheriff, I would also ask you to look at pages 2 and 3.

Mr. MILLIS. That sounds like it.

Mr. APPELL. Did you also look at page 3, sir?

Mr. MILLIS. I believe that is it. It seems to be, the best I can recall. I believe that is as near as I can recall.

Mr. APPELL. This series of oaths that you believe, without being able to remember the verbatim contents of them, was the series of oaths which you subscribed to?

Mr. MILLIS. Yes, sir.

The CHAIRMAN. About how many others took it?

Mr. MILLIS. How many were in the room at that time?

The CHAIRMAN. Yes.

Mr. MILLIS. Approximately 35.

Mr. APPELL. I would like to ask you whether there remained in the room and also subscribed to this series of oaths the men from your department who you named were there, namely, Joe E. Johnson—

Mr. MILLIS. He was there; yes, sir.

Mr. APPELL. Charles D. Goodwin—

Mr. MILLIS. That is right.

Mr. APPELL. Mike McDonald—

Mr. MILLIS. Yes, sir.

Mr. APPELL. Shelby Russ—

Mr. MILLIS. Yes, sir.

Mr. APPELL. And R. A. Jarrell.

Mr. MILLIS. That is correct. And O. F. Waters.

Mr. APPELL. O. F. Waters?

Mr. MILLIS. Yes, sir.

Mr. APPELL. In addition to Mr. Watkins, Jr., who became president, and Mr. Watkins, Sr., who became treasurer, what other men were elected to office within this Klan group which became known as the New Hanover County Improvement Association?

Mr. MILLIS. A man by the name of Skinner. I don't know his initials. I never have known his initials. He runs a barbecue place in New Hanover County.

Mr. APPELL. What is Mr. Skinner's—

Mr. MILLIS. He was the vice president, I think. He was the vice president.

Mr. APPELL. Are you familiar with the positions in Klan terms? The vice president is known as the klaliff.

Mr. MILLIS. I have heard them, but I don't know just how they would come in order.

Mr. APPELL. Did you know him—Mr. Skinner—to later become the exalted cyclops of the unit, or the president?

Mr. MILLIS. Mr. Skinner?

Mr. APPELL. Yes.

Mr. MILLIS. No, sir.

Mr. APPELL. Can you recall others?

Mr. MILLIS. If you want me to, I can tell you what happened from this meeting on.

Mr. APPELL. Please do, in your own way, Sheriff.

Mr. MILLIS. After this meeting was over, the next day one of the men was in the union hall, he was not in the meeting but on the outside, in a small office as you leave the door, and he came to me and said someone had notified the union that he had allowed the meeting to be held in the union hall, which is against their rules, and said he was about to lose his job.

Mr. APPELL. Was that Mr. Florio?

Mr. MILLIS. I don't know. There were two gentlemen there. One of them had glasses on. This was a large man, gray headed, with a little scar somewhere on his face.

I asked him who rented the building and he said a painter. I believe this man he was talking about would be Raymond Chadwick.

Mr. APPELL. Is that Raymond or Warren?

Mr. MILLES. Warren Chadwick came later.

Mr. APPELL. Raymond Chadwick?

Mr. MILLIS. Raymond Chadwick.

Mr. APPELL. Please continue.

Mr. MILLIS. It appeared then that they wouldn't be able to meet there any more, from my conversation with him. A couple of weeks later I heard they would meet at the Elberg Motel. They had a meeting hall there. They said Mr. Shelton would be there. In fact, we found out 2 days before that he was supposed to be there.

I went out there and everybody was milling around the room. I stayed a period of time and I left. I seen Mr. Shelton there. I didn't meet him; I didn't speak to him. What happened at that meeting, I don't know. I heard Mr. Watkins that night, and this was supposed to have been the second meeting, said he had sickness in his family and did not want to be in charge of the group; that he would like to resign. That is the information that came to me.

Then for some time, the information kept coming back to me that he was able to have a meeting, and the deputies would come to me and report to me what was going on. After then the best I can recall, was a man who worked at Sears, Roebuck Company. I don't think he kept it over a night, the best I can recall. Then there was Mr. C. R. Williams. I understand he had it a night or two, just temporary. It wasn't a permanent thing.

Mr. APPELL. We are talking about the presidents succeeding Mr. Watkins, Jr.?

Mr. MILLIS. That is true. The next I understand was a Mr. Burnett.

Mr. APPELL. Is that B-u-r-n-e-y?

Mr. MILLIS. B-u-r-n-e-t-t. I don't know his first name. I know the man when I see him. I think he was involved in some union activity. I heard he had been.

The next time I heard anything about anyone taking over, it was Warren Chadwick.

Mr. APPELL. You mentioned earlier Raymond Chadwick. What is the relationship, if any?

Mr. MILLIS. Raymond Chadwick, I understand that he didn't want him in. At the second meeting they told him they didn't want him in the organization.

Mr. APPELL. But I asked you what is the relationship between Raymond Chadwick and Warren Chadwick.

Mr. MILLIS. I don't think there is any that I know of. I don't think there is any.

Going back to the first meeting, I understand Mr. Skinner didn't attend any more. That was the last meeting he went to. Then Warren Chadwick, I received information that he had become president.

Mr. R. A. Jarrell, he was, that night, the first night, elected the chaplain. He came to me a few days later and said he would rather have somebody else to take his place, and just go ahead and leave us.

The CHAIRMAN. A little louder, please.

Mr. MILLIS. I said, "Well, eventually, that is what I want all of you to do, as soon as we find out everything we can; see that there is no violence or anything. I want everybody to pull out completely."

I think Mr. Jarrell attended two or three meetings. I think he missed the first meeting and the next two I think he attended.

I think not too long after then they had a rally. I believe it was just maybe a couple of months that they had a rally on the Market Street Road. That would be Highway 17 north of Wilmington, North Carolina.

The highway patrol called me and I talked to them about it and discussed having men there, and we were concerned about the yards and driveways and so forth, that someone may be parking in. Some of the deputies went inside the grounds. The general public was invited, people from all walks of life being there. Some officials of the county were there just observing the meeting.

I would say there was 1,500 to 2,000 people there in the cars. Some were in cars that didn't get out. Some men were over on the hill and you could see them who had on some robes. They did some talking. Mr. Shelton did some talking. After a while they began to play "The Old Rugged Cross" and they came down and one man came forward and ignited it.

The CHAIRMAN. Ignited the cross?

Mr. MILLIS. Ignited the cross; yes, sir. And they threw torches at the base of it. That was a public display.

Mr. APPELL. Did you attend this meeting?

Mr. MILLIS. Yes, sir; I went to that meeting to observe, with the other officers that were present, including the highway patrol.

Mr. APPELL. I have two circulars, one announcing that there will be a public rally on May 2, 1964, 6 miles north of Wilmington, North Carolina, 6 miles north on U.S. 17. The second one, the rally of June 12, 4 miles north of Wilmington in the Green Meadows section. Which of these are you referring to, sir?

Mr. MILLIS. The earliest one.

Mr. APPELL. May 2, 1964?

Mr. MILLIS. Yes, sir.

(Documents marked "Marion Millis Exhibits Nos. 2-A and 2-B," respectively, and retained in committee files.)

Mr. MILLIS. Shall I proceed?

Mr. APPELL. Yes, sir.

Mr. MILLIS. The meeting was over, and we worked traffic along with the highway patrol, and then Mr. Jones, I heard him on the loud-speaker, and he said he wanted to thank the highway patrol for helping with the traffic.

I called the officer that night on the desk to see if there had been any complaints and he said there had not been any. The next morning I told the man to keep his ears open on the desk in case he got any kind of complaints, that I wanted to know it, and we received no complaints at all.

After they had some kind of dispute about the Elberg Motel meeting, they rented it to another group, I believe it was; from my information on the inside, they rented it to another group that the Klan wouldn't have a meeting there, so they dropped that location and went to Second Street in Wilmington between Market and Princess Street, right in the downtown section, upstairs in the hall.

Civic organizations met up there, and I understand they gave the organization a night a week there, every Thursday night. Some of

these deputies, maybe two or three at a time, would attend the meetings. I think it was two meetings that was attended by deputies there on Second Street.

They came back—one of them was an open meeting and one was a closed meeting—and they told me that they showed a film, a color film, on Communists. And one night they said the place was full of people; more women than there were men. The public was invited that night.

I told them, I said, "Let me tell you, rumors are getting out that we are participating in this organization. We went in there for the purpose of trying to obtain information to see if it was a nonviolent organization. We haven't seen any. I think it is time to go ahead and notify them, all of you, and get your names off the lists."

So they did. They all withdrew at that time.

Mr. APPELL. What time is this, sir?

Mr. MILLIS. I don't remember the date. It may have been—it was right after the rally, the first rally. They went on Second Street and had a couple of meetings. It must have been about 3 weeks or 4 weeks after this rally.

The CHAIRMAN. In other words, they resigned?

Mr. MILLIS. Yes, sir. I told them I wanted them all to go ahead and take their names off of it and just leave it alone. We would just try to get the information the best way we can.

Mr. APPELL. I gather what you are saying is that you and your men joined for intelligence purposes.

Mr. MILLIS. That was the reason to begin with. I think some of them did begin to kind of get enthused a little bit. That is why I told them to—

The CHAIRMAN. You are very frank, Sheriff.

Mr. MILLIS. The rumors began to start and that is when I told them, "Now is the time to go ahead and forget about it and leave it alone," and they said, "We are told it is a nonviolent organization. It is a legal organization," and I said, "Yes, but I want you to forget about it. Get out of it and we will just have to observe it the best way we can."

Mr. APPELL. Sheriff, the committee obtained from the secretary of state's office a charter for the New Hanover County Improvement Association, Inc., as distinguished from the official Klan charter that you saw. This one is signed June 3, 1964. The officers are indicated as Warren Chadwick, James H. McLamb, and Carey Strickland.

I show you this and ask you if you knew those three to be members of the Klan group known as the New Hanover County Improvement Association.

(Document handed to witness.)

Mr. MILLIS. The information I received from the deputy inside was that Mr. Chadwick was in charge of the New Hanover County Improvement Association, which was the Klan unit. Mr. James McLamb, I didn't know him only by sight before, and heard that he was in the organization, but later had withdrew. And Carey Strickland, I don't know him. He is one I don't know. I thought I would.

Mr. Warren Chadwick I have seen twice after I found out he had taken the position of president of the organization. He became an inspector with the health department. He came into the sheriff's office a couple of times. That is the two or three times I seen him.

(Document previously marked "Richard Constantineau Exhibit No. 2.")

(At this point Mr. Pool left the hearing room.)

Mr. APPELL. Sheriff Millis, you are here this morning in accordance with a subpoena served upon you by the staff of the committee; are you not?

Mr. MILLIS. Yes, sir.

Mr. APPELL. This subpoena, which contains an attachment made a part of the subpoena, commanded you to bring with you and to produce before said committee:

All books, records, documents, correspondence, and memoranda relating to the organization of and the conduct of business and affairs of the Invisible Empire, United Klans, Knights of the Ku Klux Klan of America, Inc., also known as the United Klans of America, Inc., Knights of the Ku Klux Klan, and affiliated organizations, namely, the Alabama Rescue Service, New Hanover Improvement Association, New Hanover Improvement League, Realm (state) of North Carolina, in your possession, custody or control, or maintained by you or available to you as member or officer of New Hanover Improvement Association, New Hanover Improvement League, Realm (state) of North Carolina, of the Invisible Empire, United Klans, Knights of the Ku Klux Klan of America, Inc., also known as the United Klans of America, Inc., Knights of the Ku Klux Klan.

Did you bring any documents that would fall within this description, sir?

Mr. MILLIS. No, sir; I have never had any in my possession.

Mr. APPELL. Did you have in your possession reports made by yourself and your men which related to the New Hanover Improvement Association?

Mr. MILLIS. The only thing we have had is we have had cross-burnings—

Mr. APPELL. I would like to interrupt you, sir. I would assume from what you have told us that your men who were in the Klan for information purposes filed reports which are a part of your office on what transpired at each of these meetings that they attended in an undercover capacity.

(At this point Mr. Pool returned to the hearing room.)

Mr. MILLIS. No, sir; not written reports. They were oral reports only.

Mr. APPELL. Do you mean the files of your office contain no reports in a documented form on what went on at these meetings?

Mr. MILLIS. No, sir; they didn't have anything in writing. The main thing was to observe and see if anything was fixing to happen as far as any disorder was concerned.

Mr. APPELL. Sheriff Millis, according to the return on the back of this subpoena, this subpoena was served upon you at 11 o'clock a.m. on the 15th day of October 1965 by Mr. Raymond McConnon, a member of the investigative staff of this committee.

Mr. MILLIS. Yes, sir.

Mr. APPELL. In the course of serving this subpoena, did Mr. McConnon discuss with you your affiliations with the Ku Klux Klan?

Mr. MILLIS. The only thing that was said, other than the piece about bringing the documents that I would have as a member, was I told him I didn't have any. There wasn't very much said. He didn't question me much about that part, as I recall.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. McConnon—

Mr. MILLIS. He asked me about Colonel McClellan, for one, and C. D. Goodwin, he asked me about him.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. McConnon reports in a memorandum to the office: Subject, referring to yourself, denies any membership in the Ku Klux Klan, either past or present. He says that he has never made application for membership in the Klan, and claims no knowledge of any of his deputies, such as Woody Goodwin—and that is Charles D. Goodwin, who is popularly known as “Woody”—

Mr. MILLIS. That is right.

Mr. APPELL. — or Rudy, who you described in the record as R. A. Jarrell, Rudolph Jarrell, having any connection with the Klan.

Mr. MILLIS. I told him that I wasn't a member and I told him that none of the deputies was. That was the conversation that we had. He didn't go back to any beginning or anything like that; that is, not that I recall. I don't recall him saying anything. I denied the membership, and he said, “Well, I heard you are in it and some of the deputies,” and I said, “No, sir; not members of it.”

Mr. APPELL. Yesterday at noontime you were interviewed by Mr. Manuel on my right, and myself.

Mr. MILLIS. That is right.

Mr. APPELL. You told us at that time that you could not understand why the subpoena was served upon you; that you had never been a member of the New Hanover County Improvement Association.

Mr. MILLIS. The best I can remember is you asked me—well, I read this to you, I believe. You asked me about the records and I said “I am not a member.” I don't know everything that was said. I was a little confused when you were asking me questions.

One time you asked about the Klans and then the New Hanover Improvement Association, and back one way and then the other one. For one thing, of course, I didn't want to reveal what we had tried to do from the law enforcement standpoint in trying to obtain information within the organization. Of course, this will do it. We will not be able to get any inside help, I am sure, after this. Anything done we will have to do the best we can from the outside.

Mr. APPELL. But I understood you to testify a moment or two ago that you ordered all your men to get out of the organization.

Mr. MILLIS. We did; yes, sir. I am talking about now.

The CHAIRMAN. You did say that two became enthusiastic and I didn't press you. Do you want to enlarge on that?

Mr. MILLIS. I think one did in particular, and one did some. I think one really was enthusiastic about it.

Mr. APPELL. When did you issue the orders for your men to get out of the Klan?

Mr. MILLIS. That was after they had attended about two meetings on Second Street. One was a closed meeting and one was an open meeting.

Mr. APPELL. This was prior—

Mr. MILLIS. That was sometime, maybe 3 or 4 weeks or so, after this first rally.

Mr. APPELL. The May 2nd rally?

Mr. MILLIS. Yes, sir.

Mr. APPELL. Did they all get out?

Mr. MILLIS. No, sir.

Mr. APPELL. Which ones stayed in?

Mr. MILLIS. I can relate the whole thing so you get a clear picture. I thought that was clear all the way. Then it came out in the *Charlotte Observer* that some of the members of the sheriff's department of New Hanover County was members or even sympathizers. When that came out, a local news reporter came around to talk to me. He didn't write anything. He just asked me some questions.

He wanted to know—he didn't ask about myself; he asked me about the deputies. He wanted to know if any of them were members, and I said, "Not to my knowledge." He said, "Well, if a man was—if you found a man was in the organization, would you fire him, discharge him?" I told him, "We would have to look into it more, because there is civil rights and it may protect him. I don't know if it is a legal organization."

He went back and wrote a story and I read it, and said that I said that I never did have any deputies in the Klan or no other subversive organization. I didn't use the word "subversive." We hadn't been on subversive.

Further down it said he asked me the question would I fire a man if I found out that he was in the Klan, and he quoted me as saying that it may be discrimination in reverse. I didn't use that statement at all.

He came around the sheriff's office and interviewed some other people and I asked why did he write it, and he admitted then I didn't make that remark. Every newspaper article since then about that statement has been repeated from this same column.

Mr. APPELL. The question I asked you, sir, is the identity of your men who did not get out of the Klan when you ordered them to get out.

Mr. MILLIS. I wanted to get down to it, after this piece came out of the paper. I thought all of them had. Then Mr. Jarrell, a deputy sheriff, came in the office and said, "Sheriff, do you know anything about Charles Goodwin being elected to the State office?" I said "No. I thought all that was over." He said, "Well, apparently not, because I heard that they had elected him to the State office."

The CHAIRMAN. In the Klan?

Mr. MILLIS. In the Klan.

The CHAIRMAN. Do you remember that office?

Mr. MILLIS. I heard the word "organizer." I called Mr. Goodwin in and talked to him and he said he was in a meeting and they wanted to give him a State position, but that he didn't want it. I said, "Have you participated in the office at all?" and he told me he hadn't, the best I can recall.

I said, "Woody, I don't want you to go to any more meetings at all. I want you to leave it alone. That was my orders some time ago. I want you to get completely out of it."

I believe that was the last of any that I can recall.

Mr. APPELL. Now if we can fix this as to date—

Mr. MILLIS. The *Charlotte Observer* came out with that piece, and I think you have it there, and then the reporter talked to me. He made a piece for the paper. This was about 2 weeks later, 2 or 3 weeks, maybe more. I don't recall.

The CHAIRMAN. Two or three weeks after?

Mr. MILLIS. It could have been. I wouldn't say.

The CHAIRMAN. We don't expect you to know the exact dates, but relative to the paper.

Mr. MILLIS. After I found out he was still in it and everybody else had left, after the piece came out in the paper, some time after is when Mr. Jarrell came in and reported to me that he was still in the organization, and I called him in.

Mr. APPELL. Sheriff Millis, did you, and who I understand to be your chief deputy, Jarrell, ever approach anyone to join the Klan for the purpose of organizing the Klan in Brunswick County?

Mr. MILLIS. No, sir. I know what this is about. Mr. Charley Skipper was the deputy sheriff in Brunswick County, a little short fellow who always carries a snub camera in his car wherever he goes when he is working on a case. He had a right good knowledge about the boys he was having trouble with. We had a new deputy and we couldn't get any information because he didn't seem to know too much information about the people over there we were having trouble with.

So we talked to Mr. Skipper one day about these boys as he might have had trouble with them before. At the first meeting a group came from Brunswick County that was already in the act of organizing, to my understanding. They was in a meeting and were supposed to have went along with the unit in New Hanover County for a period of time. Then after everybody was out, and we didn't have the inside information we wanted, the chief deputy asked Mr. Skipper had they organized in Brunswick, because we had heard that this group had went back to Brunswick County and organized a unit.

He said, "No, but I wish they would." He made a remark that he had been down to a place before called Higman's Crossroads and talked to some people down there about organizing. He said the people down there were Klan-minded and he was going back again.

Later on, some time later, they had a rally in Brunswick County and I understand the sheriff was highly disturbed about it. Charley still hadn't gone back to work with the sheriff after the falling out they had. Then he found out how the sheriff felt about the Klan, and that is when he, I understand, told the sheriff over there that we had approached him on this, but he had not been approached at all, not in that fashion, but only to ask had they organized, because we was checking to see if the group from New Hanover County had gone back to Brunswick County.

Mr. APPELL. Deputy Sheriff Skipper, to whom you are referring, advised us that he was first approached by you and your chief deputy, Jarrell, when he was employed with the Smith-Douglas Fertilizer Company in the course of a social visit that he paid on your office some time prior to him ever becoming a deputy sheriff.

Mr. MILLIS. No, sir; I did not approach him on it.

Mr. APPELL. He advised us that after he became a deputy sheriff, that you again approached him.

Mr. MILLIS. No, sir. The question was had they organized, had anyone heard anything about an organization in Brunswick County.

Mr. APPELL. Sheriff, you have told us that following this May 1964 rally, that you ordered your men to resign. When did you resign?

Mr. MILLIS. At the first meeting on Fourth Street, and then part of the other meeting at the Elberg and that was the end of it right there.

Mr. APPELL. Did you give them a formal resignation or how did you consummate your resignation?

Mr. MILLIS. Not until I told the deputies to get everything off of the books, and to tell them that we could not mess with it, we had to leave it alone. That is when all of them was ordered out of the organization.

Mr. APPELL. I didn't understand what you said when you said you ordered your deputies to get everything off of the books.

Mr. MILLIS. To get the names off the books and resign and just completely out of it and don't take any part in it.

The CHAIRMAN. Do you mean off the books of the Klan?

Mr. MILLIS. Off the books of the Klan.

Mr. APPELL. Do you mean to remove any evidence from these books that you and your deputies had ever been members?

Mr. MILLIS. Well, I don't know just what kind of records they have. I suppose they have all kinds of records, I suppose.

Mr. APPELL. But were you attempting, by that order, to get any proof of formal membership removed from the books?

Mr. MILLIS. No, sir; no, sir. It wasn't that idea. It was in order to get out of the outfit completely. That was the intention, and I thought we had until this question came up about C. D. Goodwin.

Mr. APPELL. As a result of the membership of yourself and your deputies, whom else did you determine to be members of the New Hanover County Improvement Association which you have described as being the cover name for the Klan in the Wilmington area?

Mr. MILLIS. Who else that had become members?

Mr. APPELL. Whom else did you know as members?

Mr. MILLIS. Let's see now. I named C. L. Williams. Mr. Watkins had a man with him, but I don't know his name. I didn't get his name.

Mr. APPELL. How about A. B. Riggs?

Mr. MILLIS. Yes, sir; I had information that he belonged to it.

Mr. APPELL. How about Charles Brickhouse?

Mr. MILLIS. No, sir; I don't know him.

Mr. APPELL. How about Mr. Constantineau, who was a witness here yesterday?

Mr. MILLIS. I met him going out of the hall. He recognized me and spoke to me, but it is the first time I remember seeing him. I understand he had been a member.

Mr. APPELL. Did your deputy sheriff, Frank Waters, to your knowledge, ever become secretary of the unit?

Mr. MILLIS. Yes, sir. For a short period of time he was, to my understanding.

Mr. APPELL. Did your deputy, Frank Waters, use the facilities of your office for the purpose of collecting Klan dues?

Mr. MILLIS. Not to my knowledge, except one time a fellow came in there and was asking about it and I told him to get out of the sheriff's office. A man brought him in there. That is the only time I recall anything about it.

Mr. APPELL. Our investigation establishes that Frank Waters, during the period of time that he was secretary, maintained the Klan

books in the sheriff's safe and that he was observed on several occasions with this box described as a little gray box at the sheriff's counter and that he was discussing with people other than members of your department that which related to the cards contained in his box.

Mr. MILLIS. He may have. I wouldn't deny that because I don't know. He may have. I asked the chief deputy one time was he doing anything—I heard it during that time—and Jarrell said, "I'm afraid he is," and I said "Rudolph, if he is, I want him to go ahead and quit it and stop it right now."

This man Raymond Chadwick was there at the counter, and I walked in and seen him there and I heard him say something about the organization. I called Joe Johnson, and said, "Joe, let me tell you, I am not going to have that going on in the sheriff's office. Just go ahead and tell Chadwick to get out of here. You know him. Tell him what the score is. We are not going to have him in the sheriff's office."

Mr. APPELL. You have mentioned Warren Chadwick on several occasions as being the leader of the Klavern or the exalted cyclops. I show you a photograph and ask you if the first hooded or robed man that you see on the left is Warren Chadwick, to whom you are referring.

(Photograph handed to witness.)

Mr. MILLIS. I am pretty sure that is him.

Mr. APPELL. Do you happen to know who the red-robed man is?

Mr. MILLIS. No, sir; I don't. I can't tell.

Mr. APPELL. The gentleman in the suit, Mr. Chairman, is a reporter for the *Charlotte News* and [*Charlotte*] *Observer*.

(Photograph marked "Marion Millis Exhibit No. 3" appears on p. 1978.)

Mr. APPELL. Sheriff Millis, the description of your office by the *Charlotte News* and *Observer* was that approximately half of your 20-man force were either members of the Klan or Klan sympathizers. How factual is that, sir.

Mr. MILLIS. I would say according to this about four must have been.

Mr. APPELL. Sir?

Mr. MILLIS. There must have been about four at that time.

Mr. APPELL. About one-quarter rather than a half?

Mr. MILLIS. Yes, sir.

Mr. APPELL. What investigation have you made to determine whether or not the other members of your staff whose names I read to you yesterday during the interview were or were not at one time members of the Klan?

Mr. MILLIS. Mr. Blandon, I am pretty sure he has never been. I think somebody got something wrong there because I don't think he has ever been. I think Mr. Bridges later did for a short period of time. That is H. M. Bridges.

Mr. APPELL. H. M. Bridges?

Mr. MILLIS. H. M. Bridges.

Mr. APPELL. Did he attend as an ideological member of the Klan, or does he fall in this category that you described as undercover people?

Mr. MILLIS. No, sir; he went in—I think he wanted to get in was the reason he went in.



Photograph of United Klans of America parade in Salisbury, N.C., Aug. 8, 1964. Klansman (1) facing camera identified as Warren Chadwick of Wrightsville Beach, N.C.

Mr. APPELL. What is your best understanding as to when he got in?

Mr. MILLIS. The best I can recall, from the information I received, is it may have been maybe 3 weeks after the first meeting.

Mr. APPELL. How about your night chief deputy Whitman?

Mr. MILLIS. I don't recall. He may have been, but I don't recall him being one of the group. He may have. Right after then he had a heart attack and he was in a hospital for a number of months. If he was up there, he never went any more because he did have a heart attack. He may have; I am not denying that.

Mr. APPELL. In discussing the charter of the New Hanover County Improvement Association, the names that were on there, you spoke of Warren Chadwick and you spoke of James McLamb. You did not discuss Carey Strickland.

Mr. MILLIS. It is just like it is being in public office. You see a lot of people that may know you, and I may know him if I see him, but I can't recall him.

Mr. APPELL. He is a barber in Wilmington.

Mr. MILLIS. I don't know him.

Mr. APPELL. How about as a leader of that Klavern a man by the name of Biddle?

Mr. MILLIS. There is a "Red" Biddle, I think, that is connected with it. They call him "Red" Biddle. I can't recall his initials.

Mr. APPELL. He is popularly referred to as "Red" Biddle?

Mr. MILLIS. As "Red" Biddle.

Mr. APPELL. You do not know what his true name is?

Mr. MILLIS. I do not know. I know it is "Red" Biddle.

Mr. APPELL. Sheriff, I discussed with you yesterday during the interview as to whether or not there was being mailed to members of your department, or one member of your department, the official Klan newspaper, the *Fiery Cross*.

Mr. MILLIS. Yes, sir; you did.

Mr. APPELL. As I recall, you did not think that this happened, but that you handed out the possibility that it might have been, because a lot of things are mailed to your department.

Mr. MILLIS. Yes, sir; we do get stuff maybe every week or so. One period of time it come in right regularly. Somebody mailed me a paper one time called the *Thunderbolt*. I think that was the name of it.

Mr. APPELL. Did the publication of the *Fiery Cross* come to your deputies or come to yourself because of your membership in the Klan?

Mr. MILLIS. I never got a copy of the *Fiery Cross*. I understand that there was one there in the office. Who it was mailed to, I don't know.

Mr. APPELL. Our information is that it was mailed to your chief deputy, Rudolph Jarrell.

Mr. MILLIS. It may have been. I don't know if you have to subscribe for them or if you just get them as a member. I don't know.

Mr. APPELL. Sheriff, it was also our information that the original rent on the labor hall and the original negotiations were made by you.

Mr. MILLIS. No, sir; that is not true. The hall was rented and we had the information it was there. We went up there and it was opened by someone else. I understand this fellow Raymond Chadwick may have been one that rented the hall. Somebody gave him \$10 when they got ready to leave and they went over to tell the man what organization it was. Somebody else had to tell them. Somebody asked me if I had change for \$10 and I gave them two fives.

Mr. APPELL. If you joined that organization, are you saying you did not pay and the other men there did not pay the initiation fee?

Mr. MILLIS. Yes, sir; they did.

Mr. APPELL. Of \$10?

Mr. MILLIS. That is right.

(At this point Mr. Weltner left the hearing room.)

Mr. APPELL. Did you or your men buy robes?

Mr. MILLIS. Not that I know of. Goodwin did, I am pretty sure. I understand he did.

Mr. APPELL. But you did not?

Mr. MILLIS. No, sir?

Mr. APPELL. And did you give them a sum of money which was to be your monthly dues?

Mr. MILLIS. \$2 was paid with the initiation fee.

Mr. APPELL. So you gave them a total of \$12?

Mr. MILLIS. Yes, sir.

Mr. ASHBROOK. A total of what?

Mr. APPELL. \$12.

Sheriff Millis, there was a Klan rally on July 11, 1964, at Supply, North Carolina. This, I understand, is outside of your jurisdiction.

Mr. MILLIS. It is in the neighboring county, the adjoining county.

Mr. APPELL. Present at that meeting in civilian clothes was your deputy, Charles "Woody" Goodwin. I will ask you: Was he there?

Mr. MILLIS. I had information that he did go to the meeting. I believe it was on Saturday night. That Monday morning I called him in and asked him had he been over there, and he said yes, he had, and he admitted that he had drove over there with his wife in his car. He admitted it. I said, "It is best to stay away from it. It is not in our county."

Mr. APPELL. At that rally, this principal speaker, I assume he was the principal speaker, was the Imperial Wizard, Mr. Shelton.

Mr. MILLIS. I don't know who it was.

Mr. APPELL. It is the committee's investigative information that at that rally Mr. Shelton waved in the air for the audience to see a copy of a check payable to David W. Jones of 607 Nun Street, Wilmington, North Carolina. It is the committee's information that Jones had been arrested in Wilmington in 1963.

Mr. MILLIS. Yes, sir; he was arrested by the city police.

Mr. APPELL. And because they have no jail, he was turned over to your jail.

Mr. MILLIS. Yes.

Mr. APPELL. In his possession was a check in the amount of \$339.85 which would have come into your custody as the custodian of the prisoner. I would like to ask you how Imperial Wizard Shelton got a copy of that check in order to display. I hand you a copy of the check.

Mr. MILLIS. I don't know how he got a copy of it. From what I understand, a man brought one to the office and someone had gave him one on the street. It was a copy of it.

(Document marked "Marion Millis Exhibit No. 4" and retained in committee files.)

Mr. ASHBROOK. Speak up, please.

Mr. MILLIS. The first I heard of it a man brought me one into the sheriff's office and said a man on the street gave him one. But I don't know how Shelton got it in his possession.

Mr. APPELL. Your deputy, Woody Goodwin, was at that rally.

Mr. MILLIS. Yes, sir; he was.

Mr. APPELL. Do you mean to tell me that he didn't come back and report to you "Sheriff, my God, Shelton had one of our checks which we took from a prisoner"?

Mr. MILLIS. No, sir; he didn't say anything about it.

Mr. APPELL. And you never knew that Shelton had a copy of that check or used it at that rally?

Mr. MILLIS. No, sir; I didn't know he had a copy of it. I didn't know he had a copy of it and I did not know he used it at that rally.

Mr. APPELL. Until I had advised you of the fact that this did happen, you had no knowledge that Shelton or the Klan had a copy of this check?

Mr. MILLIS. No, sir; I did not know they had a copy of it.

Mr. APPELL. Will you, Sheriff, attempt to make an investigation to determine how this check was obtained from someone in your department who had this man in custody?

Mr. MILLIS. Yes, sir; I will do that.

Mr. APPELL. And after you do this, will you make a report of it to the committee?

Mr. MILLIS. I will do that. I certainly will.

(At this point Mr. Weltner returned to the hearing room.)

Mr. APPELL. Sheriff——

Mr. MILLIS. Or as a law enforcement officer, anything else you want, I will look into it and see what we can find out. If your men want to come down, we will do anything we can do as law enforcement officers.

Mr. APPELL. Thank you.

Sheriff, there were a series of crosses burned within your geographical boundaries of New Hanover County?

Mr. MILLIS. Yes, sir.

Mr. APPELL. What investigation did your department make to determine who set off these crosses?

Mr. MILLIS. The one that apparently was attributed to the Klan—the courthouse is in two different buildings and the one the sheriff's office is in faces Third Street; it's right on the Third Street side—no, I will correct that. We face Princess Street, near Fourth. The other side is near Third Street. It is dark on that side, very dark. I understand that some of the deputies was coming down the Third Street hill in the car and seen this fire and they drove up and seen it to be a cross. They immediately called the Wilmington Police Department. It was on the city streets and they called them. So a man came there and said four men had gotten out of a Cadillac, put it on the sidewalk, set it on fire, and took off. They didn't get any description of the people or the license number of the Cadillac.

I called the deputies in and told them I wanted them to work with the city police, and any information they could get on it to let them know. I was very concerned because the sheriff's department was the only office open at that time of night, everything else was closed. I didn't know if it was thrown at me or what the situation would have been.

The next day I did read in the paper that Mr. Bob Jones said something about a number of crosses had been burned over the State simultaneously that night in order to show, I believe, the Klan strength.

Mr. APPELL. This was May 28, 1965, which I understand was a day or two before some primary.

Mr. MILLIS. That is right.

Mr. APPELL. Sheriff, the puzzling thing to the investigation is that a part of the sidewalk had to be torn up, or it was torn up, in order to force this cross——

The CHAIRMAN. In order to what?

Mr. APPELL. A portion of the sidewalk was torn up in order to stand erect this cross which was burned which, according to our investigation, was 6 feet tall with an 18-inch arm on it, wrapped in burlap. This

takes considerable time. It seems to me that these people felt pretty safe and confident.

Mr. MILLIS. Well, there is police on the street. They walk beats downtown. Of course, we only have one man in the sheriff's office. He is back of the counter by himself, where the radio is. He don't get out to observe and get around. This was property damage when they damaged the sidewalk. It was a violation of the law to damage city property. The police was concerned about it.

Mr. APPELL. Describe for us the other crosses that were set off in your county.

Mr. MILLIS. Some of the other crosses—some of them was just sticks, tossed together, with kerosene, some had paper and some had rags. We had another one with just small sticks with burlap. We had two some months ago, and one in New Hanover County.

When I found out about it, I called my deputy, Mr. Wolf, and I said, "Take this report, go around to Wrightsville Beach, to the chief, compare your crosses and see if there is a comparison of the two." They didn't seem to think so after they compared the crosses, that they had any similarity.

Mr. APPELL. Do you have any leads which enable you to pursue an investigation looking forward to bringing about a conviction under North Carolina law?

Mr. MILLIS. We haven't been able to obtain the evidence. We have this on record, this report made in our office, of crosses burned near Pine Hill Drive on a girl's front lawn. I understand she had been to Chapel Hill, North Carolina, on some demonstrations with some colored people. The deputies went out and made an investigation and talked with them. At that time she said she didn't believe it was the Klan. She mentioned her husband's name and she said, "We believe he would know." Evidently he had some kind of connection or maybe knew somebody who might have been in it.

Mr. APPELL. If I may interrupt, what you are telling us is someone who might have been in the Klan.

Mr. MILLIS. The girl's father, her daddy, her mother said, "We believe we will be able to find out through somebody he may know," which she insinuated may be in the Klan.

Mr. APPELL. But the father is in the Klan?

Mr. MILLIS. No, sir; he is not in the Klan, but the father may know someone who had some connection with the Klan, who maybe can tell you, is the way she insinuated, from the words she spoke.

I came in that morning and read the report and I told two of the deputies to go back out to the house and talk to her, to scout around to all the neighbors and see if they heard or seen anything. The grass was burned there.

Then at that time she asked the deputies if they wouldn't investigate the Klan, to see if it possibly would have been. This was her second version, to see if it could have been the Klan. So she must have had a different thought on that. The neighbors, they talked to the neighbors, and also one man who was sitting in a car, I believe now, and they claimed they didn't see anything.

Mr. APPELL. But there is no doubt that the cross was burned?

Mr. MILLIS. There was a cross burned; yes, sir.

Mr. APPELL. But, as in the other cases, there has been no evidence or leads obtained by your department that might lead to a conviction under North Carolina law?

Mr. MILLIS. No, sir; not enough to be able to go on.

Mr. APPELL. This David Jones whose check I exhibited to you was a prisoner in your jail; he was beaten while he was a prisoner in your jail by other prisoners, was he not?

Mr. MILLIS. I would like to be able to tell you everything that I possibly know about it.

Mr. APPELL. Yes, sir.

Mr. MILLIS. He was put in that afternoon, late, into the jail, arrested by the city police, and the next day, the next morning, he went to court and was released in court. That afternoon, about 5 o'clock, Mr. Gervay, a colored news editor, called me and told me that Reverend Jones was in his office and said that he was beaten in jail. I said, "Well, send him down and we will make an investigation and get to the rock bottom of it." He did. He sent him down to the office. I talked with him. I called Mr. Johnson down, Mr. Joe Johnson.

Before Mr. Johnson came down, though, the preacher said the prisoner told him that Mr. Johnson or somebody like that told him, and he was with a demonstration, something about maybe beating him, or something to that effect.

Mr. APPELL. You mean you understood that Mr. Johnson——

Mr. MILLIS. No, the preacher had. He said, "I understood from some of the prisoners that they said Mr. Johnson told them to beat him up."

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Johnson, your deputy, is the jailer?

Mr. MILLIS. He is the jailer. So I called Mr. Johnson down and we talked with him and he said he did not tell them any such thing. He did not tell them to beat them up. I told Mr. Johnson, "I am going to get to the bottom of it." I called the jail and I said, "Who has been released from jail this morning other than some of the demonstrators and Mr. Jones?" And they said, "Nobody. Everybody we had this morning is in jail now."

I said, "Well, go ahead and make a lineup. We are going to find out who beat this man." There was two places, just alike, right in there [indicating], right about the end of your finger right there [indicating]. Then I put the phone down and he said, "I would rather not do that." I said, "It is a thing we are going to have to do," and he said, "Well, I don't want to go any further with it. We are going to drop it right where it is."

I said, "Mr. Jones, if we start dropping it where it is at, every time we find out somebody has been beaten in jail; if we tolerate it one time, we will have it other times." He said, "I don't want to go up there and I don't want to put anybody on the spot. Just forget about it."

Mr. APPELL. This is Mr. Jones.

Mr. MILLIS. Mr. Jones himself. I said, "Well, you can certainly identify the man. That is all in the world you have to do." We stayed there and talked some time trying to persuade him to go up into the lineup and he wouldn't do it.

The CHAIRMAN. A little louder, Sheriff.

Mr. MILLIS. We tried to persuade him to go upstairs and observe the lineup so he could pick his man out and he wouldn't do it. We tried

for some time. I wanted to clear it up because I was afraid something would come of it.

You know how publicity will happen. I thought the best way in the world was to get to the bottom of it, as we have on other occasions. Sometimes they will refuse to sign a warrant. I don't know how legal it would be, but we went ahead and got one anyway. We would go ahead and make the arrest and take them into court.

MR. APPELL. Did your investigation determine that Mr. Jones had not been beaten?

MR. MILLIS. I wouldn't say he hadn't been beaten, I don't know. But other than him backing out on us—the only thing we could do then was all we had was prisoners.

We asked him if he reported to the jailer when he went over to the court, when he was released from jail, and he said he did not. I asked him if he said anything to the judge about it in court, and he said he didn't.

I talked to the jailer on duty that morning and asked him did he see any black places on his nose, and he said no, he didn't observe any. I talked to the judge and he said he didn't see any marks.

A news reporter was there, Mr. Bill Snyder, and he said he talked with him and there was no sign of any marks on him. He left and the next thing we heard was we got a call from this colored newspaper.

Later on, Mr. Jones had a group around the courthouse and they were singing and making a noise and the court had to stop. The judge ordered the demonstrators up into the courtroom and he began to talk to them about disturbing the court, and he made a remark that the NAACP was worse than the Ku Klux Klan, and said he had no use for either.

Then he told Mr. Jones, "You are responsible for most of this, leading these people like this, coming down disturbing the court." So Mr. Jones beat his hand on the bench and then shook his finger in the judge's face and told him, "You know that is not true." The judge cited him for contempt of court, for 30 days. We had to take him to jail under the direction of the judge.

I told them to put him in a cell by himself, and not put him with the others because if something did happen before, I certainly didn't want it to happen the second time.

When he got ready to be released from the jail, when he was almost ready to leave the jail, Mr. R. A. Jarrell went up to him and asked him how had he been treated in the 30 days, and he said, "I couldn't be treated any nicer." Mr. Jarrell said, "Will you sign a statement to that effect?" And he said, "Yes, I will." He told them what to type and he said, "Bring it back and I will sign it." They typed a short statement and he signed it. I have that statement in my pocket now.

During the time he was there, he had one of those pictures of numbers that you buy from a bookstore, that you paint by the numbers, telling you what color to use. He painted a picture of the Good Shepherd and gave it to Mr. Rooney, one of the jailers. Everything went on just as fine as anything in the world for 30 days. I kept the statement. If you want the statement that he signed, I will give it to you.

MR. APPELL. Yes, sir; we would like to have it.

(Document handed to committee.)

(Document marked "Marion Millis Exhibit No. 5" and retained in committee files.)

Mr. MILLIS. I have some statements here—

The CHAIRMAN. I can't hear you, sir.

Mr. MILLIS. Relating back to the first time that he said he was hit in the jail, he refused to go up to the lineup. I went upstairs and questioned each one of the prisoners and all of them stated that nothing happened in the jail. They were there at the time Mr. Jones came in and when he went out. Of course, I have them here, if you care to have them.

Mr. APPELL. Would you file them with the committee?

(Documents handed to committee.)

(Documents marked "Marion Millis Exhibit No. 6" and retained in committee files.)

Mr. MILLIS. Relating to the jail, the condition of it, we have always gotten it inspected. We have a report from the Federal inspector. Since I became sheriff the improvements have been such that they made it a full-time Federal jail. They were well satisfied with it. It used to be that they only gave the prisoner two meals. I didn't think that was right because the man is not guilty until he is found guilty, and even then he is a human being.

I convinced the commissioners that we should have more money to feed the prisoners three times a day. They are fed at 8 o'clock in the morning and 1 o'clock in the afternoon, and sometimes the city police would bring somebody in at 2 o'clock and that man wouldn't have anything to eat until the next morning.

I have an editorial here, a clipping from the paper, praising the achievement of three meals that I have done. I have a clipping from a newspaper where we have just recently gotten a report of having an excellent jail. I have the report signed by the State Welfare Department as to the conditions and the meals and everything was good. One of them says the jail is operated by a conscientious sheriff and jailer and well managed.

Mr. APPELL. Would you like to leave them for the record also?

Mr. MILLIS. Yes. I can get a copy of these from the Welfare, if I need to.

(Documents handed to committee.)

(Documents marked "Marion Millis Exhibit No. 7" and retained in committee files.)

Mr. APPELL. Sheriff, in the course of your membership in the Klan and the membership of your men, did you learn that within the Klan there might be certain men who are designated to carry out cross-burnings?

Mr. MILLIS. No, sir; other than I understand they do appoint a man for the cross-burning at the rally. They appointed him.

Mr. APPELL. I am talking about the crosses of intimidation and crosses that are publicity crosses on sidewalks, like in front of the courthouse.

Mr. MILLIS. No, sir; I didn't know they selected certain men for it. I didn't know that.

The CHAIRMAN. Sheriff, we have evidence also in other areas, not in your immediate area, that persons are also designated and sometimes

they even draw from hats, to be the one who is not only to burn crosses, but to do some bombings. Have you heard of that in your area?

Mr. MILLIS. No, sir; I haven't heard of anything like that. Other than this cross in front of the courthouse, we haven't had any. It has been very, very quiet and I hope it will remain that way.

Mr. APPELL. With respect to the election of your deputy, Charles "Woody" Goodwin, do you know that he was elected at a State meeting in Granite Quarry, North Carolina, in January of 1964?

Mr. MILLIS. Was elected in Granite Quarry?

Mr. APPELL. At a State meeting of the Klan held at Granite Quarry, North Carolina.

Mr. MILLIS. Is that the time he was supposed to have been elected to the State office?

Mr. APPELL. And that he was elected to the position of Klaliff or vice president?

Mr. MILLIS. The only thing that I heard was that it was a State office. The chief deputy did mention something to me about second man for the State. Then I heard it was just organizer, what his title was.

Mr. APPELL. What did your deputy, Goodwin, tell you?

Mr. MILLIS. When I talked to him to start with, the first time, he said he had been elected but he wasn't going to accept it, and he would take no part in it. I asked him not to. Sometime later on I did have another talk with him and he told me he had accepted it.

Mr. APPELL. The evidence is clear that he attended a great many—not a great many, but he attended rallies, and at the rally of July 11, according to the committee's investigation, he was exercising authority with respect to Klansmen who were patrolling the road. He continued in activity in the Klan, official or semiofficial capacities, long after January. When was it that you talked to him?

Mr. MILLIS. Let's see—I don't recall. To go back to it again, the Charlotte newspaper came out about the deputy being in it, and our news reporter came around after it was in the paper, and sometime after that, this date, if you have our local paper there, is when the chief deputy came to me and told me that Goodwin was still participating in the Klan, and told me that he had been elected a State officer.

Mr. APPELL. Do you mean Goodwin was elected in January?

Mr. MILLIS. No, I don't know when he was elected. I don't know when it took place.

Mr. APPELL. But our investigative knowledge is that he was elected in January.

Mr. MILLIS. He may have been.

Mr. APPELL. When this was brought to your attention, according to your testimony, is several weeks after a public rally held in May. Then you say you discussed it with Goodwin and he said, "I was elected but I am not going to be active, I am not going to accept it," but some 5 months had elapsed when he was in the office. I don't understand how he wasn't going to accept it when he was acting in the office for some 5 months.

Mr. MILLIS. It had apparently been a good while before it came to my attention.

Mr. APPELL. Did you order him then to resign the office and did he?

Mr. MILLIS. Yes, sir; I did. And he said that he was.

The statement that you have in our paper, whatever date that was—and I thought then everybody completely got out of it—it was some time after then that Mr. Jarrell came to me. I was overwhelmed.

Mr. APPELL. Do you mean the statement that appeared in the *Wilmington Morning Star* which is captioned by a story “Sheriff Denies Deputies Active In Local Klan Unit”? Is that the story?

Mr. MILLIS. I think so.

Mr. APPELL. That story is September 1, 1964, and this rally that I thought we were referring to and the date that we were trying to fix was several weeks after May.

Mr. MILLIS. Is this the first rally?

The CHAIRMAN. What year?

Mr. APPELL. 1964.

Mr. MILLIS. Was this the first rally?

Mr. APPELL. Yes, sir.

Mr. MILLIS. There was two more after that in New Hanover County. There was two more after that in New Hanover County.

Mr. APPELL. So the time that we are talking about is not May but sometime after September 1?

Mr. MILLIS. That is right, sometime after.

Mr. APPELL. Therefore, when we talk to Mr. Goodwin about his office on a State level, he has been in the office from January 26 until sometime after September 1?

Mr. MILLIS. I don't know the dates. But my understanding was it was a good while. This thing surprised me because it had been such a long time, and I found out he was still in it.

Mr. APPELL. It slipped my mind, Sheriff Millis, but this story which you asked me to refer to states: “Sheriff Marion Millis denied Monday that members of his department have actively engaged in Ku Klux Klan activities in New Hanover County” and then there is a direct quote which reads and I will read it as a direct quote:

“To my knowledge, no deputy in this department has ever been a member of the Ku Klux Klan or any other subversive organization,” Millis declared in an interview.

Mr. MILLIS. Wasn't that a recent column? They copied two columns from the old one that I didn't give them. They copied from that.

Mr. APPELL. This one was obtained just last week from the *Wilmington Morning Star*. It carries the dateline of 9-1-64.

(Document handed to witness.)

Mr. MILLIS. The reporter, Kirk, came to my office and was talking to me about the Klan. He didn't ask anything about me ever being a member or my deputy. He wanted to know if I had any in the Klan, and I told him not to my knowledge. That is when he asked me what would I do if I found out I had one in the Klan. He wanted to know if I would fire him. I said, “I don't know.” I don't know too much about a legal organization, if it is legal, and then if I find his purpose—I told him I was not an authority on civil rights and I didn't know whether it would fly back to me or not, under those conditions.

When this statement was made, to my knowledge everything was supposed to have been clear, everybody was supposed to have been out of it. And then time went on until sometime after this, when my chief deputy came to me and asked me if I knew Goodwin was still taking part in the Klan, and I said I certainly did not, and he said, "I understand they have elected him to some kind of a State office." I don't know how long after this it was.

Mr. APPELL. So it is clear from what you are now saying to us that while some of your members were in this order to seek information, some of them were in as ideological Klansmen?

Mr. MILLIS. Evidently. One of them—well, this one in particular, Goodwin was.

(Document marked "Marion Millis Exhibit No. 8" appears on pp. 1989, 1990.)

Mr. APPELL. Sheriff, I am, and I think the record is, confused as to specifically when it was that you ordered your men to get out of the Klan. It was my impression, and I think it is the impression of the record, that it was several weeks following the rally on May 2, 1964.

Mr. MILLIS. Several weeks. I don't know just how long. Of course, at that time they were at the Elberg Motel and then they had some kind of a falling out over the rental of the place and they moved on Second Street.

That was attended at one closed meeting and then the next meeting that was an open meeting.

Mr. POOL. Is that 1965?

Mr. APPELL. 1964, sir.

Mr. MILLIS. That is when they were ordered out of it. Then sometime later, to go back, the Charlotte paper came out with it, and our local reporter came to me and he wrote this article. Of course, at this time all of them were supposed to have been out of it. Then sometime later on, and I don't know just how long, weeks or months, the way time flies—you get busy—and the chief deputy came to me and it looked like he had gone overboard.

Mr. APPELL. Sheriff, it is the committee's information that as late as December 1964 your chief deputy was still attending closed meetings of the Klan.

Mr. MILLIS. 1964?

Mr. APPELL. December.

Mr. MILLIS. I don't think so. I believe if I would get with him and pin him down and see if he did, I believe he would tell me. I really believe he would. If you want to thrash these things out, if you get your man with me, we can go over the whole thing with them down there and give you a complete record. We will be glad to do it. In that way, maybe we can get our dates straight, if you get a complete picture. I want you to have complete and full things all the way through. There has been so much here and there until it is just hard to remember at all.

But before this paper came out, that is when they had the orders, and my understanding was the chief deputy didn't attend but two or three meetings.

Mr. APPELL. Sheriff, where does the New Hanover County Improvement Association now hold its meetings?

MARION MILLIS EXHIBIT No. 8

WILMINGTON MORNING STAR
9-1-64 . . .

Sheriff Denies Deputies Active In Local Klan Unit

Sheriff Marion Millis denied Monday that members of his department have actively engaged in Ku Klux Klan activities in New Hanover County.

"To my knowledge, no deputy in this department has ever been a member of the Ku Klux Klan or any other subversive organization," Millis declared in an interview.

His remarks followed in the wake of a published report that several New Hanover County deputies are either members of the Klan or sympathetic to its cause.

Millis attributed the report at least partially to the fact that deputies, on several occasions, have been assigned to attend KKK meetings that were open to the public. He said deputies have not attended the meetings since local Klan officials have been instructed to bar spectators from KKK sessions.

"The rumor that some of my deputies were Klansmen has been around for the past several months," the sheriff explained. "And before that I received a telephone call from a man who said he had heard members of the sheriff's department were to take part in the freedom march on Washington."

He said he suspected that the rumor linking his department to the Ku Klux Klan "may have been started by political opponents." Millis declined to elaborate on his suspicion, adding only:

"I have been told there is a person who wants to run for sheriff and has started this rumor."

He said an out-of-town newspaperman questioned him a few

weeks ago about the rumor and at that time denied any knowledge of cohesion between his department and the Klan.

The report, published in Sunday's (August 30) edition of The Charlotte Observer, follows:

"In New Hanover County, one of the strong centers of Klanism, upwards of half the 20-odd members of the New Hanover County sheriff's department are reported to hold membership in the Klan or are strong Klan sympathizers."

The report did not attribute the accusation to any source, official or otherwise.

Asked if he intended to question his deputies individually concerning the matter, Millis replied:

"That has already been done. When I first heard this rumor I personally asked each of the deputies if they had ever been affiliated with the Ku Klux Klan

"Each said they had not."

Millis also said he did not believe a law enforcement officer could be loyal to his oath of office while pursuing the goals of the KKK, but added:

"If I found out that a deputy was a member of the Klan, I am not certain if I would be within my rights to discharge him for that reason. The civil rights bill can work in reverse, and if I fired a man because he was a member of the Ku Klux Klan the law might determine that I had discriminated against the deputy."

The sheriff said he had been trying to keep abreast of Klan activities but that none of his deputies had been instructed to join the KKK.

MARION MILLIS EXHIBIT No. 8—Continued

WILMINGTON MORNING STAR

May 25, 1965

Klan Denied Stadium Use, Council Rules

The Wilmington City Council Monday denied the Klu Klux Klan the use of Legion Stadium for a June rally.

Warren Chadwick, a spokesman for The United Klans of America, Knights of the Klu Klux Klan, had made the request for the municipal stadium June 12.

Chadwick said his request this morning to the council was an appeal, after being turned down by City Manager E. C. Brandon Jr.

The Klansman said the ritualistic cross-burning would be taken out of the ceremony after a 1970 city ordinance was read, which outlawed cross-burnings. The Council, however, voted to uphold Brandon's refusal.

Brandon told the council he had denied the use of the stadium because he was afraid a Klan meeting in the city might upset the local racial balance.

Mayor O. O. Allsbrook said he felt the council should not do anything to "add to the confusion" of the racial situation in the south.

"My personal feeling," the Mayor said, "is that we have come a long way in the past few years. I would hate to do anything to pit me against you (Chadwick) or you against anyone."

Chadwick glowered across the council table and said, "Gentlemen, you have made one drastic mistake. You have denied the white people here the right to assemble as guaranteed by the Constitution of the United States."

Chadwick, in deciding not to use the cross-burning, said that is merely part of the ritual and is "not intended to intimidate anyone."

He said the purpose of the meetings are to "inform the public" of certain "situations" in the country.

The Klan, he said, is more

interested in exposing the activities of Communists than in inciting racial unrest. "The communists are in back of the problems of this country," he said.

After the council upheld Brandon's refusal for the use of Legion Stadium, Chadwick and three unidentified men left.

But, at the end of the meeting they returned, and Chadwick asked permission to read from the Klan's charter to "clarify a few items" for the council.

Chadwick said the Klan is no more subversive than any other fraternal organization. "Catholics have the Knights of Columbus. Jews have B'nai B'rith. We (white protestants) have the Knights of the Klu Klux Klan."

In closing, he said the purpose of the Klan is to "teach patriotism." He asked the council to reconsider the request for the municipal stadium.

They refused.

Chadwick then asked the procedure for securing a parade permit.

Brandon said anyone could get a parade permit if they complied with the city's laws. He said Chadwick should submit information concerning the length and time of the parade and its route, and if the parade would not unduly inconvenience traffic in town, the permit would be issued.

At the beginning of the meeting the council awarded a \$10,068 roofing contract to Hanover Iron Works Inc. The firm will put a new roof on the Sweeney water treatment plant, at Hilton.

The council adopted a three-part proposal of the City Planning Board, presented by Bert Flowers of that board.

He said the city needs three additional minimum housing code enforcement officers. He said the new officers are needed to do the work of the Housing Authority.

Councilwoman Hannah Block handed across the table a packet of pictures of houses in town which do not conform to the minimum code as an explanation of "why we need those officers."

Flowers said the additions to

the staff will also be needed to receive funds for urban renewal.

He gave the council a suggested new code for the city, and asked the city to set up a minimum standards board for appeal by property owners from decisions of housing inspectors.

An appeal from that board, he said, would go to the courts. That would take the council from the position of being an appeal board.

Funds for the three additional officers would be a budget item, Brandon said. The code will have to be drawn up by the city attorney.

Former City Manager James R. Benson was appointed to the Board of Adjusters, replacing C. M. Harrington, who left that position to succeed E. S. Capps on the council.

Councilman-elect Luther Cromartie was a guest at Monday's meeting. Yow motioned him to a seat at the table, which he took, murmuring, "I hope I'm not being presumptuous."

The three councilmen elected earlier this month will be sworn in at the May 31 meeting. The ceremony will be at 11:30 a. m.

That meeting will also be the organizational session for the new council.

The new councilmen, Luther Cromartie and Harrington will attend a school for new councilmen in Chapel Hill, June 14 and 15, the council announced.

City police Pvt. W. M. Lewis was promoted to the rank of sergeant.

Councilman John Symmes asked Brandon for an opinion on requesting legislation levying a one-cent retail sales tax in the city. He said such a tax could allow the reduction of property taxes by as much as 50 per cent.

Brandon said the League of Municipalities had considered the sales tax, but felt there was a better chance of getting a bill to return three of the six per cent franchise tax paid by public utilities.

At present, he said, less than one per cent is being returned to the towns by the state.

Mr. MILLIS. It is a place on the inland waterway, by the Carolina Beach Bridge, going over to Carolina Beach, on the right. It is down to the right of the bridge.

Mr. APPELL. Even though you had evidence that at least one of your deputies had not dropped out of the Klan after you had issued orders for your men to drop out of the Klan, what type of surveillance has your office been conducting of the site at which the Klan holds their Klan rallies in order to determine the composition of the Klan as it exists at the present time?

Mr. MILLIS. The place at the present, I don't have any information of any deputies going to this location. I can go right on through and tell you these locations if you want to, of where they have met.

Mr. APPELL. I want to know what kind of intelligence activity your department is carrying out in order to keep yourself fully abreast of Klan activities within your county?

Mr. MILLIS. Well, I have asked the men to go that night and check and observe, and see if anything is going on. I am trying to find out if anyone was still in it, because I was confident there wasn't any more in it after this, after I talked to Goodwin the last time. I was confident they had really gotten out of it.

Mr. APPELL. After you found out that one of your deputies had not gotten out, contrary to your instructions, had you checked with, let's say, the head of the State Bureau of Investigation to determine whether or not they had any evidence?

Mr. MILLIS. No, sir. The only time I talked to anyone in the SBI to begin with pertaining to the Klan was when they first started, when they just got organized, and I got Mr. Bill Hunt to go across the street with me and get a cup of coffee. I brought up the Klan and asked him if he knew it was organizing, and he didn't seem to have any knowledge of it. That is the only time that I had talked about it. They didn't seem to be interested and I didn't know if he would be or not. I was under the impression then it was legal and all right to operate.

Mr. ASHBROOK. Mr. Chairman, could I ask one point on this matter of surveillance and investigation?

You have talked extensively, Sheriff Millis, about the intelligence work of your department in regards to Klan activities. Going back to one specific point you raised, which wasn't clarified too much in my mind, the point at which there was a cross-burning in town and you referred to it as a big cross and the evidence indicates that it even required some demolition of the sidewalk to have it repaired, you noted at that point that there were some city policemen around.

Could you tell us on this same point of investigation and surveillance whether, to your knowledge, any of the city police members were in the Klan for the same purpose as yourself?

Mr. MILLIS. No, sir; I don't think so. I don't think there was.

Mr. ASHBROOK. But the original meeting you attended where the doors were closed, as you put it, after some 25 had left, and the oath was given, there were no city police members there either before or after the doors were closed?

Mr. MILLIS. No, sir.

Mr. ASHBROOK. So to the best of your knowledge, no one in the city police force is a member of the Klan for any purpose, whether it be for surveillance or active participation?

Mr. MILLIS. No sir; I don't think they are.

Mr. APPELL. Chief, I am lost to understand the statement you made before Congressman Ashbrook's question, and that is your meeting with Sergeant or Detective Hunt with the SBI.

Mr. MILLIS. He is an investigator.

Mr. APPELL. An investigator for the SBI. And then asking him if he had heard whether or not there was a Klan organized in the community.

Mr. MILLIS. I asked him if he knew there had been.

Mr. APPELL. He knew that?

Mr. MILLIS. No, sir; he didn't comment.

Mr. APPELL. But why, when you were involved in the original organization of the Klan, did you ask him if he knew it?

Mr. MILLIS. The only thing that they were coming in on is felonies committed, they will come in and assist the local officers on investigations. There are some things that they won't, that you have to call for their assistance. It would have to be a felony. When I mentioned it and he didn't say anything, didn't comment, didn't seem to know anything about it, I didn't say anything else to him.

Mr. APPELL. But were you trying to determine from him—

Mr. MILLIS. Just to see if he had heard, but he didn't comment.

Mr. APPELL. As a security matter against yourself and your men?

Mr. MILLIS. No, sir; I don't think Mr. Hunt even had come into the picture at all at that time.

Mr. APPELL. Did you advise him that your men had infiltrated the organization?

Mr. MILLIS. No, sir; I didn't.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Chairman, the staff has no further questions of Sheriff Millis.

The CHAIRMAN. Sheriff, I call your attention to the Klanishness section of the oath of allegiance. I will read two paragraphs. The first paragraph reads:

I most solemnly pledge, promise and swear that I will never slander, defraud, deceive or in any manner wrong the * * * * a [Klan]*sman nor a [Klan]*sman's family nor will I suffer the same to be done if I can prevent it.

And then going down I read this paragraph:

I swear that I will keep secure to myself a secret of a [Klan]*sman when same is committed to me in the sacred bond of [Klan]*smanship—the crime of violating THIS solemn oath—treason against the United States of America—rape—and malicious murder—alone excepted.

Mr. Appell, under oath in his opening remarks and relating his experience in this investigation, said:

I have already read into the record the secrecy section of the Klan oath. The wording of this oath indicates that if a law enforcement officer should join the Klan and become a dedicated member of it, placing this oath above all others, he would place himself in the position of not being able to fully discharge his duties as a law enforcement officer.

In general, may I ask you, don't you agree with Mr. Appell's conclusion?

Mr. MILLIS. If he took this oath ahead of everything else in heart, I think he probably wouldn't be able to. But if he took it for other reasons——

The CHAIRMAN. In other words, you agree that such an officer who would take this oath, respecting it for all purposes except treason against the United States, rape and malicious murder, that taking the oath, according to Mr. Appell under oath, would, in his opinion, place that officer in the position of not being able to fully discharge his duties as a law enforcement officer.

Would you not agree with that?

Mr. MILLIS. Yes, sir. That is one reason I made the remark that on account of our oath was the reason that I wanted them to clear the house.

The CHAIRMAN. That oath——

Mr. MILLIS. That is, after we——

The CHAIRMAN. —would embarrass an officer in apprehending a fellow Klansman in, for instance, the burning of a cross, would it not? Or exploding a bomb? That would include acts of violence of that type.

Mr. MILLIS. They would be acts of violence, that is right.

Mr. POOL. Mr. Chairman?

The CHAIRMAN. Mr. Pool?

Mr. POOL. I have several questions. Were any other public officials in your county members of this Klan?

Mr. MILLIS. I don't have any knowledge.

Mr. POOL. You have no knowledge of any other public officials in your county being members of it?

Mr. MILLIS. No, sir.

Mr. POOL. Were any close relatives of public officials members of the Klan?

Mr. MILLIS. Yes, sir.

Mr. POOL. Would you care to name them?

Mr. MILLIS. My son-in-law. He went one night, I think.

Mr. POOL. Your son-in-law?

Mr. MILLIS. Yes, sir.

Mr. POOL. What is his name?

Mr. MILLIS. J. T. Abbott.

Mr. POOL. He was a member of the Klan?

Mr. MILLIS. Yes, sir.

Mr. POOL. That is the only relative you have?

Mr. MILLIS. The only relative.

Mr. POOL. And you have no knowledge of any other relative of any other public officials?

Mr. MILLIS. No, sir. He didn't take part in it. He just left.

Mr. POOL. He wasn't in the Klan to keep touch and report to you?

Mr. MILLIS. No, sir.

Mr. POOL. You have these deputies you testified a while ago that you assigned to investigate the cross-burnings in your county. Do you recall who these deputies were?

Mr. MILLIS. One of them was Mr. Paul Wolf.

Mr. POOL. Was he a member of the Klan?

Mr. MILLIS. No, sir.

Mr. POOL. Who were some of the others?

Mr. MILLIS. I think O'Sullivan.

Mr. POOL. Was he a member of the Klan?

Mr. MILLIS. No, sir.

Mr. POOL. Were any of those officers that you assigned to investigate the cross-burnings members of the Klan?

Mr. MILLIS. There is only one of them, Mr. H. N. Bridges, who was in it who went with another deputy to follow up some investigative work.

Mr. POOL. Did you or your men make a list of the membership of this Klan in New Hanover County?

Mr. MILLIS. No, sir.

Mr. POOL. Did you have a chance to make a list?

Mr. MILLIS. Some of them that I imagine was in there could have.

Mr. POOL. Isn't that a pretty good idea, to have a list of the membership in case you have trouble?

Mr. MILLIS. Yes, it would have been.

Mr. POOL. But you didn't do it?

Mr. MILLIS. Everybody to my knowledge that was in there at the time is out and I think there has been a complete turnover.

Mr. POOL. Did you take any pictures?

Mr. MILLIS. No, sir; we didn't have any chance to take a picture.

Mr. POOL. Let me ask you this, then: Did you make an investigative file on the Ku Klux Klan Klavern in your county?

Mr. MILLIS. No, sir; not on file there.

Mr. POOL. You had no notes or no information?

Mr. MILLIS. We had notes, there were some notes around.

Mr. POOL. Are these notes available to this committee?

Mr. MILLIS. I would have to get the notes from some of the deputies. All of them have notebooks.

Mr. POOL. Each deputy has his own notebook and that is his file?

Mr. MILLIS. No, sir; they make reports when a law has been violated and we file it away under the classification.

Mr. POOL. There is one question that bothered me a little bit, and that is either you or your men went to this meeting of the Klan for the purpose, I believe you said, that you were going to investigate to see what was going on, or something to that effect.

It is always a good idea when you do something like that to have a backstop in case you get caught. Did you notify the FBI that you were investigating this particular Klan in your county?

Mr. MILLIS. No, sir. We thought at that time it was legal and went in to see what it was.

Mr. POOL. You didn't notify the State police agency?

Mr. MILLIS. No, sir.

Mr. POOL. The SBI?

Mr. MILLIS. No, sir. He is not available all the time. He works in several counties.

Mr. POOL. Did you tell your district judge or your circuit judge?

Mr. MILLIS. Afterwards, I talked to the district judge and I talked to Mr. John Burney, who had just been relieved as district solicitor. The other district solicitor had been relieved.

Mr. POOL. You talked to him?

Mr. MILLIS. Yes.

Mr. POOL. And you told him one of the purposes of going into the Klan was for the purpose of investigating it, keeping an eye on it?

Mr. MILLIS. When I talked to John Burney, he had just resigned. I was talking from the legal points.

Mr. POOL. But you didn't actually—

Mr. MILLIS. He had just been sworn in, and he lives in another county, the new one. He has four counties.

Mr. POOL. You say that you will supply these notebooks?

Mr. MILLIS. Everything that I can get, everything we can do.

Mr. POOL. Can you get your men, from their observations and investigations, to compile a list of the membership of this Klavern?

Mr. MILLIS. We will try to achieve that.

Mr. POOL. Will you furnish that to the committee?

Mr. MILLIS. We will try to achieve that; yes, sir. One reason that some of this wasn't done is everything looked legal. At that time there was no publicity on any Klan activity and no violation that I recall. Of course, sometime later on things did begin to come out.

Mr. POOL. Yet you said you got in to find out what was going on and to keep tab on them.

Mr. MILLIS. Yes, sir.

Mr. POOL. So we ought to have this information furnished to the committee.

Mr. MILLIS. I think so.

Mr. POOL. That is all.

Mr. WELTNER. Mr. Chairman?

The CHAIRMAN. Mr. Weltner.

Mr. WELTNER. Sheriff, you are the chief law enforcement officer of New Hanover County?

Mr. MILLIS. Yes, sir.

Mr. WELTNER. And it is your responsibility under the laws and constitution of North Carolina to enforce the laws enacted by the State legislature?

Mr. MILLIS. That is true.

Mr. WELTNER. Mr. Sheriff, I have a copy of the oath to be taken by the sheriffs in the State of North Carolina, which I would like to read and ask you whether or not this is the oath that you have taken.

I, ———, do solemnly swear (or affirm) that I will execute the office of sheriff of ——— County to the best of my knowledge and ability, agreeably to law; and that I will not take, accept, or receive, directly or indirectly, any fee, gift, bribe, gratuity or reward whatsoever, for returning any man to serve as a juror or for making any false return on any process to me directly so help me God.

Do you recall that to be the oath?

Mr. MILLIS. Yes, sir.

Mr. WELTNER. I would like to turn to Section II, the secrecy oath, of the United Klans of America, which was exhibited to you at the outset of this session and read this section:

I most solemnly swear that I will forever keep sacredly secret the signs, word and grip and any and all other matters and knowledge of the * * * * [Ku Klux Klan]—regarding which a most rigid secrecy must be maintained which may at any time be communicated to me and will never divulge same nor even cause same to be divulged to any person in the whole world unless I know positively that such person is a member of this Order in good and regular standing—and not

even then unless it be for the best interest of this Order. * * *—I will die rather than divulge same—so help me God—

Does this oath mean that if a Klansman states to another Klansman that he is guilty of offense against the laws of the State of North Carolina, that the party to whom it has been divulged cannot reveal that?

Mr. MILLIS. I never read the oath. I never studied it. All I know is when he administered the oath, it was strung around and I didn't hear everything he said. But the Klan oath is of some self-made organization. It is not law. My oath as sheriff is, and I am certain would override anything that would be in any organization I would join, whether it be fraternal or whatnot.

Mr. WELTNER. Let me ask you this hypothetical question:

As the chief law enforcement officer of Hanover County, if you had a deputy who was under some sort of a self-imposed restraint from imparting any information he might obtain about the Ku Klux Klan, would you feel like he could discharge his duties as your deputy?

Mr. MILLIS. Yes, sir; I do.

Mr. WELTNER. Do you feel that a man can take this oath of secrecy and still be an officer of the law?

Mr. MILLIS. If he took it with the pretense of fulfilling that oath fully and sticking with the Klan, and his heart being in it, then I don't think he could.

Mr. WELTNER. If he meant what he said when he took the oath, he couldn't be an efficient and effective law enforcement officer?

Mr. MILLIS. No, sir; not if he took it for that purpose.

Mr. WELTNER. So if he sincerely subscribed to the words contained in this oath, it would mean that he would be unfit to exercise the duties of a law enforcement officer?

Mr. MILLIS. I am not an attorney. I don't know fully whether he would or not.

Mr. WELTNER. If he couldn't disclose any information that he might gain as to the commission of a crime, that would make him unfit to be a law enforcement officer; wouldn't it?

Mr. MILLIS. They have done it with me. They have brought information to me.

Mr. WELTNER. Sir?

Mr. MILLIS. They have brought information to me as to what was going on in the organization.

Mr. WELTNER. I am not asking you as to your personal experience. I am asking you as a law enforcement officer of 25 years experience, I believe. If a man is unable to report to you what he learns as to the commission of crimes in your county, then that man cannot be an effective law enforcement officer, acting under you; could he, sir?

Mr. MILLIS. Not if his heart was in it and he felt dedicated in his heart to carry out this oath, he wouldn't be.

Mr. WELTNER. Because he would have a higher duty, would he not?

Mr. MILLIS. Yes, sir.

Mr. WELTNER. He would have a duty to the State of North Carolina pursuant to his oath as a law enforcement officer, and that duty pursuant to this oath is contradictory to the duty to the Klan pursuant to its oath; is that not right?

Mr. MILLIS. Apparently, since I looked it over, it looks like some of it would be.

Mr. WELTNER. It is contradictory?

Mr. MILLIS. Yes, sir.

Mr. WELTNER. Thank you, sir.

Mr. BUCHANAN. Sheriff Millis, growing up in the South and having lived in the South all my life, it has been my distinct impression that the overwhelming majority of the people of the South do not approve of the Ku Klux Klan.

Would you say this to be true on the basis of your 25 years' experience in New Hanover County or not?

Mr. MILLIS. From the publicity it has got I don't think they look up to it much.

Mr. BUCHANAN. I beg your pardon?

Mr. MILLIS. I don't think they approve of it too much.

Mr. BUCHANAN. In trying to understand whatever measure of strength the Klan may possess, or whatever measure of public support and acceptance it may have, and I ask this for my personal information in trying to understand this situation, you have had a good bit to say about the activities of one David W. Jones. Would you say that his activities helped to create sympathy for or opposition to the Ku Klux Klan, or had no particular effect on public opinion towards the Klan?

Mr. MILLIS. At that time there was no Klan in New Hanover County.

Mr. BUCHANAN. There was no Klan at that point?

Mr. MILLIS. No, sir.

Mr. BUCHANAN. Thank you, sir.

Mr. MILLIS. I think that boy's heart was in what he was doing. He was doing what he felt like he could do.

Mr. BUCHANAN. I intended no comment on the nature of his activities or the worthwhileness of his activities. I was interested in trying to understand whatever measure of strength and support the Klan might have and what factors might influence it pro or con.

That was the reason for my question.

Thank you.

Mr. SENNER. Sheriff Millis, who did you describe in testimony here who died from a heart attack?

Mr. MILLIS. Who died from a heart attack?

Mr. SENNER. Somebody who died, who is deceased? You said he was in the hospital for several months from a heart attack.

Mr. MILLIS. Mr. Bridges is one. He had a heart attack.

Mr. SENNER. How many cross-burnings have taken place in your jurisdiction, located within your jurisdiction?

Mr. MILLIS. In the city and county, there have been about five or six.

Mr. SENNER. Isn't it a fact that you have concurrent jurisdiction with the city in regards to misdemeanors and felonies?

Mr. MILLIS. We have an agreement with the police department that they will handle all criminal work within the city limits.

Mr. SENNER. Including felonies?

Mr. MILLIS. Yes, sir; everything.

We have other work other than criminal work outside the city limits, and in the city, such as our civil work, our courts, our jail, and so forth.

Mr. SENNER. I take it that your office, in conjunction with working with the various city police departments within the county, has been unable to conclude investigations relative to the burning of a cross within your jurisdiction that would lead to the arrest of any individual; is that correct?

Mr. MILLIS. Do we work together on cases?

Mr. SENNER. Have you been able to conclude who the principals were in the commission of the crime of burning a cross, trespassing on other people's properties, and setting fire to crosses, within your jurisdiction?

Have you been able to solve one of these?

Mr. MILLIS. No, sir; we have not been.

Mr. SENNER. You have not been able to arrest a single soul?

Mr. MILLIS. No, sir.

Mr. SENNER. Is your chief deputy Goodwin still on the force?

Mr. MILLIS. Yes, sir; he is there.

Mr. SENNER. Is he still a member of the Klan?

Mr. MILLIS. Not to my knowledge, he is not.

Mr. SENNER. You testified that you had knowledge that he was a member of the Klan as late as September 1, 1964.

Mr. MILLIS. At one time he was, but I am almost certain he is not. If he is, it is unbeknown to me and it is certainly that he is going against our orders.

Mr. SENNER. Is your chief deputy Goodwin the one who keeps records?

Mr. MILLIS. No, sir; he is not chief deputy.

Mr. SENNER. What is his name?

Mr. MILLIS. Mr. Waters.

Mr. SENNER. I think your testimony would indicate that you stated when the cross was burned on the county courthouse grounds, in which they removed part of the sidewalk, some of your deputies observed the Cadillac?

Mr. MILLIS. No, sir; they seen the fire, to my understanding, when they was coming down the Third Street hill. They went up there and seen what happened and immediately called the city police. They started scouting around trying to find anyone who may have seen anything. They talked to a man who said there was four men who got out of a Cadillac and put the cross out and set it on fire and took off. They didn't get a license number or a description of the men.

Mr. SENNER. Did this man indicate how long it took four men to erect the cross on the county courthouse?

Mr. MILLIS. He talked like it took just a few seconds and they were gone.

Mr. SENNER. Even in view of your testimony that they had to remove part of the sidewalk?

Mr. MILLIS. I went out and looked where the cross was burned. It was a little place that already had been broken. There was a little piece of concrete sticking out and it looked like it had been broken.

Mr. SENNER. How deep did they dig the hole to place the cross?

Mr. MILLIS. It had been messed up. I don't know whether someone filled it up or not. But it was practically level when I seen it. Someone must have put the dirt back in.

Mr. SENNER. How did they get the cross to stand up?

Mr. MILLIS. I don't know. They could wedge it there, I suppose, between the sidewalk and the curb.

Mr. SENNER. What does your investigation disclose about how the cross stood, if you recall?

Mr. MILLIS. That it was wedged between the sidewalk and the curb and put into a hole.

Mr. SENNER. How deep was the hole?

Mr. MILLIS. I don't know. When I got there it was leveled off, on account of the people walking.

Mr. SENNER. I assume that your deputies when they contacted the city police went back to the scene of the crime.

Mr. MILLIS. Yes, sir. They stayed there until the police came.

Mr. SENNER. Wouldn't the report indicate how deep the hole was?

Mr. MILLIS. I can find out. I didn't ask him, but I can find out.

Mr. SENNER. Would you advise this committee?

Mr. MILLIS. Yes, sir; on everything.

Mr. SENNER. Do I take it from your testimony that it is your opinion as a police officer with 25 years experience that that cross was erected in a matter of seconds?

Mr. MILLIS. Well, some people may refer to it as seconds when it may take a minute. He said they wasn't there long and they had erected this cross, set it on fire and took off. It didn't take long. He didn't say exactly how long. We can find this man and talk to him. I talked to a bondsman later on and inquired around, I asked him because his office was across the street. I asked him if he had seen anything, and he said yes, he had.

Mr. SENNER. If our information is correct, that the cross was 6 feet long and 18 inches wide, would they be able to get that in and out of a Cadillac?

Mr. MILLIS. Six feet long? I suppose they had it in the trunk. The end of it may stick out.

Mr. SENNER. I beg your pardon?

Mr. MILLIS. If they had it in the trunk of a Cadillac, the end of it may stick out. Six feet would be a right good, long trunk.

Mr. SENNER. Was it two by four or four by four?

Mr. MILLIS. I think it was four by four.

Mr. SENNER. A pretty heavy cross.

Mr. MILLIS. Yes, sir.

Mr. SENNER. What did you take the burning of the cross to mean to you or to the courthouse or the people of that county?

Mr. MILLIS. That night I couldn't understand it being in front of the courthouse. We in the sheriff's office was the only office open that night. I didn't know what the point was, until the next day, when it came out in the paper, and they said they burned so many over the State simultaneously. I haven't heard of any arrests being made anywhere in any county, or not to my knowledge.

Mr. SENNER. Sheriff, do you have any unsolved criminal offenses relative to the subject matter of beatings, bombings, burnings, sugar in gas tanks, dead chickens in post office boxes?

Mr. MILLIS. No, sir. We have had mail boxes blown up, boys putting firecrackers into the mail boxes and blowing them up. We have made arrests at times, and sometimes it has gone on and we haven't been able to get anything.

Mr. SENNER. Do you think this is the work of the Klan?

Mr. MILLIS. No, sir; because it has been going on for years, at times, particularly at Christmastime.

Mr. POOL. Did you say mail boxes blown up?

Mr. MILLIS. Yes, sir.

Mr. POOL. Did you report that to the Post Office Department?

Mr. MILLIS. Yes, sir; and they refer it to us to find out something about it.

Mr. POOL. They don't send investigators down there?

Mr. MILLIS. No, sir. We have mail boxes broken into and they left it up to us. We caught one recently who got a prison sentence. There was stamps taken, and I believe some post office money, as I can recall. They came out and looked but they left it up to us to investigate.

Mr. SENNER. Sheriff, do I take it from your testimony that on assault and battery cases, relative to, maybe, racial demonstrations of one kind or another, all of these are solved as far as your office is concerned, or do you have some unsolved?

Mr. MILLIS. In the county, outside of the city limits, we haven't had anything to attribute to anything that may be of a civil rights matter. They have in the city, on things that happened. Some have been solved and some haven't. Of course, they have been both ways, whites against colored and sometimes colored against whites. We had one white man beaten to death in front of a grocery store, stabbed in front of the store, about a year ago, Mr. Neil McLamb. An arrest was made in that case. The man was put in our jail and there was no uprising at all. We had an attorney whose brother was beaten by a group of colored boys and they were arrested and put in the jail and we didn't have any uprising at all in the county about it. We had the mother of a 9-year-old girl shot in her presence the day before Christmas Eve in the supermarket. Two was arrested. This happened in another county. Two was arrested and put in our jail and we didn't have any response to that whatsoever.

The white nurses home was broken into by a colored man, and he raped a nurse and then he went on Dock Street and broke in the home of a 14-year-old girl. The city police investigated. He is supposed to have tried to rape her or raped her. I don't remember now. There was no uprising about that.

We had a lady——

Mr. SENNER. Sheriff, what I understand you are talking about now——

Mr. MILLIS. It has been very quiet, with no uprising at all.

Mr. SENNER. —is when a person of Negro ancestry commits a crime, those are solved.

Mr. MILLIS. They are solved and, of course, the city police and all of us have been doing a pretty good job.

Mr. SENNER. What about the other way?

Mr. MILLIS. The other way has been, too, both ways.

Mr. SENNER. How come you haven't been able to solve any of these cross-burnings?

Mr. MILLIS. Most of them have been in the city and down at Rocky Beach. I think we may have had two or three in the county, but we haven't been able to get evidence on them.

Mr. SENNER. You just haven't been able to get that?

Mr. MILLIS. No, sir.

Mr. SENNER. Have you asked Chief Deputy Goodwin whether or not he would know who set fire to these crosses?

Mr. MILLIS. Sir?

Mr. SENNER. Have you ever asked your Chief Deputy Goodwin whether or not he would know who set fire to these crosses?

Mr. MILLIS. Yes, sir; we have called him and asked him if he thought it might be any Klan activity.

Mr. SENNER. What has been his response to you relative to this interrogation?

Mr. MILLIS. He didn't seem to think so. The only thing that looked like it might have been was the one in front of the courthouse, and some of the rest were just sticks tied together with kerosene on them, and some of them were just sticks broken that had burlap on them.

Mr. SENNER. In view of the oath of office that you take to uphold the constitution of the State of North Carolina, and the oath that has been administered both to yourself and to your Chief Deputy Goodwin—

Mr. MILLER. He is not the chief deputy.

Mr. SENNER. —and the conflict between these two oaths, are you telling this committee that you believe that you could rely on Mr. Goodwin's answers to you relative to an act of violence?

Mr. MILLIS. I will ask any deputy anything and take what I can get from him, and won't stop at that. That wouldn't be the end of it.

Mr. SENNER. Apparently your Chief Deputy Goodwin—

Mr. MILLIS. He is not chief.

Mr. SENNER. —didn't follow your orders and resign from the Klan.

Mr. MILLIS. He is not a chief deputy. He is a deputy, not a chief deputy.

Mr. SENNER. I thought you described him as chief deputy.

Mr. MILLIS. No, sir. Someone else did.

Mr. SENNER. Who is your chief deputy?

Mr. MILLIS. R. A. Jarrell.

Mr. SENNER. Is he a member of the Klan?

Mr. MILLIS. No, sir.

Mr. SENNER. Was he?

Mr. MILLIS. Yes, sir; for 2 or 3 nights he attended meetings.

Mr. SENNER. The same question I submitted to you relative to Goodwin, wouldn't that apply to your chief deputy? How can they follow your instruction, how can they report to you on the activities of the Klan when they conscientiously believe in this organization, and how can you reconcile that with the oath of office that you have taken for the people that elected you to that office, to uphold the laws of the State of North Carolina?

Mr. MILLIS. The laws have certainly been upheld. I believe that since some of this stuff has come out about the Klan activities, even Mr. Goodwin has frowned on it, some of the things that happened. I believe with the type of man he is, I believe he would still go out and make an investigation and would make the arrest.

Mr. SENNER. Sheriff, what time of night did the cross-burning take place on the county courthouse?

Mr. MILLIS. I believe it was about 10 or 11 o'clock. That is the best I can recall. I would have to look at the report.

Mr. SENNER. And you could only find one person on the street that observed this Cadillac?

Mr. MILLIS. No, sir; the city police and the deputies talked to a man that seen it that night.

Mr. SENNER. What did you do in your individual capacity as sheriff relative to the burning of the cross on the property of the county of New Hanover, belonging to the people of that county?

Mr. MILLIS. It was on the city sidewalk. Of course, the next morning when I seen the report I called the deputies and talked to them. They told me what they could about it. I went out and looked at the spot where it was. I knew there was a bondsman across the street, Mr. Parish, and I talked to him and he said he seen them. I asked him could he get a license number and he said no, and I asked him could he identify the men, and he said no, he could not identify them.

Mr. SENNER. How many Cadillacs do you have in your county?

Mr. MILLIS. There is a number of Cadillacs.

Mr. SENNER. You made no check of the color of the car, the description of the car?

Mr. MILLIS. One said white and one said black. Of course, it is extreme colors, but somebody should get together on it.

Mr. SENNER. And I take it you didn't find one.

Mr. MILLIS. Right.

The CHAIRMAN. Do I understand you have a couple of questions left?

Mr. APPELL. Yes, sir.

Sheriff Millis, during the interrogation of Mr. Constantineau yesterday, it was brought out that he holds a Federal Firearms License and sells weapons at his Beacon Gun Shop. Congressman Weltner had swiftly reviewed the records of sales which we subpoenaed from him and noted for the record that several weapons were purchased by Klansmen in the Wilmington area.

I do not recall specifically how many. What investigation has your office made of the sale of weapons by Mr. Constantineau to people whom your department knows to be Klansmen in order to determine whether or not these people are carrying these weapons as Klansmen in violation of North Carolina law?

Mr. MILLIS. I don't know of any Klansman that has bought a permit that I can recall. There may have been, but I don't recall any. The State law says that all they would have to do to satisfy the sheriff of a county is the person's reputation to obtain a permit, if there has never been any kind of trouble. If you have a good reputation, you are bound to get a permit under the State law. I don't know of any particular name of any particular Klansman.

Mr. APPELL. The records that Mr. Weltner referred to of purchases I think were handguns, revolvers, and pistols, and they were Warren Chadwick, McLamb, and Red Biddle. Under the Federal law, Mr. Constantineau has to keep records and these records are available to you. You could examine them and your department could examine them and determine whether or not a person bought a weapon for which a permit must be obtained from your office, and could have carried

out an investigation to determine whether or not purchasing that pistol was in violation of the North Carolina law.

What I ask you, sir, is what action has your department taken in order to make these determinations?

Mr. MILLIS. If a person can legally purchase a gun, there is nothing to be done, if he has a good reputation. But the gun is supposed to be for his home protection.

Mr. APPELL. But he has to get a permit from you, I understand.

Mr. MILLIS. Yes, sir. It is home protection or self-defense, the way the law reads. It says he has to be of good reputation.

Mr. APPELL. But if he doesn't have a permit and did buy a weapon, then he is violating North Carolina law; is that true?

Mr. MILLIS. That is right.

Mr. APPELL. What determination has your department made that these men, who, according to Mr. Constantineau's records, did purchase hand weapons, have or have not obtained licenses or permits from your department?

Mr. MILLIS. I didn't have any knowledge of that. If he did that, he certainly violated the law.

Mr. WELTNER. The testimony on yesterday established that in June 1964, W. J. Chadwick purchased a .38 caliber Smith and Wesson revolver and I think in August 1964 he purchased a .32 caliber Smith and Wesson revolver.

Mr. MILLIS. Unless he had a permit to do it each time he violated the State law.

Mr. APPELL. Will your department, after we return these records to Mr. Constantineau, enforce the law with respect to those people who have purchased weapons and who have not obtained a permit from your department?

Mr. MILLIS. Yes, sir; yes, sir. If it is a violation of law we will do it.

Mr. APPELL. I have no further questions.

Mr. POOL. What criteria do you use in determining if a person is a law-abiding and good citizen?

Mr. MILLIS. One thing is to check his records, to see he has no record. If someone can vouch for him, with a good reputation who we have known for a period of years, if he can vouch for him.

Mr. POOL. If you determine this man is a Klansman, would you approve him the purchase of a gun?

Mr. MILLIS. If he was of good reputation, under the State law we couldn't deny it.

Mr. POOL. Even though he belonged to the Ku Klux Klan?

Mr. MILLIS. No, sir. If we have any right, I would like to stop them, if we have any right to do it.

The CHAIRMAN. Sheriff, you said very early in your testimony, I think referring to your second meeting in a motel, if I remember well, that someone was thrown out or expelled or not accepted, told to get out. Who was that?

Mr. MILLIS. It was Raymond Chadwick, I understand.

The CHAIRMAN. It is not this Chadwick we are talking about?

Mr. MILLIS. No, sir; not Warren Chadwick.

Mr. SENNER. I just have one more point, Mr. Chairman.

Sheriff, in view of the fact that the oath indicates that a Klansman would not tell any secret on another Klansman except treason, rape,

or malicious murder, any other crime committed by a Klansman of which that Klansman had personal knowledge and failed to report it to the police department, would you classify that individual as a person of good reputation?

Mr. MILLIS. Well, I don't think he would be a law-abiding citizen if he didn't cooperate with the law.

Mr. SENNER. Would you classify that person as a law-abiding citizen, who had failed to report any crime committed against the State of North Carolina except treason, rape, and malicious—

Mr. MILLIS. I have never read this oath, but you are bringing some points out now, and I believe if he stuck by this he would be a law-abiding citizen, he would be cooperating with what he ought to do as a citizen.

Mr. SENNER. If he knew a crime was committed in your county and failed to divulge it to you?

Mr. MILLIS. If he failed to report it, I don't think he would be a good or law-abiding citizen.

Mr. SENNER. You don't think he would be?

Mr. MILLIS. No, sir.

Mr. SENNER. Isn't it a fact that every Klansman, if they believe in their oath, would fail, based upon the oath, to disclose to you that a crime had been committed except in those categories that I mentioned?

Mr. MILLIS. If he stuck by that completely, and made it ironclad, he wouldn't be.

Mr. SENNER. In other words, a Klansman is not a law-abiding citizen; is that right?

Mr. MILLIS. At the time this thing was being administered, we had no intention of anything like this at all. The idea was to try to obtain information.

The CHAIRMAN. Mr. Reporter, you will, as usual, insert into the record at the appropriate points where they were offered and discussed the exhibits referred to.

The Chair would like to say this, Sheriff, that you appeared here without a lawyer and you submitted, I think, an editorial and two or three copies of letters of commendation. I think you are entitled to have them inserted in the record and they will be inserted at the point where you commented on them.

The committee wishes to thank you for the position you have taken before us, and for the cooperation you have given to the committee today.

Thank you very much. You are excused and discharged from your subpoena. However, before that, it is understood, is it, that the committee may send an investigator to see you and you will supply the information and material that you talked about during your testimony?

Mr. MILLIS. We will do that fully.

The CHAIRMAN. Thank you very much.

The committee will stand in recess until 2:45.

(Members present at time of recess: Representatives Willis, Pool, Weltner, Ashbrook, and Buchanan, of the subcommittee, and also Representative Senner.)

(Whereupon, at 1 p.m. Tuesday, October 26, 1965, the subcommittee recessed, to reconvene at 2:45 p.m. the same day.)

AFTERNOON SESSION—TUESDAY, OCTOBER 26, 1965

(The subcommittee reconvened at 2:55 p.m., Hon. Edwin E. Willis, chairman, presiding.)

(Subcommittee members present: Representatives Willis, Pool, and Weltner.)

The CHAIRMAN. The subcommittee will please come to order.

Call your next witness, Mr. Appell.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Robert L. Reaves.

The CHAIRMAN. Please raise your right hand.

You do solemnly swear that the testimony you are about to give will be the truth, the whole truth, and nothing but the truth, so help you God?

Mr. REAVES. I do.

**TESTIMONY OF ROBERT LEE REAVES, ACCOMPANIED BY COUNSEL,
LESTER V. CHALMERS, JR.**

Mr. APPELL. Will you state your full name for the record, sir?

Mr. REAVES. Robert L. Reaves, Robert Lee Reaves.

Mr. APPELL. Will you speak into the microphone, please, sir?

Mr. REAVES. Robert L. Reaves.

Mr. APPELL. Are you appearing here this afternoon in accordance with the subpoena served upon you?

Mr. REAVES. I am.

Mr. APPELL. That was served at 5:50 o'clock p.m., on the 11th day of October 1965?

Mr. REAVES. Yes, sir.

Mr. APPELL. Are you represented by counsel?

Mr. REAVES. Yes, sir.

Mr. APPELL. Will counsel identify himself for the record?

Mr. CHALMERS. Lester V. Chalmers, Jr., attorney at law, Room 501, First Federal Building, Raleigh, North Carolina.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Reaves, when and where were you born?

Mr. REAVES. I respectfully decline to answer this question for the reason that I honestly feel my answer might tend to incriminate me in violation of my rights as guaranteed to me by amendments 5, 1, 4, and 14 of the Constitution of the United States.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Reaves, what is your employment background?

Mr. REAVES. I respectfully decline to answer that question for the reason that I honestly feel my answer might tend to incriminate me in violation of my rights as guaranteed to me by amendments 5, 1, 4, and 14 of the Constitution of the United States of America.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Reaves, under the conditions of the subpoena served upon you on October 11, you were commanded to bring with you and to produce items called for in the attachment to that subpoena which are set forth in two parts. I now read part 1:

All books, records, documents, correspondence, and memoranda relating to the organization of and the conduct of business and affairs of the Invisible Empire, United Klans, Knights of the Ku Klux Klan of America, Inc., also known as the United Klans of America, Inc., Knights of the Ku Klux Klan, and affiliated organizations, namely, the Alabama Rescue Service, Realm (State) of North Carolina, and Keystone Club in your possession, custody or control, or

maintained by you or available to you as Grand Kladd, Realm (State) of North Carolina, and as an officer of the Keystone Club of the Invisible Empire, United Klans, Knights of the Ku Klux Klan of America, Inc., also known as the United Klans of America, Inc., Knights of the Ku Klux Klan.

I request that you produce those documents in accordance with that subpoena.

Mr. REAVES. I respectfully decline to deliver to the committee any and all records as requested by this committee under subpoena dated October 11, 1965, for that information is not relevant and germane to the subject under investigation and the same would not aid the Congress in the consideration of any valid remedial legislation, nor is such inquiry within the scope of that authorized to be investigated by Rule XI of the rules adopted by the 89th Congress, by House Resolution 8, adopted January 4, 1965.

I respectfully decline to deliver to the committee any and all documents and records as commanded by the subpoena dated October 11, 1965, for the reason that I honestly feel that to do so, the same might tend to incriminate me in violation of my rights as guaranteed to me by amendments 5, 1, 4, and 14 of the Constitution of the United States of America.

(At this point Mr. Buchanan entered the hearing room.)

The CHAIRMAN. Mr. Chalmers, I take it that the following stipulation along the lines already entered into is agreed upon, to wit: (1) That the witness has been furnished a copy of the chairman's opening statement of October 19, 1965, and that he is familiar with its contents; (2) that the directions of the subpoena to produce the documents called for are made to the witness in the official representative capacity described in the subpoena.

Is that correct?

Mr. CHALMERS. Yes, sir. May I state while I am on my feet, Mr. Chairman, I conferred with counsel this morning, of the committee and, of course, I realize and I am certain each member of the committee realizes, that for them to have to repeat the same thing over each time after Mr. Appell makes the direction and you make the order, if the chairman in his wisdom and experience can help us solve that situation, I will be more than happy to trust his wisdom and his experience in this matter and his fairness to my clients, each of them, if we can start thinking along the same lines, because we have your direction and he will have to read it back, and then we have item 2, which will have to be read back, and Mr. Appell will have to go through his, my clients will have to go through his, the chairman will have to go through his.

(At this point Mr. Ashbrook entered the hearing room.)

The CHAIRMAN. I think the directions will be given, but from now on you can say that your client declines to produce for the reasons previously stated.

In the next paragraph I will order him to produce the documents on the basis of the previously entered into stipulation. We can shorten it that way.

Mr. CHALMERS. All right, sir.

The CHAIRMAN. I now order and direct you to produce those documents.

(Witness confers with counsel.)

Mr. REAVES. I decline to produce those documents for the reasons heretofore stated.

Mr. CHALMERS. May I ask counsel and the chairman, Are we all in accord?

The CHAIRMAN. We are.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Reaves, part 2 of your subpoena reads as follows:

All books, records, documents, correspondence, and memoranda in your possession, custody or control, or maintained by or available to you, in your capacity as Grand Kladd, Realm (State) of North Carolina, and as an officer of the Keystone Club of the United Klans of America, Inc., Knights of the Ku Klux Klan, which the "Constitution and Laws" of said organization authorize and require to be maintained by you and any other officer of said organization, the same being in your possession, custody or control.

I now ask that you produce the documents called for in part 2.

(Witness confers with counsel.)

Mr. REAVES. I respectfully decline to produce those documents based on the grounds heretofore stated.

The CHAIRMAN. I take it that the same stipulation just entered into applies to this paragraph?

Mr. CHALMERS. Yes, sir.

The CHAIRMAN. For the reasons previously stated, I order and direct you to produce the documents.

(Witness confers with counsel.)

Mr. REAVES. I respectfully decline to produce those documents based on the grounds heretofore stated.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Reaves, are you currently a member of the United Klans of America?

Mr. REAVES. I respectfully decline to answer that question for the reasons that I honestly feel that my answer might tend to incriminate me in violation of my rights as guaranteed to me by amendments 5, 1, 4, and 14 of the Constitution of the United States of America.

Mr. POOL. What was his answer?

The CHAIRMAN. He declined.

Mr. POOL. On what ground?

The CHAIRMAN. The fifth amendment.

Mr. CHALMERS. It is the same.

Mr. POOL. Would you state your answer again?

Let him state his answer again.

Mr. REAVES. I respectfully decline to answer that question for the reason that I honestly feel that my answer might tend to incriminate me in violation of my rights as guaranteed to me by amendments 5, 1, 4, and 14 of the Constitution of the United States of America.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Reaves, I put it to you as a fact, and ask you to affirm or deny the fact, that you have held the position of exalted cyclops, or president, of the Keystone Club, which is a Klan cover name of a Klavern in Henderson, North Carolina.

Mr. REAVES. I respectfully decline to answer that question for the reason that I honestly feel my answer might tend to incriminate me in violation of my rights as guaranteed to me by amendments 5, 1, 4, and 14 of the Constitution of the United States of America.

Mr. POOL. Mr. Chairman, could we stipulate on that to save time?

The CHAIRMAN. That is up to his counsel.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Reaves, the committee received in response to a subpoena duces tecum of the First National Bank of Henderson, North Carolina, an account maintained by that bank in the name of the Keystone Club, P.O. Box 1069, Henderson, North Carolina.

Together with the ledger cards and canceled checks, there was submitted certain signature cards, which is the authority of the bank to issue checks on any two and three signers listed on these cards. The first one I show you is dated September 11, 1964, which contains the names of R. L. Reaves, J. R. Hicks, B. W. Rivers.

I show you this card and put it to you as a fact, and ask you to affirm or deny the fact, that this is the official signature card and that the three names read to you were officers of that organization.

(Document handed to witness.)

(Witness confers with counsel.)

Mr. REAVES. I respectfully decline to answer that question based upon the grounds previously stated.

(Document marked "Robert Reaves Exhibit No. 1" appears on p. 2009.)

(At this point Mr. Weltner left the hearing room.)

Mr. APPELL. I show you a second signature card which revised the first and was effective December 18, 1964, containing the signatures of Robert L. Reaves, James L. Ranes, and B. W. Rivers.

I hand you this card and put it to you as a fact, and ask you to affirm or deny the fact, that these three names, three individuals, were officers of the Keystone Club, a cover organization for the Klan.

(Document handed to witness.)

(Witness confers with counsel.)

Mr. REAVES. I respectfully decline to answer that question based upon the grounds previously stated.

(Document marked "Robert Reaves Exhibit No. 2" appears on p. 2009.)

Mr. APPELL. I show you a third signature card dated July 9, 1965, for the Keystone [Club] Welfare Fund, containing the signatures "Robert L. Reaves," "James L. Ranes," and ask you, as of July—I put it to you as a fact, and ask you to affirm or deny the fact, that as of July 9, 1965, the two names appearing on the card were known to you as officers of the Keystone Club.

(Document handed to witness.)

(Witness confers with counsel.)

Mr. REAVES. I respectfully decline to answer that question based upon the grounds previously stated.

(Document marked "Robert Reaves Exhibit No. 3" appears on p. 2010.)

Mr. APPELL. I hand you an application blank for the rental of Post Office Box 1069 which, according to the bank records, is the official mailing address of the Keystone Club.

I put it to you as a fact, and ask you to affirm or deny the fact, that Wayne Rivers, in making application for this post office box, did so for a Klan of the United Klans of America.

(Witness confers with counsel.)

Mr. REAVES. I respectfully decline to answer that question based upon the grounds previously stated.

(Document marked "Robert Reaves Exhibit No. 4" appears on p. 2010.)

ROBERT REAVES EXHIBIT No. 1

Checks to be signed by any two of the three
Keystone Club
Box 1069 Henderson
FIRST NATIONAL BANK IN HENDERSON

is hereby authorized to recognize only the signatures below in payment of funds or the transaction of any other business for the above joint account. We agree to the clause printed on the other side of this card, which forms a part of this contract.

AGREEMENT REGARDING JOINT ACCOUNT OPENED

We, the undersigned, hereby agree that all sums deposited at any time, including sums deposited prior to this date, in the FIRST NATIONAL BANK IN HENDERSON in the joint account of the undersigned shall be held by us as co-owners with the right of survivorship, regardless of whose funds are deposited in said account and regardless of who deposits the funds in said account. Either of us shall have the right to draw upon said account, without limit, and in case of the death of either of us the survivor shall be the sole owner of the entire account. This agreement is governed by the provisions of Section 41-2.1 of the General Statutes of North Carolina. Witness our hands and seals

this SEP 11 1964 day of 19

FIRST NATIONAL BANK BY R.L. Reaves J.R. Hicks B.W. Rivers
SEAL } Joint Depositors
SEAL }

ROBERT REAVES EXHIBIT No. 2

KEYSTONE CLUB

R.L. Reaves, B. W. Rivers, James Ranes

FIRST NATIONAL BANK IN HENDERSON

is hereby authorized to recognize only the signature (s) below in payment of funds or the transaction of any other business for the above account. I (we) agree to the clause printed on the other side of this card, which forms a part of this contract.

Sign: Robert L. Reaves
Sign: James L. Ranes
Sign: B.W. Rivers

Identified by: Account opened by: Revised EWR

Date DEC 18 1964 Address:

Keystone Club Welfare Fund

FIRST NATIONAL BANK IN HENDERSON

is hereby authorized to recognize only the signature (s) below in payment of funds or the transaction of any other business for the above account. I (we) agree to the clause printed on the other side of this card, which forms a part of this contract.

Sign: Robert E. Reaves

Sign: [Signature]

Sign:

Identified by: Account opened by: E. J. [Signature]

Date JUL - 9 1966 Address: 1069 - [Address]

ROBERT REAVES EXHIBIT NO. 4

P.O. Box 1069, Henderson, North Carolina 27536

| | | | | |
|--------------------------|------------|----------------------------|-----------------|-----------------|
| FOR POST OFFICE USE ONLY | POSTMASTER | DATE BOX OPENED 9-16-64 | DATE BOX CLOSED | BOX NO. 1069 |
|--------------------------|------------|----------------------------|-----------------|-----------------|

APPLICANT PLEASE NOTE: Completion of this application signifies your willingness to comply with all postal rules relative to the renting and use of Post Office boxes.

NAME OF APPLICANT (Print or type) Keystone Club

NAME OF FIRM OR CORPORATION (If box is rented for use of either) Wynne Rivers

KIND OF BUSINESS

BUSINESS ADDRESS (No., street, and zone) 529 Rowland St. (87331)

HOME ADDRESS (No., street, and zone) City

SIGNATURE OF APPLICANT X Wynne Rivers DATE OF APPLICATION 9-16-64

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Chairman, for the purpose of establishing the Keystone Club as a club of the Klan, I desire to exhibit to Mr. Reaves at this time a check dated July 12, 1965, made payable to the "Alb Restcue [sic] Service" in the amount of \$36.50, with the rubber stamp appearing over the names of the cosigners, Keystone Club, Henderson, North Carolina, James L. Ranes, Robert L. Reaves, cosigners.

I put it to you as a fact, and ask you to affirm or deny the fact, that this check was forwarded to the Alabama Rescue Service as indicated by the endorsement that appears on the reverse thereof as payment of imperial tax by the Keystone Club.

(Document handed to witness.)

Mr. REAVES. I respectfully decline to answer that question based upon the grounds previously stated.

(Document marked "Robert Reaves Exhibit No. 5" appears on p. 2012.)

Mr. APPELL. For the same purpose, Mr. Chairman, I exhibit a check dated July 12, 1965, payable to J. R. Jones in the amount of \$18.25, with the rubber stamp above the cosigners' names of Keystone Club, Henderson, North Carolina, James L. Ranes, Robert L. Reaves, with the endorsement of J. R. Jones, which was deposited to the joint bank account of Mr. and Mrs. J. R. Jones.

(Document handed to witness.)

Mr. REAVES. I respectfully decline to answer that question based upon the grounds previously stated.

(Document marked "Robert Reaves Exhibit No. 6" appears on p. 2013.)

The CHAIRMAN. Did you know when you sent that check that Mr. and Mrs. Jones would deposit that money to their personal account instead of to the North Carolina Realm account?

Mr. REAVES. I respectfully decline to answer that question based upon the grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Chairman, the First National Bank of Henderson, North Carolina, forwarded us copies of the debit items which appeared in their ledger records at the time the subpoena was served upon them.

As to checks dating back to 1964, the bank prepared from the Recordak copies maintained by the bank duplicates of checks drawn against the account of the Keystone Club. According to the records presented to the committee by the bank, certified copies of checks issued by the Keystone Club, a check was issued on June 9, 1965, to Sears, Roebuck & Company in the amount of \$85.98. The purpose for which drawn is shown as "Radios."

I exhibit this copy of a check to Mr. Reaves and ask Mr. Reaves if he knows it to be a true copy of a check which he cosigned.

(At this point Mr. Weltner returned to the hearing room.)

(Document handed to witness.)

Mr. REAVES. I respectfully decline to answer that question based upon the grounds previously stated.

(Document marked "Robert Reaves Exhibit No. 7" and retained in committee files.)

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Reaves, I desire to ask you, and I do ask you, whether or not the radios could have been, by any chance, citizens band radios?

Mr. REAVES. I respectfully decline to answer that question based upon the grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. Do you possess knowledge of the use of citizens band radios for the purpose of carrying out Klan activities in the State of North Carolina?

Mr. REAVES. I respectfully decline to answer that question based upon the grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Reaves, do you presently hold the position of grand kladd or conductor for the Realm of North Carolina, United Klans of America?

Mr. REAVES. I respectfully decline to answer that question based upon the grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Chairman, the staff has no further questions to ask of this witness.

The CHAIRMAN. The witness is excused and discharged from his subpoena.

Call the next witness.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Chairman, I would like to call as the next witness Charles Douglas Deese.

The CHAIRMAN. Please raise your right hand.

You do solemnly swear that the testimony you are about to give will be the truth, the whole truth, and nothing but the truth, so help you God?

Mr. DEESE. I do.

TESTIMONY OF CHARLES DOUGLAS DEESE, ACCOMPANIED BY COUNSEL, LESTER V. CHALMERS, JR.

Mr. APPELL. Would you state your full name for the record, please?

Mr. DEESE. Charles Douglas Deese.

Mr. APPELL. Would you spell your last name?

Mr. DEESE. D-e-e-s-e.

Mr. APPELL. Are you popularly known as Bud Deese?

Mr. DEESE. I respectfully decline to answer that question for the reason that I honestly feel that the answer might tend to incriminate me in violation of my rights guaranteed me by amendments 5, 1, 4, and 14 of the Constitution of the United States of America.

Mr. CHALMERS. Mr. Chairman, may I say this, sir: The subpoena reads "Charles Bud Deese" and I will stipulate what the subpoena shows.

The CHAIRMAN. All right. Thank you very much.

Mr. APPELL. When and where were you born, Mr. Deese?

Mr. DEESE. I respectfully decline to answer that question for the reason that I honestly feel my answer might tend to incriminate me in violation of my rights guaranteed to me by amendments 5, 1, 4 and 14 of the Constitution of the United States of America.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Chalmers, I do not think I have identified you.

Are you represented by counsel?

Mr. DEESE. Yes, sir.

Mr. APPELL. Would counsel please identify himself for the record?

Mr. CHALMERS. I am Lester V. Chalmers, Jr., attorney at law, Room 501, First Federal Building, Raleigh, North Carolina.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Deese, would you give the committee your employment background?

Mr. DEESE. I respectfully decline to answer that question for reasons that I honestly feel that my answer might tend to incriminate

me in violation of my rights as guaranteed to me by amendments 5, 1, 4, and 14 of the Constitution of the United States of America.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Deese, the subpoena served upon you at 11:15 o'clock a.m. on the 11th day of October 1965 commands you to bring with you and to produce before the committee:

All books, records, documents, correspondence, and memoranda relating to the organization of and the conduct of business and affairs of the Invisible Empire, United Klans, Knights of the Ku Klux Klan of America, Inc., also known as United Klans of America, Inc., Knights of the Ku Klux Klan, and affiliated organizations, namely, the Alabama Rescue Service, Realm (State) of North Carolina, in your possession, custody or control, or maintained by you or available to you as a former officer, Realm (State) of North Carolina, of the Invisible Empire, United Klans, Knights of the Ku Klux Klan of America, Inc., also known as the United Klans of America, Inc., Knights of the Ku Klux Klan.

Mr. DEESE. I respect—

Mr. APPELL. I ask you to produce those documents as called for in the subpoena.

Mr. DEESE. I respectfully decline to deliver to the committee any and all records as requested by this committee under subpoena dated October 11, 1965, for that information is not relevant and germane to the subject under investigation and the same would not aid the Congress in the consideration of any valid remedial legislation, nor is such inquiry within the scope of that authorized to be investigated by Rule XI of the rules adopted by the 89th Congress, by House Resolution 8, adopted January 4, 1965.

I respectfully decline to deliver to the committee any and all documents and records as demanded by the committee in a subpoena dated October 11, 1965, for the reason that I honestly feel that to do so, the same might tend to incriminate me in violation of my rights as guaranteed to me by the amendments 5, 1, 4, and 14 of the Constitution of the United States of America.

(At this point Mr. Weltner left the hearing room.)

The CHAIRMAN. Mr. Chalmers, I take it that the stipulation made heretofore in the following form: (1) That the witness has been furnished a copy of the chairman's opening statement of October 19, 1965, and that he is familiar with its contents; and (2) that the direction of the subpoena to produce the documents called for are made to the witness in the official representative capacity described in the subpoena.

Is that correct?

Mr. CHALMERS. It is so stipulated.

The CHAIRMAN. I take it that your client understands that the order I am about to make has the meaning that the committee does not agree with his right to invoke the privilege of the fifth amendment and that so far as we are concerned, from our point of view, he is subject to a contempt citation.

Mr. CHALMERS. Yes, sir.

The CHAIRMAN. I order and direct you to produce those documents. (Witness confers with counsel.)

Mr. DEESE. I respectfully decline to produce those documents for the reasons heretofore given.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Deese, the committee investigation established that on January 26, 1964, you were elected grand kligrapp, or secretary, of the Realm of North Carolina, United Klans of America. I put it

to you as a fact, and ask you to affirm or deny the fact, that you were so elected.

Mr. DEESE. I respectfully decline to answer that question for reasons that I honestly feel my answer might tend to incriminate me in violation of my rights guaranteed to me by the amendments 5, 1, 4, and 14 of the Constitution of the United States of America.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Deese, a memorandum of committee investigator McConnon, relating to an interview with Arthur C. Leonard, sets forth that Mr. Leonard advised him that you were arrested in Asheboro, North Carolina, during a Negro demonstration for carrying a concealed weapon.

Is the information given by Mr. Leonard true or false?

Mr. DEESE. I respectfully decline to answer that question based upon the grounds previously stated.

(At this point Mr. Weltner returned to the hearing room.)

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Chairman, after reading the exhibit to the witness, I would like to exhibit a document obtained from the Asheboro Police Department, Asheboro, North Carolina, called an Arrest Report.

Mr. Chairman, there has been a hole punched through the month, but I think the month is properly August 15, 1964. At 4:10 p.m., Case No. 15034; name, Charles Douglas Deese; date of birth, 8-21-31; age, 32; address, Route 7, Box 230, Salisbury, North Carolina; occupation, M&M truck, Greensboro; offense: (1) Carrying a concealed weapon; (2) interfering with an officer performing his duty; (3) causing a riot; (4) using indecent and profane language.

The report reads:

At above time and date while assisting in the arrest of demonstrators on Sunset Avenue, front of Little Castle, Mr. Deese called someone—

And I quote this—

a Son of a Bitch. Arrested him and after placing him in car he passed a .22 cal[iber] pistol to Edward D. Powell. There was about 100 persons at the scene of the demonstrations and after subject was placed in jail.

Warrant was before C. O. Bulla (J.P.) Bond set at \$1,000. Bond signed by Bailright Bonding Co., To be tried 3-17-64.

It must be 2-17.

I show you this report of arrest, Mr. Deese, and ask you if you have any comment to make upon that document.

(Document was handed to witness.)

(Witness confers with counsel.)

Mr. CHALMERS. I don't think that is a question. You asked if he had any comment.

The CHAIRMAN. Is the charge, the report of arrest, true or false?

Mr. DEESE. I respectfully decline to answer that question based upon the grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. Was the cost of the bail bond put up by the Bailright Bonding Company, paid by Grand Dragon James R. Jones?

Mr. DEESE. I respectfully decline to answer that question based upon the grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. According to the police department, James R. Jones was seen in the vicinity several times on the day of your arrest. Was he present there with you?

Mr. DEESE. I respectfully decline to answer that question based upon grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. Do you know a Paul E. Bailey?

Mr. DEESE. I respectfully decline to answer that question based upon the grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. Did you have in your possession at the time of arrest a KKK membership card with \$10 in the name of Paul E. Bailey?

Mr. DEESE. I respectfully decline to answer that question based upon grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. The man that you passed the pistol to, Edward D. Powell, do you know him to be a member of the Ku Klux Klan?

Mr. DEESE. I respectfully decline to answer that question based upon grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Deese, was that the first arrest of you by officers, law enforcement officers?

Mr. DEESE. I respectfully decline to answer that question based upon grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. On December 18, 1962, were you arrested for the assault on a female, discharged upon the payment of a \$25 fine?

Mr. DEESE. I respectfully decline to answer that question based upon grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Chairman, at your suggestion, I think it would be better to read into the record—

The CHAIRMAN. You don't have to read it, but sum it up.

Mr. APPELL. The certified copy of the clerk of Superior Court, Rowan County, Salisbury, North Carolina, shows Graham Snider and Margie Hinceuias. According to the same record, assault on female, 6-22-65, Sue Blume, guilty, discharged upon payment of costs.

I ask you if that record as reported on the certified copy of the court record is factual?

Mr. DEESE. I respectfully decline to answer that question based upon the grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. I read another entry on this, Mr. Deese, which reads: "B. & E. L. & R."—breaking and entry, larceny and robbery as I interpret it—"Guilty—Let the defendant be confined in the Central Prison for not less than 5 nor more than 7 yrs. to be assigned to hard labor as provided by law."

There were two additional pleas to this case and the 5 to 7 years were suspended for 4 years, not to violate any laws of North Carolina. That is dated 11-21-51.

I ask you if that is factual?

Mr. DEESE. I respectfully decline to answer that question based upon the grounds previously stated.

The CHAIRMAN. Did you serve the time as stated in the order?

Mr. DEESE. I respectfully decline to answer that question based upon the grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Deese, do you know if you were investigated by the Ku Klux Klan by their investigative procedure at the time they accepted you into this organization?

Mr. DEESE. I respectfully decline to answer that question based upon the grounds previously stated.

The CHAIRMAN. What was the question?

Mr. APPELL. Whether or not they investigated his background at the time they accepted him into the organization.

I ask you whether you know if they possessed knowledge of your background at the time they elected you to the office of secretary for the Realm of North Carolina, or kligrapp of the realm.

Mr. DEESE. I respectfully decline to answer that question based upon grounds previously stated.

The CHAIRMAN. While the questions are perfectly obvious, I will point out in my opening statement I said that one of the subjects to be inquired into would be the type of people in position of leadership in Klan organizations.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Chairman, the staff has no further questions of this witness.

Mr. ASHBROOK. Mr. Witness, have you at any time received admonishment from the Grand Dragon, Mr. Jones, of your State, as to violence, as to any of the matters which brought you into contact with the police, which meant charges against you?

At any time, has there been any efforts to admonish you about this type of contact?

Mr. DEESE. I respectfully decline to answer that question based upon grounds previously stated.

The CHAIRMAN. The witness is excused and discharged from the subpoena.

Call your next witness.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Chairman, I would like to call Robert Hudgins.

The CHAIRMAN. Please raise your right hand.

You do solemnly swear that the testimony you are about to give will be the truth, the whole truth, and nothing but the truth, so help you God?

Mr. HUDGINS. I do.

TESTIMONY OF ROBERT EUGENE HUDGINS, ACCOMPANIED BY COUNSEL, LESTER V. CHALMERS, JR.

Mr. APPELL. Would you state your full name for the record, please, sir?

Mr. HUDGINS. Robert E. Hudgins.

Mr. APPELL. Are you appearing here today in accordance with a subpoena served upon you at 4:30 p.m., on the 11th day of October, 1965, at Cary, North Carolina?

Mr. HUDGINS. Yes, sir.

Mr. APPELL. Are you represented by counsel?

Mr. HUDGINS. Yes, sir.

Mr. APPELL. Will counsel please identify himself for the record, please?

Mr. CHALMERS. Lester V. Chalmers, Jr., attorney at law, Room 501, First Federal Building, Raleigh, North Carolina.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Hudgins, when and where were you born?

Mr. HUDGINS. I respectfully decline to answer that question for the reason I honestly feel my answer might tend to incriminate me in violation of my rights as guaranteed to me by amendments 5, 1, 4, and 14 of the Constitution of the United States of America.

The CHAIRMAN. How in the world could a disclosure of when and where you were born incriminate you?

Mr. HUDGINS. I respectfully decline to answer that question for the reason that I honestly feel my answer might tend to incriminate me in violation of my rights as guaranteed to me by amendments 5, 1, 4, and 14 of the Constitution of the United States of America.

The CHAIRMAN. Do you understand that the only justification for invoking the privilege of the fifth amendment is an honest belief on the part of the person invoking it that a truthful answer might incriminate him?

Mr. HUDGINS. I respectfully decline to answer that question for the reason that I honestly feel my answer might tend to incriminate me in violation of my rights as guaranteed to me by amendments 5, 1, 4, and 14 of the Constitution of the United States of America.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Hudgins, I put it to you as a fact, and ask you to affirm or deny the fact, that you were born on August 2, 1933, in Vance County, North Carolina.

Mr. HUDGINS. I respectfully decline to answer that question for the reason that I honestly feel my answer might tend to incriminate me in violation of my rights as guaranteed to me by amendments 5, 1, 4, and 14 of the Constitution of the United States of America.

Mr. APPELL. Will you set forth your employment background?

Mr. HUDGINS. I respectfully decline to answer that question based upon the grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. Are you still a salesman for Southern Foods, Inc., Greensboro, North Carolina?

Mr. HUDGINS. I respectfully decline to answer that question based upon the grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Hudgins, under the provisions of the subpoena served upon you on October 11, 1965, you were commanded to bring with you and to produce before the committee items contained on an attachment which was made a part of the subpoena.

Paragraph 1 reads:

All books, records, documents, correspondence, and memoranda relating to the organization of and the conduct of business and affairs of the Invisible Empire, United Klans, Knights of the Ku Klux Klan of America, Inc., also known as the United Klans of America, Inc., Knights of the Ku Klux Klan, and affiliated organizations, namely, the Alabama Rescue Service, Realm (State) of North Carolina, Capital City Restoration Association, Province #4, Realm (State) of North Carolina, in your possession, custody or control, or maintained by you or available to you as Imperial Kladd—

The CHAIRMAN. What is a Kladd again?

Mr. APPELL. Conductor.

—United Klans of America, Inc., Knights of the Ku Klux Klan, Grand Titan, Province #4, Realm (State) of North Carolina, and as an officer of the Capital City Restoration Association of the Invisible Empire, United Klans, Knights of the Ku Klux Klan of America, Inc., also known as United Klans of America, Inc., Knights of the Ku Klux Klan.

I ask you to produce the documents called for in part 1 of the subpoena.

Mr. HUDGINS. I respectfully decline to deliver to the committee any and all records as requested by this committee under subpoena dated October 11, 1965, for that information is not relevant and germane to the subject under investigation and the same would not aid the Congress in the consideration of any valid remedial legisla-

tion, nor is such inquiry within the scope of that authorized to be investigated by Rule XI of the rules adopted by the 89th Congress, by House Resolution 8, adopted January 4, 1965.

I respectfully decline to deliver to the committee any and all documents and records as commanded by the committee in a subpoena dated October 11, 1965, for the reason that I honestly feel that to do so, the same might tend to incriminate me in violation of my rights as guaranteed to me by amendments 5, 1, 4, and 14 of the Constitution of the United States of America.

Mr. CHALMERS. Mr. Chairman, the same stipulation that you have heretofore read we stipulate to.

The CHAIRMAN. Each witness must contain at least one reading.

The stipulation reads as follows: (1) That the witness has been furnished a copy of the chairman's opening statement of October 19, 1965, and that he is familiar with its contents; (2) that the directions of the subpoena to produce the documents called for are made to the witness in the official representative capacity described in the subpoena.

That stipulation is made?

Mr. CHALMERS. It is so stipulated; yes, sir.

Mr. CHAIRMAN. I order and direct you to produce those documents, which means that we do not agree this time that you have a right to invoke the fifth amendment, and, therefore, that you may be subjected to the citation for contempt.

(Witness confers with counsel.)

Mr. HUDGINS. I respectfully decline to deliver the documents for the reasons heretofore stated.

The CHAIRMAN. I meant to say it was rejected for all the grounds indicated in your opening statement.

Do you understand that?

Mr. CHALMERS. Yes, sir; I think the Chairman and myself understand very clearly.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Hudgins, part 2 of the subpoena calls upon you to bring with you and to produce:

All books, records, documents, correspondence, and memoranda in your possession, custody or control, or maintained by or available to you, in your capacity as Imperial Kladd, United Klans of America, Inc., Knights of the Ku Klux Klan, Grand Titan, Province #4, Realm (State) of North Carolina, and as an officer of the Capital City Restoration Association of the United Klans of America, Inc., Knights of the Ku Klux Klan, which the "Constitution and Laws" of said organization authorize and require to be maintained by you, and any other officer of said organization, the same being in your possession, custody or control.

I ask you to produce those documents.

(Witness confers with counsel.)

Mr. HUDGINS. I decline to produce those records and documents based upon the grounds heretofore stated.

The CHAIRMAN. And the same stipulation we just made applies?

Mr. CHALMERS. Yes, sir.

The CHAIRMAN. Therefore, I order and direct you to produce those documents.

Mr. HUDGINS. I respectfully refuse to produce those records and documents based upon the grounds heretofore stated.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Hudgins, are you presently a member of the Ku Klux Klan?

Mr. HUDGINS. I respectfully decline to answer that question for the reason that I honestly feel my answer might tend to incriminate me in violation of my rights as guaranteed to me by amendments 5, 1, 4, and 14 of the Constitution of the United States of America.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Hudgins, I hand you a copy of an application for a Post Office Box, No. 10484. The application reads: "Name of applicant, Robert E. Hudgins; name of firm or corporation, Capital City Restoration Association; kind of business, Civic and Fraternal Organization; business address, Same; home address, 411 Dorothy Drive, Cary, North Carolina." It is signed Robert E. Hudgins.

I hand you this document and put it to you as a fact, and ask you to affirm or deny the fact, that it is your signature that is contained on that application.

(Witness confers with counsel.)

Mr. HUDGINS. I respectfully decline to answer that question based upon the grounds previously stated.

(Document marked "Robert Hudgins Exhibit No. 1" follows:)

ROBERT HUDGINS EXHIBIT NO. 1

| | | | | |
|---|------------|-----------------|---------------------|---------|
| FOR POST OFFICE USE ONLY | POSTMASTER | DATE BOX OPENED | DATE BOX CLOSED | BOX NO. |
| ➔ | RK | 7-10-64 | | 10484 |
| APPLICANT PLEASE NOTE: Completion of this application signifies your willingness to comply with all postal rules relative to the renting and use of Post Office boxes. | | | | |
| NAME OF APPLICANT (Print or type) | | License # | | |
| Robert E. Hudgins | | NC 645830 | | |
| NAME OF FIRM OR CORPORATION (if box is rented for use of either) | | (RK) | | |
| Capital City Restoration Association | | | | |
| KIND OF BUSINESS | | | | |
| Civic and Fraternal organization | | | | |
| BUSINESS ADDRESS (No., street, and zone) | | | | |
| Same | | | | |
| HOME ADDRESS (No., street, and zone) | | | | |
| 411 Dorothy Dr. Cary, N.C. | | | | |
| SIGNATURE OF APPLICANT | | | DATE OF APPLICATION | |
| X Robert E. Hudgins | | | 7-10-64 | |

The CHAIRMAN. What does the Capital City Restoration Association restore?

Mr. HUDGINS. I respectfully decline to answer that question based upon the grounds previously stated.

The CHAIRMAN. How can a restoration association be a civic and fraternal organization?

Mr. HUDGINS. I respectfully decline to answer that question based upon the grounds previously stated.

The CHAIRMAN. Isn't the Capital City Restoration Association simply a front or a cover name for a Klavern or a Klan unit?

Mr. HUDGINS. I respectfully decline to answer that question based upon the grounds previously stated.

The CHAIRMAN. Why do you have to resort to adopting phony names for a Klan organization if it is a valid civic and fraternal organization?

Mr. HUDGINS. I respectfully decline to answer that question based upon the grounds previously stated.

Mr. WELTNER. Mr. Chairman?

The CHAIRMAN. Mr. Weltner.

Mr. WELTNER. To refresh my memory, am I correct in thinking that the grand titan is the leader of the subdivision within the realm known as a province, which coincides with a congressional district?

The CHAIRMAN. He is the Imperial Kladd.

Mr. WELTNER. I note in the subpoena duces tecum this witness was required to produce certain records of Province No. 4 in North Carolina. I notice that the Province 4 coincides with the congressional district, does it not?

Mr. APPELL. A province, sir?

Mr. WELTNER. What is the investigator's information as to the geographical extent of Province No. 4 for North Carolina?

Mr. APPELL. I have not looked up the boundaries of that district, sir.

The CHAIRMAN. It is in the record as an exhibit on the first day of the hearing.

Mr. APPELL. Yes, sir. And again, to straighten the record out, the staff might have made an error in drafting the subpoena. I think it is a typographical error. I think it should have read Province 5 instead of Province 4, sir.

Mr. WELTNER. Is it the committee's information that this witness is the grand titan of a province within the Realm of North Carolina of UKA?

Mr. APPELL. Yes, sir.

Mr. WELTNER. In addition to being Imperial Kladd and grand kladd?

Mr. APPELL. Not the grand kladd.

Mr. WELTNER. Imperial Kladd?

Mr. APPELL. Yes, sir.

Mr. WELTNER. That is the title?

Mr. APPELL. Yes, sir.

The CHAIRMAN. Will counsel stipulate that that should be Province 5 instead of Province 4 in the subpoena?

Mr. CHALMERS. If it is within my province to stipulate. I have no knowledge, Mr. Chairman. I imagine sometime the chairman will take a recess this afternoon and we can discuss that.

The CHAIRMAN. All right. We will take a recess for 5 minutes.

(Whereupon, at 3:50 p.m., the subcommittee recessed and reconvened at 3:59 p.m., all subcommittee members being present at time of recess and when hearings resumed.)

The CHAIRMAN. The subcommittee will please come to order.

The Chair states that during the recess the committee checked its files and found out that the subpoena properly describes the geographical territory involved.

Therefore, no stipulation is necessary.

Proceed.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Hudgins, the committee obtained through a subpoena duces tecum from the Wachovia Bank and Trust Company, Raleigh, North Carolina, the records relating to a checking account for the Capital City Restoration Association, P.O. Box 10484, Raleigh, North Carolina.

I hand you one of the documents presented by the bank which shows that the account was opened on 7-10-64 in the name of the Capital City Restoration Association, and that the authorized signatures to this account, with both signatures required on checks, are Harold Gunter and Robert E. Hudgins.

I put it to you as a fact, and ask you to affirm or deny this fact, that the signature contained on the signature card is your signature.

(Witness confers with counsel.)

Mr. HUDGINS. I respectfully decline to answer that question based upon the grounds previously stated.

(Document marked "Robert Hudgins Exhibit No. 2" follows:)

ROBERT HUDGINS EXHIBIT No. 2

| | | | |
|------------------------------------|--|-----------------|----------------------------------|
| ACCOUNT NAME | DATE | 7-10-64 (SM) | WACHOVIA CHECKING SPECIFIC |
| Capital City Restoration Assoc. | | | |
| ACCOUNT NUMBER | S. S. No. | 6-021-165 | |
| SIGNATURES | HAROLD GUNTER ROBERT E. HUDGINS L. R. GUNTER | | |
| Harold Gunter Robert E. Hudgins | | | |
| MAIL ADDRESS | P. O. Box 10484, Raleigh, N. C. | | |
| BUSINESS AND ADDRESS | STREET AND NUMBER | CITY | STATE |
| Same | | | |
| FORMER BANK OR REFERENCES | Wachovia | | |

THIS ACCOUNT IS ACCEPTED BY WACHOVIA BANK AND TRUST COMPANY SUBJECT TO THE PROVISIONS STATED ON THE REVERSE SIDE OF THIS CARD ABOVE ARE THE ONLY AUTHORIZED SIGNATURES WHICH THE BANK WILL RECOGNIZE IN THE PAYMENT OF FUNDS OR THE TRANSACTION OF OTHER BUSINESS.

Mr. APPELL. I put it to you as a fact, and ask you to affirm or deny the fact, that Harold Gunter was the treasurer or klabeer of the Capital City Restoration Association.

Mr. HUDGINS. I respectfully decline to answer that question based upon the grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. I hand you a signature card dated 2-16-65 containing the signatures Robert E. Hudgins and Joseph G. Marshburn, and I put it to you as a fact, and ask you to affirm or deny the fact, that Joseph G. Marshburn replaced Harold Gunter as treasurer or klabeer of the Capital City Restoration Association.

Mr. HUDGINS. I respectfully decline to answer that question based upon the grounds previously stated.

(Document marked "Robert Hudgins Exhibit No. 3" follows:)

ROBERT HUDGINS EXHIBIT NO. 3

| | | | | |
|--|--|-----------|-------|--|
| ACCOUNT NAME | CAPITAL CITY RESTORATION ASSOCIATION | | | <input type="checkbox"/> REG. CHECKING |
| DATE | 2-16-65 | | | <input type="checkbox"/> CUSTOM |
| | | | | <input type="checkbox"/> SPECIAL |
| ACCOUNT NUMBER | 6-02-165 | S. S. No. | | |
| SIGNATURES | <i>Robert E. Hudgins</i> <i>Joseph G. Marshburn</i> | | | |
| MAIL ADDRESS | P. O. Box 10154, Raleigh, N. C. | | | |
| BUSINESS AND ADDRESS | STREET AND NUMBER | CITY | STATE | ZIP CODE |
| FORMER BANK OR REFERENCES | | | | |
| <small>THIS ACCOUNT IS ACCEPTED BY WACHOVIA BANK AND TRUST COMPANY SUBJECT TO THE PROVISIONS STATED ON THE REVERSE SIDE OF THIS CARD. ABOVE ARE THE DULY AUTHORIZED SIGNATURES WHICH THE BANK WILL RECOGNIZE IN THE PAYMENT OF FUNDS OR THE TRANSACTION OF OTHER BUSINESS.</small> | | | | |

NORTH HILLS

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Chairman, I would like to read into the record a letter dated February 16, 1965, addressed to the Wachovia Bank and Trust Company, Raleigh, North Carolina.

(The following letter marked "Robert Hudgins Exhibit No. 4" was then read by Mr. Appell:)

ROBERT HUDGINS EXHIBIT No. 4

April 1, 1965
Date

Commercial Bank and Trust Company
Charlotte
North Carolina

Gentlemen:

This is to advise that Thomas E. Nichols
has succeeded Joseph G. Marshburn as
Treasurer of Capital City Restoration Association.
This change is to be effective May 12, 1965 and the
signature of Joseph G. Marshburn is to be
no longer authorized after that date.

You are authorized to honor and charge to this account
checks signed by Thomas E. Nichols
effective the above date of change. This authorization is to
remain in effect until revoked in writing.

Yours very truly,

Robert Hudgins
Signature
Robert Hudgins
Title

(Document handed to witness.)

The CHAIRMAN. Is there a question?

Mr. APPELL. No question, sir. I just desired to read it into the record.

Mr. Hudgins, I ask you on the date effective May 12, 1965, if Thomas E. Nichols replaced Joseph—I put it to you as a fact, and ask you to affirm or deny the fact, that Thomas E. Nichols replaced Joseph G. Marshburn as treasurer or klabee of the Capital City Restoration Association.

Mr. HUDGINS. I respectfully decline to answer that question based upon the grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Hudgins, I put it to you as a fact, and ask you to affirm or deny the fact, that you were elected Imperial Kladd of the United Klans of America, Inc., Knights of the Ku Klux Klan, at a klonvokation held in Birmingham, Alabama, on September 5-6, 1964.

Mr. HUDGINS. I respectfully decline to answer that question based upon the grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. I put it to you as a fact, and ask you to affirm or deny the fact, that Wayne Shaver, of North Carolina, was a member of the nominating committee which nominated you to office.

Mr. HUDGINS. I respectfully decline to answer that question based upon the grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Hudgins, did there build up within the Realm of North Carolina a disagreement between you and Marshall Kornegay over the conduct of affairs of the Realm of North Carolina?

Mr. HUDGINS. I respectfully decline to answer that question based upon the grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. Wasn't Mr. Kornegay going around the State making derogatory statements against you to members of Klaverns which you served?

Mr. HUDGINS. I respectfully decline to answer that question based upon the grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Chairman, for the purpose of establishing the fact that the Capital City Restoration Association is a Klavern of the United Klans of America, I hand Mr. Hudgins two checks, one dated July 21, 1965, in the amount of \$7.25; one dated August 5, 1965, in the amount of \$7.75. Both checks are imprinted checks of the Capital City Restoration Association. They are both payable to J. R. Jones. They both show—on the July check that it is June tax, on the August check that it is July tax, and they both contain the signature of Mr. Hudgins.

I put it to you as a fact, and ask you to affirm or deny the fact, that these checks were paid to J. R. Jones for the per capita assessment against the membership of the Capital City Restoration Association, a Klan within the Realm of North Carolina.

(Witness confers with counsel.)

Mr. HUDGINS. I respectfully decline to answer that question based upon the grounds previously stated.

(Documents marked "Robert Hudgins Exhibits Nos. 6-A and 6-B," respectively.)

Mr. APPELL. For the same purpose, Mr. Chairman, I hand to the witness only one of many checks. This is a check dated July 21, 1965, an imprinted check of the Capital City Restoration Association, payable to the Alabama Rescue Service, in the amount of \$14.50, the purpose for which drawn is June tax. The signature of Robert E. Hudgins appears thereon.

I put it to you as a fact, and ask you to affirm or deny the fact, that this check was drawn to pay the imperial tax of the Capital City Restoration Association, a Klan of the United Klans of America.

(Witness confers with counsel.)

(Document marked "Robert Hudgins Exhibit No. 7." Exhibits 6-A, 6-B, and 7 follow.)

ROBERT HUDGINS EXHIBIT No. 6-A

NO. 51
7-21 19 65 66.763
512

PAY TO THE ORDER OF J. P. Jones **POSTED** \$ 72.25

Seven and 25/100 DOLLARS

FOR funerary

WACHOVIA BANK AND TRUST COMPANY
RALEIGH, NORTH CAROLINA

AUG 30 1965 CAPITAL CITY RESTORATION ASSOC.
WACHOVIA BANK AND TRUST COMPANY
Robert E. Hudgins
Willie E. Harris

⑆05⑆2⑆0763⑆ ⑆0000000725⑆

ROBERT HUDGINS EXHIBIT No. 6-B

NO. 53
8-5 19 65 66.763
512

PAY TO THE ORDER OF J. P. Jones **POSTED** \$ 72.50

Seven and 75/100 DOLLARS

FOR funerary

WACHOVIA BANK AND TRUST COMPANY
RALEIGH, NORTH CAROLINA

AUG 30 1965 CAPITAL CITY RESTORATION ASSOC.
WACHOVIA BANK AND TRUST COMPANY
Robert E. Hudgins

⑆05⑆2⑆0763⑆ ⑆0000000775⑆

ROBERT HUDGINS EXHIBIT No. 7

NO. 50
7-21 19 65 66.763
512

PAY TO THE ORDER OF Alabama Rescue Service \$ 14.50

Fourteen and 50/100 DOLLARS

FOR funerary

WACHOVIA BANK AND TRUST COMPANY
RALEIGH, NORTH CAROLINA

AUG 16 1965 CAPITAL CITY RESTORATION ASSOC.
WACHOVIA BANK AND TRUST COMPANY
Robert E. Hudgins
Willie E. Harris

⑆05⑆2⑆0763⑆ ⑆0000001450⑆

The CHAIRMAN. This is a disbursement to the North Carolina Realm?

Mr. APPELL. The last check was to the imperial. The earlier checks were to the state.

Mr. HUDGINS, are you the holder of an ATU gun license?

Mr. HUDGINS. I respectfully decline to answer that question based upon the grounds previously stated.

Mr. WELTNER. By ATU, do you mean Alcohol Tax Unit?

Mr. APPELL. Yes, sir. They administer and enforce the Federal Firearms Act.

Mr. WELTNER. That is a license issued by the Treasury Department of the United States Government?

Mr. APPELL. Yes, sir.

(At this point Mr. Ashbrook left the hearing room.)

Mr. APPELL. I hand you a copy of an application for license (Federal Firearms Act), dated June 8, 1964, signed Robert E. Hudgins. I ask you if you executed this document?

(Witness confers with counsel.)

Mr. HUDGINS. I respectfully decline to answer that question based upon the grounds previously stated.

(Document marked "Robert Hudgins Exhibit No. 8" appears on p. 2030.)

(At this point Mr. Ashbrook returned to the hearing room.)

Mr. APPELL. Do you maintain adequate records as required by the law for the sale of weapons?

Mr. HUDGINS. I respectfully decline to answer that question based upon the grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. Are you a source of supply of weapons to Klansmen or to the general public?

Mr. HUDGINS. I respectfully decline to answer that question based upon the grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. The address on this document, 411 Dorothy Drive, is that your residence, and does it also contain a gunshop?

Mr. HUDGINS. I respectfully decline to answer that question based upon the grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. Have your records of sales been examined by the Alcohol Tax Unit within the last 3 months?

Mr. HUDGINS. I respectfully decline to answer that question based upon the grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Hudgins, on August 14, 1964, a cross was burned on the lawn of the Governor's mansion, then occupied by Governor Terry Sanford.

Do you possess any knowledge of that cross-burning?

Mr. HUDGINS. I respectfully decline to answer that question based upon the grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. Were you interviewed by agents of the State Bureau of Investigation as to whether or not you did participate in the cross-burning?

Mr. HUDGINS. I respectfully decline to answer that question based upon the grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. Did you disavow any connection with the Ku Klux Klan—

Mr. HUDGINS. Would you repeat the question?

ROBERT HUDGINS EXHIBIT NO. 8

1.00 - 56-3528 - 1989

FORM 7 (Firearms) (REV. MAY 1962) U. S. TREASURY DEPARTMENT - INTERNAL REVENUE SERVICE APPLICATION FOR LICENSE (Federal Firearms Act) (See instructions on reverse)

1. Check which Renewal Initial

TO: District Director of Internal Revenue, Robert E. Hudgins

2. Name of applicant (Print) (If partnership, furnish name of each partner) Robert E. Hudgins 2a. Employer Identification No. (If any) or individual Social Security No. if not an employer 246-40-6946

3. Trade name Robert E. Hudgins

4. Business address (No. and street, city, county, State) 411 Dorothy Drive Cary, North Carolina

5. Home address (No. and street, city, county, State) (If a partnership, indicate address of each partner. If a corporation, indicate address of principal place of business) 411 Dorothy Drive Cary, North Carolina

6. Are you presently engaged in the business of manufacturing, importing or dealing in Firearms? Yes No

7. If you are not presently engaged in the Firearms business, give approximate date of starting in business Date July 1st, 1964

8. Type of business conducted, or to be conducted Importer Exporter Manufacturer Gunsmith Wholesale dealer Retail dealer

9. Type of license applied for \$25.00 - Manufacturer (including importer) \$1.00 - Dealer (including exporter, wholesale or retail dealer, and gunsmith)

10. Remittance submitted by (make remittance payable to TREASURER OF THE UNITED STATES) Cash Check Money order

11. Do you have a State or local license to engage in the Firearms business? Yes No
 If answered "Yes," state type, serial number, and under what jurisdiction issued; if answered "No," check appropriate box below:
 NOT REQUIRED APPLICATION SUBMITTED
 APPLICATION HELD PENDING ISSUANCE OF FEDERAL LICENSE
 OTHER (Explain in a separate attachment)

12. Are you registered as a manufacturer or dealer in Firearms under the National Firearms Act? (United States Code, Title 26, Chapter 53) Yes No
 If answered "Yes," indicate class and special (occupational) tax stamp number

13. Are you registered as an importer or exporter of arms under regulations issued by the Department of State (Part 122 of Title 22, Code of Federal Regulations)? Yes No
 If answered "Yes," indicate registry number and date of issuance

14. Have you ever had any Permit or License to engage in the Firearms business denied, suspended, or revoked by Federal, State or local authorities? Yes No
 If answered "Yes," give full particulars on additional sheet

The undersigned hereby applies for a license under the Federal Firearms Act (15 USC 903) to transport, ship, and receive firearms and ammunition in interstate and foreign commerce and states as follows: The applicant is not a fugitive from justice as defined in 18 USC 1001(a)(6) and is not under indictment for, and has never been convicted of a crime punishable by imprisonment for a term exceeding one year.

I declare that the above statements are true and correct. (Any person who makes any statement in applying for the license provided for in this Act, knowing such statement to be false, shall upon conviction thereof, be fined not more than \$2,000 or imprisoned for not more than five years, or both (15 USC 905).)

15. Date of application 8-6-4 16. Signature Robert E. Hudgins 17. Title (State whether individual owner, member of firm, or officer of corporation) Individual owner

Mr. APPELL. Did you in an interview by Senior Agent H. Starling, of the State Bureau of Investigation, deny or disavow any connection with the Ku Klux Klan?

Mr. HUDGINS. I respectfully decline to answer that question based upon the grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. Do you know Clyde Webster?

Mr. HUDGINS. I respectfully decline to answer that question based upon the grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. Were you questioned as to whether or not Clyde Webster assisted you in the burning of that cross?

Mr. HUDGINS. I respectfully decline to answer that question based upon the grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. On the 23d of February 1965 in front of the Reverend Frank Hutchins' home, 913 South East Street, Raleigh, a cross was burned.

Do you possess any knowledge of the burning of that cross in front of the residence of the Reverend Frank Hutchins, who was Pastor of the East Davies Street Presbyterian Church?

Mr. HUDGINS. I respectfully decline to answer that question based upon the grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Hudgins, other than aside from the fact that you have a gun license, do you personally own an M-1 carbine, two .303 British Enfield rifles, two shotguns, a 12-gauge and a 20-gauge, and a .38 caliber Smith and Wesson revolver?

Do you own them, sir?

Mr. HUDGINS. I respectfully decline to answer that question based upon the grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Hudgins, there has been much information placed into this record about the maintenance of a security guard by the United Klans of America. I put it to you as a fact, and ask you to affirm or deny the fact, that prior to the adoption of the Constitution and Laws in September 1964, the United Klans of America was organized along military lines with the Imperial Wizard being the commander in chief.

Mr. HUDGINS. I respectfully decline to answer that question based upon the grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. On February 21, 1965, at a State meeting, at the same time you were reelected titan of Province No. 4, were you appointed a lieutenant colonel in the State security guard?

Mr. HUDGINS. I respectfully decline to answer that question based upon the grounds previously stated.

The CHAIRMAN. Would you permit me to ask a question?

I see from the report on which Mr. Appell questioned you awhile ago—and this may be repetitious but I want to ask a question—the report indicates you had an M-1 carbine, two .303 British rifles, two shotguns, a 12-gauge and a 20-gauge, a .30 caliber Smith and Wesson revolver, and various tear gas pens.

Do you use these guns or any of them for Klan activities?

Mr. HUDGINS. I respectfully decline to answer that question based upon the grounds previously stated.

The CHAIRMAN. Do you use these various tear gas pens as described in this document for Klan activities?

Mr. HUDGINS. I respectfully decline to answer that question based upon the grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Hudgins, we have observed during our investigation that at times members of the security guard do carry arms.

Do they purchase these arms through you or do you obtain them—well, let me ask that question first.

Do they purchase them through you?

Mr. HUDGINS. I respectfully decline to answer that question based upon the grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. The committee's information was that you were employed by General Foods, yet you are the holder of an ATU gun license.

Did you apply for a gun license in order to facilitate Klansmen getting arms more easily than going through any non-Klan gun-licensed dealer?

Mr. HUDGINS. I respectfully decline to answer that question based upon the grounds previously stated.

The CHAIRMAN. And according to our records, he is the Imperial Kladd?

Mr. APPELL. Yes, sir.

The CHAIRMAN. And what position does he hold in the realm or the state level?

Mr. APPELL. Titan is the man in charge of the Klans within a congressional district.

In Greensboro and Snow Hill, North Carolina, during the months of May and June 1963, there was picketing of the McDonald hamburger stand in Greensboro, several theaters, and the S & W cafeteria.

Did you, Clyde Webster, George Dorsett, and others take an active part, as an officer of the Klan, in these demonstrations?

Mr. HUDGINS. I respectfully decline to answer that question based upon the grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Hudgins, during the interrogation of Mr. Kornegay, we discussed the hospital-surgical policies that were issued in the name of the Capital City Restoration Association and affiliated groups.

When that plan was being presented in the fall of 1964, did you participate in the formation of the plan whereby it became known as the Capital City Restoration Association and Affiliated Groups Policy?

Mr. HUDGINS. I respectfully decline to answer that question based upon the grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. It is the committee's information gained during the investigation that a portion of the first month's premium was to go back to the Klavern and a portion go towards the payment of expenses of Grand Dragon Jones.

According to the report of commissions paid to Mr. Kornegay, he received commissions in the amount of \$3,562.74.

I ask you what amount of those commissions which he received went to Mr. Jones or to any of the Klaverns, including the Capital City Restoration Association?

Mr. HUDGINS. I respectfully decline to answer that question based upon the grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. An examination of the applications showed that some affiliated organizations in this program were the Harnett County Improvement Association, New Hanover County Improvement Association, Town & Country Sportsmens Club, Warren County Improvement Association, Halifax County Sportsmens Club, Unit No. 55, Unit No. 23, Unit No. 38, Limestone Fishing Club, and the Keystone Fishing Club.

I put it to you as a fact, and ask you to affirm or deny the fact, that the only affiliation between these names and the Capital City Restoration Association is the fact that each and every one, including the Capital City Restoration Association, is a Klan group in areas distributed throughout the State of North Carolina.

Mr. HUDGINS. I respectfully decline to answer that question based upon the grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. I put it to you as a fact, and ask you to affirm or deny the fact, that the majority of the applicants for insurance who signed their unit name to be the Capital City Restoration Association were not and had never been members of the Capital City Restoration Association as an entity, and I ask you to affirm or deny that statement of fact.

Mr. HUDGINS. I respectfully decline to answer that question based upon the grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Hudgins, the committee has information that you are the holder of a citizens band radio license. Is that information correct?

Mr. HUDGINS. I respectfully decline to answer that question based upon the grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. Would you advise the committee what use is made of citizens band radios in the carrying out of actions and activities of the Ku Klux Klan in the Realm of North Carolina?

Mr. HUDGINS. I respectfully decline to answer that question based upon the grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. As a matter of fact, Mr. Hudgins, you hold two licenses, one KKK 7906, and the other KGH 280. I put it to you as a fact, and ask you to affirm or deny the fact, that they are your call numbers assigned you under your application?

Mr. HUDGINS. I respectfully decline to answer that question based upon the grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Hudgins, were you responsible for organizing in the Raleigh, North Carolina, area, a very exclusive unit of the Klan which is known by the designation of No. 100?

Mr. HUDGINS. I respectfully decline to answer that question based upon the grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Chairman, the staff has no further questions to ask this witness.

Mr. WELTNER. What is the staff's information concerning the nature of this exclusive Klan organization known as 100?

Mr. APPELL. It is the committee's information that this exclusive unit was one whereby the membership of it would be permitted to

visit any Klavern within the State of North Carolina, but that no member not a member of that Klavern could visit Klavern No. 100.

It is a tight security Klavern.

Mr. WELTNER. Thank you.

The CHAIRMAN. Are there any other questions from the committee?

If not, the witness is excused and is released from his subpoena.

The committee will stand in recess until 10 o'clock tomorrow morning.

(Subcommittee members present at time of recess: Representatives Willis, Pool, Weltner, Ashbrook, and Buchanan.)

(Whereupon, at 4:33 p.m., Tuesday, October 26, 1965, the subcommittee recessed, to reconvene at 10 a.m., Wednesday, October 27, 1965.)

ACTIVITIES OF KU KLUX KLAN ORGANIZATIONS IN THE UNITED STATES

Part 2

WEDNESDAY, OCTOBER 27, 1965

UNITED STATES HOUSE OF REPRESENTATIVES,
SUBCOMMITTEE OF THE
COMMITTEE ON UN-AMERICAN ACTIVITIES,
Washington, D.C.

PUBLIC HEARINGS

The subcommittee of the Committee on Un-American Activities met, pursuant to recess, at 10:15 a.m. in the Caucus Room, Cannon House Office Building, Washington, D.C., Hon. Joe R. Pool presiding.

(Subcommittee members: Representatives Edwin E. Willis, of Louisiana, chairman; Joe R. Pool, of Texas; Charles L. Weltner, of Georgia; John M. Ashbrook, of Ohio; and John H. Buchanan, Jr., of Alabama.)

Subcommittee members present: Representatives Pool, Weltner, and Ashbrook.

Staff members present: Francis J. McNamara, director; William Hitz, general counsel; Alfred M. Nittle, counsel; Donald T. Appell, chief investigator; and Philip R. Manuel, investigator.

Mr. POOL. The subcommittee will come to order.

For the information of the press, Mr. Willis will not be here today and I am presiding in his place.

Mr. Appell, will you call your next witness?

Mr. APPELL. George Franklin Dorsett.

Mr. POOL. Do you solemnly swear the testimony you are about to give will be the truth, the whole truth, and nothing but the truth, so help you God?

Mr. DORSETT. I affirm.

Mr. POOL. Do you solemnly affirm that the testimony you are about to give will be the truth, the whole truth, and nothing but the truth, you so affirm?

Mr. DORSETT. I do.

TESTIMONY OF GEORGE FRANKLIN DORSETT, ACCOMPANIED BY COUNSEL, LESTER V. CHALMERS, JR.

Mr. POOL. Go ahead, Mr. Appell.

Mr. APPELL. Would you state your full name for the record, please, sir?

Mr. DORSETT. George F. Dorsett.

Mr. APPELL. Are you appearing before the committee this morning in accordance with a subpoena served upon you at 1 o'clock p.m. on the 15th day of October 1965 by Deputy Marshal Crems?

Mr. DORSETT. Yes, sir.

Mr. APPELL. Are you represented by counsel?

Mr. DORSETT. Yes, sir.

Mr. APPELL. Will counsel please identify himself for the record?

Mr. CHALMERS. I am Lester V. Chalmers, Jr., attorney at law, Room 501, First Federal Building, Raleigh, North Carolina.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Dorsett, when and where were you born?

Mr. DORSETT. I respectfully decline to answer that question for the reason that I honestly feel my answer might tend to incriminate me in violation of my rights as guaranteed to me by the amendments 5, 1, 4, and 14 of the Constitution of the United States of America.

Mr. APPELL. Were you born 48 years ago in St. Louis, Missouri?

Mr. DORSETT. I respectfully decline to answer that question for the reason that I honestly feel my answer might tend to incriminate me in violation of my rights as guaranteed to me by the amendments 5, 1, 4, and 14 of the Constitution of the United States of America.

Mr. APPELL. Would you give the committee a résumé of your educational background?

Mr. DORSETT. I respectfully decline to answer that question for the reason that I honestly feel my answer might tend to incriminate me in violation of my rights as guaranteed to me by amendments 5, 1, 4, and 14 of the Constitution of the United States of America.

Mr. APPELL. Isn't it a fact that if we use today's terminology, you would be known as a dropout?

Mr. DORSETT. I respectfully decline to answer that question for the reason that I honestly feel my answer might tend to incriminate me in violation of my rights as guaranteed to me by the amendments 5, 1, 4, and 14 of the Constitution of the United States of America.

Mr. APPELL. Would you give the committee a complete résumé of your employment background?

Mr. DORSETT. I respectfully decline to answer that question based upon the grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. Isn't it a fact that your principal background, employment background, is that of a house painter?

Mr. DORSETT. I respectfully decline to answer that question based upon the grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Dorsett, the subpoena served upon you commanded you to bring with you and to produce before said committee items called for in two paragraphs. Paragraph 1 reads:

All books, records, documents, correspondence, and memoranda relating to the organization of and the conduct of business and affairs of the Invisible Empire, United Klans, Knights of the Ku Klux Klan of America, Inc., also known as the United Klans of America, Inc., Knights of the Ku Klux Klan, and affiliated organizations, namely, the Alabama Rescue Service, Realm (State) of North Carolina, Province # 5, Realm (State) of North Carolina, in your possession, custody or control, or maintained by you or available to you as Imperial Kludd (Chaplain) United Klans of America, Inc., Knights of the Ku Klux Klan, Grand Titan, Province # 5, Realm (State) of North Carolina, and as an employee of Realm (State) of North Carolina of the Invisible Empire, United Klans, Knights of the Ku Klux Klan of America, Inc., also known as the United Klans of America, Inc., Knights of the Ku Klux Klan.

I ask you to produce the documents called for by paragraph 1 of the subpoena.

Mr. DORSETT. I respectfully decline to deliver to the committee any and all records as requested by this committee under the subpoena dated October 15, 1965, for that information is not relevant and germane to the subject under investigation and the same would not aid the Congress in the consideration of any valid remedial legislation, nor is such inquiry within the scope of that authorized to be investigated by Rule XI of the rules adopted by the 89th Congress, by House Resolution 8, adopted January 4, 1965.

I respectfully decline to deliver to the committee any and all documents as demanded by the committee in the subpoena dated October 15, 1965, for the reason that I honestly feel that to do so might tend to incriminate me in violation of my rights as guaranteed to me by the amendments 5, 1, 4, and 14 of the Constitution of the United States of America.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Chariman, I ask that the witness be directed to produce the documents.

Mr. POOL. Mr. Chalmers?

Mr. CHALMERS. Mr. Chairman, I think the stipulations that have heretofore been entered with respect to the chairman's order we can make with respect to this witness also.

Mr. POOL. I will read the stipulation: (1) That the witness has been furnished a copy of the chairman's opening statement of October 19, 1965, and he is familiar with its contents; (2) that the directions of the subpoena to produce the documents called for are made to the witness in the official representative capacity described in the subpoena.

Is that the stipulation?

Mr. CHALMERS. Yes, sir; that is the same one we have heretofore entered. That is stipulated with respect to this witness also.

Mr. POOL. And you agree to it?

Mr. CHALMERS. Yes.

Mr. POOL. Mr. Dorsett, I direct you to produce the records called for in paragraph 1 of the subpoena.

Mr. DORSETT. I respectfully decline to deliver to this committee any and all records as requested by this committee under the subpoena dated October 15, 1965, for that information is not relevant and germane to the subject under investigation and the same would not aid the Congress in the consideration of any valid remedial legislation, nor is such inquiry within the scope of that authorized to be investigated by Rule XI of the rules adopted by the 89th Congress, by House Resolution 8, adopted January 4, 1965.

I respectfully decline to deliver to the committee any and all documents as demanded by the committee in the subpoena dated October 15, 1965, for the reason that I honestly feel that to do so might tend to incriminate me in the violation of my rights as guaranteed to me by amendments 5, 1, 4, and 14 of the Constitution of the United States of America.

Mr. POOL. Your objection is overruled.

Do you care to make any further answer?

(Witness confers with counsel.)

Mr. POOL. Proceed, Mr. Appell.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Dorsett, under part 2 of the subpoena, you are commanded to bring with you and to produce the documents described as follows:

All books, records, documents, correspondence, and memoranda in your possession, custody or control, or maintained by or available to you, in your capacity as Imperial Kludd (Chaplain) United Klans of America, Inc., Knights of the Ku Klux Klan, Grand Titan, Province #5, Realm (State) of North Carolina, and as an employee of Realm (State) of North Carolina, of the United Klans of America, Inc., Knights of the Ku Klux Klan, which the "Constitution and Laws" of said organization authorize and require to be maintained by you and any other officer of said organization, the same being in your possession, custody or control.

I ask you to produce those documents called for by your subpoena.

Mr. DORSETT. I respectfully decline to deliver to the committee any and all records requested by the committee under the subpoena dated October 15, 1965, based on the grounds heretofore stated.

Mr. POOL. Mr. Chalmers, the same stipulation that I read a while ago is agreeable for this particular paragraph?

Mr. CHALMERS. Yes, sir.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Chairman, I ask for a demand for the production.

Mr. POOL. Mr. Dorsett, I direct you to produce the books, records, and documents and other items called for under paragraph 2 of the subpoena.

(Witness confers with counsel.)

Mr. DORSETT. I respectfully decline to produce the documents requested based on the grounds heretofore stated.

Mr. POOL. Your objection is overruled. If you don't care to make any further statement, we will proceed.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Dorsett, when did you first become a member of the Ku Klux Klan?

Mr. DORSETT. I respectfully decline to answer that question for the reason that I honestly feel my answer might tend to incriminate me in violation of my rights as guaranteed to me by amendments 5, 1, 4, and 14 of the Constitution of the United States of America.

Mr. APPELL. Wasn't your first Klan affiliation with a Klan group known as the North Carolina Knights of the Ku Klux Klan which was headed in 1958 by James W. "Catfish" Cole?

Mr. DORSETT. I respectfully decline to answer that question based upon the grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. I put it to you as a fact, and ask you to affirm or deny the fact, that as a member of that organization you were the grand kludd or chaplain.

Mr. DORSETT. I respectfully decline to answer that question based upon the grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Dorsett, on January 18, 1958, the North Carolina Knights of the Ku Klux Klan scheduled a rally at Maxton, North Carolina, in spite of warnings by the local sheriff that he lacked the manpower to put down a riot should one occur.

On the night of the rally, an estimated 50 to 75 Klansmen gathered around Grand Wizard Cole carrying shotguns, rifles, and pistols. Before the rally started, an estimated 1000 Lumbee Indians gathered along the edge of the highway, charged the unrobed Klansmen, and the rally did, in fact, turn into a riot.

Were you one of the 50 to 75 Klansmen armed at that rally?

Mr. DORSETT. I respectfully decline to answer that question based upon the grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. As a result of the riot on April 8, 1959, Grand Wizard Cole was committed to jail in Lumberton, North Carolina, to begin serving an 18-to-24 month term for inciting the riot.

During the imprisonment of Grand Wizard Cole, did you take over as the acting leader of the North Carolina Knights of the Ku Klux Klan?

Mr. DORSETT. I respectfully decline to answer that question based upon the grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Dorsett, prior to the North Carolina Knights' encounter with the Lumbee Indians, many of the Klans or Klaverns of the North Carolina Knights had deserted that organization and affiliated with the U.S. Klans.

Did you, in March 1960, acting as head of this organization, the North Carolina Knights of the Ku Klux Klan, attempt to win back to affiliation with the North Carolina Knights those Klans or Klaverns which had been lost to the other group?

Mr. DORSETT. I respectfully decline to answer that question based upon the grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. When the North Carolina Knights of the Ku Klux Klan folded, is it a fact that Imperial Wizard Edwards, because of the knowledge he possessed of you, denied you membership in the U.S. Klans?

Mr. DORSETT. I respectfully decline to answer that question based upon grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. With the breakup of the U.S. Klans following the death of Imperial Wizard Edwards, there was formed the United Klans of America growing out of a splinter of the old U.S. Klans. Did you then become affiliated with the United Klans of America?

Mr. DORSETT. I respectfully decline to answer that question based upon the grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. Did you become exalted cyclops of a United Klans Klavern in Greensboro, North Carolina?

Mr. DORSETT. I respectfully decline to answer that question based upon the grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. I put it to you as a fact, and ask you to affirm or deny the fact, that in Greensboro, North Carolina, today there is a Klan group, or Klavern, known as the Pinedale Saddle Club No. 10, whose officers are Jesse M. Swain and Milton Henderson?

Mr. DORSETT. I respectfully decline to answer that question based upon the grounds previously stated.

Mr. POOL. What was the name of that organization?

Mr. APPELL. Pinedale Saddle Club No. 10.

Mr. WELTNER. Is that the major Klavern in the area in the United Klans of America within Greensboro County?

Mr. APPELL. One of them, sir.

Mr. WELTNER. How many Klaverns are there in Greensboro County, North Carolina?

Mr. APPELL. According to our information, that is in Guilford County. There is the Pinedale Saddle Club, Travelers Auxiliary No. 10, and The Travelers Club.

Mr. WELTNER. And each one of those is a Klavern of the United Klans of America in Guilford County, North Carolina?

Mr. APPELL. Yes, sir.

Mr. Dorsett, I hand you a copy of a check dated September 15, 1965, which was obtained in accordance with a subpoena duces tecum from the North Carolina National Bank, Greensboro, North Carolina.

The check is an imprinted check, Pinedale Saddle Club, P.O. Box 163, Pleasant Garden, North Carolina, dated, as I repeat myself, September 15, 1965, paid to the order of the Alabama Rescue Service, \$7, signed Jesse M. Swain and Milton Henderson.

I hand you this check and put it to you as a fact, and ask you to affirm or deny the fact, that the Alabama Rescue Service is a cover name for the United Klans of America, Inc., Knights of the Ku Klux Klan.

(Witness confers with counsel.)

Mr. DORSETT. I respectfully decline to answer that question based upon the grounds previously stated.

(Document marked "George Dorsett Exhibit No. 1" follows:)

GEORGE DORSETT EXHIBIT NO. 1

| | | |
|--|-------|--------------|
| PINEDALE SADDLE CLUB | | NO. _____ |
| P. O. BOX 163 | | |
| PLEASANT GARDEN, N. C. 27313 | 19 65 | 66-55 511 |
| PAY TO THE ORDER OF _____ | | \$ _____ |
| _____ | | DOLLARS |
| NORTH CAROLINA NATIONAL BANK GREENSBORO, NORTH CAROLINA | | |
| :05310055: 021076450 | | |

Mr. APPELL. Within Greensboro, North Carolina, do you have a women's auxiliary known as the Travelers Auxiliary?

Mr. DORSETT. I respectfully decline to answer that question based upon the grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. I hand you a check, Mr. Dorsett, imprinted Travelers Auxiliary, care of E. H. Hennis, Route No. 7, Box 237, Greensboro, North Carolina, dated September 8, 1965, payable to the Alabama Rescue Service, in the amount of \$1.40, marked "Dues August 1965," signed Mrs. Margie H. Hennis and Thelma Trogden.

I hand you this check and put it to you as a fact, and ask you to affirm or deny the fact, that the Alabama Rescue Service, the payee on this check, is a cover name for the United Klans of America.

Mr. DORSETT. I respectfully decline to answer that question based upon the grounds previously stated.

(Document marked "George Dorsett Exhibit No. 2" follows:)

GEORGE DORSETT EXHIBIT No. 2

FOR *Mr. Starr* 1965-

TRAVELERS AUXILIARY
C/O E. H. HENNIS
ROUTE NO. 7, BOX 237
GREENSBORO, N. C.

DATE *Sept 9, 1965* 66-1092
331

PAY TO THE ORDER OF *Alabama Rescue Service* \$ *21.00*

One Dollar and Forty Cents DOLLARS

FIRST-CITIZENS
BANK & TRUST COMPANY
GREENSBORO, N. C.

E. H. Hennis
Thelma Hennis

⑆0531⑆1062⑆8307509⑆

POST MARK

Mr. APPELL. Does the United Klans of America also have a Klavern in Greensboro, North Carolina, known by the name of The Travelers Club?

Mr. DORSETT. I respectfully decline to answer that question based upon the grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. I hand you two documents, one a signature card for The Travelers Club account, which shows that the authorized signatures to this account are Gary A. Dance and Hunter W. Starr and E. H. Hennis, whose name was referred to in the previous document; and a copy of an imprinted check, The Travelers Club, Route No. 7, Box 237, Greensboro, North Carolina, dated September 9, 1965, paid to the order of the Alabama Rescue Service in the amount of \$21, signed E. H. Hennis and Hunter W. Starr.

I put it to you as a fact, and ask you to affirm or deny the fact, that the Alabama Rescue Service, to whom the check was made payable, is a cover name for the United Klans of America.

Mr. DORSETT. I respectfully decline to answer that question based upon the grounds previously stated.

(Documents marked "George Dorsett Exhibits Nos. 3-A and 3-B," respectively, appear on p. 2042.)

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Chairman, I ask at this point that documents exhibited to this witness or referred to in the interrogation of the witness be admitted in evidence in the order in which they appear.

Mr. POOL. It is so ordered.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Dorsett, the committee's investigation establishes that on September 5 and 6, 1964, an Imperial Klonvokation or convention was held at the Dinkler-Tutwiler Hotel in Birmingham, Alabama.

Did you attend that klonvokation or convention?

Mr. DORSETT. I respectfully decline to answer that question based upon the grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. I hand you a copy of a request-for-registration card prepared by the Dinkler-Tutwiler Hotel which contains this information upon the preprinted form:

GEORGE DORSETT EXHIBIT NO. 3-A

14 05 886

NAME The Travelers Club No. of Stopover Receipts ①

To FIRST-CITIZENS BANK & TRUST COMPANY
You are hereby authorized to recognize the signatures below in the payment of funds and the transaction of other business in connection with my account. Said account is and shall be subject to your By-Laws, Rules and/or Regulations as they now or may hereafter exist, and you are expressly authorized to charge the account, without notice, for any service, collection, or other charges provided therein.

It is hereby stipulated and agreed that any and all items deposited by the person, firm or corporation whose signature appears below are received by this Bank for deposit or collection and in so doing this Bank acts only as depository, collecting agent and assumes no responsibility beyond the exercise of due care. All items are credited subject to final payment in cash or solvent credits. This Bank will not be liable for default or negligence of its duly selected correspondents nor for losses in transit, and each correspondent so selected shall not be liable except for its own negligence. This Bank or its correspondents may send items, directly or indirectly, to any bank including paper, and accept its draft or credit as conditional payment in lieu of cash; it may charge back any item at any time before final payment, whether returned or not.

It is also understood and agreed that any items, deposited or otherwise acquired in due course, drawn on this Bank that are not good, may be charged back at any time, whether returned or not.

It is further agreed that this bank is authorized to charge this account with a service charge in accordance with its rules. This is your authority to make an annual, semi-annual or monthly maintenance charge against the account, regardless of the amount on deposit and without regard to the activity or inactivity of said account.

Authorized Signature [Signature]
Authorized Signature [Signature]
Authorized Signature [Signature]

⑆053⑆⑆1062⑆⑆4 05 886⑆
Route # 7, Box 237, Greensboro N.C.

GEORGE DORSETT EXHIBIT NO. 3-B

THE TRAVELERS CLUB
ROUTE 7, Box 237,
GREENSBORO, NORTH CAROLINA

DATE Sept 9 1965

PAY TO THE ORDER OF Alabama Rescue Service \$21.75⁰⁰

Twenty one Dollars and 75/100 DOLLARS

C. F. Dorsett
George F. Dorsett

FIRST-CITIZENS BANK & TRUST COMPANY
GREENSBORO, N. C.

⑆053⑆⑆1062⑆⑆4 05 886⑆

"I will be attending the convention of the Alabama Rescue Service." I request four double bedrooms, the \$8.50 rate. The name signed to this card is "George F. Dorsett," 1806 Trogdon Street, Greensboro, North Carolina. I hand you at the same time a copy of a handwritten note, Greensboro, North Carolina, August 29, 1964:

Dear Sir,
Enclosed please find money order of \$35.36 for 4-double bed rooms @ \$8.50 each with 4% State Sales tax. Arrival September 5th (early) Departure September 6th (late)

Thank You,
/s/ George F. Dorsett
1806 Trogdon St.
Greensboro, N.C.

I asked you if you executed these documents and forwarded them to the Dinkler-Tutwiler Hotel.

(Witness confers with counsel.)

Mr. DORSETT. I respectfully decline to answer that question based upon the grounds previously stated.

(Documents marked "George Dorsett Exhibits Nos. 4-A and 4-B," respectively. Exhibit 4-A follows; 4-B retained in committee files.)

GEORGE DORSETT EXHIBIT NO. 4-A



MAKE YOUR HOTEL RESERVATIONS NOW!

I will be attending the convention of the . . .

Alabama Rescue Service
(name of group or association)

I will arrive (day) _____ (date) _____ (hour) _____ m.

I will depart (day) _____ (date) _____ (hour) _____ m.

Reserve for me the following accommodations . . . \$ 8.50

(check one) single double bedroom suite
 twin bedroom

YOUR NAME George F. Dorsett

ADDRESS 1806 Trogdon St.

CITY Greensboro, N.C.

Mr. APPELL. I now hand you a copy of the actual hotel registration card, Dinkler-Tutwiler Hotel, signed George Dorsett, 1806 Trogdon Street, Greensboro, North Carolina.

I put it to you as a fact, and ask you to affirm or deny the fact, that you signed that registration card upon registering at the Dinkler-Tutwiler Hotel on September 5, 1964.

Mr. DORSETT. I respectfully decline to answer that question based upon the grounds previously stated.

(Document marked "George Dorsett Exhibit No. 5" and retained in committee files.)

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Dorsett, I put it to you as a fact, and ask you to affirm or deny the fact, that as a result of the proceedings of the klonvokation or convention you were elected Imperial Kludd or chaplain; that Robert M. Shelton was unopposed and therefore elected to the office of Imperial Wizard, or president; that Robert Collins was elected to the office of Imperial Klokard; that R. Hudgins, of Raleigh, North Carolina, was elected to the office of Imperial Kladd; that Walter Brown, of Sumter, South Carolina, was elected to the position of

Imperial Klarogo; and that Robert Harmon, was elected to the office of Imperial Klexter.

I ask you to affirm or deny the fact.

Mr. DORSETT. I respectfully decline to answer that question based upon the grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. I put it to you as a fact, and ask you to affirm or deny the fact, that the nominating committee which nominated you and others for office comprised in part Wayne Shaver, of North Carolina; William Daniel, of Georgia; Frank Nubert, of Tennessee; Paul Foster, of Mississippi; J. L. Brown, of South Carolina; James Whitefield, Alabama.

I ask you to affirm or deny the fact.

Mr. DORSETT. I respectfully decline to answer that question based upon the grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. I put it to you as a fact, and ask you to affirm or deny the fact, that it was at this klonvokation that the imperial assessment payable to the imperial headquarters, national headquarters, was approved by a vote of 163 for and 144 against.

Mr. DORSETT. I respectfully decline to answer that question based upon the grounds previously stated.

Mr. POOL. Have you further questions, Mr. Appell?

Mr. APPELL. Yes, sir.

Mr. Dorsett, I put it to you as a fact, and ask you to affirm or deny the fact, that in addition to being the Imperial Kludd, or chaplain, you are titan of Province No. 5, comprising the boundaries of the Fifth Congressional District of North Carolina, for the United Klans of America, Realm of North Carolina.

I ask you to affirm or deny the fact.

Mr. DORSETT. I respectfully decline to answer that question based upon the grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. I put it to you as a fact, and ask you to affirm or deny the fact, that J. R. Jones is the Grand Dragon, Grady Mars, the Grand Klaliff; Fred Wilson, the grand treasurer or klabee; that Al Outlaw is the grand klarogo; that Boyd Hamby is the grand night-hawk, and I ask you to affirm or deny the fact.

Mr. DORSETT. I respectfully decline to answer that question based upon the grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. I put it to you as a fact, and ask you to affirm or deny the fact, that you were Grady Mars' opponent for the office of Grand Klaliff, or vice president, and that Grady Mars was elected over you.

Mr. DORSETT. I respectfully decline to answer that question based upon the grounds previously stated.

Mr. WELTNER. Mr. Appell, you are speaking here in each instance about officers of the Realm of North Carolina, designated by the prefix "Grand"?

Mr. APPELL. Yes, sir.

I put it to you as a fact, and ask you to affirm or deny the fact, that at the time you ran for the position of Klaliff, or vice president, that there was nominated for the position of klokard M. R. Kornegay, Jim Hackney, and Ray Woodle, with M. R. Kornegay elected.

I ask you to affirm or deny the fact.

Mr. DORSETT. I respectfully decline to answer that question based upon the grounds previously stated.

Mr. WELTNER. That is Roy Woodle, is it not?

Mr. APPELL. Woodle.

Mr. WELTNER. Roy Woodle?

Mr. APPELL. Yes, sir.

I put it to you as a fact, and ask you to affirm or deny the fact, that at the same election there was nominated for the office of grand kludd Roy Woodle and Bill McCubbins, and that Roy Woodle was elected.

I put it to you as a fact, and ask you to affirm or deny the fact.

Mr. DORSETT. I respectfully decline to answer that question based upon the grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. I put it to you as a fact, and ask you to affirm or deny the fact, that the State body, assembled in convention, granted to Grand Dragon Jones the authority to appoint the grand kligrapp, or secretary, and that he did in fact appoint Don Leazer to that position.

I ask you to affirm or deny the fact.

Mr. DORSETT. I respectfully decline to answer that question based upon the grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. I put it to you as a fact, and ask you to affirm or deny the fact, that Fred Wilson was elected to the position of grand klabee, or treasurer, without opposition.

Mr. DORSETT. I respectfully decline to answer that question based upon the grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. I put it to you as a fact, and ask you to affirm or deny the fact, that there was nominated for the position of grand klarogo, Albert Outlaw, Wayne Rivers, and J. T. Shepard, with Albert Outlaw being elected.

I ask you to affirm or deny the fact.

Mr. DORSETT. I respectfully decline to answer that question based upon the grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. I put it to you as a fact that there was nominated for the position of grand klexter, Joe Norman, Clarence Brindle, and Ray Tripp, with Clarence Brindle elected.

I ask you to affirm or deny the fact.

Mr. DORSETT. I respectfully decline to answer that question based upon the grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. I put it to you as a fact that Boyd Hamby was elected without opposition to the position of grand night-hawk.

I ask you to affirm or deny the fact.

Mr. DORSETT. I respectfully decline to answer that question based upon the grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. I wonder if you could tell me, Mr. Dorsett, how it is that Boyd Hamby, who I understand is part Indian, was acceptable to you, because he was elected without opposition, when back in the days of your affiliation with the North Carolina Knights of the Ku Klux Klan that which brought upon the attack upon your organization by the Lumbee Indians was because your Klan of that day was burning crosses in front of Indian residences because they were moving into white neighborhoods, or your Klan considered them to be fraternizing with white people.

Mr. DORSETT. I respectfully decline to answer that question based upon the grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. It was at the State convention at which you were elected or you were a nominee for the position of vice president or

klaliff, and it was announced to all concerned that the Constitution and the Laws of the United Klans of America were amended so that all imperial and grand officers would thereafter be elected for a period of 2 years.

Mr. DORSETT. I respectfully decline to answer that question based upon the grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. As the Imperial Kludd or chaplain of the organization, you, according to the Constitution and Laws, comprise the governing body referred to in the Constitution and Laws as the Klouncilium. When did the Klouncilium, who had authority under the Constitution and Laws, meet to make this change in the Constitution and Laws?

Mr. DORSETT. I respectfully decline to answer that question based upon the grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Dorsett, the Greensboro, North Carolina, *News* of July 17, 1965, carries a story on the basis of an appearance of you as a speaker before the "O. Henry" Sertoma Club of Greensboro. This newspaper account dealing with your speech talks about what the Klan does. It quotes you as saying that there is within the Klan a Klan Bureau of Investigation :

"The KBI investigates demonstrations and marches like the one on Selma, Alabama," Dorsett said. "We had agents in there taking pictures and making tape recordings.

"And we investigate politicians to see if they're shady. Our aim is to pick out the right candidates and then get out a bloc vote."

The "KBI" also investigates reports of interracial sexual activity, Dorsett said. He said "KBI" investigators had reported their findings to the police in several North Carolina cities.

"But the police don't do anything; their hands are tied," Dorsett said.

Does this newspaper factually report some of your remarks during a speech made before the O'Henry Sertoma Club?

Mr. POOL. Let him look at the paper.

Mr. APPELL. I show you the article so that you might review it before you answer. My quote starts in the next to the last column on the right-hand side as you look at it.

(Document handed to witness.)

(Witness confers with counsel.)

Mr. DORSETT. I respectfully decline to answer that question based upon the grounds previously stated.

(Document marked "George Dorsett Exhibit No. 6" and retained in committee files.)

Mr. POOL. Mr. Dorsett, I notice that the headline says "Dorsett: Klan Ready To 'Save' The Nation." I guess you are going to put on sheets and burn crosses and save the Nation. Do you care to make a comment on that?

(No response.)

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Dorsett, when you told the O'Henry Sertoma Club that the Klan's KBI makes certain investigations and that you report them to the police, who do nothing about them, does the Klan, which proclaims itself to be a law enforcing organization then take the law into its own hands and threaten and intimidate these people?

Mr. DORSETT. I respectfully decline to answer that question based on the grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. The article goes on and says, Mr. Dorsett :

Dorsett, a stocky, dark-haired man with a ruddy complexion, said he gets no salary from the Klan, and said he doesn't even get his expenses [sic] paid. He makes his living painting houses.

Is that a factual quote, Mr. Dorsett?

Mr. DORSETT. I respectfully decline to answer that question based upon the grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. I show you a series of checks, one in the amount of \$100, and seven in the amount of \$150 each on the imprinted check forms of the United Klans of America, countersigned by one of the three authorized signatures to that account, James R. Jones and Donald Leazer, or James R. Jones and Fred Wilson, each of these checks marked on their face "Salary and Expense."

I ask you, sir, if you are an unpaid organizer for the United Klans of America?

(Documents handed to witness.)

(Witness confers with counsel.)

Mr. DORSETT. I respectfully decline to answer that question based upon the grounds previously stated.

(Documents previously marked "James Jones Exhibit No. 7-B." See p. 1720.)

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Dorsett, the first check is July 23, which is a few days following that newspaper story. I desire to ask you whether or not, prior to this first formal check being given to you, you received cash from the United Klans of America which was used by you as salary and expenses.

Mr. DORSETT. I respectfully decline to answer that question based upon the grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Dorsett, we review many press clippings which quote you and other Klan officials, but quote you more directly than others about what the Klan is going to do, and a great emphasis is placed by you in your speeches about communism.

What knowledge do you possess about communism in any of its phases, organization, structure, anything else? What knowledge do you possess?

Mr. DORSETT. I respectfully decline to answer that question based upon the grounds previously stated.

Mr. POOL. Ask him what knowledge he might have about nazism. That might be more appropriate.

I will ask him.

What knowledge do you have about nazism, Hitler? Have you read books and things like that?

Mr. DORSETT. I respectfully decline to answer that question based upon the grounds previously stated.

Mr. POOL. Go ahead.

There is no use staring at me. You are not scaring me one bit.

The committee will stand in recess for 3 minutes.

(Subcommittee members present at time of recess: Representatives Pool, Weltner, and Ashbrook.)

(Whereupon, at 11:08 a.m., a brief recess was taken.)

(Subcommittee members present after a brief recess at 11:11 a.m.: Representatives Pool, Weltner, and Ashbrook.)

Mr. POOL. The subcommittee will come to order.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Dorsett, I hand you a series of oaths taken by Klansmen, according to sworn testimony that we have. This is not in the form which they are printed by the Klans, but it is a reproduced form made by us.

I ask you if you have ever taken the series of oaths set forth in this document?

(Witness confers with counsel.)

Mr. DORSETT. I respectfully decline to answer that question based upon the grounds previously stated.

(Document previously marked "Robert Shelton Exhibit No. 4.")

Mr. APPELL. In a speech or rally at Supply, North Carolina, on July 11, 1965, did you, in the course of the speech, state that there were many law enforcement officers who wanted to join the Klan but who were afraid because of their jobs?

Mr. DORSETT. I respectfully decline to answer that question based upon the grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Dorsett, one oath, one section of an oath, under Section IV, [Klan]* ishness, says:

I most Solemnly Promise and Swear—that I will always, at all Times and in all places,—Help, aid and assist—The duly Constituted officers of The law—in The proper performance of Their Legal Duties.

Did you take that particular oath that I read to you?

Mr. DORSETT. I respectfully decline to answer that question based upon the grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. Is your respect for law and order modified in that you have respect only for those that agree and contempt for those that disagree?

Mr. DORSETT. I respectfully decline to answer that question based upon the grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. Did the Klan hold a rally on April 17, 1965, across from the Medlin's Store, on Aycock Road, about 3 miles east of Henderson?

Mr. DORSETT. I respectfully decline to answer that question based upon the grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. I would like to read to you from a report of coverage of that rally submitted by a member of the staff of the committee. I will read only so much as applies to you and not to the other speakers:

Then Reverend George Dorsett of Greensboro was introduced. He had on his black robe and high hat. He started off quoting some scripture, then he started jumping on the highway patrol. He harped on their taking license numbers of the cars of those attending the rally. He said—

And this is a direct quote of you—

"they must be part 'nigger,' " that if they had any guts, were decent white men, they would take off their guns and badges and be resurrected and join the Klan. Then he lit into the patrol officer in charge of the patrolmen there—Sgt. T. E. Cook.

The report reads that you said that the——

old Sgt. was a disgrace to the human race and a disgrace to the uniform, and the State of North Carolina—that he looked old enough to retire and that he ought to retire, that his pants looked like a "nigger" family had just moved out of them. That his pants were so baggy he ought to find a tailor and get them fixed. That he would be ashamed to go around—

That is you—

would be ashamed to go around like this old sergeant looks. Dorsett also stated he hated to see all the State's storm troopers standing around with their big guns on and that there were enough Klansmen there to take the guns off the troopers, but that they would not do this because they believed in law and order. Dorsett then did his usual blasting at Johnson and the Secret Service, the FBI.

Is this report factual, Mr. Dorsett?

Mr. DORSETT. I respectfully decline to answer that question based upon the grounds previously stated.

(Document marked "George Dorsett Exhibit No. 7" and retained in committee files.)

Mr. APPELL. Did you participate in a rally at Farmville, North Carolina, on May 23, 1965?

Mr. DORSETT. I respectfully decline to answer that question based upon the grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. Did you at that rally conduct a wedding?

Mr. DORSETT. I respectfully decline to answer that question based upon the grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. Do you have authority under the laws of the State of North Carolina to marry a couple?

Mr. DORSETT. I respectfully decline to answer that question based upon the grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. Did this couple that were married in a ceremony performed in Klan robes have to have another ceremony in order to make their marriage legal?

Mr. DORSETT. I respectfully decline to answer that question based upon the grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Dorsett, Roy Woodle testified before the committee last week. And he testified that one incident to his knowledge was that, during a speech that you made for the collection of funds, a Klansman advised him that he was urged to act as a stickman or a shill and to come forward with an advance of money in order to sucker the audience into also making contributions.

Is that true?

Mr. DORSETT. I respectfully decline to answer that question based upon the grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. Isn't it a fact that the old North Carolina Knights of the Ku Klux Klan, with which you were affiliated, broke up prior to the Lumbee Indian incident because the membership found out that the Grand Wizard, Cole, who had been going around to Klaverns saying "Please give me money. My wife is seriously ill of cancer, and she needs a serious operation"—didn't they split away because they found out that this was not truthful?

Mr. DORSETT. I respectfully decline to answer that question based upon the grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. So you worked in a good training ground to carry out such a type of organization as described by Roy Woodle before ever becoming a member of the United Klans of America; did you not?

Mr. DORSETT. I respectfully decline to answer that question based upon the grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. Let me ask you whether or not the use of people, as Roy Woodle described one man, is a standard operating procedure within the Klan, whether it be in North Carolina, South Carolina, Florida, or Delaware, and if this procedure has the approval of the leadership of the United Klans of America, of which you are an imperial officer and a member of the Imperial Klouncilium?

Mr. DORSETT. I respectfully decline to answer that question based upon the grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. Have you been used—not used, but have you, as a matter of fact, made collection speeches throughout North Carolina, South Carolina, Florida, and even the rally at Bear, Delaware?

Mr. DORSETT. I respectfully decline to answer that question based upon the grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Dorsett, I show you two photographs, one a right profile, the other a left profile, in the military-type uniform with one side showing, the right exposure, a captain's bars; the left exposure showing the cross worn by a chaplain in the military service.

I ask you if you hold the position in the State security guard of the Klan, Realm of North Carolina?

(Photographs handed to witness.)

(Witness confers with counsel.)

Mr. DORSETT. I respectfully decline to answer that question based upon the grounds previously stated.

(Photographs marked "George Dorsett Exhibits Nos. 8-A and 8-B," respectively. Exhibit 8-A retained in committee files; 8-B follows:)

GEORGE DORSETT EXHIBIT NO. 8-B



Photograph which appeared in the *Charlotte Observer*, September 1, 1964, p. 1 with the following caption: "Passing the bucket—One source of revenue for the Ku Klux Klan is the collection of donations from people who attend the Klan's public rallies. J. Robert Jones of Granite Quarry, the Klan's Grand Dragon, carries several plastic buckets in his car that are passed through the crowd. Here a robed Klan woman passes a bucket to George W. Dorsett of Greensboro, a chaplain in the Klan. Dorsett is wearing a uniform of the Klan's security guard unit. (Observer Photo by Don Sturkey.)"

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Dorsett, in the picture that I showed you, which is the left exposure, the one shadowed the chaplain's cross, there is a woman dressed in a Klan robe holding out a pot of some kind, or a bucket, in which, it is very evident from the photograph, you are tossing in a coin as a contribution.

I hand you another photograph and ask you if the caption is factual, that this is you with Klan robes over the military-type uniform worn by the security guard, and in this one, instead of handing out coins, you are taking in dollars.

(Witness confers with counsel.)

Mr. DORSETT. I respectfully decline to answer that question based upon the grounds previously stated.

(Photograph marked "George Dorsett Exhibit No. 9." This exhibit will be reproduced in a forthcoming report on Klan organizations.)

Mr. APPELL. Taking in dollars, Mr. Dorsett, seems to be your principal occupation in the Klan.

I show you another photograph with you taking in dollars.

(Photograph handed to witness.)

Mr. APPELL. I ask you if that is you in that photograph?

Mr. DORSETT. I respectfully decline to answer that question based on the grounds previously stated.

(Photograph marked "George Dorsett Exhibit No. 10" follows:)

GEORGE DORSETT EXHIBIT NO. 10



George Dorsett in Klan regalia taking in money.

Mr. APPELL. I show you a photograph of a Klansman counting money on a makeshift table.

I ask you if that is you?

(Photograph handed to witness.)

Mr. DORSETT. I respectfully decline to answer that question based upon the grounds previously stated.

(Photograph previously marked "James Jones Exhibit No. 6." See p. 1717.)

Mr. APPELL. Coverage of rallies shows that at some there is a report made to the assembled people as to how many dollars are collected.

Is the figure reported a truthful figure?

Mr. DORSETT. I respectfully decline to answer that question based upon the grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. It has been estimated by Klansmen whom we have interviewed, former Klansmen whom we have interviewed, and by others, that at some of these rallies there has been collected sums in excess of \$500.

Can you advise the committee or give the committee any information as to what distribution is made of this cash money collected?

Mr. DORSETT. I respectfully decline to answer that question based upon the grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. If the Imperial Wizard is at the rally, does he get a slice of the pie for his travel?

Mr. DORSETT. I respectfully decline to answer that question based upon the grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. If Grand Dragons are visiting from other jurisdictions, do they get a share of the money?

Mr. DORSETT. I respectfully decline to answer that question based upon the grounds previously stated.

Mr. WELTNER. This photograph which I will hand back to the witness appears to be a photograph of the witness dressed in a black robe with a cross appearing over the left breast of the robe.

The photograph shows the witness counting money. I should like him to look at that photograph and refresh his memory, if possible, and tell us how much money was collected on that occasion.

Mr. DORSETT. I respectfully decline to answer that question based upon the grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Dorsett, I hand you a reproduction of a newspaper story which appeared in the Fort Lauderdale, Florida, *News*, July 4, 1965, referring to a rally held there on July 3, 1965.

I invite your attention to the picture which is captioned: "IMPERIAL CHAPLAIN REV. GEORGE DORSETT TOOK COLLECTION . . . donations were to be used to finance legal battle won Friday in court."

I ask you if that is you and how much was collected at that Fort Lauderdale rally?

Mr. DORSETT. I respectfully decline to answer that question based upon the grounds previously stated.

(Document marked "George Dorsett Exhibit No. 11" and retained in committee files.)

Mr. APPELL. According to the newspaper story, in order to get the grounds for the rally, in making the pitch for money, a figure of \$500 was mentioned.

Is that what it cost the Klan to use that site at which that photograph was taken?

Mr. DORSETT. I respectfully decline to answer that question based upon the grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Dorsett, we have a verbatim transcript of your remarks at a rally in Bear, Delaware, on July 31, 1965. It seems to me from reading this that everyone, and wherever you go, if the police is interested in, for intelligence purposes, learning about the Klan activities, either they or their superiors who order them to carry out this assignment are always referred to by you as "niggers."

Can you give me an explanation for this, Mr. Dorsett?

Mr. DORSETT. I respectfully decline to answer that question based upon the grounds previously stated.

(Document marked "George Dorsett Exhibit No. 12" and retained in committee files.)

Mr. APPELL. At the rally in Delaware you—not you, but the Klan—obtained authority to use a location to carry out this rally. The authority was given to you by a man who did not own the property, but who was merely renting it. The owner of the property apparently objected to this and was going to evict, at least, according to what I read in the verbatim transcript of your remarks, was going to evict this man for granting to the Klan the authority to use the field without consulting him.

I wish to quote a portion of your remarks which leads up to a question I want to ask. I am quoting from this verbatim transcript:

There has been a lot of expense to get this rally on the way and there's going to be a lot of expense to set up the office and the work of the Grand Dragon here and the maneuvering and working and carrying out of the Klan in this State. Also there is an eighty-year old gentleman that some man is fixing to ride off of his place because he offered to let us hold a rally on his place. I believe this beast, this cruel man, I believe he operates some restaurants here, doesn't he?

VOICE FROM THE AUDIENCE: Yes.

IMPERIAL CHAPLAIN DORSETT: What is the name of those places? The Robin Hood?

VOICE FROM THE AUDIENCE: Sherwood.

IMPERIAL CHAPLAIN DORSETT: Sherwood Restaurant.

And then your remarks tell what horrible things this owner of the Sherwood Restaurant is going to do by saying:

He is fixing—this eighty-year old man has got to go to court Monday because he offered white people a chance to meet and hold a meeting on his property that he was renting from this man—what is his name—Saienni. Now he is at the point of losing his place there, having to be pushed off of it. So we are going to help bear his court expense there, whatever it might be.

Then you make a pitch for \$5, \$10, \$20, or \$100, "whatever you can give, fifty cents, or whatever, in helping to get this Klan on the road in Delaware."

To what expense did the Klan go to in the matter to which you referred?

Mr. DORSETT. I respectfully decline to answer that question on the grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. Wasn't the man who owned the property exercising the right which you claim you are fighting for with respect to the use made of his property?

Mr. DORSETT. I respectfully decline to answer that question based upon the grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. When it comes to expenses of rallies, Reverend Dorsett, we have analyzed a lot of bank accounts of the United Klans of America Klaverns, and we have noted without exception that where a rally is held in an area close to an established Klan, that the local Klan pays all the expenses.

I ask you if that is not a fact?

Mr. DORSETT. I respectfully decline to answer that question based upon the grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. They put into the pot the meat and the bones and you take home the soup; is that a fact?

Mr. DORSETT. I respectfully decline to answer that question based upon the grounds previously stated.

Mr. WELTNER. Was there any of the money collected at the Delaware rally that was used to defray the court expenses of the gentleman who permitted the use of that property for the Klan rally?

Mr. DORSETT. I respectfully decline to answer that question based upon the grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. I show you another photograph, Mr. Dorsett, this one from the Greensboro, North Carolina, *Record*, of August 19, 1965, and I invite your attention to a photograph that says "Rev. George Dorsett of Greensboro, Ku Klux Klan chaplain, is shown counting money contributed by Klansmen and spectators last night at a rally held in Reidsville."

I would like to ask you if that is your photograph, if the caption is accurate, and what disposition was made of the money collected at that rally?

(Document handed to witness.)

Mr. DORSETT. I respectfully decline to answer that question based on the grounds previously stated.

(Document marked "George Dorsett Exhibit No. 13" appears on p. 2055.)

Mr. APPELL. I invite your attention to an article which appeared in the Danville, Virginia, *Bee*, August 20, 1965, which says:

Following an appeal by the Rev. George Dorsett of Greensboro, chaplain of the United Klans of America, for contributions, more than 50 persons came forth to hand him paper bills and coins totaling some \$171, Klansmen said.

I ask you if the figure reported is factual.

Mr. DORSETT. I respectfully decline to answer that question based on the grounds previously stated.

(Document marked "George Dorsett Exhibit No. 14" appears on p. 2056.)

Mr. APPELL. I ask you, in showing you the article, what disposition was made of the money collected at that rally?

(Document handed to witness.)

(Witness confers with counsel.)

Mr. DORSETT. I respectfully decline to answer that question based upon the grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. I hand you a reproduction of a photograph which appeared as part of an article in the High Point, North Carolina, *Enterprise*, dated August 22, 1965, at a rally at Guilford County, North Carolina. I invite your attention to the center photograph which says "Money is Collected."

I ask you if you are the person shown in the center photograph with paper money in your hand?

Mr. DORSETT. I respectfully decline to answer that question based upon the grounds previously stated.

(Document marked "George Dorsett Exhibit No. 15" appears on p. 2057. Exhibits 13, 14, and 15 follow:)

GEORGE DORSETT EXHIBIT NO. 13
[Greensboro, N.C., *Record*, August 19, 1965]



COUNTS DONATIONS: Rev. George Dorsett of Greensboro, Ku Klux Klan chaplain, is shown counting money contributed by Klansmen and spectators last night at a rally held in Reidsville.

GEORGE DORSETT EXHIBIT No. 14

[Danville, Va., *Bee*, August 20, 1965]

200 Attend Klan Rally In Caswell

YANCEYVILLE, N. C.—A crowd of some 200 persons, including a sprinkling of women and children, gathered in a rain-soaked pasture in Caswell County last night to hear members of the Ku Klux Klan heap lashing verbal assaults on President Johnson, the Supreme Court and Negroes.

The cross-burning rally, staged as part of the Klan's drive to regain a politically powerful status, signalled the beginning of a membership recruiting drive in the county.

As lightning flashed across the darkened sky, the Klansmen, led by North Carolina Grand Dragon J. R. Jones of Granite Quarry, charged that politicians North and South are allowing Negroes to run the country and mongrelize the races.

Following an appeal by the Rev. George Dorsett of Greensboro, chaplain of the United Klans of America, for contributions, more than 50 persons came forth to hand him paper bills and coins totaling some \$171, Klansmen said.

Though their remarks were caustic, the speakers were careful not to advocate violence, apparently aware that FBI agents might be in the audience.

However, all said white persons should be prepared for violence.

Much emphasis was placed on voter registration, and Jones announced that the North Carolina Klan hopes to put a full-time worker in each Congressional district in the state to launch a precinct-by-precinct organization.

Few hoods and robes were in evidence at the rally; in

fact, more members of the Klan's "Security Guard" were in sight than robed Klansmen.

The guards, about 15 or 20 strong, wore olive mufti with gold helmets, white belts, paratrooper boots with pants tucked in and, on their shoulders, a patch with the KKK emblem. They directed traffic and parking and distributed membership cards during the rally. None was armed.

Jones, who wore no hood and robe, drew the most response from the crowd with his descriptions of Johnson and Negroes.

He called the President a "tyrant" and "dictator" and charged that "we have the King-Johnson-Humphrey Administration, in that order. We've got 12.5 per cent of our population dictating to us."

Jones contended Martin Luther King is a Communist and said he has a picture of King at a Communist training school to prove it.

He also was critical of ex-North Carolina Gov. Terry Sanford, calling him an "idiot," and of present Gov. Dan K. Moore. He attacked the Raleigh News and Observer and its editor, Jonathan Daniels, saying the latter "doesn't know the meaning of truth."

The Negro, whom Jones consistently referred to as "nigger," "was born to steal," he said. "The only niggers in Caswell County who won't steal are in the graveyards."

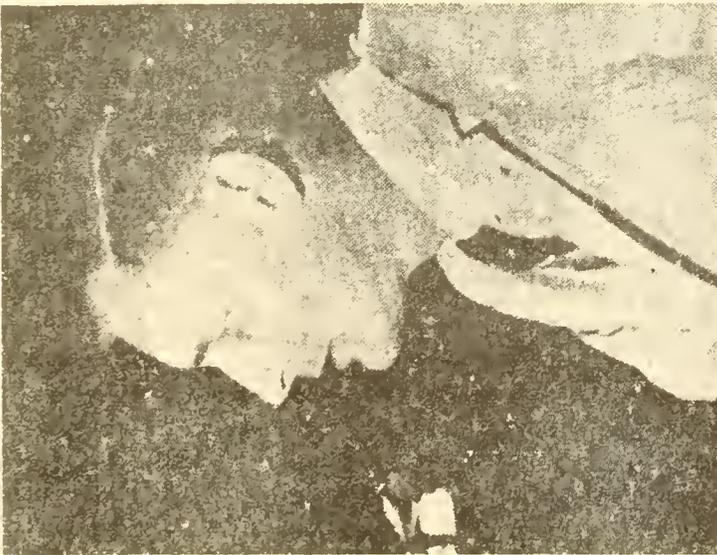
A Pennsylvania klansman told the gathering that the future will find "the white man against the blacks. That's the bare facts. The color of our skin is going to be the color of your uniform."

Dorsett charged that the U. S. Supreme Court has been packed with men who are "Communist-minded" and likened them to termites who, he said, "are destroying the durability of our government. It is high time we used some kind of something to termite-proof our government."

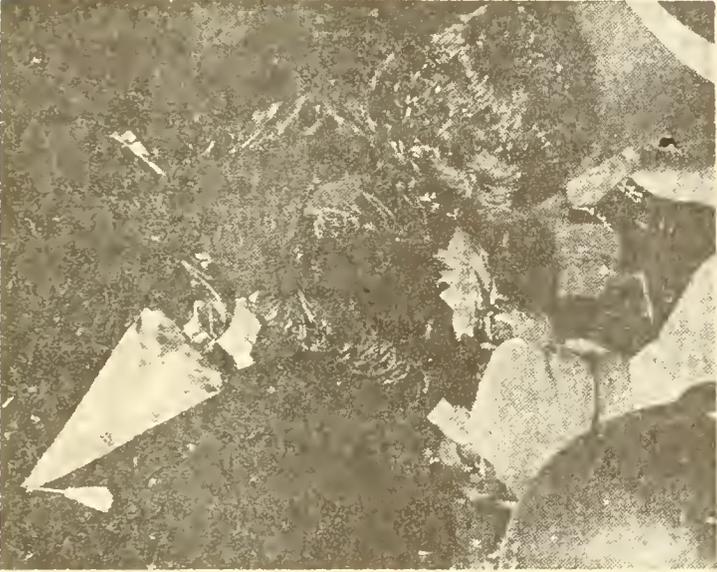
He also urged whites to register and vote for white candidates.

The rally was concluded by a fourth speaker who urged the crowd to support the Klan.

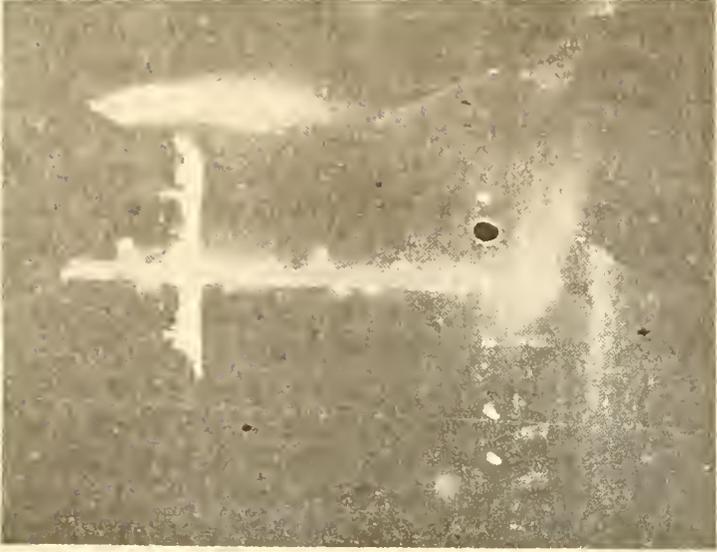
[High Point, N.C., *Enterprise*, August 22, 1965]



IMPERIAL WIZARD SHELTON SPEAKS



MONEY IS COLLECTED



CROSS IS BURNED

All The Trappings At Klan Rally

All of the increasingly familiar trappings were in evidence Friday night when the Ku Klux Klan held one of its rallies at the Piedmont Drag Strip about 14 miles south of Greensboro in Guilford County.

A crowd of about 1,000 to 1,200 persons heard five speakers over a period of three hours before the rally ended with the Klan's cross burning ceremony.

The speakers were Imperial Wizard Robert Shelton of Tuscaloosa, Ala.; Imperial Kludd

Photos and Story By Art Richardson

George Dorsett of Greensboro, Grand Dragon Robert Jones of Granite Quarry; the grand dragon of Mississippi, who was not introduced by name, and an unidentified youth from Philadelphia, Pa.

The talks were similar. They claimed a Communist conspiracy is behind efforts to integrate

the races. President Johnson was denounced in inflammatory, derogatory terms.

The youth from Philadelphia spoke first. He said the people in the North realized now they needed the Klan. "It is not safe on our streets," the youth said.

Speaking next was Dorsett, then Shelton, and finally Jones. He urged that there be no trouble when schools open this fall. "I do not believe in violence, but I do believe in separation of the races," Jones said.

Then, the klansmen burned the cross.

Mr. APPELL. I ask you how much money was collected at that rally and what the disposition was of those funds?

Mr. DORSETT. I respectfully decline to answer that question based on the grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Dorsett, several articles, many articles, as having been obtained—

Mr. POOL. Just a moment, Don.

From an analysis of the evidence you submitted, and the investigation, does it appear that any of the money that comes from these rallies, cash money, was ever deposited in the accounts of the banks under the realm, or did the Grand Dragon or Wizard ever put it into their bank accounts?

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Chairman, I did not bring the record with me this morning, but we put into the record earlier in this hearing the amount of cash, currency and coin, deposited to an account in the name of the United Klans of America at the Wachovia Bank and Trust Company in Salisbury, North Carolina.

I do not remember the exact deposit in the form of cash and currency starting May 13, 1965, and running through September 9, 1965, but it approximated \$15,000. However, the committee has no way of determining, and has not been as yet able to determine, whether this constituted the total take in the form of cash at the various rallies.

Mr. POOL. Go ahead.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Dorsett, several references in newspapers allege that you were ordained as a minister at the age of 20. Is this factual, sir?

Mr. DORSETT. I respectfully decline to answer that question based upon the grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. I invite your attention to an article which appeared in the *Raleigh News and Observer* on July 17, 1965. It says, speaking of churches and influence by ministers:

"They want to meet everything with the message of Christian love and never oppose anything—they always follow the same path," he said. "Really, this message of Christian love is a tool in the Communist hands."

Is that a factual quote?

Mr. DORSETT. I respectfully decline to answer that question based upon the grounds previously stated.

(Document marked 'George Dorsett Exhibit No. 16' and retained in committee files.)

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Dorsett, do you know to what extent Klansmen are armed during their participation in public rallies, sponsored by the United Klans of America, in North Carolina or other places?

Mr. DORSETT. I respectfully decline to answer that question based upon the grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. The committee's investigation indicates that it is the consensus of all law enforcement agencies, including the consensus of our investigation, that the Klansmen are heavily armed under their robes, and that this is one of the reasons for the security which local police exercise toward Klan rallies.

Is this factual?

Mr. DORSETT. I respectfully decline to answer that question based upon the grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. Did you speak at a rally in Greenville or in Burlington, North Carolina, in August of 1965?

Mr. DORSETT. I respectfully decline to answer that question based upon the grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. What knowledge did you have of the interest of the South Carolina Police Department, sheriffs, in the organization and activities of the Klan?

Mr. DORSETT. I respectfully decline to answer that question based upon the grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. The Greenville, South Carolina, newspaper known as the *Piedmont*, of August 17, 1965, referring to a rally in a story dated Burlington, North Carolina, states:

Sheriff John H. Stockard was there among the crowd, but the Klan speaker who had been berating him and wanted to point him out couldn't locate him.

The speaker, the Rev. George Dorsett of Greensboro, chaplain of the Klan, was incensed at a KKK rally and crossburning Monday night that deputies had been taking license numbers of cars. He called the Alamance County Sheriff and his deputies "termites and rats," and urged that Stockard not be re-elected.

Another speaker, J. R. Jones of Granite Quarry, state grand dragon, also made derogatory remarks about the sheriff. He also attacked Catholics, Jews, Communist and Negroes.

Jones announced that \$328 was collected for the work of the Klan.

Is this story factual, sir?

Mr. DORSETT. I respectfully decline to answer that question based upon the grounds previously stated.

(Document marked "George Dorsett Exhibit No. 17" and retained in committee files.)

Mr. APPELL. Is the amount of \$328 reported in this article a factual reporting of the amount of money collected?

Mr. DORSETT. I respectfully decline to answer that question based upon the grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. What part of that \$328 was turned over to the Grand Dragon from South Carolina, Robert Scoggin?

Mr. DORSETT. I respectfully decline to answer that question based upon the grounds previously stated.

Mr. POOL. I have a question I want to put to the witness.

I have here before me a document called "The Principle of the United Klans of America, Knights of the Ku Klux Klan." On the back page I notice this:

We do not believe in mob violence, but we do believe that laws should be enacted to prevent the cause of mob violence.

Deaths by mob violence have fallen off very materially since the advent of the Klan. The Klan believes in law-enforcement, and if a person has committed a crime the law should take its course.

My question is this: If that is one of the principles of the United Klans of America, Knights of the Ku Klux Klan, why do you persist in your statements in your area, in the newspapers which have been shown before this committee this morning, in trying to destroy police officers and other law enforcement officers in their attempts to do their duty? Why do you persist in calling them "termites" and things like that?

Mr. DORSETT. I respectfully decline to answer that question based upon the grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Chairman, the staff has no further questions of this witness.

Mr. POOL. Mr. Ashbrook?

Mr. ASHBROOK. Mr. Dorsett, I realize the Klan is not comparable to most organizations of which I have knowledge, but it would seem quite interesting that the person who is a chaplain at the same time would be a security guard and dress in the attire of security guard. Would you care to enlighten us on this?

Mr. DORSETT. I respectfully decline to answer that question based upon the grounds previously stated.

Mr. ASHBROOK. I also note from the pictures, which are part of the documents in the record, Mr. Dorsett, that there is a great similarity in the uniform of your Klan security guard and those of the Rockwell storm troopers. Your boots, gloves, helmets, most of the attire, seems similar.

I also notice that you have S.G., which I take it stands for "Security Guard," on the front and back of the helmets. Is there any particular reason for this type of attire which is, I think, in the minds of most people, certainly similar to the Rockwell type and also to the Nazi storm trooper type? Is there any particular reason for dressing this way? Is it to inject fear or some other reason in the minds of the people who will see these people with the S.G. on their helmets?

Mr. DORSETT. I respectfully decline to answer that question based upon the grounds previously stated.

Mr. ASHBROOK. No further questions, Mr. Chairman.

Mr. WELTNER. Mr. Chairman, I think the document from which you read ought to be placed into the record at this point.

Mr. POOL. It is so ordered.

(Document marked "George Dorsett Exhibit No. 18" and retained in committee files.¹)

Mr. WELTNER. I have no questions.

Mr. POOL. Mr. Appell?

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Chairman, the staff, in the progress of this investigation into the North Carolina phase of the Klans, in that realm, has subpoenaed numerous bank accounts of Klaverns within that jurisdiction, many of which have not yet been received.

I ask permission that these bank records, when received, be made a part of the hearing record as they relate to the State of North Carolina.

Mr. POOL. It is so ordered, and also any other documents received here this morning and testified to or brought out by you in your interrogation will be made a part of the record in their proper place.

The committee will stand in recess until 1:45 p.m.

The witness is excused.

Mr. CHALMERS. Excused from his subpoena?

Mr. POOL. That is right.

(Subcommittee members present at time of recess: Representatives Pool, Weltner, and Ashbrook.)

¹This same exhibit was also introduced as Allen Bayne Exhibit No. 1 in the Nov. 2, 1965, hearings. This exhibit will be reproduced in a forthcoming report on Klan organizations.

(Whereupon, at 11:55 a.m., Wednesday, October 27, 1965, the subcommittee recessed, to reconvene at 1:45 p.m. the same day.)

AFTERNOON SESSION—WEDNESDAY, OCTOBER 27, 1965

(The subcommittee reconvened at 2 p.m., Hon. Edwin E. Willis, chairman, presiding.)

(Subcommittee members present: Representatives Willis, Pool, Weltner, and Ashbrook.)

The CHAIRMAN. The subcommittee will please to come to order.

Call your next witness, Mr. Appell.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Chairman, I would like to call Mr. Charles Elwood Maddox.

The CHAIRMAN. Do you solemnly swear that the testimony you are about to give will be the truth, the whole truth, and nothing but the truth, so help you God?

Mr. MADDÖX. I affirm.

The CHAIRMAN. Do you solemnly affirm to tell the truth and nothing but the truth?

I understand that a proper affirmation oath leaves out the word "God" according to practice.

Do you solemnly affirm that you will tell the truth, the whole truth, and nothing but the truth?

Mr. MADDÖX. I do.

The CHAIRMAN. Proceed.

TESTIMONY OF CHARLES ELWOOD MADDÖX, ACCOMPANIED BY COUNSEL, LESTER V. CHALMERS, JR.

Mr. APPELL. Will you state your full name for the record, please?

Mr. MADDÖX. Charles E. Maddox.

Mr. APPELL. Is your middle name "Woody"?

Mr. MADDÖX. Yes, sir.

Mr. APPELL. Are you appearing before the committee this afternoon in accordance with a subpoena served upon you at 1 o'clock p.m., the 13th day of October 1965 by a United States marshal?

Mr. MADDÖX. Yes, sir.

Mr. APPELL. Are you represented by counsel?

Mr. MADDÖX. Yes, sir.

Mr. APPELL. Will counsel please identify himself for the record, please?

Mr. CHALMERS. Yes, sir. My name is Lester V. Chalmers, Jr., attorney at law, Room 501, First Federal Building, Raleigh, North Carolina.

Mr. APPELL. When and where were you born?

Mr. MADDÖX. I respectfully decline to answer that question for the reason that I honestly feel my answer might tend to incriminate me in violation of my rights as guaranteed to me by amendments 5, 1, 4, and 14 of the Constitution of the United States of America.

Mr. APPELL. I put it to you as a fact, and ask you to affirm or deny the fact, that you were born on March 21, 1936, in Blaney, South Carolina.

Mr. MADDÖX. I respectfully decline to answer that question for the reason that I honestly feel my answer might tend to incriminate me

in violation of my rights as guaranteed to me by amendments 5, 1, 4, and 14 of the Constitution of the United States of America.

Mr. APPELL. Will you please outline for the committee your educational background?

Mr. MADDOX. I respectfully decline to answer that question for the reason that I honestly feel my answer might tend to incriminate me in violation of my rights as guaranteed to me by amendments 5, 1, 4, and 14 of the Constitution of the United States of America.

Mr. APPELL. Would you kindly outline for the committee your employment background?

Mr. MADDOX. I respectfully decline to answer that question based upon the grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. Is the information contained on the subpoena, placed there by the deputy United States marshal that served you, that you were served at your place of employment, the DuPont Company, RFD, Camden, South Carolina?

Mr. MADDOX. I respectfully decline to answer that question based upon the grounds previously stated.

Mr. CHALMERS. Mr. Chairman, may I say to you and the other members of the committee, whatever the subpoena says we, of course, agree with.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Maddox, the subpoena served upon you commanded you to bring with you and to produce before the committee items which are contained in an attachment which was made a part of the subpoena. These are contained in two paragraphs.

Paragraph 1 orders you to produce:

All books, records, documents, correspondence, and memoranda relating to the organization of and the conduct of business and affairs of the Invisible Empire, United Klans, Knights of the Ku Klux Klan of America, Inc., also known as the United Klans of America, Inc., Knights of the Ku Klux Klan, and affiliated organizations, namely, the Alabama Rescue Service, South Carolina Rescue Service, Realm (State) of South Carolina, in your possession, custody or control, or maintained by you or available to you as Grand Klabee (Treasurer) South Carolina Rescue Service, Realm (State) of South Carolina, of the Invisible Empire, United Klans, Knights of the Ku Klux Klan of America, Inc., also known as the United Klans of America, Inc., Knights of the Ku Klux Klan.

In accordance with your subpoena, I ask you to produce those documents.

Mr. MADDOX. I respectfully decline to deliver to the committee any and all records as requested by this committee under subpoena dated October 13, 1965, for that information is not relevant and germane to the subject under investigation and the same would not aid the Congress in any consideration of any valid remedial legislation, nor is such inquiry within the scope of that authorized to be investigated by Rule XI of the rules adopted by the 89th Congress, by House Resolution 8, adopted January 4, 1965.

I respectfully decline to deliver to the committee any and all documents as demanded by the committee in a subpoena dated October 13, 1965, for the reason that I honestly feel that to do so might tend to incriminate me in violation of my rights as guaranteed to me by amendments 5, 1, 4, and 14 of the Constitution of the United States of America.

(At this point Mr. Weltner left the hearing room.)

The CHAIRMAN. Mr. Chalmers, we have agreed heretofore all along

on the following stipulation: (1) That the witness has been furnished a copy of the chairman's opening statement of October 19, 1965, that he is familiar with its contents; and (2) that the directions of the subpoena to produce the documents called for are made to the witness in the official representative capacity described in the subpoena.

I take it that this stipulation applies to this witness?

Mr. CHALMERS. Yes, sir.

The CHAIRMAN. I order and direct you to produce the documents just called for, and I call to your attention that the significance of that order and direction is that the committee does not agree with the reasons you have assigned for failing to produce those documents, and that from the point of view of the committee, your refusal to produce them subjects you to citation for contempt of Congress.

Mr. MADDOX. I respectfully decline to deliver to the committee any and all records as requested by this committee under subpoena dated October 13, 1965, for that information is not relevant and germane to the subject under investigation and the same would not aid the Congress in the consideration of any valid remedial legislation, nor is such inquiry within the scope of that authorized to be investigated by Rule XI of the rules adopted by the 89th Congress, or by House Resolution 8, adopted January 4, 1965.

I respectfully decline to deliver to the committee any and all documents as demanded by the committee in a subpoena dated October 13, 1965, for the reason that I honestly feel that to do so might tend to incriminate me in violation of my rights as guaranteed to me by amendments 5, 1, 4, and 14 of the Constitution of the United States of America.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Maddox, part 2 of the attachment which was made a part of the subpoena calls upon you to bring with you and to produce:

All books, records, documents, correspondence, and memoranda in your possession, custody or control, or maintained by or available to you, in your capacity as Grand Klabeer (Treasurer), South Carolina Rescue Service, Realm (State) of South Carolina of the United Klans of America, Inc., Knights of the Ku Klux Klan, which the "Constitution and Laws" of said organization authorize and require to be maintained by you and any other officer of said organization, the same being in your possession, custody or control.

I ask you in accordance with the terms of the subpoena to produce the documents I have just called for in part 2.

(At this point Mr. Weltner returned to the hearing room.)

Mr. MADDOX. I respectfully decline to produce the documents on the grounds heretofore stated, based on the grounds heretofore stated.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Chairman, I ask that the witness be ordered and directed to produce the documents called for in part 2.

The CHAIRMAN. Mr. Chalmers, is it agreed that the stipulation just entered into with reference to paragraph 1 of the subpoena is applicable to paragraph 2?

Mr. CHALMERS. It is so stipulated.

The CHAIRMAN. I, therefore, order and direct you to produce the documents called for in paragraph 2 of the attachment to the subpoena.

Mr. MADDOX. I respectfully decline to produce the documents on the grounds heretofore stated.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Maddox, are you an officer of a Klan organization, Klan or Klavern, which is known as The Friendship Club?

Mr. MADDOX. I respectfully decline to answer that question for the reason that I honestly feel my answer might tend to incriminate me

in violation of my rights as guaranteed to me by amendments 5, 1, 4, and 14 of the Constitution of the United States of America.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Chairman, I would like to read into the record and then show to Mr. Maddox the following document: It is headed "Unincorporated Association Agreement." It is dated November 19, 1964, to The South Carolina National Bank, Camden, South Carolina.

(Mr. Appell then read the following document, which was marked "Charles Maddox Exhibit No. 1":)

CHARLES MADDOX EXHIBIT NO. 1

UNINCORPORATED ASSOCIATION AGREEMENT

Date NOV. 19, 1964

The South Carolina National Bank

CAMDEN, S. C.

At a meeting of the FRIENDSHIP CLUB

regularly called and held on the 19 day of NOV, 1964

and voted, the following officers were duly elected and have qualified:

NAME TITLE

CHARLES E. MADDOX SECRETARY

BURREL E. PRICE TREASURER

WILLIAM D. RUSS PRESIDENT

under the rules and or regulations and by-laws of the FRIENDSHIP CLUB

any funds deposited to its credit with The South Carolina National Bank,

CAMDEN, S. C. may be withdrawn by check or draft, signed by the SECRETARY, TREASURER, OR

and PRESIDENT, any 2 of whom must sign each check or draft.

including such as may be drawn to the order of or endorsed in favor of any officer signing or endorsing the same.

And the above officer(s) is/are authorized to handle any and all other transactions pertaining to the above ac-

count. This authority shall continue in effect until revoked by written notice given to and received by The South

Carolina National Bank, CAMDEN, S. C.

Attest

Charles E. Maddox Secretary (Outgoing) Treasurer

President (Outgoing) (or other authorized officer)

Name of retiring officers, if any, whose authority is hereby revoked:

NAME TITLE

C.B. PEEBLES TREASURER

Mr. APPELL. I hand you this document, Mr. Maddox, and ask you if this is a true copy of a document filed with The South Carolina National Bank, Camden, South Carolina, on behalf of The Friendship Club.

(Witness confers with counsel.)

Mr. MADDOX. I respectfully decline to answer that question based upon the grounds previously stated.

(At this point Mr. Weltner left the hearing room.)

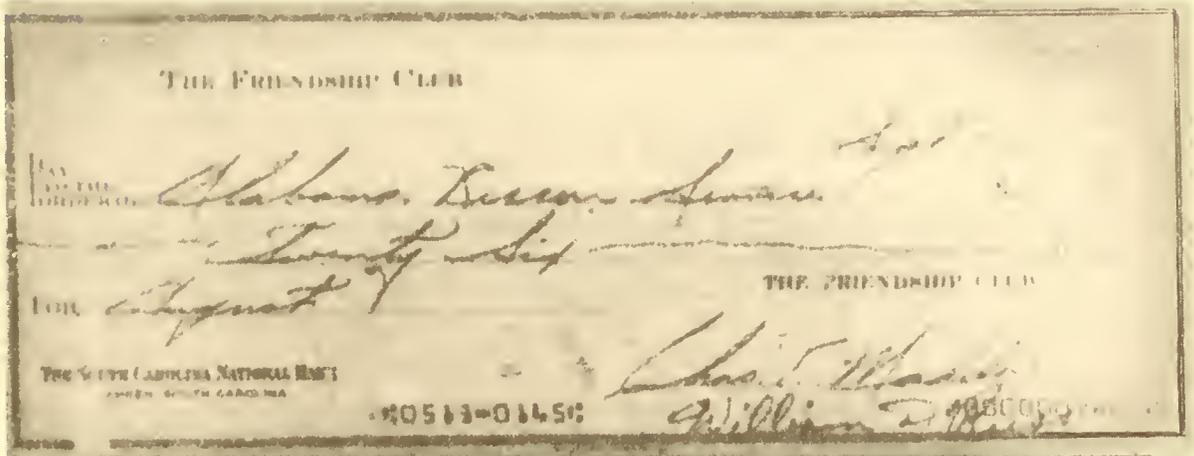
Mr. APPELL. For the purpose of establishing the identity of this Friendship Club as an instrumentality, Klan or Klavern of the United Klans of America, I shall now hand you a copy of an imprinted check dated September 6, 1965, imprinted "The Friendship Club, Pay To The Order Of Alabama Rescue Service \$26.00," and the purpose for which drawn is written in "August." Under the imprint of The Friendship Club is the signature of Charles, abbreviated "Chas." E. Maddox, William D. Russ, and the check dated September 16, 1965, imprinted as the previous check was described, to the Alabama Rescue Service in the amount of \$20, containing the same signatures.

I put it to you as a fact, and ask you to affirm or deny the fact, Mr. Maddox, that the Alabama Rescue Service is a cover designation for the imperial office of the United Klans of America.

Mr. MADDOX. I respectfully decline to answer that question based upon the grounds previously stated.

(Checks marked "Charles Maddox Exhibit No. 2." One of said checks follows; others retained in committee files.)

CHARLES MADDOX EXHIBIT NO. 2



Mr. APPELL. Mr. Chairman, I would like to say that the documents just exhibited were obtained by the committee through subpoena duces tecum.

Mr. Chairman, under Presidential authority to review and examine incorporated and individual returns, a request was made of the Secretary of the Treasury for such corporate tax returns as were filed by the Friendship Lodge, headquarters, Camden, South Carolina.

I would like to read a report concerning Friendship Lodge made to Mr. J. R. Logan, IRS group supervisor in Columbia, South Carolina, signed by Revenue Officer H. L. Cunningham, and dated September 17, 1965:

Contact was made with Charles E. Maddox who was suppose[d] to be the secretary of the Friendship Lodge. He stated that he was connected with the Friendship Club. This club was composed of a group of men employed by the DuPont Company of Camden. Their purpose was purely a social club. The[y] would meet periodically for a "dutch dinner" by use of a catering service. They would ask for donations for the payment of rent of the community center. They have a Christman [sic] Party for the members and their families. He stated that he had never heard of the Friendship Lodge. A check was made with the Postmaster. He knew of the Friendship Club and also knew Charles Maddox since he had been invited to their christmas party.

No returns were secured since this organization was not located. * * *

Mr. Maddox, I ask you whether or not you truthfully described to Revenue Officer Cunningham the composition and purpose of The Friendship Club.

Mr. MADDOX. I respectfully decline to answer that question based upon the grounds previously stated.

(Document marked "Charles Maddox Exhibit No. 3" and retained in committee files.)

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Maddox, I ask you if in 1964 you were appointed or elected to the office of grand klabee, or treasurer, for the Realm of South Carolina of the Alabama Rescue Service, which State organization uses as its cover designation the South Carolina Rescue Service?

Mr. MADDOX. I respectfully decline to answer that question based upon the grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. I ask you if you have served as an officer of the Realm of South Carolina of the United Klans of America which uses the name South Carolina Rescue Service, with the following realm officers, all having a prefix to their title of "Grand": Grand Dragon, Robert E. Scoggin.

Mr. MADDOX. I respectfully decline to answer that question based upon the grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. Grand Klaliff, Younger Mack Newton.

Mr. MADDOX. I respectfully decline to answer that question based on the ground previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. Grand klokard, James O. Davis.

Mr. MADDOX. I respectfully decline to answer that question based on the grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. Grand kludd, Reverend Wilburn Samuel Cox.

Mr. MADDOX. I respectfully decline to answer that question based on the grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. Grand kligrapp, Robert Nix.

Mr. MADDox. I respectfully decline to answer that question based upon the grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. Grand kladd, William (Bill) Bullock.

Mr. MADDox. I respectfully decline to answer that question based upon the grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. Grand klarogo, Carlyle F. Lewis, Jr.

Mr. MADDox. I respectfully decline to answer that question based upon the grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. Grand klexter, E. D. Huston.

Mr. MADDox. I respectfully decline to answer that question based upon the grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. Grand night-hawk, Steve Broadway.

Mr. MADDox. I respectfully decline to answer that question based upon grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. Grand kleagle, Theodore Boyce Spires.

Mr. MADDox. I respectfully decline to answer that question based upon the grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. With a klokann committee on the State level consisting of Wilburn Esters Cox?

Mr. MADDox. I respectfully decline to answer that question based upon the grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. And another member of the klokann committee, Buddy Knox.

Mr. MADDox. I respectfully decline to answer that question based upon the grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Maddox, does the Realm of South Carolina using the name of the South Carolina Rescue Service maintain an account at The South Carolina National Bank, Columbia, South Carolina?

Mr. MADDox. I respectfully decline to answer that question based upon the grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. Is there a Klavern within the State of South Carolina known as the Chesterfield County Sportsman's Club?

Mr. MADDox. I respectfully decline to answer that question based upon the grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. For the purpose of establishing facts, Mr. Chairman, I intend to exhibit to Mr. Maddox a copy of a canceled check imprinted "Chesterfield County Sportsman's Club, 104 Dogwood Circle, Cheraw, S. C.," dated March 29, 1965, "Pay To The Order Of S. C. Rescue Service \$78.00," signed Ralph Powers, Francis W. Lide.

On the reverse of the check it shows an endorsement "S.C. Rescue Service, Chas. E. Maddox."

I hand you the check, Mr. Maddox, and I put it to you as a fact, and ask you to affirm or deny the fact, that some of the funds received by the South Carolina Rescue Service are from Klaverns and one of which is the Chesterfield County Sportsman's Club.

Mr. MADDox. I respectfully decline to answer that question based upon the grounds previously stated.

(Check marked "Charles Maddox Exhibit No. 4" appears on p. 2069.)

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Maddox, I do not know whether you reviewed the reverse of the check. If you did not, I ask you to do so. I put it to you as a fact, and ask you to affirm or deny the fact, that it is your signature.

Mr. MADDUX. I respectfully decline to answer that question based on the grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. Are all moneys due from the Klavern to the realm which in South Carolina is known by a cover name of the South Carolina Rescue Service, are all of these checks payable to you? Are all of these checks payable to the South Carolina Rescue Service, or are some checks payable directly to Grand Dragon Scoggin?

Mr. MADDUX. I respectfully decline to answer that question based upon the grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. Does the United Klans of America, Realm of South Carolina, have a Klan or Klavern within its jurisdiction known by the cover name of the "Odd Brothers Club"?

Mr. MADDUX. I respectfully decline to answer that question based upon the grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. I hand you a copy of a check, a canceled check, drawn on The Anderson Bank of Dillon, Dillon, South Carolina, dated September 13, 1965, pay to the order of the United Klans of America, Inc., \$36.50.

The purpose for which drawn says, or reads, "Dues 73 members Aug. — 1965." "The Odd Bros. Club" is written on this canceled check in longhand. The signatures are E. W. Adams and the other is Gatley Arnette.

I hand you this check and put it to you as a fact, and ask you to affirm or deny the fact, that the endorsement on the reverse of this check, which is United Klans of America, with the abbreviation for Charles E. Maddox, is your signature?

(Witness confers with counsel.)

Mr. MADDUX. I respectfully decline to answer that question based upon the grounds previously stated.

(Check marked "Charles Maddox Exhibit No. 5" appears on p. 2070.)

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Chairman, I would like the record to show that the third authorized signature to the account in the name of Odd Brothers Club is E. W. Adams.

Do you know E. W. Adams to be an officer of the Odd Brothers Club?

Mr. MADDUX. I respectfully decline to answer that question based upon the grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. Do you have a Klan or Klavern of the United Klans of America, the Realm of South Carolina, also known as the South Carolina Rescue Service, known by the title Sportsmans Club No. 4?

Mr. MADDUX. I respectfully decline to answer that question based upon the grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. For the purpose of establishing the identity of this club, Mr. Chairman, I would like to exhibit to the witness only one of many checks contained in this item.

I shall read from a copy of a canceled check, "Sportsmans Club No. 4, Allen 'Holliday,' Treasurer," dated September 27, 1965, "Pay to the order of Charles E. Maddox," in the amount of \$70.

The purpose for which drawn is shown as "Car." The cosigners are "Allen Holladay" and "Lewis Mason." The endorsement on the reverse of the check says "South Carolina Rescue Service," with "Charles," written out in full, "E. Maddox."

I show you this check and put it to you as a fact, and ask you to affirm or deny the fact, that the Sportsmans Club No. 4 is a Klan or Klavern of the United Klans of American, Realm of South Carolina.

(Document handed to witness.)

(Witness confers with counsel.)

Mr. MADDOX. I respectfully decline to answer that question based upon the grounds previously stated.

(Check marked "Charles Maddox Exhibit No. 6" appears on p. 2071.)

CHARLES MADDOX EXHIBIT NO. 4

CHESTERFIELD COUNTY SPORTSMAN'S CLUB
 104 DOGWOOD CIRCLE
 CHERAW, S. C. 29520

NO. 114
 3/29 1965 \$ 28.00
 2774
 30

PAY TO THE ORDER OF *S. C. Peoples Service Agency*

PEOPLES BANK OF CHERAW
 CHERAW, S. C.

Robert Rawles
Frederic W. Kuehl

1:051340776

DOLLARS

S. C. Peoples Service Agency
Charles Maddox

THE SOUTH CAROLINA NATIONAL BANK
 67 68 CHERAW, S. C.

No. 40

THE ANDERSON BANK OF DILLON

81721
513

1965

August 13,

\$ 36.50

50
100 BOLLERS

Handed Kim H. Maddox

Handed Kim H. Maddox

[Faint handwritten notes]

100 BOLLERS



CHARLES MADDOX EXHIBIT NO. 6



SPORTSMANS CLUB NO 4
ALLEN HOLLIDAY TREASURER

PAY TO THE
ORDER OF

Charles E. Maddox

County Bank and Tr Co

THE SOUTH CAROLINA NATIONAL BANK

PICKENS, S. C.

*Allen Maddox
Lillian Braden*

⑆0537⑆0250⑆ ⑈5600046335⑈

9-27

1965

No. *15*

⑆7.00
00⑆

\$ *70.00*

DOLLARS

*South Carolina
Pickens County
Charles Maddox*

PAID TO THE ORDER OF
THE SOUTH CAROLINA NATIONAL BANK
LOCAL CLEARING
OCT 2 1965
ALL OTHER BANKS WILL NOT CASH THIS CHECK
THE SOUTH CAROLINA NATIONAL BANK
PICKENS, S. C.

Mr. APPELL. As treasurer of the Realm of South Carolina, I ask you if there exists in Columbia, South Carolina, a Klan or Klavern of the United Klans of America, the Realm of South Carolina, known as the Capital City Sportsmans Club No. 9?

Mr. MADDOX. I respectfully decline to answer that question based upon the grounds previously stated.

(At this point Mr. Weltner returned to the hearing room.)

Mr. APPELL. Do you know its officers to be Bill W. Walters, James F. Smoak, and D. L. Reed?

Mr. MADDOX. I respectfully decline to answer that question based upon the grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. Did the Realm of South Carolina until late 1964 have a Klavern at Gaffney, which was known by the name of the Cherokee Sportsman's Club, whose officers were Joe W. McCluney, W. O. Jolly, Jr., and Paul M. Cudd?

Mr. MADDOX. I respectfully decline to answer that question based upon the grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. Did the Realm of South Carolina have a Klavern at Hemingway, South Carolina, known as the Hemingway Sportsmans Club whose officers were W. Dozier Tanner, Wayne Allen, and Wilburn E. Cox?

Mr. MADDOX. I respectfully decline to answer that question based upon the grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. Did it have a Klavern at Spartanburg, South Carolina, which at one time was known as Lodge 21, and at another occasion the 21 Club?

Mr. MADDOX. I respectfully decline to answer that question based upon the grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. Was and is the Grand Dragon for the Realm of South Carolina also the exalted cyclops of these clubs?

Mr. MADDOX. I respectfully decline to answer that question based upon the grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. Did the Realm of South Carolina have a Klavern at Bennettsville, South Carolina, known as the Red River Club No. 19?

Mr. MADDOX. I respectfully decline to answer that question based upon the grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. Do you know as its officers Wort S. Gray, Clifford Whittington, and Sherwood B. Choplin?

Mr. MADDOX. I respectfully decline to answer that question based upon the grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. Did the Realm of South Carolina have a Klavern at Rock Hill, known as the Rock Hill Volunteers of America?

Mr. MADDOX. I respectfully decline to answer that question based upon the grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. Do you know its officers to be George A. Plyler, as the exalted cyclops; William M. Duncan, as the kligrapp; and James W. Hill as the klabee?

Mr. MADDOX. I respectfully decline to answer that question based upon the grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. At Andrews, South Carolina, does the Realm of South Carolina have a Klavern known by the name of the Santee Sportsman Club?

Mr. MADDUX. I respectfully decline to answer that question based upon the grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. Do you know the officers of that club to be Jesse L. Grumiley, N. A. McMahin, and E. E. Dirks?

Mr. MADDUX. I respectfully decline to answer that question based upon the grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. Does the South Carolina Realm of the United Klans of America have a Klavern at Greenville known as the Wade Hampton Club No. 1?

Mr. MADDUX. I respectfully decline to answer that question based upon the grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. Do you know among its officers Bobby G. Wise and Curtis Crompton?

Mr. MADDUX. I respectfully decline to answer that question based upon the grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. Does it have a Klavern at Sumter, South Carolina, known as the Sumter Sportsmans Club No. 10?

Mr. MADDUX. I respectfully decline to answer that question based upon the grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. Do you know among its officers James O. Davis and C. F. Lewis?

Mr. MADDUX. I respectfully decline to answer that question based upon the grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. In Orangeburg, South Carolina, does the United Klans of America have a Klavern known as the Garden City Club?

Mr. MADDUX. I respectfully decline to answer that question based upon the grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. Do you know among its officers C. A. Stappe, III?

Mr. MADDUX. I respectfully decline to answer that question based upon the grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. At Hartsville, South Carolina, does the United Klans of America, Realm of South Carolina, have a Klavern known by the name of the Hartsville Sportsmans Club No. 24?

Mr. MADDUX. I respectfully decline to answer that question based upon the grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. Do you know among its officers of that Klavern Cole L. Barnhill and Robert W. Goodson, Jr.?

Mr. MADDUX. I respectfully decline to answer that question based upon the grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Chairman, the staff has no further questions to ask of this witness.

The CHAIRMAN. Mr. Maddox, the committee completely respects your religious beliefs and views, but it is pertinent to the committee and to this inquiry as to whether or not you consider your allegiance to the Klan above your allegiance to your country.

Accordingly, I make the following statement and will then ask you a question.

In your appearance before this committee you affirmed instead of taking an oath, and this is proper. By that I mean you have a right to do that. I have before me a copy of the oath subscribed to by you and other members of the United Klans of America.

In that oath, the subscriber swears "in the presence of God" and "unconditionally" that he will obey the constitution, laws, and regu-

lations of the United Klans of America and also all mandates, decrees, edicts, and rulings and instructions of its Imperial Wizard.

The oath also swears before God complete fidelity to the Klan.

The subscriber also swears, but significantly does not state in the name of God, "unqualified allegiance" to the United States of America.

Is this because a Klansman places loyalty to the Klan above loyalty to the United States and its Constitution?

MR. MADDUX. I respectfully decline to answer that question based upon the grounds previously stated.

(Document previously marked "Robert Shelton Exhibit No. 4.")

The CHAIRMAN. Is this why you took a Klansman's oath "in the presence of God" and "before God" but would not swear before God in these proceedings?

MR. MADDUX. I respectfully decline to answer that question based upon the grounds previously stated.

The CHAIRMAN. Following his appearance before this committee, Mr. Shelton, Robert M. Shelton, the Imperial Wizard of the United Klans of American, said this:

I will not, I cannot, answer any question, no matter how cleverly put, that would violate my oath or affirmation to my fellowmen and to Almighty God.

That is what he said outside, but he did not take an oath here, nor did he swear to Almighty God.

Then he proceeds to say:

Should I do so, I would be false to my religious principles and would deserve the eternal damnation of my soul, which I firmly believe would be my fate.

And then following the appearance of Mr. Dorsett before this committee this morning, who also, like you, affirmed, but did not swear before or in the presence of God, he said more specifically to the press outside:

I have sworn before God Almighty to cling to the high code of ethics and morality that are the guiding principles of the United Klans of America, and I shall remain steadfast and faithful to that oath, knowing full well that should I violate it, I would risk eternal damnation of my mortal soul.

Do you take that position, too?

MR. MADDUX. I respectfully decline to answer that question based upon the grounds previously stated.

The CHAIRMAN. You have a right to do and say anything you want to in this wonderful country of ours, but do you intend after you leave this witness stand to try to distinguish between an oath and affirmation for the public but not talk about it before the committee, to imply that to speak before the committee would violate your oath or affirmation?

You didn't take any oath here, but will you try to paint outside that it is the same thing? Do you intend to make such a statement?

MR. MADDUX. I respectfully decline to answer that question based upon the grounds previously stated.

MR. WELTNER. Mr. Chairman, I thought it might be in order, in view of some of the statements that have been made outside of this hearing room, to have the record clearly reflect several things. One of them is that Mr. Appell, the investigator, has been under oath since the initiation of these proceedings, and the questions propounded to him have

been propounded to him in his capacity as a sworn witness and his answers have been sworn answers, subject to the pains of perjury; secondly, that while this committee, as the chairman states, respects religious convictions, there is only one ground this committee recognizes for failing to testify, and that is the fifth amendment, on the ground that the answer might tend to incriminate the parties.

So when those who fail to testify within the hearing room step outside and claim some higher allegiance, that allegiance is not recognized in this hearing room, but only the constitutional protection contained in the fifth amendment to the Constitution.

The CHAIRMAN. Yes, and I asked that very question of counsel after questioning, I think, either Mr. Shelton or Mr. Jones, because the situation is this: In appearance before this committee these witnesses have relied, as I understand, and as they stated, strictly upon constitutional grounds for failure to answer.

Is that correct?

Mr. CHALMERS. That is my understanding; yes, sir.

The CHAIRMAN. And I make it clear that if the witnesses have deep faith and abiding allegiance to the Klan oaths, as they proclaim they have, it would appear to me—and I am not asking a question—they should have courage to rely on that oath here in this room so we can test whether that oath is superior to the Constitution of the United States itself and to this Government.

As I understand from counsel, and he is capable, his only reliance as attorney for these witnesses is upon the Constitution and not upon that oath.

Mr. CHALMERS. May I state, Mr. Chairman, I have not at any time discussed with any of the witnesses that I represent their religious beliefs or their affiliations with respect to any oath-taking.

My only purpose in advising them is as to their constitutional rights and nothing else.

The CHAIRMAN. I understand that and I appreciate your position. Now one final statement and a question.

In his statement just made to the press, or made to the press today, the news media, Mr. Dorsett stated: "I have been appalled by the failure of the Committee, a branch of Congress to follow the example of Congress in opening its daily sessions with prayer and a petition to God for guidance."

Are you appalled at that, too? If you are appalled by that fact—and no committee of Congress opens its sessions with prayer reciting as in the House—if that appalls you, as Mr. Dorsett said it did him, then why wouldn't you invoke the oath of God here?

I ask you, are you appalled that this subcommittee of Congress does not open its sessions with a prayer and a petition to God for guidance when you yourself refuse to take the oath before God?

Mr. MADDOX. I respectfully decline to answer that question based upon the grounds previously stated.

The CHAIRMAN. In line with counsel's reliance on the fifth amendment, I cite to him a case which I take it he is probably familiar with, a case from the Supreme Court of Alabama, which I think is their highest court—

Mr. CHALMERS. I am not familiar with any Alabama decisions.

The CHAIRMAN. The Supreme Court of Alabama has held that a Klan officer is properly convicted for contempt for refusing to give the grand jury the names of the members of that organization upon the grounds that his Klan oath of secrecy was not binding.

That is in *Ex parte Morris*, 42 Southern Reporter, Second Series 17, decided in 1949.

Specifically, your highest court said—

Mr. CHALMERS. No, sir.

The CHAIRMAN. —only privileged communications and facts made so by law, or lawful government regulations, are protected from disclosure.

The identity of the membership of said organization does not fall within such privileged class.

Mr. CHALMERS. May I state, Mr. Chairman, and refresh your recollection, I am not familiar with any decisions of the Alabama courts.

The CHAIRMAN. I am so sorry. I apologize.

It is a decision from the highest court of the State, which we understand to be good law. I agree with your advice to your clients they had only better rely on the good old fifth amendment, rather than their oath.

Mr. ASHBROOK. Mr. Chairman, I would like to associate myself with what you have said. I think the comments you have made are quite appropriate.

If you had been here this morning and had the opportunity to study the record on Mr. Dorsett, to look at his pictures, to hear what some of the staff members have, some of the statements from his speeches, in which he didn't show any of the concern or compassion usually associated with a clergyman, I think you, too, would find his comments were quite out of order.

I, for one, in looking at the pictures of him dressed as he was, in the boots and insignia usually associated with storm troopers, got the feeling that a person like that could hardly level charges against us.

I think quite appropriately you answered this, and I think the record ought to show that the committee supports you in what you have said.

The CHAIRMAN. Is that all?

Mr. APPELL. Yes, sir.

The CHAIRMAN. The witness is excused and discharged from his subpoena.

Call your next witness.

Mr. APPELL. Ralph Powers.

The CHAIRMAN. Please raise your right hand.

You do solemnly swear that the testimony you are about to give will be the truth, the whole truth, and nothing but the truth, so help you God?

Mr. POWERS. I affirm.

The CHAIRMAN. I am sorry.

Do you affirm that the testimony you are about to give will be the truth, the whole truth, and nothing but the truth?

Mr. POWERS. I affirm.

The CHAIRMAN. You so affirm?

Mr. POWERS. Yes, sir.

**TESTIMONY OF RALPH POWERS, ACCOMPANIED BY COUNSEL,
LESTER V. CHALMERS, JR.**

Mr. APPELL. State your full name for the record, please.

Mr. POWERS. Ralph Powers.

Mr. APPELL. P-o-w-e-r-s?

Mr. POWERS. Yes.

Mr. APPELL. Are you appearing before the subcommittee this afternoon in accordance with a subpoena served upon you at 3:45 o'clock p.m. on the 13th day of October 1965?

Mr. POWERS. Yes.

Mr. APPELL. Are you represented by counsel?

Mr. POWERS. Yes.

Mr. APPELL. Will counsel identify himself for the record, please?

Mr. CHALMERS. My name is Lester V. Chalmers, Jr., an attorney at law at 501 First Federal Building, Raleigh, North Carolina.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Powers, when and where you born?

Mr. POWERS. I respectfully decline to answer that question for the reason that I honestly feel my answer might tend to incriminate me in violation of my rights as guaranteed to me by the amendments 5, 1, 4, and 14 of the Constitution of the United States of America.

Mr. APPELL. Will you give the committee your educational background?

Mr. POWERS. I respectfully decline to answer that question for the reason that I honestly feel my answer might tend to incriminate me in violation of my rights as guaranteed to me by amendments 5, 1, 4, and 14 of the Constitution of the United States of America.

Mr. APPELL. Will you give the committee your employment background?

Mr. POWERS. I respectfully decline to answer that question for the reason that I honestly feel my answer might tend to incriminate me in violation of my rights as guaranteed to me by the amendments 5, 1, 4, and 14 of the Constitution of the United States of America.

Mr. APPELL. Were you served with your subpoena at R.F.D. Cheraw, South Carolina, while you were on a fishing trip?

Mr. POWERS. I respectfully decline to answer that question for the reason that I honestly feel my answer might tend to incriminate me in violation of my rights as guaranteed to me by amendments 5, 1, 4, and 14 of the Constitution of the United States of America.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Powers, the subpoena served upon you commanded you to bring with you and to produce before the committee items called for in an attachment which was made a part of the subpoena.

Part 1 of the attachment reads:

All books, records, documents, correspondence, and memoranda relating to the organization of and the conduct of business and affairs of the Invisible Empire, United Klans, Knights of the Ku Klux Klan of America, Inc., also known as the United Klans of America, Inc., Knights of the Ku Klux Klan, and affiliated organizations, namely the Alabama Rescue Service, South Carolina Rescue Service, Chesterfield County Sportsman's Club, Realm (State) of South Carolina, in your possession, custody or control, or maintained by you or available to you as an officer or employee of the Chesterfield County Sportsman's Club, South Carolina Rescue Service, Realm (State) of South Carolina of the Invisible Empire, United Klans, Knights of the Ku Klux Klan of America, Inc., also known as United Klans of America, Inc., Knights of the Ku Klux Klan.

In accordance with the provisions of your subpoena, I ask you to produce the documents called for.

Mr. POWERS. I respectfully decline to deliver to the committee any and all records as requested by this committee under subpoena dated October 13, 1965, for that information is not relevant and germane to the subject under investigation and the same would not aid the Congress in the consideration of any valid remedial legislation, nor is such inquiry within the scope of that authorized to be investigated by Rule XI of the rules adopted by the 89th Congress, by House Resolution 8, adopted January 4, 1965.

I respectfully decline to deliver to the committee any and all documents as demanded by the committee in subpoena dated October 13, 1965, for the reason that I honestly feel that to do so might tend to incriminate me in violation of my rights as guaranteed to me by the amendments 5, 1, 4, and 14 of the Constitution of the United States of America.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Chairman, I ask that the witness be instructed and directed to produce the documents called for.

The CHAIRMAN. Mr. Chalmers, heretofore in connection with all of your clients who previously took the stand we entered into the following stipulation: That the witness has been furnished a copy of the chairman's opening statement of October 19, 1965, that he is familiar with its contents; (2) that the directions of the subpoena to produce the documents called for are made to the witness in the official representative capacity as described in this subpoena.

That stipulation applies to this witness?

Mr. CHALMERS. It applies to this witness; yes, sir.

The CHAIRMAN. I order you, Mr. Powers, to produce the documents called for in paragraph 1 of the attachment to the subpoena duces tecum served upon you.

(Witness confers with counsel.)

Mr. POWERS. I respectfully decline to produce those documents for the reasons heretofore given.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Powers, under the conditions of the subpoena you were directed to bring with you and produce those items described in the attachment which was made a part of the subpoena, part 2, reading:

All books, records, documents, correspondence, and memoranda in your possession, custody or control, or maintained by or available to you, in your capacity as an officer or employee of the Chesterfield County Sportsman's Club, South Carolina Rescue Service, Realm (State) of South Carolina of the United Klans of America, Inc., Knights of the Ku Klux Klan, which the "Constitution and Laws" of said organization authorize and require to be maintained by you and any other officer of said organization, the same being in your possession, custody or control.

Under the terms of the subpoena, I ask you to produce those documents.

Mr. POWERS. I respectfully decline to produce those documents for the reasons heretofore stated.

The CHAIRMAN. It is agreed, I take it, that the previous stipulation is now entered into with reference to paragraph 2 of the subpoena.

Mr. CHALMERS. Yes, sir.

The CHAIRMAN. Mr. Powers, I order and direct you to produce those documents.

(Witness confers with counsel.)

Mr. POWERS. I respectfully decline to produce those documents on the grounds heretofore stated.

The CHAIRMAN. Proceed.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Powers, did you know the gentleman who was a witness immediately preceding you, Mr. Charles E. Maddox?

Mr. POWERS. I respectfully decline to answer that question for the reason that I honestly feel my answer might tend to incriminate me in violation of my rights as guaranteed to me by amendments 5, 1, 4, and 14 of the Constitution of the United States of America.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Powers, I hand you the same copy of a check that I handed Mr. Maddox, a copy of a canceled imprinted check, of the Chesterfield County Sportsman's Club, payable to S. C. Rescue Service in the amount of \$78.00. I put it to you as a fact, and ask you to affirm or deny the fact, that the Ralph Powers whose name appears as the cosigner on this check is yourself.

(Witness confers with counsel.)

Mr. POWERS. I respectfully decline to answer that question based upon the grounds previously stated.

(Check previously marked "Charles Maddox Exhibit No. 4." See p. 2069.)

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Powers, the Peoples Bank of Cheraw, South Carolina, in accordance with a subpoena served upon it, produced certain records and documents maintained by that bank in the name of the Chesterfield County Sportsman's Club. The signature cards reflect that this account was opened on July 13, 1964, and that there was submitted originally the names of Tom B. Busch, W. P. Rivers, Sr., and Frank R. Shirrell, and I ask you whether you knew the three names that I mention to you to have been at that time, July 1964, officers of the Chesterfield County Sportsman's Club?

Mr. POWERS. I respectfully decline to answer that question based upon the grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. I put it to you as a fact, and ask you to affirm or deny the fact, that the Chesterfield County Sportsman's Club is, in fact, a Klavern, Klan or Klavern of the United Klans of America in Cheraw, South Carolina.

Mr. POWERS. I respectfully decline to answer that question based upon the grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. The signature card indicates that a change in the account's authorized signatures was effective on 11-30-64, with the addition of the name Ralph Powers.

I ask you if you are the Ralph Powers whose name was added as of November 30, 1964?

Mr. POWERS. I respectfully decline to answer that question based upon the grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. A copy of the second signature card supplied by the Peoples Bank of Cheraw reflects that on March 31, 1965, a new signature card was filed for the Chesterfield County Sportsman's Club, this time containing the signatures of Ralph Powers, T. E. Hutson, and Francis W. Lide.

I show you a reproduction of both signature cards and ask you if the names which appear on the second signature card were known, the individuals were known, to you as officers of the Chesterfield County Sportsman's Club?

(Documents handed to witness.)

(Witness confers with counsel.)

Mr. POWERS. I respectfully decline to answer that question based upon the grounds previously stated.

(Documents marked "Ralph Powers Exhibits Nos. 1-A and 1-B," respectively, follow:)

RALPH POWERS EXHIBIT NO. 1-A

104 Wood
circle

PEOPLES BANK OF CHERAW, CHERAW, S. C.

DATE JUL 13 1964 No. _____

ACCOUNT Chesapeake Co Sportsman Club

ADDRESS Summerville Farms, Cheraw, S.C.

In consideration of services rendered, or to be rendered, by Peoples Bank of Cheraw, the undersigned hereby authorizes and empowers said bank to charge my, or our, open account each month with such charges for services as are now in effect or may hereafter be authorized by the Clearing House of Cheraw, S. C. It is agreed that the bank shall not be liable for damages, if after making the said charge or charges against my or our account, it shall be so reduced that checks issued by me are refused payment for insufficient funds.

It is agreed that any claim that I or we may make, questioning the accuracy of any statement of account furnished by said bank, or the genuineness or correctness of paid vouchers or checks drawn by me or the accuracy of the bank's records concerning the same, shall be filed with the bank in writing by the 15th day of the month following the month in which vouchers or checks are paid; and I or we agree that failure to file such claim within such time shall constitute a waiver of any claim on my or our part other than a right to have any error or inaccurate entry on such statement corrected, and no liability shall accrue against the bank other than to make such correction.

The undersigned hereby agree to the conditions on the back of this card under which items are credited and received for collection.

The 3 signatures (insert number of signatures) written below are

the duly authorized signatures and 2 of which you will recognize in payment of funds and the transaction of other business for our account.

Tom Berry Bank Frank R. Sherrill
W. P. Richards Ralph Powers

RALPH POWERS EXHIBIT NO. 1-B

PEOPLES BANK OF CHERAW, CHERAW, SOUTH CAROLINA

DATE MAR 31 1965 No. _____

ACCOUNT Chesapeake field Co. Sportsman Club

ADDRESS 104 Dogwood Circle, Cheraw

In consideration of services rendered, or to be rendered, by the Peoples Bank of Cheraw, the undersigned hereby authorizes and empowers said bank to charge my, or our open account each month with such charges for services as are now in effect or may hereafter be authorized by the Clearing House of Cheraw, S. C. It is agreed that the bank shall not be liable for damages, if after making the said charge or charges against my or our account, it shall be so reduced that checks issued by me are refused payment for insufficient funds.

It is agreed that any claim that I or we may make, questioning the accuracy of any statement of account furnished by said bank, or the genuineness or correctness of paid vouchers or checks drawn by me or the accuracy of the bank's records concerning the same, shall be filed with the bank in writing by the 15th day of the month following the month in which vouchers or checks are paid; and I or we agree that a failure to file such claim within such time shall constitute a waiver of any claim on my or our part other than a right to have any error or inaccurate entry on such statement corrected, and no liability shall accrue against the bank other than to make such correction.

The undersigned hereby agree to the conditions on the back of this card under which items are credited and received for collection.

The 3 signatures (insert number of signatures) written below are the duly authorized signatures and 2 of which you will recognize in payment of funds and the transaction of other business for our account.

Ralph Powers Francis W. Lide
J. E. Hutson

Mr. APPELL. Do you know R. E. Scoggin to be Grand Dragon of the Realm of South Carolina?

Mr. POWERS. I respectfully decline to answer that question based upon the grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. I hand you a copy of a canceled check dated May 21, 1965, payable to R. E. Scoggin in the amount of \$51, cosigned Ralph Powers and Francis W. Lide.

I ask you the purpose for which that check was drawn?

(Witness confers with counsel.)

Mr. POWERS. I respectfully decline to answer that question based upon the grounds previously stated.

(Check marked "Ralph Powers Exhibit No. 2" appears on p. 2083.)¹

Mr. APPELL. I ask you if that check was drawn to the order of Mr. Scoggin as a part of the official business of the Klavern known as the Chesterfield County Sportsman's Club?

Mr. POWERS. I respectfully decline to answer that question based upon the grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. I am wondering if you can advise the committee why Mr. Scoggin, instead of depositing that check in some account, cashed it at a place which is apparently the "Welcome Grille."

Mr. POOL. Place that in the form of a question.

Mr. APPELL. Let me restate that question.

Please advise the committee why this check was cashed and endorsed in the manner as shown on the reverse thereof rather than deposited into an official account of the Realm of South Carolina.

Mr. POWERS. I respectfully decline to answer that question based upon the grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Powers, I hand you a copy of a canceled check of the Chesterfield County Sportsman's Club dated May 21, 1965, payable to the Alabama Rescue Service.

I invite your attention to the endorsement on the reverse side of that check, which contains the initials "ARS, UKA, By R. E. Scoggin." It contains a further endorsement "For Deposit Only. W. F. Eubanks, Spartanburg, S.C."

I ask you if this check was drawn to pay the imperial tax to the imperial office of the United Klans of America, and, instead, endorsed by Mr. Scoggin and apparently cashed by Mr. W. F. Eubanks?

(Witness confers with counsel.)

Mr. POWERS. I respectfully decline to answer that question based upon the grounds previously stated.

(Check marked "Ralph Powers Exhibit No. 3" appears on p. 2084.)²

Mr. APPELL. I hand you a copy of a canceled check dated June 28, 1965, payable to R. E. Scoggin, with Ralph Powers as one of the cosigners, which contains the endorsement "R. E. Scoggin," and shows that it was cashed at the First State Building and Loan Association.

(Witness confers with counsel.)

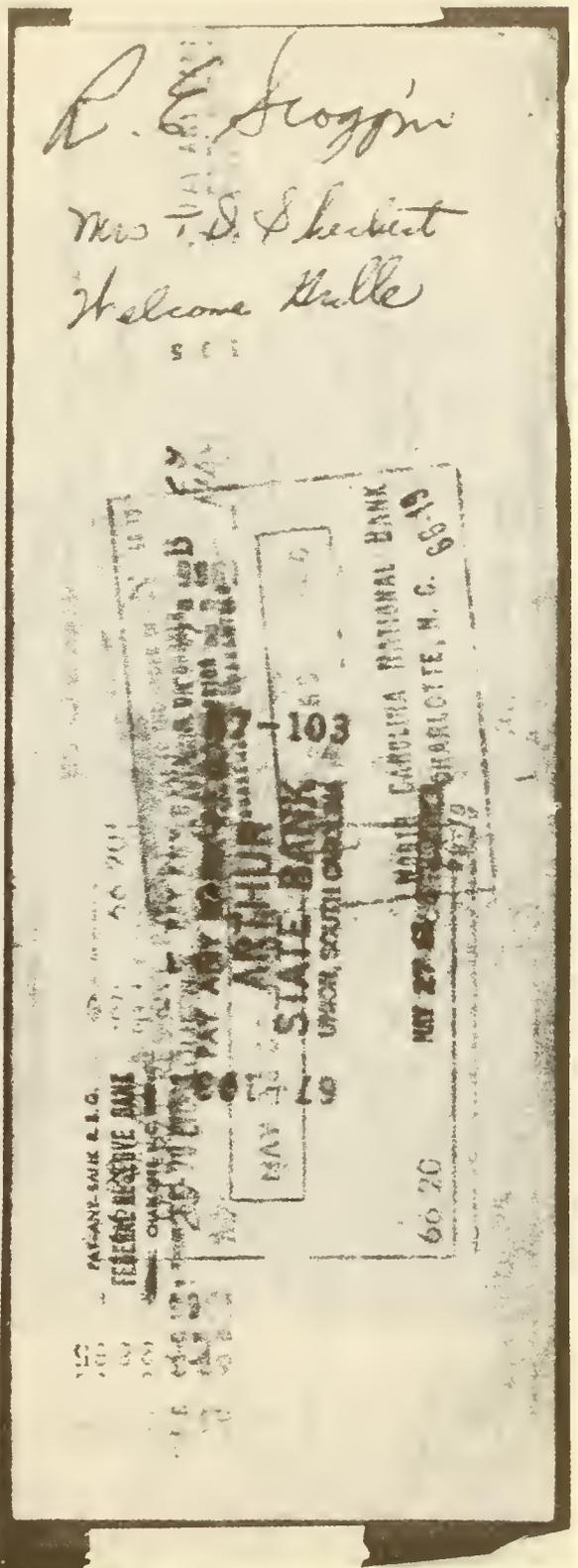
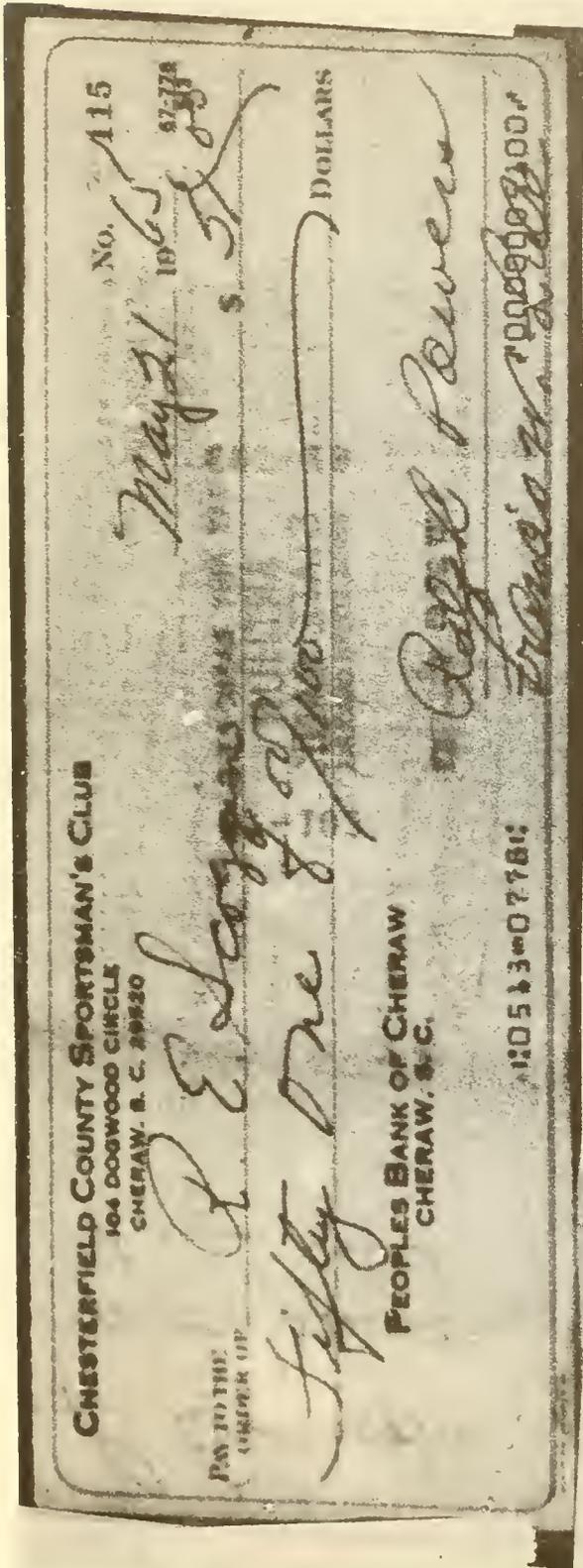
Mr. APPELL. Was that check issued to Mr. Scoggin in connection with the official functions of the Realm of the South Carolina Klan known as the Chesterfield County Sportsman's Club?

¹ Also used as Robert Scoggin Exhibit No. 25-B in Oct. 28, 1965, hearings.

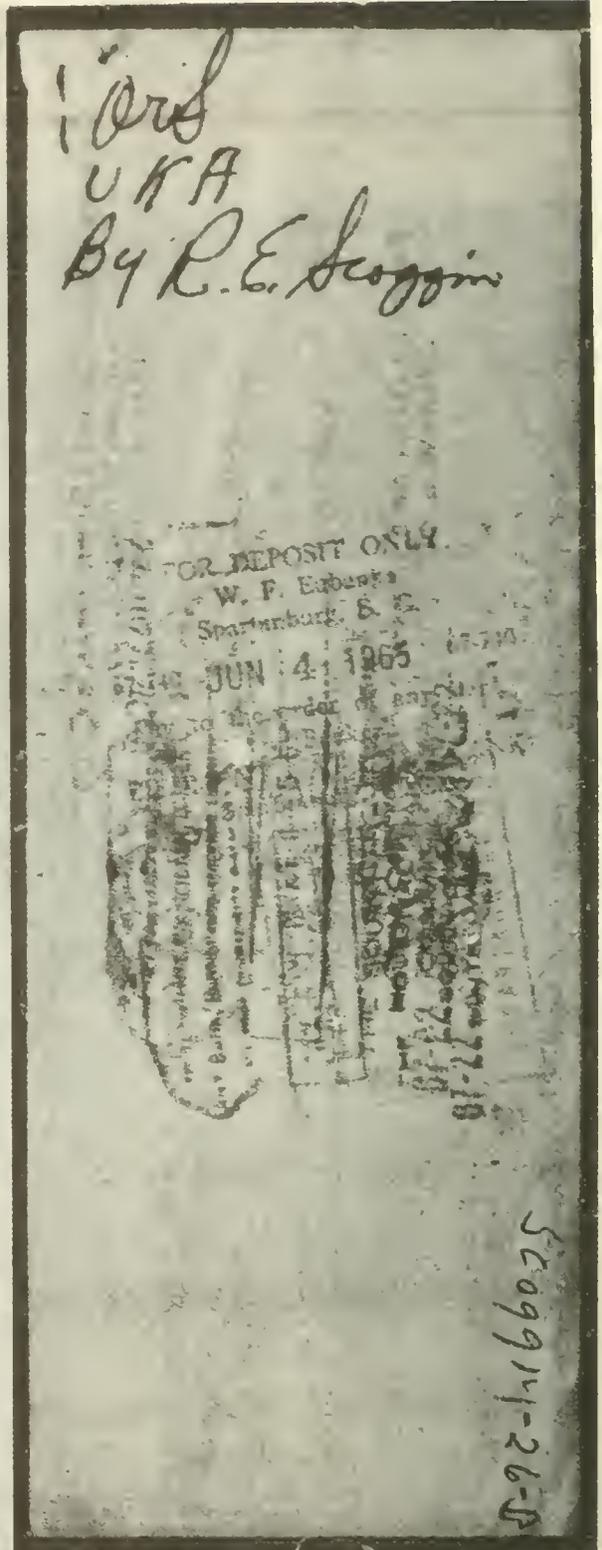
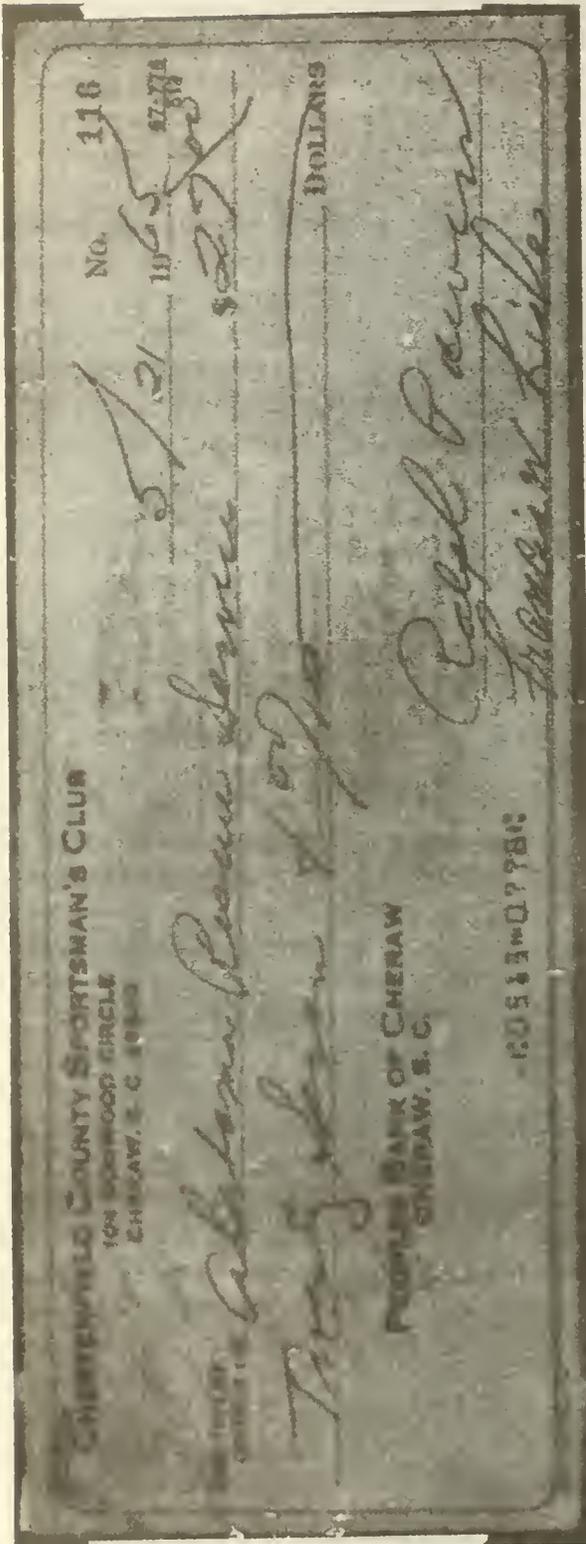
² Also used as Robert Scoggin Exhibit No. 26-B in Oct. 28, 1965, hearings.

Mr. Powers. I respectfully decline to answer that question based upon the grounds previously stated.
(Check marked "Ralph Powers Exhibit No. 4" appears on p. 2085.)¹

RALPH POWERS EXHIBIT NO. 2

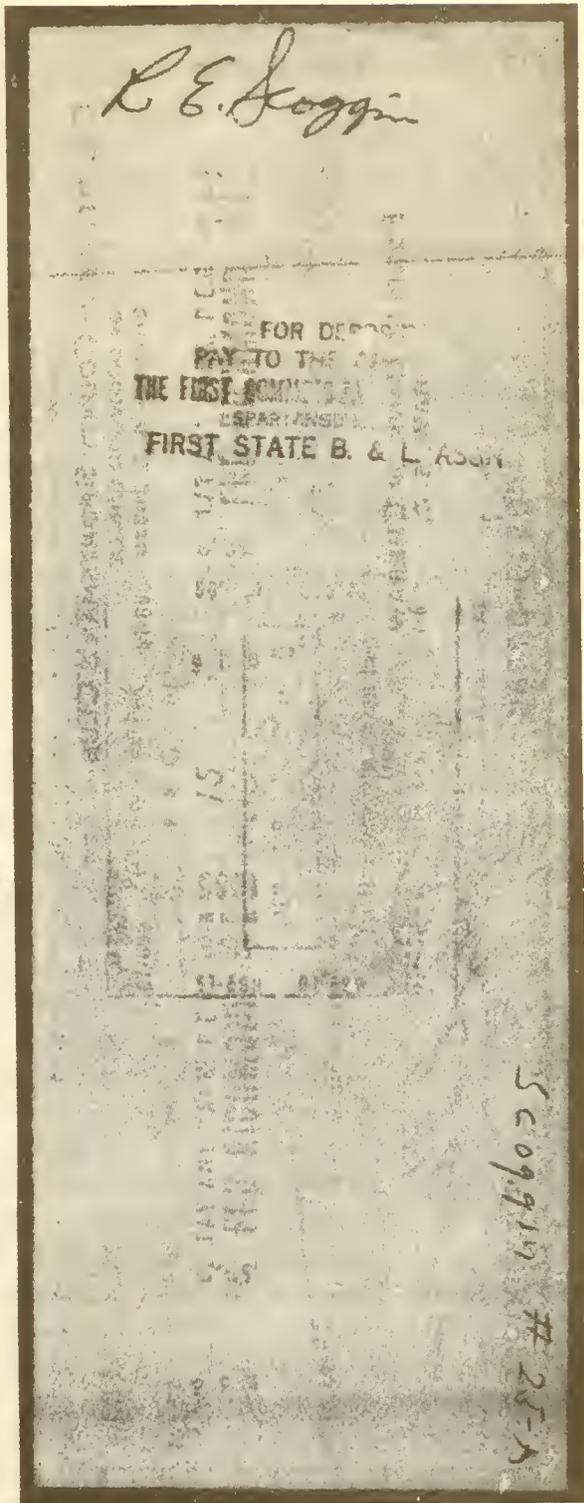


¹ Also used as Robert Scoggin Exhibit No. 25-A in Oct. 28, 1965, hearings.



Mr. APPELL. Mr. Chairman, the staff has no further questions to ask of Mr. Powers.

The CHAIRMAN. Mr. Powers, you were in the hearing room when I questioned the previous witness concerning his allegiance to the Klan as against his allegiance to his country and its Constitution; were you not?



Mr. POWERS. I respectfully—
 Mr. CHALMERS. I will stipulate that he was.
 The CHAIRMAN. It is stipulated that he was. I appreciate that stipulation, because I don't want to belabor the point. I am coming to another one.

Would you agree, Counsel, to save going through the same material, may I ask him if his views and his responses are the same concerning the relative allegiance to the United States as against the Klan?

If it will embarrass you, I will ask him.

Your counsel has stipulated—that means he admits—that you were in the hearing room and that you did hear my questions to the previous witness about his affirmation before this committee, and what I had to say about Mr. Shelton and Mr. Dorsett going outside and commenting on their loyalty to the Klan and so on.

I will just ask you, because this leads to another question, do you consider your allegiance to the Klan, under the oath you take as a Klansman, to be superior to your allegiance to your country and its Constitution?

Mr. POWERS. I respectfully decline to answer that question based upon the grounds previously stated.

The CHAIRMAN. Is your affirmation before this committee instead of the taking of an oath, which you did upon becoming a member of the Klan, a way of your showing your contempt for this committee?

Mr. POWERS. I respectfully decline to answer that question based upon the grounds previously stated.

The CHAIRMAN. That leads me to the ultimate question I have in mind.

The committee, with reference to those who affirm instead of swear before God might have to be called upon to make a judgment in its report on these hearings as to what it, the committee, feels is the position of such people.

Don't you worry about it, we will try to get at the bottom of it.

In that connection, I ask you again whether you feel that your allegiance to the Klan is superior to your allegiance to your country and to your obligation, under the decisions of the Supreme Court that I cited in my opening statement, to testify before congressional committees, saving only an honest belief that to so testify would incriminate you?

Mr. POWERS. I respectfully decline to answer that question based upon the grounds previously stated.

Mr. POOL. Mr. Powers, do you deny that you hold the position or office set out in the subpoena?

Mr. POWERS. I respectfully decline to answer that question based upon grounds previously stated.

Mr. POOL. Do you deny that you possess documents required by the subpoena?

Mr. POWERS. I respectfully decline to answer that question based upon grounds previously stated.

Mr. POOL. That is all.

The CHAIRMAN. Those questions do not weaken the stipulation that we made.

Mr. CHALMERS. And I certainly hope they don't strengthen it.

The CHAIRMAN. Touché.

(At this point Mr. Ashbrook left the hearing room.)

The CHAIRMAN. The witness is dismissed and discharged from his subpoena.

Call your next witness.

Mr. APPELL. Arthur Robert Nix.

The CHAIRMAN. Please raise your right hand.

You do solemnly swear that the testimony you are about to give will be the truth, the whole truth, and nothing but the truth, so help you God?

Mr. Nix. I do.

**TESTIMONY OF ARTHUR ROBERT NIX, ACCOMPANIED BY
COUNSEL, LESTER V. CHALMERS, JR.**

Mr. APPELL. Will you state your name for the record?

Mr. NIX. Arthur Robert Nix.

Mr. APPELL. That is spelled N-i-x?

Mr. NIX. Yes, sir.

Mr. APPELL. Are you appearing before the committee in accordance with a subpoena served upon you at the Deering-Milliken Research Corporation, at 12:55 p.m., on the 11th day of October 1965?

Mr. CHALMERS. Mr. Chairman, if I may state, sir, I will stipulate whatever the subpoena shows we will stipulate to.

The CHAIRMAN. If it is important to state for the record—

Mr. APPELL. I asked him, Mr. Chairman, was he appearing in accordance with a subpoena served upon him at the Deering-Milliken Research Corporation at 12:55 p.m., on the 11th day of October 1965?

The CHAIRMAN. Counsel stipulates that the representations of the subpoena are correct?

Mr. CHALMERS. That is correct.

The CHAIRMAN. The representations on the return of the subpoena.

Mr. CHALMERS. Yes, sir.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Nix, are you represented by counsel?

Mr. NIX. Yes, sir.

Mr. APPELL. Would counsel please identify himself for the record?

Mr. CHALMERS. I am Lester V. Chalmers, Jr., attorney at law, Room 501, First Federal Building, Raleigh, North Carolina.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Nix, when and where were you born?

Mr. NIX. I respectfully decline to answer that question for the reason that I honestly feel my answer might tend to incriminate me in violation of my rights as guaranteed to me by amendments 5, 1, 4, and 14 of the Constitution of the United States of America.

Mr. POOL. Mr. Appell, did he give his age?

Mr. APPELL. I just asked him when and where he was born, sir, and he declined to answer.

Mr. POOL. Are you an adult?

Mr. NIX. I respectfully decline to answer that question for the reason that I honestly feel my answer might tend to incriminate me in violation of my rights as guaranteed me by amendments 5, 1, 4, and 14 of the Constitution of the United States of America.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Nix, I put it to you as a fact, and ask you to affirm or deny the fact, that you were born on March 20, 1944, at Spartanburg, South Carolina.

Mr. NIX. I respectfully decline to answer that question for the reason that I honestly feel my answer might tend to incriminate me in violation of my rights as guaranteed to me by amendments 5, 1, 4, and 14 of the Constitution of the United States of America.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Nix, under the conditions of the subpoena served upon you, you were ordered to bring with you and to produce:

All books, records, documents, correspondence and memoranda relating to the organization of and the conduct of business and affairs of the Invisible Empire,

United Klans, Knights of the Ku Klux Klan of America, Inc., also known as the United Klans of America, Inc., Knights of the Ku Klux Klan, and affiliated organizations, namely, the Alabama Rescue Service, South Carolina Rescue Service, Realm (state) of South Carolina, in your possession, custody or control or maintained by you or available to you as Grand Kligrapp, South Carolina Rescue Service, Realm (state) of South Carolina, of the Invisible Empire, United Klans, Knights of the Ku Klux Klan of America, Inc., also known as the United Klans of America, Inc., Knights of the Ku Klux Klan.

I ask you in accordance with the provisions of your subpoena to produce the documents called for in section 1.

Mr. NIX. I respectfully decline to deliver to the committee any and all records as requested by this committee under subpoena dated October 11, 1965, for that information is not relevant and germane to the subject under investigation and the same would not aid the Congress in the consideration of any valid remedial legislation, nor is such inquiry within the scope of that authorized to be investigated by Rule XI of the rules adopted by the 89th Congress, by House Resolution 8, adopted January 4, 1965.

I respectfully decline to deliver to the committee any and all documents as demanded by the committee in a subpoena dated October 11, 1965, for the reason that I honestly feel that to do so might tend to incriminate me in violation of my rights as guaranteed to me by amendments 5, 1, 4, and 14 of the Constitution of the United States of America.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Chairman, I request that the witness be ordered and directed to produce the documents called for in paragraph 1.

The CHAIRMAN. Mr. Counselor, we have previously entered into the following stipulation: (1) That the witness has been furnished a copy of the chairman's opening statement of October 19, 1965, and that he is familiar with its contents; (2) that the directions of the subpoena to produce the documents called for are made to the witness in the official representative capacity described in the subpoena.

That stipulation is now entered into?

Mr. CHALMERS. It certainly is, sir.

The CHAIRMAN. Mr. Nix, I order and direct you to produce the documents called for by paragraph 1 of the attachment to the subpoena duces tecum served upon you.

Mr. NIX. I respectfully decline to produce those documents based upon the grounds heretofore stated.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Nix, under the conditions of the subpoena served upon you, you were ordered to bring with you and to produce items called for in an attachment which was made a part of the subpoena, part 2 of which reads:

All books, records, documents, correspondence and memoranda in your possession, custody or control, or maintained by or available to you, in your capacity as Grand Kligrapp, South Carolina Rescue Service, Realm (state) of South Carolina, of the United Klans of America, Inc., Knights of the Ku Klux Klan, which the "Constitution and Laws" of said organization authorize and require to be maintained by you and any other officer of said organization, the same being in your possession, custody or control.

Mr. NIX. I respectfully decline to produce those documents based upon the grounds heretofore stated.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Chairman, I ask that the witness be ordered and directed to produce the documents.

The CHAIRMAN. It is stipulated that the previous stipulation as made with reference to paragraph 1 is applied to paragraph 2?

Mr. CHALMERS. Yes, sir.

The CHAIRMAN. Mr. Nix, I order and direct you to produce the documents ordered by the second paragraph of the attachment to the subpoena duces tecum served upon you.

(At this point Mr. Ashbrook returned to the hearing room.)

Mr. NIX. I respectfully decline to produce those documents based upon the grounds heretofore stated.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Nix, are you the son-in-law of Don Cothran, the Grand Dragon for the Realm of Florida?

Mr. NIX. I respectfully decline to answer that question for the reason that I honestly feel my answer might tend to incriminate me in violation of my rights as guaranteed by amendments 5, 1, 4, and 14 of the Constitution of the United States of America.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Nix, were you a delegate to the supreme klonvokation held by the United Klans of America at the Dinkler-Tutwiler Hotel in Birmingham, Alabama, on September 5 and 6 of 1964?

Mr. NIX. I respectfully decline to answer that question based upon the grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. I hand you a printed form, printed by the Dinkler-Tutwiler Hotel which states: "I will be attending the convention of the Alabama Rescue Ser.," with a request for two double bedrooms. It is signed "Robert Nix & Party, 205 Strange Ct., Sptg.," which I assume is the abbreviation for Spartanburg, South Carolina.

I hand you a copy of the request for hotel registration and ask you if you are the one that filed this with the Dinkler-Tutwiler Hotel?

Mr. NIX. I respectfully decline to answer that question based upon the grounds previously stated.

(Document marked "Arthur Nix Exhibit No. 1" follows:)

ARTHUR NIX EXHIBIT NO. 1

MAKE YOUR HOTEL RESERVATIONS NOW!

I will be attending the convention of the . . .

ALABAMA RESCUE SER.
(name of group or association)

I will arrive (day) 2nd (date) 5 (hour) 12 P. m.

I will depart (day) 2nd (date) 5 (hour) 12 P. m.

Reserve for me the following accommodations 2.

(check one) single double bedroom
 twin bedroom suite

YOUR NAME ROBERT NIX & PARTY

ADDRESS 205 STRANGE CT

CITY SPTG. S.C.



Mr. APPELL. I hand you a copy of the registration card of the Dinkler-Tutwiler Hotel, and ask you if you signed this registration card when you registered in the hotel for the klonvokation which I have mentioned.

Mr. NIX. I respectfully decline to answer that question based upon the grounds previously stated.

(Document marked "Arthur Nix Exhibit No. 2" and retained in committee files.)

Mr. APPELL. I ask you if you were present at the klonvokation when the United Klans of America meeting in klonvokation under the name of the Alabama Rescue Service reelected without opposition Robert Shelton as Imperial Wizard?

Mr. NIX. I respectfully decline to answer that question based upon the grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. Were you accompanied on that trip, or did you join at the hotel, by the Grand Dragon for the Realm of South Carolina, Robert Scoggin?

Mr. NIX. I respectfully decline to answer that question based upon the grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. At the time you registered at the Dinkler-Tutwiler Hotel, did you hold the position of grand kligrapp, or secretary, for the Realm of South Carolina, which is known also by the name of the South Carolina Rescue Service?

Mr. NIX. I respectfully decline to answer that question based upon the grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. Were other members of the realm on the grand level, as Grand Dragon Robert E. Scoggin—was he on the grand level as the Grand Dragon?

Mr. NIX. I respectfully decline to answer that question based upon the grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. Was the Grand Klaliff Younger Newton?

Mr. NIX. I respectfully decline to answer that question based upon the grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. Was the grand klokard James O. Davis, of Sumter, South Carolina?

Mr. NIX. I respectfully decline to answer that question based upon the grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. Was the grand kludd Wilburn Samuel Cox, of Hemingway, South Carolina?

Mr. NIX. I respectfully decline to answer that question based upon the grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. Was the grand klabee the gentleman who preceded you on the stand, Charles Elwood Maddox, of Camden, South Carolina?

Mr. NIX. I respectfully decline to answer that question based upon the grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. Was the grand kladd William "Bill" Bullock, of West Columbia, South Carolina?

Mr. NIX. I respectfully decline to answer that question based upon the grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. Was the grand klarogo Carlyle F. Lewis, Jr., of Sumter, South Carolina?

Mr. NIX. I respectfully decline to answer that question based upon the grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. Was the grand klexter E. D. Huston, of Whitney, South Carolina?

Mr. NIX. I respectfully decline to answer that question based upon the grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. Was the grand night-hawk Steve Broadway, of Camden, South Carolina?

Mr. NIX. I respectfully decline to answer that question based upon the grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. Was the klokann chief Wilburn Esters Cox, of Hemingway, South Carolina?

Mr. NIX. I respectfully decline to answer that question based upon the grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. Was a member of the klokann committee Buddy Knox, of Columbia, South Carolina?

Mr. NIX. I respectfully decline to answer that question based upon the grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. Was the Klan kleagle Theodore Boyce Spires, of Saluda Springs, South Carolina?

Mr. NIX. I respectfully decline to answer that question based upon the grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. Were you secretary of the Klavern to which the Grand Dragon, Mr. Scoggin, is also assigned?

Mr. NIX. I respectfully decline to answer that question based upon the grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. I hand you a signature card filed for an account in the name of Lodge 21, United Klans of America, opened May 6, 1964, containing the signatures R. E. Scoggin, Arthur Robert Nix, and H. M. Smith. In showing you this, I put it to you as a fact, and ask you to affirm or deny the fact, that the signature Arthur Robert Nix as appears on this signature card is your signature.

(Witness confers with counsel.)

Mr. NIX. I respectfully decline to answer that question based upon the grounds previously stated.

(Document marked "Arthur Nix Exhibit No. 3-A.")

Mr. APPELL. Did you know Mr. Scoggin to be the exalted cyclops in addition to being Grand Dragon for the realm?

Mr. NIX. I respectfully decline to answer that question based upon the grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. In June of 1965, the 29th day of June 1965, was your name dropped from this account and thereafter the names on the card were R. E. Scoggin, J. M. Brown, R. L. Brown?

Mr. NIX. I respectfully decline to answer that question based upon the grounds previously stated.

(Document marked "Arthur Nix Exhibit No. 3-B." Exhibits 3-A and 3-B appear on p. 2092.)

Mr. APPELL. Do you know J. M. Brown—

Mr. NIX. I respectfully decline—

Mr. APPELL. I am not finished yet. —to be chief of the security guard of the United Klans of America in South Carolina?

Mr. NIX. I respectfully decline to answer that question based upon the grounds previously stated.

ARTHUR NIX EXHIBIT No. 3-A

Lodge 21, United Klans of America

20-118
 Corporation, Partnership, (Continued from Part 1)
 Unincorporated Association,
 Unincorporated Tradestyle

ACCOUNT NUMBER

JOINT ACCOUNT, (Continued from Part 1)
 Regular, Special
 Savings

Opened May 6, 64

The undersigned joint depositors hereby agree each with the other and with the South Carolina National Bank that they have read and agree that all transactions shall be subject to the provisions of this agreement, executed this _____ day of _____ 19 _____

(1) Authorized Signature *R. E. Acoggin* Social Security No. _____
 (2) Authorized Signature *R. L. Brown*

TYPE OR PRINT INFORMATION NOTED BELOW

ACCOUNT NAME *Lodge 21, United Klans of America*
 (1) RESIDENCE ADDRESS *115 Saxon Ave. Spartanburg* PHONE _____
 (2) RESIDENCE ADDRESS _____ PHONE _____

ARTHUR NIX EXHIBIT No. 3-B

Lodge 21, UNITED KLANS OF AMERICA

20-118
 Corporation, Partnership, (Continued from Part 1)
 Unincorporated Association,
 Unincorporated Tradestyle

ACCOUNT NUMBER

59 0 0 0832 2

12. The undersigned, as authorized by either a separate resolution, certificate or agreement, hereby certify that they have read and agree that all transactions shall be subject to the provisions of this agreement, and that any 2 signature(s) is/are required, executed this 29 day of June, 19 65.

AUTHORIZED SIGNATURE NAME & TITLE (PLEASE TYPE)

(1) *R. E. Acoggin*
 (2) *R. M. Brown*
 (3) *R. L. Brown*
 (4) _____
 (5) _____
 (6) _____

TYPE OR PRINT INFORMATION NOTED BELOW

ACCOUNT NAME **Lodge 21, United Klans of America**
 ADDRESS **818 Saxon Ave., Spartanburg** Identification No. _____

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Chairman, the staff has no further questions to ask this witness.

The CHAIRMAN. Those are all of the questions?

Mr. APPELL. Yes, sir.

Mr. POOL. Does the Ku Klux Klan, including its young members, advocate fighting communism not only here in America but also in Vietnam?

Mr. NIX. I respectfully decline to answer that question based upon the grounds previously stated.

Mr. POOL. I could ask a more pointed question, but I will refrain.

Mr. ASHBROOK. I have no questions.

The CHAIRMAN. The witness is excused and discharged from his subpoena.

Mr. NIX. Thank you, sir.

The CHAIRMAN. Please call your next witness.

Mr. APPELL. Furman D. Williams.

The CHAIRMAN. Please raise your right hand.

You do solemnly swear that the testimony you are about to give will be the truth, the whole truth, and nothing but the truth, so help you God?

Mr. WILLIAMS. I do.

TESTIMONY OF FURMAN DEAN WILLIAMS, ACCOMPANIED BY COUNSEL, LESTER V. CHALMERS, JR.

Mr. APPELL. Would you state your full name for the record, please, sir?

Mr. WILLIAMS. Furman Dean Williams.

(Members of the subcommittee present at this point: Representatives Willis, Pool, and Ashbrook.)

Mr. APPELL. Are you represented by counsel?

Mr. WILLIAMS. Yes, sir.

Mr. APPELL. Will counsel identify himself for the record, please?

Mr. CHALMERS. I am Lester V. Chalmers, Jr., attorney at law, Room 501, First Federal Building, Raleigh, North Carolina.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Williams, when and where were you born?

Mr. WILLIAMS. I respectfully decline to answer that question for the reason that I honestly feel my answer might tend to incriminate me in violation of my rights as granted to me by amendments 5, 1, 4, and 14 of the Constitution of the United States of America.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Williams, I put it to you as a fact, and ask you to affirm or deny the fact, that you were born on January 7, 1936, in Cherokee County, South Carolina.

Mr. WILLIAMS. I respectfully decline to answer that question for the reason that I honestly feel my answer might tend to incriminate me in violation of my rights as guaranteed to me by amendments 5, 1, 4, and 14 of the Constitution of the United States of America.

Mr. APPELL. I will ask Mr. Chalmers if he will stipulate that the subpoena was served upon Mr. Williams at the Top Dollar Store, Broad and Main Streets, Orangeburg, South Carolina.

Mr. CHALMERS. I will stipulate if it shows that. I am certain that is it.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Williams, the subpoena served upon you calls for you to bring with you and to produce before the committee documents described in three parts:

(1) All books, records, documents, correspondence, and memoranda relating to the organization of and the conduct of business and affairs of the Invisible Empire, United Klans, Knights of the Ku Klux Klan of America, Inc., also known as the United Klans of America, Inc., Knights of the Ku Klux Klan, and affiliated organizations, namely, the Alabama Rescue Service, Cherokee Sportsman's Club, South Carolina Rescue Service, Realm (state) of South Carolina in your possession, custody or control, or maintained by you or available to you as present or former official of the Cherokee Sportsman's Club, South Carolina Rescue Service, Realm (state) of South Carolina, of the Invisible Empire, United Klans, Knights of the Ku Klux Klan of America, Inc., also known as the United Klans of America, Inc., Knights of the Ku Klux Klan.

I ask you under the conditions of the subpoena to produce the documents called for.

Mr. WILLIAMS. I respectfully decline to deliver to the committee any and all records as requested by the committee under subpoena dated October 13, 1965, for that information is not relevant and germane to the subject under investigation and the same would not aid the Congress in the consideration of any valid remedial legislation, nor is such inquiry within the scope of that authorized to be investigated by Rule XI of the rules adopted by the 89th Congress, by House Resolution 8, adopted January 4, 1965.

I respectfully decline to deliver to the committee any and all documents as demanded by the committee in a subpoena dated October 13, 1965, for the reason that I honestly feel that to do so might tend to incriminate me in violation of my rights as guaranteed to me by amendments 5, 1, 4, and 14 of the Constitution of the United States of America.

(At this point Mr. Weltner entered the hearing room.)

Mr. CHALMERS. The same stipulation, please, Mr. Chairman.

The CHAIRMAN. I think I better read it.

Mr. Chalmers, we have made the following stipulation all along: That the witness has been furnished a copy of the chairman's opening statement of October 19, 1965, and that he is familiar with its contents; (2) that the directions of the subpoena to produce the documents called for are made to the witness in the official representative capacity described in the subpoena.

That stipulation applies?

Mr. CHALMERS. Yes, sir.

The CHAIRMAN. Proceed.

First, I order and direct you to produce the documents called for by paragraph 1 of the attachment to the subpoena duces tecum served upon you.

(Witness confers with counsel.)

Mr. WILLIAMS. I respectfully decline to deliver those documents based upon the grounds heretofore stated.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Williams, under part 2 of the subpoena you are directed to bring with you and to produce:

All books, records, documents, correspondence, and memoranda in your possession, custody or control, or maintained by or available to you, in your capacity as present or former official of the Cherokee Sportsman's Club, South Carolina Rescue Service, Realm (state) of South Carolina, of the United Klans

of America, Inc., Knights of the Ku Klux Klan, which the "Constitution and Laws" of said organization authorize and require to be maintained by you and any other officer of said organization, the same being in your possession, custody or control.

Under the terms of the subpoena, I ask you to produce the documents called for in part 2.

(Witness confers with counsel.)

Mr. WILLIAMS. I respectfully decline to produce those documents based on the grounds heretofore stated.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Chairman, I ask that the witness be ordered and directed to produce the documents called for in part 2.

The CHAIRMAN. The same stipulation just made applies?

Mr. CHALMERS. Yes, sir.

The CHAIRMAN. I order and direct you to produce those documents. (Witness confers with counsel.)

Mr. WILLIAMS. I respectfully decline to produce those documents based on the grounds heretofore stated.

Mr. APPELL. Part 3 of your subpoena called for you to produce:

Copies of U.S. Treasury Department, Internal Revenue Service, Form 1040, [entitled] "U.S. Individual Income Tax Return," for the calendar years 1958 through 1964, filed by you as an individual taxpayer with the U.S. Treasury Department, Internal Revenue Service.

Under the conditions of your subpoena, I ask you to produce the documents called for.

Mr. WILLIAMS. I respectfully decline to produce those documents based on the grounds heretofore stated.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Williams, what is your educational background?

Mr. WILLIAMS. I respectfully decline to answer that question for the reason that I honestly feel my answer might tend to incriminate me in violation of my rights as guaranteed to me by amendments 5, 1, 4, and 14 of the Constitution of the United States of America.

Mr. APPELL. I put it to you as a fact, that your education is that of the 10th grade. I ask you to affirm or deny the fact.

Mr. WILLIAMS. I respectfully decline to answer that question based upon the grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. I put it to you as a fact, and ask you to affirm or deny the fact, that you joined the United Klans of America, Knights of the Ku Klux Klan, on September 12, 1963.

Mr. WILLIAMS. I respectfully decline to answer that question based upon the grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. I put it to you as a fact, and ask you to affirm or deny the fact, that you were the first member of the Klavern which became known as the Cherokee Sportsman's Club.

Mr. WILLIAMS. I respectfully decline to answer that question based upon the grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. I put it to you as a fact, and ask you to affirm or deny the fact, that you were known within that Klavern as No. 2972.

Mr. WILLIAMS. I respectfully decline to answer that question based upon the grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. I put it to you as a fact, and ask you to affirm or deny the fact, that you became exalted cyclops of the Klavern on March 4, 1964.

Mr. WILLIAMS. I respectfully decline to answer that question based upon the grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Williams, the committee has subpoenaed, by subpoena duces tecum, the bank records of the Cherokee Sportsman's Club, address Route 1, care of Dean Williams, Gaffney, South Carolina.

There are three signature cards which I will exhibit to you. The first shows that the account was opened on November 23, 1963, with a deposit of \$15. The signatures, the authorized signatures, on the first card were Dean Williams, S. F. Blanton, J. W. Peterson.

I put it to you as a fact, and ask you to affirm or deny the fact, that they were on the original card.

(Document handed to witness.)

(Witness confers with counsel.)

Mr. WILLIAMS. I respectfully decline to answer that question based upon the grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. Before showing you the copy again, the second card contains the name of Dean Williams, effective June 2, 1964.

I cannot read the second name.

The third name is John Weaver.

A new card was filed on August 12, 1964, containing the names Dean Williams, W. O. Jolly, Jr., Bobby Joe Cooper.

I hand you the copy of the signature card back and put it to you as a fact, and ask you to affirm or deny the fact, that these were the second and third set of authorized signatures to the account in the name of the Cherokee Sportsman's Club.

Mr. WILLIAMS. I respectfully decline to answer that question based upon the grounds previously stated.

(Documents marked "Furman Williams Exhibits Nos. 1-A through 1-C," respectively, appear on pp. 2097 and 2098.)

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Williams, I hand you a copy of a check, a canceled check, dated September 1, 1964, paid to the order of "R. E. Scoggins," in the amount of \$9.25, the purpose for which drawn is "August—Tax." Typed over the cosigners for "Cherokee Sportsman Club" is W. O. Jolly, Jr., and Dean Williams.

I ask you if this check was given to Mr. Scoggin as it appears on its face as the Klavern tax due to the realm under the Constitution and Laws of the United Klans of America.

Mr. WILLIAMS. I respectfully decline to answer that question based upon the grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Williams, I ask you to look at the reverse of that check and observe the endorsement thereon. Can you advise the committee why this check, payable to "R. E. Scoggins," showing on its face "August—Tax," was apparently later deposited to the account of the Hayne Esso Station, Hayne and Williams Streets, Spartanburg, South Carolina?

Mr. WILLIAMS. I respectfully decline to answer that question based upon the grounds previously stated.

(Document marked "Furman Williams Exhibit No. 2" appears on p. 2099.)¹

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Williams, in the latter part of November or early December 1964, did the Cherokee Sportsman's Club cease to exist as a Klan of the United Klans of America, Realm of South Carolina?

¹ Also used as Robert Scoggin Exhibit No. 23 in Oct. 28, 1965, hearings.

FURMAN WILLIAMS EXHIBIT NO. 1-A

CHEROKEE SPORTSMAN'S CLUB,

Route 1, C/o Dean Williams Gaffney, SC

PARTNER
 FIRM

BANK OF GAFFNEY Gaffney, South Carolina

You are authorized to recognize any of the signatures subscribed below in the payment of funds or the transaction of any business for this account. It is agreed that all transactions between the bank and the undersigned shall be governed by the contracts printed on the reverse side of this card.

any
(Requires 2 signatures)

11-23-62

INITIAL DEPOSIT \$ 15.00

SIGNATURE AUTHORITY DATED
GC

ACCOUNT OPENED BY

ds

FURMAN WILLIAMS EXHIBIT NO. 1-B

MR
 MRS
 MISS
 DR

NAME

CHEROKEE SPORTSMAN'S CLUB

ADDRESS

Route 1, C/o Dean Williams,
Gaffney, S. C.

INDIVIDUAL
 PARTNERSHIP
 FIRM

BANK OF GAFFNEY, Gaffney, South Carolina

You are authorized to recognize any of the signatures subscribed below in the payment of funds or the transaction of any business for this account. It is agreed that all transactions between the bank and the undersigned shall be governed by the contracts printed on the reverse side of this card.

AUTHORIZED SIGNATURE(S) OF

(Requires any 2 signatures)

Dean Williams
John A. Appell

weaver

DATE OPENED

INITIAL DEPOSIT \$

SIGNATURE AUTHORITY DATED

6-2-64

ACCOUNT OPENED BY

GC-1

Mr. WILLIAMS. I respectfully decline to answer that question based upon the grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. I put it to you as a fact, and ask you to affirm or deny the fact, that that did happen.

FURMAN WILLIAMS EXHIBIT NO. 1-C

| | | |
|-------------------------------|--|--------------------------------------|
| <input type="checkbox"/> MR | NAME CHEROKEE SPORTSMAN'S CLUB c/o DEAN WILLIAMS ADDRESS RT. 1, GAFFNEY, S. C. | <input type="checkbox"/> INDIVIDUAL |
| <input type="checkbox"/> MRS | | <input type="checkbox"/> PARTNERSHIP |
| <input type="checkbox"/> MISS | | <input type="checkbox"/> FIDM |
| <input type="checkbox"/> DR. | | |
| <input type="checkbox"/> | | |

BANK OF GAFFNEY, Gaffney, South Carolina

You are authorized to sign the signature subscribed below in the payment of funds or the execution of any business for this account. It is agreed that all transactions between the bank and the person signed shall be governed by the contracts printed on the reverse side of this card.

Dean Williams (requires any 2 signatures)
D. O. Gaffney
Bob Joe Cooper

AUG 12 1964

INITIAL DEPOSIT \$ _____

ACCOUNT OPENED BY _____

Mr. WILLIAMS. I respectfully decline to answer that question based upon the grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. I put it to you as a fact, and ask you to affirm or deny the fact, that some of the membership of this Klavern formed an organization which is known within Klan circles as the Underground.

Mr. WILLIAMS. I respectfully decline to answer that question based upon the grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. I put it to you as a fact, and ask you to affirm or deny the fact, that you headed the organization known as the Underground until recently.

Mr. WILLIAMS. I respectfully decline to answer that question based upon the grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. I put it to you as a fact, and ask you to affirm or deny the fact, that the members of the Underground which you headed have trained themselves in the use of explosives, rifles, and are advocates of violence.

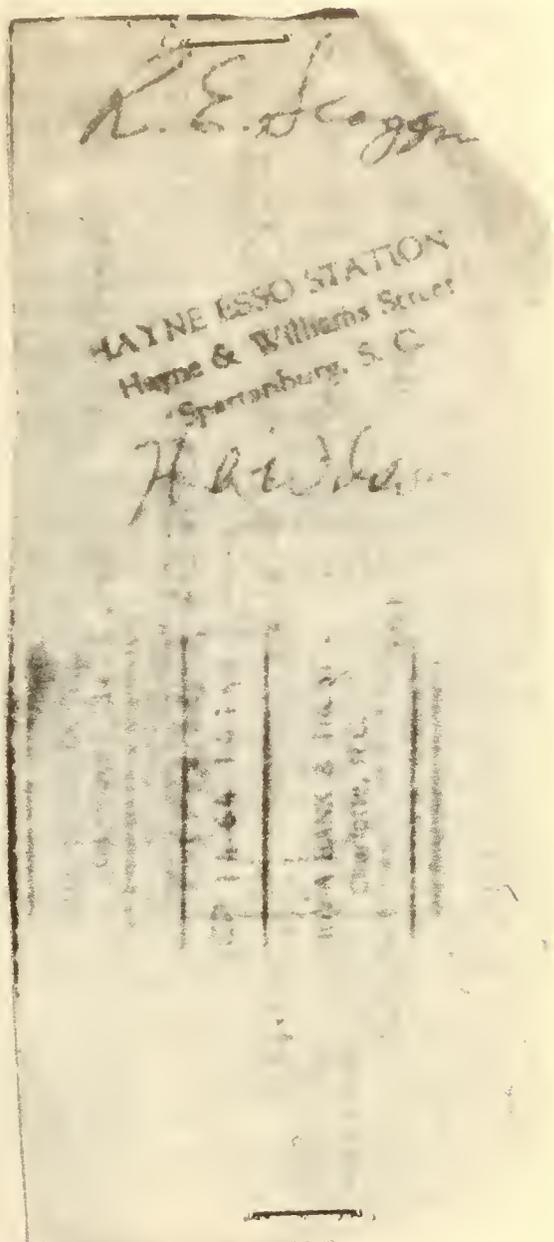
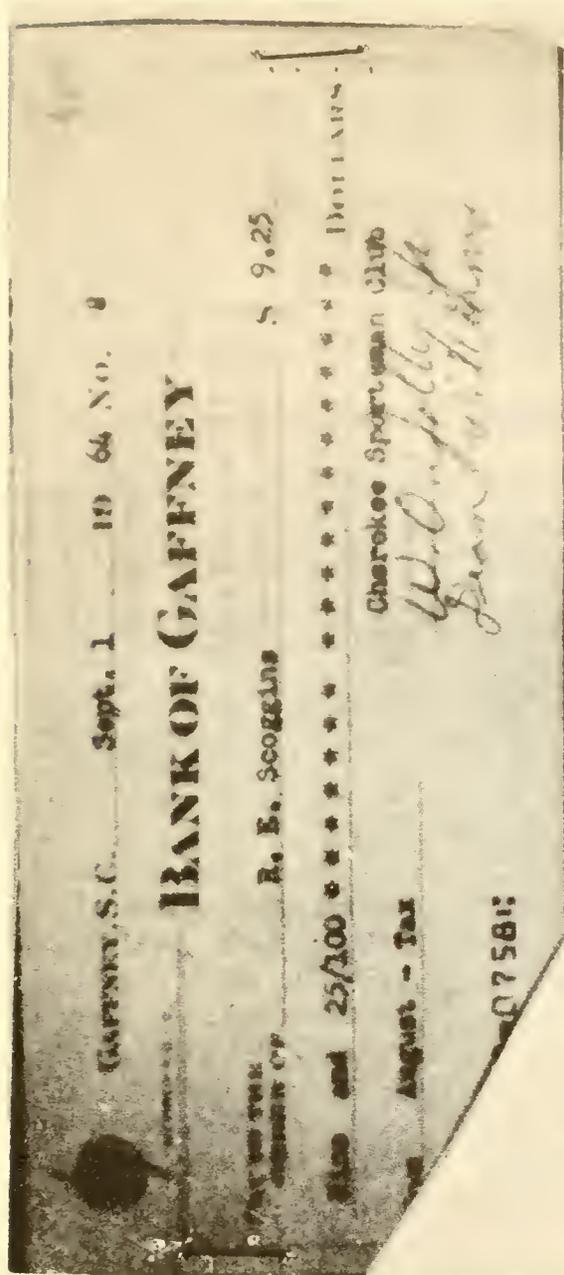
Mr. WILLIAMS. I respectfully decline to answer that question based upon the grounds previously stated.

The CHAIRMAN. Mr. Williams, I ask you if you have any knowledge that other Klaverns have similar groups, though possibly not known by the technical name of the Underground?

Mr. WILLIAMS. I respectfully decline to answer that question based upon the grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Williams, I ask you if the organization known within Klan circles has recently had a change of leadership?

Mr. WILLIAMS. I respectfully decline to answer that question based upon the grounds previously stated.



Mr. APPELL. I put it to you as a fact, and ask you to affirm or deny the fact, that the leadership in early September changed into the hands of Joe McCluny.

The CHAIRMAN. What?

Mr. APPELL. I put it to him as a fact, and asked him to confirm or deny the fact, that in early September of this year the leadership of this Klan changed into the leadership of Joe McCluny.

Mr. WELTNER. Is that the leadership of the Underground?

Mr. APPELL. Yes, sir.

Mr. WELTNER. September 1964?

Mr. APPELL. September 1965.

Mr. WILLIAMS. I respectfully decline to answer that question based on the grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. I put it to you as a fact, and ask you to affirm or deny the fact that the Grand Dragon for the Realm of South Carolina, R. E. Scoggin, knew of the existence of this organization.

Mr. WILLIAMS. I respectfully decline to answer that question based upon the grounds previously stated.

The CHAIRMAN. You have not called Mr. Scoggin yet?

Mr. APPELL. No, sir.

The CHAIRMAN. Will you ask him that question?

Mr. APPELL. I certainly will, sir.

Mr. Chairman, I would like to state for the record at this point, in view of the inquiry which seems to be going on with respect to the spelling of the Grand Dragon's name, it is spelled interchangeably S-c-o-g-g-i-n or S-c-o-g-g-i-n-s.

Mr. Chairman, the staff has no further questions to ask this witness.

The CHAIRMAN. Mr. Williams, you will be continued under subpoena until November 15, but you are now excused as a witness.

The committee will stand in recess until 10 o'clock tomorrow morning.

(Subcommittee members present at time of recess: Representatives Willis, Pool, Weltner, and Ashbrook.)

(Whereupon, at 4:20 p.m., Wednesday, October 27, 1965, the subcommittee recessed, to reconvene at 10 a.m., Thursday, October 28, 1965.)

ACTIVITIES OF KU KLUX KLAN ORGANIZATIONS IN THE UNITED STATES

Part 2

THURSDAY, OCTOBER 28, 1965

UNITED STATES HOUSE OF REPRESENTATIVES,
SUBCOMMITTEE OF THE
COMMITTEE ON UN-AMERICAN ACTIVITIES,
Washington, D.C.

PUBLIC HEARINGS

The subcommittee of the Committee on Un-American Activities met, pursuant to recess, at 10:15 a.m. in the Caucus Room, Cannon House Office Building, Washington, D.C., Hon. Edwin E. Willis (chairman) presiding.

(Subcommittee members: Representatives Edwin E. Willis, of Louisiana, chairman; Joe R. Pool, of Texas; Charles L. Weltner, of Georgia; John M. Ashbrook, of Ohio; and John H. Buchanan, Jr., of Alabama.)

Subcommittee members present: Representatives Willis, Weltner, Ashbrook, and Buchanan.

Committee member also present: Representative George F. Senner, Jr., of Arizona.

Staff members present: Francis J. McNamara, director; William Hitz, general counsel; Alfred M. Nittle, counsel; Donald T. Appell, chief investigator; and Philip R. Manuel, investigator.

The CHAIRMAN. The subcommittee will please come to order.

Mr. Appell, call the first witness.

Mr. APPELL. Robert E. Scoggin.

The CHAIRMAN. Please raise your right hand, sir.

Do you solemnly swear that the testimony you are about to give will be the truth, the whole truth, and nothing but the truth, so help you God?

Mr. SCOGGIN. I do.

The CHAIRMAN. Proceed, Mr. Appell.

TESTIMONY OF ROBERT E. SCOGGIN, ACCOMPANIED BY COUNSEL, LESTER V. CHALMERS, JR.

Mr. APPELL. Would you state your full name for the record, please, sir?

Mr. SCOGGIN. Robert E. Scoggin.

Mr. APPELL. Would you spell your last name for the record, please, sir?

Mr. SCOGGIN. S-c-o-g-g-i-n.

Mr. APPELL. Are you appearing before the committee this morning in accordance with a subpoena served upon you at your residence, 818 Saxton Street, Spartanburg, South Carolina, at 12:20 o'clock on the 11th day of October 1965?

Mr. SCOGGIN. I am.

Mr. APPELL. Are you represented by counsel?

Mr. SCOGGIN. I am.

Mr. APPELL. Will counsel please identify himself for the record?

Mr. CHALMERS. I am Lester V. Chalmers, Jr., attorney at law, Room 501, First Federal Building, Raleigh, North Carolina.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Scoggin, when and where were you born?

Mr. SCOGGIN. I respectfully decline to answer that question for the reason that I honestly feel that my answer might tend to incriminate me in violation of my rights as guaranteed to me by amendments 5, 1, 4, and 14 of the Constitution of the United States of America.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Scoggin, I put it to you as a fact, and ask you to affirm or deny the fact, that you were born on May 12, 1922, in Polk County, North Carolina, and that at the time of your birth your last name was spelled S-c-o-g-g-i-n-s.

Mr. SCOGGIN. I respectfully decline to answer that question for the reason that I honestly feel my answer might tend to incriminate me in violation of my rights as guaranteed to me by amendments 5, 1, 4, and 14 of the Constitution of the United States of America.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Scoggin, will you set forth your educational background?

Mr. SCOGGIN. I respectfully decline to answer that question based upon the grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. I put it to you as a fact, and ask you to affirm or deny the fact, that your education is that of elementary school.

Mr. SCOGGIN. I respectfully decline to answer that question based upon the grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. Will you give the committee your employment background?

Mr. SCOGGIN. I respectfully decline to answer that question based upon the grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. I put it to you as a fact, and ask you to affirm or deny the fact, that as a part of your employment background, you served in the United States Navy from August 29, 1942, until October 17, 1945.

Mr. SCOGGIN. I respectfully decline to answer that question based upon the grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. I put it to you as a fact, and ask you to affirm or deny the fact, that in addition to being Grand Dragon for the Realm of South Carolina, you are self-employed as a plumbing and electrical contractor.

Mr. SCOGGIN. I respectfully decline to answer that question based upon the grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Scoggin, I put it to you as a fact, and ask you to affirm or deny the fact, that you have acted as the exalted cyclops of a Klavern located in Spartanburg, South Carolina, known as the Twenty-One Club.

Mr. SCOGGIN. I respectfully decline to answer that question based upon the grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. I put it to you as a fact, and ask you to affirm or deny the fact, that you are currently Grand Dragon of the Realm of South Carolina.

Mr. SCOGGIN. I respectfully decline to answer that question based upon the grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Scoggin, under the condition of the subpoena served upon you, on October 11, 1965, you were commanded to bring with you and to produce certain documents which were set forth on the subpoena, an attachment to the subpoena, and which was made a part of the subpoena.

Part 1 reads:

All books, records, documents, correspondence, and memoranda relating to the organization of and the conduct of business and affairs of the Invisible Empire, United Klans, Knights of the Ku Klux Klan of America, Inc., also known as United Klans of America, Inc., Knights of the Ku Klux Klan, and affiliated organizations, namely, the Alabama Rescue Service, Twenty-One Club, South Carolina Rescue Service, Lodge 21, United Klans of America, Realm (state) of South Carolina, in your possession, custody or control, or maintained by you or available to you as Grand Dragon, South Carolina Rescue Service, Realm (state) of South Carolina, and as an officer or employee of Twenty-One Club and/or Lodge 21, United Klans of America, Realm (state) of South Carolina.

Under the terms of the subpoena, I ask you to produce the documents in your possession.

Mr. SCOGGIN. I respectfully decline to deliver to the committee any and all records as requested by this committee under subpoena dated October 11, 1965, for that information is not relevant and germane to the subject under investigation and the same would not aid the Congress in consideration of any valid remedial legislation, nor is such inquiry within the scope of that authorized to be investigated by Rule XI of the rules adopted by the 89th Congress, by the House Resolution 8, adopted January 4, 1965.

I respectfully decline to deliver to the committee any and all documents as demanded by the committee in its subpoena dated October 11, 1965, for the reason that I honestly feel that to do so might tend to incriminate me in violation of my rights as guaranteed to me by amendments 5, 1, 4, and 14 of the Constitution of the United States of America.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Chairman, I request that the witness be ordered and directed to produce the documents called for in part 1 of the attachment.

The CHAIRMAN. Mr. Chalmers, we have entered into the following stipulation in previous instances: (1) That the witness has been furnished a copy of the chairman's opening statement of October 19, 1965, and that he is familiar with its contents; (2) that the directions of the subpoena to produce the documents called for are made to the witness in the official representative capacity described in the subpoena.

That stipulation is now entered into with reference to this witness?

Mr. CHALMERS. Yes, sir.

The CHAIRMAN. I am not sure whether you were in the audience all along, Mr. Scoggin. I want to say to you that I am going to direct you, order and direct you, to produce those documents, which carries the meaning that the committee is in disagreement with your invocation of constitutional privileges and your failure to produce these documents would, in our opinion, subject you to a contempt citation.

With that statement, I now order and direct you to produce those documents.

Mr. SCOGGIN. I respectfully decline to deliver the documents heretofore requested based upon the grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Scoggin, part 2 of the attachment which was made a part of the subpoena calls for you to produce:

All books, records, documents, correspondence and memoranda in your possession, custody or control, or maintained by or available to you, in your capacity as Grand Dragon, South Carolina Rescue Service, Realm (state) of South Carolina and as an officer or employee of Twenty-One Club, and/or Lodge 21, United Klans of America, Realm (state) of South Carolina, of the United Klans of America, Inc., Knights of the Ku Klux Klan, which the "Constitution and Laws" of said organization authorize and require to be maintained by you and any other officer of said organization, the same being in your possession, custody or control.

In accordance with the terms of the subpoena, I ask you to produce the documents called for in part 2.

Mr. SCOGGIN. I respectfully decline to deliver the documents heretofore requested based upon the grounds previously stated.

The CHAIRMAN. The stipulation will apply to this paragraph?

Mr. CHALMERS. Yes, sir.

The CHAIRMAN. I order and direct you to produce those documents.

Mr. SCOGGIN. I respectfully decline to deliver the documents heretofore requested based upon the grounds previously stated.

(At this point Mr. Weltner left the hearing room.)

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Scoggin, part 3 of the subpoena calls for you to produce:

Copies of U.S. Treasury Department, Internal Revenue Service, Form 1040, [captioned] "U.S. Individual Income Tax Return," for the calendar years 1958 through 1964, filed by you as an individual taxpayer with the U.S. Treasury Department, Internal Revenue Service.

I ask you to produce those documents called for in section 3.

Mr. SCOGGIN. I respectfully decline to deliver the documents heretofore requested based upon the grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. I put it to you as a fact, and ask you to affirm or deny the fact, that you have never filed an individual tax return.

Mr. SCOGGIN. I respectfully decline to answer that question for the reason that I honestly feel my answer might tend to incriminate me in violation of my rights as guaranteed to me by amendments 5, 1, 4, and 14 of the Constitution of the United States of America.

The CHAIRMAN. Mr. Scoggin, in this instance the subpoena refers to an individual income tax return. The information indicates that you did not file any. I wish to say that since this refers to your individual income tax return, I will not order you to produce the documents and I respect your right to invoke the fifth amendment.

This draws a distinction between my order a while ago and the situation we are now facing here. In the first two paragraphs you were ordered to produce documents in your possession having to do with the organization. You have no right to invoke the fifth amendment on that.

The reference to your individual income tax returns draws a distinction between our views with reference to your right to invoke the

privileges of the Constitution in one case involving individual affairs and in the other involving your possession of documents concerning your organization.

(At this point Mr. Weltner returned to the hearing room.)

Mr. BUCHANAN. Mr. Scoggin, is your failure to produce these records, other than the income tax information which I understand you have invoked the fifth amendment upon because you feel it might tend to incriminate you to produce them—is your failure to produce these other documents because your loyalty to the Ku Klux Klan exceeds your loyalty to the United States, or, in fact, because you feel this might tend to incriminate you?

Mr. SCOGGIN. I respectfully decline to answer that question based upon the grounds previously stated.

Mr. BUCHANAN. Is the Invisible Empire, in your mind, an empire to which you owe greater allegiance than the United States?

Mr. SCOGGIN. I respectfully decline to answer that question based upon the grounds previously stated.

The CHAIRMAN. Proceed.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Scoggin, I put it to you as a fact, and ask you to affirm or deny the fact, that you have been a member of the Ku Klux Klan organization since the year 1957.

Mr. SCOGGIN. I respectfully decline to answer that question based upon the grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. I hand you a copy of an application for a Post Office Box, 4144, Spartanburg, South Carolina, an application made by R. E. Scoggin for the U.S. Klans, Inc., described on the application as a fraternal organization, signed R. E. Scoggin, 12-29-58.

I put to you as a fact, and ask you to affirm or deny the fact, that you were the applicant for this post office box.

(Witness confers with counsel.)

Mr. SCOGGIN. I respectfully decline to answer that question based upon the grounds previously stated.

(Document marked "Robert Scoggin Exhibit No. 1" appears on p. 2106.)

Mr. APPELL. I put it to you as a fact, and ask you to affirm or deny the fact, that in what was known as Spartanburg Unit No. 21 under the U.S. Klans, which was under the leadership of Imperial Wizard Eldon Edwards, that you were the EC of Unit 21, Spartansburg, South Carolina.

I put it to you as a fact, and ask you to affirm or deny the fact.

Mr. SCOGGIN. I respectfully decline to answer that question based upon the grounds previously stated.

The CHAIRMAN. EC means exalted cyclops?

Mr. APPELL. Yes, sir.

I put it to you as a fact, and ask you to affirm or deny the fact, that within the organization known as the U.S. Klans you held the position of grand titan. I ask you to affirm or deny the fact.

Mr. SCOGGIN. I respectfully decline to answer that question based upon the grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. I put it to you as a fact that within the organization known as the U.S. Klans that you held the position of Grand Dragon for the State of South Carolina. I ask you to affirm or deny the fact.

ROBERT SCOGGIN EXHIBIT No. 1

7-12-65
Spartanburg, S. C. 29301

Certified to be a true copy.

R. B. Burnett
R. B. Burnett, Postmaster

| | | | | |
|--|------------|--|-----------------|----------------|
| FOR THE POST OFFICE USE ONLY | POSTMASTER | DATE BOX OPENED 12-29-58 | DATE BOX CLOSED | BOX NO 4144 |
| APPLICANT PLEASE NOTE. Completion of this application signifies your willingness to comply with all postal rules relative to the renting and use of Post Office boxes. | | | | |
| NAME OF APPLICANT (Print or type) <i>R. E. Scoggin</i> | | NAME OF FIRM OR CORPORATION (If box is rented for use of either) <i>U.S. KLANS Inc.</i> | | |
| KIND OF BUSINESS <i>Fraternal Organization</i> | | | | |
| BUSINESS ADDRESS (No., street, and zone) <i>P.O. Box No.</i> | | HOME ADDRESS (No., street, and zone) <i>818 Saxon Ave.</i> | | |
| REFERENCES | | | | |
| NAME AND ADDRESS OF REFERENCE <i>R. L. McFarling</i> | | | | |
| NAME AND ADDRESS OF REFERENCE <i>J. Wilson Harrison</i> | | | | |
| SIGNATURE OF APPLICANT <i>X R. E. Scoggin</i> | | DATE OF APPLICATION <i>12-29-58</i> | | |

Mr. SCOGGIN. I respectfully decline to answer that question based upon the grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. I put it to you as a fact, and ask you to affirm or deny the fact, that during the days of the U.S. Klans, during the leadership of Eldon Edwards, that you knew A. W. Holman of Columbia, South Carolina, to be the Imperial Klabeer.

Mr. SCOGGIN. I respectfully decline to answer that question based upon the grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. I put it to you as a fact, and ask you to affirm or deny the fact, that as a result of a break between the U.S. Klan and Mr. Holman, that he formed an organization known as the Chessmen.

Mr. SCOGGIN. I respectfully decline to answer that question based upon the grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. I put it to you as a fact, and ask you to affirm or deny the fact, that you knew Robert M. Shelton, of Tuscaloosa, Alabama, to be a Grand Dragon under the U.S. Klans.

Mr. SCOGGIN. I respectfully decline to answer that question based upon the grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. I put it to you as a fact, and ask you to affirm or deny the fact, that you knew that Robert M. Shelton was relieved from his office of Grand Dragon for the State of Alabama by Imperial Wizard Eldon Edwards because he failed to make proper accounting of funds received by him in his position of Grand Dragon for the Realm of Alabama. I ask you to affirm or deny the fact.

Mr. SCOGGIN. I respectfully decline to answer that question based upon the grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. I put it to you as a fact, and ask you to affirm or deny the fact, that you knew as Grand Dragon of the U.S. Klans R. L. Davidson of Macon, Georgia.

Mr. SCOGGIN. I respectfully decline to answer that question based upon the grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. I put it to you as a fact, and ask you to affirm or deny the fact, that after the death of Eldon Edwards in 1960, that R. L. Davidson became the Imperial Wizard of the U.S. Klans.

Mr. SCOGGIN. I respectfully decline to answer that question based upon the grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. I put it to you as a fact, and ask you to affirm or deny the fact, that with the Grand Dragon of Georgia, Mr. Davidson broke away from the U.S. Klans and formed an organization which was chartered in the name of the Invisible Empire, United Klans, Knights of the Ku Klux Klan of America, Inc., chartered in the State of Georgia.

Mr. SCOGGIN. I respectfully decline to answer that question based upon the grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. I put it to you as a fact, and ask you to affirm or deny the fact, that it is under that charter that the organization is operating today as United Klans of America.

Mr. SCOGGIN. I respectfully decline to answer that question based upon the grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. I put it to you as a fact, and ask you to affirm or deny the fact, that between February of 1961, when the United Klans was incorporated, and July 8, 1961, there were merged together the United Klans and the Alabama Knights of the Ku Klux Klan then headed by Grand Wizard Shelton.

Mr. SCOGGIN. I respectfully decline to answer that question based upon the grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. I put it to you as a fact, and ask you to affirm or deny the fact, that the organizational meeting following the merger of these two organizations was held on July 8, 1961, in Atlanta, Georgia.

Mr. SCOGGIN. I respectfully decline to answer that question based upon the grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. I put it to you as a fact, and ask you to affirm or deny the fact, that there were some 500 Klansmen from seven Southern States present at the meeting at the Indian Springs for the purpose of consummating the formal structure of this new organization.

Mr. SCOGGIN. I respectfully decline to answer that question based upon the grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. I put it to you as a fact, and ask you to affirm or deny the fact, that when Mr. Shelton appeared at that meeting that he came accompanied by an eight-man security squad dressed in white shirts,

red ties, khaki paratroop pants, white belts, black boots, Marine-like helmets, with a bayonet hooked to the left side of each belt.

Mr. SCOGGIN. I respectfully decline to answer that question based upon the grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. I put it to you as a fact, and ask you to affirm or deny the fact, that it was at this organization where dues to the imperial office at the rate of 25 cents per member were fixed to be paid to the imperial office and that this money was to pay the salary and expenses of Imperial Wizard Shelton.

Mr. SCOGGIN. I respectfully decline to answer that question based upon the grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. I put it to you as a fact, and ask you to affirm or deny the fact, that at that organizational meeting you were elected the Imperial Kladd of the United Klans of America, Knights of the Ku Klux Klan.

Mr. SCOGGIN. I respectfully decline to answer that question based upon the grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. I put it to you as a fact, and ask you to affirm or deny the fact, that the dues remained, the dues to the imperial level remained, as 25 cents a month until an amendment to the Constitution and Laws adopted at a klonvokation in Birmingham, Alabama, in 1964, when it was raised to 50 cents per member.

Mr. SCOGGIN. I decline to answer that question based upon the grounds previously stated.

The CHAIRMAN. And that 50 cents per member was to be remitted by every member within the Invisible Empire embracing a number of States presided over by Imperial Wizard Robert M. Shelton; is that correct?

Mr. APPELL. That is right, sir. However, Mr. Chairman, our files reflect that, as we noted in the record already, the close vote by which this increased assessment was carried at the klonvokation, that many Klaverns did not start complying with the additional increase until sometime in March or April 1965 even though the constitution was amended in September 1964.

I put it to you as a fact that at that organizational meeting held July 8, 1961, that Robert M. Shelton was elected without opposition as the Imperial Wizard; I ask you to affirm or deny the fact.

Mr. SCOGGIN. I respectfully decline to answer that question based upon the grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. I put it to you as a fact, and ask you to affirm or deny the fact, that he has held that office since without opposition.

Mr. SCOGGIN. I respectfully decline to answer that question based upon the grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. I put it you as a fact, and ask you to affirm or deny the fact, that Robert L. Thompson was elected at that organizational meeting in July 1961 as the Imperial Klaliff, or vice president.

Mr. SCOGGIN. I respectfully decline to answer that question based upon the grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. I put it to you as a fact——

The CHAIRMAN. If you have a number of them, embody all of them in one question and just read slowly.

Mr. APPELL. All right.

I put it to you as a fact, and ask you to affirm or deny the fact, that Robert Bing, Sr., of Jonesboro, Georgia, was elected Imperial Klokard; that Robert A. Creel, of Bessemer, Alabama, was elected Imperial Kludd; that Alvin Sisk, of Bessemer, Alabama, was elected Imperial Kligrapp; that Fredrick Smith, of Tuscaloosa, was elected Imperial Klabee; that Billy Henderson was elected Imperial Klexter; and that Dr. Pedigo, of Tennessee, was elected Imperial Night-Hawk.

I ask you to affirm or deny the fact.

Mr. SCOGGIN. I respectfully decline to answer that question based upon the grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. I put it to you as a fact, and ask you to affirm or deny the fact, that the Robert Creel, elected to the position of Imperial Kludd, is now Grand Dragon for the Realm of Alabama.

Mr. SCOGGIN. I respectfully decline to answer that question based upon the grounds previously stated.

Mr. BUCHANAN. Mr. Appell, was this meeting booked in the name of the Ku Klux Klan to which you referred? Is that how they booked the facilities, in the name of the Ku Klux Klan?

Mr. APPELL. As to that founding meeting in 1961, Mr. Buchanan, we do not know how they booked that one.

Mr. Scoggin, did you attend the klonvokation held in Birmingham, Alabama, on September 5 and 6 of 1964 at the Dinkler-Tutwiler Hotel?

Mr. SCOGGIN. I respectfully decline to answer that question based upon the grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. Did you attend a klonvokation held at the same hotel in February of 1964?

Mr. SCOGGIN. I respectfully decline to answer that question based upon the grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. I hand you a copy of a hotel registration card of the Dinkler-Tutwiler Hotel, Birmingham, Alabama, signed "Mr. and Mrs. R. E. Scoggin"; firm represented: "Alabama Rescue Service."

I hand you a copy of this card and put it to you as a fact, and ask you to affirm or deny the fact, that you signed that card when you registered at the hotel on February 8, 1964.

(Witness confers with counsel.)

Mr. SCOGGIN. I respectfully decline to answer that question based upon the grounds previously stated.

(Document marked "Robert Scoggin Exhibit No. 2." Previously marked "Robert Shelton Exhibit No. 15-E." See p. 1653.)

Mr. APPELL. I hand you two documents. One is a request of the hotel, advance request for a reservation, on a printed card by the hotel, which says, "I will be attending the convention of the Alabama Rescue Service." It is signed "Mr. and Mrs. R. E. Scoggin," 818 Saxon Avenue, Spartanburg, South Carolina, and I show you a copy of the actual registration executed at the time you registered into the hotel.

I put it to you as a fact, and ask you to affirm or deny the fact, that the information contained on the request for registration and the registration card itself is fact.

(Witness confers with counsel.)

Mr. SCOGGIN. I respectfully decline to answer that question based upon the grounds previously stated.

(Documents marked "Robert Scoggin Exhibits Nos. 3-A and 3-B," respectively, and retained in committee files.)

Mr. APPELL. I put it to you as a fact, and ask you to affirm or deny the fact, that at the klonvokation on February 8 and 9, 1964, that Robert Thompson, who was elected Klaliff in 1961, was again reelected to the office of Imperial Klaliff, or vice president; that W. O. Perkins was elected Imperial Kligrapp, or secretary; that Fredrick G. Smith, who was also elected in 1961, was again elected to the office of Imperial Klabee, or treasurer.

Mr. SCOGGIN. I respectfully decline to answer that question based upon the grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. I put it to you as a fact, and ask you to affirm or deny the fact, that the klonvokation which was held on September 5 and 6 at the same hotel, also in the name of the Alabama Rescue Service, they elected the following officers: Imperial Wizard, Robert Shelton, without opposition; as the Imperial Klokard, Robert Collins; as the Imperial Kludd, Reverend George Dorsett; as the Imperial Kladd, Robert Hudgins, of Raleigh, North Carolina; as the Imperial Klarogo, Walter Brown, of Sumter, South Carolina; as the Imperial Klexter, Robert Korman, of Miami, Florida; and as the Imperial Night-Hawk, Dr. Pedigo, who was elected to that similar position at the founding convention in 1961.

I ask you to affirm or deny the fact.

Mr. SCOGGIN. I respectfully decline to answer that question based upon the grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. I put it to you as a fact, and ask you to affirm or deny the fact, that J. L. Brown, a member of your Klavern, served on the nominating committee.

Mr. SCOGGIN. I respectfully decline to answer that question based upon the grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. We had earlier mentioned that it was at this klonvokation that the assessment to the imperial was increased. I put it to you as a fact, and ask you to affirm or deny the fact, that the vote on that issue was carried by a vote of 163 for, and 144 against.

Mr. SCOGGIN. I respectfully decline to answer that question based upon the grounds previously stated.

The CHAIRMAN. How did you vote?

Mr. SCOGGIN. I respectfully decline to answer that question based upon the grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Scoggin, it was announced at that klonvokation that the minutes of the klonvokation were to be distributed to each realm so that the Grand Dragons could have copies of the proceedings.

Did you receive proceedings of that klonvokation?

Mr. SCOGGIN. I respectfully decline to answer that question based upon the grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. Do you still have them in your possession?

Mr. SCOGGIN. I respectfully decline to answer that question based upon the grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Scoggin, the committee's investigation establishes that the United Klans of America uses the opportunities of its public rallies to assemble its Grand Dragons together for the purpose of discussing items of common interest to the United Klans of America.

Were you summoned to Tuscaloosa, Alabama, a few days after I interviewed Imperial Wizard Shelton to discuss what procedure you people would follow in the course of the committee's inquiry into the United Klans of America?

Mr. SCOGGIN. I respectfully decline to answer that question based upon the grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. On November 21, 1964, did you attend a rally and meeting of Grand Dragons and stay at the Capri Motel, Jacksonville, Florida?

Mr. SCOGGIN. I respectfully decline to answer that question based upon the grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. Yesterday it was identified in the record that the grand kleagle, or organizer, for South Carolina, was Theodore Boyce Speires.¹ Does he hold that position?

Mr. SCOGGIN. I respectfully decline to answer that question based upon the grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. I hand you a copy of a registration at the Capri Motel, November 21, 1964, executed by R. E. Scoggin. It shows that accompanying you was Boyce "Speires"¹ and wife. I hand you this card and put it to you as a fact, and ask you to affirm or deny the fact, that the information contained on this registration card, a copy of which I hand you, is factual.

(Witness confers with counsel.)

Mr. SCOGGIN. I respectfully decline to answer that question based upon the grounds previously stated.

(Document marked "Robert Scoggin Exhibit No. 4" follows:)

ROBERT SCOGGIN EXHIBIT NO. 4

Boyce Speires + wife

No 12605

Welcome

Capri Motel

NOV 21 1964

One Of The South's Largest and Finest Motels

All valuables must be deposited in the office safe—otherwise we are not responsible for any loss.

1 day

Date _____ Room No. 262 + 266

Name R. E. Scoggin Rate 14.42

Address 818 Soy. Ave.

City Spartanburg State S.C.

Make Auto Olds License Number 216 3800 State S.C. 11/21/64

CHECK OUT TIME—12:00 NOON

| DAYS OCCUPIED | | |
|---------------|--|--|
| SUN. | | |
| MON. | | |
| TUES. | | |
| WED. | | |
| THUR. | | |
| FRI. | | |
| SAT. | | |

For the Best in Food

CAPRI MOTEL RESTAURANT

¹ Correct spelling "Speires".

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Scoggin, were you aware of the fact when you were there in November 1964, that there had been a bombing of a residence of a Negro family by the name of Godfrey in Jacksonville, Florida, in February?

Mr. SCOGGIN. I respectfully decline to answer that question based upon the grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. One of the persons arrested in connection with that bombing was named Rosecrans,¹ and he confessed to the fact that he and some others had conspired to bomb this residence because the young Godfrey boy was the first Negro to attend public schools there and was attending school as a result of a court order.

During the time that you were staying at the Capri Motel, did you participate in discussions with respect to Rosecrans?

Mr. SCOGGIN. I respectfully decline to answer that question based upon the grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. I put it to you as a fact, and ask you to affirm or deny the fact, that some of the coconspirators in that case who were not affiliated with the United Klans of America, but with the United Florida Ku Klux Klan, met with the leadership of the United Klans of America at the Capri Motel.

Mr. SCOGGIN. I respectfully decline to answer that question based upon the grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. I put it to you as a fact, and ask you to affirm or deny the fact, that a part of the discussion that involved Rosecrans was how to get him out of jail and, thereby, take care of him after you got him out because he gave a confession.

Mr. SCOGGIN. I respectfully decline to answer that question based upon grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. I put it to you as a fact, and ask you to affirm or deny the fact, that Robert Creel, the Grand Dragon of Alabama, became so intoxicated at 3 o'clock in the morning on November 22, 1964, he wanted to go into the city and shoot his way into a restaurant in order to get some breakfast.

Mr. SCOGGIN. I respectfully decline to answer that question based upon the grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. I put it to you as a fact, and ask you to affirm or deny the fact, that you people had to subdue him in order to keep him from carrying out his threat.

Mr. SCOGGIN. I respectfully decline to answer that question based upon the grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Scoggin, did you attend a rally or a meeting of Klan leaders on May 15-16, 1965, in Natchez, Mississippi?

Mr. SCOGGIN. I respectfully decline to answer that question based upon the grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. I put it to you as a fact, and ask you to affirm or deny the fact, that you did attend, that you registered at the Eola Hotel, and that you were accompanied by W. S. Cox, an official of the United Klans of America, Realm of South Carolina.

Mr. SCOGGIN. I respectfully decline to answer that question based upon the grounds previously stated.

¹ William S. Rosecrans.

Mr. APPELL. I put it to you as a fact, and ask you to affirm or deny the fact, that also registered there at the same time was Robert M. Shelton, the Imperial Wizard; Calvin Craig, the Grand Dragon for Georgia; Raymond R. Anderson, the Grand Dragon of Tennessee; Robert M. Creel, the Grand Dragon of Alabama; Don Cotlran, the Grand Dragon of Florida, together with other United Klans of America officials throughout the Invisible Empire.

I ask you to affirm or deny the fact.

Mr. SCOGGIN. I respectfully decline to answer that question based upon the grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Scoggin, I put it to you as a fact, and ask you to affirm or deny the fact, that the United Klans of America, also known as the South Carolina Rescue Service, is not chartered to do business in the State of South Carolina.

I ask you to affirm or deny the fact.

Mr. SCOGGIN. I respectfully decline to answer that question based upon the grounds previously stated.

The CHAIRMAN. Does the law of South Carolina require registration?

Mr. APPELL. To my understanding it does, sir, by a foreign corporation.

Mr. Scoggin, I put it to you as a fact, and ask you to affirm or deny the fact, that there was elected to your grand board as the Grand Klaliff, Younger Newton, of Columbia, South Carolina; as grand klokard, James O. Davis, of Sumter, South Carolina; as grand kludd, Wilburn Samuel Cox, of Hemingway, South Carolina; as grand kligrapp, Robert Nix, of Spartanburg, South Carolina; as grand klabee, Charles E. Maddox, of Camden, South Carolina; as grand kladd, William "Bill" Bullock, of West Columbia, South Carolina; as grand klarogo, Carlyle Lewis, Jr., of Sumter, South Carolina; as grand klexter, E. D. Huston, of Whitney, South Carolina; as grand night-hawk, Steve Broadway, of Camden, South Carolina; as klokann chief, Wilburn Esters Cox, of Hemingway, South Carolina; as grand kleagle, Theodore Boyce Spires, of Pocalla Springs, South Carolina.

The CHAIRMAN. Do you have the date of the meeting?

Mr. APPELL. I do not have the date, Mr. Chairman.

I ask you to affirm or deny the fact.

Mr. SCOGGIN. I respectfully decline to answer that question based upon the grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Scoggin, I hand you a reproduction of a newspaper clipping which is dated September 27, 1965, the Rock Hill, South Carolina, *Herald*, which contains a photograph of a man in a Klan robe identified in the photograph as Steve Sloan; identified in the story as an organizer for the Realm of South Carolina.

I ask you if this identity of Sloan is factual?

(Witness confers with counsel.)

Mr. SCOGGIN. I respectfully decline to answer that question based upon the grounds previously stated.

(Document marked "Robert Scoggin Exhibit No. 5" and retained in committee files.)

The CHAIRMAN. Mr. Reporter, you will insert the documents into the record at all times in the order that they were commented upon and/or exhibited to the witness.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Scoggin, in St. Augustine, Florida, in the summer of 1964, one of the principal rabble-rousers for the violence that occurred there, was a man who is at times referred to as Reverend but is known as Connie Lynch.

Do you know Connie Lynch?

Mr. SCOGGIN. I respectfully decline to answer that question based upon the grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. I put it to you as a fact, and ask you to affirm or deny the fact, that you did know Connie Lynch as a Klansman.

Mr. SCOGGIN. I respectfully decline to answer that question based upon the grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. I put it to you as a fact, and ask you to affirm or deny the fact, that on a personal invitation from you, Connie Lynch spoke at a rally in Spartanburg, South Carolina, on August 17, 1963.

Mr. SCOGGIN. I respectfully decline to answer that question based upon the grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. I put it to you as a fact, and ask you to affirm or deny the fact, that speaking on the same platform with Connie Lynch was Imperial Wizard Shelton; the Grand Dragon of Georgia, Calvin Craig; the Grand Dragon of North Carolina, James R. Jones; and yourself, introduced as Grand Dragon of South Carolina.

Mr. SCOGGIN. I respectfully decline to answer that question based upon the grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. When I interviewed Mr. Shelton on April 14, 1965, he identified you to me as the Grand Dragon of the Realm of South Carolina.

Was the information that Mr. Shelton gave me in an interview on April 14, 1965, factual?

Mr. SCOGGIN. I respectfully decline to answer that question based upon the grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Shelton also advised that Connie Lynch was a man who would never appear on a United Klans of America platform.

In light of what I read to you, is that information factual?

Mr. SCOGGIN. I respectfully decline to answer that question based upon the grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Scoggin, I earlier mentioned the elections on July 8, 1961, and the election of Alvin Sisk as the Imperial Kligrapp or secretary.

Did you accompany Sisk in an airplane ride which had scheduled as its final destination Washington, D.C., which crashed, and as a result of which Alvin Sisk died?

Mr. SCOGGIN. I respectfully decline to answer that question based upon the grounds previously stated.

(At this point Mr. Weltner left the hearing room.)

Mr. APPELL. I have an article which appeared in the *Greenville, South Carolina, News*, of 8-28-63, which contains as part of the story a photograph of Imperial Wizard Shelton in a hospital bed. It looks like he might have had a broken wrist as a result of the accident.

This states that Alvin Sisk, the pilot, died as a result of injuries sustained; that the other three passengers were identified as Fredrick Smith, Bob Scoggin, and Imperial Wizard Shelton.

I ask you if the story is factual?

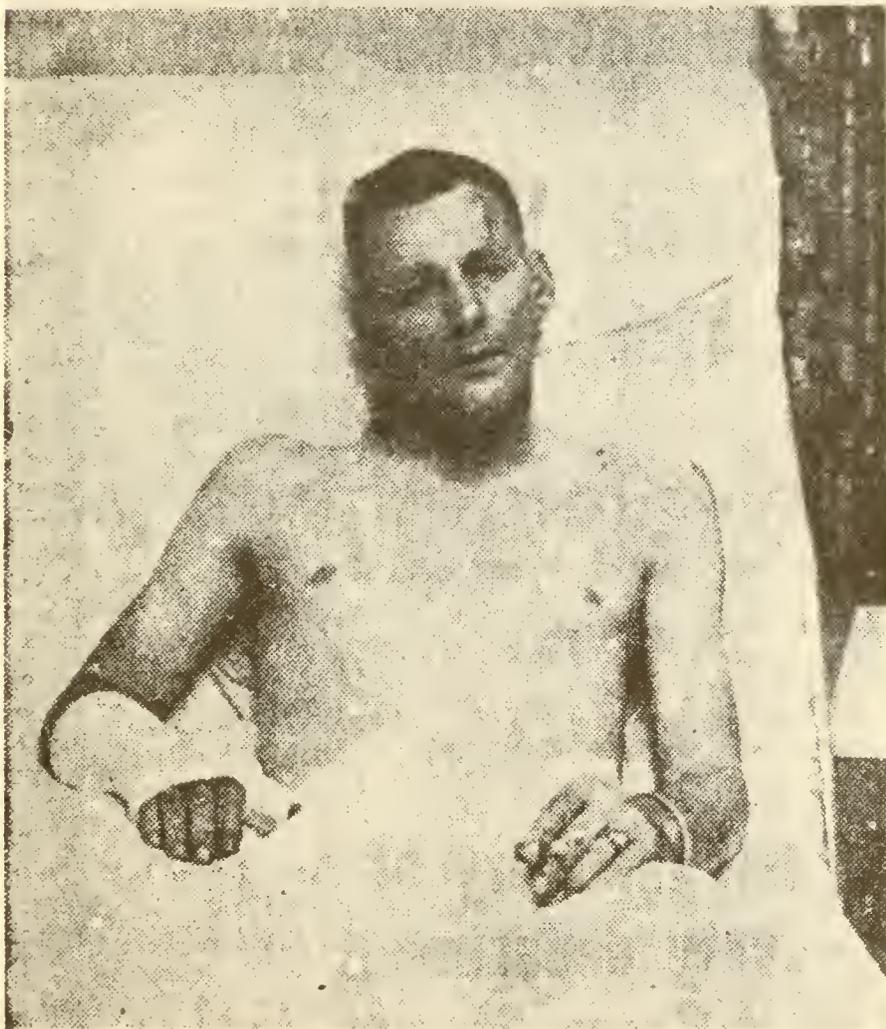
Mr. SCOGGIN. I respectfully decline to answer that question based upon the grounds previously stated.

(Document marked "Robert Scoggin Exhibit No. 6" follows:)

ROBERT SCOGGIN EXHIBIT NO. 6
[Greenville (S.C.) News, August 28, 1963]

PAGE EIGHT

Klan Leader Hurt



SENECA—Imperial Grand Wizard and Grand Dragon Robert M. Shelton of the Alabama Ku Klux Klan, who got a broken arm and other minor injuries in a plane crash near here Monday, is shown in Oconee Memorial Hospital here. Shelton and a companion, Frederick G. Smith, left the hospital Tuesday morning.

ROBERT SCOGGIN EXHIBIT NO. 6—Continued

Won't Continue To Washington**Klansman To Go
To Pilot's Rites**By DOUGLAS MAULDIN
News Staff Writer

WALHALLA — A top-ranking Alabama Ku Klux Klan leader, injured in a plane crash near here Monday, was discharged from a hospital Tuesday morning and announced he would not continue to his original destination, Washington, D. C., where a civil rights march is scheduled Wednesday.

Instead, Robert M. Shelton, imperial grand wizard and grand dragon of the Alabama Ku Klux Klan, said he would go to Madisonville, Ky., for funeral services of Alvin D. Sisk, pilot of the ill-fated craft.

Sisk, 350-pound man who escaped barely alive early Monday afternoon with Shelton and Frederick G. Smith, all of Tuscaloosa, Ala., died in Oconee Memorial Hospital in Seneca at 3:15 a. m. Tuesday.

Shelton and Smith, who had lesser injuries, pulled the pilot from the wreckage.

Oconee County Coroner Floyd Owens said Sisk's death was caused by head and chest injuries.

The single engined plane, probing for a break in dense fog cloaking the mountainous area at the time, smashed into trees on Medlin Mountain 25 miles north of Walhalla.

Coroner Owens empaneled a jury but said he did not know whether an inquest would be necessary.

Davenport Funeral Home of Walhalla shipped Sisk's body to his mother's home in Madisonville, according to hospital authorities.

EN ROUTE TO SPARTANBURG

When the Cessna Skylane cracked up about 1:30 p. m. 75 yards off U. S. Highway 107, the three men were en route to Spartanburg, where they said they were to

pick up a fourth passenger, identified as Bob Scoggins, active with Piedmont area Klan affairs.

Accompanied by Scoggins, Shelton and Smith appeared at Sheriff D. H. (Buck) Crenshaw's office early Tuesday afternoon. They talked with the sheriff and the coroner and indicated they would be glad to assist in any way possible with investigation of the crash.

They said their immediate concern was with the family of the dead pilot and they planned to attend his funeral services.

Coroner Owens said Shelton and Smith blamed a faulty altimeter with the accident. They said Sisk had dropped the light craft down from 11,000 feet to 4,500 feet searching for an opening in the fog when they suddenly hit the trees, 40 minutes out of Chattanooga, Tenn., their last refueling stop.

The pilot was apparently unaware of the highway's presence, as visibility at ground level Monday afternoon was extremely limited. The plane skimmed over the road by about 100 feet before slicing a path 15 yards wide into the trees.

Investigators of the Federal Aviation Agency and the S. C. Aeronautics Commission came to the scene Tuesday to determine officially why the plane fell.

The roped-off wreckage in a clump of trees was under guard by Civil Defense auxiliary police and Sheriff Crenshaw's deputies all night.

"BUSINESS TRIP"

Shelton nor Scoggins would reveal the purpose of the Washington trip, except to say it was a "business trip."

Scoggins, a Spartanburg plumber, indicated he would continue on to the Capital City, however.

Sheriff Crenshaw said about 75 Ku Klux Klan pamphlets were in the plane's wreckage.

Mr. APPELL. It seems that, according to the story, Mr. Shelton was hospitalized only for 2 days.

Did you receive any compensation as a result of being involved in this plane crash?

Mr. SCOGGIN. I respectfully decline to answer that question based upon the grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. What insurance company made settlement of any filed by you or Mr. Shelton?

Mr. SCOGGIN. I respectfully decline to answer that question based upon the grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Scoggin, I hand you a clipping from the Rock Hill, South Carolina, *Herald*, of September 2, 1965, which reads:

A Klan rally cancelled last month has been reset for Sunday at 5:00 p.m. on the Hollis Lakes Road between new and old Highway 5; William Duncan, who identified himself as the Kleagle, told the *Herald* today.

He said that Bob Scoggin of Spartanburg, state Klan leader, would speak and that a cross would be burned.

Is the identity of William Duncan as kleagle or organizer factual?

Mr. SCOGGIN. I respectfully decline to answer that question based upon the grounds previously stated.

(Document marked "Robert Scoggin Exhibit No. 7" and retained in committee files.)

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Scoggin, we, in interrogating Imperial Kludd or Chaplain Dorsett yesterday brought out that many statements, derogatory statements were made by Imperial Kludd Dorsett against police officials in various States where he has been used by the United Klans of America to make pitches for funds.

Is this a common practice among Klansmen, to tear down the character of people that disagree with the Klan?

Mr. SCOGGIN. I respectfully decline to answer that question based upon the grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. The Florence, South Carolina, *News*, of April 5, 1965, reporting on a rally held at Hemingway, South Carolina, quotes you, because the mayor of Hemingway opposed the rally, and as a result of some statements of characterization that he made about the Klan, as saying that you said during a part of your speech, "the mayor of Hemingway is an unadulterated liar."

Does the newspaper quote you factually?

Mr. SCOGGIN. I respectfully decline to answer that question based upon the grounds previously stated.

(Document marked "Robert Scoggin Exhibit No. 8" and retained in committee files.)

Mr. APPELL. The Charleston, South Carolina, *News and Courier*, of April 3, reports on a rally which followed a condemnation of the Klan by Governor Russell, of South Carolina. The newspaper reports:

Gov. Russell's suggestion that Imperial Wizard Shelton could serve no useful purpose in coming to South Carolina for a Hemingway rally drew sharp criticism from Scoggin.

Scoggin pictured Shelton as "a greater patriot than the governor" and said he would be in Hemingway to introduce the imperial wizard.

Does the newspaper quote you factually?

Mr. SCOGGIN. I respectfully decline to answer that question based upon the grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. The newspaper further quotes you as saying, and I quote from a paragraph in the article :

Scoggin, 42-year-old Spartanburg plumbing and heating contractor, declared flatly, "We do have membership in law enforcement agencies in South Carolina."

Are you quoted factually?

Mr. SCOGGIN. I respectfully decline to answer that question based upon the grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. I ask you for the identity of any members in a law enforcement agency that you have in South Carolina.

Mr. SCOGGIN. I respectfully decline to answer that question based upon the grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. The newspaper further quotes you as saying, "He"—referring to Scoggin—"said the KKK has 'active lodges' in 31 of South Carolina's 46 counties including Charleston County."

Were you quoted factually?

Mr. SCOGGIN. I respectfully decline to answer that question based upon the grounds previously stated.

(Document marked "Robert Scoggin Exhibit No. 9" appears on p. 2119.)

Mr. APPELL. I put it to you as a fact, and ask you to affirm or deny the fact, that if you made that statement it was not factual.

Mr. SCOGGIN. I respectfully decline to answer that question based upon the grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Scoggin, *The State and The Columbia Record*, of Columbia, South Carolina, in an issue of June 20, 1965, contains a photo of 75 Klansmen standing on the capitol steps and refers to a rally that was held later.

The story reports on rough treatment given members of the press because they did not follow the accepted procedure when attending a rally.

Is freedom of the press denied to the press by the Knights of the Ku Klux Klan, United Klans of America?

Mr. SCOGGIN. I respectfully decline to answer that question based upon the grounds previously stated.

(Document marked "Robert Scoggin Exhibit No. 10" and retained in committee files.)

Mr. APPELL. At that rally, did the Reverend or did George Dorsett make a pitch for funds?

Mr. SCOGGIN. I respectfully decline to answer that question based upon the grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. Was the shill method of asking people to contribute money by having people, Klansmen, walk up as strawmen in order to get other people to follow them when donations of \$100, \$50, \$25, or \$10, were asked for from the crowd?

Mr. SCOGGIN. I decline to answer that question based upon the grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. It was reported that there was \$350 collected but information in the committee's possession is that the sum was closer to \$500.

What was the amount collected at that rally?

Mr. SCOGGIN. I respectfully decline to answer that question based upon the grounds previously stated.

ROBERT SCOGGIN EXHIBIT No. 9

[Charleston, S.C., *News and Courier*, April 3, 1965]

Hemingway Sharply Rebuffs Scheduled Meeting Of Klan

By LEVERNE M. PROSSER
Staff Reporter

HEMINGWAY — The Ku Klux Klan and its leaders yesterday were told in blunt language by a solid front of civic, governmental and business leadership that "decent people of Hemingway" are "unalterably opposed" to the hooded society's cross-burning and rally scheduled near here tonight.

Mayor L. Durward Lewis — backed by organizations representing more than 95 per cent of the small tobacco-textile town's population — called on area residents to boycott talks by national Imperial Wizard Robert Shelton of Tuscaloosa, Ala., state Grand Dragon Robert Scoggin of Spartanburg and other KKK leaders.

Strong opposition to the rally and KKK recruiting drive was expressed in a joint telegram sent to President Johnson, U. S. Sens. Olin D. Johnston and Strom Thurmond, Rep. John L. McMillan and Gov. Donald S. Russell.

The protest to the selection of a site near Hemingway for the KKK's first South Carolina meeting of the year was signed by the local Junior Chamber of Commerce, Civitan Club, American Legion, the Hemingway City Council and the Williamsburg County Industrial Development Board and legislative delegation.

Mayor Lewis, speaking for the combined groups, emphasized tonight's meeting of Lodges 15 and 19 of the United Klans of the Ku Klux Klan near Ard's Crossroads "could serve no useful purpose."

"We do not welcome the Klan or any other extreme group," Mayor Lewis continued.

Mayor Lewis said "only a

handful of area residents" known to be Klan sympathizers are expected to be involved in the rally.

A poll by the *News and Courier* of 35 persons representing all walks of Hemingway life yesterday showed Mayor Lewis apparently has wide support for his opposition to the Klan.

Of the 35, only one expressed qualified support for the Klan. After insisting he wasn't a member of the Klan, he said he welcomed the rally "not because I'm a Klan lover, but that I'm a (President) Johnson hater."

An elderly lady said she would pray for a cloudburst to "wash out the rally" and "wash up the dirty Klan" in spite of near record rainfall during the past few days here.

A small group of area white high school students early yesterday posted an estimated 40 anti-Klan signs throughout the Johnsonville - Hemingway - Indiantown sections in protest to the rally.

One sign near Johnsonville read "Stamp out Boll Weevils, Tobacco Worms and the KKK." Almost identical signs reading "KKK, Decent People Don't Want You Here" was posted near the Rehobeth Pentecostal Holiness Church and on the Hemingway city limits sign on the Crook's Crossroad highway.

Mayor Lewis' statement followed an earlier protest to the Klan gathering by Gov. Russell and members of the Williamsburg County delegation.

Gov. Russell's suggestion that Imperial Wizard Shelton could

serve no useful purpose in coming to South Carolina for a Hemingway rally drew sharp criticism from Scoggin.

Scoggin pictured Shelton as "a greater patriot than the governor" and said he would be in Hemingway to introduce the imperial wizard.

Federal, state, county and local law enforcement officers are expected to keep a close eye on tonight's activity by the Klan and its "ladies Auxiliary."

SLED agents, state highway patrolmen and the Williamsburg County sheriff's office will keep a lookout for possible vandalism and law breakers.

While the FBI would not comment on what action it would take in connection with tonight's rally, it is known agents of the agency have been investigating Klan activity here for the past three weeks.

Grand Dragon Scoggin, enroute to tonight's rally, said last night members of some law enforcement agencies in the state belong to the KKK.

Scoggin, 42-year-old Spartanburg plumbing and heating contractor, declared flatly, "We do have membership in law enforcement agencies in South Carolina."

Scoggin declined to say which law enforcement agencies he made his comment by telephone.

He said the KKK has "active lodges" in 31 of South Carolina's 46 counties including Charleston County.

Scoggin declared that the rally will be open to the public "and we welcome them (SLED and the FBI) along with other white citizens."

Mr. APPELL. What was the distribution of the funds collected at that rally?

Mr. SCOGGIN. I respectfully decline to answer that question based upon the grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Scoggin, the Columbia, South Carolina, *State*, in its issue of April 7, 1965, reports on a story of a Negro who was taken from a jail cell and beaten. The newspaper quotes you as saying: "I'm positive it was not any of our United Klan boys"; that you were going to conduct an investigation; and "If we find that it was, I'll state that the due process of law should prevail."

I would like to ask you, did you conduct an investigation as you promised?

Mr. SCOGGIN. I respectfully decline to answer that question based upon the grounds previously stated.

(Document marked "Robert Scoggin Exhibit No. 11" and retained in committee files.)

(At this point Mr. Weltner returned to the hearing room.)

Mr. APPELL. Was it as a result of an investigation conducted by your Klan Bureau of Investigation which brought about the arrest of L. Cornell Wise and Philip Plamkin, a member of the Prosperity, South Carolina, police force, who was not on duty the night he and Wise allegedly took the Negro from his cell?

Mr. SCOGGIN. I respectfully decline to answer that question based upon the grounds previously stated.

(At this point Mr. Ashbrook left the hearing room.)

Mr. APPELL. As a matter of fact, this arrest came as a result of police investigation and not as a result of any investigation by the Klan; is that not correct?

Mr. SCOGGIN. I respectfully decline to answer that question based upon the grounds previously stated.

(Witness confers with counsel.)

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Scoggin, the Savannah, Georgia, *Press* of September 7, 1965, carried a story on the rally held at Chester, South Carolina. To be exact, it was 5 miles east of Chester on State Highway 97. It identified among the speakers Robert Scoggin, Grand Dragon, and Younger Newton, of Columbia, the State Klan's Grand Klaliff.

Is the report of the newspaper factual?

Mr. SCOGGIN. I respectfully decline to answer that question based upon the grounds previously stated.

(Document marked "Robert Scoggin Exhibit No. 12" and retained in committee files.)

Mr. APPELL. I put it to you as a fact, and ask you to affirm or deny the fact, that Mr. Younger Newton, the Grand Klaliff, or vice president, of the Realm of South Carolina, operates the Heritage Garment Works, which manufactures Klan robes and other paraphernalia.

Mr. SCOGGIN. I respectfully decline to answer that question based upon the grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. Do members of the United Klans of America in South Carolina and Georgia purchase robes from Heritage Garment Works?

Mr. SCOGGIN. I respectfully decline to answer that question based upon the grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. Do any profits from the manufacture and sale of these robes accrue to anyone other than the Heritage Garment Works?

Mr. SCOGGIN. I respectfully decline to answer that question based upon the grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. Did you attend a rally in Salisbury, North Carolina, on August 8, 1964?

Mr. SCOGGIN. I respectfully decline to answer that question based upon the grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Scoggin, I show you a reproduction of a photograph that appeared in the *Charlotte Observer* of Sunday, August 30, 1964, and I ask you if you are the individual identified in the caption as "Robert Scoggins," Grand Dragon, South Carolina, pictured along with Fred Lee Wilson, the grand klabeer, or treasurer, of North Carolina, and J., it says here, Robert Jones, though it is Robertson Jones, Grand Dragon for the State of North Carolina?

(Document handed to witness.)

(Witness confers with counsel.)

Mr. SCOGGIN. I respectfully decline to answer that question based upon the grounds previously stated.

(Document marked "Robert Scoggin Exhibit No. 13." Original photograph previously marked "Fred Wilson Exhibit No. 7.")

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Scoggin, do you know Dan Burros¹ who is the Grand Dragon or grand kleagle for the State of New York?

Mr. SCOGGIN. I respectfully decline to answer that question based upon the grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. I put it to you as a fact, and ask you to affirm or deny the fact, that you met with Dan Burros, who traveled from New York to Hemingway, South Carolina, to meet with you over the week-end of September 17-19, 1965.

Mr. SCOGGIN. I respectfully decline to answer that question based upon the grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. According to the Richmond, Virginia, *Times-Dispatch*, of July 25, 1965, a story datelined Raleigh, North Carolina, July 24, you are quoted as saying that, "There is nothing wrong with this organization," referring to the United Klans of America, Knights of the Ku Klux Klan, "let them investigate."

Was that a truthful statement, Mr. Scoggin?

Mr. SCOGGIN. I respectfully decline to answer that question based upon the grounds previously stated.

(Document marked "Robert Scoggin Exhibit No. 14" appears on pp. 2122 and 2123.)

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Scoggin, I put it to you as a fact, and ask you to affirm or deny the fact, that until a slight increase in membership within the past month or 2 that your Klavern in Spartanburg, South Carolina, has not consisted of more than 25 men.

Mr. SCOGGIN. I respectfully decline to answer that question based upon the grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. I put it to you as a fact, and ask you to affirm or deny the fact, that in February of 1965, discussing the lack of organization of the United Klans of America in South Carolina, that you reported that you purposely were keeping this organization on a low ebb because you wanted to maintain it small, under strict discipline, with a view to going underground if necessary.

¹ Committed suicide, Oct. 31, 1965.

ROBERT SCOGGIN EXHIBIT No. 14

[Richmond, Va., *Times-Dispatch*, July 25, 1965]

KKK Is Striving for an Image of Respectability

RALPHIGH July 24 (P) The Imperial Wizard of the Ku Klux Klan sat in the backseat of an expensive automobile parked in a North Carolina cow pasture, and predicted.

"By 1968 we will be one of the most powerful voting blocs in the nation."

Robert Shelton, a frail-looking "man" from Tuscaloosa, Ala., added, "We are not an organization of bigots. We are not hatemongers. We don't wear masks. We are not afraid to show ourselves. We will show ourselves often—at the polls."

The Grand Dragon of the North Carolina Klan stood on a platform in a cornfield and said, "The civil rights groups often throw those nonviolent bricks and use those nonviolent lead pipes, but it is the KKK that gets the bad publicity."

ROBERT JONES of Granite Quarry, N. C., added, "Look at that group of Klansmen there in the white robes. They are not the uneducated red-necks of which you read so much about. One owns a grocery store, another a body shop. They are respectable members of the community."

The Grand Dragon of the South Carolina Klan said, "We're going to fight to the death for the white race in every way that is honorable."

Then Bob Scoggin of Spartanburg added "There is nothing wrong with this organization, let them investigate."

The Ku Klux Klan, faced with a federal investigation and determined to become an influential political segment of



AP Wirephoto

**Robert Shelton
Imperial Wizard**

the nation, is attempting to erase forever its image as a night rider in flowing white robes armed with a whip and a burning cross.

THE KLAN LEADERS publically attack any form of violence. A klansman accused of an automobile bombing in the North Carolina community of New Bern was ousted from the organization and openly criticized at a KKK meeting for his actions.

A former Klansman who had served a prison term was asked to leave the site of a KKK rally because "you endanger the image of the Klan."

The KKK wants the small business man, the white and the blue collar workers.

Klan meetings now are open to the public, where once they were in the shadows of secrecy.

NEWSMEN AND photographers are welcomed, although escorted at all times by steel-helmeted security guards, the police and protective arm of the Klan.

The security guard, with its gray-blue uniforms and paratrooper jump boots, serves a dual purpose for the newsmen. They protect them from any assault by overzealous Klan supporters who question the fairness of the press, and prohibit pictures of anyone in the crowd who objects.

The Klan leaders still give members the right to anonymity.

A Klansman once said, "Sign up. No one will ever know if that's the way you want it."

The KKK makes no bones about its principal purpose—separation of the races, the white apart from the black.

IN RECENT MONTHS, as the Klan increased the tempo of its rallies and the search for money and members, verbal attacks against the Jews and the Catholics have all but disappeared.

The Negro is the target.

Negro demonstrations are pointed to as lawbreaking actions, going unpunished.

ROBERT SCOGGIN EXHIBIT NO. 14—Continued

A sharp line is drawn by the Klan between the white man who aids the civil rights movement and the one who does not.

A Klansman said once in privacy, "The KKK is no land for the homosexual or the Communist. Let the Negro have them. We want the man with the clean shirt and shoes. If they are beards, let them join the civil rights movement."

THE KKK realizes it is opposed by many influential religious leaders and thus has launched a series of stinging attacks against the National Council of Churches.

The council is accused repeatedly of failing under the influence of Communist teachings.

The Klan takes no party lines, although vicious slurs are aimed at President Johnson and especially Vice President Humphrey.

The denunciation of the Vice President, who always is referred to as "Hen-House Humphrey," brings the loudest applause at any KKK rally.

The rallies combine segregation and the Holy Bible.

They are part segregation, part religion.

At Klan meetings, be they in a cornfield, a cow pasture, or a canebrake, liquor is forbidden.

AT LEAST TWO, often three, ministers speak, talking in the fire and brimstone tone of the old tent revivals.

All Klan rallies end with the burning of a giant cross, often 60 to 70 feet tall.

The lights are off, the torches lit, and the Klansmen parade single file around the cross. Suddenly, the torches are tossed forward and the cross, wrapped in burlap bags which have been soaked in kerosene, erupts in flames.

For several hours after the rallies end the flames, casting eerie shadows, can be seen for miles.

To accentuate its desire for new members, the Klan has staged, in recent months, many street walks in cities, towns and country crossroads.

Robed Klansmen, escorted by security guards, and following the flags of the United States and the Confederacy, walk silently down the main streets.

THEY ARE ORDERED by leaders to be silent and peaceful.

As Grand Dragon Jones once said to his Klansmen, "Don't say a word to any of the burr-heads (Negroes) in this town, just let them know we are here."

The Klan also is trying to erase its image as a Southern organization. It is attempting to establish branches throughout the nation, especially in the northeastern and far western states.

Shelton once said, "We are spreading throughout the United States and even now have chapters in England and Canada. In one state alone we are issuing charters at the rate of 40 a week and it takes 25 members to qualify for a charter."

He refused to name the state.

A Klansman, one who works all week and then spends his week ends in KKK activity, was asked why he became a member, why he donated his time free.

He answered:

"Because I am a white man."

Mr. SCOGGIN. I respectfully decline to answer that question based upon the grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. I put it to you as a fact, and ask you to affirm or deny the fact, that you did make such a report.

Mr. SCOGGIN. I respectfully decline to answer that question based upon the grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. When a few months prior to this the Cherokee Sportsman's Club dissolved and formed an organization known as the Underground, was this action taken with your approval?

Mr. SCOGGIN. I respectfully decline to answer that question based upon the grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. Did you discuss with Furman Dean Williams the type of training which his small group would engage in following the termination of the Cherokee Sportsman's Club?

Mr. SCOGGIN. I respectfully decline to answer that question based upon the grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. I put it to you as a fact, and ask you to affirm or deny the fact, that you knew that these men were engaging in explosive

demonstrations and equipping themselves with firearms and becoming experts in the use thereof.

Mr. SCOGGIN. I respectfully decline to answer that question based upon the grounds previously stated.

The CHAIRMAN. Mr. Appell, in that connection, I would like to make a statement prior to a question.

I have in my hand a pamphlet called *The Klan In Action*, with titles of "Leadership, Responsibility, Organization, Method."

On page 21 appears:

INTELLIGENCE COMMITTEE.

This Committee is the eyes and ears of the Klan Army. Upon it depends the knowledge of enemies within and without, upon it rests the duty of furnishing the information upon which all plans must be based. Unless this Committee is effective, the best Klan will * * * fail. * * *

Then under "Members" I see this passage:

The membership of this committee should be kept secret from the members of the Klan and even, if thought advisable, from the other members of the committee itself. In that case the committee would hold no meetings, but each individual member would report individually to the Exalted Cyclops. * * *

Under "Duties" is this passage:

To protect the Klan from the actions of unfaithful members; to investigate members whose actions are suspicious or who seem to show lack of proper regard for any part of their oath.

To protect the Order by advising of spies and enemies within the Klan.

To find the sources of all adverse propaganda reported by the Propaganda Committee.

* * * * *

To investigate other societies and organizations.

Mr. Appell exhibited to you a news article in which you said to him, or in the article it said, you boasted that you had Klan members in law enforcement agencies.

Do members of this intelligence committee try to penetrate and do penetrate law enforcement agencies?

Mr. SCOGGIN. I respectfully decline to answer that question based upon the grounds previously stated.

(Document marked "Robert Scoggin Exhibit No. 15" and retained in committee files.)

The CHAIRMAN. Is it not a fact that within your realm you have a committee of this type, by whatever name it is called?

Mr. SCOGGIN. I respectfully decline to answer that question based upon the grounds previously stated.

The CHAIRMAN. Under Federal law, a witness before this or any other committee is entitled to be reimbursed at the rate of 7 cents per mile and \$9 per day. Not only as a member of this committee, but as a member of the Judiciary Committee, and as a Member of Congress, I have urged passage of a bill introduced to increase the rate of pay to 12 cents per mile and \$16 per day.

Some of the witnesses, I am told by the staff, who have appeared thus far have complained, and I think rightly so, that they can hardly get by with this pay.

My question is this: So far as you, Mr. Shelton, Mr. Jones, and other high officials in the realms of the United Klans of America are concerned, is it a fact that you are charging your expenses and hotel

rooms to your organizations over which you have jurisdiction, whereas, the other members do not enjoy that special privilege?

Mr. SCOGGIN. I respectfully decline to answer that question based upon the grounds previously stated.

The CHAIRMAN. Proceed.

First, let me ask another question: If, and I take it ultimately we will get information on it, it is a fact that at the high levels the leadership enjoys the special pay privileges; was that authorized by the membership?

Mr. SCOGGIN. I respectfully decline to answer that question based upon the grounds previously stated.

The CHAIRMAN. All right. Proceed.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Scoggin, at a board meeting of the officials of the Realm of South Carolina in November 1964, did you report that you were not able to get by on the 25 cents per man assessment, and therefore you were proposing that dues be raised from \$1 a month to \$2 a month, and that the per capita assessment to the realm be increased from 25 cents to 50 cents?

Mr. SCOGGIN. I respectfully decline to answer that question based upon the grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. Did you report at that meeting that you spent over \$2,000 for travel and you had only gotten \$300 from the various Klaverns to support you?

Mr. SCOGGIN. I respectfully decline to answer that question based upon the grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. With respect to the amount that you received, I put it to you as a fact, and ask you to affirm or deny the fact, that you got much more than that.

Mr. SCOGGIN. I respectfully decline to answer that question based upon the grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Scoggin, do you know the Capital City Sportsmans Club to be a Klan of the United Klans of America within the Realm of South Carolina?

Mr. SCOGGIN. I respectfully decline to answer that question based upon the grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. The signature card filed with the account of the "Capital City Sportsmans Club #9," Columbia, South Carolina, shows that the authorized signatures effective September 11, 1964, were William F. Polk, James D. Shaylor, and Robert E. Owen.

Did you know those three individuals to be officers of a Klan known by the name of Capital City Sportsmans Club?

Mr. SCOGGIN. I respectfully decline to answer that question based upon the grounds previously stated.

(Document marked "Robert Scoggin Exhibit No. 16" appears on p. 2127.)

Mr. APPELL. The September signature card was revoked on August 17, 1965, when new signatures were submitted: Robert E. Owen, Richard M. Smith, and Bill W. Walters.

Did you know those gentlemen to be officers of a Klan known by the by the name of Capital City Sportsmans Club?

Mr. SCOGGIN. I respectfully decline to answer that question based upon the grounds previously stated.

(Document marked "Robert Scoggin Exhibit No. 17" appears on p. 2127.)

Mr. APPELL. That card was voided on September 5, 1965, with an additional signature card containing the signatures of Bill W. Walters, James F. Smoak, and D. L. Reed.

I hand you copies of the actual signature cards to which I have referred. I ask you to examine them. Then I put it to you as a fact, and ask you to affirm or deny the fact, that you did know these individuals to be officers of a Klan group known as the Capital City Sportsman Club No. 9.

Mr. SCOGGIN. I respectfully decline to answer that question based upon the grounds previously stated.

(Document marked "Robert Scoggin Exhibit No. 18" appears on p. 2128.)

Mr. APPELL. I show you a check dated 9-14-65, payable to "Robert Scoggins," in the amount of \$50, a printed copy of a canceled check, rather, written over the three signatures contained thereon, "Capital City Sportsman Club #9." Purpose for which drawn: "Payment on car."

On the reverse of the check is the signature "Robert Scoggin." Under that a further endorsement "Deposit Only, South Carolina Rescue Service Charles E. Maddox."

I hand you that and I put it to you as a fact, and ask you to affirm or deny the fact, that the information contained on that check is as I read it to you.

Mr. SCOGGIN. I respectfully decline to answer that question based upon the grounds previously stated.

(Document marked "Robert Scoggin Exhibit No. 19" appears on p. 2129.)

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Scoggin, are you known within the Klan of South Carolina as "Colonel"?

Mr. SCOGGIN. I respectfully decline to answer that question based upon the grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. I show you a check dated January 25, 1965, Capital City Sportsmans Club #9, "Pay to the order of Col. Robert Scoggins," in the amount of \$16, endorsed "Col. Robert Scoggin."

Can you explain the designation of "Colonel"?

(Document handed to witness.)

Mr. SCOGGIN. I respectfully decline to answer that question based upon the grounds previously stated.

(Document marked "Robert Scoggin Exhibit No. 20" appears on p. 2130.)

Mr. APPELL. I show you a check dated August 3, 1965, Capital City Sportsman Club #9, R. E. Scoggin, \$67.50, purpose for which drawn shown as "May and June."

I ask you if May and June refers to the per capita tax due to the Realm of South Carolina, which is also known as the South Carolina Rescue Service?

(Document handed to witness.)

Mr. APPELL. I ask you, after answering the question, to look at the reverse of the check.

Mr. SCOGGIN. I respectfully decline to answer that question based upon the grounds previously stated.

(Document marked "Robert Scoggin Exhibit No. 21" appears on p. 2131.)

ROBERT SCOGGIN EXHIBIT No. 16

CONTINUED FROM OTHER SIDE

The undersigned waives and agrees that the Bank may waive demand, presentment for payment, notice of dishonor, protest and notice of protest on all items.

This agreement is not intended to conflict with or supersede any provision of the statute law of South Carolina as it exists on the date of the execution of this agreement, as this agreement is intended to cover only matters not covered by such statute law; and, in so far as any provision hereof may conflict with the statute law of South Carolina as it exists on the date of the execution of this agreement, then such conflicting provision shall be ineffective, but all other provisions hereof shall continue in full force and effect.

Signatures of persons authorized to sign and endorse checks, drafts and notes in the name of the undersigned and which the Bank will recognize in payment of funds and transaction of other business for the account of the undersigned, hereby revoking any former signatures, are given below.

UNLESS OTHERWISE STATED BELOW IN WRITING BY DEPOSITOR, ANY ONE OF THE SIGNATURES WILL BE RECOGNIZED BY THE BANK AS SUFFICIENT.

THE ONLY AUTHORIZED SIGNATURE(S) IS (ARE) AS SIGNED BELOW.

THE UNDERSIGNED HAS READ AND SIGNED THE ABOVE AND FOREGOING AGREEMENT THIS

10/11/65

CAPITAL CITY day of August 19 65
Capital City Sportsman Club #9
James M. Shingleton
Robert E. Owen

BUSINESS ADDRESS One Two of Main Street PHONE
RESIDENCE ADDRESS 3719 Duncan St. PHONE

ROBERT SCOGGIN EXHIBIT No. 17

CONTINUED FROM OTHER SIDE

XX Capital City Sportsman Club #9

The undersigned waives and agrees that the Bank may waive demand, presentment for payment, notice of dishonor, protest and notice of protest on all items.

This agreement is not intended to conflict with or supersede any provision of the statute law of South Carolina as it exists on the date of the execution of this agreement, as this agreement is intended to cover only matters not covered by such statute law; and, in so far as any provision hereof may conflict with the statute law of South Carolina as it exists on the date of the execution of this agreement, then such conflicting provision shall be ineffective, but all other provisions hereof shall continue in full force and effect.

Signatures of persons authorized to sign and endorse checks, drafts and notes in the name of the undersigned and which the Bank will recognize in payment of funds and transaction of other business for the account of the undersigned, hereby revoking any former signatures, are given below.

UNLESS OTHERWISE STATED BELOW IN WRITING BY DEPOSITOR, ANY ONE OF THE SIGNATURES WILL BE RECOGNIZED BY THE BANK AS SUFFICIENT.

THE ONLY AUTHORIZED SIGNATURE(S) IS (ARE) AS SIGNED BELOW.

THE UNDERSIGNED HAS READ AND SIGNED THE ABOVE AND FOREGOING AGREEMENT THIS

17 day of August 19 65
Robert E. Owen
James M. Smith
Dice W. Walters
Capital City Sportsman Club #9

BUSINESS ADDRESS 919 Senate Street PHONE AL 45157
RESIDENCE ADDRESS 504 Parkside Ave PHONE AL 10056

ROBERT SCOGGIN EXHIBIT NO. 18

James F. Smoak (and)

CONTINUED FROM OTHER SIDE D. L. Reed

CAPITAL CITY SPORTSMAN CLUB No. 9 (by) Bill W. Walters (and)

...with cancelled vouchers within ninety days after the last day of said month, the Bank shall have the election... making the same to the last known address of the undersigned, at the risk and expense of the undersigned, and may charge the postage thereon to the account of the undersigned, without notice to the undersigned.

...is not intended to conflict with or supersede any provision of the statute law of South Carolina as it exists on the date of the execution of this agreement, as this agreement is intended to cover only matters not covered by such statute law... as any provision hereof may conflict with the statute law of South Carolina as it exists on the date of the execution of this agreement, then such conflicting provision shall be ineffective, but all other provisions hereof shall continue in full force and effect.

Signatures of persons authorized to sign and endorse checks, drafts and notes in the name of the undersigned and which are payable in payment of funds and transaction of other business for the account of the undersigned, hereby received and their signatures, are given below.

UNLESS OTHERWISE STATED BELOW IN WRITING BY DEPOSITOR, ANY ONE OF THE SIGNATURES WILL BE SUFFICIENT FOR THE BANK AS SUFFICIENT.

THE ONLY AUTHORIZED SIGNATURE(S) IS (ARE) AS SIGNED BELOW.

THE UNDERSIGNED HAS READ AND SIGNED THE ABOVE AND FOREGOING AGREEMENT THIS

_____ day of _____, 19__

CAPITAL CITY SPORTSMAN CLUB No. 9

~~TWO SIGNATURES REQUIRED~~

D. L. Reed

BUSINESS ADDRESS _____ PHONE _____

RESIDENCE ADDRESS _____ PHONE _____

Mr. APPELL. Having looked at the reverse of the check, Mr. Scoggin, it reads "R. E. Scoggin," and under that, the second endorsement "Shea's," 856 South Pine Street, Spartanburg, South Carolina.

How is this money reportable to the imperial office, which has an obligation to report income by the Realm of South Carolina because it is only a geographical subdivision, when instead of placing this check paid for tax for the months of May and June, you cashed this check at a place called Shea's?

Mr. SCOGGIN. I respectfully decline to answer that question based upon the grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. I hand you another check dated September 21—and invite your attention to it—being to Bob Scoggin, in the amount of \$9. I invite your attention to the reverse of it, which contains the signature of Bob Scoggin. Then a further endorsement of J. N. Haulbrook, and a third endorsement which shows that it was deposited to the account of the Community Cash Stores.

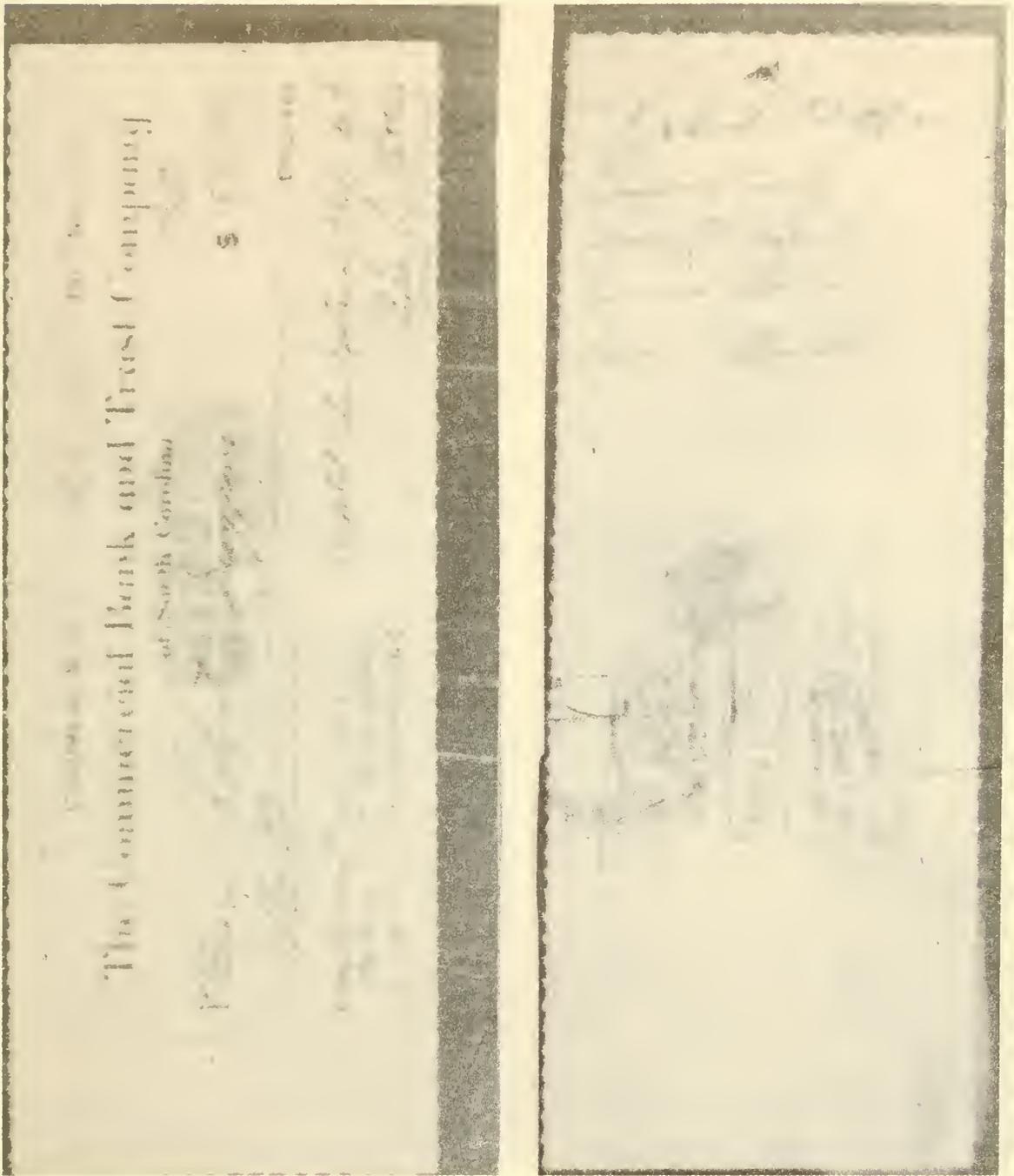
Can you explain that to the committee?

Mr. SCOGGIN. I respectfully decline to answer that question based upon the grounds previously stated.

(Document marked "Robert Scoggin Exhibit No. 22." Recordak copy not reproducible; retained in committee files.)

Mr. APPELL. Yesterday, Mr. Scoggin, when we had as a witness Furman Dean Williams, and we were talking about or discussing on the record the account of the Cherokee Sportsman's Club, I exhibited

ROBERT SCOGGIN EXHIBIT No. 19



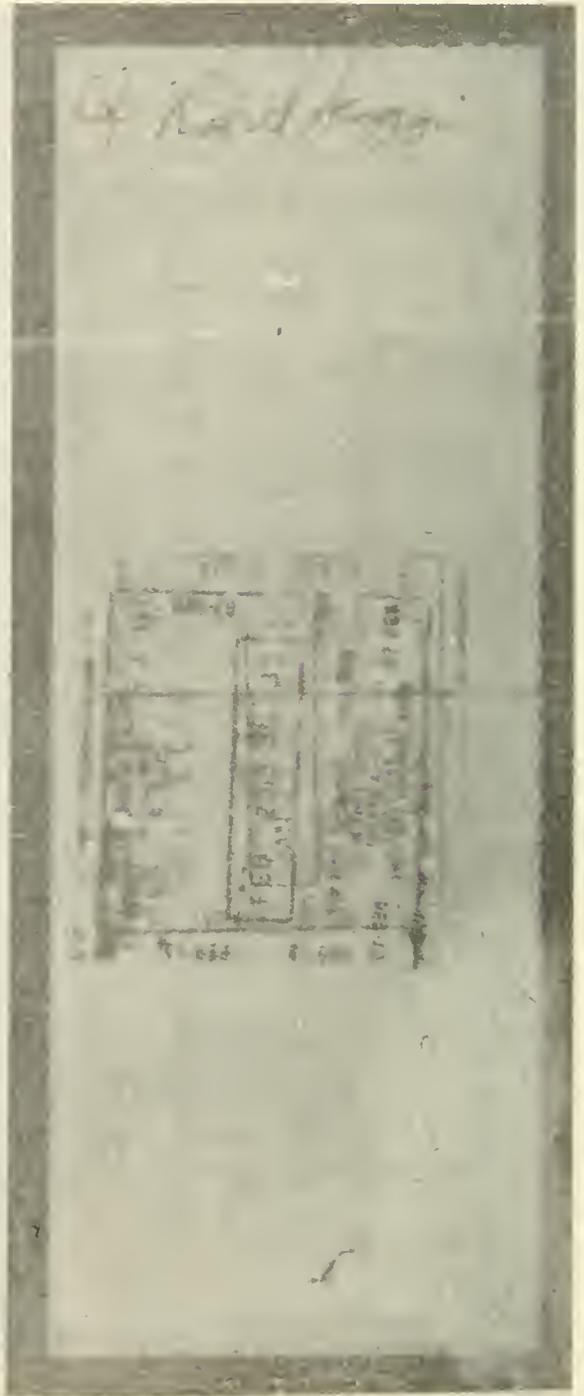
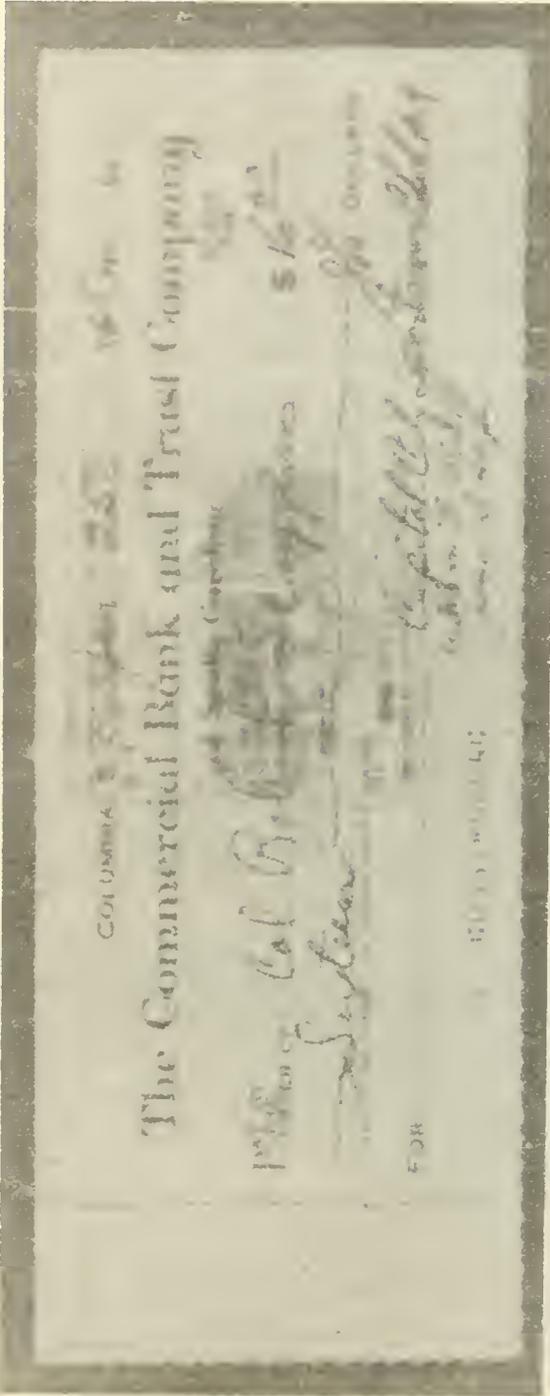
to him a check on which he was a cosigner, on the imprinted canceled check there being "Cherokee Sportsman Club," in the amount of \$9.25.

It says "August—Tax." It contains the endorsement "R. E. Scoggin" and a further endorsement "Hayne Esso Station."

Will you explain to the committee how this is reported to the imperial office, for which they have a tax liability, when you take this check and cash it at Hayne's Esso Station?

(Document handed to witness.)

Mr. SCOGGIN. I respectfully decline to answer that question based upon the grounds previously stated.



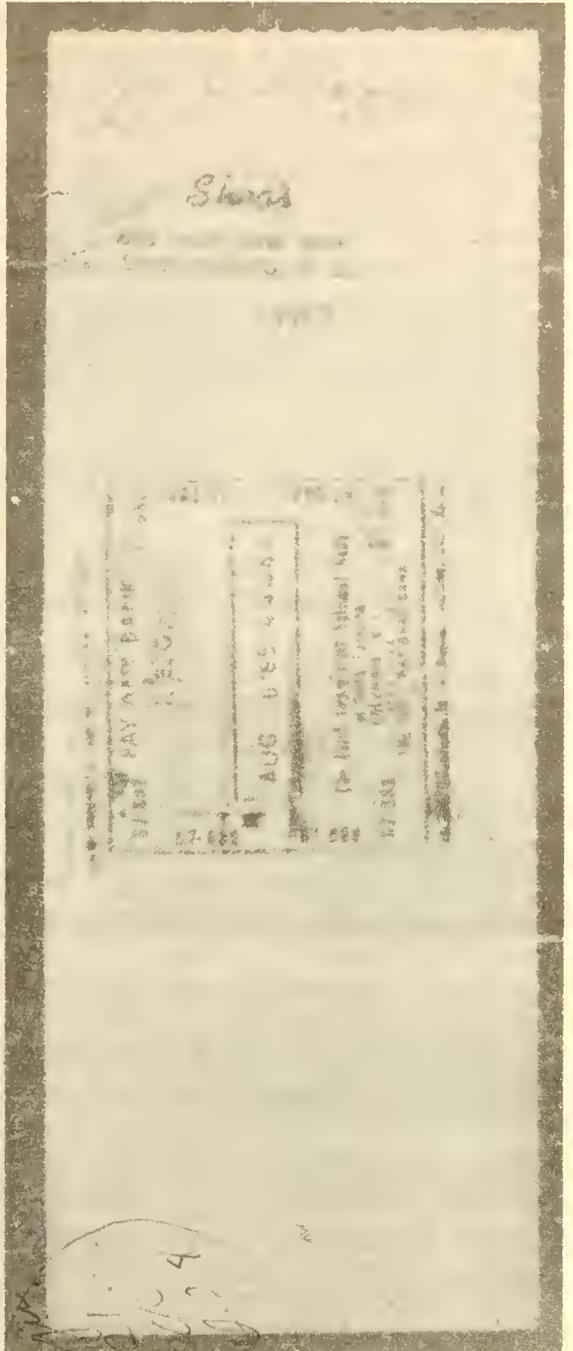
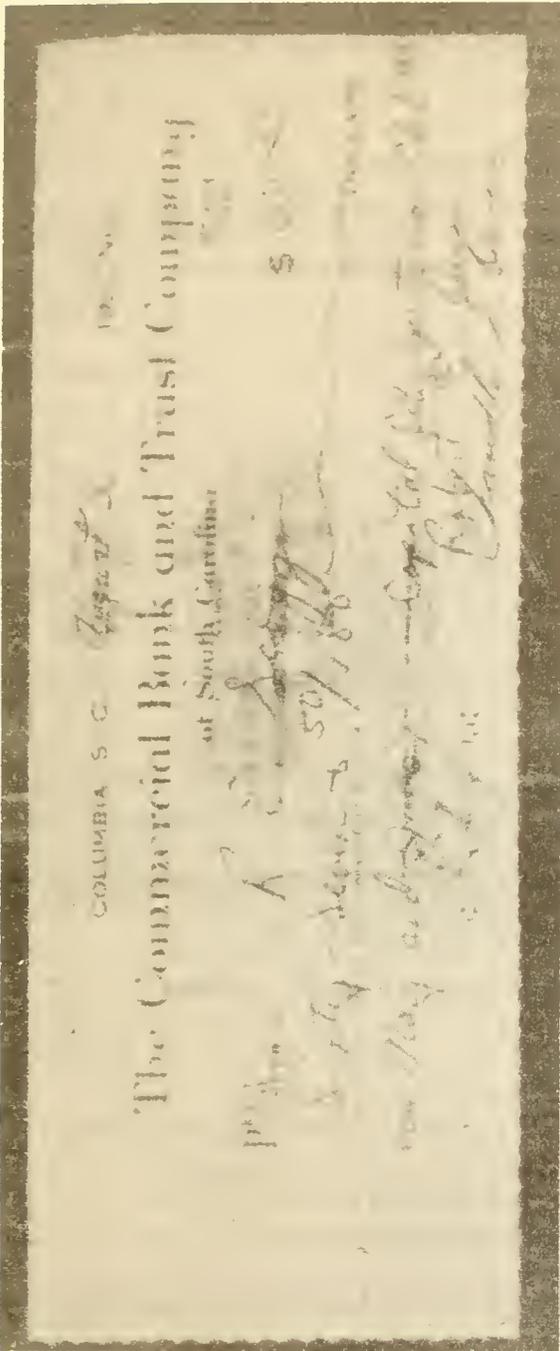
(Document marked "Robert Scoggin Exhibit No. 23. Previously marked "Furman Williams Exhibit No. 2." See p. 2099.)

Mr. APPELL. I ask you the same question with respect to a check in the amount of \$17, dated August 27, 1964, also drawn by the "Cherokee Sportsman Club," payable to "R. E. Scoggins," which contains the endorsement "R. E. Scoggin" and a further endorsement "Ross Builders Supply."

How can this be reported to the imperial office if the check is cashed rather than deposited in some account?

(Document handed to witness.)

ROBERT SCOGGIN EXHIBIT No. 21



Mr. SCOGGIN. I respectfully decline to answer that question based upon the grounds previously stated.

(Document marked "Robert Scoggin Exhibit No. 24." Recordak copy not reproducible; retained in committee files.)

Mr. WELTNER. Mr. Scoggin, I have here this volume referred to by the chairman called *The Klan In Action*, and I note that on the inside of the back cover appears the words "By Proclamation of The Imperial Wizard, Robert M. Shelton," and thereunder is a facsimile signature of Robert M. Shelton, and underneath that facsimile signature the words "Imperial Wizard."

Subsequent to that is the "Office of Imperial Wizard, Suite 401 Alston Bldg., Tuscaloosa, Alabama."

I note on page 11 the following, under paragraph titled "Service":

It is necessary to have some man directly responsible for every person and every foot of territory in the Klanton, and their work co-ordinated by a vigorous and effective military system.

"Military Committee"—and then this language:

This committee is charged with military, or direct line, performance of Klan work, and with maintaining communication from staff to individual members. It has control of the Military Organization, which is as follows:

And then follows the "Klaliff," who is constituted as "Colonel," and there is a breakdown into major divisions and captain divisions.

At the bottom of page 11 is this language:

(Note—It is essential that this organization be perfected and made permanent in every Klan. By it every Klansman is actively enlisted in Klan work and made to realize his personal responsibility for the success of the work and the strength of the Order.)

My question, Mr. Scoggin, is: What is the function of the military and what is meant by this sentence: "This committee is charged with military, or direct line, performance of Klan work."

Mr. SCOGGIN. I respectfully decline to answer that question based upon the grounds previously stated.

Mr. WELTNER. That is all.

The CHAIRMAN. The committee will stand in recess until 1:30.

(Subcommittee members present at time of recess: Representatives Willis, Weltner, and Buchanan.)

(Whereupon, at 12 noon, Thursday, October 28, 1965, the subcommittee recessed, to reconvene at 1:30 p.m. the same day.)

AFTERNOON SESSION—THURSDAY, OCTOBER 28, 1965

(The subcommittee reconvened at 1:40 p.m., Hon. Edwin E. Willis, chairman, presiding.)

(Subcommittee members present: Representatives Willis, Weltner, and Buchanan.)

The CHAIRMAN. The subcommittee will please come to order.

Mr. APPELL. Will Mr. Scoggin please resume the stand?

TESTIMONY OF ROBERT E. SCOGGIN, ACCOMPANIED BY COUNSEL, LESTER V. CHALMERS, JR.—Resumed

Mr. CHALMERS. I would imagine the same oath of this morning carries through.

The CHAIRMAN. Yes.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Scoggin, I hand you two checks on the Chesterfield County Sportsman's Club, one dated June 28, 1965, in the amount of \$26.40; the other dated May 21, 1965, in the amount of \$51, both checks payable to R. E. Scoggin.

I invite your attention to the endorsement on the reverse thereof. On the check of May 21, 1965, it shows the second endorsement of Mrs. T. D. Sherbert, Welcome Grille; the second by R. E. Scoggin, and a second endorsement of the First State Building and Loan Association.

Having examined them, Mr. Scoggin, how can this amount be reported to the imperial office, which has the tax liability for income

of the Realm of South Carolina, when these are not deposited in any account but cashed at the places indicated?

Mr. SCOGGIN. I respectfully decline to answer that question based on the grounds previously stated.

(Documents marked "Robert Scoggin Exhibits Nos. 25-A and 25-B," respectively. Same exhibits previously marked "Ralph Powers Exhibits Nos. 4 and 2," respectively. See pp. 2085 and 2083.)

Mr. APPELL. The committee has examined many checks payable to the Alabama Rescue Service, and has established that the Alabama Rescue Service has a bank in Tuscaloosa, Alabama, to which checks payable to the order of the Alabama Rescue Service are deposited.

I show you two checks, both payable to the order of the Alabama Rescue Service, one dated March 29, 1965, in the amount of \$27; the other dated May 21, 1965, in the amount of \$27.

I ask you to explain to the committee how come the only endorsement on the March 29th check is R. E. Scoggin, and the check of May 21, "ARS, UKA, By R. E. Scoggin."

(Documents handed to witness.)

Mr. SCOGGIN. I respectfully decline to answer that question based on the grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. These two checks represent funds which were to go to the bank account of The First National Bank in Tuscaloosa, Alabama, which you, contrary to the rules and regulations of the United Klans of America, endorsed and kept for yourself.

Mr. SCOGGIN. I respectfully decline to answer that question based on the grounds previously stated.

(Documents marked "Robert Scoggin Exhibits Nos. 26-A and 26-B," respectively. Exhibit 26-A appears on p. 2134. Exhibit 26-B previously marked "Ralph Powers Exhibit No. 3." See p. 2084.)

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Scoggin, I put it to you as a fact, and ask you to affirm or deny the fact, that a Klavern in Rock Hill, South Carolina, known by the name of the R. H. Volunteers of America, is, in fact, a Klavern of the United Klans of America, Realm of South Carolina.

Mr. SCOGGIN. I respectfully decline to answer that question based on the grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. I invite your attention to the bottom check drawn against the account of the R. H. Volunteers of America, a check dated September 26, 1965, paid to the order of the Federal Communications Commission, application for licenses, two-way radios, citizens band.

In showing you this check, I ask you to what use the United Klans of America in South Carolina, under your jurisdiction, use citizens band radios for the purpose of carrying out intimidations by Klans and Klan members.

(Document handed to witness.)

Mr. SCOGGIN. I respectfully decline to answer that question based upon the grounds previously stated.

(Document marked "Robert Scoggin Exhibit No. 27" appears on p. 2135.)

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Scoggin, the Raleigh, North Carolina, *News and Observer* of June 3, 1965, reports that you were arrested on the preceding Saturday, which would be May 29, for drunken driving and charged with disorderly conduct.

Is that factual?

Mr. SCOGGIN. I respectfully decline to answer that question based upon the grounds previously stated.

CHESTERFIELD COUNTY SPORTSMAN'S CLUB
 104 BOWWOOD CIRCLE
 CHERAW, S. C. 29520

3/29 1965 111
 527.00

Pay to the order of *Stephane Raymond*
Stephane Raymond \$ 527.00 DOLLARS

PEOPLES BANK OF CHERAW
 CHERAW, S. C.

Ralph Powell
Francis W. Powell

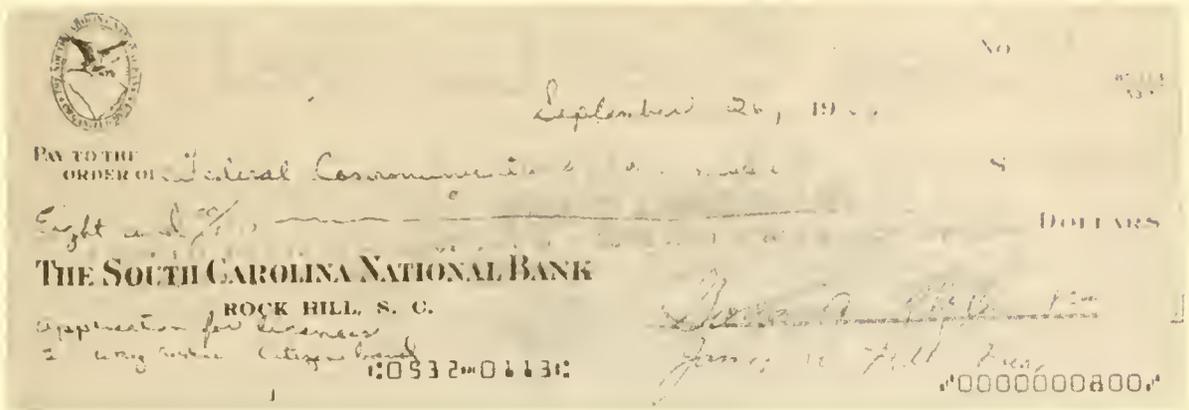
⑆0513⑆078⑆

R. E. Scoggin

5 16 2 1965

⑆0513⑆078⑆

ROBERT SCOGGIN EXHIBIT No. 27



(Document marked "Scoggin Exhibit No. 28" appears on p. 2136.)

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Scoggin, the committee obtained from the city of Spartanburg police department, South Carolina, an Arrest Sheet which shows at 12:30 a.m. on 5-29-65, Scoggin, Robert E., 818 Saxon Avenue, South Carolina, white, male, birth date 5-12-22, place born, Polk County, North Carolina, age 43, 6 feet, 150 pounds, occupation, plumber, employed by—self-employed; was arrested while driving under the influence and disorderly conduct.

I put it to you as a fact, and ask you to affirm or deny the fact, that the Arrest Sheet from which I have just read is factual.

Mr. SCOGGIN. I respectfully decline to answer that question based on the grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Scoggin, I invite your attention to a newspaper article, a clipping from the Chicago, Illinois, *Sun-Times*, referring to a rally in Hemingway, South Carolina, and the story is dated April 5, 1965. After reporting on the events of the rally, the story says, referring to the burning of the cross, following the burning of the cross, it reads:

That done, the Klansmen gathered around Scoggin who denounced the mayor of Hemingway for opposing the Klan's plans to meet near the town and branded President Johnson "a liar" for accusing the hooded men for being disloyal to the nation.

Shelton handed Scoggin the key to a 1965 station wagon bought for him by South Carolina Klansmen as "a token of devotion for a great patriot."

Is the recitation of that story factual, sir?

Mr. SCOGGIN. I respectfully decline to answer that question based upon the grounds previously stated.

(Document marked "Robert Scoggin Exhibit No. 29" and retained in committee files.)

Mr. APPELL. The committee made inquiry of the State Highway Department with respect to the registration of South Carolina license tag F-22409. The supervisor of titles and registration advised the committee by letter dated August 30, 1965:

According to our registration and title files, this license was issued to a 1965 Plymouth, serial number P652204432 in the name of Mrs. R. E. Scoggins, 818 Saxon Avenue, Spartanburg, South Carolina. The vehicle was purchased from Myers Motor Company, Camden, South Carolina, on April 2, 1965, and the title issued records a lien in favor of Commercial National Bank of Spartanburg, Morgan Square, Spartanburg, South Carolina.

I now hand you a copy of a chattel mortgage, a copy of a certificate of title, and an account ledger card of the First Commercial Bank which shows that there was placed a lien against this car in the amount

ROBERT SCOGGIN EXHIBIT NO. 28
 [Raleigh, N.C., *News & Observer*, June 3, 1965]

Klan Chief Charged With Drunken Driving

SPARTANBURG (AP)—Robert E. (Bo) Scoggin, the grand dragon of the South Carolina Ku Klux Klan, was arrested Saturday morning on a charge of drunken driving and disorderly conduct.

A newspaperman came across the warrant at Spartanburg City Hall Wednesday.

The 43-year-old Klan leader had asked for a jury trial on the charges and is free on \$125 bond. Scoggin is represented by Atty. C. Kennon Robertson.

No date has been set for a trial, City Recorder's Court Clerk A. H. Bates said Wednesday.

Scoggin's occupation was listed on city police records as self-employed plumber. The KKK leader and organizer was booked at city jail at 12:40 a.m. Saturday.

Scoggin, asked for comment by a newsman, said: "The only thing that I can say is that the charges are not true. . . that's all I can say about it."

City policeman James Henderson said he stopped a 1965 Plymouth station wagon driven by Scoggin after observing the auto run through a traffic light at the intersection of W. Main and Magnolia Streets in the central business district.

Henderson said he was driving a police car behind Scoggin's vehicle and halted the station wagon at the St. John Street intersection with Main Street.

Henderson said the disorderly conduct charge was added after Scoggin became unruly in the city hall booking room. The policeman said Scoggin was told

to sit down three or four times. Police finally sat Scoggin down, Henderson reported.

The klan leader was quoted by police as asking them to give him a break because he had been busy with the Wallace (Gov. George of Alabama) for president campaign. Henderson said Scoggin was cursing in the booking room and had a moderate odor of alcohol on his breath.

Warrants have been prepared in the case but had not been signed by police Wednesday afternoon.

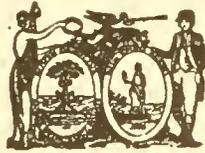
of \$2,705.40, and at the time the committee subpoenaed these records, only three payments had been made, for the months of June, July, and August.

I put it to you as a fact, and ask you to affirm or deny the fact, that this is the same vehicle which, according to the newspaper clipping, the Klan gave to you because you were such a patriot.

Mr. SCOGGIN. I respectfully decline to answer that question based upon the grounds previously stated.

(Documents marked "Robert Scoggin Exhibits Nos. 30-A through 30-D," respectively. Exhibits 30-A and B follow; 30-C and D retained in committee file.)

ROBERT SCOGGIN EXHIBIT No. 30-A



SOUTH CAROLINA

STATE HIGHWAY DEPARTMENT
MOTOR VEHICLE DIVISION
DRAWER 1498
COLUMBIA, S. C. 29202

August 30, 1965

Mr. Donald T. Appell, Chief Investigator
Congress of the United States
House of Representatives
Committee on Un-American Activities
Washington, D. C.

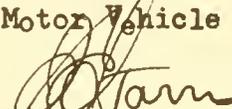
Dear Mr. Appell:

We refer to your letter of August 20, 1965, requesting registration information on South Carolina license F-22409.

According to our registration and title files, this license was issued to a 1965 Plymouth, serial number P652204432 in the name of Mrs. R. E. Scoggins, 818 Saxon Avenue, Spartanburg, South Carolina. The vehicle was purchased from Myers Motor Company, Camden, South Carolina, on April 2, 1965, and the title issued records a lien in favor of Commercial National Bank of Spartanburg, Morgan Square, Spartanburg, South Carolina.

Very truly yours,

H. E. Quarles, Jr., Director
Motor Vehicle Division


F. E. Harris, Supervisor
Titles and Registration

ROBERT SCOGGIN EXHIBIT No. 30-B

STATE OF SOUTH CAROLINA,

COUNTY OF _____

CHattel Mortgage

1. Whereas Mrs. Robert E. Scoggin hereinafter called the Mortgagor, is indebted to The First Commercial National Bank of South Carolina, hereinafter called the Mortgagee, in the sum of Two-Thousand Seven Hundred Five and 40/100 Dollars (\$ 2,705.40), payable in monthly installments, with interest after maturity, as evidenced by the promissory note of the Mortgagor below of even date herewith, which note is a negotiable instrument:

Now, therefore, in order to secure the payment of said note and compliance by the Mortgagor with all agreements and provisions thereof, the Mortgagor hereby bargains, sells and transfers unto the Mortgagee the following described personal property together with the equipment of every kind and nature which is attached or may hereafter become attached to the said property during the life of this mortgage, whether by way of repairs or otherwise, all hereinafter sometimes referred to as "property", to-wit:

| QUANTITY | NEW OR USED | MODEL | DESCRIPTION OF PROPERTY | MOTOR AND SERIAL NUMBERS |
|----------|-------------|-------|-------------------------|--------------------------|
| 1 | New | 1965 | Plymouth <i>slawog</i> | P652204432 |
| | | | | |

To have and to hold the said property unto the Mortgagee, its successors and assigns forever. Provided, nevertheless, and it is the condition of this mortgage, that if the Mortgagor shall well and truly pay the amounts owing hereunder, in accordance with said note and this mortgage, and shall promptly discharge the obligations and agreements contained herein, time being of the essence hereof, then this mortgage shall be void, otherwise to remain in full force and effect.

2. The Mortgagor hereby warrants that there is no prior mortgage or lien on the above described property, and that the same is free from any encumbrances whatsoever, except as hereto set forth, and that he is the true and lawful owner of the said property, and has full right to sell, transfer and encumber the same.

3. The Mortgagor agrees that he will keep the property in good condition and repair at his own expense, that he will not part with the possession thereof, that he will not sell, rent or hire out the property or remove any equipment therefrom without the written consent of the Mortgagee, that he will produce and exhibit the property to the Mortgagee upon request, and that he will not use or permit the property to be used in violation of any law with respect to intoxicating liquors, narcotics or other articles or otherwise use the property illegally or improperly, that the property will not be attached to the ground, any building or other obstacle and shall at all times be and remain personalty.

4. The Mortgagor agrees to pay all taxes and all assessments of any kind whatsoever on the property, and to keep the same insured against fire and theft for not less than the amount of the unpaid balance due on said note, also to carry comprehensive insurance including collision hazard insurance, satisfactory to the Mortgagee, and to keep the property so insured during the life of the mortgage, the policies of insurance to contain a clause that in the event of loss, payments shall be made to the Mortgagee as its interest may appear. Upon the failure of the Mortgagor in any of these respects, the Mortgagee may at its option, either declare this mortgage in default and the outstanding balance due and payable, or may pay said taxes, or so insure, and the costs thereof shall become a part of the debt secured by this mortgage. The proceeds of any insurance, whether paid by reason of loss, injury, return premium or otherwise, shall be applied toward the repair or replacement of the property or payment of the obligation secured by this mortgage, at the option of the Mortgagee.

5. The Mortgagor further agrees that if default be made to the payment of said note, or any installment of principal or interest thereon, or of any renewal thereof, or if the Mortgagor otherwise fails to comply with any provision or agreement hereof, at the time and in the manner herein specified, or if the property be seized upon mesne or final process issued against the Mortgagor or the property, or if the Mortgagee deems it necessary for his more perfect and complete security at any time, then the Mortgagee is hereby authorized and empowered to enter any premises of the Mortgagor, or other place where the property may be, and take possession of the same, without notice or demand, which are hereby expressly waived (however, notice and demand may be given and made by mailing the same to the Mortgagor at his address herein), and with or without legal process. Such repossession shall not affect Mortgagee's rights, hereby confirmed, to retain all payments made prior or subsequent thereto by the Mortgagor hereunder. The Mortgagee may sell said property and all equity of redemption of the Mortgagor therein, at public or private sale, with or without advertisement thereof, and with or without notice to the Mortgagor, advertisement thereof and notice of the time, place and manner of said sale being hereby expressly waived by the Mortgagor (however, if such notice be given, notice by mail to the Mortgagor's address herein shall be sufficient), and also with or without having such property at the place of sale; and such sale may be made upon such terms and in such manner as the Mortgagee may determine; and the Mortgagee may bid the property in at any sale thereof.

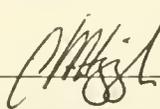
6. From the proceeds of any such sale, the Mortgagee shall deduct all expenses of retaking, repairing and selling such property, including reasonable attorney's fees, and apply the balance to the amount due by the Mortgagor hereunder, paying over to the Mortgagor any surplus, if any there be; in case of a deficiency, the Mortgagor agrees to pay the same with interest. The Mortgagee may take possession of any other property in said vehicle at the time it is repossessed and hold the same for the Mortgagor, without responsibility or liability on the part of the Mortgagee. If the Mortgagor shall fail to take possession of such other property within 30 days, Mortgagee may sell the same at public or private sale as provided above and shall apply the net proceeds of such sale to the balance due on the indebtedness hereunder.

7. This mortgage and said note contain the entire agreement between the parties thereto, and no waiver, change or addition thereto shall be valid unless the same be endorsed hereon and signed by the Mortgagee. Should the Mortgagee accept any installments or part payment after the full amount may have become immediately due and payable, or otherwise grant indulgence to the Mortgagor, this shall not affect the Mortgagor's obligations or the Mortgagee's rights with respect to any subsequent payment or default. The Mortgagee shall have the right to enforce one or more remedies hereunder successively or concurrently. No transfer, renewal, extension or assignment of this mortgage and/or negotiation of said note shall release the Mortgagor from his obligation hereunder; assignee shall be entitled to all the rights of Mortgagee. The Mortgagor shall notify the Mortgagee of any change in the Mortgagor's address shown below. All agreements and provisions hereof shall respectively bind and inure to the benefit of the respective heirs, executors, administrators, successors and assigns of both the Mortgagor and the Mortgagee.

IN WITNESS WHEREOF, the Mortgagor has hereunto set his hand and affixed his seal this 5th day of April

19 65

WITNESS:



Mrs. Robert E. Scoggin
(Signature)

Address R. E. Scoggin
818 Saxon Ave., Spartanburg

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Scoggin, do you receive 100 percent disability compensation from the Veterans' Administration?

Mr. SCOGGIN. I respectfully decline to answer that question based upon the grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Chairman, an inquiry by the committee into the compensation received by Mr. Scoggin contains a report of the director of Compensation, Pension and Education Service:

Mr. Scoggin had active service from August 29, 1942 to October 17, 1945 during which he incurred injury to his back and sacroiliac joint. A 10% disability evaluation was initially established from June 15, 1949. This was temporarily increased to 100% from June 12, 1951 because of his hospitalization from May 22, 1951 for generalized rheumatoid arthritis involving the spine. He was released from the hospital on March 28, 1952 at which time his disability was rated as 100% under the 1945 Schedule for Rating Disabilities.

Re-examination on April 7, 1954 resulted in reduction of schedular evaluation to 60% from that date. The total disability rating of 100% was continued, however, based on individual unemployability. Since then, his case has been reviewed at regular intervals, but no rating change was indicated by the medical or employment information reported.

The variations in monthly rates after June 30, 1952 are attributable to increases based on legislation and to changes in the number of dependents.

Mr. Scoggin, I will hand you a document—after I read it into the record—which has the return address of 818 Saxon Avenue, Spartanburg, South Carolina, January 23, 1961, to Adjudication Officer, VA Regional Office, 1801 Assembly Street, Columbia, South Carolina:

Dear Sir:

I have recently heard of benefits of PL 86-663 of the 86th Congress. I am requesting that my claim for disability compensation be considered for benefits under that law. My service-connected disability is a shrapnel injury of my spine which has resulted in arthritis of my spine, neck, hips and legs, and has progressed to where I cannot bend my neck or spine and I am unable to walk without the use of canes.

I feel that perhaps I might be entitled to benefits under this law.

Very truly yours,

/s/ Robert E. Scoggin
ROBERT E. SCOGGIN.
C4131359

I hand you this document and put it to you as a fact, and ask you to affirm or deny the fact, that this is a copy of a document which you sent to the Veterans' Administration.

Mr. SCOGGIN. I respectfully decline to answer that question based upon the grounds previously stated.

(Documents marked "Robert Scoggin Exhibits Nos. 31-A and 31-B," respectively. See pp. 2141, 2142.)

Mr. APPELL. Was this a true or a false statement to the Veterans' Administration?

Mr. SCOGGIN. I respectfully decline to answer that question based upon the grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. In our inquiry to the city of Spartanburg, we inquired as to whether or not at the time of your arrest you were requiring the use of canes, and we were advised by W. T. Ivey, director of law enforcement:

Our investigation shows that no one in this department knows of Mr. Scoggins ever using a cane, and when arrested on the night of the 29th no canes were being used.

Have you ever used canes as you advised the Veterans' Administration?

Mr. SCOGGIN. I respectfully decline to answer that question based upon the grounds previously stated.

(Document marked "Robert Scoggin Exhibit No. 32." See p. 2143. Exhibits 31-A and B and 32 follow:)

ROBERT SCOGGIN EXHIBIT NO. 31-A

JUL 3 1965

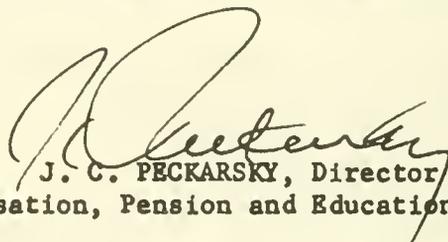
C-4 131 359
SCOGGIN, Robert E.

STATEMENT RELATING TO COMPENSATION AUTHORIZED

Mr. Scoggin had active service from August 29, 1942 to October 17, 1945 during which he incurred injury to his back and sacroiliac joint. A 10% disability evaluation was initially established from June 15, 1949. This was temporarily increased to 100% from June 12, 1951 because of his hospitalization from May 22, 1951 for generalized rheumatoid arthritis involving the spine. He was released from the hospital on March 28, 1952 at which time his disability was rated as 100% under the 1945 Schedule for Rating Disabilities.

Re-examination on April 7, 1954 resulted in reduction of schedular evaluation to 60% from that date. The total disability rating of 100% was continued, however, based on individual unemployability. Since then, his case has been reviewed at regular intervals, but no rating change was indicated by the medical or employment information reported.

The variations in monthly rates after June 30, 1952 are attributable to increases based on legislation and to changes in the number of dependents.



J. C. PECKARSKY, Director
Compensation, Pension and Education Service

ROBERT SCOGGIN EXHIBIT No. 31-A—Continued

JUL 3 1965

STATEMENT OF COMPENSATION PAYMENTS
For the Period 12/1/49 to 6/30/65
MADE IN THE CASE OF

SCOGGIN, Robert E.
C 4 131 359

| <u>PERIOD COVERED</u> | <u>RATE</u> | <u>AMOUNT</u> |
|-----------------------|-------------|--------------------|
| 12/ 1/49 to 6/11/51 | \$ 15.00 | \$ 275.50 |
| 6/12/51 to 6/30/52 | 206.00 | 2,602.47 |
| 7/ 1/52 to 9/30/54 | 228.50 | 6,169.50 |
| 10/ 1/54 to 9/30/57 | 237.00 | 8,532.00 |
| 10/ 1/57 to 7/31/60 | 287.00 | 9,758.00 |
| 8/ 1/60 to 8/ 9/60 | 323.00 | 96.90 |
| 8/10/60 to 2/ 5/62 | 335.00 | 5,985.33 |
| 2/ 6/62 to 9/30/62 | 323.00 | 2,530.17 |
| 10/ 1/62 to 10/30/62 | 423.00 | 423.00 |
| 10/31/62 to 8/25/63 | 348.00 | 3,422.00 |
| 8/26/63 to 11/30/63 | 360.00 | 1,140.00 |
| 12/ 1/63 to 2/ 8/64 | 348.00 | 788.80 |
| 2/ 9/64 to 3/23/65 | 336.00 | 4,536.00 |
| 3/24/65 to 6/30/65 | 324.00 | 1,047.60 |
| | Total | <u>\$47,307.27</u> |

I hereby certify that the above statement is a true, correct and complete record of payments made on account of compensation for the period from December 1, 1949 to June 30, 1965 as shown by the records of the Veterans Administration.



H. F. STEWART
Assistant Controller for Finance, DVB

In addition, payments of education subsistence allowance for Training at Fairforest Public Schools, Fairforest, South Carolina, under provisions of Public Law 346, as amended, were made for the period from November 7, 1950 to May 31, 1951 at the rate of \$120.00 per month. These payments totaled \$816.00.

ROBERT SCOGGIN EXHIBIT No. 31-B

818 Saxon Ave.
Spartanburg, S. C.
January 23, 1961

Adjudication Officer (21)
VA Regional Office
1801 Assembly Street
Columbia, S. C.

Dear Sir:

I have recently heard of benefits of PL 86-663 of the 86th Congress. I am requesting that my claim for disability compensation be considered for benefits under that law. My service-connected disability is a shrapnel injury of my spine which has resulted in arthritis of my spine, neck, hips and legs, and has progressed to where I cannot bend my neck or spine and I am unable to walk without the use of canes.

I feel that perhaps I might be entitled to benefits under this law.

Very truly yours,

Robert E. Scoggin
ROBERT E. SCOGGIN
C.4 131 359

ROBERT SCOGGIN EXHIBIT No. 32



City of Spartanburg
South Carolina

POLICE DEPARTMENT

July 15, 1965

Mr. Donald T. Appell
House of Representatives
Congress of the United States
Washington, D. C.

Re: Robert E. Scoggins

Dear Mr. Appell:

This subject was arrested by Officer G. E. Kennedy on May 29, 1965, at 12:40 a. m. and charged with driving under the influence and disorderly conduct. Mr. Scoggins has requested a jury trial and has not been tried at this date.

Our investigation shows that no one in this department knows of Mr. Scoggins ever using a cane, and when arrested on the night of the 29th no canes were being used.

When the disposition is made of this case, we will advise you.

If this department can be of any service to your committee, please do not hesitate to call on us.

Yours truly,

W. T. Ivey
Director of Law Enforcement

WTI/mf

MR. APPELL. Mr. Chairman, as the report I read indicated, Mr. Scoggin's 100 percent disability is based upon his unemployability. Because of that, Mr. Scoggin, and veterans like him, are required to file annually a statement of earnings.

Mr. Scoggin, I intend to show to you, after I read it into the record, an employment questionnaire of the Veterans' Administration which, according to the form, was mailed to them on April 4, 1962. It sets forth—signed, R. E. Scoggin—self-employment during past 12 months as follows:

“Filling out Income tax form, \$70; Purchased & resold Junk Brass, \$41; Repaired Fishing Reels and Rods, \$57.”

Was that a truthful statement, Mr. Scoggin?

Mr. SCOGGIN. I respectfully decline to answer that question based upon the grounds previously stated.

(Document marked “Robert Scoggin Exhibit No. 33” appears on p. 2145.)

Mr. APPELL. This next form, Mr. Scoggin, which covers the preceding year—

The CHAIRMAN. Preceding or succeeding?

Mr. APPELL. Preceding.

It is dated April 3, 1963, signed R. E. Scoggin. It reads:

“Self-employment during past 12 months: Purchased & resold Secondhand Plumbing Fixturs [sic] \$231.00; Bought & Sold Shrubry [sic] \$83.00”; total compensation, \$314.

I would like to ask you, Mr. Scoggin, after advising you that we have made an analysis of a personal bank account of yours at The South Carolina National Bank, Spartanburg, South Carolina, that you deposited into that account from all sources during the year 1962, the period that this last report covers, you deposited into that account from all sources \$11,612.35.

Mr. WELTNER. For what period of time?

Mr. APPELL. For the calendar year 1962.

Mr. Scoggin, did you advise the Veterans' Administration truthfully when you told them that your income from self-employment during the previous year was only \$314?

Mr. SCOGGIN. I respectfully decline to answer that question based upon the grounds previously stated.

(Document marked “Robert Scoggin Exhibit No. 34” appears on p. 2146.)

Mr. APPELL. On December 22, 1964, you supplied an additional form which is signed Robert E. Scoggin. It lists: “Self-employment during past 12 months: I bought and Sold Some used plumbing,” total earnings \$264. “I have made and Sold Some hand tied fishing Bugs,” total earnings \$103. “I made pot holders and whatnots,” total earnings \$134. “Misc. \$73.” Total earnings for the previous year, of 1964, \$574.

(Document marked “Robert Scoggin Exhibit No. 35” appears on p. 2147.)

Mr. APPELL. For the year 1964, Mr. Scoggin, there appears to have gone through three bank accounts which the committee located in your name, one at the First Commercial Bank of South Carolina, Spartanburg, South Carolina, the sum of \$4,440; into the Spartanburg Bank and Trust Company, \$11,250—and by that time you had canceled your account at The South Carolina National Bank. But on those two banks, you ran through that account as credit to that account \$15,690.50.

Did you give an honest report to the Veterans' Administration when you reported that your self-employment income during the previous months was \$574?

Mr. SCOGGIN. I respectfully decline to answer that question based upon the grounds previously stated.

ROBERT SCOGGIN EXHIBIT No. 33

Form approved
Budget Bureau No. 76-R361.1

| | |
|---|--|
| <p>VETERANS ADMINISTRATION EMPLOYMENT QUESTIONNAIRE</p> | <p>1. DATE MAILED April 4, 1962</p> |
| <p>2. NAME AND ADDRESS OF VETERAN</p> <p style="margin-left: 40px;">Mr. Robert E. Scoggin TO- 818 Saxon Avenue Spartanburg, S. C.</p> | <p>3. CLAIM NO. 4 131 359</p> <p><i>NOTE - Return completed form to Veterans Administration Office shown below.</i></p> |
| | <p>4. ADDRESS OF VETERANS ADMINISTRATION OFFICE</p> <p>V.A. REGIONAL OFFICE 1201 Assembly Street Columbia, S. C.</p> |

The information called for below is essential to determine your entitlement to continued payment of compensation at the present rate of 100%. All questions must be answered fully, clearly and accurately. Your failure to furnish the desired information will result in the reduction of your award.

5. SIGNATURE OF ADJUDICATION OFFICER

[Handwritten Signature]

6. WERE YOU EMPLOYED BY OTHERS AT ANY TIME DURING THE PAST 12 MONTHS?

YES NO (If "Yes," fill in items 7A to 7C, inclusive)

| EMPLOYMENT BY OTHERS DURING PAST 12 MONTHS | | | |
|--|-------------------------|----|--------------------------------------|
| 7A. NAME AND ADDRESS OF EMPLOYER | 7B. DATES OF EMPLOYMENT | | 7C. RATE OF WAGES OR SALARY RECEIVED |
| | FROM | TO | |
| | | | |
| | | | |
| | | | |
| | | | |
| | | | |

8. WERE YOU SELF-EMPLOYED DURING PAST 12 MONTHS?

YES NO (If "Yes," fill in items 9A to 9C, inclusive)

| SELF-EMPLOYMENT DURING PAST 12 MONTHS | | |
|---|-------------------|--------------------|
| 9A. KIND OF WORK | 9B. MONTHS WORKED | 9C. TOTAL EARNINGS |
| <i>Filling out Income tax forms</i> | | <i>\$ 70 00</i> |
| <i>Overhaul & resale Junk Boats</i> | | <i>41 00</i> |
| <i>Repaired fishing Boats and Ricks</i> | | <i>57 00</i> |
| | | |

I HEREPY CERTIFY that the entries made herein are true and correct to the best of my knowledge and belief.

| | | |
|---------------------------------|--|--|
| 10. DATE <i>April 7 1962</i> | 11. SIGNATURE OF VETERAN <i>R. E. Scoggin</i> | 12. ADDRESS (If different than item 2) <i>[Handwritten Address]</i> |
|---------------------------------|--|--|

PENALTY - The law provides for forfeiture of rights, claims and benefits of a person who makes any statement of material fact knowing it to be false. Upon conviction thereof such person is subject to a fine of not more than \$1,000 or imprisonment for not more than 1 year, or both.

ROBERT SCOGGIN EXHIBIT No. 35

Form approved
Budget Bureau No. 76-R361.2

| | |
|---|---|
| <p>VETERANS ADMINISTRATION EMPLOYMENT QUESTIONNAIRE</p> | <p>1. DATE MAILED Dec. 22, 1964</p> |
| <p>2. NAME AND ADDRESS OF VETERAN</p> <p style="margin-left: 20px;">TO <u>Mr. Robert E. Scoggin</u> 818 Saxon Avenue Spartanburg, S. C.</p> | <p>3. CLAIM NO. c. <u>4 131 359</u></p> <p><i>NOTE - Return completed form to Veterans Administration Office shown below.</i></p> <p>4. ADDRESS OF VETERANS ADMINISTRATION OFFICE</p> <p style="margin-left: 20px;">VETERANS ADMINISTRATION OFFICE 1601 Assembly Street Columbia, S. C.</p> |

This information is needed to determine your entitlement to compensation on the basis of unemployability. All questions should be answered fully and accurately. Please return the form promptly to insure that all evidence is available when your claim is considered.

5. SIGNATURE OF ADJUDICATION OFFICER

[Signature]
W. W. WILKINSON
Adjudication Officer

6. WERE YOU EMPLOYED BY OTHERS AT ANY TIME DURING THE PAST 12 MONTHS?
 YES NO (If "Yes," fill in items 7A to 7C, inclusive)

EMPLOYMENT BY OTHERS DURING PAST 12 MONTHS

| 7A. NAME AND ADDRESS OF EMPLOYER | 7B. DATES OF EMPLOYMENT | | 7C. RATE OF WAGES OR SALARY RECEIVED |
|----------------------------------|-------------------------|----|--------------------------------------|
| | FROM | TO | |
| | | | |
| | | | |
| | | | |
| | | | |
| | | | |

8. WERE YOU SELF-EMPLOYED DURING PAST 12 MONTHS?
 YES NO (If "Yes," fill in items 9A to 9C, inclusive)

SELF-EMPLOYMENT DURING PAST 12 MONTHS

| 9A. KIND OF WORK | 9B. MONTHS WORKED | 9C. TOTAL EARNINGS |
|--|-------------------|--------------------|
| I bought and sold some used plumbing. | | 2 6400 |
| I have made and sold some - HAND TIED fishing Bays | | 1 0300 |
| I made - Pat holders and what wats. | | 1 3400 |
| misc. | | 7300 |
| I HEREBY CERTIFY that the entries made herein are true and correct to the best of my knowledge and belief. | | 5 7400 |

| | | |
|-------------------------------|---|--|
| 10. DATE <u>Jan 1 1965</u> | 11. SIGNATURE OF VETERAN <i>Robert E Scoggin</i> | 12. ADDRESS (If different than item 2) |
|-------------------------------|---|--|

PENALTY -- The law provides severe penalties which include fine or imprisonment, or both, for the willful submission of any statement or evidence of a material fact, knowing it to be false, or for the fraudulent acceptance of any payment to which you are not entitled.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Chairman, I do not have the employment questionnaire covering the year 1963, but I wish the record to show that an examination of the account at the Spartanburg Bank and Trust Company in Spartanburg and The South Carolina National Bank of Spartanburg, South Carolina, had deposited to those accounts during the year \$12,290.50.

Mr. WELTNER. Mr. Appell, during the course of the investigation, has any inquiry been made as to the nature of the deposits in the bank accounts of this witness and the nature of the withdrawals?

Mr. APPELL. Yes, sir; but not an itemized examination of each item deposited or each item withdrawn therefrom. The analysis of total income to the account is based upon the ledger cards of the accounts, copies of which we have.

Mr. WELTNER. What is the nature of the items deposited to the accounts?

Mr. APPELL. Some of the items deposited to the account are his monthly compensation from the Veterans' Administration. Additional items are income from his electrical and plumbing contracting business. Other checks which are shown payable to him as Grand Dragon of the realm have gone into these accounts in addition to the ones we have dealt with that were cashed at outside places.

This is the general analysis of the accounts. They include basically those three items.

Mr. WELTNER. For instance, in the year 1964, the sum of \$15,690, that consisted of compensation from the United States Government, receipts from the plumbing business that he operated—

Mr. APPELL. Yes, sir.

Mr. WELTNER. —and checks drawn to him as Grand Dragon of the Realm of South Carolina?

Mr. APPELL. Yes, sir. And in addition thereto, there is some income into these accounts in the form of loans which he has made in connection with his plumbing and electrical contracting business.

(At this point Mr. Ashbrook entered the hearing room.)

Mr. WELTNER. As to the checks drawn on those accounts, did you make an inquiry into the nature of those items?

Mr. APPELL. Yes, sir.

Mr. WELTNER. Were any of those checks drawn upon the accounts drawn for purposes of the Klan organization which he heads in South Carolina?

Mr. APPELL. We were unable to find any.

Mr. WELTNER. What was the nature of the items that were drawn against those accounts?

Mr. APPELL. Payments to an employee, payments for uniform rental, payments of household expenses, payments or repayments on loans and notes, and general household expenses.

Mr. WELTNER. Do I understand correctly that the document filed with the Veterans' Administration shows four items which total \$574 as total earnings during the year 1964, and your analysis of two bank accounts in the city of Spartanburg, South Carolina, shows deposits over that same period of \$15,690?

Mr. APPELL. Yes, sir. The total is \$574, and the total deposits to that account is \$15,690.50. That is to two accounts.

Mr. WELTNER. Thank you.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Scoggin, the Veterans' Administration has reported to the committee that from December 1, 1949, through June 30, 1965, you have received \$47,307.27 as compensation for disability.

I ask you again, in the light of this income that you have received, whether or not the support for this income in the documents that I have read to you was fraudulently filed?

Mr. CHALMERS. Mr. Chairman, may I interpose an objection to the last question propounded to the witness?

The CHAIRMAN. I missed the last question. Read the question.

(The record was read by the reporter.)

The CHAIRMAN. I prefer for you not to object because that is not in the role of counsel.

Mr. CHALMERS. All right, sir.

The CHAIRMAN. I suggest you change the form of the question.

Mr. APPELL. I will strike the question.

First, I shall ask you whether or not it is a fact that I have recited to you that you did, during the year 1962, deposit to The South Carolina National Bank of Spartanburg, South Carolina, total deposits of \$11,612.35?

Mr. SCOGGIN. I respectfully decline to answer that question based upon the grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. I ask you if it is factual that you deposited to the Spartanburg Bank and Trust Company, Spartanburg, South Carolina, in the year 1963, \$4,033.50, and to The South Carolina National Bank of Spartanburg, South Carolina, \$8,257, for a total deposit to those two accounts in the year 1963 of \$12,290.50.

Mr. SCOGGIN. I respectfully decline to answer that question based upon the grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. I ask you if it is factual that during the year 1964 you deposited to the First Commercial National Bank of South Carolina, Spartanburg, South Carolina, \$4,440, and to the Spartanburg Bank and Trust Company, Spartanburg, South Carolina, \$11,250, for a total deposit during the year 1964 of \$15,690.50?

Mr. SCOGGIN. I respectfully decline to answer that question based upon the grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. Now, I shall ask you whether or not the application questionnaires which you filed annually with the Veterans' Administration truly reflected the employment income as set forth in those forms?

Mr. SCOGGIN. I respectfully decline to answer that question based upon the grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. I have no further questions.

The CHAIRMAN. Wait a moment.

What was the question you asked about his total receipts from the Veterans' Administration? I wish you would ask that direct question and ask him if that is factual.

Mr. APPELL. I will ask you if it is factual that between December 1949 and June 30, 1965, you received as compensation from the Veterans' Administration \$47,307.27?

Mr. SCOGGIN. I respectfully decline to answer that question based upon the grounds previously stated.

Mr. SENNER. Mr. Chairman——

The CHAIRMAN. Mr. Senner?

Mr. SENNER. Would Mr. Appell put into the record what the monthly compensations were that were received by the witness?

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Chairman, for the period 12-1-49 to 6-11-51, the rate was \$15 per month.

6-12-51 to 6-30-52, \$206 a month.

7-1-52 to 9-30-54, \$228.50 a month.

10-1-54 to 9-30-57, \$237 a month.

10-1-57 to 7-31-60, \$287.

8-1-60 to 8-9-60, \$323.

8-10-60 to 2-5-62, \$335.

2-6-62 to 9-30-62, \$323.

10-1-62 to 10-30-62, \$423.

10-31-62 to 8-25-63, \$348.

8-26-63 to 11-30-63, \$360.

12-1-63 to 2-8-64, \$348.

2-9-64 to 3-23-65, \$336.

3-24-65 to 6-30-65, \$324.

Mr. SENNER. Mr. Chairman, could Mr. Appell also put into the record what the VA limitation of income is before he would be denied benefits from the Veterans' Administration?

Mr. APPELL. I do not have that figure, sir. It is based on unemployment.

Mr. SENNER. Mr. Chairman, I would like to ask a question or two, if I may, of the witness.

Mr. Scoggin, on your Veterans' Administration employment questionnaire, the date it was mailed being April 4, 1962, Budget Bureau No. 76-R351.1, this form being approved, you stated for that period, for the past 12 months, that you were not employed. Is that a true statement?

Mr. SCOGGIN. I respectfully decline to answer that question based upon the grounds previously stated.

Mr. SENNER. On your form that you filled out April 3, 1963, Claim No. C-4131359, the same approved form by the Budget Bureau, again in response "Were you employed by others at any time during the past 12 months?" you responded, "No."

Were you, in fact, employed by others during that period of time?

Mr. SCOGGINS. I respectfully decline to answer that question based upon the grounds previously stated.

Mr. SENNER. Would the same hold true for the year 1964, for which you filled out the same form with the same claim number, in which you responded that you were not employed by others?

Mr. SCOGGINS. I respectfully decline to answer that question based upon the grounds previously stated.

Mr. SENNER. I direct your attention to the bottom portion of that form, and I will hand you one. It reads:

I hereby certify that the entries made herein are true and correct to the best of my knowledge and belief.

It is signed by you:

April 6, 1963, R. E. Scoggin.

On each one of these forms it has the penalty :

The law provides severe penalties which include fine or imprisonment, or both, for the willful submission of any statement or evidence of material fact, knowing it to be false, or for the fraudulent acceptance of any payment to which you are not entitled.

Did you read that paragraph?

Mr. SCOGGIN. I respectfully decline to answer that question based upon the grounds previously stated.

Mr. WELTNER. Mr. Chairman, I have no questions, but I have this comment that I would like to offer at this point.

I have been concerned to be sure that this committee is on sound ground so far as directing witnesses to respond to subpoena, as far as this witness is concerned and previous witnesses who may appear here.

I simply wanted the record to show that I, for one, am cognizant of the case of *McPhaul* versus *United States*. That is a Supreme Court decision for the October Term of 1960, reported in 364 U.S. 372.

It appears to me that this is a case that is quite pertinent to this inquiry. The question came up on the refusal of a witness to respond to the subpoena issued by this committee. The witness was served in a representative capacity as executive secretary of a group called the Civil Rights Congress. He was directed to produce all records, correspondence, and memoranda pertaining to the organization of, the affiliation with other organizations, and all moneys received or expended by the Civil Rights Congress.

He refused to do so, claiming, among other grounds, that to do so would violate the fifth amendment in that it would require him to incriminate himself. The Court dealt with all of the several objections of the petitioner, and on page 7 of the opinion I find this language :

The Fifth Amendment did not excuse petitioner from producing the records of the Civil Rights Congress, for it is well settled that "[b]ooks and records kept 'in a representative rather than in a personal capacity cannot be the subject of the personal privilege against self-incrimination, even though production of the papers might tend to incriminate [their keeper] personally.' * * *."

Citing in support thereof three other Supreme Court decisions.

So it appears to me that this decision in the *McPhaul* case is directly applicable here. It deals with the same committee, the same subpoena process, and the same claim of immunity.

Further, I will suggest that, when the time is appropriate, Mr. Chairman, either in executive session or when the chairman so directs, it would be in order to entertain a motion that the transcripts of these proceedings be promptly forwarded to the appropriate offices of the executive branch of the Government of the United States for such action as might be indicated by the content of those transcripts.

THE CHAIRMAN. That certainly will be considered in due time and I appreciate your statement with reference to the Supreme Court case referred to.

Let me say this: The Chair permitted the entry into evidence information on the dealings of this witness with the Veterans' Administration, not because of its pertinency in and of itself, but that evidence is completely appropriate to this inquiry, and pertinent and relevant, be-

cause, as I announced in my opening statement, certainly we, and, in turn, the Congress, are interested in developing the type of people in positions of trust and leadership in the various Klan groups.

It is further perfectly competent to hear evidence about the general income and outgo of the sources of revenue of those people and then, too, in the shape of cross-examination, it is always competent to test the credibility of witnesses.

Mr. APPELL. I have no further questions.

The CHAIRMAN. Are there any further questions?

Mr. Scoggin, you are dismissed for today, but you are continued under subpoena until January 1st of next year.¹

The committee will stand in recess for 5 minutes.

(Whereupon at 2:30 p.m. a brief recess was taken. Subcommittee members present at time of recess: Representatives Willis, Weltner, Ashbrook, and Buchanan.)

(The subcommittee reconvened at 2:40 p.m., with the following subcommittee members present: Representatives Willis, Ashbrook, and Buchanan.)

The CHAIRMAN. The subcommittee will come to order.

(At this point Mr. Weltner entered the hearing room.)

The CHAIRMAN. The Chair states that Mr. Philip Manuel will conduct the examination for the balance of the afternoon.

Call your next witness, Mr. Manuel.

Mr. MANUEL. Mr. Chairman, the staff would like to call as the next witness Mr. Calvin Craig.

The CHAIRMAN. Please raise your right hand.

Do you solemnly swear that the testimony you are about to give will be the truth—your right hand.

Do you solemnly swear that the testimony you are about to give will be the truth, the whole truth, and nothing but the truth, so help you God?

Mr. CRAIG. I do.

The CHAIRMAN. Proceed.

TESTIMONY OF CALVIN FRED CRAIG, ACCOMPANIED BY COUNSEL, LESTER V. CHALMERS, JR.

Mr. MANUEL. Mr. Craig, will you please state your full name for the record, sir?

Mr. CRAIG. Calvin F. Craig.

Mr. MANUEL. When and where were you born, Mr. Craig?

Mr. CRAIG. I respectfully decline to answer that question for the reason that I honestly feel my answer might tend to incriminate me in violation of my rights guaranteed to me by amendments 5, 1, 4, and 14 of the Constitution of the United States of America.

Mr. MANUEL. I put it to you as a fact, and ask you to affirm or deny the fact, that you were born on May 5, 1928, in Clayton County, Georgia.

¹Mr. Scoggin was not recalled, and on Nov. 29, 1965, was discharged from further appearance under his subpoena.

Mr. CRAIG. I respectfully decline to answer that question based upon the grounds previously stated.

Mr. MANUEL. Would you please give the committee a résumé of your educational background?

Mr. CRAIG. I respectfully decline to answer that question based upon the grounds previously stated.

Mr. MANUEL. I put it to you as a fact, and ask you to affirm or deny the fact, that you attended high school in Clayton County, Georgia, but did not graduate.

Mr. CRAIG. I respectfully decline to answer that question based upon the grounds previously stated.

Mr. MANUEL. Mr. Chairman, at this point, I would like to state for the record that the committee investigation has determined that Mr. Craig is the Grand Dragon of the State of Georgia for the United Klans of America, and he has held that position continuously since February of 1961.

Mr. CRAIG. I put it to you as a fact, and ask you to deny or affirm the fact, that you are and have been the Grand Dragon of the Realm of Georgia since February 1961.

Mr. CRAIG. I respectfully decline to answer that question based upon the grounds previously stated.

Mr. WELTNER. Mr. Chairman, I think it ought to be clear that Mr. Manuel is under the same oath that he took on the first day of these hearings.

Mr. CHALMERS. I, as counsel for this witness was certain that Mr. Manuel was still under oath.

Mr. WELTNER. Thank you.

Mr. MANUEL. Mr. Craig, investigation conducted by the committee has established that you originally joined the U.S. Klans, Knights of the Ku Klux Klan, in or about February 1959—

Mr. CRAIG. I respectfully decline—

Mr. MANUEL. I didn't ask you a question. —and that as early as September 1960 you were the Grand Dragon for the State of Georgia of the U.S. Klans.

I put it to you as a fact, and ask you to affirm or deny the fact, that you did join the U.S. Klans in February of 1959.

Mr. CRAIG. I respectfully decline to answer that question based upon the grounds previously stated.

Mr. MANUEL. I put it to you as a fact, and ask you to affirm or deny the fact that, in September 1960, you held the office of Grand Dragon of Georgia for the U.S. Klans.

Mr. CRAIG. I respectfully decline to answer that question for the grounds previously stated.

Mr. MANUEL. I put it to you as a fact, and ask you to affirm or deny the fact, that the last election of the Realm of Georgia of the United Klans of America was held in Savannah, Georgia, in July of 1965, and that you were reelected as the Grand Dragon of the Realm of Georgia.

Mr. CRAIG. I respectfully decline to answer that question based upon the grounds previously stated.

Mr. MANUEL. Mr. Craig, are you appearing before the committee today in response to a subpoena served upon you at 8 p.m. on the 11th day of October 1965 by Deputy Marshal O. Davis?

Mr. CHALMERS. Mr. Chairman, I will stipulate that he is here in response to the subpoena, and that the return on the subpoena will speak for itself.

The CHAIRMAN. And is correct?

Mr. CHALMERS. Yes, sir.

Mr. MANUEL. Mr. Craig, this subpoena was delivered to you at 722 Pearce Street, Southwest, Atlanta, Georgia, which is your current residence?

Mr. CRAIG. I respectfully decline to answer that question based on the grounds previously stated.

Mr. MANUEL. Mr. Craig, an attachment to this subpoena requires you to produce certain documents before the committee. I will now read the first paragraph of that subpoena:

All books, records, documents, correspondence, and memoranda relating to the organization of and the conduct of business and affairs of the Invisible Empire, United Klans, Knights of the Ku Klux Klan of America, Inc., also known as the United Klans of America, Inc., Knights of the Ku Klux Klan, and affiliated organizations, namely, the Alabama Rescue Service, the Georgia Rescue Service, and the State Men's Club in your possession, custody or control, or maintained by you or available to you as Grand Dragon, Realm of Georgia of the Invisible Empire, United Klans, Knights of the Ku Klux Klan of America, Inc., also known as the United Klans of America, Inc., Knights of the Ku Klux Klan.

I ask you at this time to produce those books and records called for in paragraph 1 of this subpoena.

Mr. CRAIG. I respectfully decline to deliver to the committee any and all records as requested by this committee under subpoena dated October 8, 1965, for that information is not relevant and germane to the subject under investigation and the same would not aid the Congress in the consideration of any valid remedial legislation, nor is such inquiry within the scope of that authorized to be investigated by Rule XI of the rules adopted by the 89th Congress, by House Resolution 8, adopted January 4, 1965.

I respectfully decline to deliver to the committee any and all documents as demanded by the committee in the subpoena dated October 8, 1965, for the reason that I honestly feel that to do so might tend to incriminate me in violation of my rights as guaranteed to me by amendments 5, 1, 4, and 14 of the Constitution of the United State of America.

Mr. MANUEL. Mr. Chairman, I ask that the witness be directed to produce the books and documents called for in paragraph 1 of the subpoena.

The CHAIRMAN. Mr. Chalmers, in each previous instance we made the following stipulation: (1) That the witness has been furnished with a copy of the chairman's opening statement of October 19, 1965, and that he is familiar with its contents; (2) that the directions of the subpoena to produce the documents called for are made to the witness in the official representative capacity described in the subpoena.

That stipulation is now made with reference to this witness?

Mr. CHALMERS. It certainly is, sir.

The CHAIRMAN. I now order and direct you to produce the documents called for in paragraph 1 of the attachment to the subpoena, indicating that the committee takes the position that your failure to do so will subject you to contempt citation.

Mr. CRAIG. I respectfully decline to deliver the documents heretofore requested based upon the grounds previously stated.

Mr. MANUEL. Mr. Craig, paragraph 2 of that subpoena calls for:

All books, records, documents, correspondence, and memoranda in your possession, custody or control, or maintained by or available to you, in your capacity as Grand Dragon, Realm of Georgia of the United Klans of America, Inc., Knights of the Ku Klux Klan, which the "Constitution and Laws" of said organization authorize and require to be maintained by you and any other officer of said organization, the same being in your possession, custody or control.

I now ask you, Mr. Craig, to produce the documents called for in paragraph 2 of the subpoena.

Mr. CRAIG. I respectfully decline to deliver the documents heretofore requested based upon the grounds previously stated.

Mr. MANUEL. Mr. Chairman, I ask that the witness be directed to produce the documents.

The CHAIRMAN. The same stipulation with reference to paragraph 1 is agreed to as to paragraph 2?

Mr. CHALMERS. Yes, sir.

The CHAIRMAN. For the reasons already indicated, Mr. Craig, I order and direct you to produce those documents.

Mr. CRAIG. I respectfully decline to deliver the documents heretofore requested based upon the grounds previously stated.

Mr. MANUEL. Mr. Craig, paragraph 3 of that subpoena calls for:

Copies of U.S. Treasury Department, Internal Revenue Service, Form 1120, "U.S. Corporation Income Tax Return," and other Federal Income Tax Returns, corporate or otherwise, for the fiscal or calendar years 1961 through June 30, 1965, filed by you with the U.S. Treasury Department, Internal Revenue Service, or in your possession, custody, or control, as Grand Dragon, Realm of Georgia, and being the Federal Income Tax Returns for or of the organizations and affiliated organizations named in item numbered (1) above.

They would be the Alabama Rescue Service, the Georgia Rescue Service, and/or the State Men's Club.

Mr. CRAIG. I respectfully decline—

Mr. MANUEL. I now ask you, Mr. Craig, to produce those documents as outlined in paragraph 3.

Mr. CRAIG. I respectfully decline to deliver the documents heretofore requested based upon the grounds previously stated.

Mr. CHALMERS. The same stipulation, Mr. Chairman.

The CHAIRMAN. The same stipulation is made.

Mr. MANUEL. Mr. Craig, paragraph—

The CHAIRMAN. I will tell you that the reasons given for your refusal are not accepted. I order and direct you to produce those documents.

Mr. CRAIG. I respectfully decline to deliver the documents heretofore requested based upon the grounds previously stated.

Mr. MANUEL. Mr. Craig, paragraph 4 of the subpoena calls for:

Copies of U.S. Treasury Department, Internal Revenue Service, Form 1040, "U.S. Individual Income Tax Return," for the calendar or fiscal years 1958 through 1964, filed by you as an individual taxpayer with the U.S. Treasury Department, Internal Revenue Service.

I now ask you, Mr. Craig, to produce those documents called for in paragraph 4.

Mr. CRAIG. I respectfully decline to deliver the documents heretofore requested based upon the grounds previously stated.

The CHAIRMAN. I do not order you to produce those documents because it is a matter involving you personally and you have a right to invoke the protection and the privilege of the fifth amendment.

Proceed.

Mr. MANUEL. Mr. Craig, a few moments ago I mentioned the last election held of the Realm or State of Georgia, United Klans of America, and told you that the results of the investigation conducted by the committee has established that you were elected the Grand Dragon of the Realm of Georgia.

The investigation conducted by the committee has established that Thomas Jenkins was elected at that convention to the position of Grand Klaliff. I put it to you as a fact, and ask you to affirm or deny the fact, that Thomas Jenkins was elected to the position of Grand Klaliff.

Mr. CRAIG. I respectfully decline to answer that question for the reasons that I honestly feel my answer might tend to incriminate me in violation of my rights as guaranteed to me by amendments 5, 1, 4, and 14 of the Constitution of the United States of America.

Mr. MANUEL. Investigation conducted by the committee has established that John M. Parker was elected at that convention to the position of grand kligrapp, or secretary.

I put it to you as a fact, and ask you to affirm or deny the fact, that John M. Parker was elected to that position.

Mr. CRAIG. I respectfully decline to answer that question based upon the grounds previously stated.

Mr. MANUEL. Investigation has revealed that the following persons were elected to the positions which I will identify: James Douglas Newberry was elected to the position of grand klabee, or treasurer; Grady C. Little was elected to the position of grand kladd—

Mr. WELTNER. Do you have the residence addresses of those persons?

Mr. MANUEL. Yes, sir.

Mr. WELTNER. The cities in which they live?

Mr. MANUEL. Yes, sir.

Mr. WELTNER. Would you include that in your question? Start with the first one.

Mr. MANUEL. Thomas Jenkins was identified by our investigation as residing at 2744 Stockbridge Road, Lithonia, Georgia. John M. Parker, whom our investigation has established to be the grand kligrapp of the Realm of Georgia, resides at 162 Prospect Street, in Roswell, Georgia. James Douglas Newberry, who was elected to the position of grand klabee, or treasurer, resides at 656 Mayland Avenue, Southwest, Atlanta, Georgia. Grady C. Little, who was elected to the position of grand kladd, resides at 4918 Glaze Drive, Doraville, Georgia.

Our investigation further reveals that John L. Brock, 3235 Canary Court, De Kalb County, Georgia, was elected to the position of grand klokard; further, that Charles Malcomb Bartlett, of 292 Connelly

Road, Forest Park, Georgia, was elected to the position of grand klarogo; further, that Cleveland Eugene Canup, who resides at Route 2, Box 84, Lilburn, Georgia, was elected to the position of grand klexer; further, that J. D. Johnson, whose address is Brown Road, Stone Mountain, Georgia, was elected to the position of grand kludd; further, that David J. Mathis, who resides on Route 3, Lawrenceville, Georgia, was elected to the position of grand night-hawk.

Mr. Craig, I put it to you as a fact, and ask you to affirm or deny the fact, that the results of our investigation with regard to the identity of the grand officers is correct.

Mr. CRAIG. I respectfully decline to answer that question based upon the grounds previously stated.

Mr. MANUEL. Mr. Craig, I would like to show you a copy of a charter of the Invisible Empire, United Klans, Knights Ku Klux Klan of America, Inc., as the same appears on file in the records of the Office of Secretary of State of the State of Georgia, which was filed on the 21st day of February 1961, and grants corporate existence to the Invisible Empire, United Klans, Knights Ku Klux Klan of America, Inc., and ask you if that was the date when the organization, Invisible Empire, United Klans of America, was established.

(Document handed to witness.)

Mr. CRAIG. I respectfully decline to answer that question based upon the grounds previously stated.

(Document previously marked "Robert Shelton Exhibit No. 2.")

Mr. MANUEL. Identified, Mr. Craig, as the original incorporators of that organization are Robert Day, 4422 Gregory Road, Decatur, Georgia; George Sligh, of 246 Wayne Avenue, Jonesboro, Georgia; and William A. Daniel, Sr., Post Office Box 455, Mableton, Georgia; and M. Wesley Morgan, Sr., of 27 Gould Street, Southeast, Atlanta 15, Georgia.

Do you know these people, Mr. Craig, to be members of the United Klans of America at the present time?

Mr. CRAIG. I respectfully decline to answer that question based upon the grounds previously stated.

Mr. MANUEL. Mr. Craig, I would like to now show you the annual registration statement filed in the Office of Secretary of State of the State of Georgia for the Invisible Empire, United Klans, Knights of the Ku Klux Klan of America, Inc., which statement was filed on the 15th day of September 1964, and which identifies the name of the corporation as it exists today as the Invisible Empire, United Klans, Knights of the Ku Klux Klan of America, Inc., listing the President as Robert M. Shelton, of Suite 401, Alston Building, Tuscaloosa, Alabama, and listing the principal office in Georgia as 772 Pearce Street, Atlanta, Georgia, and identifying the authorized agent in Georgia as Calvin F. Craig.

Mr. Craig, I hand you this document and ask you if the information contained on this registration is factual?

Mr. CRAIG. I respectfully decline to answer that question based upon the grounds previously stated.

(Document previously marked "Robert Shelton Exhibit No. 1." See pp. 1602, 1603.)

Mr. MANUEL. Mr. Craig, I would like to ask you if you, as Grand Dragon of the State of Georgia, have ever attended or been a party to instructions in the art of demolition, judo, or any other type of military training?

Mr. CRAIG. I respectfully decline to answer that question based upon the grounds previously stated.

Mr. MANUEL. I put it to you as a fact, and ask you to affirm or deny the fact, that in October of 1961 you, as Grand Dragon of the Realm of Georgia for the newly formed organization, United Klans of America, attended such an explosive demonstration and demolition instruction school in the vicinity of Macon, Georgia, on property owned by an individual named O. C. Mixon.

I put it to you as a fact, and ask you to affirm or deny that fact.

Mr. CRAIG. I respectfully decline to answer that question based upon the grounds previously stated.

Mr. MANUEL. I put it to you as a fact, and ask you to affirm or deny the fact, that the instructors at that demolition school were William B. Crowe, who was assisted by William A. Anderson.

Mr. CRAIG. I respectfully decline to answer that question based upon the grounds previously stated.

Mr. MANUEL. Mr. Chairman, at this point, I would like to read into the record the results of our investigation which determined exactly what demonstrations were made that day with regard to explosives and dynamite, and I would like to read each of these demonstrations into the record.

The CHAIRMAN. Proceed.

Mr. MANUEL. Number one demonstration was how to set up a booby trap, using a mercury switch taken from an old washing machine, flashlight batteries, wire, and dynamite.

A demonstration was given showing how these materials can be rigged to explode whenever an object is moved.

The second demonstration was how to rig various types of fuse caps to dynamite in preparation for exploding the dynamite. In connection with this instruction, two types of fuses were demonstrated. One type was for detonation of dynamite using an electrical spark obtained from a flashlight battery. The other type was a safety fuse which detonated the dynamite by lighting the fuse which, in turn, sets off the dynamite.

Various types of this fuse were demonstrated showing the various speeds of the type of fuse.

The third demonstration given was how to rig an explosive charge that will give 3 or 4 minutes getaway time. In this demonstration, a piece of board about 2 feet long and 6 inches wide was used. A stick of dynamite was taped to one end of the board with black friction tape. A short piece of safety fuse was attached to the stick of dynamite and immediately in front of this fuse was placed a wad of cotton impregnated with cigarette lighter fluid. A book of matches was then taped to the board in front of the cotton.

To explode the dynamite, they placed a lighted cigarette between the matches in the matchbook. When the cigarette burned down, it ignited the matches which, in turn, ignited the cotton which ignites the fuse.

In a demonstration which took place of this method, the explosion took place between 5 and 6 minutes after the lighted cigarette was placed.

The fourth demonstration which was taught was how to start an intense fire in an automobile, house or building. In demonstrating this method, instructor William Crowe took a small medicine bottle, about 2 inches tall, which was about two-thirds full of a powdery substance. He said this substance was powdered sugar and potassium chlorate. He then took a gelatin capsule and placed therein one or two drops of sulphuric acid. He said this acid can be obtained from the battery of an automobile.

He then dropped the capsule into a medicine bottle and loosely replaced the lid. About 5 minutes later the bottle burst into an intense blue flame which lasted for several minutes.

Crowe, during this demonstration, talked about the possibilities of using this type of device in department stores who integrate their eating facilities. He said a man could try on a new suit and leave one of these devices in the pocket.

The fifth type of demolition taught was how to destroy an automobile with simple, easy to obtain materials. For this demonstration, Crowe used a quart fruit jar half filled with gasoline. He used adhesive tape to tape a 2-inch firecracker to the side of this jar. He then lit the firecracker and threw the jar into the back seat of a junked automobile which was being used for the demonstration.

When the firecracker exploded, 2 or 3 seconds later, it burst the fruit jar and threw gasoline fumes over the inside of the automobile which, in turn, exploded.

This explosion and fire was so intense that Crowe stated that no person would have a chance to escape from that automobile.

The sixth type of explosion device taught was how to explode a type of fertilizer used by farmers known as sodium phosphate.

Mr. Chairman, investigation shows that upon completion of these explosive instructions and demonstrations which took approximately 3 hours, those present engaged for a short period in practice of the revolver and rifle.

I put it to you as a fact, Mr. Craig, and ask you to affirm or deny the fact, that you, as Grand Dragon of the State of Georgia, along with other members of the United Klans of America, including the Imperial Wizard, Robert M. Shelton, attended that explosive demonstration in October 1961.

Mr. CRAIG. I respectfully decline to answer that question based upon the grounds previously stated.

Mr. MANUEL. Mr. Craig, I put it to you as a fact, and ask you to affirm or deny the fact, that during your tenure as Grand Dragon of the State of Georgia for the United Klans of America many such explosive and judo and karate demonstrations have been given with your full knowledge and approval.

I put it to you as a fact, and ask you to affirm or deny that fact.

Mr. CRAIG. I respectfully decline to answer that question based upon the grounds previously stated.

Mr. MANUEL. Mr. Chairman, I would like at this time to read into the record another such explosive-judo-karate demonstration which

took place on October 17, 1964, held on the farm of Robert L. Bing in Henry County, Georgia.

Bing has been identified by our investigation as the exalted cyclops of the Clayton County Klavern No. 52.

The purpose of this meeting on October 17 was to learn how to assemble and disassemble the M1 rifle, how to make molotov cocktails, using bottles filled with a mixture of gasoline and motor oil, and how to make small bombs from dynamite. A demonstration was given by the instructor in rigging a booby trap using a string stretched across a path in the woods. There was also a demonstration in making various types of fuses with which to ignite dynamite bombs. Included in the instruction was a guerrilla warfare problem in which the group considered problems of taking over a radio station and a power plant.

Our investigation has revealed that the instructors at this explosive and judo demonstration were Daniel Bruce and Charles M. Bartlett, who was previously identified as the grand klarogo of the Realm of Georgia.

Daniel Bruce has been identified by our investigation as an officer of the Clayton County Klavern No. 52.

Mr. CRAIG, I put it to you as a fact, and ask you to affirm or deny the fact, that such an explosion demonstration was given on the farm of Robert L. Bing on October 17, 1964.

Mr. CRAIG. I respectfully decline to answer that question based upon the grounds previously stated.

Mr. MANUEL. I further put it to you as a fact, and ask you to affirm or deny the fact, that this was done with your full knowledge and approval.

Mr. CRAIG. I respectfully decline to answer that question based upon the grounds previously stated.

Mr. MANUEL. I put it to you as a fact, and ask you to affirm or deny the fact, that the instructors identified at this demonstration, Daniel Bruce and Charles M. Bartlett, are officers of the United Klans of America, Realm of Georgia.

Mr. CRAIG. I respectfully decline to answer that question based upon the grounds previously stated.

Mr. MANUEL. Mr. Craig, I would like to show you a copy of an order which you disseminated to Klansmen as Grand Dragon of the Realm of Georgia, headed "United Klans of America, Inc., Knights of the Ku Klux Klan, P.O. Box 10753, Atlanta, Georgia," dated January 17, 1965.

(Mr. Manuel then read the following document, which was marked "Calvin Craig Exhibit No. 1":)

CALVIN CRAIG EXHIBIT NO. 1

United Klans of America, Inc.
 Knights of the Ku Klux Klan
 P. O. Box 10753
 Atlanta, Georgia
 January 17, 1965

Esteemed Klansmen:

We will start Judo, Karate, and Rifle and Pistol firing training on Monday, January 25, 1965 at the Henry County #60 Klavern.

Four (4) trophies have already been purchased by Klayton #52 Klavern. There will be a trophy for each of the above classes.

Everyone who participates in the training MUST sign a release of all responsibilities.

Each participant will pay \$2.50 to cover 2½ months of training. This training is sponsored by Klayton #52. Contact #52 for any further information.

I. T. S. U. B.

CALVIN F. CRAIG, GRAND DRAGON
 REALM OF GEORGIA

Mr. MANUEL. Mr. Craig, I show you this and ask you if this a factual representation of what you sent out to persons you addressed as "Esteemed Klansmen."

(Document handed to witness.)

Mr. CRAIG. I respectfully decline to answer that question based upon the grounds previously stated.

Mr. MANUEL. Mr. Craig, paragraph 4 of the charter which was issued by the State of Georgia for the Invisible Empire, United Klans, Knights of the Ku Klux Klan of America, Inc., says:

The general purpose of the corporation shall be to teach patriotism, to support the Constitution and Laws of the United States and the several States wherein said corporation may be established, and to maintain the liberty bequeathed to us by our forefathers, and to preserve the American way of life.

Mr. CRAIG, I ask you to explain to the committee how, in light of the explosion demonstrations, judo, and karate which the members of the United Klans of America, Realm of Georgia, engage in that this condition can be satisfied.

Mr. CRAIG. I respectfully decline to answer that question based upon the grounds previously stated.

(Document previously marked "Robert Shelton Exhibit No. 2.")

Mr. MANUEL. Mr. Chairman, at this point the staff would like to request that Mr. Craig be temporarily dismissed and recalled at a later date in the Georgia phase of the United Klan hearings.

The CHAIRMAN. Some members might have some questions.

Mr. WELTNER. I have some questions, Mr. Chairman.

Mr. CRAIG, on February 7, which was a Sunday, 1965, did you attend a meeting in the city of Atlanta with other Klan leaders from Georgia, South Carolina, North Carolina, Tennessee, Mississippi, Alabama, and Louisiana?

Mr. CRAIG. I respectfully decline to answer that question based upon the grounds previously stated.

Mr. WELTNER. I am looking at a clipping from the *Atlanta Constitution*, dated Monday, February 8, 1965, and it quotes you and Im-

perial Wizard Robert M. Shelton to the effect "the Klan is taking its gloves off" and is beginning a "direct action" attack.

I would like to know what was meant by the terms "taking its gloves off" and "direct action."

Mr. CRAIG. I respectfully decline to answer that question based upon the grounds previously stated.

(Document marked "Calvin Craig Exhibit No. 2" appears on p. 2163.)

Mr. WELTNER. Was the training of judo, karate, explosives, demolition, what was meant by direct action? Is this what is meant by taking the gloves off?

Mr. CRAIG. I respectfully decline to answer that question based upon the grounds previously stated.

Mr. WELTNER. Where was that meeting held on Sunday, February 7, Mr. Craig?

Mr. CRAIG. I respectfully decline to answer that question based on the grounds previously stated.

Mr. WELTNER. I would like to hand you two documents, one of them being a leaflet saying "HEAR & SEE Robert M. Shelton, Imperial Wizard [and] Calvin F. Craig, Grand Dragon of Ga.," October 17, 1965, Bacon Park at Memorial Stadium, Savannah, Georgia, "Public Invited," United Klans of America, Inc.

I would like to know whether or not that is what it appears to be, a public meeting of the United Klans to be held on that day, October 17, 1965.

Mr. CRAIG. I respectfully decline to answer that question based upon the grounds previously stated.

(Document marked "Calvin Craig Exhibit No. 3" appears on p. 2164.)

Mr. WELTNER. I hand you also a leaflet entitled "United Klans Of America, Inc., Knights Of The Ku Klux Klan, Realm of Ga., P.O. Box 10753, Atlanta, Georgia," the same post office box previously mentioned in the testimony, and ask you whether or not that leaflet was disseminated and distributed to those who attended that rally on October 17, in the city of Savannah, Georgia?

Mr. CRAIG. I respectfully decline to answer that question based upon the grounds previously stated.

(Document marked "Calvin Craig Exhibit No. 4" and retained in committee files.)

Mr. WELTNER. I hand you a series of photographs which I have marked on the reverse side thereof as 1, 2, 3, and 4.

I state as a fact that these photographs were taken at that meeting on October 17, 1965, and I will ask you whether or not photograph 1 is not a photograph of yourself in attendance at that meeting?

Mr. CRAIG. I respectfully decline to answer that question based upon the grounds previously stated.

Mr. WELTNER. And photograph 2 is a picture of a man who is dressed in a robe that is either green or red.

I will ask you the identity of the man who appears in that robe, in the darker colored robe in photograph 2.

Mr. CRAIG. I respectfully decline to answer that question based upon the grounds previously stated.

Mr. WELTNER. Photograph No. 3 is a picture, I believe, of a man with glasses and a white robe, having some sort of a distinctive insignia on the front.

CALVIN CRAIG EXHIBIT No. 2
 [Atlanta Constitution, February 8, 1965]

'Taking Off Gloves, Mopping Up,' Klan Says

By **BILL SHIPP**

Constitution State News Editor

The Imperial Wizard of the Ku Klux Klan announced angrily Sunday night that "the Klan is taking its gloves off" in a "direct action" attack against integrationists in Georgia.

"You can call this a mopping-up operation because that's what we are going to do—mop up," said Robert Shelton of Tuscaloosa, Ala., the Klan's Imperial Wizard.

Shelton was in Atlanta for what he described as a "strategy session" with Klan leaders from Georgia, South Carolina, North Carolina, Tennessee, Mississippi, Alabama and Louisiana.

Neither Shelton nor Georgia Grand Dragon Calvin Craig would spell out exactly what they meant by the "gloves-off" policy.

Craig said the closing of Lester Maddox's cafeteria "is the last straw as far as I'm concerned."

Both Shelton and Craig said one target of their attack will be Georgia's white politicians "who have done nothing but give lip service to the white man while they went to bat for the niggers. . . ."

The Klan officials said they were including Sen. Richard Russell and Sen. Herman Talmadge among the politicians they plan to "take action against."

Shelton and Craig said they were confident of wide support for their campaign in Georgia

because of the result of the election.

"Just remember this: Dick Russell took off for Europe when the election campaign was going on, and he could have been down here campaigning for the white man," Craig said. "And everytime a nigger is elected to office, little Herman (Talmadge) has to take him down to his farm for a chitterling dinner and pig ear salad."

Shelton also lambasted Fifth District Rep. Charles Weltner and said the Klan would go all out to unseat him. Shelton said he planned personally "to expose Mr. Weltner."

Weltner, a newly appointed member of the House Un-American Activities Committee, has proposed an investigation of the Klan by that committee.

"I don't see how Mr. Weltner can sponsor a dinner for Dr. Martin Luther King, who is a sponsor of a committee to abolish the House Committee on Un-American Activities," Shelton said.

"You can look for a real upsurge in Klan activities in the next few months. Some of it will be direct action, and some of it may be undercover," the Klansmen said.

The Klansmen said they had planned to have dinner at Lester Maddox's cafeteria Sunday night. When Maddox closed his doors rather than integrate, Shelton said the Klan offered the restaurateur its support.

CALVIN CRAIG EXHIBIT No. 3

HEAR & SEE

Robert M. Shelton Imperial Wizard
Calvin F. Craig Grand Dragon of Ga.

Yesterday, Today



OCTOBER 17, 1965

3:00 P. M.

**BACON PARK AT
 MEMORIAL STADIUM
 SAVANNAH, GEORGIA**

and Forever

If you are WHITE you should attend this Meeting!
 Klansmen in Robes will show you the way
 to the Meeting.

Public Invited

RAIN OR SHINE

UNITED KLANS OF AMERICA, INC., KKKK
P. O. Box 10753
Atlanta, Georgia

I will ask you the identity of that man.

Mr. CRAIG. I respectfully decline to answer that question based upon the grounds previously stated.

Mr. WELTNER. Photograph No. 4 shows six or seven men in Klansman uniform, and it is, I will state as a fact, taken at that same meeting.

I will ask you to identify the individuals in that photograph.

Mr. CRAIG. I respectfully decline to answer that question based upon the grounds previously stated.

(Photographs marked "Calvin Craig Exhibit No. 5." Photographs Nos. 2 and 4 follow: Nos. 1 and 3 retained in committee files.)

Mr. WELTNER. All right, sir.

Now, in the document which you were previously handed, entitled "United Klans Of America, Inc.," Realm of Georgia, there is this statement, and I should like to ask you what is mean by this statement: "Georgia won its battle in the last national election, but the war was lost."

I would like to ask what that statement means, Mr. Craig.

Mr. CRAIG. I respectfully decline to answer that question based upon the grounds previously stated.

Mr. WELTNER. I have one further question.

The witness is a resident of the Fifth Congressional District of Georgia. Previous testimony here has shown the structure of the Klan to be divided within a realm into provinces which are contiguous with congressional districts.

CALVIN CRAIG EXHIBIT NO. 5
Photograph No. 2



CALVIN CRAIG EXHIBIT NO. 5—Continued
 Photograph No. 4



Photographs taken at UKA meeting Oct. 17, 1965, in Savannah, Ga.

I should like to know, as a matter of curiosity, the name of the grand titan of the Fifth Province of Georgia?

Mr. CRAIG. I respectfully decline to answer that question based upon the grounds previously stated.

Mr. WELTNER. No further questions.

Mr. ASHBROOK. Mr. Chairman, I would like to ask one question.

In the charter which is on file with the secretary of state, which has been referred to previously by counsel, in paragraph 3 your organization states as its purpose that the organization shall be social, fraternal, charitable, and beneficent.

Is it not a fact that the true aims of your organization are not remotely similar to or connected with these high-sounding purposes set out in this charter?

Mr. CRAIG. I respectfully decline to answer that question based upon the grounds previously stated.

Mr. ASHBROOK. In the area of "direct action" referred to by Representative Weltner awhile ago, we have already had testimony to the effect that direct action, political action, is being considered against Representative Willis.

Would it be possible that you are considering direct political action of that type against other members of this committee?

Mr. CRAIG. I respectfully decline to answer that question based upon the grounds previously stated.

Mr. ASHBROOK. I have no further questions, Mr. Chairman.

Mr. WELTNER. Mr. Chairman?

Concerning the question of Mr. Ashbrook, I have one further question.

I am reading a quote from the same paper, the *Atlanta Constitution* of February 8, 1965. After that I will have a question for the witness as to whether or not this is an accurate quote ascribed to him.

At the meeting which this paper states was held in Atlanta, Georgia, on the 7th:

The Klan officials said they were including Sen. Richard Russell and Sen. Herman Talmadge among the politicians they plan to "take action against."

Shelton and Craig said they were confident of wide support for their campaign in Georgia because of the result of the election.

"Just remember this: Dick Russell took off for Europe when the election campaign was going on, and he could have been down here campaigning for the white man," Craig said. "And everytime a nigger is elected to office, little Herman (Talmadge) has to take him down to his farm for a chitterling dinner and pig ear salad."

Shelton also lambasted Fifth District Rep. Charles Weltner and said the Klan would go all out to unseat him. * * *

I would like to ask, Mr. Craig, if that is an accurate résumé of the conversation of yourself and Mr. Shelton on that occasion in February 1965?

Mr. CRAIG. I respectfully decline to answer that question based upon the grounds previously stated.

Mr. WELTNER. That is all.

Mr. BUCHANAN. Mr. Craig, like Mr. Scoggin, you are a part of the Invisible Empire and are in charge of a realm, and their political subdivisions which I understand are called provinces.

In earlier testimony, I understand the word was used that your new members are naturalized into the Klan. You pay taxes to the realm and to the Empire. You take an oath which can come in conflict with the duties of citizenship of your members to the State, to the United States, because they take an oath of secrecy, as I understand, in which they will not violate this secret of another member, except in the case of malicious murder and a few other things, so that all sorts of criminal acts could be committed which their oath of secrecy would forbid them to reveal, even under oath as you are now.

In the light of all of this, I want to ask you what I earlier asked Mr. Scoggin. As a naturalized citizen and leader of the Invisible Empire, does your loyalty to that Empire supersede and is it greater than your loyalty to the United States?

Mr. CRAIG. I respectfully decline to answer that question based upon the grounds previously stated.

Mr. BUCHANAN. I would like to say, Mr. Chairman, in response to Mr. Weltner's query, I don't know what the gentleman meant by the victory won in Georgia in the last election.

I would say, however, that any victories won in political elections in Georgia or in my own State of Alabama are by no means attribut-

able to the organization being investigated here, and that the military preparations made by this organization and in connection with which they referred to direct action, of course, have no application in politics.

I am very much interested in exactly whom these military operations are going to be conducted against.

Mr. CRAIG, you are teaching people how to make bombs and all sorts of other military training. Against whom are you going to conduct military operations? The United States, the State of Georgia, or whom?

Mr. CRAIG. I respectfully decline to answer that question based upon the grounds previously stated.

Mr. WELTNER. Let me assure my colleague that I simply asked the question for information as to what was meant by winning the battle in Georgia but losing the war. I make no inference from that.

I simply wanted to know the meaning of that as contained in that pamphlet.

Mr. MANUEL. Mr. Chairman, I ask that the documents exhibited to Mr. Craig at the point of interrogation be made a part of this record, sir.

Mr. ASHBROOK. Including those of Mr. Weltner? I would like to see those as part of the record.

The CHAIRMAN. It is so ordered.

Mr. Craig, we have many more questions to ask of you. You are excused, but you remain under subpoena, to report back before the committee on November 5, 1965, this year.¹

The committee will stand in recess until Monday morning, next, at 10 o'clock.

(Subcommittee members present at time of recess: Representatives Willis, Weltner, Ashbrook, and Buchanan.)

(Whereupon, at 3:34 p.m., Thursday, October 28, 1965, the subcommittee recessed, to reconvene at 10 a.m., Monday, November 1, 1965.)

¹ Mr. Craig was not recalled, and on Jan. 6, 1966, was discharged from further appearance under his subpoena.

ACTIVITIES OF KU KLUX KLAN ORGANIZATIONS IN THE UNITED STATES

Part 2

MONDAY, NOVEMBER 1, 1965

UNITED STATES HOUSE OF REPRESENTATIVES,
SUBCOMMITTEE OF THE
COMMITTEE ON UN-AMERICAN ACTIVITIES,
Washington, D.C.
PUBLIC HEARINGS

The subcommittee of the Committee on Un-American Activities met, pursuant to recess, at 10:10 a.m. in the Caucus Room, Cannon House Office Building, Washington, D.C., Hon. Edwin E. Willis (chairman) presiding.

(Subcommittee members: Representatives Edwin E. Willis, of Louisiana, chairman; Joe R. Pool, of Texas; Charles L. Weltner, of Georgia; John M. Ashbrook, of Ohio; and John M. Buchanan, Jr., of Alabama.)

Subcommittee members present: Representatives Willis, Pool, Weltner, and Buchanan.

Committee member also present: Representative Richard H. Ichord, of Missouri.

Staff members present: Francis J. McNamara, director; William Hitz, general counsel; Alfred M. Nittle, counsel; Donald T. Appell, chief investigator; and Philip R. Manuel, investigator.

The CHAIRMAN. The subcommittee will come to order.

Counsel, call your first witness.

Mr. APPELL. The representative of the Heritage Garment Works.

The CHAIRMAN. Please come forward. Please raise your right hand.

You do solemnly swear that the testimony you are about to give will be the truth, the whole truth, and nothing but the truth, so help you God?

Mr. NEWTON. I do.

The CHAIRMAN. Proceed.

TESTIMONY OF YOUNGER M. NEWTON, ACCOMPANIED BY COUNSEL, LESTER V. CHALMERS, JR.

Mr. CHALMERS. Mr. Chairman, before we do proceed, I think possibly—

Mr. POOL. Mr. Chairman, let's have the man who has been sworn in identify himself.

Mr. CHALMERS. I think that is what we need to do from this standpoint: The subpoena reads to Heritage Garment Works, and does not list anyone specifically. I thought that you and myself could stipulate this man's name and his title with the garment works for any purposes that you see fit.

The CHAIRMAN. Mr. Chalmers, I understand you will stipulate that the entity named in the subpoena, Heritage Garment Works of Columbia, South Carolina, is a partnership.

Mr. CHALMERS. Yes, sir.

The CHAIRMAN. And the name of the two partners?

Mr. CHALMERS. Mr. Younger M. Newton, who sits here at my right, who is here in response to the subpoena.

Mr. POOL. And the man who was just sworn in?

Mr. CHALMERS. Yes, sir. And Mr. G. E. Blizzard is a copartner, also of Columbia, South Carolina.

The CHAIRMAN. And this witness, Younger Newton, is appearing as a representative of the partnership?

Mr. CHALMERS. Yes, sir; Younger M. Newton.

The CHAIRMAN. Let's now stipulate. It is stipulated that Heritage Garment Works of Columbia, South Carolina, is a partnership composed of Younger M. Newton and——

Mr. CHALMERS. G. E. Blizzard.

The CHAIRMAN. And that the witness just sworn, Younger M. Newton, is appearing here as a representative of the partnership.

Mr. CHALMERS. Yes, sir; in response to the subpoena.

The CHAIRMAN. In response to the subpoena.

Mr. CHALMERS. When was that served, Mr. Appell?

Mr. APPELL. October 28.

The CHAIRMAN. All right. Proceed.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Witness, do you agree with the stipulation of your counsel that you are Younger M. Newton and appearing in accordance with the subpoena?

The CHAIRMAN. Certainly counsel has a right to enter into the stipulation.

Mr. CHALMERS. I don't have objection to him answering that question.

The CHAIRMAN. All right.

Mr. NEWTON. That is true; yes.

Mr. APPELL. Your appearance here in accordance——

The CHAIRMAN. Identify counsel.

Mr. APPELL. Are you represented by counsel?

Mr. NEWTON. Yes.

Mr. APPELL. Will counsel identify himself for the record, please?

Mr. CHALMERS. I am Lester V. Chalmers, Jr., attorney at law, Room 501, First Federal Building, Raleigh, North Carolina.

The CHAIRMAN. Now that counsel has been identified, the stipulation is reiterated, including the response of his client?

Mr. CHALMERS. Yes, sir.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Newton, are you appearing here in accordance with a subpoena addressed to the Heritage Garment Works, 522 Howard Street, Columbia, South Carolina, served by personal service upon Mrs. Evelyn Newton and Mr. Gilbert Edward Blizzard at 1:15 p.m. on the 28th day of October 1965?

Mr. NEWTON. Yes.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Newton, when and where were you born?

Mr. NEWTON. I respectfully decline to answer that question for the reason that I honestly feel that my answer might tend to incriminate me in violation of my rights as guaranteed to me by amendments 5, 1, 4, and 14 of the Constitution of the United States of America.

Mr. APPELL. I put it to you as a fact, and ask you to affirm or deny the fact, that you were born on July 27, 1915.

Mr. NEWTON. I respectfully decline to answer that question for the reason that I honestly feel that my answer might tend to incriminate me in violation of my rights guaranteed to me by amendments 5, 1, 4, and 14 of the Constitution of the United States of America.

Mr. APPELL. Other than the partnership known as Heritage Garment Works, do you have other employment?

(Witness confers with counsel.)

Mr. NEWTON. I respectfully decline to answer the question based upon the grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. I put it to you as a fact, and ask you to affirm or deny the fact, that you are employed full-time by the International Pipe and Ceramic Company, Columbia, South Carolina.

Mr. NEWTON. I respectfully decline to answer that question based upon the grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Newton, under the terms of the subpoena, the Heritage Garment Works was commanded to bring and produce:

Orders, contracts, correspondence, records of payments of all robes (Klansmen, Kleagle, King Kleagle, Titan, Grand Officer, etc.) and Blood Drop Insignia sold to any individual or organization from January 1, 1961, to present.

As a representative of Heritage Garment Works, I ask you to produce the items called for in the subpoena.

Mr. NEWTON. I respectfully decline to deliver to the committee any and all records as requested by this committee in subpoena dated October 28, 1965, for that information is not relevant and germane to the subject under investigation and the same would not aid the Congress in the consideration of any valid remedial legislation, nor is such required within the scope of that authorized to be investigated by Rule XI of the rules adopted by the 89th Congress, by House Resolution 8, adopted January 4, 1965.

I respectfully decline to deliver to the committee any and all documents as demanded by the committee in its subpoena dated October 28, 1965, for the reason that I honestly feel that to do so might tend to incriminate me in violation of my rights as guaranteed to me by amendments 5, 1, 4, and 14 of the Constitution of the United States of America.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Chairman, I ask that the witness be directed to produce the documents called for in the subpoena in his representative capacity.

The CHAIRMAN. Mr. Chalmers, we have all along in the past entered into the following stipulation: that the witness has been furnished with a copy of the chairman's opening statement of October 19, 1965, and that he is familiar with its contents; that the directions of the subpoena to produce the documents called for are made to the witness in his official representative capacity described in the subpoena.

Mr. CHALMERS. I think possibly we should correct that to be "as so stipulated today."

The CHAIRMAN. And as so stipulated today.

Is that agreeable?

Mr. CHALMERS. Yes, sir.

The CHAIRMAN. Mr. Newton, the committee does not accept the reasons you gave for failing to produce the documents, and you are, therefore, ordered and directed to produce them.

Mr. NEWTON. I respectfully decline to deliver the documents heretofore requested based upon the grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Newton, I shall hand to you, after I read it into the record, a copy of a document produced by the State Bank and Trust Company, West Columbia, South Carolina, in accordance with a subpoena duces tecum served upon the bank for books, records, canceled checks, and other documents relating to Heritage Garment Works.

This document is headed, "Individual Unincorporated Operating Under Trade Name Authority To Open Deposit Account," dated May 3, 1965, addressed to "State Bank & Trust Co., West Columbia":

The undersigned desires to establish with you a deposit and checking account to be known as Heritage Garment Works and hereby certifies that said name is a trade name used in the conduct of an unincorporated business, owned entirely by the undersigned.

Checks and orders for the payment of money withdrawing funds from said account may be signed by: Younger M. Newton OR G. E. Blizzard.

Checks, drafts, notes, bills of exchange and orders for the payment of money may be endorsed by any of the above and deposited with you for the credit of said account. Such endorsements may be made in writing or by a stamp and without designation of the person endorsing.

The undersigned authorizes and requests you to pay and charge said account checks, obligations and orders for the payment of money drawn on or payable at, or which shall be paid or honored by your bank when so signed whether payable to the order of any of said signers or not; and further authorizes and requests you to receive deposits and conduct the said account in accordance with the instructions stated above, and stated on the authorized signature card filed with you by the undersigned.

If any other person become interested in said business as co-partners of the undersigned or if the business should become incorporated the undersigned will notify you promptly.

This is signed "G. E. Blizzard."

I put it to you as a fact, and ask you to affirm or deny the fact, that this was filed with the State Bank and Trust Company, West Columbia.

(Document handed to witness.)

(Witness confers with counsel.)

Mr. NEWTON. I respectfully decline to answer that question for the reason that I honestly feel my answer might tend to incriminate me in violation of my rights as guaranteed to me by amendments 5, 1, 4, and 14 of the Constitution of the United States of America.

(Document marked "Younger Newton Exhibit No. 1," appears on p. 2173.)

Mr. APPELL. I hand you a copy of the signature card referred to in the previous document, signed "G. E. Blizzard," "Younger"—and here it appears, Mr. Chairman, it is "Mc" and the last name is "N-e-w-t-o-n." It looks like "McNewton."

I hand you a copy of the signature card and ask you if that is your signature.

YOUNGER NEWTON EXHIBIT No. 1

INDIVIDUAL UNINCORPORATED OPERATING UNDER TRADE NAME
AUTHORITY TO OPEN DEPOSIT ACCOUNT

Date May 5 1965

To W. A. P. T. Co.
West Columbia

The undersigned desires to establish with you a deposit and checking account to be known as _____

Heritage Lament Works

and hereby certifies that said name is a trade name used in the conduct of an unincorporated business, owned entirely by the undersigned.

Checks and orders for the payment of money withdrawing funds from said account may be signed by:

J. E. Blizard

(Use blank spaces for names of those authorized to sign and state whether checks will bear one signature or will be signed and countersigned.)

Checks, drafts, notes, bills of exchange and orders for the payment of money may be endorsed by any of the above and deposited with you for the credit of said account. Such endorsements may be made in writing or by a stamp and without designation of the person endorsing.

The undersigned authorizes and requests you to pay and charge said account checks, obligations and orders for the payment of money drawn on or payable at, or which shall be paid or honored by your bank when so signed whether payable to the order of any of said signers or not; and further authorizes and requests you to receive deposits and conduct the said account in accordance with the instructions stated above, and stated on the authorized signature card filed with you by the undersigned.

If any other person become interested in said business as co-partners of the undersigned or if the business should become incorporated the undersigned will notify you promptly.

J. E. Blizard

Mr. NEWTON. I respectfully decline to answer that question based upon the grounds previously stated.

(Document marked "Younger Newton Exhibit No. 2" follows:)

YOUNGER NEWTON EXHIBIT No. 2

Heritage Garment Works # 1503-4875
 JOINT ACCOUNT

STATE BANK AND TRUST CO.

The undersigned joint depositors hereby agree each with the other and with the above bank that all sums now on deposit heretofore or hereafter deposited by either or both of said joint depositors with said bank to their credit as such joint depositors with all accumulations thereon, are and shall be owned by them jointly, with right of survivorship and be subject to the check or receipt of either of them or the survivor of them and payment to or on the check of either or the survivor shall be valid and discharge said bank from liability. Each of the undersigned appoints the other attorney, with power to deposit in said joint account moneys of the other and for that purpose to endorse any check, draft, note or other instrument payable to the order of the other or both said joint depositors. Payment to or on check of the survivor shall be subject to the laws relating to inheritance and succession taxes and all rules and regulations made pursuant thereto. The rights or authority of the bank under this agreement shall not be changed or terminated by said depositors or either of them except by written notice to said bank which shall not affect transactions heretofore made. It is agreed that the clause on the reverse side is a part of this contract.

M. E. Blyskal
 SIGNATURE DATE
 2

Younger M. Newton
 SIGNATURE DATE
 1

PRINTED BY ELECTRIC CITY PRINT. CO., HOUSTON, T. X.

Mr. APPELL. I hand you a copy of an imprinted check, "Heritage Garment Works," Route 1, Eastover, South Carolina, September 3, 1965, "pay to the order of Robert M. Shelton, \$100, One Hundred and No/100 Dollars," on the State Bank and Trust Company, West Columbia, South Carolina, signed "Younger M. Newton."

I ask you if you are the signer of that check.

Mr. NEWTON. I respectfully decline to answer that question based upon the grounds previously stated.

(Check marked "Younger Newton Exhibit No. 3" follows:)

YOUNGER NEWTON EXHIBIT No. 3

HERITAGE GARMENT WORKS
 RT. 1
 EASTOVER, S. C.

No. 139
Sept. 3 19 *65* 57-743
 532

PAY TO THE ORDER OF *Robert M. Shelton* \$ 100.00

One hundred dollars and no 1/100 DOLLARS

STATE BANK & TRUST CO.
 WEST COLUMBIA, S. C.

Younger M. Newton
 1:053200743: 1803 4875

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Newton, for what purpose was that check drawn to the order of Robert M. Shelton?

Mr. NEWTON. I respectfully decline to answer that question based upon the grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. Was this a commission payment to Robert M. Shelton on garments manufactured by the Heritage Garment Works?

Mr. NEWTON. I respectfully decline to answer that question based upon the grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Newton, the check which I exhibited to you was obtained as a result of a subpoena duces tecum served on The First National Bank of Tuscaloosa calling for the records of the Alabama Rescue Service, and this was an item of deposit to that account.

I put it to you as a fact, and ask you to affirm or deny the fact, that this was a commission payment to Robert M. Shelton.

Mr. NEWTON. I respectfully decline to answer that question based upon the grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Newton, the State Bank and Trust Company records contained copies of ledger cards in the name of the Heritage Garment Works, which records reflect that this account was opened on May 3, 1965, with a deposit of \$226.56. From the date of May 3, 1965, through and including September 30, 1965, there has been deposited to this account the sum of \$7,232.07.

I ask you if the income deposited, or the debits or deposits to this account were funds received for the sale of robes described in the subpoena?

Mr. NEWTON. I respectfully decline to answer that question based upon the grounds previously stated.

(Documents marked "Younger Newton Exhibit No. 4" and retained in committee files.)

Mr. APPELL. I hand you a copy of an order form on the letterhead of Heritage Garment Works, 522 Howard Street, Columbia, South Carolina, which is headed, "Please Send Order's To:" and I put it to you as a fact, and ask you to affirm or deny the fact, that this is the official order blank used for the purchase of robes and other items described on the blank.

Mr. NEWTON. I respectfully decline to answer that question based upon the grounds previously stated.

(Document marked "Younger Newton Exhibit No. 5" and retained in committee files.)

Mr. APPELL. This order blank which was obtained from your residence by the committee's investigator at the time he served the subpoena shows satin robes, \$17; cotton robes, \$15; and the blood drop insignia at \$1 each.

With respect to the satin robes, who manufactures or makes the robes for the Heritage Garment Works?

Mr. NEWTON. I respectfully decline to answer that question based upon the grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. What is the actual cost to the Heritage Garment Works for the manufacture of the robes?

Mr. NEWTON. I respectfully decline to answer that question based upon the grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. To whom and in what amounts are commissions paid on the sale of robes?

Mr. NEWTON. I respectfully decline to answer that question based upon the grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. What is the profit made on the cotton robes which, according to the order blank, sell for \$15?

Mr. NEWTON. I respectfully decline to answer that question based upon the grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. Who manufactures the cotton robes?

Mr. NEWTON. I respectfully decline to answer that question based upon the grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. To whom and in what amounts are commissions paid for the sale of cotton robes?

Mr. NEWTON. I respectfully decline to answer that question based upon the grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. I put it to you as a fact, and ask you to affirm or deny the fact, that, in addition to manufacturing robes for the members of the United Klans of America, you manufacture robes for Klan groups falling within the National Association of Knights of the Ku Klux Klans.

Mr. NEWTON. I respectfully decline to answer that question based upon the grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Newton, in February 1964, a klonvokation was held by the United Klans of America at the Dinkler-Tutwiler Hotel, Birmingham, Alabama. Did you attend that klonvokation?

Mr. NEWTON. I respectfully decline to answer that question based upon the grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. I hand you a copy of a registration card executed at the hotel on February 8, 1964, containing the signature of Mr. and Mrs. Younger Newton. I ask you if you signed that registration card at the time you registered into the Dinkler-Tutwiler Hotel.

Mr. NEWTON. I respectfully decline to answer that question based upon the grounds previously stated.

(Document marked "Younger Newton Exhibit No. 6" follows:)

YOUNGER NEWTON EXHIBIT No. 6

1003 NEWTON YOUNGER & WF 12-48 ~~47850~~
NR 47850

H 47850

F-DA 2/8 COL S C

NR

PLEASE CHECK YOUR BAGGAGE OR SEND SAME TO YOUR ROOM: OTHERWISE THE HOTEL COMPANY WILL NOT BE RESPONSIBLE FOR LOSS.

Dinkler-Tutwiler

DIRECTION
DINKLER HOTEL CORPORATION
"DISPENSERS OF TRUE SOUTHERN HOSPITALITY"

NEWTON

GUESTS ARE HEREBY NOTIFIED THAT THE COMPANY WILL NOT BE RESPONSIBLE FOR VALUABLES, MONEY, JEWELRY, CLOTHING ETC. UNLESS THE SAME ARE DEPOSITED IN SAFE

Name *Mr & Mrs Younger Newton*

Street _____ City _____ State _____

Firm _____ City *Colony* State *GA*

Room No. *1003* Rate *14.00* SMTWTFS

Mr. APPELL. I put it to you as a fact, and ask you to affirm or deny the fact, that you were present at that klonvokation at the time Robert Thompson was elected the Imperial Klaliff; W. O. Perkins the Imperial Kligrapp; and Fredrick Smith, the Imperial Klabee.

Mr. NEWTON. I respectfully decline to answer that question based upon the grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Newton, I put it to you as a fact, and ask you to affirm or deny the fact, that in 1964 you were elected to the position of Grand Klaliff, or vice president, of the Realm of South Carolina.

Mr. NEWTON. I respectfully decline to answer that question based upon the grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. I put it to you as a fact, and ask you to affirm or deny the fact, that the other grand officers elected at the same time were Robert E. Scoggin, Grand Dragon; James O. Davis, grand klokard; Reverend Wilburn Samuel Cox, grand kludd; Robert Nix, grand kligrapp; Maddox as grand klabee; Bullock as grand kladd; Carlyle F. Lewis, Jr., grand klarogo; E. D. Huston, grand klexter; Steve Broadway, grand night-hawk; Theodore Boyce Spires, grand kleagle; and Wilburn E. Cox as klokann chief.

Mr. NEWTON. I respectfully decline to answer that question based upon the grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. I put it to you as a fact, and ask you to affirm or deny the fact, that in speaking at rallies in South Carolina, along with Wilburn Samuel Cox, that the Klan of South Carolina takes the position that the trouble with the South today is the conspiracy between the Communists and the Catholic Church.

Mr. NEWTON. I respectfully decline to answer that question based upon the grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Chairman, the staff has no further questions of this witness.

Mr. WELTNER. Mr. Newton, are you a member of the Ku Klux Klan?

Mr. NEWTON. I respectfully decline to answer that question based upon the grounds previously stated.

Mr. WELTNER. Mr. Newton, would the records that have been called for production under that subpoena disclose the names of other members of the Ku Klux Klan, were they furnished to this committee as required by the subpoena?

Mr. NEWTON. I respectfully decline to answer that question based upon the grounds previously stated.

Mr. WELTNER. I have no further questions.

The CHAIRMAN. The witness is excused and discharged from his subpoena.

Call the next witness.

The committee will stand in recess for 2 minutes.

(Whereupon, at 10:40 a.m., the subcommittee recessed and reconvened at 10:43 a.m. Subcommittee members present at time of recess and when hearings resumed: Representatives Willis, Pool, Weltner, and Buchanan.)

The CHAIRMAN. The subcommittee will come to order.

Proceed, Mr. Manuel.

Mr. MANUEL. Mr. Chairman, the staff would like to call as the next witness Mr. William Aaron Daniel, Sr.

The CHAIRMAN. Please come forward.

Please raise your right hand, sir.

Do you solemnly swear the testimony you are about to give will be the truth, the whole truth, and nothing but the truth, so help you God?

Mr. DANIEL. I do.

The CHAIRMAN. Proceed, Mr. Manuel.

**TESTIMONY OF WILLIAM AARON DANIEL, SR., ACCOMPANIED BY
COUNSEL, LESTER V. CHALMERS, JR.**

Mr. MANUEL. Mr. Daniel, would you please state your full name for the committee?

Mr. DANIEL. William Aaron Daniel, Sr.

Mr. MANUEL. Where do you reside?

Mr. DANIEL. 402 Lobelia Drive, Macon, Georgia.

Mr. MANUEL. What is your present occupation?

Mr. DANIEL. I respectfully decline to answer that question for the reason that I honestly feel my answer might tend to incriminate me in violation of my rights as guaranteed to me by amendments 5, 1, 4, and 14 of the Constitution of the United States of America.

Mr. MANUEL. Mr. Daniel, are you represented by counsel?

Mr. DANIEL. Yes, sir.

Mr. MANUEL. Will counsel please identify himself for the record?

Mr. CHALMERS. I am Lester V. Chalmers, Jr., attorney at law, Room 501, First Federal Building, Raleigh, North Carolina.

Mr. MANUEL. Mr. Daniel, I put it to you as a fact, and ask you to affirm or deny the fact, that you are self-employed as a house painter.

Mr. DANIEL. I respectfully decline to answer that question for the reason that I honestly feel my answer might tend to incriminate me in violation of my rights as guaranteed to me by amendments 5, 1, 4, and 14 of the Constitution of the United States of America.

Mr. MANUEL. Mr. Daniel, would you please give the committee a résumé of your educational background?

Mr. DANIEL. I respectfully decline to answer that question based upon the grounds previously stated.

The CHAIRMAN. A little louder, Mr. Daniel.

Mr. DANIEL. I respectfully decline to answer that question based upon the grounds previously stated.

Mr. MANUEL. Mr. Daniel, when and where were you born, sir?

Mr. DANIEL. I respectfully decline to answer that question based upon the grounds previously stated.

Mr. MANUEL. Mr. Daniel, are you currently a member of a Ku Klux Klan organization?

Mr. DANIEL. I respectfully decline to answer that question based upon the grounds previously stated.

Mr. MANUEL. Mr. Chairman, at this time I would like to state for the record the results of the committee investigation concerning this witness.

Committee investigation has established that Mr. Daniel was an active member of the Association of Georgia Klans in the early 1950's and was elected to the position of Imperial Kligrapp or secretary of the Association of Georgia Klans at the national klonvokation of that organization in Atlanta, Georgia, on June 20, 1954.

Mr. Chairman, this organization has been designated by the Attorney General pursuant to Executive Order 10450.

Further, in 1955, Mr. Daniel was one of the original incorporators of the U.S. Klans, Knights of the Ku Klux Klan, Inc., and soon became an officer in that organization.

In March of 1956, he was elected Imperial Kligrapp of the U.S. Klans, Knights of the Ku Klux Klan, Inc., and held this position until February 1961 when the United Klans of America, Inc., Knights of the Ku Klux Klan, was formed.

Mr. Daniel was also an original incorporator of this organization.

Mr. Daniel became the Imperial Kligrapp of this organization and held the office until July of 1961. Since that time he has been an active member and has been, and is now, exalted cyclops of Nathan Bedford Forrest Klavern No. 1 of the United Klans of America, Knights of the Ku Klux Klan. This Klavern, the N. B. Forrest No. 1, is located in the vicinity of Atlanta, Georgia.

Now, Mr. Daniel, I put it to you as a fact, and ask you to affirm or deny the fact, that the results of the investigation as outlined by me are correct.

Mr. DANIEL. I respectfully decline to answer that question based upon the grounds previously stated.

Mr. MANUEL. Mr. Daniel, are you appearing this morning before the committee as a result of a subpoena served upon you at 5:45 p.m., on the 12th day of October 1965, by J. E. Dilbeck, deputy U.S. marshal?

Mr. CHALMERS. Mr. Chairman, as his counsel, I will stipulate that he is appearing as a result of that subpoena.

The CHAIRMAN. Proceed.

Mr. MANUEL. Mr. Daniel, paragraph 1 of that subpoena calls upon you to produce:

All books, records, documents, correspondence, and memoranda relating to the organization of and the conduct of business and affairs of the Invisible Empire United Klans, Knights of the Ku Klux Klan of America, Inc., also known as the United Klans of America, Inc., Knights of the Ku Klux Klan, and affiliated organizations, namely, the Alabama Rescue Service, the Georgia Rescue Service, State Men's Club, Nathan Bedford Forrest Klavern #1, Realm of Georgia, United Klans of America, Inc., in your possession, custody or control, or maintained by you or available to you as Exalted Cyclops, Nathan Bedford Forrest Klavern # 1, Realm of Georgia and one of the original incorporators of the Invisible Empire, United Klans, Knights of the Ku Klux Klan of America, Inc., also known as the United Klans of America, Inc., Knights of the Ku Klux Klan.

Mr. Daniel, I now request that you produce the books and documents described in paragraph 1 of your subpoena.

Mr. DANIEL. I respectfully decline to deliver to the committee any and all records as requested by this committee in subpoena dated October 12, 1965, for that information is not relevant and germane to the subject under investigation and the same would not aid the Congress in the consideration of any valid remedial legislation, nor is such inquiry within the scope of that authorized to be investigated by Rule XI of the rules adopted by the 89th Congress, by House Resolution 8, adopted January 4, 1965.

I respectfully decline to deliver to the committee any and all documents as demanded by the committee in their subpoena dated Octo-

ber 12, 1965, for the reason that I honestly feel that to do so might tend to incriminate me in violation of my rights as guaranteed to me by amendments 5, 1, 4, and 14 of the Constitution of the United States of America.

The CHAIRMAN. Mr. Chalmers, we have heretofore all along entered into the following stipulation: That the witness has been furnished with a copy of the chairman's opening statement of October 19, 1965, and that he is familiar with its contents; that the directions of the subpoena to produce the documents called for are made to the witness in the official representative capacity described in the subpoena.

Is this stipulation now entered into?

Mr. CHALMERS. It is so stipulated.

The CHAIRMAN. Mr. Daniel, the Chair and the committee do not accept your reasons for failing to produce those documents. I now order and direct you to do so.

Mr. DANIEL. I respectfully decline to deliver the documents heretofore requested based upon the grounds previously stated.

Mr. MANUEL. Mr. Daniel, paragraph 2 of your subpoena requests you to bring:

All books, records, documents, correspondence, and memoranda in your possession, custody or control, or maintained by or available to you, in your capacity as Exalted Cyclops, Nathan Bedford Forrest Klavern #1, Realm of Georgia, of the United Klans of America, Inc., Knights of the Ku Klux Klan, which the "Constitution and Laws" of said organization authorize and require to be maintained by you and any other officer of said organization, the same being in your possession, custody or control.

Mr. Daniel, I now request that you turn over to the committee all books, records, and so forth, as called for in paragraph 2 of your subpoena.

Mr. DANIEL. I respectfully decline to deliver the documents heretofore requested based upon the grounds previously stated.

The CHAIRMAN. The stipulation just made applies to this paragraph?

Mr. CHALMERS. Yes, sir.

The CHAIRMAN. Mr. Daniel, the committee does not accept your reasons for refusing to produce the documents and I order and direct you to produce them.

Mr. DANIEL. I respectfully decline to deliver the documents heretofore requested based upon the grounds previously stated.

Mr. MANUEL. Mr. Daniel, where does the Nathan Bedford Forrest Klavern #1 hold its meetings?

Mr. DANIEL. I respectfully decline to answer that question for the reason that I honestly feel my answer might tend to incriminate me in violation of my rights as guaranteed to me by amendments 5, 1, 4, and 14 of the Constitution of the United States of America.

Mr. MANUEL. Mr. Daniel, I put it to you as a fact, and ask you to affirm or deny the fact, that the Nathan Bedford Forrest Klavern #1 now holds its meetings at 909-911 Stewart Avenue, Northwest, Atlanta, Georgia.

Mr. DANIEL. I respectfully decline to answer that question based upon the grounds previously stated.

Mr. MANUEL. Mr. Daniel, I put it to you as a fact, and ask you to affirm or deny the fact, that the address that I just gave is also the

address of the State headquarters of the Realm of Georgia, United Klans of America.

Mr. DANIEL. I respectfully decline to answer that question based upon the grounds previously stated.

Mr. MANUEL. Mr. Daniel, I will now show you a copy of a charter filed with the State of Georgia, Office of Secretary of State, dated the 24th day of October 1955, which lists the following persons as original petitioners and incorporators of an organization known as the U.S. Klans, Knights of the Ku Klux Klan, Inc.: E. L. Edwards, M. Wesley Morgan, and William A. Daniel, Sr., whose post office address shall be 1272 Lucille Avenue, Southwest, Atlanta, Georgia.

I show you a copy of this charter, Mr. Daniel, and ask you if you are the William Daniel so named in that charter.

(Document handed to witness.)

Mr. DANIEL. I respectfully decline to answer that question based upon the grounds previously stated.

(Document marked "William Daniel Exhibit No. 1." This exhibit will be reproduced in a forthcoming report on Klan organizations.)

(At this point Mr. Weltner left the hearing room.)

Mr. MANUEL. Prior to the filing of this charter, Mr. Daniel, I put it to you as a fact, and ask you to affirm or deny the fact, that you were an officer in an organization called the Association of Georgia Klans.

Mr. DANIEL. I respectfully decline to answer that question based upon the grounds previously stated.

Mr. MANUEL. Sir, did you know that on April 29, 1953, that organization was designated by the Attorney General under Executive Order 10450?

Mr. DANIEL. I respectfully declined to answer that question based upon the grounds previously stated.

Mr. MANUEL. After that date, the committee's information is that you were elected the Imperial Kligrapp of that organization on June 20, 1954. I put it to you as a fact, and ask you to affirm or deny the fact, that you were elected to that position on that date.

Mr. DANIEL. I respectfully decline to answer that question based upon the grounds previously stated.

(At this point Mr. Weltner returned to the hearing room.)

Mr. MANUEL. In 1955 when you filed as an original incorporator of the U.S. Klans, was the Imperial Wizard Eldon L. Edwards aware of the fact that you had been an officer of that organization?

Mr. DANIEL. I respectfully decline to answer that question based upon the grounds previously stated.

Mr. MANUEL. Mr. Daniel, I show you now a copy of a charter filed with the Office of the Secretary of State of Georgia for an organization known as the "Invisible Empire, United Klans, Knights [of the] Ku Klux Klan of America, Inc.," dated the 21st day of February 1961.

In paragraph one of this charter are listed the following persons as original incorporators: Robert Day, of 4422 Gregory Road, Decatur, Georgia; George Sligh, of 246 Wayne Avenue, Jonesboro, Georgia; William A. Daniel, Sr., Post Office Box 455, Mableton, Georgia; and M. Wesley Morgan, Sr., 27 Gould Street, Southeast, Atlanta 15, Georgia.

I show you this copy of this charter, Mr. Daniel, and ask you whether you are the person so named as one of the original incorporators.

(Document handed to witness.)

Mr. DANIEL. I respectfully decline to answer that question based upon the grounds previously stated.

(Document previously marked "Robert Shelton Exhibit No. 2.")

Mr. MANUEL. Mr. Daniel, would you describe for the committee the circumstances surrounding the incorporation of this organization?

Mr. DANIEL. I respectfully decline to answer that question based upon the grounds previously stated.

Mr. MANUEL. Mr. Daniel, would you tell the committee approximately how many members of the U.S. Klans changed membership to the Invisible Empire, United Klans, Knights of the Ku Klux Klan, at the time of this incorporation?

Mr. DANIEL. I respectfully decline to answer that question based upon the grounds previously stated.

Mr. MANUEL. Mr. Daniel, I put it to you as a fact, and ask you to affirm or deny the fact, that approximately 95 to 97 percent of all former members of the U.S. Klans joined the United Klans, Knights of the Ku Klux Klan, in the year 1961.

Mr. DANIEL. I respectfully decline to answer that question based upon the grounds previously stated.

Mr. MANUEL. Mr. Daniel, prior to the time of the incorporation of the Invisible Empire, United Klans, Knights of the Ku Klux Klan, was there any animosity between the new Grand Dragon Calvin Craig and the widow of Eldon Edwards, who was the Imperial Wizard of the U.S. Klans, Knights of the Ku Klux Klan?

Mr. DANIEL. I respectfully decline to answer that question based upon the grounds previously stated.

Mr. MANUEL. I put it to you as a fact, and ask you to affirm or deny the fact, that Mrs. Edwards accused Mr. Craig of misappropriating Klan property.

Mr. DANIEL. I respectfully decline to answer that question based upon the grounds previously stated.

Mr. MANUEL. Mr. Daniel, did you attend the national klonvokation of the United Klans of America held on September 5 and 6, 1964, at the Dinkler-Tutwiler Hotel in Birmingham, Alabama?

Mr. DANIEL. I respectfully decline to answer that question based upon the grounds previously stated.

Mr. MANUEL. I put it to you as a fact, and ask you to affirm or deny the fact, that you did attend that klonvokation and that you were one of the members of the nominating committee for officers elected at that time.

Mr. DANIEL. I respectfully decline to answer that question based upon the grounds previously stated.

Mr. MANUEL. Mr. Daniel, the committee information is that at that klonvokation elected as Imperial Wizard was Robert Shelton; elected as Imperial Klokard was Robert Collins; elected as Imperial Kludd was Reverend George Dorsett; elected as Imperial Kladd was Robert Hudgins; elected as Imperial Klarogo was Walter Brown; and elected as Imperial Klexter was Robert Korman.

I put it to you as a fact, and ask you to affirm or deny the fact, that the results of the committee investigation are correct.

Mr. DANIEL. I respectfully decline to answer that question based upon the grounds previously stated.

Mr. MANUEL. Mr. Daniel, committee investigation has revealed that on September 8 and 9 of 1964, a person by the name of Johnny Lee Burnette, of 2529 22d Street, Hueytown, Alabama, was furnished four electric blasting caps by an exalted cyclops from the area of Marietta, Georgia. Were you the person who furnished these four electric blasting caps to Johnny Lee Burnette on September 8 and 9, 1964?

Mr. DANIEL. I respectfully decline to answer that question based upon the grounds previously stated.

Mr. MANUEL. Mr. Chairman, the staff has no further questions of this witness.

(At this point Mr. Weltner left the hearing room.)

The CHAIRMAN. The witness is excused and discharged from his subpoena.

Call your next witness.

Mr. MANUEL. I would like to call at this time, Mr. Chairman, Mr. George Sligh.

The CHAIRMAN. Will you raise your right hand, sir?

Do you solemnly swear that the testimony you are about to give will be the truth, the whole truth, and nothing but the truth, so help you God?

Mr. SLIGH. I do.

The CHAIRMAN. Proceed.

TESTIMONY OF GEORGE D. SLIGH, ACCOMPANIED BY COUNSEL, LESTER V. CHALMERS, JR.

Mr. MANUEL. Mr. Sligh, will you please state your full name for the committee?

Mr. SLIGH. George Sligh.

Mr. MANUEL. Do you have a middle initial, sir?

Mr. SLIGH. George D.

Mr. MANUEL. Are you represented by counsel?

Mr. SLIGH. Yes, sir.

Mr. MANUEL. Will counsel please identify himself?

Mr. CHALMERS. Lester V. Chalmers, Jr., attorney at law, Room 501, First Federal Building, Raleigh, North Carolina.

Mr. MANUEL. Mr. Sligh, when and where were you born?

Mr. SLIGH. I respectfully decline to answer that question for the reason that I honestly feel my answer might tend to incriminate me in violation of my rights as guaranteed to me by amendments 5, 1, 4, and 14 of the Constitution of the United States of America.

Mr. MANUEL. Mr. Sligh, I put it to you as a fact, and ask you to affirm or deny the fact, that you were born on January 26, 1902, in Paulding County, Georgia.

Mr. SLIGH. I respectfully decline to answer that question based upon the grounds previously stated.

Mr. MANUEL. Mr. Sligh, where do you currently reside?

Mr. SLIGH. I respectfully decline to answer that question based upon the grounds previously stated.

Mr. MANUEL. Mr. Sligh, I put it to you as a fact, and ask you to affirm or deny the fact, that you live at 246 Wayne Avenue, Jonesboro, Georgia.

Mr. SLIGH. I respectfully decline to answer that question based upon the grounds previously stated.

Mr. MANUEL. Mr. Sligh, are you currently a member of a Ku Klux Klan organization?

Mr. SLIGH. I respectfully decline to answer that question based upon the grounds previously stated.

Mr. MANUEL. Mr. Sligh, I put it to you as a fact, and ask you to affirm or deny the fact, that you are currently a member of Clayton County Klavern No. 52 located in Jonesboro, Georgia.

Mr. SLIGH. I respectfully decline to answer that question based upon the grounds previously stated.

Mr. MANUEL. Mr. Sligh, how long have you been a member of various Ku Klux Klan organizations?

Mr. SLIGH. I respectfully decline to answer that question based upon the grounds previously stated.

Mr. MANUEL. I put it to you as a fact, sir, and ask you to affirm or deny the fact, that you have been a member of various Klan organizations for over 30 years.

Mr. SLIGH. I respectfully decline to answer that question based upon the grounds previously stated.

Mr. MANUEL. Mr. Chairman, at this time, I would like to state that the committee investigation of this witness has established that in the early 1940's and early 1950's Mr. Sligh was an active member of the Association of Georgia Klans, an organization which has been designated by the Attorney General of the United States under Executive Order 10450; that during the period between 1955 and 1961 Mr. Sligh was an active member of the U.S. Klans, Knights of the Ku Klu Klan, Inc. During his time in the U.S. Klans, Mr. Sligh served as a Klavern officer, as a State officer, and in 1960 was appointed a member of the Imperial Klokann Committee.

He has attended numerous meetings of all types held by the U.S. Klans during the period 1955 to 1961. When the United Klans of America, Inc., Knights of the Ku Klux Klan, was formed in 1961, Mr. Sligh changed his affiliation to this group and became Imperial Klavergo of the UKA in March 1961. In his capacity as an imperial officer he has attended numerous meetings in Georgia and other Southern States.

In 1963, Mr. Sligh served as a delegate of the United Klans of America to a meeting of the National Knights of the Ku Klux Klan, Inc.

During 1964, Mr. Sligh served as grand kludd of the Realm of Georgia, United Klans of America. At the present time he does not hold a State or imperial office, but is an active member of the Clayton Klavern No. 52 of the United Klans of America, located at Jonesboro, Georgia.

Further, Mr. Sligh has acted as exalted cyclops on special degree teams which initiate Klan members into the United Klans of America.

Mr. Sligh, I put it to you as a fact, and ask you to affirm or deny the fact, that results of the committee investigation are correct.

Mr. SLIGH. I respectfully decline to answer that question based upon the grounds previously stated, sir.

Mr. MANUEL. Mr. Sligh, are you appearing before the committee this morning in response to a subpoena served upon you on the 11th day of October 1965, at 2 p.m., by Wallace E. Camp, deputy U.S. marshal?

Mr. CHALMERS. Mr. Chairman, it is so stipulated.

Mr. MANUEL. Mr. Sligh, the subpoena calls upon you to produce in paragraph 1:

All books, records, documents, correspondence, and memoranda relating to the organization of and the conduct of business and affairs of the Invisible Empire, United Klans, Knights of the Ku Klux Klan of America, Inc., also known as the United Klans of America, Inc., Knights of the Ku Klux Klan, and affiliated organizations, namely, the Alabama Rescue Service, Georgia Rescue Service, State Men's Club, Clayton County Klavern No. 52, Realm of Georgia, United Klans of America, Inc., also known as Clayton Civic Club, Inc., in your possession, custody or control, or maintained by you or available to you as former Grand Kludd, Realm of Georgia and member Clayton County Klavern No. 52, Realm of Georgia, of the Invisible Empire, United Klans, Knights of the Ku Klux Klan of America, Inc., also known as the United Klans of America, Inc., Knights of the Ku Klux Klan.

At this time, Mr. Sligh, I request that you produce the books, records, and so forth, as outlined in paragraph 1 of your subpoena.

Mr. SLIGH. I respectfully decline to deliver to the committee any and all records as requested by this committee under subpoena dated October 11, 1965, for the information is not relevant and germane to the subject under investigation and the same would not aid the Congress in the consideration of any valid remedial legislation, nor is such inquiry within the scope of that authorized to be investigated by Rule XI of the rules adopted by the 89th Congress, by House Resolution 8, adopted January 4, 1965.

I respectfully decline to deliver to the committee any and all documents demanded by the committee in its subpoena dated October 11, 1965, for the reason that I honestly feel that to do so might tend to incriminate me in violation of my rights as guaranteed to me by amendments 5, 1, 4, and 14 of the Constitution of the United States of America.

The CHAIRMAN. Mr. Chalmers, we have made the following stipulation in all previous instances: (1) That the witness has been furnished a copy of the chairman's opening statement of October 19, 1965, and that he is familiar with its contents; (2) that the directions of the subpoena to produce the documents called for are made to the witness in the official representative capacity described in the subpoena.

Is that stipulation now agreed to?

Mr. CHALMERS. Yes, sir.

The CHAIRMAN. Mr. Sligh, the committee does not accept your reasons for refusing to produce those documents.

I will now order and direct you to do so.

Mr. SLIGH. I respectfully decline to deliver the documents heretofore requested based upon the grounds previously stated.

Mr. MANUEL. Mr. Sligh, paragraph 2 of your subpoena calls upon you to produce:

All books, records, documents, correspondence, and memoranda in your possession, custody or control, or maintained by or available to you, in your capacity

as former Grand Kludd, member Clayton County Klavern #52, and Exalted Cyclops of the Degree Team for naturalization ceremonies of the United Klans of America, Inc. Knights of the Ku Klux Klan, which the "Constitution and Laws" of said organization authorize and require to be maintained by you and any other officer of said organization, the same being in your possession, custody or control.

Mr. SLIGH. I respectfully decline—

Mr. MANUEL. I now request that you produce those documents as outlined in paragraph 2 of your subpoena.

Mr. SLIGH. I respectfully decline to deliver the documents heretofore requested based upon the grounds previously stated.

The CHAIRMAN. Is the stipulation previously made agreed to?

Mr. CHALMERS. Yes, sir.

The CHAIRMAN. Mr. Sligh, the committee does not accept your reasons for refusing to produce those documents and I now order and direct you to do so.

Mr. SLIGH. I respectfully decline to deliver the documents heretofore requested based upon the grounds previously stated.

(At this point Mr. Weltner returned to the hearing room.)

Mr. MANUEL. Mr. Sligh, have you ever received instruction from a person known to you to be a member of the United Klans of America in demolition, judo, or karate?

Mr. SLIGH. I respectfully decline to answer that question for the reason that I honestly feel my answer might tend to incriminate me in violation of my rights as guaranteed to me by amendments 5, 1, 4, and 14 of the Constitution of the United States of America.

Mr. MANUEL. Mr. Sligh, I put it to you as a fact, and ask you to affirm or deny the fact, that you have attended instructions in guerrilla warfare, instructions on sabotage, instructions on the assembling of the M-1 carbine and .45 caliber automatic pistols, instructions on making Molotov cocktails and making small bombs and booby traps with dynamite.

These instructions were given by members of the Clayton County Klavern No. 52. I put it to you as a fact, and ask you to affirm or deny the fact.

Mr. SLIGH. I respectfully decline to answer that question based upon the grounds previously stated.

Mr. MANUEL. I put it to you as a fact, and ask you to affirm or deny the fact, that the instructors at these demonstrations were Charles Malcolm Bartlett and Daniel Bruce, who are members of the Clayton County Klavern No. 52.

Mr. SLIGH. I respectfully decline to answer that question based upon the grounds previously stated.

Mr. MANUEL. Mr. Sligh, have you ever participated as a Klansman in any acts of intimidation on persons, such as cross-burnings?

Mr. SLIGH. I respectfully decline to answer that question based upon the grounds previously stated.

Mr. MANUEL. Mr. Sligh, have you ever purchased for members of your Klavern any tear gas pens?

Mr. SLIGH. I respectfully decline to answer that question based upon the grounds previously stated.

Mr. MANUEL. Have you ever made the statement at a meeting of the Clayton County Klavern No. 52 that you had received \$72 with which to buy such pens?

Mr. SLIGH. I respectfully decline to answer that question based upon the grounds previously given.

Mr. MANUEL. Mr. Sligh, you have been identified as an exalted cyclops of a naturalization team within the Realm of Georgia, United Klans of America.

Would you please explain to the committee what your duties are as the exalted cyclops of that naturalization team?

Mr. SLIGH. I respectfully decline to answer that question based upon the grounds previously stated, sir.

Mr. MANUEL. Mr. Sligh, did you act as an exalted cyclops of a Klavern supposedly set up in Lithonia, Georgia, for a CBS news special on the activities of the Ku Klux Klan?

Mr. SLIGH. I respectfully decline to answer that question based upon the grounds previously stated.

Mr. MANUEL. Mr. Sligh, I put it to you as a fact, and ask you to affirm or deny the fact, that you did appear and presented yourself as an exalted cyclops of a Klavern at Lithonia, Georgia, which, in fact, was not true.

Mr. SLIGH. I respectfully decline to answer that question based upon the grounds previously stated.

Mr. MANUEL. And during that program, you read what you called the Klan oath to people who were supposed to be new inductees into the Klan.

I put it to you as a fact, and ask you to affirm or deny the fact, that the real Klan oath was not read and the persons to whom you read this material were Klan members in the first place.

Mr. SLIGH. I respectfully decline to answer that question based upon the grounds previously stated.

Mr. MANUEL. Mr. Sligh, I put it to you as a fact, and ask you to affirm or deny the fact, that on October 17, 1964, at the farm of Robert L. Bing, who is the exalted cyclops of Clayton Klavern No. 52, you attended a demonstration with other members of the United Klans of America in which tactical problems and guerrilla warfare were given and also demonstrated were techniques in making Molotov cocktails, small bombs, and instructions in various weapons.

Mr. SLIGH. I respectfully decline to answer that question based upon the grounds previously stated.

Mr. MANUEL. Mr. Sligh, I put it to you as a fact, and ask you to affirm or deny the fact, that on November 9, 1964, at a meeting of the Clayton County Klavern you were present when a military committee was set up.

Mr. SLIGH. I respectfully decline to answer that question based upon the grounds previously stated.

Mr. MANUEL. Mr. Sligh, I put it to you as a fact, and ask you to affirm or deny the fact, that this military committee set up within Clayton County Klavern No. 52 was set up principally by Charles Bartlett and Daniel Bruce, whom I have previously identified.

Mr. SLIGH. I respectfully decline to answer that question based upon the grounds previously stated.

Mr. MANUEL. Mr. Sligh, I put it to you as a fact, and ask you to affirm or deny the fact, that the Clayton County Klavern No. 52 is also known as the Clayton Civic Club.

Mr. SLIGH. I respectfully decline to answer that question based upon the grounds previously stated.

Mr. MANUEL. Mr. Sligh, I put it to you as a fact, and ask you to affirm or deny the fact, that you are one of the principal speakers at many public rallies held by the United Klans of America, Realm of Georgia.

Mr. SLIGH. I respectfully decline to answer that question based upon the grounds previously stated.

(At this point Mr. Buchanan left the hearing room.)

Mr. MANUEL. Mr. Sligh, with further reference to the CBS program which I have previously identified and in which you participated, I would like to show you two photographs supplied to the committee by the Columbia Broadcasting System, and ask you, sir, if you are the person shown in those photographs.

(Photographs handed to witness.)

Mr. SLIGH. I respectfully decline to answer that question based upon the grounds previously stated.

(Photographs marked "George Sligh Exhibit No. 1" appear on p. 2189.)

Mr. MANUEL. Mr. Sligh, have you attended meetings as a representative of the United Klans of America to the National Knights of the Ku Klux Klan, headed by Mr. James Venable?

Mr. SLIGH. I respectfully decline to answer that question based upon the grounds previously stated.

Mr. MANUEL. When was the last time, sir, that you attended such a meeting?

Mr. SLIGH. I respectfully decline to answer that question based upon the grounds previously stated.

Mr. MANUEL. Would you please explain to the committee the degree of cooperation that exists, if any, between the United Klans of America and the National Knights of the Ku Klux Klan?

Mr. SLIGH. I respectfully decline to answer that question based upon the grounds previously stated.

(At this point Mr. Buchanan returned to the hearing room.)

Mr. MANUEL. Mr. Sligh, I put it to you as a fact, and ask you to affirm or deny the fact, that you have held the office of former special deputy sheriff in Clayton and Fulton Counties, Georgia.

Mr. SLIGH. I respectfully decline to answer that question based upon the grounds previously stated.

Mr. MANUEL. Are you now, sir, a special deputy sheriff in Clayton and Fulton Counties?

Mr. SLIGH. I respectfully decline to answer that question based upon the grounds previously stated.

Mr. MANUEL. Mr. Sligh, do you frequently carry firearms?

Mr. SLIGH. I respectfully decline to answer that question based upon the grounds previously stated.

Mr. MANUEL. Do you have a permit to carry such firearms?

Mr. SLIGH. I respectfully decline to answer that question based upon the grounds previously stated.

Mr. MANUEL. Mr. Chairman, the staff has no further questions of this witness.

The CHAIRMAN. Mr. Weltner.

Mr. WELTNER. Mr. Sligh, a few weeks ago on the 19th day of October, following the first day of hearings by this committee, there was

GEORGE SLIGH EXHIBIT NO. 1



George Sligh in Klan robes.

a denial by a gentleman who termed himself a member of the Clayton Civic Association in Jonesboro, Georgia, that that club or that organization was a Klan organization.

I would like to know whether or not the Clayton Civic Club, Inc., is a Klan front or another name for a Klavern of the United Klans of America.

Mr. SLIGH. I respectfully decline to answer that question based upon the grounds previously stated, sir.

Mr. WELTNER. Well, do you know whether or not it is a Klan organization?

Mr. SLIGH. I respectfully decline to answer that question based upon the grounds previously stated.

Mr. WELTNER. Will you state that it is not a Klan organization?

Mr. SLIGH. I respectfully decline to answer that question based upon the grounds previously stated, sir.

Mr. WELTNER. I, along with many other persons, saw the "CBS Reports" on the Ku Klux Klan that was broadcast, I think, on the 21st day of September of this year and a substantial portion of that report was comprised of an initiation ceremony. The principal figure in that ceremony was yourself.

I would simply like to ask you, if you are willing to proceed for several minutes on a nationwide television program and to conduct a Klan ritual in full view of television cameras, knowing that it is going to be broadcast throughout the country, why it is that you will not respond to questions put to you by a committee of the Congress of the United States?

Mr. SLIGH. I respectfully decline to answer that question based upon the grounds previously stated, sir.

Mr. WELTNER. No further questions.

Mr. BUCHANAN. Is your refusal to answer based in effect upon the fact that you are ashamed you are a Klansman?

Mr. SLIGH. I respectfully decline to answer that question based upon the grounds previously stated.

Mr. BUCHANAN. I am very interested in this matter of naturalization of people into the Klan. That sounds to me like you are bringing up some kind of citizenship in a realm in which bosses like you apparently have such great loyalty to that empire and that realm that they will not cooperate with this committee of the Congress of the United States and apparently put that loyalty above their loyalty to this country. Is that true?

Mr. SLIGH. I respectfully decline to answer that question for the reasons previously stated.

Mr. BUCHANAN. No further questions.

The CHAIRMAN. The witness is excused and discharged from his subpoena.

Call the next witness, Mr. Manuel.

Mr. MANUEL. Mr. Chairman, I would like to call as the next witness Mr. James Douglas Newberry.

Mr. WELTNER. Mr. Chairman, prior to the witness' attendance, in view of the question that has arisen as to whether or not the Clayton Civic Club, Inc., is a unit of the Ku Klux Klan, I would like to state that following the appearance of witnesses under subpoena I would

like to offer a copy of the corporate charter of that organization into the record at the appropriate time. (Introduced as Wesley Bailey Exhibit No. 1, in November 2, 1965, testimony. This exhibit will be reproduced in a forthcoming report on Klan organizations.)

The CHAIRMAN. Please raise your right hand.

You do solemnly swear that the testimony you are about to give will be the truth, the whole truth, and nothing but the truth, so help you God?

Mr. NEWBERRY. I do.

**TESTIMONY OF JAMES DOUGLAS NEWBERRY, ACCOMPANIED BY
COUNSEL, LESTER V. CHALMERS, JR.**

Mr. MANUEL. Mr. Newberry, would you state your full name for the record, please?

Mr. NEWBERRY. James Douglas Newberry.

Mr. MANUEL. Mr. Newberry, when and where were you born?

Mr. NEWBERRY. I respectfully decline to——

The CHAIRMAN. Identify the counsel.

Mr. NEWBERRY. —to answer that question for the reason that I honestly feel that my answer might tend to incriminate me in violation of my rights as guaranteed to me by amendments 5, 1, 4, and 14 of the Constitution of the United States of America.

Mr. MANUEL. Mr. Newberry, are you represented by counsel?

Mr. NEWBERRY. Yes, sir.

Mr. MANUEL. Would counsel please identify himself for the record?

Mr. CHALMERS. I am Lester V. Chalmers, Jr., attorney at law, Room 501, First Federal Building, Raleigh, North Carolina.

Mr. MANUEL. Mr. Newberry, I put it to you as a fact, and ask you to affirm or deny the fact, that you were born on October 3, 1910, at Arlington, Georgia.

Mr. NEWBERRY. I respectfully decline to answer that question for the reason that I honestly feel my answer might tend to incriminate me in violation of my rights as guaranteed to me by amendments 5, 1, 4, and 14 of the Constitution of the United States of America.

Mr. MANUEL. Mr. Newberry, where do you currently reside?

Mr. NEWBERRY. I respectfully decline to answer that question based upon the grounds previously stated.

Mr. MANUEL. Mr. Newberry, I put it to you as a fact, and ask you to affirm or deny the fact, that you reside currently at 656 Mayland Avenue, Atlanta, Georgia.

Mr. NEWBERRY. I respectfully decline to answer that question based upon the grounds previously stated.

Mr. MANUEL. Mr. Newberry, what is your current occupation?

Mr. NEWBERRY. I respectfully decline to answer that question based upon the grounds previously stated.

Mr. MANUEL. Mr. Newberry, I put it to you as a fact, and ask you to affirm or deny the fact, that you are currently self-employed in the heating business, located in Atlanta, Georgia.

Mr. NEWBERRY. I respectfully decline to answer that question based upon the grounds previously stated.

Mr. MANUEL. Mr. Newberry, what is the address of your heating business?

Mr. NEWBERRY. I respectfully decline to answer that question based upon the grounds previously stated.

Mr. MANUEL. Mr. Newberry, I put it to you as a fact, and ask you to affirm or deny the fact, that your business is located at 629 Pearce Street, Atlanta, Georgia.

Mr. NEWBERRY. I respectfully decline to answer that question based upon the grounds previously stated.

Mr. MANUEL. Mr. Chairman, at this point, I would like to state that the committee investigation has established that Mr. Newberry is currently the grand klabee, or treasurer, of the Realm of Georgia, United Klans of America, and that he also holds the position of klabee of the Nathan Bedford Forrest Klavern No. 1, also located in Atlanta, Georgia.

Mr. Newberry, I put it to you as a fact, and ask you to affirm or deny, that the results of the committee investigation are correct.

Mr. NEWBERRY. I respectfully decline to answer that question based upon the grounds previously stated.

(At this point Mr. Weltner left the hearing room.)

Mr. MANUEL. Mr. Newberry, are you appearing before the committee today in response to a subpoena served upon you at 5:30 p.m. on the 11th day of October 1965, by Leonard Herndon, chief deputy marshal, Atlanta, Georgia?

Mr. CHALMERS. It is so stipulated, Mr. Chairman.

The CHAIRMAN. All right, proceed.

Mr. MANUEL. Mr. Newberry, you are required under paragraph 1 of your subpoena to produce:

All books, records, documents, correspondence, and memoranda relating to the organization of and the conduct of business and affairs of the Invisible Empire, United Klans, Knights of the Ku Klux Klan of America, Inc., also known as the United Klans of America, Inc., Knights of the Ku Klux Klan, and affiliated organizations, namely, the Alabama Rescue Service, Georgia Rescue Service, State Men's Club, and Nathan Bedford Forrest Klavern #1, Realm of Georgia, in your possession, custody or control, or maintained by you or available to you as Grand Klabee (treasurer) and Klabee, Nathan Bedford Forrest Klavern #1, Realm of Georgia, of the Invisible Empire, United Klans, Knights of the Ku Klux Klan of America, Inc., also known as the United Klans of America, Inc., Knights of the Ku Klux Klan.

I ask you now, sir, to produce those documents as requested and outlined in paragraph 1 of your subpoena.

Mr. NEWBERRY. I respectfully decline to deliver to the committee any and all records as requested by this committee under subpoena dated October 11, 1965, for that information is not relevant or germane to the subject under investigation and the same would not aid the Congress in the consideration of any valid remedial legislation, nor is such inquiry within the scope of that authorized to be investigated by Rule XI of the rules adopted by the 89th Congress, by House Resolution 8, adopted January 4, 1965.

I respectfully decline to deliver to the committee any and all documents as demanded by the committee in its subpoena dated October 11, 1965, for the reason that I honestly feel that to do so might tend to incriminate me in violation of my rights as guaranteed to me by amendments 5, 1, 4, and 14 of the Constitution of the United States of America.

Mr. CHALMERS. The same stipulation, Mr. Chairman.

The CHAIRMAN. I will read the stipulation: (1) That the witness has been furnished a copy of the chairman's opening statement of October 19, 1965, and that he is familiar with its contents; and (2) that the directions of the subpoena to produce the documents called for are made to the witness in the official representative capacity described in the subpoena.

That stipulation is correct?

Mr. CHALMERS. Yes, sir.

The CHAIRMAN. Mr. Newberry, the committee does not accept your reasons for refusing to produce those documents and I now order and direct you to do so.

Mr. NEWBERRY. I respectfully decline to deliver the documents heretofore requested based upon the grounds previously stated.

Mr. MANUEL. Mr. Newberry, paragraph 2 of your subpoena calls for you to produce:

All books, records, documents, correspondence, and memoranda in your possession, custody or control, or maintained by or available to you, in your capacity as Grand Klabe, Realm of Georgia, and Klabe, Nathan Bedford Forrest Klavern # 1, Realm of Georgia of the United Klans of America, Inc., Knights of the Ku Klux Klan, which the "Constitution and Laws" of said organization authorize and require to be maintained by you and any other officer of said organization, the same being in your possession, custody or control.

I now request that you produce the books and records, and so forth, as outlined in paragraph 2 of your subpoena.

Mr. NEWBERRY. I respectfully decline to deliver the documents heretofore requested based upon the grounds previously stated.

The CHAIRMAN. The same stipulation applies?

Mr. CHALMERS. Yes, sir; as to paragraph 2.

The CHAIRMAN. I order and direct you to produce these documents.

Mr. NEWBERRY. I respectfully decline to deliver the documents heretofore requested based upon the grounds previously stated.

Mr. MANUEL. Mr. Newberry, paragraph 3 of your subpoena requires you to produce:

Copies of U.S. Treasury Department, Internal Revenue Service, Form 1120, "U.S. Corporation Income Tax Return," and other Federal Income Tax Returns, corporate or otherwise, for the fiscal or calendar years 1961 through June 30, 1965, filed by you with the U.S. Treasury Department, Internal Revenue Service, or in your possession, custody or control, as Grand Klabe, Realm of Georgia, and being the Federal Income Tax returns for or of the organizations and affiliated organizations named in item numbered (1) above.

(At this point Mr. Weltner returned to the hearing room.)

Mr. MANUEL. I now request that you produce those documents, sir.

Mr. NEWBERRY. I respectfully decline to deliver the documents heretofore requested based upon the grounds previously stated.

The CHAIRMAN. The same stipulation is made?

Mr. CHALMERS. Yes, sir.

The CHAIRMAN. I order and direct you to produce those documents, Mr. Newberry.

Mr. NEWBERRY. I respectfully decline to produce the documents heretofore requested based upon the grounds previously stated.

Mr. MANUEL. Mr. Newberry, paragraph 4 of your subpoena requires you to produce:

Copies of U.S. Treasury Department, Internal Revenue Service, Form 1040, "U.S. Individual Income Tax Return," for the calendar years 1958 through

1964, filed by you as an individual taxpayer with the U.S. Treasury Department, Internal Revenue Service.

I now ask you to produce those documents.

Mr. NEWBERRY. I respectfully decline to deliver the documents heretofore requested based upon the grounds previously stated.

The CHARMAN. Mr. Newberry, I do not order you to produce your individual income tax returns because you have invoked the privileges of the fifth amendment.

I order you to produce the others because they were held by you in your representative capacity, meaning that as to the other items ordered to be produced the committee does not accept the reasons for not producing them, and is of the opinion that you are subjecting yourself to a contempt citation.

Proceed.

Mr. MANUEL. Mr. Newberry, the results of the committee investigation establish that you were first elected to the position of grand klabee or treasurer of the Realm of Georgia on March 22, 1964.

I put it to you as a fact, and ask you to affirm or deny the fact, that the committee investigation is correct.

Mr. NEWBERRY. I respectfully decline to answer that question for the reason that I honestly feel my answer might tend to incriminate me in violation of my rights as guaranteed to me by amendments 5, 1, 4, and 14 of the Constitution of the United States of America.

Mr. MANUEL. Mr. Newberry, the committee investigation has established that you have been reelected to that position at every State klonvokation of the Realm of Georgia since that date, that is, March 1964, the last election being held in July of 1965 in the city of Savannah.

I put it to you as a fact, and ask you to affirm or deny the fact, that you were last reelected to the position of grand klabee or treasurer in July 1965 at Savannah, Georgia.

Mr. NEWBERRY. I respectfully decline to answer that question based upon the grounds previously stated.

Mr. MANUEL. Mr. Newberry, the committee investigation has established that also elected in July 1965 at Savannah were Calvin Craig, to the position of Grand Dragon; Thomas Jenkins to the position of Grand Klaliff; John M. Parker to the position of grand kligrapp; Grady C. Little to the position of grand kladd; John L. Brock to the position of grand klokard; Charles Malcolm Bartlett to the position of grand klarogo; Cleveland Eugene Canup to the position of grand klexter; J. D. Johnson to the position of grand kludd; and David J. Mathis to the position of grand night-hawk.

I put it to you as a fact, and ask you to affirm or deny the fact, that the results of the committee investigation are correct.

Mr. NEWBERRY. I respectfully decline to answer that question based upon the grounds previously stated.

Mr. MANUEL. Mr. Newberry, would you please explain to the committee what your duties are as grand klabee or treasurer of the United Klans of America, Realm of Georgia?

Mr. NEWBERRY. I respectfully decline to answer that question based upon the grounds previously stated.

Mr. MANUEL. Mr. Newberry, I put it to you as a fact, and ask you to affirm or deny the fact, that the Realm of Georgia maintains a bank

account in the name of the State Men's Club at the First National Bank in Atlanta, Georgia, which is a cover name for the account of the Realm of Georgia, United Klans of America.

Mr. NEWBERRY. I respectfully decline to answer that question based upon the grounds previously stated.

Mr. MANUEL. Mr. Newberry, in accordance with a subpoena served on the First National Bank of Atlanta, Georgia, I will now show you a copy of a signature card made out in the name of the "State Mens Club" giving the address of 629 Pearce Street, S.W., Atlanta 10, Georgia, made out on the 15th day of August 1961, and the authorized signatures appearing thereon are C. F. Craig, president, and Jim Newberry, treasurer.

I show you this copy of this signature card and ask you if you are the Jim Newberry who has signed that signature card.

(Document handed to witness.)

Mr. NEWBERRY. I respectfully decline to answer that question based upon the grounds previously stated.

(Document marked "James Newberry Exhibit No. 1," follows:)

JAMES NEWBERRY EXHIBIT NO. 1

C 16-654-84-0

STATE MENS CLUB
 629 PEARCE STREET S W
 ATLANTA 10 GA

654 84 0

Phone PL 8-2624

authorized this 15th day of August, 1961

By *C. F. Craig* President
 By *Jim Newberry* Treasurer

Signature Card
 SIGNATURES REQUIRED -2- OTHER

Kind of Business
 Former Banking Connection
 Affiliation
 Officer Accepting *C. F.* Teller Accepting Initial Deposit \$ *20.00*
 REMARKS Date Opened *8-15-61*

Mr. MANUEL. I put it to you as a fact, and ask you to affirm or deny the fact, that C. F. Craig mentioned hereon is the Grand Dragon of the Realm of Georgia.

Mr. NEWBERRY. I respectfully decline to answer that question based upon the grounds previously stated.

Mr. MANUEL. Mr. Newberry, as treasurer of the Realm of Georgia, do you know how tax is collected from the various Klaverns for the Realm of Georgia?

Mr. NEWBERRY. I respectfully decline to answer that question based upon the grounds previously stated.

Mr. MANUEL. Mr. Newberry, I put it to you as a fact, and ask you to affirm or deny the fact, that Klaverns make checks payable directly to Mr. Calvin F. Craig for taxes or dues.

Mr. NEWBERRY. I respectfully decline to answer that question based upon the grounds previously stated.

Mr. MANUEL. Mr. Newberry, to your certain knowledge, does Mr. Craig deposit all of those checks in the account of the State Men's Club?

Mr. NEWBERRY. I respectfully decline to answer that question based upon the grounds previously stated.

Mr. MANUEL. Mr. Newberry, as treasurer of the Realm of Georgia, would you please explain to the committee if the Realm of Georgia incurs a tax liability by collecting dues from members in the Realm of Georgia?

Mr. NEWBERRY. I respectfully decline to answer that question based upon the grounds previously stated.

Mr. MANUEL. Mr. Newberry, do you report your income—does the realm report its income from dues and revenues taken up at rallies to the Internal Revenue Service?

Mr. NEWBERRY. I respectfully decline to answer that question based upon the grounds previously stated.

Mr. MANUEL. Mr. Newberry, as treasurer of the Realm of Georgia, would you please explain to the committee how the Realm of Georgia reports its income to the imperial office and to the Imperial Wizard, Robert Shelton?

Mr. NEWBERRY. I respectfully decline to answer that question based upon the grounds previously stated.

Mr. MANUEL. To your direct knowledge as treasurer of the Realm of Georgia, does Mr. Shelton report as income that amount of money taken in, in the Realm of Georgia?

Mr. NEWBERRY. I respectfully decline to answer that question based upon the grounds previously stated.

Mr. MANUEL. Mr. Newberry, on what looks like 4-1-65, from the account of the State Men's Club, a check was made out to cash for the amount of \$1,642.11, signed by "C. F. Craig" and "Jim Newberry," endorsed on the reverse side by "J. D. Newberry."

I show you this check and ask you if you are the Jim Newberry who signed that check.

(Document handed to witness.)

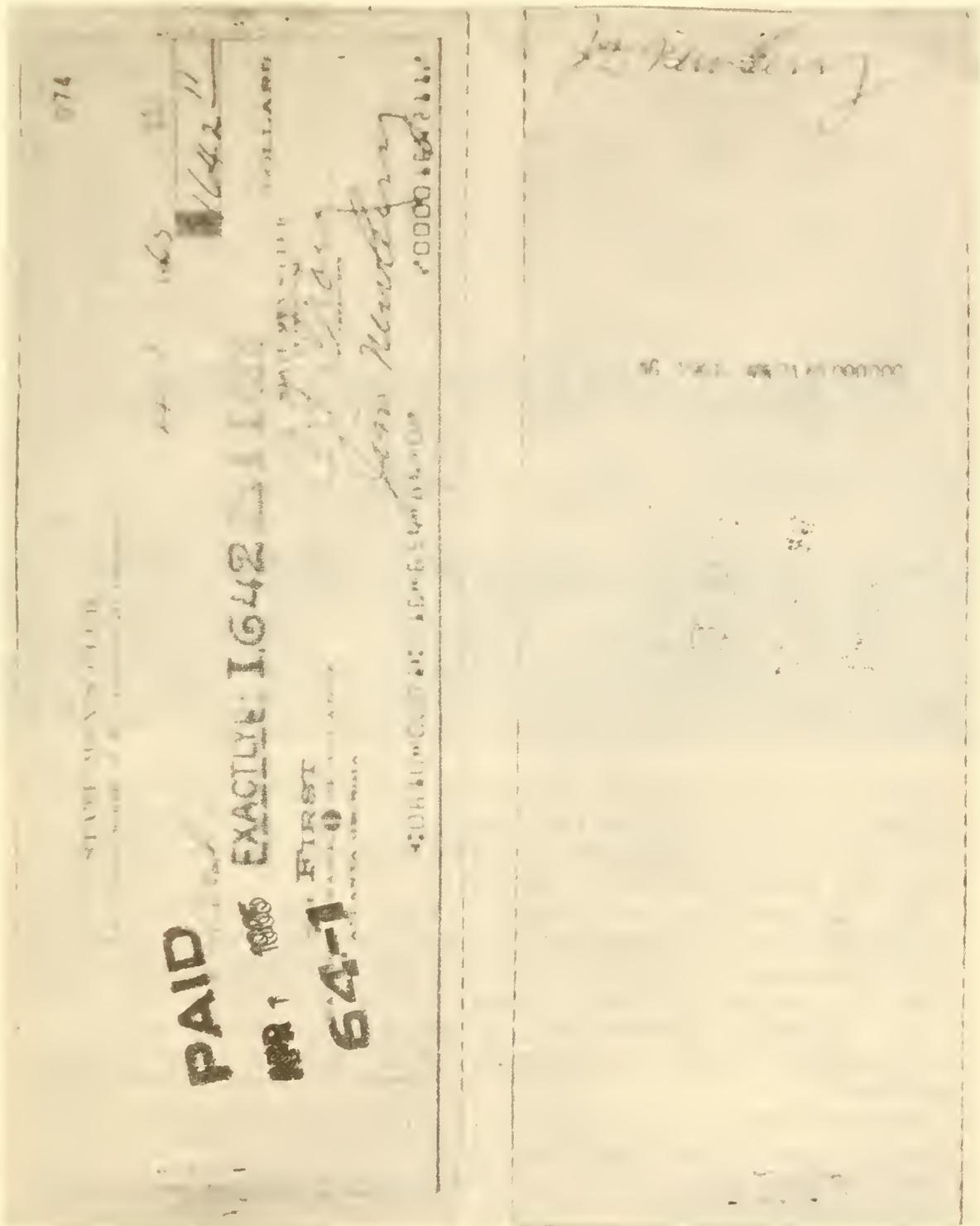
Mr. NEWBERRY. I respectfully decline to answer that question based upon the grounds previously stated.

(Document marked "James Newberry Exhibit No. 2" appears on p. 2197.)

Mr. MANUEL. Mr. Newberry, the committee has also subpoenaed from the First National Bank copies of your personal account, and I note, and I will show you, that the statement of that bank as of 4-21-65 shows that you deposited to your personal account a check in the amount of \$1,642.11, the same as the amount that I showed you from the State Men's Club.

Now, Mr. Newberry, I ask you if you deposited money to your personal account which was taken from the account of the State Men's

JAMES NEWBERRY EXHIBIT No. 2



Club, which committee investigation has determined is the account of the Realm of Georgia for the United Klans of America.

(Document handed to witness.)

Mr. NEWBERRY. I respectfully decline to answer that question based upon the grounds previously stated.

(Document marked "James Newberry Exhibit No. 3" follows:)

JAMES NEWBERRY EXHIBIT NO. 3

**THE FIRST NATIONAL BANK
OF ATLANTA**

4-21-65
72-194-68-9

J. D. NEWBERRY
629 PEARCE ST. S.W.
ATLANTA 10 GA

| LOWERY BALANCE | BALANCE LAST STATEMENT | CHECKS PAID NO. | AMOUNTS | DEPOSITS AMOUNT | ENDING BALANCE |
|----------------|------------------------|-----------------|---------|-----------------|----------------|
| 4800 | 7480 | 11 | 198964 | 205941 | 14280 |

PLEASE USE YOUR ACCOUNT NUMBER ON ALL CHECKS AND DEPOSITS

| DATE | CHECK NO. | AMOUNT | DATE | CHECK NO. | AMOUNT | DATE | CHECK NO. | AMOUNT | BALANCE |
|------|-----------|--------|--------|-----------|--------|------|-----------|--------|----------|
| 25 | 4.61 | 25 | 11.42 | 29 | 10.00 | 1 | 792.00 | 1 | 1,642.11 |
| 6 | 225.00 | 7 | 185.00 | 8 | 38.40 | 12 | 33.40 | 9 | 417.39 |
| 17 | 66.26 | 13 | 123.67 | 16 | 500.00 | 21 | 1.77 | | |

Mr. MANUEL. Now, Mr. Newberry, for what purpose was this \$1,642.11 withdrawn from the account of the State Men's Club?

Mr. NEWBERRY. I respectfully decline to answer that question based upon the grounds previously stated.

Mr. MANUEL. Does the Grand Dragon, Calvin F. Craig, have knowledge that you deposited this money in your personal account?

Mr. NEWBERRY. I respectfully decline to answer that question based upon the grounds previously stated.

Mr. MANUEL. Does the general membership of the Realm of Georgia know that you deposited this money to your personal account?

Mr. NEWBERRY. I respectfully decline to answer that question based upon the grounds previously stated.

Mr. MANUEL. Mr. Chairman, the staff has no further questions of this witness.

The CHAIRMAN. Mr. Weltner?

Mr. WELTNER. I would like to ask the witness whether or not the deposit of \$1,642.11 to his personal account on the 21st day of April 1965 was the check drawn April 1, 1965, on the State Men's Club account at the First National Bank of Georgia for that same amount and countersigned by C. F. Craig and himself.

Mr. NEWBERRY. I respectfully decline to answer that question based upon the grounds previously stated.

Mr. WELTNER. No further questions.

The CHAIRMAN. The witness is excused and discharged from his subpoena.

Mr. NEWBERRY. Thank you, sir.

The CHAIRMAN. The committee will stand in recess until 2 o'clock.

(Subcommittee members present at time of recess: Representatives Willis, Pool, Weltner, and Buchanan.)

(Whereupon, at 11:55 a.m., Monday, November 1, 1965, the subcommittee recessed, to reconvene at 2 p.m. the same day.)

AFTERNOON SESSION—MONDAY, NOVEMBER 1, 1965

(The subcommittee reconvened at 2:15 p.m., Hon. Edwin E. Willis, chairman, presiding.)

(Subcommittee members present: Representatives Willis, Pool, Weltner, and Buchanan.)

The CHAIRMAN. Please call the next witness.

Mr. MANUEL. Mr. Chairman, at this time the staff would like to call John M. Parker.

The CHAIRMAN. Please raise your right hand.

You do solemnly swear that the testimony you are about to give will be the truth, the whole truth, and nothing but the truth, so help you God?

Mr. PARKER. I do.

The CHAIRMAN. Proceed, Mr. Manuel.

TESTIMONY OF JOHN MILTON PARKER, ACCOMPANIED BY COUNSEL, LESTER V. CHALMERS, JR.

Mr. MANUEL. Mr. Parker, would you please state your full name for the record?

Mr. PARKER. John Milton Parker.

Mr. MANUEL. Again, sir?

Mr. PARKER. John Milton Parker.

Mr. MANUEL. Mr. Parker, are you represented by counsel?

Mr. PARKER. Yes, sir.

Mr. MANUEL. Will counsel please identify himself for the record?

Mr. CHALMERS. Lester V. Chalmers, Jr., attorney at law, Room 501, First Federal Building, Raleigh, North Carolina.

Mr. MANUEL. Mr. Parker, when and where were you born?

Mr. PARKER. I respectfully decline to answer that question for the reason that I honestly feel my answer might tend to incriminate me in violation of my rights as guaranteed to me by amendments 1, 5, 4, and 14 of the Constitution of the United States of America.

Mr. MANUEL. Mr. Parker, I put it to you as a fact, and ask you to affirm or deny the fact, that you were born on the 7th day of March 1940 in Marshall County, Alabama.

Mr. PARKER. I respectfully decline to answer that question for the reason that I honestly feel my answer might tend to incriminate me in violation of my rights as guaranteed to me by amendments 5, 1, 4, and 14 of the Constitution of the United States of America.

Mr. MANUEL. Mr. Parker, where do you reside?

Mr. PARKER. I respectfully decline to answer that question for the reason that I honestly feel my answer might tend to incriminate me in violation of my rights as guaranteed to me by amendments 5, 1, 4, and 14 of the Constitution of the United States of America.

Mr. MANUEL. Mr. Parker, I put it to you as a fact, and ask you to affirm or deny the fact, that you reside at 162 Prospect Street, in Roswell, Georgia.

Mr. PARKER. I respectfully decline to answer that question based upon the grounds previously stated.

Mr. MANUEL. Mr. Parker, where are you employed?

Mr. PARKER. I respectfully decline to answer that question based upon the grounds previously stated.

Mr. MANUEL. I put it to you as a fact, and ask you to affirm or deny the fact, that you are currently employed as a mixer by the Precision Paint Corporation, 5275 Peachtree Industrial Boulevard, in Chamblee, Georgia.

Mr. PARKER. I respectfully decline to answer that question based upon the grounds previously stated.

Mr. MANUEL. Mr. Parker, are you a member of a Ku Klux Klan organization?

Mr. PARKER. I respectfully decline to answer that question based upon the grounds previously stated.

Mr. MANUEL. Mr. Chairman, at this point, I would like to read into the record that the committee investigation shows that Mr. Parker has held the following positions in the United Klans of America:

He has held the position of kligrapp, or secretary, of the Fiery Cross Klavern No. 113 during 1960 and 1961; he has been assistant State kligrapp, or secretary, of the United Klans of America during 1962; he has been a member of the State security patrol of the Realm of Georgia, United Klans of America, and in that organization he is commissioned as a second lieutenant, and that happened in 1963; he has held the position of klabee, or treasurer, of Province 10 of the Realm of Georgia, United Klans of America, during 1963; and he is the realm kligrapp and elected to that position during the latter part of 1964.

Mr. Parker, I ask you now whether the results of the committee investigation are correct.

Mr. PARKER. I respectfully decline to answer that question based upon the grounds previously stated.

Mr. MANUEL. Mr. Parker, are you appearing before the committee today in response to a subpoena served upon you at 5275 Peachtree Industrial Boulevard, Atlanta, Georgia, at 12:30 p.m. on the 11th day of October 1965, by Deputy Marshal Davis?

Mr. CHALMERS. I will stipulate, Mr. Chairman, he is here as a result of the subpoena served upon him.

The CHAIRMAN. And that the recitation——

Mr. CHALMERS. And that the return thereon speaks for itself; yes, sir.

Mr. MANUEL. Mr. Parker, paragraph 1 of that subpoena requires you to produce:

All books, records, documents, correspondence, and memoranda relating to the organization of and the conduct of business and affairs of the Invisible Empire United Klans, Knights of the Ku Klux Klan of America, Inc., also known as the United Klans of America, Inc., Knights of the Ku Klux Klan, and affiliated organizations, namely, the Alabama Rescue Service, Georgia Rescue Service, State Men's Club, and Fiery Cross Klavern #113, Realm of Georgia, in your possession, custody or control, or maintained by you or available to you as Grand

Kligrapp (Secretary), Realm of Georgia and Kligrapp Fiery Cross Klavern #113, Realm of Georgia of the Invisible Empire, United Klans, Knights of the Ku Klux Klan of America, Inc., also known as the United Klans of America Inc., Knights of the Ku Klux Klan.

I ask you now, Mr. Parker, to produce those items listed in paragraph 1 of your subpoena.

(Witness confers with counsel.)

Mr. PARKER. I respectfully decline to deliver to the committee any and all records as requested by this committee under subpoena dated October 11, 1965, for that information is not relevant and germane to the subject under investigation and the same would not aid the Congress in the consideration of any valid remedial legislation, nor is such inquiry within the scope of that authorized to be investigated by Rule XI of the rules adopted by the 89th Congress, by House Resolution 8, adopted January 4, 1965.

I respectfully decline to deliver to the committee any and all documents as demanded by the committee in its subpoena dated October 11, 1965, for the reason that I honestly feel that to do so might tend to incriminate me in violation of my rights as guaranteed to me by amendments 5, 1, 4, and 14 of the Constitution of the United States of America.

The CHAIRMAN. We have heretofore entered into the following stipulation with respect to other witnesses whom you represent, Mr. Chalmers: (1) That the witness has been furnished a copy of the chairman's opening statement of October 19, 1965, and that he is familiar with its contents; (2) that the directions of the subpoena to produce the documents called for are made to the witness in the official representative capacity described in the subpoena.

I take it this stipulation applies here?

Mr. CHALMERS. It applies to this witness, yes, sir; and it is so stipulated.

The CHAIRMAN. Mr. Parker, the committee does not accept your reasons for refusing to produce documents mentioned, and I now order and direct you to do so.

Mr. PARKER. I respectfully decline to deliver to the committee the documents demanded and ordered by the committee based upon the grounds previously stated.

Mr. MANUEL. Mr. Parker, paragraph 2 of your subpoena requires you to produce:

All books, records, documents, correspondence, and memoranda in your possession, custody or control, or maintained by or available to you, in your capacity as Grand Kligrapp, Realm of Georgia and Kligrapp, Fiery Cross Klavern #113, Realm of Georgia of the United Klans of America, Inc., Knights of the Ku Klux Klan, which the "Constitution and Laws" of said organization authorize and require to be maintained by you and any other officer of said organization, the same being in your possession, custody or control.

I now ask you, sir, to produce those documents as outlined in paragraph 2 of your subpoena.

Mr. PARKER. I respectfully decline to deliver to the committee the documents demanded and ordered by the committee based upon the grounds previously stated.

Mr. CHALMERS. Our same stipulation with respect to paragraph 2, Mr. Chairman.

The CHAIRMAN. That is entered into?

Mr. CHALMERS. Yes, sir.

The CHAIRMAN. Mr. Parker, for reasons previously stated, I now order and direct you to produce those documents.

Mr. PARKER. I respectfully decline to deliver to the committee the documents demanded and ordered by the committee based upon the grounds previously stated.

Mr. MANUEL. Mr. Parker, paragraph 3 of your subpoena requires you to produce:

Copies of U.S. Treasury Department, Internal Revenue Service, Form 1120, "U.S. Corporation Income Tax Return," and other Federal Income Tax Returns, corporate or otherwise, for the fiscal or calendar years 1961 through June 30, 1965, filed by you with the U.S. Treasury Department, Internal Revenue Service, or in your possession, custody, or control, as Grand Kligrapp, Realm of Georgia, and being the Federal Income Tax returns for or of the organizations and affiliated organizations named in item numbered (1) above.

I now ask you to produce the documents called for in paragraph 3.

Mr. PARKER. I respectfully decline to deliver to the committee the documents demanded and ordered by the committee based upon the grounds previously stated.

Mr. CHALMERS. The same stipulation, Mr. Chairman, with respect to paragraph 3.

The CHAIRMAN. I order and direct you to produce those documents.

Mr. PARKER. I respectfully decline to produce the documents demanded and requested by the committee based upon the grounds previously stated.

Mr. MANUEL. Paragraph 4 of your subpoena requires you to produce:

Copies of U.S. Treasury Department, Internal Revenue Service, Form 1040, "U.S. Individual Income Tax Return," for the calendar years 1958 through 1964, filed by you as an individual taxpayer with the U.S. Treasury Department, Internal Revenue Service.

I now ask you to produce those documents.

Mr. PARKER. I respectfully decline to deliver to the committee the documents demanded and ordered by the committee based upon the grounds previously stated.

Mr. MANUEL. Mr. Parker, the committee has information that you were reelected grand kligrapp of the Realm of Georgia in July 1965 at Savannah, Georgia. Are the results of the committee investigation correct?

Mr. PARKER. I respectfully decline to answer that question for the reason that I honestly feel my answer might tend to incriminate me in violation of my rights as guaranteed to me by amendments 5, 1, 4, and 14 of the Constitution of the United States of America.

Mr. MANUEL. The committee investigation shows that also elected at that election in Savannah in July 1965 were Calvin F. Craig, to the position of Grand Dragon; Thomas Jenkins to the position of Grand Klaliff; James Douglas Newberry to the position of grand klabee; Grady C. Little to the position of grand kladd; John L. Brock to the position of grand klokard; Charles Malcolm Bartlett to the position of grand klarogo; Cleveland Eugene Canup to the position of grand klexter; J. D. Johnson to the position of grand kludd; and David J. Mathis to the position of grand night-hawk.

Are the results of the committee investigation correct?

Mr. PARKER. I respectfully decline to answer that question based upon the grounds previously stated.

Mr. MANUEL. Mr. Parker, would you please tell the committee what your duties are as grand kligrapp of the Realm of Georgia?

Mr. PARKER. I respectfully decline to answer that question based upon the grounds previously stated.

Mr. MANUEL. Mr. Parker, I would like to show you a copy of an application for citizenship in the Invisible Empire, Knights of the Ku Klux Klan, for the United Klans of America.

I ask you to examine both sides of this document and tell the committee whether you come into possession of each and every application that is submitted to the United Klans of America, Realm of Georgia, in your capacity as grand kligrapp or secretary.

(Document handed to witness.)

Mr. PARKER. I respectfully decline to answer that question based upon the grounds previously stated.

(Document previously marked "Richard Constantineau Exhibit No. 3.")

Mr. MANUEL. Mr. Parker, the information contained on the reverse side of this application calls for the prospective candidate for citizenship in the Invisible Empire to fill out certain questions. He is to give three references, and list their addresses. He must list his occupation and he must tell by whom he is employed.

He must give his age, his weight, his height, and then the information contained on the reverse side states: "This applicant was elected to membership in this Order by: Klan No. (blank), Realm of (blank)," dated (blank) and "This applicant was duly naturalized by same," and the date is to be filled in.

The following statement is recorded:

"I certify the above to be correct, Signed (blank) Kligrapp," and then the Klan unit.

Mr. Parker, I ask you again, as grand kligrapp of the State of Georgia, do you fill out the bottom half of the application for citizenship in the United Klans on behalf of the Realm of Georgia?

Mr. PARKER. I respectfully decline to answer that question based upon the grounds previously stated.

Mr. MANUEL. Mr. Parker, as kligrapp or secretary of the Realm of Georgia, could you tell the committee what investigation the State officers conduct when considering an applicant for membership in the Invisible Empire?

Mr. PARKER. I respectfully decline to answer that question based upon the grounds previously stated.

Mr. MANUEL. Is any investigation whatsoever conducted concerning the applicant's background with emphasis on any possible criminal record or any past act of violence?

Mr. PARKER. I respectfully decline to answer that question based upon the grounds previously stated.

Mr. MANUEL. Mr. Parker, the committee investigation shows that you have held the office of grand kligrapp for the Realm of Georgia since March 1964. Who preceded you in that office, sir?

Mr. PARKER. I respectfully decline to answer that question based upon the grounds previously stated.

Mr. MANUEL. I put it to you as a fact, and ask you to affirm or deny the fact, that one Tom Gentry preceded you as the grand kligrapp of the Realm of Georgia.

Mr. PARKER. I respectfully decline to answer that question based upon the grounds previously stated.

Mr. MANUEL. Mr. Parker, are you currently a member of the State security patrol of the Realm of Georgia, United Klans of America, and do you hold the commission of second lieutenant in that security patrol?

Mr. PARKER. I respectfully decline to answer that question based upon the grounds previously stated.

Mr. MANUEL. As a member of the security patrol of the United Klans of America, would you please explain to the committee what your functions or duties are?

Mr. PARKER. I respectfully decline to answer that question based upon the grounds previously stated.

Mr. MANUEL. Do members of the security patrol of the United Klans of America, Realm of Georgia, carry weapons in carrying out their assigned functions?

Mr. PARKER. I respectfully decline to answer that question based upon the grounds previously stated.

Mr. MANUEL. Mr. Parker, under what State official does the security patrol of the Realm of Georgia take its orders and receive its assignments?

Mr. PARKER. I respectfully decline to answer that question based upon the grounds previously stated.

Mr. MANUEL. Mr. Parker, I put it to you as a fact, and ask you to affirm or deny the fact, that you are currently the kligrapp or secretary of the Fiery Cross Klavern No. 113.

Mr. PARKER. I respectfully decline to answer that question based upon the grounds previously stated.

Mr. MANUEL. Would you please tell the committee who is the exalted cyclops of that Klavern?

Mr. PARKER. I respectfully decline to answer that question based upon the grounds previously stated.

Mr. MANUEL. I put it to you as a fact, and ask you to affirm or deny the fact, that the exalted cyclops of your Klavern, Fiery Cross No. 113, which operates out of the area of Doraville, Georgia, in De Kalb County, is Grady Calvin Little, Sr.

Mr. PARKER. I respectfully decline to answer that question based upon the grounds previously stated.

Mr. MANUEL. Mr. Parker, did you, as a Klansman, attend the Imperial Klonvokation of the United Klans of America held in September 1964 at the Dinkler-Tutwiler Hotel, in Birmingham, Alabama?

Mr. PARKER. I respectfully decline to answer that question based upon the grounds previously stated.

Mr. MANUEL. I would like to show you, sir, a copy of the records of the Dinkler-Tutwiler Hotel which states that John M. Parker, of 162 Prospect Street, Roswell, Georgia, occupied Room 1032 for the dates of September 4, 5, and 6, 1964, and I ask you if you are the John M. Parker who was in attendance.

(Document handed to witness.)

Mr. PARKER. I respectfully decline to answer that question based upon the grounds previously stated.

(Document marked "John Parker Exhibit No. 1" follows:)

JOHN PARKER EXHIBIT NO. 1

1032 PARKER JOHN M 5-20 65835

H 65835

F-R 9-5 ROSWELL GA

PLEASE CHECK YOUR BAGGAGE OR SEND SAME TO YOUR ROOM: OTHERWISE THE HOTEL COMPANY WILL NOT BE RESPONSIBLE FOR LOSS

Dinkler-Tutwiler

DIRECTION
DINKLER HOTEL CORPORATION
"DISPENSERS OF TRUE SOUTHERN HOSPITALITY"

GUESTS ARE HEREBY NOTIFIED THAT THE COMPANY WILL NOT BE RESPONSIBLE FOR VALUABLES, MONEY, JEWELRY, CLOTHING ETC. UNLESS THE SAME ARE DEPOSITED IN SAFE

| | | | |
|----------|-----------------------|-------|----------------|
| Name | <i>John M. Parker</i> | | |
| Street | <i>1048 ...</i> | City | <i>Roswell</i> |
| | | State | <i>Ga</i> |
| Firm | | City | |
| | | State | |
| Room No. | <i>1032</i> | Rate | <i>5.20</i> |
| | | Clerk | |

XMTWTF S

Mr. MANUEL. Mr. Parker, the committee investigation reveals that during that time, that is, September 5 and 6, 1964, the following persons were elected to hold imperial offices in the United Klans of America:

Robert Shelton, the Imperial Wizard; Robert Collins, the Klokard; Reverend George Dorsett, the Kludd; Robert Hudgins, the Kladd; Walter Brown, the Klarogo; and Robert Korman, the Klexter.

Mr. Parker, is the result of the committee investigation correct?

Mr. PARKER. I respectfully decline to answer that question based upon the grounds previously stated.

Mr. MANUEL. Mr. Parker, as grand kligrapp or secretary of the Realm of Georgia for the United Klans of America, would you tell the committee whether you have direct knowledge of a karate and judo and explosion-demolition instruction being given by Clayton Klavern No. 52, located in Jonesboro, Georgia?

Mr. PARKER. I respectfully decline to answer that question based upon the grounds previously stated.

Mr. MANUEL. Have you, as a member of the security patrol, or as a State officer of the United Klans of America, Realm of Georgia, attended any such classes?

Mr. PARKER. I respectfully decline to answer that question upon the grounds previously stated.

Mr. MANUEL. Mr. Chairman, the staff has no further questions of this witness.

The CHAIRMAN. Mr. Weltner.

Mr. WELTNER. Mr. Parker, I notice you live in the city of Roswell, Georgia, in Fulton County. The result of the investigation of this committee is that you hold the office of kligrapp or secretary of the Fiery Cross Klavern No. 113. That Klavern meets in the city of Doraville, Georgia; doesn't it?

Mr. PARKER. I respectfully decline to answer that question based upon the grounds previously stated.

Mr. WELTNER. Doraville is in DeKalb County; is it not?

Mr. PARKER. I respectfully decline to answer that question based upon the grounds previously stated.

Mr. WELTNER. I wonder, Mr. Parker, if you are also affiliated in any way with the Cherokee Klavern No. 92, which meets in Roswell, Georgia.

Mr. PARKER. I respectfully decline to answer that question based upon the grounds previously stated.

Mr. WELTNER. Do you know the name of the Georgia cyclops of the Cherokee Klavern No. 92?

Mr. PARKER. I respectfully decline to answer that question based upon the grounds previously stated.

Mr. WELTNER. As a result of our investigation, we found that sometime during the year 1965 the exalted cyclops of that chapter in Roswell was a man named Herman Wilson. Can you tell us whether or not he is still the exalted cyclops of the Cherokee Klavern No. 92 in Roswell, Georgia?

Mr. PARKER. I respectfully decline to answer that question based upon the grounds previously stated.

Mr. WELTNER. No further questions.

Mr. BUCHANAN. Mr. Parker, as a citizen of the United States, it seems to me to be your clear duty to cooperate with this committee of the Congress to give whatever testimony and whatever records are in your power. You have a constitutional right to plead the fifth amendment in refusing to answer these questions if you feel they may tend to incriminate you, but given your total noncooperation with this committee, I want to ask you, sir, if as a citizen of this Invisible Empire your loyalty to that empire of the Ku Klux Klan is greater than your loyalty to the United States?

Mr. PARKER. I respectfully decline to answer that question based upon the grounds previously stated.

Mr. BUCHANAN. That is all.

The CHAIRMAN. The witness is excused and discharged from his subpoena.

Mr. CHALMERS. Thank you, Mr. Chairman.

The CHAIRMAN. The committee will stand in recess for 2 minutes.

(Whereupon, at 2:40 p.m., the subcommittee recessed and reconvened at 2:47 p.m., with the following members present at time of recess and when hearings resumed: Representatives Willis, Pool, Weltner, and Buchanan.)

The CHAIRMAN. The hearing will resume.

Call your next witness.

Mr. MANUEL. I would like to call at this time, Mr. Chairman, Grady C. Little.

The CHAIRMAN. Please raise your right hand.

You do solemnly swear the testimony you are about to give will be the truth, the whole truth, and nothing but the truth, so help you God?

Mr. LITTLE. I do.

The CHAIRMAN. Proceed.

**TESTIMONY OF GRADY CALVIN LITTLE, SR., ACCOMPANIED BY
COUNSEL, LESTER V. CHALMERS, JR.**

Mr. MANUEL. Mr. Little, would you state your full name for the record, please?

Mr. LITTLE. Grady Calvin Little, Sr.

Mr. MANUEL. Are you represented by counsel, sir?

Mr. LITTLE. Yes, sir.

Mr. MANUEL. Will counsel please identify himself for the record?

Mr. CHALMERS. Lester V. Chalmers, Jr., attorney at law, Room 501, First Federal Building, Raleigh, North Carolina.

Mr. MANUEL. Mr. Little, where and when were your born, sir?

Mr. LITTLE. I respectfully decline to answer that question for the reason that I honestly feel my answer might tend to incriminate me in violation of my rights as guaranteed to me by amendments 5, 1, 4, and 14 of the Constitution of the United States of America.

Mr. MANUEL. Mr. Little, I put it to you as a fact, and ask you to affirm or deny the fact, that you were born on the 9th day of April 1918 in Cobb County, Georgia.

Mr. LITTLE. I respectfully decline to answer that question based upon the grounds previously stated.

Mr. MANUEL. Mr. Little, where do you currently reside?

Mr. LITTLE. I respectfully decline to answer that question based upon the grounds previously stated.

Mr. MANUEL. I put it to you as a fact, sir, and ask you to affirm or deny the fact, that you currently reside at 4918 Glaze Drive, Doraville, Georgia.

Mr. LITTLE. I respectfully decline to answer that question based upon the grounds previously stated.

Mr. MANUEL. Mr. Little, where are you currently employed?

Mr. LITTLE. I respectfully decline to answer that question based upon the grounds previously stated.

Mr. MANUEL. I put it to you as a fact, sir, and ask you to affirm or deny the fact, that you are currently employed as a foreman by the Precision Paint Company in Chamblee, Georgia.

Mr. LITTLE. I respectfully decline to answer that question upon the grounds previously stated.

Mr. MANUEL. Mr. Little, are you currently a member of a Ku Klux Klan organization?

Mr. LITTLE. I respectfully decline to answer that question upon the grounds previously stated.

Mr. MANUEL. Mr. Chairman, at this point, I would like to state for the record that the committee investigation shows that in July 1959 Mr. Little organized——

Mr. POOL. Are you stating this as a fact?

Mr. MANUEL. Yes, sir. I am stating it for the record.

Mr. POOL. But you didn't state it as a fact.

Mr. MANUEL. As a fact, the committee investigation reveals that Mr. Little organized a Klavern of the U.S. Klans, Knights of the Ku Klux Klan, Inc., in the Chamblee, Doraville, Georgia, area. This Klavern, which was known as the Fiery Cross Klavern No. 113, was headed by Mr. Little during the period 1959 to 1961.

In 1960, he was appointed a titan of Province No. 10 of the U.S. Klans, Knights of the Ku Klux Klan, Inc., and in the same year he was appointed a member of a statewide public relations committee for that organization.

During the period 1959 to 1961, Mr. Little, our investigation shows, was active in the U.S. Klans, Knights of the Ku Klux Klan, Inc., and was in attendance at numerous meetings, cross-burnings, motorcades, and other Klan activities.

Mr. Little, I would like to ask you now at this point whether so far what I have recited of the committee investigation results is correct?

Mr. LITTLE. I respectfully decline to answer that question upon the grounds previously stated.

Mr. MANUEL. I would like to state again for the record that our investigation further shows as a fact that when the United Klans of America, Inc., Knights of the Ku Klux Klan, was formed in February of 1961, Mr. Little brought his Klavern into this organization and continued to serve as exalted cyclops of Fiery Cross Klavern No. 113 of the United Klans of America.

In 1962, he was appointed a titan of the United Klans of America for Province 10. In 1964, he was elected grand kladd of the Realm of Georgia, United Klans of America, and was reelected to serve in this same position in 1965.

As a member of the State board of the Realm of Georgia, United Klans of America, Mr. Little has attended numerous State board meetings at which policy was formulated for the Realm of Georgia.

Mr. Little has also been active in organizing new Klaverns for the United Klans of America and has been instrumental in setting up at least three additional Klaverns in addition to Fiery Cross No. 113.

Mr. Little, I will ask you at this point whether the results of the committee investigation concerning your Klan background and activities are correct?

Mr. LITTLE. I respectfully decline to answer that question upon the grounds previously stated.

Mr. MANUEL. Mr. Little, are you before the committee today in response to a subpoena served upon you on the 11th day of October 1965, at 12:36 p.m., at 5275 Peachtree Industrial Boulevard, Atlanta, Georgia, by Deputy Marshal Davis?

Mr. CHALMERS. Mr. Chairman, it is stipulated he is here as a result of that subpoena, and that the return thereon speaks for itself.

The CHAIRMAN. By that you mean you accept the validity of the marshal's return?

Mr. CHALMERS. Yes, sir.

May I approach the bench for a moment?

The CHAIRMAN. Yes.

(Discussion off the record.)

The CHAIRMAN. Proceed.

Mr. MANUEL. Mr. Little, paragraph 1 of that subpoena requires you to produce :

All books, records, documents, correspondence, and memoranda relating to the organization of and the conduct of business and affairs of the Invisible Empire, United Klans, Knights of the Ku Klux Klan of America, Inc., also known as the United Klans of America, Inc., Knights of the Ku Klux Klan, and affiliated organizations, namely, the Alabama Rescue Service, Georgia Rescue Service, State Men's Club, Province # 10, Realm (State) of Georgia, and Fiery Cross Klavern # 113, Realm of Georgia, in your possession, custody or control, or maintained by you or available to you as Grand Kladd, Titan Province 10, and Exalted Cyclops, Fiery Cross Klavern # 113, Realm of Georgia, of the Invisible Empire, United Klans, Knights of the Ku Klux Klan of America, Inc., also known as the United Klans of America, Inc., Knights of the Ku Klux Klan.

I ask you now, sir, to produce those documents.

Mr. LITTLE. I respectfully decline to deliver to the committee any and all records as requested by this committee under the subpoena dated October 11, 1965, for that information is not relevant and germane to the subject under investigation and the same would not aid the Congress in the consideration of any valid remedial legislation, nor is such inquiry within the scope of that authorized to be investigated by Rule XI of the rules adopted by the 89th Congress, by House Resolution 8, adopted January 4, 1965.

I respectfully decline to deliver to the committee any and all documents as demanded by the committee in its subpoena dated October 11, 1965, for the reason that I honestly feel that to do so might tend to incriminate me in violation of my rights as guaranteed to me by amendments 5, 1, 4, and 14 of the Constitution of the United States of America.

Mr. CHALMERS. Our same stipulation, Mr. Chairman.

The CHAIRMAN. Mr. Chalmers, I will repeat the stipulation that we have consistently made with reference to other witnesses: (1) That the witness has been furnished a copy of the chairman's opening statement of October 19, 1965, that he is familiar with its contents; (2) that the directions of the subpoena to produce the documents called for are made to the witness in the official representative capacity described in the subpoena.

Is that the stipulation that is applicable here?

Mr. CHALMERS. Yes, sir.

The CHAIRMAN. Mr. Little, the committee does not accept the grounds upon which you refuse to produce those documents, and I now order and direct you to produce them because it is the opinion of the committee that your failure to do so can subject you to contempt citation.

Mr. LITTLE. I respectfully—

The CHAIRMAN. Therefore, I order and direct you to produce those documents.

Mr. LITTLE. I respectfully decline to deliver the documents demanded and ordered by the committee based upon the grounds previously stated.

Mr. MANUEL. Mr. Little, paragraph 2 of your subpoena calls for you to produce:

All books, records, documents, correspondence, and memoranda in your possession, custody or control, or maintained by or available to you, in your capacity

as Grand Kladd, Titan Province 10, and Exalted Cyclops, Fiery Cross Klavern # 113, Realm of Georgia, of the United Klans of America, Inc., Knights of the Ku Klux Klan, which the "Constitution and Laws" of said organization authorize and require to be maintained by you and any other officer of said organization, the same being in your possession, custody or control.

I ask you now, sir, to produce the documents as called for in paragraph 2.

Mr. LITTLE. I respectfully decline to deliver to the committee the documents demanded and ordered by the committee based upon the grounds previously stated.

Mr. CHALMERS. Our same stipulation with respect to paragraph 2, sir.

The CHAIRMAN. The same stipulation will apply.

I order and direct you to produce those documents, Mr. Little.

Mr. LITTLE. I respectfully decline to deliver to the committee the documents demanded and ordered by the committee based upon the grounds previously stated.

Mr. MANUEL. Mr. Little, I would like to show you a document headed "United Klans of America, Inc., P.O. Box 10753, Atlanta 10, Ga.," and dated March 30, 1964.

The document is from Calvin F. Craig, Grand Dragon, Realm of Georgia, which he sent to persons addressed as "Esteemed Klanspeople," and in which he identifies the persons elected to offices in the Realm of Georgia as of March 1964.

In this document it is revealed that Calvin F. Craig was elected the Grand Dragon; Tom Gentry was elected the grand kligrapp; James Douglas Newberry was elected the grand klabee; A. R. Collins was elected grand klarogo; Thomas Jenkins was elected Grand Kaliff; J. D. Johnson was elected the grand klokard; Grady C. Little elected the grand kladd; George D. Sligh elected grand kludd; A. M. Davis elected grand klexter; W. L. Brogdon elected the grand night-hawk.

Mr. Little, I show you this document and ask you if this is a copy of the document which was sent from the office of Calvin F. Craig, Grand Dragon, Realm of Georgia.

(Document handed to witness.)

Mr. LITTLE. I respectfully decline to answer that question for the reason that I honestly feel my answer might tend to incriminate me in violation of my rights as guaranteed me by amendments 5, 1, 4, and 14 of the Constitution of the United States of America.

(Document marked "Grady Little Exhibit No. 1" appears on p. 2211.)

Mr. MANUEL. Are the persons identified by Mr. Craig as having been elected to the respective offices—are these identifications correct, sir?

Mr. LITTLE. I respectfully decline to answer that question based upon the grounds previously stated.

Mr. MANUEL. Mr. Little, the committee investigation has shown that the last election for State officers in the Realm of Georgia UKA was held at Savannah, Georgia, in July of 1965. The results of that election were that Calvin F. Craig remained Grand Dragon, or was reelected to the position of Grand Dragon; Thomas Jenkins was reelected to the position of Grand Klaliff; John M. Parker was elected to the position of grand kligrapp; James Douglas Newberry was reelected as grand klabee; Grady C. Little, yourself, was reelected to

GRADY LITTLE EXHIBIT No. 1

UNITED KLANS OF AMERICA, INC., P.O.Box 10753,
 KNIGHTS OF THE KU KLUX KLAN Atlanta 10, Ga.
 March 30, 1964

Esteemed Klanspeople:

WE WANT ALL OF THE MEMBERSHIP TO KNOW THAT WE HAD THE BEST STATE KLANVOKATION THAT EVER HAS BEEN HELD IN MODERN TIMES - THE BANQUET WAS A 100% SUCCESS - THE MEETING ITSELF WAS A 100% SUCCESS - AND THE RALLY ON AMERICANISM AT HURT PARK ON SUNDAY MARCH 22nd DREW MORE PEOPLE THAN MARTIN LUTHER KING'S MEETING SOME MONTHS PAST.

I WAS HIGHLY HONORED BY BEING CHOSEN YOUR GRAND DRAGON FOR ANOTHER TERM WITHOUT OPPOSITION AND I INTEND TO PROVE WORTHY OF THIS HIGH AND NOBLE SELECTION BY MAKING THIS, WITH YOUR HELP, ONE OF THE MOST ACTIVE AND WORTHWHILE OF ALL OF THE YEARS OF KLANSMANSHIP. WE HAVE GOT A FIGHT ON OUR HANDS AND NEARLY ALL UPHILL. WE WILL, WITH U. S. SENATOR RUSSELL'S DEDICATION TO OUR WAY OF LIFE, PLUS PUBLIC OPINION, WHICH IS SLOWLY BUT SURELY TURNING TO THE RIGHT WAY OF THINKING AND WITH GOD'S HELP, WIN IN THIS GLORIOUS FIGHT FOR SEGREGATION AND CHRISTIANITY.

OH GOD GIVE US SERENITY TO ACCEPT WHAT CANNOT BE CHANGED, COURAGE TO CHANGE WHAT SHOULD BE CHANGED AND WISDOM TO DISTINGUISH THE ONE FROM THE OTHER.

WHAT THIS MEANS KLANSPeOPLE IS THAT GOD GAVE US SEGREGATION AND CHRISTIANITY AND THAT NO MATTER HOW HARD THE COMMUNISTS TRY TO DESTROY BOTH WE MUST STRIVE ALL THE HARDER TO PRESERVE OUR AMERICAN WAY OF LIFE. WE MUST HOLD AS MANY RALLIES AS POSSIBLE THIS YEAR AND HAVE ACTIVITIES TO EDUCATE THE PUBLIC. IN ORDER TO DO SO WE MUST HAVE THE USE OF PROPERTY BOTH INDOORS AND OUTDOORS, PREFERABLY ON SATURDAYS. WE MUST HAVE FROM THREE TO FOUR WEEKS' NOTICE AS TO WHEN WE CAN OBTAIN THE USE OF SAID PROPERTY AND THE EXACT LOCATION - HOW TO GET TO IT - SO WE CAN NOTIFY THE MEMBERSHIP THRU THE BULLETINS.

WE MUST ALSO SUPPORT THE HON. RICHARD B. RUSSELL, U. S. SENATOR OF GEORGIA AND AS A SUGGESTION THE KLIGRAPP COULD PURCHASE POSTAL CARDS AND GET THE MEMBERSHIP TO WRITE SOMETHING PLAIN AND SIMPLE THAT THEY ARE OPPOSED TO THE CIVIL RIGHTS BILL AND SUPPORT HIM 100% IN HIS STAND. ALSO TELL THEM HOW URGENT IT IS FOR ALL OF THEM TO REGISTER TO VOTE AND ALL THAT HAVE NOT REGISTERED TO DO SO AT ONCE. IN CONCLUSION I AM LISTING BELOW THE GRAND OFFICERS OF THE STATE BOARD AND THEIR ADDRESSES:

GRAND DRAGON-----CALVIN F. CRAIG, 772 PEARCE ST., SW ATLANTA 10
 GRAND KLIGRAPP---TOM GENTRY, 855 OAKHILL AVE., SW ATLANTA 10
 GRAND KLABEE-----J.D. NEWBERRY, 656 MAYLAND AVE., SW ATLANTA 10
 GRAND KLOROGO---A.R. Bob COLLINS, 1846 BOULDERVIEW DR SE ATLANTA
 GRAND KLALIFF---THOMAS JENKINS, 2744 ROCKBRIDGE RD., LITHONIA
 GRAND KLOKARD---J.D. JOHNSON, RT. 2, BOX 223-D LILBURN
 GRAND KLADD-----GRADY C. LITTLE, 4918 GLAZE DR., DONAVILLE
 GRAND KLUDD-----GEO. D. SLIGH, 246 WAYNE AVE., JONESBORO
 GRAND KLEXTER---A. M. DAVIS, P.O. BOX 32, JACKSON (and)
 GRAND NIGHT HAWK-W. L. BROGDON, 154 MARK AVE., MARIETTA, GA.

Sincerely,
 I T S U B

Yours for GOD and COUNTRY,

Calvin F. Craig,
 Grand Dragon - Realm of Georgia.

CFC/TC-onols.

the position of grand kladd; John L. Brock was elected to the position of grand klokard; Charles Malcolm Bartlett was elected to the position of grand klarogo; Cleveland Eugene Canup was elected to the position of grand klexter; J. D. Johnson was elected to the position of grand kludd; and David Jack Mathis was elected to the position of grand night-hawk.

Mr. Little, I would like to ask you now if the results of the committee investigation as to the current officers of the Realm of Georgia, United Klans of America, are correct.

Mr. LITTLE. I respectfully decline to answer that question based upon the grounds previously stated.

Mr. MANUEL. Mr. Little, committee information is that you have been active in organizing new Klaverns of the United Klans of America. I would like to ask you if you have received any money as an organizer for the United Klans of America, Realm of Georgia.

Mr. LITTLE. I respectfully decline to answer that question based upon the grounds previously stated.

Mr. MANUEL. What new Klaverns have you organized for the Realm of Georgia, United Klans of America?

Mr. LITTLE. I respectfully decline to answer that question based upon the grounds previously stated.

Mr. MANUEL. Mr. Little, have you participated in any acts of intimidation against any persons? Have you participated in any acts such as cross-burnings or other acts of intimidation against any persons whatsoever?

Mr. LITTLE. I respectfully decline to answer that question based upon the grounds previously stated.

Mr. MANUEL. Have you, as a Klansman, attended any classes at which karate, judo, and demolitions training were taught?

Mr. LITTLE. I respectfully decline to answer that question based upon the grounds previously stated.

Mr. MANUEL. Mr. Chairman, the staff has no further questions of this witness.

The CHAIRMAN. Are there questions from the committee?

If not, the witness is excused and released from his subpoena.

Call your next witness.

Mr. MANUEL. Mr. Chairman, at this time the staff would like to call to the stand Mr. John L. Brock, Jr.

The CHAIRMAN. Raise your right hand.

You do solemnly swear that the testimony you are about to give will be the truth, the whole truth, and nothing but the truth, so help you God?

Mr. BROCK. I do.

TESTIMONY OF JOHN L. BROCK, JR., ACCOMPANIED BY COUNSEL, LESTER V. CHALMERS, JR.

Mr. MANUEL. Mr. Brock, would you state your full name for the record, please?

Mr. BROCK. John I. Brock.

The CHAIRMAN. Junior?

Mr. BROCK. Yes, sir.

Mr. MANUEL. Mr. Brock, are you represented by counsel?

Mr. BROCK. Yes, sir.

Mr. MANUEL. Will counsel please identify himself for the record?

Mr. CHALMERS. I am Lester V. Chalmers, Jr., attorney at law, Room 501, First Federal Building, Raleigh, North Carolina.

Mr. MANUEL. Mr. Brock, where and when were you born, sir?

Mr. BROCK. I respectfully decline to answer that question for the reason that I honestly feel my answer might tend to incriminate me in violation of my rights as guaranteed to me by the amendments 5, 1, 4, and 14 of the Constitution of the United States of America.

Mr. MANUEL. Mr. Brock, I put it to you as a fact, and ask you to affirm or deny the fact, that you were born on August 10, 1925, at Rome, Georgia.

Mr. BROCK. I respectfully decline to answer that question upon the grounds previously stated.

Mr. MANUEL. Mr. Brock, where do you currently reside?

Mr. BROCK. I respectfully decline to answer that question based upon the grounds previously stated.

Mr. MANUEL. I put it to you as a fact, sir, and ask you to affirm or deny the fact, that you reside at 3235 Canary Court, in Decatur, Georgia.

Mr. BROCK. I respectfully decline to answer that question based upon the grounds previously stated.

Mr. WELTNER. What was that address again?

Mr. MANUEL. 3235 Canary Court, Decatur, Georgia.

Mr. Brock, where are you employed, sir?

Mr. BROCK. I respectfully decline to answer that question based upon the grounds previously stated.

Mr. MANUEL. I put it to you as a fact, and ask you to affirm or deny the fact, that you are employed as a driver for the Complete Auto Transit Company in Doraville, Georgia.

Mr. BROCK. I respectfully decline to answer that question based upon the grounds previously stated.

Mr. MANUEL. Mr. Brock, do you currently hold a position in the United Klans of America, Realm of Georgia?

Mr. BROCK. I respectfully decline to answer that question based upon the grounds previously stated.

Mr. MANUEL. Mr. Chairman, the committee investigation has shown, as a fact, that Mr. Brock is currently the grand klokard of the Realm of Georgia, United Klans of America, having been elected to this position at a State klonvokation held during December of 1964, and he was reelected to that position in July of 1965 at a State klonvokation held in Savannah, Georgia.

Mr. Brock, is the result of the committee's investigation with respect to your present office in the United Klans of America correct, sir?

Mr. BROCK. I respectfully decline to answer that question based upon the grounds previously stated.

Mr. MANUEL. Mr. Brock, are you appearing here today in response to a subpoena served upon you at 2 p.m. on the 14th day of October 1965 by Deputy U.S. Marshal Camp?

Mr. CHALMERS. It is so stipulated, Mr. Chairman.

The CHAIRMAN. Proceed.

Mr. MANUEL. Mr. Brock, paragraph 1 of your subpoena requires you to produce:

All books, records, documents, correspondence, and memoranda relating to the organization of and the conduct of business and affairs of the Invisible Empire, United Klans, Knights of the Ku Klux Klan of America, Inc., also known as the United Klans of America, Inc., Knights of the Ku Klux Klan, and affiliated organizations, namely, the Alabama Rescue Service, Georgia Rescue Service, State Men's Club, and Confederate Klavern #2, Realm of Georgia, in your possession, custody or control, or maintained by you or available to you as Grand Klokard, Realm of Georgia and member of Confederate Klavern #2, Realm of Georgia, of the Invisible Empire, United Klans, Knights of the Ku Klux Klan of America, Inc., also known as the United Klans of America, Inc., Knights of the Ku Klux Klan.

I ask you now, Mr. Brock, to produce those documents as called for in paragraph 1.

Mr. BROCK. I respectfully decline to deliver to the committee any and all records as requested by this committee under subpoena dated October 14, 1965, for the information is not relevant and germane to the subject under investigation and the same would not aid the Congress in the consideration of any valid remedial legislation, nor is such inquiry within the scope of that authorized to be investigated by Rule XI of the rules adopted by the 89th Congress, by the House Resolution 8, adopted January 4, 1965.

I respectfully decline to deliver to the committee any and all documents as demanded by the committee in its subpoena dated October 14, 1965, for the reason that I honestly feel that to do so might tend to incriminate me in violation of my rights as guaranteed to me by amendments 5, 1, 4, and 14 of the Constitution of the United States of America.

(At this point Mr. Weltner left the hearing room.)

The CHAIRMAN. Mr. Chalmers, with respect to other witnesses, we made the following stipulation: (1) That the witness has been furnished a copy of the chairman's opening statement of October 19, 1965, and that he is familiar with its contents; (2) that the directions of the subpoena to produce the documents called for are made to the witness in the representative capacity described in the subpoena.

This stipulation, I take it, applies to this witness?

Mr. CHALMERS. Yes, sir.

The CHAIRMAN. Mr. Brock, the committee does not accept the grounds you urge as a basis for refusing to produce the documents mentioned.

I will therefore order and direct you to do so.

Mr. BROCK. I respectfully decline to deliver to the committee the documents demanded and ordered by the committee based upon the grounds previously stated.

Mr. MANUEL. Mr. Brock, paragraph 2 of your subpoena calls for you to produce:

All books, records, documents, correspondence, and memoranda in your possession, custody or control, or maintained by or available to you, in your capacity as Grand Klokard, Realm of Georgia, of the United Klans of America, Inc., Knights of the Ku Klux Klan, which the "Constitution and Laws" of said organization authorize and require to be maintained by you and any other officer of said organization, the same being in your possession, custody or control.

I now ask you to produce the documents as called for in paragraph 2 of your subpoena.

Mr. BROCK. I respectfully decline to deliver to the committee the documents demanded and ordered by the committee based upon the grounds previously stated.

Mr. CHALMERS. Our same stipulation with respect to paragraph 2, Mr. Chairman.

The CHAIRMAN. Thank you, sir.

For reasons previously indicated, I order and direct you to produce those documents.

Mr. BROCK. I respectfully decline to deliver to the committee the documents demanded and ordered by the committee based upon the grounds previously stated.

Mr. MANUEL. Mr. Brock, I put it to you as a fact, and ask you to affirm or deny the fact, that you first became a member of the Confederate Klavern No. 2 of the United Klans of America, Inc., in February 1962.

Mr. BROCK. I respectfully decline to answer that question for the reason that I honestly feel my answer might tend to incriminate me in violation of my rights as guaranteed to me by amendments 5, 1, 4, and 14 of the Constitution of the United States of America.

Mr. MANUEL. Mr. Brock, I would like to now show you a copy of a charter issued by the Office of Secretary of State of State of Georgia for an organization known as NACIREMA, INC. That is "American" spelled backwards.

I note on this charter that the original incorporators were C. J. Newborn, Box 38, Mableton, Georgia; Tom Gentry, Box 38, Mableton, Georgia; and R. H. Wynn, Box 38, Mableton, Georgia.

I hand you a copy of this charter, sir, and ask you if you were ever a member of an organization known as NACIREMA, INC.?

Mr. BROCK. I respectfully decline to answer that question based upon the grounds previously stated.

(Document marked "John Brock Exhibit No. 1" and retained in committee files.)

Mr. MANUEL. Mr. Brock, did you know Clyde Newborn, Tom Gentry, and R. H. Wynn to be members of any Ku Klux Klan organization?

Mr. BROCK. I respectfully decline to answer that question based upon the grounds previously stated.

Mr. MANUEL. I put it to you as a fact, and ask you to affirm or deny the fact, that you knew Tom Gentry, listed hereon, as a member and an officer of the United Klans of America during the year 1964.

Mr. BROCK. I respectfully decline to answer that question based upon the grounds previously stated.

Mr. MANUEL. Mr. Brock, would you explain to the committee exactly what the organization NACIREMA is?

Mr. BROCK. I respectfully decline to answer that question based upon the grounds previously stated.

Mr. MANUEL. Mr. Chairman, at this point I would like to read into the record that the committee investigation has established that as of July 25, 1961, it was known that this organization, NACIREMA, was composed almost entirely of present and former Klansmen who joined

NACIREMA to get more violent action. Two leaders of this organization, who are William Anderson and William Crowe, conducted an explosive school at which instructions were given in the assembling and detonation of explosives and incendiary devices with the use of easy to obtain material.

(At this point Mr. Weltner returned to the hearing room.)

Mr. MANUEL. Mr. Brock, I will ask you, Is the result of the committee's investigation in that regard correct?

Mr. BROCK. I respectfully decline to answer that question based upon the grounds previously stated.

Mr. MANUEL. Did you also know Mr. William Anderson and Mr. William Crowe to be members of the United Klans of America?

Mr. BROCK. I respectfully decline to answer that question based upon the grounds previously stated.

Mr. MANUEL. Is the organization NACIREMA currently in existence?

Mr. BROCK. I respectfully decline to answer that question based upon the grounds previously stated.

Mr. MANUEL. Mr. Brock, did you, as a member of the NACIREMA or as a member of the United Klans of America, attend any demolition exercises at which Mr. Crowe and Mr. Anderson were the instructors?

Mr. BROCK. I respectfully decline to answer that question based upon the grounds previously stated.

Mr. MANUEL. Mr. Brock, do you have a criminal record, sir?

Mr. BROCK. I respectfully decline to answer that question based upon the grounds previously stated.

Mr. MANUEL. Were you ever arrested by the Atlanta Police Department for abandonment of minor dependents?

Mr. BROCK. I respectfully decline to answer that question based upon the grounds previously stated.

Mr. MANUEL. On the 16th day of March 1963 were you arrested at 2666 Kelley Lake Road, outside of Atlanta, on the charge of maintaining a disorderly house?

Mr. BROCK. I respectfully decline to answer that question based upon the grounds previously stated.

Mr. MANUEL. Mr. Brock, I should like to ask you whether the address 2666 Kelley Lake Road, Atlanta, Georgia, is, in fact, the address of a Klavern of the United Klans of America?

Mr. BROCK. I respectfully decline to answer that question based upon the grounds previously stated.

Mr. MANUEL. Mr. Brock, I put it to you as a fact, and ask you to affirm or deny the fact, that the address 2666 Kelley Lake Road in DeKalb County, outside of Atlanta, Georgia, was the address of a Ku Klux Klan organization.

Mr. BROCK. I respectfully decline to answer that question based upon the grounds previously stated.

Mr. MANUEL. Mr. Brock, arrested at the same time you were by the DeKalb County Police Department in cooperation with the Atlanta Police Department were Mr. William Crowe, Mr. William Anderson, Mr. Robert Allison Day, and Mr. Billy Wilson.

Did you know these people at this time to be members of the United Klans of America, Realm of Georgia?

Mr. BROCK. I respectfully decline to answer that question based upon the grounds previously stated.

Mr. MANUEL. What investigation did the Grand Dragon, Calvin Craig, make of this incident being that members of his organization were involved?

Mr. BROCK. I respectfully decline to answer that question based upon the grounds previously stated.

Mr. MANUEL. Mr. Brock, as an officer of the United Klans of America, specifically the office of grand klockard, did you attend recent demonstrations in the area of Crawfordville, Georgia?

Mr. BROCK. I respectfully decline to answer that question based upon the grounds previously stated.

Mr. MANUEL. Mr. Brock, I would like to show you a newspaper report dated Tuesday, October 5, 1965, of the newspaper the *Washington Post*, which describes the arrest of Calvin Craig on the charge of assault on a Negro 17 years of age.

I would like to call your attention to the third paragraph of this report which reads:

While the Klansman tussled with the Negro, some 45 white spectators stood watching nearby. Some shouted to Craig: "Kill him, kill him." Police stood between the Negroes and the whites.

Mr. Brock, I show you this newspaper article and put it to you as a fact, and ask you to affirm or deny the fact, that you were the one who was shouting "kill him, kill him" to Mr. Craig.

(Document handed to witness.)

Mr. BROCK. I respectfully decline to answer that question based upon the grounds previously stated.

(Document marked "John Brock Exhibit No. 2" appears on pp. 2218 and 2219.)

Mr. MANUEL. Mr. Brock, I show you a photograph taken at a public rally of the United Klans of America, which was held on June 5, 1965, in Atlanta, Georgia. I ask you to look at this photograph and tell the committee whether you are the person pictured in the Klan robes in this photograph.

(Photograph handed to witness.)

Mr. BROCK. I respectfully decline to answer that question based upon the grounds previously stated.

(Photograph marked "John Brock Exhibit No. 3" appears on p. 2220.)

Mr. MANUEL. Mr. Brock, I show you another photograph in which you are pictured in Klan robes standing next to two persons whom I wish you would identify for the committee.

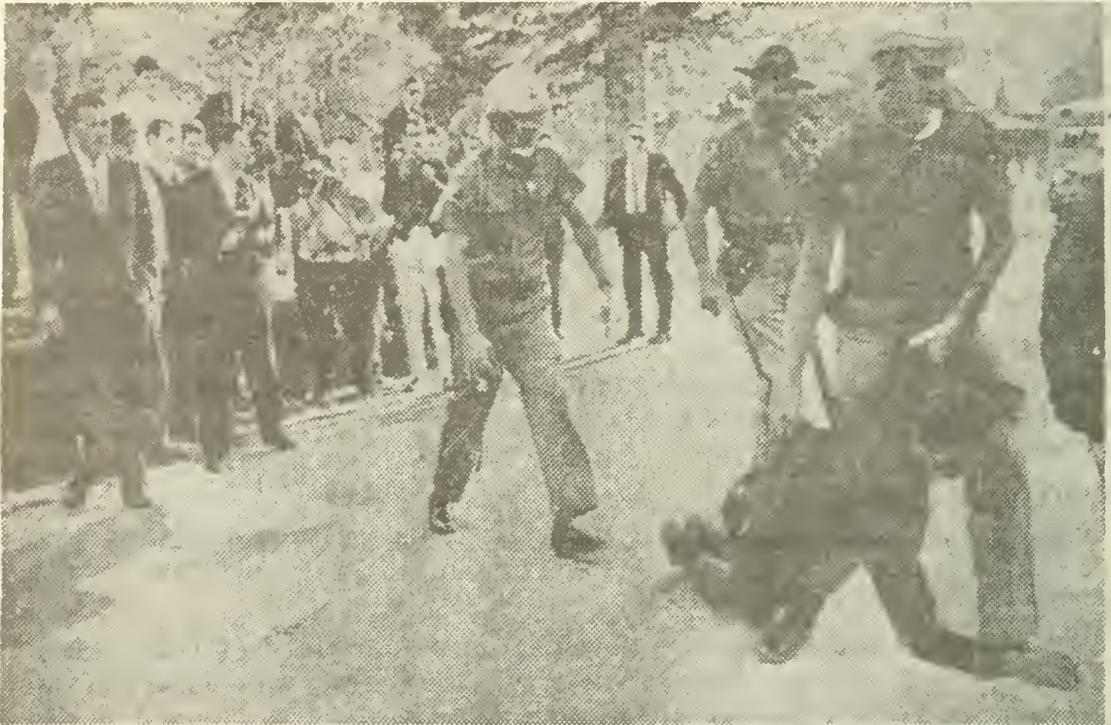
(Photograph handed to witness.)

Mr. BROCK. I respectfully decline to answer that question based upon the grounds previously stated.

Mr. MANUEL. I put it to you as a fact, and ask you to affirm or deny the fact, that the two gentlemen standing next to you are Colbert Raymond McGriff and Earl Holcombe.

- JOHN BROCK EXHIBIT No. 2

A 6 Tuesday, Oct. 5, 1965 THE WASHINGTON POST



Associated Press

Calvin Craig, Georgia grand dragon of the KKK, left, watches Georgia State troopers drag off a Negro demonstrator in

Crawfordville. Craig, who had grabbed the demonstrator's arm at one point, was arrested later on an assault charge.

Ga. Klan Chief Accused Of Assault on Negro, 17

CRAWFORDVILLE, Ga., Oct. 5 (UPI)—Police arrested Georgia's top Ku Klux Klan leader yesterday and charged him with assault after he seized a Negro teenager, twisted his arm and hurled him against a car during a racial demonstration.

Calvin Craig, a crane operator and Grand Dragon of the Georgia Klan, posted \$100 bond on the charge and trial was set for Feb. 18. He charged his arrest was a political "frame-up" arranged by Gov. Carl E. Sanders.

While the Klansman tussled with the Negro, some 45 white spectators stood watching nearby. Some shouted to Craig: "Kill him, kill him." Police stood between the Negroes and the whites.

About 100 Negroes marched two miles from the Friendship Baptist Church to the courthouse later. There were no incidents.

Craig seized Frank Bates, 17, and slammed him against a State Highway patrol car after Bates and 11 other Negroes tried to barge through a line of 20 State troopers in an attempt to board buses

JOHN BROCK EXHIBIT NO. 2—Continued

hauling white pupils to school.

Bates and a colleague, Alvin Harris, 17, also were arrested and charged with interfering with the operation of a school.

Craig insisted he grabbed Bates to prevent the Negro from striking a State trooper. "His hand was raised as if he were going to hit the officer," the Klansman said.

Negro children have tried to board the segregated white buses here each school day

since last Tuesday. Their demonstrations are aimed at protesting the closing of Taliaferro (Crawfordville) County's one white school to avoid desegregation.

The white children have been bussed to schools in nearby counties and Negro pupils have boycotted their own school to attend a "freedom school" sponsored by the "Southern Christian Leadership Conference.

Mr. BROCK. I respectfully decline to answer that question based upon the grounds previously stated.

(Photograph marked "John Brock Exhibit No. 4" appears on p. 2220.)

Mr. MANUEL. Did you ever know Mr. McGriff or Mr. Holcombe to be members of the United Klans of America, Realm of Georgia?

Mr. BROCK. I decline to answer that question upon the grounds previously stated.

Mr. MANUEL. Did you ever know them to be leaders of an operation operating out of the area called Barnesville, called Vigilantes?

Mr. BROCK. I respectfully decline to answer that question based upon the grounds previously stated.

Mr. MANUEL. Did you ever know them to be members of an organization called the Black Shirts of the Ku Klux Klan operating out of the vicinity of Barnesville, Georgia?

Mr. BROCK. I respectfully decline to answer that question based upon grounds previously stated.

Mr. MANUEL. Mr. Chairman, the staff has no further questions of this witness.

Mr. WELTNER. I have no questions, Mr. Chairman.

The CHAIRMAN. The witness is excused and released from his subpoena.

Call your next witness.

Mr. MANUEL. Mr. Chairman, I would like to call at this time Mr. William Crowe.

The CHAIRMAN. Please raise your right hand.

You do solemnly swear that the testimony you are about to give will be the truth, the whole truth, and nothing but the truth, so help you God?

Mr. CROWE. I do.

The CHAIRMAN. Proceed.

JOHN BROCK EXHIBIT NO. 3



Photograph taken at United Klans rally held June 5, 1965, at Atlanta, Ga. No. 1 identified as Robert L. Bing, No. 2 as John Brock.

JOHN BROCK EXHIBIT NO. 4



Photograph taken at United Klans rally held June 5, 1965, at Atlanta, Ga. No. 1 identified as John Brock, No. 2 Colbert Raymond McGriff, and No. 3 Earl Holcombe.

**TESTIMONY OF WILLIAM B. CROWE, ACCOMPANIED BY COUNSEL,
LESTER V. CHALMERS, JR.**

Mr. MANUEL. Mr. Crowe, would you please state your full name for the committee, sir?

Mr. CROWE. William B. Crowe.

The CHAIRMAN. Would you spell your last name?

Mr. CROWE. C-r-o-w-e.

Mr. POOL. Will you speak a little louder? I cannot hear you.

Mr. MANUEL. Mr. Crowe, are you represented today by counsel?

Mr. CROWE. Yes, sir.

Mr. MANUEL. Will counsel please identify himself for the record?

Mr. CHALMERS. Lester V. Chalmers, Jr., attorney at law, Room 501, First Federal Building, Raleigh, North Carolina.

Mr. MANUEL. Mr. Crowe, where and when were you born, sir?

Mr. CROWE. I respectfully decline to answer that question for the reason that I honestly feel my answer might tend to incriminate me in violation of my rights as guaranteed to me by the amendments 5, 1, 4, and 14 of the Constitution of the United States of America.

Mr. MANUEL. Mr. Crowe, I put it to you as a fact, and ask you to affirm or deny the fact, that you were born on September 13, 1917, in Gwinnett County, Georgia.

Mr. CROWE. I respectfully decline to answer that question upon the grounds previously—based upon the grounds previously stated.

Mr. MANUEL. Mr. Crowe, where do you currently reside?

Mr. CROWE. I respectfully decline to answer that question based upon the grounds previously stated.

Mr. MANUEL. I put it to you as a fact, sir, and ask you to affirm or deny the fact, that you currently reside at 2044 Second Avenue, Decatur, Georgia.

Mr. CROWE. I respectfully decline to answer that question based upon the grounds previously stated.

Mr. MANUEL. Mr. Crowe, are you appearing today before the committee in response to a subpoena served upon you on the 13th day of October 1965, at 2044 Second Avenue, Decatur, Georgia, by Chief Deputy Marshal Leonard Herndon?

Mr. CHALMERS. It is so stipulated, Mr. Chairman.

The CHAIRMAN. Thank you.

Mr. MANUEL. Mr. Crowe, paragraph 1 of the subpoena served upon you requires you to produce:

All books, records, documents, correspondence and memoranda relating to the organization of and the conduct of business and affairs of the Invisible Empire, United Klans, Knights of the Ku Klux Klan of America, Inc., also known as the United Klans of America, Inc., Knights of the Ku Klux Klan, and affiliated organizations, namely, the Alabama Rescue Service, Georgia Rescue Service and State Men's Club in your possession, custody or control, or maintained by you or available to you as a member, former member and/or demolition instructor of the Invisible Empire, United Klans, Knights of the Ku Klux Klan of America, Inc., also known as the United Klans of America, Inc., Knights of the Ku Klux Klan.

I now ask you, sir, to produce those documents as outlined in paragraph 1.

Mr. CROWE. I respectfully decline to deliver to the committee any and all records as requested by the committee under subpoena dated

October 13, 1965, for the information is not relevant and germane to the subject under investigation and the same would not aid the Congress in consideration of any valid remedial legislation, nor is such inquiry within the scope of that authorized to be investigated by Rule XI of the rules adopted by the 89th Congress, by House Resolution 8, adopted January 4, 1965.

I respectfully decline to deliver to the committee any and all documents as demanded by the committee in the subpoena dated October 13, 1965, for the reason that I honestly feel that to do so might tend to incriminate me in violation of my rights guaranteed to me by amendments 5, 1, 4, and 14 of the Constitution of the United States of America.

The CHAIRMAN. Mr. Chalmers, I offer the following stipulation: That the witness has been furnished a copy of the chairman's opening statement of October 19, 1965, and that he is familiar with its contents; that the directions of the subpoena to produce the documents called for are made to the witness in the official representative capacity described within the subpoena.

Is that agreed to?

Mr. CHALMERS. It is so stipulated.

The CHAIRMAN. Mr. Crowe, the committee does not accept your reasons for failing to produce those documents, and I therefore order and direct you to produce them.

Mr. CROWE. I respectfully decline to deliver to the committee the documents demanded and ordered by the committee based upon the grounds previously stated.

Mr. MANUEL. Mr. Crowe, paragraph 2 of your subpoena calls upon you to produce:

All books, records, documents, correspondence and memoranda relating to the organization of and the conduct of business and affairs of Nacirema, Inc., in your possession, custody or control or available to you as a member or former member of Nacirema, Inc.

Mr. CROWE. I respectfully decline to deliver to the committee the documents demanded and ordered by the committee based upon the grounds previously stated.

The CHAIRMAN. The same stipulation is agreed to?

Mr. CHALMERS. Yes, sir, Mr. Chairman.

The CHAIRMAN. Mr. Crowe, I order and direct you to produce the documents.

Mr. CROWE. I respectfully decline to deliver to the committee the documents demanded and ordered by the committee based upon grounds previously stated.

Mr. MANUEL. Mr. Crowe, do you have a criminal record with the Atlanta Police Department?

Mr. CROWE. I respectfully decline to answer that question for the reason that I honestly feel that my answer might tend to incriminate me in violation of my rights as guaranteed to me by the amendments 5, 1, 4, and 14 of the Constitution of the United States of America.

Mr. MANUEL. Sir, the records of the Atlanta Police Department reflect that as far back as the year 1941 you escaped from the city stockade; in 1942 you escaped from the city of Atlanta jail; in 1948 you were arrested on a charge of drunk and disorderly in a room

with a woman; on April 3, 1950, you were arrested for pointing a pistol at another and resisting arrest.

Is this true, sir?

Mr. CROWE. I respectfully decline to answer that question upon the grounds previously stated.

Mr. MANUEL. Mr. Crowe, I put it to you as a fact, and ask you to affirm or deny the fact, that as of October 1961 you were both a member of the United Klans of America and a member of NACIREMA, INC.

Mr. CROWE. I respectfully decline to answer upon the ground previously stated.

Mr. MANUEL. Mr. Crowe, as a member of the Ku Klux Klan, have you ever given instructions to other Klansmen, including Grand Dragon Calvin Craig and Imperial Wizard Robert Shelton, on the use of explosives and demolition devices?

Mr. CROWE. I respectfully decline to answer that question upon the grounds previously stated.

Mr. MANUEL. I put it to you as a fact, sir, and ask you to affirm or deny the fact, that in October 1961, on a farm belonging to a person named O. C. Mixon, outside of the city of Macon, Georgia, on Route 49, you acted as an instructor for a school for Klansmen in explosion and demolition.

Mr. CROWE. I respectfully decline to answer that question on the grounds previously stated.

Mr. MANUEL. Further, I put it to you as a fact that your instruction to Klansmen was given in six phases. The first phase was how to set up a booby trap using a mercury switch taken from an old washing machine, flashlight batteries, wire, and dynamite.

The demonstration was given showing how these materials can be rigged to explode whenever an object is moved.

Mr. CROWE. I respectfully decline—

The CHAIRMAN. Wait a minute.

Mr. MANUEL. I ask you to affirm or deny the fact that you did give that particular demonstration to Klansmen.

Mr. CROWE. I respectfully decline to answer the question based upon the grounds previously stated.

Mr. MANUEL. Mr. Crowe, I put it to you as a fact, and ask you to affirm or deny the fact, that throughout this demonstration you were assisted by William Anderson.

Mr. CROWE. I respectfully decline to answer the question based upon the grounds previously stated.

Mr. MANUEL. Mr. Crowe, I put it to you as a fact, and ask you to affirm or deny the fact, that you knew Mr. Anderson to be a member of the United Klans of America and a member of NACIREMA, INC.

Mr. CROWE. I respectfully decline to answer that question based upon the grounds previously stated.

Mr. MANUEL. Mr. Crowe, I put it to you as a fact, and ask you to affirm or deny the fact, that in the second phase of your demonstration you showed Klansmen how to rig various types of fuse caps to dynamite in preparation for exploding the dynamite.

In connection with this instruction, two types of fuses were demonstrated. One type was for the detonation of dynamite using an electrical spark obtained from a flashlight battery, and the other type

was a safety fuse which detonates the dynamite by lighting the fuse which in turn sets off the dynamite.

You demonstrated at this time various types of this fuse, showing various speeds at which they can be employed.

I put it to you as a fact, and ask you to affirm or deny the fact, that you did instruct Klansmen as I have explained in this second phase of the demonstration.

Mr. CROWE. I respectfully decline to answer that question based upon the grounds previously stated.

Mr. MANUEL. Mr. Crowe, I put it to you as a fact, and ask you to affirm or deny the fact, that in the third phase of your demonstration you showed Klansmen how to rig an explosive charge that will give 3 or 4 minutes' getaway time. In this demonstration you used a piece of board about 2 feet long and 6 inches wide. A stick of dynamite was taped to one end of the board with black friction tape. A short piece of the safety fuse was attached to the stick of dynamite, and immediately in front of this fuse was placed a wad of cotton impregnated with cigarette lighter fluid. A book of matches was then taped to the board in front of the cotton.

To explode the dynamite, you placed a lighted cigarette between the matches in the matchbook. When the cigarette burned down, it ignited the matches which, in turn, ignited the cotton, which, in turn, ignited the fuse.

In the demonstration which took place of this method, the explosion took place between 5 and 6 minutes after the lighted cigarette was placed.

Sir, I put it to you as a fact, and ask you to affirm or deny the fact, you did so instruct Klansmen.

Mr. CROWE. I respectfully decline to answer that question based upon the grounds stated previously.

Mr. MANUEL. In the fourth phase of your demonstration, you showed how to start an intense fire in an automobile, house, or building. In demonstrating this method you took a small medicine bottle, about 2 inches long, which was about two-thirds full of a powdery substance. You stated to the Klansmen that this substance was powdered sugar and potassium chlorate.

You then took a gelatin capsule and placed therein one or two drops of sulphuric acid. You then instructed that this acid can be obtained from the battery of an automobile. You then dropped the gelatin capsule containing the acid into the medicine bottle and loosely replaced the lid.

About 5 minutes later the bottle burst into an intense blue flame which lasted for several minutes. During this demonstration you talked of the possibilities of using this type of device in department stores who integrate their eating facilities. You said that a man could easily try on a new suit and leave one of these devices in the pocket.

Is that a truthful recounting of what you said on that day, at that time?

Mr. CROWE. I respectfully decline to answer that question based upon the grounds previously stated.

Mr. MANUEL. Did you so instruct persons whom you knew to be members of the United Klans of America as outlined in phase No. 4?

Mr. CROWE. I respectfully decline to answer that question based upon the grounds previously stated.

Mr. MANUEL. The fifth phase of your demonstration was how to destroy an automobile with simple, easy to obtain materials. For this demonstration you used a quart fruit jar, half filled with gasoline. You used adhesive tape to tape a 2-inch firecracker to the side of this jar, then lit the firecracker and threw the jar into the back seat of a junked automobile which was being used for this particular demonstration.

When the firecracker exploded, 2 or 3 seconds later, it burst the fruit jar and threw gasoline fumes over the inside of the automobile which, in turn, exploded.

This explosion and fire was so intense that you stated that no person would have a chance to escape from that automobile.

I put it to you as a fact, sir, and ask you to affirm or deny the fact, that you did so instruct Klansmen as I have outlined in phase 5.

Mr. CROWE. I respectfully decline to answer that question based upon the grounds previously stated.

Mr. MANUEL. The sixth phase of your explosion demonstration was how to explode a type of fertilizer used by farmers known as sodium phosphate.

I put it to you as a fact, sir, and ask you to affirm or deny the fact, that you did so instruct Klansmen.

Mr. CROWE. I respectfully decline to answer that question based upon the grounds previously stated.

Mr. MANUEL. Mr. Crowe, I would like to ask you to explain to the committee exactly what was your purpose in instructing Klansmen in the use of dynamite and detonation devices?

Mr. CROWE. I respectfully decline to answer that question based upon the grounds stated previously.

Mr. MANUEL. I put it to you as a fact, sir, that you conducted this demonstration with the knowledge and consent of Grand Dragon Calvin F. Craig of the Realm of Georgia and the Imperial Wizard of the United Klans of America, Robert M. Shelton.

Mr. CROWE. I respectfully decline to answer that question based upon the grounds previously stated.

Mr. MANUEL. Mr. Crowe, I would like for you to explain to the committee exactly what your background is in explosion and demolition devices.

Mr. CROWE. I respectfully decline to answer that question based upon the grounds previously stated.

Mr. MANUEL. Mr. Chairman, the staff has no further questions of this witness.

Mr. POOL. In view of the facts that have been brought forth by Mr. Manuel, and they are very serious facts and very seriously attack your reputation, do you have anything to tell this committee in your own words?

Mr. CROWE. I respectfully decline to answer that question based upon the grounds previously stated.

Mr. MANUEL. Mr. Chairman, I would like to ask the witness whether he and John Brock, the previous witness before the committee, William Anderson, Robert Allison Day, and Billy Wilson were arrested on the 16th day of March 1963 for operating a disorderly house at 2666 Kelley Lake Road, Atlanta, Georgia?

Mr. CROWE. I respectfully decline to answer that question based upon the grounds previously stated.

Mr. MANUEL. I put it to you as a fact, sir, and ask you to affirm or deny the fact, that that address, 2666 Kelley Lake Road, was the address of a Klavern of the United Klans of America, Inc.

Mr. CROWE. I respectfully decline to answer that question based upon the grounds previously stated.

Mr. MANUEL. I put it to you as a fact, sir, and ask you to affirm or deny the fact, that you knew William Anderson, John Brock, and Robert Day, to be members of the United Klans of America at that time.

Mr. CROWE. I respectfully decline to answer that question based upon the grounds previously stated.

Mr. MANUEL. Mr. Chairman, the staff has no further questions of this witness.

Mr. WELTNER. Mr. Crowe, I have heard the testimony by the investigator concerning the use of demolitions and explosions. I know of no reason that these instructions would be given other than the willful taking of human lives.

If there is some other reason, I would appreciate your telling me. I wonder if you would tell us, please, is there any reason for these instructions other than the taking of human lives?

Mr. CROWE. I respectfully decline to answer that question based upon the grounds previously stated.

Mr. WELTNER. No further questions.

Mr. POOL. Mr. Chairman?

The CHAIRMAN. Mr. Pool.

Mr. POOL. Maybe you can answer that question before the television cameras, then.

That is not a question. I am just pointing that out.

The CHAIRMAN. The witness is excused and discharged from his subpoena.

Call your next witness, Mr. Manuel.

Mr. MANUEL. Mr. Chairman, the staff would like to call next Mr. William Anderson.

The CHAIRMAN. Please raise your right hand.

You do solemnly swear that the testimony you are about to give will be the truth, the whole truth, and nothing but the truth, so help you God?

Mr. ANDERSON. I do.

TESTIMONY OF WILLIAM ALLISON ANDERSON, ACCOMPANIED BY COUNSEL, LESTER V. CHALMERS, JR.

Mr. MANUEL. Mr. Anderson, would you please state your full name for the committee?

Mr. ANDERSON. William Allison Anderson.

Mr. MANUEL. When and where were you born, sir?

Mr. ANDERSON. I respectfully decline to answer that question for the reason that I honestly feel my answer might incriminate me in violation of my rights as guaranteed to me by amendments 5, 1, 4, and 14 of the Constitution of the United States of America.

Mr. MANUEL. Now, Mr. Anderson, I put it to you as a fact, and ask you to affirm or deny the fact, that you were born on August 10, 1916, in Atlanta, Georgia.

Mr. ANDERSON. I respectfully decline to answer that question based on the grounds previously stated.

Mr. MANUEL. Mr. Anderson, are you represented by counsel, sir?

Mr. ANDERSON. Yes.

Mr. MANUEL. Will counsel please identify himself for the record?

Mr. CHALMERS. I am Lester V. Chalmers, Jr., attorney at law, Room 501, First Federal Building, Raleigh, North Carolina.

Mr. MANUEL. Mr. Anderson, where do you currently reside?

Mr. ANDERSON. I respectfully decline to answer that question based upon the grounds previously stated.

Mr. MANUEL. Mr. Anderson, I put it to you as a fact, and ask you to affirm or deny the fact, that you reside at 3444 Orchard Circle, in Decatur, Georgia.

Mr. ANDERSON. I respectfully decline to answer that question based upon the grounds previously stated.

Mr. MANUEL. Mr. Anderson, I put it to you as a fact, and ask you to affirm or deny the fact, that as of October 1961, you were a member of the United Klans of America, Realm of Georgia, and also a member of an organization previously identified as NACIREMA, INC.

Mr. ANDERSON. I respectfully decline to answer that question based upon the grounds previously stated.

Mr. MANUEL. Mr. Anderson, I put it to you as a fact, and ask you to affirm or deny the fact, that as of March 1964, you were a member of the Imperial Klokann Committee of an organization known as the Improved Order of U.S. Klans, Knights of the Ku Klux Klan, which has its headquarters in Lithonia, Georgia.

Mr. ANDERSON. I respectfully decline to answer the question based upon the grounds previously stated.

Mr. MANUEL. Mr. Anderson, are you appearing before the committee today in response to a subpoena served upon you at 10:15 o'clock p.m. on the 9th day of October 1965 by Marshal Herndon?

Mr. CHALMERS. Mr. Chairman, it is so stipulated with respect to the subpoena, that he is here as a result of being served with a subpoena.

The CHAIRMAN. Thank you.

Mr. MANUEL. Mr. Anderson, your subpoena in paragraph 1 calls upon you to produce:

All books, records, documents, correspondence, and memoranda relating to the organization of and the conduct of business and affairs of the Invisible Empire, United Klans, Knights of the Ku Klux Klan of America, Inc., also known as the United Klans of America, Inc., Knights of the Ku Klux Klan, and affiliated organizations, namely, the Alabama Rescue Service, Georgia Rescue Service and State Men's Club, in your possession, custody or control, or maintained by you or available to you as a member, former member, or demolition instructor of the Invisible Empire, United Klans, Knights of the Ku Klux Klan of America, Inc., also known as the United Klans of America, Inc., Knights of the Ku Klux Klan.

I ask you now, sir, to produce the documents called for in paragraph 1 of your subpoena.

Mr. ANDERSON. I respectfully decline to deliver to the committee any and all records as requested by the committee under subpoena dated October 9, 1965, for that information is not relevant and germane to the subject under investigation and the same would not aid Congress in the consideration of any valid remedial legislation, nor is such in-

quiry within the scope of that authorized to be investigated by Rule XI of the rules adopted by the 89th Congress, by House Resolution 8, adopted January 4, 1965.

I respectfully decline to deliver to the committee any and all documents as demanded by the committee in subpoena dated October 9, 1965, for the reason that I honestly feel that to do so might tend to incriminate me in violation of my rights as guaranteed to me by amendments 5, 1, 4, and 14 of the Constitution of the United States of America.

The CHAIRMAN. Mr. Chalmers, I offer to make the following stipulation: (1) That the witness has been furnished a copy of the chairman's opening statement of October 19, 1965, and that he is familiar with its contents; (2) that the directions in the subpoena to produce the documents called for are made to the witness in the official representative capacity described in the subpoena.

Is the stipulation agreed to?

Mr. CHALMERS. Yes, sir.

The CHAIRMAN. Mr. Anderson, the committee does not agree that you have the right to refuse to produce these documents and I therefore order and direct you to produce them.

Mr. ANDERSON. I respectfully decline to deliver to the committee the documents demanded and ordered by the committee based upon the grounds previously stated.

The CHAIRMAN. I think that the record ought to show that the witness throughout has been replying, or refusing to reply, to the questions by invoking his privileges indicated by a slow reading to him, and repeating by him, from his counsel. I say that because it is obvious that the witness has very little education.

Mr. MANUEL. Mr. Anderson, paragraph 2 of your subpoena calls upon you to produce:

All books, records, documents, correspondence, and memoranda in your possession, custody or control, or maintained by or available to you, in your capacity as present or former member of the Imperial Klokkan Committee of the Improved Order of the U.S. Klans, Knights of the Ku Klux Klan which the "Constitution and Laws" of said organization authorize and require to be maintained by you and any other officer of said organization, the same being in your possession, custody or control.

I now ask you, sir, to produce the documents as outlined in paragraph 2 of your subpoena.

Mr. ANDERSON. I respectfully decline to deliver to the committee the documents demanded and ordered by the committee based upon the grounds previously stated.

The CHAIRMAN. Is the stipulation previously made agreed to?

Mr. CHALMERS. With respect to paragraph 2; yes, sir.

The CHAIRMAN. Mr. Anderson, I order and direct you to produce those documents.

Mr. ANDERSON. I respectfully decline to deliver to the committee the documents demanded and ordered by the committee based upon the grounds previously stated.

Mr. MANUEL. Mr. Anderson, paragraph 3 of your subpoena calls upon you to produce:

All books, records, documents, correspondence and memoranda relating to the organization of and conduct of business and affairs of Nacirema, Inc., in your possession, custody or control or available to you as a member or former member of Nacirema, Inc.

I now ask you, sir, to produce the documents as called for in paragraph 3.

Mr. ANDERSON. I respectfully decline to deliver to the committee the documents demanded and ordered by the committee based upon the grounds previously stated.

Mr. CHALMERS. The same stipulation, Mr. Chairman.

The CHAIRMAN. The same stipulation is agreed to.

I, accordingly, order you, Mr. Anderson, to produce those documents.

Mr. ANDERSON. I respectfully decline to deliver to the committee the documents demanded and ordered by the committee based upon the grounds previously stated.

Mr. MANUEL. Mr. Anderson, as a member of the United Klans of America, Inc., and also as a member of NACIREMA, INC., in the month of August 1961 did you assist Mr. William Crowe, the previous witness before this committee, in the instruction of explosives and demolition devices to persons known to you to be members of the United Klans of America?

Mr. ANDERSON. I respectfully—

Mr. MANUEL. If I said August, Mr. Chairman, I meant October.

Mr. ANDERSON. I respectfully decline to answer that question based upon the grounds previously stated.

Mr. MANUEL. Mr. Anderson, I put it to you as a fact, and ask you to affirm or deny the fact, that this demolition school was held at a farm owned by Mr. O. C. Mixon, and the farm was known as Klansmen's Hill, and it was located approximately 9 miles northeast of Macon, Georgia, on Route 49.

Mr. ANDERSON. I respectfully decline to answer that question based upon the grounds previously stated.

Mr. MANUEL. Mr. Anderson, what is your background in the instruction of demolition and explosive devices?

Mr. ANDERSON. I respectfully decline to answer that question based upon the grounds previously stated.

Mr. MANUEL. Mr. Anderson, what was your purpose in instructing persons known to you to be members of the Ku Klux Klan organization in the art of demolition and explosion devices?

Mr. ANDERSON. I respectfully decline to answer that question based upon the grounds previously stated.

Mr. MANUEL. Mr. Anderson, were you in the room when the previous witness before the committee, Mr. William Crowe, testified?

Mr. ANDERSON. I respectfully decline to answer that question based upon grounds previously stated.

The CHAIRMAN. Will counsel stipulate that Mr. Anderson was in the room and heard the questions propounded to the previous witness, William Crowe?

Mr. CHALMERS. Yes, sir.

Mr. MANUEL. Mr. Anderson, during the testimony of Mr. Crowe, I read into the record six separate and distinct phases of demolition and explosion instruction which committee investigation has established Mr. Crowe and yourself were the instructors for, for persons known to you to be members of the United Klans of America.

I wish to ask you at this point, Was the result of the committee investigation in this regard correct?

Mr. ANDERSON. I respectfully decline to answer that question based upon the grounds previously stated.

Mr. MANUEL. Mr. Anderson, I put it to you as a fact, and ask you to affirm or deny the fact, that present at this instruction were the Grand Dragon of the Realm of Georgia, Calvin Craig, and the Imperial Wizard of the United Klans of America, Robert M. Shelton.

Mr. ANDERSON. I respectfully decline to answer the question based upon the grounds previously stated.

Mr. MANUEL. I put it to you as a fact, sir, and ask you to affirm or deny the fact, that you instructed Klansmen as outlined in the committee investigation with the full knowledge and consent of Mr. Craig and Mr. Shelton.

Mr. ANDERSON. I respectfully decline to answer that question based upon the grounds previously stated.

Mr. MANUEL. Mr. Anderson, a report of the DeKalb County Police Department indicates that on the 16th day of March 1963, you, Mr. John L. Brock, Mr. Robert Allison Day, and Mr. William Crowe and Mr. Billy Wilson were arrested at 2666 Kelley Lake Road, Atlanta, Georgia, on the charge of maintaining a disorderly house. Is the report of the DeKalb County Police Department correct, sir?

Mr. ANDERSON. I respectfully decline to answer the question based upon the grounds previously stated.

Mr. MANUEL. I put it to you as a fact, sir, and ask you to affirm or deny the fact, that the address 2666 Kelley Lake Road, Atlanta, Georgia, is known to you to be a meeting place of a Klavern of the Ku Klux Klan organization.

Mr. ANDERSON. I respectfully decline to answer that question based upon the grounds previously stated.

Mr. MANUEL. Mr. Anderson, to your direct knowledge, has anyone ever been expelled, including yourself, from membership in the United Klans of America for participation in violent action?

Mr. ANDERSON. I respectfully decline to answer the question based upon the grounds previously stated.

Mr. MANUEL. Mr. Chairman, the staff has no further questions of this witness.

Mr. POOL. I have none.

Mr. WELTNER. No questions.

Mr. BUCHANAN. No questions, Mr. Chairman.

The CHAIRMAN. The witness is excused and released from his subpoena.

All exhibits referred to, identified, and submitted to the witnesses will, of course, as usual, be inserted in the record at the points where they were brought up.

The committee will stand in recess until 10 o'clock tomorrow morning.

(Subcommittee members present at time of recess: Representatives Willis, Pool, Weltner, and Buchanan.)

(Whereupon, at 4:10 p.m., Monday, November 1, 1965, the subcommittee recessed, to reconvene at 10 a.m., Tuesday, November 2, 1965.)

ACTIVITIES OF KU KLUX KLAN ORGANIZATIONS IN THE UNITED STATES

Part 2

TUESDAY, NOVEMBER 2, 1965

UNITED STATES HOUSE OF REPRESENTATIVES,
SUBCOMMITTEE OF THE
COMMITTEE ON UN-AMERICAN ACTIVITIES,
Washington, D.C.

PUBLIC HEARINGS

The subcommittee of the Committee on Un-American Activities met, pursuant to recess, at 10:20 a.m. in the Caucus Room, Cannon House Office Building, Washington, D.C., Hon. Edwin E. Willis (chairman) presiding.

(Subcommittee members: Representatives Edwin E. Willis, of Louisiana, chairman; Joe R. Pool, of Texas; Charles L. Weltner, of Georgia; John M. Ashbrook, of Ohio; and John H. Buchanan, Jr., of Alabama.)

Subcommittee members present: Representatives Willis, Weltner, and Buchanan.

Committee member also present: Representative Richard H. Ichord, of Missouri.

Staff members present: Francis J. McNamara, director; William Hitz, general counsel; Alfred M. Nittle, counsel; Donald T. Appell, chief investigator; and Philip R. Manuel, investigator.

The CHAIRMAN. The subcommittee will please come to order.

Mr. Manuel, please call your first witness.

Mr. MANUEL. Mr. Chairman, the staff would like to call, at this time, Leo Blackwell.

The CHAIRMAN. Please raise your right hand.

You do solemnly swear that the testimony you are about to give will be the truth, the whole truth, and nothing but the truth, so help you God?

Mr. BLACKWELL. I do.

TESTIMONY OF LEO BLACKWELL

Mr. MANUEL. Would you state your full name for the record, please?

Mr. BLACKWELL. Leo Blackwell.

Mr. MANUEL. What is your occupation?

Mr. BLACKWELL. Chief of police, Griffin, Georgia.

Mr. MANUEL. Would you give the committee the date and place of your birth, sir?

Mr. BLACKWELL. I was born in Marietta, Georgia; February 3, 1912.

Mr. MANUEL. How long have you been chief of police of Griffin, Georgia?

Mr. BLACKWELL. Fifteen years.

Mr. MANUEL. Would you give the committee a brief résumé of your training as a police officer?

Mr. BLACKWELL. To begin with, I took a fingerprint-photograph course through the Institute of Applied Science. Then I graduated from the FBI National Academy in 1944. I have been in several service schools in Athens, Georgia, since.

Mr. MANUEL. How large is the police force in Griffin, Georgia, sir?

Mr. BLACKWELL. We have 50 members.

Mr. MANUEL. Is your police force integrated? Do you have members of your force who are Negroes?

Mr. BLACKWELL. We have three; yes, sir.

Mr. MANUEL. Do they receive the same training and same pay as the white members in similar positions?

Mr. BLACKWELL. They do; yes, sir.

Mr. MANUEL. Chief Griffin, would you please tell the committee what contact or what investigation your department has made on Ku Klux Klan groups and members prior to April of 1964?

Mr. BLACKWELL. Well, we had Ku Klux Klan men and also Negroes demonstrating in Griffin at the same time.

Mr. MANUEL. Prior to that demonstration, would you tell the committee what the activity of the Ku Klux Klan was in Griffin, Georgia, as your department knows it?

(At this point Representative Pool entered the hearing room.)

Mr. BLACKWELL. Up until that time I didn't know very much about the Klan. I knew that they had a Klavern there in Griffin. I knew where they met. I knew four or five members, but as to anything about their meetings and so on, I didn't know that.

Mr. MANUEL. Prior to April of 1964, very briefly, would you tell the committee what the activities of these known Ku Klux Klan members were?

Mr. BLACKWELL. Well, the one I knew the best worked at a meat packing place and then his father was a night watchman at the Spalding Junior High School.

Then one other member I knew lived at Meansville, Georgia. He was a truck driver. The fourth member, I really don't know what he did.

Mr. MANUEL. These are the leaders that you are talking about, sir?

Mr. BLACKWELL. They were the ones that I knew best; yes, sir.

Mr. MANUEL. Is Griffin, Georgia, located in Spalding County, Georgia?

Mr. BLACKWELL. Yes.

Mr. MANUEL. Did you know the name of the Ku Klux Klan group that was operated in Griffin, Georgia?

Mr. BLACKWELL. I didn't know at that time. I found out since what it was.

Mr. MANUEL. What was the name of the Ku Klux Klan group in Griffin?

Mr. BLACKWELL. It is Ku Klux Klan—I believe it is Number 25.

Mr. MANUEL. Was that Spalding County Unit No. 25?

Mr. BLACKWELL. Yes, sir.

Mr. MANUEL. Did you know this unit to be part of the United Klans of America?

Mr. BLACKWELL. I didn't know for sure. I found out since that it was.

Mr. MANUEL. You found out subsequent to April of 1964?

Mr. BLACKWELL. Yes, sir.

Mr. MANUEL. In April of 1964, was Griffin, Georgia, the site of some civil rights demonstrations?

Mr. BLACKWELL. It was; yes, sir.

Mr. MANUEL. Would you please explain to the committee the activity that took place in Griffin, Georgia, at that time?

Mr. BLACKWELL. On April 24, 1964, at about 2 o'clock in the afternoon, my office received a call that somebody was burning a cross in front of the Cleanwell Pressing Club, which is a Negro establishment, owned and operated by two brothers.

The CHAIRMAN. What were the names of the two brothers?

Mr. BLACKWELL. Raymond and Otis Head.

Mr. MANUEL. Were the two Head brothers Negroes?

Mr. BLACKWELL. Yes, sir.

Mr. MANUEL. Proceed.

Mr. BLACKWELL. One of my detectives and I got in a car and started over there. We went about two blocks out of the way, because we got the wrong location to begin with, and by the time we got back to this Cleanwell establishment, the fire department had already gotten to the establishment and put out the cross. It was still standing in the street, but it had been extinguished.

Another captain, one of my captains, and his partner had arrived at the scene before we did, and he had found out from a witness the tag number of the automobile involved.

The CHAIRMAN. Would you put the microphone a little closer to you, Chief?

Mr. BLACKWELL. Yes, sir.

We immediately broadcast a notice to all the other cars to be on the lookout for this car. We gave the tag number and description and so on.

In the meantime, we found out there was a second car involved. At that particular time we didn't know the second car was involved.

After about 30 minutes searching for these two cars, we found them both parked in front of the Newton Coal and Lumber Company, which is across the street from the Klan headquarters and a half block north. From standing on the ground, we could see in the cars and see what we thought was a Thompson submachine gun.

I stationed a lieutenant with these two cars and told him not to let anybody bother them. I and two other captains went across the street to the Klan's headquarters and went up. It was upstairs, up over a dry goods store.

When we got to the head of the stairs, we saw a man run in a restroom and one of my captains went in the restroom behind him. From a description that we had received at the scene, we arrested him.

Mr. MANUEL. Who was that man?

Mr. BLACKWELL. That was a man named Mr. McGriff.

Mr. MANUEL. What is his first name, his full name?

Mr. BLACKWELL. Colbert Raymond McGriff.

Mr. MANUEL. At this point, Chief, did you know Mr. McGriff to be a member of the local Ku Klux Klan unit in Griffin?

Mr. BLACKWELL. No, sir. I didn't know him at all at that time.

Mr. MANUEL. He was a stranger to you?

Mr. BLACKWELL. Yes, sir.

Mr. MANUEL. But he was at the Ku Klux Klan meeting hall?

Mr. BLACKWELL. Yes; he was at the meeting hall.

Mr. MANUEL. Proceed with the incident.

Mr. BLACKWELL. From a description of the second party, we arrested a Mr. Oliver Curtis Sanders.

Mr. MANUEL. Did you know Mr. Sanders to be a member of the local Ku Klux Klan unit?

Mr. BLACKWELL. No, sir. I didn't know him at all.

Mr. MANUEL. All right.

Mr. BLACKWELL. Then we went back downstairs to—we placed these two men under arrest—we went back downstairs and over to the automobile. I sent one of my captains over to get a search warrant, or two search warrants for these automobiles. In the meantime, we called a wrecker and had them impounded.

We carried the automobiles to the police department and they were locked so we got a locksmith and told him to make a key where we could get into the cars. When we did get into the cars—

Mr. MANUEL. These were the cars in which you had observed what looked like, to you, a submachine gun?

Mr. BLACKWELL. Yes, sir. When we got into the cars we found all this arsenal of guns and so on. There was some Ku Klux Klan robes and there was a briefcase, I believe, with some of their records.

Mr. MANUEL. Whom did the briefcase belong to?

Mr. BLACKWELL. It belonged to Mr. McGriff.

Mr. MANUEL. What did the briefcase contain?

Mr. BLACKWELL. I didn't examine it too close. I remember one place in there he had had authority to establish or set up a Klavern in Dothan, Alabama, I believe. It has a list of some people there who had made applications to join the Klan.

Mr. MANUEL. Did the material contained in the briefcase give Mr. McGriff the power to be an organizer for the United Klans of America?

Mr. BLACKWELL. It did; yes, sir.

We placed these men in jail and charged them with disorderly conduct because our statute says anything that is detrimental to the morals, safety, and welfare of our people does constitute disorderly conduct.

Mr. MANUEL. Chief, do your records reflect who were the owners of the cars from which you took the arms?

Mr. BLACKWELL. Yes, sir.

Mr. MANUEL. Would you please give that information to the committee?

Mr. BLACKWELL. A 1956 Chevrolet, bearing Georgia license 1-3055, belonged to Mr. Bayne.

Mr. MANUEL. Give his full name.

Mr. BLACKWELL. Allen Lee Bayne.

Mr. MANUEL. At that time did you know Mr. Bayne to be a member of the local Griffin Unit?

Mr. BLACKWELL. No, sir.

Mr. MANUEL. Proceed.

Mr. BLACKWELL. The second automobile belonged to a Mr. Carlyle, Mr. Thomas Royce Carlyle.

Mr. MANUEL. Did you know Mr. Carlyle to be a member of the local Griffin Unit?

Mr. BLACKWELL. No, sir.

The CHAIRMAN. As to the first two people you referred to previously, you said you didn't even know them at all?

Mr. BLACKWELL. No, sir.

The CHAIRMAN. How about these two? Did you know them individually, or did you just not know them as members of the Klan?

Mr. BLACKWELL. I didn't know them at all. They didn't live in Griffin.

The CHAIRMAN. They did not live in Griffin?

Mr. BLACKWELL. No, sir.

Mr. MANUEL. This was prior to the arrest, Mr. Chairman.

The CHAIRMAN. All right.

Mr. MANUEL. Was there another person arrested at that time, Chief?

Mr. BLACKWELL. No, sir.

Mr. MANUEL. I believe you have given the names of four. You have said so far McGriff, Bayne, Carlyle, and Sanders. Was there another?

Mr. BLACKWELL. John Max Mitchell.

Mr. MANUEL. Did you know John Max Mitchell to be a member of the Klan group from Griffin, Georgia?

Mr. BLACKWELL. No, sir.

The CHAIRMAN. Again, do you mean you didn't know him at all?

Mr. BLACKWELL. I didn't know him at all; no, sir.

Mr. MANUEL. That is prior to the arrest.

Chief Blackwell, could you give the committee a brief description of the activities of these people prior to their arrest, what they did?

Mr. BLACKWELL. Well, we don't know except, when they were tried, one man—Mr. Mitchell—wanted to make a sworn statement. Of course, when he wished to make a sworn statement, that threw him open for cross-examination. In the questioning by the city recorder, we found out these men had spent the night previously at his place in a county below us, Lamar County.

Mr. MANUEL. Is that in the vicinity of Barnesville?

Mr. BLACKWELL. Yes. Barnesville is the county seat of Lamar County. They got up that day and came to Griffin and ate lunch on the way up there, and got into Griffin 30 or 40 minutes before this thing happened. Like I say, none of us knew them. We didn't know these people.

The CHAIRMAN. Chief, you said that an individual you named wanted to make a sworn statement and that threw him open to cross-examination. In other words, having volunteered the statement, then you could cross-examine him to find out the facts?

Mr. BLACKWELL. Yes, sir; that is right.

Mr. MANUEL. Chief, at the time of these five persons being arrested, did you identify them as members of the Ku Klux Klan?

Mr. BLACKWELL. We did, by their paraphernalia in the car.

Mr. MANUEL. And this photograph which you have provided to the committee shows that in the car there was a sign stating "Spalding Co. Klan No. 25, K.K.K.K."; is that correct?

Mr. BLACKWELL. Yes, sir; that was found in one of the cars.

(Photograph marked "Leo Blackwell Exhibit No. 1." This exhibit will be reproduced in a forthcoming report in Klan organizations.)

Mr. MANUEL. Would you give the committee a full description, as your records reflect, of the arms that were taken from the cars belonging to Mr. Bayne and Mr. Carlyle?

Mr. BLACKWELL. There were three .45 caliber guns similar to a Thompson submachine gun, only it won't shoot automatic fire. It shoots single fire. It is a replica of a Thompson submachine gun. There were three of those. Each one had three clips taped together. Each clip held 50 rounds. They were taped together so that when one was shot out, he could eject it, turn it over and put it back in the gun and shoot 50 more.

Mr. MANUEL. So each submachine gun was capable of shooting 150 rounds single action?

Mr. BLACKWELL. Yes, sir.

There was one German-made rifle, a .30 caliber rifle, with almost a full case of ammunition.

There were two English .38 caliber pistols. That is the type that breaks down from the top.

There were two Smith & Wesson pistols, one with a 4-inch barrel and the other with a 2-inch barrel.

There was one Army Colt .45 automatic pistol.

There was one Harrington & Richardson .22 caliber pistol.

One .357 Magnum made on the old frontier style.

Mr. POOL. The 2-inch revolver was a .38?

Mr. BLACKWELL. Yes, sir; in this instance it was.

There were several hundred rounds of ammunition. There were two little, cheap, handy talkie radio sets, little cheap radios that one could walkie-talk to the other one, like our radio.

There were several Klan robes. I don't remember, but there were four or five robes in those two cars. I have a picture of them. There were two signs bearing what you just mentioned, two KKK signs, Spalding County No. 25, one in each car.

There was a little, small black case of papers that belonged to Mr. McGriff. That was about the extent.

Mr. MANUEL. Did your investigation reveal that any of the five persons arrested used these guns to intimidate any individual?

Mr. BLACKWELL. From witnesses at the scene, McGriff sat in the back seat of the first car with one of these guns in his lap and pointed it.

Mr. MANUEL. Which gun did he have?

Mr. BLACKWELL. He had one of these .45 guns made like a submachine gun.

Mr. MANUEL. So actually it looked like a submachine gun?

Mr. BLACKWELL. It looked like a submachine gun.

Mr. MANUEL. And fully operated?

Mr. BLACKWELL. He held this gun on some people in front of the Cleanwell Pressing Club while some other people got out of the car and set up the cross, pouring gasoline or spirits on them and setting it afire, according to the witnesses.

Mr. MANUEL. Who were the two men who set up the cross and set fire to the cross?

Mr. BLACKWELL. Mr. Bayne was the driver of the car. He and Mr. Sanders set the cross up. Mr. McGriff sat in the back seat and kept these people covered with a gun. Mr. Carlyle and Mr. Mitchell were in the second car, the car behind the first car, keeping anybody from getting up close to them. They fled the scene immediately after they fired the cross.

Mr. MANUEL. Chief, did your investigation reveal why these Klansmen picked the Cleanwell Pressing Club as a site to burn a cross at?

Mr. BLACKWELL. We don't know for sure. We think probably it was done because these two brothers, Raymond and Otis Head, are members of a biracial committee there in Griffin and they had been in meetings with white people. If that wasn't the reason, then we don't know why.

Mr. MANUEL. Would you please give the committee a brief description of the picketing that was going on in Griffin at the time? Were there Negroes involved in picketing various business establishments at that time in Griffin, Georgia?

Mr. BLACKWELL. The first picketing we had was a group of Negro boys and girls. They must have been the age of 17, 18, or 19 years old. They were picketing two local chains, five-and-ten-cent stores, because their lunchrooms were not integrated. They picketed, I would say, 2 or 3 weeks, just maybe a couple of hours at a time, and skip a couple of days and come back and picket again. Then the Klansmen began to picket Raymond Head's place, this Cleanwell Pressing Club.

Mr. MANUEL. How many Klansmen were involved in the picketing?

Mr. BLACKWELL. I don't believe there was ever over four at a time.

Mr. MANUEL. At the time the picketing first started, were the Klansmen involved in this action members of the local Griffin Unit?

Mr. BLACKWELL. Yes, sir; the ones that did the picketing were local. We knew those.

Mr. MANUEL. Likewise, were the Negroes involved in the picketing of the several business establishments—did your investigation determine that they were local persons from Griffin, Georgia?

Mr. BLACKWELL. Yes; they were local people.

Then it reached the point where the Klan and the Negroes were both picketing. In the meantime, these two stores did integrate their lunch counters. Then the Klan began picketing the stores because they had integrated their lunch counters. We had Klansmen and Negroes picketing at the same time, and in some instances I suppose it was an auxiliary of the Klan, women picketing with the men.

Mr. MANUEL. At this time, Chief, did your department take photographs of both the Negro demonstrators and the Klan demonstrators?

Mr. BLACKWELL. Yes, sir.

Mr. MANUEL. Would you please exhibit them now to the committee?

Mr. BLACKWELL. Yes, sir.

(Photographs marked "Leo Blackwell Exhibit No. 2," and retained in committee files.)

Mr. BLACKWELL. I don't have but one picture of the Klan. I can identify three men in that picture. That one was made in front of the Cleanwell Pressing Club.

Mr. MANUEL. And the Cleanwell Pressing Club was the site of the cross-burning?

Mr. BLACKWELL. Yes, sir.

These are pictures of Negroes picketing the two local establishments.

Mr. MANUEL. What precautions did your department take at the time of the initial picketing to see that there was no violence between the Klan group and the Negro group?

Mr. BLACKWELL. I stationed two men at each end. They walked, I would say 100 yards and would turn around and come back. I stationed two men at each end to see that nobody bothered them and to see that they bothered nobody. We stayed with them as long as they picketed.

Mr. MANUEL. How long had the picketing been going on before the arrest of these five individuals whom you have described?

Mr. BLACKWELL. Do you mean that day?

Mr. MANUEL. In a period of time. In the month of April.

Mr. BLACKWELL. I would say they had been walking picket for 3 or 4 months, something like that, just occasionally. Not too often; just occasionally.

Mr. MANUEL. During that time, did your department have any indication that violence would take place?

Mr. BLACKWELL. Well, we didn't know. I sent these men over there to stay with them just in case they did. We didn't have any idea anything was going to happen, because up until then it had always been peaceful.

Mr. MANUEL. The trouble that did occur was because of Klansmen who came into Griffin from outside the Griffin area; is that correct?

Mr. BLACKWELL. Yes, sir; that is correct.

Mr. MANUEL. The day on which these people were arrested was a Saturday; is that correct?

Mr. BLACKWELL. Saturday afternoon; yes.

Mr. MAUEL. That night, did the prisoners receive any visitors?

Mr. BLACKWELL. Yes, sir. There was three people that came down and visited them. A Mr. Bing.

Mr. MANUEL. Robert L. Bing?

Mr. BLACKWELL. I don't know. I don't remember his name. I just remember it was Bing. And Mr. Craig and Mr. Bailey.

Mr. MANUEL. At the time Mr. Craig visited the jail, did you know him to be the Grand Dragon of the State of Georgia for the United Klans of America?

Mr. BLACKWELL. I knew he was Grand Dragon, but I didn't know him. That was the first time I met him.

Mr. MANUEL. Who was the third individual?

Mr. BLACKWELL. Mr. Bailey. He is a lawyer from Jonesboro, I believe.

Mr. MANUEL. He was a lawyer from Jonesboro.

Did these individuals introduce themselves as Klansmen?

Mr. BLACKWELL. I don't believe they introduced themselves as Klansmen. Mr. Bailey introduced himself as a lawyer, and I believe he said he would represent them. I don't remember that he introduced himself as a Klansman.

Mr. MANUEL. At the time they visited your jail, did they state the purpose of their visit?

Mr. BLACKWELL. Yes, sir.

Mr. MANUEL. Would you please tell the committee what they told you or what you heard?

Mr. BLACKWELL. They said they wanted to come down to find out what the men were charged with and how much the bond was and to see about getting them out of jail.

Mr. MANUEL. At that time did they give any indication that the men involved and arrested were members of the United Klans of America?

Mr. BLACKWELL. I don't remember if they did. I don't remember if they did or not.

Mr. MANUEL. Did they make any active attempt to get these persons released from jail?

Mr. BLACKWELL. Yes, sir.

Mr. MANUEL. What were their activities in that regard?

Mr. BLACKWELL. We set bond on them, and these men stayed in jail for about a week. About a week later a local bondsman made bond for them. We set their bond at, I believe it was \$800 each, and one of our requirements is that a person who signs the bond must live in the city of Griffin and own property or be a licensed bondsman. It took about a week, I believe, to get somebody to set the bond.

Mr. MANUEL. Regarding the person who was arrested named Colbert Raymond McGriff, what investigation did your department make of his background?

Mr. BLACKWELL. We fingerprinted him and sent it to Washington, and he didn't have a record with the Bureau.

Mr. MANUEL. Did you determine his address at that time, where he was from?

Mr. BLACKWELL. Yes, sir. He gave his address as Fulton County.

Mr. MANUEL. Fulton County, Georgia?

Mr. BLACKWELL. Yes, sir.

Mr. MANUEL. Regarding the defendant Allen Lee Bayne, what investigation did your department do on his background?

Mr. BLACKWELL. We fingerprinted him and sent his prints to Washington. They sent us back his complete record.

Mr. MANUEL. Would you give the committee the results of that investigation?

Mr. BLACKWELL. The first time Mr. Bayne had been fingerprinted was in 1945. He was investigated for burglary and released. That was in Gadsden, Alabama.

The next time he was fingerprinted was in November 1945, investigated for burglary and grand larceny. It says here in the disposition he was turned over to the State. I don't know from there on what happened to him.

The next time he was fingerprinted was in 1946 and they listed him as a "Navy-Straggler" and he was turned over to the Navy.

The next time he was fingerprinted was in February 1947, charged with theft of an auto, and it states here he was turned over to the State.

Then the next three times he was fingerprinted, in the Department of Corrections in Montgomery. On December 10, 1947, it states here that he received 18 months 10 days for—I guess that is auto theft. He escaped from prison September 13, 1948, and was recaptured September 19, 1948, and was discharged on June 7, 1949.

Then on July 12—no, on March 9, 1949, he was fingerprinted in Montgomery, Alabama, and he received 3 years there for something. It doesn't state in here what for. It says 3 years in the disposition.

Then in 1952, on June 22, 1952, attempted burglary. It says "Hold for Etowah County, Alabama." It doesn't have what happened out of that.

Then the State Board of Corrections at Montgomery, Alabama, fingerprinted him in 1952 and he received 6 months 57 days. I presume that was in connection with this burglary case up there.

Then grand larceny and burglary. He was admitted to the State Board of Corrections in Montgomery, Alabama, in 1952, on a 3-year 1-day term.

Then during that time he escaped and they apprehended him. On July 29, 1957, he received 13 months for escape, it says here on the FBI record.

The next time he was fingerprinted is when we fingerprinted him in Griffin on this cross-burning.

The CHAIRMAN. Who is that individual you are talking about?

Mr. BLACKWELL. That is Allen Lee Bayne.

Mr. MANUEL. And at the time of your first meeting with Allen Lee Bayne he was engaged in an act of intimidation against Negroes as a member of the United Klans of America; is that correct, Chief?

Mr. BLACKWELL. Yes, sir. That is the first time I met him.

Mr. MANUEL. With further regard to Colbert Raymond McGriff, who you said had no criminal background in Washington, what was his age at the time of arrest?

Mr. BLACKWELL. Twenty years old.

Mr. MANUEL. He was 20 years old?

Mr. BLACKWELL. Yes, sir.

Mr. MANUEL. And Mr. McGriff was the one who had papers in one of the cars which stated or in effect made him an organizer for the United Klans of America; is that correct, sir?

Mr. BLACKWELL. Yes, sir.

Mr. MANUEL. Now with regard to the defendant Thomas Royce Carlyle, what investigation did you make of his background?

Mr. BLACKWELL. He didn't have a record.

Mr. MANUEL. Before leaving Mr. Bayne, what address did you establish for Mr. Bayne at the time of his arrest?

Mr. BLACKWELL. Fulton County. That is the city of Atlanta.

Mr. MANUEL. Thomas Royce Carlyle did not have any criminal background; is that correct?

Mr. BLACKWELL. No, sir.

Mr. MANUEL. What was his age at the time of arrest?

Mr. BLACKWELL. That was Carlyle?

Mr. MANUEL. Yes, sir.

Mr. BLACKWELL. He gave his age as 28.

Mr. MANUEL. And what was his address?

Mr. BLACKWELL. DeKalb County, Georgia. That is Decatur, that is the county seat of that county.

Mr. MANUEL. With regard to the defendant Oliver Curtis Sanders, what investigation did you make of his background?

Mr. BLACKWELL. He had been fingerprinted one time in Tuscaloosa, Alabama, and he was charged with D&S. I don't know what that is.¹ In the disposition he was released.

Mr. MANUEL. And what age was he at the time of arrest?

Mr. BLACKWELL. Fifty-four.

Mr. MANUEL. With regard to the defendant John Max Mitchell, what investigation did your department make of his background?

Mr. BLACKWELL. He didn't have a record.

Mr. MANUEL. And what was his address at the time of arrest?

Mr. BLACKWELL. Lamar County, Georgia. That would be Barnesville, about 14 miles south of Griffin.

Mr. MANUEL. What address did you establish for Oliver Sanders?

Mr. BLACKWELL. Monroe County; between Griffin and Macon.

Mr. MANUEL. Chief Blackwell, would you please explain to the committee what was the disposition of this case? What happened after they were placed in jail?

Mr. BLACKWELL. They were tried by our city recorder, and he found them guilty and fined them \$505 or 10 months. They filed an appeal to superior court. The superior court judge heard the appeal and sent it back to our court.

In the meantime, due to the fact that two of our witnesses had gone—one of these witnesses was a Negro soldier and he was stationed in Germany—and due to that fact they worked out a plan with our city attorney to let them place \$100 cash money as a bond and forfeit the bond in city recorder's court.

Mr. MANUEL. Would you further describe the Negro soldier whom you have just mentioned, and what was his connection with this case?

Mr. BLACKWELL. He had gone into this Cleanwell Pressing Club for some reason and started out the door. That was just as these men got out of the car to burn the cross. McGriff covered him with one of these guns and told him to be still, and he did.

Mr. MANUEL. Did he point the weapon right at this Negro soldier?

Mr. BLACKWELL. According to the Negro soldier he did.

Mr. MANUEL. What was the name of the Negro soldier?

Mr. BLACKWELL. Robert C. Brown. He lived at 549 North Sixth Street in Griffin, but at that time he was stationed here in Washington, D.C., and he was in the act of being transferred to Germany.

Mr. MANUEL. And at the time the trial came up, he was unavailable as a witness; is that correct?

Mr. BLACKWELL. The last trial. We held him over in the first trial. He appeared against them in the first trial, but we had to try them again later, after this testimony, and we couldn't get to him at that time. We couldn't get him home.

¹ "Dangerous and Suspicious."

Mr. MANUEL. You mentioned two trials. Would you please give the committee the results of the second trial?

Mr. BLACKWELL. We charged each one of them with a State statute of pointing a gun at a person. We tried McGriff because we had the best case against him. We tried McGriff in court. It resulted in a mistrial. There was nine members of the jury to find him guilty and three for acquitting him. So it ended up in a mistrial.

Mr. MANUEL. Chief, who served as the attorney for these five defendants in both trials?

Mr. BLACKWELL. Mr. Bailey, from Jonesboro, started the trial with the city, and Mr. Venable, James Venable, came in a little later and he took up the trial, and both together represented the defendants.

Mr. MANUEL. What were the results of the second trial that was held?

Mr. BLACKWELL. The second trial was the one that was held in the State court for pointing a gun, and they both represented them in that. Then the third part of it was nothing to that part except they forfeited \$100 bond in court for the disorderly conduct part in connection with the city.

Mr. MANUEL. What happened to the weapons that were confiscated by your department?

Mr. BLACKWELL. They obtained a court order, and we had to turn them back to them.

Mr. MANUEL. This was after the action of the third trial?

Mr. BLACKWELL. After the bond forfeiture in the third case.

Mr. MANUEL. Chief, going back to the original Saturday, April 24, 1964, when this incident took place and you confiscated these arms which you have described, was the fact that these individuals had these arms a violation of the law at that time?

Mr. BLACKWELL. I couldn't say for sure that it would have been a violation. If these weapons had been automatic weapons, it would have been violation of Federal law. But we couldn't find any law where it was a violation of the law for them to possess them.

Mr. MANUEL. In other words, your understanding is that existing Georgia law indicates that possession of this type of weapons in the manner that they were possessed is not a violation as of the time of the arrest; is that correct?

Mr. BLACKWELL. Yes, sir.

Mr. MANUEL. Chief, what happened to these men after they were released from jail?

Mr. BLACKWELL. They came back—do you mean on bond?

Mr. MANUEL. Yes, sir.

Mr. BLACKWELL. I didn't ever see them any more until the day of the trial.

Mr. MANUEL. Has your investigation established that after release from jail they remained members of the United Klans of America?

Mr. BLACKWELL. I don't know that, sir.

Mr. MANUEL. Do you have knowledge of a group operating in the vicinity of Barnesville, Georgia, using the name of the Vigilantes?

Mr. BLACKWELL. I have heard that. I don't know for sure. It is hearsay evidence. I have heard that.

Mr. MANUEL. Is it within your knowledge to know that John Max Mitchell and Colbert Raymond McGriff, two persons whom you

arrested in Griffin, are among the leaders of this new organization called the Vigilantes?

Mr. BLACKWELL. I understand that, but I don't know for sure. I don't know of my own knowledge.

Mr. MANUEL. That is out of the area of your jurisdiction; is that correct?

Mr. BLACKWELL. Yes, sir; it is out of the area of my jurisdiction. It is in another county.

Mr. MANUEL. Chief, would you explain to the committee, following the arrest of these five individuals and the disposition of their case, what is the current activity of the Ku Klux Klan in Griffin, Georgia?

Mr. BLACKWELL. They moved outside the city. They are no longer in the city of Griffin. If they have a meeting place, I don't know of it. One of the head men of it runs a truck stop which is 4 or 5 miles north of Griffin. It is in Spalding County, but not in the city of Griffin. I see a little activity around that place. But if they hold meetings there, I don't know of it; my own knowledge.

Mr. MANUEL. Do your records reflect who is the existing leader of group operating in the vicinity of Griffin, Georgia, although not in the area of your jurisdiction?

Mr. BLACKWELL. I would say Johnny Knowles and his father. I don't know which one is bigger, but they are both as big as there is in that organization.

Mr. MANUEL. Are they the same ones who were leaders at the time of the arrest of these five other individuals?

Mr. BLACKWELL. Yes, sir.

Mr. MANUEL. Chief Blackwell, would you please explain to the committee what was the reason for the trial—the second trial of these defendants after the first trial?

Mr. BLACKWELL. The second trial was a violation of a State statute which was tried by the superior court. That involved pointing a gun at a person.

Mr. MANUEL. And what was the result of the trial again, sir?

Mr. BLACKWELL. That was a mistrial.

Mr. MANUEL. On what grounds?

Mr. BLACKWELL. I don't know for sure.

The CHAIRMAN. If it is a jury trial, it was in the minds of the jury. Was it a jury trial?

Mr. BLACKWELL. Yes, sir; it was a jury trial.

The CHAIRMAN. And it resulted in a hung jury and a mistrial.

Mr. BLACKWELL. Yes, sir.

Mr. MANUEL. Chief Blackwell, in the photograph which you presented to the committee showing members of the Ku Klux Klan marching in a picket line, you stated that you could identify the three members represented.

I hand you this picture again (Blackwell Exhibit No. 2) and ask you to make those identifications, sir.

Mr. BLACKWELL. The first one in the lavender robe was John W. Knowles. The second one was Mr. H. B. Kendrick. The third one was Mr. Donald Eugene Hudgens.

Mr. MANUEL. You stated that the five defendants were represented by Mr. James Venable; is that correct?

Mr. BLACKWELL. Yes, sir.

Mr. MANUEL. At the time of the representation, did you know Mr. Venable to be an official of a Ku Klux Klan organization?

Mr. BLACKWELL. I didn't know it for sure. I read it in the paper a lot of times. I didn't know Mr. Venable until this time. But I had read it in the paper for years.

Mr. WELTNER. Mr. Chairman, at this point, may I direct an inquiry to the investigator?

James Venable is the Imperial Wizard of the National Knights of the Ku Klux Klan; is he not, Mr. Manuel?

Mr. MANUEL. That is correct.

Mr. WELTNER. Is he not also chairman of sort of a federation of other Klan organizations?

Mr. MANUEL. The National Association of the Knights of the Ku Klux Klan; yes, sir.

Mr. WELTNER. Did he not at one point occupy the position of Imperial Klonsel with the United Klans of America?

Mr. MANUEL. Yes, sir; up until the year 1962.

Mr. WELTNER. Thank you.

Mr. POOL. Chief, in your testimony a while ago, although I might have missed it, did you determine where these guns came from? Was there any way to trace the ownership of the guns?

Mr. BLACKWELL. No, sir.

Mr. POOL. Did you make an effort to trace them?

Mr. BLACKWELL. I know these .45 caliber Eagle guns are made in one of the New England States, either Connecticut or Massachusetts. It is advertised in the local peace officer magazines. I know the *Law And Order* magazine, the *Chiefs'* magazine and some other magazines advertise them.

Mr. POOL. Did you discuss this with the FBI and other law enforcement agencies?

Mr. BLACKWELL. Yes, sir.

Mr. POOL. There is no way to trace them?

Mr. BLACKWELL. No way to trace them.

Mr. POOL. What is your Georgia law on submachine guns? Would you call that a submachine gun? Is it really a submachine gun?

Mr. BLACKWELL. No, sir; it is not a machine gun. If it would shoot automatic fire it would be, but it won't shoot automatic fire.

Mr. POOL. You wouldn't classify it as a submachine gun?

Mr. BLACKWELL. It looks like a machine gun.

Mr. POOL. It is used to scare people?

Mr. BLACKWELL. It has a lot of fire power.

Mr. POOL. What is the Georgia law on submachine guns?

Mr. BLACKWELL. That would be a Federal law, sir.

Mr. POOL. A while ago, I think you said the court ordered these arms to be given back to these people.

Mr. BLACKWELL. Yes, sir.

Mr. POOL. What was the judge's name that gave that order?

Mr. BLACKWELL. Judge Magee, in superior court.

Mr. POOL. What is he?

Mr. BLACKWELL. He is a superior court judge.

Mr. POOL. There are not any of them really illegal?

Mr. BLACKWELL. No, sir.

The CHAIRMAN. May I interrupt?

Mr. POOL. Yes.

The CHAIRMAN. In other words, the judge responded to an order made to him and he signed it under existing law.

Mr. BLACKWELL. That is right, sir.

Mr. POOL. But if it had been a submachine gun, he wouldn't have signed it.

Mr. BLACKWELL. No, sir. It would have been a Federal case if it had been a submachine gun.

Mr. POOL. Let me ask you this: These hearings have been going on 2 or 3 weeks here, and we are getting so many witnesses up here taking the fifth amendment that it is refreshing to have a cooperative witness, such as you are, and an outstanding police officer in the South.

Do you have any recommendations to make to the committee about possible new legislation that would help in combating the efforts or activities of the Ku Klux Klan or other organizations like that?

Mr. BLACKWELL. I would be in favor of having records made, even on the weapon I carry, to have it registered with some agency. In that way you could always trace ownership. I would be in favor of making it a little hard for people to get those kinds of guns.

Mr. POOL. Of course, it is quite a controversial issue in the Congress. I recognize there are two sides to the argument. Registration of guns, serial numbers and things like that, would make it easier to trace the ownership.

Mr. BLACKWELL. Yes, sir.

Mr. POOL. Well, how about the guns that are stolen and things like that? You would still run into a blank wall; wouldn't you.

Mr. BLACKWELL. That is where, when we find a stolen gun, we would have something to trace it back to. In the case of a murder, a stolen gun used in a murder, we can trace that gun back to the original owner. I think it would be a great thing.

Mr. POOL. One of the purposes of this investigation is to find out if there is a possible loophole in the law that ought to be closed. That is what we are up here for, to try to determine during the investigation, and if we can get recommendations, I appreciate your making the recommendations.

Mr. BLACKWELL. I understand the firearms companies and the National Rifle Association and several people are fighting it.

Mr. POOL. That is all, Mr. Chairman.

Mr. MANUEL. Mr. Chairman, I have one further point.

Chief Blackwell, to your direct knowledge, does any member of the Ku Klux Klan in the vicinity of Griffin, Georgia, hold an elective position in that area?

Mr. BLACKWELL. We have one; yes, sir.

Mr. MANUEL. Would you please identify the member and what position he holds?

Mr. BLACKWELL. His name is J. W. Knowles, and he is a bailiff.

Mr. MANUEL. And he is the head of a local Klan unit?

Mr. BLACKWELL. I wouldn't say he is the head, but he is an officer in it. I believe he is listed as secretary-treasurer of it. But in the last 12 or 13 years he has never had any opposition.

Mr. MANUEL. Where is he a bailiff, sir?

Mr. BLACKWELL. In one of the districts on the west side of the county. I don't remember exactly which one it is.

Mr. MANUEL. It is out of the area of your jurisdiction; is it not?

Mr. BLACKWELL. Yes, sir.

Mr. POOL. In your job as chief of police, have you ever been threatened or have any efforts been made to intimidate you?

Mr. BLACKWELL. No, sir.

Mr. POOL. No one has tried that?

Mr. BLACKWELL. No, sir.

Mr. WELTNER. Chief Blackwell, I would like to welcome you as a fellow Georgian to this committee, and I want to thank you for appearing and testifying.

I think the committee ought to know that Chief Blackwell enjoys a reputation in our State as one of the outstanding law enforcement officers of the State. The manner in which he discharges his duties is an example that all might well follow.

I thank you for coming.

The photograph you have brought is a very dramatic one. Just so there will be no question about the identification, in the right corner of the picture there appears to be a cross covered with some sort of burlap material which has seemingly been burned. I take it that was the cross?

Mr. BLACKWELL. That was the cross that was burned.

Mr. WELTNER. In front of the Cleanwell Pressing Club on the 24th of April 1964?

Mr. BLACKWELL. Yes, sir.

Mr. WELTNER. You initiated a case in the municipal court of the city of Griffin. What was the charge stemming from the burning of that cross?

Mr. BLACKWELL. Disorderly conduct. To do an act that is detrimental to the morals, safety, or welfare of the community constitutes disorderly conduct.

Mr. WELTNER. Do you consider burning a cross to be such an act, detrimental to the safety and welfare?

Mr. BLACKWELL. Yes, sir; I certainly do. The fire could have gotten out of control and burned up the building. People get excited about things like that. I think they violated the laws.

Mr. WELTNER. So there is a fire hazard, but in addition to that, a hazard brought about by the very act of burning a cross?

Mr. BLACKWELL. Yes, sir.

Mr. WELTNER. I take it that is because of the long connection that a burning cross or flaming cross has with the Ku Klux Klan.

Mr. BLACKWELL. Yes, sir. It is a violation of State law to burn a cross on public property, and I understand that in order to burn one on private property you have to have the property owner's permission.

Mr. WELTNER. This was on public property?

Mr. BLACKWELL. Yes, sir. It was on the city street.

Mr. POOL. Is that under the arson statute?

Mr. BLACKWELL. It is under the State law. I don't think it comes under the arson part of it.

Mr. WELTNER. I believe you testified that picketing there in Griffin had been going on for 3 or 4 months prior to April 24, 1964.

Mr. BLACKWELL. Yes, sir.

Mr. WELTNER. And you brought several photographs of individuals who were picketing. I take it they were picketing because of policies pertaining to lunch counters or some such matter, which generated a lot of picketing over the South a year or so ago.

Mr. BLACKWELL. Yes, sir.

Mr. WELTNER. Do you know whether these pickets were people from Griffin?

Mr. BLACKWELL. Yes, sir; each one of the kids there was from Griffin.

Mr. WELTNER. I have here 16 photographs of what appear to be young Negroes bearing placards, and you say that each of these are Griffin citizens?

Mr. BLACKWELL. Yes, sir.

Mr. WELTNER. Did I gather that you said that each of the five men arrested were residents of either Fulton County or DeKalb County?

Mr. BLACKWELL. Monroe County and Lamar County.

Mr. WELTNER. There were no Spalding County residents there?

Mr. BLACKWELL. No, sir.

Mr. WELTNER. As a Southern man somewhat familiar with some of the difficult situations facing the South, I am also familiar with the reactions that come from situations like this. A very familiar phrase we hear quite frequently is "outside agitators." I wonder who the outside agitators in this instance were?

Mr. BLACKWELL. I don't know. In interrogating these men and so on, we never did find out exactly if they came on their own or if they were sent for by the local Klan, or what. We never did find that out.

Mr. WELTNER. But in any event, the five Klansmen who were arrested in connection with that incident were all from outside of the city of Griffin and county of Spalding?

Mr. BLACKWELL. Yes, sir.

Mr. WELTNER. Thank you again, Chief Blackwell, for being with us.

Mr. BUCHANAN. I would like to join in expressing appreciation for your testimony, Chief Blackwell. It is a refreshing change.

I would like to say, although I don't have a question for you, in response to my colleague from Texas, on questions about the registration of weapons, since the Constitution does give citizens the right to have and bear arms and since so many sportsmen, gun collectors, and others in this country innocently and without any wrongdoing avail themselves of this constitutional privilege, I personally am pretty sure I would resist any efforts to pass Federal law requiring registration of arms.

But may I say, in the event that the activities of the Klan are a factor in bringing about the passage of such law, I hope the ire of the sportsmen and gun collectors will be properly directed to the Ku Klux Klan rather than the Congress.

Mr. MANUEL. Chief Blackwell, of the items confiscated by your department on the 24th of April 1964, you mentioned, and the photograph shows, several walkie-talkie-type instruments. Did your department observe the use of these by Ku Klux Klan members?

Mr. BLACKWELL. Yes, sir. During the time that they were picketing, they kept two men at the point where they could observe the

picketing. These two men belonged to some kind of branch of it that is supposed to protect the other part of it.

Mr. MANUEL. Were they security guards?

Mr. BLACKWELL. Security guards or something to that effect. I remember they wore some type of helmet and they wore about half of a Sam Brown belt with a flashlight, a great big three-cell flashlight in that Sam Brown, and they had these walkie-talkie radios.

There wasn't any violation, but to us it looked kind of funny, anybody walking around in the daytime with a three-cell flashlight.

Mr. MANUEL. These were used by the Klansmen who were involved in the picketing; is that correct?

Mr. BLACKWELL. No, by the ones who were guarding the ones who were picketing. These men stood around where they could see what was going on. In case anything happened, I suppose they would have gotten into it.

Mr. MANUEL. And there were two-way radios confiscated from the cars which also contained the weapons; is that correct?

Mr. BLACKWELL. That is correct; two.

Mr. MANUEL. Did your department observe those particular two-way radios in use by the defendants?

Mr. BLACKWELL. I don't know if those were the two we had seen prior to this incident, but we had seen other men with radios just like them. Whether or not they had used these particular two, I don't know.

The CHAIRMAN. Chief, we want to thank you for being here today. In my opening statement I referred to the information supplied by our investigators, in whom we have complete confidence. I stated that the vast majority of law enforcement officers in the South are completely devoted to their duty as law enforcement officers.

I understand from what you said that you had some training background with the FBI.

Mr. BLACKWELL. Yes, sir.

The CHAIRMAN. As a law enforcement officer?

Mr. BLACKWELL. Yes, sir.

The CHAIRMAN. I happen to know of that service rendered by the FBI to local law officers who want to improve their techniques and proper law enforcement procedures. I am glad to say that I have assisted many law enforcement officers in my congressional district to attend that school.

You are a credit to the FBI system. As I say, I am convinced, completely convinced, that the vast majority of Southern law enforcement officers are devoted to duty. From what I know from our investigators, and taking the word of Mr. Weltner from Georgia, you are a particularly outstanding law enforcement officer. Again we thank you very much.

Mr. BLACKWELL. Thank you, sir.

The CHAIRMAN. The committee will stand in recess for a few minutes.

(Whereupon at 11:25 a.m. a short recess was taken with the following subcommittee members present: Representatives Willis, Pool, Weltner, and Buchanan.)

The CHAIRMAN. The subcommittee will be in order.

The Chair announces that the subcommittee will stand in recess until 2 o'clock this afternoon.

(Subcommittee members present at time of recess: Representatives Willis, Pool, and Buchanan.)

(Whereupon, at 11:30 a.m., Tuesday, November 2, 1965, the subcommittee recessed, to reconvene at 2 p.m. the same day.)

AFTERNOON SESSION—TUESDAY, NOVEMBER 2, 1965

(The subcommittee reconvened at 2:13 p.m., Hon. Edwin E. Willis, chairman, presiding.)

(Subcommittee members present: Representatives Willis, Pool, and Weltner.)

The CHAIRMAN. The subcommittee will please come to order.

Mr. MANUEL, call your next witness.

Mr. MANUEL. The staff would like to call at this time, Mr. Chairman, Mr. Allen Bayne.

The CHAIRMAN. Raise your right hand.

Do you solemnly swear the testimony you are about to give will be the truth, the whole truth, and nothing but the truth, so help you God?

Mr. BAYNE. I do.

TESTIMONY OF ALLEN LEE BAYNE, ACCOMPANIED BY COUNSEL, LESTER V. CHALMERS, JR.

Mr. MANUEL. Mr. Bayne, would you state your full name for the record, please?

Mr. BAYNE. Allen Lee Bayne.

Mr. MANUEL. Is that B-a-y-n-e?

Mr. BAYNE. Correct.

Mr. MANUEL. When and where were you born, Mr. Bayne?

Mr. BAYNE. Sir, I respectfully decline to answer that question for the reason that I honestly feel my answer might tend to incriminate me in violation of my rights as guaranteed to me by amendments 5, 1, 4, and 14 of the Constitution of the United States of America.

Mr. MANUEL. I put it to you as a fact, and ask you to affirm or deny the fact, that you were born on the 23d day of January 1928, in Etowah County, Alabama.

Mr. BAYNE. Sir, I respectfully decline to answer that question for the reason that I honestly feel my answer might tend to incriminate me in violation of my rights as guaranteed to me by amendments 5, 1, 4, and 14 of the Constitution of the United States of America.

Mr. MANUEL. What is your occupation, sir?

Mr. BAYNE. Sir, I respectfully decline to answer that question for the reason that I honestly feel my answer might tend to incriminate me in violation of my rights as guaranteed to me by amendments 5, 1, 4, and 14 of the Constitution of the United States of America.

Mr. MANUEL. Mr. Bayne, are you represented today by counsel?

Mr. BAYNE. Yes, I am.

Mr. MANUEL. Would counsel please identify himself for the record?

Mr. CHALMERS. I am Lester V. Chalmers, Jr., attorney at law, Room 501, First Federal Building, Raleigh, North Carolina.

Mr. MANUEL. Mr. Bayne, have you ever been a member of a Ku Klux Klan organization?

Mr. BAYNE. Sir, I respectfully decline to answer that question upon the grounds previously stated.

Mr. MANUEL. Mr. Bayne, I put it to you as a fact, and ask you to affirm or deny the fact, that for a period prior to April 24, 1964, and including April 24, 1964, and for a period of time subsequent to April 24, 1964, you were a member of the United Klans of America.

Mr. BAYNE. Sir, I respectfully decline to answer that question based upon the grounds previously stated.

Mr. MANUEL. Mr. Bayne, I hand you a copy of an application for citizenship in the Invisible Empire, Knights of the Ku Klux Klan, United Klans of America, Inc., and ask you to examine this document and tell this committee whether you have ever executed a copy of that application.

Mr. BAYNE. Sir, I respectfully decline to answer that question based upon the grounds previously stated.

(Document previously marked "Richard Constantineau Exhibit No. 3.")

Mr. MANUEL. Mr. Bayne, were you present today during the testimony of Chief Leo Blackwell, of Griffin, Georgia?

Mr. CHALMERS. Mr. Chairman, I am not certain whether he was or was not present. May I inquire of the witness with respect to that point, and state to the chairman?

The CHAIRMAN. Yes.

(Witness confers with counsel.)

Mr. CHALMERS. Mr. Chairman, I am informed that he was not in the committee room; that he was outside in the chamber.

The CHAIRMAN. All right.

Mr. MANUEL. Mr. Bayne, Chief Blackwell testified this morning before the committee that you were arrested on April 24, 1964, as a member of the Ku Klux Klan on the charge of burning a cross in front of a business establishment called the Cleanwell Pressing Club in Griffin, Georgia. Was Chief Blackwell's testimony——

The CHAIRMAN. Distinguish between the city proceedings and the State proceedings. There were two proceedings filed. One was under State law and one was under city ordinance.

Mr. MANUEL. I specifically directed the question to the charge of burning a cross before a business establishment.

The CHAIRMAN. All right.

Mr. MANUEL. My question to you, Mr. Bayne, is, Was Chief Blackwell's testimony correct?

Mr. BAYNE. Sir, I respectfully decline to answer that question based upon the grounds previously stated.

Mr. MANUEL. Mr. Bayne, do you have——

The CHAIRMAN. Mr. Bayne, the chief of police of Griffin, Georgia, Mr. Blackwell, under oath, like you, and under the pains and penalties of perjury if he didn't tell the truth, did so swear. Now you are being given an opportunity to affirm or deny his testimony.

In this way the record would be made and if your testimony was in the negative, I want to tell you that I wouldn't hesitate to refer the

matter to the Department of Justice for perjury prosecution against either you or the chief. Here is your opportunity to speak out while you are under oath.

Do you wish to answer that question?

MR. BAYNE. Sir, I respectfully decline to answer that question based upon the grounds previously stated.

MR. MANUEL. Mr. Bayne, do you have a criminal record?

MR. BAYNE. Sir, I respectfully decline to answer that question based upon the grounds previously stated.

MR. MANUEL. Chief Blackwell provided to the committee from his files a record for Allen Lee Bayne. I would like to call your attention to the last six entries on this record.

That on 10-18-52 you were arrested for burglary in the second degree and grand larceny, sentenced to 3 years and 1 day; on 3-13-57 you were arrested on a charge of grand larceny, sentenced to 1 year and 1 day; 3-14-57 you were arrested on a charge of grand larceny and the sentence was 1 year and 1 day; on the 29th day of March 1957 you were charged with burglary in the second degree and sentenced to 1 year and 1 day; on 7-29-57 you were charged with escape from a penitentiary and sentenced to 13 months in jail.

I hand you this record, Mr. Bayne, and ask you to advise the committee as to whether it is correct or not.

MR. BAYNE. Sir, I respectfully decline to answer that question based upon the grounds previously stated.

MR. MANUEL. Mr. Bayne, I put it to you as a fact, and ask you to affirm or deny the fact, that you did, sometime subsequent to 1957, execute an application form for the Invisible Empire, United Klans of America, Inc.

MR. BAYNE. Sir, I respectfully decline to answer that question based upon the grounds previously stated.

MR. MANUEL. In applying for citizenship in the Invisible Empire of the United Klans of America, did you at any time inform any of the leaders or officers of the United Klans of America of your criminal background?

MR. BAYNE. Sir, I respectfully decline to answer that question based upon the grounds previously stated.

MR. MANUEL. To your knowledge, Mr. Bayne, what investigation was made of your background by any leader or officer of the United Klans of America?

MR. BAYNE. Sir, I respectfully decline to answer that question based upon the grounds previously stated.

MR. MANUEL. Mr. Bayne, Chief Blackwell testified this morning that arrested with you on the 24th day of April 1964 were John Mitchell, Colbert Raymond McGriff, Thomas R. Carlyle, and Oliver C. Sanders.

I put it to you as a fact, and ask you to affirm or deny the fact, that you knew the four men mentioned as members of the United Klans of America, Knights of the Ku Klux Klan.

MR. BAYNE. Sir, I respectfully decline to answer that question based upon the grounds previously stated.

MR. MANUEL. Chief Blackwell further testified this morning that, to his knowledge, all five men arrested, including yourself, were from an area outside of Griffin, Georgia.

My question to you, sir, is: Were any instructions given by any leader or officer of the United Klans to any one or all of the five persons involved, including yourself, to go to Griffin, Georgia, to engage in an act of intimidation?

Mr. BAYNE. Sir, I respectfully decline to answer that question based upon the grounds previously stated.

Mr. MANUEL. Chief Blackwell further testified, Mr. Bayne, that you were one of the persons who got out of a car in front of the Cleanwell Pressing Club and actually lit, or aided in the lighting of, a cross which was burned in front of the Cleanwell Pressing Club.

Is this testimony correct?

Mr. BAYNE. Sir, I respectfully decline to answer that question based upon the grounds previously stated.

The CHAIRMAN. Mr. Bayne, I have before me a pamphlet entitled "The Principle of the United Klans of America, Knights of The Ku Klux Klan." In it, among other subdivisions, is the heading "Ideals of a Klansman," what the Klan believes in, and so on.

I read you this passage, and I take it that this pamphlet is an official document distributed to its members, and on its face it was issued out of the headquarters of the Imperial Wizard, Robert M. Shelton, in Tuscaloosa, Alabama, and the part I read is as follows:

We believe in law and order: In other words, the Klan believes in keeping the laws and in enforcing the laws. Many accusations have been brought against the Klan as law-breakers. These accusations against the order are purely newspaper propaganda. So far we have not heard of a single instance where the Klan, by an official act, has violated any law.

I state to you again that Chief Blackwell, under oath, said that you not only violated the law, but that you were prosecuted for the violation. So it is not a question of the generality of these ideals, but here is an instance of law violation brought against you personally.

Was Chief Blackwell telling the truth or was he falsifying?

Mr. BAYNE. Sir, I respectfully decline to answer that question based upon the grounds previously stated.

(Document marked "Allen Bayne Exhibit No. 1." This exhibit will be reproduced in a forthcoming report on Klan organizations.)

(At this point Mr. Buchanan entered the hearing room.)

The CHAIRMAN. All right.

Mr. MANUEL. Mr. Bayne, Chief Blackwell, in his testimony this morning, further stated that the Cleanwell Pressing Club, in front of which was burned a cross by you, was owned by two brothers, Raymond and Otis Head, whom he further identified as having met with a civil rights council in the city of Griffin prior to April 24, 1964.

Mr. Bayne, I would like to ask you why was the cross burned in front of Mr. Head's business establishment?

Mr. BAYNE. Sir, I respectfully decline to answer that question based upon the grounds previously stated.

Mr. MANUEL. Mr. Bayne, I put it to you as a fact, and ask you to affirm or deny the fact, that this cross was burned in front of Mr. Head's business establishment because he was a leader and a member of the biracial committee to integrate certain facilities in Griffin, Georgia, and because he was a Negro.

Mr. BAYNE. Sir, I respectfully decline to answer that question based upon the grounds previously stated.

MR. MANUEL. Chief Blackwell further testified this morning that two cars were involved in this incident. One was a 1956 Chevrolet, two-door, black in color, bearing 1964 Georgia tags number 1-3055. Investigation conducted by his department revealed that that particular automobile was registered in the name of A. Bayne, of 8 Glendale Place, Atlanta, Georgia.

I show you these two documents, Mr. Bayne, and ask you if you are the A. Bayne who owned that 1956 Chevrolet.

(Document handed to witness.)

MR. BAYNE. Sir, I respectfully decline to answer that question based upon the grounds previously stated.

(Document marked "Allen Bayne Exhibit No. 2" and retained in committee files.)

MR. MANUEL. Mr. Bayne, taken from that automobile, taken from the two automobiles, were what the chief described as a small arsenal consisting of the weapons which he showed pictured in a photograph which I now show you.

(Photograph handed to witness.)

MR. MANUEL. My question to you, Mr. Bayne: Were these weapons taken from cars, one of which was owned by yourself?

MR. BAYNE. Sir, I respectfully decline to answer that question based upon the grounds previously stated.

(Photograph previously marked "Leo Blackwell Exhibit No. 1.")

MR. MANUEL. Chief Blackwell, as further indicated in his records, stated that one of these semiautomatic machineguns was owned by you. Mr. Bayne, I would like to ask you where did you obtain this weapon?

MR. BAYNE. Sir, I respectfully decline to answer that question based upon the grounds previously stated.

MR. MANUEL. Where did the other Klan members obtain their respective weapons?

MR. BAYNE. Sir, I respectfully decline to answer that question based upon the grounds previously stated.

MR. MANUEL. Chief Blackwell further testified that after the disposition of the case the Klansmen came back to Griffin, Georgia, and reclaimed the weapons. Do you know what has happened since to those weapons?

MR. BAYNE. Sir, I respectfully decline to answer that question based upon the grounds previously stated.

MR. MANUEL. Chief Blackwell further testified that after your arrest on Saturday night, you were visited by Grand Dragon Calvin Craig, Mr. Robert Bing, and Mr. Wesley Bailey. What was your conversation with Calvin Craig that Saturday night?

MR. BAYNE. Sir, I respectfully decline to answer that question based upon the grounds previously stated.

MR. MANUEL. Did Calvin Craig advise you and the other defendants that the United Klans of America would aid in your defense?

MR. BAYNE. Sir, I respectfully decline to answer that question based upon the grounds previously stated.

MR. MANUEL. Did Mr. Craig advise you, or did any other member of his party, that is, Mr. Bing or Mr. Bailey, advise you that a fund would be collected from the members of the United Klans of America for your defense?

Mr. BAYNE. Sir, I respectfully decline to answer that question based upon the grounds previously stated.

Mr. MANUEL. I put it to you as a fact, and ask you to affirm or deny the fact, that a fund was raised for your defense.

Mr. BAYNE. Sir, I respectfully decline to answer that question based upon the grounds previously stated.

Mr. MANUEL. And that fund was raised by voluntary contributions by other members of the United Klans of America in the Realm of Georgia.

I put it to you as a fact and ask you to affirm or deny that fact.

Mr. BAYNE. Sir, I respectfully decline to answer that question based upon the grounds previously stated.

Mr. MANUEL. Mr. Bayne, have you ever been a member of an organization know as the Vigilantes, which operated out of the area of Barnesville, Georgia, in Lamar County?

Mr. BAYNE. Sir, I respectfully decline to answer that question based upon the grounds previously stated.

Mr. MANUEL. Did you know that Colbert Raymond McGriff and John Mitchell, the two persons arrested with you on the 24th day of April 1964, were leaders of this group called the Vigilantes?

Mr. BAYNE. Sir, I respectfully decline to answer that question based upon the grounds previously stated.

Mr. MANUEL. Did you know an individual by the name of Johnny Terrell to be a member of the Vigilantes?

Mr. BAYNE. Sir, I respectfully decline to answer that question based upon the grounds previously stated.

Mr. MANUEL. Did you know Oliver Sanders to be a member of the Vigilantes?

Mr. BAYNE. Sir, I respectfully decline to answer that question based upon the grounds previously stated.

Mr. MANUEL. Did you know Earl Holcomb to be a member of the Vigilantes?

Mr. BAYNE. Sir, I respectfully decline to answer that question based upon the grounds previously stated.

Mr. MANUEL. Did you know Joseph Simms to be a member of the Vigilantes?

Mr. BAYNE. Sir, I respectfully decline to answer that question based upon the grounds previously stated.

Mr. MANUEL. Did you know Cecil Meyers to be a member of the Vigilantes?

Mr. BAYNE. Sir, I respectfully decline to answer that question based upon the grounds previously stated.

Mr. MANUEL. Do you know of any activity on the part of members of the Vigilantes to collect and store arms in the area of Barnesville, Georgia?

Mr. BAYNE. Sir, I respectfully decline to answer that question based upon the grounds previously stated.

Mr. MANUEL. Do you know any member of the Vigilantes who has engaged in any acts of intimidation or acts of violence?

Mr. BAYNE. Sir, I respectfully decline to answer that question based upon the grounds previously stated.

Mr. MANUEL. Mr. Chairman, the staff has no further questions of this witness.

Mr. POOL. The committee does not appreciate your lack of cooperation here today. You have a right to take the fifth amendment, however, and we recognize that.

The CHAIRMAN. Mr. Buchanan?

Mr. BUCHANAN. Mr. Chairman, in light of some of the contents which I have just read from this propaganda sheet put in our hands concerning the principle of the United Klans of America, and in light of the evidence that has been brought out concerning the activities of this witness, I want to point to the fact that this paper states:

We believe in God and the tenets of the Christian religion, and that a Godless nation cannot long prosper.

The Christian religion is founded on the teaching of Jesus Christ. An infidel or a person who rejects Jesus Christ and His teachings, cannot be a true Klansman. And the nation that rejects God and His word is sure to reap calamity of some kind.

We believe that a church that is not founded on the principles of morality and justice is a mockery to God and man.

There are churches, so-called, that do not require a high standard of morality and justice from their membership. Men who accept the teachings of such churches cannot be Klansmen, in the true sense of the word. The genuine Christian is both moral and just.

It seems to me that I recall when asked what the greatest commandment was, Jesus Christ said to love God with all your heart, soul, mind, strength, and your neighbor. Then to a question as to who your neighbor was, He responded by pointing to the example of a Samaritan, who to his hearers was a person to whom they felt the same kind of racial prejudice as some people feel toward the Negroes in our country today.

I point that up because a Klansman, it says here, is supposed to follow the teachings of Jesus and cannot be a true Klansman unless he does. I guess this means he should love the colored people.

He said further that "Thou shalt love thy neighbor as thyself."

This being the case, I wonder if your weapons and your activities are an expression of your love toward your neighbor.

(Witness confers with counsel.)

Mr. BAYNE. Sir, I respectfully decline to answer that question based upon the grounds previously stated.

Mr. BUCHANAN. Mr. Chairman, I would like to state that I didn't mean to have a Sunday school lesson here, but if this is an expression of Christianity, may the world be spared from the heathens.

That is all I can say.

Mr. MANUEL. I would like to state for the record that Mr. Allen Lee Bayne is appearing before the committee today in response to a subpoena served by Deputy Marshal Roberts on October 18, at approximately 1 p.m., at Glencoe, Alabama.

Is that correct, Mr. Bayne?

Mr. CHALMERS. It is so stipulated, Mr. Chairman.

Mr. MANUEL. That is all, Mr. Chairman.

The CHAIRMAN. Mr. Bayne, in this pamphlet I showed you a while ago, "The Principle of the United Klans of America, Knights of the Ku Klux Klan," that organization takes a good deal of credit for the preservation of law and order and enforcement of the statutes, and so on.

It says:

Deaths by mob violence have fallen off very materially since the advent of the Klan. The Klan believes in law-enforcement and if a person has committed a crime the law should take its course.

Do you believe in that?

Mr. BAYNE. Sir, I respectfully decline to answer that question based upon the grounds previously stated.

The CHAIRMAN. Do you believe that you were unjustly or unlawfully prosecuted?

Mr. BAYNE. Sir, I respectfully decline to answer that question based upon the grounds previously stated.

The CHAIRMAN. The pamphlet goes on to say, "We will follow the teachings of the Bible * * *."

Does the Bible have anything to say about it being Christian and good to go around with concealed weapons or in a car carrying weapons for purposes of acts of violence? Is that consistent with the Bible?

Mr. BAYNE. Sir, I respectfully decline to answer that question based upon the grounds previously stated.

The CHAIRMAN. I see you take the news media to task in that same pamphlet, which is distributed to your membership:

The press should be free to spread news without coloring it to suit any person or sect: But such is not the case, scarcely a newspaper anywhere dares to publish the truth: the whole truth and nothing but the truth. * * *

Then it goes on to say that the press is controlled by certain religions, and so on.

Do you believe in a free press?

Mr. BAYNE. Sir, I respectfully decline to answer that question based upon the grounds previously stated.

The CHAIRMAN. Then I have another pamphlet issued out of your Tuscaloosa headquarters. It is entitled "The Seven Symbols of The Klan."

One is the Bible, another the cross, another the flag, another the sword, another the water, another the robe, another the hood. Under the sword, I quote this:

This unsheathed sword of steel is a symbol of law enforcement. It represents the military, or enforcement powers of our government from the president down to the constable. Its presence on our sacred altar signifies that we, as an organization, are solidly behind every enforcement officer in the land * * *.

and so on.

Does the Klan really cooperate with law enforcement officers?

Mr. BAYNE. Sir, I respectfully decline to answer that question based upon the grounds previously stated.

(Document marked "Allen Bayne Exhibit No. 3." This exhibit will be reproduced in a forthcoming report on Klan organizations.)

The CHAIRMAN. The witness is excused and released from his subpoena.

Call your next witness.

Mr. MANUEL. At this time the staff would like to call Mr. Wesley Bailey.

The CHAIRMAN. Please raise your right hand.

You do solemnly swear that the testimony you are about to give will be the truth, the whole truth, and nothing but the truth, so help you God?

Mr. BAILEY. I do.

**TESTIMONY OF WESLEY GUY BAILEY II, ACCOMPANIED BY
COUNSEL, LESTER V. CHALMERS, JR.**

Mr. MANUEL. Mr. Bailey, would you state your full name for the record, sir?

Mr. BAILEY. Wesley Guy Bailey II.

Mr. MANUEL. When and where were you born, Mr. Bailey?

Mr. BAILEY. I respectfully decline to answer that question for the reason that I honestly feel my answer might tend to incriminate me in violation of my rights as guaranteed to me by amendments 5, 1, 4, and 14 of the Constitution of the United States of America.

Mr. MANUEL. I put it to you as a fact, and ask you to affirm or deny the fact, that you were born on the 1st day of September 1927 in Oklahoma City, Oklahoma.

Mr. BAILEY. I respectfully decline to answer that question upon the grounds previously stated.

Mr. MANUEL. Mr. Bailey, are you represented today by counsel?

Mr. BAILEY. Yes, I am.

Mr. MANUEL. Would counsel please identify himself for the record?

Mr. CHALMERS. Lester V. Chalmers, Jr., attorney at law, Room 501, First Federal Building, Raleigh, North Carolina.

Mr. MANUEL. Mr. Bailey, what is your present occupation?

Mr. BAILEY. I respectfully decline to answer that question upon the grounds previously stated.

Mr. MANUEL. I put it to you as a fact, sir, and ask you to affirm or deny the fact, that you are an attorney at law with offices at 193-195 Highway 54, in Jonesboro, Georgia.

Mr. BAILEY. I respectfully decline to answer that question upon the grounds previously stated.

Mr. MANUEL. Where do you currently reside, Mr. Bailey?

Mr. BAILEY. I respectfully decline to answer that question upon the grounds previously stated.

Mr. MANUEL. I put it to you as a fact, sir, and ask you to affirm or deny the fact, that you currently reside at 167 Dixie Drive, Jonesboro, Georgia.

Mr. BAILEY. I respectfully decline to answer that question upon the grounds previously stated.

Mr. MANUEL. Are you currently a member of a Ku Klux Klan organization, Mr. Bailey?

Mr. BAILEY. I respectfully decline to answer that question upon the grounds previously stated.

The CHAIRMAN. The committee will stand in recess for 5 minutes.

(Whereupon at 2:48 p.m. the subcommittee recessed and reconvened at 2:55 p.m. Subcommittee members present at time of recess: Representatives Willis, Pool, Weltner, and Buchanan and when hearings resumed: Representatives Willis, Weltner, and Buchanan.)

The CHAIRMAN. The subcommittee will come to order.

Mr. MANUEL. Mr. Chairman, at this point I would like to state for the record that the committee investigation has established that Mr. Bailey is currently a member of the United Klans of America, Realm of Georgia; further, that he is a member of Clayton County Klavern No. 52; further, that as of January 1965 he held the office

of klokard in that Klavern; and, further, he is identified as the treasurer of the Clayton Civic Club, Inc.

Are the results of the committee investigation correct, Mr. Bailey?

Mr. BAILEY. I respectfully decline to answer that question based upon the grounds previously stated.

Mr. MANUEL. Further, Mr. Chairman, I would like to state for the record that Mr. Bailey was one of the original incorporators of the Clayton Civic Club.

Is that correct, Mr. Bailey?

(Witness confers with counsel.)

Mr. BAILEY. I respectfully decline to answer that question based upon the grounds previously stated.

Mr. MANUEL. Mr. Bailey, I show you a copy of a charter filed in the Superior Court of Clayton County, State of Georgia, dated 5 January 1965, the first paragraph of which says the following:

The petition of Fred Hand, Route 3, College Park, Georgia; D. E. Bruce, Box 117, Jonesboro, Georgia; W. G. Bailey, 167 Dixie Drive, Jonesboro, Georgia; B. J. Hand, Route 3, Jonesboro, Georgia; Roy Meadows, 114 Lake Drive, Jonesboro, Georgia; Henry Hand, Johnson Road, Forest Park, Georgia; and J. W. Wells, 125 Tanglewood Dr., Jonesboro, Georgia, all of whom are residents of Clayton County, Georgia, respectfully shows to the Court:

et cetera.

I would like to show you this document, Mr. Bailey, and ask you if you are the W. G. Bailey of 167 Dixie Drive, Jonesboro, Georgia, who is listed thereon.

(Document handed to witness.)

Mr. BAILEY. I respectfully decline an answer that question based upon the grounds previously stated.

(Document marked "Wesley Bailey Exhibit No. 1.")

Mr. MANUEL. Mr. Bailey, are you appearing before the committee today in response to a subpoena served upon you at 12:30 p.m. on the 11th day of October 1965 by Deputy Marshal Camp?

Mr. CHALMERS. It is so stipulated, Mr. Chairman, that he is here as a result of a subpoena and the return thereon speaks for itself.

(At this point Mr. Pool entered the hearing room.)

The CHAIRMAN. And it states the facts?

Mr. CHALMERS. Yes, sir.

Mr. MANUEL. Mr. Bailey, paragraph 1 of that subpoena requires you to produce:

All books, records, documents, correspondence, and memoranda relating to the organization of and the conduct of business and affairs of the Invisible Empire, United Klans, Knights of the Ku Klux Klan of America, Inc., also known as the United Klans of America, Inc., Knights of the Ku Klux Klan, and affiliated organizations, namely, the Alabama Rescue Service, Georgia Rescue Service, State Mens Club, Clayton County Klavern #52, and Clayton Civic Club, Inc. in your possession, custody or control or maintained by you or available to you as an officer of Clayton Civic Club, Inc., and County Klavern # 52 of the Invisible Empire, United Klans, Knights of the Ku Klux Klan of America, Inc., also known as the United Klans of America, Inc., Knights of the Ku Klux Klan.

I ask you at this point, Mr. Bailey, to produce the documents as outlined in paragraph 1 of your subpoena.

Mr. BAILEY. I respectfully decline to deliver to the committee any and all records as requested by this committee under subpoena dated

October 11, 1965, for that information is not relevant and germane to the subject under investigation and the same would not aid the Congress in the consideration of any valid remedial legislation, nor is such inquiry within the scope of that authorized to be investigated by Rule XI of the rules adopted by the 89th Congress, by House Resolution 8, adopted January 4, 1965.

I respectfully decline to deliver to the committee any and all documents as demanded by the committee in its subpoena dated October 11, 1965, for the reason that I honestly feel that to do so might tend to incriminate me in violation of my rights as guaranteed to me by amendments 5, 1, 4, and 14 of the Constitution of the United States of America.

(At this point Mr. Weltner left the hearing room.)

The CHAIRMAN. Mr. Counsel, I offer to make the following stipulation: (1) That the witness has been furnished a copy of the chairman's opening statement of October 19, 1965, and that he is familiar with its contents; (2) that the directions of the subpoena to produce the documents called for are made to the witness in the official representative capacity described in the subpoena.

Mr. CHALMERS. It is so stipulated, Mr. Chairman.

(At this point Mr. Weltner returned to the hearing room.)

The CHAIRMAN. Mr. Bailey, the committee does not accept your grounds for refusing to produce the documents called for by the subpoena. I accordingly direct you to produce the documents.

Mr. BAILEY. I respectfully decline to produce to the committee the documents ordered and demanded by the committee based upon the grounds previously stated.

The CHAIRMAN. Counsel, I take it that the same stipulation applies to this part of his subpoena?

Mr. CHALMERS. With respect to paragraph 1; yes, sir. I don't think there has been a demand or an order with respect to paragraph 2. But with respect to paragraph 1, the stipulation that the chairman and myself have heretofore entered into certainly applies to this witness; yes, sir.

The CHAIRMAN. Under the circumstances, Mr. Bailey, I order and direct you to produce the documents.

Mr. CHALMERS. Mr. Chairman, may I state I believe there has been a demand with respect to paragraph 1; is that correct?

The CHAIRMAN. What he is saying, Mr. Manuel, is that you posed the question but you didn't make the demand.

Mr. MANUEL. I asked him to produce all books, records, and so forth, as outlined in paragraph 1.

Mr. CHALMERS. I think there was a demand with respect to paragraph 1. I think there was an order by the chairman with respect to paragraph 1. I think there was a declination by the witness with respect thereto.

The CHAIRMAN. We can avoid this. Ask him to produce the documents called for in paragraph 2.

Mr. MANUEL. I haven't read paragraph 2 yet.

Mr. CHALMERS. I think you are a little bit premature, Mr. Chairman, we have not gotten to paragraph 2.

The CHAIRMAN. He was directed to answer paragraph 2.

Mr. CHALMERS. Yes, sir.

Mr. MANUEL. Now paragraph 2 of your supena calls for you to produce:

All books, records, documents, correspondence and memoranda in your possession, custody or control, or maintained by or available to you, in your capacity as officer of Clayton County Klavern #52, of the United Klans of America, Inc., Knights of the Ku Klux Klan, which the "Constitution and Laws" of said organization authorize and require to be maintained by you and any other official of said organization, the same being in your possession, custody or control.

I ask you now, Mr. Bailey, to produce the documents as outlined in paragraph 2.

Mr. BAILEY. I respectfully decline to deliver to the committee the documents demanded and ordered by the committee based upon the grounds previously stated.

Mr. CHALMERS. Mr. Chairman, with respect to paragraph 2 we shall enter into the same stipulation with the chairman that we entered into with respect to paragraph 1 and with respect to the other witnesses that we have also entered into.

The CHAIRMAN. Thank you very much.

Under the circumstances, Mr. Bailey, I will order and direct you to produce the documents.

Mr. BAILEY. I respectfully decline to deliver to the committee the documents demanded and ordered by the committee based upon the grounds previously stated.

Mr. MANUEL. What is the Clayton Civic Club, Inc.?

Mr. BAILEY. I respectfully decline to answer that question for the reason that I honestly feel my answer might tend to incriminate me in violation of my rights as guaranteed to me by amendments 5, 1, 4, and 14 of the Constitution of the United States of America.

Mr. MANUEL. I put it to you as a fact, sir, and ask you to affirm or deny the fact, that the Clayton Civic Club, Inc., is a front organization set up by Clayton Klavern No. 52 of the United Klans of America, Realm of Georgia, and that all officers of the Clayton Civic Club are also members and officers of Clayton Klavern No. 52 of the United Klans of America.

Mr. BAILEY. I respectfully decline to answer that question based upon the grounds previously stated.

Mr. MANUEL. Mr. Bailey, I put it to you as a fact, and ask you to affirm or deny the fact, that on February 9, 1965, you were elected treasurer of the Clayton Civic Club at a meeting held in February 1965.

Mr. BAILEY. I respectfully decline to answer that question based upon the grounds previously stated.

Mr. MANUEL. I put it to you as a fact, sir, and ask you to affirm or deny the fact, that you were installed as the klokar of Clayton Klavern No. 52 of the United Klans of America at a meeting held on January 11, 1965, at Jonesboro, Georgia.

Mr. BAILEY. I respectfully decline to answer that question based upon the grounds previously stated.

Mr. WELTNER. Mr. Chairman?

The CHAIRMAN. Mr. Weltner.

Mr. WELTNER. Mr. Bailey, I have been concerned over a radio and television report from Atlanta concerning this organization, the Clay-

ton Civic Club, Inc. On October 19, the current investigation opened here and the Clayton Civic Club, Inc., was identified by the investigators as a cover name or front name for a Klavern of the United Klans of America, operating in Clayton County, Georgia.

That evening after that matter was disseminated in the public press, an individual—and I don't know the name of the individual—called into the radio-television media in Atlanta and stated that that was not the case, that the Clayton Civic Club, Inc., was not a front organization for the Ku Klux Klan.

I am most anxious that no error be made in identifying any individual as a member of the Klan when that person is not a member, and I am equally concerned that we do not undertake to identify an organization as a Klan organization when it is not a Klan organization.

I have in front of me the charter that has as one of the incorporators of the Clayton Civic Club, Inc., W. G. Bailey, 167 Dixie Drive, Jonesboro, Georgia.

My question is simply this: Is the Clayton Civic Club, Inc., a unit of the United Klans of America or of any other Klan organization?

Mr. BAILEY. I respectfully decline to answer that question based upon the grounds previously stated.

The CHAIRMAN. Mr. Bailey, this charter is obviously made under the laws of Georgia permitting the incorporation of nonbusiness corporations. This particular one states one of the objectives of the corporation to be:

The corporation is organized and shall be operated for the purpose of promoting the Civic and Social Welfare and the betterment of the County and State; To aid in the future progress of the County and State; to aid in the relief of distress and poverty of the needy; and to assist other charitable, religious, and educational organizations.

The applicants for this charter, according to the petition preceding the recitations of the charter, are stated to be Fred Hand, D. E. Bruce, W. G. Bailey, B. J. Hand, Roy Meadows, and so on.

In instance after instance in these hearings we have had people applying for charters as gun clubs, civic clubs, fishing clubs, and whatever.

The point is that people who are not Klansmen could well have been hoodwinked into believing that group to be what it purports to be when, in fact, it is just a phony, a front, a cover, for a Klan unit. That is the point.

You are a lawyer. Now you are being given the opportunity under oath to say whether or not this is a front, a phony, coverup charter to serve the purposes of a Klan unit.

Is our information, which has been presented to you, true or false? Now is the time to speak, to let the people of the great State of Georgia and the county involved know.

Mr. BAILEY. I respectfully decline to answer that question based upon the grounds as previously stated.

Mr. MANUEL. Mr. Bailey, as the treasurer of the Clayton Civic Club, Inc., I put it to you as a fact, and ask you to affirm or deny the fact, that all officers of the Clayton Civic Club, Inc., are known by you to be members of the United Klans of America, Realm of Georgia.

Mr. BAILEY. I respectfully decline to answer that question based upon the grounds previously stated.

Mr. MANUEL. The president of that organization is Mr. Fred Hand. Do you know Mr. Hand to be a member of the United Klans of America, Realm of Georgia?

Mr. BAILEY. I respectfully decline to answer that question based upon the grounds previously stated.

Mr. MANUEL. Do you know him to be a member of Clayton County Klavern No. 52?

Mr. BAILEY. I respectfully decline to answer that question based upon the grounds previously stated.

Mr. MANUEL. With further regard to the Clayton Civic Club, Inc., Mr. Henry Hand is the vice president of that organization. I put it to you as a fact, and ask you to affirm or deny the fact, that Mr. Henry Hand is also a member of the United Klans of America, Realm of Georgia, and a member of the Clayton County Klavern No. 52.

Mr. BAILEY. I respectfully decline to answer that question based upon the grounds previously stated.

Mr. MANUEL. Mr. J. W. Wells is the secretary of the Clayton Civic Club, Inc. I put it to you as a fact, and ask you to affirm or deny the fact, that you know Mr. J. W. Wells to be a member of the United Klans of America, Realm of Georgia, and a member and officer of Clayton County Klavern No. 52.

Mr. BAILEY. I respectfully decline to answer that question based upon the grounds previously stated.

Mr. MANUEL. I put it to you as a fact, and ask you to affirm or deny the fact, that Mr. Wells is the klaliff, or secretary, of Klavern No. 52.

Mr. BAILEY. I respectfully decline to answer that question based upon the grounds previously stated.

Mr. MANUEL. I put it to you as a fact, and ask you to affirm or deny the fact, that Mr. Daniel Bruce, who was also an original incorporator of the Clayton Civic Club, Inc., is known by you to be the klokann chief of Klavern No. 52 and an instructor at the judo school conducted by Clayton County Klavern No. 52.

Mr. BAILEY. I respectfully decline to answer that question based upon the grounds previously stated.

Mr. MANUEL. I put it to you as a fact, and ask you to affirm or deny the fact, that Mr. B. J. Hand is a member of the Clayton Civic Club, Inc., and is known by you to be the klabee, or treasurer, of Clayton County Klavern No. 52.

Mr. BAILEY. I respectfully decline to answer that question based upon the grounds previously stated.

Mr. MANUEL. Another original incorporator is Mr. Roy Meadows. I put it to you as a fact, and ask you to affirm or deny the fact, that Mr. Roy Meadows is a member of the United Klans of America, Realm of Georgia, and a member of Clayton County Klavern No. 52.

Mr. BAILEY. I respectfully decline to answer that question based upon the grounds previously stated.

Mr. MANUEL. Mr. Bailey, have you ever attended and received instruction in judo, karate, and demolition at training courses sponsored by Clayton County Klavern No. 52 of the United Klans of America of the Realm of Georgia?

Mr. BAILEY. I respectfully decline to answer that question based upon the grounds previously stated.

Mr. MANUEL. I put it to you as a fact, and ask you to affirm or deny the fact, that you were present at a military training session held by Clayton County Klavern No. 52, United Klans of America, Inc., on August 25, 1963, near McDonough, Georgia, at which session there was a 2-hour 15-minute training and practice in judo.

Mr. BAILEY. I respectfully decline to answer that question based upon the grounds previously stated.

Mr. MANUEL. At this point I would like to ask you who were the instructors at that session?

Mr. BAILEY. I respectfully decline to answer that question based upon the grounds previously stated.

Mr. MANUEL. I put it to you as a fact, and ask you to affirm or deny the fact, that you were also present at a military training session held by the Clayton County No. 52 Klavern on September 1, 1963, near McDonough, Georgia, at which session there was taught instruction in the use of a knife and how to defend yourself from a knife attack.

Mr. BAILEY. I respectfully decline to answer that question based upon the grounds previously stated.

Mr. MANUEL. I put it to you as a fact, and ask you to affirm or deny the fact, that you also attended a military training session in judo held by the Clayton County No. 52 Klavern near McDonough, Georgia, on November 24, 1963.

Mr. BAILEY. I respectfully decline to answer that question based upon the grounds previously stated.

Mr. MANUEL. Who were the instructors at that training session, Mr. Bailey?

Mr. BAILEY. I respectfully decline to answer that question based upon the grounds previously stated.

Mr. MANUEL. I put it to you as a fact, and ask you to affirm or deny the fact, that you were also present at a meeting sponsored by the Clayton County No. 52 Klavern of the United Klans of America on October 17, 1964, which meeting was held on the farm of Robert L. Bing, in Henry County, Georgia.

Mr. BAILEY. I respectfully decline to answer that question based upon the grounds previously stated.

Mr. MANUEL. I put it to you as a fact, and ask you to affirm or deny the fact, that Robert L. Bing is the exalted cyclops of Clayton County No. 52.

Mr. BAILEY. I respectfully decline to answer that question based upon the grounds previously stated.

Mr. MANUEL. Further with regard to the meeting on October 17, 1964, the committee investigation has established that the purpose of this meeting was how to learn to assemble and disassemble the M-1 rifle, how to make Molotov cocktails using bottles filled with a mixture of gasoline and motor oil, and how to make small bombs from dynamite.

I put it to you as a fact, and ask you to affirm or deny the fact, that the result of the committee investigation is correct.

Mr. BAILEY. I respectfully decline to answer that question based upon the grounds previously stated.

Mr. MANUEL. I put it to you as a fact, and ask you to affirm or deny the fact, that the instructors on October 17, 1964, were Daniel Bruce and Charles M. Bartlett.

Mr. BAILEY. I respectfully decline to answer that question based upon the grounds previously stated.

Mr. MANUEL. I put it to you as a fact, and ask you to affirm or deny the fact, that Charles M. Bartlett is the grand klarogo of the Realm of Georgia, United Klans of America.

Mr. BAILEY. I respectfully decline to answer that question based upon the grounds previously stated.

Mr. MANUEL. I put it to you as a fact, and ask you to affirm or deny the fact, that Daniel Bruce is the klokann chief of Clayton County Klavern No. 52.

Mr. BAILEY. I respectfully decline to answer that question based upon the grounds previously stated.

Mr. MANUEL. With further regard to the demonstration given on October 17, 1964, the committee investigation has established that a demonstration was given by the instructors on that day in rigging a booby trap, using a string stretched across a path in the woods. There also was a demonstration in making various types of fuses with which to ignite dynamite bombs. Included in the instruction was a problem in guerrilla warfare in which the group considered problems of taking over a radio station and a power plant.

I put it to you as a fact, and ask you to affirm or deny the fact, that the results of the committee investigation are correct.

Mr. BAILEY. I respectfully decline to answer that question based upon the grounds previously stated.

Mr. MANUEL. I put it to you as a fact, and ask you to affirm or deny the fact, that you participated in a 3-hour military training session held by Clayton County Klavern No. 52 near McDonough, Georgia, on January 31, 1965, at which the training consisted of instruction and practice with pistols, various caliber pistols being used, including a .22, .38, and .45.

Mr. BAILEY. I respectfully decline to answer that question based upon the grounds previously stated.

Mr. MANUEL. I now show you a copy of a bulletin put out on which the name of Calvin F. Craig, Grand Dragon, Realm of Georgia, is imprinted, with the heading "United Klans of America, Inc., Knights of the Ku Klux Klan, P.O. Box 10753, Atlanta, Georgia," dated January 17, 1965, stating:

Esteemed Klansmen:

We will start Judo, Karate, and Rifle and Pistol firing training on Monday, January 25, 1965, at the Henry County #60 Klavern.

Four (4) trophies have already been purchased by Klayton #52 Klavern. There will be a trophy for each of the above classes.

Everyone who participates in the training MUST sign a release of all responsibilities.

Each participant will pay \$2.50 to cover 2½ months of training. This training is sponsored by Klayton #52. Contact #52 for any further information.

Imprinted are the initials "I.T.S.U.B." and the name "Calvin F. Craif, Grand Dragon, Realm of Georgia."

I hand you this, Mr. Bailey, and ask you if you were one of the "Esteemed Klansmen" who received such a notice.

(Document handed to witness.)

Mr. BAILEY. I respectfully decline to answer that question based upon the grounds previously stated.

(Document previously marked "Calvin Craig Exhibit No. 1." See p. 2161.)

Mr. MANUEL. Did you attend as a member of the Clayton County Klavern No. 52 ———

Mr. BAILEY. I respectfully decline to answer that question——

Mr. MANUEL. I haven't finished the question.

Have you attended as a member of Clayton County Klavern No. 52 any judo, karate, rifle- or pistol-firing training as initiated by this document?

Mr. BAILEY. I respectfully decline to answer that question based upon the grounds previously stated.

Mr. MANUEL. Mr. Bailey, I put it to you as a fact, and ask you to affirm or deny the fact, that you were present at a meeting of Clayton County Klavern No. 52 held on June 29, 1964, at the Lake City Community House in Lake City, Georgia.

Mr. BAILEY. I respectfully decline to answer that question based upon the grounds previously stated.

Mr. MANUEL. I put it to you as a fact, and ask you to affirm or deny the fact, that at that meeting there was a discussion of ways of maintaining segregation and preventing integration.

Mr. BAILEY. I respectfully decline to answer that question based upon the grounds previously stated.

Mr. MANUEL. I put it to you as a fact, and ask you to affirm or deny the fact, that the discussion at that meeting turned to acts of violence against Negroes, such as arson and bombs.

Mr. BAILEY. I respectfully decline to answer that question based upon the grounds previously stated.

Mr. MANUEL. I put it to you as a fact, and ask you to affirm or deny the fact, that you were one of those members present who agreed that acts of violence would be necessary to stop integration.

Mr. BAILEY. I respectfully decline to answer that question based upon the grounds previously stated.

Mr. MANUEL. With further regard, Mr. Bailey, to the demolition school held at the farm of Robert Bing on October 17, 1964, I put it to you as a fact, and ask you to affirm or deny the fact, that Robert L. Bing, Jimmy Webb, Daniel Bruce, George Sligh, Fred Hand, and Charles Bartlett were among the members of Clayton County No. 52 Klavern who participated in this demonstration.

Mr. BAILEY. I respectfully decline to answer that question based upon the grounds previously stated.

Mr. MANUEL. I put it to you as a fact, and ask you to affirm or deny the fact, that besides members of the United Klans of America there were members of other Klan groups present at that demolition demonstration.

Mr. BAILEY. I respectfully decline to answer that question based upon the grounds previously stated.

Mr. MANUEL. I put it to you as a fact, and ask you to affirm or deny the fact, that H. J. Jones and Clyde Newborn were at that demonstration.

Mr. BAILEY. I respectfully decline to answer that question based upon the grounds previously stated.

Mr. MANUEL. I put it to you as a fact, and ask you to affirm or deny the fact, that both H. J. Jones and Clyde Newborn are known by you to be officers of the U.S. Klans, Knights of the Ku Klux Klan, Inc.

Mr. BAILEY. I respectfully decline to answer that question based upon the grounds previously stated.

Mr. MANUEL. I put it to you as a fact, again and ask you to affirm or deny the fact, that Charles Bartlett was an instructor at that demonstration.

Mr. BAILEY. I respectfully decline to answer that question based upon the grounds previously stated.

Mr. MANUEL. I put it to you as a fact, and ask you to affirm or deny the fact, that Mr. Bartlett in giving the demonstration explained that a Klansman should know sabotage and demolition work in the event our country is ever invaded and taken over by an enemy, in which case the Klan would have to work underground.

Mr. BAILEY. I respectfully decline to answer that question based upon the grounds previously stated.

Mr. MANUEL. Among other things, Mr. Bartlett mentioned in the course of his demonstration that one of the important things about an underground organization is communications and organizational setup.

He then taught Klansman by means of a chart which depicted the setup of an underground group, and he read from several printed pages.

Mr. BAILEY. I respectfully decline to answer that question based upon the grounds previously stated.

Mr. MANUEL. Mr. Bailey, I would like to ask you now what is your purpose in attending instruction classes in the art of judo, karate, and explosive devices?

Mr. BAILEY. I respectfully decline to answer that question based upon the grounds previously stated.

Mr. MANUEL. What is the intent of the United Klans of America in teaching certain of its members in the art of judo, karate, and explosive demonstrations?

Mr. BAILEY. I respectfully decline to answer that question based upon the grounds previously stated.

Mr. MANUEL. Mr. Chairman, the staff has no further questions of this witness.

The CHAIRMAN. Mr. Weltner.

Mr. WELTNER. Mr. Chairman, I have no questions of the witness, but I did wish to call the attention of my colleagues on the committee to the final page of the document that the chairman distributed called "The Seven Symbols Of The Klan".

I note that this was a document that was apparently drafted during the time of the U.S. Klans and refers to the U.S. Klans throughout the course of it, but it has the legend of the United Klans of America on the bottom of it and apparently has been promulgated by that body.

There is one sentence in there that I think is most appropriate on the last page. It says as follows, speaking about power, "The secret of our power lies in the secrecy of our membership."

I simply want to call that to my colleagues' attention.

The CHAIRMAN. Thank you.

The witness is excused and released from his subpena.

The subcommittee will stand in recess until 10 o'clock tomorrow morning.

(Subcommittee members present at time of recess: Representatives Willis, Pool, Weltner, and Buchanan.)

(Whereupon, at 3:35 p.m., Tuesday, November 2, 1965, the subcommittee recessed, to reconvene at 10 a.m., Wednesday, November 3, 1965.)

ACTIVITIES OF KU KLUX KLAN ORGANIZATIONS IN THE UNITED STATES

Part 2

WEDNESDAY, NOVEMBER 3, 1965

UNITED STATES HOUSE OF REPRESENTATIVES,
SUBCOMMITTEE OF THE
COMMITTEE ON UN-AMERICAN ACTIVITIES,
Washington, D.C.

PUBLIC HEARINGS

The subcommittee of the Committee on Un-American Activities met, pursuant to recess, at 10:15 a.m. in the Caucus Room, Cannon House Office Building, Washington, D.C., Hon. Edwin E. Willis (chairman) presiding.

(Subcommittee members: Representatives Edwin E. Willis, of Louisiana, chairman; Joe R. Pool, of Texas; Charles L. Weltner, of Georgia; John M. Ashbrook, of Ohio; and John H. Buchanan, Jr., of Alabama.)

Subcommittee members present: Representatives Willis, Weltner, and Buchanan.

Staff members present: Francis J. McNamara, director; William Hitz, general counsel; Alfred M. Nittle, counsel; Donald T. Appell, chief investigator; and Philip R. Manuel, investigator.

The CHAIRMAN. The subcommittee will come to order.

Mr. Manuel, please call your first witness.

Mr. WELTNER. Mr. Chairman, prior to the calling of the first witness, I should like to relate to the committee the substance of a telephone conversation I had this morning with Mr. Fred Briggs, who is the news editor of station WSB, Atlanta, Georgia. That is a television station.

The chairman will recall yesterday I propounded questions to Mr. Bailey on the basis of my understanding that an individual, whom I did not then know by identity, had appeared on television station WSB, Atlanta, shortly after the Clayton Civic Club, Inc., was identified by this committee as a Klan organization.

That individual appeared and denied that Clayton Civic Club, Inc., was a Klan front or a Klan cover, and it is my understanding that the individual demanded an apology from this committee.

I have now learned from Mr. Briggs of that station that the individual who thus appeared was Wesley G. Bailey II, the same witness to whom I propounded that question. Mr. Briggs has offered to make available to this committee, if the Chair so desires, a magnetic tape of possibly 10 minutes' duration wherein Mr. Bailey did deny that matter.

I simply bring that to the attention of the committee inasmuch as the same questions were propounded to Mr. Bailey yesterday.

The CHAIRMAN. I don't know that we will require that. We will think about bringing in the tape. But I happen to see Mr. Bailey in the audience, although he has been released from the subpoena. Technically, I could call him now, but I won't do it. However, I now offer him an opportunity to come back to the witness stand and explain this matter under oath if he wants to. If he wants to respond from where he is or talk to his counsel, that is all right with me.

Mr. CHALMERS. Mr. Chairman, after conferring with my client, he has no comment to make.

The CHAIRMAN. Pardon?

Mr. CHALMERS. My client has no comment to make.

The CHAIRMAN. All right.

Call your next witness.

Mr. MANUEL. Mr. Chairman, at this time the staff would like to call to the witness chair Mr. Howard Smith.

The CHAIRMAN. Please raise your right hand, sir.

You do solemnly swear that the testimony you are about to give will be the truth, the whole truth, and nothing but the truth, so help you God?

Mr. SMITH. I do.

TESTIMONY OF HOWARD WILLIAM SMITH

Mr. MANUEL. Mr. Smith, would you state your full name for the record, sir?

Mr. SMITH. Howard William Smith.

Mr. MANUEL. What is your occupation, Mr. Smith?

Mr. SMITH. I am chief of the Clayton County Police Department.

The CHAIRMAN. Talk a little louder, Mr. Smith.

Mr. SMITH. I am chief of the Clayton County Police Department.

Mr. MANUEL. Sir, where is the headquarters of the Clayton County Police Department?

Mr. SMITH. It is located in Jonesboro, Georgia.

The CHAIRMAN. Chief, for my information, you are the chief of police of the county?

Mr. SMITH. Yes.

The CHAIRMAN. Wouldn't that be under the jurisdiction of a sheriff? I am just asking about the system in that area. Usually a chief of police has jurisdiction over a city or a town.

Mr. SMITH. We have a county police force which serves as investigating all of the crimes in the county and enforcing the traffic laws. Our sheriff runs two courts plus a jail and serves all the civil papers.

The CHAIRMAN. I see.

Mr. MANUEL. Mr. Smith, when and where were you born, sir?

Mr. SMITH. I was born September 4, 1913, in Crawford County, Georgia, just out of Knoxville.

Mr. MANUEL. Would you please state for the committee or give the committee a brief résumé of your career as a police officer?

Mr. SMITH. I went to work for Clayton County as a patrolman in 1939. In 1944 I went with the State Revenue Department. I stayed

with them until up in part of 1950. At that time I left the force until 1953, when I went back as chief of police of Clayton County.

Mr. MANUEL. How long have you been the chief of police?

Mr. SMITH. I have served as chief a little over—about 10½ years as chief.

Mr. MANUEL. Is your office an elective position?

Mr. SMITH. No, sir.

Mr. MANUEL. By whom are you appointed?

Mr. SMITH. I am appointed by the county commissioners.

Mr. MANUEL. In the course of your duties as chief of police of Clayton County, have you had occasion to investigate the activities of various Ku Klux Klan organizations?

Mr. SMITH. Well, I won't say "various." I investigated a Klan we have in the county.

Mr. MANUEL. Would you please identify that group, sir?

Mr. SMITH. It is the Klan that is meeting there in the Clayton Civic Club.

Mr. MANUEL. Is that also known as Clayton County Klavern No. 52 of the United Klans of America?

Mr. SMITH. That is correct.

Mr. MANUEL. What does the result of your investigation show as far as the year 1964—

The CHAIRMAN. Before that question, I will review what I indicated appeared to be, and I accept it to be, the situation. A group obtained, pursuant to Georgia law, a charter. Under the provisions of the law that we have in Louisiana, they could create an entity for nonprofit purposes.

That group did create the Clayton Civic Club, Inc. On its face, the charter provides for ostensibly worthy, noble, patriotic, civic purposes. I am not at all surprised, or would not be surprised, if people could join that organization based on the recitation of the charter, not knowing what it is.

This is simply another instance of a Klan group hiding behind a legal paper in the shape of a charter, whether it be a gun club, a fishing club, a civic club. They are hiding behind a phony charter and using that charter as a vehicle to cover up what, in fact, is a Klavern.

Since you are under oath and since no one has denied it, and it seems to be proven beyond the shadow of a doubt, this is such an outfit.

Proceed.

Mr. MANUEL. Chief Smith, getting back to the year 1964, do the files of your department indicate where the Clayton County Klavern was meeting for that particular year?

Mr. SMITH. Yes, sir.

Mr. MANUEL. Would you please tell the committee where the Clayton County Klavern met during the year 1964?

Mr. SMITH. They were meeting up at Lake City, which is an incorporated town north of Jonesboro, in the community center up there.

Mr. MANUEL. Is that in the close proximity of Forest Park, which is in Clayton County?

Mr. SMITH. Yes, sir; just out of the city limits of Forest Park.

Mr. MANUEL. Chief Smith, I would like to show you a copy of a charter filed in the Superior Court of Clayton County, State of

Georgia, dated 5 January 1965, the charter for the Clayton Civic Club, Inc.

I would like to ask you, sir, what your investigation has revealed concerning the Clayton Civic Club, Inc.?

(Document handed to witness.)

Mr. SMITH. On the Clayton Civic Club, prior to them buying this property there, they was contemplating buying a house on the outskirts of Jonesboro.

(Document previously marked "Wesley Bailey Exhibit No. 1.")

Mr. MANUEL. Was this after 5 January 1965?

Mr. SMITH. No, sir; that was prior to that time.

Mr. MANUEL. And prior to the incorporation?

Mr. SMITH. Yes, sir. They bought this particular piece of property from Mr. J. C. Girard Realty Company in Jonesboro. Since they bought it, they have built onto it.

Mr. MANUEL. Let me ask you this: Prior to 5 January 1965, where did the Clayton County Klavern No. 52 hold its meetings?

Mr. SMITH. The only place I knew of was up there at Lake City Community Center.

Mr. MANUEL. After January 1965, where did they hold their meetings?

Mr. SMITH. During 1965, as far as I know, they have held all their meetings at the Civic Club there in Jonesboro.

Mr. MANUEL. Could you be more specific, Chief, as to where the Civic Club is located?

Mr. SMITH. It is located on 54 Highway, between Fifth Avenue and Piney Wood Drive.

Mr. MANUEL. Would you describe the property?

Mr. SMITH. Yes, sir. They have a long brick building there, and concrete block building, and it houses a tool and die shop in the basement. They have a grocery store operated up at the street level and a barber shop.

Mr. Bailey has an office, Wes Bailey has a law office there, and the Civic Club.

Back in the first part, or the middle of the summer, they did have an agency of the Federal Aviation, the Federal Aviation Agency. They had an office leased there. Whether they are still there or not, I don't know.

Mr. WELTNER. What agency?

Mr. SMITH. The Federal Aviation Agency.

Mr. WELTNER. The FAA?

Mr. SMITH. Yes, sir.

Mr. WELTNER. They had an office in this building?

Mr. SMITH. Yes, sir.

Mr. MANUEL. Chief Smith, is this building and this property which you have described owned by the Clayton Civic Club, Inc.?

Mr. SMITH. To my knowledge, the best of my knowledge; yes, sir.

Mr. WELTNER. Excuse me, Mr. Manuel. It appears to me now why this charter was obtained, so that there would be a corporate entity to take title to this property.

Is that your evaluation of it?

Mr. SMITH. I am not familiar with that, why they got the charter. I couldn't say.

Mr. WELTNER. But the title is held in the name of that corporation?

Mr. SMITH. Yes, sir.

Mr. WELTNER. Thank you.

Mr. MANUEL. Chief Smith, before we proceed, would you please tell the committee how, in your capacity as chief of police of Clayton County, you have kept up or surveilled the activities of the Clayton County Klavern No. 52, which operates under the cover of the Clayton Civic Club, Inc.?

Mr. SMITH. The way I have been able to keep up through it is a lot of the members. There are a lot of good men in the organization, and I talk to them from time to time, and they come and tell me what is transpiring.

Mr. MANUEL. So that you have maintained sources inside of this particular Klavern?

Mr. SMITH. Yes, sir.

Mr. MANUEL. Chief Smith, does your investigation show that the Clayton County Civic Club has members other than members of the Ku Klux Klan?

Mr. SMITH. I don't know of any other members.

Mr. MANUEL. Has the Clayton Civic Club, Inc., to your direct knowledge, made any attempt to obtain members who are not members of the Ku Klux Klan?

Mr. SMITH. They haven't to my knowledge.

Mr. MANUEL. To your knowledge has any person attended a meeting of the Clayton County Civic Club who was not a member of the United Klans of America and a member of the Clayton County Klavern No. 52?

Mr. SMITH. That is kind of a double question. I don't know other than the Klan—who attends; I don't know of any civic meeting they have had up there.

Mr. MANUEL. What activities has the Clayton County Civic Club engaged, in to your knowledge?

Mr. SMITH. To my knowledge, I don't know of any.

Mr. MANUEL. Other than Klan activities; is that correct, sir?

Mr. SMITH. Other than the regular Klan meeting; yes, sir.

The CHAIRMAN. May I say at this point I was very careful to say this charter could be used as an instrument to pull the wool over somebody's eyes. I just said that people not members of the Klan could well have been hoodwinked. I didn't say they were. Now it appears to be just one pure Klan unit.

Mr. WELTNER. Mr. Chairman, it appears that, conforming with your suggestion, this charter might very well have deluded individuals and might very well have served to delude the Government of the United States of America, inasmuch as apparently an agency of that Government has become a tenant of the Ku Klux Klan in Clayton County, Georgia.

Mr. MANUEL. Chief Smith, to the best of your knowledge, does the agency of the Federal Government, the FAA, currently maintain offices in the property owned by the Clayton Civic Club?

Mr. SMITH. I have information that the lease was broken, but of my own knowledge I don't know whether it was or not.

Mr. MANUEL. From your direct knowledge, would you please tell the committee how the Clayton Civic Club obtained this property, specifying the amount of money involved, if you possess such knowledge?

Mr. SMITH. All my knowledge would be hearsay from some of the members. They bought it for \$35,000. Of course, they are paying for it monthly.

Mr. MANUEL. Do you know from what source they derive their revenue to make the payments on this building?

Mr. SMITH. No, sir; I do not.

Mr. MANUEL. Chief Smith, in the document which I handed you, the copy of the charter of Clayton Civic Club, Inc., there are listed as the original incorporators a Mr. Fred Hand, of Route 3, College Park, Georgia. Do you know Mr. Hand to be a member of the Ku Klux Klan?

Mr. SMITH. Through information.

The CHAIRMAN. Through investigative information?

Mr. SMITH. Yes, sir.

Mr. MANUEL. In other words, this is information which sources within the Klan have brought to your attention; is that correct, sir?

Mr. SMITH. Yes, sir.

Mr. MANUEL. Mr. D. [Daniel] E. Bruce, of Box 117, Jonesboro, Georgia, is also listed as an original incorporator. Do you know Mr. Bruce to be a member of Clayton County Klavern No. 52?

Mr. SMITH. Yes, sir.

Mr. MANUEL. Mr. W. G. Bailey, of 167 Dixie Drive, Jonesboro, Georgia, is also listed as an original incorporator. Do you know Mr. Bailey to be a member of Clayton County Klavern No. 52 of the Realm of Georgia, United Klans of America?

Mr. SMITH. Yes, sir.

Mr. MANUEL. Mr. B. J. Hand, of Route 3, Jonesboro, Georgia, is also listed as an original incorporator. Do you know B. J. Hand to be a member of Clayton County Klavern No. 52?

Mr. SMITH. Yes, but we don't have a Route 3, Jonesboro.

The CHAIRMAN. You don't have what?

Mr. SMITH. We don't have a Route 3, Jonesboro.

Mr. MANUEL. This is the information that is listed on this document. Whether it is a mistake as to the address, we don't have that information.

Mr. Henry Hand, of Johnson Road, Forest Park, Georgia, is also listed as an original incorporator. Do you know Mr. Henry Hand to be a member of Clayton County Klavern No. 52?

Mr. SMITH. Yes.

Mr. MANUEL. Mr. J. W. Wells, of 125 Tanglewood Drive, Jonesboro, Georgia, is also listed as an original incorporator of the Clayton Civic Club, Inc. Do you know Mr. J. W. Wells to be a member of the Clayton County Klavern No. 52 of the Realm of Georgia, United Klans of America?

Mr. SMITH. Yes, sir.

Mr. MANUEL. Chief, has your investigation determined how much, in the way of initiation, prospective members of Clayton County Klavern No. 52 pay?

Mr. SMITH. Yes, sir.

Mr. MANUEL. How much does a prospective member of Clayton County Klavern No. 52 pay by way of initiation fee?

Mr. SMITH. I believe they call it naturalization. It is \$15.

Mr. MANUEL. \$15 per person?

Mr. SMITH. Yes, sir.

Mr. MANUEL. Has your investigation determined how much the monthly dues of each member is?

Mr. SMITH. \$1.50.

Mr. MANUEL. \$1.50 per member.

Has your investigation determined on the average—well, before we get into that, what is the schedule of meetings for the Clayton County Klavern No. 52?

Mr. SMITH. I couldn't give you the exact schedule. I know every third Monday night there is a naturalization night, and other than that, I just ride by—I know every third Monday night is naturalization night.

Mr. MANUEL. Approximately, or on the average, how many people attend the meetings of the Clayton County Civic Club, or the Clayton County Klavern No. 52?

Mr. SMITH. I would say anywhere from 35 to maybe 60 at the most.

Mr. MANUEL. Chief Smith, in the area of your jurisdiction, since you have been the chief police officer concerned with Ku Klux Klan activities, have there been any acts of intimidation or acts of violence committed in your area of jurisdiction?

Mr. SMITH. There hasn't been intimidation. We had an instance of crosses being burned three times. Through investigation, we found out that one of the times it was done by some high school students, and the other two times I talked to some of the members of the Klan, and they denied knowledge. Frankly, I don't believe they burned them.

Mr. MANUEL. Where were these crosses burned?

Mr. SMITH. They were burned at the school superintendent's front yard, J. E. Edmonds, just off the highway. He sits way back off the road.

Mr. MANUEL. When were these crosses burned?

Mr. SMITH. One was burned back several months ago and one last year. That is the only thing we have had since 1959, I believe it was.

Mr. MANUEL. Has your investigation determined why a cross would be burned in front of the school superintendent's property?

Mr. SMITH. No, sir. Mr. Edmonds is superintendent of the county schools and a very efficient man, but he still has a lot of—

The CHAIRMAN. Problems?

Mr. SMITH. That is right.

The CHAIRMAN. Within your investigative knowledge, and you are called here as a legal officer, could you spell out a little bit more what would appear to be the problems?

Mr. SMITH. Do you mean in the schools?

The CHAIRMAN. The superintendent's problem, vis-a-vis the cross-burning by the students.

Mr. SMITH. Mr. Edmonds is superintendent of schools, and we have presently 23,000 kids in school, and he is, I think, a real good adminis-

trator, but he is a little fiery. You see, he is an elected official and he has political enemies as well as anyone else. As far as any specific reason, I couldn't give the committee one.

Mr. MANUEL. Chief Smith, did your investigation determine that the crosses were burned at a time when there was an attempt made to integrate school facilities?

Mr. SMITH. No, sir. We integrated our school facilities back in September and we had no incidents whatsoever.

Mr. MANUEL. Chief Smith, has the investigation of your department determined who is the exalted cyclops of Clayton County Klavern No. 52?

Mr. SMITH. Yes, sir.

Mr. MANUEL. Who is that man?

Mr. SMITH. Mr. Robert Bing.

Mr. MANUEL. Robert Bing, B-i-n-g?

Mr. SMITH. Yes, sir.

Mr. MANUEL. Do you likewise know Mr. George Sligh, Mr. Charles Bartlett, Mr. W. B. Parr to be members of the Clayton County Klavern No. 52?

Mr. SMITH. Yes, sir.

Mr. MANUEL. And also members of the Clayton County Civic Club?

Mr. SMITH. Well, now, the civic club, I would have to clarify this. They meet there and whether they are members of the civic club or not—

Mr. MANUEL. Chief Smith, what has your investigation determined regarding the activities of Charles Bartlett?

Mr. SMITH. He is a public relations man for the Klan. Back, I believe, around the first of the year he was instrumental in that training in Henry County.

Mr. MANUEL. When you say "training in Henry County," could you be more specific on that, sir?

Mr. SMITH. Yes, sir. They had a place bulldozed out over there where they exploded some dynamite over there, and I understand, through information, that they done some small arms practice over there.

Mr. MANUEL. Was Charles Bartlett ever identified to you as the man who was in charge of the demolition training?

Mr. SMITH. Yes, sir.

Mr. MANUEL. How did you obtain this knowledge, sir?

Mr. SMITH. Through some of the members.

Mr. MANUEL. Have you ever talked directly to Mr. Charles Bartlett?

Mr. SMITH. Yes, sir.

Mr. MANUEL. Has Mr. Charles Bartlett admitted to you that he was the demolition instructor for this training?

Mr. SMITH. He told me he exploded some over there. Back in the early part of the spring, Charles was having trouble with his eyes and he wasn't fooling with it any more.

Mr. MANUEL. But Charles Bartlett admitted to you that he had been the instructor for demolition for Klansmen; is that correct, sir?

Mr. SMITH. Yes, sir.

Mr. MANUEL. Have you had any conversation with Charles Bartlett subsequent to his subpoena by this committee?

Mr. SMITH. Yes, sir. I talked to him in the sheriff's office about 10 days ago, and he stated to me and the sheriff that he had talked to, I thought it was, you. I understood you had been in the area. I wasn't contacted at that time. He stated to me and the sheriff that he had talked to one of the investigators and explained what action he had taken and why.

Mr. MANUEL. Did he explain to you, subsequent to receiving a subpoena, what his course of action would be before the committee?

Mr. SMITH. He didn't explain. We was talking there, and he said he was going to tell them; that he wasn't ashamed of it; didn't have anything to hide.

Mr. MANUEL. He told you he was going to be cooperative before the committee?

Mr. SMITH. No, he didn't say he was going to be cooperative. He said he was going to tell the truth. He said other than the secrets of the Klan, I believe he said, he had nothing to hide because he believes in it and he didn't have anything to hide.

Mr. MANUEL. Did he tell you specifically that he would tell the committee that he had engaged in demolition training for the United Klans of America, if he was asked?

Mr. SMITH. He said he was going to tell what part he played in it, and I thought he said Mr. Manuel asked him and he told him, asked him how he learned demolition. He told me he learned it in service.

Mr. MANUEL. We mentioned previously Mr. Daniel Bruce. From your direct knowledge, do you know that Mr. Daniel Bruce has similarly engaged in the training of Klansmen in small arms fire or judo or karate?

Mr. SMITH. I had information through the members that he was instructor in small arms. About judo and karate, I have never heard that mentioned.

Mr. MANUEL. Do you know Mr. Daniel Bruce to be a member of the klokann committee of the Clayton County No. 52 Klavern?

Mr. SMITH. Yes, sir.

Mr. MANUEL. Is it within your knowledge to tell the committee what the duties of the klokann are as you understand them?

Mr. SMITH. No, sir; I don't know the full duties.

Mr. MANUEL. Do members of the klokann committee investigate prospective members?

Mr. SMITH. I have been told that they do; yes, sir.

(At this point Representative Pool entered the hearing room.)

Mr. MANUEL. Chief Smith, would you please tell the committee when you first learned that Clayton County Klavern No. 52 was engaging in training in demolition, judo, karate, and pistol firing, et cetera?

Mr. SMITH. I learned back the first of the year that they had a training ground down in Henry County.

Mr. MANUEL. Our investigation reveals that as far back as sometime in 1963 they started these activities. Well, actually 1961. But the Clayton County Klavern specifically in 1963. You state that your information started in this regard around the first of this year, 1965; is that correct?

Mr. SMITH. Yes, sir. It could have been a little before the first of the year. It was around the first.

Mr. MANUEL. Has your investigation determined exactly where this training was held?

Mr. SMITH. I have been told by the members. I have never been there. I might add this: After the *Saturday Evening Post* ran the article, that was in Clayton County, I contacted a boy—well, a boy contacted me from the *Atlanta Journal*, and I told him and he went down there to it. I told him it was not in Clayton County; it was in Henry County.

Mr. MANUEL. Where, specifically; on whose property?

Mr. SMITH. They tell me on Mr. Bing's farm.

Mr. MANUEL. That is Mr. Robert L. Bing, who is the exalted cyclops of Clayton County Klavern No. 52; is that correct?

Mr. SMITH. Yes, sir.

Mr. MANUEL. As you stated for the record, Henry County, where the training exercises have taken place, is not in your area of jurisdiction; is that correct, sir?

Mr. SMITH. That is correct.

Mr. MANUEL. Chief Smith, what has your investigation revealed concerning the collection and use of firearms by members of the Clayton Klavern No. 52?

Mr. SMITH. I don't have any knowledge of them collecting firearms. Of course, I do know a lot of them have pistols and hold a pistol toter's license, but as far as collection of firearms, I don't have any knowledge of collecting them.

Mr. MANUEL. How does a Klansman go about obtaining a pistol toter's license?

Mr. SMITH. He has to go to the ordinary of the county, and the ordinary will fill in a blank form for application. Then he brings it down to the police department or the sheriff's department and he is fingerprinted.

Our records are searched for a criminal record. If he has a criminal record, we will attach it to the sheet, and he has to take it back to the ordinary. And if he has a record, the ordinary will not issue him a pistol toter's license. I believe Joe Ames started that about 3 years ago.

Mr. MANUEL. In applying for a pistol toter's permit, is it required to make a statement concerning character, reputation, or past criminal background?

Mr. SMITH. That, I wouldn't know, because on the application all we do is process it and see if he has a criminal record, fingerprint him, and send the prints in to the FBI here.

Mr. MANUEL. Can a person with a past criminal record obtain a pistol toter's license in Clayton County?

Mr. SMITH. According to the judge, no. You see, the judge issues them.

Mr. MANUEL. Is it required that a person state his membership in the Klan in order to obtain a pistol toter's license?

Mr. SMITH. I do not know.

Mr. MANUEL. Chief Smith, yesterday the committee heard testimony from Chief Leo Blackwell, of Griffin, Ga., and the question was raised to Chief Blackwell concerning his recommendations or his opinions on registration of firearms in order to aid law enforcement officers.

Would you tell the committee now what your feelings are with regard to the present laws and any recommendations you might make as a law enforcement officer to aid in your duties in regard to prospective registration or control of firearms?

Mr. SMITH. Yes. I would like to go back a little bit, though, and explain why. You see, in Georgia you can carry a pistol in your glove compartment or under the seat, and most judges will uphold the man. We have holdup men and all types of criminals, and all they have to do is just lay a pistol under the seat or in the glove compartment and they ride around until they get ready to hold up or shoot somebody.

I favor a national registration and control of them, because three fourths of the criminal element has pistols and if they have to register them, if you can catch them in the automobile or illegally, you have a case on them. The way it is now, you do not have a case.

The CHAIRMAN. Would you mind registering your own pistol?

Mr. SMITH. No, sir. I don't think anyone would.

The CHAIRMAN. I didn't think you would.

Mr. SMITH. I don't think any man who owns a pistol and is in a legal business would mind; or any citizen.

Mr. POOL. Do you think it is all right to register them and it is all right to own them? You don't say they shouldn't own pistols?

Mr. SMITH. No, sir; I think they should be registered.

Mr. POOL. New York State has the Sullivan Act, I believe, and you can't possess a pistol. Is that correct for New York?

Mr. SMITH. Unless it is registered. I believe that is right. You can possess one if it is registered up there, if I am not mistaken.

Mr. POOL. I am not familiar with the law. But I was under the impression that you couldn't even own one.

Mr. SMITH. No, sir; I think you can, but it has to be registered.

Mr. POOL. You have to have a permit from the police department in New York, I have been informed, regardless of registration.

Mr. SMITH. It would be a big aid to us.

Mr. POOL. Would you go that far? That is what I am getting at. Would you require that they have a permit?

Mr. SMITH. I would like a permit and all guns to be registered. Then if you have a crime committed where a weapon was used, you would have some leads to go on.

Mr. POOL. You see, you have opposition from these hunters and people like that, especially in the West.

Mr. SMITH. I think the National Rifle Association has built up a good bit of opposition on it, too.

Mr. POOL. You wouldn't go as far as to say they shouldn't have a permit from the police department before they could own a gun?

Mr. SMITH. No, sir; I think they ought to be registered.

Mr. POOL. As long as they are registered, you think that would take care of it?

Mr. SMITH. Yes, sir.

The CHAIRMAN. Sheriff, I am not an expert on this subject and I don't know exactly how to phrase the question because of that fact. Chief Blackwell yesterday described a weapon that had been used in Griffin, Georgia, I think, to point at people while their cohorts were burning a cross, and described that particular weapon as looking like a submachine gun, but that it was single shot.

In other words, you would pull the trigger for each shot. I have since been advised, however, and I want to ask you about it, that that particular arm, that particular weapon, is so designed that by filing down something around the triggering device you can make it automatic, and it would pop off like an automatic.

Are you familiar with that kind of weapon? Do you know of that?

Mr. SMITH. Yes, sir. We also have our——

The CHAIRMAN. Describe that one. How can it be converted from a single shot to an automatic?

Mr. SMITH. You file some mechanism in there. I don't know. Some of my men know how to do it. I have some carbines bought through Army surplus and you can file an Army carbine, they were semi, and make them fully automatic. There are several types of guns that were used in the war and you can file the mechanism and they will be fully automatic rather than semi.

The CHAIRMAN. As I understand, submachine guns are so equipped that you can trip a trigger or a slide and make it a one-shot weapon and when you remove that it becomes automatic.

Mr. SMITH. That is the M-2 carbine, I believe, that you are talking about.

The CHAIRMAN. The point is, as I understand, that the automatic submachine guns are registerable under Federal law, but those that are single shot, I suppose classified as a rifle or something, are not.

It seems to me that the manufacturer could see to it that if you want an automatic submachine gun you have it, since you just have to file something.

Mr. SMITH. Mr. Chairman, our worst trouble has been the importation of these old guns from across the waters. We have had more people shot and killed, I would say, in the United States, with these \$12.00, .22 single-shot German pistols. You can buy them for \$12.00 retail and probably get them for \$6.00 on the market if you want to get them wholesale.

There have been more people killed, I would say, across the country, with them than any other weapon. But you can buy these Army surplus, the old British, all types of foreign guns that have been sent in here. You can't go to a farmhouse that hasn't got some type of weapon.

The CHAIRMAN. The distinction between the submachine gun described and one that can be made into one, as I understand, is that with the type used in the Army you can switch from automatic to single shot, but with this one—if you filed it—it would be permanently an automatic; is that correct?

Mr. SMITH. That is correct; yes, sir.

Mr. WELTNER. I think these weapons that were confiscated temporarily in Spalding County were .45 caliber weapons and the clips had been taped together so that there would be 150 rounds of ammunition that could be fired single shot unless the pin was filed down to make them automatic.

Mr. SMITH. Yes, sir. I talked to Leo about that at the time and after that we discussed those guns.

Mr. WELTNER. Is there any sporting use of a .45 caliber submachine-gun type weapon?

Mr. SMITH. I wouldn't know of any. It would be rightly expensive to shoot.

Mr. WELTNER. Is there any game in Clayton County or Spalding County or Fulton County that takes a .45 caliber slug to bring down?

Mr. SMITH. I don't know of any.

Mr. WELTNER. That is, other than human game?

Mr. SMITH. I don't know of any game.

Mr. WELTNER. You don't have a lot of bears down in your county; do you?

Mr. SMITH. There is not any that I know of.

Mr. POOL. I do want to ask one further question. Do you have any idea, from talking to your men, how long it takes to file this pin down to make it automatic?

Mr. SMITH. It is just a very simple matter.

Mr. POOL. Two or three minutes?

Mr. SMITH. It might take 30 minutes.

Mr. POOL. Thirty minutes?

Mr. SMITH. Yes, sir. Now, you can do this: Those parts, most of the gunsmiths have them, and you can buy the part and make it interchangeable, the automatic is interchangeable with the semiautomatic. You don't have to file them down.

Mr. POOL. You could carry the part along with you?

Mr. SMITH. You could have; yes, sir.

Mr. POOL. Separate from the gun. It would be a 1-minute change or something like that.

Mr. SMITH. I don't know, but it wouldn't take too long. We have an outfit in Florida, and some of you are probably familiar, which is buying these M-1's and cutting them down to where they are only about that long (indicating), and they are still legal. They have a pistol grip on an M-1 carbine and it will shoot 30 times.

Mr. POOL. Do you have any recommendations regarding these weapons shown in the picture presented yesterday as to Federal laws concerning that kind of a weapon, since they can be converted into an automatic almost immediately?

Mr. SMITH. Yes, sir. I don't think the public needs that type of gun, period.

The CHAIRMAN. However, if you will pardon me, whether you use the gun as a single shot or a multiple shot, if you are hit you are a candidate for the pearly gates anyway; aren't you?

Mr. SMITH. Yes, sir; with that .45 caliber if you are hit anywhere in the body, you are in bad shape.

Mr. MANUEL. Chief Smith, I would like to ask you, to your direct knowledge, are there any subordinates in your department in the Clayton County Police Department, or any member of the sheriff's department who are members of the Ku Klux Klan?

Mr. SMITH. No, sir.

Mr. MANUEL. To your direct knowledge, are any officials of Clayton County members of the Ku Klux Klan?

Mr. SMITH. Not to my knowledge.

Mr. POOL. Any of the relatives of any of the officials who are members of the Ku Klux Klan?

Mr. SMITH. To my knowledge, I don't know of any. There might be, but I haven't tried to break it down. I don't know of any.

Mr. MANUEL. Chief Smith, to your direct knowledge, is any former law enforcement officer in Clayton County a member of the Klan?

Mr. SMITH. Yes, sir.

Mr. MANUEL. Would you please identify that man and give his past position?

Mr. SMITH. We have a former sheriff that is a member of the Clayton County Civic Club.

Mr. MANUEL. Who is that, sir?

Mr. SMITH. W. Lloyd Dixon.

Mr. MANUEL. Is he currently active in the Klan organization?

Mr. SMITH. He is attending the meetings; yes, sir.

Mr. MANUEL. Up until what point in time was he the sheriff of Clayton County?

Mr. SMITH. Up until January the 1st of this year.

Mr. POOL. Was he a member of the Ku Klux Klan before that time, while he was sheriff?

Mr. SMITH. Yes, sir; but of a different Klavern and a different Klan. He was with another, the College Park Klan.

Mr. POOL. Do you know the name of it.

Mr. SMITH. No, sir. It was the College Park Klan. H. J. Jones was one of the wheels in it.

Mr. POOL. The predecessor of the one they have now?

Mr. MANUEL. May I state for the record, Mr. Pool, that the Klan organization to which Chief Smith now refers is the U.S. Klans, Knights of the Ku Klux Klan, of which H. J. Jones was, as of our best information, the Imperial Wizard?

Mr. POOL. What was the name of the Klan when this man was sheriff that he is talking about?

Mr. MANUEL. As I understand it from Chief Smith, he has held dual membership. He, at one time, was a member of the U.S. Klans which met in College Park, which is in Fulton County, and as of the chief's latest information he meets now with the Clayton Civic Club or the Clayton County Klavern No. 52, which is a part of the United Klans of America.

Mr. POOL. For the record, what was the name of the Klan before January 1?

The CHAIRMAN. You are talking about the Klavern?

Mr. POOL. The Klavern.

Mr. MANUEL. January 1st of this year? Clayton County Klavern No. 52 of the United Klans of America, Realm of Georgia.

Mr. POOL. And that is the one that he just testified that the sheriff belonged to when he was sheriff?

Is that correct?

Mr. SMITH. No, sir. Prior to coming with the Clayton County Klan No. 52, he was with a Klan, Jones' U.S. Klans, which met in College Park. What Klavern number, I don't know, because it was in another county.

Mr. POOL. It wasn't in your county?

Mr. SMITH. No, sir.

Mr. MANUEL. Chief Smith, since his departure from the job of sheriff in January of this year, does the ex-sheriff hold any honorary police position in Clayton County?

Mr. SMITH. Not to my knowledge; no, sir.

MR. MANUEL. Our investigation reveals that Mr. George Sligh, whom you have identified as a member of Clayton County Klavern No. 52, holds an honorary position with the sheriff's department in Fulton County and in Clayton County. Is that information correct, to the best of your knowledge?

MR. SMITH. Yes, sir. Aside from being an insurance salesman, he also works for Pinkerton Detective Agency, and he has to have a special police permit to work for that agency.

MR. MANUEL. To your knowledge, in applying for the position with the police agency, did he make known his membership in the Ku Klux Klan?

MR. SMITH. I don't have any knowledge, because he is with the sheriff of Clayton County and the sheriff of Fulton County, and I haven't any knowledge whether he did or did not.

MR. MANUEL. To your direct knowledge, other than Mr. Sligh, are there any other Klansmen who hold similar positions in either Clayton County or Fulton County?

MR. SMITH. No, sir. I don't have a list of the special deputies at my disposal. I could get it. I have never asked for them. As far as I know, he is the only one.

MR. MANUEL. Are there any special deputies attached to your particular department whom you know to be members of the Klan?

MR. SMITH. I only have one special police and he is with the tax department in Atlanta.

MR. MANUEL. And he is not a member of the Klan, to the best of your knowledge?

MR. SMITH. No, sir. He works for the State of Georgia.

MR. MANUEL. Mr. Chairman, I have no further questions.

MR. WELTNER. Chief Smith, I want to thank you for your appearance here today. It is with considerable pride that I, as a fellow Georgian, note your appearance.

I have this question to ask to you as a law enforcement officer. Under the law of Georgia, any person who has knowledge of the commission of a crime is under a duty to report that to the duly constituted authorities. Under our law, failure to report a crime, having knowledge of it, can result in compounding the felony or misdemeanor; is that correct?

MR. SMITH. Yes, sir.

MR. WELTNER. So it is the duty of all citizens to report to the proper authorities any infractions of the law of which they have personal knowledge.

I would like to read to you sections of a Klan oath which has previously been placed into the record, and to inquire of you on the basis of this. I am reading from page 1 which says:

I most solemnly swear that I will forever keep sacredly secret * * * any and all other matters and knowledge * * * communicated to me and will never divulge same nor even cause same to be divulged to any person in the whole world unless I know positively that such person is a member of this Order, in good and regular standing, and not even then unless it be for the best interest of this Order.

Then it skips down and says: "I will die rather than divulge same."

On page 3, the oath of allegiance to the Klan, states:

I swear that I will keep secure to myself a secret of a [Klan]*sman when same is committed to me in the sacred bond of [Klan]*smanship—the crime

of violating THIS solemn oath—treason against the United States of America—rape—and malicious murder—alone excepted.

If that is an oath taken by members of the Klan, I would like to ask you whether, in your opinion as a law enforcement officer, that oath is consistent with the duty of a citizen to report crimes and infractions of law over which he has knowledge?

Mr. SMITH. As long as a fellow Klansman doesn't commit it, I reckon it would be all right. But if a fellow Klansman commits a crime, if he keeps that oath he certainly wouldn't report it.

(Document previously marked "Robert Shelton Exhibit No. 4.")

Mr. WELTNER. A Klansman, then, would be under an oath not to report any infractions or crimes with these exceptions?

Mr. SMITH. That is the way I interpret it.

Mr. WELTNER. Would it be your opinion, then, that a law enforcement officer who also takes an oath could consistently be faithful to his oath as a law enforcement officer and his oath as a Klansman?

Mr. SMITH. No, sir; he couldn't.

Mr. WELTNER. Thank you.

Mr. SMITH. There would be a conflict there.

Mr. WELTNER. Sir?

Mr. SMITH. There would be a conflict. He couldn't.

Mr. WELTNER. It would be an irreconcilable conflict?

Mr. SMITH. Yes, sir.

Mr. WELTNER. Thank you very much, Chief Smith. Again, I appreciate your being here.

Mr. BUCHANAN. I want to thank you for your testimony, Chief, and say that I am very shocked to learn that an agency of the Federal Government is subject to error, as apparently was the case in this rental of space from the Ku Klux Klan.

Thank you for your testimony.

The CHAIRMAN. Sheriff, before you go, you did say that you thought the lease was broken. Would you have any idea how long ago it was that the FAA broke the lease or got away from it?

Mr. SMITH. I believe—

The CHAIRMAN. Just your best approximation.

Mr. SMITH. Approximately 4 months ago.

The CHAIRMAN. Of course, we would have to ask them direct, and are very, very likely to do so.

Within your investigative knowledge, is it your understanding that the lease was broken because the FAA found out that they were leasing from a Klan Klavern? Did you hear that?

Mr. SMITH. Yes, sir.

The CHAIRMAN. That is, in the investigative part of your duty.

Mr. SMITH. Yes, sir; that is right. I heard it was broken because they found out it was a Klan Klavern.

The CHAIRMAN. Sheriff, I, too, want to add my words of commendation to you. You are a credit to the law enforcement agencies of the State of Georgia and the county that you so ably represent.

We appreciate your appearance. I know you might have problems, but I am tempted to ask you this and I will: You are not afraid of anything happening to you, are you, because you testified here?

Mr. SMITH. No, sir. I might add this: As long—with some of the men that is in that Klan down there, I don't anticipate any trouble?

The CHAIRMAN. I do know from what has been established and from information coming to us that some people, some members, really do honestly feel some elements of fear. But as time goes on, I am quite sure they will feel like you do.

Mr. POOL. Mr. Chairman, I want to also thank the chief for appearing and commend him for giving us his testimony.

I will ask you one last question, which is this: From your experience and from talking to people in the South, would you say that most of the good citizens of the South do not want any part of the Ku Klux Klan?

Mr. SMITH. Well, a Klan is a very small minority. Of course, the membership has grown in the last few months.

Mr. POOL. But most of the people of the South are law abiding and deplore acts of violence, bombings, and things like that, and certainly the only people that get into it are either misguided or are people who are not good citizens?

Mr. SMITH. I will have to back up. I believe, and, of course—

Mr. POOL. I say misguided.

Mr. SMITH. Well, you say misguided. I wouldn't say they wasn't good citizens, because some of them are.

Mr. POOL. The good ones are misled?

Mr. SMITH. Yes, sir.

Mr. POOL. Thank you very much.

Mr. MANUEL. Chief Smith, I would like to ask you just one more question. Have you ever heard of an organization called NACIREMA, INC.?

Mr. SMITH. Yes, sir.

Mr. MANUEL. Would you please give the committee a brief account of your knowledge of that organization?

Mr. SMITH. My knowledge is very slim on it because it originated back in, I would say, the early part of 1960 and was supposed to have originated up in Cobb County, around Mableton, Georgia. They have a few bombings in 1960 and 1961 that was attributed to them in DeKalb and Fulton County. Some of the men that was supposed to be the head of it were in Atlanta, there.

Mr. MANUEL. Is it your knowledge that members of NACIREMA, INC., were either members or former members of the Ku Klux Klan?

Mr. SMITH. Yes, sir.

The CHAIRMAN. Chief, you are excused and we appreciate your appearance.

The committee will stand in recess until 1:45.

(Subcommittee members present at time of recess: Representatives Willis, Pool, Weltner, and Buchanan.)

(Whereupon, at 11:18 a.m., Wednesday, November 3, 1965, the subcommittee recessed, to reconvene at 1:45 p.m. the same day.)

AFTERNOON SESSION—WEDNESDAY, NOVEMBER 3, 1965

(The subcommittee reconvened at 2:10 p.m., Hon. Edwin E. Willis, chairman, presiding.)

(Subcommittee members present: Representatives Willis, Pool, and Weltner.)

The CHAIRMAN. The subcommittee will come to order.

The Chair first wants to state that, through inadvertence, I failed to say that the last witness, Chief Smith, is continued under subpoena until January 1, 1966. We have other matters to take up with him.

Proceed.

Mr. MANUEL. Mr. Chairman, at this time the staff wishes to call Mr. Charles Bartlett.

(At this point Mr. Buchanan entered the hearing room.)

The CHAIRMAN. Please raise your right hand.

Do you solemnly swear that the testimony you are about to give will be the truth, the whole truth, and nothing but the truth, so help you God?

Mr. BARTLETT. I do, sir.

TESTIMONY OF CHARLES MALCOLM BARTLETT, ACCOMPANIED BY COUNSEL, LESTER V. CHALMERS, JR.

Mr. CHALMERS. Mr. Chairman, before we proceed with this witness, may I state to the chairman that I have a subpoena for Mr. Joseph Marvin Holland. He forwarded it to me yesterday by mail, special delivery, and asked that I represent him in connection with a matter before the committee.

I spoke to Mr. Appell earlier this morning and I think I spoke to the chairman yesterday. I have here a doctor's certificate from Dr. Charles G. Green, of Waynesboro, Georgia, who states as follows:

J. M. Holland has been ill for one year. Due to physical conditions, it would be harmful for this patient to travel to Washington, D.C., to appear before the Committee on Un-American Activities.

It is signed "C. J. Green."

I talked with Dr. Green at lunch today, during the lunch hour, and I explained to him the necessity for the witness' appearance if he was at all available to do. Dr. Green explained to me that the witness is suffering from a severe heart condition and that he flatly thought that it would jeopardize his health, and possibly his life, if he were put under such a strain to come up and physically be present and to testify.

I would like to say, sir, if he can be excused, I would appreciate it. If the committee feels like his testimony is such that you could prepare interrogatories for him, I would be happy to see if we couldn't work it out some way or another to have the interrogatories propounded to him and his answer given. It is certainly not an attempt on his part, and I feel the chairman knows it is no attempt on my part—

The CHAIRMAN. You did talk to me about this late yesterday afternoon, and I asked you, in addition to this little doctor's certificate, to phone the doctor to verify the facts and to let me know. You have done that. Of course, the individual—what is his name?

Mr. CHALMERS. Mr. J. M. Holland.

The CHAIRMAN—Mr. Holland would not be expected to report on the date which the subpoena calls for him to be here, which is November 5.

Therefore, looking to all angles of it, at this time he is excused from that subpoena, but I will continue the subpoena, and I wish you would tell him that, until January 1. We will see what happens.¹

Mr. CHALMERS. Thank you, Mr. Chairman.

The CHAIRMAN. You will communicate that to him?

Mr. CHALMERS. Yes, sir. I will contact him this afternoon.

The CHAIRMAN. Proceed.

Mr. MANUEL. Please state your full name for the record, sir.

Mr. BARTLETT. Charles Malcolm Bartlett.

Mr. MANUEL. Are you represented by counsel?

Mr. BARTLETT. Yes.

Mr. MANUEL. Will counsel please identify himself for the record?

Mr. CHALMERS. Lester V. Chalmers, Jr., attorney at law, Room 501, First Federal Building, Raleigh, North Carolina.

Mr. MANUEL. Mr. Bartlett, when and where were you born?

Mr. BARTLETT. I respectfully decline to answer that question for the reason that I honestly feel my answer might tend to incriminate me in violation of my rights as guaranteed to me by amendments 5, 1, 4, and 14 of the Constitution of the United States of America.

Mr. MANUEL. I put it to you as a fact, and ask you to affirm or deny the fact, that you were born on the 16th day of November 1926.

Mr. BARTLETT. I respectfully decline to answer that question for the reason that I honestly feel my answer might tend to incriminate me in violation of my rights as guaranteed to me by amendments 5, 1, 4, and 14 of the Constitution of the United States of America.

Mr. MANUEL. I put it to you as a fact, and ask you to affirm or deny the fact, that you are a native of Atlanta, Georgia.

Mr. BARTLETT. I respectfully decline to answer that question based upon the grounds previously stated.

Mr. MANUEL. Mr. Bartlett, where do you currently reside, sir?

Mr. BARTLETT. I respectfully decline to answer that question based upon the grounds previously stated.

Mr. MANUEL. I put it to you as a fact, and ask you to affirm or deny the fact, that you currently reside at 292 Conley Road, Forest Park, Georgia.

Mr. BARTLETT. I respectfully decline to answer that question based upon the grounds previously stated.

Mr. MANUEL. Mr. Bartlett, what is your occupation?

Mr. BARTLETT. I respectfully decline to answer that question based upon the grounds previously stated.

Mr. MANUEL. I put it to you as a fact, sir, and ask you to affirm or deny the fact, that you are employed as a bulldozer operator for the B & B Grading Company.

Mr. BARTLETT. I respectfully decline to answer that question based upon the grounds previously stated.

Mr. MANUEL. Mr. Bartlett, are you currently a member of the United Klans of America?

Mr. BARTLETT. I respectfully decline to answer that question based upon the grounds previously stated.

Mr. MANUEL. Have you engaged in training persons known to you to be members of the United Klans of America in demolition exercises and the use of firearms, military training, judo, and karate?

¹ Not called as witness due to physical condition.

Mr. BARTLETT. I respectfully decline to answer that question based upon the grounds previously stated.

Mr. MANUEL. Mr. Chairman, at this point I would like to state for the record that investigation conducted by this committee shows that Mr. Bartlett is currently a member of the Realm of Georgia, United Klans of America; further, that he holds the position of grand klarogo of the Realm of Georgia and has held that position at least since July of 1965; that he is a member of Clayton County Klavern No. 52.

Our investigation further shows that Mr. Bartlett has acted as an instructor in training Klansmen in the use of firearms, explosive, military-type training, and judo.

Mr. Bartlett, I put it to you as a fact, and ask you to affirm or deny the fact, that the results of the committee's investigation are correct.

Mr. BARTLETT. I respectfully decline to answer that—

Mr. MANUEL. Excuse me. Before you answer that, Mr. Bartlett, I would like to state further for the record that the committee investigation shows that you are also the titan of Province 6 of the Realm of Georgia, United Klans of America.

Now, including that and the other results of our investigation. I put it to you as a fact, and ask you to affirm or deny the fact, that the results of our investigation are correct.

Mr. BARTLETT. I respectfully decline to answer that question based upon the grounds previously stated.

(At this point Mr. Buchanan left the hearing room.)

Mr. MANUEL. Mr. Chairman, I would further like to state for the record that as of the 11th day of October 1965, Mr. Bartlett held the position which our investigation shows he did hold at that time.

I put it to you as a fact, sir, and ask you to affirm or deny the fact, that the results of the committee investigation are correct.

Mr. BARTLETT. I respectfully decline to answer that question based upon the ground previously stated.

Mr. MANUEL. Mr. Bartlett, are you appearing before the committee today in response to a subpoena served upon you by Deputy Marshal Allen, at 9 o'clock p.m. on the 11th day of October, 1965, at 292 Conley Road, Forest Park, Georgia?

Mr. CHALMERS. Mr. Chairman, it is so stipulated.

The CHAIRMAN. Thank you, Mr. Chalmers.

Mr. MANUEL. Mr. Bartlett, paragraph 1 of your subpoena calls upon you to produce:

All books, records, documents, correspondence, and memoranda relating to the organization of and the conduct of business and affairs of the Invisible Empire, United Klans, Knights of the Ku Klux Klan of America, Inc., also known as the United Klans of America, Inc., Knights of the Ku Klux Klan, and affiliated organizations, namely, the Alabama Rescue Service, Georgia Rescue Service, State Men's Club, Clayton County Klavern #52 and the Clayton Civic Club, Inc. in your possession, custody or control, or maintained by you or available to you as Grand Klarogo, Realm of Georgia, Titan Province #6, Realm of Georgia, and judo, firearms and demolition instructor, Realm of Georgia of the Invisible Empire, United Klans, Knights of the Ku Klux Klan of America, Inc., also known as the United Klans of America, Inc., Knights of the Ku Klux Klan.

I ask you now, sir, to produce those items called for in paragraph 1 of your subpoena.

Mr. BARTLETT. I respectfully decline to deliver to the committee any and all records as requested by this committee under subpoena dated

October 11, 1965, for that information is not relevant and germane to the subject under investigation and the same would not aid the Congress in the consideration of any valid remedial legislation, nor is such inquiry within the scope of that authorized to be investigated by the Rule XI of the rules adopted by the 89th Congress, by House Resolution 8, adopted January 4, 1965.

I respectfully decline to deliver to the committee any and all documents as demanded by the committee in the subpoena dated October 11, 1965, for the reason that I honestly feel that to do so might tend to incriminate me in violation of my rights as guaranteed to me by amendments 5, 1, 4, and 14 of the Constitution of the United States of America.

The CHAIRMAN. Mr. Counselor, I offer to make the following stipulation along the lines of those previously entered into: (1) That the witness has been furnished with a copy of the chairman's opening statement of October 19, 1965, and that he is familiar with its contents; (2) that the directions of the subpoena to produce the documents called for are made to the witness in the official representative capacity described in the subpoena.

Mr. CHALMERS. Yes, sir; it is so stipulated.

The CHAIRMAN. Therefore, Mr. Bartlett, since we have not agreed to the reasons you have indicated for refusing to produce the documents, I now order and direct you to produce them.

Mr. BARTLETT. I respectfully decline to deliver to the committee the documents demanded and ordered by the committee based upon the grounds previously stated.

Mr. MANUEL. Mr. Bartlett, paragraph 2 of your subpoena calls for you to produce:

All books, records, documents, correspondence, and memoranda in your possession, custody or control, or maintained by or available to you, in your capacity as Grand Klarogo, Realm of Georgia, Titan Province # 6, Realm of Georgia, and judo, firearms and demolition instructor, Realm of Georgia of the United Klans of America, Inc., Knights of the Ku Klux Klan, which the "Constitution and Laws" of said organization authorize and require to be maintained by you and any other officer of said organization, the same being in your possession, custody or control.

I now ask you, sir, to produce the documents called for in paragraph 2 of your subpoena.

Mr. BARTLETT. I respectfully decline to deliver to the committee the documents demanded and ordered by the committee based upon the grounds previously stated.

The CHAIRMAN. Is the same stipulation agreed to?

Mr. CHALMERS. Yes, sir.

The CHAIRMAN. For the reasons previously given, Mr. Bartlett, I order and direct you to produce these documents.

Mr. BARTLETT. I respectfully decline to deliver to the committee the documents demanded and ordered by the committee based upon the grounds previously stated.

Mr. MANUEL. Mr. Bartlett, did you attend the State convention of the United Klans of America, Realm of Georgia, held in Savannah, Georgia, in July 1965?

Mr. BARTLETT. I respectfully decline to answer that question for the reason that I honestly feel my answer might tend to incriminate me

in violation of my rights as guaranteed to me by amendments 5, 1, 4, and 14 of the Constitution of the United States of America.

Mr. MANUEL. I put it to you as a fact, sir, that you did attend that State convention and that you were elected at that convention to the office of grand klarogo for the Realm of Georgia, United Klans of America.

Mr. BARTLETT. I respectfully decline to answer that question based upon the grounds previously stated.

Mr. MANUEL. Our investigation shows, Mr. Bartlett, that at that convention in July of 1965 in Savannah, Georgia, the following persons were elected to office within the Realm of Georgia, United Klans of America:

Calvin F. Craig, of Atlanta, was elected to the position of Grand Dragon; Thomas Jenkins of Lithonia, Georgia, was elected to the position of Grand Klaliff; John M. Parker of Roswell, Georgia, was elected to the position of grand kligrapp; James D. Newberry of Atlanta was elected to the position of grand klabee; Grady C. Little of Doraville, Georgia, was elected to the position of grand kladd; John L. Brock of DeKalb County, Georgia, was elected to the position of grand klokard; Cleveland Eugene Canup of Lilburn, Georgia, was elected to the position of grand klexter; J. D. Johnson, of Stone Mountain, Georgia, was elected to the position of grand kludd; and David J. Mathis of Lawrenceville, Georgia, was elected to the position of grand night-hawk.

I put it to you as a fact, sir, and ask you to affirm or deny the fact, that the results of the committee investigation are correct.

Mr. BARTLETT. I respectfully decline to answer that question based upon the grounds previously stated.

Mr. MANUEL. Mr. Bartlett, were you present in the hearing room today when Chief Howard Smith of Clayton County, Georgia, testified? (Witness confers with counsel.)

Mr. CHALMERS. Mr. Chairman, upon my advice, he was not here this morning.

Mr. CHAIRMAN. Proceed.

Mr. MANUEL. Chief Smith testified this morning, Mr. Bartlett, that approximately 10 days ago he personally had a conversation with you in his office in Jonesboro, Georgia. Is this testimony correct?

Mr. BARTLETT. I respectfully decline to answer that question based upon the grounds previously stated.

Mr. MANUEL. During the course of that conversation, Chief Smith stated that you advised him that you had nothing to hide and that you would come to the committee as a subpoenaed witness and tell what you knew about the Klan organization. Is that testimony correct?

Mr. BARTLETT. I respectfully decline to answer that question based upon the grounds previously stated.

(At this point Mr. Buchanan returned to the hearing room.)

Mr. MANUEL. Chief Smith further testified that in another conversation which he personally had with you, you admitted to him that you were the demolition man for the United Klans of America, Clayton County Klavern No. 52, and that you had conducted for Klansmen certain explosive demolition instructions. Is that testimony correct?

Mr. BARTLETT. I respectfully decline to answer that question based upon the grounds previously stated.

Mr. MANUEL. Chief Smith further testified that you had told him that you had given that same statement, or words to that effect, to an investigator of this committee. Is that testimony correct?

Mr. BARTLETT. I respectfully decline to answer that question based upon the grounds previously stated.

Mr. MANUEL. Chief Smith further testified that it was his recollection of the conversation that the name of Investigator Manuel of the Committee on Un-American Activities came up and that it was his recollection that you had told him that you told Investigator Manuel that you were the demolition man for the United Klans of America, Clayton County Klavern No. 52. Is that testimony correct?

Mr. BARTLETT. I respectfully decline to answer that question based upon the grounds previously stated.

Mr. MANUEL. Have you had, as a matter of fact, any conversation whatsoever with Investigator Manuel of the House Committee on Un-American Activities?

Mr. BARTLETT. I respectfully decline to answer that question based upon the grounds previously stated.

Mr. MANUEL. I put it to you as a fact, sir, and ask you to affirm or deny the fact, that you never had any conversation with Investigator Manuel of the House Committee on Un-American Activities, who happens to be, if you don't know, myself.

Mr. BARTLETT. I respectfully decline to answer that question based upon the grounds previously stated.

Mr. MANUEL. Sir, I put it to you as a fact, and ask you to affirm or deny the fact, that you are the instructor in explosives, military-type training, judo, firearms, and karate for the Clayton County Klavern No. 52.

Mr. BARTLETT. I respectfully decline to answer that question based upon the grounds previously stated.

Mr. MANUEL. Our committee investigation shows that on October, 17, 1964, Clayton County Klavern No. 52, United Klans of America, Inc., sponsored a demolition school on the farm of Robert L. Bing, located near Highway 138 in Henry County, Georgia.

I put it to you as a fact, sir, and ask you to affirm or deny the fact, that the results of the committee investigation are correct.

Mr. BARTLETT. I respectfully decline to answer that question based upon the grounds previously stated.

Mr. MANUEL. I put it to you as a fact, sir, and ask you to affirm or deny the fact, that Robert L. Bing is the exalted cyclops of Clayton County Klavern No. 52.

Mr. BARTLETT. I respectfully decline to answer that question based upon the grounds previously stated.

Mr. MANUEL. Our investigation reveals that on that occasion you were the instructor and you explained in the course of your instruction that a Klansman should know sabotage and demolition work in the event our country is ever invaded and taken over by an enemy, in which case you stated the Klan would have to work underground.

I put it to you as a fact, sir, and ask you to affirm or deny the fact, that the results of the committee investigation are correct.

Mr. BARTLETT. I respectfully decline to answer that question based upon the grounds previously stated.

Mr. MANUEL. I wonder at this time, Mr. Bartlett, if you would tell the committee exactly who is the enemy that you were explaining to the Klansmen so gathered on Robert Bing's farm?

Mr. BARTLETT. I respectfully decline to answer that question based upon the grounds previously stated.

Mr. MANUEL. Our investigation further shows that on that same afternoon, and continuing with the same line of conversation and instruction, you said that one of the most important things about an underground organization is communications and organizational set-up. At that time you showed a chart which depicted the setup of an underground group and you read from several printed pages.

I wonder if you would identify for the committee the printed book, the book from which you were reading?

Mr. BARTLETT. I respectfully decline to answer that question based upon the grounds previously stated.

Mr. MANUEL. I would like to ask you where is the chart from which you depicted the setup of an underground group?

Mr. BARTLETT. I respectfully decline to answer that question based upon the grounds previously stated.

Mr. MANUEL. Our investigation further reveals that later in the demonstration you explained how to make a booby trap and you actually set one off, with a string across a make-believe road. You connected the string to clothes pins which, in turn, were connected to a battery and several sticks of dynamite which had been buried about 150 feet away in a field.

A volunteer Klansman tripped the string and the dynamite in the field exploded.

I put it to you as a fact, sir, and ask you to affirm or deny the fact, that the results of the committee investigation are correct.

Mr. BARTLETT. I respectfully decline to answer that question based upon the grounds previously stated.

Mr. MANUEL. It is within your knowledge to state, sir, whether exploding dynamite in the State of Georgia is against the law?

Mr. BARTLETT. I respectfully decline to answer that question based upon the grounds previously stated.

Mr. MANUEL. Do you know Daniel Bruce to be likewise an instructor in small arms fire, judo, karate, and demolition equipment and to be a member of the Clayton County Klavern No. 52?

Mr. BARTLETT. I respectfully decline to answer that question based upon the grounds previously stated.

Mr. MANUEL. I put it to you as a fact, sir, and ask you to affirm or deny the fact, that Daniel Bruce has assisted you in the instruction of explosive devices, small arms fire, judo, and karate.

Mr. BARTLETT. I respectfully decline to answer that question based upon the grounds previously stated.

Mr. MANUEL. Mr. Bartlett, I would like to inquire of you now as to your background which enables you to be an instructor of explosive devices, judo, karate, and small arms fire.

Mr. BARTLETT. I respectfully decline to answer that question based upon the grounds previously stated.

Mr. MANUEL. Mr. Bartlett, are you a member of an organization known as the Clayton Civic Club, Inc.?

Mr. BARTLETT. I respectfully decline to answer that question based upon the grounds previously stated.

Mr. MANUEL. I put it to you as a fact, sir, and ask you to affirm or deny the fact, that the Clayton Civic Club, Inc., is a cover for Clayton County Klavern No. 52 and all the incorporators and officers of Clayton Civic Club, Inc., are also officers and members of Clayton County Klavern No. 52.

Mr. BARTLETT. I respectfully decline to answer that question based upon the grounds previously stated.

Mr. MANUEL. Mr. Bartlett, I would like to show you a copy of a directive sent from Calvin F. Craig, Grand Dragon, Realm of Georgia, headed "United Klans of America, Inc., Knights of the Ku Klux Klan, P.O. Box 10753, Atlanta, Georgia," dated January 17, 1965, and reading as follows:

Esteemed Klansmen:

We will start Judo, Karate, and Rifle and Pistol firing training on Monday, January 25, 1965 at the Henry County #60 Klavern.

Four (4) trophies have already been purchased by Klayton #52 Klavern. There will be a trophy for each of the above classes.

Everyone who participates in the training MUST sign a release of all responsibilities.

Each participant will pay \$2.50 to cover 2½ months of training. This training is sponsored by Klayton #52. Contact #52 for any further information.

It is not signed but imprinted "I.T.S.U.B., Calvin F. Craib, Grand Dragon, Realm of Georgia."

Sir, I hand you a copy of this directive and ask if you have ever seen or received a similar copy?

Mr. BARTLETT. I respectfully decline to answer that question based upon the grounds previously stated.

(Document previously marked "Calvin Craig Exhibit No. 1." See p. 2161.)

Mr. MANUEL. Mr. Bartlett, who appointed you to be the demolition instructor and also the instructor in military training, small arms fire, judo, and karate, which position you actually did hold?

Mr. BARTLETT. I respectfully decline to answer that question based upon the grounds previously stated.

Mr. MANUEL. Did you act as the demolition instructor and also the instructor in rifle, pistol, judo, karate, and military type training with the knowledge and consent of Grand Dragon Calvin F. Craig of the Realm of Georgia?

Mr. BARTLETT. I respectfully decline to answer that question based upon the grounds previously stated.

Mr. MANUEL. I put it to you as a fact, sir, and ask you to affirm or deny the fact, that Calvin F. Craig knew of and approved of your being the instructor as I have outlined.

Mr. BARTLETT. I respectfully decline to answer that question based upon the grounds previously stated.

Mr. MANUEL. Did Robert L. Bing, the exalted cyclops of Clayton Klavern No. 52, have knowledge of your acting as instructor in matters which I have previously described?

Mr. BARTLETT. I respectfully decline to answer that question based upon the grounds previously stated.

Mr. MANUEL. I put it to you as a fact, sir, and ask you to affirm or deny the fact, that Robert L. Bing knew of and consented to your

being an instructor to Klansmen in the matters that I have previously identified.

Mr. BARTLETT. I respectfully decline to answer that question based upon the grounds previously stated.

Mr. MANUEL. Mr. Bartlett, I would like now to show you a photograph taken by members of the Atlanta Police Department picturing Charles M. Bartlett and George Sligh. This picture was taken at a United Klans rally on the outskirts of Atlanta in September of 1965.

I show you this photograph, sir, and ask you whether you are pictured therein and whether this was taken at a United Klans of America rally?

(Photograph handed to witness.)

Mr. BARTLETT. I respectfully decline to answer that question based upon the grounds previously stated.

Mr. MANUEL. Is the other person, identified as George Sligh in this photo, known to you to be a member of the United Klans of America, Clayton County Klavern No. 52?

Mr. BARTLETT. I respectfully decline to answer that question based upon the grounds previously stated.

(Photograph marked "Charles Bartlett Exhibit No. 1" appears on p. 2295.)

Mr. MANUEL. Mr. Chairman, at this time the staff has no further questions of this witness.

The CHAIRMAN. Mr. Bartlett, Mr. Manuel brought out that you had stated that you were giving this course of instructions in order to enable members of the Klan to participate underground in the event of an attack by the enemy or an enemy.

Why would you and members of the Klan want to go under ground in case of an attack on this country by anyone?

Mr. BARTLETT. I respectfully decline to answer that question based upon the grounds previously stated.

The CHAIRMAN. If there was an attack made on this country by anyone, wouldn't you want to defend it openly?

Mr. BARTLETT. I respectfully decline to answer that question based upon the grounds previously stated.

Mr. POOL. Mr. Bartlett, in view of your refusal to cooperate, I thought I might point out to you that the power of Congress to investigate anything such as this, the Ku Klux Klan, has been upheld by the Supreme Court of the United States. In fact, the first congressional investigation took place about 3 years after the adoption of the Constitution which you so readily rely upon, the fifth amendment of it. Alexander Hamilton, the Secretary of the Treasury, was investigated one time by Congress. Gerhart Eisler was investigated by this very same committee and skipped out. The Teapot Dome was a congressional investigation. Alger Hiss, the German-American Bund, the Costello underground investigation, the Kefauver drug investigation—all of these things have been done by Congress and this is a committee of Congress sitting here asking you questions, and you are taking the fifth amendment on a very simple question, such as where you were born, and this question that the chairman just put to you.

Frankly, I don't think you look very good to the American people when they read about these things in the paper, all of you gentlemen coming here and taking the fifth amendment all the way through.

CHARLES BARTLETT EXHIBIT NO. 1



Photograph of (1) Charles M. Bartlett and (2) George Sligh, taken at a United Klans rally on outskirts of Atlanta, Ga. in September 1965.

I would hope that you would cooperate with this committee if you have any voluntary statements to make. Maybe you would like to do it that way.

The power of this committee to investigate is based upon the power of Congress to make laws on the recommendations of this committee, to amend laws, to inform the people, and also to look into oversights in the administration of laws and things like that.

It is a very serious purpose we are here for. I certainly would think that you, if you consider yourself a good American citizen, would cooperate with the Congress and cooperate with this committee, which is an arm of the Congress.

Do you have any further statement to make to this committee?

(Witness confers with counsel.)

MR. POOL. I guess he hasn't any, Mr. Chairman.

THE CHAIRMAN. I think that is in the form of a question.

MR. BARTLETT. I respectfully decline to answer that question based upon the grounds previously stated.

MR. WELTNER. Mr. Chairman, there was some question raised by the questioning of the investigator as to whether he, Mr. Manuel, had ever had conversation with Mr. Bartlett. In order that we might have some affirmative evidence on that, I should like to inquire of Mr. Manuel, and he is still under oath, as to whether or not he has ever had any conversation with Mr. Bartlett.

MR. MANUEL. Sir, I stated for the record that I had none.

MR. WELTNER. That is all I had, Mr. Chairman.

MR. BUCHANAN. Mr. Chairman, I will simply say, in line with what Mr. Pool was saying, that we are here representing the Congress and as Members of the Congress we represent the people of the United States. What we seek to do here is something we are doing for the people of the United States, and he that shows contempt for this committee is in fact showing contempt for the people of this country.

THE CHAIRMAN. The witness is excused and released from his subpoena.

Call your next witness.

MR. MANUEL. Mr. Chairman, at this time I would like to call to the stand Mr. Daniel Bruce.

THE CHAIRMAN. Please raise your right hand.

Do you solemnly swear that the testimony you are about to give will be the truth, the whole truth, and nothing but the truth, so help you God?

MR. BRUCE. I do.

THE CHAIRMAN. Proceed.

TESTIMONY OF DANIEL EDWARD BRUCE, ACCOMPANIED BY COUNSEL, LESTER V. CHALMERS, JR.

MR. MANUEL. Mr. Bruce, would you please state your full name for the record, sir?

MR. BRUCE. Daniel Edward Bruce.

MR. MANUEL. Are you represented today, Mr. Bruce, by counsel?

MR. BRUCE. Yes.

MR. MANUEL. Will counsel please identify himself for the record?

MR. CHALMERS. Lester V. Chalmers, Jr., attorney at law, Room 501, First Federal Building, Raleigh, North Carolina.

MR. MANUEL. Mr. Bruce, where do you currently reside?

MR. BRUCE. Sir, I respectfully decline to answer that question for the reason that I honestly feel my answer might tend to incriminate me in violation of my rights as guaranteed to me by amendments 5, 1, 4, and 14 of the Constitution of the United States of America.

MR. MANUEL. Sir, when and where were you born?

MR. BRUCE. I respectfully decline to answer that question on the grounds previously stated.

MR. MANUEL. Mr. Bruce, are you currently a member of a Ku Klux Klan organization?

MR. BRUCE. I respectfully decline to answer that question on the grounds which I previously stated.

MR. MANUEL. Mr. Chairman, at this point, I would like to state for the record that, as of the 11th day of October 1965, our investigation shows that Mr. Bruce is a member of the United Klans of America, Realm of Georgia; further, that he is a member of the Clayton County Klavern No. 52, and an original incorporator of the Clayton Civic Club, Inc.; and that he has acted as demolition, judo, and firearms instructor for Klansmen of the United Klans of America, Realm of Georgia.

Mr. Bruce, I put it to you as a fact, and ask you to affirm or deny the fact, that the results of the committee investigation as I have outlined them are correct.

MR. BRUCE. I respectfully decline to answer that question based upon the grounds which I have previously stated.

MR. MANUEL. Mr. Bruce, are you appearing before the committee today in response to a subpoena served upon you by Deputy Marshal Allen on October 11, 1965, at 9:45 p.m., served at Adamson Road and Lake Drive, in Jonesboro, Georgia?

MR. CHALMERS. Mr. Chairman, with respect to the stipulation with regard to the subpoena, I desire with respect to this witness to enter into the same stipulation that we have heretofore entered into with respect to the subpoena.

The CHAIRMAN. Thank you.

MR. MANUEL. Mr. Bruce, paragraph 1 of your subpoena calls upon you to produce:

All books, records, documents, correspondence, and memoranda relating to the organization of and the conduct of business and affairs of the Invisible Empire, United Klans, Knights of the Ku Klux Klan of America, Inc., also known as the United Klans of America, Inc., Knights of the Ku Klux Klan, and affiliated organizations, namely, the Alabama Rescue Service, Georgia Rescue Service, State Men's Club, Clayton Klavern # 52 and Clayton Civic Club, Inc., in your possession, custody or control, or maintained by you or available to you as member of Clayton Klavern # 52 and Clayton Civic Club, Inc., and judo, firearms and demolition instructor, Realm of Georgia of the Invisible Empire, United Klans, Knights of the Ku Klux Klan of America, Inc., also known as the United Klans of America, Inc., Knights of the Ku Klux Klan.

I ask you now, sir, to produce those items called for in paragraph 1 of your subpoena.

MR. BRUCE. Sir, I respectfully decline to deliver to the committee any and all records as requested by this committee under the subpoena dated October 11, 1965, for that information is not relevant and germane to the subject under investigation, and the same would not aid the Congress in its consideration of any valid, remedial legislation, nor is such within the scope of the authority for the matter to be investigated by Rule XI of the rules adopted by the Congress, or by Resolution 8, adopted January 4, 1965.

I respectfully decline to deliver to the committee any and all documents as demanded in a subpoena dated October 11, 1965, for the reason that I honestly feel that to do so might tend to incriminate me in violation of my rights as guaranteed to me by amendments 5, 1, 4, and 14 of the Constitution of the United States of America.

The CHAIRMAN. I am told by counsel of the committee that we better make clear that the stipulation with reference to the return of the subpoena is that the return and time of the services is the return shown by the United States marshal.

Mr. CHALMERS. Yes, sir; on its face; yes, sir.

The CHAIRMAN. In line with all other instances, I offer to make the following stipulation: That the witness has been furnished a copy of the chairman's opening statement of October 19, 1965, and that he is familiar with its contents; and (2) that the directions of the subpoena to produce the documents called for are made to the witness in the official representative capacity described in the subpoena.

That is agreed to?

Mr. CHALMERS. It is so stipulated.

The CHAIRMAN. In light of that, Mr. Bruce, I order and direct you to produce the documents called for.

Mr. BRUCE. Sir, I respectfully decline to deliver to the committee any and all documents demanded and ordered by the committee based upon the grounds which I previously stated.

Mr. MANUEL. Mr. Bruce, I hand you a copy of a charter filed in the Superior Court, of Clayton County, State of Georgia, the first paragraph of which lists several names, among them "D. E. Bruce, Box 117, Jonesboro, Georgia."

This is the charter for the Clayton Civic Club, Inc., filed the 5th day of January 1965.

Mr. Bruce, I hand you this document and ask you if you are the D. E. Bruce listed?

(Witness confers with counsel.)

Mr. BRUCE. Sir, I respectfully decline to answer that question for the reason that I honestly feel my answer might tend to incriminate me in violation of my rights as guaranteed to me by amendments 5, 1, 4, and 14 of the Constitution of the United States of America.

(Document previously marked "Wesley Bailey Exhibit No. 1.")

Mr. MANUEL. Is Box 117, Jonesboro, Georgia, which is listed after your name, your mailing address?

Mr. BRUCE. I respectfully decline to answer that question on the grounds which I have previously stated.

Mr. MANUEL. The committee investigation has revealed that the Clayton Civic Club, Inc., is a cover for the Clayton County Klavern No. 52 of the Realm of Georgia, United Klans of America, and that all officers and members of the Clayton Civic Club, Inc., are also officers and members of the Clayton County Klavern No. 52.

I put it to you as a fact, sir, and ask you to affirm or deny the fact, that the results of the committee investigation are correct.

Mr. BRUCE. Sir, I respectfully decline to answer that question on the grounds which I have previously stated.

Mr. MANUEL. The other incorporators listed on this charter are Fred Hand, Route 3, College Park, Georgia; W. G. Bailey, 167 Dixie Drive, Jonesboro, Georgia; B. J. Hand, Route 3, Jonesboro, Georgia; Roy Meadows, 114 Lake Drive, Jonesboro, Georgia; Henry Hand, Johnson Road, Forest Park, Georgia; and J. W. Wells, of 125 Tanglewood Drive, Jonesboro, Georgia.

Do you know these persons to be members of the Clayton County Klavern No. 52, Realm of Georgia, United Klans of America?

Mr. BRUCE. Sir, I respectfully decline to answer that question based upon the grounds previously stated.

Mr. MANUEL. I put it to you as a fact, sir, and ask you to affirm or deny the fact, that those persons whom I mentioned are members of the Clayton County Klavern No. 52, United Klans of America, Realm of Georgia?

Mr. BRUCE. Sir, I respectfully decline to answer that question based upon the grounds previously stated.

Mr. MANUEL. Since the 5th of January 1965, where has the Clayton County No. 52 Klavern held its meetings?

Mr. BRUCE. Sir, I respectfully decline to answer that question based upon the grounds previously stated.

Mr. MANUEL. I put it to you as a fact, sir, and ask you to affirm or deny the fact, that since the 5th of January, 1965, Clayton County Klavern No. 52 has met in a building owned by the Clayton Civic Club, Inc.

Mr. BRUCE. Sir, I respectfully decline to answer that question based upon the grounds previously stated.

Mr. MANUEL. Were you in the hearing room this morning, Mr. Bruce, when Chief Howard Smith of the Clayton County Police Department testified before the committee?

Mr. CHALMERS. Mr. Chairman, upon my advice he was not present at the hearing this morning.

Mr. MANUEL. Chief Smith testified that to his knowledge the Clayton County Civic Club, Inc., had purchased property which he described for a price of \$35,000.

As a member, as original incorporator of the Clayton Civic Club, Inc., could you tell the committee how the financial arrangements were made?

Mr. BRUCE. Sir, I respectfully decline to answer that question based upon the grounds previously stated.

Mr. MANUEL. To your knowledge, sir, are there any members of the Clayton County Civic Club, Inc., who are not members of the Clayton County Klavern No. 52, United Klans of America, Realm of Georgia?

Mr. BRUCE. Sir, I respectfully decline to answer that question based upon the grounds previously stated.

Mr. MANUEL. Mr. Bruce, have you ever acted as an instructor in the art of demolition, judo, karate, or military training to persons known to you to be members of the United Klans of America?

Mr. BRUCE. Sir, I respectfully decline to answer that question based upon the grounds previously stated.

Mr. MANUEL. Committee investigation has shown that on October 17, 1964, Clayton No. 52 Klavern of the United Klans of America, Realm of Georgia, sponsored a demolition school on the farm of Robert L. Bing, located near Highway 138 in Henry County, Georgia.

I put it to you as a fact, sir, and ask you to affirm or deny the fact, that the results of the committee investigation are correct.

Mr. BRUCE. Sir, I respectfully decline to answer that question based upon the grounds which I previously stated.

Mr. MANUEL. Mr. Bruce, I put it to you as a fact, and ask you to affirm or deny the fact, that Robert L. Bing, upon whose farm the instruction was given, is the exalted cyclops of Clayton County Klavern No. 52.

Mr. BRUCE. Sir, I respectfully decline to answer that question based upon the grounds which were previously stated.

Mr. MANUEL. I put it to you as a fact, sir, and ask you to affirm or deny the fact, that on October 17, you acted as an instructor in demolition, small arms firing, judo, and karate on the farm of Robert L. Bing?

Mr. BRUCE. Sir, I respectfully decline to answer that question based upon the grounds which I previously stated.

Mr. MANUEL. Mr. Bruce, who appointed you to be a demolition instructor?

Mr. BRUCE. Sir, I respectfully decline to answer that question based upon the grounds which I previously stated.

Mr. MANUEL. What background do you have, to be engaged in demolition instruction?

Mr. BRUCE. Sir, I respectfully decline to answer that question based upon the grounds which I previously stated.

Mr. MANUEL. Our committee investigation has shown that subsequent to the demonstration given by Mr. Bartlett, which I previously described during his testimony, you explained and demonstrated to a group of Klansmen how to set off a fire bomb.

You made a fire bomb and explained it was composed of one third motor oil and two thirds gasoline. You made it up in a quart milk bottle with a cork stopper, over which a rag soaked with gasoline was left protruding from the cork stopper, and you explained and demonstrated that by lighting the rag and throwing the bottle it would explode and also set fire.

Other methods of constructing bombs and detonating explosives were demonstrated, such as one method in which a candle was used and another method in which a cigarette was fixed into a book of matches causing an explosion.

I put it to you as a fact, sir, and ask you to affirm or deny the fact, that the results of the committee investigation are correct.

Mr. BRUCE. Sir, I respectfully decline to answer that question based upon the grounds which I previously stated.

Mr. MANUEL. Our committee investigation has shown that among those present were Robert Bing, Jimmy Webb, George Sligh, Fred Hand, Charles Bartlett, and Wesley G. Bailey.

Are the results of our committee investigation correct?

Mr. BRUCE. Sir, I respectfully decline to answer that question based upon the grounds which I previously stated.

Mr. MANUEL. Our committee investigation has also shown that, in addition to members of the United Klans of America being in attendance on that particular occasion, there were H. J. Jones and Clyde Newburn, of the U. S. Klans, Knights of the Ku Klux Klan, in attendance also.

Mr. BRUCE. Sir, I respectfully decline to answer that question based upon the grounds which I have previously stated.

Mr. MANUEL. Mr. Bruce, have you ever held the office of klokan chief of the Clayton County Klavern No. 52?

Mr. BRUCE. Sir, I respectfully decline to answer that question based upon the grounds which I previously stated.

Mr. MANUEL. Mr. Bruce, the committee investigation has revealed that on January 18, 1965, at a meeting of the Clayton County Klavern

No. 52, held in the Clayton County Civic Club building in Jonesboro, Georgia, an announcement was made regarding military training which would begin on January 24, 1965, at the Henry County Klavern No. 60, near McDonough, Georgia, and would extend for a period of 6 weeks.

It was further announced that rifle and pistol training would be under the supervision of Daniel Bruce.

Sir, are you the Daniel Bruce so referred to by our committee investigation?

Mr. BRUCE. Sir, I respectfully decline to answer that question based upon the grounds which I previously stated.

Mr. MANUEL. The announcement further made on January 18, 1965, stated that judo and karate training would be held at the Clayton County Klavern No. 52 in Jonesboro, Georgia, 2 evenings a week.

Is the result of the committee investigation correct?

Mr. BRUCE. Sir, I respectfully decline to answer that question based upon the grounds which I previously stated.

Mr. MANUEL. Mr. Bruce, I put it to you as a fact, and ask you to affirm or deny the fact, that you acted as an instructor in the activities which I have previously described with the full knowledge and consent of Grand Dragon Calvin F. Craig of the Realm of Georgia.

Mr. BRUCE. Sir, I respectfully decline to answer that question based upon the grounds which I previously stated.

Mr. MANUEL. I further put it to you as a fact, and ask you to affirm or deny the fact, that you so acted with the knowledge and consent of exalted cyclops Robert L. Bing.

Mr. BRUCE. Sir, I respectfully decline to answer that question based upon the grounds which I previously stated.

Mr. MANUEL. I would like to show you now a copy, the same copy I showed to Mr. Bartlett, the previous witness, of a directive from the office of Calvin F. Craig, Grand Dragon, Realm of Georgia, dated January 17, 1965, reading:

Esteemed Klansmen:

We will start Judo, Karate, and Rifle and Pistol firing training on Monday, January 25, 1965 at the Henry County #60 Klavern.

I show you this document and ask you if you have ever received a copy of that particular document?

(Document handed to witness.)

Mr. BRUCE. Sir, I respectfully decline to answer that question based upon the grounds which I previously stated.

(Document previously marked "Calvin Craig Exhibit No. 1." See p. 2161.)

Mr. MANUEL. The committee has information that on February 7, 1965 rifle and pistol training was given to Klansmen sponsored by Clayton County Klavern No. 52 at the Henry County No. 60 Klavern near McDonough, Georgia, and that 3 hours of instruction and practice were given in rifle and pistol. Among those present were Charles Bartlett, Daniel Bruce, Jimmy Wells, Fred Hand, and Billy Joe Hand.

Is the result of the committee investigation correct, Mr. Bruce?

Mr. BRUCE. Sir, I respectfully decline to answer that question based upon the grounds I previously stated.

Mr. MANUEL. Would you tell the committee what your purpose is in acting as an instructor in the art of demolition, judo, karate, and military-type training to persons known to you to be members of the United Klans of America?

Mr. BRUCE. Sir, I respectfully decline to answer that question based upon the grounds which I previously stated.

Mr. MANUEL. Would you please tell the committee what are the duties of a klokann chief of a Klavern?

Mr. BRUCE. Sir, I respectfully decline to answer that question based upon the grounds which I previously stated.

Mr. MANUEL. Is it the duty of a klokann chief to investigate prospective members into the Klavern?

Mr. BRUCE. Sir, I respectfully decline to answer that question based upon the grounds which I previously stated.

Mr. MANUEL. Have you ever investigated any prospective members into Clayton County Klavern No. 52?

Mr. BRUCE. Sir, I respectfully decline to answer that question based upon the grounds which I previously stated.

Mr. MANUEL. Mr. Chairman, the staff at this time has no further questions.

Mr. WELTNER. Mr. Bruce, on this document dated January 17, 1965, addressed "Esteemed Klansmen," and announcing the beginning of judo, karate, rifle- and pistol-firing training, it has the name "Calvin F. Craig, Grand Dragon," and before that are the initials "I.T.S.U.B."

I wonder if you would tell us what those initials mean?

Mr. BRUCE. Sir, I respectfully decline to answer that question based upon the grounds which I previously stated.

Mr. BUCHANAN. Mr. Bruce, I notice that you are wearing a triangular pin so designed that if one views it from any side he can read a "K." Since not only you but other witnesses have worn this pin, a number of them, I ask you if it is not a fact that this is a Klan pin you are wearing?

Mr. BRUCE. Sir, I respectfully decline to answer that question based upon the grounds which I previously stated.

Mr. BUCHANAN. I take it from my information that this is in fact a Klan pin. I understand by paying some extra money you can get a blood drop in it. Is that true?

Mr. BRUCE. Sir, I respectfully decline to answer that question based upon the grounds which I previously stated.

Mr. BUCHANAN. What interests me is that you and others have come before this committee and have been unable or unwilling to admit you are a member of the Ku Klux Klan and yet you rather boldly and brazenly wear this Klan pin in this hearing room where you won't admit to being a Klan member.

Mr. BRUCE. Sir, I respectfully decline to answer—

Mr. BUCHANAN. I didn't ask a question, but I will ask if that is not the case, so you can give an answer.

Mr. BRUCE. Sir, I respectfully decline to answer that question based upon the grounds which I previously stated.

Mr. BUCHANAN. No further questions.

The CHAIRMAN. The committee will stand in recess for 1 minute.

(Brief recess.)

The CHAIRMAN. The subcommittee will be in order. The subcommittee will stand in recess until 10 o'clock in the morning.

(Subcommittee members present at time of recess: Representatives Willis, Pool, Weltner, and Buchanan.)

(Whereupon, at 3:14 p.m., Wednesday, November 3, 1965, the subcommittee recessed to reconvene in public session at 10 a.m., Thursday, November 4, 1965.)

ACTIVITIES OF KU KLUX KLAN ORGANIZATIONS IN THE UNITED STATES

Part 2

THURSDAY, NOVEMBER 4, 1965

UNITED STATES HOUSE OF REPRESENTATIVES,
SUBCOMMITTEE OF THE
COMMITTEE ON UN-AMERICAN ACTIVITIES,
Washington, D.C.
PUBLIC HEARINGS

The subcommittee of the Committee on Un-American Activities met, pursuant to recess, at 10:25 a.m. in the Caucus Room, Cannon House Office Building, Washington, D.C., Hon. Edwin E. Willis (chairman) presiding.

(Subcommittee members: Representatives Edwin E. Willis, of Louisiana, chairman; Joe R. Pool, of Texas; Charles L. Weltner, of Georgia; John M. Ashbrook, of Ohio; John H. Buchanan, Jr., of Alabama.)

Subcommittee members present: Representatives Willis, Pool, and Weltner.

Staff members present: Francis J. McNamara, director; William Hitz, general counsel; Alfred M. Nittle, counsel; Donald T. Appell, chief investigator; and Philip R. Manuel, investigator.

The CHAIRMAN. The subcommittee will come to order.

Mr. Manuel, call your first witness.

Mr. MANUEL. Mr. Chairman, at this time I would like to call to the stand Mr. J. W. Wells.

The CHAIRMAN. Please raise your right hand.

You do solemnly swear that the testimony you are about to give will be the truth, the whole truth, and nothing but the truth, so help you God?

Mr. WELLS. I do.

TESTIMONY OF JIMMY W. WELLS, ACCOMPANIED BY COUNSEL, LESTER V. CHALMERS, JR.

Mr. MANUEL. Mr. Wells, will you please state your full name for the record?

Mr. WELLS. Jimmy W. Wells.

(At this point Representative Buchanan entered the hearing room.)

Mr. MANUEL. Are you represented this morning by counsel, sir?

Mr. WELLS. Yes, I am.

Mr. MANUEL. Will counsel please identify himself for the record?

Mr. CHALMERS. I am Lester V. Chalmers, Jr., attorney at law, Room 501, First Federal Building, Raleigh, North Carolina.

Mr. MANUEL. Mr. Wells, when and where were you born?

Mr. WELLS. Sir, I respectfully decline to answer that question for the reason that I honestly feel my answer might tend to incriminate me in violation of my rights as guaranteed to me by amendments 5, 1, 4, and 14 of the Constitution of the United States of America.

Mr. MANUEL. Mr. Wells, what is your occupation?

Mr. WELLS. I respectfully decline to answer that question based upon the grounds previously stated.

Mr. MANUEL. Where do you currently reside?

Mr. WELLS. Sir, I respectfully decline to answer that question based upon the grounds previously stated.

The CHAIRMAN. From your appearance and the fact that you didn't even read the last response, I take it that you have some schooling.

Could it be stipulated what that is?

(Witness confers with counsel.)

Mr. CHALMERS. I am certain that your records will reveal that Mr. Wells is a high school graduate.

Mr. MANUEL. Mr. Wells, are you currently a member of a Ku Klux Klan organization?

Mr. WELLS. I respectfully decline to answer that question based upon the grounds previously stated.

Mr. MANUEL. Mr. Wells, I put it to you as a fact, and ask you to affirm or deny the fact, that as of the 14th day of October, you were the klaliff, or vice president, of Clayton County Klavern No. 52, United Klans of America, Realm of Georgia.

Mr. WELLS. Sir, I respectfully decline to answer that question based upon the grounds previously stated.

Mr. MANUEL. I put it to you as a fact, sir, and ask you to affirm or deny the fact, that as of 14 October 1964 you were the secretary of the Clayton Civic Club, Inc.

Mr. WELLS. Sir, I respectfully decline to answer that question based upon the grounds previously stated.

Mr. MANUEL. Mr. Wells, are you appearing before the committee today in response to a subpoena served upon you on the 14th of October 1965 at 7:30 p.m., by Deputy Marshal Allen, served upon you at 125 Tanglewood Drive, Jonesboro, Georgia?

The CHAIRMAN. Will you stipulate the return made by the marshal?

Mr. CHALMERS. Yes, sir.

Mr. MANUEL. Mr. Wells, paragraph 1 of your subpoena called upon you to produce:

All books, records, documents, correspondence and memoranda relating to the organization of and the conduct of business and affairs of the Invisible Empire, United Klans, Knights of the Ku Klux Klan of America, Inc., also known as the United Klans of America, Inc., Knights of the Ku Klux Klan and affiliated organizations, namely, the Alabama Rescue Service, Georgia Rescue Service, State Men's Club, Clayton Klavern # 52, and Clayton Civic Club, Inc., in your possession, custody or control, or maintained by you or available to you as klaliff, Clayton Klavern # 52 of the Invisible Empire, United Klans, Knights of the Ku Klux Klan of America, Inc., also known as the United Klans of America, Inc., Knights of the Ku Klux Klan.

Mr. Wells, I now request that you provide the committee the items as outlined in paragraph 1 of your subpoena.

MR. WELLS. Sir, I respectfully decline to deliver to the committee any and all records as requested by this committee under subpoena dated October 14, 1965, for that information is not relevant and germane to the subject under investigation and the same would not aid the Congress in the consideration of any valid remedial legislation, nor is such inquiry within the scope of that authorized to be investigated by Rule XI of the rules adopted by the 89th Congress, by House Resolution 8, adopted January 4, 1965.

I respectfully decline to deliver to the committee any and all documents as demanded by the committee in a subpoena dated October 14, 1965, for the reason that I honestly feel that to do so might tend to incriminate me in violation of my rights as guaranteed to me by amendments 5, 1, 4, and 14 of the Constitution of the United States of America.

THE CHAIRMAN. Mr. Chalmers, we have previously made the following stipulation: (1) That the witness has been furnished a copy of the chairman's opening statement of October 19, 1965, that he is familiar with its contents; (2) that the directions of the subpoena to produce the documents called for are made to the witness in the official representative capacity described in the subpoena.

Is this stipulation agreed to?

MR. CHALMERS. It is so stipulated.

THE CHAIRMAN. For reasons that we do not accept, your reasons for failure to produce those documents, Mr. Wells, I now order and direct you to produce them.

MR. WELLS. Sir, I respectfully decline to deliver to the committee the documents demanded and ordered by the committee based upon the grounds previously stated.

MR. MANUEL. Mr. Wells, paragraph 2 of your subpoena calls upon you to produce:

All books, records, documents, correspondence and memoranda in your possession, custody or control, or maintained by or available to you, in your capacity as Klaliff, Clayton Klavern # 52, of the United Klans of America, Inc., Knights of the Ku Klux Klan, which the "Constitution and Laws" of said organization authorize and require to be maintained by you and any other officer of said organization, the same being in your possession, custody or control.

I now ask you, sir, to produce the documents and items as outlined in paragraph 2.

MR. WELLS. Sir, I respectfully decline to deliver to the committee the documents demanded and ordered by the committee based upon the grounds previously stated.

THE CHAIRMAN. The same stipulation is made?

MR. CHALMERS. The same stipulation with respect to paragraph 2; yes, sir.

THE CHAIRMAN. Mr. Wells, I order and direct you to produce those documents.

MR. WELLS. Sir, I respectfully decline to deliver to the committee the documents demanded and ordered by the committee based upon the grounds previously stated.

MR. MANUEL. Mr. Wells, I would like to now show you a copy of a charter filed in Superior Court of Clayton County, Georgia. The charter is that of the Clayton Civic Club, Inc., dated 5 January 1965.

The first paragraph lists several individuals, among whom is J. W. Wells, of 125 Tanglewood Drive, Jonesboro, Georgia.

I hand you this document, sir, and ask you if you are the J. W. Wells who is named in this document.

Mr. WELLS. Sir, I respectfully decline to answer that question for the reason that I honestly feel my answer might tend to incriminate me in violation of my rights as guaranteed me by amendments 5, 1, 4, and 14 of the Constitution of the United States of America.

(Document previously marked "Wesley Bailey Exhibit No. 1.")

Mr. MANUEL. Is 125 Tanglewood Drive, Jonesboro, Georgia, your home address, sir?

Mr. WELLS. I respectfully decline to answer that question based upon the grounds previously stated.

Mr. MANUEL. Paragraph 1 of this document lists the following individuals: Fred Hand, Route 3, College Park, Georgia.

Mr. Wells, do you know Fred Hand to be the president of the Clayton Civic Club, Inc., and also a member of Clayton County Klavern No. 52 of the United Klans of America, Realm of Georgia?

Mr. WELLS. Sir I respectfully decline to answer that question based upon the grounds previously stated.

Mr. MANUEL. D. E. Bruce, of Box 117, Jonesboro, Georgia, is also listed as an original incorporator of the Clayton Civic Club, Inc. Do you know Mr. D. E. Bruce to be the klokan chief of Klavern No. 52, United Klans of America, Realm of Georgia?

Mr. WELLS. Sir, I respectfully decline to answer that question based upon the grounds previously stated.

Mr. MANUEL. To your direct knowledge, has Mr. D. E. Bruce engaged in instructing members of the Clayton County Klavern No. 52 and other members of the United Klans of America, Realm of Georgia, in the art of judo, karate, demolition, or military-type training?

Mr. WELLS. Sir, I respectfully decline to answer that question based upon the grounds previously stated.

Mr. MANUEL. Have you ever assisted Mr. Bruce in such activities?

Mr. WELLS. Sir, I respectfully decline to answer that question based upon the grounds previously stated.

Mr. MANUEL. Also listed in paragraph 1 of the charter of the Clayton Civic Club, Inc., is Mr. B. J. Hand, of Route 3, Jonesboro, Georgia.

Do you know Mr. B. J. Hand to be the klabee or treasurer of Clayton Klavern No. 52, United Klans of America, Realm of Georgia?

Mr. WELLS. Sir, I respectfully decline to answer that question based upon the grounds previously stated.

Mr. MANUEL. Also listed is Mr. Henry Hand, of Johnson Road, Forest Park, Georgia.

Do you know Mr. Henry Hand to be a member of the Clayton County Klavern No. 52 and to be vice president of the Clayton Civic Club, Inc.?

Mr. WELLS. Sir, I respectfully decline to answer that question based upon the grounds previously stated.

Mr. MANUEL. Also listed is Mr. Roy Meadows, of 114 Lake Drive, Jonesboro, Georgia, as an original incorporator of the Clayton Civic Club, Inc.

Do you know Mr. Meadows to be a member of the Clayton County Klavern No. 52 of the Realm of Georgia, United Klans of America?

Mr. WELLS. Sir, I respectfully decline to answer that question based upon the grounds previously stated.

Mr. MANUEL. Also listed is Mr. W. G. Bailey, of 167 Dixie Drive, Jonesboro, Georgia.

Do you know Mr. Bailey to be a member and officer of the Clayton County Klavern No. 52, UKA, Realm of Georgia?

Mr. WELLS. Sir, I respectfully decline to answer that question based upon the grounds previously stated.

Mr. MANUEL. Mr. Wells, the committee has received a report from the Internal Revenue Service, Department of the U.S. Treasury, from Revenue Officer I. W. Spillers, who operates out of the State of Georgia, dated August 2, 1965, in which Mr. Spillers interviewed Mr. Fred Hand, the president of the Clayton County Civic Club.

This report states that Mr. Hand stated to the Internal Revenue officer that the Clayton County Civic Club owns a building which has a grocery store and several offices in the building, which Mr. and Mrs. Hand operate. Mr. Hand stated that the Clayton Civic Club had 85 members and the sole purpose is to help the needy in sickness or when they are down and out.

Membership fees, according to this report, were \$5 each. The store is just north of Jonesboro Highway 54 and the address of Mr. Hand is as follows: Route 3, College Park, Georgia, and so forth.

I hand you this document, Mr. Wells, and as secretary of the Clayton Civic Club, Inc., could you tell whether Mr. Hand truly represented the purpose of the Clayton Civic Club, Inc., to Revenue Officer Spillers?

Mr. WELLS. Sir, I respectfully decline to answer that question based upon the grounds previously stated.

(Document marked "Jimmy Wells Exhibit No. 1" appears on p. 2310.)

Mr. MANUEL. Mr. Wells, when did you become the kligrapp or vice president of Clayton County Klavern No. 52?

Mr. WELLS. Sir, I respectfully decline to answer that question based upon the grounds previously stated.

Mr. MANUEL. I put it to you as a fact, sir, and ask you to affirm or deny the fact, that Robert L. Bing is the exalted cyclops of Clayton County No. 52 Klavern.

Mr. WELLS. Sir, I respectfully decline to answer that question based upon the grounds previously stated.

Mr. MANUEL. I put it to you as a fact, sir, and ask you to affirm or deny the fact, that Mr. W. B. Parr is the kligrapp, or secretary, and Mr. B. J. Hand is the klabee, or treasurer, of Clayton County Klavern No. 52.

Mr. WELLS. Sir, I respectfully decline to answer that question based upon the grounds previously stated.

Mr. MANUEL. Mr. Wells, I put it to you as a fact, and ask you to affirm or deny the fact, that you attended a demolition instruction school sponsored by the Clayton County Klavern No. 52 on October 17, 1964, at the farm of Robert L. Bing, the exalted cyclops of Clayton County Klavern No. 52.

Mr. WELLS. Sir, I respectfully decline to answer that question based upon the grounds previously stated.

JIMMY WELLS EXHIBIT No. 1

OPTIONAL FORM NO. 10
MAY 1962 EDITION
GSA GEN. REG. NO. 27

5010-107

UNITED STATES GOVERNMENT

Memorandum

TO : George M. Scott
Group Supervisor

FROM : I. W. Spillers
Revenue Officer

SUBJECT: Clayton Civic Club, Inc.
Headquarters - Jonesboro, Georgia

DATE: August 2, 1965

Contact was made with Mr. Fred Hand, President of the above corporation. Mr. Hand presented me with the charter which showed the above as being incorporated on ~~June~~ ^{JAN} 5, 1965.

This corporation owns a building which has a grocery store and several offices in the building. Mr. and Mrs. Hand operate the store.

Mr. Hand stated that they had 85 members and their sole purpose is to help the needy in sickness or when they are down and out. Membership fees were \$ 5.00 each.

This store is just north of Jonesboro - Highway 54. The address of Mr. Hand is as follows:

Mr. Fred Hand
Rt. 3, College Park, Georgia
S. S. # 253-03-0299

OK
Spillers
8-3-65

I. W. Spillers
Revenue Officer

Mr. MANUEL. I put it to you as a fact, and ask you to affirm or deny the fact, that the instructors on that occasion were Mr. Charles Bartlett and Mr. Daniel Bruce.

Mr. WELLS. Sir, I respectfully decline to answer that question based upon the grounds previously stated.

Mr. MANUEL. I put it to you as a fact, and ask you to affirm or deny the fact, that you assisted and aided Mr. Bruce in one of the explosion demonstrations.

Mr. WELLS. Sir, I respectfully decline to answer that question based upon the grounds previously stated.

Mr. MANUEL. I put it to you as a fact that the demonstration in which you aided Mr. Bruce consisted of the demonstration of how to set off a fire bomb and the fire bomb was made of one-third motor oil and two-thirds gasoline in a quart milk bottle with a cork stopper.

A rag soaked with gasoline was left protruding from the cork stopper and this rag was lighted, causing an explosion and a fire.

I put it to you as a fact, sir, and ask you to affirm or deny the fact, that the results of the committee investigation in this regard are correct.

Mr. WELLS. Sir, I respectfully decline to answer that question based upon the grounds previously stated.

Mr. MANUEL. I put it to you as a fact, sir, and ask you to affirm or deny the fact, that in attendance at that demonstration were Robert L. Bing, Daniel Bruce, George Sligh, Fred Hand, Charles Bartlett, Wesley G. Bailey, from Clayton County Klavern No. 52.

Mr. WELLS. Sir, I respectfully decline to answer that question based upon the grounds previously stated.

Mr. MANUEL. In addition to members of the United Klans of America, I put it to you as a fact, and ask you to affirm or deny the fact, that Mr. H. J. Jones, the Imperial Wizard of the U.S. Klans, Knights of the Ku Klux Klan, and another member of that organization, Clyde Newborn, were also in attendance at that particular explosive demonstration.

Mr. WELLS. Sir, I respectfully decline to answer that question based upon the grounds previously stated.

Mr. MANUEL. Mr. Wells, what was your particular purpose in attending such a demolition demonstration.

Mr. WELLS. Sir, I respectfully decline to answer that question based upon the grounds previously stated.

Mr. MANUEL. Mr. Wells, I hand you a copy of a directive from Calvin F. Craig, Grand Dragon, Realm of Georgia, dated January 17, 1965, which I have introduced before to other witnesses.

The CHAIRMAN. Just paraphrase it.

Mr. MANUEL. In this, Mr. Craig outlines the start of a judo, karate, and rifle- and pistol-firing training which was to begin Monday, January 25, 1965, at "Henry County #60 Klavern," and also in this document Mr. Craig announces that the training is sponsored by "Klayton #52" Klavern.

Mr. WELLS. I hand you a copy of this document and ask you if you have received a copy.

Mr. MANUEL. Mr. Wells, have you received a copy prior to this hearing, a copy of that document?

Mr. WELLS. Sir, I respectfully decline to answer that question based upon the grounds previously stated.

(Document previously marked "Calvin Craig Exhibit No. 1." See p. 2161.)

Mr. MANUEL. Mr. Wells, I put it to you as a fact, and ask you to affirm or deny the fact, that you were in attendance at a meeting of the Clayton No. 52 Klavern on January 18, 1965.

Mr. WELLS. Sir, I respectfully decline to answer that question based upon the grounds previously stated.

Mr. MANUEL. The committee's investigation shows that at this meeting it was announced that military training would begin in the near future and extend for a period of 6 weeks, and the place of the training was announced as Clayton No. 60 Klavern, near McDonough, Georgia, and would consist of rifle and pistol training.

Also included were judo, karate, and demolition training, to be under the sponsorship of Mr. Charles Bartlett and Mr. Daniel Bruce.

I put it to you as a fact, sir, and ask you to affirm or deny the fact, that the results of the committee investigation are correct.

Mr. WELLS. Sir, I respectfully decline to answer that question based upon the grounds previously stated.

Mr. MANUEL. I put it to you as a fact, sir, and ask you to affirm or deny the fact, that Clayton Klavern No. 52 also holds sessions 2 evenings a week at the Clayton No. 52 Klavern in Jonesboro, Georgia, in which judo and karate training are given by Mr. Bartlett and Mr. Bruce.

Mr. WELLS. Sir, I respectfully decline to answer that question based upon the grounds previously stated.

Mr. MANUEL. Sir, the committee investigation has revealed that you were in attendance at rifle and pistol training given by Clayton County No. 52 Klavern on February 7, 1965, at which time about 3 hours' instruction and practice was given in rifle and pistol firing under the instruction of Charles M. Bartlett and Daniel Bruce.

Our investigation shows that you were in attendance on that occasion. I put it to you as a fact, and ask you to affirm or deny the fact, that the committee's investigation in this regard is correct.

Mr. WELLS. Sir, I respectfully decline to answer that question based upon the grounds previously stated.

Mr. MANUEL. Mr. Chairman, the staff has no further questions of this witness.

Mr. WELTNER. I have no questions, Mr. Chairman.

The CHAIRMAN. Mr. Buchanan?

Mr. BUCHANAN. Mr. Wells, I note you helped to get up a false front organization for this Klavern. Was that because you were ashamed to be known as a Klavern, as part of the Ku Klux Klan?

(Witness confers with counsel.)

Mr. WELLS. Sir, I respectfully decline to answer that question based upon the grounds previously stated.

Mr. BUCHANAN. Is it perhaps the Klan is so similar in its structure and in the nature of its activities to other outfits that might operate typically through front organizations?

Mr. WELLS. Sir, I respectfully decline to answer that question based upon the grounds previously stated.

Mr. BUCHANAN. I have no further questions.

The CHAIRMAN. The witness is excused and released from his subpoena.

Mr. CHALMERS. Thank you, Mr. Chairman.

The CHAIRMAN. Call your next witness.

Mr. MANUEL. I would like to call to the stand at this time, Mr. Chairman, Mr. W. B. Parr.

The CHAIRMAN. Please raise your right hand.

Do you solemnly swear that the testimony you are about to give will be the truth, the whole truth, and nothing but the truth, so help you God?

Mr. PARR. I do.

TESTIMONY OF WALTER B. PARR, ACCOMPANIED BY COUNSEL,
LESTER V. CHALMERS, JR.

Mr. MANUEL. Mr. Parr, would you please state your full name for the record?

Mr. PARR. Walter B. Parr.

Mr. MANUEL. That is P-a-r-r; is that correct?

Mr. PARR. Correct.

Mr. MANUEL. Are you represented this morning by counsel?

Mr. PARR. I am.

Mr. MANUEL. Will counsel please identify himself for the record?

Mr. CHALMERS. Lester V. Chalmers, Jr., attorney at law, Room 501, First Federal Building, Raleigh, North Carolina.

Mr. MANUEL. When and where were you born, Mr. Parr?

Mr. PARR. I respectfully decline to answer that question for the reason that I honestly feel my answer might tend to incriminate me in violation of my rights as guaranteed to me by amendments 5, 1, 4, and 14 of the Constitution of the United States of America.

Mr. MANUEL. I put it to you as a fact, and ask you to affirm or deny the fact, that you were born July 8, 1906.

Mr. PARR. I respectfully decline to answer that question based upon the ground previously stated.

Mr. MANUEL. What is your current occupation, Mr. Parr?

Mr. PARR. I respectfully decline to answer that question upon the grounds previously stated.

Mr. MANUEL. Mr. Parr, I put it to you as a fact, and ask you to affirm or deny the fact, that you are employed as a route salesman by the *Atlanta Constitution and Atlanta Journal*, an Atlanta, Georgia, newspaper.

Mr. PARR. I respectfully decline to answer that question based upon the grounds previously stated.

Mr. MANUEL. Mr. Parr, are you currently a member of a Ku Klux Klan organization?

Mr. PARR. I respectfully decline to answer that question based upon the grounds previously stated.

Mr. MANUEL. Mr. Parr, I put it to you as a fact, and ask you to affirm or deny the fact, that as of October 14, 1965, you were a member of the United Klans of America, Realm of Georgia; you were a member of the Clayton County Klavern No. 52, and in that particular organization you were the kligrapp, or secretary.

Mr. PARR. I respectfully decline to answer that question based upon the grounds previously stated.

Mr. MANUEL. Mr. Parr, are you appearing before the committee today in response to a subpoena served upon you on the 14th day of October 1965 at 8 p.m. by Deputy Marshal Allen? The subpoena was served at 279 North Main Street, Jonesboro, Georgia.

The CHAIRMAN. Council stipulates to the correctness of the marshal's return?

Mr. CHALMERS. Yes, sir.

Mr. MANUEL. Mr. Parr, is 279 North Main Street, Jonesboro, Georgia, your residence?

Mr. PARR. I respectfully decline to answer that question based upon the grounds previously stated.

Mr. MANUEL. Mr. Parr, paragraph 1 of your subpoena calls upon you to produce:

All books, records, documents, correspondence, and memoranda relating to the organization of and the conduct of business and affairs of the Invisible Empire, United Klans, Knights of the Ku Klux Klan of America, Inc., also known as the United Klans of America, Inc., Knights of the Ku Klux Klan, and affiliated organizations, namely, the Alabama Rescue Service, Georgia Rescue Service, State Men's Club, Clayton Klavern #52 and Clayton Civic Club, Inc., in your possession, custody or control, or maintained by you or available to you as Kligrapp (Secretary), of Clayton County Klavern #52, Realm of Georgia, of the Invisible Empire, United Klans, Knights of the Ku Klux Klan of America, Inc., also known as the United Klans of America, Inc., Knights of the Ku Klux Klan.

Mr. Parr, I ask you now to produce the documents and items called for in paragraph 1.

Mr. PARR. Sir, I respectfully decline to deliver to the committee any and all records as requested by this committee upon subpoena dated October 14, 1965, for that information is not relevant and germane to the subject under investigation and the same would not aid the Congress in the consideration of any valid remedial legislation, nor is such inquiry within the scope of that authorized to be investigated by Rule XI of the rules adopted by the 89th Congress, by House Resolution 8, adopted January 4, 1965.

I respectfully decline to deliver to the committee any and all documents as demanded by the committee in the subpoena dated October 14, 1965, for the reason that I honestly feel that to do so might tend to incriminate me in violation of my rights as guaranteed to me by amendments 5, 1, 4, and 14 of the Constitution of the United States of America.

The CHAIRMAN. We have heretofore made the following stipulation relating to the production of documents under the subpoena duces tecum: (1) That the witness has been furnished a copy of the chairman's opening statement of October 19, 1965; that he is familiar with its contents, (2) that the directions of the subpoena to produce the documents called for are made to the witness in the official representative capacity described in the subpoena.

Does that stipulation apply in this instance?

Mr. CHALMERS. Yes, sir.

The CHAIRMAN. Mr. Parr, for the reason that the committee does not accept your grounds as justifying your failure to produce those documents, I now order and direct you to do so.

Mr. PARR. Sir, I respectfully decline to deliver to this committee the documents demanded and ordered by the committee based upon the grounds previously stated.

Mr. MANUEL. Paragraph 2 requires you to produce:

All books, records, documents, correspondence, and memoranda in your possession, custody or control, or maintained by or available to you, in your capacity as Kligrapp, Clayton County Klavern #52, United Klans of America, Inc., Knights of the Ku Klux Klan, which the "Constitution and Laws" of said organization authorize and require to be maintained by you and any other officer of said organization, the same being in your possession, custody or control.

I now ask you, sir, to produce the items as called for in paragraph 2.

Mr. PARR. I respectfully decline to deliver to this committee the documents demanded and ordered by the committee based upon the grounds previously stated.

Mr. CHALMERS. Our same stipulation, Mr. Chairman.

The CHAIRMAN. The same stipulation applies?

Mr. CHALMERS. Yes, sir.

The CHAIRMAN. Accordingly, I order and direct you to produce those documents.

Mr. PARR. Sir, I respectfully decline to deliver to the committee the documents demanded and ordered by the committee based upon the grounds previously stated.

Mr. MANUEL. Mr. Parr, I would like to show you a document which is a charter of an organization known as the Knights of the Ku Klux Klan, Inc. This charter was granted by the Superior Court of Fulton County of the State of Georgia on the 7th day of December 1959.

The charter lists as original incorporators H. J. Jones, R. L. Bing, Sr., W. B. Parr, and J. T. Campbell.

I show you this document, sir, and ask you if you are the W. B. Parr who was the original incorporator of an organization known as the Knights of the Ku Klux Klan, Inc.?

(Document handed to witness.)

Mr. PARR. Sir, I respectfully decline to answer that question for the reason that I honestly feel my answer might tend to incriminate me in violation of my rights as guaranteed to me by amendments 5, 1, 4, and 14 of the Constitution of the United States of America.

(Document marked "Walter Parr Exhibit No. 1" and retained in committee files.)

Mr. MANUEL. Is the H. J. Jones named herein currently the Imperial Wizard of an organization known as the U.S. Klans, Knights of the Ku Klux Klan?

Mr. PARR. I respectfully decline to answer that question based upon the grounds previously stated.

Mr. MANUEL. I put it to you as a fact, and ask you to affirm or deny the fact, that Mr. Jones does hold that position with that organization.

Mr. PARR. I respectfully decline to answer that question based upon the grounds previously stated.

Mr. MANUEL. I put it to you as a fact, and ask you to affirm or deny the fact, that Mr. R. L. Bing mentioned herein as currently the exalted cyclops of Clayton County Klavern No. 52 of the United Klans of America, Realm of Georgia.

Mr. PARR. Sir, I respectfully decline to answer that questioned based upon the grounds previously stated.

Mr. MANUEL. I put it to you as a fact, and ask you to affirm or deny the fact, that J. T. Campbell is currently a member of Clayton County Klavern No. 52, Realm of Georgia, United Klans of America.

Mr. PARR. Sir, I respectfully decline to answer that question based upon the grounds previously stated.

Mr. MANUEL. Mr. Parr, are you currently a member of this organization known as the Knights of the Ku Klux Klan, Inc.?

Mr. PARR. Sir, I respectfully decline to answer that question based on the grounds previously stated.

Mr. MANUEL. What were the activities of this particular organization?

Mr. PARR. I respectfully decline to answer that question based upon the grounds previously stated.

Mr. MANUEL. Why was this organization formed in 1959?

Mr. PARR. Sir, I respectfully decline to answer that question based upon the grounds previously stated.

Mr. MANUEL. Did you hold any office in this Knights of the Ku Klux Klan, Inc.?

Mr. PARR. I respectfully decline to answer that question based upon the grounds previously stated.

Mr. MANUEL. Mr. Parr, investigation conducted by this committee has shown that as early as September 23, 1963, you were the kligrapp, or secretary, of Clayton County Klavern No. 52.

I put it to you as a fact, and ask you to affirm or deny the fact, that the results of the committee investigation in this regard are correct.

Mr. PARR. Sir, I respectfully decline to answer that question based upon the grounds previously stated.

Mr. MANUEL. Further, the committee investigation has shown that you have continuously served as kligrapp, or secretary, of this Klavern for the years 1964 and 1965.

I put it to you as a fact, and ask you to affirm or deny the fact.

Mr. PARR. I respectfully decline to answer that question based upon the grounds previously stated.

Mr. MANUEL. Mr. Parr, I put it to you as a fact, and ask you to affirm or deny the fact, that on September 2, 1963, you attended a meeting of the Clayton County Klavern No. 52 at which meeting Mr. Charles Bartlett gave a report concerning military training afforded some Klan members the previous day.

Mr. PARR. Sir, I respectfully decline to answer that question based upon the grounds previously stated.

Mr. MANUEL. Do you know Mr. Charles Bartlett to be an instructor in judo, karate, explosive devices, and military training for members of the Klan?

Mr. PARR. I respectfully decline to answer that question based upon the grounds previously stated.

Mr. MANUEL. Have you yourself, Mr. Parr, ever participated in such training?

Mr. PARR. I respectfully decline to answer that question based upon the grounds previously stated.

Mr. MANUEL. Our investigation reveals, Mr. Parr, that on June 29, 1964, you attended a meeting of the Clayton County Klavern No. 52 held at that time at Lake City, Georgia, Community House, at which a discussion was held concerning instruction of new Klavern members on the technique of committing violence without being caught.

I put it to you as a fact, and ask you to affirm or deny the fact, that you were in attendance at such a meeting on that date.

Mr. PARR. Sir, I respectfully decline to answer that question based upon the grounds previously stated.

Mr. MANUEL. Would you tell the committee, please, what methods or techniques of committing violence without being caught were taught and by whom?

Mr. PARR. I respectfully decline to answer that question based upon the grounds previously stated.

Mr. MANUEL. I put it to you as a fact, and ask you to affirm or deny the fact, that on July 16, 1964, you were present at a meeting of the Clayton County Klavern No. 52 which was held at Lake City, Georgia, at which Mr. Calvin Craig, Grand Dragon of the Realm of Georgia, spoke.

Mr. PARR. I respectfully decline to answer that question based upon the grounds previously stated.

Mr. MANUEL. I put it to you as a fact, and ask you to affirm or deny the fact, that at that meeting Mr. Craig spoke and said that from the Klan's investigation of three missing civil rights workers in Mississippi, the Federal Government had invaded the State of Mississippi and had turned it into a police State.

Mr. PARR. Sir, I respectfully decline to answer that question based upon the grounds previously stated.

Mr. MANUEL. Sir, the committee investigation has shown that on August 27, 1964, you were in attendance at a meeting of the Clayton County Klavern No. 52 held in Lake City, Georgia, at which a discussion took place regarding contributions to assist in defraying the legal expenses of Klansmen who had been charged with the murder of Colonel Lemuel A. Penn.

Mr. PARR. Sir, I respectfully decline to answer that question based upon the grounds previously stated.

Mr. MANUEL. Do you have knowledge as to whether such a collection from Klansmen was taken?

Mr. PARR. I respectfully decline to answer that question based upon the grounds previously stated.

Mr. MANUEL. Mr. Parr, have you ever acted as a member of a degree team which naturalizes or initiates members into the Ku Klux Klan?

Mr. PARR. I respectfully decline to answer that question based upon the grounds previously stated.

Mr. MANUEL. The committee investigation has shown, Mr. Parr, that you attended a meeting of the Clayton County Klavern No. 52 on December 9, 1964, which was held in Lake City, Georgia, at which a discussion took place regarding the organization of a security committee within the Klan. The purpose of this security committee would be to weed out from applicants for Klavern membership those individuals who might potentially furnish information to law enforcement agencies. Is that correct?

Mr. PARR. Sir, I respectfully decline to answer that question based upon the grounds previously stated.

Mr. MANUEL. Would you inform the committee why the Clayton County Klavern No. 52 would want to keep information of its activities from law enforcement officers?

Mr. PARR. I respectfully decline to answer the question based upon the grounds previously stated.

Mr. MANUEL. The committee investigation further shows, Mr. Parr, that on December 14, 1964, you were present at a meeting of the Clayton County Klavern No. 52 which was held at Lake City, Georgia, during which the members discussed the appointment of committees to investigate needy families in the area who might qualify as recipients of Klavern Christmas baskets. Is that information correct?

Mr. PARR. Sir, I respectfully decline to answer that question based upon the grounds previously stated.

Mr. MANUEL. Mr. Parr, do you honestly feel that if you answered regarding the question as to whether the Klan donates Klavern Christmas baskets to needy families that you would incriminate yourself?

Mr. PARR. I respectfully decline to answer that question based upon the grounds previously stated.

(At this point Mr. Pool left the hearing room.)

Mr. MANUEL. Mr. Parr, the committee investigation has established that on the 13th of July 1964 you were present at a meeting of the Clayton County Klavern No. 52 held in Lake City, Georgia, at which the Grand Dragon, Calvin Craig, spoke to the meeting. Is this information correct?

Mr. PARR. Sir, I respectfully decline to answer that question based upon the grounds previously stated.

Mr. MANUEL. Our investigation shows that at this meeting Mr. Craig commented that he had never known of a Klansman being arrested who had followed his orders. Mr. Craig stated that any Klansman who is arrested obviously is not following his orders.

Is the result of the committee's investigation on the comments of Mr. Craig correct?

Mr. PARR. Sir, I respectfully decline to answer that question based upon the grounds previously stated.

Mr. MANUEL. Mr. Chairman, the staff has no further questions of this witness.

The CHAIRMAN. Mr. Parr, Mr. Manuel described what the committee investigation disclosed and went as far as he was able to because he is under oath. He asked you whether it was not a fact that you attended a meeting about instruction in techniques whereby one would not be caught for committing violence. He further disclosed the committee investigation with reference to the appointment of a security committee within your Klan.

Are those two occurrences connected with an underground operation which was mentioned yesterday whereby, in the event of an attack upon this country, some of the Klans or some of the Klaverns or some of the members would have to go underground to protect the country, as I think they put it, instead of coming out locally and protecting the country above ground?

Mr. PARR. Sir, I respectfully decline to answer that question based upon the grounds previously stated.

(At this point Mr. Pool returned to the hearing room.)

The CHAIRMAN. Are there any questions from members of the subcommittee?

Mr. BUCHANAN. Mr. Parr, in light of the instructions that you wanted to keep certain things from law enforcement officers, you don't keep things from law enforcement officers unless they are not legal; do you? For what reason would you keep from law enforcement officers acts or activities which are legal and constitute no violation of law?

Mr. PARR. Sir, I respectfully decline to answer that question based upon the grounds as previously stated.

The CHAIRMAN. The witness is excused and released from his subpoena.

The committee will stand in recess for 5 minutes.

(Whereupon at 11:15 a.m. the subcommittee recessed and reconvened at 11:20 a.m. with the following subcommittee members: Representatives Willis, Pool, Weltner, and Buchanan, present at time of recess and when hearings resumed.)

The CHAIRMAN. The subcommittee will come to order.

Mr. Manuel, call your next witness.

Mr. MANUEL. Mr. Chairman, the staff would like to call at this time Mr. Robert L. Bing.

The CHAIRMAN. Please raise your right hand.

You do solemnly swear that the testimony you are about to give will be the truth, the whole truth, and nothing but the truth, so help you God?

Mr. BING. I do.

TESTIMONY OF ROBERT LEWIS BING, ACCOMPANIED BY COUNSEL, LESTER V. CHALMERS, JR.

Mr. MANUEL. Mr. Bing, would you state your full name for the record, sir?

Mr. BING. Robert Lewis Bing.

Mr. MANUEL. Do you ever use the suffix "Senior" after your name? (Witness confers with counsel.)

Mr. CHALMERS. He does not, Mr. Chairman.

Mr. MANUEL. Mr. Bing, when and where were you born?

Mr. BING. I respectfully decline to answer that question for the reason that I honestly feel my answer might tend to incriminate me in violation of my rights as guaranteed to me by amendments 5, 1, 4, and 14 of the Constitution of the United States of America.

Mr. MANUEL. Are you represented today by counsel, Mr. Bing?

Mr. BING. Yes.

Mr. MANUEL. Will counsel identify himself for the record?

Mr. CHALMERS. Lester V. Chalmers, Jr., attorney at law, Room 501, First Federal Building, Raleigh, North Carolina.

Mr. MANUEL. Mr. Bing, I put it to you as a fact, and ask you to affirm or deny the fact, that you were born on the 3d day of August 1926 at White Hall, Alabama.

Mr. BING. I respectfully decline to answer that question based upon the grounds previously stated.

Mr. MANUEL. Mr. Bing, where do you currently reside?

Mr. BING. I respectfully decline to answer that question based upon the grounds previously stated.

Mr. MANUEL. I put it to you as a fact, and ask you to affirm or deny the fact, that you reside on Route 2, in Stockbridge, Georgia.

Mr. BING. I respectfully decline to answer that question based upon the grounds previously stated.

Mr. MANUEL. And I further put it to you as a fact, and ask you to affirm or deny the fact, that Stockbridge is in Henry County, Georgia.

Mr. BING. I respectfully decline to answer that question based upon the grounds previously stated.

Mr. MANUEL. Mr. Bing, what is your present occupation?

Mr. BING. I respectfully decline to answer that question based upon the grounds previously stated.

Mr. MANUEL. I put it to you as a fact, and ask you to affirm or deny the fact, that you are employed as a city driver by the Central Truck Lines in Atlanta, Georgia.

Mr. BING. I respectfully decline to answer that question based upon the grounds previously stated.

Mr. MANUEL. Mr. Bing, are you currently a member of a Ku Klux Klan organization?

Mr. BING. I respectfully decline to answer that question based upon the grounds previously stated.

Mr. MANUEL. Mr. Bing, I put it to you as a fact, and ask you to affirm or deny the fact, that as of the 11th day of October 1965 you were the exalted cyclops of Clayton County Klavern No. 52, Realm of Georgia, United Klans of America.

Mr. BING. I respectfully decline to answer that question based upon the grounds previously stated.

Mr. MANUEL. Mr. Bing, are you appearing before the committee this morning in response to a subpoena served upon you on the 11th day of October 1965 at 11:05 a.m. by Deputy U.S. Marshal Camp at the Central Truck Lines office on Moreland Avenue in Atlanta, Georgia?

Mr. CHALMERS. Mr. Chairman, it is so stipulated.

Mr. MANUEL. Mr. Bing, paragraph 1 of your subpoena requires you to produce:

All books, records, documents, correspondence and memoranda relating to the organization of and the conduct of business and affairs of the Invisible Empire, United Klans, Knights of the Ku Klux Klan of America, Inc., also known as the United Klans of America, Inc., Knights of the Ku Klux Klan, and affiliated organizations, namely, the Alabama Rescue Service, Georgia Rescue Service, State Mens Club, Clayton Klavern #52 and Clayton Civic (S.C.) Club, Inc. in your possession, custody or control, or maintained by you or available to you as Exalted Cyclops (president) of Clayton County Klavern #52, Realm of Georgia, of the Invisible Empire, United Klans, Knights of the Ku Klux Klan of America, Inc., also known as the United Klans of America, Inc., Knights of the Ku Klux Klan.

Mr. Bing, I ask you at this time to produce the items as called for in paragraph 1.

Mr. BING. I respectfully decline to deliver to the committee any and all records as requested by this committee under subpoena dated October 11, 1965, for that information is not relevant and germane to the subject under investigation and the same would not aid the Congress in the consideration of any valid remedial legislation, nor is such inquiry within the scope of that authorized to be investigated by rule XI of the rules adopted by the 89th Congress, by House Resolution 8, adopted January 4, 1965.

I respectfully decline to deliver to the committee any and all documents demanded by the committee in its subpoena dated October 11, 1965, for the reason that I honestly feel that to do so might tend to incriminate me in violation of my rights as guaranteed to me by amendments 5, 1, 4, and 14 of the Constitution of the United States of America.

The CHAIRMAN. Mr. Chalmers, we have made this stipulation in connection with subpoenas requiring the production of documents: (1) that the witness has been furnished a copy of the chairman's opening statement of October 19, 1965, and that he is familiar with its contents; (2) that the directions of the subpoena to produce the documents

called for are made to the witness in the official representative capacity described in the subpoena.

Will that stipulation apply in this instance?

Mr. CHALMERS. Yes, sir.

The CHAIRMAN. Accordingly, Mr. Bing, the committee does not accept your grounds for failing to produce these documents. I now order and direct you to produce those documents.

Mr. BING. I respectfully decline to deliver to the committee the documents demanded and ordered by the committee based upon the grounds previously stated.

Mr. MANUEL. Mr. Bing, paragraph 2 of your subpoena calls for:

All books, records, documents, correspondence and memoranda in your possession, custody or control, or maintained by or available to you in your capacity as Exalted Cyclops Clayton County Klavern #52, Realm of Georgia, of the United Klans of America, Inc., Knights of the Ku Klux Klan, which the "Constitution and Laws" of said organization authorize and require to be maintained by you and any other officer of said organization, the same being in your possession, custody or control.

I ask you now, sir, to produce the documents called for in paragraph 2.

Mr. BING. I respectfully decline to deliver to the committee the documents demanded and ordered by the committee based upon the grounds previously stated.

Mr. CHALMERS. With respect to paragraph 2, our same stipulation applies, Mr. Chairman.

The CHAIRMAN. Thank you.

Therefore, Mr. Bing, I order and direct you to produce those documents.

Mr. BING. I respectfully decline to deliver to the committee the documents demanded and ordered by the committee based upon the grounds previously stated.

Mr. MANUEL. Mr. Bing, I put it to you as a fact, and ask you to affirm or deny the fact, that you were formerly a member and an officer of the U.S. Klans, Knights of the Ku Klux Klan, Inc.

Mr. BING. I respectfully decline to answer that question for the reason that I honestly feel my answer might tend to incriminate me in violation of my rights as guaranteed to me by amendments 5, 1, 4, and 14 of the Constitution of the United States of America.

Mr. MANUEL. Mr. Bing, would you explain to the committee exactly why you changed membership from the U.S. Klans to the United Klans of America?

Mr. BING. I respectfully decline to answer that question based upon the grounds previously stated.

Mr. MANUEL. Mr. Bing, in July of 1965, at the State convention of the Realm of Georgia, United Klans of America, did you run for the position of Grand Dragon of the State, challenging Calvin F. Craig?

Mr. BING. I respectfully decline to answer that question based upon the grounds previously stated.

Mr. MANUEL. I put it to you as a fact, sir, and ask you to affirm or deny the fact, that you did so challenge Calvin Craig in the election held in July 1965.

Mr. BING. I respectfully decline to answer that question based upon the grounds previously stated.

Mr. MANUEL. I put it to you as a fact, and ask you to affirm or deny the fact, that on October 17, 1964, a demolition school was given to members of the Ku Klux Klan in Clayton County Klavern No. 52 on property owned by you in Henry County, Georgia.

Mr. BING. I respectfully decline to answer that question based upon the grounds previously stated.

Mr. MANUEL. I further put it to you as a fact, and ask you to affirm or deny the fact, that on that occasion instructions were given to Klansmen in the disassembling and assembling of the .45 caliber automatic pistol, the Army carbine, M-1 rifle, as well as making Molotov cocktails and small bombs.

Mr. BING. I respectfully decline to answer that question based upon the grounds previously stated.

Mr. MANUEL. I put it to you as a fact, and ask you to affirm or deny the fact, that at a meeting of Clayton County Klavern No. 52, of which you are the exalted cyclops, or chief officer, on January 18, 1965, it was announced that judo and karate training would be held at the Clayton County Klavern 2 evenings each week.

Mr. BING. I respectfully decline to answer that question based upon the grounds previously stated.

Mr. MANUEL. I put it to you as a fact, and ask you to affirm or deny the fact, that instructions for Klansmen in the art of making small bombs, Molotov cocktails, and military-type training are given with your knowledge and consent.

Mr. BING. I respectfully decline to answer that question based upon the grounds previously stated.

Mr. MANUEL. Mr. Bing, do you make it a habit to carry on your person pistols and other such weapons?

Mr. BING. I respectfully decline to answer that question based upon the grounds previously stated.

The CHAIRMAN. Do you have a permit to carry a gun?

Mr. BING. I respectfully decline to answer that question based upon the grounds previously stated.

Mr. MANUEL. Mr. Bing, have you ever served as an auxiliary policeman in Forest Park, Georgia?

Mr. BING. I respectfully decline to answer that question based upon the grounds previously stated.

Mr. MANUEL. Mr. Bing, do you know of the existence of a group made up of members of Clayton County Klavern No. 52 using the name "White Band"?

Mr. BING. I respectfully decline to answer that question based upon the grounds previously stated.

Mr. MANUEL. Is the purpose of this group, the White Band to take action against Negroes and others in Clayton County, Georgia?

Mr. BING. I respectfully decline to answer that question based upon the grounds previously stated.

Mr. MANUEL. Is the existence of the White Band known to all members of Clayton County Klavern No. 52?

Mr. BING. I respectfully decline to answer that question based upon the grounds previously stated.

The CHAIRMAN. If it is not known generally to all members, is the existence of the group one of the underground or intelligence com-

mittees we have heard about in these hearings, reserved to a few selected to do special violent actions, to take special violent actions?

Mr. BING. I respectfully decline to answer that question based upon the grounds previously stated.

Mr. MANUEL. Mr. Bing, were you in attendance at the Imperial Klönvokation of the United Klans of America held the 5th and 6th of September 1964 at the Dinkler-Tutwiler Hotel in Birmingham, Alabama?

Mr. BING. I respectfully decline to answer that question based upon the grounds previously stated.

Mr. MANUEL. I put it to you as a fact, sir, and ask you to affirm or deny the fact, that you were in attendance at that Klönvokation.

Mr. BING. I respectfully decline to answer that question based upon the grounds previously stated.

Mr. MANUEL. Mr. Bing, were you at that time a candidate for any imperial office within the United Klans of America?

Mr. BING. I respectfully decline to answer that question based upon the grounds previously stated.

Mr. MANUEL. I put it to you as a fact, sir, that you were a candidate for the office of Imperial Klokard and you were defeated for that office by Mr. Robert Collins.

Mr. BING. I respectfully decline to answer that question based upon the grounds previously stated.

Mr. MANUEL. I put it to you as a fact, and ask you to affirm or deny the fact, that in addition to Mr. Robert Collins, who was elected to the position of Klokard, the following persons were elected: Robert Shelton to the position of Imperial Wizard; Reverend George Dorsett to the position of Imperial Kludd; Robert Hudgins to the position of Imperial Kladd; Walter Brown to the position of Imperial Klaro-go; Robert Korman to the position of Imperial Klexter.

Mr. BING. I respectfully decline to answer that question based upon the grounds previously stated.

Mr. MANUEL. I put it to you as a fact, and ask you to affirm or deny the fact, that W. O. Perkins is the Imperial Kligrapp, or secretary, of the United Klans of America and Frederick Smith is the Imperial Klabee, or treasurer, of the United Klans of America.

Mr. BING. I respectfully decline to answer that question based upon the grounds previously stated.

Mr. MANUEL. Mr. Bing, as an exalted cyclops of a Klavern in the State of Georgia, do you have knowledge that there is a bank account established for the Realm of Georgia under the name State Men's Club?

Mr. BING. I respectfully decline to answer that question based upon the grounds previously stated.

Mr. MANUEL. To whom does your Klavern pay its monthly dues or taxes within the Realm of Georgia?

Mr. BING. I respectfully decline to answer that question based upon the grounds previously stated.

Mr. MANUEL. I put it to you as a fact, and ask you to affirm or deny the fact, that dues are paid to Mr. Calvin F. Craig.

The CHAIRMAN. By person or check?

Mr. MANUEL. By check.

The CHAIRMAN. By check made payable to him personally?

Mr. MANUEL. Yes, sir

Mr. BING. I respectfully decline to answer that question based upon the grounds previously stated.

The CHAIRMAN. And the share going to the imperial headquarters in Tuscaloosa is paid by check payable to Robert M. Shelton personally?

Mr. BING. I respectfully decline to answer that question based upon the grounds previously stated.

Mr. MANUEL. As an exalted cyclops of a Klavern in Georgia, Mr. Bing, would you tell the committee what Mr. Craig does with the money that is sent to him as dues?

Mr. BING. I respectfully decline to answer that question based upon the grounds previously stated.

Mr. MANUEL. Mr. Bing, as an exalted cyclops of a Klavern in Georgia for the United Klans of America, do you have knowledge of the existence of a bank account under the name Alabama Rescue Service, which account is the actual account for the Invisible Empire of the United Klans of America?

Mr. BING. I respectfully decline to answer that question based upon the grounds previously stated.

Mr. MANUEL. Do you have knowledge that checks signed by an individual signing the signature T. M. Montgomery were actually signed by Carol Long?

Mr. BING. I respectfully decline to answer that question based upon the grounds previously stated.

Mr. MANUEL. Do you have knowledge that checks signed by Mr. Robert Shelton and an individual signing the name "James J. Hendricks" were actually signed by Mrs. Robert Shelton?

Mr. BING. I respectfully decline to answer that question based upon the grounds previously stated.

Mr. MANUEL. As an exalted cyclops of a Klavern in Georgia, do you have any knowledge of what happens to your money that you send as imperial tax to Robert Shelton or to the Alabama Rescue Service?

Mr. BING. I respectfully decline to answer that question based upon the grounds previously stated.

Mr. MANUEL. To your knowledge, do any members of your Klavern have knowledge of what happens to the money that they either send to Mr. Craig or Mr. Shelton?

Mr. BING. I respectfully decline to answer that question based upon the grounds previously stated.

Mr. MANUEL. Mr. Bing, the committee investigation shows that at a meeting of the Clayton County Klavern No. 52 on January 18, 1965, it was announced that judo and karate training would be held at the Clayton County Klavern No. 52 on 2 evenings each week.

I put it to you as a fact, and ask you to affirm or deny the fact, that that announcement was made with your knowledge and consent.

Mr. BING. I respectfully decline to answer that question based upon the grounds previously stated.

Mr. MANUEL. Mr. Bing, could you tell the committee for what purpose Clayton County Klavern No. 52 trains some or all of its members in judo and karate?

Mr. BING. I respectfully decline to answer that question based upon the grounds previously stated.

Mr. MANUEL. With further reference to the October 17, 1964, demolition instruction given on property owned by you in Henry County, would you tell the committee where explosive materials and dynamite were obtained by Klansmen?

Mr. BING. I respectfully decline to answer that question based upon the grounds previously stated.

Mr. MANUEL. Mr. Bing, have you attended naturalization ceremonies of the United Klans of America, Realm of Georgia, in Klaverns other than Clayton County No. 52?

Mr. BING. I respectfully decline to answer that question based upon the grounds previously stated.

Mr. MANUEL. The committee investigation shows that you did participate in such naturalization or initiation ceremonies at the Fiery Cross Klavern No. 113 in July of 1964, at the Lithonia, Georgia, Klavern on November 21, 1964, and at the College Park, Georgia, Klavern of the U.S. Klans in November 1964, November 19th.

Mr. BING. I respectfully decline to answer that question based upon the grounds previously stated.

Mr. MANUEL. Mr. Bing, have you engaged in conversation with the Grand Dragon Calvin F. Craig concerning the training of Klansmen in the art of demolition, judo, karate, or military-type training?

Mr. BING. I respectfully decline to answer that question based upon the grounds previously stated.

Mr. MANUEL. Mr. Bing, I put it to you as a fact, and ask you to affirm or deny the fact, that Charles Bartlett and Daniel Bruce, both members of Clayton County No. 52 Klavern, of which you are the exalted cyclops, have acted as instructors for Klansmen in the art of military training, explosive devices, judo, and karate.

Mr. BING. I respectfully decline to answer that question based upon the grounds previously stated.

Mr. MANUEL. Mr. Bing, were you a member of a Ku Klux Klan organization in the year 1958?

Mr. BING. I respectfully decline to answer that question based upon the grounds previously stated.

Mr. MANUEL. I would like to show you a photograph, sir, which the committee investigation has determined was taken in 1958 at a meeting of various Ku Klux Klan organizations at the Henry Grady Hotel in Atlanta, Georgia.

This meeting was sponsored by, among others, William Hugh Morris and H. J. Jones in an effort to consolidate various Klan groups.

I show you this photograph and ask you if you are pictured thereon. (Photograph handed to witness.)

Mr. BING. I respectfully decline to answer that question based upon the grounds previously stated.

(Photograph marked "Robert Bing Exhibit No. 1" appears on p. 2326.)

Mr. MANUEL. I put it to you as a fact, sir, and ask you to affirm or deny the fact, that you were in attendance at that particular meeting.

Mr. BING. I respectfully decline to answer that question based upon the grounds previously stated.

Mr. MANUEL. The committee investigation has shown that, among other things which were discussed, there was discussed at this meeting

ROBERT BING EXHIBIT No. 1



Photo taken at Henry Grady Hotel, Atlanta, Ga., spring of 1958 at meeting of various Klan organizations. Klansman at far right identified as Robert Bing.

by Klansmen the proposal to burn schools in the event that integration would come to the South.

Mr. BING. I respectfully—

Mr. MANUEL. I ask you to affirm or deny that result of the committee investigation.

Mr. BING. I respectfully decline to answer that question based upon the grounds previously stated.

Mr. MANUEL. Mr. Bing, what was your position to that proposition?

Mr. BING. I respectfully decline to answer that question based upon the grounds previously stated.

Mr. MANUEL. Mr. Bing, I would like to show you another photograph taken at a United Klans rally held June 5, 1965, in Atlanta, Georgia, on which picture is the image of a person identified as Raymond Anderson, the Grand Dragon of Tennessee for the United Klans of America, and yourself.

I show you this photograph and ask you if those identifications are correct.

(Photograph handed to witness.)

Mr. BING. I respectfully decline to answer that question based upon the grounds previously stated.

(Photograph marked "Robert Bing Exhibit No. 2" follows:)

ROBERT BING EXHIBIT NO. 2



Photograph taken at United Klans rally held June 5, 1965, in Atlanta, Ga. No. 1 identified as Robert Bing and No. 2 as Raymond Anderson, Grand Dragon of UKA, Tenn.

Mr. MANUEL. I show you two other photographs taken at the same rally, June 5th, in Atlanta, Georgia, June 5, 1965, and ask you if you are the person so pictured as a participant in that rally.

(Photographs handed to witness.)

Mr. BING. I respectfully decline to answer that question based upon the grounds previously stated.

(Photographs marked "Robert Bing Exhibit Nos. 3-A and 3-B," respectively, and retained in committee files.)

Mr. MANUEL. Mr. Chairman, I have no further questions of this witness.

I am sorry. I do have one further item.

Mr. Bing, with further reference to the meeting which I have described, which took place in 1958 in the Henry Grady Hotel in Atlanta, I put it to you as a fact, and ask you to affirm or deny the fact, that as a result of the conversation regarding the burning of schools in the event integration would come, that some members, and some persons in attendance at this very meeting, dropped out of the Klan because of that.

Mr. BING. I respectfully decline to answer that question based upon the grounds previously stated.

Mr. MANUEL. I have no further questions, Mr. Chairman.

The CHAIRMAN. Does any member of the committee have any questions?

If not, the witness is excused and released from his subpoena.

The committee will stand in recess until next Tuesday at 10 o'clock in the morning.

Mr. CHALMERS. Mr. Chairman, earlier this week Mr. Calvin Craig testified, and he was excused and his subpoena continued until tomorrow. Would the chairman like him back on next Tuesday?

The CHAIRMAN. I am told by Mr. Appell that a telegram was sent to him postponing the date of his reappearance, so the answer is "No," he does not have to come tomorrow, but he is to be back Tuesday.

The committee will be in recess until Tuesday next.

(Subcommittee members present at time of recess: Representatives Willis, Pool, Weltner, and Buchanan.)

(Whereupon, at 11:58 a.m., Thursday, November 4, 1965, the subcommittee recessed, to reconvene at 10 a.m., Tuesday, November 9, 1965.)

ACTIVITIES OF KU KLUX KLAN ORGANIZATIONS

Part 2

TUESDAY, NOVEMBER 9, 1965

UNITED STATES HOUSE OF REPRESENTATIVES,
SUBCOMMITTEE OF THE
COMMITTEE ON UN-AMERICAN ACTIVITIES,
Washington, D.C.

PUBLIC HEARING

The subcommittee of the Committee on Un-American Activities met, pursuant to recess, at 1:13 p.m. in the Caucus Room, Cannon House Office Building, Washington, D.C., Hon. Edwin E. Willis (chairman) presiding.

(Subcommittee members: Representatives Edwin E. Willis, of Louisiana, chairman; Joe R. Pool, of Texas; Charles L. Weltner, of Georgia; John M. Ashbrook, of Ohio; and John H. Buchanan, Jr., of Alabama.)

Subcommittee members present: Representatives Willis, Pool, and Weltner.

Staff members present: Francis J. McNamara, director; William Hitz, general counsel; Alfred M. Nittle, counsel; Donald T. Appell, chief investigator; and Philip R. Manuel, investigator.

The CHAIRMAN. The subcommittee will please come to order.

The Chair wishes to make the following statement:

The committee decided at the outset of this investigation that it would go into all the activities of the Klans and their members which were pertinent and germane to its inquiry, provided that, after consultation with the Department of Justice, it was determined that such inquiry would not prejudice the right of any individuals involved in pending criminal prosecutions.

Pursuant to this policy, and with the concurrence of officials of the Department of Justice, the committee had planned to explore, beginning today, the activities of certain Klansmen in the Athens, Georgia, area, including those involved in the killing of Lt. Col. Lemuel Penn, and other acts of violence.

Over the weekend, however, the committee received a request from the Attorney General of the United States that we not proceed with the matters we had intended to explore this week. Under the circumstances, the committee determined this morning to discharge until January 4, 1966, all witnesses summoned to appear before it this week.

At this time, the subcommittee has held 12 days of hearings in which it has received 1400 pages of testimony from 52 witnesses.

Before concluding this session of the subcommittee, I would like to summarize the major facts it has developed to date.

First, we have demonstrated that the Klan movement is not a monolithic one, but that, on the contrary, there are about a dozen different Klan organizations operating today. The hearings show that Klan strength is considerably greater than was generally estimated at the time our investigation began. It was then believed that total Klan membership was about 10,000. It is the committee's present estimate that the actual figure today is four to five times that number.

We have shown that the largest of the Klan groups is the United Klans of America and that this organization, in its corporate tax returns, has not been fully reporting its income on the national or imperial level, and that it has not paid taxes on such income as it has reported. It has not included in its reports to the Treasury Department its Realm and Klavern level income. This was specifically documented in the cases of North Carolina, South Carolina, and Georgia.

We have revealed that the Klans make extensive use of innocent-sounding cover or front names—such as civic, improvement, or rescue societies, and hunting, fishing, or sportsmen's clubs—to conceal the existence of their Klaverns and bank accounts, and that this device has been sufficiently effective to deceive a Federal agency into innocently renting office space in a Klan-owned building; that on the national level, the leader of the United Klans of America has violated the organization's constitution and bylaws—as well as the laws of the United States of America, I might mention—by maintaining the imperial account not in the name of the Imperial Wizard and the treasurer, or klabee, but under his own and fictitious names—with himself, his wife, and his former secretary writing checks on the account, the better to hide his financial manipulations from the general membership.

The hearings have disclosed that Grand Dragons of three of the major Realms of the UKA—North Carolina, South Carolina, and Georgia—have not deposited in their Realm accounts many checks received in payment of dues, but have cashed them without making any accounting of them; also that complete and accurate accountings of Realm funds have never been made to Klan members by their Realm officers.

The record has revealed that insurance programs allegedly set up for the benefit of Klan members have been used for the personal gain of Klan officers.

Our hearings has demonstrated that a considerable number of Klan officers and members have criminal records—and some of them extensive records—for carrying concealed weapons, burglary, inciting to riot, holding people at bay with a submachine-style gun while burning a cross for terroristic purposes, breaking out of prison, interfering with law enforcement officers in the performance of their duties, operating disorderly houses, and so on. More important, we have revealed that, despite claims to the contrary, Klan leaders make no real effort to prevent such persons from joining their organization or to expel them once they have joined.

The record reveals that cross-burnings for intimidation purposes are official acts of Klans, that Klan members carry pistols, rifles, carbines, sawed-off shotguns, tear gas dispensers, and other weapons,

not only to Klan meetings, but also when engaged in picketing, cross-burnings, and other activities. Our record also demonstrates that Klan units have conducted schools in which their members are taught, in some cases by men with criminal records, how to use rifles, pistols, and guns, the arts of judo and karate, and how to make booby traps, Molotov cocktails, and demolition devices from easily obtainable materials such as farm fertilizers, gasoline, flashlight batteries, fruit jars, and electric light switches.

Klan members and officers speak about burning schools which integrate and setting off intense fires in automobiles and department stores.

We have revealed the existence of secret Klan organizations known by such names as The Vigilantes or Black Knights, The Underground, and The White Band, formed by Klan members for carrying out acts of violence and terrorism. One witness has sworn under oath that after he had quit the Klan and spoken out against it, he received a call from another Klan member who told him that he had been authorized to do away with him.

The record shows that Klan members purchase weapons from other Klan members licensed as gun dealers; that Klan members use citizens band radios for communication purposes.

We have also revealed, I am sorry to say, that while the vast majority of law enforcement officers in Klan areas are sincere, dedicated upholders of the law, there is a small minority who are members of the Klan.

The record reveals, I believe, that the Klan oath is a farce, a device to intimidate and trick rank-and-file Klan members into believing that it comes above all other oaths and can never, under any circumstances, be violated, even if it means death. Despite the alleged sacredness and supremacy of this oath above all others, the highest leaders of the Klan were afraid to risk even a year in jail for contempt—much less die—to preserve and uphold it. In their appearances before the subcommittee, they have in every case resorted to the fifth amendment instead of the oath as a means of protecting themselves and preserving Klan secrets.

Finally, I must point out, in fairness, that there are some basically good and decent American citizens who have apparently been deceived into joining the Klan by its patriotic and noble-sounding propaganda. These men do not subscribe to the violence and other reprehensible means used by other Klan members and leaders, nor do they tolerate the financial double-dealing that goes on in Klan officialdom. This was demonstrated in the testimony of Mr. Joseph DuBois, who had a wonderful record as a Marine in World War II, who turned over to the committee such Klan records as he had, and resigned from the Klan while on the witness stand, saying that, as far as he was concerned, God and country, rather than the Klan, always come first. It was also demonstrated in the testimony of Mr. Roy Woodle, the lay preacher, who became disgusted with the Klan when he learned of the manner in which its leaders were milking the members of their hard-earned money.

Already, there have been positive results flowing from this investigation. The so-called Invisible Empire of the Ku Klux Klans

BOSTON PUBLIC LIBRARY



3 9999 05706 3065

3065



is no longer so invisible. There have been defections from this empire. The Federal Communications Commission has undertaken a study of the misuse of citizens band radios, and I am sure that other agencies of the executive branch will want to take action as a result of some of the facts developed by the committee. It is our intention, in due time, to submit certain parts of our record to the Internal Revenue Service, the FCC, and the Veterans Administration, for example, for appropriate action. We are also considering, of course, the recommendation of contempt citations.

Our hearings are far from completed at this point, but I believe we have developed many facts of great significance for the record, and that by the time the hearings are ended, the Congress will have all the facts it needs for purposes of remedial legislation.

The witnesses subpoenaed to appear before the committee today are continued under subpoena until January 4, 1966.

The committee stands adjourned until further call of the Chair.

(Subcommittee members present at time of recess: Representatives Willis, Pool, and Weltner.)

(Whereupon, at 1:25 p.m., Tuesday, November 9, 1965, the subcommittee adjourned, to reconvene at the call of the Chair.)



3

US Doc 2.771

**ACTIVITIES OF KU KLUX KLAN ORGANIZATIONS
IN THE UNITED STATES
PART 3**

WARREN GOMPERT LIBRARY
OFFICE OF THE
UNITED STATES GOVERNMENT
DEC 21 1967

**HEARINGS
BEFORE THE
COMMITTEE ON UN-AMERICAN ACTIVITIES
HOUSE OF REPRESENTATIVES
EIGHTY-NINTH CONGRESS
SECOND SESSION**

JANUARY 4-7, 11-14, 18, AND 28, 1966
(INDEX IN SEPARATE VOLUME)

Printed for the use of the
Committee on Un-American Activities



CONTENTS

| | Page |
|---|------|
| January 4, 1966: Testimony of— | |
| John Deason Swenson..... | 2334 |
| Afternoon session: | |
| John Deason Swenson (resumed)..... | 2359 |
| Murry H. Martin..... | 2362 |
| Lloyd Grady Wilder..... | 2394 |
| Henry I. Bayles..... | 2400 |
| Billy Skipper..... | 2405 |
| January 5, 1966: Testimony of— | |
| Ralph Blumberg..... | 2415 |
| Charles Horton Christmas..... | 2438 |
| Afternoon session: | |
| Charles Horton Christmas (resumed)..... | 2444 |
| Saxon Farmer..... | 2459 |
| John Magee..... | 2464 |
| Dewey Bernard Smith..... | 2470 |
| January 6, 1966: Testimony of— | |
| Russell E. Magee..... | 2521 |
| James M. Ellis, Jr..... | 2525 |
| Randle C. Pounds..... | 2529 |
| Eric Peterson..... | 2532 |
| Afternoon session: | |
| James W. (Pete) Holden..... | 2543 |
| Willie Houston Burke..... | 2544 |
| Albert Laftman Applewhite..... | 2547 |
| Ewell William Rowley..... | 2550 |
| Kinch Wilson Miley..... | 2554 |
| Robert Earl Stallings..... | 2556 |
| Houston Pierce Morris..... | 2561 |
| Robert William Fuller..... | 2563 |
| Houston Pierce Morris (resumed)..... | 2572 |
| January 7, 1966: Testimony of— | |
| Robert T. Rester..... | 2577 |
| B. J. "Jack" Saucier..... | 2580 |
| Willis James Kidd..... | 2584 |
| Jack M. Helm..... | 2585 |
| Lloyd H. Barnett..... | 2593 |
| Marvin Curtis Brister..... | 2596 |
| Tommy Frank Reagan..... | 2604 |
| January 11, 1966: Testimony of— | |
| John Hugh Gipson..... | 2609 |
| Afternoon session: | |
| George Gill Harris, Jr..... | 2626 |
| Bobby Gene Kelley..... | 2635 |
| James Malcolm Edwards..... | 2639 |
| January 12, 1966: Testimony of— | |
| Gordon Mims Lackey..... | 2667 |
| Afternoon session: | |
| Thomas Collins Brock..... | 2683 |
| A. C. Herrington..... | 2691 |
| Byron de la Beckwith..... | 2698 |
| Mordaunt Hamilton..... | 2701 |
| Donald Leo Mathieu..... | 2705 |

| | Page |
|---------------------------------|------|
| January 13, 1966: Testimony of— | |
| Louis Anthony DiSalvo | 2710 |
| Thomas Byron Thrasher, Sr. | 2720 |
| Burrel Lindsey White, Jr. | 2724 |
| Afternoon session: | |
| Joseph Walter Holder | 2733 |
| Rex Henry Pierce, Jr. | 2739 |
| Thomas A. Gunter | 2742 |
| Harvey Herman Heredeem | 2760 |
| Elmore Douglas Greaves | 2768 |
| January 14, 1966: Testimony of— | |
| James Nolan Fortenberry | 2781 |
| Harold Lloyd Delk | 2784 |
| Afternoon session: | |
| Edward Willard Fuller | 2791 |
| James Kenneth Greer | 2798 |
| Willie Gerald Whitehead | 2802 |
| Charles Marcus Edwards | 2804 |
| James Ford Seale | 2807 |
| Clyde Wayne Seale | 2812 |
| Julius Hunter Harper | 2815 |
| Billy Douglas Bueckles | 2823 |
| January 18, 1966: Testimony of— | |
| Billy Wilson | 2833 |
| January 28, 1966: Testimony of— | |
| George Leonard Williams | 2867 |
| Index in separate volume. | |

ACTIVITIES OF KU KLUX KLAN ORGANIZATIONS IN THE UNITED STATES

Part 3

TUESDAY, JANUARY 4, 1966

UNITED STATES HOUSE OF REPRESENTATIVES,
SUBCOMMITTEE OF THE
COMMITTEE ON UN-AMERICAN ACTIVITIES,
Washington, D.C.

PUBLIC HEARINGS

The subcommittee met, pursuant to recess, at 10 a.m. in the Caucus Room, Cannon House Office Building, Washington, D.C., Hon. Edwin E. Willis (chairman) presiding.

(Subcommittee members: Representatives Edwin E. Willis, of Louisiana, chairman; Joe R. Pool, of Texas; Charles L. Weltner, of Georgia; John M. Ashbrook, of Ohio; and John H. Buchanan, Jr., of Alabama.)

Subcommittee members present: Representatives Willis, Pool, Weltner, and Buchanan.

Staff members present: Francis J. McNamara, director; William Hitz, general counsel; Alfred M. Nittle, counsel; Donald T. Appell, chief investigator; and Philip R. Manuel, investigator.

The CHAIRMAN. The subcommittee will come to order.

This morning we resume hearings on the Ku Klux Klan organizations of the United States. In that connection I refer to my opening statement of October 19, 1965, which is of course already a part of the record.

I assume that each witness to be called today, and thereafter, has received and read a copy of that opening statement. I nevertheless suggest that the one who will conduct the interrogation will ask each witness if that is so. It is my information it is so.

So we will now resume the interrogation of witnesses, and Mr. Appell will please call the first witness.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. John Deason Swenson.

The CHAIRMAN. Please raise your right hand.

Do you solemnly swear that the testimony you are about to give will be the truth, the whole truth, and nothing but the truth, so help you God?

Mr. SWENSON. Yes, sir.

Mr. APPELL. Will counsel please have a seat.

**TESTIMONY OF JOHN DEASON SWENSON, ACCOMPANIED BY
COUNSEL, JAMES R. VENABLE**

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Swenson, will you please state your full name for the record.

Mr. SWENSON. Do you want me to stand?

Mr. APPELL. No.

Mr. SWENSON. My name is John D. Swenson.

Mr. APPELL. Is the "D" for Deason?

Mr. SWENSON. That is right.

Mr. APPELL. When and where were you born, Mr. Swenson?

Mr. SWENSON. I was born on June 15, 1910, in Poplarville, Mississippi.

Mr. APPELL. Are you represented by counsel?

Mr. SWENSON. Yes, sir.

Mr. APPELL. Would counsel please identify himself for the record?

Mr. VENABLE. James R. Venable, attorney at law, Atlanta, Georgia.

The CHAIRMAN. Will you give your address for the record?

Mr. VENABLE. Walter R. Brown Building, Atlanta 3, Georgia.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Swenson, will you please set forth your educational background?

Mr. SWENSON. Sir, I have a grade school education.

Mr. APPELL. Will you set forth to the committee a brief chronology of your employment background?

Mr. SWENSON. I am in business for myself.

Mr. APPELL. Let's take from the period 1960 to the present time. How have you been employed?

Mr. SWENSON. I respectfully refuse to answer on the grounds this may tend to incriminate me.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Swenson, are you now, or have you ever been, a member of a Ku Klux Klan organization?

Mr. SWENSON. I respectfully refuse, sir, to answer on the grounds it may tend to incriminate me.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Swenson, in 1960, Roy E. Davis, now of Dallas, Texas, organized the old Original Knights of the Ku Klux Klan.

Did you become an officer in that organization?

Mr. SWENSON. Sir, I refuse to answer on the grounds this answer may tend to incriminate me.

The CHAIRMAN. Do you mean under the provisions of the fifth amendment of the Constitution?

Mr. SWENSON. Yes, sir. May I respectfully say, also the fourth amendment, sir.

The CHAIRMAN. Pardon?

Mr. APPELL. He would like to include the fourth amendment.

Mr. SWENSON. I am sorry if I am not talking loud enough.

The CHAIRMAN. That is perfectly all right.

You are invoking constitutional privileges, and it should be spelled out for the record.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Swenson, do you know Mr. Royal V. Young.

Mr. SWENSON. Yes, sir; I have met Mr. Young.

Pardon me, sir. I would like to withdraw that statement, sir. I respectfully refuse to answer this question on the grounds that it may tend to incriminate me.

The CHAIRMAN. And again for the record, you base that refusal on the basis of the fifth amendment?

Mr. SWENSON. The fourth and fifth; yes, sir.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Chairman, I suggest that the witness, before withdrawing the answer that he gave, did acknowledge that he knew Royal V. Young, and I suggest serious consideration ought to be given by the committee that he has waived his right to retract the answer and now invoke the fifth amendment.

Mr. POOL. He was advised by his counsel to take the fifth amendment, and I think we cannot argue with that. If counsel wants to advise him that way, we have to respect his wishes.

The CHAIRMAN. I think certainly as a matter of law and in the procedures of the court, he has technically waived his rights to invocation, but for the time being we will pass it up.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Swenson, did you recruit Royal V. Young into the Original Knights of the Ku Klux Klan?

Mr. SWENSON. Sir, I respectfully refuse to answer on the grounds it may tend to incriminate me, invoking the fourth and fifth amendment.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Chairman, on July 28, 1965, the committee heard in executive session Mr. Royal V. Young. This testimony the committee voted this morning to release, and I should therefore like to refer to that testimony in the interrogation of the witness.

The CHAIRMAN. That is proper. The committee did this morning vote to release the executive testimony of Mr. Young.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Young was asked:

Mr. APPELL. Who recruited you into membership into the Klan?

Mr. YOUNG. I believe it was Brother Swenson.

Mr. APPELL. Would you identify Brother Swenson fully, by his full name?

Mr. YOUNG. Sir, I don't know his full name. All I know—all I can do is give you his initials.

Mr. APPELL. By whatever identities you can give then.

Mr. YOUNG. It is J. D. Swenson.

Are you the J. D. Swenson that Mr. Young identified as having recruited him into the Klan?

Mr. SWENSON. I respectfully refuse to answer on the ground it might incriminate me.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Young testified further with respect to J. D. Swenson that, at the time he was recruited by J. D. Swenson, J. D. Swenson held the position of Grand Dragon for the Original Knights of Ku Klux Klan.

Is the testimony of Mr. Young truthful?

Mr. SWENSON. Sir, I respectfully refuse to answer on the grounds this question may tend to incriminate me on the fourth and fifth amendment.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Young was asked what positions he held within the Original Knights, and he said that he had held the position of Acting Grand Dragon. He was then asked:

Mr. APPELL. Who appointed you?

Mr. YOUNG. Swenson.

I ask you if that testimony is truthful?

Mr. SWENSON. Sir, I respectfully refuse to answer on the grounds this question may incriminate me.

The CHAIRMAN. And you are invoking that on grounds previously stated?

Mr. SWENSON. Yes, the fourth and fifth amendment.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Young testified that subsequently he was promoted to the position of Imperial Dragon and that this appointment was made by the Reverend Roy E. Davis. Is that testimony truthful?

Mr. SWENSON. Sir, I respectfully refuse to answer on the grounds this answer may incriminate me. I am invoking the fourth and fifth amendment.

The CHAIRMAN. Mr. Swenson, you testified under oath that you were born in 1910. Where were you born?

Mr. SWENSON. I believe I stated that—Poplarville, Mississippi.

The CHAIRMAN. Poplarville, Mississippi?

Mr. SWENSON. Yes.

The CHAIRMAN. Where do you reside now?

Mr. SWENSON. I reside in Bossier City, Louisiana.

The CHAIRMAN. That is across the Red River from Shreveport?

Mr. SWENSON. Yes, sir; that is correct.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Swenson, Mr. Young was asked this question by me after some talk about you:

Mr. Appell. All right. Now in addition to Grand Dragon, did Swenson hold another office as National Kleagle?

Mr. YOUNG. Yes; that is right.

Did you hold the position of National Kleagle?

Mr. SWENSON. Sir, I respectfully refuse to answer this question on the grounds that it may incriminate me, invoking the fourth and fifth amendment.

The CHAIRMAN. Mr. Swenson, it is the information of this committee that you can be called what would be known as the father of the modern-day Klan in Louisiana; is that not true?

Mr. SWENSON. Sir, I respectfully refuse to answer your question on the grounds it may tend to incriminate me. In both instances, the fourth and fifth amendment.

Mr. APPELL. As an officer of the Original Knights of the Ku Klux Klan of Louisiana, I ask you whether this other sworn testimony of Mr. Young is factual; that at the time Mr. Young was appointed the Imperial Dragon, that Mr. Murry H. Martin was appointed the Grand Giant, or the number two man under the Grand Dragon?

Mr. SWENSON. Sir, did you ask that as a question?

Mr. APPELL. Yes. I ask you if his testimony to that effect was truthful?

Mr. SWENSON. Sir, I respectfully refuse to answer on the grounds this testimony may tend to incriminate me.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Young testified, and I ask you if his testimony was truthful, that at the time Murry H. Martin was appointed as Grand Giant, that Mr. Grady Wilder was appointed the Assistant Grand Giant. I ask you if that is true?

Mr. SWENSON. I didn't hear the question. I thought you were reading a statement there.

Mr. APPELL. I ask you if Mr. Young's testimony is truthful to the effect that at the time Murry H. Martin was appointed Grand Giant, that Grady Wilder was appointed the Assistant Grand Giant?

Mr. SWENSON. Sir, I respectfully refuse to answer on the grounds this answer may tend to incriminate me, invoking the fourth and fifth amendment.

Mr. APPELL. I ask you if Mr. Young's testimony is truthful to the effect that Mr. Robert Fuller of Monroe, Louisiana, was appointed to the position of chief of the Klan Bureau of Investigation?

Mr. SWENSON. I didn't hear the question.

Mr. APPELL. If Mr. Robert Fuller was appointed to the position of chief of the Klan Bureau of Investigation?

The CHAIRMAN. Known as the klabee?

Mr. APPELL. No, sir.

The CHAIRMAN. What is the technical name?

Mr. APPELL. KBI, Klan Bureau of Investigation.

Mr. SWENSON. I respectfully refuse to answer on the grounds this answer may tend to incriminate me, invoking the fourth and fifth.

The CHAIRMAN. Mr. Swenson, Mr. Young appeared, as you now know, before this subcommittee in executive session under oath, under the pains and penalty of perjury, and he chose to answer these questions posed to you, and apparently saw no involvement under the constitutional amendments you refer to.

Can you explain why he felt he could answer these questions freely, while you rely on these amendments?

Mr. SWENSON. Sir, I respectfully refuse to answer your question on the grounds it may incriminate me, invoking the first, fourth, and fifth amendments.

The CHAIRMAN. You now invoke the first also?

Mr. SWENSON. Yes, sir.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Swenson—

The CHAIRMAN. Why?

Mr. SWENSON. Sir?

The CHAIRMAN. Why?

Mr. SWENSON. Sir, I believe it might tend to incriminate me. That is the reason I don't answer, respectfully.

The CHAIRMAN. That is why I am curious to know why you are invoking the first amendment. The amendment speaking of incrimination is five.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Swenson, I ask you if Mr. Young's testimony is truthful to the effect that Mr. Charles Pearson was appointed as Mr. Fuller's assistant in the Klan Bureau of Investigation—the assistant chief?

Mr. SWENSON. Sir, I respectfully refuse to answer on the grounds that this answer may tend to incriminate me.

The CHAIRMAN. What are the duties of the KBI—the Klan Bureau of Investigation?

Mr. SWENSON. Sir, I respectfully refuse to answer on the grounds this answer may tend to incriminate me, standing on the fifth amendment.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Chairman, may I suggest, if it is agreeable with Mr. Venable's client, if it is agreeable to him, that the witness use the response "Same answer," if it encompasses the amendments to which he has previously referred.

The CHAIRMAN. He may do that.

You may say you refuse to answer on the grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. In the course of the organization of the Original Knights, did you appoint as an assistant to yourself as organizer, with the title of grand kleagle, as testified by Mr. Young under oath, Houston P. Morris of Monroe, Louisiana?

Mr. SWENSON. I respectfully refuse to answer on the grounds that I have heretofore refused to answer.

Mr. APPELL. With respect to the Original Knights of the Ku Klux Klan of Louisiana, did you have within the organizational structure the position of grand kludd, or chaplain?

Mr. SWENSON. I respectfully refuse to answer on the grounds this may tend to incriminate me.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Young testified under oath that the position of grand kludd was held by his brother, Jack D. Young. Is that truthful?

Mr. SWENSON. Sir, I respectfully refuse to answer on the grounds this answer may incriminate me.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Swenson, as the National Kleagle of the Original Knights of the Ku Klux Klan, I will put it to you as a fact that in 1963 you moved across the river into Mississippi and there recruited members for the Original Knights of the Ku Klux Klan. I ask you to affirm or deny the fact.

Mr. SWENSON. Sir, I respectfully refuse to answer on the grounds that it may tend to incriminate me.

Mr. APPELL. I put it to you as a fact, and I ask you to confirm or deny the fact, that you organized within the State of Mississippi some five Klaverns.

Mr. SWENSON. Sir, I respectfully refuse to answer on the grounds it may tend to incriminate me.

The CHAIRMAN. Mr. Swenson, we have been unanimously directed by the full committee to conduct this investigation, and the House of Representatives, by an overwhelming vote, supplied the funds to conduct the investigation. It would be useful, in addition to the information we have gathered, and that is voluminous, if one witness would stand up and spell out in his own words the objectives of klanism. Can you do that?

What is the organization all about?

What are its functions?

What is its program?

What does it stand for?

Certainly, there are all kinds of literature issued along that line. We have that literature. I want to give you that opportunity.

Will you spell out the objectives of your Klan organization and what klanism in general stands for?

Mr. SWENSON. Have you finished?

The CHAIRMAN. Yes.

Mr. SWENSON. Sir, I respectfully refuse to answer on the grounds heretofore stated.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Swenson, I hand you a copy of a series of oaths administered to members of the Original Knights of the Ku Klux Klan, and I ask you if you subscribe to those oaths?

Mr. SWENSON. Do you want me to read this?

Mr. APPELL. You read it yourself, and I ask you if that is the oath you subscribe to.

The CHAIRMAN. You may read it. You sound as though you are anxious to do it. It would be perfectly satisfactory for you to read it out loud and let us question you about what you read, if that is your wish.

The question is, Do you subscribe to these oaths?

Mr. SWENSON. Sir, I respectfully refuse to answer on the grounds heretofore stated.

(Document marked "John Swenson Exhibit No. 1" and retained in committee files.¹)

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Swenson, it is the result of the committee's investigation that Roy E. Davis, in reactivating a Klan group in 1960, as a member of the 1915 Ku Klux Klan organization, adopted for his organization that which was used by the Knights of the Ku Klux Klan under William Joseph Simmons.

Did the Original Knights of the Ku Klux Klan follow in toto the naturalization proceedings of the Klan headed by Mr. Simmons?

Mr. SWENSON. Sir, I respectfully refuse to answer on the grounds heretofore stated.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Simmons appeared before the House Rules Committee on October 12 and 13, 1921, and after setting forth the oaths, which are almost verbatim to the oaths that I have shown you, after reading the last oath under "Klanishness," Mr. Simmons said that the naturalization proceedings continued with this language:

Sirs, have you assumed without mental reservation your oath of allegiance to the invisible empire?

According to Mr. Simmons, the candidate answers "Yes," and Mr. Simmons said this statement followed, and I quote from the transcript of the testimony statement read to the candidate:

Mortal man cannot assume a more binding oath; character and courage alone will enable you to keep it. Always remember that to keep this oath means to you honor, happiness, and life; but to violate it means disgrace, dishonor, and death. May honor, happiness, and life be yours.

Was this language taken from the testimony of Mr. Simmons as part of the official proceedings of the 1915 Klan a part of your organization?

Mr. SWENSON. I respectfully refuse to answer on the grounds heretofore stated.

Mr. POOL. May I ask the witness a question?

Are you answering and taking the fifth amendment based on the grounds that your oath as a Klansman takes higher precedent than your obligation to appear before this committee and answer questions?

Is that the reason for it?

Mr. SWENSON. Sir, I respectfully refuse to answer on the grounds heretofore stated.

Mr. POOL. I just asked you the reason for it. You can't get in trouble with that.

Mr. SWENSON. Sir, I have heretofore stated this, that anything I might be asked might tend to incriminate me.

¹These oaths are similar in form to those used by the United Klans of America, Inc. See Robert Shelton Exhibit No. 4, committee report, *The Present-Day Ku Klux Klan Movement*, pp. 343-346.

Mr. POOL. You are going to look pretty bad back home when you wave the flag and say you will fight for America first. You have not the guts to testify before the committee on the things we are asking. I know you have a right to take the fifth amendment, I know that. Back home, you are not going to look very good. You keep on talking like that and the Ku Klux Klan will be out of existence sure enough, if you are not proud to testify for an organization that you have any connection with.

That is all.

The CHAIRMAN. Mr. Venable.

Mr. VENABLE. Yes.

The CHAIRMAN. Mr. Chalmers appeared as counsel for the witnesses previously before this committee. I asked Mr. Chalmers whether, in addition to the invocation of the privileges or whatever constitutional amendments were relied on, the witnesses he represented were relying on their oath of allegiance to the Klan as a reason for refusing to answer. He responded that they did not; they were relying on the constitutional privilege.

I wonder if you would mind giving your views as a lawyer on that. Are you relying on the oaths taken by your client, Mr. Swenson, as a member of the Klan, and I know you are familiar with them—that series of oaths—as a basis for refusal to answer questions before this committee?

Mr. VENABLE. Your Honor, we are relying on the first amendment on the grounds if a person should be compelled to answer, it might indicate that he was a member and, further, it would violate his rights to peacefully assemble, freedom to discuss their grievance under the first amendment. And under the fourth amendment—he invokes it, we invoke it—there are certain matters and things that might compel him, if it pertains to documents and records and books, that that would be a violation of his rights under the freedom to have and retain personal effects, and if you were compelled to produce them and if they would incriminate you, they would incriminate you. The fifth amendment says he shall not be a witness against himself.

Last but not least, the 14th amendment, as I understand the Supreme Court has so held and ruled, if any of your rights are being violated, they would be in violation of the 14th amendment. You would not have equal protection of law under the first, fourth, and fifth. The sixth amendment too.

The CHAIRMAN. My question was whether the basis of your advice to your client for refusing to answer is these constitutional amendments?

Mr. VENABLE. Yes.

The CHAIRMAN. And you are not relying on his oath as a Klansman as a reason for refusing to answer?

Mr. VENABLE. That's right, your Honor.

The CHAIRMAN. That is my question.

Mr. VENABLE. Yes, sir; that's right.

The CHAIRMAN. Meaning what—that you are or are not?

Mr. VENABLE. If he identified that oath and admitted that he took that oath, an oath similar to that oath, then he would admit that he was a Klansman, and if he is part of a machinery or group then some of them would be involved.

The CHAIRMAN. I understand. I think I understand you better than you understand me.

Mr. VENABLE. Yes, sir.

The CHAIRMAN. The oath taken by a member of the Klan is, in short, a pledge of secrecy, and conceivably, outside of what the decisions may say—

Mr. VENABLE. Yes, sir.

The CHAIRMAN. —conceivably a person, a member of the Klan who has taken that oath, could appear before the committee and say, "I have taken an oath of allegiance and loyalty to my organization. I believe in that oath so firmly that I am not going to say anything about the activities of my organization. I am not relying on the constitutional amendments. I am relying on my fealty of allegiance and dedication to the oath of a Klansman as the reason for refusing."

You are not relying on that oath as a matter of law, as I understand it.

Mr. VENABLE. That is right.

The CHAIRMAN. You are relying on the constitutional amendments?

Mr. VENABLE. Yes, sir.

The CHAIRMAN. That is what I wanted. That was the position—

Mr. VENABLE. We are not trying to hide the oath. We are just invoking those constitutional amendments.

The CHAIRMAN. If you relied on the oath, we would have some questions. You are not relying on it as a basis for refusing?

Mr. VENABLE. That is right.

Mr. POOL. Mr. Venable, since you have explained all that very nicely, will you go further and say Congress has no right to investigate anything?

Mr. VENABLE. No, I don't state that. I think Congress should have the right.

Mr. POOL. Where do they have a right to investigate? Where do you limit it?

Mr. VENABLE. They have a field to investigate many things, if your Honor please. Where it involves a person's rights and privileges as guaranteed under the Bill of Rights, then this Congress, this committee, or any other person has no right to compel a person, to make a person produce evidence which might tend to incriminate him in a conspiracy or intend to incriminate him in a law violation.

Mr. POOL. Is the Ku Klux Klan a conspiracy?

Mr. VENABLE. No, it is not a conspiracy. There are 43 separate Klans.

Mr. POOL. You don't know anything about the Ku Klux Klan?

Mr. VENABLE. I know a little bit about it, yes, sir, having been in it quite a while. I am proud of it.

Mr. POOL. You may have good ground for what you are saying. You know more about it than I do. Maybe you are right, that you should plead the fifth amendment. I don't know.

Mr. VENABLE. I am not pleading the fifth amendment myself, as you know. I never have "pled" it and I never will.

Mr. POOL. The Klan pleads it.

Mr. VENABLE. I never invoked the fifth amendment as far as being a lawyer.

Mr. POOL. I am getting tired of sitting here and all these niceties going on. When we get down to basic facts, I will ask questions along that line. We will just get right down to it.

Mr. VENABLE. I thank you. I have a right to advise my client.

Mr. POOL. You certainly do.

Mr. VENABLE. Yes, sir.

Mr. POOL. And I have a right to talk to you, so we will talk a little bit more if you want to.

Mr. VENABLE. Yes, sir.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Swenson, you are appearing before the committee today in accordance with a subpoena served upon you on October 27, 1965, and extended by formal telegrams from the committee?

Mr. SWENSON. Yes, sir; and I turn these in.

Mr. APPELL. You keep them. You are appearing in accordance with that subpoena? You are appearing here this morning because of the subpoena served upon you?

The CHAIRMAN. That is a proper question.

Mr. SWENSON. Yes, sir.

The CHAIRMAN. It doesn't involve constitutional questions.

Mr. SWENSON. I am sorry, sir, but I am not an attorney.

The CHAIRMAN. I understand.

Mr. SWENSON. I am appearing here according to this subpoena.

Mr. APPELL. An attachment to that subpoena, which was made part of the subpoena, calls in three paragraphs for you to produce certain books and records. Paragraph 1 calls for you to produce:

All books, records, documents, correspondence, and memoranda relating to the organization of and the conduct of business and affairs of the Original Knights of the Ku Klux Klan—Louisiana, in your possession, custody or control, or maintained by you or available to you as present or past officer and/or member of the Original Knights of the Ku Klux Klan—Louisiana.

I now demand that you produce those documents called for.

Mr. SWENSON. I am respectfully refusing to produce these records, sir, that they may tend to incriminate me.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Chairman, I ask for a direction of the production of documents called for in paragraph 1.

Mr. SWENSON. Sir, I am adding to this that this would be in violation of my fourth and fifth amendments of the Constitution.

The CHAIRMAN. Mr. Swenson, I wanted to ask this question for the record, and I assume counsel will understand. The question is this: You understand, of course, that the part of the subpoena duces tecum just read calls for you to produce those documents in the representative capacity stated in the subpoena; do you not? You understand that? In other words, and I wish counsel would hear this, this part of the subpoena in paragraph 1—and I assume it is true in the succeeding two next paragraphs, so I will not have to repeat everything—calls on you as an officer, or in a capacity stated here, to produce the documents in your possession as stated in that capacity. You understand that; do you?

Mr. SWENSON. Yes.

The CHAIRMAN. Because it makes a difference, to be fair with you, between calling on you to produce, for example, your own income tax return or your own papers, and papers that we say you have or had in a representative capacity. There is a distinction between the two.

I will repeat this—you understand that under this subpoena you are being asked and directed to produce documents in the capacity stated and not as J. B. Swenson, the man. You understand that; do you?

Counsel, do you understand that?

Mr. VENABLE. Yes, sir.

The CHAIRMAN. That being the case, I now order and direct you to produce those documents in the capacity stated in the subpoena, and I will try to explain to you as a layman this—I am repeating that this is an order directed to you to submit documents, papers, and records which we say you have, or had, in that representative capacity, and since we do not accept your right to refuse to do so in the capacity stated, that is why I am ordering you to produce them. I am referring now to documents described in paragraph 1 of the attachment to this subpoena.

Mr. SWENSON. May I consult counsel, please?

The CHAIRMAN. Surely.

Mr. SWENSON. Sir, as far as records of the Klan organization, I do not have any of those records. I guess I don't know what you are talking about except it is something that you showed me here, but I don't have any records whatsoever of the Klan in my possession now at all.

I did bring my personal income tax return which you asked for.

The CHAIRMAN. We haven't reached that. I didn't realize it had been asked for, frankly. I just wanted to explain the call of this particular portion of the subpoena.

Mr. SWENSON. I have none, sir.

The CHAIRMAN. You are now saying that you cannot produce those documents called for in the capacity stated because you do not have them?

Mr. SWENSON. No, sir.

The CHAIRMAN. That is the reason you do not produce them?

Mr. SWENSON. That is right.

The CHAIRMAN. And you know you are under oath?

Mr. SWENSON. Yes.

Mr. POOL. Mr. Chairman—did you ever have possession of these documents?

Mr. SWENSON. Mr. Pool, what was the question, sir?

Mr. POOL. Did you ever have possession of these documents that he just asked for under the subpoena?

Mr. SWENSON. I have had no documents since I have been subpoenaed, sir. I have had no documents like this.

Mr. POOL. Did you ever have possession of these documents?

Mr. SWENSON. Sir, you are asking me a direct question? Is that right, sir?

Mr. POOL. Sure I am asking the question.

Mr. SWENSON. I respectfully refuse to answer this question, sir, on the grounds heretofore stated.

Mr. POOL. You just got through testifying the you didn't have possession of them. The proper question then would be whether you ever had possession of these documents. It is a very proper question, and you should answer it.

Mr. Chairman, I ask you to direct him to answer.

The CHAIRMAN. We are now cross-examining you on your previous answer. You said, in answer to my question, that you were not producing those documents for the reason that you didn't have them.

Now, Mr. Pool asked whether you ever had them. That is a proper question.

Furthermore, if you persist in refusing to answer that one, I have two or three of my own I want to ask. So the pending question is this: Did you ever have possession of those documents? I order and direct you to answer that question.

Mr. POOL. Mr. Chairman, I will give him warning on the probability of contempt if he doesn't answer this question.

Mr. SWENSON. Sir, may I get a clarification on that? What records are you speaking of now on this?

The CHAIRMAN. Mr. Appell will explain it.

Mr. SWENSON. That you asked me if I ever had.

Mr. APPELL. [Reading:]

All books, records, documents, correspondence, and memoranda relating to the organization of and the conduct of business and affairs of the Original Knights of the Ku Klux Klan—Louisiana, in your possession, custody or control, or maintained by you or available to you as present or past officer and/or member of the Original Knights of the Ku Klux Klan—Louisiana.

The CHAIRMAN. Let me supplement that so it will be completely clear, Mr. Swenson. The subpoena asks you to produce any kind of books, any kind of records, any kind of documents, any kind of correspondence, any kind of memoranda relating to the organization of, and the conduct of, the business and affairs of the Original Knights of the Ku Klux Klan, whether those documents were—and as broadened by Mr. Pool—are or ever were, in your possession or under your control or maintained by you or available to you either as present or as a past officer and/or as a member of the Original Knights of the Ku Klux Klan of Louisiana.

That is a broad question. It is a broad order. This subpoena follows the pattern of subpoenas of this kind, and that is what Mr. Pool's question is. I have ordered you to answer it. Having said that you do not now have them, he is asking you—have you ever had any kind of book, record, document, or correspondence or memoranda in the capacity indicated, whether as a present officer or a past officer or a present member or a past member?

In answer to me, you said you couldn't produce them because you didn't have them.

Well, now, we have the right to ask you—sure you don't have them now, and that is an acceptable answer. I didn't direct you to answer that question. You said you didn't have them, and you are under oath. But now the question is this—you say you don't now have them: What did you do with them? Did you just leave them home or give them to a friend so you would not be called upon to produce them? That is the question we are now asking you.

If you don't have them now the question is, Have you ever had them?

Mr. POOL. Mr. Chairman, I want to ask counsel how long he wants to take. How about the recess?

The CHAIRMAN. What is your answer?

Mr. SWENSON. Sir, I would like to speak to my counsel just a little longer if you don't mind, please.

The CHAIRMAN. The committee will stand in recess for 5 minutes.

(Whereupon, at 11:05 a.m., the subcommittee recessed and reconvened at 11:11 a.m. Subcommittee members present at time of recess:

Representatives Willis, Pool, Weltner, and Buchanan and when hearings resumed: Representatives Willis, Pool, and Weltner.)

The CHAIRMAN. The committee will come to order.

Mr. Swenson, you having consulted with counsel, and I think another one came to your table during this recess, I ask for an answer to the pending question.

Mr. VENABLE. Have the question repeated first so you will understand.

Mr. SWENSON. Will you repeat that question again, sir? I think I understand it, but I want to be sure, sir.

The CHAIRMAN. In answer to my question you said you could not produce books, records, documents, correspondence, and so on, because you don't have them. I accepted that, because you are under oath. I accepted it temporarily, anyway, because that is your position and you are under oath.

Mr. SWENSON. Yes, sir.

The CHAIRMAN. Mr. Pool asked you, and that is the pending question—well, you say you don't have them: Have you ever had them either in your possession or custody or control, and whether you maintained those records or whether they are or were available to you? That is the question.

Having said you don't have them, did you ever have possession, custody, or control of these records? Did you ever maintain them? Were they ever available to you?

(At this point Mr. Buchanan entered the hearing room.)

Mr. POOL. That is the pending question. I will direct you to answer.

The CHAIRMAN. Yes, and I am directing him to answer.

Mr. SWENSON. Sir, the records that you are referring to, I don't know how many or what kind that you have in mind, and so on, but any books, paraphernalia, correspondence, or anything that I had in my possession this past March, a year ago, this all was burned, destroyed completely.

The CHAIRMAN. They were burned and destroyed?

Mr. SWENSON. Yes, sir.

The CHAIRMAN. Who burned them?

Mr. SWENSON. I burned them.

The CHAIRMAN. All the records?

Mr. SWENSON. All records that I had in my possession.

The CHAIRMAN. All books?

Mr. SWENSON. All books. In other words, everything that I had in my possession; yes, sir.

The CHAIRMAN. Why did you do that?

Mr. SWENSON. I did that so it wouldn't get into the hands of the enemy.

The CHAIRMAN. Who is the enemy?

Mr. SWENSON. I am speaking of the Communists and the elements of communism.

The CHAIRMAN. What do you mean by that?

Mr. SWENSON. I just say I didn't want it to get into the hands of Communists.

The CHAIRMAN. What would make you believe that they would? Are you friendly with the Communists?

Mr. SWENSON. No, sir, definitely not.

The CHAIRMAN. I didn't say you were. I am not being facetious.

Mr. SWENSON. May I say something that does not have anything to do with this, sir?

The CHAIRMAN. You are speaking freely. That is what I want you to do, and we will have a nice time questioning you. I am not saying that as a basis for your not talking. On the contrary, I am delighted.

Mr. SWENSON. Sir, I respect this committee, very, very much. I am not against the committee. I respect it.

The CHAIRMAN. All right.

Mr. SWENSON. I am trying to answer your questions, sir, without incriminating myself.

The CHAIRMAN. When was it that you destroyed them? March of last year, you say?

Mr. SWENSON. Yes, sir.

The CHAIRMAN. March of 1965 or 1964? We are just entering 1966.

Mr. SWENSON. March of 1964.

The CHAIRMAN. March of 1964.

Mr. POOL. That is 2 years ago.

Mr. SWENSON. Two years ago approximately.

The CHAIRMAN. That is March of 1964?

Mr. SWENSON. Yes, sir.

The CHAIRMAN. I understand you had reference to last year because we are in only the 3d or 4th of January. You were picturing yourself as still being in the year 1965. You destroyed, you burned them in March of 1964?

Mr. SWENSON. Approximately; yes, sir.

The CHAIRMAN. Did you consult with your fellow officers in doing that, or did you take it upon yourself? Or, if that question embarrasses you, I will ask you this—did you consult anyone?

Mr. SWENSON. Sir?

The CHAIRMAN. Did you take it on yourself?

Mr. SWENSON. Did I do what now, sir?

The CHAIRMAN. Did you consult anyone?

Mr. SWENSON. No, sir, I consulted no one.

The CHAIRMAN. You just took it upon yourself to burn those records?

Mr. SWENSON. Yes, sir.

The CHAIRMAN. And you say under oath you did that because you didn't want those records to fall into the hands of the "enemy." That is your sworn testimony?

Mr. SWENSON. Sir, I didn't want them stolen, so that's the reason. I had reason to believe that they might be stolen, so I burned them.

The CHAIRMAN. Was there anything in those records which, if they fell into the "hands of the enemy," would be damaging to you as an individual or to your organization?

Mr. SWENSON. You asked me, sir, I believe, why did I—

Mr. APPELL. What documents?

The CHAIRMAN. My question was what, if anything, was contained in those records, whatever they may be, that you felt would be dam-

aging to you or to your organization if they did fall in the hands of "the enemy"? This is another way of saying—what was it that you felt should be destroyed because if the enemy got hold of them and read them that something bad would happen to you, your organization, or you can say to your country? I will allow you to say anything that you have in mind.

Mr. SWENSON. Sir, I don't know of anything definite. It is just that the material that we are speaking of the Communists would like to get their hands on it. Of course, I imagine they have it now. Actually, it just wasn't supposed to be where it could be stolen by any enemy organization of our country.

The CHAIRMAN. I have a very few questions. I don't want to haggle with you. You are under oath and time will tell what happens.

Mr. SWENSON. Yes, sir.

The CHAIRMAN. Was there, in addition to your fear that they might be stolen or used by "the enemy," a feeling on your part that they might be subpoenaed and that you didn't want them subpoenaed in the future?

Mr. SWENSON. Sir, no, sir. No, sir.

The CHAIRMAN. And that is your testimony under oath?

Mr. SWENSON. This was March of 1954, sir.

The CHAIRMAN. 1964.

Mr. SWENSON. 1964; I am sorry.

Mr. POOL. May I ask some questions here? Where did you burn these papers and records and things? Where were you when you burned them?

Mr. SWENSON. You mean the city?

Mr. POOL. Were you in a house, a barn, out in the country? Where were you?

Mr. SWENSON. No, sir; it was in my back yard.

Mr. POOL. Your back yard?

Mr. SWENSON. Yes, sir.

Mr. POOL. Who was there with you?

Mr. SWENSON. No one.

Mr. POOL. Do you have a witness there to say you burned them?

Mr. SWENSON. No one.

Mr. POOL. In the daytime or night?

Mr. SWENSON. In the daytime.

Mr. POOL. Do you remember what day?

Mr. SWENSON. No, sir, I don't.

Mr. POOL. What records did you burn?

Mr. SWENSON. Sir, I burned the records that we were speaking of just now, that he asked me about.

Mr. POOL. Call them off. Did you burn the minutes of the meeting? Did you burn the membership lists? Call off the things. You know what they are.

If you were afraid the Communists would get hold of them you certainly knew what they were.

Mr. SWENSON. Sir, it was just literature or documents. It was no membership list. I haven't had any membership list.

The CHAIRMAN. Did they include any financial records, records of money you received, because it is my understanding that you will be questioned about financial transactions. This is a proper question, as I am sure your lawyer will agree.

You said that the reason for burning them was that you didn't want them to fall into the hands of the enemy, which you described as the Communists.

Then I asked you, in addition to that reason were you fearful that they might be subpoenaed. You said "No."

Now I am asking you if any of the documents that you burned had to do with financial records, that is, receipts, evidence of money received as dues, for robes, or anything else, any financial records involved that were burned?

Mr. SWENSON. Sir, the question that you asked me, if I answer that it may tend to incriminate me in you asking for certain things.

The CHAIRMAN. Well, are you invoking constitutional privilege and the fifth amendment at this point?

Mr. SWENSON. Fourth and fifth; yes.

The CHAIRMAN. The fourth and fifth.

Mr. SWENSON. Respectfully, Mr. Willis, I am trying my best to—

The CHAIRMAN. I understand that. I am trying my best to be fair and yet to develop evidence. If in answer to my question as to whether there were any financial records involved you invoke the fourth and fifth amendments, I at least accept your invocation of the fifth as far as I am concerned, because you are under oath and you can invoke your privileges.

Mr. POOL. How about the membership list, though? You don't remember whether they were in there or not; do you?

Mr. SWENSON. Sir, that is something I have never had, this membership list.

Mr. POOL. You have never had custody, control, or possession of the membership list of any Ku Klux Klan organization? Is that what you are saying?

Mr. SWENSON. Sir, the only thing I am saying is numbers.

Mr. POOL. I didn't get you. You haven't answered my question.

Mr. SWENSON. Just a minute, Mr. Pool. I am sorry.

Mr. POOL. You have never had custody, possession, or control of the membership list of any Ku Klux Klan organization, is that right, the membership list?

Mr. SWENSON. Sir, what do you mean by list, sir?

The CHAIRMAN. He said, Mr. Pool, the only thing he saw was numbers. Maybe the list was numbers rather than names.

Mr. POOL. I understand. You are referring to numbers instead of the names. Were you ever in control, possession, or custody of any lists of members whether by numbers or by names?

Mr. SWENSON. Would you give me just a few minutes, sir?

Mr. POOL. Yes.

Mr. SWENSON. Sir, this answer may tend to incriminate me. I invoke the fifth amendment on this one, sir, respectfully, sir.

The CHAIRMAN. Let me say that technically, in the decisions of the Supreme Court, you have opened yourself to examination on these questions. I do not want to be supertechnical, but I will have to direct you to answer that question. I think you opened up the door when you said the only thing you saw was numbers, and thereby that makes this question proper, so I will direct you to answer that question—whether or not you ever had a list of members, whether by names or by

numbers. To that you invoked the fifth amendment. I simply do not accept that invocation at this time.

You can consult with counsel. If you want to reinvoke your privileges under my order, I am not your lawyer, but you do what your lawyer tells you.

Mr. SWENSON. The question was did I ever have numbers.

The CHAIRMAN. You said that yourself.

Mr. SWENSON. Yes, sir.

The CHAIRMAN. You said you saw numbers.

Mr. SWENSON. Yes, sir.

The CHAIRMAN. The only thing you saw was numbers, not names. The pending question is: Did you have possession of a list of members, either by names or numbers, and was that list or series of numbers on pieces of paper included in the bonfire you had in your office?

Mr. SWENSON. What numbers I had, sir, yes, was included in the bonfire.

Mr. POOL. You testified a little earlier that it wasn't in there.

Mr. SWENSON. No, sir, if it is read back, I am sorry, sir, respectfully.

Sir, all the records that I had—I don't want to get confused and I don't want to cause you any delay here.

Mr. POOL. All right, did you burn the membership list when you burned—

Mr. SWENSON. I burned everything I had in my possession, sir. As far as membership list is concerned, all I know anything about is numbers, and everything that was in my possession was burned.

The CHAIRMAN. Including the numbers?

Mr. SWENSON. Yes, sir.

The CHAIRMAN. Papers with Klans by numbers. You burned them?

Mr. SWENSON. Sir, it was numbers. That is all I can—

Mr. POOL. He hasn't answered the question. He is evading the question. That is why I am trying to pin him down.

Did you, or did you not, burn the membership list, either by numbers or names, out there in the backyard the day you burned all the other records you claimed here a while ago?

(Witness confers with counsel.)

Mr. SWENSON. Sir, the numbers that you are speaking of were burned; yes, sir. Everything that I had in my possession was burned.

Mr. POOL. What Klavern or what was the list of? What Klavern?

Mr. SWENSON. Sir, respectfully, I believe we were speaking of documents of the organization.

Mr. POOL. Of the total organization.

Mr. SWENSON. You asked me what became of them.

Mr. POOL. What did the numbers pertain to? What membership did they pertain to? What organization are we talking about?

The CHAIRMAN. The document calls for matters referring to the Original Knights of the Ku Klux Klan—Louisiana. That, I take it, is what you are referring to.

Mr. SWENSON. Let me talk to my counsel.

(Witness confers with counsel.)

Mr. SWENSON. Sir, I respectfully say that I have answered your question on what happened to the records which you asked me to produce here. They were destroyed. The question which is being

asked me now will tend to incriminate me under the fifth amendment—fourth amendment.

Mr. POOL. After this numbers list was destroyed or misplaced or whatever happened to it, how did the organization get along without a numbers list?

Mr. SWENSON. Sir, I refuse to answer on the grounds heretofore stated.

Mr. POOL. Are we talking about the numbers list or membership of the Original Knights of the Ku Klux Klan? Is that the list you are claiming was burned in that fire?

Mr. SWENSON. Sir, I respectfully refuse to answer on the grounds heretofore stated.

Mr. POOL. Mr. Chairman, I ask that the witness be directed to answer because I think he opened it up for cross-examination and he should be directed to answer the question.

The CHAIRMAN. I have already ruled that these questions are pertinent under the decisions and might lead to whatever legal remedy is available to us under the law. I have directed him to answer the question already, and he has reinvoked his amendment on which he relies, despite my admonition. That is where we stand. He stands on his position, and I stand on mine. In other words, I have already directed him to answer the question.

Mr. WELTNER. With regard to the documents previously discussed as required by the subpoena and with regard to the witness' explanation that the records were destroyed pursuant to his fear that they would fall into the hands of the enemy, I would ask the Chair's permission to read briefly from transcript of the executive session held on July 28, 1965, being a transcript of the testimony of Royal V. Young, Route 1, McDade, Louisiana. With the Chair's permission and with the attention of the witness, I would request the witness pay close attention to Mr. Young's sworn testimony with regard to the "hands of the enemy."

Mr. Young testified concerning a division in the Original Knights, stating that he was assigned to various offices under Mr. J. D. Swenson, the witness today. Then he was asked about the nature of the faction. Mr. Young stated, now quoting:

There is no explaining to it. Some people wanted to take over the manufacturing of the robes, and one man had it, and that was it. That is the only thing I can tell you. Power purge.

Mr. APPELL. Now, who was the man that had the jurisdiction of the manufacturing of the robes?

Mr. YOUNG. Everyone in the United States knows that, and also your investigators. Mr. Swenson.

That is on page 257 of the transcript. On page 293 the witness Young further states:

Let me straighten this out. The relationship to the money was not to the money of the Klan. It was to the money of the robe money. That was most of the argument.

Further on page 262, Mr. Young in identifying this faction stated under oath as follows:

Mr. APPELL. Who were the leaders in this faction against you?

Mr. YOUNG. Sir, this was the Murry Martin and Mr. Wilder.

Mr. Chairman, the executive testimony of Mr. Young, previously released, shows there was a struggle over the robe money; that Mr. Swenson had the concession and it was given to him by Mr. Davis, of the State of Texas; and that it was in the period March 1964 that Swenson and Young lost out on the Original Knights of the Ku Klux Klan.

My question to Mr. Swenson is this—he said he burned the records to keep them from falling into the hands of the enemy: Mr. Swenson, you were afraid, were you not, that these records would fall into the hands of the enemy, Murry H. Martin and Billy Skipper, who led this revolt against your leadership; is that not true?

Mr. SWENSON. Sir, I would like to say I have already answered who I thought the enemy might be. We were then speaking of the records. As I say, I am not an attorney. I will have to consult with my attorney. The books and records that you asked, that were subpoenaed, that you asked to bring here, are no longer to be obtained. They are not here.

Mr. WELTNER. Mr. Chairman, he has burned the records. Let me restate the question to be sure the witness has it in mind.

You stated, Mr. Swenson, you burned the records in March of 1964 for fear that they would fall into the hands of the enemy. You further stated that you meant by the enemy, the Communists. You stated also that they are probably in the hands of the Communists now, anyway.

I have directed your attention to the sworn testimony of Royal V. Young concerning this controversy in March of 1964. I am asking you whether or not the truth of the matter is that the enemy into whose hands you feared these records might fall were Murry Martin, Grady Wilder, and Billy Skipper, who challenged you and Mr. Young for the leadership of the Original Knights of the Ku Klux Klan of the State of Louisiana. Isn't that the fact, Mr. Swenson?

Mr. SWENSON. Sir, I didn't fear that they would fall into Mr. Martin's hands, that you are speaking of, or anyone else except the Communists, that I was speaking of. I believe that is about the only way that I know how to answer you on that, sir, respectfully.

Mr. WELTNER. Did you consider Messrs. Martin, Wilder, and Skipper as your enemies?

Mr. SWENSON. Sir, on your question I refuse to answer on the grounds heretofore stated.

The CHAIRMAN. You mean by that, the 1st, the 4th, the 5th, and the 14th amendments, and particularly the 5th amendment?

Mr. SWENSON. Yes, sir, respectfully.

Mr. POOL. Mr. Chairman, I ask that the witness be directed to answer the question.

The CHAIRMAN. I will direct you to answer that question because this examination is quite proper and perfectly obvious. Mr. Swenson, the reason is this: It is just as simple as daylight. A witness cannot very well appear before a committee and extol his virtues in a certain area and then, having done that, start invoking the fourth and fifth amendments under cross-examination. That is not permissible. The question Mr. Weltner is asking is perfectly proper, and I think quite obvious. I do direct you to answer that question.

(Witness confers with counsel.)

Mr. SWENSON. Sir, you are still talking about the records?

The CHAIRMAN. That is right. That is, we are still talking about Mr. Weltner's question, and it is that the reason for burning the records was not so much fear of the enemy, meaning the Communists, but you were afraid that these records might fall into the hands of the people that you were having a financial struggle and intraorganizational fuss going on with. That is what he is asking.

Mr. SWENSON. Sir, I didn't know anything about this fuss, except what you have read there which Mr. Young has said.

The CHAIRMAN. Let me say that Mr. Young when he appeared, like you, was under oath. He was under the pains and penalties of perjury. Now you are opening up the question some more. We want to give you the opportunity to talk about the lack of any intraorganizational struggle, including financial transactions concerning robes at that time. If that is your testimony under oath, Mr. Swenson, that is the end of it with me.

Mr. SWENSON. Sir, I have forgotten the first question.

The CHAIRMAN. Just once more and then it will be over. Will you repeat the question?

Mr. WELTNER. The question is as follows: You stated in response to the subpoena that you did not have them since March 1964, that you destroyed them in your backyard, and the reason you did so was to prevent their falling into the hands of the enemy, and you identified the enemy as the Communists. I have read to you the excerpt from the transcript of July 28, 1965, concerning a struggle between you and Mr. Young and Grady Wilder and Billy Skipper concerning the robe money and the organization. I am asking you if it is not true that the enemy into whose hands you feared these records might fall were not the Communists, but Grady Wilder, Billy Skipper, and Murry Martin.

Mr. SWENSON. No, sir, the Communists were the ones I was afraid they would fall into the hands of.

Mr. WELTNER. All right, that is an answer to the question.

Were there among the records that you destroyed any records pertaining to the manufacture, sale, or distribution of robes among members of the Original Knights of the Ku Klux Klan?

(Witness confers with counsel.)

Mr. SWENSON. Sir, on this question I refuse to answer on the grounds heretofore stated.

Mr. WELTNER. Do you have knowledge of the existence or location of any other records pertaining to the Original Knights of the Ku Klux Klan or any other Ku Klux Klan organization, Mr. Swenson?

Mr. SWENSON. Sir, will you give me that question once more?

Mr. WELTNER. Do you have knowledge of the existence or location of any other records pertaining to the Original Knights of the Ku Klux Klan or any other Ku Klux Klan organization?

Mr. SWENSON. Sir, I refuse to answer on the grounds heretofore stated, on the fourth and fifth amendments.

Mr. WELTNER. Mr. Swenson, in Mr. Young's testimony of July 28, 1965, concerning the internal struggle within the Original Knights

organizaion, he stated in response to a question—the question is as follows:

Mr. WELTNER. Mr. Young, what did the dissenting group feel was the proper program? What kind of activities did they want you to lead them into?

Mr. YOUNG. Sir, I don't know. I will decide, and show you one incident that might suffice. They wanted to burn crosses at the polls at the election in 1963, and I put out specific orders that was to be ruled out because I did not believe in intimidation of the voters. * * *

Mr. WELTNER. Did you consider the act of burning the cross in and of itself to be an intimidation?

Mr. YOUNG. I did. I figures that there was some people might see those crosses and fail to go to vote.

My question is, Were you aware of the controversy identified by Royal V. Young concerning burning of crosses at the polls in 1963?

Mr. SWENSON. Sir, I refuse to answer on the grounds heretofore stated—the first, fourth, and fifth amendments.

Mr. WELTNER. I have no further questions, Mr. Chairman.

The CHAIRMAN. Are there any further questions?

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Swenson, with respect to your reason for destroying the records that you have testified to in response to questions asked by members of the committee, I put it to you as a fact that, immediately prior to the destruction of the records, by action of the membership you were voted out of any office that you held, together with Mr. Royal V. Young.

Mr. SWENSON. Sir, I respectfully refuse to answer on the grounds heretofore stated.

Mr. APPELL. I put it to you as a fact that the reason the membership took this action, or the leaders took this action, was because of charges leveled against you of enriching yourself handsomely over the sale of robes.

Mr. SWENSON. Sir, I respectfully refuse to answer on the grounds heretofore stated.

Mr. APPELL. I ask you, if these records which you destroyed had fallen into the hands of the faction that was opposing you, it would have documented the charges they were making against you?

Mr. SWENSON. Sir, I refuse to answer on the grounds heretofore stated.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Swenson, part 2 of the subpoena calls for you to produce:

All books, records, documents, correspondence, and memoranda in your possession, custody or control, or maintained by or available to you, in your capacity as present or past member and/or officer of the Original Knights of the Ku Klux Klan, which the "Constitution and Laws" of said organization authorize and require to be maintained by you and any other officer of said organization, the same being in your possession, custody or control.

I ask you to produce those documents.

The CHAIRMAN. I think we could shorten the examination on item 2 and probably item 3 of the subpoena, certainly item 2, if I made this statement, and then if you say that the same situation with reference to these documents obtains as that concerning the documents required in paragraph 1. In other words, you took the position with reference to paragraph 1 that the documents therein listed were not in your possession, and then we examined you as to whether they had been in your possession. Then you said you had destroyed them by fire. Then we examined you on this. Is it the same situation that your answers

with reference to paragraph 2 would be the same as with reference to paragraph 1?

If you want to go through it in that way, it is all right with me. So I ask you specifically: Do you now have possession of these documents? Do you now have possession of the documents called for in paragraph 2?

Mr. SWENSON. Sir, it is the same thing in paragraph 1.

The CHAIRMAN. Your answer is that you do not have them?

Mr. SWENSON. Yes, sir.

The CHAIRMAN. Is it your answer that they were consumed by fire under the same circumstances with reference to paragraph 1?

Mr. SWENSON. Yes, sir.

Mr. APPELL. Part 3, Mr. Swenson—

The CHAIRMAN. Counsel, is it agreed that the pertinent questions and answers with reference to paragraph 1 would be the same with reference to paragraph 2?

Mr. VENABLE. Yes.

The CHAIRMAN. In other words, No. 1, your answer is that you do not have those documents; is that correct?

Mr. SWENSON. No, sir.

The CHAIRMAN. No. 2 is that you destroyed them in a bonfire—

Mr. SWENSON. Yes, sir.

The CHAIRMAN. —under the same circumstances with reference to paragraph 1. If we asked you the same questions, your answers would be the same; is that correct? I think that is what counsel indicated.

Mr. VENABLE. Yes, sir. That is right.

The CHAIRMAN. That is agreed to, Counsel?

Mr. VENABLE. Yes, sir.

Mr. POOL. Could I ask him if he destroyed by fire the records that the "Constitution and Laws" of said organization authorize and require be maintained by him? Were these also destroyed by fire?

(Witness confers with counsel.)

The CHAIRMAN. Is that correct?

Mr. SWENSON. Yes, sir.

Mr. POOL. In other words, you burned the constitution and bylaws along with all the other records; is that correct?

The CHAIRMAN. No. I think specifically he burned the records required by the constitution and bylaws to be kept.

Mr. POOL. Which included the constitution and bylaws.

Let me ask it of you in another way. In other words, you burned the very documents that the constitution and bylaws required that you keep; is that correct?

Mr. SWENSON. Sir, anything that I had in my possession, as I stated in paragraph 1 there, was destroyed.

Mr. POOL. Including these documents that the constitution and bylaws required that you keep.

Mr. SWENSON. Sir, respectfully, all the paraphernalia that you asked for in paragraph 1 and paragraph 2 here were destroyed.

Mr. POOL. Can you answer my question and say "Yes"? Is that correct, that you burned the documents that the constitution and bylaws required that you keep?

The CHAIRMAN. Or those are among the documents that you destroyed, whatever you had.

Mr. SWENSON. What you have stated here, sir—

The CHAIRMAN. What you are answering is yes in a roundabout way.

Mr. SWENSON. Yes, sir.

Mr. POOL. In other words, your constitution and bylaws did not mean a whole lot to you; did it?

Mr. SWENSON. Sir, if I answer this question, it will tend to incriminate me in the language it was asked. I respectfully answer you that I have none of these records in my possession.

Mr. POOL. I understand that.

The CHAIRMAN. But you are refusing to answer the last question on the grounds of the privileges afforded to you under the constitutional amendments which you have previously invoked. That is what you are doing.

Mr. SWENSON. Yes.

Mr. POOL. That is fine and dandy. I think it is a terrible situation when you just ignored the constitution and laws of the organization like that and burned the records which you were supposed to keep under the constitution and bylaws. That is all I am trying to point out.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Swenson, paragraph 3 called for you to produce:

Copies of U.S. Treasury Department, Internal Revenue Service, Form 1040, "U.S. Individual Income Tax Return," for the calendar years 1958 through 1964, filed by you as an individual taxpayer with the U.S. Treasury Department, Internal Revenue Service.

I ask you to produce those documents.

Mr. SWENSON. May I consult my attorney?

(Witness confers with counsel.)

Mr. SWENSON. Sir, I am respectfully refusing to produce my personal income tax records since they may tend to incriminate me, on the fifth amendment.

The CHAIRMAN. You said you had them with you a while ago, but I am not going to insist that you produce the income tax returns if you invoke the fifth amendment in that respect. It might ease a lot of pain later on, because we will question you about the finances.

Mr. APPELL. I put it to you as a fact, and ask you to affirm or deny, that the cover name used while you were the National Kleagle and Grand Dragon of the Original Knights of the Ku Klux Klan was the Louisiana Rifle Association.

Mr. SWENSON. Sir, I refuse to answer on the grounds heretofore stated, on the first, fourth, and fifth amendments.

The CHAIRMAN. Let me ask the question in a different way. Is it not a fact that you used the Louisiana Rifle Association as a coverup and as a phony front organization for the Ku Klux Klan organization?

Mr. SWENSON. Sir, I very respectfully refuse to answer on the grounds heretofore stated.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Swenson, you said that you have with you retained copies from your Income Tax Returns, Form 1040. I put it to you as a fact, and ask you to affirm or deny the fact, from your retained copies of your income tax returns that for the year 1962 you reported commissions from the Louisiana Rifle Association in the amount of \$4,473; in the year 1963, \$10,690; and that in 1964 up until the time you were removed, \$1,781.66. I ask you to affirm or deny the fact that these are the figures that you reported on your tax returns.

Mr. SWENSON. May I confer with my counsel?

(Witness confers with counsel.)

Mr. SWENSON. Sir, I respectfully refuse to answer on the grounds heretofore stated, based on the fifth amendment to the Constitution of the United States.

(Income tax returns marked "John Swenson Exhibit No. 2" and retained in committee files.)

Mr. APPELL. Then the charges made against you that you were enriching yourself were in fact truthful. Is that so?

Mr. SWENSON. Sir, I refuse to answer on the grounds heretofore stated.

(At this point Mr. Willis left the hearing room.)

Mr. POOL (presiding). Mr. Appell, this is in addition to other income he reported?

Mr. APPELL. Yes, sir.

Mr. Swenson, what part of the income from the Original Knights of the Ku Klux Klan, which maintained a national account and a local account under the name of the Louisiana Rifle Association, did Royal V. Young receive?

Mr. SWENSON. Sir, I refuse to answer on the grounds heretofore stated.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Chairman, I think the record should reflect that in the interrogation of Mr. Royal V. Young on July 28, 1965, Mr. Young also invoked constitutional privileges with respect to the finances of the Original Knights of the Ku Klux Klan, of which he was the Imperial Dragon, as to whether or not he shared in the profits made by Mr. Swenson on the exclusive sale of robes which Mr. Swenson had received as a commission from Roy E. Davis.

Mr. POOL. If there is no objection, the record will so show and it is so ordered.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Swenson, so the record might establish that the Louisiana Rifle Association was, in fact, the cover name of the Original Knights of the Ku Klux Klan, I put it to you as a fact, and ask you to affirm or deny the fact, that one of the Klaverns under your jurisdiction was the Monroe Hunting and Fishing Club in Monroe, Louisiana.

(At this point Mr. Willis returned to the hearing room.)

Mr. SWENSON. Sir, I respectfully refuse to answer on the grounds heretofore stated.

Mr. APPELL. I hand you two envelopes, one containing canceled checks drawn against the account of the Monroe Hunting and Fishing Club, payable to the Louisiana Rifle Association, endorsed by the Louisiana Rifle Association, and another envelope containing checks against the account of the Monroe Hunting and Fishing Club, payable to cash, and endorsed by J. D. Swenson. I ask you, after you examine the contents of these envelopes—will you also examine the other envelope, Mr. Swenson, and the checks endorsed by J. D. Swenson?

Mr. Swenson, do the checks made payable to the Louisiana Rifle Association by the Monroe Hunting and Fishing Club represent per capita dues to the state and national office, together with a portion of the membership fees due to the office on the initiation of a new member?

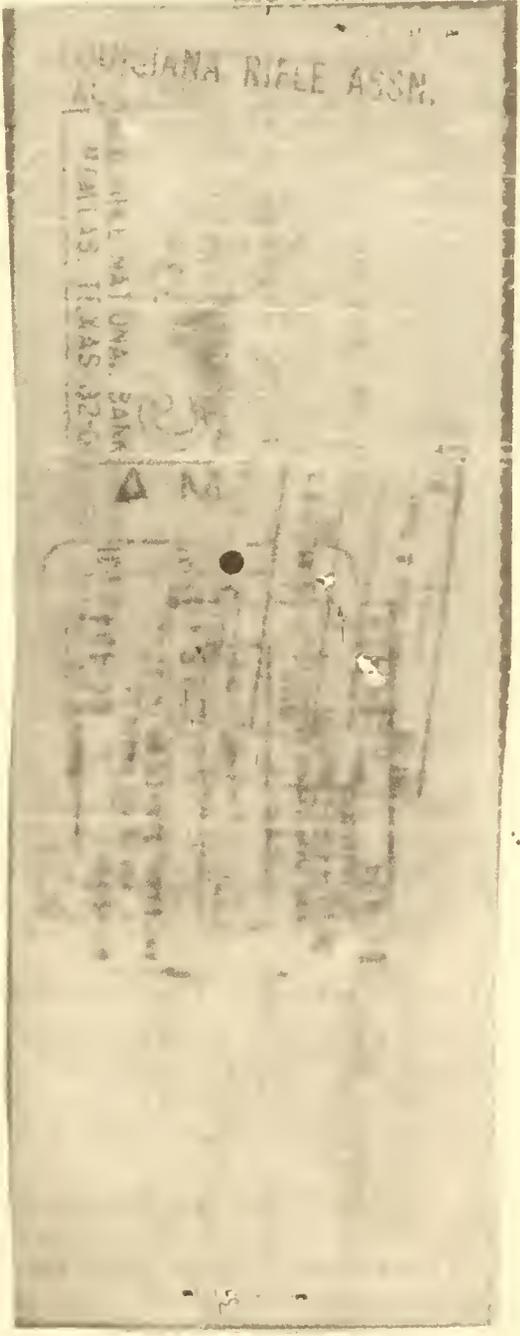
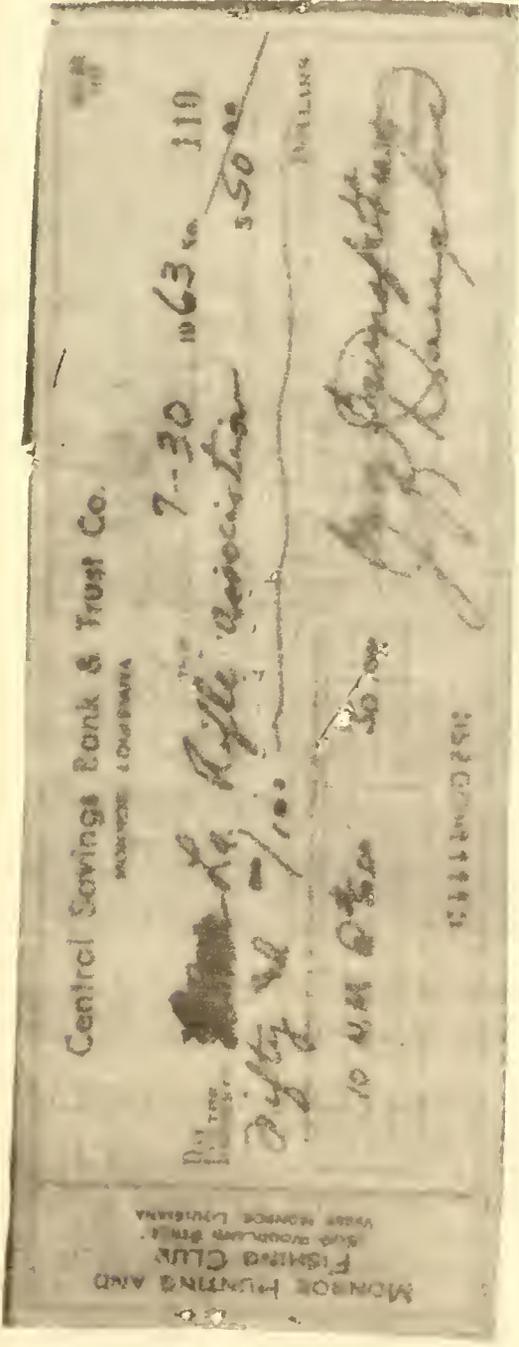
Mr. SWENSON. Sir, I respectfully refuse to answer on the grounds heretofore stated.

Mr. APPELL. Regarding the checks endorsed by J. D. Swenson, do these checks represent payments for robes that you had the exclusive concession for?

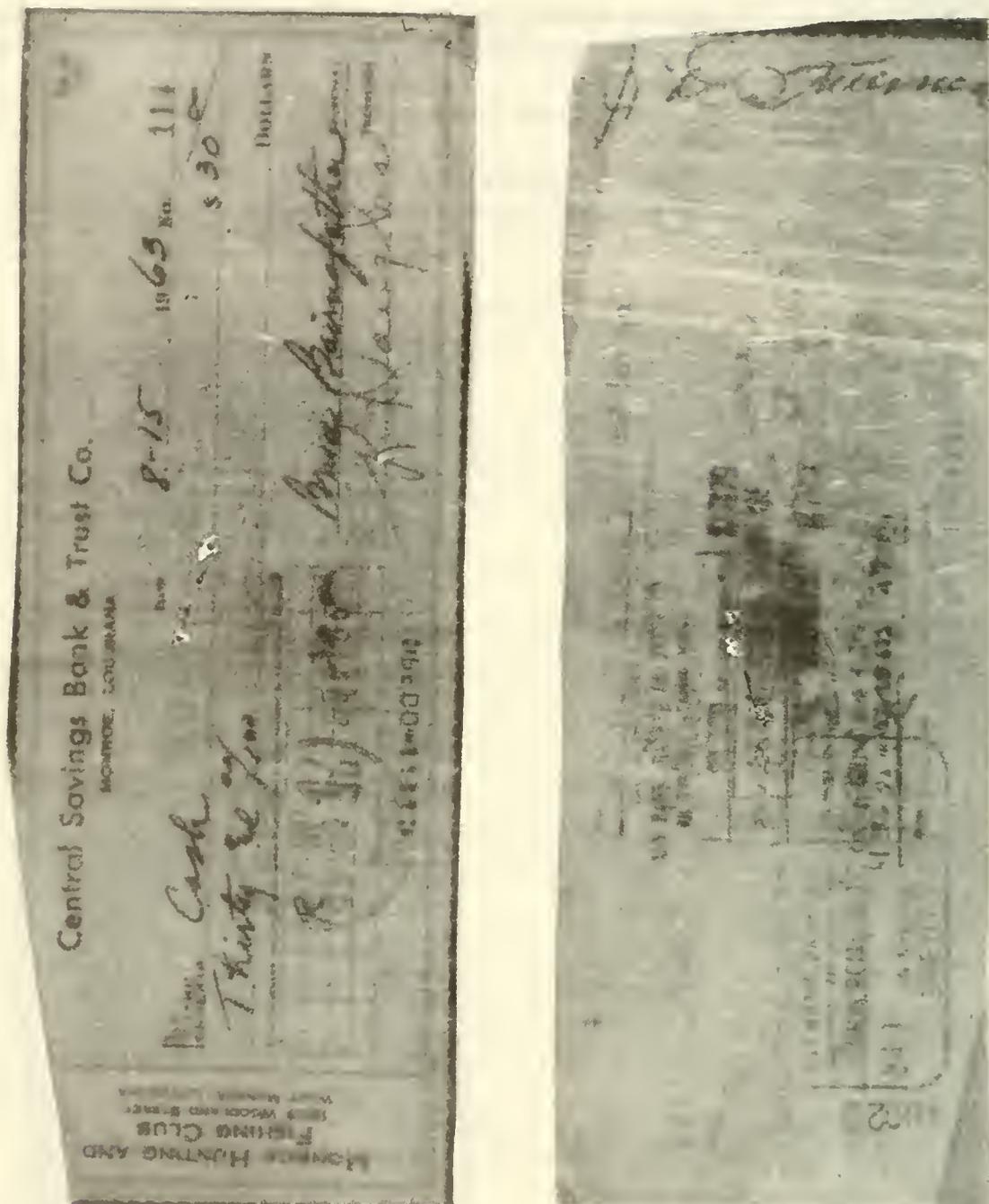
Mr. SWENSON. Sir, I refuse to answer on the grounds heretofore stated.

(Checks marked "John Swenson Exhibits Nos. 3 and 4," respectively. One check from each exhibit follows; balance retained in committee files.)

JOHN SWENSON EXHIBIT NO. 3



JOHN SWENSON EXHIBIT No. 4



The CHAIRMAN. The committee will stand in recess until 2 o'clock.
 (Subcommittee members present at time of recess: Representatives Willis, Pool, Weltner, and Buchanan.)

(Whereupon, at 12:15 p.m., Tuesday, January 4, 1966, the subcommittee recessed, to reconvene at 2 p.m. the same day.)

AFTERNOON SESSION—TUESDAY, JANUARY 4, 1966

(The subcommittee reconvened at 2 p.m., Hon. Edwin E. Willis, chairman, presiding.)

(Subcommittee members present: Representatives Willis, Pool, Weltner, and Buchanan.)

The CHAIRMAN. The subcommittee will come to order.

Mr. Appell, I suppose you want to recall Mr. Swenson.

Mr. APPELL. Will Mr. Swenson take the stand, please?

The CHAIRMAN. Mr. Swenson, you have already been sworn. Have a seat, please.

TESTIMONY OF JOHN DEASON SWENSON—Resumed

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Swenson, as the National Kleagle, or national organizer of the Original Knights of the Ku Klux Klan, I put it to you as a fact, and ask you to affirm or deny the fact, that you organized members into the Klan in the State of Mississippi.

Mr. SWENSON. Sir, I refuse to answer—respectfully refuse to answer on the grounds heretofore stated, based on the fourth and fifth amendment.

Mr. APPELL. I put it to you as a fact, and ask you to affirm or deny the fact, that in Mississippi you created a realm of the Original Knights and that you recommended to Royal V. Young for appointment to the position of Grand Dragon for the State of Mississippi Douglas A. Byrd.

Mr. SWENSON. Sir, I respectfully refuse to answer on the grounds heretofore stated.

Mr. APPELL. I put it to you as a fact, and ask you to affirm or deny the fact, that prior to your removal from office in the Original Knights of the Ku Klux Klan in December of 1963 you banished from the Original Knights of the Ku Klux Klan Douglas A. Byrd and Edward L. McDaniel.

Mr. SWENSON. Sir, I respectfully refuse to answer on the grounds heretofore stated.

Mr. APPELL. I put it to you as a fact, and ask you to affirm or deny the fact, that the Klansmen that you recruited in Mississippi broke with your organizations and that they became the cadre of an organization now operating in Mississippi known as the White Knights of the Ku Klux Klan of Mississippi.

Mr. SWENSON. Sir, I respectfully refuse to answer on the grounds heretofore stated.

Mr. APPELL. Do you know that E. L. McDaniel, whom you banished from your organization in December 1963, is now the Grand Dragon for Mississippi of the United Klans of America, Knights of the Ku Klux Klan, Inc.?

Mr. SWENSON. I respectfully refuse to answer on the grounds heretofore stated.

Mr. APPELL. Do you possess any knowledge of violence, bombings, or cross-burnings by members of the Original Knights of the Ku Klux Klan during the period of time that you were the Grand Dragon?

Mr. SWENSON. I respectfully refuse to answer on the grounds heretofore stated.

Mr. APPELL. In February of 1962 there was a bombing at the home of the Negro leader in Shreveport, Louisiana, C. O. Simpkins. Was that act carried out by members of the Klan, to your knowledge?

Mr. SWENSON. Sir, I respectfully refuse to answer on the grounds heretofore stated.

Mr. APPELL. In April 1962 there was a bombing at the Negro Masonic Lodge in Shreveport, Louisiana. Do you possess any knowledge that this bombing was carried out by members of your Klan organization?

Mr. SWENSON. Sir, I respectfully refuse to answer on the grounds heretofore stated.

Mr. APPELL. In May of 1962 there was a bombing at the Simpkins' home in Shreveport, Louisiana. I ask you if you possess any knowledge that members of your Klan organizations engaged in that act?

Mr. SWENSON. Sir, I respectfully refuse to answer on the grounds heretofore stated.

Mr. APPELL. In September 1962 there was an additional bombing in Shreveport, Louisiana, the home of a white integrationist. Do you possess any knowledge that members of your Klan were involved in that action?

Mr. SWENSON. I respectfully refuse to answer on the grounds heretofore stated.

Mr. APPELL. In May of 1963 there was violence on the campus of the Louisiana State University at Baton Rouge. Were members of your Klan involved in that violence?

Mr. SWENSON. Sir, I refuse to answer, respectfully refuse to answer on the grounds heretofore stated.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Swenson, Mr. Young was asked in his testimony on July 28, 1965, page 294, questions concerning the takeover of the Original Knights, the leadership of Mr. Young and yourself. The questioning went like this—related to the robe concession. Mr. Young says that he was told not to dig into the fact that you had the robe concession, and the questioning went on by Mr. Hitz:

And was that the sole accusation of mishandling of funds that was again made against you, Mr. Young?

Mr. YOUNG. That was the question brought up to me. That I should do something about it.

Mr. HITZ. Well, was it not quite easy to represent to anyone who accused you of that, that it was the act of the Imperial Wizard and that your direction from the Imperial Wizard, who gave you your job as Imperial Dragon, was to keep out of it?

Mr. YOUNG. At that time, it made no difference. There was a power purge on; and if I had to have told them that anybody had told me to stay out of it, it would still have been the same thing over and over again. When men set their mind to take over something, the first thing they go through is your pocketbook.

The CHAIRMAN. Is what?

Mr. APPELL. Your pocketbook.

Is this the desire, to get the other individuals to get their hands on the profit that you and Mr. Young were making that caused the split in the Original Knights of the Ku Klux Klan in March of 1964?

Mr. SWENSON. Sir, I respectfully refuse to answer on the grounds heretofore stated.

The CHAIRMAN. Mr. Swenson, we have quoted quite extensively from the testimony of Mr. Young under oath, and that testimony, I think it is fair to say, was not exactly complimentary to you. His testimony was under oath. It was part of our investigation.

Now, would you care to say what you think of Mr. Young?

Mr. SWENSON. Sir, I respectfully refuse to answer this question, sir, on the grounds heretofore stated.

The CHAIRMAN. I just wanted to give you that opportunity which would be a doublecheck on the credibility of his sworn testimony.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Chairman, the staff has no further questions of this witness.

I would like to ask as a part of the witness' testimony that the subpoena—that the records obtained of the account in the name of the Louisiana Rifle Association from the Louisiana Bank and Trust Company, Shreveport, Louisiana, and from the Bossier Bank and Trust Company, Bossier City, Louisiana, be made a part of the record of Mr. Swenson's testimony.

The CHAIRMAN. Those documents will be inserted in the record at the point where Mr. Swenson was questioned about them, so in reading the whole transcript the evidence introduced will be at that point.

(Bank records marked "John Swenson Exhibit No. 5" and retained in committee files.)

Mr. BUCHANAN. Mr. Swenson, you have made a good deal of the fact that you have burned the records because you didn't want them to fall into the hands of the enemy, which you said was communism, the Communists. Certainly this committee is concerned about Communist subversion, and continues to do a good deal of work in that field. However, I think it is only fair to point out that whatever your concern might have been, I personally very much doubt that the Communists would have any reason to do anything to the Ku Klux Klan or any of its various organizations, because I can't think of an outfit that has more consistently served the purposes of the Communists than the various Klan organizations, however unwittingly.

It seems to me one could well contend that the Klan organizations have consistently and well served the purposes of the Communists in feeding propaganda for their propaganda mill, and there would be little reason for them to try to do away with your organization, sir, because it serves them too well.

Secondly, I would like to point out that not being a Communist does not make a man or organization a saint, that evil has many faces and the evil of communism is just one of those faces.

I would like to point out for your edification that Judas Iscariot was not a Communist, nor was John Dillinger, nor was Jesse James, nor was Adolf Hitler, and the fact is under the guise of anticommunism, when an organization under this guise commits acts of violence or terrorism, it is without excuse for its extra-legal activities and being non-Communist or against communism is hardly justification for any act that is illegal or that is wrong.

Consequently, I would say in light of these things, of the service that the Klan organizations have rendered to world communism, in light of the nature of the organization of which it is said you are the father, I wonder if you aren't very much ashamed that it is the case that you are at least known to be the father of the Ku Klux Klan in Louisiana. Aren't you ashamed of that, sir?

I will withdraw the question. No further questions.

The CHAIRMAN. Call your next witness.

Mr. SWENSON. Thank you, gentlemen.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Murry H. Martin.

The CHAIRMAN. Please raise your right hand.

Do you solemnly swear that the testimony you are about to give will be the truth, the whole truth, and nothing but the truth, so help you God?

Mr. MARTIN. I do.

**TESTIMONY OF MURRY H. MARTIN, ACCOMPANIED BY COUNSEL,
JAMES R. VENABLE**

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Martin, will you state your full name for the record?

Mr. MARTIN. Murry H. Martin.

Mr. APPELL. When and where were you born?

Mr. MARTIN. June 1, 1924, in Tioga, Louisiana.

Mr. APPELL. Where do you presently reside?

Mr. MARTIN. In Winnsboro, Louisiana.

Mr. APPELL. Are you represented by counsel?

Mr. MARTIN. Yes, sir.

Mr. APPELL. Will counsel please identify himself for the record?

Mr. VENABLE. James R. Venable, Atlanta, Georgia.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Martin, you are appearing here this morning in accordance with a subpoena served upon you on the 27th day of October at 2303 Rowland Street, Winnsboro, Louisiana, and subsequently the appearance was postponed by telegram?

Mr. MARTIN. Yes, sir.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Martin, the subpoena served upon you demands for you to bring with you and produce before the said committee documents set forth in an attachment, paragraph 1 of which reads:

All books, records, documents, correspondence, and memoranda relating to the organization of and the conduct of business and affairs of the National Knights of the Ku Klux Klan, Original Knights of the Ku Klux Klan, and affiliated organizations, namely, Christian Constitutional Crusaders, in your possession, custody or control, or maintained by you or available to you as Grand Dragon and/or member of the Original Knights of the Ku Klux Klan of America, and/or National Knights of the Ku Klux Klan.

I request you to produce the documents as called for in the subpoena.

Mr. MARTIN. Mr. Chairman, I respectfully decline to produce these books, documents, and records on the constitutional grounds of the fourth and fifth amendment, the Constitution guaranteeing the freedom of unreasonable search and seizure.

The CHAIRMAN. And self-incrimination?

Mr. MARTIN. And self-incrimination.

Mr. APPELL. I ask that the witness be asked to produce the records asked for in the subpoena.

The CHAIRMAN. Mr. Martin, were you in the hearing room when Mr. Swenson testified?

Mr. MARTIN. I was; yes, sir.

The CHAIRMAN. I ask that because I think, though I assume you are not a lawyer, you understood that, from our point of view, anyway, there is a distinction between ordering an individual to produce

personal records such as an income tax return, and a subpoena served upon him in a corporate or representative capacity which he holds, not for himself, but for an organization. You understood my explanation of that?

Mr. MARTIN. I did; yes.

The CHAIRMAN. Well, for that reason we do not accept as valid reasons for refusing to produce these documents your reliance on these constitutional amendments, and I therefore order and direct you to produce them.

Let me add this: I do so because the court decisions require me to do it. It is a cautionary note to a witness when the chairman of this committee, despite the invocation of constitutional grounds, nevertheless orders a witness to produce documents. It means we do not accept your position as a matter of law and it means that it could result, for further consideration, in a contempt citation.

I am saying that because I want you to understand it and because the court decisions require me to do that; therefore, for the reasons that I have stated, I order and direct you to produce the documents.

Mr. MARTIN. Mr. Chairman, I still must decline to answer.

In support of this, I would like to say that the Supreme Court in 1961 knocked down a Louisiana statute that required all fraternal or—

The CHAIRMAN. Say that again.

Mr. MARTIN. I am not a lawyer.

The CHAIRMAN. I just want to caution you that perhaps, since you are not a lawyer, I am not sure you are capable of carrying on this discussion. Talk to your lawyer and go on if you want to.

Mr. MARTIN. I must still decline to answer on the grounds that it may incriminate me under the first, fourth, and fifth amendment to the Constitution.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Martin, paragraph 2 of the attachment commanded you to bring with you, and to produce:

All books, records, documents, correspondence, and memoranda in your possession, custody or control, or maintained by or available to you, in your capacity as member or officer of the Original Knights of the Ku Klux Klan and/or Christian Constitutional Crusaders which the "Constitution and Laws" of said organization authorize and require to be maintained by you and any other officer of said organization, the same being in your possession, custody or control.

I ask you to produce the documents requested in paragraph 2.

Mr. MARTIN. I respectfully decline to produce these documents in question on the constitutional grounds previously stated.

The CHAIRMAN. Mr. Martin, for the reasons previously pointed out and explained in detail, I order and direct you to produce the documents.

Mr. APPELL. You were directed, Mr. Martin.

Mr. MARTIN. I must decline.

The CHAIRMAN. On the ground previously stated?

Mr. MARTIN. Right, on the grounds previously stated.

Mr. POOL. Did you inform him he is subject to possible citation for contempt?

The CHAIRMAN. Yes. That is the reason for ordering him.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Martin, paragraph 3 of the subpoena calls upon you to produce:

Copies of U.S. Treasury Department, Internal Revenue Service, Form 1040, "U.S. Individual Income Tax Return," for the calendar years 1958 through 1964, filed by you as an individual taxpayer with the U.S. Treasury Department, Internal Revenue Service.

I ask you to produce those tax returns.

Mr. MARTIN. I must decline to produce these records on the constitutional grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Martin, I hand you a blank form of application for citizenship in the Invisible Empire of the Original Ku Klux Klan. I ask if you have executed an application identical to or similar to that.

Mr. MARTIN. I respectfully decline to answer that question on the constitutional grounds previously stated.

(Document marked "Murry Martin Exhibit No. 1" and retained in committee files.)

Mr. APPELL. I hand you a copy of a series of oaths and ask you if you subscribe to those series of oaths in any organization that you might have belonged to?

Mr. MARTIN. I respectfully decline to answer that question on the constitutional grounds previously stated.

(Document previously marked "John Swenson Exhibit No. 1.")

Mr. APPELL. I hand you the reproduction of a document, the "Konstitution of the Original Ku Klux Klan, Realm of Louisiana." I ask you if this constitution was adopted by the Original Knights of the Ku Klux Klan organization which you at one time headed.

Mr. MARTIN. I respectfully decline to answer that question on the constitutional grounds previously stated.

(Document marked "Murry Martin Exhibit No. 2." See committee report, *The Present-Day Ku Klux Klan Movement*, pp. 297-319.)

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Martin, were you acquainted with Mr. Royal V. Young, the Imperial Dragon of the Original Knights of the Ku Klux Klan?

Mr. MARTIN. I respectfully decline to answer that question on the constitutional grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. Did you hold an office under Mr. Young in that organization?

Mr. MARTIN. I respectfully decline to answer that question on the constitutional grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Young testified that after he was appointed to the position of Imperial Dragon that Murry H. Martin was appointed to the office of Grand Giant. Is that testimony truthful?

Mr. MARTIN. I respectfully decline to answer that question on the constitutional grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. Did you know that the cover name for the Original Knights during that period of time was the Louisiana Rifle Association?

Mr. MARTIN. I respectfully decline to answer the question on the constitutional grounds previously stated.

posed to succeed to the office of Grand Dragon. I ask you to affirm or deny it.

Mr. MARTIN. I respectfully decline to answer the question on the constitutional grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. I put it to you as a fact, and ask you to affirm or deny the fact, that the person who under the agreement was supposed to take over was Houston P. Morris, who was the grand kleagle of your organization. I ask you to affirm or deny it.

Mr. MARTIN. I respectfully decline to answer the question on the constitutional grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. I put it to you as a fact, and ask you to affirm or deny the fact, that when you had made your position within the organization solid enough so that at the election you won and Mr. Morris did not win, that he broke with the organization and created a new Klan group in Louisiana known as the Original Ku Klux Klan of America, Inc.

Mr. MARTIN. I decline to answer on the constitutional grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. I put it to you as a fact, and ask you to affirm or deny the fact, that he took from your organization certain Klaverns within it.

Mr. MARTIN. I respectfully decline to answer that question on the constitutional grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. I put it to you as a fact, and ask you to affirm or deny the fact, that he later took this group of people into the United Klans of America, Realm of Louisiana.

The CHAIRMAN. Of which Mr. Shelton is head?

Mr. APPELL. Of which Mr. Shelton is the Imperial Wizard.

Mr. MARTIN. I respectfully decline to answer the question on the constitutional grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. I put it to you as a fact, and ask you to affirm or deny the fact, that when you took over leadership of the Original Knights of the Ku Klux Klan that you adopted as a cover name for that organization the Christian Constitutional Crusaders.

Mr. MARTIN. I respectfully decline to answer that question on the constitutional grounds previously stated.

The CHAIRMAN. And this is being stated to you as a fact again, that you use that fancy Christian name as a purely phony front organization, just as false as a 2-foot yardstick. Is that true?

Mr. MARTIN. I respectfully decline to answer the question on the constitutional grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. I hand you a signature card filed in the account of the name of the Christian Constitutional Crusaders opened in the Ouachita National Bank in Monroe, Louisiana. In examining this card I ask you—put it to you as a fact, and ask you to affirm or deny the fact, that the card reflects that the president of the Christian Constitutional Crusaders is M. H. Martin; that the secretary is L. G. Wilder; and that the treasurer is Henry I. Bayles.

Mr. MARTIN. I respectfully decline to answer the question on the constitutional grounds previously stated.

(Document marked "Murry Martin Exhibit No. 4" follows:)

MURRY MARTIN EXHIBIT No. 4

XERO XERO

CORPORATION FIRM OR SOCIETY ACCOUNT

NAME Christian Constitutional Crusaders

ADDRESS C/O H.I. Bayles 201 ~~W. 11th~~ Dr., N.M.

THE OUACHITA NATIONAL BANK
MONROE, LOUISIANA

| | | | |
|----|------------------------|---|----------------|
| BY | <u>M. H. Martin</u> | ✓ | PRESIDENT |
| BY | | | VICE-PRESIDENT |
| BY | <u>L. J. Wilder</u> | ✓ | SECRETARY |
| BY | <u>Henry J. Bayles</u> | ✓ | TREASURER |
| BY | | | |

SEE OTHER SIDE

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Martin, during the appearance of Mr. Swenson we discussed with him the Monroe Hunting and Fishing Club, which made checks payable to the Louisiana Rifle Association.

According to the bank account of the Monroe Hunting and Fishing Club maintained at the Central Savings Bank & Trust Co. of Monroe, Louisiana, from January 21, 1964, to June 3, 1964, they issued five checks which were endorsed by the Christian Constitutional Crusaders. I put it to you as a fact, and ask you to affirm or deny the fact, that these checks covered dues, the realm's share of the new members' klectokon or membership fees. I ask you to affirm or deny the fact, sir.

Mr. MARTIN. Repeat the question, please. I don't quite understand all you said there.

Mr. APPELL. The bank records of the Monroe Hunting and Fishing Club reflect that from January 21, 1964, to June 3, 1964, there were five checks payable to cash and endorsed by the Christian Constitutional Crusaders. I ask you if it is a fact, and ask you to affirm or deny the fact, that these checks represented dues and klectokon or membership fees owed to the grand office on the part of this Klavern.

Mr. MARTIN. I respectfully decline to answer the question on the constitutional grounds previously stated.

(Checks marked "Murry Martin Exhibit No. 5" not reproducible; retained in committee files.)

Mr. APPELL. In May of 1963 this account in the Central Savings Bank & Trust Co. was opened. According to the signature card of this account, Houston P. Morris was the president, or exalted cyclops. Did you know this to be a fact, sir?

Mr. MARTIN. Sir, I respectfully decline to answer the question on the constitutional grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. Bruce Bairnsfather was the secretary, or kligrapp. Did you know this to be a fact?

Mr. MARTIN. I respectfully decline to answer this question on the constitutional grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. J. R. Douglas was the klabee, or treasurer. Did you know this to be a fact?

Mr. MARTIN. I respectfully decline to answer the question on the constitutional grounds previously stated.

(Document marked "Murry Martin Exhibit No. 6." See p. 2369.)

Mr. APPELL. This signature card was changed on August 21, 1963, with Robert Fuller as the exalted cyclops. Did you know that Robert Fuller was the exalted cyclops?

Mr. MARTIN. I respectfully decline to answer the questions on the constitutional grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. Did you know that Russell A. Price was the secretary?

Mr. MARTIN. I respectfully decline to answer the question on the constitutional grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. Did you know that the Reverend Louis Warren was the treasurer?

Mr. MARTIN. I respectfully decline to answer the question on the constitutional grounds previously stated.

(Document marked "Murry Martin Exhibit No. 7." See p. 2370.)

Mr. APPELL. On January 21, 1964, the signature card was again changed to this account with the exalted cyclops being James C. Oliver, who was employed by Louisiana State Highway Department. Did you know him to be the exalted cyclops?

Mr. MARTIN. I respectfully decline to answer on the constitutional grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. That F. T. Odom according to the bank records was the vice president. Did you know him to be the vice president?

Mr. MARTIN. I respectfully decline to answer.

Mr. APPELL. That Russell A. Price was the secretary. Did you know him to be the secretary?

Mr. MARTIN. I respectfully decline to answer the question on the constitutional grounds previously stated.

(Document marked "Murry Martin Exhibit No. 8." See p. 2371. Exhibits Nos. 6, 7, and 8 follow:)

MURRY MARTIN EXHIBIT No. 6

CENTRAL SAVINGS BANK & TRUST CO.
MONROE, LOUISIANA

Authority of Lodge, Association or Other Similar Organization

To CENTRAL SAVINGS BANK & TRUST CO.

Date 5-24 1963

At a regular meeting of the Monroe Hunting and Fishing Club
of the _____
held on the 24 day of May 1963, at which a quorum
was present, the following officers were duly elected for the ensuing year and until their successors shall be
elected and shall have qualified:

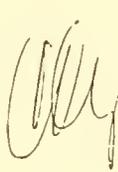
| Name | Title | Specimen Signature |
|---------------------------|------------------|---------------------------|
| <u>Houston Morris</u> | <u>President</u> | <u>Houston P. Morris</u> |
| <u>Bruce Bairnsfather</u> | <u>Secretary</u> | <u>Bruce Bairnsfather</u> |
| <u>J. R. Douglas</u> | <u>Treasurer</u> | <u>J. R. Douglas</u> |

Under the rules of the Monroe Hunting and Fishing Club
Any funds deposited to its credit with the Central Savings Bank & Trust Co. may be withdrawn by the _____
Secretary and Treasurer, signed and countersigned

(Use blank spaces for titles of signing officers and state whether checks will bear one signature or will be signed and countersigned)

who _____ authorized to endorse and sign Checks, Drafts and Orders for the payment of money

The authority herein given is to remain irrevocable so far as the above bank is concerned until it be notified
in writing of the revocation of such authority and shall in writing acknowledge receipt thereof

[_____]

Bruce Bairnsfather SECRETARY
Houston P. Morris PRESIDENT

Approved: _____

TRUE COPY
Central Savings Bank & Trust Co.
MONROE, LOUISIANA
5-24-63

MURRY MARTIN EXHIBIT NO. 7

CENTRAL SAVINGS BANK & TRUST CO.
MONROE, LOUISIANA

Authority of Lodge, Association or Other Similar Organization

To CENTRAL SAVINGS BANK & TRUST CO.

Date August 21 19 63

At a regular meeting of the MEMBERS
of the Monroe Hunting & Fishing Club
held on the _____ day of _____ 19____, at which a quorum
was present, the following officers were duly elected for the ensuing year and until their successors shall be
elected and shall have qualified:

| Name | Title | Specimen Signature |
|-------------------------|------------------|-------------------------|
| <u>Robert Fuller</u> | <u>President</u> | <u>Robert Fuller</u> |
| <u>J. D. Warren</u> | <u>Treasurer</u> | <u>J. D. Warren</u> |
| <u>Russell A. Price</u> | <u>Secretary</u> | <u>Russell A. Price</u> |

Under the rules of the _____
Any funds deposited to its credit with the Central Savings Bank & Trust Co. may be withdrawn by the _____
Any two (2)

(Use blank spaces for titles of signing officers and state whether checks will bear one signature or will be signed and countersigned)
who are authorized to endorse and sign Checks, Drafts and Orders for the payment of money
The authority herein given is to remain irrevocable so far as the above bank is concerned until it be notified
in writing of the revocation of such authority and shall in writing acknowledge receipt thereof

Russell A. Price SECRETARY
Robert Fuller PRESIDENT

TRUE COPY
Central Savings Bank & Trust Co.
MONROE, LOUISIANA
By [Signature]

Approved:

MURRY MARTIN EXHIBIT NO. 8

CENTRAL SAVINGS BANK & TRUST CO.
MONROE, LOUISIANA

Authority of Lodge, Association or Other Similar Organization

To CENTRAL SAVINGS BANK & TRUST CO.

Date January 21, 1964

At a regular meeting of the Membership
of the Monroe Hunting & Fishing Club
held on the _____ day of _____, 19____, at which a quorum
was present, the following officers were duly elected for the ensuing year and until their successors shall be
elected and shall have qualified:

| Name | Title | Specimen Signature |
|-------------------------|-----------------------|-------------------------|
| <u>James C. Oliver</u> | <u>President</u> | <u>James C. Oliver</u> |
| <u>F. T. Odom</u> | <u>Vice President</u> | <u>F. T. Odom</u> |
| <u>Russell A. Price</u> | <u>Secretary</u> | <u>Russell A. Price</u> |

Under the rules of the By-laws

Any funds deposited to its credit with the Central Savings Bank & Trust Co. may be withdrawn by the _____
President and Vice President and Secretary (Any Two (2))

(Use blank spaces for titles of signing officers and state whether checks will bear one signature or will be signed and countersigned)

who are authorized to endorse and sign Checks, Drafts and Orders for the payment of money.

The authority herein given is to remain irrevocable so far as the above bank is concerned until it be notified
in writing of the revocation of such authority and shall in writing acknowledge receipt thereof

_____ Russell A. Price SECRETARY
 _____ James C. Oliver PRESIDENT

TRUE COPY
Central Savings Bank & Trust Co.
MONROE, LOUISIANA

Approved: _____
By _____

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Martin, as the Grand Dragon of this organization, can you tell me why Klaverns in Louisiana select as cover names for the Klavern rather than the unit designation given to it by the Klan organization the names of hunting and fishing clubs or sportsmen's clubs?

Mr. MARTIN. I must respectfully decline to answer that question on the constitutional grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Martin, according to the deposit slips contained in the bank records of the account to which we have just referred, and also in the Winnsboro State Bank and Trust Company in Winnsboro, Louisiana, in the name of the Christian Constitutional Crusaders, I put it to you as a fact, and ask you to affirm or deny the fact, that the following Klaverns were within your jurisdiction: The Ouachita Parish Hunting and Fishing Club; the Sterlington Hunting and Fishing Club; the Concordia Sportsman Club; the Clinton Hunting and Fishing Club; the Deere Creek Sportsman's Club; Jena Hunting and Fishing Club; Northeast Gun Club; Tensas Sportsman Club; Black River Lake Sporting Club; Arcadia Sportsman Club; West Carroll Rifleman Club; Watson Hunting Club; Delta Sportsman Club; Baker Hunting and Fishing Club; Delhi Sportsman Club; Okaloosa Hunting and Fishing Club; Many Hunting and Fishing Club; Catahoola Sportsman Club; Deville Hunting and Fishing Club; Folsom Sportsman's Club; Turkey Creek Rod and Gun Club; Hineston Hunting and Fishing Club; Madison Parish Rifle Club; Boeuf River Hunting Club; Varnado Sportsmans Club; Vidalia Sportsman's Club; New River Rifle Club; Homer Hunting and Fishing Club; Roseland Hunting Club; Pride Sportsman League, in East Baton Rouge; Swartz Hunting and Fishing Club; The Choudrant Rod and Gun Club; Valley Hunting Club; Covington Hunting and Fishing Club; Pine Grove Hunting and Fishing Club; Big River Sportsman's Club.

I put it to you as a fact, and ask you to deny or affirm the fact, that these were organizations within your organization.

Mr. MARTIN. I decline to answer the question on the constitutional grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Martin, during the time that you were Grand Dragon of the Original Knights in 1964, did Russell Magee hold a position within your organization as related to the Sixth Congressional District of Louisiana?

Mr. MARTIN. I respectfully decline to answer the question on the constitutional grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. I show you two checks, one dated 6/29 and the other 7/13 [1964] drawn against the account of the Christian Constitutional Crusaders, check of 6/29 in the amount of \$377.01 and the check of 7/13 in the amount of \$400—check in the amount of \$400 the purpose for which drawn being the "Sixth District Fund." Will you examine these checks and advise the committee for what purpose those checks were drawn?

These are both made payable to Russell Magee.

Mr. MARTIN. Sir, I must respectfully decline to answer the question on the constitutional grounds previously stated.

(Checks marked "Murry Martin Exhibit No. 9" follow on p. 2373.)

(At this point Mr. Pool left the hearing room.)

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Martin, I hand you an envelope with checks dated, the first one, February 13, 1964, and the last one September 12, 1964, all but one payable to Murry H. Martin, the total of these checks amounting to \$3,558.09, and I want to ask you after you examine these

MURRY MARTIN EXHIBIT No. 9

| THE OUACHITA NATIONAL BANK | | No. 71 |
|---|---------------|---|
| IN MONROE | | MONROE, LA. 6-29 1964 |
| PAY TO THE ORDER OF | Russell Magee | \$ 377.01 |
| Three hundred seventy-seven & 1/100 | | DOLLARS |
| 19 This Check is in full settlement of amount due unless advised otherwise. All payments by check must be received in full. | | |
| Sixth District Fund | | Christian Const. Crusaders |
| | | <i>James J. Taylor</i> <i>L. B. Wilder</i> |
| ⑆⑆⑆⑆-003⑆⑆ | | |

| THE OUACHITA NATIONAL BANK | | No. 83 |
|---|---------------|---|
| IN MONROE | | MONROE, LA. 7-13 1964 |
| PAY TO THE ORDER OF | Russell Magee | \$ 400.00 |
| Four hundred & NO/100 | | DOLLARS |
| 19 This Check is in full settlement of amount due unless advised otherwise. All payments by check must be received in full. | | |
| Sixth District Fund | | Christian Const. Crusaders |
| | | <i>James J. Taylor</i> <i>L. B. Wilder</i> |
| ⑆⑆⑆⑆-003⑆⑆ | | |

checks with regard to the purpose for which these checks were made payable to you.

Mr. MARTIN. Sir, I respectfully decline to answer the question on the constitutional grounds previously stated.

(Checks marked "Murry Martin Exhibit No. 10.")

Mr. APPELL. Did you report that income on your Federal income tax returns?

Mr. MARTIN. I respectfully decline to answer that question on the constitutional grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. I show you an envelope containing checks payable to Houston P. Morris totaling \$628.46. After examining them I ask you the purpose for which those checks were drawn.

Mr. MARTIN. Sir, I must respectfully decline to answer the question on the constitutional grounds previously stated.

(Checks marked "Murry Martin Exhibit No. 11.")

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Martin, I show you an envelope containing checks, all but one payable to Robert Fuller. These checks starting with February 11, 1964, total \$3,955.47. I ask you what purpose these checks were drawn for.

(At this point Mr. Willis left the hearing room—Mr. Weltner presiding.)

Mr. MARTIN. I respectfully decline to answer the question on the constitutional grounds previously stated.

(Checks marked "Murry Martin Exhibit No. 12.")

Mr. APPELL. I show you an envelope containing checks all payable to L. G. Wilder totaling \$3,060.58. I ask you the purpose for which those checks were drawn.

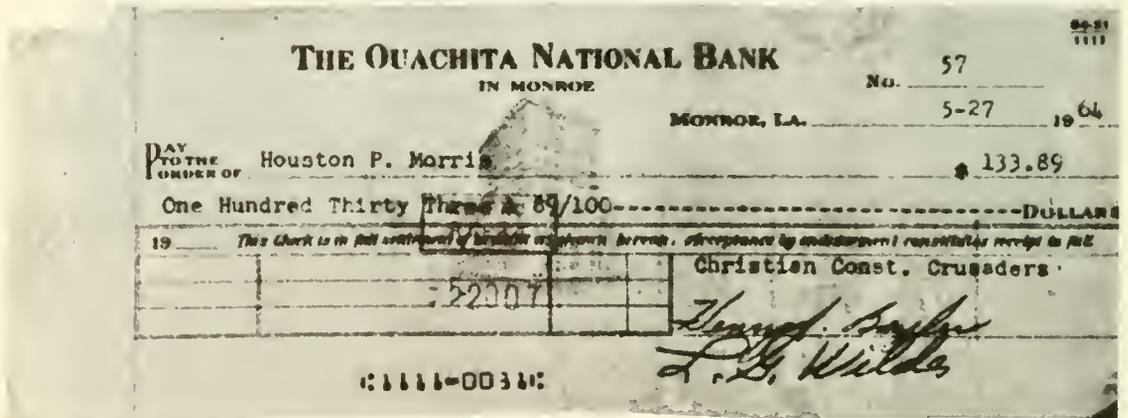
Mr. MARTIN. I respectfully decline to answer the question on the constitutional grounds previously stated.

(Checks marked "Murry Martin Exhibit No. 13." One check from each of said exhibits Nos. 10-13 follows; balance retained in committee files.)

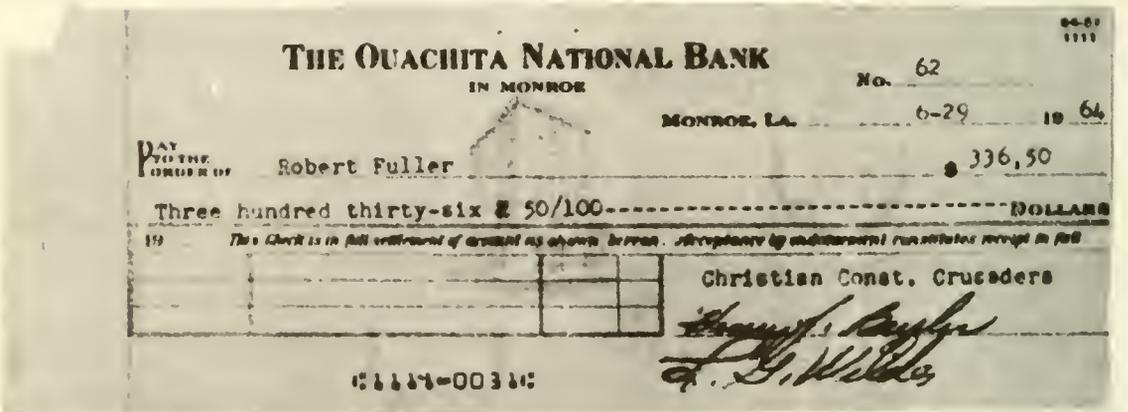
MURRY MARTIN EXHIBIT NO. 10



MURRY MARTIN EXHIBIT NO. 11



MURRY MARTIN EXHIBIT NO. 12



Mr. APPELL. Mr. Martin, these names that I have read to you, I put it to you as a fact that they were the leaders, you and the others were the leaders, of the Original Knights following the leadership of Mr. Young and Mr. Swenson. I ask you to affirm or deny that.

(At this point Mr. Willis returned to the hearing room.)

Mr. MARTIN. I must respectfully decline to answer the question on the grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. Irrespective of what the constitutional laws of the organization set forth as their purpose, as far as you individuals were

membership committee, benevolence committee, building committee, public relations committee, and klokan committee. Would you give the committee the identities of the chairmen of these respective committees?

Mr. MARTIN. I must respectfully decline to answer the question on the constitutional grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. The constitution sets forth many ways in which the Klan dedicates itself, but then it sets forth under a title "The Way Of The Klavern":

The following should be given to each new member immediately after the naturalization ceremony.

The newly made member be conducted to the Klocards' station by the Kladd. The Klocard will then instruct the new members as follows:

1. Destroy application

* * * * *

What is the purpose of that, Mr. Martin?

Mr. MARTIN. I must respectfully decline to answer the question on the constitutional grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. Is it not a fact that after the application is destroyed that that man is known only by a number which is known only to the secretary of the Klavern?

Mr. MARTIN. I must respectfully decline to answer the question on the constitutional grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. On the grand or state level, did you as the Grand Dragon ever receive the identity of a member of the Ku Klux Klan no matter into which Klavern he was naturalized other than the Klavern with which you might be affiliated yourself?

Mr. MARTIN. I respectfully decline to answer the question on the constitutional grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. Can you advise the committee with regard to the responsibilities and purposes of the klokan committee?

Mr. MARTIN. I respectfully decline to answer the question on the constitutional grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. Was it your responsibility to concern yourself with the appointment by the klokan office, the person who held the office of klokan in the Klavern, as to an organization which he creates under the constitution and bylaws known as the wrecking crew?

Mr. MARTIN. I respectfully decline to answer the question on the constitutional grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. What was the purpose of the "wrecking crew"?

Mr. MARTIN. I respectfully decline to answer the question on the constitutional grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. This morning, Mr. Martin, I quoted from Mr. Simmons' testimony about "keep the secrets, enjoy life, and violate them and beware of death." The Original Ku Klux Klan Konstitution reads as follows:

Any Klansman who is known to violate our rules, especially those that give information to any aliens, shall be expelled immediately, then is to be watched and visited by the Wrecking Crew if necessary.

Can you help the Congress to understand this function that is explained in this document?

Mr. MARTIN. I respectfully decline to answer the question on the constitutional grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. Is this not for the purpose of intimidating members of the Klan if they ever get out and speak against it, that physical harm will come to them?

Mr. MARTIN. I respectfully decline to answer the question on the constitutional grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. This document also says with respect to the wrecking crew that:

Each unit will set up at least one team of six men to be used for wrecking crew. These men should be appointed by the Klokan in secrecy.

Can you advise the committee why it is necessary for a Klavern to appoint this wrecking crew and the identity of the wrecking crew to be secret from all members of the Klavern except for the members who serve in the klokan who appoint them?

Mr. MARTIN. I respectfully decline to answer the question on the constitutional grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. Is this not for the purpose of eliminating exposure in case the Klan carries out—the wrecking crew carries out acts of violence, that people will not know even within the Klan those responsible for the acts?

Mr. MARTIN. I respectfully decline to answer the question on the constitutional grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. If the Klan organization which you head is as it represents itself to be, can you explain to the committee this language contained in the constitution:

All Klaverns will have at least five armed guards with flashlights posted during regular meetings.

(a) No one will be allowed to carry a gun inside the Klavern during regular meetings except the Night Hawk.

(b) No one will carry a gun inside during a state or province meeting except those appointed by the Chief KBI or Province KBI.

Can you explain this to the committee in light of what the Klan allegedly stands for?

Mr. MARTIN. I respectfully decline to answer the question on the constitutional grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. As a leader of the Klan, Mr. Martin, will you tell this committee of the Congress what your organization does stand for?

Mr. MARTIN. I respectfully decline to answer the question on the constitutional ground previously stated.

The CHAIRMAN. Mr. Martin, I regret you take that position. It would be helpful to this committee and the Congress to know, and I should say that dedicated members who believe and talk inside about the nobility of Klan organizations as represented by you and other leaders in literature, would feel better if someone of your stature representing the Klan would simply come up before this committee and just tell us what their objectives are. What does it stand for? What are the programs of the Klan, and so on?

We wish someone would come, talk, and tell us. Not that we would accept all they might say, but the truth will remain indestructible wherever it is. Here is your opportunity to stand up and tell us what you stand for really, in addition to what is distributed to the rank-and-file members with regard to anticommunism, national defense, and all the rest. Here is your chance.

I really would like for you to tell us what I know you must have said time and time again on the streets in your hometown, at Klavern meetings. You appear to be very intelligent. I suppose you make a pretty good speech. I know you have spoken about those things before and I know you represent yourself as believing what the Klan stands for.

Our job is to give information to Congress, all the information, whatever good there is in the Klan organization, and so on. Put it in the record. Here is your splendid chance. I want you to talk and tell us all about it. Would you care to avail yourself of the opportunity?

I say, do you care to avail yourself of the opportunity?

Mr. MARTIN. No.

The CHAIRMAN. You do not?

Mr. MARTIN. No.

The CHAIRMAN. You nodded your head in the negative. Your answer is "No"?

Mr. MARTIN. My answer is I most respectfully decline to answer the question on the constitutional ground previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Martin, is it a fact that Mr. Swenson was removed from the offices he held in the Original Knights because of profit that he was making on the sale of Klan robes?

Mr. MARTIN. Sir, I must respectfully decline to answer the question on the constitutional grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. I ask you that, Mr. Martin, because in the constitution in effect under your regime there is contained this language:

Uniforms (robes) will all be made by the same standards by Klansmen in Realm. We shall have at least two manufacturers. One for South La. and one for North La. Since there is considerable profit envolved [sic] in this project, the following has been suggested: Determine amount of profit and pay makers accordingly out of realm treasury. Orders to be placed with secretary who will collect \$10.00 for each. Profit will thereby go to Realm to be used for Klan expenses.

Who was appointed as the robe manufacturer for north Louisiana?

Mr. MARTIN. Sir, I must respectfully decline to answer the question on the constitutional grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. Who was appointed as the manufacturer for south Louisiana?

Mr. MARTIN. I must respectfully decline to answer that question on the constitutional grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Martin, does your organization, the Original Knights, have any relationship or affiliation with any other Klan group?

Mr. MARTIN. Sir, I must respectfully decline to answer that question on the constitutional grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. Are you affiliated with the National Knights of the Ku Klux Klan?

Mr. MARTIN. I must respectfully decline to answer that question on the constitutional grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. Do you hold the office of klokan in the [National] Knights?

Mr. MARTIN. Sir, I must respectfully decline to answer that question on the constitutional grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. Within that organization does the klokan have the responsibility for performing wrecking crews?

Mr. MARTIN. Sir, I must respectfully decline to answer that question on the constitutional grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. On May 22 and 23, 1965, did you attend a meeting of the National Knights held at the Dobie Motel in Montgomery, Alabama?

Mr. MARTIN. I must respectfully decline to answer that question on the constitutional grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. During the course of that meeting did friction develop between the leader of the organization, James Venable, and Hugh Morris, both of Georgia?

Mr. MARTIN. I must respectfully decline to answer that question on the constitutional grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. Was there discussion as to what you might do, that is the Klan groups affiliated in the National Knights, with people who could not be controlled and whom the groups wished to be quieted?

Mr. MARTIN. Sir, I must respectfully decline to answer that question on the constitutional grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. Was there discussed the subject of castration?

Mr. MARTIN. I must respectfully decline to answer that question on the constitutional grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. Was it reported by any of the leaders there that they would not engage in castration, but that if it was necessary to liquidate someone to prove that the Klan was not kidding, that this would be done?

Mr. MARTIN. Sir, I must respectfully decline to answer that question on the constitutional grounds previously stated.

The CHAIRMAN. The committee will stand in recess for 5 minutes.

(Whereupon, at 3:25 p.m., the subcommittee recessed and reconvened at 3:38 p.m., with Representatives Willis, Weltner, and Buchanan, of the subcommittee, present at time of recess and when hearings resumed.)

The CHAIRMAN. The subcommittee will resume the hearings. Please resume the stand, Mr. Martin.

A quorum of the subcommittee met during the recess and voted unanimously to make public certain excerpts of executive testimony received from James R. Venable on October 6, 1965. The released excerpts appear from line 25 on page 1125 through line 11 on page 1126, also from line 21 on page 1149 to line 5 on page 1150 of the transcript of that day of the executive hearing.

Mr. Weltner desires to propound a couple of questions to the witness in this connection.

Mr. WELTNER. Mr. Martin, I would like to read the first portion of this testimony. Prior to doing that I would like to say to the witness and to the committee that the witness James R. Venable appeared in Washington on October 6 voluntarily, without having been placed under subpoena, and he continued through that entire day and answered all the questions that were propounded to him without resorting to any kind of constitutional claim of privilege. I want to make that clear.

The portion that I would like to read to you appears on page 1125. It is a question by Mr. Manuel and answered by Mr. Venable:

Mr. MANUEL. Do you have any chartered Klaverns in the State of Louisiana?

Mr. VENABLE. No, the National Knights of the Ku Klux Klan has not got any, to my knowledge. I know the other two Klan groups down there. I don't know under what names they operate. I know the two gentlemen who are alleged to head them; I don't know the names.

The CHAIRMAN. Can we have their names? Do their names come to you?

Mr. VENABLE. One of them is named Mr. P. L. Morgan from Coushatta and the other gentleman's name is M. H. Martin of Winnsboro.

My question is, Are you the M. H. Martin of Winnsboro referred to in the testimony on the part of the Imperial Wizard of the Ku Klux Klan, James R. Venable?

Mr. MARTIN. I respectfully decline to answer the question on the constitutional grounds previously stated.

Mr. WELTNER. I ask you whether or not that statement given under oath by Mr. Venable is true?

Mr. MARTIN. I again respectfully decline to answer the question on constitutional grounds previously stated.

Mr. WELTNER. The other portion of this testimony concerned a matter previously touched upon by Mr. Appell and the inquiry concerning "wrecking crews." This colloquy which I will read to you has to do with the Klan as it was reconstituted in 1915 and existed generally through a 30-year period thereafter, referred to as the Old Klan.

Mr. APPELL. Recalling back in your young days and your knowledge that there did exist such things as wrecking crews, it would be only the members of the crew that would know the identity of the crew members; is that right?

Mr. VENABLE. That is right.

Mr. APPELL. So, therefore, the average Klansman, while he might understand there is a crew, he would know nothing about it?

Mr. VENABLE. He would not know who they were or what they do; they would keep it secret among themselves.

That appears on page 1149 of the transcript of October 6, 1965.

My question is, in the light of that testimony, whether or not the Original Knights of the Ku Klux Klan, or any successor thereto, in which you may have had an office or title employed a wrecking crew or any other similar committee or any other function with a similar purpose.

Mr. MARTIN. I respectfully decline to answer the question on the constitutional grounds previously stated.

Mr. WELTNER. Mr. Chairman, the portions which I have read I think constitute the entire portions of the record which have been released to the public, and I have no further questions.

The CHAIRMAN. Proceed, Mr. Appell.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Martin, did the Louisiana Joint Legislative Committee on Un-American Activities conduct an investigation into the Ku Klux Klan in Louisiana? Did it, sir?

Mr. MARTIN. I respectfully decline to answer the question on the constitutional grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. I show you a reproduction of certain pages from a report issued by that committee. This is a "Q and A" taken by the staff director of that committee of one Mr. "Murray" Martin. I show you this and put it to you as a fact, and ask you to affirm or deny the fact, that you are the "Murray" H. Martin whose testimony is recorded in that document.

Mr. MARTIN. Sir, I respectfully decline to answer the question on the constitutional grounds previously stated.

(Document marked "Murry Martin Exhibit No. 14." See pp. 2383-2393.)

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Martin, was the testimony which you gave to the staff director of the joint committee truthful in all respects?

Mr. MARTIN. I respectfully decline to answer the question on the constitutional grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. A review of this testimony shows that in questioning as to what the Original Knights stands for, you picked out from the oaths taken by Klansmen those which relate to the Constitution of the United States, upholding it. I would like to ask you why you

did not put into this record those oaths under [Klan]*ishness, especially the oath which says:

I swear that I will never allow any animosity, friction nor ill will to arise and remain between myself and a [Klans]*man but will be constant in my efforts to promote real [Klan]*ishness among the members of this Order. I swear that I will keep secure to myself a secret of a [Klans]*man when same has been committed to me in the sacred bond of [Klans]*manship. The crime of violating this solemn oath—, treason against the United States of America, rape, and malicious murder alone excepted.

Why did you not put this into this transcript and give a true picture of your Original Knights?

Mr. MARTIN. I respectfully decline to answer the question on the constitutional grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. Why did you not bring to the attention of the committee the existence of wrecking crews and the functions of wrecking crews in giving a picture of the Original Knights in Louisiana? I ask you why?

Mr. MARTIN. I respectfully decline to answer the question on the constitutional grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. In light of the oath which I read to you, Mr. Martin, I would like you to explain to the committee an answer to a question asked of you, and I shall read to you both the question and your answer:

Q.—Mr. Martin, what protection have you got built into your organizational structure or procedures to protect your Organization from people who would use the cover of the existence of the Klan to commit crime?

A.—Our Organization actually is based upon, and its primary function is by. Committees; such Committees as an Investigating Committee, and should this violence, or lawbreaking, or crime come to our attention, of course, this Committee would investigate, and should we be successful, we would turn the person over to the Law, or at least tell the Law who he was so that we wouldn't get the blame for it. We have gotten the blame for a lot of it in the past and we hope we can help to stop it. Our prime purpose, of course, is not to avoid the blame, but to assist the law enforcement officers in their duties. As I have already stated, that's in our Oath that we should do so, and we do.

In light of the fact that a Klansman takes an oath not to divulge a secret of a Klansman except in the case of treason against the United States, rape, and malicious murder, how could your organization turn any information over to law enforcement agencies when committed by members of your Klan?

Mr. MARTIN. I respectfully decline to answer the question on the constitutional grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. In your association with the Klan, have you ever turned over to law enforcement agencies any knowledge relating to violence on the part of a Klansman?

Mr. MARTIN. I respectfully decline to answer the question on the constitutional grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. You told the Louisiana committee that you distribute literature, not only that published by yourself, but that published by other people. As an exhibit there is reproduced a document, "The Meaning Of Americanism." I would like to ask you to tell me, in light of the constitution and laws, the existence of the wrecking crews, and the violence on the part of members of your organization, how you can distribute this as a policy and principle of the Klan:

Americanism holds that every person has an inherent right to think, to act, to express opinions, to seek redress against wrongs, and enlarge his personality

without fear. It gives each American, whether rich or poor, white or black, Jew or Gentile, the right to challenge wrong and oppression without the threat of retaliation. It means that every American be given the right to invest in the soil of his country and to reap the benefits from his labors and his thrift. Americanism holds that these rights be protected for all, not merely for the privileged.

Isn't this a direct contradiction of what the Original Knights of the Ku Klux Klan stands for?

Mr. MARTIN. I respectfully decline to answer the question on the constitutional grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Martin, in presenting yourself for interrogation by the staff director of the Louisiana joint committee, were you under subpoena?

The CHAIRMAN. I think the question should be extended by saying, Were you under subpoena or did you voluntarily appear?

Mr. MARTIN. I respectfully decline to answer the question on the constitutional grounds previously stated.

The CHAIRMAN. I think the transcript indicates, does it not, Mr. Appell, that he appeared voluntarily?

Mr. APPELL. The transcript is silent, Mr. Chairman. It just shows he was sworn and gave the following testimony, and does not say whether the staff consultation resulted from appearance pursuant to a subpoena.

Mr. Martin, I ask if you can explain to this committee why you voluntarily testified or why you did answer questions there and not invoke constitutional privileges, and you invoke constitutional privileges before this body?

Mr. MARTIN. I respectfully decline to answer the question on the constitutional grounds previously stated.

Mr. WELTNER. We have established clearly that this transcript was of a consultation held on April 17, 1965, bearing in mind that that was some 6 weeks after this committee of the Congress resolved unanimously to conduct the pending investigation of the Ku Klux Klan organization. The transcript, of course, speaks for itself, but it says the witness, "Mr. Murray Martin," having been duly sworn to tell the truth, the whole truth, and nothing but the truth, testified as follows, and the transcript is some 28 pages of testimony, including exhibits, constituting an answer to each question propounded to the witness. April 17, 1965, was the date of the appearance.

Let me ask one more question.

Mr. Martin, one question—on page 25 of this transcript the question:

Does your Organization in any way propose to achieve its goals by violence, or any means other than the political action that you are describing?

The answer to the question notes:

No, sir, we do not advocate violence.

I would like to propound that question to you again, sir. Does your organization in any way propose to achieve its goals by violence or any means other than political action which you have described? That is my question.

Mr. MARTIN. I respectfully decline to answer the question on the constitutional grounds previously stated.

Mr. WELTNER. No further questions.

The CHAIRMAN. The witness is excused.

(Murry Martin Exhibit No. 14 introduced on p. 2380 follows:)

MURRY MARTIN EXHIBIT NO. 14

[Excerpt from June 16, 1965, hearings before The Joint Legislative Committee on Un-American Activities of Louisiana held in Baton Rouge, La. Hon. Jesse M. Knowles, chairman; Jack N. Rogers, Committee counsel. Report No. 7, July 26, 1965.]

TRANSCRIPT OF STAFF CONSULTATION HELD ON APRIL 17, 1965, AT 7:22 P. M., at COLUMBIA, LOUISIANA. JACK N. ROGERS, ESQ., COMMITTEE COUNSEL FOR THE JOINT LEGISLATIVE COMMITTEE ON UNAMERICAN ACTIVITIES, PRESIDING.

BY MR. ROGERS:

Under the power vested in me by Senate Resolution #12, Regular Session, 1964, and the Rules of the Committee, I now swear the first witness in this Staff Consultation.

THE WITNESS, MR. MURRAY MARTIN, AFTER FIRST HAVING BEEN DULY SWORN TO TELL THE TRUTH, THE WHOLE TRUTH, AND NOTHING BUT THE TRUTH, SO HELP HIM GOD, TESTIFIED AS FOLLOWS:

DIRECT EXAMINATION

BY MR. ROGERS:

Q—Please give me your name, sir?

A—Murray Martin.

Q—Where do you live, Mr. Martin?

A—In Winnsboro, Louisiana.

Q—Where and when were you born?

A—At Tioga, Louisiana, 1924, June 1.

Q—What do you do for a living?

A—I am a building contractor.

Q—What is the correct name of the Klan Organization you represent?

A—The Original Knights of the Ku Klux Klan.

Q—What is the title of your Klan office, and what level of leadership does that title mean?

A—I am Grand Dragon, and the level of leadership would be

MURRY MARTIN EXHIBIT NO. 14—Continued

the same as the Chairman of the Board of Directors.

Q—What geographical area does that cover?

A—The State of Louisiana.

Q—Is your Klan Organization connected with any other Klan Organization?

A—We are loosely connected with another Klan Organization, yes, sir.

Q—If so, which one is that?

A—We are connected with the National Association of Klans known as the Associated Klans of America.

Q—Mr. Martin, who is the national head of your Klan Organization?

A—We have no national head.

Q—As I understand your testimony, you are the head in the State of Louisiana, is that correct?

A—That's true.

Q—How and by whom are the objectives of your organization determined?

A—They are determined by a Board of Officers.

Q—Is it a large Board?

A—Relatively small.

Q—Are the people who determine your policy on this Board all citizens of the State of Louisiana?

A—That is right, that is true.

Q—Is your organization connected in any way with the Communist Party?

A—Definitely not.

Q—How about any other foreign party, or agency, or government?

MURRY MARTIN EXHIBIT No. 14—Continued

A—No, sir.

Q—Would you care to elaborate on that, sir?

A—One of our questions asked of all candidates is this: "Do you esteem the United States of America and its institutions above any government, civil, political, or ecclesiastical in the whole world?" And another one is: "Are you absolutely opposed to and free of any allegiance of any nature to any cause, government, people, sect, or ruler that is foreign to the United States of America?" Both of these questions must be answered "yes" before the candidate can proceed.

Q—Are these questions asked your prospective members under oath?

A—They are.

Q—Is any Pledge or Oath of Allegiance required of all of your members?

A—Yes.

Q—Does this in any way infringe upon, or negate, complete loyalty to the Constitution of the United States?

A—No, sir, in fact they must swear allegiance to the United States to become a member.

Q—Would you mind telling us what words are required to do this? Can you do this?

A—I can and I will. This is part of the Oath: "I most solemnly assert and affirm, that to the Government of the United States of America, and any State thereof of which I may become a member, I sacredly vow unqualified allegiance above any other, and every kind of government in the whole world. I here and now pledge my life, my property, my vote, and my sacred honor to uphold its flag, its Constitution, and Constitutional Laws and will protect, defend, and enforce same unto death."

Q—Mr. Martin, what is the policy of your Organization as to law violations?

A—I will again quote from our Oath: "I swear that I will always, and at any and all times, and in all places, help, aid, and assist the duly constituted officers of the Law in the proper perform-

MURRY MARTIN EXHIBIT No. 14—Continued

ance of their legal duties.”

Q—Would you explain what policy your Organization has toward a member who might be involved in a crime, caught, and convicted?

A—If and when he is convicted, then he is either expelled or banished from the Organization. Does that explain it pretty well?

A—Yes, sir.

Q—What are the qualifications for membership in your Organization?

A—Of course, a man must be of good character, first.

Q—How do you determine that, Mr. Martin?

A—We have a system of elections whereby a man may enter into our Organization, and he is first invited to join after having been cleared by all of the members, and his name is published in two regular meetings, and any one man in the Organization can, if he so desires, stop the admittance of any man.

Q—By “Organization” you mean on the local level?

A—On the local level.

Q—Do you have any special name for the local level group?

A—Klavern. This also is in our Oath and I would like to give that to you.

Q—Would you, please?

A—The candidate or the man being initiated has to swear that: “I will never recommend any person for membership in this Order whose mind is unsound, or whose reputation I know to be bad, or whose character is doubtful, or whose loyalty to our Country is in any way questionable.”

Q—What other qualifications do you have for membership, Mr. Martin?

A—A man must first believe in the tenets of the Christian Religion. Would you like for me to give you all of the qualifying questions?

MURRY MARTIN EXHIBIT NO. 14--Continued

Q—Would you, please?

A—All of these questions must be answered "yes" by any person seeking admittance into our Organization: First, "Is the motive prompting your ambition to be a Klansman serious and unselfish?" Second, "Are you a native-born white gentile American citizen?" Third, "Are you absolutely opposed to, and free of any allegiance of any nature to any cause, government, people, sect, or ruler that is foreign to the United States of America?" Fourth, "Do you believe in the tenets of the Christian Religion?" Fifth, "do you esteem the United States of America and its institutions above any other Government, Civil, Political, or Ecclesiastical in the whole world?" Sixth, "Will you, without mental reservation, take a solemn oath to defend, preserve, and enforce same?" Seventh, "Do you believe in Klanishness and will you practice same towards Klansmen?" Eighth, "Do you believe in, and will you faithfully strive for the eternal maintenance of white supremacy?" Ninth, "Will you faithfully obey our Constitution and Laws and conform with them to all of our usages, requirements, and regulations?" Tenth, "Can you always be depended upon?"

Q—Mr. Martin, are there any other qualifications for membership other than the ones you have read to me?

A—I believe not. I would like to say that we are trying our best to eliminate any undesirables from our Organization. I would also like to state that we have no sex-perverts, or homosexuals, or beatniks in our Organization, and I defy anyone to find them.

Q—Approximately how many members do you have in the State of Louisiana?

A—This, I must respectfully decline to answer, since to answer it would put me in violation of the Oath that I have taken to the Klan.

Q—What are the objectives of your Organization?

A—Our objectives are to return our Government to the Constitution. We believe in constitutional government. We have a set of goals, a written one that I would be glad to send you. I am sorry I do not have one with me. It lists our goals and our hopes for the future. Of course, our prime purpose is the preservation of individual and national liberty.

Q—Do you ascribe, as an organization, to this written state-

MURRY MARTIN EXHIBIT NO. 14—Continued

ment of principles that you are going to send me—this written statement of objectives?

A—Yes, I do.

Q—By what means does your Organization propose to realize these objectives?

A—Through governmental affairs, the education of ourselves and the general public as to the trend of Government towards the left and continuing headlong flight towards Communism.

Q—I understand from this that you mean primarily by education, is this correct?

A—Well, no, of course, after you educate yourself, then we will vote at the polls to remove such scalawags that propose and keep proposing legislation to sell us to the “one world government.”

Q—Does your Organization in any way propose to achieve its goals by violence, or any means other than the political action that you are describing?

A—No, sir, we do not advocate violence.

Q—Mr. Martin, what protection have you got built into your organizational structure or procedures to protect your Organization from people who would use the cover of the existence of the Klan to commit crime?

A—Our Organization actually is based upon, and its primary function is by, Committees; such Committees as an Investigating Committee, and should this violence, or lawbreaking, or crime come to our attention, of course, this Committee would investigate, and should we be successful, we would turn the person over to the Law, or at least tell the Law who he was so that we wouldn't get the blame for it. We have gotten the blame for a lot of it in the past and we hope we can help to stop it. Our prime purpose, of course, is not to avoid the blame, but to assist the law enforcement officers in their duties. As I have already stated, that's in our Oath that we should do so, and we do.

Q—Will you furnish our Committee with samples of the literature and printed materials used by your Organization? You understand, we don't expect you to give us something that you have sworn to keep secret, but we would like samples to the limit of what you

MURRY MARTIN EXHIBIT No. 14—Continued

FIFTY REASONS WHY YOU SHOULD BE A MEMBER OF THE ORIGINAL KU KLUX KLAN

- 1-Because the Klan is a great, legal American Institution of Americas
- 2-Because it is the only organization on earth where only native-born, White, Gentle American citizens make up its membership.
- 3-Because it is a militant Christian organization, opposed to all forms of Atheism.
- 4-Because it throws its strong arm of protection around your family in your absence
- 5-Because it believes in and fights for White Supremacy
- 6-Because it saved the South twice, and will save it again and again.
- 7-Because it is composed of HE men and not silly dilly humans.
- 8-Because it is founded deep in the tenets of the Christian religion
- 9-Because it is an open supporter of the Constitution
- 10-Because it is the ONE organization fighting for repeal of the Segregation ruling by the Supreme Court of the United States.
- 11-Because it believes in and fights for state sovereignty.
- 12-Because it is neither Democratic or Republican, politically, but ALWAYS AMERICAN.
- 13-Because it fights for the glory of the flag and for the rights of free men.
- 14-Because it believes in law and order and good government.
- 15-Because it exalts principle above men.
- 16-Because it stands for segregated schools, NOW and ALWAYS!
- 17-Because it is opposed to intermarriages between niggers and White people Several states have already legalized such marriages, and more are to follow.
- 18-Because it believes that the White race is God's race through which He wants to maintain a just civilization
- 19-Because it believes the Bible doctrine of the separation of the races.
- 20-Because it believes that Judaism is not the religion of the Bible, but that it is a set of principles for the purpose of elevating the Christless Jew beyond the White races.
- 21-Because it has an effective program against Socialism, Communism, and ultra left wing liberalism.
- 22-Because it believes the highest type of citizenship is Christian citizenship.
- 23-Because it believes all Constitutional changes are to be made by Congress, and ratified by the State Legislature
- 24-Because it believes in getting the United States out of the United Nations Organization.
- 25-Because it believes that every preacher holding a congregation but who teach integration should retire from his pulpit, either willingly or be forced out.
- 26-Because it is opposed to forcing defenseless children to have nigger playmates.
- 27-Because it believes in free speech and free press, as opposed further to a police state.
- 28-Because we believe it to be the most effective way to fight all forms of subversion.
- 29-Because we oppose niggers teaching White children in public schools, which they will do in all integrated schools before long.
- 30-Because it is the most effective way to fight organized crime in a community.
- 31-Because it teaches men should love their own wives and let other women alone.
- 32-Because it is opposed to Loan Sharks charging an unlawful rate of interest to the poor people
- 33-Because it believes in trials by jury.
- 34-Because it does not endorse either the Republican or Democratic parties politically as such, but does support candidates in both parties when said candidates stand for a 100% Americanism
- 35-Because it is opposed to disarmament in any form and unalterably in favor of the right of citizens to bear arms.
- 36-Because it teaches that every school teacher in our public schools should be retired who believes in and teaches integration of the black and White races.
- 37-Because it stands for the disenfranchisement of all foreigners who have not been in America for the same length of time required our own boys and girls to reach legal voting age.
- 38-Because it stands for segregation on inmates in penal and mental institutions, especially the juveniles.
- 39-Because it opposes free Communist literature being sent through the United States mail to Americans.
- 40-Because it is unalterably opposed to the Zionist Jew program.
- 41-Because it is opposed to the Anti-Defamation league in all respects.
- 42-Because it knows the United Nations Charter has usurped the Constitution of these United States, and we are trying to get the United States out of the UN
- 43-Because it was here YESTERDAY, and is here TODAY, and will be here FOREVER.
- 44-Because it stands against UNESCO in its attempt to rewrite our American history.
- 45-Because it is opposed to a police state which robs the individual of his rights.
- 46-Because it does not believe that education is THE remedy for our political ills.
- 47-Because it is opposed to any government professing to be friendly to America, while at the same time trading with any communist-dominated country
- 48-Because it is opposed to taxation without representation.
- 49-Because it is opposed to the income tax laws as presently existing.
- 50-Because it is opposed to the World Health Organization and the National Mental Health Act and all forms of psychiatric education of our children and citizens.

Exhibit 4. Policy statement furnished by Mr. Murray Martin.

MURRY MARTIN EXHIBIT No. 14—Continued

THE MEANING OF AMERICANISM

Americanism is a living, dynamic force governing the lives of our people, who are peculiarly blessed with the opportunity of living under a representative form of government, protected by the most amazing instrument of human conduct ever devised by man, the CONSTITUTION of the UNITED STATES.

Americanism is a form of controlled liberty in which the rights of the small and the large are protected for the greatest good of all. Its practical motivating principles are clearly enunciated in the DECLARATION of INDEPENDENCE and in the PREAMBLE to our CONSTITUTION. Its foundation is the infinite dignity and worth of the individual.

The essence of Americanism is spiritual. It holds that there is a moral GOD in the universe, and that by virtue of this fact, there is a moral purpose in the affairs of mankind. Our social science is predicated on the tenets of the SPEECH on the MOUNT and the TEN COMMANDMENTS. The very essence of American jurisprudence is the protection of personal liberty and property from the encroachment of others and from GOVERNMENT itself. It recognizes as its enemy, both the will of the tyrant and the whims of the masses.

Americanism holds that every person has an inherent right to think, to act, to express opinions, to seek redress against wrongs, and enlarge his personality without fear. It gives each American, whether rich or poor, white or black, Jew or Gentile, the right to challenge wrong and oppression without the threat of retaliation. It means that every American be given the right to invest in the soil of his country, and to reap the benefits from his labors and his thrift. Americanism holds that the rights be protected for all, not merely for the privileged.

Our schools, our churches, our civic organizations and our magnificent philanthropies, - all bespeak a sense of moral obligation to others, and a spirit of brotherhood transcending that of other people in the entire world.

Americanism, however, is not a one way street. It imposes rightful obligations upon individuals and groups to play the game of living with a concern for the welfare of the community, state, and nation.

Americanism is humanity's most glorious experiment in the sciences of living. If this experiment should fail, civilization itself might be doomed. The surest guarantee for continued success is a personal citizenship, dedicated to the ideals and purposes of this great REPUBLIC. Americanism is mankind's remaining hope for a decent and just world!

And in this hour of critical crisis, when this lofty heritage of Americanism is seriously threatened by a ruthless, Godless Communist conspiracy as well as by an expanding Welfare State, which could destroy the incentive of our citizens to create and produce as well as impair the will to defend our heritage, let every loyal American have emblazoned on his conscience the immortal pledge of the brave men who first gave articulation to the ideals of Americanism in the DECLARATION of INDEPENDENCE.

AND FOR THE SUPPORT OF THIS
DECLARATION, WITH A FIRM RE-
LIANCE ON THE PROTECTION OF
DIVINE PROVIDENCE, WE MUTU-
ALLY PLEDGE TO EACH OTHER
OUR LIVES, OUR FORTUNES, AND
OUR SACRED HONOR!



MURRY MARTIN EXHIBIT NO. 14—Continued

can furnish us, to see what type of thing you are using in your training, and in your educational program?

A—I will be glad to furnish you with samples, a lot of which is not our own. We use other Organizations' literature, and we learn by it; but of course, we have literature of our own, and I can and will send you some of this.

Q—Mr. Martin, do you have anything you want to add to your testimony?

A—Nothing that I can think of.

Q—I would like to thank you for our Committee. This is the end of the Staff Consultation. The time is 7:48 P. M.

MURRY MARTIN EXHIBIT No. 14—Continued

DUTIES OF COMMITTEES

POLITICAL ACTION COMMITTEE

- (a) The duty of the political action committee is to study all political activities in the jurisdiction of the Klavern.
- (b) Keep the E. C. and the members of the Klavern informed on all matters of political interest. This includes State, National and International.
- (c) Be well enough informed to recommend what political candidates or issues to support or oppose and give recommendations to Klavern on such.
- (d) Keep a record of all political activities within the jurisdiction of the Klavern, and be prepared to present it or any part of it to the Klavern upon request of E. C.
- (e) Stay out of other Klavern Klanton unless otherwise agreed by same.
- (f) From time to time the members of this committee will be requested to effectively contact their State Representatives and State Senator, as well as their Democratic State Central Committeemen for one or more of the following purposes:
 - (1) To determine their position on a specific matter then before them.
 - (2) To obtain their support and cooperation in either passing, amending or defeating that measure, or
 - (3) To learn and report the person or persons most able to influence them on such matters.

THE MEMBERS OF THIS COMMITTEE WILL BE CONTACTED, FREQUENTLY ON VERY SHORT NOTICE, FROM TIME TO TIME TO ASSIST IN LINING UP THEIR REPRESENTATIVES, SENATORS AND COMMITTEEMEN IN SUPPORT OF OUR POSITION.

EDUCATION COMMITTEE

- (a) The Education Committee is responsible for the educating of the public in all matters of interest within the jurisdiction of the Klavern.
- (b) Collect and distribute any literature that they can obtain that will further the cause of our organization.
- (c) Write letters to the public on political or other issues of interest within the jurisdiction of the Klavern.
- (d) Check books in the libraries of Schools, Churches, etc, and check any books or literature that is exposed to the public to assure that it does not contain communist influence material, (or integration material)..
- (e) Write letters of protest to individuals or organizations that publicly advocate integration, or communism.
- (f) Write letters of appreciation to those who are working to further Americanism, Segregation, and etc.

MEMBERSHIP COMMITTEE:

- (a) The membership committee keeps all records of the members, (Not excluding the aect.) prospective members, and rejected and/or suspended members.
- (b) See that all material and literature in the possession of an expelled or suspended member is returned to the unit.

Exhibit 6. Statement of functions of committees in Klan organizational structure, furnished by Mr. Murray Martin.

MURRY MARTIN EXHIBIT No. 14—Continued

- (c) Encourage regular attendance of members.
- (d) Report on all members unable to attend regularly.
- (e) Attempt to notify all members of special events, called meetings, summons, etc.

BENEVOLENCE COMMITTEE:

- (a) The Benevolence Committee is in charge of all charity activity within the unit.
- (b) Reports on all sick members, send flowers or cards to them and asks for any assistance that the unit might provide for same.
- (c) Reports on and asks for assistance for persons other than members where the unit can be of assistance.

BUILDING COMMITTEE:

- (a) The building committee is in charge of the construction and maintenance of the Klavern.
- (b) Asks for or appoints members to work on the building or the grounds of same.
- (c) Sees that the building is kept clean, the grass is cut, all necessary repairs are made, and recommends changes or additions to the building.

PUBLIC RELATIONS COMMITTEE:

- (a) The Public Relations Committee is responsible for the relations between the organization and the non-member public.
- (b) Their duties are advisory only.
- (c) Inspect all out going literature and determine if it will create a good image.
- (d) Advise on all activities of the unit that concern the public to assure prestige and a good public image for the organization.

KLOKAN COMMITTEE:

- (a) This committee is appointed by the Klokan of the Klavern and is under the direct supervision of the Klokan.
- (b) Takes no action other than that specifically ordered by the Klokan.

THE WAY OF THE KLAVERN

The following should be given to each new member immediately after the naturalization ceremony.

The newly made member be conducted to the Klocards' station by the Kladd. The Klocard will then instruct the new members as follows:

1. Destroy application
2. Instruct the member in the use of the gavel.

The CHAIRMAN. Call the next witness, Mr. Appell.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Wilder.

The CHAIRMAN. Please raise your right hand. Do you solemnly swear that the testimony you are about to give will be the truth, the whole truth, and nothing but the truth, so help you God?

Mr. WILDER. I do.

**TESTIMONY OF LLOYD GRADY WILDER, ACCOMPANIED BY
COUNSEL, JAMES R. VENABLE**

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Wilder, will you state your name?

Mr. WILDER. Lloyd Grady Wilder.

Mr. APPELL. When and where were you born?

Mr. WILDER. September 11, 1922, St. Landry, Louisiana.

Mr. APPELL. L-a-n-d-r-y?

Mr. WILDER. That is right.

The CHAIRMAN. That is the name of a parish. What town?

Mr. WILDER. It is also the name entered on the birth certificate. Long Pine.

Mr. APPELL. Where do you currently reside?

Mr. WILDER. Jena, Louisiana.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Wilder, are you appearing here this afternoon in accordance with a subpoena served upon you on the 27th day of October at Third Street, Jena, Louisiana?

Mr. WILDER. That is right, sir.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Wilder, the subpoena served upon you commands you to bring with you and to produce documents set forth in the attachment to the subpoena which is made a part of the subpoena. Paragraph 1 reads:

All books, records, documents, correspondence, and memoranda relating to the organization of and the conduct of business and affairs of the Original Knights of the Ku Klux Klan and affiliated organizations, namely, Christian Constitutional Crusaders, in your possession, custody or control, or maintained by you or available to you as Secretary or other officer of the Original Knights of the Ku Klux Klan and/or Christian Constitutional Crusaders.

I ask you to produce those documents, Mr. Wilder.

Mr. WILDER. Sir, I respectfully decline to produce those documents for the reason that it might intend to violate my constitutional rights under the 1st amendment of the Constitution of the United States guaranteeing freedom of speech, the right of people to peacefully assemble and to associate together for the exchange of ideas in matters of public concern, and further on the constitutional grounds of the 4th and 5th amendments, that producing such documents might intend to incriminate me, and also on the 14th amendment, should I be compelled to answer this question or to produce such documents, then I would be denied my constitutional rights as provided under the 14th amendment of the Constitution of the United States of America.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Chairman, in view of the fact that the bank records of the Christian Constitutional Crusaders show that Mr. Wilder held the position of secretary, I request that he be directed to produce the documents called for.

The CHAIRMAN. Mr. Wilder, were you in the hearing room when Mr. Swenson and Mr. Martin were on the stand today?

Mr. WILDER. Yes, sir.

The CHAIRMAN. You heard me explain to both Mr. Swenson and Mr. Martin that this subpoena requires you to produce these documents and papers in your capacity as an official of the Klan organization to which you belong. You heard me say that and you understand the position of the committee.

Mr. WILDER. Yes, sir.

The CHAIRMAN. I will repeat it to you. I am required to do that by court decision.

We do not accept your invocation of the constitutional amendments to which you refer because the subpoena requires you to produce the papers and documents outlined in the subpoena in your official capacity indicated. Therefore, I order and direct you to produce those documents.

Mr. WILDER. Sir, I respectfully decline to produce those documents on the constitutional grounds previously stated.

The CHAIRMAN. Proceed.

Mr. APPELL. Did he set forth his grounds?

The CHAIRMAN. On the grounds previously stated. You mean on the constitutional grounds previously stated?

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Wilder, paragraph 2 of the subpoena commands you to produce:

All books, records, documents, correspondence, and memoranda in your possession, custody or control, or maintained by or available to you in your capacity as Secretary and/or member of the Original Knights of the Ku Klux Klan and/or Christian Constitutional Crusaders which the "Constitution and Laws" of said organization authorize and require to be maintained by you and any other officer of said organization, the same being in your possession, custody or control.

I ask you to produce those documents called for.

Mr. WILDER. Sir, I respectfully decline to produce those documents for the same constitutional grounds previously stated.

The CHAIRMAN. For the reasons previously indicated, I order and direct you to produce those documents.

Mr. WILDER. Sir, I respectfully decline to produce the documents on the constitutional grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Wilder, paragraph 3 calls for you to produce:

Copies of U.S. Treasury Department, Internal Revenue Service Form 1120, "U.S. Corporation Income Tax Return," for the fiscal years 1961 through June 30, 1965, filed by you as Secretary of the Christian Constitutional Crusaders.

Mr. WILDER. Sir, I respectfully decline to produce those documents on the same constitutional grounds previously stated.

The CHAIRMAN. For the reasons that I stated previously, I now order and direct you to produce those documents.

Mr. WILDER. Sir, I respectfully decline to produce those documents on the constitutional grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Wilder, the subpoena calls, under paragraph 4, for you to produce:

Copies of U.S. Treasury Department, Internal Revenue Service, Form 1040, "U.S. Individual Tax Return," for the calendar years 1958 through 1964, filed by you as an individual taxpayer with the U.S. Treasury Department, Internal Revenue Service.

Mr. WILDER. Sir, I respectfully decline to produce those documents on the constitutional grounds that it might tend to incriminate me, on the fifth amendment.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Wilder, will you set forth briefly your educational background?

Mr. WILDER. Sir, I respectfully decline to answer that question on the grounds that it might tend to incriminate me.

The CHAIRMAN. Please talk louder.

Mr. APPELL. Will you briefly set forth your occupational background?

Mr. WILDER. I respectfully decline to answer that question on the constitutional grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. Are you principally engaged in the heating and air-conditioning business in Jena, Louisiana?

Mr. WILDER. I respectfully decline to answer that question on the constitutional grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Wilder, the committee's investigation establishes that through the secretary, whether it be the klavern or the realm, paper of the Klan flows. A Klavern making a report to the realm makes its report through the realm secretary. I put it to you as a fact, and ask you to affirm or deny the fact, that you are the secretary of the organization known as the Original Knights of the Ku Klux Klan, which organization used as a cover name the Christian Constitutional Crusaders.

Mr. WILDER. Sir, I respectfully decline to answer that question on the constitutional grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. During the time that Royal V. Young was the Imperial Dragon of the Original Knights of the Ku Klux Klan, the period ending in early 1964, Mr. Young testified that you held the position of secretary-treasurer. Was Mr. Young's testimony factual?

Mr. WILDER. Sir, I respectfully decline to answer that question on the constitutional grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. I hand you an envelope containing three checks drawn by the Louisiana Rifle Association against their account at the Louisiana Bank and Trust Company, payable to L. G. Wilder, Grady Wilder, or Mr. L. G. Wilder. I will ask you the purpose for which those checks were drawn.

Mr. WILDER. Sir, I respectfully decline to answer that question on the constitutional grounds previously stated.

(Checks marked "Lloyd Wilder Exhibit No. 1." One of said checks follows; balance retained in committee files.)

LLOYD WILDER EXHIBIT NO. 1

9.0.

SHREVEPORT, LA. April 29 1963 0062

LOUISIANA BANK AND TRUST COMPANY
SHREVEPORT, LOUISIANA

84-484
1111

LOUISIANA RIFLE ASSOCIATION
P. O. BOX 8443
SHREVEPORT, LOUISIANA

LOUISIANA RIFLE ASSOCIATION

PAID BY THE MEMBER

Grady Wilder \$44.43

Forty-four and 45/100 Dollars ***** DOLLARS

April - - -

R. C. Young
C. C. Shaw

⑆1111-0444⑆

Mr. APPELL. With Mr. Young being deposed as the Imperial Dragon and Mr. Swenson being deposed from his office, did you know Mr. Murry H. Martin to be the next Grand Dragon of the Original Knights of the Ku Klux Klan of Louisiana?

Mr. WILDER. Sir, I respectfully decline to answer that question on the constitutional grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. I hand you the signature card for the account in the name of the Christian Constitutional Crusaders at the Ouachita National Bank, in Monroe, Louisiana, and put it to you as a fact, and ask you to affirm or deny the fact, that this signature card shows the president of the organization to be M. H. Martin, the secretary to be L. G. Wilder, and the treasurer to be Henry I. Bayles.

Mr. WILDER. Sir, I respectfully decline to answer that question on the constitutional grounds previously stated.

(Document previously marked "Murry Martin Exhibit No. 4." See p. 2367.)

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Wilder, how many Klan organizations, to your knowledge, are existing in the State of Louisiana?

Mr. WILDER. Sir, I respectfully decline to answer that question on the constitutional grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. In the latter part of 1964 and early 1965, did dissension grow within the ranks of the organization headed by Mr. Martin so that certain Klaverns and leaders defected from your organization and started new Klan groups?

Mr. WILDER. Sir, I respectfully decline to answer that question on the constitutional grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. Did Houston P. Morris, grand kleagle of the Original Knights of the Ku Klux Klan under Mr. Martin, break away and take his following with him and form the Original Ku Klux Klan of America, Incorporated?

Mr. WILDER. Sir, I respectfully decline to answer that question on the constitutional grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. Did a group of Klansmen in the Sixth Congressional District at the same time break away from the leadership of Mr. Martin and go as an independent Klan organization sometimes known as the Original Knights of the Ku Klux Klan, Louisiana?

Mr. WILDER. Sir, I respectfully decline to answer that question on the constitutional grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. Did Henry I. Bayles, who was the treasurer of the organization at the same time that you were the secretary, break with the organization and is he now with the United Klans of America, Knights of the Ku Klux Klan?

Mr. WILDER. Sir, I respectfully decline to answer that question on the constitutional grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Wilder, a review of deposit slips filed or appended to deposits to the account of the Christian Constitutional Crusaders at the Ouachita National Bank, in Monroe, Louisiana, contains a list of the following individuals. I hand you a list and I put it to you as a fact, and ask you to affirm or deny the fact, that these people were members of your Klan organization.

The CHAIRMAN. The reporter will make note of the fact to insert at the points where the previous witnesses and this witness testified with reference to documents, that those documents should be included in the printed record at those respective points.

Mr. WILDER. I respectfully refuse to answer that question on the constitutional grounds previously stated.

(Document marked "Lloyd Wilder Exhibit No. 2" follows:)

LLOYD WILDER EXHIBIT No. 2

Subject: Christian Constitutional Crusaders
Bank Account,
The Ouachita National Bank
Monroe, Louisiana

(Deposit slips from January 31, 1964, to October 19, 1964)

Following is a list of individuals (only those positively deciphered) listed on the deposit slips for Christian Constitutional Crusaders bank account:

| | |
|--------------------|--------------------|
| Marvin C. Brister | L. D. Starns |
| Dale Blackman | H. W. Nickens |
| Norman D. McFerran | Clarence Boykin |
| A. J. Kidd | Cecil Cliburn |
| Carl J. Teal | Melvin Jackson |
| Earnest Martin | J. D. Baker |
| C. C. Charles | Paul Loft |
| L. G. Wilder | C. Tigner |
| Eddie J. Moore | R. C. Colvin |
| Ed Leggett | Tilman C. Rinehart |
| W. Jenkins | Harold E. Gordon |
| Harold Smith | Mrs. T. R. King |
| W. J. Williams | W. R. Watson |
| Gary Core | Eric Peterson |
| Bobby Lang | James Manning |

LLOYD WILDER EXHIBIT No. 2—Continued

E. B. Smith
 R. S. Wright
 Frank Cooper
 Gene Halford
 Edward H. Browning
 Gerald Myers
 Aubrey Gerald Myers
 James R. Dunaway
 E. L. Murray
 C. R. Watts
 Tommie Thompson
 Mrs. Hattie J. Atkinson
 L. R. Rinehart
 Donald Varnado
 Browning Grocery
 Donald Ray Martin
 James W. Ford
 Donnie Mann (608 Watson)

J. A. McGee
 Frank Cooper
 J. H. Droddy
 W. J. Hester
 Anthony V. Brown
 Joseph S. Reeves
 Alex J. Langer, Jr.
 John R. Smith
 Jimmie N. Atkins
 James L. Collins
 C. R. Moore
 Hardy J. Penton
 Phillip Harrell
 Bert N. Stafford
 Milton H. Ballard
 Don Hudson
 Angus Rogers
 Ronald Byrd

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Wilder, did the Little River Rod and Gun Club which maintained a banking account at the Guaranty Bank and Trust Company, Alexandria, Louisiana, make checks payable to you as secretary for their dues and the realm's share of the initiation fee collected from members of that Klavern?

Mr. WILDER. Sir, I respectfully decline to answer that question on the constitutional grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Wilder, would you be willing to explain to the committee the purposes and functions of the wrecking crew which is provided for by the constitution of the Original Knights of the Ku Klux Klan?

Mr. WILDER. Sir, I respectfully decline to answer that question on the constitutional grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. Do you possess knowledge of any act of violence carried out by members of the Original Knights of the Ku Klux Klan?

Mr. WILDER. Sir, I respectfully decline to answer that question on the constitutional grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. To your knowledge, did the Original Knights of the Ku Klux Klan ever carry out any of its programs or objectives without the use of intimidation or violence?

Mr. WILDER. Sir, I respectfully decline to answer that question on the constitutional grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Chairman, I have no further questions of this witness.

The CHAIRMAN. The witness is excused. Call your next witness.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Henry I. Bayles.

The CHAIRMAN. Please raise your right hand.

Do you solemnly swear that the testimony you are about to give will be the truth, the whole truth, and nothing but the truth, so help you God?

Mr. BAYLES. I do.

TESTIMONY OF HENRY I. BAYLES

Mr. APPELL. Will you state your full name for the record?

Mr. BAYLES. Henry I. Bayles.

Mr. APPELL. When and where were you born?

Mr. BAYLES. November 19, 1932, in West Monroe, Louisiana.

Mr. APPELL. Are you represented by counsel?

Mr. BAYLES. No.

Mr. APPELL. Do you desire counsel?

Mr. BAYLES. No, sir.

Mr. APPELL. Have you had the advice of counsel?

Mr. BAYLES. Yes.

Mr. APPELL. Is Mr. Chalmers your counsel?

Mr. BAYLES. I respectfully decline to answer that question for I feel the answer might incriminate me in violation of my rights as guaranteed me by amendments 5, 4, 1, and 14 of the Constitution of the United States of America.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Bayles, are you appearing before the committee this afternoon in accordance with a subpoena served upon you?

The CHAIRMAN. Before you ask that question, Mr. Bayles, you are appearing here without counsel. You were asked whether you wanted counsel. You said you did not. I think I should tell you that if you want it, you have a right to invoke the fifth amendment in your own way and within your own right. I just want to let you know that. We respect your invocation in that respect in the same way and to the same extent as though you had a lawyer.

You understand what I am saying? I am not asking you a question. I am just telling you that.

Mr. BAYLES. I understand.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Bayles, are you appearing before the committee this afternoon in accordance with a subpoena served upon you on the 26th day of October 1965, at 2006 DeSiard Street, Monroe, Louisiana?

Mr. BAYLES. November 15.

Mr. APPELL. That is the date?

Mr. BAYLES. That I was to appear.

Mr. APPELL. You were served on October 26 by the United States marshal?

Mr. BAYLES. Yes.

Mr. APPELL. Under the terms of that subpoena, you were commanded to bring with you and produce documents set forth in an attachment that was made a part of the subpoena:

All books, records, documents, correspondence, and memoranda relating to the organization of and the conduct of business and affairs of the Original Knights of the Ku Klux Klan and affiliated organizations, namely, the Christian Constitutional Crusaders, in your possession, custody or control, or maintained by you or available to you as Treasurer and/or member of Original Knights of the Ku Klux Klan and/or the Christian Constitutional Crusaders.

I ask you to produce those documents.

Mr. BAYLES. Sir, I respectfully decline to deliver to the committee any and all documents as demanded by the committee in the subpoena dated November 15, 1965, for the reason that I honestly feel that to do so might tend to incriminate me in violation of my rights as guaranteed to me by amendments 5, 4, 1, and 14 of the Constitution of the United States of America.

Sir, I respectfully decline to deliver to the committee any and all records as requested by this committee under subpoena dated November 15, 1965, for the information is not relevant and germane to the subject under investigation and does not aid the Congress in the consideration of valid or remedial legislation, nor is such inquiry within the scope of that authorized to be investigated by Rule XI of the rules adopted by the 89th Congress by House Resolution 8, adopted January 4, 1965.

The CHAIRMAN. That is a good one.

Mr. APPELL. I ask that the witness be directed to produce the documents called for.

The CHAIRMAN. You were in the hearing room when I instructed the previous witnesses concerning the production of records under subpoenas served on them, and on you, in a representative capacity. Were you in the room at that time?

Mr. BAYLES. Yes.

The CHAIRMAN. I am not——

Mr. BAYLES. Yes.

The CHAIRMAN. You appear to be a very bright young man, and I suppose you understand, or understood what I said, that is, that since this subpoena calls for you to produce documents to this committee in a representative capacity, I do not accept your invocation.

Do you understand what I am saying?

For that reason, and I am sure you follow me, I direct you to produce the documents.

Mr. BAYLES. I respectfully decline to deliver to the committee any and all documents demanded by the committee in the subpoena dated November 15, 1965, because I honestly feel it would tend to incriminate my rights contained in amendments 5, 4, 1, and 14 of the Constitution of the United States.

I decline to deliver to the committee all records requested by the committee under subpoena dated November 15, 1965, for that information is not relevant and germane to the said investigation and the same would not aid the Congress in the consideration of any valid remedial legislation, nor is such inquiry within the scope of that authorized to be investigated by Rule XI of the rules adopted by the 89th Congress by House Resolution 8, adopted January 4, 1965.

The CHAIRMAN. Proceed.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Bayles, I might advise you, if you have discussed with counsel you might know, that in the future, with respect to the production of documents, the committee will accept all of those reasons in an answer which would encompass "for the reasons previously stated," which would not require you to repeat all the language each time.

The CHAIRMAN. Do you understand that?

Mr. BAYLES. Yes.

The CHAIRMAN. What he is trying to tell you is, if you want to you may, from here on, if that is to be your course of action, say, "I decline to answer the questions on the grounds previously stated."

Mr. APPELL. Paragraph 2 calls for you to produce:

All books, records, documents, correspondence, and memoranda in your possession, custody or control, or maintained by or available to you, in your capacity as Treasurer, past or present, of the Original Knights of the Ku Klux Klan and/or Christian Constitutional Crusaders which the "Constitution and Laws" of said organization authorize and require to be maintained by you and any other officer of said organization, the same being in your possession, custody or control.

I ask you to produce the documents called for in paragraph 2.

Mr. BAYLES. I refuse to deliver to the committee any and all documents demanded for the reasons previously stated.

The CHAIRMAN. And for the reasons I stated, I order you to produce the documents.

Mr. BAYLES. For the constitutional reasons previously stated, I decline to do so.

Mr. APPELL. Paragraph 3 calls for you to produce:

Copies of U.S. Treasury Department, Internal Revenue Service, Form 1120, "U.S. Corporation Income Tax Return," for the fiscal years 1961 through June 30, 1965, filed by you as Treasurer of Christian Constitutional Crusaders.

Mr. BAYLES. I respectfully decline to deliver to the committee any and all documents as demanded by the committee for the constitutional reasons previously stated.

The CHAIRMAN. And for the reasons I previously stated, I order and direct you to produce them.

Mr. BAYLES. I respectfully decline to deliver to the committee any and all documents demanded by the committee for the constitutional reasons previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. Paragraph 4 calls for you to produce:

Copies of U.S. Treasury Department, Internal Revenue Service, Form 1040, "U.S. Individual Income Tax Return," for the calendar years 1958 through 1964, filed by you as an individual taxpayer with the U.S. Treasury Department, Internal Revenue Service.

Mr. BAYLES. I respectfully decline to deliver to the committee any and all documents as demanded by the committee for the constitutional reasons previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Bayles, where do you presently reside?

Mr. BAYLES. I respectfully decline to answer that question for the reason that I honestly feel my answer might incriminate my rights as guaranteed by amendments 5, 4, 1, and 14 of the Constitution.

Mr. APPELL. I put it to you as a fact, and ask you to affirm or deny the fact, that you reside at 201 Elmwood Drive, Monroe, Louisiana.

Mr. BAYLES. I refuse to answer on the grounds my answer might tend to incriminate me in violation of my rights as guaranteed to me by amendments 5, 4, 1, and 14 of the Constitution of the United States of America.

Mr. APPELL. Where are you currently employed?

Mr. BAYLES. I respectfully decline to answer that question because I honestly feel that my answer might tend to incriminate me as guaranteed to me by amendments 5, 4, 1, and 14 of the Constitution of the United States.

The CHAIRMAN. Mr. Bayles, if you wish to, you may say in answer to following questions you refuse to answer the questions on the grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. I put it to you as a fact, and ask you to affirm or deny the fact, that you are employed by the Gregg Implement Company, 2006 DeSiard Street, Monroe, Louisiana.

Mr. BAYLES. Sir, I respectfully decline to answer that question for the reasons previously given.

Mr. APPELL. I put it to you as a fact, and ask you to affirm or deny the fact, that you have held the position of Grand Dragon, great titan, and treasurer.

Mr. BAYLES. I decline to answer on the grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Bayles, I put it to you as a fact, and ask you to affirm or deny the fact, that during the days when the Original Knights were under the leadership of Mr. Young and Mr. Swenson, that it used as a cover name the Louisiana Rifle Association.

Mr. BAYLES. I respectfully decline to answer that question for the reason previously given.

Mr. APPELL. I put it to you as a fact, and ask you to affirm or deny the fact, that you signed a signature card on account of the Original Knights of the Ku Klux Klan on February 3, 1964, at the Ouachita National Bank of Monroe, Louisiana, in the name of the Christian Constitutional Crusaders? (See Murry Martin Exhibit No. 4, p. 2367.)

Mr. BAYLES. I respectfully decline to answer that question for the constitutional reasons previously given.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Bayles, as the treasurer of the Original Knights of the Ku Klux Klan, you were responsible for cosigning checks drawn against the account maintained in its banking institutions. Can you tell the committee the purpose for which checks were drawn to your-

self, L. G. Wilder, Robert Fuller, Houston P. Morris, and Murry Martin?

Mr. BAYLES. Sir, I respectfully decline to answer that question for the constitutional reasons given previously.

Mr. APPELL. Under the constitution and laws of the Original Knights of the Ku Klux Klan, Realm of Louisiana, there is provision for the creation within Klaverns of a body known as the wrecking crew. Can you tell the committee the purpose and function of the wrecking crew?

Mr. BAYLES. Sir, I respectfully decline to answer that question for the constitutional reasons previously given.

Mr. APPELL. Did you ever serve as a member of a wrecking crew?

Mr. BAYLES. I respectfully decline to answer that question for the reasons previously given.

Mr. APPELL. Have you, as a Klansman, ever engaged in active violence?

Mr. BAYLES. I respectfully decline to answer that question for the constitutional reasons previously given.

Mr. APPELL. Early in 1965, Mr. Houston P. Morris broke from the Original Knights of the Ku Klux Klan and formed the Original Ku Klux Klan of America, Inc.

Did you join with him in this organization?

Mr. BAYLES. Sir, I respectfully decline to answer that question for the constitutional reasons previously given.

Mr. APPELL. In the summer of 1965, the bulk of its membership disbanded from the Original Ku Klux Klan of America, Inc., and became affiliated with the United Klans of America, Inc., under the Realm of Louisiana under the Imperial Wizard, Robert Shelton, Tuscaloosa, Alabama. Are you one of the members that took that course of action?

Mr. BAYLES. I respectfully decline to answer that question for the constitutional reasons previously given.

Mr. APPELL. I have no further questions of this witness.

The CHAIRMAN. The witness may be excused.

The committee will stand in recess for 5 minutes.

(Whereupon, at 4:35 p.m., the subcommittee recessed and reconvened at 4:57 p.m. with the following subcommittee members: Representatives Willis, Weltner, and Buchanan, present at time of recess and when hearing resumed.)

The CHAIRMAN. The subcommittee will come to order.

Counsel will call the next witness.

Mr. APPELL. I would like, Mr. Chairman, to call Billy Skipper.

The CHAIRMAN. Please raise your right hand. Do you solemnly swear that the testimony you are about to give will be the truth, the whole truth, and nothing but the truth, so help you God?

Mr. SKIPPER. I do.

The CHAIRMAN. Proceed.

TESTIMONY OF BILLY SKIPPER, ACCOMPANIED BY COUNSEL,
JAMES R. VENABLE

Mr. APPELL. Would you state your full name for the record, Mr. Skipper?

Mr. SKIPPER. Billy Skipper.

Mr. APPELL. When and where were you born?

Mr. SKIPPER. In Baskin, New Orleans, 1933.

Mr. APPELL. What month and day of 1933?

Mr. SKIPPER. April 22.

Mr. APPELL. Are you appearing before the committee with counsel?

Mr. SKIPPER. Sir?

Mr. APPELL. Are you appearing with counsel?

Mr. SKIPPER. Yes, sir.

Mr. APPELL. Will counsel please state his name for the record?

Mr. VENABLE. James R. Venable, attorney, Atlanta, Georgia.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Skipper, are you appearing before the committee in accordance with a subpoena served upon you by United States marshal on the 30th day of October 1965?

Mr. SKIPPER. Yes, sir.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Skipper, the subpoena served upon you has an attachment which is made part of the subpoena, and it directs you to produce for the committee those documents described in two paragraphs.

Paragraph 1:

All books, records, documents, correspondence, and memoranda relating to the organization of and the conduct of business and affairs of the Original Knights of the Ku Klux Klan and affiliated organizations, in your possession, custody or control, or maintained by you or available to you as Klan Bureau Investigator and/or member of the Original Knights of the Ku Klux Klan.

I ask you to produce those documents.

Mr. SKIPPER. Sir, I decline to produce those documents on the constitutional grounds of the 4th amendment of the Constitution—the 4th, 5th, and 14th amendments.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Chairman, I ask that the witness be directed to produce the documents called for in paragraph 1.

The CHAIRMAN. Mr. Skipper, you were in the audience, were you not, when I explained to the previous witnesses what this subpoena called for, that is, that they called on you to produce documents which you hold in a representative capacity? You understand that?

Mr. SKIPPER. Yes, sir.

The CHAIRMAN. We do not accept your right to invoke the constitutional amendments you outlined, as I previously stated. Therefore I direct you to answer this question.

Mr. SKIPPER. I decline to produce these documents and records on the grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Skipper, paragraph 2 calls for the production of:

All books, records, documents, correspondence, and memoranda in your possession, custody or control, or maintained by or available to you, in your capacity as present or past Klan Bureau Investigator and/or member of the Original Knights of the Ku Klux Klan, which the "Constitution and Laws" of said organization authorize and require to be maintained by you and any other officer of said organization, the same being in your possession, custody or control.

I direct that you produce those documents.

Mr. SKIPPER. I decline to produce those documents on the grounds previously stated.

The CHAIRMAN. And for the reasons you previously stated you decline to produce them?

Mr. SKIPPER. For the reasons I previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Skipper, would you give the committee your educational background?

Mr. SKIPPER. I respectfully decline to answer that question on the constitutional grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. I put it to you as a fact, and ask you to affirm or deny the fact, that you have had a seventh-grade grammar school education.

Mr. SKIPPER. I respectfully decline, on the constitutional grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. What is your employment background from the year 1960?

Mr. SKIPPER. I respectfully decline to answer that question on the constitutional grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. I put it to you as a fact, and ask you to affirm or deny the fact, that you are presently self-employed as a plumbing contractor.

Mr. SKIPPER. I respectfully decline to answer that question on the constitutional grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Skipper, have you had any military service?

Mr. SKIPPER. I respectfully decline to answer that question on the constitutional grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. I put it to you as a fact, and ask you to affirm to deny the fact, that you served in the United States Army from May 5, 1953, to April 21, 1955, and transferred into the United States Army Reserve to complete your military obligation and were in the Reserve from April 1955 to June 1961.

Mr. SKIPPER. I respectfully decline to answer that question on the constitutional grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. While a member on active duty in the United States Army were you ever court-martialed?

Mr. SKIPPER. I respectfully decline to answer that question on the constitutional grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. I put it to you——

The CHAIRMAN. One moment, please.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Skipper, I put it to you as a fact, and ask you to affirm or deny the fact, that in March of 1965 you attended a meeting of four factions of the Original Knights of the Ku Klux Klan, meeting held in Baton Rouge, Louisiana——

Mr. SKIPPER. I respectfully——

Mr. APPELL.—for the purpose of attempting to reunite these groups under one head.

Mr. SKIPPER. I respectfully decline to answer that question on the constitutional grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Skipper, I put it to you as a fact, and ask you to affirm or deny the fact, that you were the chief of the Klan Bureau of Investigation for the Sixth Congressional District of Louisiana of the Original Knights of the Ku Klux Klan.

Mr. SKIPPER. I respectfully decline to answer that question on the constitutional grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Skipper, under the constitution of the Original Knights of the Ku Klux Klan of Louisiana it states that no one will carry a gun inside the state or province meeting except those appointed by the “Chief KBI or Province KBI.” Would you tell us the functions of the province KBI?

Mr. SKIPPER. I respectfully decline to answer that question on the constitutional grounds previously stated.

The CHAIRMAN. The word “province” in this instance as I recall it, Mr. Appell, encompasses a congressional district. Is that right?

Mr. APPELL. Yes, sir, and in the case of Mr. Skipper it is the Sixth Congressional District.

Mr. Skipper, have you received from the Federal Communications Commission authority to operate a Class D citizens band radio?

Mr. SKIPPER. I respectfully decline to answer that question on the constitutional grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Skipper, I will show you a copy of an application signed Billy Skipper, dated August 21, 1964, application for a Class D citizens band license. I wish to read from that application language which appears on the reverse side. It reads:

On the application I mailed the 15 transmitters I requested was a mistake in filling out the application. I only need 10 because I am self-employed in Plumbing & Heating. Thank you. Billy Skipper.

I ask you to look at this and ask you whether this is a true copy of the application you executed and filed with the Federal Communications Commission.

Mr. SKIPPER. I respectfully decline to answer that question on the constitutional grounds previously stated.

(Document marked “Billy Skipper Exhibit No. 1” follows:)

BILLY SKIPPER EXHIBIT NO. 1

FCC FORM 505
REVISED MAY 1963

Book 1
10/3/64

UNITED STATES OF AMERICA
FEDERAL COMMUNICATIONS COMMISSION
WASHINGTON, D.C. 20554

FORM APPROVED
BUDGET BUREAU NO. 52-R123-10

APPLICATION FOR CLASS B, C, OR D STATION LICENSE IN THE
CITIZENS RADIO SERVICE

25212829305317
AUG 1964
SEP 24 64

RECEIVED

DO NOT WRITE IN THIS BLOCK

30287

FCC: 9 8728

AUG 27 64

FCC-WASHINGTON, D. C.

1. Application for Class A stations must be filed on FCC FORM 400.
2. Complete on typewriter or good quality D.
3. Be sure application is filled and dated. Mail application to Federal Communications Commission, Gettysburg, Pa., 17325.
4. Enclose appropriate fee with application, if required. **DO NOT RETURN CASH.** Make check or money order payable to Federal Communications Commission. See Part 19, Volume VI of FCC rules to determine whether a fee is required with this application.

| | | |
|---|--|--------|
| 1 NAME OF APPLICANT <small>BUSINESS NAME (OR LAST NAME, IF AN INDIVIDUAL)</small> | 9 DOES EACH TRANSMITTER TO BE OPERATED APPEAR ON THE COMMISSION'S "RADIO EQUIPMENT LIST PART C," OR, IF FOR CLASS C OR CLASS D STATIONS, IS IT CRYSTAL-CONTROLLED? (If no, attach detailed description: see subpart C of Part 19) | YES NO |
| Skippers Plumbing Heating <small>FIRST NAME (IF AN INDIVIDUAL) MIDDLE INITIAL</small> | | ✓ |
| 2 IF AN INDIVIDUAL OPERATING UNDER A TRADE NAME, GIVE INDIVIDUAL NAME, OR IF PARTNERSHIP, LIST NAMES OF PARTNERS (Do not repeat any name used in item 1) | 10 A WILL APPLICANT OWN ALL THE RADIO EQUIPMENT? (If no, answer B and C below) | ✓ |
| <small>LAST NAMES FIRST NAMES MIDDLE INITIAL</small> | B NAME OF OWNER | |
| Skipper Billy | C IS THE APPLICANT A PARTY TO A WRITTEN LEASE OR OTHER AGREEMENT UNDER WHICH THE OWNERSHIP OR CONTROL WILL BE EXERCISED IN THE SAME MANNER AS IF THE EQUIPMENT WERE OWNED BY THE APPLICANT? | ✓ |
| 3 MAILING ADDRESS <small>NUMBER AND STREET CITY STATE ZIP CODE COUNTY OR EQUIVALENT SUBDIVISION</small> | 11 HAS APPLICANT READ AND UNDERSTOOD THE PROVISIONS OF PART 19, SUBPART D, DEALING WITH PERMISSIBLE COMMUNICATIONS FOR WHICH THIS CLASS OF STATION MAY BE USED? | ✓ |
| Rt # 1 | 12 WILL THE USE OF THE STATION CONFORM IN ALL RESPECTS WITH THE PERMISSIBLE COMMUNICATIONS AS SET FORTH IN PART 19, SUBPART D? | ✓ |
| Denham Springs LA | 13 WILL THE STATION BE OPERATED BY ANY PERSON OTHER THAN THE APPLICANT, MEMBERS OF HIS IMMEDIATE FAMILY OR HIS EMPLOYEES? (If yes, attach a separate sheet listing the names and relationship of all such persons and give a detailed reason for their operation of your station) | ✓ |
| Livingston | 14 IF APPLICANT IS AN INDIVIDUAL OR A PARTNERSHIP, ARE YOU OR ANY OF THE PARTNERS AN ALIEN? | ✓ |
| 4 CLASSIFICATION OF APPLICANT (See instructions) | 15 IS APPLICANT THE REPRESENTATIVE OF ANY ALIEN OR ANY FOREIGN GOVERNMENT? (If yes, explain fully) | ✓ |
| <input checked="" type="checkbox"/> INDIVIDUAL <input type="checkbox"/> ASSOCIATION <input type="checkbox"/> GOVERNMENTAL ENTITY <input type="checkbox"/> PARTNERSHIP <input type="checkbox"/> CORPORATION <input type="checkbox"/> OTHER (Specify): | 16 WITHIN 10 YEARS PREVIOUS TO THE DATE OF THIS APPLICATION HAS THE APPLICANT OR ANY PARTY TO THIS APPLICATION BEEN CONVICTED IN A FEDERAL STATE OR LOCAL COURT OF ANY CRIME FOR WHICH THE PENALTY IMPOSED WAS A FINE OF \$500 OR MORE, OR AN IMPRISONMENT OF 6 MONTHS OR MORE? (See instructions. If yes, attach a separate sheet giving details of each such conviction) | ✓ |
| 5 CLASS OF STATION (Check only one) | 17 IF APPLICANT IS AN INDIVIDUAL OR A PARTNERSHIP, ARE YOU OR ANY PARTNER LESS THAN 18 YEARS OF AGE (LESS THAN 12 YEARS OF AGE IF FOR CLASS C STATION LICENSE)? | ✓ |
| <input type="checkbox"/> CLASS B <input type="checkbox"/> CLASS C <input checked="" type="checkbox"/> CLASS D | 18 IF THE PRINCIPAL LOCATION WHERE THE STATION WILL BE USED IS DIFFERENT FROM THE MAILING ADDRESS (ITEM 3), GIVE THAT LOCATION. (DO NOT GIVE POST OFFICE BOX OR RFD NO.) | |
| 6 IS THIS APPLICATION TO MODIFY OR RENEW AN EXISTING STATION LICENSE? | NUMBER AND STREET | |
| <input type="checkbox"/> YES (Give call sign): <input checked="" type="checkbox"/> NO | CITY STATE | |
| 7 DO YOU NOW HOLD ANY STATION LICENSE, OTHER THAN THAT COVERED BY ITEM 6 OF THE SAME CLASS AS THAT REQUESTED BY THIS APPLICATION? | IF LOCATION CANNOT BE SPECIFIED BY STREET, CITY, AND STATE, GIVE OTHER DESCRIPTION OF LOCATION | |
| <input type="checkbox"/> YES <input checked="" type="checkbox"/> NO | DO NOT WRITE IN THIS BOX SCREENING <input checked="" type="checkbox"/> Y <input type="checkbox"/> N SIGNATURE <input checked="" type="checkbox"/> Y <input type="checkbox"/> N | |

89 E...
10 X 5 P
(Number)

SIGN AND DATE THE APPLICATION ON REVERSE SIDE

BILLY SKIPPER EXHIBIT NO. 1—Continued

| 19 IF APPLICANT IS A NONGOVERNMENTAL CORPORATION, ANSWER THE FOLLOWING ITEMS | YES | NO | 20 IF APPLICANT IS AN UNINCORPORATED ASSOCIATION, ANSWER THE FOLLOWING ITEMS | YES | NO | | | | | | |
|---|-------------|-------------------------------------|--|-------------|-------------|--|--|--|--|--|--|
| A IS CORPORATION ORGANIZED UNDER LAWS OF ANY FOREIGN GOVERNMENT? | | <input checked="" type="checkbox"/> | A IS ANY OFFICER OR DIRECTOR OF THE ASSOCIATION AN ALIEN? | | | | | | | | |
| B IS ANY OFFICER OR DIRECTOR OF THE CORPORATION AN ALIEN? | | | B ARE MORE THAN ONE FIFTH OF THE VOTING MEMBERS OF THE ASSOCIATION ALIENS OR REPRESENTATIVES OF ALIENS; FOREIGN GOVERNMENTS OR REPRESENTATIVES THEREOF, OR CORPORATIONS ORGANIZED UNDER THE LAWS OF A FOREIGN COUNTRY? | | | | | | | | |
| C IS MORE THAN ONE FIFTH OF THE CAPITAL STOCK EITHER OWNED OF RECORD OR MAY IT BE VOTED BY ALIENS OR THEIR REPRESENTATIVES, OR BY A FOREIGN GOVERNMENT OR REPRESENTATIVE THEREOF, OR BY ANY CORPORATION ORGANIZED UNDER THE LAWS OF A FOREIGN COUNTRY? | | | C IS THE ASSOCIATION DIRECTLY OR INDIRECTLY CONTROLLED BY ANY OTHER ORGANIZATION? (If yes, give detailed explanation) | | | | | | | | |
| D IS APPLICANT DIRECTLY OR INDIRECTLY CONTROLLED BY ANY OTHER CORPORATION? (If yes, answer items E through K below) | | | USE THIS SPACE FOR ANY ADDITIONAL INFORMATION OR REMARKS | | | | | | | | |
| E GIVE NAME AND ADDRESS OF CONTROLLING CORPORATION | | | <p style="font-size: 1.2em;">On the application I mailed the 15 transmitters I requested was a mistake in filling out the application. I only need 10. Because I am self employed in Plumbing & Heating.</p> <p style="text-align: right; font-size: 1.2em;">Thank you Billy Skipper</p> | | | | | | | | |
| F UNDER THE LAWS OF WHAT STATE OR COUNTRY IS THE CONTROLLING CORPORATION ORGANIZED? | | | | | | | | | | | |
| G IS MORE THAN ONE FOURTH OF THE CAPITAL STOCK OF CONTROLLING CORPORATION EITHER OWNED OF RECORD OR MAY IT BE VOTED BY ALIENS OR THEIR REPRESENTATIVES, OR BY A FOREIGN GOVERNMENT OR REPRESENTATIVE THEREOF, OR BY ANY CORPORATION ORGANIZED UNDER THE LAWS OF A FOREIGN COUNTRY? (If yes, give details) | | | | | | | | | | | |
| H IS ANY OFFICER OR MORE THAN ONE FOURTH OF THE DIRECTORS OF THE CONTROLLING CORPORATION AN ALIEN? (If yes, answer items I and J below) | | | | | | | | | | | |
| I TOTAL NUMBER OF DIRECTORS IN CONTROLLING CORPORATION | | | | | | | | | | | |
| J LIST ALL OFFICERS AND DIRECTORS WHO ARE ALIENS IN CONTROLLING CORPORATION AND GIVE BRIEF BIOGRAPHICAL STATEMENT FOR EACH ALIEN | | | <p style="font-size: 1.5em; font-family: cursive;">Billy Skipper</p> <p style="text-align: right;">Signature Date 8/22/64</p> | | | | | | | | |
| <table border="1" style="width:100%; border-collapse: collapse;"> <thead> <tr> <th style="width:33%;">NAME</th> <th style="width:33%;">NATIONALITY</th> <th style="width:33%;">OFFICE HELD</th> </tr> </thead> <tbody> <tr> <td> </td> <td> </td> <td> </td> </tr> </tbody> </table> | | | NAME | NATIONALITY | OFFICE HELD | | | | | | |
| NAME | NATIONALITY | OFFICE HELD | | | | | | | | | |
| | | | | | | | | | | | |
| K IS THE CONTROLLING CORPORATION IN TURN CONTROLLED BY OTHER COMPANIES? (If yes, attach information for each of these controlling companies covering the information requested in items E through J, above) | | | <p>WILLFUL FALSE STATEMENTS MADE ON THIS FORM ARE PUNISHABLE BY FINE AND IMPRISONMENT. U.S. CODE, TITLE 18, SECTION 1001.</p> | | | | | | | | |
| | | | <input type="checkbox"/> YES <input type="checkbox"/> NO | | | | | | | | |

ALL THE STATEMENTS MADE IN THE APPLICATION AND ATTACHED EXHIBITS ARE CONSIDERED MATERIAL REPRESENTATIONS, AND ALL THE EXHIBITS ARE A MATERIAL PART HEREOF AND ARE INCORPORATED HEREIN AS IF SET OUT IN FULL IN THE APPLICATION.

I CERTIFY THAT:

- The applicant has (or has ordered from the Government Printing Office) a current copy of Part 19 of the Commission's rules governing the Citizens Radio Service;
- The applicant waives any claim to the use of any particular frequency or of the ether as against the regulatory power of the United States because of the previous use of the same, whether by license or otherwise;
- The applicant accepts full responsibility for the operation of, and will retain control of any citizens radio station licensed to him pursuant to this application;
- The station will be operated in full accordance with the applicable law and the current rules of the Federal Communications Commission.
- The said station will not be used for any purpose contrary to Federal, State or local law;
- The applicant will have unlimited access to the radio equipment and effective measures will be taken to prevent its use by unauthorized persons; and
- The statements in this application are true, complete, and correct to the best of my knowledge and belief and are made in good faith.

DO NOT OPERATE UNTIL YOU HAVE YOUR OWN LICENSE. USE OF ANY CALL SIGN NOT YOUR OWN IS PROHIBITED.

SIGNATURE: Billy Skipper DATE SIGNED: 8/21/64
 (Check appropriate box below)

INDIVIDUAL APPLICANT
 MEMBER OF APPLICANT PARTNERSHIP
 OFFICER OF APPLICANT CORPORATION OR ASSOCIATION
 OFFICIAL OF GOVERNMENTAL ENTITY

Mr. APPELL. I would like to ask you, Mr. Skipper, whether or not these 10 transmitters were requested for use in your plumbing and heating business or for use of the Original Knights of the Ku Klux Klan?

Mr. SKIPPER. I respectfully decline to answer that question on the constitutional grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. I put it to you as a fact, and ask you to affirm or deny the fact, that the transmitters were used on Klan business.

Mr. SKIPPER. I respectfully decline to answer that question on the constitutional grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Skipper, on October 6, 1964, Howard M. Lee, who possessed an Alcoholic Tax Unit License to sell firearms, was arrested by the Treasury Department. He was charged with failing to keep adequate records for rifles which he had obtained from several wholesalers and which he had distributed throughout the Bogalusa area, most of them to members of the Klan.

Howard Lee, according to the committee's investigation and according to an interview with Howard Lee in the Federal penitentiary in Texarkana, Texas, was the exalted cyclops of the Mitch Community Unit of the Original Knights of the Ku Klux Klan, the Mitch Community being located in Bogalusa.

Did you know Howard M. Lee to be the exalted cyclops of the unit?

Mr. SKIPPER. I respectfully decline to answer that question on the constitutional grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. Did Howard M. Lee visit with you at your residence in connection with Klan business?

Mr. SKIPPER. I respectfully decline to answer that question on the constitutional grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. I show you a sketch, a hand-drawn sketch, of how a person would outline the route which he would travel to get to your home. I ask you if this is factual?

Mr. SKIPPER. I respectfully decline to answer that question on the constitutional grounds previously stated.

(Map sketch marked "Billy Skipper Exhibit No. 2" and retained in committee files.)

Mr. APPELL. Howard Lee drew that sketch in order to locate your residence. Did Howard Lee meet with you at your residence and discuss the business of the Original Knights of the Ku Klux Klan?

Mr. SKIPPER. I respectfully decline to answer that question on the constitutional grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. Howard Lee had in his possession a list containing names of people. I hand you this list in his hand and ask you if you knew those persons to be members of the Ku Klux Klan.

Mr. SKIPPER. I respectfully decline to answer that question on the constitutional grounds previously stated.

(Document marked "Billy Skipper Exhibit No. 3" follows:)

BILLY SKIPPER EXHIBIT NO. 3

BILL OWENS L
 AUGUST VARNADO L
 HUSTON RABURN L
 CHARLES HUNT
 DANIAH SMITH X
 BARNEY CREECH L
 L. W. CARNIGIA L
 HAWARD CREECH L
 PIERCE OBERRY L
 EDWIN KNIGHT L
 NEVERS HOLLAND L
 HAROLD THOMAS L
 ROY MILLER L
 EDWIN STREHE L
 OLLIN STOGNER L
 GLAY GALLOWAY L
 BILL MAGEE L
 DOYLE SIMMONS L
 BILLY RAY BURN L
 HARDY JENKINS L
 J. L. BAGGETT L
 SON MELTON L
 BOOTS GERALD L
 HAWARD RESTER L
 PRESS GOKMAN L
 ALVIN BURTON L
 J. M. STICKER X
 RED BURDETT L
 BOYET J. A. L

WILLIE BURCH
 PREACHER DIKES L
 LAVELLE DIKES L
 JOE PROVOST L
~~WAYNE~~ WAYNE YOUNG L
 ALTON WELCH L
 WILLIE KUHN L
 MURL POPE L
 CARL RAY CRAIN L
 ALCUS DAVIS L
 TROY WHEAT X
 JAMES DAVIS L
 GRADY WARD L
 Sanders Cook Jr.
 A. P. Mitchell
 Prentiss Berry
 John Jacob
 Raymond
 M. T.
 Frank Beowell
 Ralph Beowell L
 Bills
 Jack
 Red Camp
 Ray King
 J. Q. Carroll

Mr. APPELL. Did you purchase pistols or rifles from Howard M. Lee?

Mr. SKIPPER. I respectfully decline to answer that question on the constitutional grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. The records obtained by the Treasury Department from Howard Lee—and by the way, Mr. Chairman, I think the record should reflect that Howard Lee purchased for sale some 684 rifles and his records showed disposition of the rifles by him except in the case of 184. It was the failure to keep records of these that he was later indicted, tried, and sentenced to 3 years for, which he is now serving in the Federal penitentiary in Texarkana, Texas.

In 1964 he sold Billy Skipper, Denham Springs, Louisiana, one .303 Jungle carbine number MKF937A239, price \$32.50.

Did you purchase that rifle from Mr. Lee?

Mr. SKIPPER. I respectfully decline to answer that question on the constitutional grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. Entry under the same date, sold to Billy Skipper, Denham Springs, Louisiana, one 30 calibre U.S.M1. carbine, E-563, amount \$57.50. I show you this entry which contains a signature, Billy Skipper, and ask you if you purchased the rifle and if that is your signature.

Mr. SKIPPER. I respectfully decline to answer that question on the constitutional grounds previously stated.

(Excerpt from Howard Lee's records marked "Billy Skipper Exhibit No. 4" follows:)

BILLY SKIPPER EXHIBIT No. 4

~~7-28-64~~

Page 16

* * * * *

7-28-64 Denham Springs La
 Sold to Billy Skipper¹ one 303 jungle carbine
 # MKF-937A239 32.50

* * * * *

7-28-64
 Sold to Billy Skipper Denham Springs La 57.50
 One 30 cal U.S. M.I Carbine
 # E563

signed
 Billy Skipper

.....

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Skipper, when interviewed by agents of the Treasury Department did you admit that you had purchased from Mr. Lee one of the carbines that I have described to you?

Mr. SKIPPER. I respectfully decline to answer that question on the constitutional grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. What weapons do you own other than those that I have described to you?

Mr. SKIPPER. I respectfully decline to answer that question on the constitutional grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. In April 1965, following an argument, did you pull a gun on a Denham Springs police officer?

Mr. SKIPPER. I respectfully decline to answer that question on the constitutional grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Skipper, in May of 1964, the Klan in Bogalusa, a part of the Sixth Congressional District, held a rally in which the Klansmen were masked in public in violation of Louisiana State law. Do you possess any knowledge of whether assurances were received by the Klan that they would not be prosecuted for violating the State law?

Mr. SKIPPER. I respectfully decline to answer that question on the constitutional grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. As chief of the KBI in 1964 and early 1965, did cross-burning, throwing of tacks on people's lawns, threatening telephone calls, come under the jurisdiction of the KBI?

Mr. SKIPPER. I respectfully decline to answer that question on the constitutional grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. Did you personally engage in any of these acts?

Mr. SKIPPER. I respectfully decline to answer that question on the constitutional grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Chairman, I have no further questions to ask of this witness.

The CHAIRMAN. Mr. Skipper, is it not a fact that the application you filed with the Federal Communications Commission for a citizens band radio license was applied for by you for use by you not only as a member and official of the Klan group to which you belong, but also in your capacity as a member of the Klan Bureau of Investigation?

Mr. SKIPPER. I respectfully decline to answer that question on the constitutional grounds previously stated.

The CHAIRMAN. Is it not a fact that the gun, or guns, you purchased from Mr. Lee were so purchased by you for use by you in your capacity as a member of the Klan Bureau of Investigation in the Sixth Congressional District, which is the area that you represent?

Mr. SKIPPER. I respectfully decline to answer that question on the constitutional grounds previously stated.

Mr. WELTNER. I have no questions.

Mr. BUCHANAN. I have no questions.

The CHAIRMAN. The documents we have just examined the witness on will be inserted in the record at the points where Mr. Appell previously questioned the witness.

Mr. Appell now has an additional question to ask and an additional document to offer in evidence.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Chairman, I would like the record to show that the sketch which I exhibited to the witness, directions to his residence, was drawn by Howard M. Lee, the exalted cyclops of the Mitch Community Unit of the United Klans of America.

The CHAIRMAN. That drawing will be a part of the record.

Is that all?

Mr. APPELL. That is all, Mr. Chairman.

The CHAIRMAN. The committee will stand in recess until 10 o'clock tomorrow morning.

(Subcommittee members present: Representatives Willis, Weltner, and Buchanan.)

(Whereupon, at 5:20 p.m., Tuesday, January 4, 1966, the subcommittee recessed, to reconvene at 10 a.m., Wednesday, January 5, 1966.)

ACTIVITIES OF KU KLUX KLAN ORGANIZATIONS IN THE UNITED STATES

Part 3

WEDNESDAY, JANUARY 5, 1966

UNITED STATES HOUSE OF REPRESENTATIVES,
SUBCOMMITTEE OF THE
COMMITTEE ON UN-AMERICAN ACTIVITIES,
Washington, D.C.

PUBLIC HEARINGS

The subcommittee met, pursuant to recess, as 10 a.m. in the Caucus Room, Cannon House Office Building, Washington, D.C., Hon. Edwin E. Willis (chairman) presiding.

(Subcommittee members: Representatives Edwin E. Willis, of Louisiana, chairman; Joe R. Pool, of Texas; Charles L. Weltner, of Georgia; John M. Ashbrook, of Ohio; and John H. Buchanan, Jr., of Alabama.)

Subcommittee members present: Representatives Willis, Pool, Weltner, and Buchanan.

Staff members present: Francis J. McNamara, director; William Hitz, general counsel; Alfred M. Nittle, counsel; Donald T. Appell, chief investigator, and Philip R. Manuel, investigator.

The CHAIRMAN. The subcommittee will come to order.

Mr. MANUEL, will you call the first witness.

Mr. MANUEL. Mr. Chairman, the staff would like to call at this time Mr. Ralph Blumberg.

The CHAIRMAN. Please raise your right hand, sir.

Do your solemnly swear that the testimony you are about to give will be the truth, the whole truth, and nothing but the truth, so help you God?

Mr. BLUMBERG. I do.

TESTIMONY OF RALPH BLUMBERG

Mr. MANUEL. Mr. Blumberg, would you please state your full name for the record?

Mr. BLUMBERG. Ralph Blumberg.

Mr. MANUEL. And when and where were you born, Mr. Blumberg?

Mr. BLUMBERG. February 27, 1921, Cotton Plant, Arkansas.

Mr. MANUEL. Would you please give the committee a brief résumé of your educational background?

Mr. BLUMBERG. I completed 2 years at the University of Missouri.

Mr. MANUEL. And would you please give the committee a résumé of your career in the Armed Forces of the United States?

Mr. BLUMBERG. I served a little over 4 years in the United States Coast Guard.

Mr. MANUEL. What were the years of your service?

Mr. BLUMBERG. From 1941 to 1945.

Mr. MANUEL. Would you give the committee a brief résumé of your business and professional background?

Mr. BLUMBERG. I have been in broadcasting since 1945.

Mr. MANUEL. Were you ever a resident of Bogalusa, Louisiana?

Mr. BLUMBERG. Yes.

The CHAIRMAN. A little louder.

Mr. BLUMBERG. Yes. I went to Bogalusa in July 1961.

Mr. MANUEL. And what did you do in Bogalusa?

Mr. BLUMBERG. We purchased Radio Station WBOX, and I operated it as an owner and operator of the station.

Mr. MANUEL. That was in July 1961; is that correct, sir?

Mr. BLUMBERG. Yes, sir.

Mr. MANUEL. During that period of time, July 1961 and shortly thereafter, would you inform the committee as to your opinion as a private citizen of the racial situation which existed at that time in Bogalusa?

Mr. BLUMBERG. As far as I knew, from 1961, the next 3 or 4 years, I knew of no racial tension or any racial problems. Whether they existed or not is another question, but I knew of none of this.

Mr. MANUEL. Prior to approximately May of 1964, were you aware as a private citizen of the existence of a Ku Klux Klan organization in the area of Bogalusa, Louisiana?

Mr. BLUMBERG. I had heard some rumors to that effect, but they were merely rumors. I really couldn't say that I definitely knew factually, because I didn't.

Mr. MANUEL. When did you first become aware of such a group?

Mr. BLUMBERG. When they held an open rally in the city of Bogalusa in May of 1964. It was an open rally with all the regalia, hooded sheets and 20-foot crosses, this kind of thing.

The CHAIRMAN. Were they masked? Were any of them masked?

Mr. BLUMBERG. Yes. I didn't attend that rally. This is what was told to me.

The CHAIRMAN. From the reports and so on, it was a meeting where Klansmen appeared in hooded sheets or regalia?

Mr. BLUMBERG. Regalia.

Mr. MANUEL. During that time, May of 1964, were there any racial demonstrations in Bogalusa at that time?

Mr. BLUMBERG. No, not that I know of.

Mr. MANUEL. As a private citizen did you detect any racial tension at that time?

Mr. BLUMBERG. No. I have to be honest, as a private citizen I knew of no racial tension whatsoever or of any activity at that time.

Mr. MANUEL. Mr. Blumberg, in October of 1964 did you, with others, meet in order to form an organization to better deal with racial problems in the Bogalusa area?

Mr. BLUMBERG. Yes. In October of 1964 I was invited to the home of an attorney in Bogalusa, Mr. Bascom Talley, who had been ap-

pointed a Community Relations¹ official for Bogalusa, and when I arrived at his home I found a group of other citizens, including two men from Community Relations. I think at that time it was headed by former Governor LeRoy Collins. We were told they felt there was possible trouble coming to Bogalusa with the racial question and they wanted a group of citizens to get together and bring a speaker into Bogalusa in order to help Bogalusa avoid the racial pitfalls some of the other communities in the South had already experienced.

The CHAIRMAN. By "they" you mean former Governor Collins?

Mr. BLUMBERG. Yes.

Mr. MANUEL. From the period May 1964 until your initial meeting with this group which you have just described in October of 1964, did you as a private citizen detect Klan activities, recruitings, or rallies or anything of that sort in the Bogalusa area?

Mr. BLUMBERG. What period was that?

Mr. MANUEL. From May 1964, when you told the committee there was an open rally in Bogalusa, until October 1964 when you met with this group?

Mr. BLUMBERG. I had heard rumors of recruitment. I am not sure there were any open Klan activities. There may have been a few cross-burnings in this period. As a matter of fact, I think it was the editor of the newspaper, Lou Major, who had cross-burnings on his lawn at that time.

Mr. MANUEL. Was Mr. Major one of the men who comprised the group you met with in October, 1964?

Mr. BLUMBERG. Yes, he was.

Mr. MANUEL. Who were the other members of that group?

Mr. BLUMBERG. Reverend Jerry Chance, minister of the Main Street Baptist Church; Reverend Paul Gillespie, minister of the Memorial Baptist Church; Reverend Bruce Shepherd, minister of the St. Matthew's Episcopal Church; Lou Major, editor of the *Bogalusa News*; and Bascom Talley, an attorney and Community Relations representative.

The CHAIRMAN. Mr. Talley was then, or before or since, an official of the Louisiana Bar Association; was he not?

Mr. BLUMBERG. He was past president of the Louisiana Bar Association. I think he was president 2 years ago or perhaps 1 year ago. And myself. We were the six.

Mr. MANUEL. Specifically, Mr. Blumberg, what activities did this group engage in, in order to improve racial relations in Bogalusa? What did you plan to do?

Mr. BLUMBERG. We had decided to bring Brooks Hays to Bogalusa to speak to the professional and business community.

The CHAIRMAN. We know who he is, but for the record would you describe who he is?

Mr. BLUMBERG. Mr. Hays is an ex-Congressman from the State of Arkansas, and I understand he now has been working directly with the President, going around and speaking, especially in the Southern States.

The CHAIRMAN. He was an active religious leader; was he not?

Mr. BLUMBERG. He was. I started to say we wanted him because he was a prominent Baptist layman and we were told he was an engag-

¹ Community Relations Service.

ing speaker, somewhat of a humorist. And we felt if he talked to the professional and business community of Bogalusa, we possibly could avoid some of these racial pitfalls that some of the other communities had experienced prior to our problem. This actually was the main purpose of our organization.

Mr. MANUEL. Was your purpose at any time to force integration on the city of Bogalusa?

Mr. BLUMBERG. Absolutely not.

Mr. MANUEL. When was it decided to invite Mr. Hays to speak in Bogalusa?

Mr. BLUMBERG. We decided around the first part of December.

The CHAIRMAN. You are now in the year 1964?

Mr. BLUMBERG. In the year 1964; yes, sir. Mr. Talley had contacted Mr. Hays and invited him to speak in Bogalusa and Mr. Hays had accepted and we set the date around January 7.

Mr. MANUEL. After the decision was made by the six of you gentlemen, what action did you take to implement the appearance of Mr. Hays in Bogalusa?

Mr. BLUMBERG. The first thing we did, we went to talk to the city administrator, because we wanted the mayor and commission council to sponsor the speech. We wanted the mayor to introduce Mr. Hays and, frankly, we were going to step out of the picture.

We set up a meeting with Mayor Cutrer and the city council in the City Hall. This was the period right before Christmas, perhaps mid-December of 1964. We met with the mayor and the commission council and we told the mayor what we wanted to do.

Mr. MANUEL. Did you act as spokesman for this group at that time?

Mr. BLUMBERG. Yes, I did.

Mr. MANUEL. Please proceed.

Mr. BLUMBERG. Basically, what we told the commission council was that we wanted to bring Mr. Hays in. We explained why. In essence, what we were really after was to get the entire business and professional community behind the mayor and commission council if trouble started in Bogalusa. We felt they were out on a limb and somebody was getting ready to saw it off. But the mayor felt our timing was bad. We also made the statement that he was afraid the Klan would violently object to the meeting.

There is one thing I left out, and it was very important. We were told by Community Relations that since Mr. Hays was with the Federal Government we had to have an integrated audience. So we decided to invite 8 Negroes who had been working with the mayor in the past to this meeting. We also felt it should be a private meeting. We felt if it was public there would be trouble. We had a list of approximately 100 names of business and professional people in the community and 8 Negro leaders.

Mr. MANUEL. So there would have been a total of 108 people?

Mr. BLUMBERG. Yes.

Mr. BUCHANAN. I would like to say for the record, in further reference to Mr. Hays, that he served as president of the Southern Baptist Convention of more than 10 million members and is a very prominent Baptist layman.

The CHAIRMAN. Proceed.

MR. MANUEL. Mr. Blumberg, in addition to the mayor of Bogalusa what other officials were present at your meeting?

MR. BLUMBERG. The city attorney, Robert Rester; also the four commissioners, Andy Overton, Arnold Spiers, Jim Talbot, and Marshall Holloway.

MR. MANUEL. Did any of them contribute anything to the conversation about the appearance of Mr. Hays in Bogalusa?

MR. BLUMBERG. The only one who spoke was the mayor and the chief of police, Arnold Spiers, and they both agreed the Klan would violently object to an integrated meeting and they felt it was not the time to hold a meeting. However, we asked the administration if they would at least attend the meeting, and they agreed to do this.

Right before we left, which was a little before 3 o'clock, we asked that they keep this information quiet. No one else in the community knew about it at the time, and we wanted it kept quiet because we didn't want the whole story out at that time. We had not issued the invitations yet. That was 3 o'clock in the afternoon.

At 5 o'clock that same afternoon, Reverend Shepherd received a knock at the door; and the man at the door was a well-known character in Bogalusa—I can't recall his name—"Buddy" somebody, and he told the Reverend Shepherd that the Masons in town had just heard about Brooks Hays being invited and they didn't think it was a good idea to bring Mr. Hays to Bogalusa. Of course, I am being nice in saying it. I was told he was not that nice in relating the message.

MR. MANUEL. To go back to the meeting with the mayor and city council, I understood you to say the mayor said the Klan would object to Mr. Hays speaking in Bogalusa. As a private citizen, was this your first encounter with the Klan as a powerful force in Bogalusa?

MR. BLUMBERG. This was our baptism. This was the first time we had heard the word "Klan" as it dealt with fear and power, yes.

MR. MANUEL. Subsequent to the meeting, will you tell the committee what your group's activities were in trying to obtain a place for Mr. Hays to speak?

MR. BLUMBERG. We first wanted to hold the meeting in the Episcopal Church, Reverend Shepherd's church, but there was so much difficulty in obtaining the meeting place that his congregation asked him not to have the meeting there. And all six of us tried all over town, any place we could think of that was practical, to hold the meeting, but we were turned down everywhere. We talked to the gentleman in charge of the armory and were turned down there. We talked to the mayor to try to get the City Hall, and they refused. Finally we just had to give up finding a place to hold the meeting because there was no place to be had.

MR. POOL. I want to clarify something for the record. I didn't get what you said about the man quoting the Masons.

MR. BLUMBERG. He merely used the word that the "Masons" had heard Brooks Hays was coming to Bogalusa and they didn't feel Mr. Hays should come, but I am sure when he used the word "Masons" he was just pulling it out of the air.

MR. POOL. In other words, so far as you know, the Masons were not involved in this?

Mr. BLUMBERG. No; not at all.

The CHAIRMAN. In fact, you referred to the so-called Buddy as a "well-known character," so you are not subscribing to what he was saying?

Mr. BLUMBERG. Absolutely not.

The CHAIRMAN. It might be advisable for you to speak a little about that. By "character," do you mean he was known as a segregationist or possible Klansman then or subsequently known? What did you mean by that word "character" for the record?

Mr. BLUMBERG. Number one, I understand he was quite a drunkard. He used to love to brawl all the time, and I was told he was at one time a deputy sheriff who was taken off the force. I don't know if he was a policeman or not, but let us put it this way: he was a great candidate for the Klan.

The CHAIRMAN. What do you mean by that?

Mr. BLUMBERG. He was a great candidate for Klan membership.

The CHAIRMAN. I assumed that was what you meant from the way you said it. I wanted it for the record.

Mr. BLUMBERG. Let us get it for the record.

Mr. MANUEL. Mr. Blumberg, in your attempts to secure a speaking place for Mr. Hays, what were the reasons that your group was turned down at the places that you visited, by the persons that you visited?

The CHAIRMAN. I think I have the background for that. I take it by this time, including the encounter with the minister you referred to, I assume by this time in the chronology of your discussion it was then quite well known in town that Brooks Hays had been invited or might come?

Mr. BLUMBERG. After the minister had been visited?

The CHAIRMAN. Yes.

Mr. BLUMBERG. Actually, no. It wasn't. This is what surprised us because nobody in town knew about this except the six of us.

The CHAIRMAN. We have learned, even in Congress, that there is a crowd.

Mr. BLUMBERG. We learned it back in 1964. But anyway, this was the first time we realized there was a leak in the city administration, because they were the only ones who knew about this.

Mr. MANUEL. Were any members of the city administration with whom you met that day later known to be members that day of the Ku Klux Klan?

Mr. BLUMBERG. Yes. As a result of a Federal hearing in New Orleans a few weeks ago, the city attorney was named as a member of the Klan.

Mr. MANUEL. That was Robert Rester?

Mr. BLUMBERG. Yes; and he was at that meeting.

Mr. MANUEL. Did there come a time when your group made an announcement in the paper as to the invitation issued to Mr. Brooks Hays?

Mr. BLUMBERG. Yes.

First, I think, to keep the record straight chronologically, right after Reverend Shepherd had received this visit, I had gone to St. Louis with my family for the holidays. Christmas and New Year's, and

while there I received a phone call from the radio station saying that a pamphlet had been distributed in Bogalusa by the Klan. They said in this pamphlet that Brooks Hays was coming to Bogalusa and we were going to try to integrate them.

Mr. MANUEL. Do you have a copy of that pamphlet, Mr. Blumberg?

Mr. BLUMBERG. Yes, I do.

(Document marked "Ralph Blumberg Exhibit No. 1." See p. 2454.)

Mr. MANUEL. Would you be good enough to read the pamphlet for the committee?

Mr. BLUMBERG. Yes. [Reading:]

"On Sunday, December 27, 1964," —

The CHAIRMAN. What is the date?

Mr. BLUMBERG. December 27, 1964. [Reading:]

On Sunday, December 27, 1964, the Bogalusa Daily News announced that a "renowned layman" Brooks Hayes, is to speak in Bogalusa, on January 7, 1965. His subject will be better *community relations*. The Bogalusa Daily News stated,

"a group of civic, religious and business leaders of Bogalusa have invited Hayes to speak here at the St. Matthew's Episcopal Church Parish House. Due to limited seating facilities, the meeting will be by invitation."

The Daily News did not tell you the whole true story concerning this meeting and it is the purpose of this leaflet to give you the full story concerning this meeting.

In the first place, this meeting of January 7, 1965, is to be an integrated meeting. The meeting was arranged by Bascom D. Talley, Jr., the local public or community relations commissioner who is holding this job by appointment of Lyndon B. Johnson under the infamous civil rights act. Bascom D. Talley formed a committee to help shoulder the responsibility of this meeting. This committee of integration minded people are the group of "civic, religious and business leaders" referred to by the Daily News. Mr. Talley's committee is composed of Bruce H. Shepherd, Minister of the St. Matthew's Episcopal Church, Vertrees Young, a member of the Episcopal Church, Reverend Jerry Chance, Minister of the Main Street Baptist Church, Reverend Paul G. Gillespie, Minister of the Memorial Baptist Church, Reverend James T. Harris, Minister of the Methodist Church, Reverend Bob Lambright whose similar escapades have made him a Minister without a church, Ralph Blumberg, owner and operator of the radio station WBOX, and, of course, Lou Major, Mr. Talley's favorite puppet.

In the second place, this integrated meeting is for the sole purpose of planning the integration of your Church, Schools, Businesses, Restaurants, Hotels, Motels, etc., and those who will receive invitations to the January 7th meeting will be people who Bascom D. Talley hopes that Brooks Hayes can convince that they should change their social and religious lives, and that in turn will try to convince you that you should help integration by sitting in Church with the black man, hiring more of them in your businesses, serving and eating with them in your cafes, and allowing your children to sit by filthy, runny-nosed, ragged, ugly little niggers in your public schools.

In the third place, the Bogalusa Daily News did not tell you the whole story about Brooks Hayes. He is a traitor to the South. He assisted Sherman Adams draw the order to send Federal Troops into his own State of Arkansas to put nine little niggers into white schools, the result of which was spending \$5,000,000 of the taxpayers money as well as the beating and jailing of hundreds of white citizens. As a result of Hayes' integration efforts, he was defeated in his efforts for re-election to Congress by a political unknown, Dr. Dale Alford. Brooks Hayes is now a member of the Civil Rights Community Relations Committee and he is paid a lucrative salary by the Federal Government to make talks such as he is scheduled to make in Bogalusa, on January 7th., 1965.

The Ku Klux Klan is strongly organized in Bogalusa and throughout Washington and St. Tammany Parishes. Being a secret organization, we have KLAN members in every conceivable business in this area. We will know the names of all who are invited to the Brooks Hayes meeting and we will know who did and did not attend this meeting. Accordingly, we take this means to urge all of you to refrain from attending this meeting. Those who do attend this meet-

ing will be tagged as integrationists and will be delt [sic] with accordingly by the Knights of the KU KLUX KLAN.

There is in Bogalusa a man named Talley,
 who with a hand picked committee has planned an integrated rally;
 This man would love the nigger.
 in order to grow financially bigger;
 He and his committee have come up with an integration plan, which is
 bitterly opposed by the KU KLUX KLAN;
 Talley has attended Nigger Churches to sing,
 this was done to please Martin Luther King;
 While Talley sings with his nigger group,
 the KU KLUX KLAN will more Knights recruit;
 Soon Talley and his committee will know who is boss,
 as the KU KLUX KLAN lights the fiery cross.

Mr. MANUEL. Mr. Blumberg, is the source of this leaflet which you have read identified on the flyer?

Mr. BLUMBERG. Yes, it is. At the top it says: "Published By The Original Ku Klux Klan Of Louisiana."

The CHAIRMAN. Let me ask you two questions:

Was this to be a meeting by invitation?

Mr. BLUMBERG. Yes; yes, this was to be a meeting by invitation.

The CHAIRMAN. Was the purpose of the meeting to force integration or to accomplish the objectives suggested in that pamphlet?

Mr. BLUMBERG. Absolutely not. Nothing could have been further from the truth.

The CHAIRMAN. Why had it been decided to make the meeting by invitation?

Mr. BLUMBERG. We decided this because we were told by Community Relations that Mr. Hays had to speak to an integrated audience since he worked for the Federal Government. And we felt if we made it an open meeting and it was to be integrated, there probably would be a great deal of trouble; and we felt if we made it private, we could keep the possibility of trouble down. Also, we were very, very anxious to see to it that the power structure in the community attended the meeting, and that is why we were going to make it private by invitation. However, we never did have the opportunity to issue the invitations.

The CHAIRMAN. As it turned out, based on subsequent events, did you come to the conclusion that Mayor Cutrer, in expressing himself as he did at the meeting you had with his council, was expressing a factual opinion rather than personal involvement in approbation of what might have developed?

Mr. BLUMBERG. Mr. Willis, this is a difficult question to answer. Perhaps I should say this, in all fairness to Mayor Cutrer.

The CHAIRMAN. I want the record straight on that.

Mr. BLUMBERG. I think the mayor has tried to do his very level best as mayor of a deep South community. Here is a man who grew up in Bogalusa, and many, many members of the Ku Klux Klan were friends of his, and I am sure this man felt a moral obligation, as the mayor. But I don't think I am qualified, or anyone else is qualified, to criticize a man in his position. I don't know all of his problems, and whatever his decisions have been, whatever his actions have been, I am sure they were made in sincerity and honesty.

The CHAIRMAN. I am glad to hear you say that because subsequent events as a factual matter proved trouble did arise.

Mr. BLUMBERG. That is true.

The CHAIRMAN. I have never met the man and don't want to charge him for making a factual statement at that time.

Mr. WELTNER. Mr. Chairman, may I ask a question?

The CHAIRMAN. Yes.

Mr. WELTNER. You stated Robert Rester was city attorney and in attendance at the meeting and subsequently was disclosed as being a member of the Klan through Federal court proceedings. Do you know if he was elected by the people or appointed by the mayor?

Mr. BLUMBERG. He was elected by the people.

Mr. WELTNER. Thank you.

Mr. POOL. Let me see that pamphlet. Were there any direct threats to anyone attending the meeting?

Mr. BLUMBERG. Yes.

Mr. POOL. Read what it says about that.

Mr. BLUMBERG. [Reading:]

We will know the names of all who are invited to the Brooks Hayes meeting and we will know who did and did not attend this meeting. Accordingly, we take this means to urge all of you to refrain from attending this meeting. Those who do attend this meeting will be tagged as integrationists and will be delt [sic] with accordingly by the Knights of the KU KLUX KLAN.

Mr. POOL. The words "dealt with accordingly" is that a threat?

Mr. BLUMBERG. I would say it is a threat; yes, sir. I think it is about as definite a threat as you can make.

The CHAIRMAN. I think the word "intimidation" would certainly apply.

Mr. POOL. Is the word "intimidation" in there?

The CHAIRMAN. No. I think you asked if the words "dealt with accordingly" could be construed as a threat. I think if you wanted to use a word which, in my opinion, could not be questioned, it would be an "intimidation" if not a "threat."

Mr. POOL. To be fair, you could say they would be dealt with accordingly in the next election, which would be all right.

Mr. BLUMBERG. That is true.

Mr. POOL. We are looking for acts of violence and threats. There is a question in my mind whether you can call this a direct threat or not.

Mr. WELTNER. May I ask a question at this point, Mr. Chairman?

The CHAIRMAN. Yes.

Mr. WELTNER. Would you read that part of the pamphlet that says being members of a secret organization we have members in every conceivable place, or words to that effect?

Mr. BLUMBERG. Yes. [Reading:]

"Being a secret organization, we have KLAN members in every conceivable business in this area."

Mr. WELTNER. On the basis of the disclosures that have been made subsequent to the distribution of this pamphlet, would you describe that as an accurate statement?

Mr. BLUMBERG. I will be honest with you. I think it is a very honest statement; yes.

Mr. WELTNER. That is my opinion too.

Mr. BLUMBERG. And I have never changed my opinion.

Mr. WELTNER. The Klan in Bogalusa did have Klan members, maybe not in every conceivable position, but in many positions of importance, and I think that point should be developed.

Mr. POOL. Are you going to tie the Klan into threats later on in your testimony?

Mr. BLUMBERG. Yes.

Mr. BUCHANAN. Mr. Chairman, may I say, by way of being "dealt with accordingly," as I understand it, there were very few elected officers there, weren't there? Weren't most of them church and business and professional people? I don't know how they could deal "accordingly" with ministers or editors on election day. And what about business and professional men being "dealt with" on election day?

Mr. POOL. I was thinking of the political leaders.

Mr. BUCHANAN. These were primarily other than elected officials.

Mr. POOL. I am not defending it. I am saying, in my opinion, it is not a definite threat.

Mr. BUCHANAN. I am joining you in clarifying the record.

Mr. WELTNER. That sounds like the man who said he didn't know if it was a threat or not but they had authority to do away with him.

The CHAIRMAN. All right. Proceed.

Mr. MANUEL. Following the distribution of the pamphlet you have just read and following the fact you could not provide adequate speaking facilities to Mr. Hays, did your group cancel the engagement with Mr. Hays?

Mr. BLUMBERG. We met at the newspaper office the first week in January, I don't know the exact date, and we discussed this. In saying "we," I am talking about the six in our group and the two men from Community Relations. We talked from 8 o'clock in the evening until 12 o'clock that night trying to make a decision on what to do. We decided to cancel the meeting but to put a statement in the paper explaining why we canceled it. We came back at 8 o'clock the next morning and we all helped to draft the statement, and that afternoon we published the statement in the paper.

Mr. MANUEL. In general terms, what did the statement say?

Mr. BLUMBERG. I am a little hazy on the statement. However, as I remember it, we told the public we had to cancel the Brooks Hays meeting because everybody had feared the Klan in the community and we couldn't find a place to hold the meeting, and we felt there was no freedom of assembly in Bogalusa and we were ashamed of this fact that we couldn't hold a public meeting because of fear. This, in essence, was the general theme of the statement.

Mr. MANUEL. Subsequent to the appearance of this statement in the *Bogalusa Daily News*, were you personally or your family the objects or victims of any harassment?

The CHAIRMAN. Before coming to that, let me develop a thought or two here.

I have before me a copy of the opinion of the circuit court of appeals decided recently in connection with an injunction suit filed by the United States of America against the following—and I will name them and I want you to make a mental note if one of these defendants in this suit comes to your mind as being the man called Buddy

who appeared at the minister's home. I don't know if it is a fact. I see Mr. Appell shaking his head so maybe he knows the answer. Do you know the answer, whether this man "Buddy" was one of the defendants?

Mr. APPELL. He was not a defendant.

The CHAIRMAN. I am now advised that this man "Buddy" you referred to was not a defendant. But this suit was an injunction suit filed by the United States against the Original Knights of the Ku Klux Klan, an unincorporated association; the Anti-Communist Christian Association, which we will talk about later; and then quite a long list of individuals.¹

Referring to your testimony thus far concerning the proposed speech to be made by former Congressman Brooks Hays, the court, having heard the evidence in the whole in that case, said the following:

"Specific Findings"—this is a subheading—"Specific Findings of Klan Intimidation and Violence":

We select the following examples of the defendants' acts of intimidation and violence.

(1) January 7, 1965, former Congressman Brooks Hays of Arkansas, at the invitation of religious, business, and civic leaders of Bogalusa, was scheduled to speak in Bogalusa at St. Matthews Episcopal Church Parish House on the subject of community relations. The meeting was to be open to both Negroes and whites and it was planned that seating would be on a racially non-segregated basis. After learning of the proposed appearance of Mr. Hays and the arrangements for an unsegregated meeting, the Klan and its members protested to the Mayor and the members of the Commission Council and, by means of threats of civil disorder and economic retaliation against local businessmen who supported the meeting, caused the withdrawal of the invitation to Mr. Hays to speak. December 18, 1964, before the Hays invitation was withdrawn, the Mayor of Bogalusa and Police Commissioner Arnold Spiers, in an effort to head off possible civil disorder, appeared at a Klan meeting at the Disabled Veterans Hall. The show of force at this meeting by over 150 hooded Klansmen—

and [to Mr. Pool] I quote now for your information—

unquestionably intimidated public officials in Bogalusa and, later, hindered effective police action against Klan violence. On the stand, Mayor Cutrer admitted that he was "frightened when he looked into 150 pairs of eyes." [Emphasis in original.]

So at that point in your chronology, I think it is valuable for the record to have the findings of the Fifth Circuit Court of Appeals.

(Document marked "Ralph Blumberg Exhibit No. 2." (See pp. 2475-2519).)

Mr. POOL. It does not have too much importance to the question of the pamphlet he was raising.

The CHAIRMAN. I don't know.

Mr. POOL. The "150 pairs of eyes" were the most important.

The CHAIRMAN. That is right.

Mr. POOL. That is what I was pointing out a while ago.

¹ *United States of America, by Nicholas deB. Katzenbach, Attorney General of the United States v. Original Knights of the Ku Klux Klan, an unincorporated association; Anti-Communist Christian Association, a corporation; Saxon Farmer; Charles Christmas; Russell Magee; Dewey Smith; Virgil Corkern; Albert Applewhite; E. J. (Jack) Dixon; Delos Williams; James M. Ellis; Hardie Adrian Goings, Jr.; Esley Freeman; Arthur Ray Applewhite; James A. Hollingsworth, Jr.; Randle C. Pounds; Sidney August Warner; Billy Alford; Rawlin Williamson; Louis Applewhite; Willis Blackwell; J. A. Hollingsworth, Sr.; Latimore McNeese; Ira Dunaway; Doyle Tynes; Charles Ray Williams; Franklin Harris; Charles McClendon; Delton Graves; Milton Earl Parker; Mervin Taylor; Van Day; Ray Risner; James D. Terrell; J. D. Jones; Richard E. Krebs; Michael R. Holden; James Burke; Albert Simmons, Jr.; and Noel Ball, Jr., — U.S. District Court for the Eastern District of Louisiana, New Orleans Division, Civil Action No. 15793; 250 F. Supp. 330, decided Dec. 1, 1965.*

The CHAIRMAN. Proceed.

Mr. MANUEL. Mr. Blumberg, would you please tell the committee what actions of harassment or intimidation were directed against you and in what form, sir?

Mr. BLUMBERG. After we put the statement in the paper—we signed our names, all six of us, to the statement, and then the following day we broadcast our first editorial since we had been in Bogalusa about the civil rights problem.

Mr. MANUEL. This is over your radio station WBOX?

Mr. BLUMBERG. WBOX; yes, sir.

Mr. MANUEL. Proceed.

Mr. BLUMBERG. And we merely explained why we participated in the Brooks Hays affair, for the reasons I have given you before. And also we told the people that the civil rights law was now the law of the land and, regardless of how you felt about it, it must be complied with or the community was going to be in trouble. And this, in essence, was exactly what we had stated editorially.

Of course, this editorial and the statement in the paper was like setting off a time bomb. We received threatening telephone calls at the station and at home, and the essence of the calls—not only myself, but the other five men involved. And the pattern was pretty much the same:

“When you signed this statement you have signed your death warrant.” And some of the calls stated that “we are going to kill your wife and your children” or “we are going to take care of your wife and your children.” This type of thing.

Mr. POOL. To whom were these calls made?

Mr. BLUMBERG. They were made to myself, my wife answered some, some of the announcers at the station answered some, and they were also made to the other five members.

Mr. POOL. Did you recognize any of the voices?

Mr. BLUMBERG. No, sir. They were completely anonymous.

Mr. POOL. Completely anonymous, and you couldn't pinpoint them?

Mr. BLUMBERG. Yes.

Mr. POOL. Did you report it to the police department?

Mr. BLUMBERG. No, sir, I didn't.

Mr. POOL. Why didn't you?

Mr. BLUMBERG. Frankly, I didn't think about it. As I look back on it, I should have as a matter of record, but I didn't and I don't think any of the other men did.

Mr. POOL. Was it your feeling the police department wouldn't do anything about it?

Mr. BLUMBERG. Frankly, I don't see what anybody could do about it, being anonymous phone calls.

Mr. POOL. How about the FBI?

Mr. BLUMBERG. No.

Mr. POOL. You didn't report it to them either?

Mr. BLUMBERG. No.

Then around this time, I guess a few days later, a man walked into the station that we knew fairly well, and I wasn't there. He talked to my wife. He sat down in front of her and he made a statement that friends of his were very surprised I signed the statement in the paper and they felt that I had been hoodwinked into getting involved, and

they felt I should publicly apologize for signing the statement and I should explain that all of this was, in essence, a bunch of lies and that I really didn't intend to have anything to do with it.

And my wife told him that I wasn't going to apologize for anything; I knew exactly what I had done.

And he shrugged his shoulders and he made this statement, he said: "Well, these friends of mine don't want to harm women and children." He shrugged his shoulders and walked away.

Mr. MANUEL. Did he identify the friends of his of whom he was speaking?

Mr. BLUMBERG. No. That is merely what it was. And then after that I sent my wife and family to St. Louis to stay for a while.

Mr. MANUEL. As far as the phone-call harassment is concerned, did it take any particular pattern?

Mr. BLUMBERG. Well, the most annoying thing was the fact we received phone calls perhaps every 2 hours all throughout the evening, all night long. Nobody would say anything. Pick up the receiver and there would be nothing on the other end.

Mr. MANUEL. How long did this last, Mr. Blumberg?

Mr. BLUMBERG. It is kind of hard to say. I imagine, if I could pinpoint it, perhaps about 3 weeks.

Mr. POOL. Did you ever ask the telephone company to give you an unlisted number? Or don't they do that now?

Mr. BLUMBERG. No. Actually, what I did, after a while I just took it off the hook and left it off.

Mr. MANUEL. Were there any other acts of intimidation and harassment directed toward you, such as tacks in your tires, and so forth?

Mr. BLUMBERG. Yes. I had the car windows of my automobile smashed, my wife's smashed, and we had tacks put in the driveway and ruined, you know, a set of tires, and that is about it.

Mr. POOL. You didn't report this to the police department?

Mr. BLUMBERG. We reported this.

Mr. POOL. You did report it?

Mr. BLUMBERG. Yes, sir.

Mr. MANUEL. Was there any trouble at your transmitting tower in Bogalusa?

Mr. BLUMBERG. Yes. After we made our plight public nationally and editorialized, we decided to fight the Klan. Right after our first editorial, which was on a Thursday, some time in March, that evening we received seven bullet holes in our transmitter house fired by a high-powered rifle.

Mr. WELTNER. May I interrupt as a matter of chronology?

This meeting with Mr. Hays was supposed to have been on January 7?

Mr. BLUMBERG. That is right.

Mr. WELTNER. And at the time there was a statement in the paper which bore your name and the editorial, and the general acts of harassment continued all through the month of March?

Mr. BLUMBERG. Yes.

Mr. WELTNER. There were no other statements and editorials, but—

Mr. BLUMBERG. We skipped. I haven't told the rest of it yet.

Right after the January 7 editorial, the most effective weapon the Klan, of course, used against me was the boycott. They would call our sponsors by telephone and tell them if they didn't stop advertising on the station that they would boycott their place of business. And they received numerous phone calls and finally the advertisers had to go off the station and they pretty well reduced our income.

And then—and I think this should be told for the record because I made a big mistake—right after we lost most of our sponsors, around the middle of January, I didn't say another word—no editorializing, no nothing. I simply tried to get our sponsors back on the radio station. To be honest about it, I think I was actually appeasing the Klan. And then around March, the 1st of March, we had most of the sponsors back on, and they started the phone call routine again. It was very organized this time, and they reduced us down from approximately 75 sponsors a month to around 6. This is when I knew I had made a mistake, because you just can't compromise with the devil, and that is what I was trying to do. And I think this is important that this be told for the record, because there is no compromise with this sort of evil.

And they had reduced our sponsorship to about 6. We had to make up our mind at this time what to do. I am sure the Klan felt we would close our doors and walk away quietly and do nothing, but we decided to make a fight, for two reasons:

One, if we could keep our doors open long enough with outside help, perhaps the merchants would come back and advertise again.

And, number two, which is real important, the longer we could keep our doors open, we felt the better it was going to be for small radio stations and small communication media in small markets, especially in the South. Because, if the Klan could close our doors easily, this would be a tremendous display of strength. And the longer we could keep our doors open, I felt the more frustrated and more confused we would get these people and perhaps they would think twice before hitting a communications media again.

This actually has been our purpose in this fight, and our fight basically has been for freedom of speech. It's that simple. It has nothing to do with integration or segregation, regardless of what the Klan wants to make out. It is strictly a matter of freedom of speech. And this, gentlemen, has been exactly what the fight has been about, as far as I am concerned, with the Klan.

Mr. MANUEL. Mr. Blumberg, what reason do you have to believe that this boycott of which you speak was initiated and carried through by the Ku Klux Klan?

Mr. BLUMBERG. I didn't know at the beginning, and even in our editorials we never mentioned the name of the Klan until they came out with one of their own publications and publicly stated that they were behind the boycott.

Mr. MANUEL. Do you have a copy of that particular publication?

Mr. BLUMBERG. Yes.

Mr. MANUEL. Was it likewise, as the other publications which you read, distributed by the Original Ku Klux Klan of Louisiana?

Mr. BLUMBERG. Yes, sir.

Mr. MANUEL. Would you please read that, Mr. Blumberg, for the committee?

Mr. BLUMBERG. The entire article?

Mr. MANUEL. Would you, please? Yes, sir.

The CHAIRMAN. What is the date of it, so we will know?

Mr. BLUMBERG. I don't have a date.

Mr. APPELL. It is not dated.

The CHAIRMAN. It is not dated. Could you fix about the day so that we could put in the record a chronological understanding?

Mr. BLUMBERG. It must have been around March or April, I guess.

The CHAIRMAN. 1965?

Mr. MANUEL. The early part of 1965, Mr. Chairman.

Mr. BLUMBERG. [Reading:]

As a result of the statement issued in the Bogalusa Daily News, signed by Bascom D. Talley, Jr., Bruce Shepherd, Paul Gillespie, Jerry Chance, Ralph Blumberg and Lou Major announcing the cancellation of the invitational, integrated, speaking engagement in this city by Brooks Hays, our City, as well as the Klan, received unfair, biased, national publicity from television and newspapers throughout the country. The national news media quoted Bascom Talley as saying that Bogalusa has a "leadership vacuum". They quoted Bruce Shepherd as saying "Bogalusa has a high rate of alcoholism and mental illness". The national press even misquoted Brooks Hays who was supposed to have said "Bogalusa is a city in the grips of the Ku Klux Klan." Even one magazine contained an article entitled "Klan Town U.S.A." which accused Bogalusa of being dominated by the Ku Klux Klan. This article was written by a free lance, alcoholic reporter—Paul Good, who spent over \$100.00 on alcoholic beverages, who wrecked his car, and who was charged with reckless driving during his short visit to Bogalusa.

Bruce Shepherd was quoted as saying that he had received calls threatening to bomb his church if Brooks Hays were allowed to speak there. We accuse Bruce Shepherd of lying. There was no such threat or threats made and we challenge Bruce Shepherd to prove that he made such a report to the police.

Mr. MANUEL. At that point let me interrupt you for a moment and ask, did you know whether as a matter of fact Reverend Shepherd had received threats to bomb his church?

Mr. BLUMBERG. I don't know. I really don't know.

Mr. MANUEL. All right.

Mr. BLUMBERG. [Reading:]

Bruce Shepherd must have had his family in mind rather than our city when he stated we had a high rate of alcoholism and mental illness because Bruce Shepherd himself can be observed frequently emerging from the Cuban Liquor Company with an arm load of liquor. We further would have you know that Bruce Shepherd's son recently faced a charge in court for morals violation and was committed to a mental institution.

The Ku Klux Klan is now in the process of checking on Reverend Shepherd's moral standards. If he is cleared you will be so informed. If he is not cleared, you will be informed of any and all misdeeds or moral violations of his in the past.

Much has been printed about the Ku Klux Klan being a violent organization. This is not true. There was no violence when public accommodations were tested in this city and there has been no violence since then. We, however, have formed a large block white vote which will more than offset any other block vote in this entire parish. We also are boycotting businesses which cater to integration such as Mobile Gas Stations, Radio Station W.B.O.X., Rosenblum's, Zesto and the Barbecue Inn.

Mr. MANUEL. At that point Mr. Blumberg, let me ask you if you know why the Klan would boycott the Mobile gas stations in Bogalusa?

Mr. BLUMBERG. I am a little hazy on this one. I feel it is probably because, if I am not mistaken, I think this was operated by some Negro

attendants and they catered greatly to Negro trade, and I was told that Mr. Talley owned the land on which this station was located.

Mr. MANUEL. Do you know whether the boycott was successful as far as the Mobile gas stations were concerned?

Mr. BLUMBERG. They have almost ruined the people financially.

Mr. MANUEL. What about the other business establishments mentioned—Rosenblum's, Zesto, and the Barbecue Inn?

Mr. Blumberg. I don't know anything about their boycotts, nor the reasons.

Mr. MANUEL. Please proceed, sir.

Mr. BLUMBERG. Where did I leave off?

Mr. MANUEL. Right after "Barbecue Inn."

Mr. BLUMBERG. [Reading:]

The Bogalusa Daily News is also being boycotted by the Klan because while the National press was tearing Bogalusa into shreds, it did not print one single word in the defense of Bogalusa. The theory behind boycotting the Daily News and these other businesses is that to financially aid such business institutions is comparable to buying bullets for a man as John Dillenger who would take the bullets and then kill you and rob your city.

Congressman Charles Weltner of Atlanta, Georgia, a member of the House Committee of Unamerican Activities has proposed that committee investigate the Klan. We wonder why he doesn't also propose to investigate the Black Muslims who advocate black supremacy, who commit murder and who commit arson all over the country in a period of one week and who defied and refused to allow Chicago Police to enter their meeting place while they were beating almost to the point of death one of Malcolm X's friends. We urge each of you to write this Congressman and demand that he investigate the Black Muslims.

The original Ku Klux Klan invites any investigation that Congressman Weltner should like to make. The citizens of Bogalusa know that this city has always been a Klanish City from the days of the Great Southern Lumber Company until now. We have never appreciated outsiders telling us how to run our city. Outsiders have often caused trouble in our City. A good example of this was when labor unions were forming in Bogalusa. A gang of union busters or hired gunmen were brought into this city to kill those who stood up for the common man. As a result of such incidents, it is only natural that Bogalusa would be Klanish.

The CHAIRMAN. Have you finished?

Mr. BLUMBERG. Yes, sir.

(Document marked "Ralph Blumberg Exhibit No. 3." See p. 2455.)

The CHAIRMAN. I would like to point this out, in view of the reference to the committee:

This committee, on March 30, 1965, voted unanimously to conduct the investigation we are now conducting. It voted also to request the House to furnish funds to do so, and the House by an overwhelming vote did it. Now the last "resolve" of that resolution which authorizes this particular investigation reads as follows:

BE IT FURTHER RESOLVED, that the Chairman is directed—
meaning myself—

to continue the preliminary inquiry into the activities of the Black Muslims, the Minutemen and the American Nazi Party previously authorized by the Committee, for the purpose of determining whether an investigation of these groups is called for.

With reference to that "resolve," I have said many times that we cannot be in two places at one time or do two things at one time. And I added, always, that sufficient unto the day is the evil thereof.

This preliminary inquiry is still going on with reference to these other organizations, and that is the way it stands at this time.

I think the record should also reflect my personal views anyway, and that is all I have to say.

Here we are hearing evidence of threats, intimidation, and boycotts. That at least during the period of our history thus far has not been a pretty word—"boycotts." We want the evidence that you are presenting. It is important. But I must, in all honesty to myself, say that a boycott, wherever it comes from, is no good.

Mr. MANUEL. Mr. Blumberg, during the period of this boycott which you have described against your radio station, did you subsequently regain any sponsors?

Mr. BLUMBERG. We did. We had a few, and then would lose them again, until it got to the point where, frankly, I think we had one local sponsor left and perhaps two or three national sponsors. People were too frightened. I can't blame the merchants. The only way they could have broken the back of the boycott was to stand up together. Of course, this has been the problem from the beginning in Bogalusa: For some reason good people—

The CHAIRMAN. I meant to add that perhaps another mistake your group made was not to pursue that meeting, and perhaps the engaging in boycotts would have been prevented. I wanted to complete my statement. You may comment.

Mr. BLUMBERG. Right.

The CHAIRMAN. In other words, I agree with you when you said you should have kept on.

Mr. BLUMBERG. Right.

The CHAIRMAN. And perhaps better results would have been achieved if the committee had not yielded in the first place.

Mr. BLUMBERG. This is quite true, but for some reason—

The CHAIRMAN. I am not reproachful.

Mr. BLUMBERG. No. I was just continuing.

For some reason we have never been able to get the power structure in the community, Bogalusa, to stand up together and do away with all of this nonsense. I think it is the answer to peacefully resolving the civil rights problem not only in Bogalusa, but in any community, because the people of Bogalusa are no different than the people in any small community in the country, North, South, East, or West. I would say 90 to 95 percent of the people are good people, but, if the people would only quit underrating themselves and stand up, they would be amazed how much power they have if they stand together. I think it is the key to this kind of a problem and somehow, somewhere along the line, the answer to getting people to become involved is going to be found. But until it is, there is going to be a great deal of difficulty not only in Bogalusa, but anywhere else, because Bogalusa is not unique, it is like any community anywhere in this country. And this goes for the State of Louisiana, too.

Mr. POOL. Mr. Chairman?

The CHAIRMAN. Mr. Pool.

Mr. POOL. How do you account for the fact that Bogalusa didn't stand up, where most communities in the South have handled their racial situation in a whole lot better manner than they did in Bogalusa?

MR. BLUMBERG. I think possibly it was because, for some reason, the Klan was allowed to infiltrate the community in the powerful places too quickly and before it was discovered it was too late. I think this is the basic reason. Why this happened, of course, is anyone's guess.

MR. WELTNER. Who was running the affairs of that town, Mr. Blumberg, in the first part of the year 1965? Was it the civic and religious leaders or the Ku Klux Klan?

MR. BLUMBERG. The first part of 1965?

MR. WELTNER. From the time you invited Brooks Hays until March or June, who was running the town at that time? Who was exercising the decision power? Whose decisions were being carried out?

MR. BLUMBERG. I am sure it was supposed to be Mayor Cutrer and the commission council. I really don't know how much they were influenced. Let's put it that way.

MR. POOL. Were the decisions being made at Ku Klux Klan headquarters for the city?

MR. BLUMBERG. I really—I mean, all I can offer you is a personal opinion.

MR. POOL. That is what I asked.

MR. BLUMBERG. If you want my personal opinion, I don't think any decision was made unless a great deal of thought was put into how this would affect the Klan leadership, what they would think about it.

MR. POOL. They weren't actually calling the shots, but they were more or less in a veto position; they could veto?

MR. BLUMBERG. They were an influencing factor then, and I think they are an influencing factor right now when I am sitting here talking to you. I have never changed my mind about that.

THE CHAIRMAN. I think it would be appropriate at this point—I want in the record at some point—for me to refer to the findings and holdings of the Fifth Circuit Court of Appeals in the case I read from a while ago, particularly with reference to one of the defendants, the Anti-Communist Christian Association. The court, with reference to that outfit and the Klan, said this:

We find that to attain its ends, the klan exploits the forces of hate, prejudice, and ignorance. We find that the klan relies on systematic economic coercion, varieties of intimidation, and physical violence in attempting to frustrate the national policy expressed in civil rights legislation. We find that the klansmen, whether cloaked and hooded as members of the Original Knights of the Ku Klux Klan, or skulking in anonymity as members of a sham organization, "The Anti-Communist Christian Association", or brazenly resorting to violence on the open streets of Bogalusa, are [and quoting] a "fearful conspiracy against society * * *."

* * * * *

The evidence clearly establishes that the Anti-Communist Christian Association is not a bona fide, independent organization but is the defendant klan thinly disguised under a respectable title. At an earlier time, the klan's dummy organization was called the Bogalusa Gun and Rifle Club. The defendants' efforts to appear respectable by association may also be reflected in the location of the klan's principal office in the Disabled American Veterans Hall.

That is the end of the quotation.

That is why I stated yesterday that in all of the long history of the phony front groups that the Klan has used to appear respectable, they are just as false as a 2-foot yardstick, and I am glad to have a court,

the circuit court of appeals, agree with the views of this committee and with the evidence we have been presenting along the same lines.

Proceed.

Mr. MANUEL. Mr. Blumberg, the fact is that you decided to leave Bogalusa and sell your WBOX, Bogalusa. Will you please tell the committee when you made this decision and why?

Mr. BLUMBERG. Well, we decided to sell the station around November. We made the decision because, number one, we had been receiving outside help from individuals and some broadcasting stations from around the country, and we were running out of money, and we realized the merchants weren't going to come back with the station for a long time, if ever. We also felt we were making the decision to sell; the Klan was not making it for us. We could possibly have kept going, but we decided that we had proved our point as much as we possibly could. My family was in St. Louis, my wife and two children living there, and myself in Bogalusa for 4 or 5 months, which is no way to live. I don't think we could have ever lived in Bogalusa in peace again. So we had no choice, really, we had to sell. But we didn't close our doors; they didn't drive us out of business like they wanted to do. So its kind of a pathetic thing to say, really, but in a way we had our share of victory. But, unfortunately, the Klan has won their battle in Bogalusa. They control, they influence greatly now all of the press, the news media. But I am hoping that perhaps they will think a little harder before they ever hit a communications media again. If they control the press, half of their battle has been won.

Mr. MANUEL. At the time you decided to sell, did you know that the Klan would never let up its boycott and pressure on your former sponsors?

Mr. BLUMBERG. Yes. As a matter of fact, we had a sponsor, the first one in 9 months, that came back with us a few months ago. He was an automobile dealer who changed his location to a new place and he wanted to try the station once again. He felt everything was all right. He was on the station for 3 days. The morning of the fourth day he called me and said that he had received a flood of phone calls all day long at his business and even at nighttime at his home, and he felt he just had to go back off, and I agreed. So nothing has changed.

Mr. MANUEL. Can you fix the approximate date of that incident?

Mr. BLUMBERG. I think that was probably late October, early November.

Mr. MANUEL. And that was almost a year after the invitation to Brooks Hays which you have described to the committee?

Mr. BLUMBERG. That is correct.

Mr. MANUEL. Mr. Chairman, the staff has no further questions of this witness.

The CHAIRMAN. We appreciate your appearance. I think you have made a contribution to the hearings. I don't know whether you would be prepared to answer a question which I would like to propound. Maybe you would like to think about it and reappear. It is this:

This committee will be called upon to make a report to the House and to recommend remedial legislation as a result of the hearings and

based upon the hearing record after it is completed. I can conceive of a number of possibilities, of a number of possible approaches. I do not know what they will be specifically, any more than a judge knows what he will decide until he has heard the whole evidence.

Certainly, a possible approach to remedial legislation would be an amendment to the Internal Security Act of 1950, of which I was not the author, but wrote the report and helped manage it on the floor of the House. That law requires the Communist Party and, under certain circumstances, its officers and members to register—in simple terms—under sanctions or punishments or penalties for not doing so.

After many years of litigation—I think 11 years to be specific—the Supreme Court, in 1961 I think it was, upheld that law as a constitutional piece of legislation. But then, subsequently, when it came to implement it according to its terms, that is, the forced registration, we have met frustration. I am not in the least reproaching anyone in that connection. It's not my business to point the finger at anyone or to criticize another branch of the Government, but it is a fact we have had trouble in implementing it.

Now, a possible approach would be to amend that act and to include Klan organizations and members, possibly, to register.

Another approach would be based upon our experience over the years. When the Klans were at their peak specifically within my generation, in 1915 and the early twenties, all the Southern States, including my own, with the legislatures as then composed, saw fit to enact laws curbing certain activities of the Klans that then operated, including, for instance, in some States, making it unlawful for Klans to appear in hooded robes—and you mentioned that a while ago—on public property and prohibiting appearance in hooded robes on private property without the consent of the owner. And so on. Perhaps that could be a beginning. Perhaps a Federal law could be fashioned and the law modified to fit the Nation.

Thirdly, another approach—and these are possibilities only—would be a Federal statute to make it unlawful, to use short terms, for groups of people to engage in types of activities described in that circuit court of appeals decision and thereby deprive other people of the enjoyment of their rights under the Constitution.

So those would be three possibilities that now occur to me and that I have been thinking about.

Based upon your experience, I was going to ask you now, or later if you prefer, while you are on the stand whether you have any suggestions as possible remedial legislation that we might recommend. It is a tough one, it is not an easy one. We will wrestle with it and we will come out with something. I am wondering if you are prepared to make any suggestions.

Mr. BLUMBERG. Actually, Congressman Willis, I really don't have any suggestions for legislation as such. As I have stated before, you know when you go through something like this, like one of the FBI agents told me down there, all of a sudden you become a great sociology expert. But the one thing that keeps coming back to my mind time and time again is the same answer, and this goes beyond the Klan and civil rights movement: We are talking about human beings, about people. For some reason today good people, people who

know better, educated people, don't want to become involved in anything that has to do with trouble. And I think it is getting to the point where this type of person is going to have to become involved, because I think that our basic principles are at stake now in a lot of ways. This Klan thing and the civil rights movement are just one part of it. And I don't care how much legislation we enact, you still come back to the human beings. People have got to realize that they must become involved in these things, regardless of how much trouble is involved, if it affects their freedoms. We are either going to prove to the world that we are a democratic country or we are not, that we are a freedom-loving people or we are not, and there is no in between. You can't compromise with this thing, you can't rationalize; you either stand for it or you don't, you are going to fight for it or you are not.

This applies not only to the battlefield in Vietnam, for example, this applies on the home front, too. As I said before, this is only one little part of it we are talking about today, but to me this is the answer, and legislation, of course, is the way to open the door to make it easier, but it still is coming right back to the same old answer all over again—people themselves, individuals.

The CHAIRMAN. Of course, I agree with you. But if we believe in another precept of our governmental structure, to the effect that we are a government of law and not of men, then we must think about rules, with sanctions attached to them.

Anyway, I am glad to have your views, and I completely agree with you that this involves personal involvement of people. People have to speak out. It becomes a little tough now and then.

I made a lot of speeches in my district and all over the State of Louisiana in the last few weeks, and I said about what you have said. But I did add this, and I think it was well received and I think it is true: A person has to be proud of country and heritage, where he comes from and what he stands for. I said that I am an American citizen who comes from the South and I am proud of it. But I, for the life of me, cannot convince myself that believing in or joining a hate group, whether on the right or the left, would make me either a better American or a better Southerner. So I am willing to involve myself and I do hope that, as a result of the hearings, you and I will have more company.

I have a note from my general counsel that the Fifth Circuit Court of Appeals case to which I referred—let me say in my own words, this is a landmark decision with reference to these specific hearings, and it was written by Judge Wisdom of New Orleans, and I think it ought to be made a part of the record. At the conclusion of today's hearing record, I would like for it to be made a part of this record. (See pp. 2475-2519.) It is United States of America against the Original Knights of the Ku Klux Klan and it came out of the Eastern District of Louisiana, a three-judge court composed of Judge John Wisdom of the Fifth Circuit Court of Appeals and District Judges Herbert Christenberry of New Orleans and District Judge Robert Ainsworth of New Orleans.

The decision was written by Judge Wisdom who is a Fifth Circuit Court of Appeals Judge.

Mr. POOL. I have no questions. I thank the witness for appearing and giving us the benefit of his appearance. I think it was very helpful to the committee, especially in view of the fact that you have been in the radio and television news media which makes you a more qualified witness than some others and I appreciate it.

Mr. WELTNER. Mr. Chairman, I have some questions.

Mr. BLUMBERG, I think you sent your wife and children to St. Louis shortly after the series of harassing telephone calls and they remained there until the sale of the station?

Mr. BLUMBERG. They had come back after about 30 days. They stayed in Bogalusa with me until we had received a report from some friends of ours in Bogalusa which we have never been able to prove.

To make a long story short, the word "kidnaping" was used in relation to getting even with me, and I discussed this with the FBI. They said, "Get the family back to St. Louis," and we did.

Mr. WELTNER. Did you do that because you feared for their life and safety?

Mr. BLUMBERG. Yes.

Mr. WELTNER. You feared for their safety in the hands of the Ku Klux Klan?

Mr. BLUMBERG. I don't know who it would be, but it probably would have been the Klan.

Mr. WELTNER. Well, you know who it was; let's put it that way.

Mr. BLUMBERG. Yes.

Mr. WELTNER. I have been very much impressed with your conviction, very forcibly and eloquently stated, that it is time for people to become involved and, in effect, stand up for what they profess to believe.

I wonder what public officials stood up during this time of crisis in the city of Bogalusa? You gave editorials on the radio station. Mr. Major stood up through his newspaper. Several ministers stood up in their action. What did public officials do in that city in an effort to protect law and order?

Mr. BLUMBERG. Actually the mayor came out with a statement saying there would be law and order.

Mr. Weltner, it is difficult to say exactly what they did under the circumstances. All I can do is boil it down to one statement: I think these men did as well as they could possibly do. Whether they were right or whether they were wrong, I think is immaterial.

The fact that these were men who grew up in this community, had to face this problem unexpectedly—I just don't have the right to, you know, to personally criticize these men. I honestly believe that they did the best they could do. It is that simple.

Mr. WELTNER. The problem they had to face unexpectedly was the wholesale infiltration of the Klan into the fabric of the community.

Mr. BLUMBERG. In the civil rights problem; yes.

Mr. WELTNER. What effect, Mr. Blumberg, would you say that the anonymity or the secrecy or hidden identity of members of the Klan had in the apparent ability of the Klan to work its will upon this community?

Mr. BLUMBERG. Like spreading a blanket of fear over the entire community, and this is the great effective weapon of the Klan.

Mr. WELTNER. Secrecy?

Mr. BLUMBERG. Secrecy.

Mr. WELTNER. Well, now, that is interesting. I would like to read to you from a document that has previously been placed into the record of these hearings, "The Seven Symbols of The Klan" (Allen Bayne Exhibit No. 3);¹ all of this is under the aegis of the United Klans of America. The statement, I think, holds true that says, "The secret of our power lies in the secrecy of our membership."

That is a statement emanating from a Klan publication. Do you agree with that statement, that the secrecy of the Klan's power is the secrecy of its membership?

Mr. BLUMBERG. Right.

Mr. WELTNER. In view of your experience, I would also like to read to you certain portions of another document published by the United Klans of America called The Principle of the United Klans of America, Knights of the Ku Klux Klan (Allen Bayne Exhibit No. 1).² I am taking certain excerpts from this. I will ask your opinion on this.

This says:

We believe in just laws and liberty.

By just laws is meant laws that apply equally to all, rich and poor, educated, men and women. * * *

What is your experience with the Ku Klux Klan as to whether that proclamation is believed and transposed to action and continued.

Mr. BLUMBERG. I don't believe they believe this at all.

Mr. WELTNER. [Reading:] "We believe in the upholding of the Constitution of these United States."

Bearing in mind that the first amendment of the Constitution of the United States includes the right peaceably to assemble, I wonder whether or not you believe this statement.

Mr. BLUMBERG. I think they believe in this statement as it is interpreted by them.

Mr. WELTNER. What about this:

We believe in freedom of speech: By this is meant the right of any citizen to express an opinion on any subject, either publicly or privately, so long as no other person's private character is assailed. * * *

Now, you have expressed some opinions publicly and I wonder whether or not your experience bears out a firm belief in this proclamation.

Mr. BLUMBERG. Let me answer that by saying this: There is no freedom of speech or freedom of assembly or a businessman's right to run his business in Bogalusa today.

Mr. WELTNER. What about this:

We believe in a free press, uncontrolled by political or religious sects.

The press should be free to spread news without coloring it to suit any person or sects: * * *

What has been your experience with that as a member of the press and as an associate of Mr. Lou Major, publisher of the newspaper there.

Mr. BLUMBERG. At this time the newspaper, which was formerly a liberal paper, is a completely conservative newspaper. It is not the real policy of the editor down there. It isn't what he really believes.

¹ See committee report, *The Present-Day Ku Klux Klan Movement*, pp. 347-352.

² *Ibid.* pp. 366-371.

Mr. POOL. Let me interrupt right there now. You said, "conservative newspaper." Are you saying that conservatives are followers of the Ku Klux Klan?

Mr. BLUMBERG. No, I am not saying that.

Mr. POOL. I wanted to distinguish that. I kind of like to be considered a conservative in my district. People down there like conservatives, and I want to get that in the record straight.

Mr. BUCHANAN. May I say amen?

Mr. BLUMBERG. That is not what I meant. The paper publishes news slanted the way the Klan wants it slanted. There is no doubt about it.

Mr. WELTNER. So you wouldn't particularly believe the practice of the Klan as taught by this belief in a free press?

Mr. BLUMBERG. Absolutely not.

Mr. WELTNER. You previously testified that a friend of yours came to you and said that—or someone well known to you came and said that his friends wanted you to retract everything you have said and followed it by saying, "We don't want to harm women and children," and following that your wife and child were sent to St. Louis and once again were sent to St. Louis.

What about this: "We believe in the protection of our pure womanhood, the home * * *."

Mr. BLUMBERG. I don't know who wrote that.

Mr. WELTNER. This is written by the United Klans of America, Knights of the Ku Klux Klan, Inc., in Alabama.

Mr. BLUMBERG. I don't believe any of that; none of it that you have read so far.

Mr. WELTNER. Mr. Chairman, I have no further questions.

Mr. BUCHANAN. I would just like to thank the witness for his testimony, Mr. Chairman. I have no further questions.

The CHAIRMAN. The witness will be excused. Thank you ever so much. We certainly appreciate the contribution you have made.

Call your next witness.

Mr. APPELL. I would like to call to the stand Mr. Charles Christmas.

The CHAIRMAN. The committee will come to order. The next witness will come forward.

Will you call your next witness?

Mr. APPELL. I have, Mr. Chairman. Mr. Charles Christmas.

The CHAIRMAN. Please raise your right hand. Do you solemnly swear that the testimony you are about to give will be the truth, the whole truth, and nothing but the truth, so help you God?

Mr. CHRISTMAS. I do.

TESTIMONY OF CHARLES HORTON CHRISTMAS, ACCOMPANIED BY COUNSEL, MICHAEL S. INGRAM

Mr. APPELL. Will you state your full name for the record, please?

Mr. CHRISTMAS. Charles Horton Christmas.

Mr. APPELL. When and where were you born?

Mr. CHRISTMAS. June 18, 1917, Meridian, Mississippi.

Mr. APPELL. Are you represented by counsel?

Mr. CHRISTMAS. I am.

Mr. APPELL. Will counsel please identify himself for the record?

Mr. INGRAM. Yes, sir. My name is Michael S. Ingram, engaged in private practice of law from Baton Rouge, Louisiana.

Mr. Chairman, if I might clarify the record, for your record, the decision that you referred to during the testimony of the last witness from the case of the United States of America against the Original Knights of the Ku Klux Klan was not a Fifth Circuit Court of Appeals decision.

The CHAIRMAN. I am sorry, it was a three-judge court decision.

Mr. INGRAM. It came out of the Eastern District of Louisiana.

The CHAIRMAN. I am sorry. I knew that. In my reference to that decision, I meant to say that that decision was rendered by a three-judge court, as it is technically called, composed of Judge John M. Wisdom of the Fifth Circuit Court of Appeals and District Judges Herbert Christenberry of New Orleans and District Judge Robert Ainsworth of New Orleans in the Eastern District of Louisiana. The decision was written by Judge Wisdom as a Fifth Circuit Court of Appeals Judge.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Christmas, when and where were you born?

Mr. CHRISTMAS. June 18, 1917, Meridian, Mississippi.

Mr. APPELL. Where do you presently reside?

Mr. CHRISTMAS. Amite, Louisiana.

Mr. APPELL. Do you have a street?

Mr. CHRISTMAS. 414 North Duncan Avenue.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Christmas, are you appearing before the committee today in accordance with a subpoena served upon you on October 26, 1965, at the Brumfield Motor Company in Amite, Louisiana?

Mr. CHRISTMAS. Yes, sir.

Mr. APPELL. Are you employed by the Brumfield Motor Company?

Mr. CHRISTMAS. Yes.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Christmas, under the conditions of the subpoena you were directed to produce certain documents called for in an attachment which was made a part of the subpoena. Paragraph 1 calls for you to produce:

All books, records, documents, correspondence, and memoranda relating to the organization of and the conduct of business and affairs of the Original Knights of the Ku Klux Klan of Louisiana and affiliated organizations, namely, Louisiana Rescue Service and the Anti-Communist Christian Association in your possession, custody or control, or maintained by you or available to you as Grand Dragon of the 6th Congressional District of the Invisible Empire, United Klans, Knights of the Ku Klux Klan of America, Inc., also known as the United Klans of America, Inc., Knights of the Ku Klux Klan.

I ask you to produce the documents called for.

Mr. INGRAM. Just a moment.

Mr. Chairman, it is my understanding that yesterday after meeting with Mr. Appell on this matter, and by telephone conversations with Mr. McNamara, the staff director of this committee, back in November, when these men were originally scheduled to appear, and quite recently, that I advised Mr. McNamara and yesterday Mr. Appell, that all the records asked for in paragraph 1 of the subpoena duces tecum issued to Mr. Christmas and the other defendants who were also named as individual defendants in the injunction sought under the Civil Rights Act in New Orleans, which was tried early in September, that

all of this literature was in the court record as evidence and in the possession of the clerk of courts in New Orleans and also in the hands of the Justice Department, to whom it was turned over personally by me at the commencement of that trial in New Orleans.

I called the staff director back in November specifically for this purpose, because at that time I was advised all of it had been turned over and I wanted to know from the staff director if he wanted me to obtain a court order authorizing the release of this information so that it could be brought here to the committee today, and he said that he would obtain a ruling from the chairman.

I was later advised it would suffice, not to obtain this court order if this information had been in the record.

I might also point out that these gentlemen were served with a subpoena duces tecum in that case which, although I do not have a copy of it here today, I am well familiar with it since myself and my two law partners represented most of these men in that case in New Orleans; that that subpoena issued by the Justice Department was more encompassing and broader than the subpoena is here today, and I would like a clarification before we proceed.

The CHAIRMAN. Here is Mr. McNamara of the committee. Would you relate your understanding? I don't think it is necessary to be sworn unless contradictions develop.

Mr. McNAMARA. I would like to qualify one statement made by Mr. Ingram. I think it is no more than a misunderstanding. You did, as you say, call me on several occasions in regard to the subpoenas and documents called for by the committee. You did not state to me, however, that *all* of the documents called for by the subpoena had been placed in the court—had been turned over to the court.

You did tell me that *some* of them had been. I informed you that any documents which had been given to the court the committee could obtain from the court and that your witness and client would not be required to produce those, but if he had any materials that had not been turned over to the court, we would expect that they be produced.

The CHAIRMAN. Mr. Ingram, I understood you to say that the court's subpoena was broader than the committee subpoena.

Mr. INGRAM. Yes.

The CHAIRMAN. That would be your answer unless there are further points of disagreement?

Mr. McNAMARA. Mr. Ingram perhaps forgot to mention to me that everything was turned over. You did not say that. You just told me some of these documents had been turned over, but you did not say all.

The CHAIRMAN. And you say, Mr. McNamara, that whatever documents were turned over in response to the court's subpoena would not have to be produced here.

Mr. McNAMARA. That is correct.

The CHAIRMAN. Now, what is your position on that? Is it your position that of necessity everything called for was produced because the Federal subpoena was broader than our subpoena?

Mr. INGRAM. Yes, Mr. Chairman, and in addition to that, after the trial was commenced, if a transcript of that trial is present here, I am

sure that will bear this out: The defendants were required to produce additional material during the course of the trial. From specific memory, I do know that certain membership lists were turned over, the various charters and articles of incorporation of the Anti-Communist Christian Association, a copy of the constitution of the Ku Klux Klan was admitted; various pamphlets and brochures allegedly, purportedly put out by the Klan were introduced. Many of them were like what Mr. Blumberg testified to today, handbills—not only were these asked for in the Federal subpoena of the Original Knights of the Ku Klux Klan and any other Klan organization, but the Anti-Communist Christian Association, the Bogalusa Rifle Club, the United Conservatives, the Minutemen, and I think there were two or three other organizations which I can't remember now, because I don't have a copy of that subpoena.

The CHAIRMAN. Now, Mr. Appell, will you relate—as I see it, there is practically no serious disagreement. What do you have to say, Mr. Appell?

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Ingram advised me all the documents in the hands of his clients had been turned over not to the court, but to the U.S. attorney handling the case. He assumed that all of those documents were put in evidence, and we reviewed the exhibits filed in the case, and I advised him we had obtained from the court records those exhibits which were of interest to us in our inquiry; that we did not know that the Government attorney had in his possession documents turned over by his clients which were not made a part of the record; and, however, if his clients had no records they would not be required to produce something that they did not have, but that his clients would be asked this morning to produce documents called for in the record so that this record would show, as the court records showed, that these documents were destroyed and that they were not in the possession of any of his clients. This is the reason the questions are being propounded.

Mr. POOL. Are you now asking him that question?

Mr. APPELL. I am asking for the production of documents.

The CHAIRMAN. Be specific about what you want produced at this time so that we can proceed and see where we are.

I don't have a general picture of any points of disagreement, if any exist.

(Discussion off the record.)

The CHAIRMAN. I think the best thing to do is for Mr. Appell to pose such questions as he has in mind, and then Mr. Christmas has his attorney here and he was, as I understand it, the attorney in that suit and as we proceed we can see what position we go on.

Mr. APPELL. I would like to say, Mr. Christmas, to you, first, that through your counsel it was expressed that the subpoena of the court was broader than the committee's subpoena. I would like to ask you, through your counsel: Does the duces tecum part of paragraph 1 encompass all documents, records, correspondence, and memorandum covered by the subpoena of the court?

Mr. INGRAM. Mr. Appell, you are talking about paragraph 1?

Mr. APPELL. Paragraph 1.

Mr. INGRAM. All the records asked for were turned over to the Federal court.

Mr. APPELL. Did the Federal court records call for the production of correspondence, memorandums, and other documents relating to the United Klans of America?

Mr. CHRISTMAS. To the best of my knowledge, yes.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Chairman, I ask that the witness produce the documents called for in paragraph 1.

Mr. CHRISTMAS. I respectfully decline to produce the records asked for in paragraph 1 on the grounds it might incriminate me and on the further grounds it would violate my rights as guaranteed under the 1st, 4th, 5th, and 14th amendments to the Constitution of the United States.

The CHAIRMAN. Mr. Ingram, you made a statement a while ago to the effect—as I understood it—your client didn't have these documents because they, and more of them in view of the breadth of the Federal subpoena referred to, had been submitted to, and filed with, either the court or clerk or someone in that litigation.

Now, there appears to be quite a problem here, and I must tell you that we have asked these questions of your client and you advised him what to do.

What is the pending question?

In other words, we want this record complete within itself and we want answers to these questions under oath. It is not a question of not taking anybody's word, but we have to proceed in the usual way and have you under the rules of the committee—which are in print—take the part of an attorney for your client in these hearings.

Specifically, our printed rules provide:

At every hearing, public or executive, every witness shall be accorded the privilege of having counsel of his own choosing.

The participation of counsel during the course of any hearing and while the witness is testifying shall be limited to advising said witness as to his legal rights. Counsel shall not be permitted to engage in oral argument with the Committee, but shall confine his activity to the area of legal advice to his client.

Let me say, Mr. Ingram, this is absolutely no questioning of your integrity or your word or your motives, but in view of conversations I have had with the staff, I think the only thing we can do, and must do, is to proceed in our way to have your client under oath answer these questions, because we have reasons to believe that that would be the best way.

Mr. POOL. Mr. Ingram's explanation previously was not sworn to.

The CHAIRMAN. That is true. I am trying to act as one lawyer to another here, and not question his motives, but I think the thing to do is to follow the rules of the committee, because matters discussed with me not within the hearing of the witness or his attorney force me to take the position I am now taking.

Proceed.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Christmas, are the representations of your counsel with respect to the production of all documents in the court factual?

Mr. CHRISTMAS. Yes.

Mr. APPELL. In answer to that then, I must ask you: Is it true then that you have no records in your possession relating to the organizations called for in the subpoena?

Mr. CHRISTMAS. I respectfully decline to answer your question on the constitutional grounds previously stated.

The CHAIRMAN. I missed them. What constitutional amendments did you rely on?

Mr. CHRISTMAS. 1st, 4th, 5th, and 14th.

The CHAIRMAN. All right.

Mr. Christmas, this subpoena duces tecum calling for the production of those documents was served upon you in the representative capacity stated in that subpoena. In other words, if you were in the hearing room yesterday, you heard me say it before: there is a distinction between calling on an individual as an individual to produce his records in an income tax return, and a subpoena on someone in a representative capacity, whether it is a corporation or organization of any kind.

We do not accept your invocation of the constitutional privileges you rely on, and we take that position from the point of view of our construction of court decisions. Therefore, I order and direct you to produce those documents.

Mr. CHRISTMAS. I respectfully decline and refuse to produce these documents under the constitutional privileges previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. Was your testimony given before the three-judge court in New Orleans that records of the organizations mentioned had been destroyed after the initiation of the actual injunction proceeding truthful?

Mr. CHRISTMAS. I respectfully decline to answer on the grounds previously stated.

The CHAIRMAN. In view of counsel's statement that all documents in his possession had been submitted, and more, under the Federal subpoena, and this development—which I didn't know—from the questions of Mr. Appell that you said and swore and admitted before that court that certain documents called for had been destroyed, I order and direct you to produce those documents—I mean to answer the question.

Mr. WELTNER. Mr. Chairman, may I interject something as a possible clarification? As I recall counsel's statement, he stated that his client was under compulsion of a subpoena duces tecum to produce documents which was broader than our subpoena, and he stated he would undertake to obtain those documents which had been submitted to the Federal court in Louisiana, either to the clerk or the U.S. attorney's office.

I don't recall whether counsel stated, as a representation on behalf of his client, that all documents in this witness' possession had been submitted according to that subpoena, and I think there may be a hiatus in here.

The CHAIRMAN. I am glad that you made that statement.

Counsel said at one point in the discussion that he had offered to get a court order to produce for us whatever had been admitted in the court record.

Now, as I see it, at this time, it would seem what counsel had in mind was to make available to us the documents that had been offered and to forget about—deprive us of the right to develop that, in the course of this trial, there was evidence to the effect that some of them had been destroyed, and we are interested in that destruction. So I direct you to answer that question.

Mr. CHRISTMAS. I respectfully decline to answer that question on the constitutional grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Christmas, paragraph 2 of the subpoena called for you to produce:

All books, records, documents, correspondence, and memoranda in your possession, custody or control, or maintained by or available to you, in your capacity as present or past member and/or officer of the Original Knights of the Ku Klux Klan which the "Constitution and Laws" of said organization authorize and require to be maintained by you and any other officer of said organization, the same being in your possession, custody or control.

I ask you to produce those documents.

Mr. CHRISTMAS. I respectfully refuse to produce the documents under the constitutional amendments previously stated.

Mr. POOL. Mr. Chairman, I ask that he be directed to produce the documents.

The CHAIRMAN. Yes, for the reasons I previously explained, I order and direct you to produce the documents.

I might say that *if*—and I stress that word—you have turned over to the court in New Orleans *all* records and documents called for in the first paragraph and the second paragraph of our subpoena, all you have to do is to state that and you will not be expected to turn them over to us here now, so that you do not really have a right to invoke the fifth amendment or any other amendments.

Again for the reasons previously stated—and those I just stated—I order and direct you to produce the documents.

Mr. CHRISTMAS. May we have a short recess?

The CHAIRMAN. Surely.

We will stand in recess for 5 minutes.

(Brief recess.)

The CHAIRMAN. We will reconvene at 2 p.m.

(Subcommittee members present at time of recess: Representatives Willis, Pool, Weltner, and Buchanan.)

(Whereupon, at 12:30 p.m., Wednesday, January 5, 1966, the subcommittee recessed, to reconvene at 2 p.m. the same day.)

AFTERNOON SESSION—WEDNESDAY, JANUARY 5, 1966

(The subcommittee reconvened at 2 p.m., Hon. Edwin E. Willis, chairman, presiding.)

(Subcommittee members present: Representatives Willis, Pool, Weltner, and Buchanan.)

The CHAIRMAN. The subcommittee will come to order and we will resume the testimony of Mr. Christmas.

You have already been sworn, sir, so have a seat and Mr. Appell will proceed.

TESTIMONY OF CHARLES HORTON CHRISTMAS—Resumed

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Christmas, the reporter does not have the exact point we left off prior to the luncheon recess so I will ask you, when were documents, records, and memoranda in your possession destroyed as you testified in the Federal court, the three-judge court in New Orleans?

Mr. CHRISTMAS. I respectfully decline to answer the question on the constitutional grounds previously stated.

The CHAIRMAN. Did you testify in the Federal court?

Mr. CHRISTMAS. I respectfully decline to answer on the constitutional grounds previously stated.

The CHAIRMAN. Did you or anyone testify before the Federal court, or was any reference made before those Federal judges, that at any time documents had been destroyed?

Mr. CHRISTMAS. I respectfully decline to answer the question on the constitutional grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Christmas, is it factual that the documents were destroyed following the release of the leaflet published by the Original Ku Klux Klan which welcomed the investigation of the Klan?

Mr. CHRISTMAS. I respectfully decline to answer on the constitutional grounds previously stated.

The CHAIRMAN. Mr. Christmas, it is my general information—and you can correct it if it is not so—that the documents we are talking about that were destroyed were, in fact, destroyed after the injunction suit had been filed and after this committee announced on March 30, 1965, that it would hold hearings on the Ku Klux Klan organizations in the United States. Is that not true?

Mr. CHRISTMAS. I respectfully decline to answer on the constitutional grounds previously stated.

The CHAIRMAN. A witness testified yesterday, in connection with the destruction by fire of documents, that the reason for their destruction was fear of the enemy, which he nebulously referred to as the Communists. Was that the reason why these documents were destroyed?

Mr. CHRISTMAS. I respectfully decline to answer on the constitutional grounds previously stated.

The CHAIRMAN. Is it not a fact that the documents which were destroyed—which, as I have said, took place after the filing of the injunction suit and after the announcement of our hearings and after the announcement in the press that we were subpoenaing numerous witnesses—based on that I ask you this question:

Is it not a fact that one of the reasons for their destruction was fear that they would be subpoenaed and would have to be produced both, or either, in the Federal court or before this committee?

Mr. CHRISTMAS. I respectfully decline to answer on the constitutional grounds previously stated.

The CHAIRMAN. Proceed.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Christmas, does the refusal on your part to produce documents called for in paragraph 1 and paragraph 2—is the reason for the refusal based upon the fact that since your appearance on September 8, 1965, before the three-judge court in Louisiana and the date that you were served with a subpoena by the Committee on Un-American Activities, that books, documents, records, correspondence, and other memoranda did come into your possession?

Mr. CHRISTMAS. I respectfully decline to answer on the constitutional grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Christmas, I hand you a copy of a document, the front cover of which shows a cross and the title, the "Knights of the

Ku Klux Klan Since 1866," and page 2 showing the "Konstitution of the Original Ku Klux Klan Realm of Louisiana," and I ask if this is a copy of the document you presented to the court?

Mr. CHRISTMAS. I respectfully decline to answer on the constitutional grounds previously stated.

(Document previously marked "Murry Martin Exhibit No. 2.")

The CHAIRMAN. Let the reporter note that documents that were commented on and questioned on by either this witness or other witnesses previously appearing should be inserted in the transcript of the proceedings at the respective points where the several witnesses were questioned.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Christmas, I would like to quote to you from the opinion of the three-judge court (Ralph Blumberg Exhibit No. 2):

The Grand Dragon of the Original Knights of the Ku Klux Klan and President of the Anti-Communist Christian Association is Charles Christmas of Amite in Tangipahoa Parish. * * *

Is that factual, sir?

Mr. CHRISTMAS. I respectfully decline to answer the question on the constitutional grounds previously stated.

The CHAIRMAN. I think we have a right to take judicial notice of the accuracy of the statement in the Federal court, unless you testify to the contrary.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Christmas, when did you become a member of the Original Ku Klux Klan?

Mr. CHRISTMAS. I respectfully decline to answer the question on the constitutional grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. In November 1964 were you a coordinator or organizer in the Sixth Congressional District or Sixth Province of the Original Knights of the Ku Klux Klan?

Mr. CHRISTMAS. I respectfully decline to answer the question on the constitutional grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. In early 1965 did the bulk of the Klan members of the Sixth Congressional District sever their relationship with the parent organization and become an independent group?

Mr. CHRISTMAS. I respectfully decline to answer the question on the constitutional grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Christmas, it was testified to in the three-judge court injunction proceeding that, in order for a person to become a member of the Anti-Communist Christian Association, that the member would give to the Klavern secretary the number by which he was known as a member of the Klavern and the secretary would then issue him a card in the Anti-Communist Christian Association. Is that testimony that was given in that case actual?

Mr. CHRISTMAS. I respectfully decline to answer the question on the constitutional grounds previously stated.

The CHAIRMAN. Let me say again that, just as in the previous instance and in other instances that might come up, unless and until there is evidence to the contrary this committee is going to assume the accuracy of statements given in court and sworn testimony given in court.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Christmas, after the organization of the Sixth Congressional District of the Klan became independent, were you elected to the position of Grand Dragon?

Mr. CHRISTMAS. I respectfully decline to answer the question on the constitutional grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. Under the constitution the number two man to the Grand Dragon is the Grand Titan. Did Saxon Farmer hold the position of Grand Titan of the Klan?

Mr. CHRISTMAS. I respectfully decline to answer the question on the constitutional grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. Who held the position of grand klokard?

Mr. CHRISTMAS. I respectfully decline to answer the question on the constitutional grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. In February 1965 did you attend a meeting near Amite, Louisiana, in which there was discussed the possibility of uniting the four factions again under one head?

Mr. CHRISTMAS. I respectfully decline to answer on the constitutional grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Christmas, are you familiar with the organizational procedure in the Original Knights whereby the exalted cyclops of Klaverns was to see to it that each Klavern would have a body of men known as the wrecking crew?

Mr. CHRISTMAS. I respectfully decline to answer the question on the constitutional grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. Did your Klan group in the Bogalusa area create as an instrumentality within the Klan a boycott committee?

Mr. CHRISTMAS. I respectfully decline to answer the question on the constitutional grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Christmas, I will read to you from the opinion of the court a description of the boycott committee and its responsibilities:

"The Boycott Committee (one member from each local unit appointed by the Exalted Cyclops) shall have exclusive investigative authority and it shall not act at any time with less than three members present. . . .

(1) No person or subject upon whom a boycott shall have been placed shall be patronized by any member. . . . Boycotts shall be imposed upon subjects who are found to be violating the Southern traditions. . . .

Boycotts shall be placed upon all members of the Committee who publicly served with Bascom Talley in his efforts to promote the Brooks Hays meeting.

Boycotts shall be placed upon any merchant using Negro employees to serve or wait upon persons of the white race. (Service Stations using Negroes to pump gas are excluded.)

Boycotts shall be placed against a subject who serves Negroes and whites on an integrated basis.

Boycotts shall be placed upon a subject who allows Negroes to use White rest rooms. . . .

No member shall be punished for violation of the rules by a member of his family under twelve (12) years of age.

Any member who shall after a hearing have been found guilty of personally patronizing a subject listed on the boycott list shall be *wrecked by the wrecking crew* who shall be appointed by the Committee. (Emphasis added.) . . .

Second offense—If a member is found guilty of personally violating the boycott list he shall be wrecked and banished from the Klan."

Mr. Christmas, would you explain to the committee the reasons and necessity for the appointment of a boycott committee?

Mr. CHRISTMAS. I respectfully decline to answer the question on the constitutional grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. Was Marvin Foster the chairman of the boycott committee?

Mr. CHRISTMAS. I respectfully decline to answer the question on the constitutional grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Christmas, as Grand Dragon of the Klan and as president of the Anti-Communist Christian Association, can you tell us under what arrangements and how it came about that Marvin Foster was appointed a personal liaison man between the Klan and the city administration?

Mr. CHRISTMAS. I respectfully decline to answer the question on the constitutional grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. Mayor Cutrer testified at the trial in Louisiana that it was Marvin Foster who suggested that he attend the meeting of the Klan held at the Disabled American Veterans' Hall. Was his testimony truthful?

Mr. CHRISTMAS. I respectfully decline to answer the question on the constitutional grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Christmas, I show you five leaflets, four of which proclaim that they were published by the Original Ku Klux Klan of Louisiana and one signed merely "The K.K.K." and I ask you who was the author of these leaflets?

Mr. CHRISTMAS. I respectfully decline to answer the question on the constitutional grounds previously stated.

(Two of said documents previously marked "Ralph Blumberg Exhibits Nos. 1 and 3," respectively. See pp. 2454, 2455. Three marked "Charles Christmas Exhibits Nos. 1-A through 1-C." See pp. 2456-2458.)

Mr. APPELL. Was Dewey Smith the author?

Mr. CHRISTMAS. I respectfully decline to answer the question on the constitutional grounds previously stated.

Mr. POOL. Do you intend to give this committee any information at all?

Mr. CHRISTMAS. I decline to answer that question on the constitutional grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Christmas, as the leader of the Klan in Bogalusa did you know Albert Applewhite to be the exalted cyclops of Unit 4 in Bogalusa?

Mr. CHRISTMAS. I respectfully decline to answer the question on the constitutional grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. He was an auxiliary policeman. Was he and some 17 other Klansmen sworn out of the Klan so they could deny Klan membership in order to remain in the auxiliary police force?

Mr. CHRISTMAS. I respectfully decline to answer the question on the constitutional grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Christmas, as a leader of the Klan, did you know William Houston (popularly known as Jack) Burke to be the EC of a Klan unit?

The CHAIRMAN. By "EC" you mean exalted cyclops?

Mr. APPELL. Yes, Mr. Chairman.

Mr. CHRISTMAS. I respectfully decline to answer the question on the constitutional grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Christmas, in January 1965 did he head a committee comprised of the exalted cyclops of the Klaverns in the Sixth Congressional District area?

Mr. CHRISTMAS. I respectfully decline to answer the question on the constitutional grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. Prior to your taking over leadership of the Klan, was Saxon Farmer the head of the Klan in the Sixth Congressional District?

Mr. CHRISTMAS. I respectfully decline to answer the question on the constitutional grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. At a meeting of the Klan, was it agreed that if Saxon Farmer should be arrested you would take over?

Mr. CHRISTMAS. I respectfully decline to answer the question on the constitutional grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. As a leader of the Klan did you know James M. Ellis, Jr., to be the exalted cyclops of Unit No. 2?

Mr. CHRISTMAS. I respectfully decline to answer the question on the constitutional grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. Did you know Howard M. Lee, the gun dealer, to be the exalted cyclops of the Mitch Community Klavern unit?

Mr. CHRISTMAS. I respectfully decline to answer the question on the constitutional grounds previously stated.

The CHAIRMAN. Is that the man who was charged and convicted of having violated the Federal law dealing with the sale of guns and firearms?

Mr. APPELL. Yes, Mr. Chairman.

Did you know D. D. McElveen to be a member of the Klan in the Bogalusa area?

Mr. CHRISTMAS. I respectfully decline to answer the question on the constitutional grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. Did you know him to be a member of the wrecking crew?

Mr. CHRISTMAS. I respectfully decline to answer the question on the constitutional grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. As a leader of the Klan did you know Russell E. Magee to be in August 1964 kleagle for the Franklinton unit of the Klan?

Mr. CHRISTMAS. I respectfully decline to answer the question on the constitutional grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. In September 1964 did you know him to be a leader of the Klan in the Sixth Congressional District?

Mr. CHRISTMAS. I respectfully decline to answer the question on the constitutional grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. Did you know Kinch Miley to be a member of the Klan?

Mr. CHRISTMAS. I respectfully decline to answer the question on the constitutional grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. As a leader of the Klan did you know Eric Peterson of Sun, Louisiana, to be at one time the exalted cyclops of the Klan unit in Bush, Louisiana?

Mr. CHRISTMAS. I respectfully decline to answer the question on the constitutional grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. As a leader of the Klan did you know Dewey Bernard Smith to have been at one time the exalted cyclops of Unit 1 and at another time the exalted cyclops of Unit No. 2?

Mr. CHRISTMAS. I respectfully decline to answer the question on the constitutional grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Christmas, I shall now read to you specific findings of Klan intimidation and violence as found by the three-judge court in New Orleans, in which the court found and in substance which you and the other defendants agreed to as having taken place:

(2) Since at least January 28, 1965, the defendants, including Saxon Farmer, Russell Magee, Dewey Smith, Randle C. Pounds, Billy Alford, Charles McClendon, James Burke, and other members of the defendant Klan, have made a practice of going to places where they anticipated that Negroes would attempt to exercise civil rights, in order to harass, threaten, and intimidate the Negroes and other persons. For this purpose, members of the defendant Klan have gone to Franklinton, Louisiana, when Negro citizens of Washington Parish were expected to apply to register as voters, have gone to restaurants in Bogalusa when Negroes were seeking or were expected to seek service, and have gone to locations in downtown Bogalusa and near the Bogalusa Labor Temple when Negroes were attempting or were expected to demonstrate publicly in support of equal rights for Negroes.

(3) William Yates and Stephen Miller, two CORE workers, came to Bogalusa in January 1965. The Grand Dragon and Grand Titan of the Klan, defendants Charles Christmas and Saxon Farmer, appeared at the Mayor's office to ask the Mayor to send William Yates and Stephen Miller out of Bogalusa. Mayor Cutrer indicated that he could do nothing. The next day, February 3, 1965, three Klansmen, James Hollingsworth, Jr., James Hollingsworth, Sr., and Delos Williams, with two other persons, Doyle Tynes and Ira Dunaway, attempted to insure Yates' and Miller's departure. This group followed Yates and Miller and assaulted Yates.

(4) February 15, 1965, defendant Virgil Corkern, Klansman, and approximately 30 other white persons attacked five Negro citizens and damaged the car in which they were riding. This occurred because the Negroes had sought service at a gasoline station in Bogalusa. On that same day, Corkern and other persons gathered at Landry's Fine Foods, a restaurant in Bogalusa, to observe Negroes seeking service at the restaurant. Corkern and one other entered the restaurant brandishing clubs, ordered the Negroes to leave and threatened to kill Sam Barnes, a member of the Bogalusa Voters League, who had come to the restaurant with six Negro women.

(5) March 29, 1965, defendants Hardie Adrian Goings, Jr., Klansman, and Franklin Harris, Klansman, shortly after meetings had been held at the Bogalusa Labor Temple, threw an ignited tear gas canister at a group of Negroes standing near the Labor Temple. Goings, Jr. then tried to disguise his car by repainting it and removing the air scoop from the top to prevent detection of this crime. Goings or other Klansmen used this same car in May of 1964 to burn a cross at the home of Lou Major, editor of the Bogalusa newspaper.

(6) April 7, 1965, defendants Lattimore McNeese and E. J. (Jack) Dixon, Klansman, threatened Negro citizens during the course of a meeting at the Labor Temple by brandishing and exhibiting a gun at Negroes standing outside the Labor Temple.

(7) April 9, 1965, defendants Billy Alford, Klansman, Randle C. Pounds, Klansman, Lattimore McNeese, Charles McClendon, and James Burke, Klansman, with other persons, went to the downtown area of Bogalusa where Negro citizens were participating in a march to the Bogalusa City Hall to protest denial of equal rights. Pounds, McClendon, and Burke, in a group, moved out to attack the marchers. Pounds assaulted the leader of the march, James Farmer, with a blackjack; McClendon and Burke were temporarily deterred from the threatened assault, but immediately thereafter assaulted a newsman and an FBI agent. Alford assaulted one of the Negroes participating in the march.

(8) May 19, 1965, Virgil Corkern, Klansman, two sons of Virgil Corkern, and other white persons went to Cassidy Park, a public recreation area maintained by the City of Bogalusa, for the purpose of interfering with the enjoyment of the park by Negroes and white CORE workers who were present at the park and using the facilities for the first time on a non-segregated basis. The Corkern group entered the park and dispersed the Negro citizens with clubs, belts, and other weapons.

(9) Negro members of the Bogalusa Voters League, unable to exercise their civil rights and also unable to obtain from police officials adequate protection from the Klan, filed suit June 25, 1965, in the case of *Hicks v. Knight*, Civ. Ac. No. 15, 727 in this Court. The complaint asks for an injunction requiring of-

ficers of the City of Bogalusa to open the public parks and to operate such parks without racial discrimination, and also requiring law enforcement officers of the City, Parish, and State to protect the Negro plaintiffs and other Negroes from physical assaults, beatings, harassment, and intimidation at the hands of white citizens. July 10, 1965, this Court issued an injunction in *Hicks v. Knight* enjoining certain city and parish law enforcement officers from failing to use all reasonable means to protect the Negro plaintiffs and others similarly situated from physical assaults and beatings and from harassment and intimidation preventing or discouraging the exercise of their rights to picket, assemble peaceably, and advocate equal civil rights for Negroes. The preliminary injunction is still in full force and effect. Even after this Court issued its order July 10, 1965, the defendant Klansmen continued to interfere with Negro citizens exercising civil rights and interfered with performance of the duties of law enforcement officials under the injunction in *Hicks v. Knight*.

(10) July 11, 1965, during a Negro march in downtown Bogalusa, defendants Randle Pounds, Klansman, H. A. Goings, Jr., Klansman, Franklin Harris, Klansman, and Milton E. Parker were present. Harris and Goings passed out 25-30 2x2 clubs to youths and Pounds stationed the youths along the march route. Parker was arrested by a City policeman along the route of march for disturbing [sic] the peace.

(11) Included in the exhibits are a number of handbills bearing the caption, "Published by the Original Ku Klux Klan of Louisiana". These are crude, scurrilous attacks on certain Bogalusa citizens who advocated a moderate approach to desegregation. For example, in one handbill an Episcopal minister is accused of lying for having said that he had received calls threatening to bomb his church; the minister's son is said to be an alcoholic, to have faced a morals charge in court, and to have been committed to a mental institution. The handbill adds:

"The Ku Klux Klan is now in the process of checking on Reverend _____'s [naming him] moral standards. If he is cleared you will be so informed. If he is not cleared, you will be informed of any and all misdeeds or moral violation of his in the past."

In the same handbill the Klan announced that it was "boycotting businesses which cater to integration such as Mobile Gas Stations, etc." Mobile Gas Station is a business competitor of the defendant, Grand Titan Saxon Farmer.

All of the handbills attempt to intimidate public officials, the Governor of Louisiana, the Congressman from the Sixth District, the Mayor of Bogalusa, and federal judges (by name). Sometimes the attempted intimidation is by threat of violence, sometimes by character assassination. We quote, for example:

The Court then quotes from one of the handbills which I shall not read in full but after talking about the conduct of public officials there is contained this language:

"All these should be tarred and feathered :

MAYOR JESSIE CUTRER, REPRESENTATIVE SHERIDAN, SENATOR SIXTY RAYBORN, SHERIFF DORMAN CROWE, CONGRESSMAN JIMMY MORRISON, GOVERNOR JOHN McKEITHEN, SENATOR RUSSELL LONG"

Mr. Christmas are there any expressions of this finding of the court which I have read to you to which you would like to take exception or comment upon?

Mr. CHRISTMAS. I respectfully refuse to answer that question on the constitutional grounds previously stated.

The CHAIRMAN. Then let me have this word to say, I think, to complete the record, and the whole opinion will be printed as part of the record. (Previously marked "Ralph Blumberg Exhibit No. 2." See pp. 2475-2519.)

Mr. Christmas, you were one of the defendants in that case. I state that as a matter of fact. The court in that statement—and this is general language—said: "An unusual feature of this litigation is the defendants' damning admissions. * * *"

The court proceeded :

In deciding to grant the injunction prayed for, we rest our conclusions on the finding of fact that, within the meaning of the Civil Rights Act of 1957 and 1964, the defendants have adopted a pattern and practice of intimidating, threatening, and coercing Negro citizens in Washington Parish * * *.

Proceeding further:

We find that to attain its ends the klan exploits the forces of hate, prejudice, and ignorance. We find that the klan relies on systematic economic coercion, varieties of intimidation, and physical violence in attempting to frustrate the national policy expressed in civil rights legislation. * * *

Further on, the court says, based on admissions in the pleadings and sworn testimony—and you were one of the people they were talking about:

Wrapped in myths and misbeliefs which they think relieve them of the obligations of ordinary citizens, Klansmen pledge their first allegiance to their Konstitution and give their first loyalty to a cross in flames.

Further findings of fact include—and I will give you an opportunity to explain:

None of the defendant Klansmen is a leader in his community. As a group, they do not appear to be representative of a cross-section of the community. Instead they appear to be ignorant bullies, callous of the harm they know they are doing and lacking in sufficient understanding to comprehend the chasm between their own twisted Konstitution and the noble charter of liberties under law that is the American Constitution.

And finally, the court in its holding says:

Legal tolerance of secret societies must cease at the point where their members assume supra-governmental powers and take the law in their own hands. We shall not allow the misguided defendants to interfere with the rights of Negro citizens deprived from or protected by the Constitution of the United States and now expressly recognized by Congress in various Civil Rights statutes.

And then, finally:

We enjoin the Original Knights of the Ku Klux Klan, its dummy front, the Anti-Communist Christian Association, and the individual defendants from interfering with orders of this Court * * *.

and so on.

Now, I ask you, and I mean it sincerely, do you wish an opportunity to affirm, deny, explain, or exculpate yourself as a defendant in these proceedings before the three-judge court of any of the findings of fact based upon damning admissions in the pleadings before the court and sworn testimony. Would you care to take advantage of that offer I now make?

Mr. CHRISTMAS. I respectfully decline to answer that question on the constitutional grounds previously stated.

The CHAIRMAN. I must say to you that, unless and until you or someone else party to these proceedings appear and give credible evidence and testimony to the contrary, this committee, as it must, will assume to be true the statement by the court under the circumstances I have indicated.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Christmas, I have one last question to ask of you, sir, and this goes directly to the sincerity of the Klan.

The leaflet which was quoted this morning, a leaflet, according to the masthead, published by the Original Ku Klux Klan of Louisiana, the one in which the reference is made to the Reverend Shepherd's moral standards, in which there are these two sentences:

"Much has been printed about the Ku Klux Klan being a violent organization. This is not true." (Ralph Blumberg Exhibit No. 3)

Now I put it to you as a fact, Mr. Christmas, and ask you to affirm or deny the fact, that during your testimony or the testimony of Mr. Farmer it was testified that the reason you adopted the organization, the Anti-Communist Christian Association, was that the members of the Klan felt that the Klan was too violent, that they felt there was no need for the KBI, and that they felt that there was no need for wrecking crews. I ask you, is it not a fact that your testimony in the trial or testimony of Mr. Farmer is a direct contradiction of the two sentences I read to you from this leaflet which you distributed in Bogalusa in hopes that the people there would believe it?

Mr. CHRISTMAS. I respectfully decline to answer that question on the constitutional grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. One other thing, Mr. Christmas: With respect to Mr. Shepherd, the Reverend Shepherd, you say—this leaflet says:

The Ku Klux Klan is now in the process of checking on Reverend Shepherd's moral standards. If he is cleared you will be so informed. If he is not cleared, you will be informed of any and all misdeeds or moral violations of his in the past.

The inference is that the Reverend Bruce Shepherd has been engaged in moral indiscretions. You leave this impression with the people. Have you ever determined whether he has been involved so that you can erase the harm that you did to the man, or have you documented that there was anything to support the malicious inferences contained in this leaflet?

Mr. CHRISTMAS. I respectfully decline to answer that question on the constitutional grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. No further questions.

The CHAIRMAN. Mr. Weltner.

Mr. WELTNER. I have just one reflection on the same leaflet that Mr. Appell referred to, showing at the top "Published by the Original Ku Klux Klan of Louisiana." It contains two sentences as follows:

Congressman Charles Weltner of Atlanta, Georgia, a member of the House Committee of Unamerican Activities has proposed that committee investigate the Klan.

Later on it says:

The Original Ku Klux Klan invites any investigation that Congressman Weltner should like to make.

I would inform the witness that the investigation now pending is an investigation that had been proposed by myself and other members of this committee and adopted by this committee unanimously. I would like to ask what has transpired since the publication of this document welcoming this investigation and the present day that has caused you and your colleagues to refuse to respond to any inquiries of the committee.

Mr. CHRISTMAS. I respectfully decline to answer that question on the constitutional grounds previously stated.

Mr. WELTNER. No further questions.

The CHAIRMAN. The witness is excused.

(Ralph Blumberg Exhibits Nos. 1 and 3, introduced on pp. 2421 and 2430, respectively, and Charles Christmas Exhibits Nos. 1-A through 1-C, introduced on p. 2448, follow:)

RALPH BLUMBERG EXHIBIT NO. 1

P-126

PUBLISHED BY THE ORIGINAL KU KLUX KLAN
OF LOUISIANA

On Sunday, December 27, 1964, the Bogalusa Daily News announced that a "renowned layman" Brooks Hayes, is to speak in Bogalusa, on January 7, 1965. His subject will be better community relations. The Bogalusa Daily News stated,

" a group of civic, religious and business leaders of Bogalusa have invited Hayes to speak here at the St. Matthew's Episcopal Church Parish House. Due to limited seating facilities, the meeting will be by invitation."

The Daily News did not tell you the whole true story concerning this meeting and it is the purpose of this leaflet to give you the full story concerning this meeting.

In the first place, this meeting of January 7, 1965, is to be an intergrated meeting. The meeting was arranged by Bascom D. Talley, Jr., the local public or community relations commissioner who is holding this job by appointment of Lyndon B. Johnson under the infamous civil rights act. Bascom D. Talley formed a committee to help shoulder the responsibility of this meeting. This committee of intergration minded people are the group of "civic, religious and business leaders" referred to by the Daily News. Mr. Talley's committee is composed of Bruce H. Shepherd, Minister of the St. Matthew's Episcopal Church, Vertrees Young, a member of the Episcopal Church, Reverend Jerry Chance, Minister of the Main Street Baptist Church, Reverend Paul G. Gillespie, Minister of the Memorial Baptist Church, Reverend James T. Harris, Minister of the Methodist Church, Reverend Bob Lambricht whose similar escapades have made him a Minister without a church, Ralph Blumberg, owner and operator of the radio station WBOX, and, of course, Lou Major, Mr. Talley's favorite puppet.

In the second place, this intergrated meeting is for the sole purpose of planning the intergration of your Church, Schools, Businesses, Restaurants, Hotels, Motels, etc, and those who will receive invitations to the January 7th. meeting will be people who Bascom D. Talley hopes that Brooks Hayes can convince that they should change their social and religious lives, and that in turn will try to convince you that you should help intergration by sitting in Church with the black man, hiring more of them in your businesses, serving and eating with them in your cafes, and allowing your children to sit by filthy, runny-nosed, ragged, ugly little niggers in your public schools.

In the third place, the Bogalusa Daily News did not tell you the whole story about Brooks Hayes. He is a traitor to the South. He assisted Sherman Adams draw the order to send Federal Troops into his own State of Arkansas to put nine little niggers into white schools, the result of which was spending \$5,000,000 of the taxpayers money as well as the beating and jailing of hundreds of white citizens. As a result of Hayes' intergration efforts, he was defeated in his efforts for re-election to Congress by a political unknown, Dr. Dale Alford. Brooks Hayes is now a member of the Civil Rights Community Relations Committee and he is paid a lucrative salary by the Federal Government to make talks such as he is scheduled to make in Bogalusa, on January 7th., 1965.

^a The Ku Klux Klan is strongly organized in Bogalusa and throughout Washington and St. Tammany Parishes. Being a secret organization, we have KLAN members in every conceivable business in this area. We will know the names of all who are invited to the Brooks Hayes meeting and we will know who did and did not attend this meeting. Accordingly, we take this means to urge all of you to refrain from attending this meeting. Those who do attend this meeting will be tagged as intergrationists and will be delt with accordingly by the Knights of the KU KLUX KLAN. ^b

There is in Bogalusa a man named Talley,
who with a hand picked committee has planned an intergrated rally;
This man would love the nigger,
in order to grow financially bigger;
He and his committee have come up with an intergration plan,
which is bitterly opposed by the KU KLUX KLAN;
Talley has attended Nigger Churches to sing,
this was done to please Martin Luther King;
While Talley sings with his nigger group,
the KU KLUX KLAN will more Knights recruit;
Soon Talley and his committee will know who is boss,
as the KU KLUX KLAN lights the fiery cross.

RALPH BLUMBERG EXHIBIT NO. 3

***** PUBLISHED BY THE ORIGINAL KU KLUX KLAN OF LOUISIANA *****

As a result of the statement issued in the Bogalusa Daily News, signed by Bascom D. Talley, Jr., Bruce Shepherd, Paul Gillespie, Jerry Chance, Ralph Blumberg and Lou Major announcing the cancellation of the invitational, integrated, speaking engagement in this city by Brooks Hays, our City, as well as the Klan, received unfair, biased, national publicity from television and newspapers throughout the country. The national news media quoted Bascom Talley as saying that Bogalusa has a "leadership vacuum". They quoted Bruce Shepherd as saying "Bogalusa has a high rate of alcoholism and mental illness". The national press even misquoted Brooks Hays who was supposed to have said "Bogalusa is a city in the grips of the Ku Klux Klan." Even one magazine contained an article entitled "Klan Town U.S.A." which accused Bogalusa of being dominated by the Ku Klux Klan. This article was written by a free lance, alcoholic reporter—Paul Good, who spent over \$100.00 on alcoholic beverages, who wrecked his car, and who was charged with reckless driving during his short visit to Bogalusa.

Bruce Shepherd was quoted as saying that he had received calls threatening to bomb his church if Brooks Hays were allowed to speak there. We accuse Bruce Shepherd of lying. There was no such threat or threats made and we challenge Bruce Shepherd to prove that he made such a report to the police.

Bruce Shepherd must have had his family in mind rather than our city when he stated we had a high rate of alcoholism and mental illness because Bruce Shepherd himself can be observed frequently emerging from the Cuban Liquor Company with an arm load of liquor. We further would have you know that Bruce Shepherd's son recently faced a charge in court for morals violation and was committed to a mental institution.

The Ku Klux Klan is now in the process of checking on Reverend Shepherd's moral standards. If he is cleared you will be so informed. If he is not cleared, you will be informed of any and all misdeeds or moral violations of his in the past.

Much has been printed about the Ku Klux Klan being a violent organization. This is not true. There was no violence when public accommodations were tested in this city and there has been no violence since then. We, however, have formed a large block white vote which will more than offset any other block vote in this entire parish. We also are boycotting businesses which cater to integration such as Mobile Gas Stations, Radio Station W. B. O. X., Rosenblum's, Zesto and the Barbecue Inn. The Bogalusa Daily News is also being boycotted by the Klan because while the National press was tearing Bogalusa into shreds, it did not print one single word in the defense of Bogalusa. The theory behind boycotting the Daily News and these other businesses is that to financially aid such business institutions is comparable to buying bullets for a man as John Dillinger who would take the bullets and then kill you and rob your city.

Congressman Charles Weltner of Atlanta, Georgia, a member of the House Committee of Unamerican Activities has proposed that committee investigate the Klan. We wonder why he doesn't also propose to investigate the Black Muslims who advocate black supremacy, who commit murder and who commit arson all over the country in a period of one week and who defied and refused to allow Chicago Police to enter their meeting place while they were beating almost to the point of death one of Malcolm X's friends. We urge each of you to write this Congressman and demand that he investigate the Black Muslims.

The original Ku Klux Klan invites any investigation that Congressman Weltner should like to make. The citizens of Bogalusa know that this city has always been a Klanish City from the days of the Great Southern Lumber Company until now. We have never appreciated outsiders telling us how to run our city. Outsiders have often caused trouble in our City. A good example of this was when labor unions were forming in Bogalusa. A gang of union busters or hired gunmen were brought into this city to kill those who stood up for the common man. As a result of such incidents, it is only natural that Bogalusa would be Klanish.

CHARLES CHRISTMAS EXHIBIT No. 1-A

PUBLISHED BY THE ORIGINAL LOUISIANA KU KLUX KLAN

THE QUESTION
WHO BOUGHT JESSE CUTRER?

Was it CORE? Was it LBJ?

In the beginning of the Racial troubles in Bogalusa, the Mayor assured the people that he COULD & WOULD handle this invasion of trouble makers. When the problem began the Mayor said that he would not give a Parade Permit. Cutrer did give the Parade Permit. The people of Bogalusa respected the Mayor's judgement. The tax-paying people gave up their streets and humbled themselves. The people were ORDERED off THEIR own streets, by a Police Force, whom the people pay. This was done by direct order of the Bogalusa Mayor, the man that was trusted. NO VIOLENCE ERUPTED. The people did EVERYTHING in their power to see that the Mayor and his Council were not interfered with in their efforts to save the city from this DEGRADATION. As the people tried to preserve our Southern way of Life, the Mayor and Council were slowly selling the people out at every turn. The Mayor has repeatedly GIVEN in. James Farmer did not have the support of the local Negroes. Mayor Cutrer is not giving the city of Bogalusa to the negro citizens of Bogalusa. No. He is giving the city to James Farmer and a handful of Negro Teenagers. NO PRESSURE was put on James Farmer and Dick Gregory to keep them out of Bogalusa. Not by the Mayor, the State Representative, the State Senator, or Congressman Morrison. This was not so when the WHITE CONSERVATIVES wanted to stage a Rally. Pressure was exerted from all levels, even the invited guest speakers were "leaned on".

The Governor, the Congressman, Jimmy Morrison, or his com-rats, Suksty Rayborn, and Buster Sheridan. John McKeithen asked for our vote and promised to serve the PEOPLE. We now ask, Big John, isn't this TRUE? What is happening under your administration?

Here is the list of elected officials who COULD & AND SHOULD have helped the People of Bogalusa. All these should be tarred and feathered.

MAYOR JESSIE CUTRER
REPRESENTATIVE SHERIDAN
SENATOR SIXTY RAYBORN
SHERIFF DORMAN CROWE
CONGRESSMAN JIMMY MORRISON
GOVERNOR JOHN MCKEITHEN
SENATOR RUSSELL LONG

Now the QUESTION. Why have these men, elected by the WHITE people turned their back on us in our time of need?

Is Communism so close? Who bought them? Who bought their HONOR and FOR HOW MUCH?

MAYBE SOME OF THESE PEOPLE:

1. Rowan Burris-Homosexual; he is free on bond at the present time, charged with contributing to the delinquency of a minor.
2. Robert Hicks-Official of the Negro Voters League.
3. A. Z. Young-Official of the Negro Voters League.
4. Michael Jones-Local Program Director for CORE.
5. Robert Taylor-Official of the Negro Voters League.
6. Victor Bussie-State President of ALF-CIO, Chairman for the committee of OUTSIDERS imported into Bogalusa by Mayor Jesse H. Cutrer, Jr., to solve our LOCAL problems.
7. Camel Gravel-Member of this IMPORTED MEDIATION BOARD.
8. Bascom D. Talley, Jr., -Local representative for LBJ's federal compliance agency, "The Community Relations Service."
9. Ronnie Moore-State Field Representative for CORE.
10. Dick Gregory-Negro Comedian.
11. James Farmer-National Director for CORE.

CHARLES CHRISTMAS EXHIBIT NO. 1-B

PUBLISHED BY THE ORIGINAL KU KLUX KLAN OF LOUISIANA

It is the intention of this literature to inform the public of the positions taken by the original Ku Klux Klan in the past six months of racial strife in our city.

On numerous occasions we have been asked by local officials to refrain from any acts of violence upon this outside scum that has invaded our city. Being a christian organization, we have honored these requests each time. How much longer can we continue??? Contrary to what the liberal element would have you think, this memorandum is not the work of racist and hate mongers or trouble makers, as Governor "Big John" McKeithen calls us. We are God fearing white, southerners who believe in constitutional government and the preservation of our American heritage.

If your governor would have done the right thing to start with, he would have refused to protect these local and outside agitators and did just what one great southern governor did. He refused to protect this outside element, (CORE, NAACP, SNICK, ETC.), at the expense of his state. He chose, instead, to let LBJ and Katzenbach protect them. Only after the city of Bogalusa had spent \$96,000, did he, (Big John McKeithen), make any effort to ease the situation in this city.

"Big John" is now organizing a 40 man biracial committee to prevent other "Bogalusa". He does not need this committee, because he and our mayor have and still are giving these niggers, (Deacons for Defense of Justice), their every whim.

It has come to the point that these agitators can sit and block the entrance to our restaurants. In New York, Washington D.C. and on Pennsylvania Avenue, this low class scum was arrested and taken to jail, but not in our city.

On Thursday July 22, one of our local police captains gave the order to arrest the "ait ins" in front of one of our local restaurants, but his superior intervened, and ordered his men to "let these little darlings alone".

"Skinnum" Jim Morrison was called on for his assistance also. Mr. Morrison informed some of our local citizens that they supported the Republican candidate in the last election and they should call upon him for his assistance. If Mr. Morrison had the welfare of his district, (and not his pocketbook), and heart, he would use the powers of his office to restore our city to normalcy and remove such characters as James Farmer, Ronnie Moore, Louis Lomax, Dick Gregory, and LBJ'S troublemaker, John Doar

FACT ABOUT OUR FEDERAL JUDGES:

Can a white man win justice in a federal court??? These federal judges are not elected by the people, but are appointed to office by the same people that are now after the nigger block vote.

DID YOU KNOW

1. Judge "Crystal Ball" Christenberry is a brother-in-law of James H. Morrison, and has been in a mental hospital for alcoholism?
2. Judge Gordon West was a law-partner of Russell B. Long - he taught one class at LSU, but was paid full pay.
3. Judge Frank Ellis was the attorney in 1947 for the Dairy Farmers of the Florida Parishes. He took their money and sent 52 out of 54 men to federal jail for a year or more. (Many of these men were just home from World War II).

Has any of these judges ever served in the armed forces and fought or been wounded for their country???

Recently there was a hearing before judge "Crystal Ball", in which he inferred that the testimony of most of the white witnesses was false, but on the other hand, when a nigger was confused by cross examination, he put words in his mouth. There was no need for this hearing, because, just like Doar, his liberal, brain washed mind was already in favor of the niggers.

The only way to defeat this enemy is by organized opposition and resistance. There are more than enough people who oppose this unconstitutional behavior to defeat it. Simply join hands with us. Vote for a Jeffersonian type of government, not for personal gain. Vote for honorable, Christian candidates. If all our elected officials were stateamen instead of politicians, we would not be faced with the problems before us at this time. We can defeat this issue with the ballot, boycott and economic pressure.

Won't you please join with us in this fight for freedom and leave a christian America to your children as your parents left to you.

We can't raise our standards by mixing with the black man, but we will lower the standards of this great nation that the white man has built. Are we to save the Political careers of James Morrison, John McKeithen, Sixty Rayborn, et al. Or are we to save our religions, houses, and country?

Let us leave this one thought with you:

"Purchase where the nigger picketa"

CHARLES CHRISTMAS EXHIBIT No. 1-C

JULY 13 1965

FACTS

FACTS

FACTS

TO: THE COLORED PEOPLE OF THIS COMMUNITY, AND OTHERMMIS-LED PERSONS.

UNTIL THE NAACP AND CORE BECAME ACTIVE IN LOUISIANA ANY COLORED PERSON COULD GET HELP FROM ANY WHITE PERSON (MALE OR FEMALE), UNTIL THE NAACP AND CORE BEGAN TO THREATEN THE GOOD COLORED PEOPLE AND FORCE THEM TO JOIN THEIR SO CALLED CIVIL RIGHTS MOVEMENT.

THE JEWISH LED CORE AND NAACP GAVE YOU...

MONTHLY DUES TO PAY(DID YOU EVER KNOW A JEW TO DO ANYTHING HE WASN'T WELL PAID FOR?) THIS IS TAKING THE COLORED PEOPLES MONEY TO MAKE THE NORTHEN JEW RICHER.

HAVE THEY EVER HELPED YOU GET A JOB?

HAVE THEY EVER HELPED YOU FINANCE A CROP?

HAVE THEY EVER LOANED YOU MONEY AT LOW INTEREST?

HAVE THEY EVER FED OR CLOTHED YOUR CHILDERN?

HAVE THEY LOWERED YOUR SOCIAL POSITION BY FORCING YOU TO ASSOCIATE WITH THE LOWEST WHITE TRASH FROM THE NORTH?

THE GOOD COLORED PEOPLE HAVE ALWAYS LOOKED DOWN ON THIS TYPE OF POOR WHITE TRASH. THIS POOR WHITE TRASH IS SO LOW THEY ARE NOT ACCEPTED IN THE WHITE SOCIETY.

WHY DO YOU ALLOW THE JEWISH LED NAACP AND CORE MAKE THEM YOUR LEADERS?

TRUE, THEY HAVE MADE SOME LOCAL COLORED PEOPLE RICH. THOSE WHO HAVE SOLD THEIR BROTHERS SOUL FOR (BLOOD MONEY) 30 PEICES OF SILVER, THE PRICE JUDAS WAS PAID FOR BETRAYAL OF JESUS CHRIST.

THEY HAVE NOTHING TO GIVE YOU BUT PROMISES AND MUST LIVE OFF YOU.

HOW MANY OF YOUR COLORED BROTHERS CAN YOU NAME THAT ARE SELLING YOU FOR THEIR OWN PERSONAL GAIN? AS JUDAS DID JESUS CHRIST.

HOW MANY OF THESE COLORED BROTHERS THAT TOOK THIS WHITE TRASH INTO THEIR HOMES DO YOU KNOW? LOOK AROUND AND SEE IF IT HELPED THEM TO MIX WITH THE WHITE SOCIETY. NO, FOR NOW THESE SAME COLORED BROTHERS ARE LIVING IN A CLOSED SOCIETY, FOR NONE OF THIER WHITE FRIENDS WILL RESPECT THEM NOW. THEY LOWERED THEMSELVES BY TAKING THIS WHITE TRASH IN TO THIER HOMES.

LOOK AT THOSE WHO ARE GETTING PAYCHECKS FROM OPERATION HEAD START, THE SAME ONES THAT ALREADY DRAW A PAYCHECK FROM THE TAXPAYERS.

SHOULD THAT NOT PROVE TO YOU COLORED PEOPLE, THAT THESE SO CALLED LEADERS ARE SELFISH. COLORED PEOPLE WAKE UP AND STOP THESE SELFISH (SO-CALLED) LEADERS, FROM USING YOU AS A TOOL FOR THIER OWN L-A-Z-Y POCKET BOOKS.

THINK COLORED PEOPLE THINK.

REMEMBER

IF THE TRUTH SEEMS STRANGE

IT'S BECAUSE TRUTH

HAS BECOME A STRANGER IN THIS LAND

THE K.K.K.

The CHAIRMAN. Call your next witness.

Mr. APPELL. I would like to call Mr. Saxon Farmer.

The CHAIRMAN. Please raise your right hand. Do you solemnly swear the testimony you are about to give will be the truth, the whole truth, and nothing but the truth, so help you God?

Mr. FARMER. I do.

**TESTIMONY OF SAXON FARMER, ACCOMPANIED BY COUNSEL,
MICHAEL S. INGRAM**

Mr. APPELL. Will you please state your full name for the record, please, sir?

Mr. FARMER. Saxon Farmer.

Mr. APPELL. When and where were you born?

Mr. FARMER. February 13, 1907, at Huttig, Arkansas.

Mr. APPELL. Are you represented by counsel?

Mr. FARMER. I am.

Mr. APPELL. Will counsel please identify himself for the record?

Mr. INGRAM. Michael S. Ingram from Baton Rouge, Louisiana.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Farmer, are you appearing here this morning and this afternoon in accordance with subpoena served upon you by Deputy United States Marshall on October 26, 1965 at 315 East 5th Street in Bogalusa?

Mr. FARMER. Yes.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Farmer, under the terms of the subpoena you are directed to bring with you and to produce documents set forth in the attachment, which is made a part of this subpoena.

Paragraph 1 reads:

All books, records, documents, correspondence, and memoranda relating to the organization of and the conduct of business and affairs of the Original Knights of Ku Klux Klan of Louisiana and affiliated organizations, namely, Anti-Communist Christian Association in your possession, custody or control, or maintained by you or available to you as member or officer of the Invisible Empire, United Klans, Knights of the Ku Klux Klan of America, Inc., also known as the United Klans of America, Inc., Knights of the Ku Klux Klan or the Original Knights of the Ku Klux Klan of Louisiana or the Anti-Communist Christian Association.

I ask you to produce the documents called for.

Mr. FARMER. I respectfully decline and refuse to produce on the grounds that it might tend to incriminate me; on the further grounds that it would violate my rights under the 1st, 4th, 5th, and 14th amendments as guaranteed by the Constitution of the United States.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Chairman, I ask the witness be directed to produce.

The CHAIRMAN. You were in the hearing room when I explained the position of the committee to other witnesses preceding you with reference to this subpoena being served upon you, not in your individual capacity but in the capacity indicated in the subpoena. You were present; were you not?

Mr. FARMER. Yes.

The CHAIRMAN. I take it, as your counsel and others previously have indicated, you understand the position. I now order and direct you to produce them.

Mr. FARMER. I respectfully refuse to produce this information on the constitutional grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Farmer, a copy of the opening statement the chairman delivered when these hearings first started in October was sent

to your attorney. Were you advised of the contents of that document?

Mr. FARMER. Yes.

The CHAIRMAN. Mr. Ingram, you would make the same admission as with reference to the previous clients, that is, you received a copy and are generally familiar with what I said at the beginning of the hearings indicating the purpose, objective, and hopes of the hearings?

Mr. INGRAM. Yes, sir.

Mr. APPELL. Paragraph 2 calls for the production of:

All books, records, documents, correspondence, and memoranda in your possession, custody or control, or maintained by or available to you, in your capacity as present or past member or officer of the United Klans of America, Inc., Knights of the Ku Klux Klan, or any other Klan organization, which the "Constitution and Laws" of said organization authorize and require to be maintained by you and any other officer of said organization, the same being in your possession, custody or control.

I direct you to produce those documents.

Mr. FARMER. I respectfully decline and refuse to produce the documents on the grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Chairman, I ask for direction of the witness for production of items called for in paragraph 2.

The CHAIRMAN. For the reasons previously indicated and under the circumstances of our colloquy, I order and direct you to produce these documents.

Mr. FARMER. I respectfully decline and refuse to produce the documents on the constitutional grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Farmer, are there any grounds for refusal to produce the documents called for in paragraphs 1 and 2 other than the reasons which you have set forth?

Mr. FARMER. I refuse to answer on the grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. Were any of the books, records, and documents called for in paragraph 1 and paragraph 2 destroyed after you had knowledge of the committee's investigation and out of fear that those documents would be subpoenaed by this committee?

Mr. FARMER. I respectfully decline and refuse to answer on the grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Farmer, were you a witness before the three-judge court sitting in September 1965 in New Orleans, Louisiana?

Mr. FARMER. I respectfully decline to answer on the constitutional grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. I will put it to you as a fact that you testified you were the Grand Titan of the Klan and at the same time vice president of the Anti-Communist Christian Association and ask you to affirm or deny that fact.

Mr. FARMER. I respectfully decline to answer the question on the constitutional grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. In supporting the Constitution of the United States, do you as the vice president of the Anti-Communist Christian Association support the Constitution of the United States as it now exists, or do you have reservations as to the Constitution which you support?

Mr. FARMER. I respectfully decline to answer the question on the constitutional grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. I hand you a copy of Articles of Incorporation of the Anti-Communist Christian Association.

According to this document, the Articles of Incorporation were

filed with the recorder of Washington Parish, Louisiana, on January 21, 1965. They show the registered agents are Robert T. Rester, Saxon Farmer, and that the first directors are W. J. [William J.] Williams of Varnado, Louisiana; Saxon Farmer; and Lloyd Joiner, Route 2, Box 270, Ponchatoula, Louisiana.

In handing this document to you, Mr. Farmer, I ask you to explain the provision Article II, the purpose of that part of it which reads:

To provide for the preservation of the Constitution of the State of Louisiana, the Constitution of the United States of America, as originally written * * *.

Would you explain that to the committee, please?

Mr. FARMER. I respectfully decline to answer your question on the constitutional grounds previously stated.

(Document marked "Saxon Farmer Exhibit No. 1. See committee report, *The Present-Day Ku Klux Klan Movement*, pp. 362-365.)

Mr. WELTNER. Mr. Chairman, I might point out that the Constitution as originally written contains neither the 1st, 4th, 5th, nor the 14th amendment.

The CHAIRMAN. That is historically true.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Farmer, as the number two man in both the Klan and the Anti-Communist Christian Association, did you approve and endorse the action taken against Bascom D. Talley, Jr., Bruce Shepherd, Paul Gillespie, Jerry Chance, Ralph Blumberg, and Lou Major following knowledge of an invitation extended to Brooks Hays?

Mr. FARMER. I respectfully decline to answer the question on the constitutional grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. I would ask you if you can reconcile the position that you took in light of reason 27 as it appears in the "Fifty Reasons Why You Should Be a Member of the Original Ku Klux Klan," which is because the Klan "believes in free speech and free press, as opposed further to a police state." (Murry Martin Exhibit No. 14, p. 2389.)

Mr. FARMER. I respectfully decline to answer the question on the constitutional grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Farmer, on Saturday, May 30th of 1964, the Klan had a rally in Bogalusa on public property, in which members of the Klan were masked in violation of Louisiana law. Did the Klan have assurances from anyone, law authority, in Bogalusa that you would not be arrested for violating the Louisiana State law that prohibits the wearing of a mask on public property?

Mr. FARMER. I respectfully decline to answer the question on the constitutional grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Farmer, you were in the room when I read to Mr. Christmas the findings of the court with respect to violence and intimidation carried out by the members of the Original Knights and the Anti-Communist Christian Association. I give you an opportunity to express any comments you care to express on the findings of the court in that action.

Mr. FARMER. I respectfully decline to answer on the constitutional grounds previously stated.

The CHAIRMAN. Mr. Farmer I would like you to answer the question if you can safely answer it. You were in the hearing room when Mr. Christmas was on the stand and when I read excerpts from that decision in which case you, as a matter of fact, were also a defendant; were you not? I am asking you, were you in the room?

Mr. FARMER. Yes.

The CHAIRMAN. Without repetition or consumption of more time, I, too, offer you an opportunity to confirm, deny, explain, or otherwise comment on the findings of the court based upon admissions made in the pleadings and based upon admissions in the courtroom and based upon sworn testimony before the court. Do you care to avail yourself of that offer?

Mr. FARMER. I decline to answer on the constitutional grounds previously stated.

The CHAIRMAN. Until you or someone else of the defendants in that suit appears before this committee and gives credible testimony which would show otherwise, this committee will assume, under the circumstances indicated, that the excerpts I quoted from are true.

Mr. FARMER. I decline to answer the question of the constitutional grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Farmer, do you know John Magee?

Mr. FARMER. I decline to answer the question on the constitutional grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Magee testified at the three-man court in Louisiana, identified himself as being treasurer of the Anti-Communist Christian Association, and testified that while he was the treasurer you, Saxon Farmer, controlled the funds. What are the sources of funds of the Anti-Communist Christian Association?

Mr. FARMER. I decline to answer the question on the grounds, constitutional grounds, previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. You testified that there were seven Klan units in Washington Parish. I ask you to identify the exalted cyclops of those seven units.

Mr. FARMER. I decline to answer the question on the constitutional grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. You testified that you opposed the appearance of former Congressman Brooks Hays because he appeared to you to be a liberal, leftwing Communist. Yet you testified in court you had no evidence. Is a tactic like this one of the typical tactics of the Klan of which you were an officer?

Mr. FARMER. I respectfully decline to answer that question on the constitutional grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. Isn't it a fact that you testified that you were one of the incorporators of an organization known as the United Conservatives?

Mr. FARMER. I decline to answer the question on the constitutional grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Farmer, among the incorporators listed were yourself: your son: Ned Touchstone of Shreveport, Louisiana; and Courtney Smith of Shreveport, Louisiana. Did you know the other three other than yourselves to be members of the Ku Klux Klan?

Mr. FARMER. I decline to answer the question on the constitutional grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Farmer, do you have a formal connection today, with, not the Original Knights of the Ku Klux Klan, not the Anti-Communist Christian Association, but the United Klans of America, Knights of the Ku Klux Klan, which is headed by the Imperial Wizard Robert Shelton?

Mr. FARMER. I decline to answer the question on the constitutional grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. I put it to you as a fact, and ask you to affirm or deny the fact, that you spoke at a United Klan rally held at Poplarville, Crossroads Community, Mississippi, on 17 July 1965. I ask you to affirm or deny the fact.

Mr. FARMER. I respectfully decline to answer the question on the constitutional grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. I put it to you as a fact, and ask you to affirm or deny the fact, that the master of ceremonies for that rally in which you spoke was C. J. Seal of White Sands Community, Poplarville, Mississippi.

Mr. FARMER. I decline to answer the question on constitutional grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. I put it to you as a fact, and ask you to affirm or deny the fact, that another speaker along with yourself was Mr. Ovid Dunaway of Bogalusa, Louisiana, who at one time was an exalted cyclops of an Original Knights Klavern in Bogalusa.

Mr. FARMER. I decline to answer the questions on the constitutional grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. Was Mr. Dunaway, whom I have identified as a speaker at that rally, also in charge of a raffle in Bogalusa which was staged to raise funds for the A.C.C.A.?

Mr. FARMER. I decline to answer the question on the constitutional grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. Do you know Mr. Dunaway to hold a supervisor position with the telephone company in Bogalusa?

Mr. FARMER. I decline to answer the question on the constitutional grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. Did Mr. Dunaway assist the Klan in any manner in illegally obtaining any knowledge against citizens of Bogalusa?

Mr. FARMER. I decline to answer the question on the constitutional grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. I put it to you as a fact, and ask you to affirm or deny the fact, that Mr. John O. Guinn from Taylor, Louisiana was another speaker at that rally.

Mr. FARMER. I decline to answer the question on the constitutional grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. I put it to you as a fact, and ask you to affirm or deny the fact, that Ernest Gilbert, the grand kleagle of the United Klans of America for the Realm of Mississippi, was a speaker at that rally.

Mr. FARMER. I decline to answer the question on the constitutional grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. I put it to you as a fact, and ask you to affirm or deny the fact, that E. L. McDaniel, the Grand Dragon for the State of Mississippi, was also a speaker at that rally.

Mr. FARMER. I decline to answer the question on the constitutional grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. I put it to you as a fact, and ask you to affirm or deny the fact, that Mr. Jack Helm, an officer of the United Klans of America, Realm of Louisiana, was a speaker at that rally.

Mr. FARMER. I decline to answer the question on the constitutional grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. Did you meet on the platform at that rally a Klansman from Waveland, Mississippi, by the name of DiSalvo?

Mr. FARMER. I decline to answer the question on the constitutional grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. On July 21, 1965, the United Klans of America held another rally at Poplarville, Crossroads, Mississippi. The principal speaker at the July 21 rally was Imperial Wizard Mr. Shelton. I would like to ask you to comment on a report made to the committee with respect to the speakers at that rally, and I am quoting from a report:

The last speaker was a 16 year old boy from Bogalusa, La., named Mike Copran. He gave a short talk on the Bible and its stand on integration. He also made a plea for boys in the Bogalusa area to join a youth group headed by Mr. Saxon Farmer. He stated that any boy belonging to the group would have his bond made, and or, his fine paid if he got in trouble with the law for hitting a negro demonstrator.

Do you have any comment to make upon that, Mr. Farmer?

Mr. FARMER. I respectfully decline to answer the question on the constitutional grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. Were you on July 21, 1965, organizing a youth group under your leadership as Mike Copran is reported to have said at that rally?

Mr. FARMER. I respectfully decline to answer the question on the constitutional grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. I have no further questions, Mr. Chairman.

The CHAIRMAN. The witness is excused. Call the next witness.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. John Magee.

The CHAIRMAN. Raise your right hand. Do you solemnly swear the testimony you are about to give will be the truth, the whole truth, and nothing but the truth, so help you God?

Mr. MAGEE. I do.

TESTIMONY OF JOHN MAGEE, ACCOMPANIED BY COUNSEL, MICHAEL S. INGRAM

Mr. APPELL. Will you state your full name for the record, please, sir?

Mr. MAGEE. John Magee.

Mr. APPELL. I think you will have to speak up a little louder and get closer to the mike. I could not hear you.

Mr. MAGEE. John Magee.

Mr. APPELL. When and where were you born?

Mr. MAGEE. January 3, 1932, at Tylertown, Mississippi.

Mr. APPELL. Where do you presently reside, Mr. Magee.

Mr. MAGEE. Bogalusa.

Mr. APPELL. Your street and address?

Mr. MAGEE. 531 Union Avenue.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Magee, are you appearing here today in accordance with the subpoena served upon you on the 28th day of December 1965?

Mr. MAGEE. Yes.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Magee, have you been apprised through your attorney of the contents of the opening statement the chairman delivered on October 19, 1965, as to the purpose of this hearing?

Mr. MAGEE. Yes.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Magee, the subpoena served upon you called for you to bring with you and to produce documents called for in attachment which reads as follows:

All books, records, correspondence and memoranda relating to the organization of and the conduct of business and affairs of the Original Knights of the Ku Klux Klan, the Original Knights of the Ku Klux Klan of Louisiana, the Louisiana Rifle Association, the Christian Constitutional Crusaders, and the Anti-Communist Christian Association in your possession, custody or control,

or maintained by you or available to you as present or past officer or member of the Original Knights of the Ku Klux Klan, the Original Knights of the Ku Klux Klan of Louisiana, the Louisiana Rifle Association, the Christian Constitutional Crusaders, and the Anti-Communist Christian Association.

I ask you to produce the documents called for in that section.

Mr. MAGEE. I respectfully refuse to decline, to answer the question—I respectfully refuse to produce the records on the grounds it might tend to incriminate me under the Constitution, and on the further grounds to answer the same would violate my rights inherent under the 1st, 4th, 5th, and 14th amendments to the Constitution of the United States.

The CHAIRMAN. Mr. Magee, you were in the hearing room, were you not, when I explained the position of the committee with reference to the command of this subpoena served upon you to produce documents in the capacity indicated in the subpoena?

Mr. MAGEE. Yes.

The CHAIRMAN. For the reasons I stated previously, which you say you understand, I order and direct you to produce these documents.

Mr. MAGEE. I refuse to produce the documents on the grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Magee, are there any reasons other than the reasons you have set forth that you did not produce the documents called for?

Mr. MAGEE. I refuse to answer the question on the grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Magee, during the proceedings in the three-judge court in Louisiana, the court ordered Mr. Charles Christmas and Mr. Saxon Farmer to try to recall from memory, or from any records available to them, the identity of people who were members of either the Klan or the Anti-Communist Christian Association. These two lists or three lists were submitted by Mr. Farmer and Mr. Christmas. One is a list headed "Former Officers of the Original Knights of the K.K.K."; the other, "Officers" of the "Anti-Communist Christian Assn." Both of these documents under the heading of "Officers" list "Johnny Magee."

Is the information supplied by the court as it applies to yourself in that proceeding, as it applies, factual?

Mr. MAGEE. I refuse to answer on the grounds previously stated. (Documents marked "John Magee Exhibits Nos. 1-A and 1-B," respectively. See pp. 2467-2469.)

Mr. APPELL. Are you presently a member of any Klan organization?

Mr. MAGEE. I refuse to answer the question on the grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. I hand you a reproduction of a signature card filed with the First State Bank & Trust Co., Bogalusa, Louisiana, on account in the name of the Parish A.C.C.A. The card shows that the authority to the bank to authorize payment of checks containing any two signatures was given by Robert E. Stallings and contains the names of J. E. Magee, B. R. Crain, Sidney Brock, for an account opened on May 22, 1965. I ask you if that signature card is factual?

Mr. MAGEE. I refuse to answer on the grounds it might tend to incriminate me.

(Document marked "John Magee Exhibit No. 2" follows:)

JOHN MAGEE EXHIBIT No. 2

| | | | |
|--|------------------------|-------------------------------|-------------------|
| NAME <i>Parish A.C.C.A.</i> | | CORPORATION | |
| TO <i>First State Bank & Trust Co.</i> | | <i>Bogalusa, Louisiana</i> | |
| You are authorized to recognize any (* <i>2</i>) of the signatures subscribed below in the payment of funds or the transaction of any business for this account. It is agreed that all transactions between you and the undersigned shall be governed by the contract printed on the reverse side of this card. | | | |
| (* Indicate Number of Signatures Required) <i>1</i> | | BY <i>Robert E. Stallings</i> | |
| A.B.A. Approved Contract | | | |
| 2. | <i>[Signature]</i> | PRESIDENT | |
| 3. | <i>[Signature]</i> | VICE-PRESIDENT | |
| 4. | <i>[Signature]</i> | SECRETARY | |
| 5. | <i>[Signature]</i> | TREASURER | |
| ADDRESS <i>P.O. Box 1157 Bog.</i> | | | |
| DATE OPENED | SIGNATURE AUTHORITY | DATED | ACCOUNT OPENED BY |
| | <i>PARISH A.C.C.A.</i> | <i>5/11/62</i> | <i>B</i> |
| | | <i>100.68</i> | |

Mr. APPELL. According to canceled checks submitted by the banks in accordance with the subpoena duces tecum, the makers are John Magee, J. E. Magee, Robert E. Stallings, J. E. Magee, Sidney Brock, J. E. Magee, Robert E. Stallings, J. E. Magee, Robert E. Stallings. These checks are drawn against the account of the Parish A.C.C.A.

One shows that the purpose for which drawn is for district funds. Can you explain to the committee the division of the Parish A.C.C.A. into its district breakdown?

Mr. MAGEE. I decline to answer on the grounds it might tend to incriminate me.

(Checks marked "John Magee Exhibit No. 3" and retained in committee files.)

Mr. APPELL. Will you tell the committee the purpose for which these checks were drawn?

Mr. MAGEE. I decline to answer on the constitutional grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. It is your testimony in the Federal court that Saxon Farmer actually handled the funds, therefore, the inference that your position of treasurer is that of a figurehead position?

Mr. MAGEE. I respectfully decline to answer under the constitutional grounds it might incriminate me.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Chairman, I would like to ask that the records relating to the Parish A.C.C.A. and the list of former officers of the Original Knights, and the current members of the Anti-Communist Christian Association be entered as an exhibit to Magee's testimony.

The CHAIRMAN. These documents will be admitted in the record at this point.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Chairman, the staff has no further questions of this witness.

The CHAIRMAN. The witness is excused.

(John Magee Exhibits Nos. 1-A and 1-B introduced on p. 2465 follow:)

JOHN MAGEE EXHIBIT NO. 1 A

A. Former Officers of the Original Knights of the K. K. K.

Charles Christmas

Saxon Farmer

Albert Applewhite

Marion Foster

James W. Ellis

Oswald Dunaway

W. H. Burke

Charles H. Lane

Johnny Magee

Helen Dunaway

Dewey Smith

Murry R. Williams, Jr.

B. Former Members -

Charles Christmas

Saxon Farmer

Albert Applewhite

Marion Foster

James W. Ellis

Oswald Dunaway

W. H. Burke

Charles H. Lane

Johnny Magee

* Jimmie Ford

Helen Dunaway

Murry R. Williams, Jr.

Russell Magee

Vernon Coburn

* Robert Fuller

* Royal Young

Dewey Smith

✓ Delos Williams

Hardie Young Sr.

Arthur R. Applewhite

* Houston P. Williams

Esley Freeman

Rayford Dunaway

Eddie Freeman

✓ Hardie Young, Jr.

James Hollingworth, Jr.

Ranald Bonds

* J. D. Swenson

James Burke

Bobby Arnold

* Murray Wharton

Sidney A. Warner

Rawlin Williams

* Bobby Skipper

JOHN MAGEE EXHIBIT No. 1-A—Continued

Eugene Farmer
 Billy Crain
 P. L. Stallings ✓
 Sidney Brock
 Calvin Warner
 J. W. Fisher
 B'Neal Austin Jones
 James Hallingsworth, Jr.
 ✓ Harold E. Smith
 ✓ C. B. Smith
 Carl Williams
 Devon Varnado.
 * Jim Ford

 JOHN MAGEE EXHIBIT No. 1-B

Anti-Communist Christian Assn.

A. OFFICERS -

- Charles Christmas
- Saxon Farmer
- Dewey Smith (not now a former officer)
- Johnny Magee
- Ovid Sumaway
- Calvin Warner
- J. W. Fisher
- Sidney Brock
- Dick Williams

JOHN MAGEE EXHIBIT No. 1-B—Continued

B. MEMBERS -

Charles Christmas

Saxon Farmer

Dewey Smith

Vergel Lockern

Delos Williams

✓ Russell Magee

Haskell A. Hoings, Sr.

Eddy Ferguson

Ransie C. Bonds

Bobby Alfred

James Burke

Haskell A. Hoings, Jr.

Warren Foster (a former member)

W. H. Burke

Selmer Brock

Charles H. Lane (a former member)

Arvis ~~W.~~ Warner

Ray Ritchie

Johnny Magee

Ray Pinner

Rayford Dunaway

Orel Dunaway

Hulon Dunaway (a former member)

The CHAIRMAN. Call your next witness.

Mr. APPELL. Dewey Bernard Smith.

The CHAIRMAN. Please raise your right hand. Do you solemnly swear that the testimony you are about to give will be the truth, the whole truth, and nothing but the truth, so help you God?

Mr. SMITH. I do.

**TESTIMONY OF DEWEY BERNARD SMITH, ACCOMPANIED BY
COUNSEL, MICHAEL S. INGRAM**

Mr. APPELL. Will you state your full name for the record, Mr. Smith?

Mr. SMITH. Dewey B. Smith.

Mr. APPELL. When and where were you born?

Mr. SMITH. Washington Parish, Louisiana, March 8, 1920.

Mr. APPELL. Is the city of your birth Franklinton?

Mr. SMITH. I don't really know.

Mr. APPELL. Where do you reside?

Mr. SMITH. At present I reside in Granada Hills, California.

The CHAIRMAN. How long have you been residing there?

Mr. SMITH. The latter part of September 1965.

The CHAIRMAN. And your residence previous to that was?

Mr. SMITH. Bogalusa, Louisiana.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Smith, are you represented by counsel?

Mr. SMITH. Yes I am.

Mr. APPELL. Will counsel please identify himself for the record?

Mr. INGRAM. Michael S. Ingram, Baton Rouge, Louisiana.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Smith, have you been advised by your counsel as to the contents of the opening statement of the chairman setting forth the purposes of this hearing?

Mr. SMITH. Yes.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Smith, are you appearing here today in accordance with a subpoena served upon you by the United States marshal on 10-28-65, October 28, 1965?

Mr. SMITH. Yes.

Mr. APPELL. Under the conditions of the subpoena served upon you and the date of your appearance which was extended by telegrams, you were directed to produce for the committee items contained in an attachment thereto, which was made a part of the subpoena.

Under paragraph 1:

All books, records, documents, correspondence, and memoranda relating to the organization of and the conduct of business and affairs of the Original Knights of the Ku Klux Klan of Louisiana and affiliated organizations, namely, the Anti-Communist Christian Association in your possession, custody or control, or maintained by you or available to you as Exalted Cyclops of Washington Parish Unit of the Original Knights of the Ku Klux Klan of Louisiana.

I ask you to produce the documents called for.

Mr. SMITH. I respectfully decline and refuse to produce said documents on the grounds that it might incriminate me and on the further

grounds that it would be a violation of my rights under the 1st, 4th, 5th, and 14th amendments to the United States Constitution.

The CHAIRMAN. Mr. Smith, you were in the hearing room when I explained the position of this committee with reference to the provisions of this subpoena directing you to produce documents in the capacity indicated therein; were you not?

Mr. SMITH. Yes.

The CHAIRMAN. Then I call upon you and direct you to produce those documents.

Mr. SMITH. I respectfully decline to produce them on constitutional grounds as previously indicated.

Mr. APPELL. Do you have any reasons, other than the constitutional reasons that you stated, for failing to produce the documents called for?

Mr. SMITH. I respectfully decline to answer the question on the constitutional grounds previously stated.

The CHAIRMAN. Is one of the reasons for your failure to produce, the fact that some of those documents were documents which were destroyed in a fear that they might be subpoenaed by the Federal Government in the Bogalusa case, as well as by this committee?

Mr. SMITH. I respectfully decline to answer on the constitutional grounds previously stated.

The CHAIRMAN. I will say to you as a fact that you were a defendant in that suit.

Were you in the hearing room—I think you were—when I read excerpts from that decision which, by reason of the fact that you were a defendant, apply to you? I am just asking, were you in the hearing room?

Mr. SMITH. Yes.

The CHAIRMAN. Do you care to avail yourself of an opportunity to explain, contradict, deny, or otherwise comment on the facts and holdings of the court based on the statements in the record in that sworn testimony?

Mr. SMITH. I respectfully refuse to answer on the constitutional grounds as previously stated.

The CHAIRMAN. If people in that case do not decide to appear and give credible contradictory testimony under oath, the committee may presume to be true the factual findings made in that decision.

Mr. APPELL. Paragraph 2 of the subpoena calls for you to produce:

All books, records, documents, correspondence, and memoranda in your possession, custody or control, or maintained by or available to you, in your capacity as a present or past member or officer of the United Klans of America, Inc., Knights of the Ku Klux Klan, which the "Constitution and Laws" of said organization authorize and require to be maintained by you and any other officer of said organization, the same being in your possession, custody or control.

Mr. SMITH. I respectfully decline to produce on the constitutional grounds as previously stated.

The CHAIRMAN. And for the reasons I have previously indicated, set forth, I order and direct you to produce these documents.

Mr. SMITH. I respectfully refuse to produce the documents on the constitutional grounds as previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Smith, I hand you a series of leaflets distributed in the Bogalusa area published, according to the leaflets, by the Original Ku Klux Klan of Louisiana, and I ask you if you are the author of any of these leaflets?

Mr. SMITH. I refuse to answer the question on the constitutional grounds as previously stated.

(Documents previously marked "Ralph Blumberg Exhibits Nos. 1 and 3" and "Charles Christmas Exhibits Nos. 1-A through 1-C," respectively. See pp. 2454-2458.)

The CHAIRMAN. Mr. Smith, I understand you have a college education and that you are a fluent talker—in general terms I am talking about. Would you care to describe to the committee the purpose and objectives and programs that the Klan organization stands for?

Mr. SMITH. I respectfully refuse to answer on the constitutional grounds as previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Smith, what is your educational background?

The CHAIRMAN. Well, I just indicated that it was my information that he had gone through college. I obtained that from you so I suppose that is accurate. I hope it is.

Mr. APPELL. I would like him to state the full extent.

Mr. SMITH. I respectfully decline to answer on the constitutional grounds as previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. I put it to you as a fact, and ask you to affirm or deny the fact, that you attended Southwestern Louisiana Institute prior to enrolling in San Jose State College. You attended in 1944 and 1945, enrolled in chemistry and botany courses.

September 1945 you were admitted to the University of California at Los Angeles and completed 35 units, majoring in horticulture.

Mr. SMITH. I respectfully refuse to answer the question on the constitutional grounds as previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. What is your military background, Mr. Smith?

Mr. SMITH. I respectfully decline to answer the question on the constitutional grounds as previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. I put it to you as a fact, and ask you to affirm or deny the fact, that you entered the United States Army in June 1940; were honorably discharged as technical sergeant in May 1943; accepted a commission in the Army of the United States, the Army Air Force; were relieved of active duty in April 1944 as a second lieutenant due to a duodenal ulcer and neuritis.

Mr. SMITH. I refuse to answer the question on the constitutional grounds as previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. Are you drawing disability or retirement benefits from the United States Army?

Mr. SMITH. I respectfully refuse to answer the question on the constitutional grounds as previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Smith, in February 1964, did you attend a meeting of Klan units at Alexandria, Louisiana, in which Royal V. Young, the former Imperial Dragon of the Original Knights of the Ku Klux Klan, appeared before the representatives of the units and to ask that the organization be held together under his leadership?

The CHAIRMAN. And asked what?

Mr. APPELL. That the organization be held together under his leadership. Under Young's leadership.

Mr. SMITH. I respectfully refuse to answer on the constitutional grounds as previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. In March 1964 were you a write-in candidate for sheriff of Washington Parish, Louisiana?

Mr. SMITH. I respectfully refuse to answer on the constitutional grounds previously stated.

Mr. POOL. When you plead the fifth amendment on a political question, you might get in trouble on that.

Mr. APPELL. Did you advise the electorate at the time you were a candidate that you were at the same time a member of the Original Knights of the Ku Klux Klan?

Mr. SMITH. I respectfully decline to answer the question on the constitutional grounds as previously stated.

The CHAIRMAN. Well, were you?

Mr. SMITH. I respectfully decline to answer the question on the constitutional grounds as previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Smith, having taken a Klan oath in which you promised to keep secret to yourself the secret of a Klansman, except treason against the United States, rape, and malicious murder, how could you in good conscience, having taken that oath, appear on a ballot as a candidate for the office of sheriff?

Mr. SMITH. I refuse to answer the question on the constitutional grounds as previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. If you had been elected to sheriff, under your oath, wouldn't you have had to give protection to your fellow Klansmen?

Mr. SMITH. I respectfully refuse to answer the question on the constitutional grounds as previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. In July 1964, were you a member, or the exalted cyclops of Unit No. 2 in Bogalusa, Louisiana?

Mr. SMITH. I respectfully decline to answer the question on the constitutional grounds as previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. Would you identify to the committee the klokan and the members of the wrecking crew of that Klan unit?

Mr. SMITH. I respectfully decline to answer the question on the constitutional grounds as previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. In December of 1964 were you exalted cyclops of Unit No. 1 of the Klan in Bogalusa, Louisiana?

Mr. SMITH. I respectfully decline to answer the question on the constitutional grounds as previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. In February 1965, while the exalted cyclops of Unit No. 1, did you advise fellow Klansmen that you would put up your business and property to go bail bond for any Klansman arrested?

Mr. SMITH. I respectfully decline to answer the question on the constitutional grounds as previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. In April of 1965 did you attempt, along with other Klansmen, to enter Central High School in Bogalusa to disrupt an integration meeting?

Mr. SMITH. I respectfully decline to answer the question upon the constitutional grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Smith, have you made a statement to your fellow Klansmen that you owe no loyalty to the United States because the late President Kennedy and President Johnson are traitors?

Mr. SMITH. I respectfully decline to answer the statement—the question—on the constitutional grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. I wish you would correct me if I am wrong, but it is my understanding you are receiving compensation from the Federal Government.

Mr. SMITH. I respectfully decline to answer the question on the constitutional grounds as previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. While residing in Bogalusa in January 1965, were you a member of the Minutemen?

Mr. SMITH. I respectfully decline to answer the question on the constitutional grounds as previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. At a meeting of the Minutemen in January 1965, did you make the statement the only way to keep communism from taking over was to get rid of some politicians and that the only way to do this was to kill them?

Mr. SMITH. I respectfully decline to answer the question on the constitutional grounds as previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Chairman, I have no further questions.

The CHAIRMAN. The witness is excused.

The committee will stand in recess until 10 o'clock tomorrow.

(Whereupon, at 4 p.m., Wednesday, January 5, 1966, the subcommittee recessed, to reconvene at 10 a.m., Thursday, January 6, 1966.)

[On the following pages appears the opinion of court in the case of *United States v. Original Knights of the Ku Klux Klan, et al.* marked "Ralph Blumberg Exhibit No. 2" and introduced into the record on p. 2425.]

(ORIGINAL)

Ralph Blumberg Exhibit No. 2
IN THE UNITED STATES DISTRICT COURT FOR THE
EASTERN DISTRICT OF LOUISIANA
NEW ORLEANS DIVISION

U. S. DISTRICT COURT
EASTERN DISTRICT OF LOUISIANA

FILED

DEC 1 1965

A. DALLAM O'BRIEN, JR.
CLERK *WBJ*

UNITED STATES OF AMERICA, by
Nicholas deB. Katzenbach,
Attorney General of the
United States,

Plaintiff,

CIVIL ACTION NO. 15793

v.

ORIGINAL KNIGHTS OF THE KU KLUX
KLAN, an unincorporated Associa-
tion; ANTI-COMMUNIST CHRISTIAN
ASSOCIATION, a corporation;
SAXON FARMER; CHARLES CHRISTMAS;
RUSSELL MAGEE; DEWEY SMITH; VIRGIL
CORKERN; ALBERT APPLEWHITE; E. J.
(JACK) DIXON; DELOS WILLIAMS;
JAMES M. ELLIS; HARDIE ADRIAN
GOINGS, JR.; ESLEY FREEMAN;
ARTHUR RAY APPLEWHITE; JAMES A.
HOLLINGSWORTH, JR.; RANDLE C.
POUNDS; SIDNEY AUGUST WARNER;
BILLY ALFORD; RAWLIN WILLIAMSON;
LOUIS APPLEWHITE; WILLIS
BLACKWELL; J. A. HOLLINGSWORTH,
SR.; LAYMOR McNEESE; IRA
DUMMAY; DOYLE TINES; CHARLES
RAY WILLIAMS; FRANKLIN HARRIS;
CHARLES McCLENDON; DELTON
GRAVES; MILTON EARL PARKER;
MERVIN TAYLOR; VAN DAY; RAY
RISNER; JAMES D. TERRELL;
J. D. JONES; RICHARD E. KREBS;
MICHAEL R. HOLDEN; JAMES BURKE;
ALBERT SIMONS, JR., and
NOEL BALL, JR.

Defendants

DEC 2 1965

FILED _____
PROCESS _____
X CHARGE _____
INDEX _____
ORDER _____
RETURNING _____
RECORDED _____

12/1/65

WBJ

Ralph Blumberg Exhibit No. 2 - Continued

Before WISDOM, Circuit Judge, and CHRISTENBERRY and AINSWORTH, District Judges.

WISDOM, Circuit Judge:

This is an action by the Nation against a klan.*

The United States of America asks for an injunction to protect Negro citizens in Washington Parish, Louisiana, seeking to assert their civil rights. The defendants are the "Original Knights of the Ku Klux Klan", an unincorporated association, the "Anti-Communist Christian Association," a Louisiana corporation, and certain individual klansmen, most of whom come from in and around Bogalusa, Louisiana.

The defendants admit most of the allegations of the complaint. Their legal position is that a private organization and private persons are beyond the reach of the civil rights acts authorizing the Attorney General to sue for an injunction. There is no merit to this contention.

Seeking refuge in silence and secrecy, the defendants object to the admission of any evidence as to klan activities. We hold, however, that what the klan is and what the klan does bear significantly on the material issues and on the appropriate relief.

In deciding to grant the injunction prayed for, we rest our conclusions on the finding of fact that, within the meaning of the Civil Rights Acts of 1957 and 1964, the defendants have adopted a pattern and practice of intimidating, threatening, and coercing Negro citizens in Washington Parish for the purpose of interfering with the civil rights of the Negro citizens. The compulsion within the klan to engage in this unlawful conduct is inherent in the nature of the klan. This is its ineradicable evil.

We find that to attain its ends, the klan exploits the forces of hate, prejudice, and ignorance. We find that the klan relies on systematic economic coercion, varieties of intimidation, and physical violence in attempting to frustrate the national policy expressed in civil rights legislation. We find that

Ralph Blumberg Exhibit No. 2— Continued

the klansmen, whether cloaked and hooded as members of the Original Knights of the Ku Klux Klan, or skulking in anonymity as members of a sham organization, "The Anti-Communist Christian Association", or brazenly resorting to violence on the open streets of Bogalusa, are a "fearful conspiracy against society . . . [holding] men silent by the terror of [their acts] and. 2 / [their] power for evil".

As early as 1868 General Nathan Bedford Forrest, the first and only Grand Wizard of the original Invisible Empire, dismayed by mounting, uncontrollable violence laid to the klan, ordered the klan to disband and directed klansmen to burn their robes and hoods.³ General Forrest was a Confederate cavalry hero, a man without fear and, certainly to most Southerners, a man beyond reproach. He announced that he would dissociate himself from all klansmen and cooperate with public officials and the courts in enforcing law and order. But the founders of the Invisible Empire had sown dragon's teeth.

The evil that led General Forrest to disband the original Ku Klux Klan was its perversion of purposes by undisciplined klans led by irresponsible leaders.⁴ The evil we find in the Original Knights of the Ku Klux Klan is an absolute evil inherent in any secret order holding itself above the law: "the natural tendency of all such organizations . . . to violence and crime."⁵ As history teaches, and as the defendants' admissions and the proof demonstrate in this case, violence and crime follow as the night the day when masked men conspire against society itself. Wrapped in myths and misbeliefs which they think relieve them of the obligations of ordinary citizens, klansmen pledge their first allegiance to their Konstitution and give their first loyalty to a cross ~~flaming~~ in flames.

None of the defendant klansmen is a leader in his community. As a group, they do not appear to be representative of a cross-section of the community. Instead they appear to be ignorant bullies, callous of

Ralph Blumberg Exhibit No. 2—Continued

the harm they know they are doing and lacking in sufficient understanding to comprehend the chasm between their own twisted Konstitution and the noble charter of liberties under law that is the American Constitution.

Legal tolerance of secret societies must cease at the point where their members assume supra-governmental powers and take the law in their own hands. We shall not allow the misguided defendants to interfere with the rights of Negro citizens derived from or protected by the Constitution of the United States and now expressly recognized by Congress in various civil rights statutes. We enjoin the Original Knights of the Ku Klux Klan, its dummy front, the Anti-Communist Christian Association, and the individual defendants from interfering with orders of this Court and from interfering with the civil rights of Negro citizens in Washington Parish. Specifically, these rights include:

- (1) the right to the equal use and enjoyment of public facilities, guaranteed by the Fourteenth Amendment;
- (2) the right to the equal use and enjoyment of public accommodations, guaranteed by the Civil Rights Act, 42 USC 2000a;
- (3) the right to register to vote and to vote in all elections guaranteed by the Fifteenth Amendment, by 42 USC 1971, and by the Voting Rights Act of 1965; and
- (4) the right to equal employment opportunities, guaranteed by the Civil Rights Act, 42 USC 2000e.

I.

The United States sues under authority of 42 USC 1971; 42 USC 2000a-5 and e-6. Under those sections and under 28 USC 1345, this Court has jurisdiction of the action. We resolve any doubt as to the reach of these sections in favor of the Government's standing to sue in a case of this kind. In its sovereign capacity the Nation has a proper interest in preserving the integrity of its judicial system, in preventing klan interference with court orders, and in making meaningful both nationally created and nationally guaranteed civil rights.

Ralph Blumberg Exhibit No. 2— Continued

II.

We turn now to a detailed findings of fact.

A. Background. The invisible realm of the Original Knights coincides with

~~of the Ku Klux Klan/includes-the-eight-parishes-in~~ the Sixth Congressional District of Louisiana. ~~These-are/the~~ "Florida" parishes, ~~the area~~ east of the Mississippi River and north of Lake Pontchartrain, claimed

by Spain until 1810. The events giving rise to this action took place in Washington Parish and centered in Bogalusa, the largest municipality in the Parish. Bogalusa is on the Pearl River at a point where the river forms the boundary between Louisiana andj Mississippi. It has a population of about 14,000 white persons and 7,500 Negroes.

The Grand Dragon of the Original Knights of the Ku Klux Klan and President of the Anti-Communist Christian Association is Charles Christmas of Amite in Tangipahoa Parish. Saxon Farmer, who seems to have an uncanny capacity for being present whenever there is racial trouble in Bogalusa, is the second in command of both organizations, Grand Titan of the Klan and Vice-President of the Anti-Communist Christian Association. In February 1955 he was elected to both offices simultaneously. He is also the Exalted Cyclops of one of the Bogalusa Klaverns (local units). In 1960 this Court entered an order in the case of United States v. McElveen et als. (C.A.No. 9146) against Saxon Farmer and others enjoining them from interfering with the rights of Negro citizens to vote. That order restored to voter registration rolls of Washington Parish the names of 1,377 Negro citizens Farmer and others, then active in the Citizens Council, had unlawfully purged from the rolls.

The evidence clearly establishes that the Anti-Communist Christian Association is not a bona fide, independent organization

Ralph Blumberg Exhibit No. 2—Continued

but is the defendant klan thinly disguised under a respectable title. At an earlier time, the klan's dummy organization was called the Bogalusa Gun and Rifle Club. The defendants' efforts to appear respectable by association may also be reflected in the location of the klan's principal office in the Disabled American Veterans Hall.

The officers, members, internal structure, ^{and} method of paying dues of the ACCA and the klan are identical. The corporate structure of the ACCA includes nothing but a charter. The governing rules and by-laws of the ACCA are the Klan Konstitution. The secret oath for admission and resignation in both organizations is the klan oath. Nothing is required of klan members to become members of the ACCA, except identifying to the secretary of the klan unit their assigned secret klan number. Klan members are then furnished a small green card with the name Anti-Communist Christian Association printed thereon. This Court finds that the defendant klan has appeared in this cause. The pretense that the klan does not exist, has ceased to exist, or has made no appearance in this cause is a sham.

Until recently Washington Parish was segregated from cradle to coffin. After Congress adopted the 1964 Civil Rights Act, however, the Negroes in Bogalusa began a broad scale campaign to gain recognition of their rights. Working through the Bogalusa Voters League, they conducted voter registration clinics, held mass meetings to call attention to their grievances, picketed places of public accommodations to protest racially discriminatory policies, and petitioned the Mayor of Bogalusa to accord equal rights in voting, public facilities, employment, and education.

The klan has been the center of ~~a pattern and practice of~~ unlawful activity in Washington Parish designed to interfere with the efforts of Negro citizens to gain equal rights under the law. Its objective has been to preserve total racial segregation in Bogalusa

Ralph Blumberg Exhibit No. 2— Continued

B. Defendants' Admissions. An unusual feature of this litigation is the defendants' damning admissions. The defendants admit that the klan's objective is to prevent Washington Parish Negroes from exercising the civil rights Congress recognized by statute. In their pleadings, the defendants concede that they furthered their objective by --

- (a) assaulting, threatening, and harassing Negroes who seek to exercise any of their civil rights, and assaulting, threatening and harassing persons who urge that Negroes should exercise or be accorded those rights;
- (b) committing, threatening to commit, and urging others to commit acts of economic retaliation against Negroes who seek to exercise these rights, and against any persons who urge that Negroes should exercise or be accorded these rights, or who permit open, free and public discussion on the issue;
- (c) threatening and intimidating public officials and businessmen who accord or seek to accord Negroes their rights without regard to race or color.

The reason for the admissions was evident at the trial and is evident in the defendants' brief. The United States subpoenaed over a hundred witnesses and, no doubt, was prepared to prove every allegation in the complaint. Because of the defendants' admissions, the disputed issues were few and only a few witnesses were called. As a result, the klan avoided an airing of its activities that necessarily would have occurred had a large number of witnesses testified. Not content with the success of this maneuver, the defendants objected to the introduction of "any evidence pertaining to the activities of the Ku Klux Klan" on the grounds that (a) the klan had ceased to exist and (b) "delv[ing] into these unrelated matters" was solely "to expose" the Ku Klux Klan, an invasion of the "privacy and individual freedoms of all these defendants".

Ralph Blumberg Exhibit No. 2— Continued

As indicated earlier, however, the nature of the klan's activities bears directly on the existence of a pattern and practice of unlawful conduct and also on the sort of decree that should be issued.

The Government subpoenaed membership lists and records of the klan. The defendants failed to produce these records and at the hearing explained that all of the records of the klan had been destroyed as a matter of klan policy after suit was filed. The Court ordered Christmas, Farmer, and John Magee, the treasurer, to compile from memory lists of officers and members. Counsel for the defendants objected to the admissibility of the lists for the reasons that: (1) there were no lists and records in the custody of the defendants; (2) the requirement was an invasion of the rights of privacy and association. The defendants did not rely on the Fifth Amendment privilege against self-incrimination; they relied on *NAACP v. Alabama*, 1958, 357 U.S. v. 449, 78 S. Ct. 1163 2 L. Ed 2d 1488. The Court overruled the objections.

NAACP v. Alabama does not support the defendants' position. In that case Justice Harlan, speaking for a unanimous Court, held that the rights of the members of the NAACP to pursue their lawful interests privately and to associate freely with others were protected by the 14th Amendment. Accordingly, the NAACP was relieved of the necessity of turning over its membership list to the State of Alabama. In reaching that decision the Court distinguished *New York ex rel. Bryant v. Zimmerman*, 1928, 278 U.S. 63, 49 S. Ct. 61, 73 L. Ed. 184, ^{a case} involving a New York Chapter of the Ku Klux Klan. A New York statute required any unincorporated association which demanded an oath as a condition to membership to file with state officials copies of its "constitution, by-laws . . . a roster of its membership and a list of officers". ^{In Zimmerman} the Court found that the statutory classification was reasonable, because of the "manifest tendency on the part of one class to make the secrecy surrounding its purposes

Ralph Blumberg Exhibit No. 2—Continued

and membership "a cloak for acts and conduct inimical to personal rights and public welfare. . . . 'It is a matter of common knowledge that this organization [the klan] functions largely at night, its members disguised by hoods and gowns and doing things calculated to strike terror into the minds of people'". The Supreme Court reaffirmed this distinction in NAACP v. Alabama. Justice Harlan pointed out:

"[In Zimmerman] the Court took care to emphasize the nature of the organization which New York sought to regulate. The decision was based on the particular character of the klan's activities, involving acts of unlawful intimidation and violence . . . of which the Court itself took judicial notice."

Here the defendants admit that the klan's methods are lawless. Albertson v. Subversives Activities Board, Nov. 15, 1965, U. S. Supreme Court, pretermits the question at issue in Zimmerman and NAACP v. Alabama.

C. Out of Their Own Mouths. (1) The Konstitution of the Original Ku Klux Klan embodies "the Supreme Law of the Realm". Article I states that one of the objects of the organization is to "protect and defend the Constitution of the United States"; but another object is to "maintain forever Segregation of the races and the Divinely directed and historically proven supremacy of the White Race". The preamble reaffirms "the principles for which our forefathers mutually pledged and freely sacrificed their lives, their fortunes, and their sacred honor two centuries ago"; but Article II limits the membership to "mature, Native-born, White, Gentile Men . . . who profess and practice the Christian Faith but who are not members of the Roman Catholic Church".

(2) Printed with the Konstitution is a Proclamation stating that it must be "STRICTLY ADHERED TO." The Proclamation states that "ALL REALM work is carried on by a chain of command", establishes the organization along military lines, defines the duties of the various officers and committees, and describes "The Way of the Klavern".

"All Klaverns will have at least five armed guards with flashlights posted during regular meetings." However, "No one will be allowed to carry a gun inside the Klavern during regular meetings except the Knight Hawk (Keeper of the Klavern)."

Ralph Blumberg Exhibit No. 2— Continued

Klokan's (Klavern Investigator's) duty is "to investigate all questionable matters pertaining to the Klaverr". "Any Klansman who is known to violate our rules, especially those that give information to any aliens [non-members] shall be expelled immediately, then is to be watched and visited by the Wrecking Crew if necessary". (Emphasis added.) Moreover, each klan unit "will set up at least one team of six men to be used for wrecking crew. These men should be appointed by the Klokan in secrecy". As judges charged with the duty of drawing inferences from the demeanor of witnesses, we observed that a former klansman exhibited uneasiness/^{for} ~~if not~~ fear of klan reprisals, when questioned as to the function of the klan "wrecking crew". The defendants' testimony relating to the purpose and functions of the wrecking crew was evasive. There is no doubt/^{however} that the wrecking crew performed disciplinary functions and that the discipline could be severe.

(3) The Oath of Allegiance requires faithful obedience to the "Klan's Konstitution and Laws", regulations, "rulings and instructions of the Grand Dragon". "PROVIDENCE ALONE PREVENTING". Klansmen must swear "forever" to "keep sacredly secret . . . all . . . matters and knowledge of the * * * * [one asterisk is Klanese for 'Klan'; four asterisks mean "Original Knights of the Ku Klux Klan] . . . [and] never divulge same nor even cause same to be divulged to any person in the whole world". As if this were not enough, the Oath also requires klansmen to swear that they "solemnly vow and most positively swear" never "to yield to bribe, threats, passion, punishment, persecution, persuasion, nor any inticements (sic) whatever . . . for the purpose of obtaining . . . a secret or secret information of the XXXX." Section IV on "XXXX ISHNESS"

Ralph Blumberg Exhibit No. 2—Continued

goes a little further. In this section of the oath the klansmen must swear to "keep secret to [himself] a secret of a man committed to him in the sacred bond of * manship. The crime of violating this oath, treason against the United States of America, rape, and malicious murder alone excepted." (Emphasis added.) In pure Klanese, the klanman pledges his "life, property, vote, and sacred honor" to uphold "unto death" the Constitution and "constitutional laws". (Emphasis added.) But he ends by swearing that he will "zealously shield and preserve . . . free segregated public schools, white SUPREMACY."

(4) The "Boycott Rules" give a good idea of the Klan's coercive tactics. For example:

"The Boycott Committee (one member from each local unit appointed by the Exalted Cyclops) shall have exclusive investigative authority and it shall not act at any time with less than three members present. . . .

¶ (1) No person or subject upon whom a boycott shall have been placed shall be patronized by any member. . . .

Boycotts shall be imposed upon subjects who are found to be violating the Southern traditions. . . .

¶ Boycotts shall be placed upon all members of the Committee who publicly served with Bascom Talley in his efforts to promote the Brooks Hays meeting.

¶ Boycotts shall be placed upon any merchant using Negro employees to serve or wait upon persons of the white race. (Service Stations using Negroes to pump gas are excluded.)

¶ Boycotts shall be placed against a subject who serves Negroes and whites on an integrated basis.

¶ Boycotts shall be placed upon a subject who allows Negroes to use White rest rooms. . . .

¶ No member shall be punished for violation of the rules by a member of his family under twelve (12) years of age.

¶ Any member who shall after a hearing have been found guilty of personally patronizing a subject listed on the boycott list shall be wrecked by the wrecking crew who shall be appointed by the Committee. (Emphasis added.) . . .

—¶ Second offense - If a member is found guilty of personally violating the boycott list he shall be wrecked and banished from the Klan."

It is not surprising that the attorneys for the United States had difficulty extracting from klansmen answers to questions.

Ralph Blumberg Exhibit No. 2—Continued

(5) In keeping with its false front and as bait for the devout, the Klan purports to perform its dirty work in the name of Jesus Christ. The first object stated in the "Objects and Purposes" clause of the Konstitution of this anti-Roman Catholic, anti-Semitic, hate-breeding organization is to "foster and promote the tenets of Christianity". The Proclamation requires the Kludd (Klavern Chaplain) to "open and close each meeting of the Klavern with prayer". Setting some kind of a record for sanctimonious cant, the Proclamation directs the Kludd to "study and be prepared to explain the 12th chapter of ROMANS at any time, as this is the religious foundation of the Invisible Empire". (Emphasis added)

Saint Paul, Apostle to the Gentiles, wrote his Epistle to the Romans in Corinth, midway between Rome and Jerusalem. Addressing himself to Jews and Gentiles, he preached the brotherhood of man: "Glory, honour, and peace, to every man that worketh good, to the Jew first, and also to the Gentile: For there is no respect of persons with God." ¹⁰ In the Twelfth Chapter of Romans, Paul makes a beautiful and moving plea for tolerance, for brotherly love, for returning good for evil:

9 Let love be without dissimulation. Abhor that which is evil; cleave to that which is good.

10 Be kindly affectioned one to another with brotherly love; in honour preferring one another; . . .

14 Bless them which persecute you: bless, and curse not. . . .

17 Recompense to no man evil for evil. Provide things honest in the sight of all men.

18 If it be possible, as much as lieth in you, live peaceably with all men.

19 Dearly beloved, avenge not yourselves, but rather give place unto wrath: for it is written, Vengeance is mine; I will repay, saith the Lord.

20 Therefore if thine enemy hunger, feed him; if he thirst, give him drink; for in so doing thou shalt heap coals of fire on his head.

21 Be not overcome of evil, but overcome evil with good."

These words must fall on stony ground in the Klaverns of a Klan.

Ralph Blumberg Exhibit No. 2—Continued

D. Specific Findings of Klan Intimidation and Violence.

We select the following examples of the defendants' acts of intimidation and violence.

(1) January 7, 1965, former Congressman Brooks Hays of Arkansas, at the invitation of religious, business, and civic leaders ~~from~~^{of} Bogalusa, was scheduled to speak in Bogalusa at St. Matthews Episcopal Church Parish House on the subject of community relations. The meeting was to be open to both Negroes and whites and it was planned that seating would be on a racially non-segregated basis. After learning of the proposed appearance of Mr. Hays and the arrangements for an unsegregated meeting, the Klan and its members protested to the Mayor and the members of the Commission Council and, by means of threats of civil disorder and economic retaliation against local businessmen who supported the meeting, caused the withdrawal of the invitation to Mr. Hays to speak. December 18, 1964, before the Hays invitation was withdrawn, the Mayor of Bogalusa and Police Commissioner Arnold Spiers, in an effort to head off possible civil disorder, appeared at a Klan meeting at the Disabled Veterans Hall. The show of force at this meeting by over 150 hooded Klansmen unquestionably intimidated public officials in Bogalusa and, later, hindered effective police action against Klan violence. On the stand, Mayor Cutrer admitted that he was "frightened when he looked into 150 pairs of eyes".

(2) Since at least January 28, 1965, the defendants, including Saxon Farmer, Russell Magee, Dewey Smith, Randle C. Pounds, Billy Alford, Charles McClendon, James Burke, and other members of the defendant Klan, have made a practice of going to places where

Ralph Blumberg Exhibit No. 2—Continued

they anticipated that Negroes would attempt to exercise civil rights, in order to harass, threaten, and intimidate the Negroes and other persons. For this purpose, members of the defendant Klan have gone to Franklinton, Louisiana, when Negro citizens of Washington Parish were expected to apply to register as voters, have gone to restaurants in Bogalusa when Negroes were seeking or were expected to seek service, and have gone to locations in downtown Bogalusa and near the Bogalusa Labor Temple when Negroes were attempting or were expected to demonstrate publicly in support of equal rights for Negroes.

(3) William Yates and Stephen Miller, two CORE workers, came to Bogalusa in January 1965. The Grand Dragon and Grand Titan of the Klan, defendants Charles Christmas and Saxon Farmer, appeared at the Mayor's office to ask the Mayor to send William Yates and Stephen Miller out of Bogalusa. Mayor Cutrer indicated that he could do nothing. The next day, February 3, 1965, three Klansmen, James Hollingsworth, Jr., James Hollingsworth, Sr., and Delos Williams, with two other persons, Doyle Tynes and Ira Dunaway, attempted to insure Yates' and Miller's departure. This group followed Yates and Miller and assaulted Yates.

(4) February 15, 1965, defendant Virgil Corkern, Klansman, and approximately 30 other white persons attacked five Negro citizens and damaged the car in which they were riding. This occurred because

Ralph Blumberg Exhibit No. 2— Continued

the Negroes had sought service at a gasoline station in Bogalusa. On that same day, Corkern and other persons gathered at Landry's Fine Foods, a restaurant in Bogalusa, to observe Negroes seeking service at the restaurant. Corkern and one other entered the restaurant brandishing clubs, ordered the Negroes to leave and threatened to kill Sam Barnes, a member of the Bogalusa Voters League, who had come to the restaurant with six Negro women.

(5) March 29, 1965, defendants Hardie Adrian Goings, Jr., Klansman, and Franklin Harris, Klansman, shortly after meetings had been held at the Bogalusa Labor Temple, threw an ignited tear gas canister at a group of Negroes standing near the Labor Temple. Goings, Jr. then tried to disguise his car by repainting it and removing the air scoop from the top to prevent detection of this crime. Goings or other Klansmen used this same car in May of 1964 to burn a cross at the home of Lou Major, editor of the Bogalusa newspaper.

(6) April 7, 1965, defendants Lattimore McNeese and E. J. (Jack) Dixon, Klansman, threatened Negro citizens during the course of a meeting at the Labor Temple by brandishing and exhibiting a gun at Negroes standing outside the Labor Temple.

(7) April 9, 1965, defendants Billy Alford, Klansman, Randle C. Pounds, Klansman, Lattimore McNeese, Charles McClendon, and James Burke, Klansman, with other persons, went to the downtown area of Bogalusa where Negro citizens were participating in a march to the Bogalusa City Hall to protest denial of equal rights. Pounds, McClendon, and Burke, in a group, moved out to attack the marchers. Pounds assaulted the leader of the march, James Farmer, with a blackjack; McClendon and Burke were temporarily deterred from the threatened assault, but immediately thereafter assaulted a newsman

Ralph Blumberg Exhibit No. 2— Continued

and an FBI agent. Alford assaulted one of the Negroes participating in the march.

(8) May 19, 1965, Virgil Corkern, Klansman, two sons of Virgil Corkern, and other white persons went to Cassidy Park, a public recreation area maintained by the City of Bogalusa, for the purpose of interfering with the enjoyment of the park by Negroes and white CORE workers who were present at the park and using the facilities for the first time on a non-segregated basis. The Corkern group entered the park and dispersed the Negro citizens with clubs, belts, and other weapons.

(9) Negro members of the Bogalusa Voters League, unable to exercise their civil rights and also unable to obtain from police officials adequate protection from the Klan, filed suit June 25, 1965, in the case of Hicks v. Knight in this Court. The complaint asks for an injunction requiring officers of the City of Bogalusa to open the public parks and to operate such parks without racial discrimination, and also requiring law enforcement officers of the City, Parish, and State to protect the Negro plaintiffs and other Negroes from physical assaults, beatings, harassment, and intimidation at the hands of white citizens. July 10, 1965, this Court issued an injunction in Hicks v. Knight enjoining certain city and parish law enforcement officers from failing to use all reasonable means to protect the Negro plaintiffs and others similarly situated from physical assaults and beatings and from harassment and intimidation preventing or discouraging the exercise of their rights to picket, assemble peaceably, and advocate equal civil rights for Negroes. The preliminary injunction is still in full force and effect. Even after this Court issued its order July 10, 1965, the defendant Klansmen continued to interfere with Negro citizens exercising civil rights and

Ralph Blumberg Exhibit No. 2—Continued

interfered with performance of the duties of law enforcement officials under the injunction in Hicks v. Knight.

(10) July 11, 1965, during a Negro march in downtown Bogalusa, defendants Randle Pounds, Klansman, H. A. Goings, Jr., Klansman, Franklin Harris, Klansman, and Milton E. Parker were present. Harris and Goings passed out 25-30 2x2 clubs to youths and Pounds stationed the youths along the march route. Parker was arrested by a City policeman along the route of march for disturbing the peace.

(11) Included in the exhibits are a number of handbills bearing the caption, "Published by the Original Ku Klux Klan of Louisiana". These are crude, scurrilous attacks on certain Bogalusa citizens who advocated a moderate approach to desegregation. For example, in one handbill an Episcopal minister is accused of lying for having said that he had received calls threatening to bomb his church; the minister's son is said to be an alcoholic, to have faced a morals charge in court, and to have been committed to a mental institution. The handbill adds:

"The Ku Klux Klan is now in the process of checking on Reverend _____'s [naming him] moral standards. If he is cleared you will be so informed. If he is not cleared, you will be informed of any and all misdeeds or moral violation of his in the past."

In the same handbill the Klan announced that it was "boycotting businesses which cater to integration such as Mobile Gas Stations, etc." Mobil Gas Station is a business competitor of the defendant, Grand Titan Saxon Farmer.

All of the handbills attempt to intimidate public officials, the Governor of Louisiana, the Congressman from the Sixth District, the Mayor of Bogalusa, and federal judges (by name). Sometimes the attempted intimidation is by threat of violence, sometimes by

Ralph Blumberg Exhibit No. 2—Continued

We quote,
 character assassination. / For example:

- (a) "On numerous occasions we have been asked by local officials to refrain from any acts of violence upon this outside scum that has invaded our city. Being a christian organization, we have honored these requests each time. How much longer can we continue??? Contrary to what the liberal element would have you think, this memorandum is not the work of racist and hate mongers or trouble makers, as Governor 'Big John' McKeithen calls us. We are God fearing white, southerners who believe in constitutional government and the preservation of our American heritage.

"If your governor would have done the right thing to start with, he would have refused to protect these local and outside agitators and did just what one great southern governor did. He refused to protect this outside element, (CORE, NAACP, SNECK, ETC.), at the expense of his state. He chose, instead, to let LBJ and Katzenbach protect them. Only after the city of Bogalusa had spent \$96,000, did he (Big John McKeithen), make any effort to ease the situation in this city."

- (b) "As the people tried to preserve our Southern way of life, the Mayor and Council were slowly selling the people out at every turn. The Mayor has repeatedly GIVEN in. James Farmer did not have the support of the local Negroes. Mayor Cutrer is not giving the city of Bogalusa to the negro citizens of Bogalusa. No. He is giving the city to James Farmer and a handful of Negro Teenagers. NO PRESSURE was put on James Farmer and Dick Gregory to keep them out of Bogalusa. Not by the Mayor, the State Representative, the State Senator, or Congressman Morrison. This was not so when the WHITE CONSERVATIVES wanted to stage a Rally. Pressure was exerted from all levels, even the invited guest speakers were 'leaned on'.

"The Governor, the Congressman, Jimmy Morrison, or his com-rats, Suksty Rayborn, and Euster Sheridan. John McKeithen asked for our vote and promised to serve the PEOPLE. We now ask, Big John, isn't this TRUE? What is happening under your administration?

"Here is the list of elected officials who COULD & AND SHOULD have helped the People of Bogalusa." All these should be tarred and feathered:

MAYOR JESSIE CUTRER
 REPRESENTATIVE SHERIDAN
 SENATOR SIXTY RAYBORN
 SHERIFF DORMAN CROWE
 CONGRESSMAN JIMMY MORRISON
 GOVERNOR JOHN MCKEITHEN
 SENATOR RUSSELL LONG "

"Now the QUESTION. Why have these men, elected by

Ralph Blumberg Exhibit No. 2—Continued

the WHITE people turned their back on us in our time of need?

"Is Communism so close? Who bought them? Who bought their HONOR and FOR HOW MUCH?"

- (c) "The Ku Klux Klan is strongly organized in Bogalusa and throughout Washington and St. Tammany Parishes. Being a secret organization, we have KLAN members in every conceivable business in this area. We will know the names of all who are invited to the Brooks Hayes meeting and we will know who did and did not attend this meeting. Accordingly, we take this means to urge all of you to refrain from attending this meeting. Those who do attend this meeting will be tagged as intergrationists and will be dealt with accordingly by the Knights of the KU KLUX KLAN."

E. Summary of the Facts. We find that the defendants have admitted and the proof has shown that they intimidated, harassed, and otherwise interfered with (1) Negroes exercising their civil rights, (2) persons encouraging Negroes to assert their rights, and (3) public officials, police officers, and other persons seeking to accord Negroes their rights. These acts are part of a pattern and practice of the defendants to maintain total segregation of the races in Washington Parish. The pattern creates an effect extending beyond the effect of any particular act or practice. A Negro who is clubbed in a public park may fear to order coffee in a segregated sandwich shop or he may decide that it is the better part of valor not to exercise voting rights. The owner of the sandwich shop who receives threatening calls for having served Negro patrons may conclude that taking care of his family comes ahead of hiring Negro employees. The intimidation or violence may be effective not only as to the particular individual against whom it is directed but also as to others who may be less courageous than the Negroes brave enough to parade in Bogalusa or register to vote in Franklinton. The acts of terror and intimidation admitted or proved in this case, acts characteristic of a masked, secret conspiracy, can be halted only by a broad order enjoining the defendants

Ralph Blumberg Exhibit No. 2—Continued

from unlawfully interfering with the exercise of civil rights by Negro citizens.

III.

The defendants contend that the complaint fails to state a claim upon which relief can be granted. They start with the doctrine that the 14th and 15th Amendments apply only to state action or action under color of state law. A. This moves them as a matter of statutory construction, to conclude that Congress did not purport to enforce civil rights against private persons. Moreover, so they argue, the 1957 Act applies to "interference with voting" not to "interference with registering". B. And, they say, if civil rights acts do authorize enforcement against private persons (not owners or managers of a place of public accommodation) the statutes are unconstitutional.

A.

(1) The Civil Rights Act of 1957. In the field of civil rights the problem of enforcement is more difficult than the problem of legislative definition. The choice of remedy determines whether an act of Congress simply declares a right or carries machinery for meaningful performance of the statutory promise. In the past, an obvious hiatus has been the lack of effective sanctions against private persons interfering with a citizen's exercise of a civil right. This lack may be explained by a number of reasons. (a) Con-

Ralph Blumberg Exhibit No. 2--Continued

gress has been reluctant to assert affirmatively by legislation its responsibility to protect the privileges and immunities of citizens of the United States, for fear of imperiling the balanced relationship between the states and the Nation. ¹¹ (b) Courts have narrowly construed criminal sanctions available in Section 241 and 242 of Title 18. ¹² (c) Congress and the courts have been severely limited by the doctrine of state action, in spite of the trend toward an expansive view of what is state action. ¹³ (d) Congress has been wary of using an equitable remedy in civil rights legislation. The Constitution guarantees an accused in a criminal case the right to indictment by a grand jury and trial by a jury of the vicinage. Enforcement of civil rights through the use of an injunction and the contempt power of the courts would by-pass the jury system. ¹⁴ However, in communities hostile to civil rights and resentful against "outside", that is, federal interference, injunctive relief may be the most effective method of enforcing civil rights.

the pros and cons of these and many other issues when Congress considered ~~these and related racial discrimination~~

¹⁵ the Administration submitted an omnibus civil rights bill in 1956. The focal issues--the contempt power, the jury system, and the relationship of the states with the Nation--produced one of the great debates in American parliamentary history. By the time the bill was cut down to a voting rights law, as the Civil Rights Act of 1957, 71 Stat. 534, /Congress and the country thoroughly understood the significance of the legislation. ¹⁶ Congress had opened the door, then nearly shut, to national responsibility for protecting civil rights--created or guaranteed by the Nation--by injunction proceedings against private persons.

Part III of the Administration's bill, as originally proposed, would have authorized the Attorney General to file suit against any

Ralph Blumberg Exhibit No. 2--Continued

person who deprived or was about to deprive any citizen of any civil right. The compromise that became the Civil Rights Act of 1957 limits civil actions to protection of voting rights in special, general, or primary elections where federal officers are elected.

Before the 1957 Act, Section 1971 (now 1971(a)) was enforced either by an action for damages under 42 U.S.C. §1983 and §1985(3) or by a criminal action under 18 U.S.C. §241, 242. The 1957 Act adds four subsections to Section 1971, including:

"b. No person, whether acting under color of law or otherwise, shall intimidate, threaten, or coerce any other person for the purpose of interfering with the right of such other person to vote or to vote as he may choose, or of causing such other person to vote for, or not to vote for, any candidate for the office of President, Vice President, presidential elector, Member of the Senate, or Member of the House of Representatives, Delegate's or Commissioners from the Territories or possessions, at any general, special, or primary election held solely or in part for the purpose of selecting or electing any such candidate.

"c. Whenever any person has engaged or there are reasonable grounds to believe that any person is about to engage in any act or practice which would deprive any other person of any right or privilege secured by subsection (a) or (b), the Attorney General may institute for the United States, or in the name of the United States, a civil action or other proper proceeding for preventive relief, including an application for a permanent or temporary injunction, restraining order, or other order. In any proceeding hereunder the United States shall be liable for costs the same as a private person."
(Emphasis added.)

The House Report on the Act--there was no Senate Report-- clearly states the purpose of the amendments to 1971:

"This section adds new matter. The provision is a further declaration of the right to vote for Federal offices. It states clearly that it is unlawful for a private individual as well as one acting under color of law to interfere or attempt to interfere with the right to vote at any general, special, or primary election concerning Federal offices. This amendment, however, does not provide for a remedy. However, the succeeding subsection of the amendment, which is designated subsection (c),

Ralph Blumberg Exhibit No. 2--Continued

does provide a remedy in the form of a civil action instituted on the part of the Attorney General." House Report No. 291, to accompany H.R. 6127, U.S. Code Cong. and Adm. News 1966, 1977 (1987) (Emphasis added)

Although Congress narrowed the subject matter of the statute to voting rights, there is nothing narrow about the scope of the Act as to interference with voting rights. The statute is not limited to physical acts or to direct interference with the act of voting but applies to--

"any act or practice which would deprive any other person of any right or privilege secured by subsection (a) or (b). . ."

The statute applies to "any person" who shall--

"intimidate, threaten, coerce or attempt to intimidate, threaten or coerce for the purpose of interfering with the right of such person to vote."

There is no doubt that this language applies to private individuals. And there is very little doubt that the Act protects the right to register and to engage in activities encouraging citizens to register. As discussed more fully elsewhere, registration is an integral, indispensable part of the voting process. It is also a stage that is vulnerable to abuse by the registrar or to unlawful conduct by private persons. Ever since the Supreme Court outlawed the "white" primary, it has been apparent that the main battleground in the war over Negro suffrage would be the registration office. See, for example, the description of the activities of the Citizens Councils and parish registrars in *United States v. Louisiana*, E.D.La. 1963, 225 F. Supp. 353, 378-80. Congress was well aware that a major mischief to be combatted in the 1957 Act was economic coercion and threats of intimidation by private persons that would deny or interfere with the Negro's access to registration.

More often than not, the economic coercion and intimidation by private persons are triggered by an educational campaign to encourage registration. *United States v. Beatty*, 6 Cir. 1961, 288 F. 2d 653 is a case in point. The case arose in Haywood

Ralph Blumberg Exhibit No. 2—Continued

County, Tennessee, a county in which no Negroes were registered to vote. In the spring of 1959, a newly formed Civic and Welfare League, apparently similar to the Bogalusa Voters League, initiated a campaign in Haywood and in Fayette Counties to encourage Negroes to register. This led to the institution of a "white" primary in Fayette; later prohibited by a consent decree in April 1960. In the face of a renewed registration drive, white businessmen in both counties retaliated by circulating a "blacklist" containing the names of the Negroes who registered and white citizens who assisted them. The businessmen induced local merchants to boycott anyone whose name appeared on the list, by denying credit and the right to buy necessities through the usual business relations. White landowners evicted sharecroppers and tenant farmers who had registered or whose names appeared on the blacklist. The Attorney General sued the businessmen and landowners, under Section 1971, for immediate injunctive relief. The district judge granted a restraining order enjoining the businessmen from "interfering through intimidation and/or coercion", but refused to enjoin the landowners on the ground that the Civil Rights Act did not vest the court with authority "to adjudge contracts and property rights". 6 Race Rel. L. Rep. 200. The Sixth Circuit affirmed the judgment as to the businessmen and extended the injunction to the landlords.

In East Carroll Parish, Louisiana, cotton growers refused to gin cotton for Negro farmers who had attempted to register to vote. The Attorney General again sued under the 1957 Act. Judge Dawkins granted a restraining order, as preventive relief, against owners, operators, and managers of cotton gin businesses and certain other businesses. The Court restrained the defendants from "refusing to gin refusing to sell goods or services, and to conduct ordinary business transactions with, any person for the purpose of discouraging or dissuading such person from attempting to vote and . . . engaging

Ralph Blumberg Exhibit No. 2—Continued

in any attempted threats, intimidations, or coercion of any nature, whether economic or otherwise". United States v. Deal, W.D.La. 1961, 6 Race Rel. L. Rep. 474.

The parallel between the defendants' intimidation by and economic coercion in Beatty/ in Deal, and the defendants' boycott and other activities in this case is too patent to be spelled out. Beatty and Deal also illustrate a principle of enormous importance in the enforcement of civil rights: acts otherwise lawful may become unlawful and be enjoined under Section 1971, if the purpose and effect of the acts is to interfere with the right to vote.

In United States v. Board of Education of Greene County, Mississippi, 1964, 332 F. 2d 40, the Fifth Circuit affirmed the holding below that the government failed to prove that the alleged intimidation was for the purpose of interfering with the right to vote. But, as Judge Tuttle explained in United States v. Bruce (not yet reported, decided Nov. 16, 1965, No. 22029), the Court in the Greene County case assumed:

"Whereas a school board might, under the circumstances present in that case, have legally failed to renew a teacher's contract for any reason or for no reason at all, if it in fact declined to renew the [teacher's] certificate as a means of coercing or intimidating the teacher as to her right to vote, such conduct would be prohibited under the Act."

In United States v. Bruce twenty-eight white persons in Wilcox County, Alabama, notified Lonnie Brown, a Negro insurance collector, to stay off land owned or controlled by them.

Ralph Blumberg Exhibit No. 2—Continued

As a result Brown could not reach many of his policy-holders. Brown had been active in urging his Negro neighbors and friends to register to vote in Wilcox County, a county where no Negroes were registered. The Court held that the trial court erred in dismissing the complaint:

"The background allegations make a strong case upon which the trial court could infer the correctness of the conclusionary allegations that these defendants did in fact 'intimidate and coerce' the Negro citizens of Wilcox County, through the person of Lonnie Brown, for the purpose of interfering with their right to vote."²³

We hold that the Civil Rights Act of 1957 applies to private persons, including the defendants impleaded in this case. We hold that the Act applies to interfering with the right to register as well as interfering with the right to vote; that the Act protects Negro citizens against the coercion, intimidation, and violence the defendants admitted or were proved to have committed in this case.

(2) The Civil Rights Act of 1964. The '64 Act creates new categories of civil rights and extends the authority of the Attorney General to protect such rights by a civil suit for injunctive relief against any person, public or private.

Ralph Blumberg Exhibit No. 2—Continued

For purposes of this proceeding, the most pertinent provisions are those relating to (a) places of public accommodation, (b) equal employment opportunities, and (c) public facilities. As clearly as words can say, these provisions reach any person and any action that interferes with the enjoyment of civil rights secured by the Act. Thus, 42 U.S.C. §2000a-2 of Title II, is not limited to prohibiting discrimination or segregation by the owner or manager of a place of public accommodation. The section provides:

"No person shall (a) withhold, deny, or attempt to withhold or deny, or deprive or attempt to deprive, any person of any right or privilege secured by section 2000a or 2000a-1 of this title, or (b) intimidate, threaten, or coerce, or attempt to intimidate, threaten, or coerce any person with the purpose of interfering with any right or privilege secured by section 2000a or 2000a-1 of this title, or (c) punish or attempt to punish any person for exercising or attempting to exercise any right or privilege secured by section 2000a or 2000a-1 of this title."

And to enforce the law, Section 2000a-5 (a) allows the Attorney General to sue "any person or group of persons":

"Whenever the Attorney General has reasonable cause to believe that any person or group of persons is engaged in a pattern or practice of resistance to the full enjoyment of any of the rights secured by this subchapter, and that the pattern or practice is of such a nature and is intended to deny the full exercise of the rights herein described, the Attorney General may bring a civil action requesting such preventive relief, including an application for a permanent or temporary injunction, restraining order or other order against the person or persons responsible for such pattern or practice, as he deems necessary to insure the full enjoyment of the rights herein described." [Emphasis supplied.]

Section 2000e-6 of Title VII, relating to equal employment opportunities, tracks the language of Section 2000a-5(a).

This suit is not one to desegregate public facilities under Title VII of the Act. However, Section 2000-b is relevant, since it demonstrates again the broad Congressional objective of authorizing the Attorney General to sue as defendants "such parties as are or

Ralph Blumberg Exhibit No. 2—Continued

become necessary to the grant of effective relief". The defendants' interference with the right of Negroes to use public facilities in Bogalusa is relevant to the cause of action, for that interference was part of a pattern and practice of total resistance to the Negroes' exercise of civil rights.

(3) In sum, in the Civil Rights Acts of 1957 and 1964, Congress recongnized that when a Negro is clubbed or coerced for having attempted to register or for having entered a "white" restaurant, the action most likely to produce effective relief is not necessarily for the Negro to complain to the local police or to sue for damages or to make charges under 18 USC 241, 242. The most effective relief for him and for all others affected by the intimidation may be an injunction by the Nation against the private persons responsible for interfering with his civil rights.

Effectiveness of remedy is not the only reason for the Congressional grant of authority to the Attorney General of the United States. The Nation has a responsibility to supply a meaningful remedy for a right it creates or guarantees. As Justice Story wrote, in sustaining the constitutionality of the Fugitive Slave Act of 1793:

"If, indeed, the constitution guarantees the right, and if it requires the delivery [of the fugitive slave] upon the claim of the owner . . . , the natural inference certainly is, that the national government is clothed with the appropriate authority and functions to enforce it. The fundamental principle, applicable to all cases of this sort, would seem to be, that when the end is required, the means are given. . ." Prigg v. Pennsylvania, 1842, 41 U.S. (17 Pet.) 539, 614.

It is one thing when acts are mere invasions of private rights; "it is quite a different matter when Congress undertakes to protect the citizen in the exercise of rights conferred by the Constitution of the United States essential to the healthy organization of the government itself". Ex parte Yarbrough, 1884, 110 U.S. 651, 665, 4 S.Ct. 152, 28 L.Ed. 274. We turn now to the defendants' constitutional arguments.

Ralph Blumberg Exhibit No. 2—Continued

B.

The defendants' constitutional arguments rest on a misunderstanding of the constitutional sources for the Civil Rights Acts of 1957 and 1964.²⁴

(1) The Civil Rights Act of 1957: Protection of Right to Vote From Unlawful Interference.(a) In upholding the constitutionality of the voting provisions of the 1957 Act, we need not consider the Civil War Amendments. Section 1971 (b), here enforced under 1971 (c), is limited to prohibiting interference with the right to vote in elections for federal office. Article I, Section 4 of the Constitution is an express grant of authority to Congress to regulate federal elections:²⁵

"The times, places and manner of holding elections for senators and representatives, shall be prescribed in each State by the legislature thereof; but the Congress may at any time by Law make or alter such regulations, except as to the places of choosing Senators."

As the House Committee pointed out in its report on the law, *United States v. Classic*, 1941, 313 U.S. 299, 61 S. Ct. 1031, 85 L.Ed. 1368, "establishes the authority in Congress to legislate concerning any and all elections affecting federal officers, whether general, special, or primary, as long as they are 'an integral part of the procedure of choice or where in fact the primary effectively controls their choice.'" U.S.Code Cong. and Adm. News, 85 Cong. 1957, p. 1977. The Supreme Court said, in Classic:

"While, in a loose sense, the right to vote for representatives in Congress is sometimes spoken of as a right derived from the states, [citations omitted] this statement is true only in the sense that the states are authorized by the Constitution, to legislate on the subject as provided by §2 of Art. I, to the extent that Congress has not restricted state action by the exercise of its powers to regulate elections under §4 and its more general power under Article I, §8, clause 18 of the Constitution 'to make all laws which shall be necessary and proper for carrying into execution the foregoing powers.'"

Ralph Blumberg Exhibit No. 2—Continued

(b) Under the "sweeping clause", Article I, Section 8, Clause 18, Congress may enact all laws "necessary and proper" to carry out any of its powers, including, of course, its power to regulate federal elections. This provision leaves to Congress the choice of the means to execute its powers. "Let the end be legitimate, let it be within the scope of the Constitution, and all means which are appropriate, which are plainly adapted to that end, which are not prohibited, but consist with the letter and spirit of the Constitution are constitutional". *McCulloch v. Maryland*, 1819, 4 Wheat. 316, 421.

"There is little regarding an election that is not included in the terms 'time, place and manner of holding it'". *United States v. Munford*, 1833, C. C., E.D.Va., 16 F. 223. The Supreme Court has said:

"It cannot be doubted that these comprehensive words embrace authority to provide a complete code for congressional elections, not only as to times and places, but in relation to notices, registration, supervision of voting, protection of voters, prevention of fraud and corrupt practices, counting of votes, duties of inspectors and canvassers, and making and publication of election returns; in short, to enact the numerous requirements as to procedure and safeguards which experience shows are necessary in order to enforce the fundamental right involved." *Smiley v. Holm*, 1932, 285 U.S. 355, 366, 76 L.Ed. 795.

Two facts make it appropriate for Congress to reach registration as part of the "manner of holding elections".

First, registering is a prerequisite to voting. Second, registration is a process for certifying a citizen as a qualified voter in both federal and state elections. A law protecting the right to vote could hardly be appropriate unless it protected the right to register. In Classic language, registering is a "necessary step" and "integral" in voting in "elections". In Classic, "interference with the effective choice of the voters" in a Louisiana Democratic primary was interference "at the only stage

Ralph Blumberg Exhibit No. 2—Continued

of the election procedure when their choice is of significance". Here, in terms of a meaningful right to vote, interference with Negro citizens' registering is interference at the most critical stage of the election procedure. It is true of course that the framers of the Constitution did not know about the registration process; but neither they did not have in mind the selection of senators and representatives by the direct primary. In *United States v. Louisiana*, E.D.La. 1963, 225 F. Supp. 353, 359, aff'd./1965, 380 U.S. 145 on other grounds, this Court said:

"Congressional authority [under Article I, §4] extends to registration, a phase of the electoral process unknown to the Founding Fathers but today a critical, inseparable part of the electoral process which must necessarily concern the United States, since registration to vote covers voting in federal as well as in state elections.

In *United States v. Manning*, W.D.La. 1963, 215 F. Supp. 272, one of the constitutional attacks on the Civil Rights Act of 1960 was directed at the provision for federal registrars. In the opinion upholding the act, the Court considered it important that--

"For purposes of accomplishing the constitutional objective the electoral process is indivisible. The act of casting a ballot in a voting booth cannot be cut away from the rest of the process. It is the last step in a process that starts with registration. Similarly, registration is an indivisible part of elections. . . . There is no separate registration for federal elections. Any interference with the qualified voter's right to register is therefore interference with a federal election." 215 F. Supp. at 283.

(c) Classic relied on three important cases that construe the nature and extent of the power of Congress to regulate federal elections: *Ex parte Siebold*, 1880, 100 U.S. 371, 25 L.Ed. 717; *Ex parte Yarbrough*, *The Ku Klux Klan cases*, 1884, 110 U.S. 651, 4 S.Ct. 152, 28 L.Ed. 274; and *Burroughs v. United States*, 1934, 290 U.S. 534, 54 S.Ct. 287, 78 L.Ed. 485. These cases

Ralph Blumberg Exhibit No. 2—Continued

point to the principle that a congressional statute protecting against private interference before the voting stage is necessary and proper legislation under Article I, Section 4, whenever it is reasonably related to "protection of the integrity" of the federal electoral process. Classic, 313 U.S. at 316.

Ex parte Siebold involved a conviction of state election officers for ballot-stuffing in a federal election. The Court had before it the Enforcement Act from which Section 1971 was derived. The statute contained a number of extensive voting and registration regulations, including a provision for the appointment of federal election supervisors. These supervisors were authorized "to cause such names to be registered as they may think proper to be so marked". In sustaining the validity of the legislation under Article I, Section 4, the Court commented:

"It is the duty of the States to elect representatives to Congress. The due and fair election of these representatives is of vital importance to the United States. The government of the United States is no less concerned in the transaction than the State government is. It certainly is not bound to stand by as a passive spectator, when duties are violated and outrageous frauds are committed. It is directly interested in the faithful performance, by the officers of election, of their respective duties. Those duties are owed as well to the United States as to the State." 100 U.S. 388

In Yarbrough the Court had before it the question whether Congress could protect civil rights against private interference, specifically klan aggression in the form of intimidation of voters. Yarbrough and eight other members of a Georgia klan were indicted for conspiring to intimidate a Negro in the exercise of his right to vote for a congressional representative. It was shown that they used physical violence and that they went in disguise upon the public highways. They were convicted under the section of the Enforcement Act of 1870, Revised Statutes Section 5508, that was also under the predecessor of 18 U.S.C. §241; and/Section 5520. These are the

Ralph Blumberg Exhibit No. 2--Continued

criminal law counterpart to 42 U.S.C. 1971. The Act forbade two or more persons "to conspire to injure, oppress, threaten or intimidate any citizen in the free exercise or enjoyment of any right or privilege secured to by the Constitution or laws of the United States" or to "go in disguise on the highway, or on the premises of another, with intent to prevent or hinder [such citizen in] his free exercise or enjoyment" of any such right; or to "conspire to prevent by force, intimidation, or threat, any citizen who is lawfully entitled to vote" from voting for presidential electors or members of Congress. Justice Miller, in a powerful opinion for the Court, sustained the conviction and held the statute valid. The opinion made it clear that the right to vote in federal elections is a privilege of national citizenship derived from the Constitution. Congress therefore "can by law protect the act of voting, the place where it is done and the man who votes, from personal violence or intimidation, and the election itself from corruption or fraud." Nor does it matter that state and federal offices are elected in the same election. The congressional powers are not "annulled because an election for state officers is held at the same time and place". 110 U.S. at 660.

The heart of the Yarbrough decision is the Court's emphasis on the transcendent interest of the federal government.²⁷ The violence and intimidation to which the Negro was subjected were important because ^{they} ~~it~~ alloyed the purity of the federal political process. The federal government "must have the power to protect the elections on which its existence depends from violence and corruption". 110 U.S. at 658. This implied power arises out of governmental necessity. The Court said:

Ralph Blumberg Exhibit No. 2--Continued

"The power in either case arises out of the circumstance that the function in which the party is engaged or the right which he is about to exercise is dependent on the laws of the United States.

"In both cases it is the duty of that government to see that he may exercise this right freely and to protect him from violence while so doing or on account of so doing. This duty does not arise solely from the interest of the party concerned, but from the necessity of the government itself, that its service shall be free from the adverse influence or force and fraud practiced on its agents, and that the votes by which its members of Congress and its President are elected shall be the free votes of the electors, and the officers thus chosen the free and uncorrupted choice of those who have the right to take part in that choice."

Since it is the purity of the federal political process that must be protected, the protection may be extended against interference with any activity having a rational relationship with the federal political process. Thus, the "rationale of Yarbrough indicates congressional power over voting, though limited to federal elections, extends to voter registration activities", including registration rallies, voter education classes, and other activities intended to encourage registration.

28

Burroughs is one of a number of cases dealing with corrupt election practices which go far beyond the act of voting in an election. These ~~cases~~ *Federal corrupt practice cases* operate on the campaigning stage rather than the voting stage and apply to private persons having no part in the election machinery. In Burroughs the contention was made that under Article II, Section 1 the states control the manner of appointing presidential electors; Congress is limited to prescribing the time of choosing electors and the day on which they cast their votes. In upholding the validity of the Federal Corrupt Practices Act of 1925, the Court, relying on Yarbrough, said:

"While presidential electors are not officers or agents of the federal government . . ., they exercise federal functions under, and discharge

Ralph Blumberg Exhibit No. 2—Continued

duties in virtue of authority conferred by, the Constitution of the United States. The president is vested with the executive power of the nation. The importance of his election and the vital character of its relationship to and effect upon the welfare and safety of the whole people cannot be too strongly stated. To say that Congress is without power to pass appropriate legislation to safeguard such an election from the improper use of money to influence the result is to deny to the nation in a vital particular the power of self-protection. Congress undoubtedly, possesses that power, as it possesses every other power essential to preserve the departments and institutions of the general government from impairment or destruction, whether threatened by force or by corruption." 110 U.S. at 545

The states' power over the manner of appointing presidential electors is similar to the states reserved power to establish voting qualifications. Notwithstanding this unquestioned power in the states, "Burroughs holds that 'Congress' has the implied power to protect the integrity of the processes of popular election of presidential electors once that mode of selection has been chosen by the state." There is an obvious parallel between corruption of the federal electoral process by the use of money and corruption of the same process by acts of violence and intimidation that prevent voters from getting on the registration rolls or, indeed, from ever reaching the registration office.

Classic involved federal indictments against state election commissioners for falsely counting ballots in a Democratic party primary. The Court held that under Article I, Section 4 and the necessary and proper clause, Congress had the implied power to regulate party primaries. The "interference [was] with the effective choice of voters at the only stage when their choice is of significance. . . . The primary in Louisiana is an integral part of the procedure for the popular choice of Congressmen". The right to choose is a right "secured by the Constitution". 313 U.S. at 314.

Ralph Blumberg Exhibit No. 2—Continued

Moreover, "since the constitutional command is without restriction or limitation, the right, unlike those guaranteed by the Fourteenth and Fifteenth Amendments, is secured against the action of individuals as well as of states." *Ib.* at 315 Mr. Justice Stone, for the Court, spelled out the rationale:

"The right to participate in the choice of representatives for Congress . . . is protected just as the right to vote at the election, where the primary is by law made an integral part of the election machinery. . . . Unless the constitutional protection of the integrity of 'elections' extends to primary elections, Congress is left powerless to effect the constitutional purpose. . ." 313 U.S. at 318, 319.

The innumerable cases in this Circuit involving civil rights speak eloquently against the use of economic coercion, intimidation, and violence to inhibit Negroes from applying for registration. This interference with nationally guaranteed rights, whether by public officials or private persons corrupts the purity of the political process on which the existence and health of the National Government depend. No one has expressed this better than Judge Rives in *United States v. Wood*, 5 Cir. 1961, 295 F.2d 772; cert. denied 369 U.S. 850(1962).²⁹ In Wood the inter-organizer interference was in the form of groundless prosecution of a Negro/who had set up a registration school in Walthall County, Mississippi, where no Negroes had ever registered. He was not even qualified to vote in the county where the intimidatory acts occurred; he was a resident of another county. In reversing the district judge's refusal to stay the state prosecution, the Fifth Circuit noted that the alleged coercion was of the kind the 1957 Act was intended to reach. Judge Rives, for the Court, said:

"The foundation of our form of government is the consent of the governed. Whenever any person interferes with the right of any other person to vote or to vote as he may choose, he acts like a political termite to destroy a part of that foundation. A single termite or many termites may pass unnoticed, but each damages the foundation, and if that process is allowed to continue the whole structure may crumble and fall even before the occupants become aware of their peril. Eradication of political termites, or at least checking their activities, is necessary to prevent irreparable damage to our Government."

Ralph Blumberg Exhibit No. 2--Continued

We hold that the defendants' acts of economic coercion, intimidation, and violence directed at Negro citizens in Washington Parish for the purpose of deterring their registering to vote strike at the integrity of the federal political process. The right to vote in federal elections, a privilege of national citizenship secured by the United States Constitution, includes the right to register to vote. The right to register to vote includes the right to be free from public or private interference with activities rationally related to registering and to encouraging others to register.

(2) The Civil Rights Act of 1964: Public Accommodation.

The Supreme Court has upheld the constitutionality of Title II as it applies to motels and restaurants. *Atlanta Motel v. United States*, 1964, 379 U.S. 241, 85 S. Ct. 348, 13 L.Ed. 2d 258; *Katzenbach v. McClung*, 1964, 379 U.S. 294, 85 S. Ct. 377, 13 L.Ed. 2d 290.

The defendants are left, therefore, only with the contention that the Act, for reasons not articulated, should not reach private persons.

The defendants are really arguing against the judgment of Congress in selecting injunctive relief against private persons as one method of enforcing congressional policy. Once it is conceded that Congress has the power, under the commerce clause, to forbid discrimination in public places, there is little doubt that injunctive relief against any person seeking to frustrate the statutory objective is appropriate.

In this Circuit, relying on *In re Debs*, 1895, 158 U.S. 564, 15 S. Ct. 900, 39 L. Ed. 1092, the courts have held that when private persons burden commerce to the detriment of the national interest, the Nation may enjoin such persons even without enabling legislation. On two occasions courts have issued

Ralph Blumberg Exhibit No. 2—Continued

injunctions against klans and klansmen engaged in intimidation and violence burdening commerce. United States v. U.S. Klans, M.D.Ala. 1961, 194 F. Supp. 897; Plummer v. Brock, M.D.Fla. 1964, 9 R.Rel.L. Rep. 1399. See also United States v. City of Jackson, 5 Cir. 1963, 318 F.2d. 1.

(3) The Civil Rights Act of 1964: Equal Employment Opportunities. Title VII, like Title II, is based upon the commerce clause. The term "industry affecting commerce" used in Title VII parallels the definition of "industry affecting commerce" in the LMRDA (29 U.S.C. 402 (c)). This in turn incorporates the definition of "affecting commerce" in the NLRA (29 U.S.C. 152 (7)). The National Labor Relations Act represents an exercise of congressional regulatory power to "the fullest jurisdictional breadth constitutionally permissible under the Commerce Clause," NLRB v. Reliance Fuel Corp., 1963, 371 U.S. 224, 226; Polish National Alliance v. NLRB, 1944, 322 U.S. 643, 647, a conclusion equally applicable to Title VII.

The sweeping regulations in the NLRA and LMRDA covering the terms, conditions, and policies of hiring and bargaining do not differ in any essential respect from this legislation prohibiting discrimination in hiring practices and on the job assignments. The employer-employee relationship has, of course, direct effect upon the production of industries which are in commerce and upon the practical utilization of the labor force and the power of Congress to regulate these activities cannot be doubted. NLRB v. Jones & Laughlin Steel Corp., 1936, 301 U.S. 1; NLRB v. Fainblatt, 1939, 306 U.S. 601, 606; Mabee v. White Plains Publishing Co., 1946, 327 U.S. 178.

Defendants admit that they beat and threatened Negro pickets to prevent them from enjoying the right ^{of} equal employment opportunity.

Ralph Blumberg Exhibit No. 2—Continued

The effect of course is to prevent Negroes from gaining free access to potential employers. Such acts not only deter Negroes but intimidate employers who might otherwise wish to comply with the law but fear retaliation and economic loss. This is precisely what the klan's Boycott Rules are designed to do.

* * *

The United States has alleged, the defendants have admitted, and the proof has shown that the defendants have intimidated, harassed, and in other ways interfered with the civil rights of Negroes secured by the Constitution. The admission and proof show a pattern and practice of interference.

Protection against the acts of terror and intimidation committed by the Original Knights of the Ku Klux Klan and the individual defendants can be halted only by a broad injunctive decree along the lines of the order suggested by the United States. ³⁰
The Court will promptly issue an appropriate order.

John W. Wisdom

UNITED STATES CIRCUIT JUDGE

Charles W. Whittaker

UNITED STATES DISTRICT JUDGE.

James A. McWhorter

UNITED STATES DISTRICT JUDGE

Ralph Blumberg Exhibit No. 2—Continued

United States of America v. Original Knights of the Ku Klux Klan, et als.

Civil Action No. 15793

FOOTNOTES

* Although this order is cast in the form of an opinion, it represents the Court's findings of fact and conclusions of law.

1. Counsel for the individual defendants take the position that the defendant klan does not exist. The proof shows that the klan continues to exist and to function as a klan in the benign name of the "Anti-Communist Christian Association". See Section II, A of this opinion.
2. Report of the Joint Select Committee to Inquire into the Condition of Affairs in the Late Insurrectionary States (Wash. 1872), p. 28. (Majority Report.)
3. Testimony of General Forrest before the Joint Select Committee. Note 2, p. 6-14, 449-51.
4. In January 1869 General Forrest issued an order to disband which began "Whereas, the order of the Ku Klux Klan is in some localities being perverted from its original honorable and patriotic purposes..." Davis, Authentic History: Ku Klux Klan, 125-28, (N. Y. 1928); Carter, The Angry Scar, 216 (N. Y. 1959).
5. "There is no doubt about the fact that great outrages were committed by bands of disguised men during those years of lawlessness and oppression. The natural tendency of all such organizations is to violence and crime; hence it was that General Forrest and other men of influence in the state, by the influence of their moral power, induced them to disband." Report of the Joint Select Committee, Note 2, p. 463. (Minority Report.)
6. In United States v. Raines, 1959, 362 U.S. 17, 27, 80 S. Ct. 519, 4 L. Ed. 524 upholding the constitutionality of the Civil Rights Act of 1957 in a suit on behalf of private persons against public officials, the Court said: "It is urged that it is beyond the power of Congress to authorize the United States to bring this action in support of private constitutional rights. But there is the highest public interest in the due observance of all the constitutional guarantees, including those that bear the most directly on private rights, and we think it perfectly competent for Congress to authorize the United States to be guardian of that public interest in a suit for injunctive relief."
7. The parishes of Washington, Tangipahoa, St. Tammany, St. Helena, Livingston, Ascension, East Feliciana, West Feliciana, East Baton Rouge, West Baton Rouge, Pointe Coupee, and Iberville.
8. Aff'd. sub. nom. United States v. Thomas 1962, 362 U.S. 58 S.Ct. L.Ed.

Ralph Blumberg Exhibit No. 2--Continued

9. On two occasions, the Court found it necessary to warn the witnesses of the penalty for perjury. The Court recessed the hearing to allow time for the witnesses to refresh their recollection, and to find, if possible, any membership lists. On one occasion, a witness pleaded the 5th Amendment when, in a colloquy with the Court, it was apparent that he was afraid of klan reprisal for testifying as to klan records; he withdrew his plea of privilege and testified.

10. Romans, Chap. II, v. 10-11.

11. See *United States v. Cruikshank*, 1875, 92 U.S. 542, 23 L.Ed. 588; *Slaughter-House Cases*, 1873, 16 Wall 36, 21 L.Ed. 394.

12. In 1894 Congress repealed most of the provisions dealing with federal supervision of elections. Two general provisions for criminal sanctions were left standing: 42 U.S.C. §241 (originally Section 6 of the Civil Rights Act of 1870, later Section 5508 of the Revised Statutes) providing criminal sanctions against conspiracies to deprive any citizen of any right secured by the Constitution and laws of the United States; and 42 U.S.C. §242 (originally Section 2 of the Civil Rights Act of 1866, later Section 5510 of the Revised Statutes (1873), as amended in 1909, 35 Stat. 1092 by adding the word "wilfully") providing criminal sanctions against the deprivation of constitutional rights, privileges, and immunities under color of state law. See *United States v. Williams*, 1951, 341 U.S. 70, 71 S.Ct. 581, 95 L.Ed. 758 restricting Section 241 to those cases in which the right allegedly violated is an incident to national citizenship. See also *Screws v. United States*, 1945, 325 U.S. 91, 65 S.Ct. 1031, 89 L.Ed. 1495 construing Section 242 as requiring specific intent to deprive a person of the right made specific by the Constitution or laws of the United States. Sections 241 and 242 are now before the Supreme Court again. *United States v. Price*, Nos. 59, 60, October Term, 1965; *United States v. Quest*, No. 65, October Term, 1965.

13. See *Civil Rights Cases*, 1883, 109 U.S. 3, 3 S.Ct. 18, 27 L.Ed. 835; *United States v. Reese*, 1876, 92 U.S. 214, 23 L.Ed. 478.

14. Hence the compromise affecting jury trials in the 1957 Act: criminal contempt cases arising under the act may be tried by district courts without juries, except where a person convicted is fined more than \$300 or imprisoned for more than 6 months. 71 Stat. 638 (1957), 42 U.S.C. 1995.

15. President Truman's Committee on Civil Rights submitted equally broad recommendations. See Report, *To Secure These Rights*, 151-161 (1947).

16. In a hearing before the House Judiciary Committee on the Civil Rights Bill, Attorney General Herbert Brownell explicitly explained the purposes and scope of the proposed amendments to Section 1971 of Title 42:

"The most obvious one of these defects in the law is that it does not protect the voters in Federal elections from unlawful interference with their voting rights by private persons--in other words, 1971 applies only to those who act 'under color of law'

Ralph Blumberg Exhibit No. 2--Continued

which means public officials, and the activities of private persons and organizations designed to disenfranchise voters in Federal or State elections on account of race or color are not covered by the present provisions of 1971. And so we say that the statute fails to afford the voters full protection from discrimination which was contemplated by the Constitution, especially the 14th and 15th amendments.

"Also this section 1971 is defective in another respect, because it fails to lodge in the Department of Justice and the Attorney General any authority to invoke civil remedies for the enforcement of voting rights. And it is particularly lacking in any provision which would authorize the Attorney General to apply to the courts for preventive relief against the violation of these voting rights.

"And we think that this is also a major defect. The ultimate goal of the Constitution and the Congress is the safeguarding of the free exercise of the voting right, acknowledging of course, the legitimate power of the State to prescribe necessary and fair voting qualifications. And we believe that civil proceedings by the Attorney General to stop any illegal interference and denial of the right to vote would be far more effective in achieving this goal than the private suits for damages which are presently authorized by the statute, and far more effective than the criminal proceedings which are authorized under other laws which, of course, can never be used until after the harm has been actually done.

"No preventive measures can be brought under the criminal statutes. So I think--and I believe you will agree with me--that Congress should now recognize that in order to properly execute the Constitution and its amendments, and in order to perfect the intended application of the statute, section 1971 of title 42, United States Code, should be amended in three respects:

"First, by the addition of a section which will prevent anyone, whether acting under color of law or not, from threatening, intimidating or coercing an individual in his right to vote in any election, general, special, or primary, concerning candidates for Federal office.

"And second, to authorize the Attorney General to bring civil proceedings on behalf of the United States or any aggrieved person for preventive or

Ralph Blumberg Exhibit No. 2--Continued

other civil relief in any case covered by the statute.

"And third, an express provision that all State administrative and judicial remedies need not be first exhausted before resort to the Federal courts." [Hearings before Subcommittee No. 5 of the Committee on the Judiciary, 85th Cong. 1st Sess., p. 570 (1957)]

17. Section 1971(a) derived from the Civil Rights Act of 1870, defined voting rights as follows:

"(a) All citizens of the United States who are otherwise qualified by law to vote at any election by the people in any State, Territory, district, county, city, parish, township, school district, municipality, or other territorial subdivision, shall be entitled and allowed to vote at all such elections, without distinction of race, color, or previous condition of servitude; any constitution, law, custom, usage, or regulation of any State or Territory, or by or under its authority, to the contrary notwithstanding".

18. See Section III, B, (1), (b) of opinion.

19. See Key, Southern Politics 555(1949); Civil Rights Commission Report 133-38(1961).

20. In a note, Beatty, Private Economic Coercion and the Civil Rights Act of 1957, 71 Yale L. Jour. 536, 543(1962), the author points out:

"The Circuit Court's construction of the 1957 act to apply to economic coercion in general and to economic coercion involving contract and property rights in particular seems correct. In requesting legislation to protect voting rights, President Eisenhower noted: 'It is disturbing that in some localities allegations persist that Negro citizens are being deprived of their right to vote and are likewise being subjected to unwarranted economic pressures.' Senator Douglas, a sponsor of the bill, asserted that the legislation was directed at denials of voting rights 'by economic pressure' as well as by other means. And Representative Celler, a House sponsor, indicated that if 'the milk dealer, the coal dealer, the butcher, the baker and the candlestick maker . . . agree . . . to boycott' persons who try to vote, the agreement would violate the proposed law."

21. The Attorney General brought a similar suit to enjoin "intimidation, threat, and coercion" in Fayette County. United States v. Atkinson, et als, Civ.Ac. 4121, 6 R. Rel. L. Rep. 200(1962). See Mendelson, Discrimination (Pren.Hall 1962) 21. And see United States v. Ellis, W.D.S.C. 1942, 43 F. Supp. 321, 324.

Ralph Blumberg Exhibit No. 2—Continued

22. The Sixth Circuit said:

"If sharecropper-tenants in possession of real estate under contract are threatened, intimidated or coerced by the landlords for the purpose of interfering with their rights of franchise, certainly the fact that the coercion relates to land or contracts would furnish no excuse or defense to the landlord for violating the law." 288 F. 2d 653, 656.

23. Judge Tuttle added:

"Thus, although the defendants here may have had an almost restricted right to invoke the Alabama trespass law to keep all persons from entering upon their property after warning, in the exercise of a desire to exercise exclusive ownership and proprietary interest in their property, they could not legally invoke the right of excluding Lonnie Brown, who had previously been given free access to the property, as a threat or means of coercion for the purpose of interfering with his right or the right of others whom he represented in exercising their right to register and vote."

24. The Supreme Court has affirmed the constitutionality of various provisions of the 1957 Act on other grounds than those at issue here. *United States v. Thomas*, 1960, 362 U.S. 58, 80 S.Ct. 612, 4 L.Ed. 2d 535; *United States v. Raines*, 1960, 362 U.S. 17, 80 S.Ct. 519, 4 L.Ed. 2d 524; *Hannah v. Larche*, 1960, 363 U.S. 420, 80 S.Ct. 1502, 4 L.Ed. 2d 1307.

25. Although a statute that is "necessary and proper" legislation to carry out the power of Congress to regulate elections for federal office may also be "appropriate legislation" to "enforce" the provisions of the 15th, 14th, and 13th amendments. The predecessor of Section 1971(a) withstood attack on constitutional grounds. In *re Engle*, 8 Fed. Cas. C.C.D. Md. 1877, 716, No. 4,488. It was held to be a valid exercise of congressional power under the 15th Amendment. *Chapman v. King*, 5 Cir. 1946, 154 F.2d 460, cert. denied, 327 U.S. 800; *Kellogg v. Warmouth*, C.C.D. La. 1872, 14 Fed. Cas. 257, No. 7,667.

The Voting Rights Act of 1965 rests, in part, on Section 2 of the 15th Amendment.

26. "An abundance of judicial dicta and holdings in analogous situations make clear that the federal power to regulate elections extends equally to the registration process. Any matter affecting the character or choice of the federal electorate is so integrally related to the election ultimately held as to come within the 'holding' of the election under article I, section 4." *Van Alstyne, Anti-literacy Test Legislation*, 61 Mich. L. Rev. 805, 815(1963).

Ralph Blumberg Exhibit No. 2—Continued

28. Comment, Federal Civil Action Against Private Individuals for Crimes Involving Civil Rights, 74 Yale L.Jour. 1462, 1470(1965). And see Maggs and Wallace, Congress and Literacy Tests, 27 Duke L. & Cont.Prob. 510, 517-521(1962).

29. In that case Hardy, a Negro resident of Tennessee, a member of the "Student Non-Violent Coordinating Committee", was in Walthall County, Mississippi for the purpose of organizing Negroes of that county to register and vote. Hardy engaged in an argument with the registrar. The registrar ordered him to leave the office. As he got to the door, the registrar struck him on the back of the head with a revolver. Hardy was arrested and charged with a breach of the peace. The Court held (1) the fact that Hardy was not eligible to register and therefore his right to vote was not interfered with; (2) the appeal was from a denial of a request for a temporary restraining order, generally an unappealable order under 28 U.S.C. 1291, 1292; (3) the prosecution was a state criminal court proceeding, protected by the doctrine of comity and Section 2283 severely restricting federal injunctions of state proceedings.

30. The Court finds that on the admissions and on the evidence adduced at the hearing, a preliminary injunction should not issue against Charles Ray Williams, Louis Applewhite, and Willis Blackwell. The Court does not enter a judgment of dismissal as to these defendants, because the United States expressly reserved the right to introduce additional evidence at the hearing for permanent relief, as to these and other defendants. At the time of the hearing, Blackwell had not been correctly served. We find that James Ellis, Sidney August Warner, and Albert Applewhite are members of the klan--ACCA or were members until recently, and therefore should be enjoined. The request for dismissal of the action as to these named defendants and their request for attorneys fees are denied.

ACTIVITIES OF KU KLUX KLAN ORGANIZATIONS IN THE UNITED STATES

Part 3

THURSDAY, JANUARY 6, 1966

UNITED STATES HOUSE OF REPRESENTATIVES,
SUBCOMMITTEE OF THE
COMMITTEE ON UN-AMERICAN ACTIVITIES,
Washington, D.C.

PUBLIC HEARINGS

The subcommittee met, pursuant to recess, at 10:31 a.m. in the Caucus Room, Cannon House Office Building, Washington, D.C., Hon. Edwin E. Willis (chairman) presiding.

(Subcommittee members: Representatives Edwin E. Willis, of Louisiana, chairman; Joe R. Pool, of Texas; Charles L. Weltner, of Georgia; John M. Ashbrook, of Ohio; and John H. Buchanan, Jr., of Alabama.)

Subcommittee members present: Representatives Willis, Pool, Weltner, and Buchanan.

Staff members present: Francis J. McNamara, director; William Hitz, general counsel; Alfred M. Nittle, counsel; Donald T. Appell, chief investigator; and Philip R. Manuel, investigator.

The CHAIRMAN. The subcommittee will come to order. The Chair wants to acknowledge the presence in the hearing room of the Hon. Belgrano Rosson; Mr. Belgrano Rosson is president of the Committee on Constitutional Affairs of the Chamber of Deputies of Argentina.

With him in the audience is his charming wife, Mrs. Belgrano Rosson, and Mr. Caulus F. Soto, an interpreter for the Department of State.

We acknowledge your presence and appreciate your attendance.

We hope you can follow some of the proceedings, anyway. I understand you have an interpreter with you.

Proceed.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Chairman, I would like to call Russell E. Magee.

The CHAIRMAN. Please raise your right hand, sir.

Do you solemnly swear that the testimony you are about to give will be the truth, the whole truth, and nothing but the truth, so help you God?

Mr. MAGEE. I do.

TESTIMONY OF RUSSELL E. MAGEE, ACCOMPANIED BY COUNSEL, MICHAEL S. INGRAM

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Magee, will you state your full name for the record?

Mr. MAGEE. Russell E. Magee.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Magee, I suggest that you pull the microphone a little closer. It is difficult to hear you.

Mr. MAGEE. Russell E. Magee.

Mr. APPELL. When and where were you born?

Mr. MAGEE. Washington Parish, April 19, 1924.

The CHAIRMAN. What town?

Mr. MAGEE. Franklinton. It is in a rural area.

The CHAIRMAN. I know the town and the surrounding area.

Mr. APPELL. Are you represented by counsel?

Mr. MAGEE. I am.

Mr. APPELL. Would counsel please identify himself for the record?

Mr. INGRAM. Michael S. Ingram, Baton Rouge, Louisiana.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Magee, are you appearing here this morning in accordance with a subpoena served upon you?

Mr. MAGEE. Yes.

Mr. APPELL. Would you set forth for the record your educational background?

Mr. MAGEE. I respectfully decline to answer the question on the grounds that it might incriminate me; on the further grounds that it would violate my rights under the 1st, 4th, 5th, and 14th amendments of the Constitution of the United States of America.

Mr. APPELL. I put it to you as a fact, Mr. Magee, and ask you to affirm or deny the fact, that you are the recipient of a master's degree from the University of Southern Mississippi, Hattiesburg, Mississippi.

Mr. MAGEE. Sir, I respectfully refuse to answer on the grounds heretofore stated.

Mr. APPELL. Will you set forth for the record your employment background?

Mr. MAGEE. Sir, I respectfully refuse to answer on the grounds heretofore stated.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Magee, I put it to you as a fact, and ask you to affirm or deny the fact, that you are formerly the vice principal and basketball coach of Thomas, Louisiana, School and that you now hold a supervisory position with the local school board.

Mr. MAGEE. I respectfully refuse to answer on the grounds heretofore stated.

Mr. POOL. Counsel, is there any information there on what the Federal participation is there at this school?

Mr. APPELL. That is information which we do not possess in full.

The CHAIRMAN. Mr. Magee, you have a master's degree, and therefore you are fully capable of understanding the purposes, objectives, and programs of any organization to which you might belong.

In light of that I shall ask you for enlightenment later on, after certain identifications will be made.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Magee, I hand you copy of a constitution of the Original Knights of the Ku Klux Klan of Louisiana. I ask you if, as a member of that organization, you operated under those constitutional laws?

Mr. MAGEE. I respectfully refuse to answer on the grounds heretofore stated.

(Document previously marked "Murry Martin Exhibit No. 2.")

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Magee, this constitution provides that in each Klavern there shall be appointed a klokan, and under the klokan there shall be appointed in secret a wrecking crew. What knowledge do you possess of the existence and the purpose of a wrecking crew?

Mr. MAGEE. I respectfully refuse to answer on the grounds heretofore stated.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Chairman, in view of the witness' claim of privilege and his consistent refusal to answer questions, I now present to this committee the results of our investigation as they pertain to Mr. Magee:

Member of the Franklinton, Louisiana, unit of the Original Knights of the Ku Klux Klan in 1963, when the organization was known as the Louisiana Rifle Association and was under the leadership of J. D. Swenson and Royal V. Young.

In April of 1964 he arranged bond for two Klansmen who were arrested for assaulting an officer and resisting arrest in Franklinton, Louisiana.

In June and July, 1964 he received the sum of \$777.01 by checks from the Christian Constitutional Crusaders, the front or cover name of the Original Knights of the Ku Klux Klan as headed by Murry H. Martin.

These funds were advanced to Magee as an organizer for the Sixth Congressional District as well as to operate the Sixth District Klan organization.

(Checks previously marked "Murry Martin Exhibit No. 9." See p. 2373.)

In September of 1964 he was coordinator of all Klan activities for the Sixth Congressional District of the Original Knights of the Ku Klux Klan.

He was a leader of the faction which broke from the Martin leadership of the Original Knights in or around December of 1964. This faction continued to operate in Washington Parish, Louisiana, independent of other Klan groups and issued leaflets under the name of the Original Knights of the Ku Klux Klan of Louisiana.

In March of 1965, Magee and other Klansmen attended a meeting at Baton Rouge, Louisiana, called for the purpose of attempting to reunite factions under the Original Knights of the Ku Klux Klan of America, Inc., a newly incorporated independent Klan organization.

When the Bogalusa Klan group created as its front, or cover, the Anti-Communist Christian Association, Magee held membership in that organization.

This information, Mr. Chairman, which we believe the witness can confirm, also leads us to believe that he possesses additional information which is both pertinent and relevant to this inquiry and would materially aid the Congress in enacting remedial legislation.

The CHAIRMAN. Mr. Magee, you have heard the statement of Mr. Appell. You now have the opportunity to reply to any portion of that statement, to admit or deny the truth of any allegation, and to explain or modify any part of that statement.

In addition you may, if you desire, offer any other matter which the committee may deem relevant to this inquiry.

Do you wish to take advantage of the offer I have just made?

Mr. MAGEE. Sir, I respectfully refuse to answer on the grounds heretofore stated.

The CHAIRMAN. Well then, Mr. Magee, I must inform you that in the absence of your rebuttal, or other facts that may come to the attention of the committee, this committee will rely upon the accuracy of its investigation. Bearing this in mind, have you anything to say?

Mr. MAGEE. I respectfully refuse to answer on the grounds heretofore stated.

The CHAIRMAN. As I indicated a moment ago, you possess a master's degree and you are connected with the school system in your area. I would like very much to take advantage of your education and ability to express yourself and have you give us the purposes, objectives, and the programs of the Ku Klux Klan organization to which you belong.

Mr. MAGEE. I respectfully refuse to answer on the grounds heretofore stated.

The CHAIRMAN. Did you at any time make speeches or participate in the issuance of pamphlets, literature, and documents purporting to define the objectives and programs of the Ku Klux Klan organization to which you belong?

Mr. MAGEE. Sir, I respectfully refuse to answer on the grounds heretofore stated.

The CHAIRMAN. Did you as part of your participation in the school system of your area discuss these objectives, purposes, and programs of the Klan organization to which you belong?

Mr. MAGEE. Sir, I respectfully refuse to answer on the grounds heretofore stated.

The CHAIRMAN. Proceed, Mr. Appell.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Magee, visiting the schools of your parish as a member of the school board, I assume that you discuss with the students the Constitution of the United States. The bylaws of the Anti-Communist Christian Association supports the Constitution of the United States as originally written. Is this the constitution that you discuss with your students?

Mr. MAGEE. I respectfully refuse to answer on the grounds heretofore stated.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Magee, were you a defendant in the three-judge court seated in Louisiana which returned an order and finding of facts against yourself and other named defendants? ¹

Mr. MAGEE. I respectfully refuse to answer on the grounds heretofore stated.

Mr. APPELL. This statement appears in the court records and it is my understanding that the defendants, through counsel, admitted to your knowledge—during the period from January 28, 1965, to the present time the individual defendants—

including Saxon Farmer, Russell Magee, Dewey Smith, Randle C. Pounds, Billy Alford, Charles McClendon, James Burke, and other members of the defendant Klan, have gone to locations where they anticipated that Negroes would attempt to exercise their rights and where they anticipated that persons would publicly demonstrate in favor of equal rights for Negroes, in order that the defendants might identify, harass, threaten and intimidate such Negroes and other persons. * * *

¹ See Ralph Blumberg Exhibit No. 2, pp. 2475-2519.

Is that statement that I read to you factual, as it applies to yourself?

Mr. MAGEE. Sir, I respectfully refuse to answer on the grounds heretofore stated.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Chairman, the staff has no further questions to ask of this witness.

Mr. WELTNER. Mr. Chairman, I would like to ask the witness whether an employee of the public schools of the State of Louisiana takes an oath of office, or whether he must subscribe to any stated principle prior to embarking on employment with the public school system of the State of Louisiana.

Mr. MAGEE. I respectfully refuse to answer on the grounds heretofore stated.

Mr. WELTNER. No further questions.

The CHAIRMAN. The witness is excused.

Call your next witness.

Mr. APPELL. Before calling the next witness, I would like to ask that the checks made payable to Mr. Magee be entered as exhibits to his testimony at the conclusion of his testimony.

The CHAIRMAN. The checks will be admitted at the point where they were referred to.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. James M. Ellis, Jr.

The CHAIRMAN. Please raise your right hand.

Do you solemnly swear that the testimony you are about to give will be the truth, the whole truth, and nothing but the truth, so help you God?

Mr. ELLIS. I do.

TESTIMONY OF JAMES M. ELLIS, JR., ACCOMPANIED BY COUNSEL, MICHAEL S. INGRAM

Mr. APPELL. State your full name for the record.

Mr. ELLIS. James M. Ellis, Jr.

Mr. APPELL. Are you popularly known in Bogalusa by the nickname of "Buster"?

Mr. ELLIS. I respectfully decline to answer the question on the grounds that it might incriminate me and, further, that it might violate my rights guaranteed me under the 1st, 4th, 5th, and 14th amendments to the Constitution of the United States.

The CHAIRMAN. Do you honestly feel—and that is the basis upon which you have the right to invoke the constitutional privilege you have outlined—that to answer that question would tend to incriminate you or subject you to criminal prosecution under those very constitutional provisions that you cited?

Mr. ELLIS. Sir, I respectfully decline to answer the question propounded to me on the grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. When and where were you born, Mr. Ellis?

Mr. ELLIS. July 5, 1932, Bogalusa, Louisiana.

Mr. APPELL. Where do you presently reside?

Mr. ELLIS. 520 Superior Avenue, Bogalusa.

Mr. APPELL. Would you give the committee the benefit of your educational background?

Mr. ELLIS. I respectfully decline and refuse to answer the question propounded to me on the grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. Would you give the committee the benefit of your employment background?

Mr. ELLIS. I respectfully decline and refuse to answer the question on the grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. I put it to you as a fact, and ask you to affirm or deny the fact, that you are the owner of the Ellis Auto Repairs, 814 Sabine Street, Bogalusa, Louisiana.

Mr. ELLIS. I respectfully decline and refuse to answer the question on the grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Ellis, did you receive an honorable discharge from the United States Air Force in April of 1953?

Mr. ELLIS. I respectfully decline and refuse to answer the question on the grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Ellis, I hand you a constitution of the Original Knights of the Ku Klux Klan of Louisiana and ask you if, as a former exalted cyclops of a Klavern in Bogalusa, you operated in accordance with this constitution?

Mr. ELLIS. Sir, I respectfully decline and refuse to answer the question on the grounds previously stated.

(Document previously marked "Murry Martin Exhibit No. 2.")

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Ellis, are you appearing before the committee in accordance to a subpoena served upon you on October 26, 1965, at Wesley Car Sales at Bogalusa, Louisiana?

Mr. ELLIS. Yes.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Ellis, under the conditions of the subpoena, and the attachment which was made a part of the subpoena, you were commanded to bring with you and to produce before the committee:

All books, records, documents, correspondence, and memoranda relating to the organization of and the conduct of business and affairs of the Original Knights of the Ku Klux Klan of Louisiana and affiliated organizations, namely, Anti-Communist Christian Association in your possession, custody or control, or maintained by you or available to you as Exalted Cyclops of the Original Knights of the Ku Klux Klan of Louisiana or Anti-Communist Christian Association.

I ask you to produce those documents called for in your subpoena.

Mr. ELLIS. Sir, I respectfully decline and refuse to produce those documents on the constitutional grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Chairman, I ask that the witness be directed to produce the documents called for.

The CHAIRMAN. Were you in the hearing room when I explained to previous witnesses the fact this subpoena was served on you, and ordered you to produce documents just read by Mr. Appell in the representative capacity indicated?

Mr. ELLIS. Yes.

The CHAIRMAN. For the reasons stated previously, which you say you are aware of. I therefore order and direct you to produce those documents.

Mr. ELLIS. Sir, I respectfully decline and refuse to produce those documents on the grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Ellis, paragraph 2 of the subpoena called upon you to produce:

All books, records, documents, correspondence, and memoranda in your possession custody or control, or maintained by or available to you, in your capacity as present or past member or officer of the United Klans of America, Inc., Knights of

the Ku Klux Klan, which the "Constitution and Laws" of said organization authorize and require to be maintained by you and any other officer of said organization, the same being in your possession, custody or control.

I ask you to produce the documents called for in paragraph 2.

Mr. ELLIS. Sir, I respectfully decline and refuse to produce the documents on the grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. I ask that the witness be directed to produce the documents and other records called for in paragraph 2.

The CHAIRMAN. For the reasons previously stated, I order and direct you to produce those documents.

Mr. ELLIS. Sir, I respectfully decline and refuse to produce those documents on the grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Chairman, in view of the witness' claim of privilege and his consistent refusal to answer questions, I now present to this committee the results of our investigation as they pertain to Mr. Ellis.

Member and exalted cyclops of the Original Knights of the Ku Klux Klan under the leadership of Murry H. Martin. In July 1964, Ellis was the second endorser on a check drawn against the Christian Constitutional Crusaders, the cover name of the Original Knights of the Ku Klux Klan. The payee of the check was Russell Magee, and the check was advanced for the purpose of financing Sixth Congressional District Klan activities. (See Murry Martin Exhibit No. 9, p. 2373.)

From Klansman Howard M. Lee, a licensed gun dealer, Ellis received 6.5 Italian surplus rifles by the case and either he, or his employee at that time, Klansman Eddie Dubison, sold same out of Ellis's place of business, Ellis Auto Repair. Following questioning by agents of the Alcohol Tax Unit, Ellis for his own security left the Klan.

With the creation of the Klan front or cover, the Anti-Communist Christian Association, he joined the association.

On February 15, 1964, Ellis and other Klansmen followed Negroes into the Negro section of Bogalusa after having threatened them because they sought service at a restaurant in Bogalusa.

This information, Mr. Chairman, which we believe the witness can confirm, also leads us to believe that he possesses additional information which is both pertinent and relevant to this inquiry and would materially aid the Congress in enacting remedial legislation.

The CHAIRMAN. Mr. Ellis, you have heard the sworn statement of the committee's chief investigator, Mr. Appell. I now give you the opportunity to reply to any portion of that statement, to admit or deny the truth of any allegation, and to explain or modify any part of that statement.

Do you care to avail yourself of that opportunity?

Mr. ELLIS. I respectfully decline to and refuse to answer the question on the grounds previously stated.

The CHAIRMAN. I must say to you, Mr. Ellis, in the absence of your rebuttal, or any other facts that may come to the attention of this committee, this committee will rely on the accuracy of its investigation as related by Mr. Appell. Bearing this in mind, do you have anything else to say?

Mr. ELLIS. I respectfully decline to and refuse to answer the question on the grounds previously stated.

The CHAIRMAN. Are you aware of the fact, which is established in the injunction proceedings filed in Louisiana, that some of the records of the Klan were destroyed?

Mr. ELLIS. Sir, I respectfully decline and refuse to answer the question on the grounds previously stated.

The CHAIRMAN. Did you as a fact, as related by Mr. Appell, retire from the Klan out of self-protection in order not to be involved in the distribution of guns, pursuant to a license issued to Howard M. Lee, who was charged and convicted of violating Federal law in that respect?

Mr. ELLIS. Sir, I respectfully decline and refuse to answer the question on the grounds previously stated.

Mr. CHAIRMAN. Proceed.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Chairman, I would like to read from a report of Wallace J.——

The CHAIRMAN. Pardon me.

I say to you as a fact that you were one of the defendants in that injunction proceeding, so you would have knowledge, I assume, of the destruction of the records.

Proceed.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Chairman, I would like to read from a report of Wallace J. Moll, Jr., an agent of the Alcohol Tax Unit stationed in New Orleans, Louisiana.

The CHAIRMAN. And that unit has jurisdiction over gun licenses, strange enough. I do not know how strange it is, but it has jurisdiction over licensing people distributing certain types of guns; is that correct?

Mr. APPELL. Yes, Mr. Chairman.

The CHAIRMAN. All right.

Mr. APPELL. [Reading:]

James M. Ellis, Jr., 520 Superior Avenue, Bogalusa, Louisiana, was interviewed at his place of business on January 14, 1965 and advised that he had known Howard Lee about one year and that Lee had approached him on the possibility of purchasing high-powered rifles at a cheap price provided they could secure volume sales.

He advised that he had delivered about 4 cases of the rifles for Lee, securing the money for him and receiving the rifles in shipment. He stated that he eventually quit this as it as interfering with his business operation.

I ask you, Mr. Ellis, if the paragraph that I have quoted from Agent Moll's report is factual?

Mr. ELLIS. Sir, I respectfully decline and refuse to answer the question on the grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. To whom did you distribute the rifles contained in the four cases which you acknowledged to the A.T.U. that you had delivered for Howard M. Lee?

Mr. ELLIS. Sir, I respectfully decline and refuse to answer the question on the grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. I put it to you as a fact, and ask you to affirm or deny the fact, that by "delivering" you meant that you sold these rifles out of your place of business, either you or Eddie Dubison, your employee.

Mr. ELLIS. Sir, I respectfully decline and refuse to answer the question on the grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Ellis, when I interviewed Mr. Howard M. Lee in the Federal penitentiary at Texarkana, Texas, Mr. Lee told me how, when he was confronted with the facts, that many of the persons whom his records disclosed had received weapons. that he had gone and called upon these people or made investigation for the purpose of determining the accuracy of the Government's charges. He determined to his own satisfaction that his records were in fact false.

I ask you whether or not in the distribution of these rifles that you supplied Howard Lee for his records false information as to the identity of people who purchased same from your garage or auto repair shop?

Mr. ELLIS. Sir, I respectfully decline and refuse to answer the question on the grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. I put it to you as a fact, and ask you to affirm or deny the fact, the majority of the rifles sold out of the Ellis Auto Repair Shop were sold to people known to you and to Eddie Dubison to be Klansmen.

Mr. ELLIS. Sir, I respectfully decline and refuse to answer the question on the grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Ellis, as the exalted cyclops of a unit, you had the responsibility under the constitution of seeing to it that the klokan of your Klavern appointed in secret a wrecking crew.

Mr. ELLIS. Sir, I—

Mr. APPELL. I haven't asked the question yet.

Was a wrecking crew appointed within your Klavern?

Mr. ELLIS. Sir, I respectfully decline and refuse to answer the question on the grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. As an exalted cyclops, will you explain to the committee the purpose of a wrecking crew?

Mr. ELLIS. Sir, I respectfully decline and refuse to answer the question on the grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Chairman, the staff has no further questions of this witness.

The CHAIRMAN. The witness is excused.

Call your next witness.

Mr. APPELL. Randle C. Pounds.

The CHAIRMAN. Please raise your right hand.

Do you solemnly swear that the testimony you are about to give will be the truth, the whole truth, and nothing but the truth, so help you God?

Mr. POUNDS. I do.

TESTIMONY OF RANDLE C. POUNDS, ACCOMPANIED BY COUNSEL, MICHAEL S. INGRAM

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Pounds, will you state your full name for the record, please?

Mr. POUNDS. Randle Cozell Pounds.

Mr. APPELL. When and where were you born?

Mr. POUNDS. Picayune, Mississippi, September, 30th day of September, 1925.

Mr. APPELL. Where do you presently reside, Mr. Pounds?

Mr. POUNDS. Bogalusa, Louisiana, Route 58-C.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Pounds, are you appearing here this morning in accordance with a subpoena served upon you on October 30, 1965, at the Chevrolet Motors in Bogalusa, Louisiana?

Mr. POUNDS. Yes.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Pounds, the subpoena served upon you contained an attachment which was made part of the subpoena and calls for you to produce certain documents.

Paragraph 1 reads:

All books, records, documents, correspondence, and memoranda relating to the organization of and the conduct of business and affairs of the Original Knights of the Ku Klux Klan of Louisiana and affiliated organizations, namely, Anti-Communist Christian Association, in your possession, custody or control, or maintained by you or available to you as member or officer of the Invisible Empire, United Klans, Knights of the Ku Klux Klan of America, Inc., also known as the United Klans of America, Inc., Knights of the Ku Klux Klan.

I ask you to produce the documents.

Mr. POUNDS. I respectfully refuse to produce the records on the grounds they might incriminate me, and on the further grounds that it might violate my rights guaranteed me under the 1st, 4th, 5th, and 14th amendment to the Constitution of the United States.

Mr. APPELL. Are you represented by counsel?

Mr. POUNDS. Yes.

Mr. APPELL. Will counsel please give his name for the record?

Mr. INGRAM. Michael S. Ingram, Baton Rouge, Louisiana.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Pounds, paragraph 2 calls for you to produce:

All books, records, documents, correspondence, and memoranda in your possession, custody or control, or maintained by or available to you, in your capacity as present or past member and/or officer of the United Klans of America, Inc., Knights of the Ku Klux Klan, which the "Constitution and Laws" of said organization authorize and require to be maintained by you and any other officer of said organization, the same being in your possession, custody or control.

I ask you to produce the documents called for in this paragraph 2.

Mr. POUNDS. I refuse to produce the documents on the constitutional grounds previously stated.

The CHAIRMAN. Mr. Pounds, were you in the hearing room when I explained to previous witnesses the fact that this subpoena was served upon you and requires you to produce documents in the capacity indicated in the subpoena?

Mr. POUNDS. Yes.

The CHAIRMAN. I therefore now order and direct you to produce those documents.

Mr. Ingram, I assume what we have covered before has been true all along, namely, you were supplied with a copy of my opening statement and you are familiar with its contents?

Mr. POUNDS. I refuse to answer the question on the grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Pounds, would you give the committee your educational background?

Mr. POUNDS. I respectfully refuse to answer on the constitutional grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Pounds, is your principal source of income that from the business of a private contract painter?

Mr. POUNDS. I refuse to answer on the constitutional grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Pounds, I put it to you as a fact, and ask you to affirm or deny the fact, that you served in the United States Navy from December 1950 to October 1954, in the United States Naval Reserve from September 1958 to October 1960, that you served in the regular United States Navy from October 1960 to December 1962, when you were transferred to the temporary disability retired list by reason of a physical disability.

I put that to you as a fact and ask you to affirm or deny it.

Mr. POUNDS. I respectfully refuse to answer on the constitutional grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Pounds, do you presently receive compensation from the United States Government as a result of being placed on a temporary disability retired list?

Mr. POUNDS. I refuse to answer on the constitutional grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Pounds, I put it to you as a fact, and ask you to affirm or deny the fact, that you have held membership in the Original Knights of the Ku Klux Klan.

Mr. POUNDS. I refuse to answer on the constitutional grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Chairman, in view of the witness's claimed privilege and his consistent refusal to answer questions, I now present to this committee the results of our investigation as they pertain to Mr. Pounds.

In 1964, an active member of the Original Knights of the Ku Klux Klan.

In 1965, believed to be a member of the wrecking crew.

On April 6, 1965, the Klan rented a vacant house near the Bogalusa Labor Temple to observe the activities of civil rights groups and to plan acts of violence against its members. Pounds was one of the many Klansmen in the watching and planning of violence.

April 7, 1965, Randall C. Pounds and Klansman [Glenn] Breland accosted CORE worker William Yates. Pounds struck Yates' car with a heavy object at a time when Yates was leaving the house of Robert Hicks, vice president of the Bogalusa Voters League.

April 9, 1965, arrested for the assault upon Negroes in a march to the Bogalusa City Hall, including James Farmer, whom he attacked with a blackjack.

April 8, 1965, Pounds, together with other Klansmen, smashed the rear window of an automobile belonging to a CORE worker while it was parked across the street from the house of Robert Hicks.

May 31, 1965, Klansmen Billy Alford and Pounds threatened, harassed, and attempted to intimidate Negro pickets in the downtown area of Bogalusa.

Pounds is a member of the Klan front, or cover organization, the Anti-Communist Christian Association.

This information, Mr. Chairman, which we believe the witnesses can confirm also, leads us to believe that he possesses additional informa-

tion which is both pertinent and relevant to this inquiry and would materially aid the Congress in enacting remedial legislation.

The CHAIRMAN. Mr. Pounds, you have heard the sworn statement of Mr. Appell, the chief investigator of this committee.

I now give you the opportunity to reply to any portion of that statement, admit or deny the truth of any of it, and to explain, or modify, any part of the statement.

In addition, you may, if you desire, offer any other matter the committee may deem relevant to this inquiry.

Do you care to avail yourself of that opportunity?

Mr. POUNDS. I refuse to answer the question on the constitutional grounds previously stated.

The CHAIRMAN. In that case, Mr. Pounds, I must inform you that in the absence of your rebuttal, or other facts that may come to the attention of the committee, this committee will rely upon the accuracy of its investigation.

Bearing this in mind, do you have anything to say?

Mr. POUNDS. I refuse to answer on the constitutional grounds previously stated.

The CHAIRMAN. Proceed.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Pounds, I put it to you as a fact, and ask you to affirm or deny the fact, you were one of the defendants before the three-judge court sitting in Louisiana, New Orleans, Louisiana?

Mr. POUNDS. I refuse to answer on the constitutional grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Chairman, the staff has no further questions to ask of this witness.

The CHAIRMAN. The witness is excused.

Call your next witness.

Mr. APPELL. Eric Peterson.

The CHAIRMAN. Please raise your right hand.

Do you solemnly swear the testimony you are about to give will be the truth, the whole truth, and nothing but the truth, so help you God?

Mr. PETERSON. I do.

TESTIMONY OF ERIC PETERSON, ACCOMPANIED BY COUNSEL, MICHAEL S. INGRAM

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Peterson, will you state your full name for the record, please?

Mr. PETERSON. My name is Captain Eric Peterson.

Mr. APPELL. Would you explain the title of "captain" that you give to yourself?

Mr. PETERSON. Sir, I respectfully decline and refuse to answer the question propounded to me on the grounds it will discriminate me, on the further grounds it will violate my rights under the 1st, 4th, 5th, and 14th amendments of the Constitution of the United States of America.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Peterson, you are represented by counsel?

Mr. PETERSON. I am.

Mr. APPELL. Will counsel please identify himself for the record?

Mr. INGRAM. Michael S. Ingram, attorney at law, Baton Rouge, Louisiana.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Chairman, Mr. Peterson was asked to set forth his full name for the record. He identified himself on the record as "Captain Eric Peterson." He was then asked to explain to the committee the designation which he gave to himself as captain and he refused to do so, invoking constitutional grounds. I request that the witness be directed to answer the question, Where does he get the title of captain?

The CHAIRMAN. I order and direct you to answer that question.

Mr. PETERSON. I respectfully decline to answer the question on the constitutional grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Peterson, when and where were you born?

Mr. PETERSON. I was born in a rural area near Sunny Hill, Louisiana, on July 6, 1924.

Mr. APPELL. Where do you presently reside?

Mr. PETERSON. I reside in a rural area near Sun, Louisiana.

Mr. APPELL. Would you give us a description of where you live?

Mr. PETERSON. Would you repeat the question, please?

Mr. APPELL. Would you give the committee a description of the area in which you live?

Mr. PETERSON. I repeat my answer. I reside in a rural area about 1½ miles from Sun, Louisiana.

The CHAIRMAN. Mr. Ingram, I believe our colloquy is broad enough with reference to my opening statement to include this witness and others whom you might represent. So we may have it in the record now; is that correct?

Mr. INGRAM. Yes.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Peterson, you are appearing before the committee this morning in accordance with a subpoena which was served upon you by a United States Marshal on November 4, 1965, at your residence in Sun, Louisiana.

Mr. PETERSON. Yes.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Peterson, under the conditions of the subpoena served upon you and an attachment thereto which was made a part of the subpoena, you were ordered to produce the following items listed in paragraph 1:

All books, records, documents, correspondence, and memoranda relating to the organization of and the conduct of business and affairs of the Original Knights of the Ku Klux Klan of Louisiana and affiliated organizations, namely, the Anti-Communist Christian Association, in your possession, custody or control, or maintained by you or available to you as member and/or officer of the Original Knights of the Ku Klux Klan of Louisiana and the Anti-Communist Christian Association.

I ask you to produce those records, sir.

Mr. PETERSON. I respectfully decline to produce the documents on the constitutional grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Chairman, I ask that the witness be directed to produce the documents called for in paragraph 1 of the attachment to his subpoena.

The CHAIRMAN. Were you in the hearing room when I commented on this subpoena served upon you, which orders you to produce documents in the capacity indicated in the subpoena?

Mr. PETERSON. Yes, sir.

The CHAIRMAN. I therefore order and direct you to produce those documents.

Mr. PETERSON. I respectfully refuse to produce the documents on the constitutional grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Peterson, paragraph 2 calls upon you to produce:

All books, records, documents, correspondence, and memoranda in your possession, custody or control, or maintained by or available to you, in your capacity as present or past member or officer of the United Klans of America, Inc., Knights of the Ku Klux Klan, and the Anti-Communist Christian Association which the "Constitution and Laws" of said organization authorize and require to be maintained by you or any other officer of said organization, the same being in your possession, custody or control.

I ask you to produce those documents.

Mr. PETERSON. I respectfully decline to do so on the constitutional grounds previously stated.

The CHAIRMAN. And for the reasons I previously stated, I order and direct you to produce those documents.

Mr. PETERSON. I respectfully decline to do so on the constitutional grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. Paragraph 3, Mr. Peterson, calls upon you——

Mr. INGRAM. May I speak to you a minute?

(Counsel conferring.)

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Peterson, paragraph 3 of your subpoena calls upon you to produce:

Copies of U.S. Treasury Department, Internal Revenue Service, Form 1040, "U.S. Individual Income Tax Returns," for the calendar years 1958 through 1964 filed by you as an individual taxpayer with the U.S. Treasury Department, Internal Revenue Service.

I ask you to produce those documents called for in paragraph 3.

Mr. PETERSON. I respectfully refuse to produce the documents on the constitutional grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Peterson, will you advise the committee of your educational background?

Mr. PETERSON. I respectfully decline to do so on the constitutional grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. I put it to you as a fact, and ask you to affirm or deny the fact, that you had 1 year of college at Southwestern Louisiana State College.

Mr. PETERSON. I respectfully decline to answer the question on the constitutional grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. I put it to you as a fact, and ask you to affirm or deny the fact, that you are the owner of the Pearl River Towing Company, Sun, Louisiana.

Mr. PETERSON. I respectfully decline to answer the question on the constitutional grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Peterson, did you ever hold membership in the Original Knights of the Ku Klux Klan of the Realm of Louisiana?

Mr. PETERSON. I respectfully decline to answer the question on the constitutional grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. I hand you a copy of the constitution of the Original Knights of the Ku Klux Klan, Realm of Louisiana, and I ask you if, as an exalted cyclops of that unit, of that organization, you conducted a Klavern under the rules and regulations prescribed therein?

Mr. PETERSON. I respectfully decline to answer the question on the constitutional grounds previously stated.

(Document previously marked "Murry Martin Exhibit No. 2.")

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Chairman, in view of the witness' claim of privilege and his consistent refusal to answer questions, I now present to this committee the results of our investigation as they pertain to Mr. Peterson:

October 1963, a member of the Bush, Louisiana, Unit, Original Knights of the Ku Klux Klan, which was then under the leadership of J. D. Swenson and Royal V. Young.

February 1964, attended a meeting at Alexandria, Louisiana, at which meeting Royal V. Young made plea with Klan leaders to hold organization together under his leadership.

July 1964, exalted cyclops of Bush Unit, Original Knights of the Ku Klux Klan, then under the leadership of Murry H. Martin. Klavern funds were maintained in his personal bank account.

While the exalted cyclops he purchased 700 rounds of ammunition and 25 rifles from Howard M. Lee, which rifles were sold or distributed by Peterson to Klansmen in the Covington, Louisiana, area.

Mr. Peterson paid Howard Lee \$125 for the 25 rifles.

In September 1964, Peterson was a member of the wrecking crew in the Saint Tammany Parish. The "wrecking crew," in Klan terminology, refers to a group of Klansmen who are prone to violence or who have been selected to carry out violence.

This information, Mr. Chairman, which we believe the witness can confirm, also leads us to believe that he possesses additional information which is both pertinent and relevant to this inquiry and would materially aid the Congress in enacting remedial legislation.

(At this point Mr. Buchanan left the hearing room.)

The CHAIRMAN. Mr. Peterson, you have heard the sworn statement of Mr. Appell, our chief investigator. You now have the opportunity to reply to any part or portion of that statement, to admit or deny the truth of any allegation, and to explain or modify any part of that

statement. In addition, you may, if you desire, offer any other matter the committee may deem relevant to this inquiry. Do you care to avail yourself of that opportunity?

Mr. PETERSON. I respectfully decline to do so on the constitutional grounds previously stated.

The CHAIRMAN. While Mr. Appell was outlining his sworn statement, I noticed you made notes of something when he described a meeting in Alexandria, when he described that you put Klan funds in your personal account, when he referred to rifles coming from Howard Lee, and when he referred to you as a member of the wrecking crew.

I have no objection at all, of course, and have none to your making notes. I simply wanted to give you the opportunity to say whether you were making those notes because you were doubtful of these things or because perhaps you wanted to keep a memorandum of what you had been questioned about and what had been disclosed. Do you care to comment?

Mr. PETERSON. I respectfully decline to do so on the constitutional grounds previously stated.

The CHAIRMAN. Proceed.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Chairman, I would like to have entered into the record four documents which I shall now exhibit to Mr. Peterson.

One is a notice of the Ouachita National Bank, Monroe, Louisiana, to the Christian Constitutional Crusaders, the cover name of the Original Knights of the Ku Klux Klan when under the leadership of Murry H. Martin, which reflects that a check drawn against the account of Eric Peterson in the amount of \$47 was returned because of a missing endorsement.

Document Nos. 2, 3, and 4 are excerpts from the records of Howard M. Lee relating to his sales of guns and ammunition. The first paper contains the writing "700 rounds for Sun, La., Eric Peterson." The second document, in addition to other entries, contains the entry, "Eric Peterson, 25 rifles, pd. \$125." The third document contains the serial numbers of the 25 rifles and is dated July 28, 1964.

After you have examined those documents, Mr. Peterson, I give you an opportunity to comment on either or all.

The CHAIRMAN. Do you care to avail yourself of that opportunity?

Mr. PETERSON. I respectfully decline to do so on the constitutional grounds previously stated.

The CHAIRMAN. I order that these documents be inserted in the record at this point and instruct the reporter to insert in the printed record all documents as they are commented on and exhibited.

(Documents marked "Eric Peterson Exhibits Nos. 1 and 2-A, 2-B, and 2-C, respectively, follow:)

ERIC PETERSON EXHIBIT No. 1

| CRAWLER | CHAS. | REASON | AMOUNT |
|---|--------|------------------|----------------|
| Eric Peterson | BL-490 | 1st end. missing | 47.00 |
| To Christian Const. Crusaders c/o H. I. Bales 201 Elmwood Dr. West Monroe, La. | | | 9-2 1964 VE |

THE OUACHITA NATIONAL BANK
Monroe, Louisiana

We have today a special year interest rate...
Printed by West Monroe, La. 81010-4

CASHIER

ERIC PETERSON EXHIBIT No. 2-A

Frank Mingo 40 rounds
y 6.15 Ammo \$5.20

Lee Spears 40 rounds \$5.20

700 rounds for Sun, La.
(Eric Peterson)

ERIC PETERSON EXHIBIT No. 2-B

~~Eric Peterson 25 rounds pl. 12.50~~
~~L.M. Davis 25 rounds pl. 12.50~~
 L.M. Davis 24 boxes ammo pl. \$62.40
~~...~~
~~...~~
 C. J. Davis 200 Rds ammo pl. \$26.00
 David Scott 60 Rds ammo pl. 7.80
 John Brown 100 Rds ammo pl. 13.00
 David Seal 40 Rds ammo pl. 5.20
~~W. ... pl. 7.80~~

7/28/64

Sold to Eric Peterson by La (Page)
Telephone 27068

261017

BN2024

Q8378

IS 4950

OR66308

RK9185

IH6734

EG8466

ORD 180

GF9921

US110

SV22

BL9533

BK5339

YM6089

JA4778

EX9877

PK1687

D9668

EH7274

MI9393

FC3149

AG1468

ORA 7803

FK4923

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Peterson, are there any other reasons, other than the constitutional reasons which you have set forth, for your refusal to answer or your refusal to produce documents called for by the subpoena?

Mr. PETERSON. Would you repeat that question?

Mr. APPELL. Yes, sir. Are there any other reasons, other than the constitutional reasons which you have set forth, why you did not answer questions propounded to you or produce documents called for by your subpoena?

Mr. PETERSON. I respectfully decline to answer the question on the constitutional grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. Prior to November 6, 1965—and your subpoena was served upon you on November 4—were you telling residents of Sun, Louisiana, that you did not intend to cooperate with the committee and that you intended to be completely nonresponsive?

Mr. PETERSON. I respectfully decline to answer the question on the constitutional grounds previously stated.

Mr. POOL. Is that statement a matter of fact, Counsel?

Mr. APPELL. Yes, sir.

Mr. POOL. Where did that statement appear?

Mr. APPELL. In the area of Sun, Louisiana, where Mr. Peterson resides.

Mr. Peterson, it is the committee's information that from the Pearl River Towing Company, which you own, you have a gross income, prior to deductions, of in excess of \$300,000. What percentage of your income is derived from the United States Government?

Mr. PETERSON. I respectfully decline to answer the question on the constitutional grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. As a matter of fact, do you not live on Government property and tie up your barges on Government property, for which you pay compensation of only \$35 per month?

Mr. PETERSON. I respectfully decline to answer the question on the constitutional grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Chairman, I would like to read into the record at this point a letter from the Office of the Chief of Engineers, which reads as follows:

The District Engineer, U.S. Army Engineer District, at Mobile, Alabama, informs me that a lease was entered into between the Government and Mr. Peterson on 1 January 1962 for the use of approximately two acres of land and a concrete block dwelling at Lock No. 3, Pearl River Project, Louisiana. The term of the lease was for five years and ends 31 December 1966. This grant was the result of a bid submitted by Mr. Peterson in response to an invitation to bid for leasing this property. The compensation is \$35.00 per month. Mr. Peterson in the operation of his towing business is one of the principal users of the Pearl River Project.

Is the information supplied to the committee by the Corps of Engineers factual?

Mr. PETERSON. I respectfully decline to answer the question on the constitutional grounds previously stated.

(Document marked "Eric Peterson Exhibit No. 3" follows:)

ERIC PETERSON EXHIBIT No. 3

DEPARTMENT OF THE ARMY
OFFICE OF THE CHIEF OF ENGINEERS
WASHINGTON, D.C. 20315



IN REPLY REFER TO
ENGRE-MI

27 December 1965

Mr. Donald T. Appell
Chief Investigator
Committee on Un-American Activities
House of Representatives
Washington, D.C.

Dear Mr. Appell:

This is in further reply to your recent letter concerning the contractual relationship between the Corps of Engineers and Mr. Eric Peterson, operator of the Pearl River Towing Company, Sun, Louisiana.

The District Engineer, U.S. Army Engineer District, at Mobile, Alabama, informs me that a lease was entered into between the Government and Mr. Peterson on 1 January 1962 for the use of approximately two acres of land and a concrete block dwelling at Lock No. 3, Pearl River Project, Louisiana. The term of the lease was for five years and ends 31 December 1966. This grant was the result of a bid submitted by Mr. Peterson in response to an invitation for bids for leasing this property. The compensation is \$35.00 per month. Mr. Peterson, in the operation of his towing business, is one of the principal users of the Pearl River Project.

I trust the foregoing information is sufficient for your purposes.

Sincerely yours,

A handwritten signature in cursive script, appearing to read "Woodrow Berge".

WOODROW BERGE
Acting Director of Real Estate

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Peterson, will you advise the committee as to the Klansmen to whom you distributed or sold the 25 rifles which you obtained from Howard M. Lee, according to his record?

The CHAIRMAN. He did not get the question.

Mr. APPELL. Would you identify to the committee the Klansmen to whom you either sold or distributed the 25 rifles which you received, according to the records of Howard M. Lee?

Mr. PETERSON. I decline to do so on the constitutional grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. To your certain knowledge, were any of these rifles used as a part of any wrecking crew activity of the Klan unit in Bush, Louisiana?

Mr. PETERSON. I respectfully decline to answer the question on the constitutional grounds perviously stated.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Chairman, the staff has no further questions to ask of Mr. Peterson.

Mr. WELTNER. I have a question, Mr. Chairman.

Mr. Peterson, I note at page 11 of the court opinion (Ralph Blumberg Exhibit No. 2) there is set forth the boycott rules of the Anti-Communist Christian Association. A portion of those rules reads as follows:

"Any member who shall after a hearing have been found guilty of personally patronizing a subject listed on the boycott list shall be *wrecked by the wrecking crew* who shall be appointed by the Committee. [Emphasis added.] . . .

Second offense—If a member is found guilty of personally violating the boycott list he shall be wrecked and banished from the Klan."

I would like to know what is meant by the term "wrecked." What happens to a Klansman when he is "wrecked" by the "wrecking crew"?

Mr. PETERSON. I respectfully decline to answer the question on the constitutional grounds previously stated.

Mr. WELTNER. Mr. Chairman, may I have another moment.

I would like to inquire of Mr. Appell concerning the letter he presented from the Department of the Army. Is the Pearl River Project one constructed by the United States Corps of Engineers?

Mr. APPELL. It is, sir.

Mr. WELTNER. Is that what is known generally as a rivers and harbors project?

Mr. APPELL. It is, sir.

Mr. WELTNER. Is that project financed by any Federal funds?

Mr. APPELL. It is my understanding that the river is maintained by the Corps of Engineers and all dredging, widening, and things of that nature are financed by Federal funds.

Mr. WELTNER. As a matter of fact, that is financed 100 percent by Federal funds; is it not?

Mr. APPELL. That is my understanding, sir.

Mr. WELTNER. I understand the company of this witness, Mr. Peterson, is engaged in using the river, the harbor, docks, and such other facilities there in the course of Mr. Peterson's business.

Mr. APPELL. Yes, sir.

Mr. WELTNER. I do not have a question but a sort of query as to whether this is the kind of outside agitation and Federal interference that seems to serve to make one a member of the Ku Klux Klan.

I have no further comment, Mr. Chairman.

Mr. POOL. I have no questions.

The CHAIRMAN. The witness is excused.

The CHAIRMAN. It is now noon. The committee will stand in recess until 2 o'clock.

(Subcommittee members present: Representatives Willis, Pool, and Weltner.)

(Whereupon, at 11:55 a.m., Thursday, January 6, 1966, the subcommittee recessed, to reconvene at 2 p.m. the same day.)

AFTERNOON SESSION—THURSDAY, JANUARY 6, 1966

(The subcommittee reconvened at 2:10 p.m., Hon. Edwin E. Willis, chairman, presiding.)

(Subcommittee members present: Representatives Willis, Pool, Weltner, and Buchanan.)

The CHAIRMAN. The subcommittee will come to order.

I have a brief announcement to make.

The subcommittee which is conducting these hearings met at the conclusion of this morning's session. At that meeting the four members present voted unanimously to recommend to the full committee that certain persons subpoenaed to testify in the earlier phase of these hearings be cited for contempt of Congress.

The following seven officials of the United Klans of America, Inc., Knights of the Ku Klux Klan, were the subjects of the subcommittee action:

Robert M. Shelton, Imperial Wizard of the United Klans of America, Inc., Knights of the Ku Klux Klan.

James R. Jones, Grand Dragon, Realm of North Carolina.

Robert E. Scoggin, Grand Dragon of the Realm of South Carolina.

Calvin F. Craig, Grand Dragon of Georgia.

Marshall R. Kornegay, Grand Dragon of Virginia.

George F. Dorsett, Imperial Kludd, who is also a paid organizer and a province titan of the Realm of North Carolina.

Robert Hudgins, Imperial Kladd and also the exalted cyclops of the North Carolina Klavern using the name of the Capital City Restoration Association.

That concludes my announcement, but in that connection I would like to say this: On the basis of the committee's study and analysis of the hearing record as it pertains to these men, it is my belief that the full committee will act favorably and promptly on the recommendation of the subcommittee.

I also announce that the subcommittee decided, also, to cancel the outstanding subpoenas on Mr. Shelton and Mr. Craig. It is my impression that those are the two who have outstanding subpoenas. We voted to cancel the subpoenas in light of the recommendation to be made by the subcommittee that action be taken by the full committee to recommend contempt citation of Congress.

I would like, also, to make this statement: This morning I was handed two documents which I have before me and which I can probably describe by use of the term "flyers." These documents state that they are put out by the United Klans of America, Inc. One of them is a bulletin from the Ku Klux Klan, and it seeks to exhort the reader to fight back against the colored people, whom it calls "niggers."

The other document is an invitation to join the United Klans of America, Inc., saying that any native-born, loyal United States citizen, 21 years old, white, gentile, temperate habits, Christian faith, and believing in white supremacy in America can join the Klan.

There is actually a membership blank, with places to be filled in.

The point I make it this: These flyers, I am told, have been and are being inserted in mail boxes in and around Baton Rouge.

I call attention to the fact that the insertion of these documents in United States mail boxes without payment of postage in regular mailing constitutes a violation of section 1725 of title 18 of the United States Code. We plan to report the incident to the postal authorities. In fact, we have already talked to the legal department about taking

whatever action and measures which might be appropriate in the circumstances.

Mr. Appell, call the next witness.

Mr. APPELL. Pete Holden.

The CHAIRMAN. Please raise your right hand.

Do you solemnly swear that the testimony you are about to give will be the truth, the whole truth, and nothing but the truth, so help you God?

Mr. HOLDEN. I do.

**TESTIMONY OF JAMES W. (PETE) HOLDEN, ACCOMPANIED BY
COUNSEL, MICHAEL S. INGRAM**

Mr. APPELL. Will you state your full name for the record?

Mr. HOLDEN. James W. Holden.

Mr. APPELL. Are you represented by counsel, Mr. Holden?

Mr. HOLDEN. Yes, I am.

Mr. APPELL. Will counsel please identify himself for the record?

Mr. INGRAM. My name is Michael S. Ingram, Baton Rouge, Louisiana.

Mr. APPELL. When and where were you born, Mr. Holden?

Mr. HOLDEN. I was born in Bogalusa, Louisiana, May 18, 1926.

Mr. APPELL. Would you give the committee a brief résumé of your educational background?

Mr. HOLDEN. I respectfully refuse to answer the question on the grounds that it might incriminate me and on the further grounds that it would violate my rights under the Constitution—1, 5, 4, and 14th amendments of the Constitution of the United States.

Mr. APPELL. I put it to you as a fact, and ask you to affirm or deny the fact, that you operate a Texaco station in Covington, Louisiana.

Mr. HOLDEN. I respectfully refuse to answer the question on the grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Holden, do you now or have you ever held office in a Ku Klux Klan organization?

Mr. HOLDEN. I respectfully refuse to answer the question on the same constitutional grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Holden. I put it to you as a fact, and ask you to affirm or deny the fact, that you held the position of exalted cyclops of a unit of the Original Knights of the Ku Klux Klan in Covington, Louisiana.

Mr. HOLDEN. I refuse to answer on the ground previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Holden, were you acquainted with Howard M. Lee, the gun dealer in Bogalusa, Louisiana?

Mr. HOLDEN. I refuse to answer on the ground previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Holden, the committee's investigation established that Eric Peterson, of Sun, Louisiana, obtained 25 rifles from Howard M. Lee and either sold or distributed them to Klansmen in the Covington, Louisiana, area. Do you possess knowledge of this?

Mr. HOLDEN. I respectfully refuse to answer on the grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Holden, the committee's investigation established that Mr. Lee's records failed to reflect the sale of some 154 rifles. The

committee's investigation disclosed that many of these rifles were sold and not reflected in Mr. Lee's records and were purchased by members of the Covington, Louisiana, Klavern.

As the exalted cyclops of that Klavern, can you tell us whether or not any of your members obtained these rifles from Howard M. Lee?

Mr. HOLDEN. I respectfully refuse to answer on the grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Holden, I hand you a copy of the "Konstitution of the Original Ku Klux Klan, Realm of Louisiana," and ask you if you ever operated under that constitution.

Mr. HOLDEN. I respectfully refuse to answer on the grounds previously stated.

(Document previously marked "Murry Martin Exhibit No. 2.")

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Holden, under the constitution of the Original Knights of the Ku Klux Klan there was provision made within Klaverns, within provinces, and within the realm for divisions known as the Klan Bureau of Investigation. Who headed the Klan Bureau of Investigation for your Klavern?

Mr. HOLDEN. I respectfully refuse to answer on the grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. Provision was made for the appointment by the klokan of the Klavern of six men to be appointed in secret, being known by the title of the "wrecking crew." Who was the klokan of your Klavern?

Mr. HOLDEN. I respectfully refuse to answer on the grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Chairman, the staff has no further questions to ask of this witness.

Mr. POOL. I have no questions.

Mr. WELTNER. I have no questions.

Mr. BUCHANAN. I have no questions.

The CHAIRMAN. The witness is excused.

Call your next witness.

Mr. APPELL. Willie Houston Burke.

The CHAIRMAN. Please raise your right hand, sir.

Do you solemnly swear that the testimony you are about to give will be the truth, the whole truth, and nothing but the truth, so help you God?

Mr. BURKE. I do.

TESTIMONY OF WILLIE HOUSTON BURKE, ACCOMPANIED BY COUNSEL, MICHAEL S. INGRAM

Mr. APPELL. Would you state your full name for the record, Mr. Burke?

Mr. BURKE. Willie Houston Burke.

Mr. APPELL. When and where were you born?

Mr. BURKE. February 2, 1917, in the suburbs of Bogalusa, Louisiana.

Mr. APPELL. Are you represented by counsel?

Mr. BURKE. Yes, sir.

Mr. APPELL. Will counsel please identify himself for the record?

Mr. INGRAM. My name is Michael S. Ingram, Baton Rouge, Louisiana.

Mr. APPELL. Where do you reside, Mr. Burke?

Mr. BURKE. 903 Pine Ridge Road, Bogalusa, Louisiana.

Mr. APPELL. Are you appearing before the committee today, Mr. Burke, in accordance with a subpoena served upon you on October 26, 1965, at 903 Pine Ridge Drive, Bogalusa, Louisiana?

Mr. BURKE. Yes.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Burke, the subpoena served you contained an attachment which called upon you to produce books and records set forth on the attachment which was made part of the subpoena. Paragraph 2 calls for you to produce:

All books, records, documents, correspondence, and memoranda in your possession custody or control, or maintained by or available to you, in your capacity as a present or past Exalted Cyclops and/or member of the Original Knights of the Ku Klux Klan, which the "Constitution and Laws" of said organization authorize and require to be maintained by you and any other officer of said organization the same being in your possession, custody or control.

I ask you to produce the documents called for in paragraph 2.

Mr. BURKE. Sir, I refuse to produce the records mentioned in the question on the grounds that it might incriminate me and on the further grounds that it would violate my rights under the 1st, 4th, 5th, and 14th amendments to the Constitution of the United States of America.

(At this point Mr. Buchanan left the hearing room.)

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Chairman, I ask that the witness be directed to produce those documents.

The CHAIRMAN. Were you in the hearing room when I explained the fact that this subpoena was being served on others and on you in the capacity designated in the subpoena?

Mr. BURKE. Yes.

The CHAIRMAN. Accordingly, I order and direct you to produce those documents.

Mr. BURKE. Sir, I respectfully refuse to produce the records on the grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Burke, were you a member of the Ku Klux Klan in 1963 when the Original Knights of the Ku Klux Klan was under the direction of Royal V. Young as the Imperial Dragon?

Mr. BURKE. I respectfully refuse to answer the question on the grounds previously stated.

(At this point Mr. Buchanan returned to the hearing room.)

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Chairman, in view of the witness' claim of privilege and his consistent refusal to answer questions, I now present to this committee the results of our investigation as they pertain to Mr. Burke:

In 1963, exalted cyclops of the Bogalusa Unit of the Original Knights of the Ku Klux Klan under the leadership of J. D. Swenson and Royal V. Young.

In 1963-64 exalted cyclops of the Bogalusa Unit of the Original Knights of the Ku Klux Klan under the leadership of Murry H. Martin. This Klavern held its meetings at the Disabled American Veterans Hall which was operated by Klansman Arvis Warner.

Head of the committee of exalted cyclops under the Washington Parish Klan which distributed leaflets under the title of the Original Knights of the Ku Klux Klan of Louisiana, under the leadership of Charles Christmas and Saxon Farmer.

Member of the Klan front or cover organization, the Anti-Communist Christian Association.

This information, Mr. Chairman, leads us to believe that the witness, Mr. Burke, possesses additional information which is both pertinent and relevant to this inquiry and would materially aid the Congress in the enactment of remedial legislation.

The CHAIRMAN. Mr. Burke, you have heard the sworn statement of Mr. Appell, the chief investigator of this committee.

Now I give you the opportunity to reply to any portion of that statement, to admit or deny the truth of any allegation, and to explain or modify any part of that statement.

In addition you may, if you desire, offer any other matter the committee may deem relevant to this inquiry.

Do you care to avail yourself of that opportunity?

Mr. BURKE. Sir, I respectfully refuse to answer on the constitutional grounds previously stated.

The CHAIRMAN. In that case I must inform you that, absent your rebuttal or other facts which may come to the attention of the committee, this committee will rely upon the accuracy of its investigation.

Bearing that in mind, have you anything to say?

Mr. BURKE. Sir, I respectfully refuse to answer on the grounds previously stated.

The CHAIRMAN. Proceed.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Burke, I put it to you as a fact, and ask you to affirm or deny the fact, that you are an employee of the city of Bogalusa.

Mr. BURKE. Sir, I respectfully refuse to answer on the grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. I put it to you as a fact, and ask you to affirm or deny the fact, that you have acted on behalf of the Klan in matters affecting the city of Bogalusa.

Mr. BURKE. Sir, I respectfully refuse to answer on the grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. As chairman of the committee of exalted cyclops, did you know Albert Applewhite—

The CHAIRMAN. And that committee operates statewide in Louisiana—or did it?

Mr. APPELL. No; this was Washington Parish, Mr. Chairman.

The CHAIRMAN. I thought you said he was head of the committee of exalted cyclops.

Mr. APPELL. Of Washington Parish.

As chairman of the committee of exalted cyclops of Washington Parish did you know Albert Applewhite to be exalted cyclops of Unit No. 4?

Mr. BURKE. I refuse to answer on the grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. Did you know these following individuals to have held the position of exalted cyclops at one time or another of Unit No. 2?

Dewey B. Smith, Ovied B. Dunaway; James M. (Buster) Ellis, Jr.; Robert Rester; and Billie Clyde Simmons?

Mr. BURKE. I refuse to answer on the grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. Do you know Dewey B. Smith to also have been the exalted cyclops of Unit No. 1?

Mr. BURKE. I refuse to answer on the grounds previously stated.
(At this point Mr. Pool left the hearing room.)

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Burke, the mayor of Bogalusa, Mayor Cutrer, testified that he was approached by a man identified as Marvin Foster, whom he described as the liaison of the Klan, liaison man of the Klan, to the City Hall, and was told to attend a meeting of the Klan at the Disabled American Veterans Hall operated by Mr. Arvis Warner.

The mayor testified that he attended this meeting along with the police commissioner, Arnold Spiers, and there the demands of the Klan were made to him by 150 Klansmen robed and masked.

Did you participate in that meeting—

Mr. BURKE. I refuse to answer under the grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL—responsible for extending the demands to Mayor Cutrer, and what demands were made upon him with respect to the impending visit to Bogalusa, as a speaker, of former Congressman Brooks Hays?

Mr. BURKE. I refuse to answer under the grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Burke, literature distributed to the citizenry of Bogalusa, as well as the citizenry throughout the United States, by the Klan, advocates that it supports free speech. Enforcing the cancellation of speaking engagement of former Congressman Brooks Hays, how did the Klan carry out one of its purposes and objectives?

Mr. BURKE. I refuse to answer under the grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Burke, it was at a speech at Crossroads, Mississippi, on January 21, 1965, a 16-year old boy from Bogalusa announced that there was a youth group of the Klan being organized under the direction of Saxon Farmer in Bogalusa, Louisiana, and this 16-year-old boy asked you to join up. Do you know of the existence of such a youth group in Bogalusa?

Mr. BURKE. I refuse to answer under the grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Chairman, the staff has no further questions to ask of this witness.

Mr. BUCHANAN. I have no questions.

Mr. WELTNER. I have no questions.

The CHAIRMAN. The witness is excused.

Call your next witness.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Albert Applewhite.

The CHAIRMAN. Please raise your right hand.

Do you solemnly swear that the testimony you are about to give will be the truth, the whole truth, and nothing but the truth, so help you God?

Mr. APPLEWHITE. I do.

TESTIMONY OF ALBERT LAFTMAN APPLEWHITE, ACCOMPANIED BY COUNSEL, MICHAEL S. INGRAM

Mr. APPELL. Would you state your full name for the record?

Mr. APPLEWHITE. Albert Laftman Applewhite.

Mr. APPELL. Are you appearing before the committee this afternoon represented by counsel?

Mr. APPLEWHITE. Yes.

Mr. APPELL. Will counsel please identify himself for the record?

Mr. INGRAM. Michael Ingram from Baton Rouge, Louisiana.

Mr. APPELL. When and where were you born?

Mr. APPLEWHITE. Bogalusa, December 24, 1924.

Mr. APPELL. Where do you presently reside?

Mr. APPLEWHITE. 1813 Washington Street, Bogalusa, Louisiana.

Mr. APPELL. Are you appearing in accordance to a subpoena served upon you by U.S. Marshal on October 26, 1965, at 1813 Washington Street, Bogalusa, Louisiana?

Mr. APPLEWHITE. Yes, sir.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Applewhite, under the conditions of the subpoena there was an attachment thereto made a part of the subpoena and you were commanded to bring with you and to produce documents set forth in the attachment, paragraph 1:

All books, records, documents, correspondence, and memoranda relating to the organization of and the conduct of the business and affairs of the Original Knights of the Ku Klux Klan of Louisiana, and affiliated organizations, namely, the Anti-Communist Christian Association in your possession, custody or control, or maintained by you or available to you as Exalted Cyclops of the Original Knights of the Ku Klux Klan of Louisiana and the Anti-Communist Christian Association.

I ask you to produce those documents.

Mr. APPLEWHITE. Sir, I respectfully decline to produce these documents because to me on the grounds it might incriminate me, and on the further ground it would violate my rights guaranteed under the 1st, 4th, 5th, and 14th amendments of the Constitution of the United States of America.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Chairman, I ask that the witness be directed to produce the documents.

The CHAIRMAN. Were you in the hearing room when I commented on the fact these subpoenas, including the one served upon you, called upon you to produce these documents in the representative capacity indicated in the subpoena?

Mr. APPLEWHITE. Yes.

The CHAIRMAN. Therefore, I order and direct you to produce the documents for the reasons previously stated.

Mr. APPLEWHITE. Sir, I refuse to present these documents on the grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Applewhite, under paragraph 2 of the subpoena you were asked to produce:

All books, records, documents, correspondence, and memoranda in your possession, custody or control, or maintained by or available to you, in your capacity as present or past officer or member of the Original Knights of the Ku Klux Klan, or the Anti-Communist Christian Association which the "Constitution and Laws" of said organization authorize and require to be maintained by you and any other officer of said organization, the same being in your possession, custody or control.

I ask you to produce those documents.

Mr. APPLEWHITE. Sir, I refuse to present these documents on the grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Chairman, I ask that the witness be directed to produce the documents.

The CHAIRMAN. For the reasons I previously indicated, I order you to produce those documents.

Mr. APPLEWHITE. I refuse to present the documents on the grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Applewhite, would you give the committee your educational background?

Mr. APPLEWHITE. Sir, I refuse to answer that question on the grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Applewhite, did you see service in the United States Navy from August 1943 to March 1946, at which time you were honorably discharged?

Mr. APPLEWHITE. Sir, I refuse to answer that question on the grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. I put it to you as a fact, and ask you to affirm or deny the fact, that you have a high school education and are employed by Crown-Zellerbach Corporation, Bogalusa, Louisiana?

Mr. APPLEWHITE. I respectfully refuse to answer on the grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Chairman, in view of the witness' claim of privilege and his consistent refusal to answer questions, I propose to present to this committee the results of our investigation as they pertain to Mr. Applewhite.

In 1964, Mr. Applewhite was a member of Bogalusa Klavern of the Original Knights of the Ku Klux Klan, then under the leadership of Murry H. Martin.

In March of 1965, he held the position of exalted cyclops of Unit No. 4 of the Original Knights of the Ku Klux Klan of Louisiana.

The CHAIRMAN. He was exalted cyclops of Unit No. 4?

Mr. APPELL. On February 15, 1965, Applewhite, with other known Klansmen, gathered at Landry's Fine Foods, a Bogalusa restaurant, for the purpose of threatening Negroes seeking service.

On April 6, 1965, the Bogalusa Klan rented a vacant house near the Bogalusa Labor Temple for the purpose of observing civil rights groups and planning violence against them. Applewhite was one of the Klansmen watching and planning.

Applewhite was one of 18 members of the Bogalusa Auxiliary Police force who was sworn out of the Original Knights for security reasons in April of 1965. Applewhite is a member of the Klan cover organization, the Anti-Communist Christian Crusaders. Applewhite is also a leader of the Minutemen in the Bogalusa, Louisiana, area.

This information, Mr. Chairman, leads us to believe that Mr. Applewhite possesses additional information which is both pertinent and relevant to this inquiry and would materially aid the Congress in the enactment of remedial legislation.

The CHAIRMAN. Mr. Applewhite, you have heard the sworn statement of the committee's chief investigator, Mr. Appell. I give you the opportunity to reply to any portion of that statement, to admit or deny the truth of any allegation, and to explain or modify any part of it.

In addition, you may, if you desire, offer any other matter the committee may deem relevant to this inquiry.

Do you wish to avail yourself of that opportunity?

Mr. APPLEWHITE. Sir, I respectfully refuse to answer the question on the grounds that I previously stated.

The CHAIRMAN. In that case, I must inform you in absence of your rebuttal, or other facts that may come to the attention of the committee, this committee will rely upon the accuracy of its investigation.

Now, bearing that in mind, do you have anything more to say?

Mr. APPLEWHITE. Sir, I respectfully refuse to answer the question on the grounds that I have previously stated.

The CHAIRMAN. Proceed.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Applewhite, will you identify for the committee the additional 17 members of the Bogalusa Auxiliary Police Department who were members of the Ku Klux Klan?

Mr. APPLEWHITE. I respectfully refuse to answer the questions on the grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Applewhite, will you identify for the committee the klokan and the members of the wrecking crew of the Klavern which you headed as the exalted cyclops?

Mr. APPLEWHITE. I respectfully refuse to answer the question on the grounds that I previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. The Klan in Bogalusa provided for the creation of a boycott committee to be comprised of one member from each unit in the Bogalusa area. This committee was to appoint a wrecking crew who would wreck persons violating the boycott restrictions. Were you a member of this wrecking crew?

Mr. APPLEWHITE. I respectfully refuse to answer the question on the grounds that I previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. The staff has no further questions to ask of this witness.

The CHAIRMAN. The witness is excused.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Ewell Rowley.

The CHAIRMAN. Please raise your right hand.

Do you solemnly swear that the testimony you are about to give will be the truth, the whole truth, and nothing but the truth, so help you God?

Mr. ROWLEY. I do.

TESTIMONY OF EWELL WILLIAM ROWLEY, ACCOMPANIED BY COUNSEL, MICHAEL S. INGRAM

Mr. APPELL. Would you state your full name for the record, please?

Mr. ROWLEY. Ewell William Rowley.

Mr. APPELL. Are you appearing here this afternoon in accordance with a subpoena served upon you on October 26, 1965, at the Pearl River Junior High School in Pearl River, Louisiana?

Mr. ROWLEY. Yes, sir.

Mr. APPELL. Are you represented by counsel?

Mr. ROWLEY. Yes.

Mr. APPELL. Will counsel please identify himself for the record?

Mr. INGRAM. Michael S. Ingram, Baton Rouge, Louisiana.

Mr. APPELL. When and where were you born, Mr. Rowley?

Mr. ROWLEY. Marion County, Mississippi, April 25, 1921.

Mr. APPELL. What city in Marion County were you born?

Mr. ROWLEY. It was in a rural area known as Kokomo.

Mr. APPELL. Where do you presently reside?

Mr. ROWLEY. Sixth Ward Community, Louisiana.

Mr. APPELL. Sixth Ward of what parish?

Mr. ROWLEY. St. Tammany.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Rowley, under the condition of the subpoena served upon you and attachment that was made a part of the subpoena, you were called to produce:

All books, records, documents, correspondence, and memoranda relating to the organization of and the conduct of business and affairs of the Original Knights of the Ku Klux Klan of Louisiana and affiliated organizations, namely, Pearl River Hunting and Fishing Lodge #1028 and the Anti-Communist Christian Association in your possession, custody or control, or maintained by you or available to you as a member and/or officer of the Original Knights of the Ku Klux Klan of Louisiana and/or Anti-Communist Christian Association.

I ask you to produce those documents, sir.

Mr. ROWLEY. Are you speaking of paragraph 1 of the subpoena?

Mr. APPELL. Yes, I read paragraph 1.

Mr. ROWLEY. Sir, I respectfully refuse to produce the records asked for in paragraph 1 of the subpoena on grounds that it might incriminate me and, further, it would violate my rights under the 1st, 4th, 5th, and 14th amendments of the Constitution of the United States of America.

Mr. APPELL. I ask that the witness be directed to produce the documents.

The CHAIRMAN. Were you in the hearing room when I commented on the fact that these subpoenas, including the one served upon you, called upon you to produce these documents in the representative capacity indicated in the subpoena?

Mr. ROWLEY. No, sir; I was not.

The CHAIRMAN. I will explain it to you.

This subpoena, which is technically called a subpoena duces tecum, calls upon you to produce certain books, records, documents, correspondence, and memoranda relating to Ku Klux Klan affairs and organization, which documents, it is stated in the subpoena, are in your possession, custody, or control or maintained by you or are available to you as a member and/or an officer of the Original Knights of the Ku Klux Klan of Louisiana and/or Anti-Communist Christian Association.

In other words, the subpoena does not call upon you to produce personal papers of yours, but papers, as indicated, in your possession, custody, or control in the capacity stated. Do you understand that?

Mr. ROWLEY. Yes.

The CHAIRMAN. That means that this committee takes the position that the constitutional ground upon which you rely is not applicable, because you have been asked to produce something not belonging to you personally, not your own papers or documents, but in that capacity, and it is our position you have no right to invoke those constitutional provisions.

Under these circumstances, I order and direct you to produce them.

Mr. ROWLEY. Sir, I respectfully refuse to produce the records on the grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Rowley, paragraph 2 calls for the production of:

All books, records, documents, correspondence, and memoranda in your possession, custody or control, or maintained by or available to you, in your capacity as member and/or officer of the Original Knights of the Ku Klux Klan or the Anti-Communist Christian Association which the "Constitution and Laws" of said organization authorize and require to be maintained by you and any other

officer of said organization, the same being in your possession, custody or control.

I ask you to produce those documents.

Mr. ROWLEY. Sir, I respectfully refuse to produce those records on the grounds previously stated.

The CHAIRMAN. And for the reasons and the grounds I previously stated, I again order you to produce those documents mentioned in paragraph 2.

Mr. ROWLEY. I respectfully refuse to produce these records on the grounds heretofore stated.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Rowley, will you set forth your educational background?

Mr. ROWLEY. Sir, I refuse to answer that question on the constitutional grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. I put it to you as a fact, and ask you to affirm or deny the fact, you are the principal of the Sixth Ward Junior High School, Pearl River, Louisiana.

Mr. ROWLEY. Sir, I respectfully refuse to answer on the grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Chairman, in view of the witness' claim of privilege and his consistent refusal to answer questions, I propose to present to this committee the results of our investigation as they pertain to Mr. Rowley.

In 1964, Mr. Rowley was a member of the Original Knights of the Ku Klux Klan under the leadership of Murry H. Martin, which organization was known by a cover name of the Christian Constitutional Crusaders. He held membership and official position in the Pearl River Unit known by the front, or cover, name of the Pearl River Hunting and Fishing Lodge. Meetings of the Klan group were held in the Junior High School of which Mr. Rowley was its principal.

Officers of the unit in addition to Mr. Rowley were Ed Yates, D. B. Dean and L. J. Moran, all of Pearl River.

This information, Mr. Chairman, leads us to believe that he is in possession of additional information which is both pertinent and relevant to this inquiry and would materially aid the Congress in the enactment of remedial legislation.

The CHAIRMAN. Mr. Rowley, you have heard the sworn statement of the committee's chief investigator.

Now, I give you the opportunity to reply to any portion of that statement, to admit or deny the truth of any allegation, and to explain or modify any part of that statement.

In addition, I give you the privilege, if you desire, to offer any other matter the committee may deem relevant to this inquiry.

Do you care to avail yourself of this opportunity?

Mr. ROWLEY. Sir, I respectfully refuse to answer on the grounds heretofore stated.

The CHAIRMAN. In that case, sir, I inform you that in the absence of any rebuttal from you, or anyone else for that matter, or other facts that may come to the attention of the committee, this committee will rely upon the accuracy of its investigation.

In view of that, do you have anything to say?

Mr. ROWLEY. Sir, I respectfully refuse to answer on the grounds previously stated.

Mr. WELTNER. I would like to inquire of Mr. Appell whether he has the name of the junior high school in Pearl River.

Mr. APPELL. I think it is the Sixth Ward Pearl River Junior High School.

Mr. WELTNER. Is that a part of the public school system of that parish?

Mr. APPELL. It is my understanding it is.

The CHAIRMAN. In the State of Louisiana, the parish is divided into wards, and in each ward there are elected, depending upon the population, members of the governing authority of that parish, which you would call a county in other States. And from each ward there are elected, again depending upon the population, members of the school board system. The name "ward" in this instance is a political subdivision of the parish from which the ward officers are drawn or elected. So I affirm the fact it is a part of the school system of each parish.

Mr. WELTNER. So it is a publicly financed and publicly owned facility in which this Klavern known as the Pearl River Hunting and Fishing Lodge was located?

Mr. APPELL. Those are the results of our investigation.

Mr. WELTNER. Thank you.

Mr. BUCHANAN. I am intrigued about the use of the school

Do you feel, sir, this is a proper use of public property, to use a school building as a place for a Klan meeting?

Mr. ROWLEY. Sir, I respectfully refuse to answer the question on the grounds previously stated.

The CHAIRMAN. I would give as my opinion, coming from Louisiana and being familiar with the school system there and the operation of the public buildings, that if a Klan organization—or rather an organization dedicated to peace, order, and law enforcement asked for the building, the school authorities would make the building available.

Mr. BUCHANAN. May I inquire?

You are the second schoolman we have had here today, and I think it is fair to state heretofore, in looking into the Klan, we found a number of people of rather limited education in positions of leadership. You are a man of some education, of responsibility in the field of education, and working with young people. I am intrigued, therefore, to learn what it is that drew you toward the Ku Klux Klan or makes you feel, as a school official and one with your influence on young people, that this is the sort of an organization of which you ought to be a part.

Would you tell us what it is about the Klan that makes you feel it is the kind of organization you ought to support and a man in your position of responsibility ought to support?

Mr. ROWLEY. Sir, I respectfully refuse to answer on the grounds previously stated.

The CHAIRMAN. Proceed.

Mr. APPELL. I would like to ask Mr. Rowley whether or not approval was given for the Klan to meet in his school by the ward school board?

Mr. ROWLEY. Sir, I respectfully refuse to answer the question on the grounds previously mentioned.

Mr. APPELL. The staff has no further questions to ask this witness.

The CHAIRMAN. The witness is excused, and the committee will stand in recess for 5 minutes.

(Whereupon the subcommittee recessed and reconvened at 3:30 p.m. with the following subcommittee members present at time of recess and when hearings resumed: Representatives Willis, Weltner, and Buchanan.)

The CHAIRMAN. The subcommittee will come to order.

Proceed, Mr. Appell.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Kinch Miley.

The CHAIRMAN. Do you solemnly swear that the testimony you are about to give will be the truth, the whole truth, and nothing but the truth, so help you God?

Mr. MILEY. I do.

TESTIMONY OF KINCH WILSON MILEY, ACCOMPANIED BY COUNSEL, MICHAEL S. INGRAM

Mr. APPELL. State your full name for the record, Mr. Miley.

Mr. MILEY. Kinch Wilson Miley.

Mr. APPELL. Are you represented by counsel?

Mr. MILEY. Yes, sir.

Mr. APPELL. Will counsel please identify himself for the record?

Mr. INGRAM. Michael S. Ingram, from Baton Rouge, Louisiana.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Miley, you are appearing before the committee today in accordance with a subpoena served upon you at Route 1, Varnado, Louisiana, on October 26, 1965?

Mr. MILEY. Yes, sir.

Mr. APPELL. Is Route 1, Varnado, Louisiana, your residence, Mr. Miley?

Mr. MILEY. Yes, sir.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Miley, would you state for the record your educational background?

Mr. MILEY. I respectfully refuse to answer on the grounds that it might intend to incriminate me, and on the further grounds that it might violate my rights under the 1st, 4th, 5th, and 14th amendments to the Constitution of the United States of America.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Miley, are you currently employed as a schoolbus driver?

Mr. MILEY. I refuse to answer that question on the grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Miley, are you currently a member of a Klan organization?

Mr. MILEY. I refuse to answer on the grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. Are you currently a member of the Anti-Communist Christian Association?

Mr. MILEY. I refuse to answer that question on the grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Chairman, in view of the witness' claim of privilege and his consistent refusal to answer questions, I propose to present to this committee the results of our investigation as they pertain to Mr. Miley.

Mr. Miley, as a member of the Bogalusa Unit of the Original Knights of the Ku Klux Klan, was the purchaser of ammunition and weapons from Howard M. Lee, the Bogalusa former exalted cyclops, who was arrested and convicted of violation of ATU regulation governing licensed gun dealers.

Records in Lee's possession reflect entries as follows:

Kinch Miley, 500 rounds of ammunition.

The second entry: Two pistols, .32 caliber, Savage automatics, No. 127258, No. 160634.

Four weapons not described, with Serial Nos. RA4844, OK6890, BN6537, UI6718.

Another entry: Three weapons, not described.

Mr. Miley, what disposition did you make of the weapons and ammunition obtained by you according to the records of gun dealer Howard M. Lee?

Mr. MILEY. I refuse to answer on the grounds previously stated.

(Excerpts from Howard M. Lee's records marked "Kinch Miley Exhibit No. 1" follow:)

KINCH MILEY EXHIBIT NO. 1

Frank Minto 40 rounds
\$6.15 Animo \$5.20

Kinch Miley (500 rds) 65.00

Lee Spears (40 rds) 5.20

700 rds for Sun, La.
(Eric Peterson)

Kinch Miley
2 pistols .32 Cal Savage auto's
#127258 #160634

KINCH MILEY
RA 4844 BN 6537
OK 6890 UI 6718

KINCH MILEY 3

Mr. APPELL. Did you dispose of any of the ammunition, pistols, or other weapons to individuals known to you to be members of the Ku Klux Klan?

Mr. MILEY. I refuse to answer on the grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. Did you ever serve on an official organization of the Klan known as the wrecking crew?

Mr. MILEY. I refuse to answer on the grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. To your knowledge, was any of the ammunition or weapons obtained by you from Howard Lee used for the purpose of carrying out a wrecking crew assignment?

Mr. MILEY. I refuse to answer on the grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Chairman, the staff has no further questions to ask of Mr. Miley.

The CHAIRMAN. Mr. Miley, I assume that Varnado is in Washington Parish.

Mr. MILEY. Yes.

The CHAIRMAN. What ward of Washington Parish is that town in?

Mr. MILEY. What is that question again?

The CHAIRMAN. What ward of the parish is that town in? What ward number of Washington Parish?

Mr. MILEY. Ward 5.

The CHAIRMAN. Now I ask you a question on which you may want to consult your counsel. I assume that you are a bus driver representing the public school system in Ward 5 of Washington Parish?

Mr. MILEY. Repeat the question, please.

The CHAIRMAN. I say I assume that you are a bus driver representing the public school system of Ward 5 of Washington Parish?

Mr. MILEY. I refuse to answer on the grounds previously stated.

The CHAIRMAN. Have you made public statements or have you appeared at public meetings to discuss activities of the Klan of which you are a member?

Mr. MILEY. I refuse to answer on the grounds previously stated.

The CHAIRMAN. Have you ever, in the course of your daily transportation of school children, which would be bringing them to school in the morning and driving them back home after school hours, discussed with these school children Klan activities or made suggestions to them that they consult with their parents to join up?

Mr. MILEY. I refuse to answer on the grounds previously stated.

The CHAIRMAN. Are there any questions?

The witness is excused.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Robert Stallings.

The CHAIRMAN. Raise your right hand. Do you solemnly swear the testimony you are about to give will be the truth, the whole truth, and nothing but the truth, so help you God?

Mr. STALLINGS. I do.

TESTIMONY OF ROBERT EARL STALLINGS, ACCOMPANIED BY COUNSEL, MICHAEL S. INGRAM

Mr. APPELL. Would you state your full name for the record?

Mr. STALLINGS. Robert Earl Stallings.

Mr. APPELL. When and where were you born, Mr. Stallings?

Mr. STALLINGS. July 28, 1937, in Bogalusa, Louisiana.

Mr. APPELL. Are you represented by counsel?

Mr. STALLINGS. I am.

Mr. APPELL. Will counsel please identify himself for the record?

Mr. INGRAM. Yes. My name is Michael S. Ingram, Baton Rouge, Louisiana.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Stallings, are you appearing here this afternoon in accordance with a subpoena served upon you at 344 Columbia Road, Bogalusa, on the 28th day of December 1965?

Mr. STALLINGS. Yes.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Stallings, under the terms of this subpoena you are called up to produce:

All books, records, correspondence and memoranda relating to the organization of and the conduct of business and affairs of the Original Knights of the Ku Klux Klan, the Original Knights of the Ku Klux Klan of Louisiana, the Louisiana Rifle Association, the Christian Constitutional Crusaders, and the Anti-Communist Christian Association in your possession, custody or control, or maintained by you or available to you as present or past officer or member of the Original Knights of the Ku Klux Klan, the Original Knights of the Ku Klux Klan of Louisiana, the Louisiana Rifle Association, the Christian Constitutional Crusaders, and the Anti-Communist Christian Association.

I ask you if you have those documents and if you will produce them, sir.

(Documents produced.)

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Chairman, I would like the record to show that, in accordance with the attachment to the subpoena and the demand made on Mr. Stallings, Mr. Stallings has produced certain records. These records, Mr. Chairman, consist of monthly ledger cards of an account maintained by the Parish A.C.C.A. at the First State Bank & Trust Company, Bogalusa, Louisiana, copies of deposit slips, account signature card,¹ and eight checks drawn against the account.²

These are identical, Mr. Chairman, to the records which the committee received from the bank in accordance with a subpoena duces tecum.

(Ledger cards and deposit slips marked "Robert Stallings Exhibit No. 1" and retained in committee files.)

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Stallings, would you give the committee a brief outline of your educational background?

Mr. STALLINGS. I refuse and decline to answer the question propounded to me on the grounds that it might incriminate me and on the further grounds that the answers would tend to violate my rights as guaranteed under the 1st, 4th, 5th, and the 14th amendments to the Constitution of the United States.

Mr. APPELL. Would you please give to the committee your employment background, including current employment?

Mr. STALLINGS. I respectfully refuse to answer the question on the grounds that I previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. I put it to you as a fact, and ask you to affirm or deny the fact, that you are employed by the bank in which this account was maintained.

¹ Previously marked "John Magee Exhibit No. 2."

² Previously marked "John Magee Exhibit No. 3."

Mr. STALLINGS. I respectfully refuse to answer the question on the grounds that I previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Stallings, according to one of the items supplied by you, the copy of the signature card maintained by the bank (John Magee Exhibit No. 2), the card reflects that Robert E. Stallings, who is yourself, was the signature of the authority to the bank to honor checks drawn against the account in the name of the Parish A.C.C.A., including the names of J. E. Magee, B. R. Crain, and Sidney Brock. In light of the fact that these records which you supplied show that you are the responsible officer of the Parish A.C.C.A. granting to the bank the authority to honor checks, I now ask you if these documents are all of the documents in your possession called for in the attachment to the subpoena under which you delivered these documents?

Mr. STALLINGS. The manner in which the question is phrased, I respectfully refuse to answer the question on the grounds I previously stated.

The CHAIRMAN. Would you care to explain it in your own language? Would you care to?

Frankly, I am going to ask the examiner to rephrase his question. We want the facts here.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Stallings, are there any documents in your possession called for in the attachment to the subpoena which you have not produced before this committee in accordance with the attachment?

Mr. STALLINGS. Would you repeat the question, please?

Mr. APPELL. Are there any documents in your possession called for to be produced in the attachment to your subpoena which you have not produced in response to the subpoena?

Mr. STALLINGS. No, sir; this is all the documents I have.

The CHAIRMAN. I do not know that you followed the question. I do not want to confuse you in the least. That would have been my subsequent question. The question he asked you was, Are the documents that you have produced the only documents called for? Now let me explain. It may be—I do not know myself—that the subpoena called for other documents. Perhaps you do not have them. If that is the case, I would suggest that you say, subject to your counsel; "No, the subpoena called for other documents, but I don't have them and I have never had them," if that is the case. I think counsel understands that and I am trying to clarify the record. That is all I want.

(Witness confers with counsel.)

The CHAIRMAN. Do you understand what I am driving at, Mr. Ingram?

Mr. INGRAM. Yes, sir.

The CHAIRMAN. I might tell you, Mr. Ingram, in all frankness, my next question would be, since we are talking about possession, that the subpoena called for documents either in his possession or under his custody or control, or available to him or maintained by him. I just want to make it plain; that is all.

To be perfectly frank with you, I would like to see one witness who has responded to the call of the subpoena.

Mr. STALLINGS. The documents which I have produced are all of the documents, books and records, correspondence, and memoranda which I have in my possession, custody—

The CHAIRMAN. Which I "have" or "had"?

Mr. STALLINGS. Which I have. Shall I start over?

The CHAIRMAN. Yes, please.

Mr. STALLINGS. The documents which——

The CHAIRMAN. Talk a little louder.

Mr. STALLINGS. The documents which I have produced are all the documents, records, books, correspondence, and memoranda which I have or have had in my possession, custody, or control or which I have or have had access to.

The CHAIRMAN. Mr. Stallings, as to this portion of your testimony—I do not know what comes next—I tell you that I appreciate for once somebody properly responding to a subpoena issued by this committee. I accept your tender as satisfying the subpoena.

Go ahead.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Stallings, do you know John Magee, who appeared before the three-judge court in Louisiana and identified himself as treasurer of the Anti-Communist Christian Association, whose account carried the name of the Parish A.C.C.A.?

Mr. STALLINGS. I respectfully refuse to answer the question on the grounds I previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Magee testified that the other members of the finance committee were Sidney Brock, Billy Crain, and Robert Stallings. Will you explain to the committee the formation, purpose, and organization of the finance committee of the Anti-Communist Christian Association?

Mr. STALLINGS. I respectfully refuse to answer the question on the grounds that I previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Magee testified that while he was treasurer, the funds were handled by Mr. Saxon Farmer. Was his testimony truthful?

Mr. STALLINGS. I——

The CHAIRMAN. You mean he testified in the Federal court injunction proceedings?

Mr. APPELL. Yes, sir.

Mr. STALLINGS. I respectfully refuse to answer the question on the grounds I previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Stallings, the deposit slip of March 22, 1965, of the First State Bank, which deposit slip shows a deposit of currency of \$100 and silver of 68 cents——

The CHAIRMAN. Complete your question and the answer to it, and then defer.

Mr. APPELL. —which reflects that this is a new account, contains as the person who received the funds for the bank a signature which I interpret as "Robert E." or "R. E. Stallings." Will you tell the committee from what source you received this money, either as a bank employee or as a member of the finance committee of the Parish A.C.C.A.?

Mr. STALLINGS. I respectfully refuse to answer the question on the grounds that I previously stated.

The CHAIRMAN. As chairman of the full House Committee on Un-American Activities, I hereby reconstitute the subcommittee to conduct the hearings for the balance of the afternoon as the following: Myself

as chairman, Mr. Weltner and Mr. Buchanan as the other two members, so for the balance of the afternoon two members shall constitute a quorum of the subcommittee of three.

(At this point Mr. Weltner left the hearing room.)

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Stallings, as a member of the A.C.C.A. did you at any time execute an application for membership which application had on its face "Application for Citizenship in the Invisible Empire, The Original Ku Klux Klan"? I exhibit to you a copy of an application.

Mr. STALLINGS. I respectfully refuse to answer the question on the grounds previously stated.

(Document previously marked "Murry Martin Exhibit No. 1.")

Mr. APPELL. As a member of the A.C.C.A., did you ever swear to a series of oaths, copies of which I am now handing you?

Mr. STALLINGS. I respectfully refuse to answer the question on the grounds that I previously stated.

(Documents previously marked "John Swenson Exhibit No. 1.")

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Stallings, in the month of November were you called to jury duty at the courthouse in Franklinton, Louisiana?

Mr. STALLINGS. I respectfully refuse to answer the question on the grounds that I previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. I put it to you as a fact, and ask you whether or not, when examined as a prospective juror in a case, you were asked whether or not you were the Stallings identified as a member of the A.C.C.A. before the three-judge court in Louisiana, and that you denied that you were, with the explanation that the name in that record was R. L. Stallings and that you are R. E. Stallings?

Mr. STALLINGS. I respectfully refuse to answer the question on the grounds that I previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Stallings, in the canceled checks which you submitted under the subpoena duces tecum, there are checks on December 22, 1965, in the amount of \$135, payable to cash, cosigned J. E. Magee, Robert E. Stallings; August 2, 1965, to cash, in the amount of \$77.40, signed J. E. Magee, Robert E. Stallings; July 2, 1965, to cash, in the amount of \$106.48, cosigned J. E. Magee, Robert E. Stallings; July 2, 1965, a check to cash for \$93, cosigned J. E. Magee, Robert E. Stallings; a check of March 28, 1965, to the District A.C.C.A., in the amount of \$39—strike that one because it is not cosigned by Mr. Stallings—a check dated April 15, 1965, to cash, in the amount of \$69, cosigned J. E. Magee, Robert E. Stallings; a check dated May 24, 1965, to cash, in the amount of \$170.90, cosigned J. E. Magee, Robert E. Stallings; a check dated May 29, 1965, to cash—strike that one.

Mr. Stallings, I would like to ask you the purpose for which the money was used from checks made payable to cash, cosigned by yourself.

Mr. STALLINGS. I respectfully refuse to answer the question on the grounds that I previously stated.

(Checks previously marked "John Magee Exhibit No. 3.")

The CHAIRMAN. You wrote the checks.

Mr. APPELL. Was the income that went into this account income received from units of the A.C.C.A. which were identical to the Klan Klavern?

Mr. STALLINGS. I respectfully refuse to answer the question on the grounds that I previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. I have no further questions, Mr. Chairman.

The CHAIRMAN. The witness is excused.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Houston Pierce Morris.

The CHAIRMAN. Please raise your right hand. Do you solemnly swear the testimony you are about to give will be the truth, the whole truth, and nothing but the truth, so help you God?

Mr. MORRIS. I do.

TESTIMONY OF HOUSTON PIERCE MORRIS

Mr. APPELL. Will you state your full name for the record, Mr. Morris?

Mr. MORRIS. Houston Pierce Morris.

Mr. APPELL. Before proceeding further, Mr. Morris, I note that you are not accompanied by counsel. Do you desire counsel?

Mr. MORRIS. No.

The CHAIRMAN. Do you understand, Mr. Morris, that you have a right—if you do not, I am now telling you—to in your own way invoke the fifth amendment if you desire? Do you understand you have that right?

Mr. MORRIS. Yes.

The CHAIRMAN. I say that because you do not have a lawyer. You have that right. It will be given to you and accorded to you just as if you had a lawyer with you.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Morris, when and where were you born?

Mr. MORRIS. October 4, 1935, Rayville, Richland Parish, Route 4, Box 616. Now I reside at 112 Texas Avenue, Monroe, Louisiana.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Morris, will you give the committee your educational background?

Mr. MORRIS. I respectfully decline to answer that question for the reason that I honestly feel it might tend to incriminate me in violation of my rights as guaranteed to me by amendments 5, 1, 4, and 14 of the Constitution of the United States of America.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Morris, you are appearing before the committee in accordance with a subpoena served upon you the 26th day of October, 1965, at 112 Texas Avenue, Monroe, Louisiana?

The CHAIRMAN. The question is, you are appearing here because you were subpoenaed to come here. That is the question.

Mr. MORRIS. That is correct.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Morris, the subpoena served upon you calls for you to produce certain books and records described in an attachment to the subpoena which is made a part of the subpoena. Paragraph 1 reads:

All books, records, documents, correspondence, and memoranda relating to the organization of and the conduct of business and affairs of the Original Knights of the Ku Klux Klan—Louisiana, Original Knights of the Ku Klux Klan of America, Inc.—Louisiana, and United Klans of America—Louisiana, in your possession, custody or control, or maintained by you or available to you as officer and/or member of the above-mentioned organizations.

I ask you to produce the documents called for.

Mr. MORRIS. I respectfully decline to deliver to the committee any and all documents as demanded by the committee in the subpoena dated

October 14, 1965, for the reason that I honestly feel to do so might tend to incriminate me in violation of my rights as guaranteed to me by amendments 5, 1, 4, and 14 of the Constitution of the United States of America. I respectfully decline to deliver to the committee any and all records requested by this committee under subpoena dated October 14, 1965, because that information is not relevant and germane to any subject under investigation and the same would not aid the Congress in the consideration of any legislation, nor is such inquiry within the scope of that authorized to be investigated by Rule XI of the rules adopted by the 89th Congress by House Resolution 8, adopted January 4, 1965.

The CHAIRMAN. Mr. Morris, I am not going to ask you a question, but I am just telling you that that response has been used many times, but yours is in very good form.

Were you here in the hearing room when I explained to the witnesses that this subpoena called on you to produce papers, books, documents, and so forth?

Mr. MORRIS. Yes.

The CHAIRMAN. Not that they belonged to you, but in your capacity as an officer. You understand that?

Mr. MORRIS. Yes, sir.

The CHAIRMAN. I order and direct you to furnish those.

Mr. MORRIS. I respectfully decline to produce the documents asked for by the committee in the subpoena dated October 14, 1965 for the reason I honestly feel that to do so might tend to incriminate me in violation of my rights as guaranteed to me by amendments 5, 1, 4, and 14 of the Constitution of the United States of America. I respectfully decline to deliver to the committee any and all records as requested by this committee under subpoena dated October 14, 1965. That information is not relevant and germane to the subject under investigation and the same would not aid the Congress in its consideration of legislation, nor is such inquiry within the scope of that authorized to be investigated by Rule XI of the rules adopted by the 89th Congress, by House Resolution 8, adopted January 4, 1965.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Morris, I would advise you that in the future in answer to a demand to produce documents all of your rights will be protected if you will respond by the language you "refuse to produce for the reasons previously stated." That would include all of the reasons which you have stated.

I would like to ask you, however, Mr. Morris, before asking for the production of documents contained in part 2, whether or not in connection with the legal advice that you received with respect to your appearance here if you were advised by counsel of the opening statement of the chairman in October 1965, which set forth the purposes of the hearing and the designation of the subcommittee, and whether or not you understand them.

Mr. MORRIS. I respectfully decline to answer that question for the reason that I honestly feel that my answer might tend to incriminate me in violation of my rights as guaranteed to me by amendments 5, 1, 4, and 14 of the Constitution of the United States of America.

The CHAIRMAN. Mr. Morris, on the first day of the hearings, I made what is called an opening statement which indicates the reasons,

purposes, objectives, the scope, and the purpose of holding the hearings. All witnesses who appeared here with a lawyer agreed that either the lawyer had explained my statement or he was familiar with it. You said you were not.

Therefore, I now hand you a copy of my opening statement of October 19, 1965, and I shall excuse you for a few minutes so you will have a chance to read it.

Call the next witness.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Robert Fuller.

The CHAIRMAN. Will you raise your right hand, sir?

Do you solemnly swear that the testimony you are about to give will be the truth, the whole truth, and nothing but the truth, so help you God?

Mr. FULLER. I do.

TESTIMONY OF ROBERT WILLIAM FULLER

Mr. APPELL. Will you state your full name for the record, Mr. Fuller?

Mr. FULLER. Robert William Fuller.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Fuller, you are not represented by counsel. Do you desire counsel?

Mr. FULLER. No, sir. I have consulted one and I will go from that, if you don't mind.

Mr. APPELL. I had a conversation with your counsel, Mr. Venable. He explained to me that he had advised you of the purposes of the hearing as contained in the opening statement. You are familiar with the purpose for which this hearing is being conducted?

Mr. FULLER. Yes, sir, I am.

The CHAIRMAN. One more question of Mr. Fuller.

Mr. Fuller, I want you to know because you are entitled to it—it is your choice to invoke constitutional privileges if you wish to. I want you to know that.

If you do, that right is a sacred one and it will be respected as if you had a lawyer.

Mr. FULLER. Yes, sir.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Fuller, when and where were you born?

Mr. FULLER. Monroe, Louisiana, November 11, 1920.

Mr. APPELL. Are you appearing before the committee this afternoon in accordance with a subpoena served upon you on the 26th day of October, 1965 at 608 Winnsboro Road, Monroe, Louisiana?

Mr. FULLER. Yes, sir; that is right.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Fuller, the subpoena served upon you calls for you to produce:

All books, records, documents correspondence, and memoranda relating to the organization of and the conduct of business and affairs of the Original Knights of the Ku Klux Klan of America—Louisiana, also Original Knights of the Ku Klux Klan and affiliated organizations in your possession, custody or control, or maintained by you or available to you as member and/or officer of the Original Knights of the Ku Klux Klan of America—Louisiana, also the Original Knights of the Ku Klux Klan—Louisiana.

I ask you to produce those documents, sir.

Mr. FULLER. I respectfully refuse to do so. I honestly believe that it might tend to incriminate me and is in violation of my constitutional rights provided in article—1, 4, 5, and 14th amendments of the Constitution of the United States.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Chairman, I ask for a direction to the witness.

The CHAIRMAN. You were in the hearing room when I explained to the previous witnesses that this subpoena served on you calls upon you to produce documents, not of your own, but in your capacity as stated in that subpoena.

You understand that, do you?

Mr. FULLER. Any what, now, sir?

The CHAIRMAN. That the subpoena calls upon you to produce documents which might have been in your possession—not belonging to you but held, controlled, or possessed by you as an officer of the Klan. In other words, it is not a call for personal papers. There is a distinction.

I say, you understand that?

Mr. FULLER. Yes, sir. I still stick to this. I understand it; yes, sir.

The CHAIRMAN. All right. Then under the circumstances I order you to produce them. Since you have no lawyer, you may, if you wish, repeat your refusal to produce them.

Mr. FULLER. Yes, sir. I respectfully refuse to produce records, and I honestly believe that it might tend to incriminate me in violation of the constitutional rights as provided in amendments 1, 4, 5, and 14th of the Constitution of the United States.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Fuller, I hand you a series of oaths given to members of the Original Knights of the Ku Klux Klan, and ask you to examine these series of oaths and ask you whether you ever subscribed to them?

(Documents previously marked "John Swenson Exhibit No. 1.")

Mr. FULLER. Sir, I respectfully decline to answer that question on the constitutional grounds previously stated.

The CHAIRMAN. You're almost a lawyer yourself.

Mr. FULLER. Thank you, Mr. Willis. I don't have much education. I have to try to look out for myself.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Fuller, are you familiar with the Klavern of the Ku Klux Klan in Louisiana known by the designation of the Monroe Hunting and Fishing Club?

Mr. FULLER. I respectfully decline to answer that question on the constitutional grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. Did you know the gentleman who was just excused from the witness chair?

Mr. FULLER. I respectfully decline to answer that question, sir, on the same ground previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. Is it a fact that you succeeded him as the exalted cyclops of the Klavern known as the Monroe Hunting and Fishing Club?

Mr. FULLER. That question again, please, sir?

Mr. APPELL. I put it to you as a fact that you succeeded him as the exalted cyclops.

Mr. FULLER. You said it was a fact, though, sir. I didn't.

MR. APPELL. I ask you to affirm or deny the fact.

MR. FULLER. I decline to answer that question on the constitutional grounds previously stated.

MR. APPELL. Mr. Chairman, in view of the witness' claim of privilege and his consistent refusal to answer questions, I propose to present to this committee the results of our investigation as they pertain to Mr. Fuller.

Mr. Fuller has been in a leadership capacity in the Klan in Louisiana since shortly after its activation in the beginning of the 1960's.

In 1963 he became the exalted cyclops of the Klavern known as the Monroe Hunting and Fishing Club.

He later became chief of the Klan Bureau of Investigation under J. D. Swenson and Royal V. Young and received compensation from its account operated under the front or cover name Louisiana Rifle Association.

He led the revolt against the leadership of Swenson and Young, using the charge that they were only interested in the money they were getting from Klan income.

Fuller became a leader under the reorganized Original Knights of the Ku Klux Klan, and from this organization he received compensation in the amount of \$3,955.47 during the period of February 11, 1964, through September 29, 1964, from that organization's account known as the Christian Constitutional Crusaders.

Fuller and other leaders under Murry H. Martin broke with Martin at the end of 1964 and incorporated an organization known by the name of the Original Knights of the Ku Klux Klan of America, Inc., in March 1965 for the purpose of attempting to bring all Louisiana Klansmen under its banner.

In June 1964, the bulk of the officers and members of the Knights of the Original Ku Klux Klan of America, Inc., joined the United Klans of America, Inc. The Monroe Hunting and Fishing Club, of which Mr. Fuller was an exalted cyclops, had gone into the United Klans of America, Inc., which operates in Louisiana under the front or cover name of the Louisiana Rescue Service in the fall of 1964.

According to the records of the Monroe Hunting and Fishing Club maintained at the Central Savings Bank & Trust Company, Monroe, Louisiana, Mr. Fuller was described in the account, on authority of the signature, as president, and he remained as president from August 21, 1963, to January 21, 1964.

This information, Mr. Chairman, leads us to believe that he possesses additional information which is both pertinent and relevant to this inquiry and would materially aid the Congress in the enactment of remedial legislation.

THE CHAIRMAN. Mr. Fuller, the name of the man who made this statement is Don Appell. He is the chief investigator of this committee. He is under oath, just as you are.

Now I will give you the opportunity to reply to any portion of that statement, to admit or deny the truth of any allegation, or to explain or modify any part of that statement.

In addition I shall give you the opportunity, if you like, to offer any other matter which this committee may deem relevant to this inquiry.

Do you care to avail yourself of that opportunity?

Mr. FULLER. Mr. Chairman, I respectfully decline to answer that question on the constitutional grounds previously stated.

The CHAIRMAN. In that case, Mr. Fuller, I must inform you that since you did not take advantage of that opportunity, or if we do not come in possession of other facts, this committee will rely upon the accuracy of what Mr. Appell had to say. We have been very careful in our investigation and it has come from many sources.

In view of what I have said, would you care to say anything?

Mr. FULLER. In view of what, sir?

The CHAIRMAN. In view of the fact that unless you choose to explain or deny or affirm or comment on what Mr. Appell had to say, the committee will assume that what he said is true. We assume that in view of that.

If you want to, I will now give you another opportunity to say anything you want.

Mr. FULLER. I state the same, Mr. Chairman.

The CHAIRMAN. In other words, you refuse on the grounds previously stated?

Mr. FULLER. Yes, sir; I respectfully decline to answer that question on the constitutional grounds previously stated.

The CHAIRMAN. Proceed, Mr. Appell.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Fuller, on June 26, 1965, I interviewed Houston P. Morris at Travel Lodge Motel in Monroe, Louisiana. Mr. Fuller explained that 3 weeks or so prior to the interview—

Mr. FULLER. Mr. Morris.

Mr. APPELL. —Mr. Morris stated that the bulk of his organization had gone over to the United Klans of America, but he said that you hadn't gone because you didn't want to give up your title.

Mr. FULLER. Didn't want to give up what, sir?

Mr. APPELL. Your title.

Mr. FULLER. I have no comment.

Mr. APPELL. I am asking you whether Mr. Morris' testimony was truthful?

Mr. FULLER. I respectfully decline to answer that question on the constitutional grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Fuller, I hand you two separate documents, forms issued by the Federal Communications Commission, both forms being applications for Class B, C, or D station license in the Citizens Radio Service. The first is Robert W. Fuller, dated 8-22-1964, and seeks authority to operate four transmitters.

The second, signed Robert W. Fuller, dated 8-14-64, is in the name of Fuller's Sanitation Service, and seeks authority to operate 10 transmitters.

I hand you these and ask you if these are factual copies of applications which you made.

Mr. FULLER. Sir, I respectfully decline to answer that question on the constitutional grounds previously stated.

(Documents marked "Robert Fuller Exhibits Nos. 1-A and 1-B," respectively. See pp. 2568-2571.)

The CHAIRMAN. What does that sanitation business do? You don't have to answer, but I am curious to know.

Mr. FULLER. Mr. Willis, I wouldn't mind answering that at the start. That's my business. But you have me way down in the middle of it, and I think that should have come up, sir, at the start of my program.

The CHAIRMAN. I won't press it.

Mr. FULLER. I will be glad to write you a letter and tell you concerning what it is. It's legitimate.

The CHAIRMAN. What I wanted to know was, really, that is an awful lot of transmitters to use in a cleaning or sanitation business.

Mr. FULLER. I have 18 pieces of equipment, no Klan equipment.

The CHAIRMAN. Why didn't you say in answer to previous questions that you had no Klan connections? I won't press the question because you don't have a lawyer. You are now saying you have no Klan connections. I don't know what you mean by that.

Mr. FULLER. I believe you asked me the question, sir—

The CHAIRMAN. I now ask you the question—Are you now, or have you ever been, a member of the Klan?

Mr. FULLER. I respectfully decline to answer that question on the grounds of my constitutional rights.

The CHAIRMAN. Are you now, or have you ever been, an officer of the Klan?

Mr. FULLER. I state the same. I respectfully decline to answer.

The CHAIRMAN. I thought you would.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Fuller, have any of the transmitters authorized for you ever been used to carry out any activity on the part of the Klan?

Mr. FULLER. I respectfully decline to answer that question on the constitutional grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Fuller, if Mr. Morris's statement to me was truthful, that you did not go into the Klan, United Klan, what Klan organization, if any, are you now affiliated with?

Mr. FULLER. I respectfully decline to answer that question on the constitutional grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Fuller, do you continue membership in the Monroe Hunting and Fishing Club which in October of 1964 was a Klavern of the Louisiana Rescue Service?

Mr. FULLER. Sir, I respectfully decline to answer that question on the constitutional grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. I have no further questions to ask of this witness.

The CHAIRMAN. You are excused.

Mr. FULLER. May I ask a question, if it is permissible?

The CHAIRMAN. It is perfectly all right with me.

I must warn you, if you do he will ask some of you.

Mr. FULLER. Maybe I will ask him later. It is important, but not in this investigation.

The CHAIRMAN. I will be glad to talk to you.

Mr. FULLER. Thank you, sir.

(Robert Fuller Exhibits Nos. 1-A and 1-B introduced above follow:)

ROBERT FULLER EXHIBIT No. 1-A

FCC FORM 505
REVISED MAY 1967

UNITED STATES OF AMERICA
FEDERAL COMMUNICATIONS COMMISSION
WASHINGTON, D.C. 20554

FORM APPROVED
BUDGET BUREAU NO. 52-812310

APPLICATION FOR CLASS B, C, OR D STATION LICENSE IN THE
CITIZENS RADIO SERVICE

DO NOT WRITE IN THIS BLOCK
65A544
#55
8.00
8/27/68

1. Application for Class A station license must be filed on FCC FORM 400.
2. Complete on typewriter or print clearly.
3. Be sure application is signed and dated. Mail application to Federal Communications Commission, Gettysburg, Pa., 17825.
4. Enclose appropriate fee with application, if required. DO NOT SUBMIT CASH. Make check or money order payable to Federal Communications Commission. (See Part 19, Volume V of FCC rules to determine whether a fee is required with this application.)

1 NAME OF APPLICANT
BUSINESS NAME (OR LAST NAME, IF AN INDIVIDUAL)
FULLER
FIRST NAME (IF AN INDIVIDUAL) ROBERT MIDDLE INITIAL W

2 IF AN INDIVIDUAL OPERATING UNDER A TRADE NAME, GIVE INDIVIDUAL NAME, OR IF PARTNERSHIP, LIST NAMES OF PARTNERS (Do not repeat any name used in item 1)

| LAST NAMES | FIRST NAMES | MIDDLE INITIAL |
|------------|-------------|----------------|
| | | |
| | | |
| | | |
| | | |

3 MAILING ADDRESS
NUMBER AND STREET 1500 SUNSET
CITY MONROE STATE LA
ZIP CODE 70002 COUNTY OR EQUIVALENT SUBDIVISION OUACHITA

4 CLASSIFICATION OF APPLICANT (See instructions)
 INDIVIDUAL ASSOCIATION GOVERNMENTAL ENTITY
 PARTNERSHIP CORPORATION OTHER (Specify):

5 CLASS OF STATION (Check only one)
 CLASS B CLASS C CLASS D

6 IS THIS APPLICATION TO MODIFY OR RENEW AN EXISTING STATION LICENSE?
 YES (Give call sign): NO

7 DO YOU NOW HOLD ANY STATION LICENSE, OTHER THAN THAT COVERED BY ITEM 6, OF THE SAME CLASS AS THAT REQUESTED BY THIS APPLICATION?
 YES NO

8 TOTAL NUMBER OF TRANSMITTERS TO BE AUTHORIZED UNDER REQUESTED STATION LICENSE
4
(Number)

| | YES | NO |
|--|-------------------------------------|-------------------------------------|
| 9 DOES EACH TRANSMITTER TO BE OPERATED APPEAR ON THE COMMISSION'S "RADIO EQUIPMENT LIST, PART C," OR IF FOR CLASS C OR CLASS D STATIONS, IS IT CRYSTAL-CONTROLLED? (If no, attach detailed description; see subpart C of Part 19) | <input checked="" type="checkbox"/> | <input type="checkbox"/> |
| 10 A WILL APPLICANT OWN ALL THE RADIO EQUIPMENT? (If no, answer B and C below) | <input checked="" type="checkbox"/> | <input type="checkbox"/> |
| B NAME OF OWNER | <input type="checkbox"/> | <input type="checkbox"/> |
| C IS THE APPLICANT A PARTY TO A WRITTEN LEASE OR OTHER AGREEMENT UNDER WHICH THE OWNERSHIP OR CONTROL WILL BE EXERCISED IN THE SAME MANNER AS IF THE EQUIPMENT WERE OWNED BY THE APPLICANT? | <input type="checkbox"/> | <input type="checkbox"/> |
| 11 HAS APPLICANT READ AND UNDERSTOOD THE PROVISIONS OF PART 19, SUBPART D, DEALING WITH PERMISSIBLE COMMUNICATIONS FOR WHICH THIS CLASS OF STATION MAY BE USED? | <input checked="" type="checkbox"/> | <input type="checkbox"/> |
| 12 WILL THE USE OF THE STATION CONFORM IN ALL RESPECTS WITH THE PERMISSIBLE COMMUNICATIONS AS SET FORTH IN PART 19, SUBPART D? | <input checked="" type="checkbox"/> | <input type="checkbox"/> |
| 13 WILL THE STATION BE OPERATED BY ANY PERSON OTHER THAN THE APPLICANT, MEMBERS OF HIS IMMEDIATE FAMILY, OR HIS EMPLOYEES? (If yes, attach a separate sheet listing the names and relationship of all such persons and give a detailed reason for their operation of your station) | <input type="checkbox"/> | <input checked="" type="checkbox"/> |
| 14 IF APPLICANT IS AN INDIVIDUAL OR A PARTNERSHIP, ARE YOU OR ANY OF THE PARTNERS AN ALIEN? | <input type="checkbox"/> | <input checked="" type="checkbox"/> |
| 15 IS APPLICANT THE REPRESENTATIVE OF ANY ALIEN OR ANY FOREIGN GOVERNMENT? (If yes, explain fully) | <input type="checkbox"/> | <input checked="" type="checkbox"/> |
| 16 WITHIN 10 YEARS PREVIOUS TO THE DATE OF THIS APPLICATION HAS THE APPLICANT OR ANY PARTY TO THIS APPLICATION BEEN CONVICTED IN A FEDERAL STATE OR LOCAL COURT OF ANY CRIME FOR WHICH THE PENALTY IMPOSED WAS A FINE OF \$500 OR MORE OR AN IMPRISONMENT OF 6 MONTHS OR MORE? (See instructions. If yes, attach a separate sheet giving details of each such conviction) | <input type="checkbox"/> | <input checked="" type="checkbox"/> |
| 17 IF APPLICANT IS AN INDIVIDUAL OR A PARTNERSHIP, ARE YOU OR ANY PARTNER LESS THAN 18 YEARS OF AGE; LESS THAN 12 YEARS OF AGE IF FOR CLASS C STATION LICENSE? | <input type="checkbox"/> | <input checked="" type="checkbox"/> |
| 18 IF THE PRINCIPAL LOCATION WHERE THE STATION WILL BE USED IS DIFFERENT FROM THE MAILING ADDRESS (ITEM 3), GIVE THAT LOCATION. (DO NOT GIVE POST OFFICE BOX OR RFD NO.) | <input type="checkbox"/> | <input type="checkbox"/> |
| NUMBER AND STREET | <input type="checkbox"/> | <input type="checkbox"/> |
| CITY | <input type="checkbox"/> | <input type="checkbox"/> |
| STATE | <input type="checkbox"/> | <input type="checkbox"/> |
| IF LOCATION CANNOT BE SPECIFIED BY STREET, CITY, AND STATE, GIVE OTHER DESCRIPTION OF LOCATION | <input type="checkbox"/> | <input type="checkbox"/> |
| <u>see #3</u> | <input type="checkbox"/> | <input type="checkbox"/> |
| DO NOT WRITE IN THIS BOX | <input type="checkbox"/> | <input type="checkbox"/> |
| SCREENING <input type="checkbox"/> Y <input type="checkbox"/> N | <input type="checkbox"/> | <input type="checkbox"/> |
| SIGNATURE <input checked="" type="checkbox"/> Y <input type="checkbox"/> N | <input type="checkbox"/> | <input type="checkbox"/> |

SIGN AND DATE THE APPLICATION ON REVERSE SIDE

ROBERT FULLER EXHIBIT No. 1-A—Continued

| <p>19 IF APPLICANT IS A NONGOVERNMENTAL CORPORATION, ANSWER THE FOLLOWING ITEMS.</p> <p>A IS CORPORATION ORGANIZED UNDER LAWS OF ANY FOREIGN GOVERNMENT?</p> <p>B IS ANY OFFICER OR DIRECTOR OF THE CORPORATION AN ALIEN?</p> <p>C IS MORE THAN ONE-FIFTH OF THE CAPITAL STOCK EITHER OWNED OF RECORD OR MAY IT BE VOTED BY ALIENS OR THEIR REPRESENTATIVES, OR BY A FOREIGN GOVERNMENT OR REPRESENTATIVE THEREOF OR BY ANY CORPORATION ORGANIZED UNDER THE LAWS OF A FOREIGN COUNTRY?</p> <p>D IS APPLICANT DIRECTLY OR INDIRECTLY CONTROLLED BY ANY OTHER CORPORATION? (If yes, answer items E through K below)</p> <p>E GIVE NAME AND ADDRESS OF CONTROLLING CORPORATION</p> <p>F UNDER THE LAWS OF WHAT STATE OR COUNTRY IS THE CONTROLLING CORPORATION ORGANIZED?</p> <p>G IS MORE THAN ONE-FOURTH OF THE CAPITAL STOCK OF CONTROLLING CORPORATION EITHER OWNED OF RECORD OR MAY IT BE VOTED BY ALIENS OR THEIR REPRESENTATIVES, OR BY A FOREIGN GOVERNMENT OR REPRESENTATIVE THEREOF, OR BY ANY CORPORATION ORGANIZED UNDER THE LAWS OF A FOREIGN COUNTRY? (If yes, give details)</p> <p>H IS ANY OFFICER OR MORE THAN ONE-FOURTH OF THE DIRECTORS OF THE CONTROLLING CORPORATION AN ALIEN? (If yes, answer items I and J below)</p> <p>I TOTAL NUMBER OF DIRECTORS IN CONTROLLING CORPORATION</p> <p>J LIST ALL OFFICERS AND DIRECTORS WHO ARE ALIENS IN CONTROLLING CORPORATION AND GIVE BRIEF BIOGRAPHICAL STATEMENT FOR EACH ALIEN</p> <table border="1" style="width:100%; border-collapse: collapse;"> <thead> <tr> <th style="width:33%;">NAME</th> <th style="width:33%;">NATIONALITY</th> <th style="width:33%;">OFFICE HELD</th> </tr> </thead> <tbody> <tr> <td> </td> <td> </td> <td> </td> </tr> <tr> <td> </td> <td> </td> <td> </td> </tr> </tbody> </table> <p>K IS THE CONTROLLING CORPORATION IN TURN CONTROLLED BY OTHER COMPANIES? (If yes, attach information for each of these controlling companies covering the information requested in items E through J, above)</p> <p style="text-align: right;"><input type="checkbox"/> YES <input type="checkbox"/> NO</p> | NAME | NATIONALITY | OFFICE HELD | | | | | | | <p>20 IF APPLICANT IS AN UNINCORPORATED ASSOCIATION, ANSWER THE FOLLOWING ITEMS.</p> <p>A IS ANY OFFICER OR DIRECTOR OF THE ASSOCIATION AN ALIEN?</p> <p>B ARE MORE THAN ONE-FIFTH OF THE VOTING MEMBERS OF THE ASSOCIATION ALIENS OR REPRESENTATIVES OF ALIENS, FOREIGN GOVERNMENTS OR REPRESENTATIVES THEREOF OR CORPORATIONS ORGANIZED UNDER THE LAWS OF A FOREIGN COUNTRY?</p> <p>C IS THE ASSOCIATION DIRECTLY OR INDIRECTLY CONTROLLED BY ANY OTHER ORGANIZATION? (If yes, give detailed explanation)</p> <p>USE THIS SPACE FOR ANY ADDITIONAL INFORMATION OR REMARKS</p> <p style="font-size: 1.2em; margin-left: 40px;">Address is 1500 Sunset</p> <p style="text-align: right; margin-right: 20px;"> _____ Signature Date 8-22-64 </p> <div style="border: 1px solid black; padding: 5px; margin-top: 20px;"> <p>WILLFUL FALSE STATEMENTS MADE ON THIS FORM ARE PUNISHABLE BY FINE AND IMPRISONMENT. U.S. CODE, TITLE 18, SECTION 1001.</p> </div> |
|---|-------------|-------------|-------------|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|
| NAME | NATIONALITY | OFFICE HELD | | | | | | | | |
| | | | | | | | | | | |
| | | | | | | | | | | |

ALL THE STATEMENTS MADE IN THE APPLICATION AND ATTACHED EXHIBITS ARE CONSIDERED MATERIAL REPRESENTATIONS, AND ALL THE EXHIBITS ARE A MATERIAL PART HEREOF AND ARE INCORPORATED HEREIN AS IF SET OUT IN FULL IN THE APPLICATION.

I CERTIFY THAT:

- The applicant has (or has ordered from the Government Printing Office) a current copy of Part 19 of the Commission's rules governing the Citizens Radio Service;
- The applicant waives any claim to the use of any particular frequency or of the ether as against the regulatory power of the United States because of the previous use of the same, whether by license or otherwise.
- The applicant accepts full responsibility for the operation of, and will retain control of any citizens radio station licensed to him pursuant to this application;
- The station will be operated in full accordance with the applicable law and the current rules of the Federal Communications Commission. The said station will not be used for any purpose contrary to Federal, State or local law.
- The applicant will have unlimited access to the radio equipment and effective measures will be taken to prevent its use by unauthorized persons; and
- The statements in this application are true, complete, and correct to the best of my knowledge and belief and are made in good faith.

DO NOT OPERATE UNTIL YOU HAVE YOUR OWN LICENSE. USE OF ANY CALL SIGN NOT YOUR OWN IS PROHIBITED.

SIGNATURE: DATE SIGNED: _____

(Check appropriate box below):

INDIVIDUAL APPLICANT MEMBER OF APPLICANT PARTNERSHIP OFFICER OF APPLICANT CORPORATION OR ASSOCIATION OFFICIAL OF GOVERNMENTAL ENTITY

ROBERT FULLER EXHIBIT NO. 1-B

FCC FORM 505
REVISED MAY 1963

UNITED STATES OF AMERICA
FEDERAL COMMUNICATIONS COMMISSION
WASHINGTON, D.C. 20554

FORM APPROVED
BUDGET BUREAU NO. 52-R112.10

65 A 594
YES

APPLICATION FOR CLASS B, C, OR D STATION LICENSE IN THE
CITIZENS RADIO SERVICE

DO NOT WRITE IN THIS BLOCK
11:00 800
3:25:203 MDT 1164

1. Application for Class A station license must be filed on FCC FORM 400.
2. Complete on typewriter or print clearly.
3. Be sure application is signed and dated. Mail application to Federal Communications Commission, Gettysburg, Pa., 17325.
4. Enclose appropriate fee with application, if required. DO NOT SUBMIT CASH. Make check or money order payable to Federal Communications Commission. (See Part 19, Volume VI of FCC rules to determine whether a fee is required with this application.)

| <p>1 NAME OF APPLICANT BUSINESS NAME (OR LAST NAME, IF AN INDIVIDUAL) <i>FULLER'S SANITATION SERV.</i></p> <p>FIRST NAME (IF AN INDIVIDUAL) _____ MIDDLE INITIAL _____</p> | <p>9 DOES EACH TRANSMITTER TO BE OPERATED APPEAR ON THE COMMISSION'S RADIO EQUIPMENT LIST, PART C, OR IF FOR CLASS C OR CLASS D STATIONS, IS IT CRYSTAL CONTROLLED? (If no, attach detailed description, see subpart C of Part 19)</p> <p>10 A WILL APPLICANT OWN ALL THE RADIO EQUIPMENT? (If no, answer B and C below)</p> <p>B NAME OF OWNER _____</p> <p>C IS THE APPLICANT A PARTY TO A WRITTEN LEASE OR OTHER AGREEMENT UNDER WHICH THE OWNERSHIP OR CONTROL WILL BE EXERCISED IN THE SAME MANNER AS IF THE EQUIPMENT WERE OWNED BY THE APPLICANT?</p> | <p>YES</p> <p>NO</p> | | | | | | | | | |
|--|--|----------------------|----------------|---------------|---------------|----------|---------------|----------------|-----------|---|----------------------|
| <p>2 IF AN INDIVIDUAL OPERATING UNDER A TRADE NAME, GIVE INDIVIDUAL NAME, OR IF PARTNERSHIP, LIST NAMES OF PARTNERS (Do not repeat any name used in item 1)</p> <table border="1"> <thead> <tr> <th>LAST NAMES</th> <th>FIRST NAMES</th> <th>MIDDLE INITIAL</th> </tr> </thead> <tbody> <tr> <td><i>FULLER</i></td> <td><i>ROBERT</i></td> <td><i>W</i></td> </tr> <tr> <td><i>FULLER</i></td> <td><i>FRANCES</i></td> <td><i>M.</i></td> </tr> </tbody> </table> | LAST NAMES | FIRST NAMES | MIDDLE INITIAL | <i>FULLER</i> | <i>ROBERT</i> | <i>W</i> | <i>FULLER</i> | <i>FRANCES</i> | <i>M.</i> | <p>11 HAS APPLICANT READ AND UNDERSTOOD THE PROVISIONS OF PART 19 SUBPART D, DEALING WITH PERMISSIBLE COMMUNICATIONS FOR WHICH THIS CLASS OF STATION MAY BE USED?</p> <p>12 WILL THE USE OF THE STATION CONFORM IN ALL RESPECTS WITH THE PERMISSIBLE COMMUNICATIONS AS SET FORTH IN PART 19, SUBPART D?</p> | <p>YES</p> <p>NO</p> |
| LAST NAMES | FIRST NAMES | MIDDLE INITIAL | | | | | | | | | |
| <i>FULLER</i> | <i>ROBERT</i> | <i>W</i> | | | | | | | | | |
| <i>FULLER</i> | <i>FRANCES</i> | <i>M.</i> | | | | | | | | | |
| <p>3 MAILING ADDRESS NUMBER AND STREET <i>P.O. Box 213</i></p> <p>CITY <i>MONROE</i></p> <p>STATE <i>LA</i></p> <p>ZIP CODE <i>70001</i></p> <p>COUNTY OR EQUIVALENT SUBDIVISION <i>OUACHITA</i></p> | <p>13 WILL THE STATION BE OPERATED BY ANY PERSON OTHER THAN THE APPLICANT, MEMBERS OF HIS IMMEDIATE FAMILY OR HIS EMPLOYEES? (If yes, attach a separate sheet listing the names and relationship of all such persons and give a detailed reason for their operation of your station)</p> <p>14 IF APPLICANT IS AN INDIVIDUAL OR A PARTNERSHIP, ARE YOU OR ANY OF THE PARTNERS AN ALIEN?</p> <p>15 IS APPLICANT THE REPRESENTATIVE OF ANY ALIEN OR ANY FOREIGN GOVERNMENT? (If yes, explain fully)</p> | <p>YES</p> <p>NO</p> | | | | | | | | | |
| <p>4 CLASSIFICATION OF APPLICANT (See instructions)</p> <p><input type="checkbox"/> INDIVIDUAL <input type="checkbox"/> ASSOCIATION <input type="checkbox"/> GOVERNMENTAL ENTITY</p> <p><input checked="" type="checkbox"/> PARTNERSHIP <input type="checkbox"/> CORPORATION <input type="checkbox"/> OTHER (Specify): _____</p> | <p>16 WITHIN 10 YEARS PREVIOUS TO THE DATE OF THIS APPLICATION HAS THE APPLICANT OR ANY PARTY TO THIS APPLICATION BEEN CONVICTED IN A FEDERAL, STATE, OR LOCAL COURT OF ANY CRIME FOR WHICH THE PENALTY IMPOSED WAS A FINE OF \$500 OR MORE, OR AN IMPRISONMENT OF 6 MONTHS OR MORE? (See instructions. If yes, attach a separate sheet giving details of each such conviction)</p> <p>17 IF APPLICANT IS AN INDIVIDUAL OR A PARTNERSHIP, ARE YOU OR ANY PARTNER LESS THAN 18 YEARS OF AGE (LESS THAN 12 YEARS OF AGE IF FOR CLASS C STATION LICENSE)?</p> | <p>YES</p> <p>NO</p> | | | | | | | | | |
| <p>5 CLASS OF STATION (Check only one)</p> <p><input type="checkbox"/> CLASS B <input type="checkbox"/> CLASS C <input checked="" type="checkbox"/> CLASS D</p> | <p>18 IF THE PRINCIPAL LOCATION WHERE THE STATION WILL BE USED IS DIFFERENT FROM THE MAILING ADDRESS (ITEM 3), GIVE THAT LOCATION. (DO NOT GIVE POST OFFICE BOX OR RFD NO.)</p> <p>NUMBER AND STREET <i>1500 SUNSET</i></p> <p>CITY <i>MONROE</i></p> <p>STATE <i>LA</i></p> <p>IF LOCATION CANNOT BE SPECIFIED BY STREET, CITY, AND STATE, GIVE OTHER DESCRIPTION OF LOCATION</p> | <p>YES</p> <p>NO</p> | | | | | | | | | |
| <p>6 IS THIS APPLICATION TO MODIFY OR RENEW AN EXISTING STATION LICENSE?</p> <p><input type="checkbox"/> YES (Give call sign): _____</p> <p><input checked="" type="checkbox"/> NO</p> | <p>DO NOT WRITE IN THIS BOX</p> <p>SCREENING <input checked="" type="checkbox"/> Y <input type="checkbox"/> N</p> <p>SIGNATURE <input checked="" type="checkbox"/> Y <input type="checkbox"/> N</p> | | | | | | | | | | |
| <p>7 DO YOU NOW HOLD ANY STATION LICENSE OTHER THAN THAT COVERED BY ITEM 6 OF THE SAME CLASS AS THAT REQUESTED BY THIS APPLICATION?</p> <p><input type="checkbox"/> YES <input checked="" type="checkbox"/> NO</p> | <p>8 TOTAL NUMBER OF TRANSMITTERS TO BE AUTHORIZED UNDER REQUESTED STATION LICENSE</p> <p style="text-align: center;"><u>10</u> (Number)</p> | | | | | | | | | | |

SIGN AND DATE THE APPLICATION ON REVERSE SIDE

ROBERT FULLER EXHIBIT NO. 1-B—Continued

| 19 IF APPLICANT IS A NONGOVERNMENTAL CORPORATION, ANSWER THE FOLLOWING ITEMS | | YES | NO | 20 IF APPLICANT IS AN UNINCORPORATED ASSOCIATION, ANSWER THE FOLLOWING ITEMS | | YES | NO | | | | |
|--|---|------------------------------|-----------------------------|--|--|-----|----|--|--|--|--|
| A | IS CORPORATION ORGANIZED UNDER LAWS OF ANY FOREIGN GOVERNMENT? | | | A | IS ANY OFFICER OR DIRECTOR OF THE ASSOCIATION AN ALIEN? | | | | | | |
| B | IS ANY OFFICER OR DIRECTOR OF THE CORPORATION AN ALIEN? | | | B | ARE MORE THAN ONE FIFTH OF THE VOTING MEMBERS OF THE ASSOCIATION ALIENS OR REPRESENTATIVES OF ALIENS, FOREIGN GOVERNMENTS OR REPRESENTATIVES THEREOF, OR CORPORATIONS ORGANIZED UNDER THE LAWS OF A FOREIGN COUNTRY? | | | | | | |
| C | IS MORE THAN ONE FIFTH OF THE CAPITAL STOCK EITHER OWNED OF RECORD OR MAY IT BE VOTED BY ALIENS OR THEIR REPRESENTATIVES, OR BY A FOREIGN GOVERNMENT OR REPRESENTATIVE THEREOF, OR BY ANY CORPORATION ORGANIZED UNDER THE LAWS OF A FOREIGN COUNTRY? | | | C | IS THE ASSOCIATION DIRECTLY OR INDIRECTLY CONTROLLED BY ANY OTHER ORGANIZATION? (If yes, give detailed explanation) | | | | | | |
| D | IS APPLICANT DIRECTLY OR INDIRECTLY CONTROLLED BY ANY OTHER CORPORATION? (If yes, answer items E through K below) | | | USE THIS SPACE FOR ANY ADDITIONAL INFORMATION OR REMARKS | | | | | | | |
| E | GIVE NAME AND ADDRESS OF CONTROLLING CORPORATION | | | | | | | | | | |
| F | UNDER THE LAWS OF WHAT STATE OR COUNTRY IS THE CONTROLLING CORPORATION ORGANIZED? | | | | | | | | | | |
| G | IS MORE THAN ONE FOURTH OF THE CAPITAL STOCK OF CONTROLLING CORPORATION EITHER OWNED OF RECORD OR MAY IT BE VOTED BY ALIENS OR THEIR REPRESENTATIVES, OR BY A FOREIGN GOVERNMENT OR REPRESENTATIVE THEREOF, OR BY ANY CORPORATION ORGANIZED UNDER THE LAWS OF A FOREIGN COUNTRY? (If yes, give details) | | | | | | | | | | |
| H | IS ANY OFFICER OR MORE THAN ONE FOURTH OF THE DIRECTORS OF THE CONTROLLING CORPORATION AN ALIEN? (If yes, answer items I and J below) | | | | | | | | | | |
| I | TOTAL NUMBER OF DIRECTORS IN CONTROLLING CORPORATION | | | | | | | | | | |
| J | LIST ALL OFFICERS AND DIRECTORS WHO ARE ALIENS IN CONTROLLING CORPORATION AND GIVE BRIEF BIOGRAPHICAL STATEMENT FOR EACH ALIEN | | | | | | | | | | |
| | | NAME | NATIONALITY | | | | | OFFICE HELD | | | |
| | | | | | | | | | | | |
| K | IS THE CONTROLLING CORPORATION IN TURN CONTROLLED BY OTHER COMPANIES? (If yes, attach information for each of these controlling companies covering the information requested in items E through J, above) | <input type="checkbox"/> YES | <input type="checkbox"/> NO | | | | | WILLFUL FALSE STATEMENTS MADE ON THIS FORM ARE PUNISHABLE BY FINE AND IMPRISONMENT. U.S. CODE, TITLE 18, SECTION 1001. | | | |
| | | | | | | | | | | | |

ALL THE STATEMENTS MADE IN THE APPLICATION AND ATTACHED EXHIBITS ARE CONSIDERED MATERIAL REPRESENTATIONS, AND ALL THE EXHIBITS ARE A MATERIAL PART HEREOF AND ARE INCORPORATED HEREIN AS IF SET OUT IN FULL IN THE APPLICATION.

I CERTIFY THAT

- The applicant has (or has ordered from the Government Printing Office) a current copy of Part 19 of the Commission's rules governing the Citizens Radio Service.
- The applicant waives any claim to the use of any particular frequency or of the ether as against the regulatory power of the United States because of the previous use of the same, whether by license or otherwise.
- The applicant accepts full responsibility for the operation of, and will retain control of any citizens radio station licensed to him pursuant to this application.
- The station will be operated in full accordance with the applicable law and the current rules of the Federal Communications Commission.
- The said station will not be used for any purpose contrary to Federal, State or local law.
- The applicant will have unlimited access to the radio equipment and effective measures will be taken to prevent its use by unauthorized persons, and
- The statements in this application are true, complete, and correct to the best of my knowledge and belief and are made in good faith.

DO NOT OPERATE UNTIL YOU HAVE YOUR OWN LICENSE. USE OF ANY CALL SIGN NOT YOUR OWN IS PROHIBITED.

SIGNATURE: Robert W. Fuller DATE SIGNED: 8-14-64
 (Check appropriate box below):
 INDIVIDUAL APPLICANT MEMBER OF APPLICANT PARTNERSHIP OFFICER OF APPLICANT CORPORATION OR ASSOCIATION OFFICIAL OF GOVERNMENTAL ENTITY

Mr. APPELL. I will recall Mr. Houston P. Morris.

TESTIMONY OF HOUSTON PIERCE MORRIS—Resumed

The CHAIRMAN. Mr. Morris, during this interval when you were excused from the stand, I take it you have had opportunity to familiarize yourself with my stated reasons for the purposes of this hearing.

Mr. MORRIS. Right.

The CHAIRMAN. He says he is familiar with the opening statement.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Morris, will you give the committee a brief résumé of your educational background?

Mr. MORRIS. I respectfully decline to answer that question for the reason I honestly feel my answer might tend to incriminate me in violation of my rights as guaranteed to me by amendments 5, 1, 4, and 14 of the Constitution of the United States of America.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Chairman, in view of the fact Mr. Morris did not know the content of your opening statement, the purpose of the hearings, I shall again ask him to produce the documents called for under the subpoena.

You were ordered and directed under the subpoena to produce under paragraph 1:

All books, records, documents, correspondence, and memoranda relating to the organization of and the conduct of business and affairs of the Original Knights of the Ku Klux Klan—Louisiana, Original Knights of the Ku Klux Klan of America, Inc.—Louisiana and United Klans of America—Louisiana, in your possession, custody or control, or maintained by you or available to you as an officer and/or member of the above-mentioned organizations.

I ask you to produce those documents.

Mr. MORRIS. I respectfully decline to deliver to the committee any and all documents as commanded by the committee in the subpoena dated October 14, 1965, for the reason that I honestly feel to do so might tend to incriminate me in violation of my rights as guaranteed to me by amendments 5, 1, 4, and 14 of the Constitution of the United States of America.

I respectfully decline to deliver to the committee any and all records requested by this committee under subpoena dated October 14, 1965, because that information is not relevant and germane to any subject under investigation and the same would not aid the Congress in the consideration of any legislation, nor is such inquiry within the scope of that authorized to be investigated by Rule XI of the rules adopted by the 89th Congress, by House Resolution 8, adopted January 4, 1965.

Mr. APPELL. I ask for a direction for the production of documents called for in paragraph 1.

The CHAIRMAN. Were you in the hearing room when I explained, Mr. Morris, that this subpoena asked you to produce documents as an officer of the Klan and documents and papers of your own. Do you understand that?

Mr. MORRIS. Yes.

The CHAIRMAN. I therefore order and direct you to produce those documents.

Mr. MORRIS. I respectfully decline to deliver to the committee any and all documents as commanded by the committee in the subpoena dated October 14, 1965, for the reason that I honestly feel to do so might

tend to incriminate me in violation of my rights as guaranteed to me by amendments 5, 1, 4, and 14 of the Constitution of the United States of America.

I respectfully decline to deliver to the committee any and all records requested by this committee under subpoena dated October 14, 1965, because that information is not relevant and germane to any subject under investigation and the same would not aid the Congress in the consideration of any legislation, nor is such inquiry within the scope of that authorized to be investigated by Rule XI of the rules adopted by the 89th Congress, by House Resolution 8, adopted January 4, 1965.

Mr. APPELL. Under part 2 of the subpoena, paragraph 2, you are directed to produce:

All books, records, documents, correspondence, and memoranda in your possession, custody or control, or maintained by or available to you, in your capacity as present or past member and/or officer of the United Klans of America, Inc.—Louisiana, Original Knights of the Ku Klux Klan—Louisiana and the Original Knights of the Klu Klux Klan of America, Inc.—Louisiana, which the “Constitution and Laws” of said organization authorize and require to be maintained by you and any other officer of said organization, the same being in your possession, custody or control.

Mr. MORRIS. I respectfully decline to deliver to the committee any and all documents as commanded by the committee in the subpoena dated October 14, 1965, for the reason that I honestly feel to do so might tend to incriminate me in violation of my rights as guaranteed to me by amendments 5, 1, 4, and 14 of the Constitution of the United States of America.

I respectfully decline to deliver to the committee any and all records requested by this committee under subpoena dated October 14, 1965, because that information is not relevant and germane to any subject under investigation and the same would not aid the Congress in the consideration of any legislation, nor is such inquiry within the scope of that authorized to be investigated by Rule XI of the rules adopted by the 89th Congress, by House Resolution 8, adopted January 4, 1965.

Mr. APPELL. I ask for a direction for the production of documents called for in paragraph 2.

The CHAIRMAN. For the reasons indicated, I order and direct the witness to produce the documents.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Morris, are you currently a member of the United Klans of America, Realm of Louisiana, which operates under the cover name of the Louisiana Rescue Service?

Mr. MORRIS. I respectfully decline to answer that question for the reason I honestly feel my answer might tend to incriminate me in violation of my rights as guaranteed to me by amendments 5, 4, 1, and 14 of the Constitution of the United States of America.

Mr. APPELL. I hand you a document, authority to the Central Savings Bank & Trust Company, Monroe, Louisiana, issued by the president and secretary of the Monroe Hunting and Fishing Club, which designates Houston Morris as president and contains the signature of Houston P. Morris, signed by Bruce Bairnsfather, secretary, and Houston P. Morris, president, and I ask you if you are the Houston P. Morris who signed that document.

Mr. MORRIS. I respectfully decline to answer that question for the reason I honestly feel my answer might tend to incriminate me in

violation of my rights as guaranteed to me by amendments 5, 4, 1, and 14 of the Constitution of the United States of America.

(Document previously marked "Murry Martin Exhibit No. 6." See pp. 2369.)

The CHAIRMAN. Mr. Morris, a minute or two ago I ordered you to produce documents called for in paragraph 2. Somehow you did not respond. Mr. Appell then went to another question.

I now again order you to produce the documents called for in paragraph 2 of the subpoena.

Mr. MORRIS. I respectfully decline to deliver to the committee any and all documents as commanded by the committee in the subpoena dated October 14, 1965, for the reason that I honestly feel to do so might tend to incriminate me in violation of my rights as guaranteed to me by amendments 5, 1, 4, and 14 of the Constitution of the United States of America.

I respectfully decline to deliver to the committee any and all records requested by this committee under subpoena dated October 14, 1965, because that information is not relevant and germane to any subject under investigation and the same would not aid the Congress in the consideration of any legislation, nor is such inquiry within the scope of that authorized to be investigated by Rule XI of the rules adopted by the 89th Congress, by House Resolution 8, adopted January 4, 1965.

Mr. APPELL. In view of the witness' claim of privilege and his consistent refusal to answer questions, I propose to present to the committee the results of our investigation as they pertain to Mr. Morris.

Mr. Morris was the first president and exalted cyclops of the Original Knights of the Ku Klux Klan Klavern in Monroe, Louisiana, known by the cover name of the Monroe Hunting and Fishing Club. He was the grand kleagle or State organizer of the Original Knights of the Ku Klux Klan under the leadership of J. D. Swenson and Royal V. Young. He was the grand kleagle—or state organizer, realm organizer—of the Original Knights under the leadership of Murry H. Martin. He was the leader of a faction which resulted in the removal of leadership of Royal V. Young and the succession of Murry H. Martin.

At the time of the election of Murry H. Martin, a deal was consummated between Mr. Martin and Mr. Morris whereby Mr. Morris would retain leadership of the organization, and Mr. Martin would retain leadership of the organization for 6 months until elections were to be held, at which time it was scheduled for Mr. Morris to take over the top office.

When Mr. Martin defeated Mr. Morris in elections in November 1964, Mr. Morris led dissension within that organization, and in 1965 incorporated the Original Knights of the Ku Klux Klan of America, Inc., along with Jack Saucier, 809 South Eighth Street, Monroe, and George Bonner, 1511 Alabama Street, Monroe.¹

After incorporation, Morris became the Imperial Wizard of the organization.

April 28, 1965, Mr. Morris addressed a letter to the secretary of state informing the secretary of state that he had resigned from the board

¹ See B. J. Saucier Exhibit No. 1, committee report, *The Present-Day Ku Klux Klan Movement*, pp. 320-324.

of directors of the Original Ku Klux Klan of America, Inc., and advised the secretary of state that his letter of resignation had been accepted by the board of directors.¹

In May or June of 1965, Mr. Morris, together with other former members of the Original Knights of the Ku Klux Klan of America, Inc., met with Imperial Wizard Robert Shelton of the United Klans of America and took the bulk of his organization into the United Klans of America.

As the Imperial Wizard, Mr. Morris organized some Klansmen in the State of Arkansas. These Arkansas members are now under Mr. Shelton's organizational structure in that State.

This information, Mr. Chairman, leads us to believe that Mr. Morris possesses additional information which is both pertinent and relevant to this inquiry and would materially aid the Congress in enacting remedial legislation.

The CHAIRMAN. Mr. Morris, the name of the gentleman who just made that statement is Mr. Appell. He is under oath just like you, and I now give you the opportunity to reply to any portion of that statement, to admit or deny the truth of any allegation, and explain or modify any part of the statement.

In addition, I give you the opportunity, if you wish, to offer any other matter the committee may deem pertinent to this inquiry.

Do you wish to avail yourself of this opportunity?

Mr. MORRIS. I respectfully decline to answer that question for the reason I honestly feel my answer might tend to incriminate me in violation of my rights as guaranteed to me by amendments 5, 4, 1, and 14 of the Constitution of the United States of America.

The CHAIRMAN. In that case, Mr. Morris, I inform you that in the absence of your rebuttal, or other facts that may come to the attention of the committee, the committee will rely upon the accuracy of its investigation.

Do you wish to say anything to that?

Mr. MORRIS. I respectfully decline to answer that question for the reason I honestly feel my answer might tend to incriminate me in violation of my rights as guaranteed to me by amendments 5, 4, 1, and 14 of the Constitution of the United States of America.

The CHAIRMAN. All right, proceed.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Morris, were you interviewed by me at the Travel Lodge Motel in Monroe, Louisiana, on June 16, 1965?

Mr. MORRIS. I respectfully decline to answer that question for the reason I honestly feel my answer might tend to incriminate me in violation of my rights as guaranteed to me by amendments 5, 4, 1, and 14 of the Constitution of the United States of America.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Morris, did you admit to me during that interview that you were a member of the Klan, and that you had recently taken your Klan organization, yourself and others, into the United Klans of America?

Mr. MORRIS. I respectfully decline to answer that question for the reason I honestly feel my answer might tend to incriminate me in violation of my rights as guaranteed to me by amendments 5, 4, 1, and 14 of the Constitution of the United States of America.

¹ See B. J. Saucier Exhibit No. 2, p. 2583.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Morris, when I discussed with you income which you had received as an organizer for the Klan and asked you whether you had reported same on your income tax returns, you advised me you had reported it and for me to find it.

Is that factual, sir?

Mr. MORRIS. I respectfully decline to answer that question for the reason I honestly feel my answer might tend to incriminate me in violation of my rights as guaranteed to me by amendments 5, 4, 1, and 14 of the Constitution of the United States of America.

Mr. APPELL. In 1963, did you report \$925 of that as public good will donations?

Mr. MORRIS. I respectfully decline to answer that question for the reason I honestly feel my answer might tend to incriminate me in violation of my rights as guaranteed to me by amendments 5, 4, 1, and 14 of the Constitution of the United States of America.

Mr. APPELL. In 1964, did you report \$2,353.65 as donations from speeches at political meetings?

Mr. MORRIS. I respectfully decline to answer that question for the reason I honestly feel my answer might tend to incriminate me in violation of my rights as guaranteed to me by amendments 5, 4, 1, and 14 of the Constitution of the United States of America.

Mr. APPELL. In discussing the organizational structure of the Klan, Mr. Morris, did you advise me that the Klan was a nonviolent organization?

Mr. MORRIS. I respectfully decline to answer that question for the reason I honestly feel my answer might tend to incriminate me in violation of my rights as guaranteed to me by amendments 5, 4, 1, and 14 of the Constitution of the United States of America.

Mr. APPELL. Did you admit to me that investigating procedures of new members was such that people prone to violence would not be kept out of membership in the Klan?

Mr. MORRIS. I respectfully decline to answer that question for the reason I honestly feel my answer might tend to incriminate me in violation of my rights as guaranteed to me by amendments 5, 4, 1, and 14 of the Constitution of the United States of America.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Morris, this next statement I will put to you as a fact, and ask you to affirm or deny the fact.

When asked what action you would take against a member who was guilty of killing a Negro, that you responded, you "don't give a damn if they went out and killed 100."

Mr. MORRIS. I respectfully decline to answer that question for the reason I honestly feel my answer might tend to incriminate me in violation of my rights as guaranteed to me by amendments 5, 4, 1, and 14 of the Constitution of the United States of America.

Mr. APPELL. I have no further questions, Mr. Chairman, to ask of this witness.

The CHAIRMAN. The witness is excused.

The committee stands in recess.

(Subcommittee members present: Representatives Willis and Buchanan.)

(Whereupon, at 5:10 p.m., Thursday, January 6, 1966, the subcommittee recessed, to reconvene at 10 a.m., Friday, January 7, 1966.)

ACTIVITIES OF KU KLUX KLAN ORGANIZATIONS IN THE UNITED STATES

Part 3

FRIDAY, JANUARY 7, 1966

UNITED STATES HOUSE OF REPRESENTATIVES
SUBCOMMITTEE OF THE
COMMITTEE ON UN-AMERICAN ACTIVITIES
Washington, D.C.

PUBLIC HEARINGS

The subcommittee of the Committee on Un-American Activities, as reconstituted for the January 7 hearings, met, pursuant to recess, at 10:20 a.m. in the Caucus Room, Cannon House Office Building, Washington, D.C., Hon. Edwin E. Willis (chairman) presiding.

(Subcommittee members: Representatives Edwin E. Willis, of Louisiana, chairman; Charles L. Weltner, of Georgia; and John H. Buchanan, Jr., of Alabama.)

Subcommittee members present: Representatives Willis and Buchanan.

Staff members present: Francis J. McNamara, director; William Hitz, general counsel; Alfred M. Nittle, counsel; Donald T. Appell, chief investigator; and Philip R. Manuel, investigator.

The CHAIRMAN. The subcommittee will come to order.

As chairman of the full Committee on Un-American Activities, I hereby constitute a committee of three to conduct the hearings today, of the following: myself, as chairman of the subcommittee; Mr. Weltner, of Georgia; and Mr. Buchanan, of Alabama. And, of course, two members constitute a quorum of this subcommittee, and I announce the presence of a quorum.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Chairman, I call to the witness stand Robert T. Rester.

The CHAIRMAN. Do you solemnly swear, sir, the testimony you are about to give will be the truth, the whole truth, and nothing but the truth, so help you God?

Mr. RESTER. I do, sir.

TESTIMONY OF ROBERT T. RESTER, ACCOMPANIED BY COUNSEL, MICHAEL S. INGRAM

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Rester, will you state your full name for the record, please.

Mr. RESTER. Robert T. Rester.

Mr. APPELL. Are you represented by counsel?

Mr. RESTER. Yes, sir, I am.

Mr. APPELL. Would counsel please identify himself for the record?

Mr. INGRAM. Michael S. Ingram, Baton Rouge, Louisiana.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Rester, are you appearing today in accordance with the subpoena served upon you on December 28, 1965, which calls for your appearance on January 10, and you are appearing this morning because of an arrangement between your counsel and the committee?

Mr. RESTER. I am.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Rester, when and where were you born?

Mr. RESTER. Bogalusa, Louisiana, May 3, 1930.

Mr. APPELL. Where do you presently reside?

Mr. RESTER. Bogalusa, Louisiana.

Mr. APPELL. Do you reside at a street and number?

Mr. RESTER. 1353 Edward Lane.

Mr. APPELL. Do you have a business address in Bogalusa?

Mr. RESTER. 311 First Avenue.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Rester, would you give the committee your educational background?

Mr. RESTER. I decline to answer that question on the grounds that it might tend to incriminate me and cite as the basis of this refusal the 1st, the 4th, the 5th, and the 14th amendments of the United States Constitution.

Mr. APPELL. Would you give the committee your employment background?

Mr. RESTER. I decline to answer that, sir, on the grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Rester, are you a member of the bar of the State of Louisiana as well as the city attorney of Bogalusa?

Mr. RESTER. I decline to answer the question on the grounds previously stated, sir.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Rester, I hand you a copy of the articles of incorporation of the Anti-Communist Christian Association. I invite your attention to page 2 of the articles of incorporation, specifically Article V. Registered Agents, which reads, "The full names and post office addresses of the corporation's registered agents are: Robert T. Rester, 311 First Avenue, P.O. Box 1160, Bogalusa, Louisiana; Saxon Farmer, 315 East Fifth Street, Bogalusa, Louisiana." And I ask you if you are the Robert T. Rester indicated as one of the two agents.

Mr. RESTER. Sir, I decline to answer the question on the grounds previously stated.

(Document previously marked "Saxon Farmer Exhibit No. 1.")

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Rester, the three-judge court—

The CHAIRMAN. Please speak up a little bit, both of you. It is hard for us to follow.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Rester, the three-judge court in New Orleans which considered an injunction against certain residents of Bogalusa, including the Original Knights of the Ku Klux Klan and the Anti-

Communist Christian Association, found that the Anti-Communist Christian Association was a front organized to operate as a Klan-type organization. As one of the agents of that corporation, is the finding of the three-judge court factual?

Mr. RESTER. I decline to answer the question, sir, on the grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Rester, at the time these incorporation papers were drawn—and according to the corporation papers, they were drawn “the 1st day of the month of December, in the year of Our Lord, One Thousand Nine Hundred and Sixty Four,”—were you a member of the Original Knights of the Ku Klux Klan?

Mr. RESTER. I decline to answer that, sir, on the grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. I put it to you as a fact, and ask you to affirm or deny the fact, that you were the exalted cyclops of a unit in Bogalusa.

Mr. RESTER. I decline to answer that, sir, on the grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Rester, as the exalted cyclops of a unit and under the constitution by which the organization was supposed to govern itself, there was in each Klavern a klokan chief. I ask you who was the klokan chief of your Klavern.

Mr. RESTER. I decline to answer that, sir, on the grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. The klokan chief was supposed to appoint six members to an organization known within the Klavern and Klan as the wrecking crew. Who were the members of the wrecking crew of your Klavern?

Mr. RESTER. I decline to answer that, sir, on the grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Rester, in light of the admissions of Saxon Farmer and Charles Christmas and the admission of counsel representing the Klan, Anti-Communist Christian Association, as well as the defendants in that action—I might point out you were not a defendant—members did in fact engage in violent acts. I would like to ask you whether or not you are quoted correctly in a syndicated article by Murray Kempton which quotes you as saying that the town of Bogalusa owes the Klan a vote of thanks. I show you the article to which I am referring.

(Document handed to witness.)

Mr. RESTER. Sir, I decline to answer that question on the grounds previously stated.

(Document marked “Robert Rester Exhibit No. 1” and retained in committee files.)

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Rester, do you know Clayton Hines of Lees Creek near Bogalusa?

Mr. RESTER. I decline to answer that, sir, on the grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. According to Mr. Hines’ testimony before the three-judge court, he was the secretary of the Klavern of which you were the exalted cyclops, and through him the Government introduced in

evidence a list of, I believe, 151 members of the Klan in the Bogalusa area, and Mr. Hines testified that the list was made up in your office with your assistance. I ask you if his testimony was true.

Mr. RESTER. I decline to answer that, sir, on the grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Chairman, I have no further questions to ask of this witness. I ask that the documents referred to be entered in the record at the place where they were mentioned.

The CHAIRMAN. The documents will be inserted in the record at the respective points indicated.

(The chairman, Mr. Appell, and Mr. Ingram confer.)

The CHAIRMAN. Proceed.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Rester, are you now a member of any Klan-type organization?

Mr. RESTER. No, sir.

The CHAIRMAN. And that is your statement under oath?

Mr. RESTER. Yes, sir; that is my statement.

The CHAIRMAN. And you are an attorney and you know the meaning of an oath?

Mr. RESTER. Correct.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Chairman, I have no further questions to ask of this witness.

The CHAIRMAN. The witness is excused.

Mr. RESTER. Thank you.

The CHAIRMAN. Call your next witness.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. B. J. Saucier.

The CHAIRMAN. Please raise your right hand.

Do you solemnly swear the testimony you are about to give will be the truth, the whole truth, and nothing but the truth, so help you God?

Mr. SAUCIER. I do.

TESTIMONY OF B. J. "JACK" SAUCIER

Mr. APPELL. Would you state your full name for the record, Mr. Saucier?

Mr. SAUCIER. I have initials only. B. J. Saucier. Jack is a nickname.

Mr. APPELL. Are you appearing here today in response to a subpoena served upon you on the 26th day of October 1965 at 608 Winnboro Road, Monroe, Louisiana?

Mr. SAUCIER. Yes, sir.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Saucier, you are not accompanied by counsel. Do you desire counsel?

Mr. SAUCIER. No, sir.

The CHAIRMAN. Mr. Saucier, I want to tell you that if you wish you may invoke the fifth amendment at any point you think you ought to. I say that because you won't have the benefit of advice from counsel. If you exercise that right, I will accept it in the same manner and treat it in the same way as if you had counsel.

Mr. SAUCIER. Yes, sir.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Saucier, Attorney James Venable advised me that he was your attorney or is your attorney, that he had given you legal

advice, and that it was agreeable with him that you testify without him. Is that right, sir?

Mr. SAUCIER. Yes, sir.

Mr. APPELL. Did Mr. Venable explain to you the purposes for which the committee is sitting and holding these hearings as outlined in the opening statement of Chairman Willis in October of last year?

Mr. SAUCIER. Yes, sir.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Saucier, paragraph 1 of the subpoena served upon you called for you to produce:

All books, records, documents, correspondence, and memoranda relating to the organization of and the conduct of business and affairs of the Invisible Empire, United Klans, of America, Inc., and Original Knights of the Ku Klux Klan, and affiliated organizations, namely, Choshota Parish Unit of the Original Knights of the Ku Klux Klan in your possession, custody or control, or maintained by you or available to you as member and/or officer of the Original Knights of the Ku Klux Klan of Louisiana, or the United Klans of America, Louisiana.

I ask you to produce those documents, Mr. Saucier.

Mr. SAUCIER. Sir, I respectfully refuse to do so. I earnestly believe that it might tend to incriminate me and violate my constitutional rights as provided under article I, article IV, article V, and the 14th amendment to the Constitution of the United States.

The CHAIRMAN. Mr. Saucier, I think you were in the hearing room and heard me explain that this subpoena was served on you as an officer of the Klan group and to produce those records in that capacity. You are aware of that?

Mr. SAUCIER. Yes, sir.

The CHAIRMAN. In view of that, I order and direct you to produce those documents.

Mr. SAUCIER. I respectfully refuse to do so on the previously stated grounds.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Saucier, paragraph 2 called for you to produce:

All books, records, documents, correspondence, and memoranda in your possession, custody or control, or maintained by or available to you, in your capacity as present or past member and/or officer of the United Klans of America, Louisiana and Original Knights of the Ku Klux Klan, Louisiana which the "Constitution and Laws" of said organization authorize and require to be maintained by you and any other officer of said organization, the same being in your possession, custody or control.

I ask you to produce those documents.

Mr. SAUCIER. I respectfully decline to on the previously stated grounds.

The CHAIRMAN. For the reasons I stated, I order and direct you to produce those documents.

Mr. SAUCIER. I respectfully decline to do so on the previously stated grounds.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Saucier, when and where were you born?

Mr. SAUCIER. I was born July 2, 1927, in the rural area of Winnsboro, Louisiana.

Mr. APPELL. Where do you presently reside?

Mr. SAUCIER. 809 South Eighth Street, Monroe, Louisiana.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Saucier, would you give the committee the benefit of your educational background?

Mr. SAUCIER. I respectfully refuse to answer the question on the grounds that I earnestly believe it might tend to incriminate me and further violate my constitutional rights under article I, article IV, article V, and the 14th amendment of the Constitution of the United States.

Mr. APPELL. Will you give the committee the benefit of your employment background?

Mr. SAUCIER. I respectfully decline to answer on the grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Saucier, were you a member of the Original Knights of the Ku Klux Klan at the time said organization was under the leadership of Royal V. Young?

Mr. SAUCIER. Sir, I respectfully decline to answer the question on the grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. Under the leadership of Murry H. Martin, were you the exalted cyclops of the Ouachita Parish Unit?

Mr. SAUCIER. Sir, I respectfully decline to answer on the grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. Did you know Willis J. Kidd to be the exalted cyclops of the Swartz Unit?

Mr. SAUCIER. I respectfully decline to answer the question on the grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. In November 1964 at an election of the Original Knights of the Ku Klux Klan, Houston P. Morris sought the position of Imperial Wizard and was defeated.

Did you, Mr. Kidd, and others subsequently break with that organization as a result of the dissension that grew out of his defeat?

Mr. SAUCIER. I respectfully decline to answer the question on the grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Saucier, I hand you a copy of an incorporation—articles of incorporation of an organization designated as the Original Ku Klux Klan of America, Inc.

I invite your attention to the fact that the incorporators are listed in this document as being Houston P. Morris, 112 Texas Avenue, Monroe, Louisiana; Jack Saucier, 809 South 8th Street, Monroe, Louisiana; and George Bonner, 1511 Alabama Street, Monroe, Louisiana.

I hand you this document for you to review and put it to you as a fact, and ask you to affirm or deny the fact, that you are the Jack Saucier named in this document.

Mr. SAUCIER. Sir, I respectfully decline to answer the question on the grounds previously stated.

(Document marked "B. J. Saucier Exhibit No. 1.")

Mr. APPELL. According to a letter obtained from the Office of Secretary of State, the State of Louisiana, Houston P. Morris resigned from this organization, according to the letter dated April 28, 1965.

Will you tell the committee what caused Houston P. Morris to break with the organization?

Mr. SAUCIER. I respectfully decline to do so on the same grounds previously stated.

(Document marked "B. J. Saucier Exhibit No. 2" follows:)

B. J. SAUCIER EXHIBIT NO. 2

RECF1.25
APR 30 8 04 AM '65
MAIL
SECR: :
IN. JR.
STATE

112 Texas Ave.
Monroe, Louisiana
April 28, 1965

Secretary of State
State of Louisiana
Capital Building
Baton Rouge, Louisiana

2-3-65
Monroe, La.

Dear Sir:

This is to inform you that I have resigned from the Board of Directors of the Original Ku Klux Klan of America, Inc. My letter of resignation has been submitted and accepted by the Board of Directors of the Original Ku Klux Klan of America, Inc.

Please remove my name from the charter on file with your office.

Sincerely yours
Houston P. Morris
Houston P. Morris

ack receipt
& place in Gen.
Report file.
Be sure + send across
to Ruth!

Mr. APPELL. Wasn't it again because of dissension within a Klan group in which Mr. Morris wanted to take the bulk of the organization into the United Klans of America?

Mr. SAUCIER. I respectfully decline to answer the question on the previously stated grounds.

Mr. APPELL. I have no further questions, Mr. Chairman.

The CHAIRMAN. The witness is excused.

Mr. APPELL. I call Mr. Willis J. Kidd.

The CHAIRMAN. Please raise your right hand, sir.

Do you solemnly swear the testimony you are about to give will be the truth, the whole truth, and nothing but the truth, so help you God?
Mr. KIDD. I do.

**TESTIMONY OF WILLIS JAMES KIDD, ACCOMPANIED BY COUNSEL,
LESTER V. CHALMERS, JR.**

Mr. APPELL. Will you state your full name for the record, Mr. Kidd?

Mr. KIDD. Willis James Kidd.

Mr. APPELL. Are you appearing here this morning in accordance with a subpoena served upon you on the 26th day of October 1965 at Music Road in Swartz, Louisiana?

Mr. KIDD. I am.

Mr. APPELL. Are you represented by counsel?

Mr. KIDD. Yes.

Mr. APPELL. Will counsel please identify himself for the record?

Mr. CHALMERS. I am Lester V. Chalmers, Jr., attorney at law, 501 First Federal Building, Raleigh, North Carolina.

Mr. APPELL. When and where were you born, Mr. Kidd?

Mr. KIDD. I respectfully decline to answer that question for the reason that I honestly feel that my answer might tend to incriminate me in violation of my rights guaranteed to me in the amendments 5, 1, 4, and 14 of the Constitution of the United States of America.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Kidd, you have been a member of the Original Knights of the Ku Klux Klan under Mr. Young, the Original Knights of the Ku Klux Klan under Mr. Martin, the Original Ku Klux Klan of America, Inc., as well as the United Klans of America?

Mr. KIDD. I respectfully decline to answer that question for the reason that I honestly feel that my answer might tend to incriminate me in violation of my rights as guaranteed to me by amendments 5, 1, 4, and 14 of the Constitution of the United States of America.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Chairman, in view of the witness' claim of privilege and his consistent refusal to answer questions, I present to the committee the results of our investigation as they pertain to Mr. Kidd.

Mr. Kidd was born on June 11, 1932, in Ouachita Parish, Louisiana. He is employed as assistant office manager at the Columbia Carbon Company, Swartz, Louisiana. He served in the United States Navy from 1952 to 1956. He has been a member of Ku Klux Klan organizations since 1963. He recently held membership, in the office of exalted cyclops, of the Swartz Unit, Original Ku Klux Klan of America, Inc., and the United Klans of America, Inc.

In April 1965, he was the Imperial Dragon of the Original Ku Klux Klan of America, Inc., which organization was incorporated by Houston P. Morris and Jack Saucier, the previous witness.

This information, Mr. Chairman, indicates that he possesses additional information which is both pertinent and relevant to this inquiry and would materially aid the Congress in enacting remedial legislation.

The CHAIRMAN. You have heard the sworn statement of the committee's investigator. You now have an opportunity to reply to any portion of that statement, to affirm or challenge the accuracy of the information, or to explain any part of the statement.

In addition, you may, if you desire, offer any other matters the committee might deem relevant to this inquiry.

Do you care to avail yourself of that opportunity?

Mr. KIDD. I respectfully decline to answer that question based on the grounds previously stated.

The CHAIRMAN. In that case, Mr. Kidd, I must inform you that, absent your rebuttal, or other factors that may come to the attention of the committee, we will continue to rely upon the accuracy of the investigation.

Proceed.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Kidd, were you formally affiliated in the Original Knights of the Ku Klux Klan with Jack Saucier, the witness that preceded you?

Mr. KIDD. I respectfully decline to answer that question based on the grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. Do you know Thomas Frank Reagan?

Mr. KIDD. I respectfully decline to answer that question upon the grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. I put it to you as a fact, and ask you to affirm or deny the fact, that he is the great titan for the Northern Province of Louisiana, United Klans of America, Knights of the Ku Klux Klan.

Mr. KIDD. I respectfully decline to answer that question based upon the grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Chairman, the staff has no further questions.

The CHAIRMAN. Mr. Kidd, it is information coming to myself that you and Houston Morris have gone over to the United Klans of America under the leadership of Robert Shelton. Is that true?

Mr. KIDD. I respectfully decline to answer that question based upon the grounds previously stated.

The CHAIRMAN. I think I have confirmatory evidence along that line.

Thank you. The witness is excused.

Call your next witness.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Jack Helm.

The CHAIRMAN. Do you solemnly swear, sir, the testimony you are about to give will be the truth, the whole truth, and nothing but the truth, so help you God?

Mr. HELM. I do, sir.

**TESTIMONY OF JACK M. HELM, ACCOMPANIED BY COUNSEL,
LESTER V. CHALMERS, JR.**

Mr. APPELL. Will you state your name for the record, Mr. Helm?

Mr. HELM. Jack M. Helm.

Mr. APPELL. Are you appearing this morning, Mr. Helm, in accordance with a subpoena served upon you?

Mr. HELM. Yes, I am.

Mr. APPELL. On October 26, 1965?

Mr. HELM. Yes, sir.

Mr. APPELL. At 3141, DeSaix Street, New Orleans, Louisiana?

Mr. HELM. Yes, sir.

Mr. APPELL. You are represented by counsel?

Mr. HELM. Yes, I am, sir.

Mr. APPELL. Will counsel please identify himself for the record?

Mr. CHALMERS. Lester V. Chalmers, Jr., attorney at law, Room 501, First Federal Building, Raleigh, North Carolina.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Helm, under the conditions of the subpoena and an attachment thereto which was made a part of the subpoena, you were commanded to bring with you and to produce before the committee documents called for in paragraph 1 as follows:

All books, records, documents, correspondence, and memoranda relating to the organization of and the conduct of business and affairs of the Invisible Empire, United Klans, Knights of the Ku Klux Klan of America, Inc., also known as the United Klans of America, Inc., Knights of the Ku Klux Klan, and affiliated organizations, namely, the Alabama Rescue Service, Louisiana Rescue Service in your possession, custody or control, or maintained by you or available to you as Grand Klaliff, State of Louisiana, and/or E.C. New Orleans Unit of the Invisible Empire, United Klans, Knights of the Ku Klux Klan of America, Inc., also known as the United Klans of America, Inc., Knights of the Ku Klux Klan.

I ask you to produce those documents, Mr. Helm.

Mr. HELM. I respectfully decline to deliver to the committee any and all documents as demanded by the committee in its subpoena dated October 14, 1965, for the reason that I honestly feel that to do so might tend to incriminate me in violation of my rights as guaranteed to me by amendments 5, 1, 4, and 14 of the Constitution of the United States of America.

I respectfully decline to deliver to the committee any and all records as requested by the committee under the subpoena dated October 14, 1965, for that information is not relevant and germane to the subject under investigation; that the same would not aid the Congress in the consideration of any valid remedial legislation, nor is such inquiry within the scope of that authorized to be investigated by Rule XI of the rules adopted by the 89th Congress, by House Resolution 8, adopted January 4, 1965.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Chairman, I ask that the witness be directed to deliver the documents called for in paragraph 1.

The CHAIRMAN. Mr. Chalmers, I assume that previous stipulations which we previously made to the effect that you acknowledge that the subpoena was served upon him in the capacity stated in the subpoena and that he is being asked to produce the documents in that capacity; is that correct?

Mr. CHALMERS. Yes, sir.

The CHAIRMAN. In that case, Mr. Helm, I order and direct you to produce those documents.

Mr. HELM. I respectfully decline to deliver to the committee the documents demanded and ordered by the committee, based upon the grounds previously stated, sir.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Helm, paragraph 2 of the subpoena calls upon you to produce:

All books, records, documents, correspondence, and memoranda in your possession, custody or control, or maintained by or available to you, in your capacity as present or past member or officer of the United Klans of America, Inc., Knights of the Ku Klux Klan, which the "Constitution and Laws" of said organization authorize and require to be maintained by you and any other officer of said organization, the same being in your possession, custody or control.

I ask you to produce those documents.

Mr. HELM. I respectfully decline to deliver to the committee the documents demanded and ordered by the committee, based upon the grounds previously stated, sir.

The CHAIRMAN. Is the same stipulation agreed to, Mr. Chalmers?

Mr. CHALMERS. It is, Mr. Chairman.

The CHAIRMAN. I order and direct you to produce those documents.

Mr. HELM. I respectfully decline to deliver to the committee the documents demanded and ordered by the committee, based upon the grounds previously stated, sir.

Mr. APPELL. Paragraph 3 of the subpoena, Mr. Helm, calls upon you to produce:

Copies of U.S. Treasury Department, Internal Revenue Service, Form 1040, "U.S. Individual Income Tax Return," for the calendar years 1958 through 1964, filed by you as an individual taxpayer with the U.S. Treasury Department, Internal Revenue Service.

Mr. HELM. I respectfully decline to deliver to the committee the documents demanded and ordered by the committee, based upon the grounds previously stated, sir.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Helm, when and where were you born?

Mr. HELM. Houston, Texas.

Mr. APPELL. What date, sir?

Mr. HELM. I respectfully decline to answer that question for the reason that I honestly feel my answer might tend to incriminate me in violation of my rights as guaranteed to me by the amendments 5, 1, 4, and 14 of the Constitution of the United States of America.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Chairman, in view of the fact that the witness has stated that he was born in Houston, Texas, I ask that he be directed to give to the committee the date of his birth.

The CHAIRMAN. Pardon?

Mr. APPELL. In view of the fact, in response to my question as to when and where he was born, he responded "Houston, Texas," and then invoked constitutional privileges with respect to the date of his birth, I ask that he be directed to give to the record the date of his birth.

The CHAIRMAN. Of course, I could do that. It is introductory and preliminary, and I can visualize absolutely no basis for the invocation of any constitutional privileges, unless he wants to enumerate the reason. I will order and direct him to answer.

Mr. HELM. I respectfully decline to answer that question for the reason that I honestly feel my answer might tend to incriminate me in violation of my rights as guaranteed to me by amendments 5, 1, 4, and 14 of the Constitution of the United States of America.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Chairman, in view of the witness' claim of privilege and his consistent refusal to answer questions or to produce documents demanded of him, I present to the committee the results of our investigation as they pertain to Mr. Helm.

Mr. Helm was born February 7, 1910, at Houston, Texas. He is the operations manager for the L. P. Smith Construction Company, New Orleans, Louisiana. He is a member of the United Klans of America, Realm of Louisiana, which is known by the cover name of Louisiana Rescue Service. He is the exalted cyclops of the New Orleans, Louisiana, Unit of the United Klans of America.

In March of 1965 he attended a convention of the Realm of Louisiana, which at that time operated under the cover name of the Bernice Sportsman Club. At this meeting he was elected Grand Klaliff or State vice president of the Realm of Louisiana.

On May 15 and 16, 1965, Mr. Helm, along with Charles T. Miller of New Orleans, and Lloyd Barnett, who gave an address of New Orleans, D. B. Jackson of Baton Rouge—correction—of Bernice—and Gill Harris, Jr., of Bernice; he attended a meeting of Grand Dragons, Imperial officers, and other UKA—United Klans of America—leaders from many States at the Eola Hotel in Natchez, Mississippi.

This meeting was sponsored by the Mississippi Realm of the United Klans of America known as the Mississippi Rescue Service.

While a Klan official, Mr. Helm, who speaks at numerous Klan rallies, is always introduced as a leader of the Citizens Council of Greater New Orleans. With such an introduction, he spoke at the following rallies.

The CHAIRMAN. Do you mean Klan rallies?

Mr. APPELL. Yes, sir. Rallies of the United Klans of America in most instances.

May 22, 1965, at a public rally near Tioga, Louisiana.

July 17, 1965, at Crossroads Community, Poplarville, Mississippi.

On October 24, 1965, at Philadelphia, Mississippi, where he shared the platform with Sheriff Lawrence Rainey, Deputy Sheriff Cecil Price, and Wayne Alton Roberts, all three of whom were arrested for the slaying in Philadelphia, Mississippi, of the three civil rights workers.

At that rally Helm stated, and I quote, "No congressional investigation will ever deteriorate this organization. We'll still be here when they are dead and buried—and I hope it will be soon."

On October 27, 1965, at Bay Saint Louis, Mississippi, Mr. Helm spoke, where he stated that the Federal Government was corrupt with homosexuals and that many Communists had high jobs.

On October 30, 1965, at Natchez, Mississippi, where he warned of a Communist takeover in the United States and urged his listeners to not register their guns because—and I quote—"You've got to have something in your house to keep those savages"—referring to Communists—"from your door."

On June 5, 1965, Helm attended a meeting of the Americans for the Preservation of the White Race at Natchez, Mississippi.

This information, Mr. Chairman, indicates that Mr. Helm possesses information which is both pertinent and relevant to this inquiry and would materially aid the Congress in enacting remedial legislation.

The CHAIRMAN. Mr. Helm, you have heard the sworn statement of the committee's investigator, Mr. Appell, who is under oath just like you are.

You now have the opportunity to reply to any portion of that statement, confirm or challenge the accuracy of the information, or to explain any part of it. In addition, you may, if you desire, offer any other matter the committee may deem relevant to this inquiry.

Do you care to avail yourself of this opportunity?

Mr. HELM. I respectfully decline to answer that question based upon the grounds previously stated, sir.

The CHAIRMAN. I must inform you in that case that, absent your rebuttal, or other facts that may come to the attention of the com-

mittee, this committee will rely upon the accuracy of its investigation.

Now, bearing that in mind, have you anything to say?

Mr. HELM. I respectfully decline to answer that question based upon the grounds previously stated, sir.

The CHAIRMAN. Proceed, Mr. Appell.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Helm, you do quite a bit of traveling for the L. P. Smith Construction Company and represent to the Government sizable deductions for traveling expenses for use of automobile and other items necessary to travel. Do you include as legitimate business deductions those expenses which you incur in travel as an official of the United Klans of America?

Mr. HELM. I respectfully decline to answer that question based upon the grounds previously stated, sir.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Helm, we spoke of the meeting at Natchez, Mississippi. I hand you a copy of the registration card of the Eola Hotel.

I ask you if the card, which is one of the cards reproduced on this sheet that I am handing you, underscored, containing the name "Jack M. Helm," is your signature there?

Mr. HELM. I respectfully decline to answer that question based upon the grounds previously stated, sir.

(Document marked "Jack Helm Exhibit No. 1" follows:)

JACK HELM EXHIBIT NO. 1

EOLA HOTEL NATCHEZ, MISSISSIPPI
REGISTRATION CARD

Guests Without Baggage Please Pay in Advance

Money, jewelry and valuables must be deposited in the office safe, otherwise the management will not be responsible for any loss.

NAME Jack M Helm

STREET _____

CITY AND STATE New Orleans La.

REPRESENTING _____

American Hotel Register Co., 226-232 W. Ontario St., Chicago 10 Ill.

| | | | |
|--------------------|--------------------------|------------------------------|-------|
| ROOM <u>611</u> | RATE <u>15.00</u> | ARRIVE A. M. P. M. | FOLIO |
| DATE | NO. IN PARTY <u>1</u> | CLERK | |

REMARKS _____

Mr. APPELL. In addition to the persons from Louisiana whom I set forth in my statement with respect to you, were the following individuals also present for that meeting:

Ruby Lee Brown; Nick Caulda; Robert E. Scoggin; W. S. Cox of Spartanburg, South Carolina; and Mr. and Mrs. Joseph H. Bedford of Jacksonville, Florida; Morris P. Perkins and Danny Hawkins of Jackson, Mississippi; Robert M. Creel of Bessemer, Alabama—the Grand Dragon of Alabama; Don Cothran, the Grand Dragon of Florida; B. W. Waldrup of Jackson, Mississippi; Calvin F. Craig, the Grand Dragon of Atlanta, Georgia; Raymond R. Anderson, the Grand Dragon of Tennessee; Robert M. Shelton, the Imperial Wizard of the United Klans of America; Clint Low of Jasper, Georgia.

Were those persons whose names I have read to you present at that meeting?

Mr. HELM. I respectfully decline to answer that question based upon the grounds previously stated, sir.

Mr. APPELL. I hand you the reproduction of an article which appeared in the Alexandria, Louisiana, *Town Talk* of May 24, 1965, a story relating to a Klan rally.

It contains a picture of two men. In handing you this document, I ask you if you know the other man at the microphone to be Dr. J. M. Edwards of Jonesboro, Louisiana, a chiropractor who is the Grand Dragon of the United Klans of America for the State of Louisiana.

Mr. HELM. I respectfully decline to answer that question based upon the grounds previously stated, sir.

(Document marked "Jack Helm Exhibit No. 2" appears on p. 2591.)

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Helm, in March of 1963 were you president of an organization known as Parents and Friends of Catholic Children, Inc.?

Mr. HELM. I respectfully decline to answer that question based upon the grounds previously stated, sir.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Chairman, I would like to have introduced into the record of Mr. Helm's testimony the registration card of the Eola Hotel, the newspaper clipping from the Alexandria, Louisiana, *Town Talk*, and an article which appeared in the *Times-Picayune* of March 25, 1963, relating to Mr. Helm and the Parents and Friends of Catholic Children, Inc.

The CHAIRMAN. They will be introduced in the record at the points indicated.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Helm, the *Times-Picayune* story relating to the Parents and Friends of Catholic Children, Inc., states that Archbishop Cody, dealing with the organization I have mentioned, said that that organization was "not a recognized Catholic organization." and in response to an inquiry from the press in which you were asked about Archbishop Cody's statement, you are quoted in this paper as saying, "'Well, we have news for him. We don't recognize Archbishop Cody.'"

Were you quoted correctly?

Mr. HELM. I respectfully decline to answer that question based upon the grounds previously stated.

JACK HELM EXHIBIT NO. 2
[Alexandria, La., *Town Talk*, May 24, 1965]



(Town Talk Staff Photo)

Dr. J. M. Edwards of Jonesboro, right, grand dragon of Louisiana of the United Klans of America Inc., introduces Jack Helm of New Orleans, approaching the microphone, who is a leader of the Citizens Council of Greater New Orleans and was the principal speaker during a klan rally near Tioga Saturday night.

'Invocation' at Klan Rally Is Not According to Grand Dragon's Hoyle

A Klu Klux Klan rally went off as scheduled Saturday night near Tioga with one unexpected performance.

Dr. J. M. Edwards, grand dragon of the United Klans of America Inc., realm of Louisiana, called for a minister from the audience to open the rally.

An unidentified man approached the microphone as the members of the crowd began to bow their heads.

"I don't see how you in the name of Jesus Christ can conduct hatred for any man" he said and walked from the platform.

Dr. Edwards, a Jonesboro veterinarian, gave the invocation and said of the man "we pray our richest blessing upon him; may the hatred in him be removed."

Jack Helm, leader of the Citizens Council of Greater New

Orleans and principal speaker, said "I'm excited after I saw this performance here tonight."

Helm spoke for an hour and covered almost every subject from the United Nations to birth control to Selma and Bogalusa.

The crowd was estimated at some 600 people; Helm said 5,000.

He promised 125,000 people at a Baton Rouge rally June 4 when "Big John, that's McKeithen, had better go to Europe."

After the Baton Rouge rally the council is sponsoring a train trip to Washington to protest civil rights activities by the government. Helm said \$60 would buy a round trip ticket.

The program was concluded with Dr. Edwards explaining the meaning of a cross lighting ceremony held with 15 robed klansmen behind the platform.

Dr. Edwards, the grand dragon, is not the Dr. James M. Edwards of Pineville.

(*Times-Picayune* article of March 25, 1963, marked "Jack Helm Exhibit No. 3" follows:)

JACK HELM EXHIBIT NO. 3

[NEW ORLEANS, LA., *Times-Picayune*, MARCH 25, 1963]

★★★

RAU ADDRESSES PARENTS GROUP

Says Catholic Church Is 'Playing Politics'

State Rep. John F. "Jack" Rau of Jefferson Parish Sunday accused the Catholic Church of "playing politics" in working for integration of Negroes into all-white schools and all-white neighborhoods.

"The Negro bloc vote controls the election of the President of the United States," Rau declared. "The Church, by co-operating, can play politics to get federal aid — maybe," he charged.

Rau addressed a meeting sponsored by the Parents and Friends of Catholic Children Inc., in Bud's Flower Room, 5707 St. Claude ave., Sunday afternoon.

'NOT ATTACKING' CHURCH

"It hurts everyone of us here to disagree with our Catholic clergy," Rau stated.

Jack M. Helm, president of Parents and Friends of Catholic Children Inc., stressed that "We are devout and practicing Roman Catholics and we are

not attacking Holy Mother Church. We are attacking the hierarchy of the Catholic Church in the Archdiocese of New Orleans," he said.

He said Archbishop John P. Cody was "one man who came down here and did nothing but talk finances."

Referring to the archdiocese's new central fund, Helm said the archbishop "has taken the fun out of raising money by church festivals, little penny parties and things like that."

ASKS ACCOUNTING

Helm said the Catholic Church in Violet, La., had raised some \$30,000 through these means, but it all had to be turned over to the archdiocesan fund. "Not satisfied with that \$30,000, the archbishop went into the Altar Society and took the few hundred dollars they had."

The Parents and Friends of Catholic Children Inc., asked the archbishop to account for the disposition of funds turned over to him by the churches of the archdiocese. According to Helm the answer was: "Query is rejected."

"Cody's letter of reply said: 'This is not a recognized Catholic organization,'" Helm declared.

"Well, we have news for him," Helm added. "We don't recognize Archbishop Cody."

Mr. APPELL. Were you affiliated with any Klan organization at the time you made that statement?

Mr. HELM. I respectfully decline to answer that question based upon the grounds previously stated, sir.

Mr. APPELL. I have no further questions.

The CHAIRMAN. Mr. Helm, did you become an officer or president of that Parents and Friends of Catholic Children, Inc., organization by direction of anyone higher than you in the Klan hierarchy?

Mr. HELM. I respectfully decline to answer that question based upon the grounds previously stated, sir.

The CHAIRMAN. You seem to have smiled when I asked that question. Is there any reason for it? Do you care to talk about it? I will be glad to hear whatever you have to say.

Mr. HELM. I respectfully decline to answer that question based upon the grounds previously stated, sir.

Mr. BUCHANAN. Mr. Helm, if I understand your program correctly, I believe Mr. Appell said you stated in a rally that this committee was not going to be able to destroy your organization, that your organization would continue to exist when we were dead and buried and you hoped it would be soon. I further understand you said in regard to the archbishop that you intend to fire the archbishop and bury the committee.

I don't ask for an answer to that, but I will say this: If this is your attitude, there are forces in this country that have for a long time tried to destroy this committee and the vital function it fulfills for the Congress and the American people, and I would predict if the Ku Klux Klan joins hands with the Communist Party to destroy this committee that you will be unsuccessful in that endeavor.

I note from what I am hearing and reading that such a joining of hands in the vilification and attempted destruction of the functions of this committee would seem to be the purpose of statements such as the one quoted from this rally. I just want you to know that I suspect this shall be unsuccessful.

This is not a question and there is no need to answer.

The CHAIRMAN. The witness is excused.

Call your next witness.

Mr. APPELL. I call Mr. Lloyd H. Barnett.

The CHAIRMAN. Do you solemnly swear, sir, that the testimony you are about to give will be the truth, the whole truth, and nothing but the truth, so help you God?

Mr. BARNETT. I do, sir.

TESTIMONY OF LLOYD H. BARNETT, ACCOMPANIED BY COUNSEL, LESTER V. CHALMERS, JR.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Barnett, would you state your full name for the record, please?

Mr. BARNETT. Lloyd H. Barnett.

Mr. APPELL. Are you represented by counsel?

Mr. BARNETT. I am, sir.

Mr. APPELL. Will counsel please identify himself for the record?

Mr. CHALMERS. Lester V. Chalmers, Jr., Room 501, First Federal Building, Raleigh, North Carolina.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Barnett, you are appearing here in connection with the subpoena served upon you on October 26, 1965, at 423 River Oaks Drive, New Orleans, Louisiana?

Mr. BARNETT. Yes, sir.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Barnett, under the conditions of the subpoena and an attachment thereto, which is made a part of the subpoena, you are called upon in paragraph 1 to produce the following documents:

All books, records, documents, correspondence, and memoranda relating to the organization of and the conduct of business and affairs of the Invisible Empire, United Klans, Knights of the Ku Klux Klan of America, Inc., also known as the United Klans of America, Inc., Knights of the Ku Klux Klan, and affiliated organizations, namely, the Alabama Rescue Service, Louisiana Rescue

Service in your possession, custody or control, or maintained by you or available to you as Grant Titan of the Invisible Empire, United Klans, Knights of the Ku Klux Klan of America, Inc., also known as the United Klans of America, Inc., Knights of the Ku Klux Klan.

I ask you to produce those documents, sir.

Mr. BARNETT. I respectfully decline to deliver to the committee any and all documents as demanded by the committee in the subpoena dated October 14, 1965, for the reason that I honestly feel that to do so might tend to incriminate me in violation of my rights as guaranteed to me by amendments 5, 1, 4, and 14 of the Constitution of the United States of America.

I respectfully decline to deliver to the committee any and all records as requested by this committee under the subpoena dated October 14, 1965, for that information is not relevant and germane to the investigation and the same would not aid the Congress in the consideration of any valid remedial legislation, nor is such inquiry within the scope of that authorized to be investigated by Rule XI of the rules adopted by the 89th Congress, by House Resolution 8, adopted January 4, 1965.

Mr. APPELL. I ask for a direction, Mr. Chairman.

Mr. CHAIRMAN. Is our previous stipulation agreed to as to the significance of this subpoena as it applies to this witness?

Mr. CHALMERS. Yes, sir.

The CHAIRMAN. I order and direct you to produce the documents.

Mr. BARNETT. I respectfully decline to deliver to the committee the documents demanded and ordered by the committee, based upon the grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Barnett, under paragraph 2 you are ordered to produce:

All books, records, documents, correspondence, and memoranda in your possession, custody or control, or maintained by or available to you, in your capacity as present or past Grand Titan and/or member of the United Klans of America, Inc., Knights of the Ku Klux Klan, which the "Constitution and Laws" of said organization authorize and require to be maintained by you and any other officer of said organization, the same being in your possession, custody or control.

I ask you to produce those documents, sir.

Mr. BARNETT. Sir, I respectfully decline to deliver to the committee the documents demanded and ordered by the committee, based upon the grounds previously stated.

The CHAIRMAN. On the basis of the stipulation previously made, I order and direct you to produce them.

Mr. BARNETT. Sir, I respectfully decline to deliver to the committee the documents demanded and ordered by the committee, based upon the grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Barnett, paragraph 3 of your subpoena calls for you to produce:

Copies of U.S. Treasury Department, Internal Revenue Service, Form 1040, "U.S. Individual Income Tax Return," for the calendar years 1958 through 1964, filed by you as an individual taxpayer with the U.S. Treasury Department, Internal Revenue Service.

I ask for the production of those tax returns.

Mr. BARNETT. Sir, I respectfully decline to deliver to the committee the documents demanded and ordered by the committee based upon the grounds previously stated.

MR. APPELL. Mr. Barnett, I hand you a reproduction of an application for citizenship in the Invisible Empire, Knights of the Ku Klux Klan, and ask you if you have executed a similar application?

MR. BARNETT. I respectfully decline to answer that question for the reason I honestly feel my answer might tend to incriminate me in violation of my rights as guaranteed to me by amendments 5, 1, 4, and 14 of the Constitution of the United States of America.

(Document previously marked "Richard Constantineau Exhibit No. 3.")

MR. APPELL. Mr. Barnett, I hand you a series of oaths of allegiance, obedience, secrecy, and fidelity of the Ku Klux Klan and ask you to review them and state whether or not you have ever subscribed to the oaths set forth in that document?

MR. BARNETT. Sir, I respectfully decline to answer that question based upon the grounds previously stated.

(Document previously marked "Robert Shelton Exhibit No. 4.")

MR. APPELL. Mr. Barnett, I put it to you as a fact, and ask you to affirm or deny, that as a titan in the Realm of Louisiana that you have jurisdiction of Klan organizational activities in Klaverns within southern Louisiana?

MR. BARNETT. Sir, I respectfully decline to answer that question based upon the grounds previously stated.

MR. APPELL. Will you advise the committee of the number of Klaverns organized within your jurisdiction?

MR. BARNETT. Sir, I respectfully decline to answer that question based upon the grounds previously stated.

MR. APPELL. Will you advise the committee of the membership of the Klaverns within your jurisdiction?

MR. BARNETT. Sir, I respectfully decline to answer that question based upon the grounds previously stated.

MR. APPELL. As the officer of the United Klans of America in charge of south Louisiana, do you know Jim Roundtree?

MR. BARNETT. Sir, I respectfully decline to answer that question based upon the grounds previously stated.

MR. APPELL. Do you know Jimmy Mumphrey?

MR. BARNETT. Sir, I respectfully decline to answer that question based upon the grounds previously stated.

MR. APPELL. Do you know Ralph Houston?

MR. BARNETT. Sir, I respectfully decline to answer that question based upon the grounds previously stated.

MR. APPELL. Do you know Robert Joseph Fuxan, F-u-x-a-n?

MR. BARNETT. Sir, I respectfully decline to answer that question based upon the grounds previously stated.

MR. APPELL. Do you know Jimmy Simon Mumphrey?

MR. BARNETT. Sir, I respectfully decline to answer that question based upon the grounds previously stated.

MR. APPELL. Mr. Barnett, do you know Saxon Farmer?

MR. BARNETT. Sir, I respectfully decline to answer that question based upon the grounds previously stated.

MR. APPELL. Following the meeting of the Klan officials at the Eola Hotel in Natchez, Mississippi, I put it to you as a fact, and ask you to affirm or deny the fact, that you played a role in a rally held at Cross-

roads Community in Mississippi across the line from Bogalusa, Louisiana?

Mr. BARNETT. Sir, I respectfully decline to answer that question based upon the grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Barnett, I put it to you as a fact, and ask you to affirm or deny the fact, that you deliberately, with knowledge, lied to the press when you advised them that there were 4,000 Klansmen in the Bogalusa area?

Mr. BARNETT. Sir, I respectfully decline to answer that question based upon the grounds previously stated.

The CHAIRMAN. As a matter of fact, isn't it the practice of Klan organizations in certain areas, for whatever influence they conceive it might have, to balloon or exaggerate the number of their members?

Mr. BARNETT. Sir, I respectfully decline to answer that question based upon the grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Barnett, I put it to you as a fact, and ask you to affirm or deny, that you do not have 4,000 Klansmen in the entire State of Louisiana?

Mr. BARNETT. Sir, I respectfully decline to answer that question based upon the grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. I put it to you as a fact, and ask you to affirm or deny, that as a matter of organizational procedure you balloon your strength in order to intimidate people into thinking you are a larger and more powerful organization than you are in fact?

Mr. BARNETT. Sir, I respectfully decline to answer that question based upon the grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Chairman, I have no further questions of this witness.

The CHAIRMAN. The witness is excused.

Call your next witness.

Mr. APPELL. I call Marvin Curtis Brister.

The CHAIRMAN. You solemnly swear the testimony you are about to give will be the truth, the whole truth, and nothing but the truth, so help you God?

Mr. BRISTER. I do.

TESTIMONY OF MARVIN CURTIS BRISTER, ACCOMPANIED BY COUNSEL, LESTER V. CHALMERS, JR.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Brister, will you state your full name for the record?

Mr. BRISTER. Marvin Curtis Brister.

Mr. APPELL. Are you appearing today in accordance with a subpoena served upon you on the 29th day of October 1965 at the Tioga High School in Tioga, Louisiana?

Mr. BRISTER. Yes, sir.

Mr. APPELL. Are you represented by counsel?

Mr. BRISTER. Yes, sir.

Mr. APPELL. Will counsel please identify himself?

Mr. CHALMERS. Lester V. Chalmers, Jr., attorney, Room 501, First Federal Building, Raleigh, North Carolina.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Brister, under the conditions of a subpoena served on you, you were ordered by an attachment, which was made a part

of the subpoena, to bring with you and to produce articles called for in paragraph 1 as follows:

All book, records, documents, correspondence, and memoranda relating to the organization of and the conduct of business and affairs of the Invisible Empire, United Klans, Knights of the Ku Klux Klan of America, Inc., also known as the United Klans of America, Inc., Knights of the Ku Klux Klan, and affiliated organizations, namely, the Alabama Rescue Service, Louisiana Rescue Service in your possession, custody or control, or maintained by you or available to you as Grand Titan of Southern Louisiana of the Invisible Empire, United Klans, Knights of the Ku Klux Klan of America, Inc., also known as the United Klans of America, Inc., Knights of the Ku Klux Klan.

I request you to produce, in your representative capacity stated therein, the documents called for by part 1 of the subpoena.

The CHAIRMAN. It is stipulated that the significance of the call is for the witness to produce the documents in the capacities stated in this subpoena?

Mr. CHALMERS. May I inquire of Mr. Appell what was the date of that subpoena?

Mr. APPELL. The date of service was the 29th of October.

Mr. BRISTER. I respectfully decline to deliver to the committee any and all documents as demanded by the committee in the subpoena dated October 29, 1965, for the reason that I honestly feel that to do so might tend to incriminate me in violation of my rights guaranteed to me by amendments 5, 1, 4, and 14 of the Constitution of the United States of America.

I respectfully decline to deliver to the committee any and all records as requested by this committee under subpoena dated October 29, 1965, for that information is not relevant and germane to the subject under investigation and that same would not aid the Congress in the consideration of any valid remedial legislation, nor is such inquiry within the scope of that authorized to be investigated by Rule XI of the rules adopted by the 89th Congress, by House Resolution 8, adopted January 4, 1965.

The CHAIRMAN. Pursuant to the stipulation made, I order and direct you to produce those documents in the capacities stated in the subpoena.

Mr. BRISTER. I respectfully decline to deliver to the committee the documents demanded and ordered by the committee, based upon the grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. Part 2 of the subpoena calls for you to produce:

All books, records, documents, correspondence, and memoranda in your possession, custody or control, or maintained by or available to you, in your capacity as past or present Grand Titan and/or member of the United Klans of America, Inc., Knights of the Ku Klux Klan, which the "Constitution and Laws" of said organization authorize and require to be maintained by you and any other officer of said organization, the same being in your possession, custody or control.

I request you to produce, in your representative capacity stated therein, the documents called for by this part 2 of your subpoena.

Mr. BRISTER. I respectfully decline to deliver to the committee the documents demanded and ordered by the committee, based upon the grounds previously stated.

The CHAIRMAN. And pursuant to the stipulation, I order and direct you to produce the documents in those capacities.

Mr. BRISTER. I respectfully decline to deliver to the committee the documents demanded and ordered by the committee, based upon the grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. Part 3 of your subpoena calls upon you to produce:

Copies of U.S. Treasury Department, Internal Revenue Service, Form 1040, "U.S. Individual Income Tax Return," for the calendar years 1958 through 1964, filed by you as an individual taxpayer with the U.S. Treasury Department, Internal Revenue Service.

I request you to produce those documents.

Mr. BRISTER. I respectfully decline to deliver to the committee the documents demanded and ordered by the committee based upon the grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Brister, would you state for the record your educational background?

Mr. BRISTER. I respectfully decline to answer that question for the reason that I honestly feel my answer might tend to incriminate me in violation of my rights as guaranteed to me by amendments 5, 1, 4, and 14 of the Constitution of the United States of America.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Brister, I put it to you as a fact, and ask you to affirm or deny, that you have an M.A. degree from Colorado State College, Fort Collins, Colorado. Will you confirm or deny that fact?

Mr. BRISTER. I respectfully decline to answer that question based upon the grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Brister, I put it to you as a fact, and ask you to affirm or deny, that you hold the position of assistant principal of the Tioga High School, Tioga, Louisiana.

Mr. BRISTER. I respectfully decline to answer that question based upon the grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Brister, I put it to you as a fact, and ask you to affirm or deny, that you are receiving disability compensation from the United States Government occasioned by retirement from the Army at the rank of major because you suffered from diabetes and that your compensation is \$237.19 a month? I ask you to affirm or deny that fact.

Mr. BRISTER. I respectfully decline to answer that question based upon the grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Brister, I hand you a copy of an application for Class B, C, or D license, a form issued by the Federal Communications Commission, dated March 15, 1965, for a Class D license with 10 transmitters. I would like to read in the record before handing it to you and then would like you to verify the accuracy of what I am quoting.

The CHAIRMAN. What are you reading from?

Mr. APPELL. This is a letter which is a part of the application. It is signed by Marvin C. Brister. It reads:

Dear Sirs:

I was certainly unaware that there was to be a detail report as to where each of the transeivers were to be placed.

I expect to place transeivers in the following places:

1. My home—my use, my wife and 2 daughters.
2. My ½ ton pick-up—
3. My Family Car—
4. 2 cars owned by me but driven by my daughters.
5. My sports car—
6. My boat, run about-outboard

All of these will be used by my family and my mother or father or some of my close friends.

The above is in the near future or when I receive my permits. My future plans is for a small house boat, trailer that is use [sic] for hunting trips. A portable would come in handed [sic] on certain types of outings.

I am sorry I have delayed this, by not giving *exact* placements.

It is signed "Marvin C. Brister."

In handing you this application I ask you if this is the application you filed and if the letter which I read is signed by you and whether or not any of these citizens band transmitters were used by members of the United Klans of America?

Mr. BRISTER. I respectfully decline to answer that question based upon the grounds previously stated.

(Documents marked "Marvin Brister Exhibit No. 1." See pp. 2600-2603.)

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Brister, did Mr. Lloyd Barnett replace you as the titan in charge of the United Klans of America organization in Klavern activities in southern Louisiana?

Mr. BRISTER. I respectfully decline to answer that question based upon the grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. Are you still a member of the United Klans of America?

Mr. BRISTER. I respectfully decline to answer that question based upon the grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Brister, prior to joining the United Klans of America were you a member of the Original Knights of the Ku Klux Klan, which was known by the cover name of Christian Constitutional Crusaders?

Mr. BRISTER. I respectfully decline to answer that question based upon the grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. I put it to you as a fact, and ask you to affirm or deny, that you wrote checks payable to the Christian Constitutional Crusaders and were a member of that organization?

Mr. BRISTER. I respectfully decline to answer that question based upon the grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. I have no further questions of this witness, Mr. Chairman.

The CHAIRMAN. Mr. Brister, it appears from what has been stated that you have an unusually high education. I ask you what I have asked of many others, if you would care to state in your own way and with language portraying it in your own fashion, the objectives, purposes, and programs of the Ku Klux Klan that impelled you to join the Klan and to become a high official thereof?

Mr. BRISTER. I respectfully decline to answer that question based upon the grounds previously stated.

The CHAIRMAN. It has been proven in the record that another teacher in a high school, in that case a principal—and I see you are assistant principal in a high school in Louisiana—that in the other case Klan activities and meetings were held in that school. Were any Klan activities and meetings held in your school?

Mr. BRISTER. I respectfully decline to answer that question based upon the grounds previously stated.

The CHAIRMAN. Have you made talks at Klan rallies or before Klan groups?

Mr. BRISTER. I respectfully decline to answer that question based upon the grounds previously stated.

The CHAIRMAN. Did you in any way try to indoctrinate in the ways of the Klan any of the pupils in your school?

Mr. BRISTER. I respectfully decline to answer that question based upon the grounds previously stated.

The CHAIRMAN. The witness is excused.

(Marvin Brister Exhibit No. 1, introduced above follows:)

MARVIN BRISTER EXHIBIT No. 1

FCC FORM 505
REVISED MAY 1963

UNITED STATES OF AMERICA
FEDERAL COMMUNICATIONS COMMISSION
WASHINGTON, D.C. 20554

FORM APPROVED
BUDGET BUREAU NO. 52-R123-10

4/30/65

APR 2 '65

APPLICATION FOR CLASS B, C, OR D STATION LICENSE IN THE
CITIZENS RADIO SERVICE

DO NOT WRITE IN THIS BLOCK
FEE: \$8.00
440839 MAR1865
APR 23 1965
FEDERAL COMMUNICATIONS COMMISSION
WASHINGTON, D.C. 20554

Application for Class A station license must be filed on FCC FORM 400.
2. Complete on typewriter or print clearly.
3. Be sure application is signed and dated. Mail application to Federal Communications Commission, Gettysburg, Pa., 17326.
4. Enclose appropriate fee with application, if required. DO NOT SUBMIT CASH. Make check or money order payable to Federal Communications Commission. (See Part 19, Volume VI of FCC rules to determine whether a fee is required with this application.)

1 NAME OF APPLICANT
BUSINESS NAME (OR LAST NAME, IF AN INDIVIDUAL)
BRISTER

FIRST NAME (IF AN INDIVIDUAL) MIDDLE INITIAL
MARVIN C

3 IF AN INDIVIDUAL OPERATING UNDER A TRADE NAME, GIVE INDIVIDUAL NAME, OR IF PARTNERSHIP, LIST NAMES OF PARTNERS (Do not repeat any name used in item 1)

| LAST NAMES | FIRST NAMES | MIDDLE INITIAL |
|------------|-------------|----------------|
| | | |
| | | |
| | | |

3 MAILING ADDRESS
NUMBER AND STREET
3002 Monroe Hwy.

CITY **Pineville** STATE **La.**

ZIP **71360** COUNTY OR EQUIVALENT SUBDIVISION
Rapides

4 CLASSIFICATION OF APPLICANT (See instructions)

INDIVIDUAL ASSOCIATION GOVERNMENTAL ENTITY
 PARTNERSHIP CORPORATION OTHER (Specify):

6 CLASS OF STATION (Check only one)
 CLASS B CLASS C CLASS D

6 IS THIS APPLICATION TO MODIFY OR RENEW AN EXISTING STATION LICENSE?
 YES (Give call sign): NO

7 DO YOU NOW HOLD ANY STATION LICENSE OTHER THAN THAT COVERED BY ITEM 6 OF THE SAME CLASS AS THAT REQUESTED BY THIS APPLICATION?
 YES NO

8 TOTAL NUMBER OF TRANSMITTERS TO BE AUTHORIZED UNDER REQUESTED STATION LICENSE
10
(Number)

| | YES | NO |
|--|--|-------------------------------------|
| 9 DOES EACH TRANSMITTER TO BE OPERATED APPEAR ON THE COMMISSION'S "RADIO EQUIPMENT LIST, PART C" OR, IF FOR CLASS C OR CLASS D STATIONS, IS IT CRYSTAL-CONTROLLED? (If no, attach detailed description; see subpart C of Part 19) | <input checked="" type="checkbox"/> | <input type="checkbox"/> |
| 10 A. WILL APPLICANT OWN ALL THE RADIO EQUIPMENT? (If no, answer B and C below) | <input checked="" type="checkbox"/> | <input type="checkbox"/> |
| B NAME OF OWNER | <input type="checkbox"/> | <input type="checkbox"/> |
| C IS THE APPLICANT A PARTY TO A WRITTEN LEASE OR OTHER AGREEMENT UNDER WHICH THE OWNERSHIP OR CONTROL WILL BE EXERCISED IN THE SAME MANNER AS IF THE EQUIPMENT WERE OWNED BY THE APPLICANT? | <input type="checkbox"/> | <input type="checkbox"/> |
| 11 HAS APPLICANT READ AND UNDERSTOOD THE PROVISIONS OF PART 19 SUBPART D, DEALING WITH PERMISSIBLE COMMUNICATIONS FOR WHICH THIS CLASS OF STATION MAY BE USED? | <input checked="" type="checkbox"/> | <input type="checkbox"/> |
| 12 WILL THE USE OF THE STATION CONFORM IN ALL RESPECTS WITH THE PERMISSIBLE COMMUNICATIONS AS SET FORTH IN PART 19, SUBPART D? | <input checked="" type="checkbox"/> | <input type="checkbox"/> |
| 13 WILL THE STATION BE OPERATED BY ANY PERSON OTHER THAN THE APPLICANT, MEMBERS OF HIS IMMEDIATE FAMILY, OR HIS EMPLOYEES? (If yes, attach a separate sheet listing the names and relationship of all such persons and give a detailed reason for their operation of your station) | <input type="checkbox"/> | <input checked="" type="checkbox"/> |
| 14 IF APPLICANT IS AN INDIVIDUAL OR A PARTNERSHIP, ARE YOU OR ANY OF THE PARTNERS AN ALIEN? | <input type="checkbox"/> | <input checked="" type="checkbox"/> |
| 15 IS APPLICANT THE REPRESENTATIVE OF ANY ALIEN OR ANY FOREIGN GOVERNMENT? (If yes, explain fully) | <input type="checkbox"/> | <input checked="" type="checkbox"/> |
| 16 WITHIN 10 YEARS PREVIOUS TO THE DATE OF THIS APPLICATION HAS THE APPLICANT OR ANY PARTY TO THIS APPLICATION BEEN CONVICTED IN A FEDERAL, STATE, OR LOCAL COURT OF ANY CRIME FOR WHICH THE PENALTY IMPOSED WAS A FINE OF \$500 OR MORE, OR AN IMPRISONMENT OF 6 MONTHS OR MORE? (See instructions. If yes, attach a separate sheet giving details of each such conviction) | <input type="checkbox"/> | <input checked="" type="checkbox"/> |
| 17 IF APPLICANT IS AN INDIVIDUAL OR A PARTNERSHIP, ARE YOU OR ANY PARTNER LESS THAN 18 YEARS OF AGE (LESS THAN 12 YEARS OF AGE IF FOR CLASS C STATION LICENSE)? | <input type="checkbox"/> | <input checked="" type="checkbox"/> |
| 18 IF THE PRINCIPAL LOCATION WHERE THE STATION WILL BE USED IS DIFFERENT FROM THE MAILING ADDRESS (ITEM 3), GIVE THAT LOCATION. (DO NOT GIVE POST OFFICE BOX OR RFD NO.) | NUMBER AND STREET Same CITY _____ STATE _____ IF LOCATION CANNOT BE SPECIFIED BY STREET, CITY, AND STATE, GIVE OTHER DESCRIPTION OF LOCATION | |

DO NOT WRITE IN THIS BOX
SCREENING Y N
SIGNATURE Y N

SIGN AND DATE THE APPLICATION ON REVERSE SIDE

MARVIN BRISTER EXHIBIT No. 1—Continued

| | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | |
|--|---|--|-----------------------------|----|---|---|--|--|---|--|--|--|---|---|--|--|---|--|--|--|---|---|--|--|---|---|--|--|---|---|--|--|---|--|--|--|---|--|--|--|--|--|------|-------------|--|--|-------------|--|--|--|-----------|------|---|---|------------------------------|-----------------------------|---|---|---|-----|----|---|---|--|--|---|---|--|--|
| <p>19. IF APPLICANT IS A NONGOVERNMENTAL CORPORATION, ANSWER THE FOLLOWING ITEMS:</p> <table border="1" style="width:100%; border-collapse: collapse;"> <tr> <td style="width:5%; text-align: center;">A</td> <td style="width:85%;">IS CORPORATION ORGANIZED UNDER LAWS OF ANY FOREIGN GOVERNMENT?</td> <td style="width:5%; text-align: center;">YES</td> <td style="width:5%; text-align: center;">NO</td> </tr> <tr> <td style="text-align: center;">B</td> <td>IS ANY OFFICER OR DIRECTOR OF THE CORPORATION AN ALIEN?</td> <td></td> <td></td> </tr> <tr> <td style="text-align: center;">C</td> <td>IS MORE THAN ONE-FIFTH OF THE CAPITAL STOCK EITHER OWNED OF RECORD OR MAY IT BE VOTED BY ALIENS OR THEIR REPRESENTATIVES, OR BY A FOREIGN GOVERNMENT OR REPRESENTATIVE THEREOF, OR BY ANY CORPORATION ORGANIZED UNDER THE LAWS OF A FOREIGN COUNTRY?</td> <td></td> <td></td> </tr> <tr> <td style="text-align: center;">D</td> <td>IS APPLICANT DIRECTLY OR INDIRECTLY CONTROLLED BY ANY OTHER CORPORATION? (If yes, answer items E through K below)</td> <td></td> <td></td> </tr> <tr> <td style="text-align: center;">E</td> <td>GIVE NAME AND ADDRESS OF CONTROLLING CORPORATION</td> <td></td> <td></td> </tr> <tr> <td style="text-align: center;">F</td> <td>UNDER THE LAWS OF WHAT STATE OR COUNTRY IS THE CONTROLLING CORPORATION ORGANIZED?</td> <td></td> <td></td> </tr> <tr> <td style="text-align: center;">G</td> <td>IS MORE THAN ONE-FOURTH OF THE CAPITAL STOCK OF CONTROLLING CORPORATION EITHER OWNED OF RECORD OR MAY IT BE VOTED BY ALIENS OR THEIR REPRESENTATIVES, OR BY A FOREIGN GOVERNMENT OR REPRESENTATIVE THEREOF, OR BY ANY CORPORATION ORGANIZED UNDER THE LAWS OF A FOREIGN COUNTRY? (If yes, give details)</td> <td></td> <td></td> </tr> <tr> <td style="text-align: center;">H</td> <td>IS ANY OFFICER OR MORE THAN ONE-FOURTH OF THE DIRECTORS OF THE CONTROLLING CORPORATION AN ALIEN? (If yes, answer items I and J below)</td> <td></td> <td></td> </tr> <tr> <td style="text-align: center;">I</td> <td>TOTAL NUMBER OF DIRECTORS IN CONTROLLING CORPORATION</td> <td></td> <td></td> </tr> <tr> <td style="text-align: center;">J</td> <td>LIST ALL OFFICERS AND DIRECTORS WHO ARE ALIENS IN CONTROLLING CORPORATION AND GIVE BRIEF BIOGRAPHICAL STATEMENT FOR EACH ALIEN</td> <td></td> <td></td> </tr> <tr> <td colspan="2"></td> <td style="text-align: center;">NAME</td> <td style="text-align: center;">NATIONALITY</td> </tr> <tr> <td colspan="2"></td> <td style="text-align: center;">OFFICE HELD</td> <td></td> </tr> <tr> <td colspan="2"></td> <td style="text-align: center;">Signature</td> <td style="text-align: center;">Date</td> </tr> <tr> <td style="text-align: center;">K</td> <td>IS THE CONTROLLING CORPORATION IN TURN CONTROLLED BY OTHER COMPANIES? (If yes, attach information for each of these controlling companies covering the information requested in items E through J, above)</td> <td style="text-align: center;"><input type="checkbox"/> YES</td> <td style="text-align: center;"><input type="checkbox"/> NO</td> </tr> </table> | A | IS CORPORATION ORGANIZED UNDER LAWS OF ANY FOREIGN GOVERNMENT? | YES | NO | B | IS ANY OFFICER OR DIRECTOR OF THE CORPORATION AN ALIEN? | | | C | IS MORE THAN ONE-FIFTH OF THE CAPITAL STOCK EITHER OWNED OF RECORD OR MAY IT BE VOTED BY ALIENS OR THEIR REPRESENTATIVES, OR BY A FOREIGN GOVERNMENT OR REPRESENTATIVE THEREOF, OR BY ANY CORPORATION ORGANIZED UNDER THE LAWS OF A FOREIGN COUNTRY? | | | D | IS APPLICANT DIRECTLY OR INDIRECTLY CONTROLLED BY ANY OTHER CORPORATION? (If yes, answer items E through K below) | | | E | GIVE NAME AND ADDRESS OF CONTROLLING CORPORATION | | | F | UNDER THE LAWS OF WHAT STATE OR COUNTRY IS THE CONTROLLING CORPORATION ORGANIZED? | | | G | IS MORE THAN ONE-FOURTH OF THE CAPITAL STOCK OF CONTROLLING CORPORATION EITHER OWNED OF RECORD OR MAY IT BE VOTED BY ALIENS OR THEIR REPRESENTATIVES, OR BY A FOREIGN GOVERNMENT OR REPRESENTATIVE THEREOF, OR BY ANY CORPORATION ORGANIZED UNDER THE LAWS OF A FOREIGN COUNTRY? (If yes, give details) | | | H | IS ANY OFFICER OR MORE THAN ONE-FOURTH OF THE DIRECTORS OF THE CONTROLLING CORPORATION AN ALIEN? (If yes, answer items I and J below) | | | I | TOTAL NUMBER OF DIRECTORS IN CONTROLLING CORPORATION | | | J | LIST ALL OFFICERS AND DIRECTORS WHO ARE ALIENS IN CONTROLLING CORPORATION AND GIVE BRIEF BIOGRAPHICAL STATEMENT FOR EACH ALIEN | | | | | NAME | NATIONALITY | | | OFFICE HELD | | | | Signature | Date | K | IS THE CONTROLLING CORPORATION IN TURN CONTROLLED BY OTHER COMPANIES? (If yes, attach information for each of these controlling companies covering the information requested in items E through J, above) | <input type="checkbox"/> YES | <input type="checkbox"/> NO | <p>20. IF APPLICANT IS AN UNINCORPORATED ASSOCIATION, ANSWER THE FOLLOWING ITEMS:</p> <table border="1" style="width:100%; border-collapse: collapse;"> <tr> <td style="width:5%; text-align: center;">A</td> <td style="width:85%;">IS ANY OFFICER OR DIRECTOR OF THE ASSOCIATION AN ALIEN?</td> <td style="width:5%; text-align: center;">YES</td> <td style="width:5%; text-align: center;">NO</td> </tr> <tr> <td style="text-align: center;">B</td> <td>ARE MORE THAN ONE-FIFTH OF THE VOTING MEMBERS OF THE ASSOCIATION ALIENS OR REPRESENTATIVES OF ALIENS, FOREIGN GOVERNMENTS OR REPRESENTATIVES THEREOF OR CORPORATIONS ORGANIZED UNDER THE LAWS OF A FOREIGN COUNTRY?</td> <td></td> <td></td> </tr> <tr> <td style="text-align: center;">C</td> <td>IS THE ASSOCIATION DIRECTLY OR INDIRECTLY CONTROLLED BY ANY OTHER ORGANIZATION? (If yes, give detailed explanation)</td> <td></td> <td></td> </tr> </table> <p>USE THIS SPACE FOR ANY ADDITIONAL INFORMATION OR REMARKS</p> <p style="font-size: 1.2em; font-family: cursive;">This is my mistake. I only read the first part of this statement, therefore I did not get the full meaning of question. It should be answer with the word <u>no</u>. I am a born citizen of this country.</p> <p style="text-align: right;">3-29-65</p> <p style="font-size: 1.2em; font-family: cursive; text-align: center;">Marvin C. Brister</p> <p style="text-align: right;">Signature Date</p> <div style="border: 1px solid black; padding: 5px; text-align: center;"> <p>WILLFUL FALSE STATEMENTS MADE ON THIS FORM ARE PUNISHABLE BY FINE AND IMPRISONMENT. U.S. CODE, TITLE 18, SECTION 1001.</p> </div> | A | IS ANY OFFICER OR DIRECTOR OF THE ASSOCIATION AN ALIEN? | YES | NO | B | ARE MORE THAN ONE-FIFTH OF THE VOTING MEMBERS OF THE ASSOCIATION ALIENS OR REPRESENTATIVES OF ALIENS, FOREIGN GOVERNMENTS OR REPRESENTATIVES THEREOF OR CORPORATIONS ORGANIZED UNDER THE LAWS OF A FOREIGN COUNTRY? | | | C | IS THE ASSOCIATION DIRECTLY OR INDIRECTLY CONTROLLED BY ANY OTHER ORGANIZATION? (If yes, give detailed explanation) | | |
| A | IS CORPORATION ORGANIZED UNDER LAWS OF ANY FOREIGN GOVERNMENT? | YES | NO | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | |
| B | IS ANY OFFICER OR DIRECTOR OF THE CORPORATION AN ALIEN? | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | |
| C | IS MORE THAN ONE-FIFTH OF THE CAPITAL STOCK EITHER OWNED OF RECORD OR MAY IT BE VOTED BY ALIENS OR THEIR REPRESENTATIVES, OR BY A FOREIGN GOVERNMENT OR REPRESENTATIVE THEREOF, OR BY ANY CORPORATION ORGANIZED UNDER THE LAWS OF A FOREIGN COUNTRY? | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | |
| D | IS APPLICANT DIRECTLY OR INDIRECTLY CONTROLLED BY ANY OTHER CORPORATION? (If yes, answer items E through K below) | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | |
| E | GIVE NAME AND ADDRESS OF CONTROLLING CORPORATION | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | |
| F | UNDER THE LAWS OF WHAT STATE OR COUNTRY IS THE CONTROLLING CORPORATION ORGANIZED? | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | |
| G | IS MORE THAN ONE-FOURTH OF THE CAPITAL STOCK OF CONTROLLING CORPORATION EITHER OWNED OF RECORD OR MAY IT BE VOTED BY ALIENS OR THEIR REPRESENTATIVES, OR BY A FOREIGN GOVERNMENT OR REPRESENTATIVE THEREOF, OR BY ANY CORPORATION ORGANIZED UNDER THE LAWS OF A FOREIGN COUNTRY? (If yes, give details) | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | |
| H | IS ANY OFFICER OR MORE THAN ONE-FOURTH OF THE DIRECTORS OF THE CONTROLLING CORPORATION AN ALIEN? (If yes, answer items I and J below) | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | |
| I | TOTAL NUMBER OF DIRECTORS IN CONTROLLING CORPORATION | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | |
| J | LIST ALL OFFICERS AND DIRECTORS WHO ARE ALIENS IN CONTROLLING CORPORATION AND GIVE BRIEF BIOGRAPHICAL STATEMENT FOR EACH ALIEN | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | |
| | | NAME | NATIONALITY | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | |
| | | OFFICE HELD | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | |
| | | Signature | Date | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | |
| K | IS THE CONTROLLING CORPORATION IN TURN CONTROLLED BY OTHER COMPANIES? (If yes, attach information for each of these controlling companies covering the information requested in items E through J, above) | <input type="checkbox"/> YES | <input type="checkbox"/> NO | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | |
| A | IS ANY OFFICER OR DIRECTOR OF THE ASSOCIATION AN ALIEN? | YES | NO | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | |
| B | ARE MORE THAN ONE-FIFTH OF THE VOTING MEMBERS OF THE ASSOCIATION ALIENS OR REPRESENTATIVES OF ALIENS, FOREIGN GOVERNMENTS OR REPRESENTATIVES THEREOF OR CORPORATIONS ORGANIZED UNDER THE LAWS OF A FOREIGN COUNTRY? | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | |
| C | IS THE ASSOCIATION DIRECTLY OR INDIRECTLY CONTROLLED BY ANY OTHER ORGANIZATION? (If yes, give detailed explanation) | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | |

ALL THE STATEMENTS MADE IN THE APPLICATION AND ATTACHED EXHIBITS ARE CONSIDERED MATERIAL REPRESENTATIONS, AND ALL THE EXHIBITS ARE A MATERIAL PART HEREOF AND ARE INCORPORATED HEREIN AS IF SET OUT IN FULL IN THE APPLICATION.

I CERTIFY THAT:

- The applicant has (or has ordered from the Government Printing Office) a current copy of Part 19 of the Commission's rules governing the Citizens Radio Service.
- The applicant waives any claim to the use of any particular frequency or of the ether as against the regulatory power of the United States because of the previous use of the same, whether by license or otherwise.
- The applicant accepts full responsibility for the operation of, and will retain control of any citizens radio station licensed to him pursuant to this application.
- The station will be operated in full accordance with the applicable law and the current rules of the Federal Communications Commission.
- The said station will not be used for any purpose contrary to Federal, State or local law.
- The applicant will have unlimited access to the radio equipment and effective measures will be taken to prevent its use by unauthorized persons; and
- The statements in this application are true, complete, and correct to the best of my knowledge and belief and are made in good faith.

DO NOT OPERATE UNTIL YOU HAVE YOUR OWN LICENSE. USE OF ANY CALL SIGN NOT YOUR OWN IS PROHIBITED.

SIGNATURE: Marvin C. Brister DATE SIGNED: 3-15-65

(Check appropriate box below):

INDIVIDUAL APPLICANT MEMBER OF APPLICANT PARTNERSHIP OFFICER OF APPLICANT CORPORATION OR ASSOCIATION OFFICIAL OF GOVERNMENTAL ENTITY

MARVIN BRISTER EXHIBIT No. 1—Continued

APR 22 1955

F. S. C. B.
AMATEUR RADIO
GETTYSBURG, PENN.

Supplement to Application Return Form

Page 3-B

In addition to providing the information requested on the attached sheet, please answer the following questions in the Remarks space on the reverse side of the application Form 505.

1. Will station be operated in connection with business activities? *no.*

If "Yes", state:

Owner of business

Nature of business activity

Where do you propose to install the transmitters shown in Item 8, and for what purposes and by whom will they be used?

2. Will station be operated in connection with personal activities? *yes*

If "Yes", state:

Nature of personal activity *Communication between home and mobile units, Hunting, Fishing, Tramping, etc*
Where do you propose to install the transmitters shown in Item 8, and for what purposes and by whom will they be used?

Furber or Home set.

mobile units

Boats.

(Over)

MARVIN BRISTER EXHIBIT NO. 1—Continued

April 19, 1965

Dear Sirs:

I was certainly unaware that there was to be a detail report as to where each of the Transcinnus were to be placed.

I expect to place Transcinnus in the following places:

1. My Home - my use, my wife and 2 daughters.
2. My 1/2 Ton Pick-up-
3. My Family Car-
4. 2 Cars owned by me, but driven by my daughters. all of these will be used by my family and my mother or father or some of my close friends.
5. My sports car -
6. My boat, run about outboard

The above is in the near future or when I receive my permits. My future plans is for a small home boat, trailer that is use for hunting trips. A portable would come in handy on certain types of outings.

I am sorry I have delayed this, by not giving exact placements.

Marvin C. Brister

The CHAIRMAN. Call your next witness.

Mr. APPELL. Tommy Frank Reagan.

The CHAIRMAN. Do you solemnly swear the testimony you are about to give will be the truth, the whole truth, and nothing but the truth, so help you God?

Mr. REAGAN. I do.

**TESTIMONY OF TOMMY FRANK REAGAN, ACCOMPANIED BY
COUNSEL, LESTER V. CHALMERS, JR.**

Mr. APPELL. Would you state your full name for the record?

Mr. REAGAN. Tommy Frank Reagan.

Mr. APPELL. R-e-a-g-a-n?

Mr. REAGAN. That is correct.

Mr. APPELL. You are appearing before the committee today in response to a subpoena served upon you on the 26th day of October 1965 at 319 Hickory Street, West Monroe, Louisiana?

Mr. REAGAN. Yes, sir.

Mr. APPELL. Are you represented by counsel?

Mr. REAGAN. Yes, sir.

Mr. APPELL. Will counsel please identify himself for the record?

Mr. CHALMERS. Lester V. Chalmers, Jr., attorney at law, Room 501, First Federal Building, Raleigh, North Carolina.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Reagan, the subpoena served upon you and the attachment thereto, which was made a part of that subpoena, called upon you to produce certain documents set forth in paragraph 1 as follows:

All books, records, documents, correspondence, and memoranda relating to the organization of and the conduct of business and affairs of the Invisible Empire, United Klans, Knights of the Ku Klux Klan of America, Inc., also known as the United Klans of America, Inc., Knights of the Ku Klux Klan, and affiliated organizations, namely, the Alabama Rescue Service, Louisiana Rescue Service in your possession, custody or control, or maintained by you or available to you as Great Titan of the Invisible Empire, United Klans, Knights of the Ku Klux Klan of America, Inc., also known as the United Klans of America, Inc., Knights of the Ku Klux Klan.

I request you to produce, in your representative capacity stated therein, the documents called for by part 1 of your subpoena.

Mr. REAGAN. Sir, I respectfully decline to deliver to the committee any and all documents as demanded by the committee in a subpoena dated October 14, 1965, for the reason that I honestly feel that to do so might tend to incriminate me in violation of my rights as guaranteed to me by amendments 5, 1, 4, and 14 of the Constitution of the United States of America.

I respectfully decline to deliver to the committee any and all records as requested by this committee in a subpoena dated October 14, 1965, for that information is not relevant and germane to the subject under investigation and the same would not aid the Congress in the consideration of any valid remedial legislation, nor is such inquiry within the scope of that authorized to be investigated by Rule XI of the rules adopted by the 89th Congress, by House Resolution 8, adopted January 4, 1965.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Chairman, I ask for a direction for the production of the documents called for in paragraph 1 of the subpoena.

The CHAIRMAN. I assume our previous stipulation stands as to the significance of this subpoena as it applies to this witness?

Mr. CHALMERS. Yes.

The CHAIRMAN. Pursuant to the stipulation made, I order and direct you to produce those documents in the capacities stated in the subpoena.

Mr. REAGAN. Sir, I respectfully decline to deliver to the committee the documents demanded and ordered by the committee, based upon the grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Reagan, paragraph 2 of the subpoena calls for you to produce:

All books, records, documents, correspondence, and memoranda in your possession, custody or control, or maintained by or available to you, in your capacity as present or past member or Great Titan of the United Klans of America, Inc., Knights of the Ku Klux Klan, which the "Constitution and Laws" of said organization authorize and require to be maintained by you and any other officer of said organization, the same being in your possession, custody or control.

Mr. REAGAN. I respectfully decline to deliver to the committee the documents demanded and ordered by the committee based upon the grounds previously stated.

The CHAIRMAN. Mr. Reagan, when were you born?

Mr. REAGAN. I respectfully decline to answer that question for the reason that I honestly feel my answer might tend to incriminate me in violation of my rights as guaranteed to me by amendments 5, 1, 4, and 14 of the Constitution of the United States of America.

The CHAIRMAN. According to the memorandum before me, it appears you ran for the highest office of your organization in the State of Louisiana and for that reason, since you appear to be quite young, I think the question is completely pertinent and I order and direct you to answer that question.

Mr. REAGAN. Sir, I respectfully decline to answer that question for the reason that I honestly feel my answer might tend to incriminate me in violation of my rights as guaranteed to me by amendments 5, 1, 4, and 14 of the Constitution of the United States.

The CHAIRMAN. Proceed.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Reagan, are you a member at the present time of any Klan organization in the United States?

Mr. REAGAN. Sir, I respectfully decline to answer that question based upon the grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. I notice in your lapel, Mr. Reagan, you have the Klan pin. I ask you if that is worn by a person who is not a member of the Ku Klux Klan?

Mr. REAGAN. Sir, I respectfully decline to answer that question based upon the grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. You are proud to wear it, but not to state it.

Mr. REAGAN. Sir—

Mr. CHALMERS. Wait a minute. That was just an observation.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Chairman, in view of the witness' claimed privilege and his refusal to answer questions, I present to the committee the results of our investigation as they pertain to Mr. Reagan.

Mr. Reagan was born on July 18, 1939, at West Monroe, Louisiana. He served in the Air Force from 9-13-56 to 10-1-58, and in the Reserve to 12 September 1962. His military specialty was that of a supply

helper, and he was honorably discharged, a medical discharge because of a bad back.

Mr. Reagan has a high school education and is currently employed by the Horton Sewing Machine Company on 1200 Cypress Street, West Monroe.

Mr. Reagan has been a member of the United Klans of America, and in August of 1964 he was great titan covering the jurisdiction of northern Louisiana. In September 1964, he was a delegate to the Imperial Klonvokation held at the Dinkler-Tutwiler Hotel in Birmingham, Alabama.

On November 7, 1964, his name appears on the signature card of an account opened in the name of the Committee of United Clans of America—and this is spelled with a "C" and not a "K"—at the Central Savings Bank & Trust Company in Monroe, Louisiana, and the cosigner of the account, in addition to Mr. Reagan, is Leon Smudrick, the former exalted cyclops of a Klavern of the United Klans of America known as the Monroe Hunting and Fishing Club.

(Document marked "Tommy Reagan Exhibit No. 1" follows:)

TOMMY REAGAN EXHIBIT No. 1

AUTHORIZED SIGNATURE OF

Leon Smudrick AND Tommy Reagan

FOR THE TRANSACTION OF BUSINESS WITH

CENTRAL SAVINGS BANK & TRUST CO. MONROE, LOUISIANA

Items received for deposit or collection are accepted on the following terms and conditions. This bank acts only as depositor's collecting agent and assumes no responsibility beyond its exercise of due care. All items are credited subject to final payment and to receipt of proceeds of final payment in cash or solvent credits by this bank at its own office. This bank may forward items to correspondents and shall not be liable for default or negligence of correspondents selected with due care nor for losses in transit, and each correspondent shall be liable except for its own negligence. Items and their proceeds may be handled by any Federal Reserve bank in accordance with applicable Federal Reserve rules, and by this bank or any correspondent, in accordance with any common bank practice or procedure that a Federal Reserve bank may use or permit another bank to use which may be lawful. This bank may charge back, at any time prior to midnight on its business day next following the date of the item drawn on this bank which is ascertained to be drawn against insufficient funds or other wise not good or payable. An item received after this bank's regular afternoon closing hour shall be deemed received the next business day. This bank reserves the right to post all deposits, including deposits of cash and of items drawn on it, later than midnight of its next business day after their receipt at this office during regular banking hours, and shall not be liable for damages for nonpayment of any presented item resulting from the exercise of this right.

TRUE COPY
Central Savings Bank & Trust Co.
Monroe, Louisiana

SIGNATURES REQUIRED

SIGNATURE Leon Smudrick Leon Smudrick

SIGNATURE Tommy F. Reagan Tommy Reagan

SIGNATURE *****

ADDRESS P.O. Box 251, Monroe, La. BUSINESS Committee of United Clans of America

DATE November 7, 1964 INTRODUCED BY Leon Smudrick

CHECKING ACCOUNT SAVINGS ACCOUNT

0 25 019 8

Mr. APPELL. I might point out, Mr. Chairman, in that connection, that the Monroe Hunting and Fishing Club has been a Klavern of the Original Knights under Mr. Young, of the Original Knights under Mr. Martin, and now under the United Klans of America.

On December 6, 1964, following a public rally at the West Monroe fairgrounds, Mr. Reagan, in response to an inquiry about the absence of Imperial Wizard Robert Shelton, reported that Shelton was in Mississippi contacting United Klans of America Klaverns about raising money to defend the individuals arrested by the FBI in the murder of the civil rights workers.

In January of 1965, Mr. Reagan attended meetings of imperial and other officers of the United Klans of America at Tuscaloosa, Alabama.

In March of 1965, Mr. Reagan was a defeated candidate—

The CHAIRMAN. '65 or '64?

Mr. APPELL. '65, sir—for the office of Grand Dragon of the Realm of Louisiana, which is operated under the cover name of the Louisiana Rescue Service.

In March and April 1965, Reagan took judo lessons with other Klansmen in the West Monroe, Louisiana, area.

This information, Mr. Chairman, indicates that Mr. Reagan possesses additional information which is pertinent and relevant to this inquiry and would materially aid the Congress in enacting remedial legislation.

The CHAIRMAN. I might say that I completely agree. If he cares to, he could shed a lot of light, provide a lot of additional facts within his knowledge.

In any case, Mr. Reagan, you have heard the sworn statement of the committee's investigator, Mr. Appell, who is under oath just like you are. We want the truth and nothing but the truth. I now give you the opportunity to reply to any portions of that statement, to confirm or challenge the accuracy of the information, or to explain any part of it. In addition, you may—and I urge you to—offer any other matter which the committee may deem relevant to this inquiry. Do you care to avail yourself of this opportunity?

Mr. REAGAN. Sir, I respectfully decline to answer that question based upon the grounds previously stated.

The CHAIRMAN. In that case, I must tell you, Mr. Reagan, absent your rebuttal, or facts that may come to the attention of the committee, the committee will rely upon the accuracy of the investigation.

Bearing this in mind, do you have anything to say?

Mr. REAGAN. Sir, I respectfully decline to answer that question based upon the grounds previously stated.

The CHAIRMAN. Having attended a school which apparently teaches everything but what appears in the literature of the Klan organization, do you know anything about the actions of the wrecking crews which are part of the activities of the Klan?

Mr. REAGAN. Sir, I respectfully decline to answer that question based upon the grounds previously stated.

The CHAIRMAN. That is all.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Reagan, prior, to the holding of the Imperial Klonvokation at the Dinkler-Tutwiler Hotel, that hotel distributed to the United Klans of America, who represented itself to the hotel as the Alabama Rescue Service, a printed card by which delegates to the convention, klonvokation, could request reservations. I show you a reproduction of a card stating, "I will be attending the convention of the Alabama Rescue Service," when the party will arrive, when the party plans to depart, and requesting a reservation for four double bedrooms. It is signed "Tommy F. Reagan & Party, 600 No. 7th St., W. Monroe, La." I ask you if you mailed the original of that card to the hotel.

(Document handed to witness.)

Mr. REAGAN. Sir, I respectfully decline to answer that question based upon the grounds previously stated.

(Document marked "Tommy Reagan Exhibit No. 2" follows:)

TOMMY REAGAN EXHIBIT NO. 2



MAKE YOUR HOTEL RESERVATIONS NOW!

I will be attending the convention of the . . .

ALABAMA RESCUE SERVICE
(name of group or association)

I will arrive (day) SAT (date) SEPT 5 (hour) 3 A m.

I will depart (day) SUN (date) SEPT 6 (hour) 4 P m.

Reserve for me the following accommodations . . .

(check one) single double bedrooms twin bedroom suite \$8.50

YOUR NAME TOMMY F. REAGAN & PARTY

ADDRESS 600 No. 7th ST.

CITY W. MONROE, LA

Mr. APPELL. Will you identify to the committee the other members of your party?

Mr. REAGAN. Sir, I respectfully decline to answer that question based upon the grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. I put it to you as a fact, and ask you to affirm or deny the fact, that as a delegate to that convention or klonvokation you participated in the election of the Imperial Wizard, Robert Shelton; the Imperial Klokard, Robert Collins; the Imperial Kludd, the Reverend Dorsett; the Imperial Kladd, Robert Hudgins; the Imperial Klarogo, Walter Brown; and the Imperial Klexter, Robert Korman.

Mr. REAGAN. Sir, I respectfully decline to answer that question based upon the grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Chairman, may I have 1 minute?

The CHAIRMAN. The committee will stand in recess for a minute? (Brief recess.)

The CHAIRMAN. Proceed.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Reagan, does the Monroe, Louisiana, area of the United Klans of America have a woman's auxiliary which covers its true function by going under the name of the Green Thumb Club?

Mr. REAGAN. Sir, I respectfully decline to answer that question based upon the grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Chairman, I have no further question to ask the witness.

The CHAIRMAN. The witness is excused.

The committee will stand in recess until next Tuesday at 10 a.m.

(Whereupon, at 12:30 p.m., Friday, January 7, 1966, the subcommittee recessed, to reconvene at 10 a.m., Tuesday, January 11, 1966.)

ACTIVITIES OF KU KLUX KLAN ORGANIZATIONS IN THE UNITED STATES

Part 3

TUESDAY, JANUARY 11, 1966

UNITED STATES HOUSE OF REPRESENTATIVES,
SUBCOMMITTEE OF THE
COMMITTEE ON UN-AMERICAN ACTIVITIES,
Washington, D.C.
PUBLIC HEARINGS

The subcommittee of the Committee on Un-American Activities met, pursuant to recess, at 10:10 a.m. in the Caucus Room, Cannon House Office Building, Washington, D.C., Hon. Edwin E. Willis (chairman) presiding.

(Subcommittee members: Representatives Edwin E. Willis, of Louisiana, chairman; Joe R. Pool, of Texas; Charles L. Weltner, of Georgia; John M. Ashbrook, of Ohio; and John H. Buchanan, Jr., of Alabama.)

Subcommittee members present: Representatives Willis, Pool, Weltner, and Buchanan.

Staff members present: Francis J. McNamara, director; William Hitz, general counsel; and Donald T. Appell, chief investigator.

The CHAIRMAN. The subcommittee will come to order.

Mr. APPELL, call your first witness.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Chairman, I would like to call Mr. John H. Gipson.

Mr. Gipson, would you come up here and take the stand, please?

The CHAIRMAN. Please raise your right hand.

Do you solemnly swear the testimony you shall give in this session will be the truth, the whole truth, and nothing but the truth, so help you God?

Mr. GIPSON. I do.

The CHAIRMAN. Have a seat.

TESTIMONY OF JOHN HUGH GIPSON

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Gipson, if you will talk into the microphone I think that the committee will be able to hear you. The acoustics here are rather bad.

Would you state your full name for the record?

Mr. GIPSON. John Hugh Gipson.

Mr. APPELL. And that is spelled G-i-p-s-o-n?

Mr. GIPSON. Right.

Mr. APPELL. Where do you presently reside, sir?

Mr. GIPSON. Slidell, Louisiana.

Mr. APPELL. When and where were you born?

Mr. GIPSON. St. Tammany Parish.

Mr. APPELL. And the month?

Mr. GIPSON. March 24, 1936.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Gipson, you are not appearing before the committee this morning with counsel. Do you desire counsel?

Mr. GIPSON. Yes, sir.

Mr. APPELL. You desire an attorney to accompany you—

The CHAIRMAN. Do you desire to have a lawyer?

Mr. APPELL. —here this morning?

Mr. GIPSON. Sir?

Mr. APPELL. I say, you do not have an attorney with you?

Mr. GIPSON. No, sir.

Mr. APPELL. Do you want an attorney?

Mr. GIPSON. No, sir.

The CHAIRMAN. Mr. Gipson, you do not have a lawyer. You said you don't want one.

I want you to know that, if you want to, you may invoke the fifth amendment. You don't have to, but if you want to I want you to know that we respect your rights.

Mr. GIPSON. Yes, sir.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Gipson, how far did you go in school?

Mr. GIPSON. I quit school in the seventh grade.

Mr. APPELL. Over the recent years what has been your principal occupation?

Mr. GIPSON. Most of my life I logged, working in the woods.

The CHAIRMAN. Logging?

Mr. GIPSON. Logging.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Gipson, have you ever been a member of any Ku Klux Klan organization?

Mr. GIPSON. Yes, sir.

Mr. APPELL. When did you join a Ku Klux Klan organization?

Mr. GIPSON. It was in 1963.

Mr. APPELL. And was this the Original Knights of the Ku Klux Klan?

Mr. GIPSON. Yes, sir.

Mr. APPELL. And was this the organization that was headed statewide by J. D. Swenson and Royal V. Young?

Mr. GIPSON. Yes, sir.

Mr. APPELL. Were you acquainted with dissension which grew up within the Original Knights over finances involving Mr. Swenson and/or Mr. Young?

Mr. GIPSON. I know they had some kind of money squabble, but I don't know too much about it. I was just becoming a member then and I did know they had some squabble over the money.

Mr. APPELL. And you do know that after this money squabble Mr. Young and Mr. Swenson were no longer the leaders of the organization?

Mr. GIPSON. Right.

Mr. APPELL. In 1963 when you joined the Original Knights of the Ku Klux Klan, who recruited you into the organization?

Mr. GIPSON. Herbert Gornor.

Mr. APPELL. G-o-r-n-o-r?

Mr. GIPSON. Yes.

Mr. APPELL. And to what Klavern of the Original Knights were you assigned after you became a member?

Mr. GIPSON. To the Pearl River.

Mr. APPELL. Was this Klavern also known as the Pearl River Hunting and Fishing Club?

Mr. GIPSON. It was.

Mr. APPELL. The first meeting that you attended was held where?

Mr. GIPSON. By Cary Crawford's house; in the house, in fact.

Mr. APPELL. In the house of Cary Crawford?

Mr. GIPSON. Yes, sir.

Mr. APPELL. And he was a member of the Pearl River unit?

Mr. GIPSON. Yes, sir.

Mr. APPELL. Why did you join the Klan? What interested you in the Klan's program which caused you to join?

Mr. GIPSON. Well, at the time I thought it was a pretty good thing the way they explained it to me. It did sound good, but the longer I stayed in and the further I went, I seen that they didn't live up to the oath that they took, because when I went in it was supposed to be no violence. Their fighting was going to be with boycotts and ballots and with economic pressure.

Mr. APPELL. At the time you joined, what was the klectokon, or recruitment fee, which you had to pay to get into the Klan?

Mr. GIPSON. Ten dollars initiation fee; ten dollars for uniform.

Mr. APPELL. This is the robe?

Mr. GIPSON. Yes, sir.

Mr. APPELL. And what were the dues paid by the members within their respective Klaverns?

Mr. GIPSON. Four and a half a quarter. A quarter was 3 months.

Mr. APPELL. At the time you joined the unit, who was the exalted cyclops, or the leader of the Klavern?

Mr. GIPSON. Mr. Rowley.

Mr. APPELL. Is this Mr. Ewell R-o-w-l-e-y?

Mr. GIPSON. Right.

Mr. APPELL. What did you know his occupation or profession to be?

Mr. GIPSON. He was principal at the school.

Mr. APPELL. This is the Sixth Ward Junior High School, also known as the Pearl River?

Mr. GIPSON. At the time I went in, he was principal at Pearl River School, but then he got a transfer to Sixth Ward High School.

Mr. APPELL. How long did Mr. Rowley continue to be the exalted cyclops?

Mr. GIPSON. As well as I remember somewhere around 7 to 8 months.

Mr. APPELL. Who replaced Mr. Rowley as the exalted cyclops of the unit?

Mr. GIPSON. Beg pardon?

Mr. APPELL. Who was the next exalted cyclops after Mr. Rowley?

Mr. GIPSON. Nelson Ainsworth.

Mr. APPELL. What business is Mr. Ainsworth in in the Pearl River area?

Mr. GIPSON. He owns the dump trucks, hauling sand and gravel.

Mr. APPELL. Who was the secretary of the Klavern, the man to whom dues were paid and the man who kept notes and records of the meeting?

Mr. GIPSON. Howard Swenson.

Mr. APPELL. And is Howard Swenson employed by a tobacco company as a route salesman working out of Bogalusa?

Mr. GIPSON. Yes, sir.

Mr. APPELL. Who succeeded Nelson Ainsworth as the exalted cyclops of your unit?

Mr. GIPSON. James L. Leslie.

The CHAIRMAN. Will you spell that?

Mr. APPELL. L-e-s-l-i-e.

Is he known in the community by the nickname of Preacher Leslie?

Mr. GIPSON. Yes, sir, he is.

Mr. APPELL. Is he currently engaged in the profession of a minister, or does he have some other occupation?

Mr. GIPSON. He is a mechanic.

Mr. APPELL. He is a mechanic now?

Mr. GIPSON. Yes, sir.

Mr. APPELL. Do you know from what origin he gets the nickname of Preacher?

Mr. GIPSON. He was supposed to have been an ordained preacher at one time.

Mr. APPELL. Who was the secretary of the Klavern under James Leslie?

Mr. GIPSON. Clayton Hickey.

Mr. APPELL. C-l-a-y-t-o-n H-i-c-k-e-y?

Mr. GIPSON. Right.

Mr. APPELL. And what does Mr. Hickey do?

Mr. GIPSON. He is an iron worker.

Mr. APPELL. Is he presently under some kind of suspension from the *Times-Picayune*, where he had been employed as a typesetter?

Mr. GIPSON. Yes, sir, he is.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Gipson, where did this Klavern at the time Mr. Leslie was the exalted cyclops hold some of its meetings?

Mr. GIPSON. Al Bardin's Pine View.

Mr. APPELL. And he owns and operates Pine View Salvage Company?

Mr. GIPSON. Right.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Gipson, within the organizational structure of the Original Knights there is provision made within the Klavern and within the realm level of a body of men known as the wrecking crew?

Mr. GIPSON. Yes, sir.

Mr. APPELL. Are you familiar with the activities of the wrecking crew?

Mr. GIPSON. Yes, sir.

Mr. APPELL. Were you ever a member of a wrecking crew?

Mr. GIPSON. Yes, sir.

Mr. APPELL. Prior to becoming a member of the wrecking crew

did you ever, in consultation with other Klansmen, carry out an act against anyone?

Mr. GIPSON. Yes, sir; one time.

Mr. APPELL. Would you tell the committee in your own words what this act was and what led up to it?

Mr. GIPSON. Well, they had a boy in our community and he was, according to Oscar Anderson, chief KBI.

Mr. APPELL. Oscar Anderson was the chief of the KBI?

Mr. GIPSON. Yes, sir. He said the boy drinks and didn't take care of his family, late out at night, and he needed to be straightened out with a belt.

Mr. APPELL. Did it come about that the opinion of Mr. Anderson, who was the KBI—Klan Bureau of Investigation—man, and a group of Klansmen carried out Mr. Anderson's belief that this man should be handled and taken care of with a belt?

Mr. GIPSON. Yes, sir, they did.

Mr. APPELL. Who was this man that was going to be whipped with with a belt?

Mr. GIPSON. Clarence O'Berry.

Mr. APPELL. O-'-B-e-r-r-y?

Mr. GIPSON. Right.

The CHAIRMAN. Is that a white boy or a Negro boy?

Mr. GIPSON. He was a white boy.

Mr. APPELL. With respect to the planning and the participants involved in this act, would you, in your own words, tell the committee just what transpired? I first would like to ask you approximately when this planning and the actual beating were carried out.

Mr. GIPSON. The night that he got whipped we had a regular Klan meeting. Oscar Anderson told us that after the meeting he wanted to talk to us. After the meeting he come out, and everybody there were the ones who went.

The CHAIRMAN. Who were they?

Mr. GIPSON. Myself, John Gipson, L. M. Raynor, Harold Brakefield, Herbert Gornor.

The CHAIRMAN. Could you remember about when that was, what month and what year approximately?

Mr. APPELL. Is that approximately July of 1964?

Mr. GIPSON. It is in July sometime.

The CHAIRMAN. 1964?

Mr. GIPSON. Yes, sir.

Mr. APPELL. Continue.

Mr. GIPSON. He said he thought that night would be a good night to get him, but he thought he was laying out in one of them barrooms down there that night. He told us to follow him down to this barroom. We went down and we parked on the side road. He made a loop in front of the barroom and said he seen the boy sitting at the bar, and he was watching the boy. In some kind of way the boy come out and caught a ride.

He said "He must be on his way home." He told us to follow him.

We went up Highway 11, turned off 11 up 41, and he went up the road and passed the boy's road which goes to his house and he was going to watch for the sheriff.

We turned around then, and he come back. Sure enough the boy was about a quarter of a mile from his house. We caught him, drug him off in the woods, Harold Brakefield, Gornor, Oscar Anderson, and L. M. Raynor. They pulled his pants down, and I hit him two or three licks, and Eliot Rand took the belt and he really whipped him. He was whipping him so hard I reached and grabbed his wrist one time and shoved him back.

When we got through we just left him there.

The CHAIRMAN. On the ground?

Mr. GIPSON. On the ground.

Mr. APPELL. Was O'Berry pretty well welted?

Mr. GIPSON. Yes, he was in a pretty bad way.

Mr. APPELL. Was there any discussion among the people of getting him medical attention?

Mr. GIPSON. No, sir, there wasn't.

Mr. APPELL. He was left there without anyone caring how he was going to get home or whether he was going to get any kind of medical attention?

Mr. GIPSON. That's right.

Mr. APPELL. Was he told by the Klansman why he was being whipped?

Mr. GIPSON. I understood that he had had some warning before that, but I didn't know nothing about that.

Mr. APPELL. But on the night that he was whipped he wasn't told why?

Mr. GIPSON. No, sir; nobody talked.

Mr. APPELL. Following this act against Clarence O'Berry, were you formally inducted into a wrecking crew?

Mr. GIPSON. I wasn't at the time O'Berry got whipped, but after that they got them a wrecking crew up and I was sworn in.

Mr. APPELL. Would you describe to the committee the procedures that you went through in order to be inducted into the wrecking crew?

Mr. GIPSON. This guy, Oscar Anderson, told me to come down by his station. He was running a station at that time. He had some men he wanted me to talk with. Whenever I got down there they had two fellows that I didn't know, and never did know. They were supposed to be from northeast Louisiana. They told that there had to be something set up to stop all these smart niggers and things, and that laws was made for something, but sometimes they had to be broken and there had to be some good men to do it. Then they swore in a few of us that night, and we took a different oath than they have in the regular Klavern.

Mr. APPELL. Let me interrupt you there. In the discussion of taking care of people, people that you describe, to what extremes was this group willing to go, or were they told they might have to go, in order to take care of smart Negroes?

Mr. GIPSON. They said it might even come necessary to have to murder somebody.

Mr. APPELL. You testified that you took an oath which was different from the oath administered in a Klavern. Do you remember the context of this oath, or do you remember any part of it which made an impression upon you at the time?

Mr. GIPSON. Yes, sir. One part of it I well remember, the part where "if you reveal any secrecy, ever talk, that you would get your head blown from your shoulders." I well remember that.

Mr. APPELL. Your testimony is that, as part of this oath, it was set forth that a violation of the secrecy of the wrecking crew would result in your head being blown off from your shoulders?

Mr. GIPSON. Right.

Mr. APPELL. Was there discussion—

The CHAIRMAN. May I first ask a question about the meeting? Were any of you in robes or were you in plain clothes when you administered that oath?

Mr. GIPSON. We had plain clothes, but we had black masks.

The CHAIRMAN. And that was in July of 1964?

Mr. GIPSON. Yes, sir.

The CHAIRMAN. All right.

Mr. APPELL. I was going to ask about subsequent events, Mr. Chairman—but this black mask that you wore, did it cover your head so that no one could identify you, so that only the eye slits showed through?

Mr. GIPSON. That's right.

Mr. APPELL. Was there any discussion after the oath as to retaliation against a member of the wrecking crew who might violate any of the secrets of the members of the wrecking crew?

Mr. GIPSON. Yes, sir. They said if a fellow ever talked that they would get him, that they might not get him then, it might be 5 or 10 years later, but he would be gotten.

Mr. POOL. Who said this?

Mr. GIPSON. These two fellas that were supposed to have been from northeast Louisiana.

Mr. POOL. You don't know the names?

Mr. GIPSON. No, sir. I never did find their names out. They said that they could get men from somewhere else to do these jobs.

Mr. POOL. Where did they tell you this?

Mr. GIPSON. At Al Bardin's.

Mr. POOL. Anybody else here?

Mr. GIPSON. No, sir.

Mr. POOL. You are the only one who talked?

Mr. GIPSON. I misunderstood. I thought you asked did anybody else here hear it. I heard it, Oscar Anderson, Harold Brakefield, L. M. Raynor, Nelson Ainsworth.

Mr. POOL. Did you ever ask who these fellows were?

Mr. GIPSON. No, sir; I never did.

Mr. WELTNER. What was your understanding as to what was meant by "they will get you"?

Mr. GIPSON. My understanding was that if anybody ever revealed any of their secrets that they would kill you.

Mr. WELTNER. Was there any question about what they meant by "get you" in your mind?

Mr. GIPSON. Well, I knew what they meant.

Mr. WELTNER. Thank you, sir.

The CHAIRMAN. Proceed.

Mr. APPELL. I want to ask you, and this will be a complete answer,

I think, to Mr. Pool's question—in addition to yourself who on this night took the wrecking crew oath?

Mr. GIPSON. Oscar Anderson, he took it hisself; Harold Brakefield; L. M. Raynor; Louis Singletary.

Mr. APPELL. S-i-n-g-l-e-t-a-r-y?

Mr. GIPSON. Right; Harold Brakefield, Henry Gaines——

The CHAIRMAN. Could you tell us about the ages of those people? Were they about your age? Were some older or some younger than you?

Mr. GIPSON. There was two boys—three boys—pretty close to about my age, and the rest of them was older than me.

The CHAIRMAN. How old would you say?

Mr. GIPSON. I am 29.

The CHAIRMAN. You were then 27?

Mr. GIPSON. Yes, sir.

Mr. APPELL. In addition to those that you have already named, L. M. Raynor, Harold Brakefield, Nelson Ainsworth, and Louis Singletary and Henry Gaines, was a man by the name of Talley, whose first name is Vernon Edgar Talley, another who took the wrecking crew oath at that time?

Mr. GIPSON. Yes, sir, he was.

Mr. APPELL. And Henry Clayton Hickey. H-i-c-k-e-y?

Mr. GIPSON. Right; he took the oath, too.

Mr. APPELL. Did the wrecking crew meet and discuss its business as part of the regular Klavern meeting, or did the members of the wrecking crew hold separate, independent meetings?

Mr. GIPSON. They held separate meetings.

Mr. APPELL. Where would these meetings be held—at the residence of different members?

Mr. GIPSON. Yes, sir, in the residences.

Mr. APPELL. At whose residences did some of the meetings of this particular group take place?

Mr. GIPSON. Most of the time at Oscar Anderson's house.

Mr. POOL. Was Oscar Anderson the leader of this group?

Mr. GIPSON. Yes, sir.

Mr. POOL. He presided at the meetings?

Mr. GIPSON. Yes, sir.

Mr. POOL. He gave you instructions?

Mr. GIPSON. Yes, sir.

Mr. POOL. He administered the oath? Who administered the oath?

Mr. GIPSON. Them boys that come down from northeast Louisiana, they swore him in as the leader and then he was supposed to lead from there on.

Mr. POOL. They designated him as the leader?

Mr. GIPSON. In other words, they was just starting him out, just like they were supposed to already have been.

Mr. APPELL. After they swore in Oscar Anderson, then Oscar Anderson in turn administered the oath to the local members of the wrecking crew?

Mr. GIPSON. Yes, sir.

Mr. APPELL. How often did this wrecking crew normally meet?

Mr. GIPSON. They met about once a week.

Mr. APPELL. Did you or other members of the wrecking crew ever travel to places outside of the Pearl River area for the purpose of discussing operations and projects or jobs which the wrecking crew should involve itself in?

Mr. GIPSON. I never did get out of the area of Slidell and Pearl River.

Mr. APPELL. Did you ever attend any meetings in Covington?

Mr. GIPSON. Yes, sir, I did attend a meeting out there but it was a kind of a State meeting like, State officers mostly.

Mr. APPELL. And not restricted to wrecking crew personnel?

Mr. GIPSON. No, sir. But there was a little discussion there I heard on one part of it.

Mr. APPELL. Would you describe this meeting for us and tell us where it was held and approximately when it was held?

Mr. GIPSON. One Sunday morning Oscar Anderson come by my house and told me he had a call to meet with some fellows in Covington. He didn't know who or what was going on.

Mr. APPELL. I interrupt you there, Mr. Gipson. In an interview which you had with me did we establish that the approximate date of this meeting was Sunday, the 25th of July 1965?

Mr. GIPSON. Yes, sir.

The CHAIRMAN. For the record, about how far is Covington from Slidell?

Mr. GIPSON. Must be around about 25 miles.

The CHAIRMAN. About how far is Slidell from Bogalusa, approximately?

Mr. GIPSON. 36 miles roughly.

The CHAIRMAN. And how far is Covington from Bogalusa, approximately?

Mr. GIPSON. About 50 or 60 miles.

The CHAIRMAN. All right. Go ahead.

Mr. APPELL. You had told, up to the point of my interruption, that Oscar Anderson had advised you that he had to go to Covington to meet with some fellows. Did you accompany Oscar Anderson to Covington to meet with these fellows?

Mr. GIPSON. Yes, sir. On the way he picked up Al Bardin.

Mr. APPELL. He picked up Al Bardin, whom we discussed previously as the owner of the Pine View Salvage Company?

Mr. GIPSON. Yes, sir.

Mr. APPELL. And the three of you then traveled to Covington?

Mr. GIPSON. Yes, sir.

Mr. APPELL. Did you have a meeting in Covington?

Mr. GIPSON. Yes, sir. It was a little meeting.

Mr. APPELL. Where was this meeting held?

Mr. GIPSON. At Pete Holden's home.

Mr. APPELL. That is James Holden, Mr. Chairman, who was a witness before the committee last week and refused to testify and invoked his constitutional privileges.

Would you proceed in your own words to describe who was there and what the general discussion of those assembled was?

Mr. GIPSON. S. J. Parker was there; Saxon Farmer.

Mr. APPELL. Is Mr. Parker from Bush?

Mr. GIPSON. Yes, sir, from up around Bush.

Mr. APPELL. And Saxon Farmer is from Bogalusa.

Mr. Chairman, I think the record should show that he was a witness before the committee last week and refused to testify on constitutional privileges.

You have mentioned Parker and Farmer.

Mr. GIPSON. And Pete Holden.

Mr. APPELL. In whose house the meeting was held?

Mr. GIPSON. Yes. Oscar Anderson, Al Bardin and myself, Johnnie Gipson.

Mr. APPELL. Was Albert M. Bancks, B-a-n-c-k-s, also there?

Mr. GIPSON. That is right; he was there, too.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Chairman, I think the record should show that at the time of that meeting Mr. Albert M. Bancks resided at Folsom, Louisiana, but is currently residing at Foxboro, Mississippi.

Will you proceed with the discussions that might have taken place at this meeting that you can recall?

Mr. GIPSON. I heard Oscar Anderson ask Saxon Farmer were they still going through with the plans to burn the churches, and Saxon Farmer told him "yes," that it was going to be done statewide, that they would follow the plans through.

Mr. APPELL. Following that meeting, was there subsequently a meeting of members of the wrecking crew in your area?

Mr. GIPSON. Yes.

Mr. APPELL. Which meeting related itself to the actual burning of churches?

Mr. GIPSON. Yes, sir.

Mr. APPELL. I think in the interview we established that this meeting was held on July 31, the Saturday following the meeting at Pete Holden's house, that it was held at the house of Oscar Anderson; is that true?

Mr. GIPSON. Right.

Mr. APPELL. Would you tell the committee the discussion that went on at that meeting?

Mr. GIPSON. We met there, and they decided they would wet the buildings down with gas.

Mr. APPELL. What buildings are we talking about?

Mr. GIPSON. The Hartsell Methodist Church, I believe.

Mr. APPELL. Methodist Youth Center, I believe is the technical name.

Mr. GIPSON. Yes.

Mr. POOL. What town?

Mr. GIPSON. In Slidell.

Mr. APPELL. The other was the Providence Baptist Church?

Mr. GIPSON. On Thompson Road.

The CHAIRMAN. Were those churches with white congregations or Negro congregations? Were they colored or white churches?

Mr. GIPSON. They were colored churches. They said they were using them for civil rights meetings. They decided they would wet them down with gas, take four matches, two on each side of a cigarette and wrap a rubber band around them to ignite the gas. That was the trigger.

Mr. APPELL. During the interview, Mr. Gipson, under your guidance and instruction, did we sort of simulate the type of instrument that was used to ignite the gas? I show this to you.

Mr. GIPSON. Yes, sir.

The CHAIRMAN. Is that the kind of torch that they had planned to use?

Mr. GIPSON. Yes, sir.

The CHAIRMAN. Describe that torch.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Chairman, the torch that we manufactured at the guidance of Mr. Gipson is an ordinary cigarette which has four matches attached to it. These are wood matches, not paper matches. They are held in place around the cigarette with a rubber band. The cigarette is ignited and as it burns down it then ignites the matches. The time that the people have to get away depends upon how close or far removed they put the matches to the ignited end of the cigarette.

Mr. POOL. Is that description the way it was?

Mr. GIPSON. Yes, sir.

Mr. APPELL. Was a time set at which the burning of these two churches would take place?

Mr. GIPSON. Yes. It was set on a Monday night.

Mr. APPELL. Is this the Monday which followed the meeting at Oscar Anderson's house on Saturday?

Mr. GIPSON. On Saturday, that is right.

Mr. APPELL. This would then make it on August 2?

Mr. GIPSON. Yes, sir. They figured the best time would be in the morning, which would be Tuesday morning at about 1 o'clock.

The CHAIRMAN. In the afternoon?

Mr. APPELL. A.M.

The CHAIRMAN. In other words, Tuesday at 1 o'clock a.m.

Mr. GIPSON. Yes, sir.

The CHAIRMAN. Just past Monday midnight.

Mr. GIPSON. That is right. They said there wouldn't be too many people stirring at that hour of the night.

Mr. APPELL. On the following Monday night, were these acts carried out?

Mr. GIPSON. Yes, sir.

Mr. APPELL. Would you describe in your own words how the rendezvous was established and how the teams were set up to carry out the actual purpose?

Mr. GIPSON. That Monday night we had a regular Klan meeting at James L. Leslie's house.

Mr. APPELL. He was the exalted cyclops of the unit at that time?

Mr. GIPSON. Right.

Mr. APPELL. You mentioned the meeting was held on a Monday night. Was this the normal night for a meeting of the Klavern?

Mr. GIPSON. No, sir. They had been meeting on Friday nights, but they decided they would change nights.

Mr. APPELL. In order to keep the sheriff's department and the FBI from observing their meetings, they then switched the meeting nights?

Mr. GIPSON. Right.

Mr. APPELL. Proceed with the meeting and what happened.

Mr. GIPSON. We had a regular meeting—

The CHAIRMAN. By "we," do you mean the wrecking crew?

Mr. GIPSON. Yes.

Mr. APPELL. By the regular meeting, you mean of the Klavern membership?

Mr. GIPSON. The Klavern meeting and the wrecking crew men were there, too. After the regular meeting, Oscar Anderson said just wait until everybody left, and when everybody left he come around and he asked if everything was ready, and was told yes. He said, "Well, I am going home so I will have an ironclad alibi"——

Mr. APPELL. Let me interrupt you there. Oscar Anderson is the KBI man?

Mr. GIPSON. Yes, sir.

Mr. APPELL. He is the man who planned the action?

Mr. GIPSON. Right.

Mr. APPELL. But instead of going with you to carry out these acts, he is going home so he can have a perfect alibi?

Mr. GIPSON. Yes, sir.

The CHAIRMAN. What is that?

Mr. APPELL. He is going home after planning it and getting the people to do it, so he will have a perfect alibi.

Mr. GIPSON. He doesn't worry about the rest of the guys. So we left and went on about 3 miles and we stopped again. We were going to split up there. So two took the one on Thompson Road.

The CHAIRMAN. I do not want to break into your thoughts, but when you say "we," who are they? You and who else?

Mr. GIPSON. L. M. Raynor and Louis Singletary were going to take the one on Thompson Road, and myself and Clayton Hickey and Ed Talley were going to get the the other one on Shortcut Highway.

Mr. APPELL. That would be the Hartsell Methodist Youth Center?

Mr. GIPSON. Yes, sir.

Mr. APPELL. Continue.

Mr. GIPSON. I had my truck. The other two boys had a car. They were going to let me take my truck home, and I was going to leave it. They were going to pick me up. I had two of these little hand walkie-talkie radios that they use on guard duty around the Klavern. I had me a little story made up. When I went in and put the radios up, I come back out and told them, the two boys I was with, Hickey and Talley, that my wife was crying and begging me not to go, which was the story I just made up, and that I couldn't go. They said, "We understand, but we will take care of it."

Mr. APPELL. To your knowledge and to the public knowledge of people in the community, were the Providence Baptist Church and the Hartsell Methodist Youth Center set fire that night?

Mr. GIPSON. Yes, sir. The next morning I went to work and I heard it on the radio that they were both burned down.

Mr. APPELL. After this burning, did you continue active membership in the Klan?

Mr. GIPSON. After that happened, I knew I couldn't go on with them kind of things, and I slacked off. I got on the side with the law officials, and they advised and asked me would I get back in the groove and go back to the regular meetings so I could help stop that kind of things, and I did.

(At this point Representative Senner entered the hearing room.)

The CHAIRMAN. What law officials?

Mr. GIPSON. Mr. Broom.

The CHAIRMAN. Who is he?

Mr. GIPSON. Sheriff Broom of St. Tammany Parish.

The CHAIRMAN. It was by arrangement of your sheriff that you appear here today? Is that right, as far as you know? I am telling you it is.

Mr. GIPSON. Yes, sir.

The CHAIRMAN. You said you were engaged in logging operations. I think even yesterday you were logging; were you not?

Mr. GIPSON. Yes, sir.

The CHAIRMAN. Through your sheriff you asked two things of the committee. One, that your expenses be paid and, second, that you be afforded police protection while you were in Washington; is that correct?

Mr. GIPSON. Yes, sir.

The CHAIRMAN. I have afforded you that, and I direct the police to continue that watch.

By the way, there was discussion about your protection when you went back home. The sheriff said he would take care of that. I congratulate him.

Mr. GIPSON. He is a fine fellow.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Gipson, on January 5, 1966, did you then leave the Klan and become a witness for the State in a prosecution of fellow Klansmen who carried out the whipping of Clarence O'Berry?

Mr. GIPSON. Yes, sir, I did.

Mr. POOL. I did not get the last question, Mr. Appell.

Mr. APPELL. I asked whether or not the witness on January 5, 1966, became a witness in a trial growing out of the whipping of Clarence O'Berry.

It was with your taking the witness stand in that case that you severed your Klan connections, which immediately prior thereto you were carrying out at the request of Sheriff Broom of St. Tammany Parish?

Mr. GIPSON. Yes, sir.

Mr. APPELL. I do not know whether you possess knowledge but I shall ask: In October 1965 there was a fire in the Sixth Ward near Hickory occasioned by threats brought against the builder of the property because he was using Negro help in finishing cement or concrete. The first threat of burning of the lumber that was being used in construction was the hanging of a doll by its neck to simulate a hanging. Do you possess knowledge of that?

Mr. GIPSON. No, sir.

Mr. APPELL. You talked about walkie-talkies that you had taken from the Klavern meeting on the night of August 2 and left at your home. What use does the Klan make of walkie-talkie radios?

Mr. GIPSON. In case anybody starts in, they can be notified inside to disband and stop their business.

Mr. APPELL. Therefore, a man outside has a walkie-talkie and someone inside—

Mr. GIPSON. They have one inside. Sometimes they might have two or three more outside. Like if the building is back off the road,

there will be one away out by the road and maybe one about the middle ways, and then one pretty close by the house.

Mr. APPELL. Is it your knowledge that within the operation of the Klan, members use very extensively citizens band radios in their automobiles for the purpose of carrying out Klan activities?

Mr. GIPSON. Yes, sir, they do. They use everything they can arrange and scrape to do it. They get every channel they can.

Mr. APPELL. Even though their authority might be for a certain channel, they do not remain within the regulations of the Federal Communications Commission?

Mr. GIPSON. I don't think they do.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Gipson, were you defended by the same counsel that defended the defendants in that case?

Mr. GIPSON. No, sir. I had my own separate lawyer.

Mr. APPELL. What was the quotation of expense to the Klan for the defense of the Klan defendants in that trial?

Mr. GIPSON. I understood the amount would be around \$9,000. I got to figuring I might be getting took and that I wasn't going to take that lawyer because it is kinda hard for me, raising a family and the kind of work I am doing, to get up that kind of money. I was afraid I might wind up with a suit for that \$9,000. I decided I would just have me another lawyer.

Mr. APPELL. Do you know how the Klan raised the necessary legal fees that they had to pay to defend the Klansmen in that trial?

Mr. GIPSON. They raffled off a bull and they gave turkey shoots. Whenever they had a rally they would take up a collection. Stuff like that.

Mr. APPELL. Prior to going to trial, was there discussion among the people as to what they felt their chances might be during the trial, whether they were going to be acquitted or whether they were going to be found guilty?

Mr. GIPSON. They said unless somebody pimped, there wouldn't be a conviction.

Mr. APPELL. They were convicted, were they not?

Mr. GIPSON. Yes, sir, they were.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Gipson, I have one more question to ask of you. I would like you in your own words to say why you joined the Klan and why you agreed to render assistance to Sheriff Broom of St. Tammany Parish, and therefore technically leave the Klan.

Mr. GIPSON. At the time I joined, I figured it was a pretty good thing that they had going, and I figured something might be accomplished by it, but as I stayed in and seen these things happen and they kept getting worse and worse, I knew it could not go on for me. You can't do them kind of things and get by the law like that. I just had to go the right way.

The CHAIRMAN. Mr. Gipson, I suppose it was because of people like Preacher Leslie and High School Principal Rowley—it was because of people of that prominence in the community who talked to you, people of that type who led you to believe this was a good organization.

Mr. GIPSON. Yes. When I first went in, there was a lot of fellows in it, and they were what I call upstanding men. And then they started dropping out.

The CHAIRMAN. They are dropping out some more now?

Mr. GIPSON. They are dropping out. It is boiling down to just a bunch of—

The CHAIRMAN. Say it.

Mr. GIPSON. The way I would describe it would be renegades. Right now I feel my life ain't worth two cents to me. I figure my family—they might even go through them to get me.

The CHAIRMAN. Are you afraid? You are doing a courageous thing.

Mr. GIPSON. I am trying to right a wrong and help the cause of the country. I feel I am supposed to do it. I am not scared of them. I am scared of the law. I am not scared of them.

The CHAIRMAN. Do you find there are other people who are learning the truth and that they do not have that fear any more and are willing to come out and stand up for law and order?

Mr. GIPSON. Yes, sir.

The CHAIRMAN. That is what is going on in your area?

Mr. GIPSON. Yes, sir, that is right.

The CHAIRMAN. I hope this will be an example for others to do what you are doing today. I hope and express confidence that that will come about.

Mr. APPELL. With respect to the wrecking crew, are you acquainted with the constitution which provided that there should be a formal organization within the Klan known as the wrecking crew?

Mr. GIPSON. Yes.

Mr. APPELL. The wrecking crew of which you were a member was an official Klan group; is that right?

Mr. GIPSON. Yes, sir.

Mr. POOL. The members of the Klavern all knew there was such a thing as a wrecking crew which was authorized by the Klavern?

Mr. GIPSON. They pretty well knew there was a wrecking crew, but they couldn't pinpoint them out.

Mr. POOL. They knew there was such an organization within the Klavern itself?

Mr. GIPSON. I think they did.

The CHAIRMAN. But the whole idea of the Klan is that the wrecking crew itself be kept secret?

Mr. GIPSON. Be kept secret, right.

The CHAIRMAN. One more thing in addition to my reference to possible influence on you of Preacher Leslie and the high school principal. I have before me literature on this general subject, literature of the Klan, which reads: "To be read and reread until thoroughly understood by all officers and members." Also, it should be used as background material for discussions and lectures at local and unit meetings. I will read only one example: "The purpose and function of this organization is to preserve Christian Civilization."

That is the kind of thing they preach—Christianity, patriotism, love of country, anticommunism, and all the rest, in addition, of course, to hatred in matters involving racial relations. That is the kind of stuff they preach.

Mr. GIPSON. Yes, sir, that is right.

The CHAIRMAN. Do they practice what they preach?

Mr. GIPSON. No, sir, they don't.

The CHAIRMAN. Of course, burning churches and things of that nature are, to say the least, un-Christian; isn't that correct?

Mr. GIPSON. Right.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Gipson, returning to Ewell Rowley, the high school principal, do you possess knowledge as to why he gave up the position of exalted cyclops and what rank within the Klan he assumed?

Mr. GIPSON. One of his reasons was that it was going to interfere with his job being principal of the school, and then the next reason was when this O'Berry boy got whipped, I don't believe it was brought before him and cleared before him. He realized he couldn't have no control over the men, and I think he thought it was best for him to drop out.

Mr. APPELL. Drop the position of exalted cyclops?

Mr. GIPSON. Right.

Mr. APPELL. Did he continue a membership of some kind?

Mr. GIPSON. Then he became an honorary member. Actually, he is not attending no meetings.

Mr. APPELL. Some constitutions of the Klan, if not your Klan, provide for secret members. Would you put him in this category?

Mr. GIPSON. Yes, sir.

Mr. APPELL. When you said difficulty with respect to his position of principal, were you inferring that he might lose his position? Is that the type of difficulty you referred to?

Mr. GIPSON. Yes. He felt it would cause him to lose his job.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Chairman, the staff has not further questions of this witness.

Mr. POOL. I just want to compliment the witness for being a very brave man to come here and testify in view of the fact that there is a chance that somebody might try to harm you or your family. I want to point out to you that this committee has had similar things in the investigation of communism. We have had witnesses come and point out people who are Communists and trying to infiltrate industry and things like that. You have the same thing going on in other areas, where you have extreme groups trying to preach violence. I assure you, after these people have been named here this morning, I do not think anyone is going to try to harm you, but if they do, this committee should be notified, the chairman should be notified, and we will take action immediately.

The CHAIRMAN. There is a very severe law to the effect if anyone who takes the stand either before a court or before a committee is subjected to attempts at intimidation or recrimination or violence or threats, that is a severe thing under the law, and the law is there to punish those people. If any such thing happens, let me know. I will bet 10 to 1 no such thing is going to happen. This threat and this preachment that a wrecking crew member's talking would result in his neck being severed from his body and that members of his family will be hurt—that is just so much talk to intimidate and put the members themselves in fear. The more like you who are brave like you and talk, the less and less such a thing will happen. I would bet nothing is going to happen to you. You are protected here, and I am sure your good sheriff will protect you back home.

Mr. POOL. The Federal Government itself will become a pretty good wrecking crew if those people do try anything like that.

Mr. GIPSON. The judge I think understands that, too. I glory in his spunk. He flat laid the cards on the table.

Mr. WELTNER. Mr. Chairman, I should like to join in the statement of the Chair and of the members of the committee in commending this witness for his courage. I know courage in New York City, Buffalo, and Atlanta is one thing. Courage in Slidell, Louisiana, is another thing. I have developed an intense admiration for you since you have been here. I simply want to add this one point, Mr. Gipson. The literature which we have in the record of these hearings is quite clear that the Klan realizes that its power is in the secrecy of its membership. What power the Klan has, I think it is becoming clear, depends upon the secrecy of that membership. In recent weeks, substantial changes have come about in the maintenance of that secrecy. The action of the Federal court which resulted in the submission to that court of the membership list of the Klan of Bogalusa and of the Anti-Communist Christian Association is one thing. The very fine investigation conducted by the staff of this committee is another. The fact of the matter is, Mr. Gipson, there is no secrecy of membership within the area concerning which you testified. The Federal court knows who the Klansmen are; this committee knows who the Klansmen are; the Federal Bureau of Investigation knows who the Klansmen are. So far as your concern about the danger which exists by virtue of your testimony here today to you and your family, take some heart in the fact that the agencies of the Government, both the legislative branch through this committee and the executive branch through the FBI and the judicial branch through the court in New Orleans, know exactly who it might be on the other end of that telephone when you receive a threatening call. They know exactly what group it might be that sets out some kind of intimidation or harassment of you or your family. We know, and we are determined, so far as it is within our power, speaking for the Federal Government, all branches, to protect you and your family.

The power of the Klan is the secrecy of its membership and that power has been vastly diluted and abated in recent weeks, and it will continue to dwindle because the facts are coming in and the facts will be available through people such as yourself.

Mr. POOL. I think we will have more people come forth with statements like Mr. Gipson's and further expose the Klan. Don't you agree?

Mr. WELTNER. I am certainly hopeful that the example which Mr. Gipson has set here will stimulate others to consider what is their duty as Americans as well as their duty as Christians.

Mr. GIPSON. I hope so myself. I can see it is beginning to weaken now. I know in our area it is weakened now.

Mr. WELTNER. Thank you, Mr. Chairman.

The CHAIRMAN. Mr. Gipson, I want to read from the Federal law I just mentioned a while ago. Among other acts which this law makes unlawful—it states:

Whoever injures any party or witness in his person or property on account of his attending or having attended such proceeding, inquiry, or investigation, or on account of his testifying or having testified to any matter pending therein; or

Shall be fined not more than \$5,000 or imprisoned not more than five years, or both.

The record will show that you have appeared, have been sworn, and have testified, and you have the protection of this law.

Mr. BUCHANAN. Mr. Gipson, I cannot tell you how much I admire your courage. In the last analysis, a nation is only as strong as the people who make it up, and I think you are demonstrating yourself today before this committee to be a part of the hope of our Republic, and I appreciate it.

One of the ideas which was perpetrated by the Klan organization was that they are fighters against communism. May I say, sir, that people like you, who are determined to uphold the law and attempt to do what is right, are this Nation's strength in the struggle against world communism, and those who perpetrate acts of violence and terrorism, who take the law into their own hands, serve well the Communist cause. As far as I am concerned, you here today are taking your stand as a patriot doing what is right, and people like you are the people who are really going to win the battle against communism.

I want to thank you for your testimony.

The CHAIRMAN. The committee will stand in recess until 2:30 this afternoon.

(Members present at time of recess: Representatives Willis, Pool, Weltner, and Buchanan, of the subcommittee, and also Representative Senner.)

(Whereupon, at 11:25 a.m., Tuesday, January 11, 1966, the subcommittee recessed, to reconvene at 2:30 p.m. the same day.)

AFTERNOON SESSION—TUESDAY, JANUARY 11, 1966

(The subcommittee reconvened at 2:30 p.m., Hon. Edwin E. Willis, chairman, presiding.)

(Members present: Representatives Willis, Pool, Weltner, Ashbrook, and Buchanan, of the subcommittee, and also Representative Senner.)

The CHAIRMAN. The subcommittee will come to order.

Call the first witness.

Mr. APPELL. George Gill Harris, Jr.

The CHAIRMAN. Please raise your right hand. Do you solemnly swear that the testimony you are about to give will be the truth, the whole truth, and nothing but the truth, so help you God?

Mr. HARRIS. I do.

The CHAIRMAN. Proceed.

TESTIMONY OF GEORGE GILL HARRIS, JR., ACCOMPANIED BY COUNSEL, LESTER V. CHALMERS, JR.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Harris, will you identify yourself for the record, please?

Mr. HARRIS. George Gill Harris, Jr.

Mr. CHALMERS. Mr. Chairman, may I state at this time his subpoena only reads "George Gil Harris." I would consent to any amendment to this subpoena by the chairman since he has identified himself as George Gill Harris, Jr. He informs me that it is G-i-l-l, rather than one "l."

The CHAIRMAN. In view of the self-identification by the witness as the person served and the statement of counsel, the subpoena will be technically corrected to conform to his true name.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Harris, are you appearing here in accordance with the subpoena, which has now been technically amended, served upon you at Fourth Street, Bernice, Louisiana, on the 27th day of October 1965?

Mr. HARRIS. Yes.

Mr. CHALMERS. Speak up for the record.

Mr. HARRIS. Yes.

Mr. APPELL. Are you represented by counsel?

Mr. HARRIS. Yes.

Mr. APPELL. Will counsel please identify himself for the record?

Mr. CHALMERS. Lester V. Chalmers, Jr., attorney at law, Raleigh, North Carolina.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Harris, the subpoena served upon you contained in the attachment thereto, which was made a part of the subpoena, under the conditions of the subpoena you were called upon to produce, to bring with you and to produce documents described in the attachment, paragraph 1 of which reads as follows:

All books, records, documents, correspondence, and memoranda relating to the organization of and the conduct of business and affairs of the Invisible Empire, United Klans, Knights of the Ku Klux Klan of America, Inc., also known as the United Klans of America, Inc., Knights of the Ku Klux Klan, and affiliated organizations, namely, the Alabama Rescue Service, Louisiana Rescue Service, Bernice Sportsman Club in your possession, custody and control, or maintained by you or available to you as Kligrapp or Secretary of the Invisible Empire, United Klans, Knights of the Ku Klux Klan of America, Inc., also known as the United Klans of America, Inc., Knights of the Ku Klux Klan.

Mr. Harris, I request you to produce in your representative capacity stated therein the documents called for by part 1 of the subpoena.

The CHAIRMAN. Is it stipulated that the subpoena served upon him orders him to produce the documents therein referred to in the capacity stated therein?

Mr. CHALMERS. As stated in the subpoena; yes, sir, Mr. Chairman.

Mr. HARRIS. I respectfully decline to deliver to the committee any and all documents as demanded by the committee subpoena dated October 14, 1965, for the reason that I honestly feel to do so might tend to incriminate me in violation of my rights guaranteed to me by amendments 5, 1, 4, and 14 of the Constitution of the United States of America.

I respectfully decline to deliver to the committee any and all records as requested by this committee under subpoena dated October 14, 1965, for that information is not relevant and germane to the subcommittee's investigation and the same would not aid the Congress in consideration of any valid remedial legislation, nor is any such inquiry within the scope of that authorized to be investigated by the rules adopted by the Congress, by House Resolution 8, adopted January 4, 1965.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Harris, before asking a direction of the Chair, I would like to ask you, have you been apprised of the statement the chairman issued in October at the start of these hearings which set forth the purpose of the hearings and the other pertinent facts with respect thereto?

Mr. CHALMERS. I will stipulate that he has, Mr. Chairman.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Chairman, I now ask that the witness be directed to produce those documents called for in paragraph 1. I ask for direction of paragraph 1.

The CHAIRMAN. The reasons you have given for your refusal to produce the documents called for by this part of the subpoena do not legally justify your refusal. Therefore, those reasons are rejected. Accordingly, I order and direct you to produce the documents in the representative capacity as stated by Mr. Appell and in this subpoena.

Mr. HARRIS. I respectfully decline to deliver to the committee the documents demanded and ordered by the committee, based upon the records—grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Harris, paragraph 2 of the attachment to the subpoena calls for you to produce:

All books, records, documents, correspondence, and memoranda in your possession, custody and control, or maintained by or available to you, in your capacity as present or past Kligrapp and/or member of the United Klans of America, Inc., Knights of the Ku Klux Klan, which the "Constitution and Laws" of said organization authorize and require to be maintained by you and any other officer of said organization, the same being in your possession, custody or control.

The CHAIRMAN. Is the same stipulation with reference to his representative capacity entered into?

Mr. CHALMERS. As stated in the subpoena; yes, sir, Mr. Chairman.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Harris, I request you to produce in your representative capacity stated therein the documents called for in paragraph 2 of the subpoena.

Mr. HARRIS. I respectfully decline to deliver to the committee the documents demanded and ordered by the committee, based upon the grounds previously stated.

The CHAIRMAN. For the reasons previously indicated, I direct you to produce the documents called for in the representative capacity stated in the subpoena.

Mr. HARRIS. I respectfully decline to deliver to the committee the documents demanded and ordered by the committee, based upon the grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Harris, paragraph 3 calls upon you to produce:

Copies of U.S. Treasury Department, Internal Revenue Service, Form 1120, "U.S. Corporation Income Tax Return," for the fiscal years 1961 through June 30, 1965, filed by you as Kligrapp.

I request you to produce in the representative capacity set forth in paragraph 3 the documents called for.

The CHAIRMAN. The same stipulation?

Mr. CHALMERS. Yes, sir.

Mr. HARRIS. I respectfully decline to deliver to the committee the documents demanded and ordered by the committee on the grounds previously stated.

The CHAIRMAN. For the reasons previously stated, I order and direct you to produce those documents in the capacity stated.

Mr. HARRIS. I respectfully decline to deliver to the committee the documents demanded and ordered by the committee, based upon the grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Harris, I put it to you as a fact, and ask you to affirm or deny the fact, that as secretary of the Bernice Sportsman

Club, Box 57, Bernice, Louisiana, and as secretary of the Louisiana Rescue Service, Box 57, Bernice, Louisiana, you filed in the case of Bernice [Sportsman Club] on August 17, 1965, and on August 18 in the case of the Louisiana Rescue Service, Forms 1120, U.S. corporate income tax return for the two organizations that I have mentioned to you.

Mr. HARRIS. I respectfully decline to answer that question for the reason that I honestly feel my answer might tend to incriminate me in violation of my rights guaranteed to me by amendments 5, 1, 4, and 14 of the Constitution of the United States of America.

Mr. APPELL. In support of the tax returns which you filed, do you have in your possession financial books and records upon which these returns were based?

Mr. HARRIS. I respectfully decline to answer that question for the reason that I honestly feel my answer might tend to incriminate me in violation of my rights as guaranteed to me by the amendments 5, 1, 4, and 14 of the Constitution of the United States of America.

Mr. APPELL. Have any records upon which the two returns were based been destroyed since the filing of the corporate returns mentioned on August 17 and 18, 1965?

Mr. HARRIS. I respectfully decline to answer that question based upon the grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Chairman, I would like the record to reflect that the "Constitution and Laws" of the United Klans of America, Incorporated, Knights of the Ku Klux Klan, adopted in Imperial Klonscilium at Birmingham, Alabama, in September 1964, set forth certain documents to be received by the grand kligrapp of a realm and prescribes the kligrapp of the realm as an officer of the organization.

Mr. HARRIS, when and where were you born?

Mr. HARRIS. I respectfully decline to answer that question based upon the grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. Have you been an officer of the Bernice Sportsman Club since January of 1964?

Mr. HARRIS. I respectfully decline to answer that question based upon the grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Chairman, in view of the witness' claimed privilege and his consistent refusal to answer questions, I present to the committee the results of our investigation as they pertain to Mr. Harris.

George Gill, spelled with two "l's," Harris, Jr., was born January 16, 1922, at Haynesville, Louisiana. He resides at Bernice, Louisiana, where he operates Harris' 5 and 10, a variety store. He served in the Army from September 24, 1942, to April 24, 1946, and in the Enlisted Reserve Corps until April 23, 1949. His military specialty was telephone lineman, repairman, and repeaterman. At the time of entry into the Army he claimed 1 year of college.

Harris has been a member of the Klan since at least January 1964. He has been an official of the Klavern known under the cover name Bernice Sportsman Club since January of 1964. This Klavern was affiliated with the Original Knights of the Ku Klux Klan under J. D. Swenson and Royal V. Young. It became affiliated with the United Klans of America around April 1964 and became part of Louisiana

Realm of that organization, which uses as its cover name the Louisiana Rescue Service.

Harris is currently realm kligrapp or secretary. In this position he receives monthly reports from each Klavern within the realm. He receives all funds due to the realm which he turns over to the realm treasurer. As secretary he possesses the identities of all Klavern kligrapps or secretaries as well as exalted cyclops.

On May 15-16, 1965, Harris attended a meeting of imperial officers and other Klan officials at Natchez, Mississippi.

Mr. Harris, the records of the Bank of Bernice, Bernice, Louisiana, covering the name of the Bernice Sportsman Club, handled both the funds of the realm and the funds of the Klavern. I put it to you as a fact, and ask you to affirm or deny the fact, that prior to the committee's inquiry or announcement of inquiry into the Klan, the Bernice Sportsman Club paid imperial tax on 97 members and by July of 1965 it was paying imperial tax on 25 members.

The CHAIRMAN. Before answering this question, Mr. Harris, I wish to say this to you: You have heard the sworn statement just made by the committee's investigator, Mr. Don Appell. You now have the opportunity to reply to any portion of that statement outlining your activities, to confirm or challenge the accuracy of the information, or to explain any part of that statement.

In addition you have the right, if you desire, to offer any other matters that the committee may deem relevant to this inquiry. Do you care to avail yourself of that opportunity?

Mr. HARRIS. I respectfully decline to answer that question based upon the grounds previously stated.

The CHAIRMAN. In that case, Mr. Harris, I must inform you that in the absence of your rebuttal, or other facts that may come to the attention of the committee, this committee will rely upon the accuracy of its investigation. With that in mind, do you have anything else to say, or anything to say?

Mr. HARRIS. I respectfully decline to answer that question based upon the grounds previously stated.

Mr. CHALMERS. Mr. Chairman, I think for the record there is still one question that Mr. Appell asked that the witness has not replied to yet. If we—

The CHAIRMAN. You may now respond to the pending question.

Mr. HARRIS. I respectfully decline to answer that question based upon the grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Harris, as the grand kligrapp of the Realm of Louisiana, which operates a little differently than most UKA realms operate, in that imperial per capita tax, until some new Klaverns came under your jurisdiction recently, you collected the imperial tax and transmitted it on to the imperial office in Tuscaloosa. Therefore, you possess knowledge of the identity of UKA Klaverns within the State of Louisiana.

An examination of deposit slips reflects that prior to August 6, 1965, when the account in the name of the Bernice Sportsman Club was closed out and a new account was opened in the name of the Louisiana Rescue Service, there were these Klaverns in existence.

After I read you the names of the Klaverns, I would like to ask

you whether or not all of the Klaverns that I mentioned to you are still in operation.

The Bernice Sportsman Club, Calhoun Businessmen's Association, C. B. Riding Club, Chatham Hunting and Fishing Club, Dubach, as we interpret the deposit slip—Mr. Chairman, D-u-b-a-c-h—Hunting and Fishing Club, the Dugdemonice Hunting Club, the Farmville Hunting and Fishing Club, the Jackson Parish Gun and Rod Club, the Marion Hunting and Fishing Club, the MOG—M-O-G, I don't know whether that is an abbreviation—Junction City Sportsman Club, the Okeloosa Hunting Club, the Ouachita Parish Hunting and Fishing Club, the Sterlington Hunting and Fishing Club #8, the Taylortown Hunting Club, Union Hunting and Fishing Club, Ward 10 Hunting Club.

Are they still in existence?

Mr. HARRIS. I respectfully decline to answer that question based upon the grounds previously stated.

(Documents marked "George Harris Exhibit No. 1" and retained in committee files.)

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Harris, does the Realm of Louisiana have a Klavern in Kenner, Louisiana?

Mr. HARRIS. I respectfully decline to answer that question based upon the grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Harris, on August 27, 1965, Charles L. Miller of 2512 Airline Highway wrote a check or obtained a money order from the Merchants Trust and Savings Bank in Kenner, Louisiana, payable to the United Klans of America in the amount of \$30. Purpose for which drawn, copies of the Klan publication, the *Fiery Cross*.

This is according to deposits made to the account of the Alabama Rescue Service as obtained through a subpoena duces tecum from The First National Bank of Tuscaloosa, Alabama. Do you know Charles L. Miller?

Mr. HARRIS. I respectfully decline to answer that question based upon the grounds previously stated.

(Check marked "George Harris Exhibit No. 2" and retained in committee files.)

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Harris, you can help the committee understand something that confuses it. There is maintained in Bogalusa, Louisiana, an account in the name of the United Conservatives of Mississippi, No. 1. The signature to this account is B. L. Sellers. Is this a Klavern within the Realm of Louisiana or the Louisiana Rescue Service or a Klavern in Mississippi affiliated with the Realm of Mississippi known as the Mississippi Rescue Service?

Mr. HARRIS. I respectfully decline to answer that question based upon the grounds previously stated.

(Documents marked "George Harris Exhibit No. 3" appear on p. 2632.)

Mr. POOL. Mr. Appell, let me talk to you a minute.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Chairman, I think the record should reflect that the checks drawn against the account of the United Conservatives of Mississippi, No. 1, are deposited to the official account of the United Klans of America, which is maintained under the name of the Alabama Rescue Service.

(At this point Mr. Weltner left the hearing room.)

GEORGE HARRIS EXHIBIT No. 3

NOV 19 1965

CORPORATION COMMERCIAL ACCOUNT OF

Date Opened

United Conservatives of Miss, Inc. #1

WASHINGTON BANK & TRUST COMPANY

IS HEREBY AUTHORIZED TO RECOGNIZE THE SIGNATURES GIVEN BELOW IN PAYMENT OF FUNDS OF THE TRANSACTIONS OF OTHER FINANCIAL INSTITUTIONS FOR THIS ACCOUNT

George Harris

PRESIDENT

VICE PRESIDENT

TREASURER

SECRETARY

ASST. TREASURER

ASST. SECRETARY

B. L. Sellers

[Handwritten initials]

RAVON 500

NUMBER 681

CORPORATION COMMERCIAL ACCOUNT OF

United Conservatives of Miss, Inc. #1

WASHINGTON BANK & TRUST COMPANY

IS HEREBY AUTHORIZED TO RECOGNIZE THE SIGNATURES GIVEN BELOW IN PAYMENT OF FUNDS OF THE TRANSACTIONS OF OTHER FINANCIAL INSTITUTIONS FOR THIS ACCOUNT

George Harris

PRESIDENT

VICE PRESIDENT

TREASURER

SECRETARY

ASST. TREASURER

ASST. SECRETARY

Charles J. Deal
Pat Meek

John [unclear]
J.P. Meek
Pat [unclear]

RAVON 500

NUMBER 681

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Harris, I put it to you as a fact, and ask you to affirm or deny the fact, that on 11-22-1965 you were the cosigner of a check drawn against the Louisiana Rescue Service in the amount of \$185 payable to the Alabama Rescue Service and that this check represents the imperial tax on only 370 members, which is the bulk of your membership in the State of Louisiana.

Mr. HARRIS. I respectfully decline to answer that question based upon the grounds previously stated.

(Check marked "George Harris Exhibit No. 4" follows:)

GEORGE HARRIS EXHIBIT NO. 4



BERNICE, LA., 11/22 1965 NO. 657A

84-148 **BANK OF BERNICE** 8-1-148

OF BERNICE, UNION PARISH, LA.

PAY TO ORDER OF Alabama Rescue Service \$185⁰⁰

one hundred eighty-five and 00/100 DOLLARS

MARKED BANK STATIONERS

⑆9084⑆0⑆48⑆

Louisiana Rescue Service
By [Signature]
Booby G. Wiley Treas.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Harris, do you have a women's auxiliary in Monroe, Louisiana, which makes payments to the imperial account from an account known as the Green Thumb Club?

Mr. HARRIS. I respectfully decline to answer that question based upon the grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Harris, much is said by Dr. Edwards, the Grand Dragon of the Realm of Louisiana, about the United Klans of America and the Louisiana Realm not endorsing violence. On September 4, 1964, a check was written to Tom Whitehead, an exalted cyclops of a Klavern in Georgia, who was collecting money from Klaverns throughout the United States, the total sum of which was to go for the defense of the United Klansmen arrested in the murder of Lieutenant Colonel Lemuel Penn. Can you explain this check to Tom Whitehead in the light of your announced nonviolent position?

Mr. HARRIS. I respectfully decline to answer that question based upon the grounds previously stated.

(Check marked "George Harris Exhibit No. 5." See report, p. 121.)

Mr. APPELL. On March 20, 1965, a check was drawn payable to "E. L. McDaniels," the Grand Dragon of Mississippi, in the amount of \$20 for a defense fund. Can you tell the committee what defense this was?

Mr. HARRIS. I respectfully decline to answer that question based upon the grounds previously stated.

(Check marked "George Harris Exhibit No. 6" appears on p. 2634.)

(At this point Mr. Buchanan left the hearing room and Mr. Weltner returned.)

Mr. APPELL. Do you know whether or not it related to the defense of any United Klansman involved in violence?

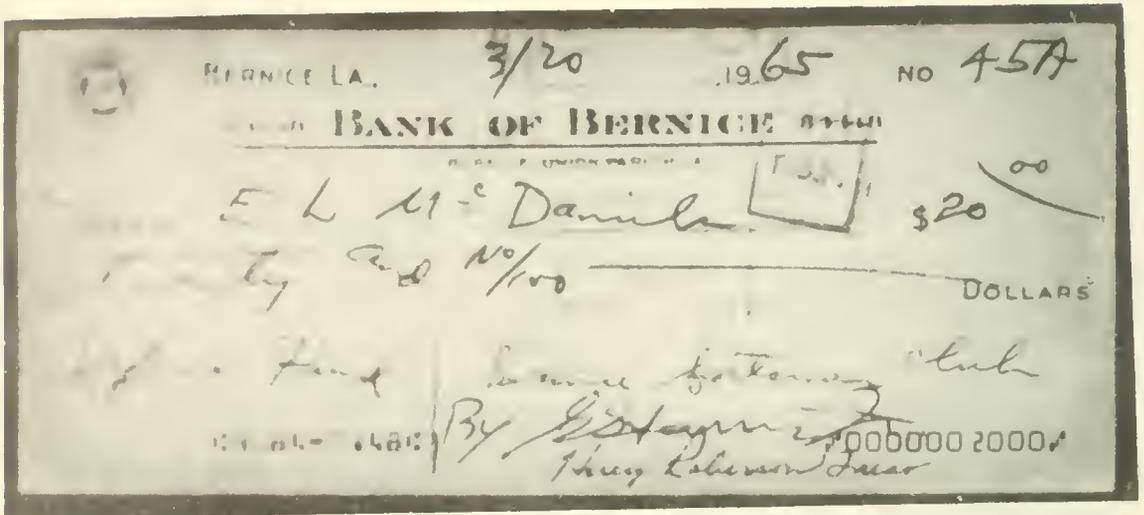
Mr. HARRIS. I respectfully decline to answer that question based on grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. Could it have been funds collected by the United Klans of America to help defray expenses for those people who were arrested following the murder of the three civil rights workers?

Mr. HARRIS. I respectfully decline to answer that question based on the grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Chairman, the staff has no further questions to ask of Mr. Harris.

GEORGE HARRIS EXHIBIT NO. 6



The CHAIRMAN. Questions?

Mr. POOL. Mr. Harris, were you in the audience when the previous witness testified, Mr. Gipson?

Mr. HARRIS. I respectfully decline to answer that question based on the grounds previously stated.

Mr. POOL. Mr. Gipson came before this committee to testify very bravely. One of the things he said was that he wanted to right the wrong that he had done.

You don't care to absolve your conscience in any way before this committee?

Mr. HARRIS. I respectfully decline to answer that question based on the grounds previously stated.

Mr. POOL. I want to point out one other thing in the testimony which has come to us here during the testimony. The word "conservative" is used to hide the front of the Ku Klux Klan. It is a fraud and a disgrace to the philosophy for which the word "conservative" stands. The fact that the Communists have come before this committee and used the name of labor is a disgrace and a fraud on respectful, decent, God-fearing, patriotic Americans who belong to organized labor.

Let him answer if he wants to, with your advice.

Mr. CHALMERS. There is no question.

Mr. POOL. Do you have any comments, then?

Mr. HARRIS. I respectfully decline to answer that question based on the grounds previously stated.

Mr. POOL. The way this thing is going, maybe within 6 months or a year, you may wish you had answered differently. You may wish that you had been brave enough to come before this committee and absolve your conscience. I am talking about back home, back in Louisiana. The people in the South will not put up with this kind of philosophy of hate and violence and the things that are coming out now, and they will come out faster as this thing progresses.

We are giving you a chance right now to do this.

Mr. HARRIS. I respectfully decline to answer that question based on the grounds previously stated.

Mr. POOL. That is all.

The CHAIRMAN. The witness is excused.

Call your next witness.

Mr. APPELL. Bobby Gene Kelley.

The CHAIRMAN. Please raise your right hand.

Do you solemnly swear that the testimony you are about to give in this hearing will be the truth, the whole truth, and nothing but the truth, so help you God?

Mr. KELLEY. I do.

**TESTIMONY OF BOBBY GENE KELLEY, ACCOMPANIED BY COUNSEL,
LESTER V. CHALMERS, JR.**

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Kelley, state your full name for the record, please.

Mr. KELLEY. Bobby Gene Kelley.

Mr. APPELL. B-o-b-b-y G-e-n-e K-e-l-l-e-y?

Mr. KELLEY. That is right.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Kelley, are you appearing before the committee today in accordance with a subpoena served upon you on the 27th day of October 1965 at Route 1, Box 227, Bernice, Louisiana?

Mr. KELLEY. Yes, sir.

Mr. APPELL. Are you represented by counsel?

Mr. KELLEY. Yes, sir.

Mr. APPELL. Will counsel please identify himself?

Mr. CHALMERS. Lester V. Chalmers, Jr., 501 First Federal Building, Raleigh, North Carolina.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Kelley, under the conditions of the subpoena served upon you, and attachment which was made part of that subpoena, you were commanded to bring with you and to produce documents described in four parts of the subpoena.

Part 1 reads:

All books, records, documents, correspondence, and memoranda relating to the organization of and the conduct of business and affairs of the Invisible Empire, United Klans, Knights of the Ku Klux Klan of America, Inc., also known as the United Klans of America, Inc., Knights of the Ku Klux Klan, and affiliated organizations, namely, the Alabama Rescue Service, Louisiana Rescue Service and/or Bernice Sportsman Club in your possession, custody or control, or maintained by you or available to you as State Treasurer of the Invisible Empire, United Klans, Knights of the Ku Klux Klan of America, Inc., also known as the United Klans of America, Inc., Knights of the Ku Klux Klan.

I request you to produce in your representative capacity stated therein the documents called for in part 1 of your subpoena.

Mr. KELLEY. I respectfully decline to deliver to the committee any and all documents as demanded by the committee in the subpoena dated October 14, 1965, for the reason that I honestly feel that to do so might tend to incriminate me in violation of my rights as guaranteed to me by amendments 5, 1, 4, and 14 of the Constitution of the United States of America.

I respectfully decline to deliver to the committee any and all records as requested by this committee under subpoena dated October 14, 1965, for that information is not relevant and germane to the subject under investigation and the same would not aid the Congress in the consideration of any valid remedial legislation, nor is such inquiry within

the scope of that authorized to be investigated by Rule XI of the rules adopted by the 89th Congress, by House Resolution 8, adopted January 4, 1965.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Chairman, before we ask for the stipulation, and I ask for an order of direction, I desire to ask the witness whether or not he was advised of the opening statement of the Chair made in October 1965, which set forth the purposes for which these series of hearings were being held.

Mr. CHALMERS. It is stipulated, Mr. Chairman, that he has been so advised.

The CHAIRMAN. Is it stipulated that the subpoena directs him to produce documents in the capacities recited in the subpoena?

Mr. CHALMERS. Yes, sir.

The CHAIRMAN. Mr. Witness, the reasons you have given for refusal to produce the documents called for by this part of the subpoena do not legally justify your refusal or rejection. I therefore order and direct you to produce those documents in the representative capacity stated.

Mr. KELLEY. I respectfully decline to deliver to the committee the documents demanded and ordered by the committee based upon the grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Kelley, part 2 of the subpoena calls upon you to produce:

All books, records, documents, correspondence, and memoranda in your possession, custody or control, or maintained by or available to you, in your capacity as present or past State Treasurer of the United Klans of America, Inc., Knights of the Ku Klux Klan, which the "Constitution and Laws" of said organization authorize and require to be maintained by you and any other officer of said organization, the same being in your possession, custody or control.

I request you to produce in the representative capacity stated therein the documents called for in part 2 of the subpoena.

Mr. KELLEY. I respectfully decline to deliver to the committee the documents demanded and ordered by the committee, based upon the grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Chairman, I ask the witness be directed to produce those documents.

The CHAIRMAN. Because of the reasons stated and pursuant to the stipulation made I order and direct you to produce those documents.

Mr. KELLEY. I respectfully decline to deliver to the committee the documents demanded and ordered by the committee, based upon the grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Kelley, I hand you a copy, a reproduced copy of a canceled check dated September 27, 1965, payable to G. G. Harris, Jr., in the sum of \$25. This is drawn against the Bank of Bernice, Bernice, Louisiana. The maker of the check is the Louisiana Rescue Service, and the cosigners to the account are G. G. Harris, Jr., secretary, and Bobby G. Kelley, treasurer.

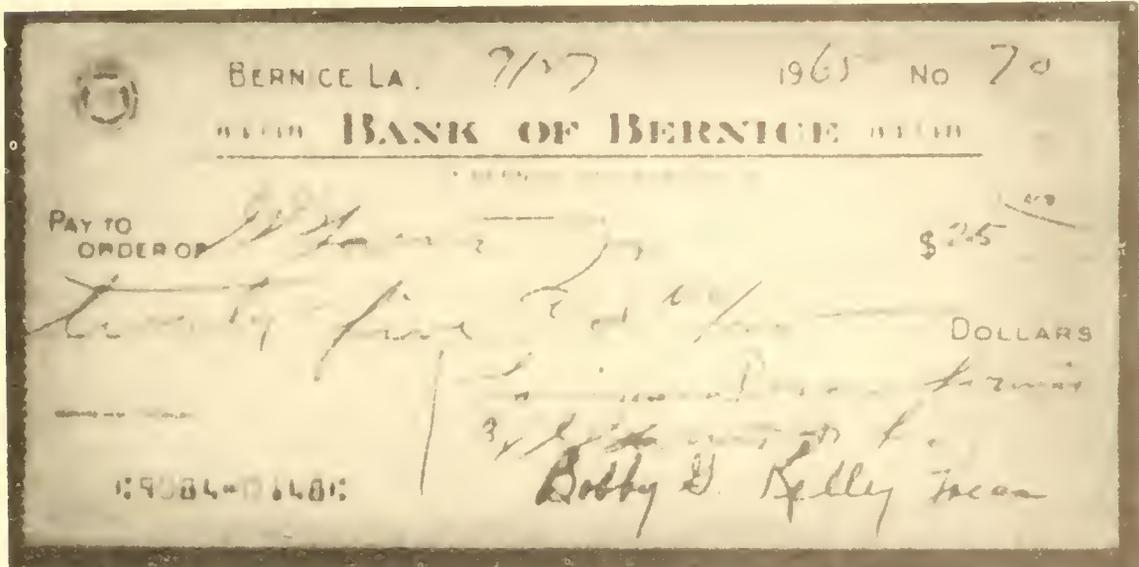
I hand you this and put it to you as a fact, and ask you to affirm or deny the fact, that you are the Bobby G. Kelley shown on this canceled check as treasurer of the Louisiana Rescue Service.

Mr. KELLEY. I respectfully decline to answer that question for the

reason that I honestly feel my answer might tend to incriminate me in violation of my rights as guaranteed to me by amendments 5, 1, 4, and 14 of the Constitution of the United States of America.

(Document marked "Bobby Kelley Exhibit No. 1" follows:)

BOBBY KELLEY EXHIBIT NO. 1



Mr. APPELL. Mr. Kelley, when and where were you born?

Mr. KELLEY. I respectfully decline to answer that question for the reason that I honestly feel my answer might tend to incriminate me in violation of my rights as guaranteed to me by amendments 5, 1, 4, and 14 of the Constitution of the United States of America.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Chairman, in view of the witness' claim of privilege and his consistent refusal to answer questions, I present to the committee the results of our investigation as they pertain to Mr. Kelley.

Bobby Gene Kelley was born on October 3, 1932, at Bernice, Louisiana. He has a high school education. He served in the United States Navy from December 1951 to December 1955 and received an honorable discharge.

He resides at Route 2, Bernice, Louisiana, and is employed by the Lion Oil Company, El Dorado, Arkansas, where he is a foreman in the print shop.

Bobby Gene Kelley became a Klan official in 1965 when he replaced Mr. Roberson on the signature card in the account of the Klavern maintained at the Bank of Bernice. This Klavern uses the cover name of the Bernice Sportsman Club.

At the time, the Bernice Sportsman Club was affiliated with the Realm of Louisiana of the United Klans of America, Inc., which realm is known by the cover name of the Louisiana Rescue Service.

In March 1965 Kelley was elected realm klabee, or treasurer.

As klabee, Kelley is responsible for payment of bills and other obligations. Many Klaverns in Louisiana make payments to the realm, of both realm and imperial per capita tax. Thus Kelley paid the United Klans of America through its cover name, the Alabama Rescue Service, \$185 in November, which under present requirements

of 50 cents per member means the realm's per capita tax was upon 370 members.

At the time of the committee's announcements of the Klan probe, the Klan was paying imperial tax on 872 members.

In addition to payments of its officials, the klavern or realm, both of whom process their funds through the Bernice Sportsman Club, made a payment on September 4, 1964, to Tom Whitehead, a United Klans of America exalted cyclops in Georgia. At the time Tom Whitehead was handling defense funds for the Klansmen involved in the murder of Lieutenant Colonel Lemuel Penn. On March 20, 1965, a check in the amount of \$20 was paid to the Grand Dragon for Mississippi of the United Klans of America, E. L. McDaniel. This check drawn against the Bernice Sportsman Club shows the purpose for which drawn as "Defense Fund." (George Harris Exhibits Nos. 5 and 6.)

On June 12, 1965, Kelley was one of the participants in a caravan of the United Klans of America through the streets of Natchez, Mississippi.

This information, Mr. Chairman, indicates that Mr. Kelley possesses additional information which is both pertinent and relevant to this inquiry, and would materially aid the Congress in enacting remedial legislation.

The CHAIRMAN. Mr. Kelley, you have heard the statement of Mr. Appell, our chief investigator, who is under oath just as you are.

You now have the opportunity to reply to any portion of that statement, to confirm or challenge the accuracy of any information, or to explain any part of it.

In addition you may, if you desire, offer any other matter the committee may deem relevant to this inquiry.

Do you care to avail yourself of this opportunity?

Mr. KELLEY. I respectfully decline to answer that question based upon the grounds previously stated.

The CHAIRMAN. In view of which, Mr. Kelley, I must inform you that absent your rebuttal, or other facts that may come to the attention of the committee, this committee will rely upon the accuracy of its investigation.

In light of that do you have anything to say?

Mr. KELLEY. I respectfully decline to answer that question based upon the grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Kelley, are you willing and prepared to give to the committee knowledge which you possess as an officer and the grand klabee of the Realm of Louisiana as it relates to the operations of the Ku Klux Klan, United Klans of America, within the State of Louisiana?

Mr. KELLEY. I respectfully decline to answer that question based upon the grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Chairman, the staff has no further questions to ask of this witness.

The CHAIRMAN. Questions?

Mr. WELTNER. I have no questions, Mr. Chairman.

The CHAIRMAN. The witness is excused. Call your next witness.

Mr. APPELL. James Malcolm Edwards.

The CHAIRMAN. Please raise your right hand.

Do you solemnly swear that the testimony you are about to give in this hearing will be the truth, the whole truth, and nothing but the truth, so help you God?

Mr. EDWARDS. I do.

**TESTIMONY OF JAMES MALCOLM EDWARDS, ACCOMPANIED BY
COUNSEL, LESTER V. CHALMERS, JR.**

The CHAIRMAN. Sir, I represent to you as facts the following: During the Christmas recess you phoned me at my home in St. Martinville, Louisiana. You were in a rather belligerent mood. The following conversation ensued:

You said: "What the hell is your staff doing summoning me to appear on a certain date and then postponing the date of appearance?"

I said: "Doctor," because you represented yourself as a doctor, "I don't attend to these details, but I think you will find out that the staff knows what it is doing."

"Furthermore," I said, "you will have an opportunity to say all you want to say when you do appear."

Then I added "By the way, do you intend to testify and speak on the witness stand?"

I ask you to affirm or deny these facts.

Mr. CHALMERS. May I approach the bench?

The CHAIRMAN. Yes.

Before you respond to my question as to whether you would appear to testify, you did not respond, and that ended the conversation.

Mr. EDWARDS. I respectfully decline to answer that question for the reason that I honestly feel that my answer might tend to incriminate me in violation of my rights as guaranteed to me by amendments 5, 1, 4, and 14 of the Constitution of the United States of America.

The CHAIRMAN. Proceed.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Edwards, we called you to the stand under your name. Would you now place your name in the record, please?

Mr. EDWARDS. James Malcolm Edwards.

Mr. APPELL. M-a-l-c-o-l-m, and there is an "s" on the name E-d-w-a-r-d-s?

Mr. EDWARDS. Yes.

Mr. APPELL. Are you popularly known as doctor?

Mr. CHALMERS. It is stipulated that he is called doctor.

The CHAIRMAN. Did you ask him his name and date of birth?

Mr. APPELL. We have his name at this stage, sir.

Mr. Edwards, are you appearing before the committee today in accordance with a subpoena served upon you on the 27th day of October 1965 at 426 Sixth Street, Jonesboro, Louisiana?

Mr. EDWARDS. Yes.

Mr. APPELL. Are you represented by counsel?

Mr. EDWARDS. Yes, sir.

Mr. APPELL. Will counsel identify himself for the record?

Mr. CHALMERS. Lester V. Chalmers, Jr., attorney at law, Room 501, First Federal Building, Raleigh, North Carolina.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Edwards, under the conditions of the subpoena and attachment thereto which is made part of the subpoena, you were com-

manded to bring with you and produce documents outlined in paragraph 1 as follows:

All books, records, documents, correspondence, and memoranda relating to the organization of and the conduct of business and affairs of the Invisible Empire, United Klans, Knights of the Ku Klux Klan of America, Inc., also known as the United Klans of America, Inc., Knights of the Ku Klux Klan, and affiliated organizations, namely, the Alabama Rescue Service, Louisiana Rescue Service or any other Ku Klux organization in your possession, custody or control, or maintained by you or available to you as Grand Dragon of the Invisible Empire, United Klans, Knights of the Ku Klux Klan of America, Inc., also known as the United Klans of America, Inc., Knights of the Ku Klux Klan.

I request you in the representative capacity set forth in paragraph 1 to produce the documents called for.

Mr. CHALMERS. The same stipulation, Mr. Chairman, that we have heretofore entered into with respect to other witnesses—the contents of the chairman's opening statement have been made available to him.

Mr. APPELL. I ask that the witness be directed to answer the question, Mr. Chairman.

The CHAIRMAN. He has not responded.

Mr. EDWARDS. I respectfully decline to deliver to the committee any and all documents as demanded by the committee in the subpoena dated October 14, 1965, for the reason that I honestly feel that to do so might tend to incriminate me in violation of my rights as guaranteed to me by amendments 5, 1, 4, and 14 of the Constitution of the United States of America.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Chairman, I ask that the witness be directed—

Mr. CHALMERS. There is one other one.

Mr. EDWARDS. I respectfully decline to deliver to the committee any and all records as requested by this committee in the subpoena dated October 14, 1965, for that information is not relevant and germane to the subject under investigation and the same would not aid the Congress in its consideration of any valid remedial legislation, nor is such inquiry within the scope of that authorized to be investigated by Rule XI of the rules adopted by the 89th Congress, House Resolution 8, adopted January 4, 1965.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Chairman, I ask the witness be directed to produce those documents called for in paragraph 1.

The CHAIRMAN. Sir, the reasons you have given for refusal to produce the documents called for by this part of the subpoena do not legally justify your refusal and they are rejected. I therefore order and direct you to produce those documents, in your capacity stated in the subpoena.

Mr. EDWARDS. I respectfully decline to deliver to the committee the documents demanded and ordered by the committee, based upon grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Edwards, paragraph 2 of the subpoena calls for you to produce:

All books, records, documents, correspondence, and memoranda in your possession, custody or control, or maintained by or available to you, in your capacity as present or past Grand Dragon and/or member of the United Klans of America, Inc., Knights of the Ku Klux Klan, which the "Constitution and Laws" of said organization authorize and require to be maintained by you and any other officer of said organization, the same being in your possession, custody or control.

Mr. EDWARDS. Sir, I respectfully decline to deliver to the committee the documents demanded and ordered by the committee, based upon the grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Chairman, I ask the witness be directed to produce those documents called for in paragraph 2.

The CHAIRMAN. For the reasons stated, and the stipulations made, you are ordered and directed to produce those documents.

Mr. EDWARDS. Sir, I respectfully decline to deliver to the committee the documents commanded and ordered by the committee, based upon the grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Edwards, I put it to you as a fact, and ask you to affirm or deny the fact, that you are currently the Grand Dragon for the Realm of Louisiana, which operates under cover name of the Louisiana Rescue Service.

Mr. EDWARDS. Sir, I respectfully decline to answer that question for the reason that I honestly feel my answer might tend to incriminate me in the violation of my rights as guaranteed by amendments 5, 1, 4, and 14 of the Constitution of the United States of America.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Edwards, Section 6 [Article XVI] of the "Constitution and Laws" of the United Klans of America, Inc., Knights of the Ku Klux Klan, adopted in Imperial Kloucilium at Birmingham, Alabama, in September 1964 (Robert Shelton Exhibit No. 3¹) provides that each realm shall have officers.

I read you the officers of the realm as set forth in the constitution and at the conclusion I shall ask you to identify the holder of each office as set forth in the constitution :

The officers of A Realm shall be a Grand Dragon, who shall be President of the Klorero; he shall be elected by the Realm for a term of three years, and shall govern his Realm in a manner not inconsistent with this Constitution, or the instructions and directions of his Imperial Klaliff; Grand Klaliff, second highest officer of a Realm, who shall be vice-president of the Klorero; Grand Klokard, lecturer; Grand Kludd, chaplain; Grand Kligrapp, secretary; Grand Klabee, treasurer; Grand Kladd, conductor; Grand Klarogo, inner guard; Grand Klexter, outer guard; and a Grand Night-Hawk. These shall be known as the Grand Dragon and his nine Hydras. They are to be elected by proper delegation of their respective Realm.

Please name the people holding the offices provided for by the constitution.

Mr. EDWARDS. Sir, I respectfully decline to answer that question based upon the grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Chairman, in view of the witness' claim of privilege and his consistent refusal to answer questions, I present to the committee the results of our investigation as they pertain to Mr. Edwards.

James Malcolm Edwards was born on July 20, 1918, at Marion, Louisiana. His education includes Louisiana State University and Kilgore Junior College, Kilgore, Texas, and graduation from the Palmer College of Chiropractic on August 26, 1951.

He served in the enlisted ranks of the United States Army Air Force from 1942 to 1946, on active duty, and from March 3, 1949, to October 1, 1952, in the Reserves.

He is self-employed as a chiropractor at 424 West Sixth Street, Jonesboro, Louisiana.

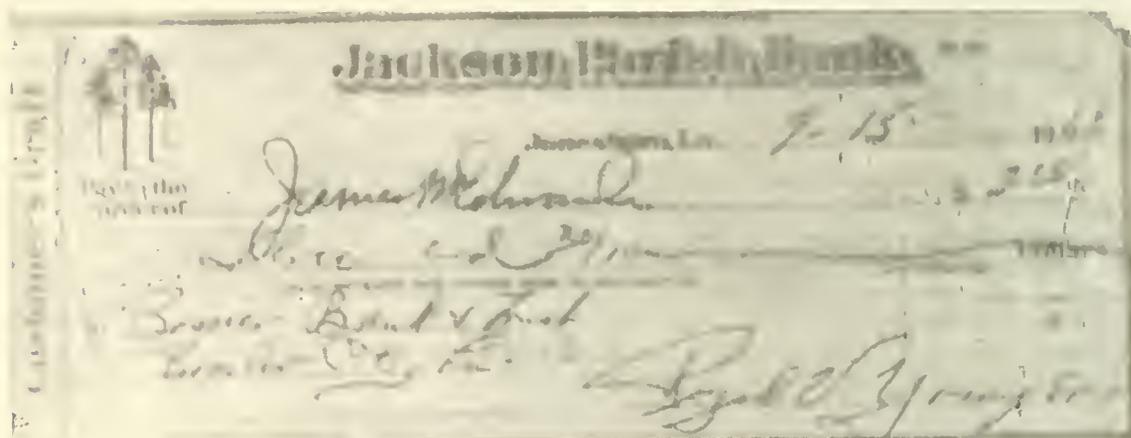
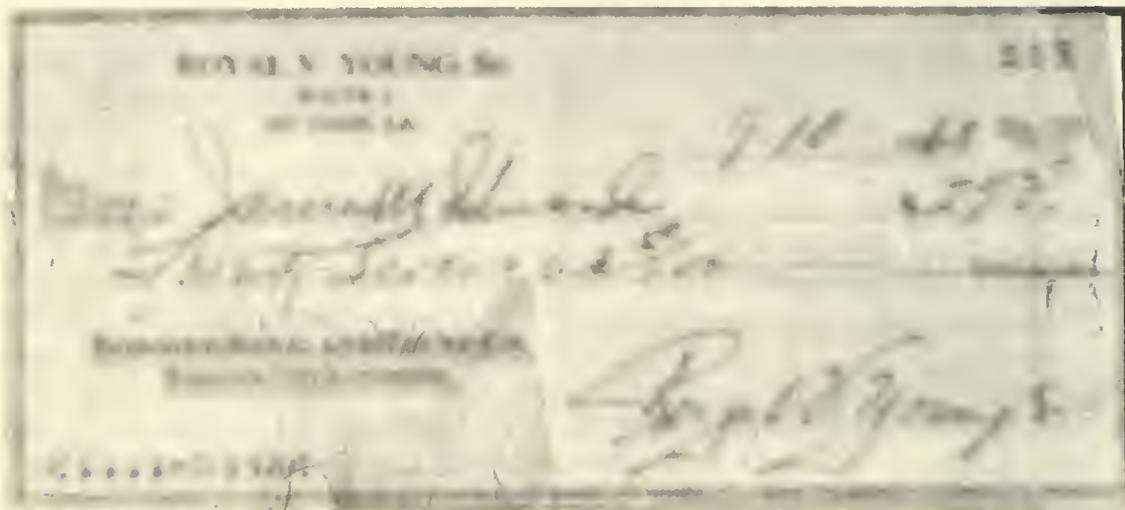
In September 1963, Mr. Edwards received funds from Royal V.

¹ See committee report, *The Present-Day Ku Klux Klan Movement*, pp. 181-252.

Young, Imperial Dragon of the Original Knights of the Ku Klux Klan.

(Checks marked "James Edwards Exhibit No. 1" follow:)

JAMES EDWARDS EXHIBIT NO. 1



Mr. APPELL. In 1964 he became a member and Grand Dragon of the United Klans of America, Realm of Louisiana, which operates under the cover name of the Louisiana Rescue Service.

On February 4, 1964, he attended a klonvokation of the Alabama Rescue Service at Dinkler-Tutwiler Hotel in Birmingham, Alabama.

In addition to electing the Imperial Klaliff, Robert Thompson, of Georgia, there was elected the Imperial Kligrapp, W. O. Perkins of Tuscaloosa, Alabama, and the Imperial Klabee, Fredrick Smith, of Tuscaloosa, Alabama.

In addition to electing these three officers, the klonvokation pushed the sale of insurance under the name of the Heritage Insurance Agency, Inc. by Robert M. Shelton, the Imperial Wizard, and others.

On September 5 and 6, 1964, Mr. Edwards again attended a klonvokation at the Dinkler-Tutwiler Hotel where there was elected the Imperial Wizard, Robert M. Shelton, Robert Collins as the Imperial Klokard, Rev. George Dorsett as Imperial Kludd, the Reverend Robert Hudgins as the Imperial Kladd, Walter Brown as the Imperial

Klarogo, Robert Korman as the Imperial Klester, and Amos Pedigo as the Imperial Night-Hawk.

(Hotel registration marked "James Edwards Exhibit No. 2" follows:)

JAMES EDWARDS EXHIBIT NO. 2

653 EDWARDS DR J M & WF 9-88
JONESBORO LA 65606 1

H 65606

9-4 RS

PLEASE CHECK YOUR BAGGAGE OR SEND SAME TO YOUR ROOM; OTHERWISE THE HOTEL COMPANY WILL NOT BE RESPONSIBLE FOR LOSS

SEP 27 PM 11:44
Dinkler-Tutwiler

DIRECTION
DINKLER HOTEL CORPORATION
"DISPENSERS OF TRUE SOUTHERN HOSPITALITY"

GUESTS ARE HEREBY NOTIFIED THAT THE COMPANY WILL NOT BE RESPONSIBLE FOR VALUABLES, MONEY, JEWELRY, CLOTHING ETC. UNLESS THE SAME ARE DEPOSITED IN SAFE.

| | | | |
|----------|-------------------------------|-------|----------------------|
| Name | <i>J M Edwards & Mrs.</i> | | |
| Street | <i>653</i> | City | <i>Jonesboro La.</i> |
| Firm | | City | |
| Room No. | <i>653</i> | Rate | <i>9.88</i> |
| | | Clerk | <i>XMTWTFSS</i> |

Mr. APPELL. On December 20, 1964, Mr. Edwards applied for Post Office Box, Drawer K, Hodge, Louisiana. In the application Mr. Edwards designated the United Klans of America, Inc., to be a fraternal organization.

(Document marked "James Edwards Exhibit No. 3" appears on p. 2644.)

Mr. APPELL. On April 17, 1965, Mr. Edwards attended a meeting of imperial officers and other officials of the United Klans of America and spoke at a rally held in Tuscaloosa, Alabama.

On May 24, 1965, along with the Grand Klaliff of the Realm of Louisiana, he spoke at a rally at Tioga, Louisiana. The Grand Klaliff at that time, Jack Helm, of New Orleans, was introduced not as a Klansman but as an official of the Citizens Council of Greater New Orleans.

(Document previously marked "Jack Helm Exhibit No. 2." See p. 2591.)

Mr. APPELL. On June 5, 1965, Mr. Edwards spoke at a United Klans of America rally and street walk at Atlanta, Georgia.

On July 21, 1965, he spoke at a United Klans of America rally at Crossroads, Mississippi.

On August 21 and 22, he attended the meeting of the Realm of North Carolina, where there was also held a meeting of imperial and other officers of the United Klans of America, and during these two days spoke at a United Klans rally at Landis, North Carolina.

JAMES EDWARDS EXHIBIT NO. 3

| | | | | |
|--------------------------|------------|-----------------|-----------------|---------|
| FOR POST OFFICE USE ONLY | POSTMASTER | DATE BOX OPENED | DATE BOX CLOSED | BOX NO. |
| | | 12/20/64 | | K |

APPLICANT PLEASE NOTE: Completion of this application signifies your willingness to comply with all postal rules relative to the renting and use of Post Office boxes

NAME OF APPLICANT (Print or type)

J. M. EDWARDS

NAME OF FIRM OR CORPORATION (If box is rented for use of either)

UNITED KLANS OF AMERICA, INC.

KIND OF BUSINESS

FRATERNAL ORGANIZATION

BUSINESS ADDRESS (No., street, and zone)

424 6th St.

HOME ADDRESS (No., street, and zone)

JONESBORO, LA.

SIGNATURE OF APPLICANT

X JMEdwards

DATE OF APPLICATION

12/20/64

| | | | |
|---|-------------------|---------------------|---------|
| For Post Office Use Only ENTERED IN DIRECTORY | INITIALS OF CLERK | INITIALS OF CARRIER | BOX NO. |
| | | | K |

THE FOLLOWING MUST BE COMPLETED AND SIGNED BEFORE P.O. BOX IS ASSIGNED

DELIVER MAIL IN ACCORDANCE WITH INSTRUCTIONS CHECKED BELOW

- ALL EXCEPT SPECIAL DELIVERY IN BOX
- ALL INCLUDING SPECIAL DELIVERY IN BOX
- ONLY MAIL ADDRESSED TO BOX IS TO BE PLACED IN IT. ALL OTHER MAIL TO BE DELIVERED AS ADDRESSED.
- OTHER INSTRUCTIONS (Explain)

SPECIAL DELIVERY MAIL ONLY (Deliver as checked below)

- DELIVER TO LOCAL RESIDENCE AT
- DELIVER TO LOCAL BUSINESS ADDRESS AT

(No., street, and zone)

(No., street, and zone)

NAMES OF PERSONS ENTITLED TO RECEIVE MAIL THROUGH BOX (If box is rented to a firm, include the full name of each of its members whose mail is to be placed in box.)

APPLICANT

HAVE READ ITEMS 1 THROUGH 5, ABOVE AND WILL COMPLY WITH THEM.

X JMEdwards (Signature of applicant)

POD FORM 1093 JULY 1960

APPLICATION FOR POST OFFICE BOX

Drawer "K", Hodge, Louisiana

(Document marked "James Edwards Exhibit No. 4" appears on p. 2645.)

Mr. APPELL. On August 23, 1965, he attended the funeral of the late Imperial Klonsel, Matt Murphy.

September 15, 16, and 17, Mr. Edwards attended meetings and rallies in Crockett and Houston, Texas, along with Imperial Wizard Shelton and Theodore Crane, of Virginia, Younger Newton, the Grand Klaliff of South Carolina.

JAMES EDWARDS EXHIBIT NO. 4

[BOISE, IDAHO, *Stateman*, AUG. 23, 1965]

Dragon Hails Klan Power In Elections

LANDIS, N.C. (UPI) — South Carolina Grand Dragon Bob Scoggin told one of the largest Ku Klux Klan rallies in recent years Saturday night the Klan "can elect the next president of the United States."

Scoggin, one of 11 state grand dragons addressing a crowd estimated by sheriff's deputies at 3,500 to 4,000 said "President Johnson is afraid of the Klan" and that the Klan could play a big role in the 1968 election "if we will."

In addition to Scoggin and Imperial Wizard Robert Shelton of Alabama, others addressing the rally included Grand Dragons E. L. McDaniel of Mississippi, Bob Jones of North Carolina, Calvin Craig of Georgia, Don Cothran of Florida, Roy Frankhouser of Pennsylvania, Ralph Pryor of Delaware, Flynn Harvey of Ohio, George Otto of Texas, Dr. J. M. Edwards of Louisiana and Raymond Anderson of Tennessee.

Anderson said the reason he is a Klansman was to prevent the Communists from taking over the country. He charged that if that happened, all the churches would be burned and that United Nations troops would be patrolling the streets.

While in Texas, Mr. Edwards met and conferred with William H. Drennan and George A. Otto, Texas Klan coleaders.

Mr. Edwards, during the period of May, 1964, to 10-12-65, received \$1,517.64 in checks drawn against the account of the Bernice Sportsman Club and/or Louisiana Rescue Service.

(Documents marked "James Edwards Exhibit No. 5." A listing of checks and one check from each account appears on pp. 2646, 2647.)

Mr. APPELL. February 19, 1965, Mr. Edwards requested the Louisiana State Joint Legislative Committee on Un-American Activities to investigate the Klan and make findings public. He answered questions propounded by the committee counsel on April 23, 1965.

On February 18 and March 29 of 1965, Mr. Edwards addressed letters to Chairman Willis of the Committee on Un-American Activities urging an investigation of the United Klans of America and requesting the report of its findings to be made public.

Mr. Edwards was in contact with Imperial Wizard Shelton during the committee's hearings in November of 1965.

This information, Mr. Chairman, indicates that Mr. Edwards possesses additional information which is both pertinent and relevant to this inquiry and would materially aid the Congress in enacting remedial legislation.

The CHAIRMAN. Sir, you have heard the sworn statement of the committee's investigator.

You now have the opportunity to reply to any portion of that statement, to confirm or challenge the accuracy of the information, or to explain any part of that statement.

JAMES EDWARDS EXHIBIT No. 5

Bank of Bernice, Bernice, La.
Bernice Sportsman Club and Louisiana Rescue Service Accounts
J. M. Edwards Checks

| Date of Check | Payee | Amount | Endorsers | Remarks |
|---------------|---------------|------------|--|----------|
| 5/3/64 | J. M. Edwards | \$27.55 | Credit account of J. M. Edwards | |
| 6/4/64 | " " " | 19.52 | " " " " " | |
| 7/1/64 | " " " | 43.00 | J. M. Edwards | |
| 7/16/64 | " " " | 115.75 | " " " | |
| 8/21/64 | " " " | 50.69 | " " " | |
| 8/21/64 | " " " | 67.44 | J. M. Edwards; Dub Horton's Dixie Dandy #1, G. W. Horton, Jonesboro, La. | |
| 9/18/64 | " " " | 63.83 | J. M. Edwards | Travel |
| 11/11/64 | " " " | 63.96 | J. M. Edwards; Skolly Service, Jonesboro, La. | |
| 12/2/64 | " " " | 37.07 | J. M. Edwards | Part pay |
| 12/6/64 | " " " | 23.00 | " " " | P P |
| 12/14/64 | " " " | 8.73 | " " " | Bal. |
| 12/22/64 | " " " | 38.91 | J. M. Edwards; Illegible | Travel |
| 1/20/65 | " " " | 41.49 | Illegible; Tuloma, Inc., General Gas Corporation, General Gas Division. | |
| 2/22/65 | " " " | 62.23 | Dr. James M. Edwards, Jonesboro Chiropractic Clinic | Travel |
| 3/12/65 | " " " | 109.67 | J. M. Edwards | |
| 4/19/65 | " " " | 47.00 | " " " | |
| 5/1/65 | " " " | 86.30 | J. M. Edwards; Tuloma, Inc., General Gas Corporation, General Gas Division | Travel |
| 5/18/65 | " " " | 50.00 | J. M. Edwards | |
| 6/10/65 | " " " | 75.00 | " " " | |
| 7/3/65 | " " " | 50.00 | " " " | |
| 7/8/65 | " " " | 55.00 | " " " | Travel |
| 7/26/65 | " " " | 70.00 | " " " | |
| 8/13/65 | " " " | 91.50 | " " " | |
| 8/27/65 | " " " | 70.00 | " " " | |
| 9/27/65 | " " " | 75.00 | " " " | |
| 10/12/65 | " " " | 75.00 | Dr. James M. Edwards, Jonesboro Chiropractic Clinic | |
| Total | | \$1,517.64 | | |

In addition you may, if you desire, offer any other matter the committee may deem relevant to this inquiry.

Do you care to avail yourself of this opportunity?

Mr. EDWARDS. I respectfully decline to answer that question based upon the grounds previously stated.

The CHAIRMAN. I will say to you, therefore, in the absence of rebuttal on your part, or other facts which may come to the attention of the committee, that the committee will rely upon the accuracy of its investigation.

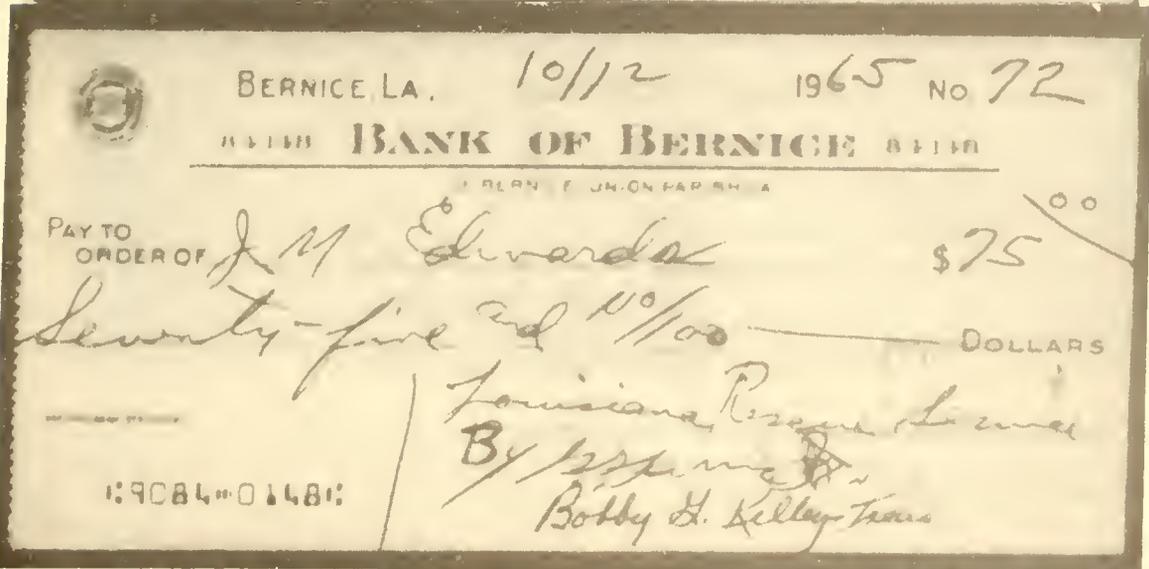
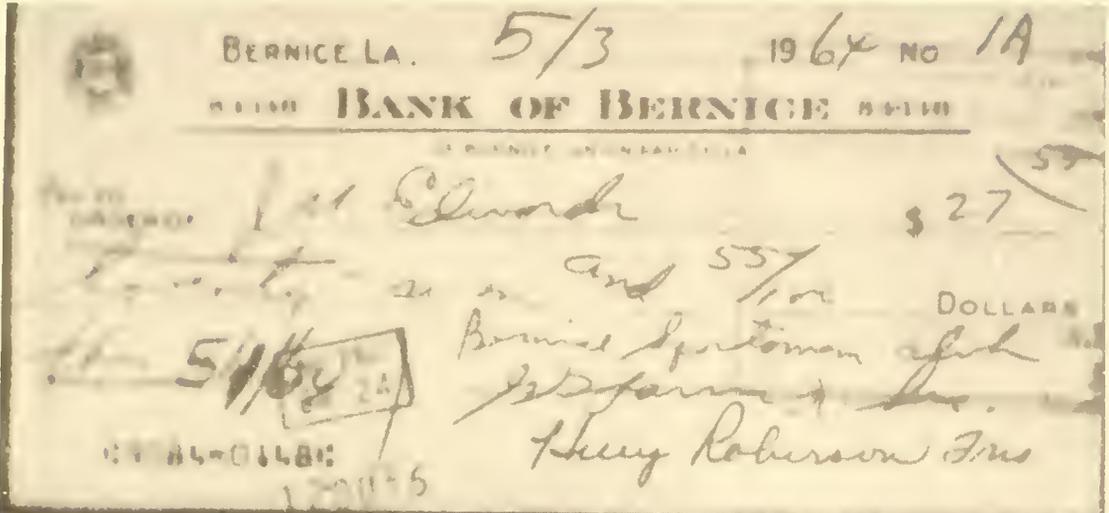
Bearing this in mind have you anything to say?

Mr. EDWARDS. I respectfully decline to answer that question based upon the grounds previously stated.

Mr. SENNER. Is it possible to get in the record at this point the letter written to you by Mr. Edwards?

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Edwards, I have several photographs in front of me which picture you at a rally of the United Klans of America held April 17, 1965. I ask you whether or not this rally was a rally of convenience, and that the main reason for you and other Klan officials assembling in Tuscaloosa, Alabama, around April 17, 1965, was because I had just a few days prior thereto interviewed Imperial Wizard Shelton, and that the real purpose for your being there was to discuss strategy that you should follow in the event of being subpoenaed before the committee.

JAMES EDWARDS EXHIBIT No. 5-- Continued



Mr. EDWARDS. I respectfully decline to answer that question based upon the grounds previously stated.

(Photographs marked "James Edwards Exhibit No. 6." Two of said photographs appear on pp. 2648, 2649; balance retained in committee files.)

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Edwards, I will hand to you two letters addressed to Honorable Edwin E. Willis, Chairman, HUAC, Washington, D.C., the first dated February 18, 1965, return address 426 Sixth Street, Jonesboro, Louisiana, signed J. M. Edwards, Grand Dragon, United Klans of America, Inc.

Mr. Chairman, I ask that these and all other documents referred to be made part of this record, and for that reason I shall only read the portions relative to an inquiry by this committee.

The letter of February 18 reads:

Mr. Willis, I will welcome an investigation of the United Klans of America, Inc. in Louisiana and will cooperate in any way possible. If I may make one request it would be this: Please name the specific Klan organization, United Klans of America, Inc. along with the others. I would also like included in the reports your findings relative to the NAACP, CORE, COFO, and SCEF.

Thanks for the fine service you are performing, Mr. Willis, and if I can be of any assistance please call upon me.

JAMES EDWARDS EXHIBIT No. 6



Photo taken at United Klans of America rally, April 17, 1965, Tuscaloosa, Ala. From left to right are: Robert Shelton, Raymond Anderson, Dr. J. M. Edwards, Matthew Murphy, and Edward L. McDaniel.

The letter of March 29, 1965:

Since the president's recent indictment of men said to be members of this organization, and that without due process of law, I urge you, Mr. Willis, to investigate United Klans and make your findings public as soon as possible.

It would seem, that by virtue of the February resolution to investigate the Klan, that another decision to do so would not be necessary.

Thanks for your kind consideration, and may God bless you in every honorable endeavor.

Please insert this letter in the Congressional Record.

Signed "J. M. Edwards—Grand Dragon."

I hand you these two letters, Mr. Edwards, and ask you if you in fact mailed these or signed those letters.

Mr. EDWARDS. Sir, I respectfully decline to answer that question based upon the grounds previously stated.

(Documents marked "James Edwards Exhibit No. 7" appear on pp. 2650, 2651.)

Mr. APPELL. A Joint Legislative Committee on Un-American Activities of the State of Louisiana, according to an official report, conducted a staff interview with J. M. Edwards commencing at 11:42 p.m. on April 23, 1965. I put it to you as a fact, and ask you to affirm or deny the fact, that you are the J. M. Edwards with whom

JAMES EDWARDS EXHIBIT No. 6—Continued



Photo taken at United Klans of America rally, April 17, 1965, Tuscaloosa, Ala. From left to right are: Raymond Anderson, Robert Shelton, Robert Scoggin, Robert Creel, Don Cothran, J. M. Edwards, and Calvin Craig.

this consultation was held and that the Q and A reproduced in the committee's findings are the answers or your statements.

The CHAIRMAN. You mean the questions and answers?

Mr. APPELL. Yes, sir.

Mr. EDWARDS. Sir, I respectfully decline to answer that question based upon the grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. In response to a question you were asked, "Do you do any screening of people to keep out undesirable elements or people who might have criminal records, or anything like that?" the answer is: "The very best that is possible to do."

Isn't it a fact, Dr. Edwards, as Grand Dragon, that while you provide for certain regulations in order to guarantee that undesirables not get in your organization, in fact you do no screening and that you take in anyone?

Mr. EDWARDS. I respectfully decline to answer that question based upon the grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. The next question: "What do you do after you have gotten members in if you find out that they are involved in violations of law?" The record reflects no answer.

Then the question: "How do you take care of that, how do you handle that within your organization?"

"Any member or any person, for that matter, whose unlawful acts come to the attention of our people are reported to the proper authori-

JAMES EDWARDS EXHIBIT No. 7

FEB 24 1965

Hon. Edwin E. Willis
Chairman, HUAC
Washington, D.C.

426 Sixth Street
Jonesboro, Louisiana
February 18, 1965

Dear Congressman Willis;

Under dateline Washington and AP wire, Shreveport Times Saturday, February 13, 1965 was an article which stated "that the committee last week adopted unanimously a resolution authorizing chairman Edwin E. Willis, D-La. to 'continue preliminary inquiries' into matters that had been brought to the attention of the committee.

The four organizations are specifically included, although they are not named in the resolution." (This last statement puzzles me.)

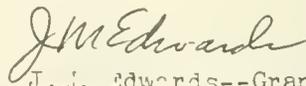
Now, the four organizations named in the AP article are "The Ku Klux Klan, the Minutemen, George Lincoln Rockwell's American Nazi Party, and the Black Muslims."

Mr. Willis, I am one of the "Southern whites" having "such titles as Grand Dragon" and the order which I represent is the United Klans of America, Inc., Knights of the Ku Klux Klan. I have great admiration for your committee, and I thank you for your untiring efforts to keep America safe. I regret that your burden is being increased by now having to investigate the Ku Klux Klan.

Mr. Willis, I will welcome an investigation of the United Klans of America, Inc. in Louisiana and will cooperate in any way possible. If I may make one request it would be this: Please name the specific Klan organization, United Klans of America, Inc. along with the others. I would also like included in the reports your findings relative to the NAACP, CORE, COFO, and SCLC.

Thanks for the fine service you are performing, Mr. Willis, and if I can be of any assistance please call upon me.

Yours for God and Country,



J. E. Edwards--Grand Dragon,
United Klans of America, Inc.

JME/vh

ties. Our organization does not harbor those who commit unlawful acts."

Dr. Edwards, I give you an opportunity at this time to name one member of the United Klans of America that you have ever turned over to lawful authority because of their violation of the law.

Mr. EDWARDS. Sir, I respectfully decline to answer that question based upon the grounds previously stated.

(Documents marked "James Edwards Exhibit No. 8." See pp. 2655-2663.)

The CHAIRMAN. Dr. Edwards, do the various Klaverns over which you preside in your Realm of Louisiana have wrecking crews that perform the functions described this morning by Mr. Gipson?

JAMES EDWARDS EXHIBIT NO. 7—Continued

Hon. Edwin E. Willis
Chairman, HUAC
Washington, D.C.

426 Sixth Street
Jonesboro, Louisiana
March 29, 1965

Dear Sir;

On February 18, 1965 I wrote you concerning a resolution passed unanimously by your committee to investigate the Klan. I invited an investigation of United Klans of America, Inc. and shortly thereafter received an affirmative reply.

Meanwhile, President Johnson has publicly assailed the Klan and made serious charges against men said to be affiliates, and that before any trial and conviction.

Now, Mr. Willis, that should frighten you and every member of Congress who has taken an oath to uphold the Constitution of the United States of America.

Under UPI dateline Sunday, March 28, 1965 I note that "Rep. Edwin E. Willis, D-La., has promised that his House Committee on Un-American Activities will meet early next week to decide whether to begin a full scale investigation of the Klan."

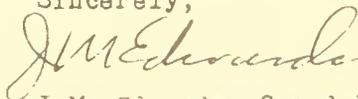
Since the president's recent indictment of men said to be members of this organization, and that without due process of law, I urge you, Mr. Willis, to investigate United Klans and make your findings public as soon as possible.

It would seem, that by virtue of the February resolution to investigate the Klan, that another decision to do so would not be necessary.

Thanks for your kind consideration, and may God bless you in every honorable endeavor.

Please insert this letter in the Congressional Record.

Sincerely,



J.M. Edwards--Grand Dragon
United Klans of America, Inc.
Realm of Louisiana

JME:vh

(continued)

Mr. EDWARDS. Sir, I respectfully decline to answer that question based upon the grounds previously stated.

The CHAIRMAN. Proceed.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Edwards, it is already in the record that the Realm of Louisiana helped finance the defense of Klansmen involved in the murder of Dr. Penn in Georgia. Can you reconcile this testimony with the financial contribution that you made toward their defense?

Mr. EDWARDS. Sir, I respectfully decline to answer that question based upon the grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. As a matter of fact, Dr. Edwards, under the oath which members of your organization take, it would be a violation

of your oath to turn them over to authorities except if they had committed the crimes of treason, rape, or murder. Isn't that factual?

Mr. EDWARDS. Sir, I respectfully decline to answer that question based upon the grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. In the record [of the Joint Legislative Committee on Un-American Activities] you were asked, "Have you ever had occasion, as yet, to turn over any law violators to the local police authorities in any area? Do you know of any specific incident where this has been done?"

Answer: "I cannot speak for any area outside of Louisiana, but I am very happy to report that it has not come to my attention."

I give you an opportunity as Grand Dragon of the Realm of Louisiana to state that no Klansman to your knowledge has engaged in the violation of law.

Mr. EDWARDS. Sir, I respectfully decline to answer that question based upon the grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. It was brought out by the chairman, Mr. Edwards, on last Friday, I believe, that members of the United Klans of America in the Baton Rouge, Louisiana, area, are placing applications for membership in the United Klans of America and other United Klan literature in post office boxes in that city. I ask you as the Grand Dragon if you are going to make an investigation of this violation of law and report those Klansmen to the postal authorities.

Mr. EDWARDS. Sir, I respectfully decline to answer that question based upon the grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Edwards, in the Baton Rouge, Louisiana, *Advocate*, an article which appeared May 25, 1965, relates to an incident that happened at a United Klans of America rally held at Tioga, Louisiana. I shall read this short clipping into the record before asking you a question:

The invocation was brief and jolting at the Ku Klux Klan rally here over the weekend.

Dr. J. M. Edwards of Jonesboro, a chiropractor who heads the Klan in Louisiana, called for a minister from the audience to step forth and lead the invocation.

An unidentified man stepped to the microphone and, as the Klansmen and spectators bowed their heads, he said:

"I don't see how you, in the name of Jesus Christ, can conduct hatred for all man."

Did that happen, sir?

Mr. EDWARDS. Sir, I respectfully decline to answer that question based upon the grounds previously stated.

(Document marked "James Edwards Exhibit No. 9" and retained in committee files. See also Jack Helm Exhibit No. 2, p. 2591.)

The CHAIRMAN. Sir, in your sworn testimony before the Louisiana body referred to by Mr. Appell a while ago, did you tell the truth, the whole truth, and nothing but the truth because it appears that you did speak on that occasion.

Mr. EDWARDS. Sir, I respectfully decline to answer that question based upon the grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Edwards, during the recitation of the results of the committee's investigation it was set forth as a matter of fact that you attended the klonvokation held in February 1964 at the Dinkler-Tutwiler Hotel in Birmingham, and that discussed at the klonvokation was the creation of an insurance program.

I hand you a letter addressed to Mr. Robert Shelton from David F. Stinson, return address Jonesboro, Louisiana, addressed, "Dear Bob," in which Mr. Stinson asks if he might head up the insurance program in Louisiana. This letter was sent to the insurance company which was going to handle the life and health and accident part of the program, and there is contained in handwriting at the bottom of this letter the following language: "Write this man a [sic] make Arrangements for meeting with Dr. Edwards to set up Insurance Program for La. Bob."

I hand you this and ask you if you conferred with this man and whether or not there was set up within Louisiana an insurance program.

Mr. EDWARDS. Sir, I respectfully decline to answer that question based upon the grounds previously stated.

(Document previously marked "Robert Shelton Exhibit No. 14." See p. 1649.)

Mr. APPELL. At the State rally held in North Carolina and the meeting of imperial and other officers, together with the meeting which elected officers for the State of North Carolina, I put it to you as a fact, and ask you to affirm or deny the fact, that there was present at that meeting Dan Burros of New York and Roy Frankhouser of Pennsylvania.

Mr. EDWARDS. Sir, I respectfully decline to answer that question based upon the grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. Do you possess knowledge of their and other United Klans of America members' and leaders' affiliation with the American Nazi Party?

Mr. EDWARDS. I respectfully decline to answer that question based upon the grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Chairman, the staff has no further questions to ask of this witness.

The CHAIRMAN. Sir, in the format of your oath of allegiance, I find the following, which oath is taken by all members, including yourself, I assume: "I swear that I will keep secure to myself a secret of a [Klan]*sman when same is committed to me in the sacred bond of [Klan]*smanship—the crime of violating THIS solemn oath"—that is all in caps—"treason against the United States of America—rape—and malicious murder—alone excepted."

Since you use in that oath the words "malicious murder," is there any kind of murder to which this oath does not apply?

Mr. EDWARDS. Sir, I respectfully decline to answer that question based upon the grounds previously stated.

Mr. POOL. I want to read to the witness title 18, United States Code, section 1505, which provides as follows:

Whoever corruptly, or by threats or force, or by any threatening letter or communication, endeavors to influence, intimidate, or impede any witness in any proceeding pending before any department or agency of the United States, or

in connection with any inquiry or investigation being had by either House, or any committee of either House, or any joint committee of the Congress; or

Whoever injures any party or witness in his person or property on account of his attending or having attended such proceeding, inquiry, or investigation, or on account of his testifying or having testified to any matter pending therein; or

* * * * *

Whoever corruptly, or by threats or force, or by any threatening letter or communication influences, obstructs, or impedes or endeavors to influence, obstruct, or impede the due and proper administration of the law under which such proceeding is being had before such department or agency of the United States, or the due and proper exercise of the power of inquiry under which such inquiry or investigation is being had by either House, or any committee of either House or any joint committee of the Congress—

Shall be fined not more than \$5,000 or imprisoned not more than five years, or both.

The reason I read that to you is because of two things. If you are up here testifying before this committee in fear of your life or in fear of bodily injury or any fear that you might have, you may be assured that this law applies to you and you will be protected if you care to answer any questions or add anything to this inquiry or give any information to this committee that you can. If that is not the case, then I read it to you for the second purpose: In your job, if you go back to Louisiana as the Grand Dragon of the United Klans of America, Realm of Louisiana, you can take that message back to your membership and tell them that is what the law is and that this committee intends to see that the witnesses appearing before this committee will not be harmed and that we will enforce this law.

Have you any further statement to make?

Mr. EDWARDS. Sir, I respectfully decline to answer that question based upon the grounds previously stated.

Mr. WELTNER. Mr. Chairman, I do not have any questions, but in view of this witness' eagerness to see the investigation by this committee of this organization, the United Klans of America, I am somewhat baffled at his reluctance at the present time.

Mr. SENNER. Mr. Edwards, do you really believe you have cooperated with this committee pursuant to the letters you sent to the chairman?

Mr. EDWARDS. Sir, I respectfully decline to answer that question based upon the grounds previously stated.

Mr. SENNER. Did you intend to mislead the chairman when you wrote those letters?

Mr. EDWARDS. Sir, I respectfully decline to answer that question based upon the grounds previously stated.

Mr. SENNER. Did you do it for just public consumption and public opinion?

Mr. EDWARDS. Sir, I respectfully decline to answer that question based upon the grounds previously stated.

Mr. SENNER. I have no further questions.

The CHAIRMAN. Sir, since you mentioned in those letters other organizations, do you care to say anything about them?

Mr. EDWARDS. Sir, I respectfully decline to answer that question based upon the grounds previously stated.

The CHAIRMAN. The witness is excused.

Mr. Appell, call your next witness.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Douglas Byrd.

Mr. BLACKWELL. Mr. Chairman, I am Charles Blackwell, attorney for Mr. Byrd, from Laurel, Mississippi. Mr. Chairman, I have a letter from Mr. Byrd's doctor that he is in the hospital and he will be there for about a week or 10 days. Would you like me to read the letter, Mr. Chairman?

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Chairman, I suggest that the committee consider the contents of this letter and that we advise Mr. Blackwell tomorrow morning as to the disposition of the committee with respect to it.

The CHAIRMAN. All right.

The committee will stand in recess until 10 o'clock tomorrow morning.

(Members present at time of recess: Representatives Willis, Pool, Weltner, and Ashbrook, of the subcommittee, and also Representative Senner.)

(Whereupon, at 4:25 p.m., Tuesday, January 11, 1966, the subcommittee recessed, to reconvene at 10 a.m., Wednesday, January 12, 1966.)

[James Edwards Exhibit No. 8, introduced on p. 2650, follows:]

JAMES EDWARDS EXHIBIT NO. 8

[Excerpt from June 16, 1965, hearings before The Joint Legislative Committee on Un-American Activities of Louisiana held in Baton Rouge, La. Hon. Jesse M. Knowles, chairman; Jack N. Rogers, Committee counsel. Report No. 7, July 26, 1965.]

* * * * *

TRANSCRIPT OF A STAFF CONSULTATION HELD ON APRIL 23, 1965, AT 11:42 P.M., AT BATON ROUGE, LOUISIANA. JACK N. ROGERS, ESQ., COMMITTEE COUNSEL FOR THE JOINT LEGISLATIVE COMMITTEE ON UN-AMERICAN ACTIVITIES, STATE OF LOUISIANA, PRESIDING.

BY MR. ROGERS:

Pursuant to the power granted me under Senate Concurrent Resolution #12, Regular Session of the Louisiana Legislature of 1964, and the rules of this Committee under the Law, I now swear the first witness.

THE WITNESS, MR. J. M. EDWARDS, AFTER FIRST HAVING BEEN DULY SWORN TO TELL THE TRUTH, THE WHOLE TRUTH, AND NOTHING BUT THE TRUTH, SO HELP HIM GOD, TESTIFIED AS FOLLOWS:

DIRECT EXAMINATION

BY MR. ROGERS:

Q—What is your name, sir?

JAMES EDWARDS EXHIBIT NO. 8—Continued

A—J. M. Edwards.

Q—Where do you live, Mr. Edwards?

A—Jonesboro, Louisiana.

Q—When and where were you born?

A—July 20, 1918, in Union Parish, Louisiana.

Q—What do you do for a living?

A—I practice Chiropractic.

Q—Mr. Edwards, what is the name of the Klan Organization you represent?

A—It's the United Klans of America, Inc.

Q—What is the title of your Klan office, and what level of leadership does that title mean?

A—The office that I have in the United Klans is that of Grand Dragon of the realm of Louisiana, and it designates the highest office in the State in which that Klan operates.

Q—Is your Klan Organization connected with any other Klan Organizations, and if so, which one and how is it connected?

A—It is not connected with any other Klan Organization.

Q—Who is the national head of your Klan Organization?

A—Robert M. Shelton, Jr.

Q—Where does he live?

A—Tuscaloosa, Alabama.

Q—As I understand your testimony, you are the head of the organization in the State of Louisiana?

A—Yes, sir.

Q—How and by whom are the objectives of your organization determined?

A—By the membership itself.

JAMES EDWARDS EXHIBIT No. 8—Continued

Hon. Jesse Knowles
 Senator
 Lake Charles, Louisiana

426 Sixth Street
 Jonesboro, Louisiana
 February 19, 1965

Dear Sir;

Since reading an article in the Shreveport Times last Saturday, February 13, under dateline Washington and AP, I have been somewhat perplexed. It concerned an investigation of the Ku Klux Klan, a general term, along with three other organizations.

Now, Mr. Knowles, I have invited Mr. Edwin S. Willis, whom I understand you know, and have welcomed an investigation of United Klans of America, Inc. and have requested that the findings of HUAC be published.

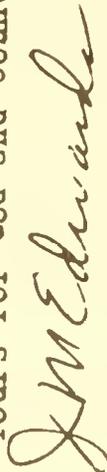
By virtue of your relationship with the Joint Legislative Committee on Un-American Activities, I also invite your committee to investigate ~~our~~ organization also and make public your findings.

If you would be so kind as to encourage Mr. Willis to investigate us and publish his findings, I would appreciate it very much.

Any questions you may have concerning United Klans of America, Inc. I would be very pleased to try to answer.

I shall anticipate hearing from you soon. Meanwhile I remain sincerely,

Yours for God and Country,



J.M. Edwards-Grand Dragon
 United Klans of America, Inc.

JMS/vh

JAMES EDWARDS EXHIBIT No. 8—Continued

Q—What process is used to determine policy or objectives?

A—A democratic assembly, Mr. Rogers.

Q—Is your organization connected in any way with the Communist Party, or any other foreign party, agency or government?

A—No, sir, it is not.

Q—Is any pledge or oath of allegiance required of all of your members?

A—Yes, indeed.

Q—Does this oath in any way infringe upon, or negate, complete loyalty to the Constitution of the United States?

A—No. Mr. Rogers, did you say “infringe or negate?”

Q—Does the oath which your members take infringe upon their loyalty to the United States, or negate in any way their loyalty to the United States?

A—No, sir, that oath does not.

Q—Would you explain that, please?

A—(No answer.)

Q—Can you give me the oath?

A—I will explain that, Mr. Rogers. The oath swears unqualified allegiance to the government of the United States of America, its Constitution and laws. May I just quote the section which has to do with allegiance?

Q—Go right ahead.

A—“I most solemnly assert and affirm that to the government of the United States of America, and any State thereof of which I may become a resident, I sacredly swear an unqualified allegiance above any and every kind of government in the whole world. I here and now pledge life, property, vote and sacred honor to uphold its flag, its Constitution, and Constitutional Laws, and will protect, defend and enforce same unto death.”

Q—Mr. Edwards, what is the policy of your organization as to law violations? Is there anything in your oath concerning this?

JAMES EDWARDS EXHIBIT NO. 8—Continued

A—The attitude of the Order concerning law violations is the same as it would be on the part of any good American citizen. I repeat that for you: "I most solemnly promise and swear that I will always, at all times, and in all places, help, aid, and assist the duly constituted officers of the law, in the proper performance of their legal duties."

Q—What are the qualifications for membership in your organization?

A—He must be a white man, a Protestant person who believes in the tenets of the Christian Religion, and of sane mind, of course.

Q—Do you do any screening of people to keep out undesirable elements or people who might have criminal records, or anything like that?

A—The very best that it is possible to do.

Q—What do you do after you have gotten members in if you find out that they are involved in violations of law?

A—(No answer.)

Q—How do you take care of that, how do you handle that within your organization?

A—Any member or any person, for that matter, whose unlawful acts come to the attention of our people are reported to the proper authorities. Our organization does not harbor those who commit unlawful acts.

Q—Are they allowed to remain in the organization?

A—No, sir, this Order does not provide for a person who conducts himself contrary to the tenets of the law he has sworn to uphold, rather than to violate. As soon as any act of unlawfulness is discovered on the part of a member of this Order, he is immediately expelled.

Q—Approximately how many members do you have in the State of Louisiana, Mr. Edwards?

A—I am not at liberty to answer that question, Mr. Rogers.

Q—Can you tell us how many local Klaverns you have in Louisiana?

JAMES EDWARDS EXHIBIT NO. 8—Continued

A—No, sir, I am not at liberty to reveal that.

Q—Why is that, are you sworn under some oath not to reveal that?

A—Yes, sir.

Q—What are the objectives of your organization?

A—The objectives of this Order shall be to unite all white male persons, native-born gentiles of the United States who owe no allegiance of any nature to any other government, nation, institution, ruler, sect or people; to unite people whose morals are good, whose reputations and vocations are respectable, whose habits are exemplary, who are of sound mind, and 21 years of age or more, to a common oath of brotherhood of strict regulations, and also to cultivate and promote patriotism toward our civil government.

Q—After you unite them, is the function of the organization directed solely at improving yourselves, the members, or do you have some outward manifestation of your objectives?

A—Certainly it has as its objective to improve the individual, and I think this is best done by virtue of the fact that we hold Christ himself as our criterion of character, and never in a Klavern meeting will a person stay without hearing the name of Christ proclaimed, and His principles sounded. Then in the community, I think that you will find it hard to determine any difference in the works of the people in this Order and in any other civic service, or social organization, because I think the efforts overlap in every one of these areas.

Q—Do your members aim, and are the objectives of your organization in any way directed, toward political action?

A—No, sir, I couldn't say that they are directed toward political action, but certainly men with these objectives would participate in governmental affairs; that's a responsibility of any citizen.

Q—How do you propose to realize the objectives that you have set forth here, by any means other than education?

A—What other means are there?

Q—What is the attitude of your organization toward violence?

A—A member of this Order is not going to engage in violence.

JAMES EDWARDS EXHIBIT NO. 8—Continued

Q—By that you mean a member who sincerely ascribes to the basic tenets of the Order, or do you mean a person who might have associated himself with you cynically?

A—A person might have associated himself with this Order for the sole purpose of bringing disrespect, or bringing it into disrepute, but if he ascribed to these tenets, the violence he might enter into automatically would suspend him from membership in the Order.

Q—Have you any built-in system of protection by investigation, or surveillance, or anything of this nature, to protect yourselves from people who might commit acts of violence using the existence of your organization as a “cover” for their criminal acts?

A—Would you repeat that question?

Q—Yes, what protection have you got built into your procedure, or your ritual, or your functioning of your organization, to protect your organization from acts-of-violence committed by outsiders using the existence of your organization as a “cover” for what they do?

A—There is no way a person could be connected with the Order while engaging in acts-of-violence.

Q—Why is this?

A—Because the regalia that identifies a member is not worn outside of the rituals, except, I must say this, in the organized public meetings where ceremonial ritual teams enact certain rituals where the significance of this ritual is narrated from a platform. It is done in public, and there are other instances, of course, such as street walkings, etc., but they are done in regalia in the light of day before the public, and certainly no acts-of-violence are permitted by those people. We are non-violent people. Does that answer your question, sir?

Q—Yes, it does.

A—Mr. Rogers, may I add further in connection with attaining our objectives, that what we do is done entirely within the framework of the law, utilizing every legitimate method available to us, and tolerating absolutely no person conducting himself in any manner that might be construed to be beyond the framework of our duly constituted laws.

Q—Have you ever had occasion, as yet, to turn over any law-

JAMES EDWARDS EXHIBIT NO. 8—Continued

violators to the local police authorities in any area? Do you know of any specific incident where this has been done?

A—I cannot speak for any area outside of Louisiana, but I am very happy to report that it has not come to my attention.

Q—Mr. Edwards, how are your officers of the Klan elected at the different levels?

A—Through a democratic process, by the membership.

Q—How do you get elected to the office which you hold?

A—By the same process, it is not a dictatorial organization, Mr. Rogers.

Q—Are you elected by popular vote of all the members in the State, or are you elected by a Board which is elected by the members throughout the State?

A—No, sir, perhaps like people are elected on the national level, by delegates representing a certain number of people.

Q—Have you any control as Grand Dragon of the State of Louisiana over the local Klaverns?

A—Only through the people who are elected to maintain the order in those Klaverns.

Q—Do you have any veto power over the chosen officers of the local Klavern?

A—In case their conduct is contrary to the oath and the Constitution.

Q—You do?

A—Yes, sir, in that case.

Q—Have you any disciplinary powers available to you over the members in the local Klavern, if you had learned that something had gone on which was contrary to your basic rules? Could you do anything about it if the local Klavern officers did not?

A—Yes, sir.

Q—Do you actively maintain responsibility over the local Klaverns to the best of your ability?

JAMES EDWARDS EXHIBIT NO. 8—Continued

A—Yes, sir, I do.

Q—Will you furnish the Committee with samples of the literature and printed materials used by your organization in this educational program which you have described to me?

A—Yes, sir, I would be happy to, I have some copies available.

Q—Is there anything, Mr. Edwards, that you would like to add to your testimony?

A—Mr. Rogers, I don't believe there is. I would like to add one thing, however, that in the United Klans of America, Inc., we operate according to a Committee System wherein we attempt to utilize the potential of every person in our Order, regardless of whatever his gift might be.

Q—What different committees do you have in a local Klavern?

A—Well, of course, as I said a while ago, we don't engage in politics as such, but we do concern ourselves with governmental affairs, and I believe that that is one of the most basic committees that we have. We have a religious activities committee, education committee, womens' organizations, we have a civic committee, sick and welfare, publicity, grievance, to mention a few.

Q—Is there anything other than this that you would like to add to your testimony, Mr. Edwards?

A—I believe that's just about all I have to say, Mr. Rogers, unless there are some other questions.

Q—I have no other questions for you at this time, and I would appreciate your giving us the printed materials to which you have referred already. Thank you, Mr. Edwards for giving us this time. This is the end of the Staff Consultation, the time is 12:18 A.M.

* * * * *

WITNESS EXCUSED

* * * * *



ACTIVITIES OF KU KLUX KLAN ORGANIZATIONS IN THE UNITED STATES

Part 3

WEDNESDAY, JANUARY 12, 1966

UNITED STATES HOUSE OF REPRESENTATIVES,
SUBCOMMITTEE OF THE
COMMITTEE ON UN-AMERICAN ACTIVITIES,
Washington, D.C.

PUBLIC HEARINGS

The subcommittee of the Committee on Un-American Activities met, pursuant to recess, at 10:45 a.m. in the Caucus Room, Cannon House Office Building, Washington, D.C., Hon. Edwin E. Willis (chairman) presiding.

(Subcommittee members: Representatives Edwin E. Willis, of Louisiana, chairman; Joe R. Pool, of Texas; Charles L. Weltner, of Georgia; John M. Ashbrook, of Ohio; and John H. Buchanan, Jr., of Alabama.)

Subcommittee members present: Representatives Willis, Weltner, and Buchanan.

Staff members present: Francis J. McNamara, director; William Hitz, general counsel; and Donald T. Appell, chief investigator.

The CHAIRMAN. The subcommittee will come to order.

Mr. Appell, call your first witness.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Chairman, before calling the first witness the staff desires to make a statement for the record based upon its investigation, and in view of the fact that with the start of today's hearings the committee's inquiry will deal with Klan organizations in the State of Mississippi.

Klans in Mississippi have as their origin in the modern day the action on the part of the Original Knights of the Ku Klux Klan of Louisiana when J. D. Swenson, the National Kleagle of that organization, went across the river into Mississippi and recruited into the Original Knights, the Realm of Mississippi, citizens of the State of Mississippi.

Soon after this happened a split occurred over what Klansmen felt to be the unnecessary enrichment of Mr. Swenson through initiation fees and the profits made on the sale of robes, and they split away from this organization with many of them being banished from the Original Knights of the Ku Klux Klan.

The cadre of the Original Knights of Mississippi were basically the ones that founded what was in the early part of 1964 the largest Klan organization in Mississippi, which is known as the White Knights of the Ku Klux Klan of Mississippi.

This organization grew, and certain leaders of the White Knights defected from that organization and became the leadership of the United Klans of America, Inc., Knights of the Ku Klux Klan, headed by Imperial Wizard Robert Shelton and known within Mississippi as the Mississippi Rescue Service.

The investigation from its very start, Mr. Chairman, has been very confused because Klansmen, while remaining Klansmen, have shifted from the White Knights to the UKA, and in most recent days we have learned of two Klaverns of the United Klans of America switching back to the White Knights.

The White Knights of the Ku Klux Klan is unique as an autonomous Klan organization in that its constitution and the oath which it administers to its members do not follow the standard pattern of the Klan of 1915, from which most of the modern day Klans adopt their constitutions, their rituals, and their oaths.

The constitution of the White Knights of the Ku Klux Klan divides this organization into two branches of a legislature—the senate, which they call their Klavocation, and their lower house which they call the Klanburgesses.

The executive department of the White Knights of the Ku Klux Klan is headed by an Imperial Wizard, whom the investigation established to be Sam Holloway Bowers, Jr., of Laurel, Mississippi; a Grand Dragon, Julius Harper; a grand giant, Billy Buckles; a grand chaplain, who in the early days was Paul Foster, and who later was replaced by Petus G. Bilbo; the grand director of the Klan Bureau of Investigation, who in the early days was Mr. Ernest S. Gilbert and who is now a king kleagle for the United Klans of America.

The organizational structure of the White Knights is divided into five districts, which compare to the congressional districts of Members of Congress from the State of Mississippi, and this division is divided into nine provinces.

Each of these provinces has in its leadership a province giant and a province KBI. These province giants and province KBI's are members of the cabinet of the White Knights of the Ku Klux Klan.

The constitution under Article II sets forth the authority of the Imperial Wizard, and in Section 17 of Article II it sets forth the duties of the province giant and the KBI.

In this connection, Mr. Chairman, I would like the record to disclose that under the constitution it is reported that all projects which arise in a Klavern or in the Klan which are of—

a Great Magnitude or Complex in Nature shall be forwarded through the Chain of Command to the Imperial Wizard, who shall seek the advice and counsel of all Grand Officers.

Investigation and sworn executive testimony, Mr. Chairman, show that projects of great magnitude and of complex nature refer to official projects adopted by the Klan, known as Projects 1, 2, 3, and 4.

Project 1 is a threatening telephone call, or visits.

Project 2 is the burning of a cross, usually on private property.

Project 3 is beatings or floggings, burning of property, wild shooting into property, and bombings.

Project 4 is extermination.

The constitution provides for a judicial department headed by a chief klanjustice and four other klanjustices, a finance department, which is headed by a chief klabursar, and four additional klabursars.

The Klaverns and the officers within the Klavern follow the normal organizational structure of a Klan Klavern except that in the White Knights the Klavern officers include a klepeer, who is the Klavern representatives to the Klanburgesses.

The constitution of the White Knights of the Ku Klux Klan is unique to other constitutions because, while it requires of its members an oath which pledges absolute obedience to the White Knights constitution and its laws, the member swears allegiance to the Constitution of the United States only as originally written.

The oaths of the White Knights of the Ku Klux Klan do not provide, as do the other Klan oaths which the committee has dealt with, in that the other oaths provide that a Klansman shall keep secret to himself the secret of a fellow Klansman except in the case of treason against the United States, rape, and malicious murder.

In the case of the White Knights of the Ku Klux Klan, their constitution provides that a man guilty of those three offenses is not eligible for membership, but their constitution provides that a secret of a Klansman shall be kept secret, period.

Mr. Chairman, I would like to call the staff's first witness, Gordon Lackey.

The CHAIRMAN. Please raise your right hand.

Do you solemnly swear that the testimony you are about to give in this hearing will be the truth, the whole truth, and nothing but the truth, so help you God?

Mr. LACKEY. I do.

The CHAIRMAN. Mr. Blackwell, at the conclusion of the hearings yesterday, in response to a call for Douglas Byrd, Route 1, Liberty, Mississippi, to take the stand, you presented in his behalf a medical statement.

This statement, on the letterhead of The Field Clinic, Centreville, Mississippi, and signed by Dr. John Y. Gibson advised the committee that Byrd was confined at the Field Memorial Community Hospital because of a back condition. It was the doctor's position that Mr. Byrd would require 1 week to 10 days of hospital care.

In light of the medical statement, I request that you advise your client, Mr. Byrd, to appear before the committee at 10 a.m., January 19, 1966.

Now, Mr. Blackwell, if consultation with Dr. Gibson indicates that Mr. Byrd, for reasons of his physical disability, is unable to appear at that time, I hope you will notify the committee of that.

Mr. BLACKWELL. Yes, sir.

TESTIMONY OF GORDON MIMS LACKEY, ACCOMPANIED BY COUNSEL, TRAVIS BUCKLEY AND CHARLES G. BLACKWELL

Mr. APPELL. State your full name, please.

Mr. LACKEY. My full name is Gordon Mims Lackey.

Mr. APPELL. Your last name is spelled L-a-c-k-e-y?

Mr. LACKEY. That is correct, sir.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Lackey, are you appearing here in accordance with a subpoena served upon you by John D. Sullivan on November 5, 1965, at 412 W. Park Avenue, Greenwood, Mississippi?

Mr. LACKEY. Yes, sir; that is correct.

Mr. APPELL. Are you represented by counsel?

Mr. LACKEY. Yes, sir.

Mr. APPELL. Will counsel identify themselves for the record?

Mr. BUCKLEY. I am Travis Buckley, attorney at law, Bay Springs, Mississippi, Post Office Box 411.

Mr. APPELL. And the additional counsel?

Mr. BLACKWELL. Charles G. Blackwell, attorney at law, 790 Northwood Drive, Laurel, Mississippi.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Lackey, under the conditions of the subpoena served upon you and attachment thereto, which was made part of the subpoena, you were commanded to bring with you and to produce to the committee documents called for in the subpoena, paragraph 1, which reads:

All books, records, documents, correspondence and memoranda relating to the organization of and the conduct of business and affairs of the White Knights of the Ku Klux Klan of Mississippi and affiliated organizations, namely the Mississippi Constitutional Council in your possession, custody or control, or maintained by you or available to you as the past or present Kleagle at Large, and/or Special Investigator to the Imperial Wizard of the White Knights of the Ku Klux Klan of Mississippi.

Mr. Lackey, I ask that you produce those documents in the representative capacity set forth in the subpoena.

The CHAIRMAN. Before that, Mr. Lackey, I ask your counsel if it is a fact and whether they will stipulate that you are familiar with the opening statement I made October 19, last year, outlining the general purposes, objectives, and the reasons for this hearing.

Mr. BUCKLEY. Mr. Chairman, I do so stipulate.

The CHAIRMAN. Thank you.

I did not want to direct the question to your client, but you are speaking for your client in this instance?

Mr. BUCKLEY. Yes, sir.

Mr. APPELL. Will you produce the documents, Mr. Lackey?

Mr. LACKEY. Sir, I am sorry but I cannot produce such records as ordered by the subpoena issued me, due to the fact that such records were and are not in my possession, custody, or control and I do not have access to such documents.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Lackey, in the representative capacity set forth in the subpoena, did you possess such documents?

Mr. LACKEY. Would you repeat the question, sir?

Mr. APPELL. In the representative capacity set forth in paragraph 1 of your subpoena, did you possess such records?

Mr. LACKEY. Sir, with all sincerity, I respectfully decline to answer that question and invoke as a defense the privileges guaranteed me by the 5th, the 1st, and the 14th amendments of the Constitution of the United States of America, sir.

The CHAIRMAN. I am afraid I do not follow the position of the witness. He is represented by able counsel, of course.

Mr. Appell, try to be very attentive, because the witness took one position and then another under his asserted constitutional rights.

Will you repeat your first question?

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Lackey, I ask you to produce those documents which are enumerated in paragraph 1 of the attachment to your subpoena.

Mr. LACKEY. Sir, I am extremely sorry, but I could not produce such records as were ordered by the subpoena issued to me, due to the fact that such records were and are not in my possession, custody, or control and I did not have access to any such documents.

The CHAIRMAN. Are you now saying, sir, that as an individual you did not have possession, custody, or control or access to these documents?

I ask that in view of what you said in response to the second question. If your counsel wants to explain your position, your exact legal position, I will accept that instead of its coming from you, but I cannot quite distinguish between your first answer and your second answer because, I call attention to you and your counsel, the subpoena on the face of it calls for you to produce those documents in your representative capacities, and Mr. Appell made the request of you in your representative capacities.

Are you distinguishing between the two?

Mr. BUCKLEY. Mr. Chairman, would you like me to explain it?

The CHAIRMAN. Yes.

Mr. BUCKLEY. I think I can say simply this: His position, his response to the original question, is simply that it was not within his power, and it has not been within his power, to comply with the subpoena. He could not comply with it. It was not within his power to so do. In other words, he does not have any contempt. It is not that he is purposely evading or avoiding the subpoena or this committee, but it was simply not within his power to so do.

The CHAIRMAN. Are you saying that you do not now have and have never had—I am directing the question to the witness—possession, custody, or control or access to the documents called for by the subpoena, either as an individual or in a representative capacity?

Mr. LACKEY. Mr. Chairman, I must respectfully decline to answer that question—

Mr. WELTNER. Mr. Chairman?

Mr. LACKEY. —and as a defense invoke the privileges guaranteed to me by the fifth amendment of the Constitution of the United States of America, sir.

Mr. WELTNER. Mr. Chairman, directing myself to the apparent conflicting positions, I would like to call attention to Article V of the constitution of the White Knights which states the duties of kleagles. It is my understanding that this witness is the grand kleagle of the White Knights.

His duties under Article V, Section 4 in the recruiting of members consists of preparing in quadruplicate form the application blanks. One copy is given to the kligraph, or secretary, and then within 15 days he is under duty to present the remaining copies to the district klabursar.

Assuming that this witness is the kleagle and assuming he has complied with his constitutional obligations, he would have had the documents, but would not have any documents within 15 days following the recruiting of a new member.

For that reason I can see why he would say he has no documents now and would refuse to answer whether he had ever had them.

The CHAIRMAN. Of course, the questions are in the record, irrespective of the explanation.

Mr. LACKEY, your counsel, as I understood him, said what you were trying to say was that you did not have the power to produce these documents. Did I understand counsel correctly?

Mr. BUCKLEY. That is right.

The CHAIRMAN. What the subpoena calls for is documents or documents in your possession or control or custody or available to you. Are you also saying that you do not now have, and never have had, possession, custody, or control, or custody or accessibility to the documents, irrespective of whether you didn't have the technical power to produce them?

Mr. LACKEY. Mr. Chairman, are you asking me or my attorney?

The CHAIRMAN. I directed the question to the witness.

Mr. LACKEY. Sorry, sir; I didn't understand it. I thought you had asked my attorney.

The CHAIRMAN. You can advise with him.

Mr. LACKEY. I thought you directed the question directly to him. I am sorry, sir.

Sir, I think it would be clearer purely by my stating that it was not physically within my power to bring any such records, documents, correspondence, memoranda, et cetera, purely because I did not possess these documents at the time, they were not within my custody or control, and I could not physically bring something that I did not have, sir.

The CHAIRMAN. Did you have possession, custody, or control, or were there available to you these documents called for on the date that you were served with the subpoena, November 5, 1965, until today?

Mr. LACKEY. No, sir, I did not.

The CHAIRMAN. You are saying, and you are under oath, that at no time did you have possession, custody, or control or availability of these documents?

Mr. LACKEY. Mr. Chairman, with all possible respect for this committee and its staff, I must in all sincerity decline to answer that question on the grounds as previously stated in invoking the fifth amendment.

The CHAIRMAN. I think I follow you. What you are trying to say is that you stick by your first statement that from the time that the subpoena was served on you, November 5, 1965, until today, during that period of time you did not have possession, custody, or control and that these documents were not available to you during that period of time. That is the time where you are saying you had no power, as you put it, to produce the documents. Is that the testimony you are giving?

Mr. LACKEY. Yes, sir; that is absolutely correct.

The CHAIRMAN. Now, as a matter of law I will ask you this question: Did you have possession, custody, or control, or were these documents available to you the day before or at any time before you were served, but that you deliberately lost possession, custody, or control and saw to it that they were not available to you prior to that time because you feared, or had reason to believe, that a subpoena would be served upon you to produce them?

Mr. LACKEY. Mr. Chairman, I must for clarity at this time decline to answer the question on the grounds as previously stated invoking the fifth amendment, but I would like to state that I am——

The CHAIRMAN. Wait a minute. You cannot invoke the fifth amendment and then say something to just applaud yourself unless you realize you will be subject to cross-examination on that.

I am making myself plain.

Mr. LACKEY. Yes, sir; I was trying to do this in the interest of clarity. I am stating that I have never destroyed any document or correspondence, et cetera, in contempt of this body.

The CHAIRMAN. All right. Then my next question is this: Accepting as true that you have never destroyed any documents in contempt of this body at any time, even before you were subpoenaed to produce them, did you at any time, let us say from March 30, 1965, when the committee announced that it would conduct these hearings, just transfer them to another person or somehow, without destroying them, lose custody, possession, control, and availability of the documents?

Mr. LACKEY. Mr. Chairman, I have never taken any deliberate steps——

The CHAIRMAN. You are not answering my question, and I insist that you do.

Mr. LACKEY. Sir, would you restate the question? Perhaps I misunderstood it.

The CHAIRMAN. You testified that at no time, even prior to the service of the subpoena on November 5, did you destroy these documents. I base my question on the assumption that you did not destroy them. Not having destroyed them, did you have possession, custody, or control, or were those documents available to you from March 30, 1965, when we announced the hearings, and did you then transfer them to somebody else, pass them on to somebody else, or deliberately lose or do away with custody, possession, or control, or did you see to it that they were no longer available, they were no longer available to you?

You are under oath, and that is it.

Mr. LACKEY. Mr. Willis, I believe you gave me this date—from March 30 of 1965. That is the date when this hearing was announced. Is it from that date up until the present? Is that the date in your question?

The CHAIRMAN. Yes.

Mr. LACKEY. Sir, during those dates these documents requested by the subpoena were not within my custody, possession, or control so that I could have destroyed them, done away with them, or anything else.

The CHAIRMAN. Then I will go back to my first question which was broader: Did you at any time have possession, control, or custody of those documents, and were they at any time available to you, and did you see to it that you lost possession, control, or custody, and did you see to it that they were no longer available because of a fear or because of a realization or because you had reasons to believe that at some time you would be ordered by subpoena to produce them?

Mr. LACKEY. No, sir, Mr. Willis.

The CHAIRMAN. Mr. Lackey, you have responded to my questions under oath, so I direct Mr. Appell to proceed.

Mr. APPELL. Paragraph 2 of the subpoena calls upon you to produce :

All books, records, documents, correspondence and memoranda in your possession, custody or control or maintained by or available to you, in your capacity as Special Investigator to the Imperial Wizard or Kludge at Large of the White Knights of the Ku Klux Klan, of Mississippi which the Constitution and Laws of said organization authorize and require to be maintained by you and any other officer of said organization, the same being in your possession, custody or control.

I request you to produce in your representative capacity stated in the attachment, paragraph 2, the documents called for in paragraph 2.

Mr. LACKEY. Mr. Appell, with all possible respect for this body, I could not produce such records as were ordered by the subpoena issued to me, due to the fact that such records were and are not in my possession, custody, or control and I did not have access to such records, sir.

The CHAIRMAN. Have you ever had in your possession, custody, or control any documents relating to the White Knights of the Ku Klux Klan, and this refers to these last documents called for and the ones now called for?

Mr. LACKEY. Sir, I respectfully decline to answer that question and invoke as a defense for so doing the privileges guaranteed to me by the 5th, the 1st, and the 14th amendments of the Constitution of the United States of America.

The CHAIRMAN. Mr. Lackey, it has been made abundantly clear to you and your counsel that these documents just called for, and the ones called for in paragraph 1, that you were being called upon to produce them in the representative capacities stated in the subpoena.

The reason you have given for refusal to produce the documents called for by both paragraphs 1 and 2 of the subpoena do not, in my opinion, legally justify your refusal, and those reasons are rejected.

I now order and direct you to produce them.

Mr. LACKEY. Mr. Chairman, with all possible respect I could not produce such records as were ordered by the subpoena issued to me, due to the fact that such records were and are not in my possession, custody, or control and I did not have access to such records and could therefore—it was a physical impossibility for me to bring such records.

The CHAIRMAN. I understand that, but yet you invoke the privileges of the constitutional amendments you related. The two do not make sense. That is why I directed you to produce them.

Unless you want to explain your position, there is something wrong somewhere. Maybe I am wrong and dumb, but you do not need the invocation if what you say is true, so I have ordered you, and you have refused. That is the way the record stands.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Lackey—

The CHAIRMAN. Do you know who has them?

Mr. LACKEY. Sir, with all possible respect, I must refuse to answer that question for the reasons previously stated, invoking the fifth amendment of the Constitution of the United States of America.

The CHAIRMAN. Mr. Lackey, you testified under oath that you do not now have, and never have had, possession, custody, or control of these documents called for in paragraphs 1 and 2 of the subpoena and that at no time were they available to you during the period from March 30, 1965, until the present time. You also testified under oath that you did not destroy them and that you did nothing to divest your-

self of custody, possession, or control. I have the right not to accept that position and to cross-examine you on that, and I am now doing it, especially because I take the position that you have waived your fifth amendment rights, and so I now ask you, What became of those documents?

Mr. LACKEY. Sir, with all respect, all possible respect to this committee and its staff, I must decline to answer that question for the reasons previously stated, invoking my rights guaranteed me by the fifth amendment to the Constitution of the United States of America.

The CHAIRMAN. I order and direct you to answer that question and to produce the documents.

Mr. LACKEY. Mr. Chairman—

The CHAIRMAN. First, I order and direct you to answer the question I have just asked.

Mr. LACKEY. Sir, for the reasons previously stated, I respectfully decline to answer that question.

The CHAIRMAN. Do you know who has possession of those documents at this time or at any time since you were served with the subpoena on November 5, 1965?

Mr. LACKEY. Mr. Willis, with all due dignity and respect, sir, I must decline to answer that question for the reasons previously stated, invoking my rights guaranteed me by the fifth amendment to the Constitution of the United States of America.

The CHAIRMAN. Did those documents ever exist? It is obvious some documents relating to the White Knights of the Ku Klux Klan did exist.

Mr. LACKEY. Sir, for the reasons previously stated, I must respectfully decline to answer that question.

The CHAIRMAN. I order and direct you to answer that question.

Mr. LACKEY. Sir, I must respectfully decline—

The CHAIRMAN. You don't have to do anything. You may choose to do what you want. You do decline?

Mr. LACKEY. Yes, sir; that is correct, sir.

The CHAIRMAN. To answer questions on the grounds previously stated?

Mr. LACKEY. Yes, sir; that is absolutely correct.

The CHAIRMAN. Proceed, Mr. Appell.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Lackey, when and where were you born?

Mr. LACKEY. Sir, I was born in Greenwood, Leflore County, Mississippi, September 12, 1936.

Mr. APPELL. Where do you presently reside?

Mr. LACKEY. Sir, my present residence is 1414 Camelia Street, Greenwood, Leflore County, Mississippi.

Mr. APPELL. Would you give the committee a brief résumé of your educational background?

Mr. LACKEY. Sir, I entered the public school systems in Greenwood, Leflore County, Mississippi, where I graduated from Greenwood High School.

Mr. APPELL. In what year, sir?

Mr. LACKEY. In the year 1954, sir.

Mr. APPELL. Did you serve in the military of the United States or the State of Mississippi?

Mr. LACKEY. Sir, I did not finish on the educational question you asked before. Would you like me to finish that before I go to the next question?

Mr. APPELL. Yes; please continue.

Mr. LACKEY. I graduated from Greenwood High School in Leflore County, Mississippi. I attended Mississippi State University, at that time Mississippi State College, for an intermittent period of about 5 years, dropping out occasionally to work and then returning the next year to the university.

Mr. APPELL. How many credits did you earn?

Mr. LACKEY. Sir, I don't have my university transcript with me and the length of time and the exact hours escape me.

Mr. APPELL. You did not receive a degree?

Mr. LACKEY. That is correct, sir; I did not receive a degree.

Mr. APPELL. Now, returning to the question about military service, have you had any military service?

Mr. LACKEY. Sir, I served 8 years in the United States Army Enlisted Reserve. I served 2 to 3 years in the Mississippi National Guard. I had no active duty other than the short periods of active duty required for training by these reserve components.

Mr. APPELL. As a member of the military establishments you have set forth, were you trained in counterinsurgency and did you qualify with an M-1 rifle?

Mr. LACKEY. Sir, in these reserve components there is at least 2 hours per week of counterinsurgency training which is required in all reserve training. And in the normal course of events, I attended those classes on counterinsurgency, but I would not say I achieved any degree of proficiency as such in counterinsurgency.

Sir, during the 8 years that I spent in the United States Army Reserve, I did not have occasion to qualify with the United States rifle caliber 30 M-1. In the Mississippi National Guard's annual spring firing range training, I did qualify with the United States rifle caliber 30 M-1.

Mr. APPELL. In addition to the military service which you have stated, would you give the committee your principal employment background since 1960?

Mr. LACKEY. Sir, my principal employment since the year of 1960 was a small motorcycle sales and service shop, which I operated myself in my backyard.

Mr. APPELL. From 1963 to the present time, would you give the committee sources of income which you had, other than the motorcycle repair and sales service and with the Mississippi National Guard?

Mr. LACKEY. Sir, I most respectfully decline to answer that question for the reasons as previously stated, sir.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Lackey, I hand you a form of "Application for Citizenship in the Invisible Empire in the White Knights of the Ku Klux Klan of Mississippi" and ask if you have ever used such a document to recruit Mississippians into the organization stated in the application?

Mr. LACKEY. Sir, for the reasons previously stated I respectfully decline to answer that question.

(Document marked "Gordon Lackey Exhibit No. 1" and retained in committee files.)

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Lackey, were you a kleagle at large or organizer of the White Knights of the Ku Klux Klan of Mississippi?

Mr. LACKEY. Sir, I respectfully decline to answer that question for the reasons previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Lackey, the committee's investigation established that you did hold such a position, in addition to other positions. Therefore, I want to ask you the purport of the last sentence in the application, which reads as follows:

If I prove untrue as a Klansman I will willingly accept as my portion whatever penalty your authority may impose.

What does that mean, sir?

Mr. LACKEY. Sir, I believe I missed a little of the wording. Would you please repeat it to me, sir?

Mr. APPELL. [Reading:]

If I prove untrue as a Klansman I will willingly accept as my portion whatever penalty your authority may impose.

Mr. LACKEY. Sir, I must respectfully decline to answer that question for the reasons previously stated, sir.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Lackey, I show you a document, the cover page of which is missing, which describes itself to be "The Constitution of the White Knights of the Ku Klux Klan of the Sovereign Realm of Mississippi." This copy that I am showing you was printed after April 1964 because, according to the document, it contains three amendments passed on April 19, 1964. I am showing you this document and asking you if you are familiar with its contents?

Mr. LACKEY. Sir, for the reasons previously stated I most respectfully decline to answer that question.

(Document marked "Gordon Lackey Exhibit No. 2." See committee report, *The Present-Day Ku Klux Klan Movement*, pp. 253-292.)

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Lackey, the committee's investigation establishes that when the White Knights was in its formation stage in late 1963 and early 1964 that you were appointed to a committee for the purpose of drafting a constitution for the White Knights of the Ku Klux Klan. I put it to you as a fact, and ask you to affirm or deny the fact.

Mr. LACKEY. Mr. Appell, for the reasons previously stated I, in all respectfulness, decline to answer that question, sir.

Mr. APPELL. Did you know Douglas A. Byrd to be the Grand Dragon of the Original Knights of the Ku Klux Klan, Realm of Louisiana, and did Mr. Byrd assist you in the drafting of this constitution?

Mr. LACKEY. Mr. Appell, I respectfully decline to answer that question for the reasons previously stated, sir.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Lackey, I shall read to you from Article V of this constitution, which relates to recruiting, and after reading it to you I shall ask some questions based upon the provisions of this constitution:

Section 1. All Kleagles and Organizers shall be selected on the basis of their depth of Christian Dedication, Ability to Organize and Instruct, their Domestic Situation, and their Moral Integrity.

Section 2. The Klan Kleagle and his selected Kleagles shall be primarily responsible to the Klan for the further expansion and organization of the Klan.

Section 3. All Kleagles must possess the clerical ability to perform the work which the office requires.

Section 4. All Kleagles shall, as a part of each Initiation Ceremony, prepare a receipt in quadruplicate form, and shall number same, and shall obtain thereon the number of the Klavern Kligrath, or the temporary officer in charge of the Klavern, if UnKhartered. The Kleagle shall then leave one copy with the Kligrath or temporary officer. The Kleagle shall then, within fifteen days, present the remaining three copies of the quadruplicate receipt form to the proper District Klabursar thereon, and leave one copy with the Klabursar. The Kleagle shall then forward both remaining copies of the receipt to the Grand Giant who shall number both copies, retain one and return the other to the Kleagle. The four copies shall be retained by their respective holders and surrendered upon call of a bona-fide Klan Auditor. The Klabees of Khartered Klaverns shall perform the clerical duties outlined in this section.

Section 5. All Kleagles may be compensated by law.

Section 6. No Kleagle, Officer or Klansman in any capacity shall ever attempt to recruit an alien for membership into the Klan who is a negro, jew or papist, not [sic] shall any alien who is cohabiting with or married to, by common law or pagan ways, a negro, jew or papist ever be allowed membership in the Klan.

Section 7. No person who professes atheism, or who refuses to acknowledge Almighty God as his Creator, Savior and Inspiration shall ever be allowed membership in the Klan.

Section 8. No person who espouses any allegiance in any form to any government or governmental system, social, ecclesiastical or political, which is in any way incompatible with the Lawful, Constitutional, Governmental System of the United States of America shall ever be allowed membership in the Klan. No person who advocates the overthrow or erosion of the Lawful, Constitutional Government of the United States of America shall ever be allowed membership in the Klan. No person shall ever be recruited who is not a White, Gentile, American-born Citizen.

Section 9. Kleagles shall scout into new areas and contact prospective Christian militant aliens for membership in a careful and Judicious manner using maximum possible secrecy, after being commissioned for this work by the Imperial Wizard.

Section 10. The membership of the Klan shall be composed of Christian men who meet the requirements heretofore stated and who are Twenty-One Years of Age, or older, sound of mind, sober in habits, of good moral character and not guilty of rape, murder, or treason.

Section 11. After the Initial men have begun a new Klavern, or a Klavern has been established, the Exalted Cyclops or temporary [sic] officer in Charge shall call for names of men to be submitted as prospective candidates for membership. All members of the particular Klavern who are Klansmen in good standing shall be allowed to submit names of persons whom they have known for at least *five* years personally, and for *two* years intimately, at least. A submitted name must be accompanied by the vouch of an additional Klavern member in good standing. All submitted names shall be immediately recorded on the Prospective Candidate Roll within the Klavern.

The Exalted Cyclops or Temporary Officer in Charge of the Klavern shall require that all names of Prospective Candidates shall be called and read aloud at two consecutive meetings of the Klavern without a dissenting vote being cast against any particular prospective candidate, before the sponsor of that particular candidate shall be granted permission to approach that particular candidate for membership. If no dissent is heard on a particular candidate for two consecutive Klavern Readings of his name, the sponsor shall have permission to contact the candidate for membership.

Mr. Chairman, I ask that the remaining paragraphs—

The CHAIRMAN. Let the document be inserted in the record in full.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Lackey, in Section 4 that I read to you, it states that one copy of the receipt is returned to the kleagle. What disposition did you make of the copy which, according to Section 4, was to be retained by you so that it might be surrendered upon call of a bona fide Klan auditor?

Mr. LACKEY. Mr. Appell, I respectfully decline to answer that question for the reasons as previously stated, sir.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Lackey, you continually invoke the 1st, 5th, and 14th amendments to the Constitution of the United States, but the constitution of the White Knights only holds to the Constitution as originally written and those amendments were not in it. Can you explain that to me?

Mr. LACKEY. Sir, for the reasons previously stated I most respectfully decline to answer that question.

The CHAIRMAN. Mr. Lackey, it is obvious that some documents passed through your hands at some time, particularly, as I understood the reading of Section 4 of your constitution, in connection with recruitment operations. Did you recruit anyone to membership since the service of this subpoena, or since March 30, 1965?

Mr. LACKEY. Mr. Chairman, for the reasons as previously stated, I most respectfully decline to answer that question, sir.

The CHAIRMAN. And I now again order and direct you to produce the documents called for by the subpoena.

Mr. LACKEY. Mr. Willis, sir, I could not produce such records as were ordered by the subpoena issued to me, due to the fact that such records were and are not in my possession, custody, or control and I did not and do not have access to such records, sir.

The CHAIRMAN. I now order and direct you to answer the last question I propounded. I don't know if I asked that of you before; did I?

Mr. APPELL. Yes, sir.

The CHAIRMAN. All right, then I do not accept the reasons given by you and the constitutional provisions relied upon as a basis for not producing those documents and I order and direct you to do so.

Mr. LACKEY. Mr. Willis, I am sorry, sir, there seems to be a little confusion between my attorney and I. What is the last question?

The CHAIRMAN. It is a direction to produce the documents.

Mr. LACKEY. Thank you, sir.

Sir, I could not produce such records as were ordered by the subpoena issued to me, due to the fact that such records were and are not in my possession, custody, or control and I did not and do not have access to such records.

The CHAIRMAN. Go on.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Lackey, the constitution of the White Knights of the Ku Klux Klan provides that a klavle who performs ceremonies of initiation in Klaverns other than his home Klavern shall be entitled to deduct from the initiation fee \$4 for his personal fee and shall remit the remaining \$6 to the proper district klavbursar. To whom did you transmit the \$6 as provided for in the constitution?

Mr. LACKEY. Mr. Appell, I respectfully decline to answer that question for the reasons previously stated, sir.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Chairman, in view of the witness' claimed privilege and his consistent refusal to answer questions with respect to the activities of the White Knights of the Ku Klux Klan, I present to the committee the results of our investigation as they pertain to Mr. Lackey.

He was appointed, along with Douglas A. Byrd and others, to write a constitution for the White Knights of the Ku Klux Klan of Mississippi. Douglas Byrd at that time was the former Grand Dragon of the Original Knights of the Ku Klux Klan, Realm of Mississippi, which

has been known by the cover name of the Louisiana Rifle Association and was banished in 1963 from office and membership by the Imperial Dragon of the Original Knights of the Ku Klux Klan, Royal V. Young.

In early 1964, at one of the first meetings of the White Knights of the Ku Klux Klan in Brookhaven, Mississippi, Mr. Lackey was made an Imperial Investigator and placed under the control of Ernest S. Gilbert, then grand director of the Klan Bureau of Investigation and a man who is now the kleagle of the United Klans of America.

In October 1964, he became a kleagle or organizer at large.

In October 1964, he became one of two province officers holding the position of province KBI in Province 2 to replace Wesley Kersey. Both were members of the Leflore Unit No. 1 of the White Knights of the Ku Klux Klan.

In March 1965 he became province giant for the Leflore Province 2.

In August 1964, Lackey discussed blowing up the SNCC headquarters around Greenwood, Mississippi. However, since cars parked in the vicinity were believed to be occupied by FBI agents, the project was forgotten.

On August 30, 1964, the White Knights of the Ku Klux Klan held a statewide meeting at Crystal Springs, Mississippi. Among other things, it was agreed to issue temporary charters with 25 men and permanent charters with 40. Lackey objected to this procedure.

On September 14, 1964, at an executive meeting of the White Knights held in Crystal Springs, Mississippi, Gordon Lackey was in attendance.

On January 1, 1965, a meeting was held at the Heidelberg Hotel in Jackson, Mississippi, for the purpose of establishing a defense fund to be known as the White Christian Protective and Legal Defense Fund. This fund had as its primary function the raising of funds for the defense of Philadelphia, Mississippi, defendants accused of the murder of three civil rights workers. A board of directors was appointed and consisted of Glen Swetman of Biloxi, Mississippi, a province giant of the White Knights; Pete Shumaker, of Kosciusko, Mississippi; Reverend Delmar Dennis, Meridian, Mississippi; and James M. Hooper of Sidon, Mississippi. The state chairman of the fund was Elmore D. Greaves of Jackson, Mississippi. Present at the meeting in addition to Mr. Lackey were the Grand Giant B. D. Buckles, Imperial Wizard Bowers, Province Giant J. K. Greer, Grand Dragon Julius Harper, Elmore Greaves, Johnny Bostick of Natchez, Mississippi, and E. L. "Tiny" Lewis of Natchez, Mississippi.

On January 30, 1965, a meeting was held in Room 3-E of the Robert E. Lee Hotel in Jackson, Mississippi. Gordon Lackey was present at this meeting along with other Klan officials, who used this occasion for the purpose of attending a Klan cabinet meeting held on January 31.

On January 20, 1964, Gordon M. Lackey applied for a citizens band radio license covering four transmitters.

In May of 1965, M. F. White of Greenwood, Mississippi, hired a Negro, Walter Fisher, to paint a house he owned in Greenwood, Mississippi. Fisher, unknown to Mr. White, hired Dewey Green, a relative of the Negro student at Ole Miss. Klansmen painted a black band around the newly painted house with a type of paint sold to Gordon Lackey for use in his motorcycle repair shop.

Lackey recruited into membership in the White Knights Byron de la Beckwith, who was arrested and tried for the murder of Medgar Evers.

This information, Mr. Chairman, indicates Mr. Lackey possesses additional information which is both pertinent and relevant to this committee and would materially aid this committee and the Congress in proposing remedial legislation.

The CHAIRMAN. Mr. Lackey, you heard the statement read by Mr. Appell. You now have the opportunity to confirm or challenge the accuracy of the statement or to explain any part of it. In addition you may, if you desire, offer any other matter you deem relevant to this inquiry. Do you care to avail yourself of this opportunity?

Mr. LACKEY. Sir, I respectfully decline to do so for the reasons previously stated.

The CHAIRMAN. In that case, Mr. Lackey, I inform you that in the absence of your rebuttal or other facts that might come to the attention of this committee, this committee will rely upon the accuracy of its investigation. Bearing that in mind, do you wish to say anything?

Mr. LACKEY. No, sir, I do not care to make any statement.

The CHAIRMAN. Proceed.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Lackey, with respect to the painting of a black band around a rental house in Greenwood, Mississippi, owned by M. F. White, did you have a conversation with Mr. White with respect to the Negroes that he hired?

Mr. LACKEY. Mr. Appell, for the reasons as previously stated, I most respectfully decline to answer that question, sir.

Mr. APPELL. I put it to you as a fact, and ask you to affirm or deny the fact, that you told Mr. White he had hired the "wrong Nigger" to paint his house and that a neighbor had told Green, the Negro, to get out of the neighborhood?

The CHAIRMAN. You shook your head indicating in effect it was not so or you did not know about it. You are at liberty to state the facts or test the accuracy of our investigation. Do you care to answer that question?

Mr. LACKEY. No, sir, for the reasons as previously stated I most respectfully decline to answer that question.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Lackey, I ask you whether or not the black band was painted around this house by you, John Winstead, and Byron de la Beckwith?

Mr. LACKEY. Sir, with all possible respect, I must decline to answer that question for the reasons as previously stated, sir.

The CHAIRMAN. Mr. Appell, for clarification, you mentioned that Mr. Lackey had recruited Byron de la Beckwith into the Klan, but you did not state a time. Was that before or after the hung jury proceeding?

Mr. APPELL. I think Mr. Byron de la Beckwith has been tried twice, both of which trials resulted in a hung jury, and it is the committee's information that it was after both of those trials.

The CHAIRMAN. Proceed.

Mr. APPELL. I hand you an application for a citizens band radio license containing the signature of Gordon M. Lackey. The date set forth here as the date the application was signed is January 20, 1964.

However, I think the proper year should be 1965 because the stamped receipt of the Federal Communications Commission shows the fee was received on January 22, 1965.

I hand you this application and ask you if this is a copy of the application that you submitted for a citizens band radio license?

Mr. LACKEY. Sir, for the reasons as previously stated I respectfully decline to answer that question.

(Document marked "Gordon Lackey Exhibit No. 3" follows:)

GORDON LACKEY EXHIBIT NO. 3

FCC FORM 505
REVISED MAY 1961

Ref. file Box 65
2/19/65

UNITED STATES OF AMERICA
FEDERAL COMMUNICATIONS COMMISSION
WASHINGTON, D.C. 20554

FORM APPROVED
BUDGET BUREAU NO. 52-8121-10

APPLICATION FOR CLASS B, C, OR D STATION LICENSE IN THE
CITIZENS RADIO SERVICE

DO NOT WRITE IN THIS BLOCK
FEE: \$ 8.00
413232 JAN 22 1965
FCC-GETTYSBURG, PENNA.

1. Application for Class A station license must be filed on FCC FORM 400.
2. Complete on typewriter or print clearly.
3. Be sure application is signed and dated. Mail application to Federal Communications Commission, Gettysburg, Pa., 17325.
4. Enclose appropriate fee with application, if required. DO NOT SUBMIT CASH. Make check or money order payable to Federal Communications Commission. (See Part 19, Volume VI of FCC rules to determine whether a fee is required with this application.)

| | | YES | NO |
|----|---|---|----------------|
| 1 | NAME OF APPLICANT <small>BUSINESS NAME (OR LAST NAME, IF AN INDIVIDUAL)</small> Lackey | X | |
| | FIRST NAME (IF AN INDIVIDUAL) Gordon | | M. |
| 2 | IF AN INDIVIDUAL OPERATING UNDER A TRADE NAME, GIVE INDIVIDUAL NAME, OR IF PARTNERSHIP, LIST NAMES OF PARTNERS <small>(Do not repeat any name used in item 1)</small> | | |
| | LAST NAMES | FIRST NAMES | MIDDLE INITIAL |
| | | | |
| 3 | MAILING ADDRESS <small>NUMBER AND STREET</small> 412 W. Park Ave. | | X |
| | CITY Greenwood | STATE Miss. | |
| | ZIP CODE 38931 | COUNTY OR EQUIVALENT SUBDIVISION Leflore | |
| 4 | CLASSIFICATION OF APPLICANT <small>(See instructions)</small> | | |
| | <input checked="" type="checkbox"/> INDIVIDUAL <input type="checkbox"/> ASSOCIATION <input type="checkbox"/> GOVERNMENTAL ENTITY <input type="checkbox"/> PARTNERSHIP <input type="checkbox"/> CORPORATION <input type="checkbox"/> OTHER <small>(Specify):</small> | | X |
| 5 | CLASS OF STATION <small>(Check only one)</small> | | |
| | <input type="checkbox"/> CLASS B <input type="checkbox"/> CLASS C <input checked="" type="checkbox"/> CLASS D | | |
| 6 | IS THIS APPLICATION TO MODIFY OR RENEW AN EXISTING STATION LICENSE? | | |
| | <input type="checkbox"/> YES <small>(Give call sign):</small> <input checked="" type="checkbox"/> NO | | |
| 7 | DO YOU NOW HOLD ANY STATION LICENSE, OTHER THAN THAT COVERED BY ITEM 5, OF THE SAME CLASS AS THAT REQUESTED BY THIS APPLICATION? | | |
| | <input type="checkbox"/> YES <input checked="" type="checkbox"/> NO | | |
| 8 | TOTAL NUMBER OF TRANSMITTERS TO BE AUTHORIZED UNDER REQUESTED STATION LICENSE 4 <small>(Number)</small> | | |
| | DO NOT WRITE IN THIS BOX SCREENING <input checked="" type="checkbox"/> Y <input type="checkbox"/> N SIGNATURE <input checked="" type="checkbox"/> Y <input type="checkbox"/> N | | |
| 8 | 8 DOES EACH TRANSMITTER TO BE OPERATED APPEAR ON THE COMMISSION'S "RADIO EQUIPMENT LIST, PART C," OR, IF FOR CLASS C OR CLASS D STATIONS, IS IT CRYSTAL-CONTROLLED? <small>(If no, attach detailed description: see subpart C of Part 19)</small> | X | |
| 10 | A. WILL APPLICANT OWN ALL THE RADIO EQUIPMENT? <small>(If no, answer B and C below)</small> | | X |
| | B. NAME OF OWNER | | |
| | C. IS THE APPLICANT A PARTY TO A WRITTEN LEASE OR OTHER AGREEMENT UNDER WHICH THE OWNERSHIP OR CONTROL WILL BE EXERCISED IN THE SAME MANNER AS IF THE EQUIPMENT WERE OWNED BY THE APPLICANT? | | |
| 11 | HAS APPLICANT READ AND UNDERSTOOD THE PROVISIONS OF PART 19, SUBPART D, DEALING WITH PERMISSIBLE COMMUNICATIONS FOR WHICH THIS CLASS OF STATION MAY BE USED? | X | |
| 13 | WILL THE USE OF THE STATION CONFORM IN ALL RESPECTS WITH THE PERMISSIBLE COMMUNICATIONS AS SET FORTH IN PART 19, SUBPART D? | X | |
| 13 | WILL THE STATION BE OPERATED BY ANY PERSON OTHER THAN THE APPLICANT, MEMBERS OF HIS IMMEDIATE FAMILY, OR HIS EMPLOYEES? <small>(If yes, attach a separate sheet listing the names and relationship of all such persons and give a detailed reason for their operation of your station)</small> | | X |
| 14 | IF APPLICANT IS AN INDIVIDUAL OR A PARTNERSHIP, ARE YOU OR ANY OF THE PARTNERS AN ALIEN? | | X |
| 15 | IS APPLICANT THE REPRESENTATIVE OF ANY ALIEN OR ANY FOREIGN GOVERNMENT? <small>(If yes, explain fully)</small> | | X |
| 16 | WITHIN 10 YEARS PREVIOUS TO THE DATE OF THIS APPLICATION HAS THE APPLICANT OR ANY PARTY TO THIS APPLICATION BEEN CONVICTED IN A FEDERAL, STATE, OR LOCAL COURT OF ANY CRIME FOR WHICH THE PENALTY IMPOSED WAS A FINE OF \$50 OR MORE, OR AN IMPRISONMENT OF 6 MONTHS OR MORE? <small>(See instructions. If yes, attach a separate sheet giving details of each such conviction)</small> | | X |
| 17 | IF APPLICANT IS AN INDIVIDUAL OR A PARTNERSHIP, ARE YOU OR ANY PARTNER LESS THAN 18 YEARS OF AGE (LESS THAN 12 YEARS OF AGE IF FOR CLASS C STATION LICENSE)? | | X |
| 18 | IF THE PRINCIPAL LOCATION WHERE THE STATION WILL BE USED IS DIFFERENT FROM THE MAILING ADDRESS (ITEM 3), GIVE THAT LOCATION. <small>(DO NOT GIVE POST OFFICE BOX OR RFD NO.)</small> | | |
| | NUMBER AND STREET | | |
| | CITY | STATE | |
| | IF LOCATION CANNOT BE SPECIFIED BY STREET, CITY, AND STATE, GIVE OTHER DESCRIPTION OF LOCATION | | |

SIGN AND DATE THE APPLICATION ON REVERSE SIDE

GORDON LACKEY EXHIBIT No. 3—Continued

| 19. IF APPLICANT IS A NONGOVERNMENTAL CORPORATION, ANSWER THE FOLLOWING ITEMS. | | YES | NO | 20. IF APPLICANT IS AN UNINCORPORATED ASSOCIATION, ANSWER THE FOLLOWING ITEMS | | YES | NO | | | | |
|--|---|------------------------------|-----------------------------|--|--|-----|----|-------------|--|--|--|
| A | IS CORPORATION ORGANIZED UNDER LAWS OF ANY FOREIGN GOVERNMENT? | | | A | IS ANY OFFICER OR DIRECTOR OF THE ASSOCIATION AN ALIEN? | | | | | | |
| B | IS ANY OFFICER OR DIRECTOR OF THE CORPORATION AN ALIEN? | | | B | ARE MORE THAN ONE FIFTH OF THE VOTING MEMBERS OF THE ASSOCIATION ALIENS OR REPRESENTATIVES OF ALIENS FOREIGN GOVERNMENTS OR REPRESENTATIVES THEREOF OR CORPORATIONS ORGANIZED UNDER THE LAWS OF A FOREIGN COUNTRY? | | | | | | |
| C | IS MORE THAN ONE-FIFTH OF THE CAPITAL STOCK EITHER OWNED OF RECORD OR MAY IT BE VOTED BY ALIENS OR THEIR REPRESENTATIVES, OR BY A FOREIGN GOVERNMENT OR REPRESENTATIVE THEREOF OR BY ANY CORPORATION ORGANIZED UNDER THE LAWS OF A FOREIGN COUNTRY? | | | C | IS THE ASSOCIATION DIRECTLY OR INDIRECTLY CONTROLLED BY ANY OTHER ORGANIZATION? (If yes, give detailed explanation) | | | | | | |
| D | IS APPLICANT DIRECTLY OR INDIRECTLY CONTROLLED BY ANY OTHER CORPORATION? (If yes, answer items E through K below) | | | USE THIS SPACE FOR ANY ADDITIONAL INFORMATION OR REMARKS | | | | | | | |
| E | GIVE NAME AND ADDRESS OF CONTROLLING CORPORATION | | | | | | | | | | |
| F | UNDER THE LAWS OF WHAT STATE OR COUNTRY IS THE CONTROLLING CORPORATION ORGANIZED? | | | | | | | | | | |
| G | IS MORE THAN ONE-FOURTH OF THE CAPITAL STOCK OF CONTROLLING CORPORATION EITHER OWNED OF RECORD OR MAY IT BE VOTED BY ALIENS OR THEIR REPRESENTATIVES, OR BY A FOREIGN GOVERNMENT OR REPRESENTATIVE THEREOF, OR BY ANY CORPORATION ORGANIZED UNDER THE LAWS OF A FOREIGN COUNTRY? (If yes, give details) | | | | | | | | | | |
| H | IS ANY OFFICER OR MORE THAN ONE-FOURTH OF THE DIRECTORS OF THE CONTROLLING CORPORATION AN ALIEN? (If yes, answer items I and J below) | | | | | | | | | | |
| I | TOTAL NUMBER OF DIRECTORS IN CONTROLLING CORPORATION | | | | | | | | | | |
| J | LIST ALL OFFICERS AND DIRECTORS WHO ARE ALIENS IN CONTROLLING CORPORATION AND GIVE BRIEF BIOGRAPHICAL STATEMENT FOR EACH ALIEN | | | | | | | | | | |
| | | NAME | NATIONALITY | | | | | OFFICE HELD | | | |
| | | | | | | | | | | | |
| | | | | | | | | | | | |
| | | | | | | | | | | | |
| K | IS THE CONTROLLING CORPORATION IN TURN CONTROLLED BY OTHER COMPANIES? (If yes, attach information for each of these controlling companies covering the information requested in items E through J, above) | <input type="checkbox"/> YES | <input type="checkbox"/> NO | WILLFUL FALSE STATEMENTS MADE ON THIS FORM ARE PUNISHABLE BY FINE AND IMPRISONMENT. U.S. CODE, TITLE 18, SECTION 1001. | | | | | | | |

ALL THE STATEMENTS MADE IN THE APPLICATION AND ATTACHED EXHIBITS ARE CONSIDERED MATERIAL REPRESENTATIONS, AND ALL THE EXHIBITS ARE A MATERIAL PART HEREOF AND ARE INCORPORATED HEREIN AS IF SET OUT IN FULL IN THE APPLICATION.

I CERTIFY THAT:

- The applicant has (or has ordered from the Government Printing Office) a current copy of Part 19 of the Commission's rules governing the Citizens Radio Service;
- The applicant waives any claim to the use of any particular frequency or of the ether as against the regulatory power of the United States because of the previous use of the same, whether by license or otherwise;
- The applicant accepts full responsibility for the operation of, and will retain control of any citizens radio station licensed to him pursuant to this application;
- The station will be operated in full accordance with the applicable law and the current rules of the Federal Communications Commission;
- The said station will not be used for any purpose contrary to Federal, State or local law;
- The applicant will have unlimited access to the radio equipment and effective measures will be taken to prevent its use by unauthorized persons; and
- The statements in this application are true, complete, and correct to the best of my knowledge and belief and are made in good faith.

DO NOT OPERATE UNTIL YOU HAVE YOUR OWN LICENSE.
USE OF ANY CALL SIGN NOT YOUR OWN IS PROHIBITED.

SIGNATURE: Gordon M. Lackey DATE SIGNED: 20 Jan '64
 (Check appropriate box below):
 INDIVIDUAL APPLICANT
 MEMBER OF APPLICANT PARTNERSHIP
 OFFICER OF APPLICANT CORPORATION OR ASSOCIATION
 OFFICIAL OF GOVERNMENTAL ENTITY

The CHAIRMAN. Mr. Lackey, you have a perfect right to say, if it is right, that this application for a citizens band license was for the purpose of conducting your business. Is that true?

Mr. LACKEY. I am sorry, sir, but I must stand on my position and respectfully decline to answer that question for the reasons as previously stated.

The CHAIRMAN. Then I must ask another question: Was the purpose of the application for the citizens band license because you intended to use it for Klan activities?

Mr. LACKEY. Again, Mr. Chairman, with all possible respect, I decline to answer that question for the reasons as previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Lackey, did you know Mr. A. C. Herrington to be the grand kleagle or the head organizer for the White Knights of the Ku Klux Klan of Mississippi?

Mr. LACKEY. Mr. Chairman, I respectfully decline to answer that question for the reasons as previously stated, invoking the fifth amendment to the Constitution of the United States of America.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Lackey, I put it to you as a fact, and ask you to affirm or deny the fact, that he holds or has held that position.

Mr. LACKEY. Sir, I must, with all respect, decline to answer that question for the reasons as previously stated, sir.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Lackey, I put it to you as a fact, and ask you to affirm or deny the fact, that among the kleagles at large of the White Knights of Ku Klux Klan of Mississippi you knew the following kleagles:

Woody Mathews from Utica, Mississippi; the Reverend Rank Boyte of Attala, Mississippi; Frank Breeland of Columbia, Mississippi; Ralph Edwards of Yazoo City, Mississippi; J. N. Fortenberry of Jackson, Mississippi; and Bill Sullivan of Pearl, Mississippi.

Mr. LACKEY. I most respectfully decline to answer that question for the reasons as previously stated, sir.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Chairman, the staff has no further questions to ask of this witness.

Mr. WELTNER. Mr. Chairman, I have some questions.

I notice this witness, according to this investigative report, was one of the drafters of the constitution of the White Knights of the Ku Klux Klan, and he has a high school education and for 5 years was intermittently enrolled in a college. For that reason, I would like to ask if you can explain one or two provisions of this constitution:

On page 12 of the constitution, Section 18, it sets forth the duties of the grand chaplain. It says:

The Grand Chaplain shall serve in the capacity of Christian advisor on all questions of morals and idealistic Klavern conduct.

Then it states this, which I hope you can explain to me:

In cases of extreme penalties the advise [sic] of the Grand Chaplain shall be sought and considered.

As one of the drafters of this constitution, what would be an example of a case of extreme penalties?

Mr. LACKEY. Mr. Weltner, I respectfully decline to answer that question for the reasons as previously stated, sir.

Mr. WELTNER. On page 36, Mr. Lackey, of this constitution—and I would like the chief investigator to provide Mr. Lackey with a copy of that constitution if there is any question of it—Section 5 reads as follows:

All Klan functions, regardless of time, place and manner, shall begin with prayer, and end with prayer to Almighty God.

I want to know if that was applied to the case of carrying out extreme penalties as provided in the preceding section?

Mr. LACKEY. Mr. Weltner, with all possible respect, I must decline to answer that question for the reasons as previously stated, invoking the fifth amendment to the Constitution of the United States of America.

Mr. WELTNER. Now if you will examine page 39, Amendment 2 of the original constitution. These amendments were passed on April 19, 1964, to become effective 30 days thereafter. It states:

No disciplinary cross shall be burned on private property without prior approval and investigation by the Province Investigators and Province Titan.

I would like you to tell the committee what is a disciplinary cross?

Mr. LACKEY. Sir, for the reasons as previously stated I must most respectfully decline to answer that question, sir.

Mr. WELTNER. I have no further questions, Mr. Chairman.

Mr. BUCHANAN. Mr. Chairman, I want to ask Mr. Appell, in describing Project 4, did you say extermination?

Mr. APPELL. Yes, sir.

Mr. BUCHANAN. Thank you.

The CHAIRMAN. The witness is excused.

The committee stands at recess until 2:15.

AFTERNOON SESSION—WEDNESDAY, JANUARY 12, 1966

(The subcommittee reconvened at 2:15 p.m., Hon. Edwin E. Willis, chairman, presiding.)

(Subcommittee members present: Representatives Willis and Weltner.)

The CHAIRMAN. As chairman of the full Committee on Un-American Activities, I hereby constitute for the purpose of this afternoon's hearings the following subcommittee—myself as chairman, Mr. Weltner, and Mr. Buchanan. This means two constitute a quorum.

Let it be noted in the record that a quorum is present.

Call your first witness.

Mr. APPELL. Thomas Brock.

The CHAIRMAN. Please raise your right hand.

Do you solemnly swear that the testimony you are about to give will be the truth, the whole truth, and nothing but the truth, so help you God?

Mr. BROCK. I do.

TESTIMONY OF THOMAS COLLINS BROCK, ACCOMPANIED BY COUNSEL, CHARLES G. BLACKWELL AND TRAVIS BUCKLEY

Mr. APPELL. Will you state your full name for the record?

Mr. BROCK. Thomas Collins Brock.

Mr. APPELL. C-o-l-l-i-n-s?

Mr. BROCK. Yes.

Mr. APPELL. Last name, B-r-o-c-k?

Mr. BROCK. Right.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Brock, are you appearing before the committee this afternoon in accordance with a subpoena served upon you by Investigator Sullivan of this committee on November 1, 1965?

Mr. BROCK. I am.

The CHAIRMAN. It is understood, attorneys for this witness, that this witness, Mr. Brock—and let us say all others you might represent, heard the opening statement I made outlining the purposes and objectives of these hearings?

Mr. BLACKWELL. I so stipulate.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Brock, are you represented by counsel?

Mr. BROCK. Yes.

Mr. APPELL. Will counsel please identify themselves for the record?

Mr. BUCKLEY. Travis Buckley, attorney at law, Post Office Box 411, Bay Springs, Mississippi.

Mr. BLACKWELL. Charles Blackwell, attorney at law, Laurel, Mississippi.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Brock, under the conditions of the subpoena served upon you, there was an attachment thereto made a part of the subpoena, and under the terms of it, it commanded you to bring with you and produce documents set forth in certain paragraphs.

Paragraph 1 reads:

All books, records, documents, correspondence and memoranda relating to the organization of and the conduct of business and affairs of White Knights of the Ku Klux Klan of Mississippi and affiliated organizations, namely the Mississippi Constitutional Council in your possession, custody or control or maintained by you or available to you as the present or past Chief Klubursar of the White Knights of the Ku Klux Klan of Mississippi.

Mr. Brock, in the representative capacity set forth in paragraph 1 of your subpoena, I ask that you produce those documents.

Mr. BROCK. I am sorry I cannot produce such records as were ordered by the subpoena issued to me, due to the fact that such records were, and are, not in my possession, custody, or control and I did not and do not have access to any such records.

The CHAIRMAN. Do you understand that the subpoena is for you to bring the documents in your representative capacity and not as an individual, as though those documents pertain to your own affairs?

Mr. BROCK. Yes.

The CHAIRMAN. Are you now saying that in the capacity stated in the subpoena you do not now have, and have never had, possession, custody, or control of those documents and they never were available to you?

Mr. BROCK. No, sir; I didn't say that.

The CHAIRMAN. That is where we do not seem to understand each other.

What did you say?

Mr. BROCK. I stated that I could not produce such records as were ordered by this subpoena issued to me, due to the fact that such records were, and are, not in my possession, custody, or control and I did not and do have access to any such records.

The CHAIRMAN. I wish counsel could in a short way explain his client's position. If we could understand each other, I think we could move faster.

Mr. BUCKLEY. I think so too.

What he is saying is simply this, he cannot produce the records because it was not physically in his power to do so at the time the subpoena was issued to him requiring him to.

The CHAIRMAN. Were the documents in your possession at any time before the subpoena was issued upon you?

Mr. BROCK. Mr. Willis, sir, I respectfully decline to answer that question and I invoke as a defense the privileges guaranteed me by the 5th, 1st, and 14th amendments of the Constitution of the United States of America.

The CHAIRMAN. Did you divest yourself of possession, custody, or control, or in any way make it impossible for you to produce those documents because you apprehended that you might be called upon to produce them by subpoena?

(At this point Mr. Buchanan entered the hearing room.)

Mr. BROCK. Sir, for the reasons previously stated, I respectfully decline to answer that question.

The CHAIRMAN. Do you know who has possession of those documents?

Mr. BROCK. Mr. Willis, for the reasons previously stated, I respectfully decline to answer that question.

The CHAIRMAN. Did you occupy a position before this subpoena was served upon you which required you to have possession of the documents, and either resigned or assumed another position whereby someone else would have to assume possession and custody or control and whereby you could transfer those documents to that individual?

Mr. BROCK. Sir, for the reasons previously stated, I respectfully decline to answer that question.

The CHAIRMAN. Did those documents ever exist?

Mr. BROCK. Sir, for the previous reasons already stated, I respectfully decline to answer that question.

Mr. WELTNER. Mr. Brock, have you ever had in your custody, possession, or control the documents listed in the subpoena?

Mr. BROCK. Sir, for the reasons previously stated, I respectfully decline to answer that question. That is in article 1 and 2 as stated on the subpoena.

The CHAIRMAN. Is it not true that, having heard about the hearings to come, some steps were taken to divest you of possession, custody, or control so you can now say what you are saying?

Mr. BROCK. Mr. Willis, sir, for the reason previously stated, I respectfully decline to answer that question.

The CHAIRMAN. I tell you, sir, since those documents were ordered to be produced by you in your representative capacity, I do not accept as valid the reasons you have given and, more properly, the reasons you fail to give as justifying your invocation of the constitutional provisions relied upon.

I now therefore order and direct you to produce them in the capacity indicated in the subpoena.

Mr. BROCK. Sir, I cannot produce such records by subpoena issued to me, due to the fact that such records were, and are, not in my possession, custody, or control and I did not and do not have access to such records.

The CHAIRMAN. Did you, or to your knowledge did anyone else, destroy the documents?

Mr. BROCK. Sir, for the previous reasons stated, I respectfully decline to answer that question.

The CHAIRMAN. I further tell you, in my opinion, having taken the way out in the self-serving manner you have indicated, I have a right to cross-examine you on that subject and therefore I ask you again: Did those documents exist at any time?

Mr. BROCK. Sir, for the reasons previously stated, I respectfully decline to answer that question.

The CHAIRMAN. I think by opening the door in the self-serving manner you did in failing to enlighten the committee, it is obviously proper—I must, and now do, order you to answer that question.

Mr. BROCK. Sir, I respectfully decline for the reasons previously stated, and respectfully decline to answer that question.

The CHAIRMAN. Proceed, Mr. Appell.

It is understood he is under order both to answer questions and produce.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Brock, on June 7, 1964, did you personally, using the hood of an automobile, give a receipt to a Klansman for the payment of funds which they owed to the White Knights of the Ku Klux Klan?

Mr. BROCK. Sir, I respectfully decline to answer that question and invoke the privileges guaranteed to me by the 5th, 1st, and 14th amendments to the Constitution of the United States of America.

Mr. APPELL. When and where were you born?

Mr. BROCK. Learned, Mississippi, January 19, 1917.

Mr. APPELL. January, Mr. Brock?

Mr. BROCK. June—I beg your pardon.

Mr. APPELL. Would you recite for the committee your educational background?

Mr. BROCK. I attended grade school at Lebanon. Three years at Raymond High School finishing my high school education, and just a month or two at junior college. I finished my high school work at Hines Junior, which at that time had high school work, and then continued about 2 months, I suppose, in college—Hines Junior College, Greenwood, Mississippi.

Mr. APPELL. Since 1960, what has been your employment background?

Mr. BROCK. Principally farming has always been my background.

Mr. APPELL. From what other sources have you received compensation?

Mr. BROCK. I served as justice of the peace a little over 2 years, I believe, and one full 4-year term.

The CHAIRMAN. Was that an elected position? Were you elected?

Mr. BROCK. Yes.

Mr. APPELL. Are you currently a justice of the peace?

Mr. BROCK. No, sir.

Mr. APPELL. What other sources of revenue have you had since 1960?

Mr. BROCK. I believe it was March 1, 1964, I started working for the Hines County Cooperative.

Mr. APPELL. Are you still employed by them?

Mr. BROCK. Yes.

Mr. APPELL. What other sources of revenue have you had since 1960?

Mr. BROCK. Other than maybe an oil lease—you know sometimes they come around and lease for oil—something of that nature, that about covers it.

Mr. APPELL. And that is all of the revenue that you have received from 1960?

Mr. BROCK. Yes, sir.

Mr. APPELL. Did you ever receive any revenue provided for by the White Knights of the Ku Klux Klan for any position that you held within that organization?

The CHAIRMAN. Let's make it plain, as I understand the question, he is asking you for revenues that you might have received as an officer, and I suppose that will be the next question. I do not know. Let it be understood right now that Mr. Appell is asking you, did you receive revenues provided for and which you were entitled to receive personally as a member of the Klan.

Mr. BROCK. Mr. Appell, would you mind repeating your question.

Mr. APPELL. Did you receive any revenue or income from the White Knights of the Ku Klux Klan?

The CHAIRMAN. Personally, and not in a representative capacity for the time being.

Mr. BROCK. No, sir.

Mr. APPELL. The constitution of the White Knights of the Ku Klux Klan provides for reimbursement of travel and meals of officials of that organization. Have you ever received such compensation?

The CHAIRMAN. Or reimbursement.

Mr. APPELL. Or reimbursement?

Mr. BROCK. No, sir.

The CHAIRMAN. Did you receive revenues—and I certainly do not know the answer to this question—as a member or as an official of the Ku Klux Klan which you, in turn, transmitted to someone else?

Mr. BROCK. Sir, for the reasons previously stated, I respectfully decline to answer that question.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Brock, I hand you a mimeographed form captioned at the top "Mississippi Constitutional Council." It provides that certain information be supplied: the unit number, county, district, subdistrict, and recruiter's number, and I ask you if that is a cover designation of the White Knights of the Ku Klux Klan, the Mississippi Constitutional Council?

Mr. BROCK. What does this represent? State your question again.

Mr. APPELL. I ask you after reviewing that form whether you know if the Mississippi Constitutional Council shown on the top of that document is the cover designation for the White Knights of the Ku Klux Klan of Mississippi?

The CHAIRMAN. Let me explain that so it will be perfectly clear to you.

We have evidence under oath in the record, in innumerable instances, to the effect that Klan organizations or Klaverns, in order to keep secret the fact they are Klan organizations, operate under assumed or cover names or under front names, and this is what this question is about.

Do you know whether or not the name indicated on that document is a cover name or an assumed name to indicate greater respectability for what is really a Klan organization?

tribution made of it are instructions which are identical with those contained in the constitution as in response to the recruiting of new members.

Mr. Brock, commencing in February of 1964, did you become a klabursar of the White Knights of the Ku Klux Klan?

Mr. BROCK. Sir, for the reason previously stated, I respectfully decline to answer that question.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Brock, the constitution provides that there will be a board of five klabursars and with one elected by the five to be its chief.

Do you know Everett D. Wiggs of Woodland, Mississippi; Gordon Sykes of Greenville, Mississippi; Jack Williams of Pelahatchie, Mississippi; and Donald Elmer Henshaw of Laurel, Mississippi, to have been fellow klabursars with you?

Mr. BROCK. Sir, for the reason previously stated, I respectfully decline to answer that question.

Mr. APPELL. Did you attend a meeting of the White Knights of the Ku Klux Klan on June 7, 1964, near Raleigh, Mississippi, a rather large meeting at which some 300 Klansmen were present?

Mr. BROCK. Sir, for the reason previously stated, I respectfully decline to answer that question.

Mr. APPELL. I put it to you as a fact, and ask you to affirm or deny the fact, it was announced at that meeting that money collected by Donald Henshaw was to be turned over to you as the chief klabursar?

Mr. BROCK. Sir, for the reason previously stated, I respectfully decline to answer that question.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Brock, I put it to you as a fact, and ask you to affirm or deny the fact, that at that meeting held near Raleigh on June 7, 1964, a speech was made by the Imperial Wizard, Sam Bowers, and that in the course of this speech he urged members to obtain firearms, that he urged younger members to travel to assist law enforcement and emphasized that these members were to stay out of trouble until you catch them, referring to COFO [Council of Federated Organizations] workers, outside the law, and, he said, "then under Mississippi law you have the right to kill them."

Did you hear that speech made by Imperial Wizard Sam Bowers?

The CHAIRMAN. I am sorry, I did not hear the question.

Mr. APPELL. I asked the witness whether or not he was present at the meeting on June 7, 1964, and whether or not he heard a speech by the Imperial Wizard, Sam Bowers, in which the Imperial Wizard urged all members to obtain firearms and urged younger members to travel to assist law enforcement, and emphasized that they should stay out of trouble until you catch them, referring to COFO workers, outside the law and then under Mississippi law, according to the Imperial Wizard, "you have the right to kill them."

Mr. BROCK. Sir, for the reason previously stated, I respectfully decline to answer that question.

Mr. APPELL. Did Mr. Bowers claim at that meeting that such a thing had happened at Old Miss and, as a result of it, some six United States marshals had been killed there, but the then Attorney General Kennedy was keeping it quiet?

Mr. BROCK. For the reason previously stated, I respectfully decline to answer that question.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Brock, have you heard within the White Knights of the Ku Klux Klan Projects 1, 2, 3, 4 stemming from threatening telephone calls up to elimination or extermination of people?

Mr. BROCK. Sir, for the reasons previously stated I respectfully decline to answer that question.

Mr. APPELL. I put it to you as a fact, and ask you to affirm or deny the fact, that Bowers at that speech made a report to the Klansmen that there were than 97 projects working which would be completed in the near future?

Mr. BROCK. Sir, for the reasons previously stated I respectfully decline to answer that question.

Mr. APPELL. Can you enlighten the committee as to the nature of any one of the 97 projects?

Mr. BROCK. For the reasons previously stated, sir, I respectfully decline to answer that question.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Brock, did you attend the meeting on November 15, 1964, near Brandon, Mississippi, at which there was discussed a moratorium on the third and fourth degree projects?

Mr. BROCK. Sir, for the reasons previously stated, I respectfully decline to answer that question.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Brock, I put it to you as a fact, and ask you to affirm or deny the fact, that at that meeting Imperial Wizard Bowers reported that the White Knights of the Ku Klux Klan had incurred some \$19,000 in legal fees, including cash bail, and that the treasury had only \$18,500 and that, in addition, the State Treasury owed \$4,500 throughout the State, including \$500 to the Lauderdale Klavern.

Were you present—I put it to you as a fact and ask you to affirm or deny those facts.

Mr. BROCK. Sir, for the reasons previously stated I respectfully decline to answer that question.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Brock, did you attend a State meeting of the White Knights in Pearl River County on May 2, 1965?

Mr. BROCK. Sir, for the reasons previously stated I respectfully decline to answer that question.

Mr. APPELL. I put it to you as a fact, and ask you to affirm or deny the fact, that the various bursars were called upon to make a report at that meeting and it was reported that Judge Tommy Brock had \$2,100 on hand; that Vincent Purser from Gulfport had \$800; that Dewitt Sandifer, of Jayess, Mississippi, had \$350; and that Billy Buckles advised that Julius Harper had \$400; and that Billy Buckles also advised that the Greenwood Unit had \$1,000.

I put it to you as a fact and ask you to affirm or deny the fact.

Mr. BROCK. Sir, for the reasons previously stated I respectfully decline to answer that question.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Brock, under the constitution certain financial records are maintained by the klabursars in order to assure the organization that money is not mishandled or that there is no malfeasance in office and other things. Therefore as the chief klabursar you maintained records. When did you dispose of those records?

Mr. BROCK. Sir, for the reasons previously stated I respectfully decline to answer that question.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Chairman, the staff has no further questions to ask of this witness.

The CHAIRMAN. The witness is excused.

Call your next witness.

Mr. APPELL. I call Mr. A. C. Herrington.

The CHAIRMAN. Please raise your right hand.

Do you solemnly swear the testimony you shall give in this hearing will be the truth, the whole truth, and nothing but the truth, so help you God?

Mr. HERRINGTON. I do, sir.

**TESTIMONY OF A. C. HERRINGTON, ACCOMPANIED BY COUNSEL,
TRAVIS BUCKLEY AND CHARLES G. BLACKWELL**

Mr. APPELL. Will you state your full name for the record, please?

Mr. HERRINGTON. A. C. Herrington. That is spelled H-e-r-r.

Mr. APPELL. You pronounce it Herrington?

Mr. HERRINGTON. Well, it is pronounced both ways now, H-a and H-e both down there.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Herrington, are you appearing before the committee this afternoon in accordance with a subpoena served upon you by Investigator John D. Sullivan on November 4, 1965?

Mr. HERRINGTON. That is correct.

Mr. APPELL. Are you represented by counsel?

Mr. HERRINGTON. Yes, sir.

Mr. APPELL. Will counsel please identify themselves for the record?

Mr. BUCKLEY. I am Travis Buckley, attorney at law, Bay Springs, Mississippi.

Mr. BLACKWELL. Charles G. Blackwell, attorney at law, Laurel, Mississippi.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Herrington, under the terms of the subpoena served upon you and attachment thereto which is made part of the subpoena, you were called upon in part 1 to produce:

All books, records, documents, correspondence and memoranda relating to the organization of and the conduct of business and affairs of White Knights of the Ku Klux Klan of Mississippi and affiliated organizations, namely the Mississippi Constitutional Council in your possession, custody or control, or maintained by you or available to you as present or past Exalted Cyclops, King Kleagle or State Organizer of the White Knights, Ku Klux Klan of Mississippi.

Mr. Herrington, I request you to produce the documents in the representative capacity set forth in part 1 of the subpoena.

Mr. HERRINGTON. Sir, I cannot produce such records as were ordered by the subpoena issued to me, due to the fact that such records were, and are, not in my possession, custody, or control and I did not and do not have access to such records.

The CHAIRMAN. Did you have possession, custody, or control or were they available to you in the representative capacity described in the subpoena, the documents called for in the subpoena at any time after March 30, 1965, when the committee announced that it would conduct these hearings?

Mr. HERRINGTON. No, sir.

The CHAIRMAN. Were those records to your knowledge destroyed, done away with in any way?

Mr. HERRINGTON. Sir, I respectfully decline to answer that question and invoke as a defense the privilege guaranteed to me by the 5th, 1st, and 14th amendments to the Constitution of the United States of America.

The CHAIRMAN. Did you take any steps to divest yourself, or do you know whether anyone else took any steps to divest himself, of these documents so that you could take the position you are now taking today?

Mr. HERRINGTON. Sir, for the reason previously stated, I respectfully decline to answer that question.

The CHAIRMAN. You have refused to produce these documents on the grounds that you are unable to produce them because you have not had possession, custody, or control of them and they have not been available to you since you were served with this subpoena and since March 30, 1965.

Did you have possession, custody, or control of these records or were they available to you at any time?

Mr. HERRINGTON. Sir, for the reasons previously stated, I respectfully decline to answer that question.

The CHAIRMAN. Do these document called for in this part of the subpoena exist?

Mr. HERRINGTON. Sir, for the reason previously stated, I respectfully decline to answer that question.

The CHAIRMAN. Did they ever exist?

Mr. HERRINGTON. Sir, for the reason previously stated, I respectfully decline to answer that question.

The CHAIRMAN. Where are they now?

Mr. HERRINGTON. Sir, for the reason previously stated, I respectfully decline to answer that question.

The CHAIRMAN. Who has these documents now?

Mr. HERRINGTON. Sir, for the reason previously stated, I respectfully decline to answer that question.

The CHAIRMAN. Have you taken the position you have because, as you stated, while you have not had possession, custody, or control in the capacity of the position you held or now hold with the White Knights of the Ku Klux Klan of Mississippi, you nevertheless had them as an official of that outfit under a cover or front name?

Mr. HERRINGTON. Sir, will you repeat the question, please?

The CHAIRMAN. I want to be sure about the situation. You said you did not have possession, custody, or control of these records; that they were not available to you; that you did not destroy them, and then proceeded to invoke the fifth amendment. I am now asking you whether you had custody, possession, or control of these documents not, for example, as king kleagle or State organizer for the White Knights of the Ku Klux Klan, but whether you held them as an official of a cover name or a front name for the White Knights of the Ku Klux Klan of Mississippi.

Mr. HERRINGTON. Sir, for the reason previously stated, I respectfully decline to answer that question.

Mr. WELTNER. Mr. Herrington, you stated that you have not had

possession of the documents mentioned in the subpoena since March 30, 1965. Is that correct?

Mr. HERRINGTON. Yes, sir; that is right.

Mr. WELTNER. Have you had possession of the documents, or any of the documents, mentioned in that subpoena subsequent to February 1, 1965, that date being the first date where there was public discussion of the possibility of investigating the Ku Klux Klan by this committee—February 1, 1965?

Mr. HERRINGTON. Sir, I have those mentioned in number 4 here, the 1045 mentioned.

Mr. WELTNER. I refer to the documents mentioned in paragraph 1—books, records, and documents pertaining to the White Knights of the Ku Klux Klan, the Mississippi Constitutional Council, particularly in a representative capacity.

My question was whether or not you had those documents in your possession at any time subsequent to February 1, 1965. You stated you have not had such documents subsequent to March 30, 1965.

Mr. HERRINGTON. Sir, for the reason previously stated, I respectfully decline to answer that question.

Mr. WELTNER. I will ask one more question. On March 17, this committee conducted an executive session in which the proposed investigation of the Ku Klux Klan was discussed. That meeting was duly reported in the press and given some degree of coverage.

I will ask you whether or not you have had in your possession between the dates March 17 and March 30 any of the documents mentioned in paragraphs 1 or 2 of that subpoena.

Mr. HERRINGTON. Would you repeat the dates, sir?

Mr. WELTNER. Bear in mind that you have testified under oath you have not had any of these documents since March 30, 1965. That was the date that this committee decided to conduct this investigation.

I asked you, first, whether or not you had any documents subsequent to February 1, 1965, which was the first time there was any widespread public discussion of an investigation of the Klan by this committee. You declined to answer that question on the grounds of the fifth amendment and others.

I stated to you then that on March 17 this committee met, and the indications apparently were in the press reports that there was going to be an investigation.

I want to know whether or not you had in your possession any documents identified in paragraphs 1 or 2 of the Mississippi White Knights or the Mississippi Constitutional Council subsequent to the date March 17.

Mr. HERRINGTON. 1955?

Mr. WELTNER. 1965.

Mr. HERRINGTON. No, sir.

Mr. WELTNER. You had not?

Mr. HERRINGTON. No, sir.

Mr. WELTNER. I have no further questions, Mr. Chairman.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Herrington, in connection with your response to the production of records and your statement that you are powerless to do so, is any of your answer encompassed within an oath taken by members of the Ku Klux Klan, White Knights of the Ku Klux Klan of Mississippi, which states that:

I swear that I will never be the cause of a breach of secrecy or any other act which may be detrimental to the integrity of the White Knights of the Ku Klux Klan of Mississippi.

Mr. HERRINGTON. Sir, to the best of my knowledge I have told the truth and nothing but the truth on this stand.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Herrington, the committee's investigation established that you held the position of Klan kleagle for the White Knights of the Ku Klux Klan in Mississippi. Is the committee's information factual?

Mr. HERRINGTON. Sir, for the reason previously stated I respectfully decline to answer that question.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Herrington, at the meeting near Raleigh, Mississippi, on June 7, 1964, it was announced that the White Knights of the Ku Klux Klan had organized 62 Klaverns in 82 Mississippi counties. Is that information factual?

Mr. HERRINGTON. Sir, for the reason previously stated I respectfully decline to answer that question.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Herrington, the committee's investigation established that, at that meeting of June 7 there was handed out to some 300 Klansmen present a document headed "Harrasment." I hand you a reproduction of a leaflet and ask you if you have ever seen this document, sir.

In looking at that, Mr. Herrington, I would like to explain to you that this is a mimeographed reproduction on both sides of one sheet. In our making a copy it was impossible to reproduce it all on one sheet of paper, so it is on two sheets of paper.

Mr. HERRINGTON. Sir, for the reason previously stated I respectfully decline to answer that question.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Chairman, I ask permission to put this document in the record.

The CHAIRMAN. It has been put in, and all documents which might have been commented on, handed to, or exhibited to the witness will, as usual, be inserted in the record at the respective points.

(Document previously marked "James Jones Exhibit No. 34." See committee report, *The Present-Day Ku Klux Klan Movement*, pp. 172-173.)

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Chairman, while the entire document is in the record I would like to call the attention of the committee to one paragraph of this document which relates to some equipment which may be found useful in harassment:

(1) Roofing nails; (2) sugar and molasses; (3) firecrackers, (4) snakes and lizards; (5) mad dogs; (6) itching powder; (7) stink bombs; (8) tear gas; (9) paint; (10) lacquer thinner; (11) slingshots, marbles, BB guns, air rifles, bow and arrow, cross bows; (12) blank cartridges and pistols; (13) Roman candles; (14) sky rockets; (15) salt and pepper; (16) noisemakers.

The CHAIRMAN. Mr. Appell, those were recommended acts of harassment?

Mr. APPELL. Instruments which may be used in carrying out acts of harassment described in this document.

The CHAIRMAN. Going beyond that, what does the other document say about the four steps and the procedure of this organization?

Mr. APPELL. We had testimony under oath, Mr. Chairman, that within the White Knights of the Ku Klux Klan they operated with

four projects: Project No. 1, threatening telephone calls or visits; 2, burning of a cross, usually on property of an individual, private property; 3, beating or flogging, burning of property, wild shooting into property, and bombing; 4, extermination.

The CHAIRMAN. Proceed.

Mr. HERRINGTON, did you participate in any of these acts of harassment outlined in the list which Mr. Appell read?

Mr. HERRINGTON. Sir, for the reason previously stated, I respectfully decline to answer that question.

The CHAIRMAN. Did you participate in any of the four steps outlined by Mr. Appell as having been disclosed to this committee under oath?

Mr. HERRINGTON. Sir, for the reason previously stated, I respectfully decline to answer that question.

Mr. WELTNER. I would like to ask a question from this document. A portion of this document, Mr. Herrington, states, that:

As far as our immediate work is concerned, harassment fulfils two important goals: 1. It provides a healthy, not-too-dangerous outlet for the Spirited Enthusiasm of the Membership and trains them to work together. If successful, it boosts morale.

I want to ask you, Mr. Herrington, whether you think the use of mad dogs and tear gas is a healthy, enthusiastic outlet?

Mr. HERRINGTON. Sir, could you be more specific?

Mr. WELTNER. Yes, sir. I will ask the investigator to hand to the witness a copy of this document so that he might have it in his hand and follow the portion from which I read.

Mr. Herrington, if you will look at the third paragraph it states:

As far as our immediate work is concerned, harassment fulfils two important goals: 1. It provides a healthy, not-too-dangerous outlet for the Spirited Enthusiasm of the Membership and trains them to work together. If successful, it boosts morale.

Then at the bottom of the first page of the document, some equipment which may be found useful in harassment is listed. Then there are 16 different items. Two of those are mad dogs and tear gas.

My question to you is this: Do you feel that the use of mad dogs and tear gas in harassing other persons is a healthy, not-too-dangerous outlet for spirited enthusiasm?

Mr. HERRINGTON. No, sir, I don't think it is.

Mr. WELTNER. Look at that list there and tell me whether you feel that any of these 16 items constitute a healthy, not-too-dangerous outlet for spirited enthusiasm.

Mr. HERRINGTON. No, sir; I do not.

Mr. WELTNER. You are stating under oath now that not a single one of these recommended items of equipment is really a healthy outlet for enthusiasm?

Mr. HERRINGTON. Sir, within a rule I state that I see no use in them.

Mr. WELTNER. Look on the second page, there. It states:

In addition to the regular equipment herein [sic] listed, the proper use of the Telephone must be given tremendous weight as an effective means of harassment. * * *

I would like to ask you whether or not you feel that the telephone is a proper instrument for harassing others.

Mr. HERRINGTON. No, sir, I cannot see how it would be.

Mr. WELTNER. Have you ever seen this document before?

Mr. HERRINGTON. Sir, for the reason previously stated, I respectfully decline to answer that question.

Mr. WELTNER. Mr. Herrington, on page 2, the fourth paragraph of the document begins as follows—I refer to the fourth full paragraph:

It must always be remembered that ours is a Nocturnal Organization. We work best at night and our greatest victories will be achieved at night.

Then it says:

Cameras do not work so well at night. We must harass the enemy at night, and, in general have little or nothing to do with him in the daytime. * * *

What victories are referred to in that statement? What is the meaning of "our greatest victories" where it states, "We work best at night"?

Mr. HERRINGTON. Sir, for the reason previously stated, I respectfully decline to answer that question.

Mr. WELTNER. I have just one more question. I would like you to take just a few seconds to glance through this document because I would like to ask you this:

On page 1, the second paragraph, it states:

In general, harassing should always have a humorous twist to it and should be in the nature of Halloween Pranks. * * *

That is the first line of the second full paragraph. Then you will see the type of harassment recommended.

Do you feel that harassment such as indicated in here constitutes a proper course of conduct for any organization in the United States?

Mr. HERRINGTON. Sir, in my opinion, no, sir.

Mr. WELTNER. Do you see anything humorous about a series of acts of harassment such as indicated in this document?

Mr. HERRINGTON. No, sir.

Mr. WELTNER. Have you ever engaged in any acts of harassment such as indicated in this document?

Mr. HERRINGTON. Sir, for the reason previously stated, I respectfully decline to answer that question.

Mr. WELTNER. Mr. Herrington, in response to my question of whether you ever engaged in any acts of harassment, I want to ask you this: Have you ever engaged in any acts of harassment as indicated in this document subsequent to March 30, 1965? That is the date this committee resolved to conduct this investigation.

Mr. HERRINGTON. No, sir.

Mr. WELTNER. May I ask whether or not you have engaged in any such acts of harassment subsequent to February 1, 1965?

Mr. HERRINGTON. Would you repeat that, sir?

Mr. WELTNER. Yes, sir. This is the same series of questions in an effort to fix the base involved here. We asked you about March 30 because that is the date this committee undertook to conduct this investigation. February 1 was the first date there was any widespread discussion of the possibility of an investigation by this committee.

I am merely trying to get some idea here about activity with relation to these two things.

You stated that subsequent to March 30 you have not engaged in any acts indicated in this document. You have stated that under oath.

I will ask you the same question—have you engaged in any such acts of harassment as indicated in this document subsequent to February 1, 1965?

Mr. HERRINGTON. Sir, for the reason previously stated, I respectfully decline to answer that question.

Mr. WELTNER. Mr. Herrington, I have just one more question for you. On this date, January 12, 1966, are you now a member of any Klan organization?

Mr. HERRINGTON. Sir, for the reason previously stated, I respectfully decline to answer that question.

The CHAIRMAN. The witness is excused unless Mr. Appell has further questions.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Chairman, I think the record reads that the witness declined to answer the question. I think that the witness intended to state the grounds previously stated. I don't want the record to be confused if this is what the witness intended.

Mr. BUCKLEY. Would you like him to answer the question again?

Mr. WELTNER. I will repeat the question.

Mr. Herrington, are you now on this date, January 12, 1966, a member of any Ku Klux Klan organization?

Mr. HERRINGTON. Sir, for the reason previously stated, I respectfully decline to answer that question.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Herrington, on September 20, 1964, did you attend a State executive meeting of the White Knights of the Ku Klux Klan at which bombings and burnings were discussed?

Mr. HERRINGTON. Sir, for the reason previously stated, I respectfully decline to answer that question.

Mr. APPELL. I put it to you as a fact, and ask you to affirm or deny the fact, that in the course of this discussion the position taken by yourself was that you opposed church bombings unless COFO workers were present, and Ernest Gilbert favored throwing heathens out, but he opposed burnings or bombings; that the Grand Dragon, Harper, was against burnings; that the Grant Giant, Buckles, and the Imperial Wizard, Bowers, expressed the same views that you expressed?

Mr. HERRINGTON. Sir, for the reason previously stated I respectfully decline to answer that question.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Herrington, on September 28, 1964, did you meet with representatives of the Pike County group of the United Klans of America who were discussing with you their desire to get a case of dynamite, some nitroglycerin, and hand grenades?

Mr. HERRINGTON. Sir, for the reasons previously stated, I respectfully decline to answer the question.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Herrington, have you ever made a statement to law enforcement agencies in Mississippi that you have never been a member of the Ku Klux Klan?

Mr. HERRINGTON. Sir, for the reasons previously stated, I respectfully decline to answer that question.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Herrington, in June of 1964 did you assist Thomas B. Thrasher in establishing a Klavern of the White Knights of the Ku Klux Klan at Pascagoula, Mississippi, which was comprised mostly of employees of the Ingalls Shipyard?

Mr. HERRINGTON. Sir, for the reasons previously stated, I respectfully decline to answer that question.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Chairman, the staff has no further questions to ask this witness.

The CHAIRMAN. The witness is excused. Call the next witness.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Byron de la Beckwith.

The CHAIRMAN. Will you raise your right hand? You solemnly swear that the testimony you will give will be the truth, the whole truth, and nothing but the truth, so help you God?

Mr. DE LA BECKWITH. I do, sir.

**TESTIMONY OF BYRON DE LA BECKWITH, ACCOMPANIED BY
COUNSEL, TRAVIS BUCKLEY AND CHARLES G. BLACKWELL**

Mr. APPELL. State your full name for the record.

Mr. DE LA BECKWITH. Byron de la Beckwith, sir.

Mr. APPELL. You are appearing in accordance with a subpoena served on you on November 19, 1965, by John D. Sullivan, an investigator of this committee?

Mr. DE LA BECKWITH. Yes, sir.

Mr. APPELL. When and where were you born, Mr. de la Beckwith?

Mr. DE LA BECKWITH. I was born in Sacramento, California, November 9, 1920, sir.

Mr. APPELL. Are you represented by counsel?

Mr. DE LA BECKWITH. I am, sir.

Mr. APPELL. Will counsel please identify themselves for the record?

Mr. BUCKLEY. I am Travis Buckley, attorney at law, Bay Springs, Mississippi.

Mr. BLACKWELL. And I am Charles G. Blackwell, attorney at law, Laurel, Mississippi.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. de la Beckwith, under the conditions of the subpoena served upon you and the attachments thereto, you were ordered and directed to bring with you, under part 1:

All books, records, documents, correspondence and memoranda relating to the organization of and the conduct of business and affairs of the Knights of the Ku Klux Klan and affiliated organizations, namely the Mississippi Constitutional Council in your possession, custody or control or maintained by you or available to you as a present or past member of the White Knights of the Ku Klux Klans of Mississippi, also known as the United Klans of America, Inc., Knights of the Ku Klux Klan.

In your representative capacity as a member of that organization, I ask you to produce any documents in your possession.

Mr. DE LA BECKWITH. Sir, in answer to your question, I could not produce such records as those ordered by the subpoena issued to me, due to the fact that such records were, and are, not in my possession, custody, or control and I did not and do not have access to such records.

The CHAIRMAN. Did you have possession, custody, or control or were they available to you in the representative capacity described in the subpoena, the documents called for in the subpoena at any time after March 30, 1965?

Mr. DE LA BECKWITH. No, sir.

The CHAIRMAN. Did you have such possession, custody, or control or were such records at any time available to you since February 1, 1965?

Mr. DE LA BECKWITH. No, sir.

The CHAIRMAN. Did you take any steps, alone or with others, to divest yourself of such possession, custody, or control or to see to it that they were no longer available to you so that you could take the stand and testify as you have testified thus far?

Mr. DE LA BECKWITH. No, sir.

The CHAIRMAN. Do these documents called for in this part of the subpoena referred to exist?

Mr. DE LA BECKWITH. Is that all, sir?

The CHAIRMAN. Yes.

Mr. DE LA BECKWITH. Sir, I respectfully decline to answer that question and invoke as a defense the privilege granted to me by the 5th, 1st, and 14th amendments to the Constitution of the United States of America, sir.

The CHAIRMAN. Did they ever exist?

Mr. DE LA BECKWITH. Sir, for the reasons previously stated, I respectfully decline to answer that question, sir.

The CHAIRMAN. Where are they now?

Mr. DE LA BECKWITH. Sir, for the reasons previously stated, I respectfully decline to answer that question, sir.

The CHAIRMAN. Who has these documents now?

Mr. DE LA BECKWITH. Sir, for the reasons previously stated, I respectfully decline to answer that question, sir.

The CHAIRMAN. Did you do anything to permit yourself to be divested of these records? For example, did you by arrangement of any kind place them anywhere so that a third party could assume possession, custody, and control of them?

Mr. DE LA BECKWITH. No, sir.

The CHAIRMAN. Proceed, Mr. Appell.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. de la Beckwith, would you give us your educational background?

Mr. DE LA BECKWITH. Yes, sir. I attended grade school in Greenwood; prep school in Tennessee; graduated from Greenwood High School and attended one semester at Mississippi State, sir.

Mr. APPELL. When did you complete your semester at Mississippi State?

Mr. DE LA BECKWITH. In 1941, I believe; yes, sir.

Mr. APPELL. Did you have military service, sir?

Mr. DE LA BECKWITH. Yes, sir.

Mr. APPELL. What was your military record?

Mr. DE LA BECKWITH. I was a member of the United States Marine Corps 4 years at Guadalcanal and Tarawa. I was wounded at Tarawa and received an honorable discharge and returned to civilian life in 1946.

Mr. APPELL. What has been your employment background since 1960?

Mr. DE LA BECKWITH. Sir, for many years I was a salesman with a wholesale tobacco firm in Greenwood, Mississippi, and in the past 3 years I have been a salesman for a dealer in liquid-mixed fertilizers, chemical fertilizers.

Mr. APPELL. Is that the Delta Liquid Plant Food Company in Greenwood?

MR. DE LA BECKWITH. The Delta Liquid Plant Food Company, Inc., of Greenville, Mississippi.

MR. APPELL. Is that whom you are employed by now?

MR. DE LA BECKWITH. Yes, sir.

MR. APPELL. Mr. de la Beckwith, do you know the witness who preceded you to the stand this morning, Gordon Lackey?

MR. DE LA BECKWITH. Sir, I respectfully decline to answer that question and invoke as a defense the privilege guaranteed to me by the 5th, 1st, and 14th amendments to the Constitution of the United States of America.

MR. APPELL. Did Mr. Lackey recruit you into membership in the White Knights of the Ku Klux Klan in August 1965?

MR. DE LA BECKWITH. Sir, for the reasons previously stated, I respectfully decline to answer that question, sir.

MR. APPELL. Mr. de la Beckwith, were you in the room this morning when I described to Mr. Lackey the incident whereby the rental property of Mr. M. F. White which had been recently painted had been defaced by the spraying of a black line around that property?

THE CHAIRMAN. I understand the simple question is, Was he in the hearing room?

MR. DE LA BECKWITH. Yes, sir; I was here, sir.

MR. APPELL. Did you assist in the act of defacing that property?

MR. DE LA BECKWITH. Sir, for the reasons previously stated, I respectfully decline to answer that question, sir.

MR. APPELL. Mr. de la Beckwith, in the early morning hours of March 5, 1965, 11 quart beer bottles filled with gasoline, with rags held into them by 2-inch machine bolts, were thrown at the property of Laura McGee of Greenwood, Mississippi. Do you possess any knowledge of that, sir?

MR. DE LA BECKWITH. Sir, for the reasons previously stated, I respectfully decline to answer that question, sir.

MR. APPELL. Mr. de la Beckwith, on August 8, 1965, did you attend a State klonvocation of the White Knights of the Ku Klux Klan held off Elden Road in Jackson, Mississippi?

MR. DE LA BECKWITH. Sir, for the reasons previously stated, I respectfully decline to answer that question.

MR. APPELL. At that time were you appointed a kleagle or organizer for the White Knights of the Ku Klux Klan?

MR. DE LA BECKWITH. Sir, for the reasons previously stated, I respectfully decline to answer that question, sir.

MR. APPELL. If you did not violate the constitution of the White Knights of the Ku Klux Klan, why is it you have not had in your possession since March 30, 1965, the documents called for in the subpoena?

MR. DE LA BECKWITH. Sir, for the reasons previously stated, I respectfully decline to answer that question, sir.

MR. APPELL. Have you recently attended several rallies of the United Klans of America?

MR. DE LA BECKWITH. Sir, for the reasons previously stated, I respectfully decline to answer that question, sir.

MR. APPELL. Are you currently a member of any Ku Klux Klan organization?

Mr. DE LA BECKWITH. Sir, for the reasons previously stated, I respectfully decline to answer that question, sir.

Mr. APPELL. I have no further questions of this witness, Mr. Chairman.

The CHAIRMAN. Mr. de la Beckwith, you appear to be a man of intelligence and you attended for at least one semester a university. Would you care to describe the objectives, purposes, and programs of the Ku Klux Klan organization?

Mr. DE LA BECKWITH. Sir, for the reasons previously stated, I respectfully decline to answer that question, sir.

The CHAIRMAN. The Chair announces that it is the committee's view that it would not be proper to go into matters in which this witness might have been involved as a principal but which have not been finally resolved.

Mr. DE LA BECKWITH. I certainly appreciate that courtesy; thank you, sir.

The CHAIRMAN. The Chair was referring to criminal matters and I must say to the witness that we appreciate his expression, but we have taken that attitude because of our own determination of the propriety of our inquiry.

The witness is excused.

Call the next witness.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Mordaunt Hamilton.

The CHAIRMAN. Please raise your right hand. You solemnly swear, sir, the testimony you will give will be the truth, the whole truth, and nothing but the truth, so help you God?

Mr. HAMILTON. I do.

TESTIMONY OF MORDAUNT HAMILTON, ACCOMPANIED BY COUNSEL, TRAVIS BUCKLEY AND CHARLES G. BLACKWELL

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Hamilton, will you state your full name for the record, please?

Mr. HAMILTON. Mordaunt Hamilton.

The CHAIRMAN. And that is spelled M-o-r-d-a-u-n-t?

Mr. HAMILTON. Correct, sir.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Hamilton, you are appearing today in accordance with a subpoena served upon you on October 27, 1965, by Investigator John D. Sullivan at the Polk Hardware Company in Hattiesburg, Mississippi?

Mr. HAMILTON. That is correct, sir.

Mr. APPELL. Are you represented by counsel?

Mr. HAMILTON. Yes, sir.

Mr. APPELL. Will counsel identify themselves for the record, please?

Mr. BUCKLEY. I am Travis Buckley, attorney at law, Bay Springs, Mississippi.

Mr. BLACKWELL. I am Charles G. Blackwell, attorney at law, Laurel, Mississippi.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Hamilton, under the conditions of the subpoena served upon you and the attachment thereto which was made a part of the subpoena, it calls for in paragraph 1 your production of:

All books, records, documents, correspondence, and memoranda relating to the organization of and the conduct of business and affairs of the Invisible Empire,

United Klans, Knights of the Ku Klux Klan of America, Inc., also known as the United Klans of America, Inc., Knights of the Ku Klux Klan, and affiliated organizations, namely, the Alabama Rescue Service, also the White Knights of the Ku Klux Klan of Mississippi and the Mississippi Constitutional Council in your possession, custody or control, or maintained by you or available to you as present or past member of the Invisible Empire, United Klans, Knights of the Ku Klux Klan of America, Inc., also known as the United Klans of America, Inc., Knights of the Ku Klux Klan and the White Knights of the Ku Klux Klan of Mississippi.

In your representative capacity as a member of that organization, I ask you to produce any documents in your possession.

Mr. HAMILTON. Sir, I could not produce such records as were ordered by the subpoena issued to me, due to the fact that such records were, and are, not in my possession, custody, or control and I did not and do not have access to such records.

The CHAIRMAN. Did you have possession, custody, or control, or were they available to you in the representative capacity described in the subpoena, the documents called for in the subpoena, at any time after March 30, 1965?

Mr. HAMILTON. No, sir.

The CHAIRMAN. Did you have any such possession, custody, or control or were those records available to you at any time since February 1, 1965?

Mr. HAMILTON. No, sir.

The CHAIRMAN. Do these documents called for in the subpoena exist?

Mr. HAMILTON. Sir, I respectfully decline to answer that question and invoke as a defense the privileges granted to me by the 5th, 1st, and 14th amendments to the Constitution of the United States of America.

The CHAIRMAN. Did they ever exist?

Mr. HAMILTON. Sir, for the reasons previously stated, I respectfully decline to answer that question.

The CHAIRMAN. Where are they now?

Mr. HAMILTON. Sir, for the reasons previously stated, I respectfully decline to answer that question.

The CHAIRMAN. Who has those documents?

Mr. HAMILTON. Sir, for the reasons previously stated, I respectfully decline to answer that question.

The CHAIRMAN. Did you take any steps, alone or with others, to divest yourself of those records so that you could assume the position and testify in the way you are now testifying?

Mr. HAMILTON. No, sir.

The CHAIRMAN. Did you permit that to occur in any way? For example, did you by arrangement, or otherwise, with other parties place them anywhere so that you would know that you had been divested of them?

Mr. HAMILTON. No, sir.

The CHAIRMAN. Have you ever had those documents in your possession, custody, or control?

Mr. HAMILTON. Sir, for the reasons previously stated, I respectfully decline to answer that question.

The CHAIRMAN. When was the last time you had them?

Mr. HAMILTON. Sir, for the reasons previously stated, I respectfully decline to answer that question.

The CHAIRMAN. I don't catch, but we will see. Proceed.

Mr. HAMILTON. Sir?

The CHAIRMAN. I don't catch, but we will see. Proceed.

Mr. APPELL. When and where were you born, Mr. Hamilton?

Mr. HAMILTON. I was born in Forrest County, Mississippi.

Mr. APPELL. When?

Mr. HAMILTON. February 6, 1908.

Mr. APPELL. Where do you presently reside?

Mr. HAMILTON. 711 South Main Street, Petal, Mississippi, an unincorporated community in Forrest County, Mississippi.

Mr. APPELL. That is P-e-t-a-l?

Mr. HAMILTON. That is right, sir.

Mr. APPELL. Would you briefly give the committee your educational background?

Mr. HAMILTON. I finished high school at East Forrest Consolidated School, Forrest County, Mississippi.

Mr. APPELL. What year was that, sir?

Mr. HAMILTON. 1928, I believe, sir.

Mr. APPELL. Since 1960 would you give the committee a brief résumé of your employment background?

Mr. HAMILTON. Sir, for the reasons previously stated, I respectfully decline to answer that question.

The CHAIRMAN. What was that question? Was it about his educational background?

Mr. APPELL. His employment background since 1960.

The CHAIRMAN. All right.

Mr. APPELL. I give it to you as a fact, and ask you to affirm or deny the fact, that you do business in the name of the Polk Hardware Company, 116 Market Street, Hattiesburg, Mississippi.

Mr. HAMILTON. Sir, for the reasons previously stated I respectfully decline to answer that question.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Hamilton, do you know Sam Holloway Bowers, Jr., the Imperial Wizard of the Ku Klux Klan?

Mr. HAMILTON. Sir, for the reasons previously stated, I respectfully decline to answer that question.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Hamilton, toward the end of 1964 or early 1965, did the Forrest County Klavern hold a meeting in a barn owned by you in Petal, Mississippi?

Mr. HAMILTON. Sir, for the reasons previously stated, I respectfully decline to answer that question.

Mr. APPELL. I put it to you as a fact, and ask you to affirm or deny the fact, that both Imperial Wizard Bowers and Travis Ainsworth of the White Knights attended that meeting and you pulled a gun on them, relieved them of their guns, and told them they could not leave the meeting until they had repaid some money which had been turned over to Ainsworth in connection with the purchase of Klan robes.

Mr. HAMILTON. Sir, for the reasons previously stated, I respectfully decline to answer that question.

Mr. APPELL. I put it to you as a fact, and ask you to affirm or deny the fact, that on January 25, 1965, Bowers, accompanied by some of his Klansmen, came to your area to get revenge and left after he was

advised by one of your Klansmen that if Bowers wanted to get you he would have to come after you?

Mr. HAMILTON. Sir, for the reasons previously stated, I respectfully decline to answer that question.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Hamilton, I put it to you as a fact, and ask you to affirm or deny the fact, that doing business as the Polk Hardware Company you possess a Federal firearms control gun license?

Mr. HAMILTON. Sir, for the reasons previously stated, I respectfully decline to answer that question.

Mr. APPELL. I ask you if you have sold weapons, pistols, rifles, and ammunition to individuals you know to be members of Klan organizations?

Mr. HAMILTON. Sir, for the reasons previously stated, I respectfully decline to answer that question.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Hamilton, do you know the Reverend Robert L. Beech of Hattiesburg, Mississippi?

Mr. HAMILTON. Sir, for the reasons previously stated, I respectfully decline to answer that question.

Mr. APPELL. On 10-3-64 did you assault the Reverend Beech when he came into your hardware store for the purpose of purchasing a stepladder?

Mr. HAMILTON. Sir, would you repeat that question for me?

Mr. APPELL. On October 3, 1964, did you assault the Reverend Robert L. Beech when he came into the Polk Hardware Store for the purpose of purchasing a stepladder?

Mr. HAMILTON. Sir, for the reasons previously stated, I respectfully decline to answer that question.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Hamilton, was the assault upon Reverend Beech in any way related to your membership in the Ku Klux Klan?

Mr. HAMILTON. Sir, for the reasons previously stated, I respectfully decline to answer that question.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Hamilton, on January 23, 1965, were you charged with assault and battery and fined \$25? On January 25, 1965, were you charged with assault and battery? On February 4, 1965, were you charged with assault and battery? And on August 10, 1965, did you assault and strike David Nesmith? Were all these assaults I have referred to, Mr. Hamilton, due to your affiliation with Klan organizations?

Mr. HAMILTON. Sir, for the reasons previously stated, I respectfully decline to answer that question.

Mr. APPELL. After the assault upon Imperial Wizard Bowers, did you take the Forrest County Klavern out of the White Knights of the Ku Klux Klan and affiliate with the United Klans of America?

Mr. HAMILTON. Sir, for the reasons previously stated, I respectfully decline to answer that question.

Mr. APPELL. Are you currently a member of the United Klans of America?

Mr. HAMILTON. Sir, for the reasons previously stated, I respectfully decline to answer that question.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Hamilton, the committee's investigation indicates you served as exalted cyclops of the Forrest County Klavern. Is that information correct?

Mr. HAMILTON. Sir, for the reasons previously stated, I respectfully decline to answer that question.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Hamilton, were you aware of the fact that orders were issued by Imperial Wizard Bowers that the purchase of guns from Hamilton had been canceled?

Mr. HAMILTON. Sir, for the reasons previously stated, I respectfully decline to answer that question.

The CHAIRMAN. Mr. Hamilton, it has come to my attention that the assaults mentioned by Mr. Appell were, in fact, connected with Klan activities. Is that true or not?

Mr. HAMILTON. Sir, for the reasons previously stated, I respectfully decline to answer that question, sir.

Mr. APPELL. I have no further questions.

The CHAIRMAN. The witness is excused.

Mr. APPELL. Donald Leo Mathieu.

Mr. BUCKLEY. When the witness is excused, he is finally excused?

The CHAIRMAN. Yes.

Please raise your right hand.

Do you solemnly swear the testimony you are about to give will be the truth, the whole truth, and nothing but the truth, so help you God?

Mr. MATHIEU. Yes.

TESTIMONY OF DONALD LEO MATHIEU, ACCOMPANIED BY COUNSEL, CHARLES G. BLACKWELL AND TRAVIS BUCKLEY

Mr. APPELL. State your full name for the record, Mr. Mathieu.

Mr. MATHIEU. Donald Leo Mathieu.

Mr. APPELL. Are you appearing here in accordance with a subpoena served upon you on October 28, 1965?

Mr. MATHIEU. Yes, sir.

The CHAIRMAN. Are you represented by counsel?

Mr. MATHIEU. Yes.

Mr. APPELL. Will counsel please identify themselves for the record?

Mr. BUCKLEY. Travis Buckley, attorney at law, Bay Springs, Mississippi.

Mr. BLACKWELL. Charles Blackwell, Laurel, Mississippi.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Mathieu, when and where were you born?

Mr. MATHIEU. In Pascagoula, Mississippi.

Mr. APPELL. When?

Mr. MATHIEU. In Jackson County, February 10, 1931.

Mr. APPELL. Would you give the committee a brief résumé of your educational background?

Mr. MATHIEU. I have a seventh grade education.

Mr. APPELL. Would you give the committee the benefit of your employment background since 1960?

Mr. MATHIEU. Yes, sir.

I worked at the Ingalls Shipbuilding Corporation for approximately 2 years. I then worked for John I. Walker Shipbuilding Corporation with Western Geophysical.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Mathieu, you are appearing here in accordance to a subpoena served upon you on October 28, 1965, at 2438 Ken Avenue, Pascagoula, Mississippi?

Mr. MATHIEU. Yes, sir.

Mr. APPELL. At the time you were served with the subpoena, did you admit to Investigator Sullivan sitting to my right that you had been a member of the White Knights of the Ku Klux Klan?

Mr. MATHIEU. I respectfully decline to answer that question and invoke as a defense the privileges guaranteed to me by the 5th, 1st, and 14th amendments of the Constitution of the United States of America.

Mr. APPELL. Did you know Burrell Lindsey White to be the exalted cyclops of your Klavern?

Mr. MATHIEU. For reasons previously stated, I respectfully decline to answer that question.

Mr. APPELL. I put it to you as a fact, and ask you to affirm or deny the fact, that you attended only two meetings of the White Knights of the Ku Klux Klan. At the second meeting you paid your \$10 initiation fee and you attended no further meetings because you were advised that as a Klansman, if you were ordered to kill someone by a Klan official, that you would have to do so as a good Klansman.

The CHAIRMAN. Mr. Mathieu, the question is, Did you say that?

There is no trick in this question. I might tell you, as I understand the further part of that statement, you probably had left the Klan. You know you can say that if that is true.

I will be perfectly frank with you, it was the hope of this committee that you would say "yes" to these questions, that you quit the Klan because you said if you were ordered to kill someone by a Klan official, you would have to do that and you did not care to do such an act.

Do not be afraid to answer that if that is true.

Mr. WELTNER. Before he answers the question, I would like to state also that I am advised that this committee has no information concerning any acts of violence or any breaches of order on the part of this witness; that there is nothing in the investigative files to date concerning him that indicates any more than attendance at one or two meetings.

I make this statement simply in connection with what the chairman stated. Apparently this witness almost got in, and got out in a hurry. Possibly the chairman will want the investigator to rephrase the question at this point.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Mathieu, I put it to you as a fact, and ask you to affirm or deny the fact, that you attended only two meetings of the White Knights of the Ku Klux Klan held at Lightseys Cabins in the summer of 1964; that at the second meeting you paid a \$10 initiation fee; and that you attended no further meetings because you were informed by Klansmen that if you were ordered to kill someone by Klan officials, you would have to do it as a good Klansman.

Mr. MATHIEU. For the reasons previously stated, I respectfully decline to answer that question.

Mr. APPELL. What I have now asked you under oath has been asked you by law enforcement officials not under oath, and I ask you if, when you gave them the information that I now just stated to you, you were telling the truth.

Mr. MATHIEU. For reasons previously stated, I respectfully decline to answer that question.

Mr. APPELL. In light of the position taken by the witness, I have no further questions to ask.

Mr. WELTNER. Mr. Mathieu, has any member of the Klan intimidated you or made any indications to you about any results that might occur if you came here and testified voluntarily?

Mr. MATHIEU. No, sir; no one has tried to intimidate me.

Mr. WELTNER. Mr. Mathieu, following that along, do you have any fears that if you were to testify fully in response to the questions put to you, there might be some unpleasant result from members of the Klan?

Mr. MATHIEU. No, sir.

Mr. WELTNER. And the only reason you refuse to answer the question is on the constitutional grounds stated?

Mr. MATHIEU. Will you repeat the question?

Mr. WELTNER. The only reason you have for refusing to answer the questions is on the constitutional grounds that you have previously stated?

Mr. MATHIEU. Yes, sir.

The CHAIRMAN. The witness is excused.

The committee stands in recess until 10:45.

(Subcommittee members present at time of recess: Representatives Willis and Weltner.)

(Whereupon, at 4:45 p.m., Wednesday, January 12, 1966, the subcommittee recessed, to reconvene at 10:45 a.m., Thursday, January 13, 1966.)



ACTIVITIES OF KU KLUX KLAN ORGANIZATIONS IN THE UNITED STATES

Part 3

THURSDAY, JANUARY 13, 1966

UNITED STATES HOUSE OF REPRESENTATIVES,
SUBCOMMITTEE OF THE
COMMITTEE ON UN-AMERICAN ACTIVITIES,
Washington, D.C.

PUBLIC HEARINGS

The subcommittee of the Committee on Un-American Activities, as reconstituted for the January 13 hearings, met, pursuant to recess, at 11:15 a.m. in the Caucus Room, Cannon House Office Building, Washington, D.C., Hon. Edwin E. Willis (chairman) presiding.

(Subcommittee members: Representatives Edwin E. Willis, of Louisiana, chairman; Charles L. Weltner, of Georgia; and Del Clawson, of California.)

Subcommittee members present: Representatives Willis, Weltner, and Clawson.

Committee member also present: Representative George F. Senner, Jr., of Arizona.

Staff members present: Francis J. McNamara, director; William Hitz, general counsel; and Donald T. Appell, chief investigator.

The CHAIRMAN. The subcommittee will please come to order.

The Chair wishes to make this brief announcement: At a meeting of the full committee this morning, the members present unanimously approved the recommendations of two subcommittees that certain persons be cited for contempt of Congress. The recommendations by the subcommittees, unanimously approved by the full committee, concerned the following:

That Dr. Jeremiah Stamler, Yolanda Hall, and Milton Cohen, who were witnesses subpoenaed in hearings held in Chicago last May and who refused to testify, walking out of the hearing room without being excused from the subpoena and in the defiance of directions to the contrary, be cited for contempt of Congress.

A second action of the full committee unanimously approved the recommendation of this subcommittee, made last week, that Robert M. Shelton, James R. Jones, Robert E. Scoggin, Calvin F. Craig, Marshall R. Kornegay, George F. Dorsett, and Robert Hudgins, who, as previously outlined, all hold high offices in klanism, likewise be cited for contempt.

Incidentally, I, as chairman, was directed to take the usual course of action to bring this matter to the floor of the House and that will be done as expeditiously as possible.

Mr. Appell, call your first witness.

Mr. APPELL. Louis Anthony DiSalvo.

The CHAIRMAN. Please raise your right hand.

Do you solemnly swear the testimony you will give will be the truth, the whole truth, and nothing but the truth, so help you God?

Mr. DiSALVO. I do.

The CHAIRMAN. I, as chairman of the full committee, hereby constitute as a subcommittee for the purpose of the hearings today three members as follows: Myself as chairman, Mr. Weltner, and Mr. Clawson, as members.

Let the record show that the full subcommittee is present now and that two will constitute a quorum for the purpose of today's hearings.

Now, please be sworn.

Mr. DiSalvo, do you solemnly swear the testimony you are about to give will be the truth, the whole truth, and nothing but the truth, so help you God?

Mr. DiSALVO. I do, sir.

TESTIMONY OF LOUIS ANTHONY DiSALVO

Mr. APPELL. Mr. DiSalvo, will you state your full name for the record?

Mr. DiSALVO. Louis Anthony DiSalvo.

Mr. APPELL. How do you spell your last name?

Mr. DiSALVO. D-i-S-a-l-v (as in victory) -o.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. DiSalvo, are you appearing before the committee this morning in accordance with a subpoena served upon you in your barber shop in Waveland, Mississippi, by Investigator Sullivan of this committee on October 28, 1965?

Mr. DiSALVO. Yes, sir, I am.

Mr. APPELL. Are you represented by counsel?

Mr. DiSALVO. No, sir, I am not.

Mr. APPELL. Do you desire counsel?

Mr. DiSALVO. No, sir.

The CHAIRMAN. Mr. DiSalvo, I want to inform you that, although you are not represented by an attorney, you have the right, which will be respected as though you had a lawyer, to invoke the fifth amendment and we will recognize your invocation, if you decide upon that course.

I am quite sure you were in the hearing room when previous witnesses were asked whether they were familiar with the opening statement I made last October 19, which outlined the reasons for the purposes of these hearings. You are generally familiar with that; are you not?

Mr. DiSALVO. Yes, sir.

The CHAIRMAN. Proceed.

Mr. APPELL. As a matter of fact, Mr. DiSalvo, a mimeographed copy of the pertinent portions of the chairman's opening statement was given you when you arrived in Washington in accordance with this subpoena?

The CHAIRMAN. That is correct, is it?

Mr. DiSALVO. That is right, sir.

MR. APPELL. Mr. DiSalvo, under the terms of the subpoena and an attachment thereto which was made a part of the subpoena, you were ordered under paragraph 1 to bring with you and to produce:

All books, records, documents, correspondence and memoranda relating to the organization of and the conduct of business and affairs of the organization of and the conduct of business and affairs of the White Knights of the Ku Klux Klan of Mississippi and affiliated organizations, also the complete records of your buying and selling of firearms and the Mississippi Constitutional Council in your possession, custody or control or maintained by you or available to you as member or officer of the White Knights of the Ku Klux Klan of Mississippi.

In the representative capacity set forth in your subpoena, Mr. DiSalvo, I ask you to produce the documents called for.

MR. DISALVO. I respectfully decline to deliver to the committee any and all documents as demanded by the committee in a subpoena dated October 6, 1965, for the reason that I honestly feel that to do so might tend to incriminate me in violation of my rights as guaranteed to me by amendments 5, 1, 4, and 14 of the Constitution of the United States, and I respectfully decline to deliver to the committee any and all records as requested by this committee under subpoena dated October 6, 1965, for that information is not relevant and germane to the subject under investigation and the same would not aid the Congress in the consideration of any valid remedial legislation, nor in such inquiry within the scope of that authorized to be investigated by Rule XI of the rules adopted by the 89th Congress, by House Resolution 8 adopted January 4, 1965.

THE CHAIRMAN. Mr. DiSalvo, just as a matter of comment, I recognize the wording of your refusal to produce these documents as being a form which has been recommended to his clients by Mr. Chalmers and I notice that you do not rely on the fact that these documents are not, and never have been, in your possession and control as some others have said.

Now, you do not have a lawyer, but let me explain this to you. This subpoena calls upon you to produce documents in your representative capacity and not in your individual capacity. In other words, it does not call upon you to produce, for example, items such as your own personal income tax and your own personal papers. It calls upon you to produce documents that came into your possession and custody as an official or whatever representative capacity you had with Ku Klux Klan activities.

You understand the difference, do you?

MR. DISALVO. I respectfully decline to answer that question for the reason that I honestly feel my answer might tend to incriminate me in violation of my rights as guaranteed to me by amendments 5, 1, 4, and 14 of the Constitution of the United States of America.

THE CHAIRMAN. Well, you could have safely said that you understood the difference because that is the course of action Mr. Chalmers represented to his clients. But since you invoke the constitutional privileges, I again tell you that you are being asked to produce documents in your representative capacity and, since the subpoena calls upon you to produce documents in your representative capacity, we do not accept as valid the grounds which you have relied on for failure to produce them. That being the case, I order and direct you to produce them.

I say to you, though I see you are intelligent and probably know it already, if you wish, you have the right, again, to not carry out my order and direction. I order and direct you to produce the documents.

Mr. DiSALVO. I respectfully decline to deliver to the committee any and all documents as demanded by the committee in its subpoena dated October 6, 1965, for the reason that I honestly feel that to do so might tend to incriminate me in violation of my rights as guaranteed to me by amendments 5, 1, 4, and 14 of the Constitution of the United States of America, and I respectfully decline to deliver to the committee any and all records as requested by this committee under subpoena dated October 6, 1965, for that information is not relevant or germane to the subject under investigation and the same would not aid the Congress in the consideration of any valid remedial legislation, nor in such way inquiry within the scope of that authorized to be investigated by Rule XI of the rules adopted by the 89th Congress, by House Resolution 8 adopted January 4, 1965.

The CHAIRMAN. Proceed.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. DiSalvo, I suggest to you—and I do not ask you to do, but just suggest to you—that with respect to additional documents which you are called upon to produce, if you desire to use those reasons, this committee will accept all of those reasons by a reply on your part that you refuse to produce for the reasons previously stated.

Paragraph 2 calls upon you to produce :

All books, records, documents, correspondence and memoranda in your possession, custody or control, or maintained by or available to you, in your capacity as member or officer of the White Knights of the Ku Klux Klan, which the "Constitution and Laws" of the said organization authorize and require to be maintained by you and any other officer of said organization, the same being in your possession, custody or control.

In the representative capacity set forth in paragraph 2, Mr. DiSalvo, I ask you to produce the documents called for in paragraph 2.

Mr. DiSALVO. I respectfully decline to answer on the grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Chairman, I ask for a direction.

The CHAIRMAN. Mr. DiSalvo, for the reasons I gave a while ago, I order and direct you to produce.

Mr. DiSALVO. I respectfully decline to answer on the grounds previously stated.

The CHAIRMAN. You mean, you respectfully decline to produce the documents on the grounds previously stated. That is what you mean?

Mr. DiSALVO. I respectfully decline to deliver to the committee any and all documents as demanded by the committee in the subpoena dated October 6, 1965, for the reason that I honestly feel to do so might tend to incriminate me in violation of my rights as guaranteed to me by amendments 5, 1, 4, and 14 of the Constitution of the United States of America, and I respectfully decline to deliver to the committee any and all records as requested by this committee under subpoena dated October 6, 1965, for that information is not relevant and germane to the subject under investigation and the same will not aid the Congress in consideration of any valid remedial legislation, nor

with such inquiry within the scope of that authorized to be investigated by Rule XI of the rules adopted by the 89th Congress, by House Resolution 8 adopted June 4, 1965.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. DiSalvo, paragraph 4 calls upon you to produce:

All books, records, documents, correspondence and memoranda in your possession, custody or control or maintained by you, which in any way refer to the purchase or sale of firearms.

Mr. DiSALVO. I respectfully decline to answer and deliver on the grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Chairman, I ask that the witness be directed to produce those documents called for in paragraph 4.

The CHAIRMAN. Proceed.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. DiSalvo, when and where were you born?

Mr. DiSALVO. I respectfully decline to answer that question for the reason that I honestly feel my answer might tend to incriminate me in violation of my rights—in violation of my rights as guaranteed to me by amendments 5, 1, 4, and 14 of the Constitution of the United States of America.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. DiSalvo, prior to July of 1965, did you hold membership in the White Knights of the Ku Klux Klan of Mississippi?

Mr. DiSALVO. I respectfully decline to answer that question for the reasons previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. Since July of 1965, have you been a member of the United Klans of America, Realm of Mississippi, which is known under the cover name of the Mississippi Rescue Service?

Mr. DiSALVO. I respectfully decline to answer that question for the reasons previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. DiSalvo, do you hold a license under the Federal Firearms Act as a gun dealer?

Mr. DiSALVO. I respectfully decline to answer that question for the reasons previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. As a member of a Klan organization, have you ever discussed acts of violence, including the creation of firing squads and the dynamiting of a train carrying any specific passengers?

Mr. DiSALVO. I respectfully decline to answer that question for the reasons previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Chairman, in view of the witness' claimed privilege and his consistent refusal to answer questions, I present to the committee the results of our investigation as they pertain to Mr. DiSalvo.

Louis Anthony DiSalvo was born on January 31, 1927, at New Orleans, Louisiana. He is self-employed as an operator of a Shell gasoline station and as the operator of Louis Barbershop. In addition thereto, as a part of his gasoline station he applied for and received a license under the Federal Firearms Act. He completed a 10th grade education and received a high school equivalent diploma through an Armed Forces Equivalency Test. He served in the United States Maritime Service from May 1945 to November 1945 and in the United States Army from November 1945 to May of 1947, receiving an honorable discharge. On June 16, 1964, Mr. DiSalvo applied for a retail dealer's license under the Federal Firearms Act. However, prior to applying for the license he purchased between 50 and 70

7.62 Fincub Sporter rifles and 30.06 Springfield rifles from J. C. Newberry Department Store, Edgewater Plaza Shopping Center, Mississippi City, Mississippi. After receipt of license he purchased, on August 28, 1964, from Hunters Lodge, Incorporated, Alexandria, Virginia, eighteen 7.62 Russian M40 Tokarev rifles, six 30.06 Springfield rifles, and 10,000 rounds of 7.62 Russian "M.C." ammunition.

An examination of the serial numbers of the Russian 7.62 rifles shipped by Hunters Lodge to DiSalvo establishes that four of the rifles were identical with rifles found in the possession of the acting EC of the UKA Klaverns who was arrested and who pleaded guilty of charges lodged against him for certain bombings in the McComb, Mississippi, area.

DiSalvo's records, according to the ATU inspection—

The CHAIRMAN. What do you mean by that?

Mr. APPELL. Under the law a gun dealer must keep records of sales of arms and ammunition, and periodically the ATU makes inspections.

The CHAIRMAN. What is the ATU?

Mr. APPELL. The Alcoholic Tax Unit.

The CHAIRMAN. Administering the gun license law?

Mr. APPELL. Yes, sir. I am sorry.

The CHAIRMAN. Under the Treasury Department?

Mr. APPELL. Yes, sir.

The inspection reflects the sale of 12 rifles to Kelly Dunaway of Jayess, Mississippi, and one each to Dillard Houston, Poplarville, Mississippi, and E. Gilbert of Brookhaven, Mississippi, all members of the Klan, with Gilbert at that time being the grand director of the Klan Bureau of Investigation of the White Knights of the Ku Klux Klan of Mississippi.

At the time DiSalvo was buying and selling rifles and ammo, he was a member of the White Knights and the exalted cyclops of a Klavern in Hancock County. At one time DiSalvo indicated to members of a White Knights Klavern at Poplarville, Mississippi, that he was attempting to recruit a firing squad for the Klan under the direction of Sam Bowers, the Imperial Wizard, and himself. As a result, members of the Klavern discussed dropping out of the White Knights and reaffiliating with the United Klans of America. The membership felt that not only would such a squad be used against informants of Klan activities, but against Klansmen who were not informants but who might be suspected.

In September of 1964, DiSalvo suggested to other Klansmen that they could dynamite the train carrying Mrs. Lyndon B. Johnson when she came through Mississippi. He discussed places where dynamite may be obtained and the use of boats for possibly dynamiting a bridge over which the train carrying Mrs. Johnson was to travel.

On July 17, 1965, DiSalvo sat on the speakers platform at the United Klans of America rally held at Crossroads Community, Poplarville, Mississippi. On October 27, 1965, DiSalvo acted as master of ceremonies at the United Klans of America rally held at Bay Saint Louis, Mississippi. He claimed at this rally to have been a

member of the UKA for about 3 or 4 months. Jack Helm, Grand Klaliff of the Realm of Louisiana, who was introduced as representing the Greater New Orleans Citizens Council, was the principal speaker. DiSalvo claims to hold membership in both the UKA and the White Knights of the Ku Klux Klan of Mississippi.

This information, Mr. Chairman, indicates that Mr. DiSalvo possesses additional information which is both pertinent and relevant to this inquiry and would materially aid Congress in enacting remedial legislation.

The CHAIRMAN. Mr. DiSalvo, the gentleman who made that statement is Mr. Don Appell. He is the chief investigator of this committee. He is under oath, just like you are, subject to the fines and penalties of perjury. You have heard the sworn statement of Mr. Appell. I now give you the opportunity to reply to any portion of that statement, to admit or deny the truth of it, to modify it in any way. In addition, I give you the right and privilege, if you so desire, to offer any other matter the committee may deem relevant to this inquiry. And, incidentally, I agree with the statement of Mr. Appell that you possess additional information to supply. Do you care to avail yourself of that opportunity?

Mr. DiSALVO. I respectfully decline to answer the question for the reasons previously stated.

The CHAIRMAN. In that case, Mr. DiSalvo, I will inform you, since you offer no rebuttal, that unless other facts may come to the attention of the committee, this committee will rely upon the accuracy of this investigation. With that in mind, have you anything to say?

Mr. DiSALVO. I respectfully decline to answer the question for the reasons previously stated.

The CHAIRMAN. Proceed, Mr. Appell.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. DiSalvo, I hand you a copy of an application for retail dealer's license under the Federal Firearms Act, which the Treasury Department certifies to be a copy of the original. This application is made in the name of Louis A. DiSalvo, trade name DiSalvo Service, 264 Waveland Avenue, Waveland, Mississippi, dated June 16, 1964, signed Louis A. DiSalvo, independent owner. I ask you if the signature on that application is your signature.

Mr. DiSALVO. I respectfully decline to answer the question on the grounds previously stated.

(Document marked "Louis DiSalvo Exhibit No. 1" appears on pp. 2716, 2717.)

Mr. APPELL. Mr. DiSalvo, I hand you a series of documents obtained by the committee from Hunters Lodge, Incorporated, 200 South Union Street, Alexandria, Virginia, and ask you if the letters contained therein signed Louis A. DiSalvo and the record of shipment of the rifles described in the statement are authentic.

Mr. DiSALVO. I respectfully decline to answer the question for the reasons previously stated.

(Documents marked "Louis DiSalvo Exhibits Nos. 2A, 2B, and 2C" appear on pp. 2717-2719.)

LOUIS DiSALVO EXHIBIT No. 1

902

U. S. TREASURY DEPARTMENT - INTERNAL REVENUE SERVICE
 APPLICATION FOR LICENSE (Federal Firearms Act)
 (See Instructions on reverse)

FORM 7 (Firearms)
REV. MAY 1962

1. Check which Renewal Initial

TO: District Director of Internal Revenue,

2. Name of applicant (Print) (If partnership, furnish name of each partner)
 Louis A. DiSalvo

2a. Employer Identification No. (If any) or individual Social Security No. if not an employer
 435-20-4074

3. Trade name
 DiSalvo Service

4. Business address (No. and street, city, county, State)
 264 Waveland Ave., Waveland, Miss.

5. Home address (No. and street, city, county, State) (If a partnership, indicate address of each partner. If a corporation, indicate address of principal place of business)
 RFD #2 - Box 374-C; Bay St. Louis, Miss.

6. Are you presently engaged in the business of manufacturing, importing or dealing in Firearms? Yes No

7. If you are not presently engaged in the Firearms business, give approximate date of starting in business Date 7/1/64 if possible to receive license then.

8. Type of business conducted, or to be conducted
 Station & sporting goods (guns & ammo.) went to add. State Tax No. 23-1808

Importer Exporter Manufacturer
 Gunsmith Wholesale dealer
 Retail dealer

9. Type of license applied for
 \$25.00 - Manufacturer (including importer)
 \$1.00 - Dealer (including exporter, wholesale or retail dealer, and gunsmith)

10. Remittance submitted by (make remittance payable to TREASURER OF THE UNITED STATES)
 Cash Check Money order

11. Do you have a State or local license to engage in the Firearms business
 Yes No
 If answered "Yes," state type, serial number, and under what jurisdiction issued; if answered "No," check appropriate box below:
 NOT REQUIRED APPLICATION SUBMITTED
 APPLICATION HELD PENDING ISSUANCE OF FEDERAL LICENSE
 OTHER (Explain in a separate attachment)

12. Are you registered as a manufacturer or dealer in Firearms under the National Firearms Act? (United States Code, Title 26, Chapter 53)
 Yes No
 If answered "Yes," indicate class and special (occupational) tax stamp number
 Class Occupational Tax Stamp No.

13. Are you registered as an Importer or Exporter of arms under regulations issued by the Department of State (Part 122 of Title 22, Code of Federal Regulations)?
 Yes No
 If answered "Yes," indicate registry number and date of issuance
 Registry No. Date of issuance

14. Have you ever had any Permit or License to engage in the Firearms business denied, suspended, or revoked by Federal, State or local authorities?
 Yes No
 If answered "Yes," give full particulars on additional sheet

The undersigned hereby applies for a license under the Federal Firearms Act (15 USC 903) to transport, ship, and receive firearms and ammunition in interstate and foreign commerce and states as follows: The applicant is not a fugitive from justice as defined in Title 18 U.S.C. 301(6) and is not under indictment for, and has never been convicted of a crime punishable by imprisonment for a term exceeding one year.

I declare that the above statements are true and correct. (Any person***who makes any statement in applying for the license***provided for in this Act, knowing such statement to be false, shall upon conviction thereof, be fined not more than \$2,000 or imprisoned for not more than five years, or both (15 USC 905).)

15. Date of application June 10, 1964

16. Signature Louis A. DiSalvo

17. Title (State whether individual owner, member of firm, or officer of corporation)
 Ind. Ownr

Mr. APPELL. Mr. DiSalvo, the individual who was arrested in the McComb bombing for the part he played in certain bombings in McComb, Mississippi, in whose possession the four rifles shown on the invoice of rifles which you received, was Paul D. Wilson. Did you know Paul D. Wilson?

Mr. DiSALVO. I respectfully decline to answer the question for the reasons previously stated.

LOUIS DiSALVO EXHIBIT No. 1—Continued

| | | | |
|---|--|---|--|
| 1. PRIOR LICENSE NO. | Louis A. DiSalvo DiSalvo Service 264 Waveland, Ave. Waveland, Miss. | 5. EMPLOYER IDENTIFICATION NUMBER (IF ANY) | 6. FOR DISTRICT DIRECTOR USE ONLY APPLICATION NO. |
| 2. LICENSE | | 7. (CHECK APPLICABLE BOX ONLY) <input type="checkbox"/> DEALER <input type="checkbox"/> MANUFACTURER (225) (or Importer) | |
| 3. DIST. DIR. OF INTERNAL REVENUE AT | 4. NAME AND ADDRESS OF APPLICANT - IF INCORRECT, PLEASE CORRECT | | 8. COMPLETE IF APPLICABLE <input type="checkbox"/> BUSINESS DISCONTINUED (Specify date disc.) |
| Jackson, Miss. | APPLICATION FOR RENEWAL LICENSE — FEDERAL FIREARMS ACT The applicant is engaged in the class of business indicated above and hereby applies for a license under the Federal Firearms Act. The applicant also states that he is not a fugitive from justice as defined in Title 18 USC 201 (b) and is not under indictment for and has never been convicted of a crime punishable by imprisonment for a term exceeding one year. | | |
| I declare that the above statements are true and correct. | | | |
| 9. SIGNATURE | 10. DATE | 11. TITLE OR STATUS (State whether individual owner, member of firm, or officer of corporation) | |

Complete this application, enclose proper remittance, made payable to "Treasurer of the U. S.", and file IMMEDIATELY to avoid penalties prescribed by law. File this application with the District Director of Internal Revenue indicated in item 3.

LOUIS DiSALVO EXHIBIT No. 2-A

DI SALVO SERVICE
 RIFLES-PARTS-AMMUNITION
 F.F. LIC # 64-1409
 SHIPP ST. WAVELAND, MISS.
 PHONE: 467-5413

August 28, 1964

Hunter's Lodge Inc.
 200 South Union Street
 Alexandria, Virginia

Sirs;

As per my phone call to your company on August 27, 1964, I placed an order of:

- 18 pcs. 7.62 Russian M-40 Tokorev rifles.
- 6 pcs. 30.06 Springfield 03A3's rifles, High numbers only.
- 10,000 rnds. of 7.62 Russian M.C. ammO.

— Brass Cases

I understand that the above are in a Guaranteed condition or we can return or exchange; is that not correct, sir?

Enclosed is the check for the price total quoted me on telephone. Please ship immediately, consigned to:

DiSalvo Service
 Shipp Street
 Waveland, Mississippi

Please send me more information and books as to what you have and discounts and quantity discounts along with my order.

Thanking you in advance for your kind attention;

I remain
 Very truly,

Louis A. DiSalvo

Louis A. DiSalvo

c.c. on file

Please place my phone number up above on the Bill of Lading for shipment.

LOUIS DiSALVO EXHIBIT No. 2-B

HUNTERS LODGE, INC.
100 SOUTH UNION ST.
 THE BLADESMAN
8-10 PRINCE ST.

No. 97640

King 8-2323

ALEXANDRIA, VIRGINIA

City

State

Shipped To . DI SALVO SERVICE
Street . Shipp Street
Wave land, Mississippi

Date Shipped

PHONE: 467-5413

| | | | | |
|------------------|---|-------------|----------------|--------------------------------|
| Shipping Point:— | ALEXANDRIA, VIRGINIA | | Declared Value | DO NOT USE THIS SPACE |
| Pieces | Articles | Description | \$980.76 | |
| | <input type="checkbox"/> Pistol | | Weight | |
| | <input checked="" type="checkbox"/> Rifles | | | |
| | <input type="checkbox"/> Accessories | | | |
| P.P. No. | <input checked="" type="checkbox"/> Small Arms Ammunition | | | |

PLEASE OPEN SHIPMENT UPON ARRIVAL EXAMINE AND UNPACK MERCHANDISE.
IF DAMAGED GET BAD ORDER REPORT AND FILE CLAIM IMMEDIATELY WITH CARRIER.

Codes:

Date Order Received

August 31, 1964

ORDERS USUALLY SHIPPED 72 HOURS AFTER RECEIPT

Shipped Via: RAIL EXPRESS * PARCEL POST * UNITED PARCEL * TRUCK * AIR FREIGHT * OTHER

| QUANTITY | DESCRIPTION | AMOUNT |
|------------|---|--------|
| X18 | M-40 Russian Tokarev rifles w/TOOLS @34.95 | 629.10 |
| XSix | Model 03/A3 U.S. Springfield 30-06 rifles @42.95 | 257.70 |
| | less 30% | 886.80 |
| | | 266.04 |
| | | 620.76 |
| X10,000rds | 7.62mm Russian MC. ammo @6.00 | 600.00 |
| | less 25% | 240.00 |
| | | 360.00 |
| | by M.O. w/order | 980.76 |
| | | 980.76 |
| | | 000000 |

hm
8/31/64

9-9
Jore
S. K. G. H.

IMPORTANT! IN ALL CORRESPONDENCE REFER TO ABOVE INVOICE NUMBER.
ALL INFORMATION PRINTED ON BOTH SIDES OF THIS SHEET IS PART OF YOUR CONTRACT.

PACKING ORDER

SHIPPING DIVISION: RETURN TO PROCESSING
DIVISION AFTER DISPATCHED!

XERO COPY

XERO COPY

XERO COPY

XERO COPY

LOUIS DiSALVO EXHIBIT No. 2-C

Sold to: Louis DiSalvo Service Date: 9-10

Invoice No. 97640 Serial Nos. Taken By: Mitt

03A3 Springfield M-40 Item: Solaris Item: _____

- 1) 3543915 ✓ (1) CA 2091 ✓ (1)
- 2) 3488548 ✓ (2) 450 ✓ (2)
- 3) 3523570 ✓ (3) 2110 ✓ (3)
- 4) 3513457 ✓ (4) 3521 ✓ (4)
- 5) 3498356 ✓ (5) 7866 ✓ (5)
- 6) 4053150 ✓ (6) 2980 ✓ (6)
- 7) _____ (7) 3486 ✓ (7)
- 8) _____ (8) 907 ✓ (8)
- 9) _____ (9) 2609 ✓ (9)
- 10) _____ (10) 2579 ✓ (10)
- 11) _____ (11) 841 ✓ (11)
- 12) _____ (12) 512 ✓ (12)
- 13) _____ (13) 5432 ✓ (13)
- 14) _____ (14) 3986 ✓ (14)
- 15) _____ (15) 737 ✓ (15)
- 16) _____ (16) 5533 ✓ (16)
- 17) _____ (17) 3843 ✓ (17)
- 18) _____ (18) 1483 ✓ (18)
- 19) _____ (19) _____ (19)
- 20) _____ (20) _____ (20)

Mr. APPELL. Mr. DiSalvo, at a meeting of the White Knights of the Ku Klux Klan held near Raleigh, Mississippi, on June 7, 1964, did you instruct the some 300 White Knights gathered at a rally in the use of poisonous snakes and the method by which a victim could be bitten by a poisonous snake and placed in the woods in such a position that if his body was uncovered people would think that he might have laid down and gone to sleep and a snake had come upon him and poisoned him?

Mr. DiSALVO. I respectfully decline to answer that question for the reasons previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. DiSalvo, you were laughing. We have sworn testimony to this effect. Now you have an opportunity to deny it if it is not true.

Mr. DiSALVO. I respectfully decline to answer that question for the reasons previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. DiSalvo, did you know a coleader in the Bay Saint Louis area of Mississippi in the White Knights of the Ku Klux Klan, Emile Piazza?

Mr. DiSALVO. I respectfully decline to answer that question for reasons previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Chairman, the staff has no further questions of this witness. I ask that, according to your previous instructions, documents referred to in the testimony of Mr. DiSalvo be entered into the record as exhibits to his testimony.

The CHAIRMAN. The documents will be admitted in evidence. The witness is excused.

Call the next witness.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Chairman, I would like to call Mr. Thomas Byron Thrasher, Sr.

The CHAIRMAN. Raise your right hand, sir. Do you solemnly swear the testimony you are about to give will be the truth, the whole truth, and nothing but the truth, so help you God?

Mr. THRASHER. I do, sir.

TESTIMONY OF THOMAS BYRON THRASHER, SR., ACCOMPANIED BY COUNSEL, TRAVIS BUCKLEY AND CHARLES J. MAY III

Mr. APPELL. State your full name for the record, please.

Mr. THRASHER. My full name is Thomas Byron Thrasher, Sr.

Mr. APPELL. Spelled T-h-r-a-s-h-e-r?

Mr. THRASHER. That is true, sir.

Mr. APPELL. Are you appearing before the committee in accordance with the subpoena served upon you by Investigator Sullivan at 2203 Ken Avenue, Pascagoula?

Mr. THRASHER. Sir, I am appearing before the committee in regard to subpoena issued October 28, 1965. The address at which it was delivered, which you gave, is incorrect. The place was my home at 2431 Ken Avenue, Pascagoula, Mississippi.

Mr. APPELL. 2431 rather than 2203?

Mr. THRASHER. Yes. You have an old set of addresses and house numbers which have been changed.

Mr. APPELL. I see. Mr. Thrasher, are you represented by counsel?

Mr. THRASHER. Yes, sir, I am.

Mr. APPELL. Will counsel identify themselves?

Mr. BUCKLEY. I am Travis Buckley, attorney at law, Bay Springs, Mississippi.

Mr. MAY. I am Charles J. May III, attorney at law, Mississippi.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Thrasher, under the terms of the subpoena served upon you and the attachment thereto, which was made a part of the subpoena, you were directed to bring with you and to produce the documents called for in paragraph 1:

All books, records, documents, correspondence, and memoranda relating to the organization of and the conduct of business and affairs of the White Knights of the Ku Klux Klan of Mississippi, and affiliated organizations, namely, The Mississippi Constitutional Council, in your possession, custody or control, or maintained by you or available to you as past or present Exalted Cyclops of the White Knights of the Ku Klux Klan of Mississippi.

In the representative capacity set forth in paragraph 1, Mr. Thrasher, I ask you to produce the documents called for.

Mr. THRASHER. Sir, I could not produce such records as were ordered by the subpoena issued to me, due to the fact that such records as were ordered by the subpoena issued to me—due to the fact that such records are not and were not in my possession, custody, or control and I did not and do not have access to such records.

The CHAIRMAN. Mr. Thrasher, do you have possession and custody or control, or was there available to you in the representative capacity described in the subpoena, the documents called for in the subpoena at any time after March 30, 1965?

Mr. THRASHER. No, sir.

The CHAIRMAN. Did you have possession of such documents at any time after February 1, 1965?

Mr. THRASHER. No, sir.

The CHAIRMAN. Did you take any steps, alone or with others, to divest yourself of the possession or custody or control of these documents so that you could take the position taken in the answers you have given thus far?

Mr. THRASHER. No, sir.

The CHAIRMAN. Did you take any steps, alone or with others, so that it could be impossible for you to produce the documents today?

Mr. THRASHER. No, sir.

The CHAIRMAN. Did you have possession of those documents at any time?

Mr. BUCKLEY. Mr. Chairman, may I ask you a question off the record?

(Conference off the record.)

Mr. BUCKLEY. Would you ask the question again, Mr. Chairman?

The CHAIRMAN. Did you have possession, custody, or control of these documents at any time?

Mr. THRASHER. No, sir.

The CHAIRMAN. Do you know who has had possession and control of these documents and who has possession or control of them at this very minute?

Mr. THRASHER. Sir, I respectfully decline to answer that question and invoke as a defense the privileges guaranteed to me by the 5th, 1st, and 14th amendments of the Constitution of the United States of America.

The CHAIRMAN. Were you a party in any way to their destruction?

Mr. THRASHER. Sir, would you repeat that question, please?

The CHAIRMAN. I will lead up to it. Do you know whether or not these records were ever destroyed, done away with in any way, or hidden? I am talking about from your personal knowledge.

Mr. THRASHER. Sir, in answer to your question, from my own personal knowledge I do not know.

The CHAIRMAN. Did you personally participate in their destruction?

Mr. THRASHER. Sir, I have never participated in the destruction of any records as required by the subpoena issued to me.

The CHAIRMAN. Do you know who has those records now?

Mr. THRASHER. Sir, for the reasons previously stated, I respectfully decline to answer that question.

The CHAIRMAN. Do you have possession, custody, or control of any Klan records that were not asked for in the subpoena?

Mr. THRASHER. No, sir.

The CHAIRMAN. Proceed.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Thrasher, paragraph 2 called for you to produce:

All books, records, documents, correspondence, and memoranda in your possession, custody or control, or maintained by or available to you, in your capacity as Exalted Cyclops (past or present) of the White Knights of the Ku Klux Klan which the "Constitution and Laws" of said organization authorize and require to be maintained by you and any other officer of said organization, the same being in your possession, custody or control.

In the representative capacity set forth in that subpoena, I ask you to produce the documents called for in paragraph 2.

Mr. THRASHER. Sir, I could not produce such records as were ordered by the subpoena issued to me, due to the fact that such records were, and are, not in my possession, custody, or control and I did not and do not have access to such records.

Mr. SENNER. Mr. Chairman, may we have the answer repeated?

Mr. THRASHER. Sir, I could not produce such—

The CHAIRMAN. You "could not." You mean, you cannot?

Mr. THRASHER. Could not.

The CHAIRMAN. I see what you mean.

Mr. THRASHER. I could not produce such records that were ordered by the subpoena issued to me, due to the fact that such records were, and are, not in my possession, custody, or control and I did not and do not have access to such records.

The CHAIRMAN. If I asked you the same series of questions I propounded a while ago with reference to the first paragraph of this subpoena, would your answers be the same on the whole?

Mr. THRASHER. Sir, in regards to my answer, assuming that the questions were the same in regards to records, and so forth and so on, they would be the same.

The CHAIRMAN. Counsel, I suppose, both of them, agree to the import and the scope of the question I just asked and he answered.

Mr. BUCKLEY. Yes, sir.

The CHAIRMAN. Counsel indicate their agreement.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Thrasher, prior to June 1, 1964, did you, with the assistance of A. C. Herrington, organize a Klavern of the White Knights of the Ku Klux Klan of Mississippi?

Mr. BUCKLEY. Did you say prior to that time?

Mr. APPELL. Prior to.

Mr. THRASHER. Sir, I respectfully decline to answer that question and invoke as a defense the privileges guaranteed to me by the 5th, 1st, and 14th amendments of the Constitution of the United States of America.

The CHAIRMAN. What was the answer—the invocation?

Mr. APPELL. Yes. Was a meeting of prospective Klansmen held at Lightseys Cabins on South Market in Pascagoula on June 11, 1964, which meeting consisted of between 30 and 60 employees of Ingalls Shipyard?

Mr. THRASHER. Sir, for the reasons previously stated, I respectfully decline to answer the question.

Mr. APPELL. The constitution and bylaws of the White Knights of the Ku Klux Klan of Mississippi provide certain duties and responsibilities and the maintaining of certain records by an exalted cyclops. I put it to you as a fact, and ask you to affirm or deny the fact, that after the organization of this Klavern and up until March of 1965 you were the exalted cyclops of the Klavern.

Mr. THRASHER. Sir, for the reasons previously stated, I respectfully decline to answer the questions.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Thrasher, I repeat a question asked earlier by Chairman Willis, and that is whether or not you had any documents called for by the constitution and laws of the White Knights of the Ku Klux Klan in your possession after February 1, 1965.

Mr. THRASHER. Mr. Appell, I would like if you would, please, sir, to clarify just what you mean by documents.

Mr. APPELL. Charters, books, and records of minutes of meetings, charter that was presented to the Klavern, and other documents which the constitution and law provide.

Mr. Thrasher, my question related to documents in your possession as the exalted cyclops of the unit.

Mr. THRASHER. No, sir.

Mr. APPELL. Then, Mr. Chairman, I consider the answer that he had no documents in his possession as the exalted cyclops.

Mr. Thrasher, it is my opinion that you have opened the door by the response that you gave to this last question, and I now ask you: Who held the offices within the Klavern of klaliff or vice president, klokard or lecturer, kligraph or secretary, klabee or treasurer, kludd or chaplain, kladd or conductor, klarogo or inner guard, klexter or outer guard, klokan or investigator, night-hawk, and who is the assistant to the klokard and the kladd and the klepeer, the Klavern's representative to the klanburgesses?

Mr. THRASHER. Sir, for reasons previously stated, I respectfully decline to answer the question.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Thrasher, when and where were you born?

Mr. THRASHER. I was born September 23, 1934, in Pensacola, Florida.

Mr. APPELL. What is your educational background?

Mr. THRASHER. I attended public schools in Pensacola. I have a graduate equivalency diploma from the Armed Forces and I attended college at Stetson University at Deland, Florida, for approximately 1 year.

Mr. APPELL. What year was that?

Mr. THRASHER. That was 1953, I believe, sir.

Mr. APPELL. What is your military service?

Mr. THRASHER. I am a veteran of the Air Force. I served 4 years and was honorably discharged.

Mr. APPELL. What years were you in the Air Force?

Mr. THRASHER. From 1950 to 1954. It must be 1954 that I attended Stetson University in DeLand.

Mr. APPELL. What is your employment background since 1960?

Mr. THRASHER. I have been employed by the Ingalls Shipbuilding Corporation at Pensacola.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Thrasher, on March 11, 1965, was there a meeting held at your house in which B. L. White was told that he would be the next exalted cyclops of the Klavern?

Mr. THRASHER. Sir, for reasons previously stated, I respectfully decline to answer the question.

Mr. APPELL. On March 19, 1965, was Mr. B. L. White in fact elected as the exalted cyclops to replace you?

Mr. THRASHER. Sir, for reasons previously stated, I respectfully decline to answer the question.

Mr. APPELL. Did you know, or do you know, Louis Anthony DiSalvo, who preceded you on the witness stand?

Mr. THRASHER. Sir, for reasons previously stated, I respectfully decline to answer the question.

Mr. APPELL. Did you purchase a rifle from him?

(Witness confers with counsel.)

Mr. THRASHER. Sir, for reasons previously stated, I respectfully decline to answer the question.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Thrasher, a cross was burned at the home of Spurgeon Lauchaussee, the employment manager at Ingalls. Do you possess any knowledge of that cross-burning?

Mr. THRASHER. Sir, for reasons previously stated, I respectfully decline to answer the question.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Chairman, the staff has no further questions to ask of this witness.

The CHAIRMAN. The witness is excused.

Call your next witness.

Mr. THRASHER. Thank you, sir.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Burrel Lindsey White.

The CHAIRMAN. Do you solemnly swear that the testimony you are about to give will be the truth, the whole truth, and nothing but the truth, so help you God?

Mr. WHITE. I do.

TESTIMONY OF BURREL LINDSEY WHITE, JR., ACCOMPANIED BY COUNSEL, TRAVIS BUCKLEY AND CHARLES J. MAY III

Mr. APPELL. Would you state your full name for the record, Mr. White?

Mr. WHITE. Burrel Lindsey White, Jr.

Mr. APPELL. Would you spell your first name, please, sir?

Mr. WHITE. B-u-r-r-e-l.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. White, are you appearing before the committee to-

day in accordance with a subpoena served upon you by John D. Sullivan, an investigator of this committee, on October 28, 1965, at the General Building Supply in Gulfport, Mississippi.

(Witness confers with counsel.)

Mr. WHITE. Was that the 28th of October, sir?

Mr. APPELL. Yes.

Mr. WHITE. That is correct.

Mr. APPELL. Are you represented by counsel, Mr. White?

Mr. WHITE. I am, sir.

Mr. APPELL. Will counsel identify themselves for the record?

Mr. BUCKLEY. I am Travis Buckley, attorney at law, Bay Spring, Mississippi.

Mr. MAY. I am Charles J. May III, attorney at law, Laurel, Mississippi.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. White, the subpoena served upon you, which I understand should be amended to include the designation "Jr.," called upon you to bring with you and to produce:

All books, records, documents, correspondence, and memoranda relating to the organization of and the conduct of business and affairs of the White Knights of the Ku Klux Klan of Mississippi, and affiliated organizations, namely, The Mississippi Constitutional Council, in your possession, custody or control, or maintained by you or available to you as past or present Exalted Cyclops of the White Knights of the Ku Klux Klan of America, Inc., also known as the United Klans of America, Inc., Knights of the Ku Klux Klan.

In the representative capacity set forth in that document, I ask you to produce the documents called for.

(Witness confers with counsel.)

Mr. WHITE. Sir, I could not produce such records as were ordered by the subpoena issued to me, due to the fact that such records were not and are not in my possession, custody, or control and I did not and do not have access to such records.

The CHAIRMAN. Have you ever had possession of those documents or control or custody of them at any time?

(Witness confers with counsel.)

Mr. WHITE. Sir, I respectfully decline to answer that question and invoke as a defense the privileges guaranteed to me by the 5th, 1st, and 14th amendments to the Constitution of the United States of America.

The CHAIRMAN. Do you know where those documents are?

(Witness confers with counsel.)

Mr. WHITE. Sir, for the reasons previously stated, I respectfully decline to answer that question.

The CHAIRMAN. Do you know who has possession of them?

Mr. WHITE. Sir, for the reasons previously stated, I respectfully decline to answer that question.

The CHAIRMAN. Do you now have, or have you ever had, any Klan documents in your representative capacity as stated in the subpoena not called for by the subpoena?

(Witness confers with counsel.)

Mr. WHITE. Sir, for the reasons previously stated, I respectfully decline to answer that question.

The CHAIRMAN. Do you know whether the documents called for, or any others, have been destroyed by you or anyone else?

(Witness confers with counsel.)

Mr. WHITE. Sir, for the reasons previously stated, I respectfully decline to answer that question.

The CHAIRMAN. Did you participate or have knowledge—participate in or have knowledge of the destruction of these documents?

(Witness confers with counsel.)

Mr. WHITE. No, sir; not such records as required by the subpoena.

The CHAIRMAN. Well, did you participate in, or do you have knowledge of, the destruction of documents—Klan documents—not called for by the subpoena?

(Witness confers with counsel.)

Mr. WHITE. Sir, for the reasons previously stated, I respectfully decline to answer that question.

The CHAIRMAN. Proceed.

Mr. APPELL. As a matter of fact, Mr. White, it is a part of the operating procedure of the White Knights of the Ku Klux Klan to do things as follows: When you recruit a man into the organization to immediately burn his application; and with respect to financial documents, that once they have served their purpose they are to be burned; and that, to maintain the security of the White Knights, destruction of documents is supposed to take place as soon as possible in order to cut down on the risk of exposure of either the Klan or its members.

(Witness confers with counsel.)

Mr. WHITE. Sir, for the reasons previously stated, I respectfully decline to answer that question.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. White, in paragraph 2 you are requested to produce:

All books, records, documents, correspondence, and memoranda in your possession, custody or control, or maintained by or available to you, in your capacity as officer or member of the White Knights of the Ku Klux Klan, which the "Constitution and Laws" of said organization authorize and require to be maintained by you and any other officer of said organization, the same being in your possession, custody or control.

In the representative capacity set forth in paragraph 2, I ask you to produce the documents called for.

Mr. WHITE. Sir, I could not produce such records as were ordered by the subpoena issued to me, due to the fact that such records were, or are, not in my possession, custody, or control and I did not and I do not have access to such records.

The CHAIRMAN. If I asked the same series of questions that I did a moment ago, would your answer to them under oath be the same?

(Witness confers with counsel.)

Mr. WHITE. Would you state that again?

The CHAIRMAN. Would the answer be the same that you gave a while ago if I repeated the questions I asked a while ago?

Mr. WHITE. Yes, sir.

The CHAIRMAN. Do counsel agree that the scope of this question is proper under the circumstances?

Mr. BUCKLEY. Yes, sir, Mr. Chairman.

Mr. MAY. Yes, sir.

The CHAIRMAN. Proceed.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. White, when and where were you born?

Mr. WHITE. When or where, sir?

Mr. APPELL. When and where.

Mr. WHITE. September 11, 1914, at Laurel, Jones County, Mississippi.

Mr. APPELL. What is your educational background?

Mr. WHITE. I am a graduate of the Laurel High School. I attended all Laurel public schools; graduating in 1932.

The CHAIRMAN. From public schools?

Mr. WHITE. From the public schools.

The CHAIRMAN. You are not talking about higher education. If you did, proceed.

Mr. WHITE. I have no formal higher education. However, I did later, Mr. Willis, attend some vocational schools.

Mr. APPELL. What has been your employment background since 1960?

Mr. WHITE. In a portion of 1960 I was self-employed and I also was working for the Frank Gardner Hardware Company of Laurel, Mississippi. Now, I am not sure as to the dates because I worked for that firm on two different occasions. I worked also for the J. C. Martin Lumber Company of Waynesboro; the St. Louis Field Terminal Warehouse Company of St. Louis, Missouri; the General Building Supply Company, Inc., of Gulfport, Mississippi; the Lawrence Warehouse Company. And the General Building Supply Company has since changed their name to General Homes. I would like to clarify that just a little. These warehousing companies, for instance, the Lawrence Warehouse Company now is my legal employer. However, I work for them but render service to General Homes, Inc., as a bonded warehouseman.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. White, since 1960, have you had or did you receive income from sources—

Mr. CHAIRMAN. I did not catch it.

Mr. APPELL. Since 1960 did you receive income from sources other than those you have enumerated in your employment background?

Mr. WHITE. Yes, sir.

Mr. APPELL. Would you enumerate them?

Mr. WHITE. I have an apartment house in Laurel, Mississippi. We have two apartments or did have two apartments that we rented out. We lived in one until about 2 years ago. At present we have three apartments that we try to keep rented. I also received other commissions. I was a free-lance salesman, as I said, employed by myself for a while and sought any item that was salable to the building trades. In that capacity I represented the Laurel Brick & Tile Company of Laurel, Mississippi, and the Standard Block Company of Gulfport, Mississippi. I believe those are all.

Mr. APPELL. Did you receive any income in the form of reimbursement for recruiting or expenses from an organization known as the White Knights of the Ku Klux Klan of Mississippi?

(Witness confers with counsel.)

Mr. WHITE. No, sir.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. White, are you acquainted with the VCM Club in Pascagoula?

Mr. WELTNER. What club?

Mr. APPELL. VCM.

The CHAIRMAN. What is the question?

Mr. APPELL. Is he acquainted with it, with the fact that it exists.

The CHAIRMAN. The what?

Mr. APPELL. "V" as in Victor, "C" as in Charles, "M" as in Mary.

The CHAIRMAN. What is that? All right, ask the question.

(Witness confers with counsel.)

Mr. WHITE. Sir, could you make that question a little more specific? In what way do you want me—

Mr. APPELL. Do you know of the existence of a building known as the VMC Club. I mean VCM.

(Witness confers with counsel.)

Mr. WHITE. Sir, I do know of the existence of it. I know nothing else of the operation.

Mr. APPELL. At that club on March 19, 1965, did you become exalted cyclops of the Klavern of the White Knights in the Pascagoula, Mississippi, area?

(Witness confers with counsel.)

Mr. WHITE. Sir, I respectfully decline to answer that question and invoke as a defense the privilege guaranteed to me by the 5th, 1st, and 14th amendments of the Constitution of the United States of America.

Mr. APPELL. Do you know Mr. Thrasher who preceded you to the witness stand?

Mr. WHITE. Sir, for the reasons previously stated, I respectfully decline to answer that question.

Mr. APPELL. Were you advised at a meeting which took place in Mr. Thrasher's house on March 11, 1965, that you would be the next exalted cyclops of the Klavern?

Mr. WHITE. Sir, for the reasons previously stated, I respectfully decline to answer that question.

Mr. APPELL. Are you presently a member of the White Knights of the Ku Klux Klan?

Mr. WHITE. Sir, for the reasons previously stated, I respectfully decline to answer that question.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. White, do you possess knowledge of the fact that two Klaverns in the Pascagoula area have recently disaffiliated with United Klans of America and become affiliated with the White Knights of the Ku Klux Klan?

Mr. WHITE. Sir, for the reasons previously stated, I respectfully decline to answer that question.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Chairman, the staff has no further questions to ask of Mr. White.

Mr. WELTNER. I have a question, Mr. Chairman.

Mr. White, on page 6 of the constitution of the White Knights—could I ask that the witness be afforded a copy of that? Page 6, Section 12, there is this section—"This Constitution and all Laws enacted pursuant to it"—and then the following is in capital letters—

SHALL BE THE SUPREME LAW OF THE WHITE KNIGHTS OF THE KU KLUX KLAN OF THE SOVEREIGN REALM OF MISSISSIPPI, AND BINDING THEREOF UPON ALL MEMBERS, REGARDLESS OF RANK.

I would like to know whether you consider this constitution to be a higher power than the Constitution of the United States.

(Witness confers with counsel.)

Mr. WHITE. Are you asking me, sir, to confirm or deny a fact, or are you asking for my own personal opinion?

Mr. WELTNER. I will restate the question. Bearing in mind Section 12 of the constitution of the White Knights of the Ku Klux Klan, which states that the constitution and laws of the White Knights—
SHALL BE THE SUPREME LAW OF THE WHITE KNIGHTS OF THE KU KLUX KLAN OF THE SOVEREIGN REALM OF MISSISSIPPI, AND BINDING THEREOF UPON ALL MEMBERS; REGARDLESS OF RANK.

I am asking you whether or not you personally consider this constitution, a copy of which you hold in your hand, to be a higher authority upon you than the Constitution of the United States?

(Witness confers with counsel.)

Mr. WHITE. I do not so consider it.

(Document previously marked "Gordon Lackey Exhibit No. 2.")

Mr. WELTNER. Do you consider the Constitution of the United States to take precedence over the constitution of the White Knights of the Sovereign Realm of Mississippi?

(Witness confers with counsel.)

Mr. WHITE. I believe, sir, that the Constitution of the United States takes precedence over all laws, except the laws of God.

Mr. WELTNER. Mr. White, have you ever subscribed to an oath to support this constitution of the White Knights of the Ku Klux Klan?

(Witness confers with counsel.)

Mr. WHITE. Sir, for the reasons previously stated, I respectfully decline to answer that question.

Mr. WELTNER. Are you familiar with Article XII of the constitution of the White Knights, or were you familiar with it prior to the time some few minutes ago when a copy was handed to you?

Mr. WHITE. Sir, for the reasons previously stated I respectfully decline to answer that question.

Mr. WELTNER. Have you ever subscribed to the oath appearing on page 38 of that document which you have in your hand that says:

I swear that I will never be the cause of a breach of secrecy or any other act which may be detrimental to the integrity of the White Knights of the Ku Klux Klan of Mississippi.

That appears on page 38 of the constitution.

(Witness confers with counsel.)

Mr. WHITE. Sir, for the reasons previously stated, I respectfully decline to answer that question.

Mr. WELTNER. Mr. White, I hand you a copy of a document entitled "Imperial Executive Order," bearing date May 3, 1964, addressed to all officers and members, subject, "Forthcoming Enemy attack and countermeasures to be used in meeting same," with the notation at the top reading:

THIS ORDER WILL BE READ TO OR BY AND UNDERSTOOD BY EVERY MEMBER OF THIS ORGANIZATION.

I will ask you to examine that and state to us whether or not you have ever seen such a document as this by this date.

(Witness confers with counsel.)

Mr. WHITE. Sir, for the reasons previously stated, I respectfully decline to answer that question.

(Document marked "Burrel White Exhibit No. 1." See committee report, *The Present-Day Ku Klux Klan Movement*, pp. 169-171.)

Mr. WELTNER. I call your attention to a section of this. On page 2, the third full paragraph, reads as follows:

Any Personal attacks on the enemy should be carefully planned to include *only* the leaders and prime white collaborators of the enemy forces. * * *

Mr. BUCKLEY. Pardon me, Mr. Weltner, we cannot hear you.

Mr. WELTNER. I am reading from paragraph 3 of page 2. That portion in the approximately center of that paragraph:

Any Personal attacks on the enemy should be carefully planned to include *only* the leaders and prime white collaborators of the enemy forces. These attacks against these selected, individual targets should, of course, be as severe as circumstances and conditions will permit. * * *

What kind of attacks are contemplated in the instruction of this Imperial Executive Order of May 3, 1964?

(Witness confers with counsel.)

Mr. WHITE. Sir, I do not quite understand your statement. I am afraid I could not intelligently answer that question.

Mr. WELTNER. All right, sir. Can you enlighten this committee, after having read that document, which, according to its face, is required to be read and understood by every member of the organization—can you enlighten this committee as to what kind of attack is meant by the language that says:

Any Personal attacks on the enemy should be carefully planned * * * should [of course,] be as severe as circumstances [and conditions] will permit. * * *

What is meant by that? This committee is seeking information and we believe that you can provide us that information.

I am asking you what this document means by "Personal attacks on the enemy."

(Witness confers with counsel.)

Mr. WHITE. Sir, I have not had a chance really to examine and fully understand this document here and I am afraid I just cannot really answer that question intelligently.

Mr. WELTNER. Are you testifying you have never seen this document before today?

Mr. WHITE. No; I am not saying that, sir. But I am saying that I have not had a chance to examine this document right here, right now, and I cannot intelligently answer the question you ask. I just do not understand this document.

Mr. WELTNER. The reason I ask that specifically, Mr. White, is because I asked you a minute ago whether or not you had ever seen this document prior to today, and you refused to answer. Then you stated a moment ago that you had not had a chance to examine this document.

I want to be absolutely clear, and I will ask you again just to be certain that we understand each other, my question is: Have you prior to this day ever seen this document, Imperial Executive Order dated May 3, 1964?

(Witness confers with counsel.)

Mr. WHITE. Sir, to the best of my knowledge, I have never seen this document until right now.

Mr. WELTNER. We are not playing games. I do not mean the two pieces of papers there. I mean the original of the document.

Mr. WHITE. The original of such document.

Mr. WELTNER. Or any copy thereof?

Mr. WHITE. Or any copy thereof.

Mr. WELTNER. Have you ever seen any paper entitled "Imperial Executive Order" emanating from the White Knights of the Ku Klux Klan of the Sovereign Realm of Mississippi?

Mr. WHITE. Sir, for the reasons previously stated, I respectfully decline to answer that question.

Mr. WELTNER. Let me ask you this—If the investigator would hand this witness the Executive Lecture of March 1, 1964, and I shall, with the Chair's indulgence, permit counsel and the witness to examine that before the next question.

(Document handed to witness.)

Mr. WHITE. Mr. Weltner, sir, in answer to that question—

Mr. WELTNER. I have not asked the question yet, Mr. White.

Mr. WHITE. Pardon me.

Mr. WELTNER. I was just giving you and your counsel an opportunity to examine the document.

Mr. WHITE. Pardon me, sir.

Mr. WELTNER. Let me ask you this question: If you will look on the fourth page of that document, under the paragraph headed, "Propaganda," about 10 lines down, there is this language:

There are three ways that we can destroy an atheist or traitor in the community. They are: 1. Socially. 2. Economically. 3. Physically. The weapon of propaganda can accomplish the first two in nearly all cases, and it should at least precede [sic] and follow up the Action in the third case, if practical. * * *

What I would like to ask you is: Have you ever seen such a document as this prior to today?

(Witness confers with counsel.)

Mr. WHITE. Sir, to the best of my knowledge, I have never seen this document before.

(Document marked "Burrell White Exhibit No. 2." See committee report, *The Present-Day Ku Klux Klan Movement*, pp. 164-168.)

Mr. WELTNER. Have you ever heard any discussion among the Klan members concerning the social, economic, or physical destruction of any person termed "an enemy"?

Mr. WHITE. Sir, for the reasons previously stated, I respectfully decline to answer that question.

Mr. WELTNER. I think that is all the questions I have at this time, Mr. Chairman.

Mr. SENNER. Mr. White, in response to Mr. Appell's question, whether or not you knew of the VCM, I believe your answer was that you knew about its existence, but nothing else. The second question was, Were you not elected as exalted cyclops at the VCM? And you took the fifth amendment. Would you explain to this committee the difference between those two answers? Would you elaborate on it?

(Witness confers with counsel.)

Mr. WHITE. Sir, I would like to ask if this answer will suffice. I know the approximate location of the building. In fact, I know the road it is located on. But that is all the knowledge I have of the place.

Mr. SENNER. Then what would be the reason of invoking the fifth amendment to the question whether or not you were elected as exalted cyclops of that particular club or VCM?

Mr. WHITE. Sir, I gave this answer to keep from leading to further questions which might possibly—the answers to which might possibly tend to incriminate me.

The CHAIRMAN. Mr. White, since we have been talking about VCM, perhaps you can enlighten me. I understand that could be the name of a building or probably, more accurately, VCM stands for Veterans Club Mississippi. Is that your understanding of what VCM means?

Mr. WHITE. I have no idea what the initials stand for.

The CHAIRMAN. I am delighted with your answer under oath. Despite whatever else was asked of you, I think what I am about to ask was asked of you and you invoked the fifth amendment. You give the appearance of a man of intelligence. You have answered some questions such as the last one under oath, and I assume truthfully. Now, under oath, while you are on the stand, I want to ask you two questions: Are you now or have you ever occupied an official position in any Klan organization?

(Witness confers with counsel.)

Mr. WHITE. Sir, for the reasons previously stated, I respectfully decline to answer that question.

The CHAIRMAN. Although it may be repetitious, I will ask you again: Are you at this very moment a member of any Klan organization?

Mr. WHITE. Sir, for the reasons previously stated, I respectfully decline to answer that question.

Mr. SENNER. Mr. Chairman, if I may get back to this VCM, isn't it a fact that you did attend a meeting at the VCM and were inside that club?

(Witness confers with counsel.)

Mr. WHITE. Sir, for the reasons previously stated, I respectfully decline to answer that question.

Mr. SENNER. And still you want the committee to believe your statement to this committee that you just know about the existence of the VCM, but you know nothing else?

Mr. WHITE. Would you repeat that question, sir?

Mr. SENNER. Mr. Reporter, will you read it to him?

The REPORTER. [Reading:]

And still you want the committee to believe your statement to this committee that you just know about the existence of the VCM, but you know nothing else?

Mr. WHITE. Sir, I gave that statement under oath and I expect the committee to believe it. It is a true statement.

Mr. SENNER. I will ask you again: Is it not a fact that you attended a meeting at the VCM club and were inside that club?

Mr. WHITE. Sir, for the reasons previously stated, I respectfully decline to answer that question.

Mr. SENNER. One last question: At that meeting, or one of those meetings that you attended at the VCM club, isn't it true that you were elected exalted cyclops?

Mr. WHITE. May I have the question read?

Mr. SENNER. Yes.

The REPORTER. [Reading:]

At that meeting, or one of those meetings that you attended at the VCM club, isn't it true that you were elected exalted cyclops?

Mr. WHITE. Sir, for the reasons previously stated I respectfully decline to answer that question.

Mr. SENNER. I think the record is clear now.

The CHAIRMAN. I have one final question. Were you elected exalted cyclops at any time or at any other place?

Mr. WHITE. Sir, for the reasons previously stated, I respectfully decline to answer that question.

The CHAIRMAN. The witness is excused.

The committee stands in recess until 2:30 this afternoon.

(Members present: Representatives Willis, Weltner, and Clawson, of the subcommittee, and also Representative Senner.)

(Whereupon, at 1:10 p.m., Thursday, January 13, 1966, the subcommittee recessed, to reconvene at 2:30 p.m. the same day.)

AFTERNOON SESSION—THURSDAY, JANUARY 13, 1966

(The subcommittee reconvened at 2:50 p.m., Hon. Edwin E. Willis, chairman, presiding.)

(Subcommittee members present: Representatives Willis, Weltner, and Clawson.)

The CHAIRMAN. The subcommittee will be in order.

Mr. Appell, you may call your first witness.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. J. W. Holder.

The CHAIRMAN. Please raise your right hand, sir.

Do you solemnly swear the testimony you are about to give will be the truth, the whole truth, and nothing but the truth, so help you God?

Mr. HOLDER. I do, sir.

TESTIMONY OF JOSEPH WALTER HOLDER, ACCOMPANIED BY COUNSEL, TRAVIS BUCKLEY AND CHARLES J. MAY III

Mr. APPELL. State your full name for the record, Mr. Holder.

Mr. HOLDER. My full name is Joseph Walter Holder.

Mr. APPELL. H-o-l-d-e-r?

Mr. HOLDER. That is right.

Mr. APPELL. Are you appearing today in accordance with a subpoena served upon you on October 27, 1965, at R.F.D., Louin, Mississippi?

Mr. HOLDER. Yes, sir.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Holder, are you represented by counsel?

Mr. HOLDER. Yes, I am, sir.

Mr. APPELL. Would counsel identify themselves for the record?

Mr. BUCKLEY. Travis Buckley, attorney at law, Bay Springs, Mississippi.

Mr. MAY. Charles J. May III, attorney at law, Laurel, Mississippi.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Holder, when and where were you born?

Mr. HOLDER. I was born in Ted, Mississippi, in Smith County.

Mr. APPELL. And the month, day, and year?

Mr. HOLDER. 1933, January 31.

Mr. APPELL. Briefly outline your educational background.

Mr. HOLDER. Well, I attended school—started to school at Louin, to the best of my ability, I spent 1 year there and finished the 12th grade at Sylvarena.

Mr. APPELL. Since 1960, would you give the committee your employment background?

Mr. HOLDER. I have been employed by Masonite Corporation of Laurel, Mississippi, from 1958 up until the present time.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Holder, are you presently a member of the White Knights of the Ku Klux Klan of Mississippi?

Mr. HOLDER. Sir, I respectfully decline to answer that question and invoke as a defense the privilege guaranteed me by the 5th amendment, 1st, and 14th amendment of the Constitution of the United States of America.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Holder, did you know Ottis Matthews, the financial secretary and assistant business manager of the International Woodworkers of America Local in Laurel, Mississippi? Did you know him?

(Witness confers with counsel.)

Mr. HOLDER. Yes, sir.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Holder, do you possess any knowledge which relates to a flogging of Mr. Matthews on November 16, 1964?

(Witness confers with counsel.)

Mr. HOLDER. No, sir.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Matthews, prior to his death, identified you as one of a group of masked men that drug him from his automobile on the night of November 16, 1964, drove him to nearby dump grounds, forced him to lie face down, and beat his bare buttocks—

The CHAIRMAN. I can't understand you. You are either too far away or too close to the mike. I can't understand what you are saying.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Matthews, before his death, identified you as one of a group of masked men who forced him from his vehicle on the night of 11/16/64, drove him to a nearby dump grounds, forced him to lie face down, and beat his bare buttocks with what was believed to be a leather strap. Some solution was poured on wounds before these persons left him.

Were you involved in this according to the statement made to Investigator Sullivan by the late Mr. Matthews?

(Witness confers with counsel.)

Mr. HOLDER. Sir, if he made that statement, I was not involved.

Mr. APPELL. As a member of the White Knights of the Ku Klux Klan, do you know who was involved?

(Witness confers with counsel.)

Mr. HOLDER. Sir, I respectfully decline to answer that question and invoke as a defense the privilege guaranteed to me by the 5th, 1st, and 14th amendment of the Constitution of the United States of America.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Holder, did you as an individual participate in this act of violence against Mr. Ottis Matthews?

Mr. HOLDER. No, sir.

Mr. APPELL. Were you in an automobile on the night of November 16, 1964, either on the parking lot of Sam Holloway Bowers or in

a car near the bridge on the road past the Masonite plant? That is November 16, 1964.

(Witness confers with counsel.)

Mr. HOLDER. Sir, I don't remember where I was on that date.

Mr. APPELL. I asked you if you were in either one of two automobiles. The one parked there or the one parked on the bridge?

(Witness confers with counsel.)

The CHAIRMAN. What is the pending question?

Mr. HOLDER. Sir, I worked at the Masonite Corporation, and the parking lot is close by this vicinity you are talking about. I work shift work. My car could be there, but as far as the date is concerned, I couldn't say definitely. I don't remember the date.

Mr. APPELL. What knowledge do you possess of the beating or flogging of Ottis Matthews?

(Witness confers with counsel.)

Mr. HOLDER. Absolutely no personal knowledge of it.

Mr. APPELL. Personal knowledge? I asked you what knowledge you possessed, no matter from what source it came.

(Witness confers with counsel.)

Mr. HOLDER. Sir, it was either 1 or 2 days after this had taken place that I found it out. I was in the bathroom with a bunch of men—restroom, I beg your pardon—and they was discussing it and that was the first knowledge that I had ever attained of it.

Mr. APPELL. Who were these men that were—

Mr. HOLDER. I don't have any idea. I don't remember. It was just a gang of them, and things like that you don't actually remember.

Mr. APPELL. What was this discussion?

Mr. HOLDER. Well, it was talking about, laughing about Ottis Matthews getting a whipping. The majority of them said, "Well, they didn't believe it" and were carrying on like that, you know. It was more or less a joke. As far as I was concerned, I didn't believe it either. I didn't see it; I don't know anything about it.

Mr. APPELL. Was the position of Ottis Matthews against the Klan and the effort on the part of the Klan to take over the Masonite Local, was this discussed within the Klavern of the White Knights?

Mr. HOLDER. Sir, I respectfully decline to answer that question and invoke as a defense that privilege guaranteed to me by the 5th and 14th amendment of the Constitution of the United States of America.

Mr. APPELL. Under the White Knights of the Ku Klux Klan and the Klavern with which you were affiliated, were there appointed men under the leadership of the klokan who carried out functions which are described in some other Klan groups as "wrecking crews"?

Mr. HOLDER. Sir, for the reason previously stated, I respectfully decline to answer that question.

Mr. APPELL. Did you ever serve on such a crew?

Mr. HOLDER. Sir, for the reason previously stated, I respectfully decline to answer that question.

Mr. APPELL. Who was the exalted cyclops of the Klan to which you were affiliated?

Mr. HOLDER. Sir, for the reason previously stated, I respectfully decline to answer that question.

Mr. APPELL. Do you possess any knowledge of any violence carried out by members of the Klavern of the White Knights to which you were affiliated?

Mr. HOLDER. Sir, for the reason previously stated, I respectfully decline to answer that question.

Mr. APPELL. Are you presently a member of the White Knights of the Ku Klux Klan?

Mr. HOLDER. Sir, for the reasons previously stated, I respectfully decline to answer that question.

Mr. APPELL. Is the membership of your Klavern composed mostly of employees of the Masonite Company?

Mr. HOLDER. Sir, for the reason previously stated, I respectfully decline to answer that question.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Chairman, the staff has no further questions to ask of this witness.

The CHAIRMAN. Mr. Holder, you stated that at times you did park your automobile, as I understood, near the Masonite plant and that it may or may not have been parked at that place upon the occasion stated. However, Mr. Appell had also asked whether your car was either parked there or at a lot near a Sam Bowers' place.

(Witness confers with counsel.)

Mr. BUCKLEY. Did you say "ever"?

The CHAIRMAN. Yes.

Mr. HOLDER. Sir, for the reason previously stated, I respectfully decline to answer that question.

The CHAIRMAN. You said that your car may or may not have been parked near a bridge at the end of the Masonite plant upon the occasion stated. Now, I am asking you whether your car was parked next to Sam Bowers' place on that occasion?

(Witness confers with counsel.)

Mr. HOLDER. Sir, to the best of my ability to remember, I wasn't even working that night, but was at home.

The CHAIRMAN. I am not talking about where you were. I am asking whether on the occasion stated your car was parked near Sam Bowers' place?

Mr. HOLDER. Sir, I don't remember where my car was on the particular night you are referring to.

The CHAIRMAN. Sam Bowers, according to our information, is the Imperial Wizard of the White Knights of the Ku Klux Klan in Mississippi. Do you know him?

(Witness confers with counsel.)

Mr. HOLDER. Sir, for the reason previously stated, I respectfully decline to answer that question.

The CHAIRMAN. Have you ever visited Sam Bowers at his home or residence?

(Witness confers with counsel.)

Mr. HOLDER. Sir, for the reason previously stated, I respectfully decline to answer that question.

The CHAIRMAN. Have you met him at Klan meetings?

Mr. HOLDER. Sir, for the reason previously stated, I respectfully decline to answer that question.

The CHAIRMAN. Have you ever heard him make a speech or speeches

exhorting members of the White Knights of the Ku Klux Klan to violence? Our information is that you did.

Mr. HOLDER. Sir, for the reason previously stated, I respectfully decline to answer that question.

The CHAIRMAN. We have information that Mr. Bowers has brought Klan members to quite a pitch of excitement; is that true?

Mr. HOLDER. Sir, for the reason previously stated, I respectfully decline to answer that question.

The CHAIRMAN. You said that a day or two after the Matthews incident you heard about it in a restroom with a number of people and you said that the majority expressed the opinion that they did not believe the incident. Who made that statement?

Mr. HOLDER. I beg your pardon, sir?

The CHAIRMAN. Who made that statement?

Mr. HOLDER. Sir, I don't remember anyone in particular. It was just a gang of men, and they are as comical a bunch of men as I ever worked with and if they can get a joke or a laugh out of anything, that is as good as they want.

The CHAIRMAN. And you said that gang of men, the humorous group, expressed the opinion that it was all a joke. Is that right?

Mr. HOLDER. Would you repeat that again? I didn't understand it.

The CHAIRMAN. You said the gang of men, whom you described as being a humorous group, said they thought the Matthews incident was a joke. Is that correct?

Mr. HOLDER. Sir, I have a memory here, and I say that some didn't really think it had taken place and some was laughing about it, you know.

The CHAIRMAN. I have a note before me which I made as you were talking, saying that "I thought it was a joke," meaning that you yourself thought it was a joke. Did you?

Mr. HOLDER. Yes, sir.

The CHAIRMAN. What made you think it was a joke?

Mr. HOLDER. Well, sir, I will go back to the point again that these men around there are the most comical bunch of men I have ever worked with, and they are always starting a big thing and want to tell something to get a laugh, or something, and that is what we thought it was.

The CHAIRMAN. You mean to say you thought what had happened to Matthews was a laughing matter, something to discuss as being a laughing matter with a group of friends. Is that correct?

Mr. HOLDER. Sir, I considered it as a rumor and more or less a joke.

The CHAIRMAN. Now I am asking you this question as well: Was it said in that restroom that this action, if it had taken place, was the action of someone from out of your State, away from your area, that had performed the action in order to pin it on the Klan? We have heard that many times.

Mr. HOLDER. Sir, I don't recall a statement like that. It could have been made, but I don't recall it.

The CHAIRMAN. Isn't it a fact that on many, many occasions when acts of violence took place in your area, it was almost invariably spread about by other persons in the community that those acts of violence had happened, were made to take place by people from out of

State, out of the area, as a propoganda move to make people believe that they were Klan actions in an effort to discredit the Klan? And I will repeat to you that we have heard much of that.

Mr. HOLDER. Sir, for the reasons previously stated, I respectfully decline to answer that question.

The CHAIRMAN. Isn't it a fact that when certain people met with death or tragic accidents in your State, in your area, that it was the practice of the Klan to take that position?

Mr. HOLDER. Sir, for the reasons previously stated, I respectfully decline to answer that question.

The CHAIRMAN. Well, I will state to you as a fact that in all instances of violence, killing, when those representations were made to the effect that those things were done by persons who were foreign to the area, according to our investigation we have never found that to be true. Would you have one instance of a killing or an act of violence or a cross-burning or bombing or anything else where those acts were, in fact, performed by people away from the State or away from the area? Can you name me one such instance? If you do, we will look into it as carefully as we did the others and try to verify it. Can you name me one such instance?

Mr. HOLDER. Sir, for the reasons previously stated, I respectfully decline to answer that question.

The CHAIRMAN. Did you personally—and you are under oath and must be right with your own conscience—ever make any such statement to the effect that, "Oh, this and that happened. There they go again. It was done by somebody away from here, but they are trying to pin it on this fine, patriotic organization." Did you ever make that statement?

Mr. HOLDER. Sir, for the reasons previously stated, I respectfully decline to answer that question.

The CHAIRMAN. Mr. Weltner.

Mr. WELTNER. Mr. Holder, do you know the identity of any one or more of the individuals who were involved in the incident of November 16, 1964, involving Mr. Ottis Matthews?

Mr. HOLDER. No, sir.

Mr. WELTNER. You know of no person involved in that matter?

Mr. HOLDER. No, sir; I sure don't.

Mr. WELTNER. Had you ever heard any discussions concerning some kind of acts of violence or intimidation to Mr. Matthews prior to November 16, 1964?

Mr. HOLDER. What is that?

Mr. WELTNER. Prior to November 16, 1964, had you ever heard any person or persons discuss possibly bringing some action against Mr. Matthews?

Mr. HOLDER. Sir, I can't recall if I did or not.

Mr. WELTNER. You don't recall hearing any discussions about it?

Mr. HOLDER. No, sir.

Mr. WELTNER. Subsequent to that date, did you ever hear any discussion of that incident in any Klan meeting?

Mr. HOLDER. Sir, for the reasons previously stated, I respectfully decline to answer that question.

Mr. WELTNER. I have no further questions.

The CHAIRMAN. Don, do you have anything more?

Mr. APPELL. No, sir.

The CHAIRMAN. The witness is excused.

Call the next witness.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Rex Henry Pierce.

The CHAIRMAN. Will you raise your right hand. Do you solemnly swear the testimony you are about to give, sir, will be the truth, the whole truth, and nothing but the truth, so help you God?

Mr. PIERCE. Yes, sir.

**TESTIMONY OF REX HENRY PIERCE, JR., ACCOMPANIED BY
COUNSEL, TRAVIS BUCKLEY AND CHARLES J. MAY III**

Mr. APPELL. Will you state your full name for the record?

Mr. PIERCE. Rex Henry Pierce, Jr.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Pierce, are you appearing before the committee today in accordance with the subpoena served upon you on November 1, 1965, at Vicksburg, Mississippi, by John D. Sullivan, an investigator of this committee?

Mr. PIERCE. That is correct.

Mr. APPELL. Are you represented by counsel?

Mr. PIERCE. Yes, sir.

Mr. APPELL. Will counsel please identify themselves for the record?

Mr. BUCKLEY. Travis Buckley, attorney at law, Bay Springs, Mississippi.

Mr. MAY. Charles J. May III, attorney at law, Laurel, Mississippi.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Pierce, when and where were you born?

Mr. PIERCE. I was born in Vicksburg 3/14 and 40.

Mr. APPELL. I didn't get it, sir. Sit a little closer to the mike.

Mr. PIERCE. March 14, 1940.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Pierce, will you give the committee a brief résumé of your educational background?

Mr. PIERCE. I graduated from Culkin Academy in 1958.

Mr. APPELL. What year, sir?

Mr. PIERCE. 1958.

Mr. APPELL. I didn't get the year.

Mr. PIERCE. 1958.

Mr. APPELL. Thank you, sir.

Since 1960, would you give us a brief résumé of your employment background?

Mr. PIERCE. Sir?

Mr. APPELL. Since 1960, would you give us a brief résumé of your employment background?

Mr. PIERCE. I believe since 1960 I worked for the Anderson Tully Company.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Pierce, are you presently a member of any Klan organization?

Mr. PIERCE. I respectfully decline to answer that question and invoke as defense the privileges guaranteed to me by the 5th, 1st, and 14th amendment of the Constitution of the United States of America.

Mr. APPELL. Have you held the position of investigator for the Warren County Klavern of the White Knights of the Ku Klux Klan?

Mr. PIERCE. Sir, for the reasons previously stated, I respectfully decline to answer that question.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Pierce, do you have a criminal record?

Mr. PIERCE. For the reasons previously stated, I respectfully decline to answer that question.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Chairman, in view of the witness' claim of privilege and his consistent refusal to answer questions, I present to the committee the results of our investigation as they pertain to Mr. Pierce.

On March 14, 1965, Rex Pierce, Jr., and Milton Stokes were in the Vicksburg Cafe in Vicksburg, Mississippi, seated on stools at the front of the counter when a 77-year-old Negro, Thomas Montgomery, entered and walked towards the rear of the cafe. As Montgomery seated himself upon a stool, either Pierce or Stokes said to the proprietor, "You don't mean that thing can eat in here?" At this point Pierce and Stokes got up, went back to where Montgomery sat, threw raw eggs in his face, knocked him to the floor, and kicked him. En route to the door they turned over some tables in the restaurant and smashed the glass out of the front door with their elbows.

On March 21, 1965, a man in an automobile owned by Milton Stokes and fitting the description of Pierce threw a Molotov cocktail from the car which broke against the wall of the cafe. He got out of the car and threw a second Molotov cocktail through the window of the cafe, causing extensive damage. At the time of this incident, both Milton Stokes and Rex Pierce, Jr., were members of the White Knights of Ku Klux Klan of Mississippi.

In July 1965, Pierce was a kleague or organizer for the Warren County Klavern of the White Knights. Harold L. Miller was the exalted cyclops of the Klavern at the same time, and Jasper Buford was its klaliff or vice president. Members of the Klavern included Beauregard Buford, Lonnie Lee Frith, and Louis M. Shaw, who were arrested for burning a cross on July 5, 1965, and all three forfeited \$100 bond.

Rex Pierce, Jr., was indicted on August 25, 1960, at Jackson, Mississippi, and on February 23, 1961, at Biloxi, Mississippi, for bootlegging. On May 15, 1961, he pleaded guilty, was fined \$500, and given 6 months in jail, with fine and sentence suspended and placed on probation for 6 months.

This information, Mr. Chairman, indicates that Mr. Pierce possesses additional information which is both pertinent and relevant to this inquiry and would materially aid the Congress in enacting remedial legislation.

The CHAIRMAN. Mr. Pierce, you have heard the sworn statement of the committee's investigator. You now have the opportunity to reply to any portion of that statement, confirm or challenge the accuracy of the information, or explain any part of it. In addition, you may, if you desire, offer any other matter the committee may deem relevant to the inquiry. Do you care to avail yourself of this opportunity?

Mr. PIERCE. Sir, for the reasons previously stated, I respectfully decline to answer that question.

The CHAIRMAN. In that case, Mr. Pierce, I must inform you that absent your rebuttal, or facts that may come to the attention of the

committee, this committee will rely upon the accuracy of its investigation. Bearing this in mind, have you anything to say?

Mr. PIERCE. Sir, for the reasons previously stated, I respectfully decline to answer that question.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Pierce, on August the 11th, 1964, in the Oakridge section of Warren County two Negro families were beaten by 12 to 18 men dressed in white sheets and white hoods. The families beaten were that of Lucy and Henry Ollins and Tom Hicks. The only explanation for the action by the men dressed in white sheets and white hoods was that these two families—one had been visited by COFO workers and the other had permitted a COFO worker to remain in his home overnight. Do you possess any knowledge of this incident, sir?

Mr. PIERCE. For the reasons previously stated, I respectfully decline to answer that question.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Pierce, in September 1964, Buck's Store on old Highway 80, several miles east of Vicksburg towards Bovina, Mississippi, was shot into. There were nine shots fired from what was identified to be a .38-caliber weapon, and six went into the store. Do you possess any knowledge of this incident?

Mr. PIERCE. For the reasons previously stated, I respectfully decline to answer that question.

Mr. APPELL. On October 4, 1964, at 2:50 a.m. the COFO house in Vicksburg, which is located on the corner of Hossley and Grove Streets, was bombed and a large portion of the house destroyed. Do you possess any knowledge of that action?

Mr. PIERCE. Sir, for the reasons previously stated, I respectfully decline to answer that question.

Mr. APPELL. On March 18, 1965, Mary Anderson's cafe was bombed with a jug of gasoline and it burned out the inside of the cafe. She is the colored woman who permitted COFO workers to eat in her cafe. Do you know anything about that instance?

Mr. PIERCE. For the reasons previously stated, I respectfully decline to answer that question.

Mr. APPELL. On June 19, 1965, firebombs were thrown into a doorless garage at the home of Herman Varva, who was head of the personnel at the Westinghouse plant. Do you know anything about that incident?

Mr. PIERCE. For the reasons previously stated, I respectfully decline to answer that question.

Mr. APPELL. In November 1965, Mr. Pierce, were you driving a 1950 Ford automobile at any time?

Mr. PIERCE. Sir?

Mr. APPELL. In November of 1965 were you driving a 1950 Ford automobile at any time?

Mr. PIERCE. Sir, for the reasons previously stated, I respectfully decline to answer that question.

Mr. APPELL. On November 29, 1965, a 1950 Ford automobile was loaded with dynamite and left at the corner of Halls Ferry Road and Bowmar Street in Vicksburg, Mississippi, where it exploded, wrecking the store and home of James Chiplin. Do you know anything about that incident, sir?

Mr. PIERCE. Sir, for the reasons previously stated, I respectfully decline to answer that question.

Mr. APPELL. This car had been taken in trade by McKay Motors in Vicksburg, Mississippi. Do you spend quite a bit of your time at McKay Motors?

Mr. PIERCE. Sir, for the reasons previously stated, I respectfully decline to answer that question.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Pierce, the Ford vehicle that detonated the dynamite it contained on November 29, 1965, destroyed or did damage to the home and blew the son of the investigator of this committee out of the bed.

The CHAIRMAN. Did damage to what?

Mr. APPELL. Did damage to the home and blew the son of the investigator of this committee, Mr. Sullivan, out of bed. Was that car planted to do damage to the Negro property that was damaged, or as an act against the investigator of this committee?

Mr. PIERCE. Sir, would you please repeat that question?

Mr. APPELL. Yes, sir. When this 1950 Ford car exploded on November 29, 1965, it damaged the home of the investigator of this committee, Mr. John Sullivan, and blew one of his children out of the bed. I ask you whether or not that car was placed there to destroy the property of the Negro whose property was destroyed, or whether it was placed there as an act of intimidation against an investigator of this committee?

Mr. PIERCE. Sir, for the reasons previously stated, I respectfully decline to answer that question.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Chairman, I have no further questions to ask Mr. Pierce.

The CHAIRMAN. The witness is excused.

Call the next witness.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Thomas Gunter.

The CHAIRMAN. Call him again.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Thomas Gunter.

The CHAIRMAN. Please raise your right hand. Do you solemnly swear, sir, the testimony you are about to give will be the truth, the whole truth, and nothing but the truth, so help you God?

Mr. GUNTER. I do, sir.

TESTIMONY OF THOMAS A. GUNTER, ACCOMPANIED BY COUNSEL, JIM PHYFER

Mr. APPELL. State your full name for the record, Mr. Gunter.

Mr. GUNTER. Thomas A. Gunter.

Mr. APPELL. Are you appearing here in accordance with subpoena served upon you on November 8, 1965, at 227 East Pearl Street, in Jackson, Mississippi?

Mr. GUNTER. Yes.

Mr. APPELL. Are you represented by counsel?

Mr. GUNTER. I am.

Mr. APPELL. Will counsel identify himself?

Mr. PHYFER. Jim Phyfer, 518 East Pascagoula Street, Jackson, Mississippi.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Gunter, when and where were you born?

Mr. GUNTER. I was born in Adams County, Mississippi, May 16, 1927.

Mr. APPELL. Where do you presently reside?

Mr. GUNTER. 944 Woodville Drive, Jackson, Mississippi.

Mr. APPELL. Will you give the committee a brief résumé of your educational background?

Mr. GUNTER. I have finished Utica High School.

Mr. APPELL. Will you give the committee a résumé of your employment background since 1960?

Mr. GUNTER. Sir, I respectfully decline to answer that question and invoke as defense the privilege guaranteed to me by the 5th, 1st, and 14th amendments to the Constitution of the United States.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Gunter, the subpoena served upon you called for you to bring with you and produce, according to attachment which was made a part of the subpoena :

All books, records, documents, correspondence and memoranda relating to the organization of and the conduct of business and affairs of the White Knights of the Ku Klux Klan of Mississippi and affiliated organizations, namely Capitol Blueprint and Supply Company all printing and records concerning same for the White Knights of the Ku Klux Klan in Mississippi and Mississippi Constitutional Council, in your possession, custody or control or maintained by you or available to you as president and owner of the Capitol Blueprint and Supply Company.

In the representative capacity set forth in the subpoena, Mr. Gunter, I ask you to produce those documents.

Mr. GUNTER. Sir, I object to the introduction of any records in the proceeding on the grounds of the 1st, 4th, 5th, and 14th amendments to the Constitution of the United States.

The CHAIRMAN. Wait a minute. You say you object. Do you mean you invoke those constitutional privileges as a basis for refusing to produce them?

Mr. GUNTER. Yes, sir.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Chairman—

Mr. GUNTER. You are ordering me to produce those records?

The CHAIRMAN. We ordered you to produce them in the representative—have you asked him?

Mr. APPELL. I was getting ready to. Before making the demand, Mr. Chairman, I would like to ask the witness whether he received a copy of the chairman's opening statement, which contained the purposes for which these hearings were held, and whether he is acquainted with the provisions of that statement.

Mr. PHYFER. Mr. Appell, we will stipulate that he has.

Mr. APPELL. Thank you. I now ask, Mr. Chairman, the witness be directed to produce the documents called for.

The CHAIRMAN. Did you call for them?

Mr. APPELL. I did, and he invoked the constitutional privilege.

The CHAIRMAN. Mr. Gunter, I take it you understand, as does your attorney, that you were ordered by the subpoena to produce those documents in your representative capacity stated in the subpoena.

Mr. GUNTER. [Handing documents.] By introduction of these documents I do not waive any rights or legal defense I might have under the 1st, 4th, 5th, and 14th amendments to the Constitution of the United States.

The CHAIRMAN. You mean, you are producing the documents.

(Witness offers documents.)

The CHAIRMAN. Wait a minute. Let's get it straight. I thought you had refused to produce the documents. Let's just understand each other, Counsel. You are producing them with the reservation—

Mr. PHYFER. Over our objection. We do not waive any rights.

The CHAIRMAN. I take it, Mr. Gunter, and your attorney, you understand you are ordered by this subpoena to produce certain documents in your representative capacity stated in the subpoena. Is that correct?

Mr. GUNTER. Yes.

The CHAIRMAN. That being the case, I order and direct you to produce the documents.

Mr. GUNTER. I have just given them, am turning them over, over our objection.

The CHAIRMAN. In other words, Counselor, as I understand the position of your client, in response to the subpoena he is now producing the documents he has just handed over to Mr. Appell, but he produces them today under reservation of all his rights under amendments—what?

Mr. PHYFER. First, fourth, fifth, and fourteenth amendments.

The CHAIRMAN. Proceed.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Gunter, do the two ledger books which you submitted to the committee in accordance with the provisions of the subpoena constitute records of accounts receivable and payable and describe the customers for the accounts receivable and payable according to your business records?

Mr. GUNTER. Sir, for the reasons previously stated, I respectfully decline to answer that question.

The CHAIRMAN. Mr. Gunter, are the documents that you have just handed over to Mr. Appell all of the documents called for by the subpoena?

Mr. PHYFER. May I have a short conference with you?

The CHAIRMAN. Yes.

(Conference off the record.)

The CHAIRMAN. The pending question is a simple one and it is this, as directed by me: Are the documents that you have produced all of the documents called for by the subpoena? It is a "yes" or "no" question I am asking.

Mr. GUNTER. Sir, I have access to additional records as implied by the subpoena, but due to the bulk and weight of individual records and the expense of bringing these records, I was physically and financially unable to bring such records with me today. I respectfully will make said records available to the committee. This committee may have access to these records.

The CHAIRMAN. Do you understand that the documents sought by the subpoena are only documents dealing with Klan operations?

Mr. GUNTER. For the reasons previously stated, I respectfully decline to answer that question.

The CHAIRMAN. I am advising you and telling you that the only documents this committee would be interested in would be those dealing with Klan activities. And you force me to ask this question: Have your dealings with Klan activities been such that the records you have would be too voluminous, too expensive, for you to bring here?

Mr. GUNTER. Sir, for the same reasons previously stated, I respectfully decline to answer that question.

Mr. PHYFER. May I ask something, sir, off the record?

The CHAIRMAN. Off the record.

(Discussion off the record.)

The CHAIRMAN. Mr. Gunter, do I understand your business is printing, et cetera?

Mr. GUNTER. For reasons previously stated, I respectfully decline to answer this question.

The CHAIRMAN. I understand that you are the owner of the Capital Blueprint & Supply Co. I take it, therefore, and I assume, that the subpoena orders you to produce documents for Klan organizations dealing with Klan activities, and if your business is broader than that, we are not interested in those other documents.

Mr. GUNTER. Sir, for the reasons previously stated, I respectfully decline to answer that question.

The CHAIRMAN. Assuming again, I am presuming, I am generally following what has transpired thus far that is relative to the import of the subpoena: Then I ask you whether your printing material, documents, pamphlets, flyers, or whatever, are so extensive that it would be too bulky for you to bring to Washington?

(Witness confers with counsel.)

Mr. PHYFER. Would you repeat the question, please?

The CHAIRMAN. Read it.

(The question was read by the reporter.)

Mr. GUNTER. Sir, I have access to additional records as required by the subpoena, but due to the bulk and weight of said records and expense of bringing these records, I was physically, financially, unable to bring such records with me today. I respectfully will make said records available to this committee. This committee may have access to said records at any time.

The CHAIRMAN. If I am correct, that this type of business dealt with Klan organizations, the printing of material, flyers, pamphlets, and so on, then I ask you did you keep a copy of each set, and is it an accumulation, or the whole of these, which is so bulky that you cannot produce?

Mr. GUNTER. Sir, for the reason previously stated, I respectfully decline to answer this question.

(At this point Mr. Clawson left the hearing room.)

The CHAIRMAN. Could you produce at least the invoices that you sent in each instance to fulfill whatever order was given to you to print?

Mr. GUNTER. Sir, for the reason previously stated, I respectfully decline to answer this question.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Gunter, from the two ledger books that you supplied this morning, have any pages been removed since the date that you received your subpoena?

(Witness confers with counsel.)

Mr. PHYFER. Would you repeat that question?

Mr. APPELL. Yes.

The two ledger books that you produced this morning or this afternoon—have any pages been removed from either of these books since the date that you received your subpoena?

(Witness confers with counsel.)

Mr. GUNTER. Not to my knowledge.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Gunter, many entries in your sales journal are identified only by invoice numbers. Are these invoices maintained by you as a part of the records which you could not bring because of their bulk?

Mr. GUNTER. Sir, for the reason previously stated, I respectfully decline to answer this question.

Mr. APPELL. Are these invoices among the documents which you have in your possession which you offered to make available to the committee or to a representative of the committee to review in your offices in Jackson, Mississippi?

Mr. GUNTER. Sir, for the reason previously stated, I respectfully decline to answer that question.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Gunter, in May 1965, did you receive a loan for the operation of your business from the Small Business Administration of the United States Government?

Mr. GUNTER. Sir, for the reason previously stated, I respectfully decline to answer that question.

The CHAIRMAN. Could you tell us or estimate in dollars and cents the amount of business in the shape of printing that you did with the various Klan organizations?

Mr. GUNTER. Sir, for the reason previously stated, I respectfully decline to answer that question.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Gunter, I hand you a document described "My Fellow American." This is on its face published in the interest—it says, "Here are Twenty Reasons WHY you should, if qualified, join, aid and support the White Knights of the KU KLUX KLAN of Mississippi."

Did you print this document?

Mr. GUNTER. Sir, for the reason previously stated, I respectfully decline to answer that question.

(Document marked "Thomas Gunter Exhibit No. 1" appears on p. 2747.)

Mr. APPELL. I hand you a copy of a printed document headed "The KLAN Ledger, Special Gulf Coast Edition, Pre-4th of July," and another, a printed "KLAN Ledger," dated July 4, 1964, both documents state on their masthead that they are official publications of the White Knights of the Ku Klux Klan of Mississippi. Did you print those documents?

Mr. GUNTER. Sir, for the reason previously stated, I respectfully decline to answer that question.

(Documents marked "Thomas Gunter Exhibits Nos. 2 and 3," respectively. See pp. 2754–2759.)

THOMAS GUNTER EXHIBIT No. 1



My Fellow American



Here are Twenty Reasons WHY you should, if qualified, join, aid and support the White Knights of the KU KLUX KLAN of Mississippi:

1. Because it is a Christian, fraternal and benevolent organization.
2. Because it is a democratic organization, governed by its members.
3. Because it is a dedicated and just organization.
4. Because it is a working organization which not only talks but ACTS.
5. Because it is a very secret organization and no one will know that you are a member.
6. Because it is a legal organization and no one can be prosecuted for being a member.
7. Because it is a politically independent organization, and is not pledged to any political party.
8. Because it is a Pro-American organization that opposes any thing, person or organization that is Un-American.
9. Because it is an organization that is sworn to uphold the lawful Constitution of the United States of America.
10. Because it is composed of native-born, white, gentle and protestant American citizens who are sound of mind and of good moral character.
11. Because the goals of the KKK are the total segregation of the races and the total destruction of communism in all its forms.
12. Because the KKK has twice saved this nation from destruction as history clearly records.
13. Because there comes a time in the life of every man when he has to choose between the right or wrong side of life.
14. Because there are today many alien forces entering the United States of America bent upon its destruction.
15. Because it informs its members, and an informed citizen is a good citizen.
16. Because a Christian-like brotherhood among men must be revived in America.
17. Because one of the goals of the KKK is States' Rights and complete State Sovereignty.
18. Because neither the Conservatives nor the Liberals will save our nation, for patriots always save a nation.
19. Because it is clear now that if communism is to be defeated in America it will be done in the South and primarily in Mississippi.
20. Because the KKK needs you today to help fight America's battles.

The White Knights of the KU KLUX KLAN of Mississippi is, of necessity, a SECRET organization. The administration of our National Government is now under the actual control of atheists who are Bolsheviks by nature. As dedicated agents of Satan, they are absolutely determined to destroy Christian Civilization and all Christians. We have nothing dishonorable to hide, but we must remain SECRET, for the protection of our lives and families.

All of our members must meet a strict set of requirements.

We are looking for, and enlisting ONLY: Sober, Intelligent, Courageous, Christian, American, White men who are consciously and fully aware of the basic FACT that their physical life and earthly destiny are absolutely bound up with the Survival of this Nation, under God. Our governmental principles are precisely those of the ORIGINAL U. S. Constitution. Our members are Christians who are anxious to preserve not only their souls for all Eternity, but who are MILITANTLY DETERMINED, God willing, to save their lives, and the Life of this Nation, in order that their descendants shall enjoy the same, full, God-given blessings of True Liberty that we have been permitted to enjoy up to now.

We do not accept Jews, because they reject Christ, and, through the machinations of their International Banking Cartel, are at the root-center of what we call "communism" today.

We do not accept Papists, because they bow to a Roman dictator, in direct violation of the First Commandment, and the True American Spirit of Responsible, Individual Liberty.

We do not accept Turks, Mongols, Arabs, Orientals, Negroes, nor any other person whose native background of culture is foreign to the Anglo-Saxon system of Government by responsible, FREE, Individual Citizens.

Our governmental system is a Constitutional Republic, primarily designed to protect the Responsible, Individual Citizens from all tyranny, which selects its representatives by both the direct and the indirect Democratic process; and recognizes the necessity for the existence of an effective Loyal Opposition to any current Administration. This type of Governmental System is unique, and found only where Anglo-Saxons control the Governmental Machinery of a Nation. With rare exceptions, people of other backgrounds simply cannot comprehend the Anglo-Saxon principle of "Equal Justice under Law" and the fact that EVERY "Right" must be balanced by an accompanying Responsibility. The inherent balance and reason of this system has little or no attraction for these persons of alien culture. They generally prefer to shirk Individual Responsibility, grab up as much material wealth as they can, and accept Centralized Authority and Dictatorship, in the hope that they can buy special favors and privileges for themselves.

The conflict between these two attitudes has now become a Life and Death matter in America. The people of the non-American cultures CAN and COULD live under the Anglo-Saxon System, but they prefer to see it destroyed. The true American Anglo-Saxons, on the other hand, CAN NOT live under a Dictatorship!

The issue is clearly one of personal, physical SELF-DEFENSE or DEATH for the American Anglo-Saxons. The Anglo Saxons have no choice but to defend our Constitutional Republic by every means at their command, because it is, LITERALLY, their Life. They will die without it.

If you are a Christian, American Anglo-Saxon who can understand the simple Truth of this Philosophy, you belong in the White Knights of the KU KLUX KLAN of Mississippi. We need your help right away. Get your Bible out and PRAY! You will hear from us.

Mr. APPELL. I hand you—I do not know what to call it—a billboard type of thing. It says, "I WANT YOU in the White Knights of Mississippi Ku Klux Klan." Did your shop print that?

Mr. GUNTER. Sir, for the reason previously stated, I respectfully decline to answer that question.

(Document marked "Thomas Gunter Exhibit No. 4," follows:)

I WANT YOU



in the **WHITE KNIGHTS
OF MISSISSIPPI**

KU KLUX KLAN

The CHAIRMAN. Is not that document a simulation or an imitation of the very familiar—of one of our most famous posters, showing a Klansman instead of Uncle Sam, “I want you”—Armed Forces poster, in effect?

Mr. GUNTER. Sir, for the reason previously stated, I respectfully decline to answer that question.

The CHAIRMAN. Isn't that really a deliberate imitation of that famous poster—and just a few days ago there was a very enlightening review of the various posters used during several wars we were engaged

in—where this one, at least the one this poster seems to deliberately imitate, shows instead of Uncle Sam a Klansman and the familiar hat next to it, apparently simulating the flag of the United States in the form of a hat?

Mr. GUNTER. Sir, for the reason previously stated, I respectfully decline to answer that question.

The CHAIRMAN. Do these journals and books you have presented, and we will examine them, indicate on their face and to your knowledge that you were printing material for the Klans under front—phoney front—cover names?

Mr. GUNTER. Sir, for the reason previously stated, I respectfully decline to answer that question.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Gunter, I am having a very difficult time understanding, and the reason I based the earlier question to you, if you want to go through this ledger book here and look at the various items, you have to keep turning it around because they read down this way, and they get into another section and they read another way. Has this book been reassembled since the date you got your subpoena?

Mr. GUNTER. Sir, for the reason previously stated, I respectfully decline to answer this question.

Mr. SENNER. Mr. Chairman, may I ask this question?

Mr. Gunter, is there anything in there, in any of these ledgers, dealing with any printing, billing, accounts receivable, accounts payable, for Klan work? If so, where would this committee find it? What page?

Mr. GUNTER. Sir, for the reason previously stated, I respectfully decline to answer this question.

The CHAIRMAN. Would you be willing to sit with a member of our staff, an investigator, and try to point out what items in the journal and the ledger have to do with billings for Klan activities, and if you are engaged in other business, billings for other matters?

Mr. GUNTER. Sir, for the reason previously stated, I respectfully decline to answer this question.

The CHAIRMAN. Then, Mr. Gunter, I tell you that you have produced these books under certain reservations, whatever they mean, whatever significance they have, and I tell you that we have made note of the offer to have your records examined, and without prejudice to the legal rights of this committee under that subpoena, we will consider what action we will take.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Gunter, are you now, or have you ever been, a member of the White Knights of the Ku Klux Klan of Mississippi?

Mr. GUNTER. Sir, for the reason previously stated, I respectfully decline to answer this question.

Mr. APPELL. Do you employ a Karl Summers and a Joe Allen and do you know them to be members of the Klan?

Mr. GUNTER. Sir, for the reason previously stated, I respectfully decline to answer that question.

Mr. APPELL. Have you done printing work for the White Christian Protective and Legal Defense Fund?

Mr. GUNTER. Sir, for the reason previously stated, I respectfully decline to answer that question.

Mr. APPELL. I hand you four checks, payable from the account of the White Christian Protective and Legal Defense Fund, Inc., made

payable to Thomas E. and/or Tommy Gunter, and I ask you if you are the Thomas E. Gunter to whom these checks were made payable and if it is your endorsement on the reverse thereof.

(Witness confers with counsel.)

Mr. GUNTER. Sir, for the reason previously stated, I respectfully decline to answer this question.

(Documents marked "Thomas Gunter Exhibit No. 5" and retained in committee files.)

The CHAIRMAN. Mr. Gunter, do you understand that the committee is interested in Klan activities; that we are not the least concerned with, or interested in, whatever endeavor you engaged in outside of business activities with the Klan, but with whatever connection you had with the Klan? Do you understand that?

Mr. GUNTER. Sir, for that reason previously stated, I respectfully decline to answer that question.

The CHAIRMAN. I am telling you that, because I do not or would not take it with grace on your part if outside this hearing room you would say that we are trying to interfere with the freedom of the press and private business or anything else. I am telling you this is our interest. Do you intend to make any such statement?

Mr. GUNTER. Sir, for the reason previously stated, I respectfully decline to answer this question.

Mr. SENNER. Mr. Chairman, may I ask the witness a question? Could you tell us where those checks that you received are listed in the ledger or accounts receivable?

Mr. GUNTER. Sir, for the reason previously stated, I respectfully decline to answer that question.

Mr. SENNER. Are they listed in the ledger?

Mr. GUNTER. Sir, for the reason previously stated, I respectfully decline to answer that question.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Gunter, the checks made payable to you were co-signed by H[arvey] H. Heredeen and Elmore D. Greaves.

Do you know these gentlemen?

Mr. GUNTER. Sir, for the reason previously stated, I respectfully decline to answer this question.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Gunter, I put it to you as a fact, and ask you to affirm or deny the fact, that you have held membership in the White Knights of the Ku Klux Klan of Mississippi?

Mr. GUNTER. Sir, for the reason previously stated, I respectfully decline to answer that question.

Mr. APPELL. I ask you if you are today a member of the White Knights of the Ku Klux Klan of Mississippi.

Mr. GUNTER. Sir, for the reason previously stated, I respectfully decline to answer that question.

The CHAIRMAN. Mr. Gunter, you were served with this subpoena to produce these documents on when?

Mr. APPELL. November 8.

The CHAIRMAN. November 8, 1965, which is over 2 months ago.

I think it was only this morning—and if counsel will disagree I hope he would say so—that Mr. Appell or members of the staff were told about the so-called bulkiness of the records, and as far as this committee is concerned, it was only upon your taking the stand that

the members knew about your position that you have outlined, that the records are too bulky and it would be too expensive for you to bring them to Washington. I want to advise you that in our opinion you were under obligation a long time ago to advise the committee that would be your position. At the last minute, here is the day of compliance, here is the day on which you were required and expected to comply with the command of the subpoena, and you give that explanation. I think, if for no other reason, fairness required you to communicate with the committee before this.

So in order for the committee eventually to determine the question of possible citation for contempt, I want to ask you two or three questions. How bulky are those documents in weight since you talk about weight? For example, how many pounds?

Mr. GUNTER. Sir, for the reason previously stated, I respectfully decline to answer this question.

The CHAIRMAN. What would have been, or what would today be the cost to send them to Washington by express?

Mr. GUNTER. What was that question again, Mr. Willis?

The CHAIRMAN. What would be the cost to ship these documents to Washington by express?

Mr. PHYFER. Mr. Willis, may I say something I think will clarify this. My client, Mr. Gunter, did not employ me until Monday afternoon at 4 o'clock.

The CHAIRMAN. What I have to say never involves an attorney who represents a witness, as you are now representing one, to give him the best advice.

Mr. PHYFER. He did not have the advice to produce such records until Monday of this week. I left for Washington—

The CHAIRMAN. Say that again.

Mr. PHYFER. He did not have the advice that he has now, is one reason that he did not produce these records.

The CHAIRMAN. You mean advice from legal counsel?

Mr. PHYFER. Yes, sir.

The CHAIRMAN. But he had been subpoenaed since November. Yet he was only given the advice, did you say, not to comply since you were employed?

Mr. PHYFER. No, sir, I did not say that.

The CHAIRMAN. I do not want to put words in your mouth. Let me understand you.

Mr. PHYFER. What I tried to say, Mr. Willis, was that he only employed counsel on Monday afternoon. He just employed counsel on Monday afternoon.

The CHAIRMAN. Then I ask you to answer that question. What would be the cost to ship those documents to Washington?

(Witness confers with counsel.)

Mr. GUNTER. Mr. Willis, I do not have any idea, but I know it would be a tremendous amount to bring them in.

Mr. SENNER. Mr. Chairman, would that be \$100? What is a tremendous amount? Let us get down to dollars and cents.

Mr. GUNTER. It could be a hundred or more than a hundred.

Mr. SENNER. How much more than a hundred; two hundred?

(Witness confers with counsel.)

Mr. GUNTER. I do not know exactly, but it was more than I had the money to bring it here.

Mr. SENNER. You told this committee under oath that because of the bulkiness and the cost that you could not afford the financial burden to bring the records here. How did you determine that financial burden?

(Witness confers with counsel.)

Mr. GUNTER. I would say it is approximately around 3,000 pounds. That is just a rough guess.

Mr. SENNER. Is that the Klan records as requested by the subpoena?

Mr. GUNTER. Sir, for the reason previously stated, I respectfully decline to answer that question.

Mr. SENNER. Then I take it from your response that it would be all your records, from the previous question before you took or invoked the fifth amendment.

Mr. GUNTER. Sir, for the previous reason stated, I respectfully decline to answer that question.

The CHAIRMAN. In order to determine, we might consider sending someone to Mississippi or having the records subpoenaed sent here to determine ultimately the question of the compliance or noncompliance with the subpoena. But let me ask you this: Are your records kept in such a way that our inspectors could separate the wheat from the chaff, look at those pertaining to Klan activities, because you are in the Klan from our information, and those pertaining to other aspects of the business if you have any other aspect?

Mr. GUNTER. Sir, for the reason previously stated, I respectfully decline to answer that question.

The CHAIRMAN. Did he invoke the privilege?

Mr. PHYFER. Yes, sir.

The CHAIRMAN. I call your attention, sir, to section 1505 of title 18 of the United States Code, generally entitled "Obstruction of proceedings before departments, agencies, and committees," and call your attention to the following pertinent passage:

Mr. SENNER. [Reading:] "Whoever corruptly"—

The CHAIRMAN. I am asking Mr. Senner to read because he perused that document.

Mr. SENNER. [Continues reading:]

Whoever corruptly, * * * obstructs, or impedes or endeavors to influence, obstruct, or impede the due and proper administration of the law under which such proceeding is being had before such department or agency of the United States, or the due and proper exercise of the power of inquiry under which such inquiry or investigation is being had by either House, or any committee of either House or any joint committee of the Congress—

Shall be fined not more than \$5,000 or imprisoned not more than five years, or both.

Counsel and Mr. Witness, calling your attention to the United States Supreme Court case of *Arthur McPhaul*, Petitioner, versus *United States of America* on page 7 thereof—

"if [petitioner] had legitimate reasons for failing to produce the records of the association, a decent respect for the House of Representatives, by whose authority the subpoenas issued, would have required that [he] state [his] reasons for non-compliance upon the return of the writ." * * * "To deny the Committee the

opportunity to consider the objection or remedy it is in itself a contempt of its authority and an obstruction of its processes. * * *

This case involved this very committee. You made no such request of this committee for financial aid to ship those records up here, have you, Mr. Witness?

Mr. GUNTER. No, sir.

Mr. SENNER. Or have you notified this committee in any respect that you were financially unable to bring the records up here either because of its bulkiness or the cost to you?

(Witness confers with counsel.)

Mr. GUNTER. I did not know that I was supposed to.

Mr. SENNER. You do now, don't you?

Mr. GUNTER. Yes, sir.

Mr. SENNER. You say it is 3,000 pounds and approximately \$200?

Mr. GUNTER. I would say that, approximately.

Mr. SENNER. And you are not financially able to bear that cost?

Mr. GUNTER. No, sir.

Mr. SENNER. Now going back to this original question on which you do know the law, you know what you have to do in the petition, when we talk about 3,000 pounds and \$200, are we talking about records requested by this committee by virtue of the language in the subpoena concerning the Klan?

(Witness confers with counsel.)

THE CHAIRMAN. That statement, of course, does not require any response.

My statement and that of Mr. Senner was an admonition of the problem presented and the problem this committee is confronted with, and is not to be construed as a decision thus far, as a committee determination. But I will repeat that this committee does not consider that which transpired here today to be a compliance, and in the light of the offer made by you, Mr. Gunter, I repeat that the committee reserves its position as to future course of conduct pursuant to that subpoena. Furthermore, you are now continued under subpoena. You are not discharged. I order you to return before this committee on February 1, 1966, unless in the meantime you are notified to the contrary.¹ And that day, of course, have with you the records commanded by the subpoena.

Mr. GUNTER. Mr. Willis, I was not doing this in any disrespect to the committee or anything else. It was strictly in ignorance. I did not know that I could ask for the money and bring them here.

The CHAIRMAN. I do not know that if you had asked for money it would have been supplied, but at least we would have had an opportunity to have a dialogue on the subject to try to resolve what, at the last minute, is thrown in our lap. The witness is continued under subpoena until the time indicated.

Is that it?

Mr. APPELL. For this witness, yes, Mr. Chairman.

¹Mr. Gunter reappeared before this committee on February 1 in an executive session. This testimony has not been released.

(Thomas Gunter exhibits Nos. 2 and 3, introduced on p. 2746, follow:)

THOMAS GUNTER EXHIBIT No. 2

The KLAN Ledger

An Official Publication of the WHITE KNIGHTS OF THE KU KLUX KLAN of Mississippi
DEDICATED TO THE PRESERVATION OF CHRISTIAN CIVILIZATION

SPECIAL GULF COAST EDITION

PRE-4TH OF JULY

The black savages have threatened that they intend to turn the Gulf Coast into the Congo Coast on the 4th of July. All residents and merchants are hereby cautioned to be extremely careful and alert to any threat of gangsterism or hoodlumism in the Coast area on that date. We are not going to have a duplication of the street fights and chaos that have been going on in St. Augustine and Jacksonville. We are hereby advising all white persons who are not members of the duly-authorized police forces of these State and local jurisdictions, or their lawfully deputized deputies or auxiliaries, to stand back and to avoid conflict or contact with these communist-led black savages, in any way, shape, or form. National police agents, under the direction of Bobby Kennedy, will be present with cameras to take pictures of the violence which they hope to be able to provoke. These people want Mississippi placed under martial law, and they are counting on the unorganized white people on this coast to engage in open street fights with the blacks, which will provide them with an excuse. Do not fight with the blacks. Avoid trouble. Run and get the police if the blacks show up. Help the police by keeping calm and staying out of their way while they are working on the arrests. Be very careful at all times. Get women and children out of trouble areas immediately. Talk trouble DOWN, not up. PROVE your white supremacy by showing that you have Brains as well as courage. Remember that the blacks

cannot accomplish anything unless they can cause a disturbance. Remember that they WANT you to fight with them. Keep cool-headed and beat them. The White Knights of the KU KLUX KLAN makes a solemn promise to the white people of the Mississippi Gulf Coast that if they will ignore and frustrate the blacks on the 4th of July and let the duly authorized officers of the law handle them, that we Knights will deal the leaders of these mobs a true brand of justice for the humiliation and sorrow you are suffering today. We do not want open trouble and street warfare (or beach warfare) on the Coast on July 4th. We strongly advise all white people to stay out of trouble with the blacks. Needless to say, we will have our agents all over the coast on that date observing both white and black trouble makers for future reference. We repeat, we want NO open fighting with the blacks on this coast. Heed the advice of the Klan. Do not be misled by imposters.

When the black mobs come to your town, do as we hereby advise: **DO NOT go out into the streets or to town and try to fight them.** No matter how well armed you are, you should stay at home and look after the safety and welfare of your own family.

DO NOT go out looking for trouble. Protect yourself and your family. Arm yourself well and stay at home. **Do not** fire unless your home, your person or your family is attacked. **Do not** submit to having your guns confiscated. Defend

THOMAS GUNTER EXHIBIT No. 2—Continued

yourself as a Christian, American patriot should, but do not go out hunting trouble with the Communist-led black savages. **Do not get panicky and do not worry.** If our politicians haven't the courage and moral fiber to stand up and fight integration and Communism with the law as their shield, the Christian citizens of this state will form disciplined ranks to provide protection for our civilization.

Please remember: Support your local police. We must stand behind our local officers of law and against the scummy disciples of dictatorship such as Bobby Kennedy, Nick Katzenback, John Doar, McShine, Burke Marshal, Fidel Castro, St. John Borett, Phillip Savage and N. Kruschev.

"Tonight, after you read this, get a copy of the Constitution of the United States and your Holy Bible. Read and study both of them seriously and well, and keep on doing it every day, every night from now on. Then pour out your heart in prayer to Almighty God for relief and help against the forces of Satan. This is the only way in which we can win, and we will win if we align ourselves with Almighty God!

The White Knights of the Ku Klux Klan of the Sovereign Realm of Mississippi is a Christian organization. We do not believe in, nor do we commit acts of unlawful violence. We employ physical force only in defence of our Christian civilization; and even then, without malice or vengeance.

In a debate with Judge Douglas at Charleston, Illinois, September 18, 1858, Mr. Abraham Lincoln expressed his views and his stand on the racial question, in part as follows:

"I am not nor ever have been in favour of bringing about in any way the social and political equality of the white and black races! I am not nor ever have been in favour of making voters or jurors of negroes, nor of qualifying them to hold office, nor to intermarry with white people. I will say in addition to this that there is a physical difference between the white and black races which I believe will forever forbid the two races living together on terms of social and political equality; and inasmuch as they cannot so live, while they do remain together there must be the position of the inferior and superior, and I am, as much as any other man, in favour of having the superior position assigned to the white race."

Dedicated to maintain and extend the dignity, heritage and rights of the White Race of America.

Thomas Jefferson, Benjamin Franklin, John Adams, James Monroe, even Booker T. Washington favored segregation. **DON'T DESTROY—Pass it along—Enclose in your letters—Give to your pastor, your politician, your school teacher. Maintain the dignity, heritage and rights of the White Race.**

THOMAS GUNTER EXHIBIT No. 3

THE KLAN Ledger

An Official Publication of the WHITE KNIGHTS of THE KU KLUX KLAN of Mississippi

DEDICATED TO THE PRESERVATION OF CHRISTIAN CIVILIZATION

JULY 4, 1964

We are now in the midst of the "long, hot summer" of agitation which was promised to the Innocent People of Mississippi by the savage blacks and their communist masters. On this Famous Date, the Anniversary of the founding of the American Republic, under the auspices and blessings of Almighty God, we ask that each Mississippian, each American, get down upon his knees and offer up thanks to our Creator, Savior and Inspiration for his manifold grace and blessings.

THIS THEN IS OUR PRAYER

OUR FATHER, GOD OF LIFE AND LIBERTY, WE HUMBLY THANK THEE FOR THE STRENGTH, COURAGE AND INTELLIGENCE WHICH THOU HAST GIVEN TO OUR PERSECUTED PEOPLE. WE THANK THEE THAT OUR SATANIC ENEMIES, THE DOMESTIC COMMUNISTS WHO OCCUPY THE SEATS OF POWER IN OUR GOVERNMENT HAVE FAILED TO PROVOKE THE VIOLENCE IN OUR GREAT STATE WHICH WOULD BRING DOWN MARTIAL LAW AND COMPLETE DICTATORSHIP. THANK YOU O LORD, FOR OPENING THE EYES OF ALL THE GOOD PEOPLE OF OUR GREAT NATION TO THE EVIL WHICH HAS BEEN FORCED UPON US. HELP US TO OVERCOME OUR ENEMIES, KEEP OUR FEET ALWAYS UPON THE PATH OF RIGHTEOUSNESS, AND PURGE OUR HEARTS FROM MALICE AND VENGEANCE, GIVE OUR ARMS THE STRENGTH, OUR HEARTS THE COURAGE, AND OUR MINDS THE WILL TO DESTROY THESE AGENTS OF SATAN. WE THANK THEE FOR THE RAINS WHICH HAS NOURISHED OUR CROPS AND THY SPIRIT WHICH MAKES THEM GROW. BLESS AND KEEP ALL OF US, THY CHILDREN, AND MAKE US WORTHY OF THY INFINITE BLESSINGS. WE ASK, IN THE NAME OF THY SON, CHRIST JESUS, WHO TAUGHT US HOW TO LIVE AND DIE FOR THY KINGDOM HERE ON EARTH. AMEN.

The recent events in Neshoba County and Statewide call for a message to the general public and the citizens of the great State of Mississippi. The arch-traitor and long-time betrayer of patriots the world over, Dulles, has used his lying tongue to try and convince the American Public that this organization was involved in the so-called "disappearance".

We were NOT involved, and there was NO DISAPPEARANCE. Anyone who is so simple that he cannot recognize a communist hoax which is as plain as the one they pulled on Kennedy in Dallas (and which Earl Warren is working so hard to cover-up), had better do a little reading in J. Edgar Hoover's primer on communism; "MASTERS OF DECEIT".

We refuse to be concerned or upset about this fraud. What we are concerned about is the welfare of the citizens of the State of Mississippi. The trip by Dulles was calculated to bring us nothing but harm. Dulles and his communist friends insist that there is a "racial problem" in Mississippi which they want to "solve". There is no racial problem here in this state. Our system of strict se-

THOMAS GUNTER EXHIBIT No. 3—Continued

gregation permits the two races to live in close proximity and harmony with each other and eliminates any racial problem. What the communists are so anxious to do is to create a RACIAL ISSUE, and expand the issue into a bloody revolution. This is why Dulles came into this State. While here he planted the seed into the stream of our life which they hope will blossom into violence. The seed is the suave insistence that "BI-RACIAL GROUPS and COMMITTEES" be formed to "work out" a "solution" to the "racial problem". All citizens must immediately place themselves on the alert against the formation or recognition of any such group in their community. Bi-racial groups are the greatest danger we face in this State today. These groups have absolutely no legal standing whatsoever. Experience has shown that whenever they are formed, they immediately set to work and negotiate the lawful rights of the people away in phony agreements which they have absolutely no right to enter into. Bi-racial groups have brought violence and bloodshed to every area in which they have been recognized. The surest way to have violence in Mississippi is for anyone to give any weight or recognize the authority of a bi-racial group. Any public official who recognizes or negotiates with any such bi-racial group is exceeding his authority and working against the people who elected him.

We are going to serve notice that we are not going to recognize the authority of any bi-racial group, NOR THE AUTHORITY OF ANY PUBLIC OFFICIAL WHO ENTERS INTO ANY AGREEMENT WITH ANY SUCH SOVIET ORGANIZATION. We Knights are working day and night to preserve Law and Order here in Mississippi, in the only way that it can be preserved: by strict segregation of the races, and the control of the social structure in the hands of the Christian, Anglo-Saxon White men, the only race on earth that can build and maintain just and stable governments. We are deadly serious about this business. We have taken no action as yet against the enemies of our State, our Nation and our Civilization, but we are not going to sit back and permit our rights and the rights of our posterity to be negotiated away by a group composed of atheistic priests, brainwashed black savages, and mongrelized money-worshippers, meeting with some stupid or cowardly politician. Take heed, atheists and mongrels, we will not travel your path to a Leninist Hell, but we will buy YOU a ticket to the Eternal if you insist. Take your choice, SEGREGATION, TRANQUILITY AND JUSTICE, or, BI-RACISM, CHAOS AND DEATH.

Race consciousness is not racial hatred, nor is it intolerance. It is a deeply ingrained awareness of a birthright held in trust for posterity. No man is immoral who is proud of his race, his birthright, and who promotes it as a positive principle. If this has not been proven to you, then how did Israel become a great nation; why did Edom fade into oblivion? No truly intelligent person can treat with indifference the principle of race, for it is the key to history.

The Holy Writ is very clear on the master-servant relationship. Each party has his duty and responsibility, one toward the other. All true Christians are Brothers in Christ, but their social equality is determined by individual choice and voluntary association. The Scripture simply does not teach the social equality of men here on earth. Social equality simply cannot be just. One must lose, and one must gain if two men are to be socially equal. This is not to be confused with the "created equal" clause of the Declaration of Independence. That is Equality under Law which prevents the authority of government from

THOMAS GUNTER EXHIBIT No. 3—Continued

being applied with more favor to some men than to others. Equality under Law is a benefit to all men. It helps all and hurts none, since the tyrant who enforces the unjust Law is actually just as much hurt by the injustice (although he may feel it less) as the serf upon whom the injustice may fall. Equality under the Law is Justice. Social Equality among men is bound to contradict Equality under Law and is therefore inherently unjust. Any attempt to achieve Social Equality by using the mechanism of the Law is a negation of the basic purpose of American Law. Those who believe that the majority should always rule evidently approve of the logic which led to the Crucifixion. Jesus stood alone before the mob. A street riot was threatened unless he was to be given up for death. Pilate wanted "peace" (How often have we heard this). The mob had their way. The majority ruled. Christ, the Sinless One, went to the Cross. Do not be fooled by these politicians. PURE DEMOCRACY EQUALS DICTATORSHIP. Who ever hears of a mob without a leader? Just because that leader may commit his crimes in the "name" of the majority, is the injustice any less than if he were a KING committing those same crimes in the name of Divine Right. America is not a Democracy where the mob rules. America is a Constitutional Republic where the LAW rules; and where properly, God fearing, Bible reading men, administer the governmental offices, after being duly elected to office by the Democratic PROCESS.

HISTORY SHOWS THAT THERE IS BUT ONE WAY TO DEAL WITH DICTATORS.

We must take the Constitution of the United States of America as our guide in dealing with all gangsters. That is why we have it. That is why James Madison, Ben Franklin, George Washington, Patrick Henry and the others labored so hard to build it. THEIR CONSTITUTION WAS AN UNQUALIFIED SUCCESS. Its purpose was and is to make it impossible to set up a Dictatorship in America WITHOUT VIOLATING ITS CLEAR SPIRIT, PRINCIPLES AND LANGUAGE. THE CONSTITUTION BELONGS TO THE PEOPLE. It is not the property of any Court, Congress or Executive Officer. That is why it was written in CLEAR, SIMPLE LANGUAGE and given wide distribution, so that the honest individual citizen would have a yardstick to measure the thugs and scoundrels whom the founders of our constitution knew were BOUND TO GET INTO PUBLIC OFFICE. The Constitution is the Basic Power of all governmental authority in America. It is the Supreme Law of the Land. It establishes the principle that this is a government of Laws and not of men. The Supreme Court gets all of its power from the Constitution. The Congress gets all of its power from the Constitution. The President gets all of his power from the Constitution. If those who sit on the bench of the Supreme Court depart from the Constitution then they are NOT the Supreme COURT. If the cravens who sit in the seats of Congress depart from the Constitution - then they are NOT the Congress. If the man who sits in the White House departs from the Constitution - then he is NOT the President. THIS principle is the Spirit of American Liberty. It is what government by LAW and not by men MEANS. Any officer of governmental standing who departs from the CLEAR Principles of the Constitution automatically thereby cuts off the source of his lawful power and becomes nothing more than an armed thug, regardless of how many marshalls or troops he may command. If in any such unconstitutional situation, any marshalls or troops engage in any violence against a citizen of this State while attempting to force him to comply with some unlawful order, he will be committing a FELONY against the Peace and Dignity of Mississippi and America.

THOMAS GUNTER EXHIBIT No. 3—Continued

The WHITE KNIGHTS OF THE KU KLUX KLAN are bound by oath to persevere, protect and defend the Constitution of the United States of America by reason and by force, if necessary. The Constitution is our guide, and ALMIGHTY GOD is our strengty. George Washington once said: "The people know that men cannot govern without the Bible". There never has been an atheist, no matter how intelligent, who could design a practical system of ethics which could displace the fundamental, Spiritual principles of Christian Morality as a guide for society. The failure of these atheists is everywhere around us, exposed to view in the courts and in public office. It is not America that has failed. It is not Christ that has failed. It is not the Constitution nor the Bible that has failed. It is the atheists who think that they can govern without the BIBLE and the LAW who have failed.

In regard to the actual position and intentions of the WHITE KNIGHTS OF THE KU KLUX KLAN OF MISSISSIPPI with regard to the "racial problem" and the so-called communist conspiracy we hereby issue the following statement:

"Let none forget today or ever that we are the Physical and Spiritual Heirs of the world's first and last True Revolution. Let the word pass to triend and foe alike, telling that the Torch of Liberty and Justice has been passed to a new generation of Americans, nourished in adversity - tempered in hellish and fruitless war - humbled by Christianity - aroused in militant determination to close with and destroy the enemies of America. Proud are we of our Ancient and Noble heritage, unwilling to witness or permit the slow or rapid undoing and destruction of our Inalienable rights. Secure in the knowledge that Almighty God intended for his children to live free of the malicious will of other men, we state that these rights are not negotiable, that since they are given by God, they cannot be taken from us by any man, or mob of men, calling themselves a government, a party, a proletariat or body politic. With a firm and humble reliance on the protection of Almighty God, we candidly repeat the warning of our forefathers: 'Don't tread on me'."

THIS IS WHY WE HAVE THE WHITE KNIGHTS OF THE KU KLUX KLAN OF MISSISSIPPI.

In a debate with Judge Douglas at Charleston, Illinois, September 18, 1858, Mr. Abraham Lincoln expressed his views and his stand on the racial question, in part as follows:

"I am not nor ever have been in favour of bringing about in any way the social and political equality of the white and black races! I am not nor ever have been in favour of making voters or jurors of negroes, nor of qualifying them to hold office, nor to intermarry with white people. I will say in addition to this that there is a physical difference between the white and black races which I believe will forever forbid the two races living together on terms of social and political equality: and inasmuch as they cannot so live, while they do remain together there must be the position of the inferior and superior, and I am, as much as any other man, in favour of having the superior position assigned to the white race."

Dedicated to maintain and extend the dignity, heritage and rights of the White Race of America.

The mas Jefferson, Benjamin Franklin, John Adams, James Montoe, even Booker T. Washington favored segregation. DON'T DESTROY—Pass it along—Enclose in your letters—Give to your pastor, your politician, your school teacher. Maintain the dignity, heritage and rights of the White Race.

The CHAIRMAN. Call your next witness.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Harvey H. Heredeen.

The CHAIRMAN. As chairman of the full Committee on Un-American Activities, I hereby, for the purposes of the balance of the hearing this afternoon, constitute a special subcommittee of three composed of myself, as chairman, Mr. Weltner, and Mr. Senner.

Let it be known that all three are now present and that, as we go along, two will constitute a quorum.

Proceed.

Please raise your right hand.

Do you solemnly swear that the testimony you are about to give will be the truth, the whole truth, and nothing but the truth, so help you God?

Mr. HEREDEEN. I do.

TESTIMONY OF HARVEY HERMAN HEREDEEN, ACCOMPANIED BY COUNSEL, JIM PHYFER

Mr. APPELL. Would you state your full name for the record?

Mr. HEREDEEN. Harvey Herman Heredeen.

Mr. APPELL. H-e-r-e-d-e-e-n?

Mr. HEREDEEN. That is correct.

Mr. APPELL. Are you appearing here today, Mr. Heredeen, in accordance with a subpoena served upon you on November 6, 1965, at 4613 Jiggetts Road, Jackson, Mississippi, by Mr. Sullivan, an investigator of this committee?

Mr. HEREDEEN. Yes, sir, I am.

Mr. APPELL. J-i-g-g-e-t-t-s?

Mr. HEREDEEN. Yes, sir.

Mr. APPELL. Are you represented by counsel?

Mr. HEREDEEN. I am.

Mr. APPELL. Will counsel identify himself for the record?

Mr. PHYFER. Jim Phyfer, 518 East Pascagoula Street, Jackson, Mississippi.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Heredeen, when and where were you born?

Mr. HEREDEEN. I was born in Eastford, Connecticut, October 9, 1898.

Mr. APPELL. Would you give the committee a brief résumé of your educational background?

Mr. HEREDEEN. I completed the ninth grade of grammar school in Saugus, Massachusetts, and since then I have studied quite a bit in the U.S. Navy.

Mr. APPELL. Would you give the committee a brief résumé of your employment background?

Mr. HEREDEEN. Since what period, sir?

Mr. APPELL. Well, you spent quite a bit of time in the U.S. Navy?

Mr. HEREDEEN. Twenty-five years active duty in the Navy.

Mr. APPELL. And I assume that covers the greater part of your employment background, so, if you will start with the number of years that you spent in the Navy, and when you retired, and your employment thereafter, I think that would take care of it, sir.

Mr. HEREDEEN. I am a veteran of World War I. I went into the Navy in 1917 and I am a veteran also of World War II. I have 25 years'

active duty, 12 years of which was submarine duty. I retired on 30 years in 1948 and went to work at that time—in '46 I went to work for the American Oil Company in Jackson, Mississippi. I worked for the American Oil Company for 17 years. The last 10 years I was office manager in the American Oil Company division office in Jackson, Mississippi.

Mr. APPELL. Are you presently employed by them, sir?

Mr. HEREDEEN. I am retired now. I haven't hit a lick since 1963, January 1st.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Heredeen, the subpoena served upon you, an attachment thereto made a part of the subpoena called upon you to produce:

All books, records, documents, correspondence and memoranda relating to the organization of and the conduct of business and affairs of the White Knights of the Ku Klux Klan of Mississippi and affiliated organizations namely the Mississippi Constitutional Council and the White Christian Protective and Legal Defense Fund in your possession, custody or control or maintained by you or available to you as an associate or affiliate member of the White Knights of the Ku Klux Klan of Mississippi.

I ask you, Mr. Heredeen, in the representative capacity set forth in paragraph 1, to produce the documents called for.

Mr. HEREDEEN. Sir, I object to the introduction of any records in the proceeding on the grounds of the 1st, 4th, 5th, and 14th amendments to the Constitution of the United States of America.

The CHAIRMAN. Well, that is not an answer to the question.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Chairman, I ask the witness be directed—

The CHAIRMAN. I suppose you mean to say that you refuse to produce them on those grounds; is that correct?

Mr. PHYFER. Yes. No, sir. He said he objected.

The CHAIRMAN. Well, your objection is overruled. This is not the subject of an objection.

Mr. APPELL. I ask the witness be directed to produce the documents called for in paragraph 1 referred to.

The CHAIRMAN. Sir, you have been ordered to produce those documents in the representative capacity indicated in the subpoena. Do you understand that?

Mr. HEREDEEN. Yes.

The CHAIRMAN. If what you mean is that you refuse to produce the documents on the basis of the constitutional provisions you referred to, then I say that we reject and do not accept those provisions as the basis for your refusal and, accordingly, I now direct and order you to produce them.

Mr. HEREDEEN. By the introduction of these records, I do not waive any rights or legal defense that I have under the 1st, 4th, 5th, and 14th amendments to the Constitution of the United States of America, sir.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Chairman, the record should show that Mr. Heredeen, in response to your direction, has produced bank ledger cards, retained copies of deposit slips, a certification of audit, copies of canceled checks and invoices.

The CHAIRMAN. Sir, are the documents you produced all the documents called for by the subpoena?

Mr. HEREDEEN. Sir, all the records that I have access of, custody or control of, have already been introduced into evidence.

(Documents marked "Harvey Heredeen Exhibit No. 1" and retained in committee files.)

The CHAIRMAN. That is not my question. My question is, Are those records all of the documents called for?

Mr. HEREDEEN. I do not have access, custody, or control over any additional records that were ordered by the subpoena issued to me.

The CHAIRMAN. In other words, your position is, if the subpoena called for more documents, those are all you have?

Mr. HEREDEEN. I have my income tax records here.

The CHAIRMAN. I am now referring to the part of the subpoena read by Mr. Appell. Your position is, as I understand it, that if the subpoena called for other records by this paragraph 1, then those you have produced are the only records you have called for by paragraph 1?

Mr. HEREDEEN. Yes, sir; that is right.

The CHAIRMAN. You said those are all the records you have. Did you have any further records since the service of the subpoena that you didn't produce for any reason, such as because you destroyed them or did away with them or by any other reason?

Mr. HEREDEEN. Mr. Willis, I do not have access, custody, or control of any additional records ordered by the subpoena issued to me.

The CHAIRMAN. Did you have access to, or control over, other documents when that subpoena was served? That is my point.

Mr. HEREDEEN. No, sir.

The CHAIRMAN. Proceed.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Heredeen, I hand you a—

The CHAIRMAN. There is not time for the staff to be expected to examine these documents in detail. After the documents have been analyzed and have served their purpose, they will be returned to you.

Proceed.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Heredeen, through a subpoena duces tecum, the committee obtained from the Jackson-Hinds Bank, Jackson, Mississippi, banking records pertaining to a checking account maintained by the White Christian Protective and Legal Defense Fund, Inc., Elmore D. Greaves, secretary-treasurer, Post Office Box 426, Jackson, Mississippi. It shows the account was opened with a deposit January 18, 1965, in the amount of \$5. The signature card signed 1/18/1965 reflects Harvey H. Heredeen, secretary-treasurer; Elmore D. Greaves, chairman.

I hand you this and ask you if the signature "Harvey H. Heredeen" is your signature?

Mr. HEREDEEN. Sir, I respectfully decline to answer that question and invoke as a defense the privilege guaranteed to me by the 5th, 1st, and 14th amendments to the Constitution of the United States of America.

(Documents marked "Harvey Heredeen Exhibit No. 2" appear on p. 2763.)

Mr. APPELL. Now, Mr. Heredeen, the committee's investigations established that solicitations of funds, documents which set forth the purpose of the White Christian Protective and Legal Defense Fund, statements which set forth the identity of the board of directors of the organization were mailed out to people throughout the State of Mississippi.

As secretary of the organization, as the bank records reflect, to-

The CHAIRMAN. Well, let me ask you this question—it would be more responsive if you said you didn't keep copies—did you keep copies?

(Witness confers with counsel.)

Mr. HEREDEEN. Sir, for the reasons previously stated, I respectfully decline to answer that question.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Heredeen, have you attended State executive meetings—cabinet meetings of the White Knights of the Ku Klux Klan, Mississippi?

Mr. HEREDEEN. Sir, for reasons previously stated, I respectfully decline to answer that question.

Mr. APPELL. Are you presently a member of the White Knights of the Ku Klux Klan in Mississippi?

Mr. HEREDEEN. Sir, for reasons previously stated, I respectfully decline to answer that question.

Mr. APPELL. As secretary-treasurer, do you know it to be a fact that the White Christian Protective and Legal Defense Fund was created as an instrumentality of the White Knights of the Ku Klux Klan of Mississippi?

Mr. HEREDEEN. Sir, for the reasons previously stated, I respectfully decline to answer that question.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Chairman, in view of the witness' claim of privilege—

The CHAIRMAN. Let me ask a question on that. Sir, I want to make it plain that to me, anyway, as chairman of this committee and as a lawyer, I am not inquiring into the propriety of anyone raising funds for the defense of anyone, but we are interested in the activities of the Klan.

Now, my question is this: Was the White Christian Protective and Legal Defense Fund, Inc., a Klan activity?

Mr. HEREDEEN. Sir, for the reasons previously stated, I respectfully decline to answer that question.

The CHAIRMAN. Was the organization formed as an inducement to nonmembers of the Klans to contribute, not knowing that it was a Klan activity?

Mr. HEREDEEN. Sir, for the reasons previously stated, I must respectfully decline to answer that question.

The CHAIRMAN. Was the White Christian Protective and Legal Defense Fund, Inc., in fact formed to give it respectability, so that people who were not members of the Klan would contribute to it in the belief that it was a white Christian protective association?

Mr. HEREDEEN. Mr. Willis, for the reasons previously stated, I respectfully decline to answer that question.

The CHAIRMAN. Isn't it a fact that much, if not most, of the funds collected was solicited from and received from people in the Jackson area—whatever area the fund operated in—who were not members of the Klan?

Mr. HEREDEEN. Sir, for the reasons previously stated, I respectfully decline to answer that question.

The CHAIRMAN. Isn't it a fact that this was one more cover or front organization behind which the Klan organization was hiding?

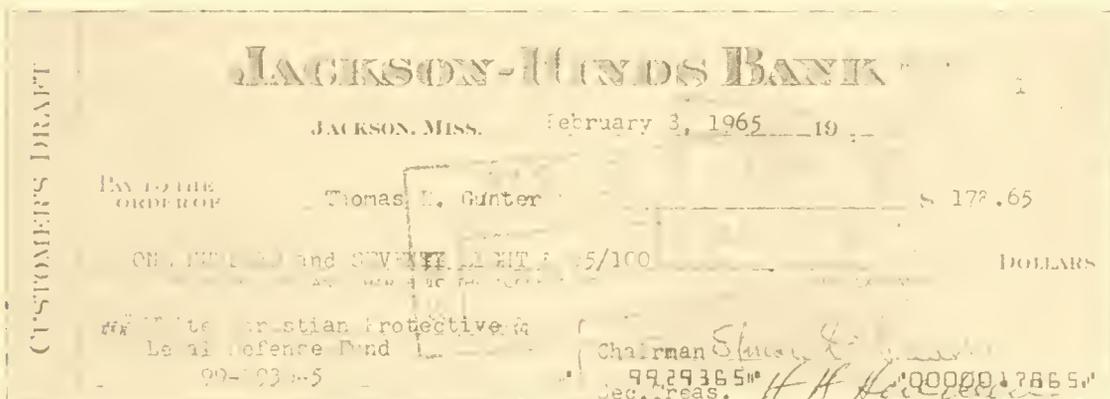
Mr. HEREDEEN. Sir, for the reasons previously stated, I respectfully decline to answer that question.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Chairman, I would like the record to reflect at this

point, even though we will need some time to make an examination of all of these checks, that one of the checks supplied by Mr. Heredeen in response to the subpoena is against the account of the White Christian Protective and Legal Defense Fund and is payable to Thomas E. Gunter, the preceding witness, in the amount of \$178.65, cosigned by Elmore D. Greaves as chairman and H. H. Heredeen as secretary-treasurer.

(Document marked "Harvey Heredeen Exhibit No. 3" follows:)

HARVEY HEREDEEN EXHIBIT NO. 3



Mr. APPELL. Mr. Chairman, in view of the witness' claim of privilege and his consistent refusal to answer questions, I present to the committee the results of our investigation as they pertain to Mr. Heredeen and the White Christian Protective and Legal Defense Fund.

In January 1965, the White Christian Protective and Legal Defense Fund was organized for the purpose of raising funds for those arrested in Philadelphia, Mississippi, for involvement in the murder of the three civil rights workers and unidentified persons arrested in Meridian, Mississippi.

Present at meetings held during the period for the purpose of creating the fund were: Sam Bowers, Imperial Wizard, White Knights of the Ku Klux Klan; Elmore D. Greaves, the chairman of the fund; Julius Harper, the Grand Dragon of the White Knights of the Ku Klux Klan of Mississippi; Gordon Lackey, a province official; J. K. Greer, a Klan official; I. H. "Pete" Shumaker; John Bostick; and E. L. "Tiny" Lewis.

On January 31, 1965, a meeting of the Klan cabinet was held in Jackson, Mississippi. Present at this meeting were Pete Shumaker, the Reverend Delmar Dennis, and Harvey H. Heredeen, all formal members of the White Christian Protective and Legal Defense Fund. Imperial Wizard Bowers stated at this meeting that the main purpose of the meeting was for raising funds for the defense of the 18 defendants who had been arrested for their participation in the murder of Schwerner, Goodman, and Chaney. Bernard L. Akin, one of the 18, was present at this meeting.

Bowers stated that the White Christian Protective and Legal Defense Fund had been formed by the White Knights and was the principal fundraising organization created and organized by the White Knights.

He further stated that only active members of the White Knights would be allowed to serve on the board of directors of the fund.

Plans already adopted for solicitation by mail and through placing of sealed jars in restaurants, filling stations, and other places of public accommodation were announced.

In February, Secretary-treasurer Heredeen reported that State Chairman Greaves had met with the representative of the Neshoba County Defense Fund. At this meeting it was agreed that the White Christian Protective and Legal Defense Fund would not solicit in Neshoba County, nor would the funds merge.

In March 1965, Imperial Wizard Bowers reported at a State cabinet meeting that the White Christian Protective and Legal Defense Fund would be a permanent organization not only to raise funds for the Philadelphia defendants, but also for the defense of any Klansman accused of committing racial violence.

Bowers reported that the Jackson-Hines Bank, which had not given its authority to mailing out its drafts, had disassociated itself in every way from this fund. Thereafter, funds should be mailed to the fund in care of its post office box.

Also in March 1965, the White Christian Protective and Legal Defense Fund held a meeting at Brookhaven, Mississippi. Heredeen and Greaves were given the right to provide funds for any white Christian who may be indicted or forced to stand trial because of a civil rights act, without prior approval of the board.

At a meeting of the White Knights in August 1965, held near Florence, Mississippi, at which H. H. Heredeen was present, Grand Dragon of the White Knights Billy Buckles requested that \$500 be sent to Greenwood, Mississippi, for the three arrested for arson.

This information, Mr. Chairman, indicates that Mr. Heredeen possesses additional information which is both pertinent and relevant to this inquiry and would materially aid the Congress in enacting remedial legislation.

The CHAIRMAN. Mr. Heredeen, you have heard the sworn statement of the committee's investigator. You now have an opportunity to reply to any portion of that statement, confirm or deny the accuracy of the information, or explain any part of it. In addition, you may, if you desire, offer any other matter the committee may deem relevant to this inquiry.

Do you care to avail yourself of this opportunity?

Mr. HEREDEEN. Sir, for reasons previously stated, I respectfully decline to answer that question.

The CHAIRMAN. I say to you, therefore, sir, that absent your rebuttal of the facts that have come to the attention of the committee, this committee will rely upon the accuracy of its investigation.

Bearing this in mind, do you have anything to say?

Mr. HEREDEEN. Sir, for reasons previously stated by me, I respectfully decline to answer that question.

The CHAIRMAN. Mr. Heredeen, I asked questions a while ago that Mr. Appell's sworn statement brought back to my memory, questions about certain facts of which I am aware. We have received evidence to the effect that this defense fund indeed was a coverup Klan organization or activity; that what was described as jugs were deposited in many, many, many places of business in Mississippi—restaurants, hotels, motels, stores, and what not; and that people were made to

believe that this was not a Klan activity; that contributions were made on that belief. And I recall, even, that it was stated under oath that one fruitful source of collections was in cafes and saloons where, after people had many drinks, they wanted to respond and did respond pretty heavily to the fund—people who had no knowledge that this was a Klan activity and that jugs or buckets were in fact controlled, placed, and the funds collected, by members of the Klan. Is that correct?

Mr. HEREDEEN. Sir, for reasons previously stated, I respectfully decline to answer that question.

The CHAIRMAN. Proceed.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Heredeen, do you know the Grand Dragon of the White Knights of the Ku Klux Klan, Julius Harper?

Mr. HEREDEEN. Sir, for the reasons previously stated by me, I respectfully decline to answer that question.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Heredeen, on February 20, 1965, at approximately 6 p.m., did you meet up with Julius Harper, him driving a white 1964 Chevrolet and you driving a 1964 Oldsmobile, and thereafter go off to a secret meeting of the Klan?

Mr. HEREDEEN. Mr. Appell, for the reasons previously stated, I must respectfully decline to answer that question.

Mr. APPELL. I have no further questions, Mr. Chairman.

Mr. SENNER. Mr. Heredeen, you said you had some income tax forms. Before you deliver them to the committee, I would like to ask this question: Are they the income tax for the White Christian Protection and Legal Defense Fund, Inc., or are they your own?

Mr. HEREDEEN. Mr. Senner, these are my personal income tax records as the subpoena calls for.

The CHAIRMAN. He didn't ask you to produce them, in fact, and if he had, I would not have ordered you to produce them.

Let me ask you this: Did you ever receive any income coming from Klan activities?

Mr. HEREDEEN. Would you repeat the question, please?

The CHAIRMAN. Let me get right to the point. I have in my hand an envelope containing five checks issued by the White Christian Protective and Legal Defense Fund, payable to H. H. Heredeen or cash. Now, I say to you, of course, those checks were issued but, to be fair, did you use the moneys represented by those checks for your own use, or did you pass the funds over to anybody else?

Mr. HEREDEEN. Sir, for reasons previously stated, I respectfully decline to answer that question.

(Documents marked "Harvey Heredeen Exhibit No. 4" and retained in committee files.)

The CHAIRMAN. I said a moment ago I would not have directed the production of your personal income tax. I meant to add "if you had invoked the fifth amendment."

The subpoena called on you to produce copies of the income tax return of the White Christian Protective and Legal Defense Fund, that is, called upon to produce them in your capacity as secretary-treasurer. Did you bring them with you? If you filed it; if one was filed.

Mr. HEREDEEN. Sir, all of the records ordered by the subpoena issued to me that I have access, custody, or control of have already been introduced into evidence.

The CHAIRMAN. I say to you it is our information that this outfit did not file any income tax return. The Internal Revenue people so informed us.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Chairman, I have no further questions.

Mr. SENNER. I think you covered it very well, Mr. Chairman.

The CHAIRMAN. The witness is excused.

Call your next witness.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Elmore D. Greaves.

The CHAIRMAN. Raise your right hand. Do you solemnly swear the testimony you are about to give will be the truth, the whole truth, and nothing but the truth, so help you God?

Mr. GREAVES. I do.

TESTIMONY OF ELMORE DOUGLAS GREAVES, ACCOMPANIED BY COUNSEL, JIM PHYFER

Mr. APPELL. Would you state your full name for the record?

Mr. GREAVES. Elmore Douglas Greaves.

Mr. APPELL. Are you appearing before the committee in accordance with the subpoena served upon you by Investigator Sullivan of this committee on November 6, 1965, at Route 1, Box 140, Madison, Mississippi?

Mr. GREAVES. I am, sir.

Mr. APPELL. Are you represented by counsel?

Mr. GREAVES. I am, sir.

Mr. APPELL. Will counsel identify himself for the record?

Mr. PHYFER. Jim Phyfer, 518 East Pascagoula Street, Jackson, Mississippi.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Greaves, after receipt of the subpoena served upon you, did you dispatch a Western Union telegram to the chairman of this committee with reference to the service of that subpoena?

Mr. GREAVES. Yes, I did.

Mr. APPELL. I would like to read this into the record and ask if this is the telegram you sent to the chairman:

Be advised we hereby petition the House Committee on Un-American Activities to proceed in executive sessions for the following reasons:

1. Washington, D.C. is notoriously one of the most crime ridden cities in the United States and it is placing ourselves in great personal danger to arrive in or travel about that District in our automobiles bearing Mississippi State license plates. No precautions have been made by your committee to safeguard our lives or persons or property while there.

2. Our sons and bothers now face Communist elements in Vietnam in a deadly war. These same Communist elements fill the first several rows of your committee hearings, operating tape recorders and cameras. These Communists attending these hearings include representatives of *The Worker*, Communist newspaper, and the *National Guardian*, cited by your committee, House Report Number 3123, September 21, 1950, as "a virtual official propaganda arm of Soviet Russia", as well as other un-American elements who daily pack these hearings.

3. Southern citizens who have recently appeared before your committee in Washington have revealed that these Communists in attendance have boasted to them that they "were there to identify our people so that further action could be taken against us."

4. We strongly protest the unfair and unreasonable manner of handling these subpoenas. They were issued by your committee on October 6, 1965, but were not served until November 6, 1965; late Saturday afternoon. This manner of handling is in violation of your committee's own rules of procedure, which states:

III. Subpoenaing of witnesses:

"B. Witnesses shall be subpoenaed at a reasonably sufficient time in advance of any hearing, said time to be determined by the committee or subcommittee, in order to give the witness an opportunity to prepare for the hearing and to employ counsel, should he so desire."

Your subpoena leaves only five working days of preparation and travel time from the State of Mississippi to Washington, D.C.

5. We feel that the further holding of these hearings under present conditions and in the present location is to subject the witness, his attorney and members of his family to greater danger than we would face as soldiers in Vietnam. The committee is urged to select a site and under conditions less hostile and less fraught [sic] with real and actual danger.

The congressional Committee on Un-American Activities has had a long and creditable record for its efforts in behalf of the United States and its patriots and in investigating the internal threats to our national security from Congressman Martin Dies to Congressman Francis E. Walter. We would have deemed it a privilege to have appeared before this committee in such investigations. During the past several years, however, investigations by your committee have obviously been un-American. The current hearings appear to be purely political in their purposes and carried on as a basis for un-American propaganda.

Communist demonstrators ran the committee under the bed in the San Francisco hearings and now it emerges with its front rows filled with Communists.

For these reasons patriots are uncertain of the motives behind subpoenas lately issued and so are ill-prepared to appear before this committee.

Elmore D. Greaves, Editor-Publisher The Southern Review.

Mr. Greaves, did you dispatch this telegram?

Mr. GREAVES. Yes, I sent that.

(Document marked "Elmore Greaves Exhibit No. 1" and retained in committee files.)

Mr. APPELL. Did you believe all of the contents in it to be based upon information which you had received as I set forth to the committee about the attendance of the people at the hearings and the people here with quotes and other things as you set forth in this telegram?

Mr. GREAVES. I believed this from the information I had.

Mr. APPELL. Would you advise the committee the source of your information?

Mr. GREAVES. The question you asked me is who the source of this information is?

Mr. APPELL. Yes, sir.

Mr. GREAVES. The source was given to me as a newspaper editor.

The CHAIRMAN. And?

Mr. SENNER. And you claim privilege?

Mr. GREAVES. Yes, I do.

The CHAIRMAN. You mean, you invoke the privilege of a newspaperman not to disclose your source of information?

Mr. GREAVES. Yes, I do, sir; and of the fifth amendment.

The CHAIRMAN. Of what?

Mr. GREAVES. Also of the fifth amendment.

The CHAIRMAN. This committee is not in the business of prying into legitimate operations of the press, I assure you. I am not going to order and direct you to answer the question that you reveal your sources. But when did you arrive in Washington?

Mr. GREAVES. I believe, sir, on Tuesday.

The CHAIRMAN. Did you personally experience the things which you said in that telegram your sources said they had experienced?

Mr. GREAVES. I did not.

The CHAIRMAN. Did you see in and around the hearing room, the Capitol, anywhere else, the presence of Communists influencing the committee or doing the things that you said your source told you were going on?

Mr. GREAVES. I did not see that, sir.

The CHAIRMAN. Do you have reason to believe that those things are going on?

Mr. GREAVES. From what I have seen, sir, since my presence here I have no reason to believe that is occurring at this time.

The CHAIRMAN. And you make the reservation of "at this time." So that whatever was related to you in the past would be from the sources that you cannot reveal. Is that correct?

Mr. GREAVES. That is correct.

The CHAIRMAN. You applaud in your telegram the creditable records of this committee under the regime and leadership, chairmanship, of the Honorable, my good friend, Martin Dies, and my late, lamented friend Francis Walter of Pennsylvania, and you stop there. Since your appearance in Washington and your attendance at these hearings, do you have any reason to believe that the functions of my chairmanship and the membership of the gentlemen whom you have seen are any less creditable?

Mr. GREAVES. From what I have seen, sir, I would say that they are not less so.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Greaves, the subpoena served upon you did not in any manner or form mention the *Southern Review*: did it, sir?

Mr. GREAVES. It did not, sir.

Mr. APPELL. So that the subpoena was not served upon you as a newspaperman, nor did it call for your appearance as a newspaperman.

Mr. GREAVES. It was not served upon me in that capacity; no, sir.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Greaves, when and where were you born?

Mr. GREAVES. Hinds County, Jackson, Mississippi, 1926.

Mr. APPELL. Month and day?

Mr. GREAVES. March 15, 1926.

Mr. APPELL. Do you presently reside at Route 1, Box 140, Madison, Mississippi?

Mr. GREAVES. That is correct.

Mr. APPELL. Are you represented by counsel?

Mr. GREAVES. I am, sir.

Mr. APPELL. Will counsel identify himself for the record?

Mr. PHYFER. Jim Phyfer, 518 East Pascagoula Street, Jackson, Mississippi.

Mr. APPELL. Would you give the committee a résumé of your educational background, Mr. Greaves?

Mr. GREAVES. I had 4 years in college.

Mr. APPELL. Graduating from where, and when?

Mr. GREAVES. I did not graduate. I withdrew from law school upon the death of my father in 1951.

Mr. APPELL. 1951?

Mr. GREAVES. Yes.

Mr. APPELL. Have you had military service, sir.

Mr. GREAVES. Two years in the Navy during the Second World War.

Mr. APPELL. During what years?

Mr. GREAVES. From 1944 to 1946.

Mr. APPELL. Give the committee a brief résumé of your employment background.

Mr. GREAVES. I have been self-employed since 1951 as an independent cotton farmer.

The CHAIRMAN. Cotton farmer?

Mr. GREAVES. Cotton farmer; yes, sir.

The CHAIRMAN. A noble occupation. I am a cotton farmer myself.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Greaves, the subpoena served upon you contained an attachment, which was made part of the subpoena, and under the conditions of the subpoena ordered you to bring with you and to produce:

All books, records, documents, correspondence, and memoranda relating to the organization of and the conduct of business and affairs of the White Knights of the Ku Klux Klan of Mississippi, and affiliated organizations, namely, White Christian Protective and Legal Defense Fund and the Mississippi Constitutional Council, in your possession, custody or control, or maintained by you or available to you as present or past member or an associate of the White Knights of the Ku Klux Klan of Mississippi.

Mr. GREAVES. All of the records ordered by the subpoena to me that I have access, custody, or control of have already been introduced into evidence.

The CHAIRMAN. Mr. Senner.

Mr. SENNER. What was the answer?

Mr. APPELL. That the documents the subpoena called upon him to produce have already been produced and are in the record, the documents available to him or in his custody or in his control.

Mr. SENNER. Mr. Greaves, who introduced those documents? Could you name those individuals?

Mr. GREAVES. That is already in the record.

Mr. SENNER. Who introduced them into the record? That was my question.

The CHAIRMAN. Let me ask you this question. Do you mean they were produced through the witness Mr. Heredeem?

Mr. GREAVES. Yes, sir.

The CHAIRMAN. Do you have any other documents in your possession not produced by Mr. Heredeem? I mean documents relating to Klan activities.

Mr. GREAVES. Sir, I have no other records in my possession called for by the subpoena.

The CHAIRMAN. Did you ever have any?

Mr. GREAVES. I never did have any.

The CHAIRMAN. Do you know of any documents called for by the subpoena that were destroyed?

Mr. GREAVES. No, sir, I do not.

The CHAIRMAN. I already indicated the documents produced by Mr. Heredeem would, of course, be examined and perused carefully and studied and will be returned after they have served their purpose.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Greaves, in response to a question as to whether or not you ever had the documents or they were destroyed, you said, I believe, not to your knowledge. Now, this is a defense fund to which people contributed money. Some money was received in the form of

donations through the mail, accompanied by letters. Where are the records which reflect such contributions to the funds?

Mr. GREAVES. Mr. Appell, all the records issued by the subpoena issued to me that I have access to, custody or control of, all of them have already been introduced into evidence.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Greaves, we have been advised by the Internal Revenue Service that no tax return has been filed by the fund, and there is nothing in the report submitted to us about income. These are items of disbursement. Are you testifying you have no records to justify and set forth the income which this fund has received?

Mr. GREAVES. Sir, with all due respect, I repeat the previous statement that all of the records, that is all of them, ordered by the subpoena issued to me that I have had access to, or control or custody of, have already been introduced into evidence.

The CHAIRMAN. You were chairman of that entity called the White Christian Protective and Legal Defense Fund; were you not?

Mr. GREAVES. Mr. Willis, I respectfully decline to answer that question and invoke as defense the privileges guaranteed to me in the 5th, the 1st, and 14th amendments of the Constitution of the United States.

The CHAIRMAN. As Mr. Appell said, it was our information the corporation did not, in fact, file an income tax return. Is that information correct?

Mr. GREAVES. Sir, for the reasons previously stated, I respectfully decline to answer that question.

The CHAIRMAN. In soliciting funds to be used by that entity or corporation, were representations made that contributions or donations would be tax-free?

Mr. GREAVES. Mr. Willis, for the reasons previously stated, I respectfully decline to answer that question.

Mr. SENNER. Mr. Chairman and Mr. Greaves, you stated with some degree of authority in your answer that all documents of this corporation have been heretofore produced before this committee. What makes you so sure that all records and documents have been produced to this committee by the corporation?

Mr. GREAVES. Sir, all of the records ordered by the subpoena issued to me that I had access, custody, or control of have already been introduced into evidence.

Mr. SENNER. By Mr. Heredeem. That was your answer and you were very positive about that. My question to you is: How do you know that all records and documents required by the subpoena were introduced or produced by Mr. Heredeem and presented to this committee? Did you look at all of the documents and records Mr. Heredeem supplied?

Mr. GREAVES. Sir, I only know what I had access, custody, and control of.

Mr. SENNER. And then apparently you turned that over to Mr. Heredeem and then you looked at Mr. Heredeem's records and you know as a fact, and you testified to the fact, that these records you did have in your possession have been produced and delivered to this committee. Do you testify to this as a positive fact?

Mr. GREAVES. Yes.

Mr. SENNER. And you looked at those records?

Mr. GREAVES. Yes.

The CHAIRMAN. The subpoena served upon you called for, among other things, correspondence relating to the organization of and conduct of business affairs of the White Knights of the Ku Klux Klan of Mississippi and its affiliated organization, the White Christian Protective and Legal Defense Fund. As chairman of this entity did you have correspondence, engage in correspondence?

Mr. GREAVES. Mr. Willis, for the previous reasons stated, I respectfully decline to answer that question.

The CHAIRMAN. Did you maintain files of that fund containing letters received and copies of letters sent?

Mr. GREAVES. Mr. Willis, in answer to that question let me reiterate that all of the records ordered by the subpoena issued to me that I have had access to, custody, or control have already been introduced into evidence.

The CHAIRMAN. I won't accept that because it is not responsive. What I asked you is: Did you, as chairman, keep files and do you now have in your possession files containing original letters received by you as chairman and containing copies of letters you sent out?

(Witness confers with counsel.)

Mr. GREAVES. Mr. Willis, I kept no further files.

The CHAIRMAN. That is still not responsive. I am going to hang on until you answer. Did you maintain files, did you keep files as chairman, containing letters received from anyone and copies of letters sent out by you and signed by you?

(Witness confers with counsel.)

The CHAIRMAN. In your representative capacity.

Mr. PHYFER. May we have the question reread, please, sir?

The CHAIRMAN. Read the question.

(The question was read by the reporter.)

Mr. GREAVES. Mr. Willis, for the reason previously stated, I respectfully decline to answer that question.

The CHAIRMAN. Did you keep in your files a copy of the telegram you sent to me?

Mr. GREAVES. Sir, for the reason previously stated, I respectfully decline to answer that question.

The CHAIRMAN. All right.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Graves, shortly after the fund was formed, did you send a letter to each subscriber of the newspaper, the *Southern Review*, in which the letter set forth that Elmore D. Greaves was the State chairman of the White Christian Protective and Legal Defense Fund? Did this letter also set forth the post office box as being Box 426, Jackson, Mississippi, and did it also identify as the directors Mr. Glen Swettman, Biloxi, Mississippi; Mr. I. H. "Pete" Shumaker, of Kosciusko, Mississippi; the Reverend Delmar Dennis, Meridian, Mississippi; and James M. Hooper of Sidon, Mississippi?

Mr. GREAVES. Mr. Appell, for the reasons previously stated, I respectfully decline to answer that.

Mr. APPELL. I put it to you as a fact, and ask you to affirm or deny the fact, that the letter to which I am referring requested the receiver to contribute money to the defense of "any White Christian patriot,"

who has or may be indicted and forced to stand trial for some real or imagined infraction of the Communist-inspired Civil Rights Act. Some of these letters were accompanied by a sheet containing the articles of formation of the organization and rules and procedures for placing and collecting of jars to be used in the collection of money for the organization.

Mr. GREAVES. Mr. Appell, for the reasons previously stated, I decline to answer that question.

Mr. APPELL. At any time did you advise anyone that the White Christian Protective and Legal Defense Fund was a project of the White Knights of the Ku Klux Klan of Mississippi?

Mr. GREAVES. Sir, I respectfully decline to answer that question on the previous grounds.

The CHAIRMAN. You were in the hearing room, were you not, when I explained to the previous witness that as chairman of this committee and as a Member of Congress, as a lawyer, I have no objection, and certainly can have none, to funds being raised for the defense of anyone. But the pertinency of these questions relates to the Klan activities. Just as a fact, you were in the hearing room when I made that statement: were you not?

Mr. GREAVES. Yes, sir.

The CHAIRMAN. Do you have any comments to make upon what I just stated?

(Witness confers with counsel.)

Mr. GREAVES. Mr. Willis, I have no comments to make, sir.

The CHAIRMAN. You were in the hearing room when, along the same line, I pointed out that we were interested in and it was pertinent to this inquiry the fact, if it was a fact—and I related certain things about it to my personal knowledge—as to whether or not this entity, the White Christian Protective and Legal Defense Fund, Inc., was being used as a facade of respectability in order to hide the fact—we may as well be frank—that it was really a Klan activity. You were in the room when I made those statements and that I had personal knowledge of the activity of the fund?

Mr. GREAVES. I was here, sir.

The CHAIRMAN. Do you have any comments to make?

Mr. GREAVES. No, sir; I have no comments.

The CHAIRMAN. Proceed.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Greaves, were you also here when I read to Mr. Heredeem the committee's investigative result as to the organization of the White Christian Protective and Legal Defense Fund? Were you present?

Mr. GREAVES. Yes, I was present.

Mr. APPELL. Do you have any comment to make upon the investigative result as set forth to Mr. Heredeem?

Mr. GREAVES. I have no comment at all, sir.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Greaves, are you a member of the White Knights of the Ku Klux Klan of Mississippi?

Mr. GREAVES. Mr. Appell, for the reasons previously stated I respectfully decline to answer that question.

Mr. APPELL. On January 31, 1965, did you attend a meeting of any sort held at an abandoned farm house near a lake off Raymond Road outside of Jackson, Mississippi?

Mr. GREAVES. Sir, for the reasons already mentioned, I respectfully decline to answer that.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Greaves, according to the committee's investigation, there was a meeting held there on January 31 and it was a State Klan cabinet meeting of the White Knights of the Ku Klux Klan of Mississippi. The main purpose for the assembling of Klansmen there was an activity—other meetings in January were called—was for the purpose of discussing and talking up the White Christian Protective and Legal Defense Fund. During the course of this meeting, Imperial Wizard Bowers made a speech with respect to the danger the South was in from infiltration. Were you present when he made that speech, sir?

(Witness confers with counsel).

Mr. GREAVES. Mr. Appell, for the reasons previously stated I respectfully decline to answer that question.

Mr. APPELL. According to the committee's investigation, Mr. Bowers stated that he had confidential information from high influential sources that African troops were being landed in Cuba for extensive military training. This is why he and the White Knights of the Ku Klux Klan had long-range plans for a buildup of arms and a burial of such arms. He elaborated that after these troops are landed they will lead an invasion of the United States at Biloxi and Gulfport, Mississippi. When the invasion commences, Defense Secretary McNamara will nationalize the State Guard and turn the Southern States over to the Negro. Whites will be relocated and moved to the North. The Klan will be the only element to fight the invasion. Bowers concluded his remarks by stating that the choice that is available is "to be smart and move or be right and fight."

Were you present and heard that speech?

Mr. GREAVES. Sir, for the reasons previously stated, I respectfully decline to answer that question.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Greaves, I have great hesitancy to ask you because you publish a newspaper, but I have before me an article that appeared in the *Meridian*, Mississippi, *Star*, November 8, 1964. According to the article as it appeared in the *Meridian Star*, and it was a paid advertisement, there is reproduced what the paid advertisement claimed to have appeared in the October 1, 1964, issue of the *Southern Review*. It is:

On Being Investigated By The F.B.I.

"Our Washington correspondent writes the following report. In view of the fact that an increasing number of white people are being questioned in Mississippi by F.B.I. Agents, as an outgrowth of the Mississippi Summer Project, and are being harassed to an extent never before known, it is of special importance to give his conclusions:

a. When the FBI agent calls upon you, insist upon complete identification. They carry their credentials (plus a photograph), and you have a right to examine those credentials carefully and in detail. Copy down the name, address, and FBI number of the agent.

b. The FBI agent is supposed to tell you that you are not required to answer his questions. Some agents tell you that, but others do not. If the agent does not make that introductory statement, ask him if you are under a court order to provide information.

c. Say nothing to the FBI agent. When questioned, say "no comment."

d. The FBI agents are given special training in regard to the silent subject who refuses to answer questions. They will try to make you angry, in order that your

tongue may be loosened. They will play upon your sympathy. ("I don't like this assignment, Mr. ----- I am a Southerner, too—but I have been ordered by my Kennedy-appointed superior to question you."), and they will try flattery as well. The best way to defeat such training is to apply the following three rules: (1) silence; (2) more silence; (3) still more silence.

e. Be careful of the FBI man who calls you down to his automobile and opens a conversation with you at that location. There will most certainly be a tape recorder in the car, and your conversation will find its ways to Washington via air mail. * * *

This continues along this line Mr. Greaves. I ask you, do you have proof to substantiate that which was contained in this paid advertisement, which is a reproduction of an article according to the ad which appeared in the October 1, 1964, issue of the *Southern Review*?

Mr. GREAVES. Mr. Appell, may we see the ad?

Mr. APPELL. Yes, sir.

(Document handed to witness.)

Mr. GREAVES. Mr. Chairman, on the grounds of the first amendment, I object to this question and say that it is an invasion of the right of free speech and of the press.

(Document marked "Elmore Greaves Exhibit No. 2" appears on p. 2777.)

The CHAIRMAN. I assure you that there is no such intent in asking the question. We are developing activities, methods, and techniques of Klan organizations. I might tell you, Mr. Greaves, that in my opinion the greatest force of the Klan thus far has been its secrecy. If subjected to the light of day, it will fold up quickly. But I am not going to order you to answer that question. Perhaps, however, Mr. Appell might—

Mr. APPELL. I would like to now ask Mr. Greaves whether it is in there as his independent position as a newspaperman or whether it is in there because of his membership in the White Knights of the Ku Klux Klan.

(Witness confers with counsel.)

Mr. GREAVES. Mr. Willis, I object to that question again on the first amendment and I think that is a violation of the right of freedom of speech and of the press.

Mr. SENNER. Mr. Chairman, I suppose in this instance you are stressing freedom of speech rather than of press because he distinguished clearly between Mr. Greaves the newspaperman and Mr. Greaves the Klansman.

(Witness confers with counsel.)

Mr. GREAVES. In objecting to this, I am relying on the first and fifth amendments. Will you uphold it?

The CHAIRMAN. I certainly will uphold it.

Mr. SENNER. Mr. Greaves, does the *Southern Review*—

The CHAIRMAN. That respects activities as a Klansman.

Mr. SENNER. Mr. Greaves, does the *Southern Review* have a Washington correspondent?

(Witness confers with counsel.)

Mr. GREAVES. Mr. Chairman, I object to that on the grounds previously stated.

The CHAIRMAN. And that includes what?

Mr. GREAVES. That includes the first amendment and the fifth amendment.

ELMORE GREAVES EXHIBIT NO. 2

[*Meridian (Miss.) Star*, Nov. 8, 1964, p. 13-A]

The following is being reproduced from the October 1, 1964, issue of *The Southern Review*, P.O. Box 426, Jackson, Mississippi, by the Lauderdale County Citizens' Council, Inc., as a public service, in order that citizens may know their rights. In so doing the Citizens' Council does not imply that information in any real criminal investigation should be withheld from investigating officers.

On Being Investigated By The F. B. I.

"Our Washington correspondent writes the following report. In view of the fact that an increasing number of white people are being questioned in Mississippi by F.B.I. Agents, as an outgrowth of the Mississippi Summer Project, and are being harassed to an extent never before known, it is of special importance to give his conclusions:

a. When the FBI agent calls upon you, insist upon complete identification. They carry their credentials (plus a photograph), and you have a right to examine those credentials carefully and in detail. Copy down the name, address, and FBI number of the agent.

b. The FBI agent is supposed to tell you that you are not required to answer his questions. Some agents tell you that, but others do not. If the agent does not make that introductory statement, ask him if you are under a court order to provide information.

c. Say nothing to the FBI agent. When questioned, say "no comment."

d. The FBI agents are given special training in regard to the silent subject who refuses to answer questions. They will try to make you angry, in order that your tongue may be loosened. They will play upon your sympathy ("I don't like this assignment, Mr. . . . I'm a Southerner, too—but I have been ordered by my Kennedy-appointed superior to question you"), and they will try flattery as well. The best way to defeat such training is to apply the following three rules: (1) silence; (2) more silence; (3) still more silence.

e. Be careful of the FBI man who calls you down to his automobile and opens a conversation with you at that location. There will most certainly be a tape recorder in the car, and your conversation will find its way to Washington via air mail.

f. If meetings are held at your home, someone will check the numbers on the license plates in order to trace the name and address of the individual owner.

g. Your telephone could be tapped, and your house could be "bugged." You can throw a legal monkey wrench into those practices by saying, at a meeting or over the telephone, "If my conversation is being recorded, it is being done so without my permission." By recording that statement, the FBI will be destroying the court value of the "bug." (As you know, a "bug" is a small microphone.)

h. If you are under a court order to provide information to the FBI, you do not have to say anything without first consulting your attorney. In other words, you are entitled to the presence of your attorney before you make a statement.

i. FBI agents are graduates of law schools, i. e., they are lawyers. One of the weak points about the FBI is that its agents can frequently be spotted: A lawyer looks like a lawyer. The FBI uses persons other than lawyers, of course, and those persons frequently infiltrate organizations in order to engage in spy work."

The CHAIRMAN. The document attributed to you, the ad attributed to you states, "Our Washington correspondent writes the following report." Do you have a Washington correspondent?

(Witness confers with counsel.)

Mr. GREAVES. Mr. Willis, I object again on the basis of the fifth amendment and the first amendment.

The CHAIRMAN. All right.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Greaves, the issue of November 15, 1964, contains an article captioned "A Police State Exists In South Mississippi" and quotes a resolution adopted by an organization identified in the issue as the Adams County Civic and "Bettermen" Association. I put it to you as a fact that the Adams County Civic and Betterment Association is a cover name for a Klavern of the Klan and I ask you whether you possessed the same knowledge.

Mr. GREAVES. Mr. Appell, for the reasons previously stated I respectfully decline to answer that question.

(Document marked "Elmore Greaves Exhibit No. 3" follows:)

ELMORE GREAVES EXHIBIT NO. 3

[*The Southern Review*, Jackson, Miss., Nov. 15, 1964]

A Police State Exists In South Mississippi

When the Adams County Civic and Bettermen Association passes resolutions deploring the "unlawful arrests and search by members of the Mississippi Highway Patrol", then this is a serious matter indeed; and a matter about which every patriotic citizen should concern himself: and to protest to the constituted authorities. The citizens of Adams County further charged in the resolution that "a police state now exists in this section of the State of Mississippi in direct violation of our fundamental Constitutional rights." This condition was created by the activities of the Communist directed NAACP, CORE, SNCC, COFO and the National Council of Churches—that great "Christian" body. It is a strange thing that no members of these revolutionary groups have been restrained by court orders, or, as far as can be ascertained, arrested or held for any length of time. However, there have been several instances of arrests of revolutionists and their immediate release. But there have been many instances of arrest, detention, search without warrants, harrassment, and abuse of white citizens of these communities. The incident of the so-called bombing cases is the most glaring of these violations; and the one that shows most clearly the arrogant, and tyrannical nature of the State government doing the bidding of the Lyndon Johnson apparatus.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Greaves, are you presently a member of the White Knights of the Ku Klux Klan?

Mr. GREAVES. Mr. Appell, for the reasons previously stated I respectfully decline to answer that question.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Greaves, the Laurel, Mississippi, *Call-Leader*, issue of January 11, 1966—

The CHAIRMAN. That is Tuesday of this week.

Mr. APPELL. Yes, sir—contained a story from Jackson, Mississippi, AP byline:

A white supremacist editor today accused Senator James Eastland, Dem., Miss. and Governor Paul Johnson of plotting his subpoena to the Congressional Ku Klux Klan hearings to silence his newspaper.

Mr. Greaves, do you have any proof of that statement?

(Witness confers with counsel.)

Mr. GREAVES. Mr. Appell, for the reasons previously stated, I respectfully decline to answer that question.

The CHAIRMAN. That appeared in another paper and the source is yourself. Let us get that straight now. We are not stepping on your toes as a newspaperman. You are your own source here.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Greaves, the story contained this quote:

“Although I am not a member of the Ku Klux Klan,” Greaves said, “I am in sympathy with its philosophy as I understand it. That is, I believe in the Constitution, the Bill of Rights, and the principle of white supremacy. * * *”

Mr. Greaves, are you accurately quoted?

Mr. GREAVES. Mr. Appell, for the reasons previously stated, I respectfully decline to answer that question.

The CHAIRMAN. I have no doubt that you have expressed yourself in similar fashion, that is, you believe in what——

Mr. APPELL. “The Constitution, the Bill of Rights, and the principle of white supremacy.”

The CHAIRMAN. No, believe in the principles of the Ku Klux Klan.

Mr. APPELL. No, sir. “‘Although I am not a member of the Ku Klux Klan,’ Greaves said, ‘I am in sympathy with its philosophy as I understand it. * * *’”

The CHAIRMAN. I will give you an opportunity in your own way, applaud it to the sky, if you want to, to tell us about the objectives, purposes, and programs of the Ku Klux Klan as you understand them.

(Witness confers with counsel.)

Mr. GREAVES. Mr. Willis, for the reasons previously stated, I respectfully decline to answer that question.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Greaves, the constitution of the White Knights of the Ku Klux Klan supports only the Constitution of the United States as originally written. Is this the Constitution that you agree with and that you support according to the quote that appeared in the paper?

Mr. GREAVES. Mr. Appell, for the reasons previously stated, I respectfully decline to answer that.

The CHAIRMAN. Mr. Greaves, as chairman of the fund that we talked about, did you received any compensation?

Mr. GREAVES. Mr. Willis, for the reasons previously stated, I respectfully decline to answer that question.

The CHAIRMAN. Did you receive any funds from the fund that you reported on your individual income tax return?

Mr. GREAVES. Mr. Willis, for the reasons previously stated, I respectfully decline to answer that.

Mr. SENNER. Mr. Greaves, why is it on this fund when you used the posters and circulars, and so forth, you did not put incorporated? Is there any reason?

Mr. GREAVES. For reasons previously stated, I respectfully decline to answer that.

Mr. SENNER. In the State of Mississippi, when do you have a corporation? Do you need three incorporators, or do you know?

Mr. GREAVES. Sir, I do not know.

Mr. SENNER. The head of the corporation would be the president; would he not?

(Witness confers with counsel.)

Mr. GREAVES. Sir, which corporation were you speaking of?

Mr. SENNER. I am talking about the White Christian Protective and Legal Defense Fund, Inc.

(Witness confers with counsel.)

Mr. GREAVES. Sir, for the reasons previously stated, I respectfully decline to answer that.

Mr. SENNER. Isn't it a fact that you are president of that corporation?

Mr. GREAVES. Sir, for the reasons previously stated, I respectfully decline to answer that question.

Mr. SENNER. Is it true that the fund was truly set up for the purpose of raising money for Klansmen who were arrested in the acts of violence?

Mr. GREAVES. Sir, for the reasons previously stated, I respectfully decline to answer that question.

The CHAIRMAN. The witness is excused and the committee will stand in recess until 10:30 tomorrow morning.

(Subcommittee members present: Representatives Willis, Senner, and Clawson.)

(Whereupon, at 6:15 p.m., Thursday, January 13, 1966, the committee recessed to reconvene at 10:30 a.m., Friday, January 14, 1966.)

ACTIVITIES OF KU KLUX KLAN ORGANIZATIONS IN THE UNITED STATES

Part 3

FRIDAY, JANUARY 14, 1966

UNITED STATES HOUSE OF REPRESENTATIVES,
SUBCOMMITTEE OF THE
COMMITTEE ON UN-AMERICAN ACTIVITIES,
Washington, D.C.

PUBLIC HEARINGS

The subcommittee of the Committee on Un-American Activities met, pursuant to recess, at 11:35 a.m. in the Caucus Room, Cannon House Office Building, Washington, D.C., Hon. Edwin E. Willis (chairman) presiding.

(Subcommittee members: Representatives Edwin E. Willis, of Louisiana, chairman; Joe R. Pool, of Texas; Charles L. Weltner, of Georgia; John M. Ashbrook, of Ohio; and John H. Buchanan, Jr., of Alabama.)

Subcommittee members present: Representatives Willis, Pool, Weltner, and Buchanan.

Committee member also present: Representative George F. Senner, Jr., of Arizona.

Staff members present: Francis J. McNamara, director; William Hitz, general counsel; and Donald T. Appell, chief investigator.

The CHAIRMAN. The subcommittee will come to order.

Mr. Appell, call your first witness.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. J. N. Fortenberry.

The CHAIRMAN. Raise your right hand.

Do you solemnly swear that the testimony you are about to give will be the truth, the whole truth, and nothing but the truth, so help you God?

Mr. FORTENBERRY. I do.

TESTIMONY OF JAMES NOLAN FORTENBERRY, ACCOMPANIED BY COUNSEL, CHARLES G. BLACKWELL AND TRAVIS BUCKLEY

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Fortenberry, will you state your full name for the record?

Mr. FORTENBERRY. James Nolan Fortenberry.

Mr. APPELL. Your middle name is Nolan, N-o-l-a-n?

Mr. FORTENBERRY. Yes.

Mr. APPELL. And your last name is Fortenberry?

Mr. FORTENBERRY. Yes.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Fortenberry, are you appearing here in accordance with a subpoena served upon you November 6, 1965, at 281 Mikell, Jackson, Mississippi?

Mr. FORTENBERRY. Yes, sir.

Mr. APPELL. Are you represented by counsel?

Mr. FORTENBERRY. Yes, sir, I am.

Mr. APPELL. Will counsel identify themselves for the record?

Mr. BLACKWELL. Charles G. Blackwell, attorney at law, Laurel, Mississippi.

Mr. BUCKLEY. Travis Buckley, attorney at law, Bay Springs, Mississippi.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Fortenberry when and where were you born?

Mr. FORTENBERRY. Jefferson Davis County, November 29, 1932.

Mr. APPELL. Would you give the committee a brief résumé of your educational background?

Mr. FORTENBERRY. Yes, sir. I finished high school at Prentiss Consolidated School, 2 years at Mississippi College before I enlisted in the Army.

Mr. APPELL. What was your Army service?

Mr. FORTENBERRY. I was 3 years in the regular Army, was overseas for a year and half with NATO.

Mr. APPELL. And what period of time did your military service cover?

Mr. FORTENBERRY. From February 18, 1953, until February 10, 1956.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Fortenberry, under the terms of the subpoena served upon you, in an attachment thereto made a part of the subpoena you were ordered to bring with you and produce:

All books, records, documents, correspondence and memoranda relating to the organization of and the conduct of business and affairs of the White Knights of the Ku Klux Klan of Mississippi and affiliated organizations, namely The Mississippi Constitutional Council in your possession, custody or control or maintained by you or available to you as present or past member or Klan Bureau Investigator, White Knights of the Ku Klux Klan of Mississippi, also known as the United Klans of America, Inc., Knights of the Ku Klux Klan.

Mr. Fortenberry, will you produce the documents called for in the representative capacity set forth in paragraph 1 of the subpoena?

Mr. FORTENBERRY. I cannot produce such records due to the fact that such records are not in my possession, custody, and control and I did not and do not have access to such records.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Fortenberry, you hold the position of an organizer or the kleagle of the White Knights of the Ku Klux Klan of Mississippi?

Mr. FORTENBERRY. Sir, I respectfully decline to answer that question and invoke as a defense the privileges guaranteed me by the 4th, 1st, 5th, and 14th amendments of the Constitution of the United States of America.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Fortenberry, under the constitution and laws of the White Knights of the Ku Klux Klan, an organizer in initiating men into the White Knights of the Ku Klux Klan is supposed to prepare documents with four copies and make distribution of those documents as set forth in the constitution and laws.

Did you make such distribution of those documents?

Mr. FORTENBERRY. Sir, for the reasons previously stated, I respectfully decline to answer that question.

Mr. APPELL. After distribution, one copy of the document came back to the kleague, or organizer. What happened to the copy that came back to you?

Mr. FORTENBERRY. Sir, for the reasons previously stated, I respectfully decline to answer that question.

Mr. APPELL. To your knowledge, were any documents called for in part 1 of the subpoena destroyed by fire?

(Witness confers with counsel.)

Mr. FORTENBERRY. Sir, for the reasons previously stated, I respectfully decline to answer that question.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Fortenberry, on October 20, 1964, did you attend a province meeting of the White Knights of the Ku Klux Klan at Laurel, Mississippi?

Mr. FORTENBERRY. Sir, for the reasons previously stated, I respectfully decline to answer that question.

Mr. APPELL. I put it to you as a fact, and ask you to affirm or deny the fact, that you did attend that meeting and at that meeting you were elected to the position of a province investigator for Province No. 1. I put it to you as a fact, and ask you to affirm it or deny it.

Mr. FORTENBERRY. Sir, for the reasons previously stated, I respectfully decline to answer.

Mr. APPELL. Other province investigators at the same time were Jack Williams of Pelahatchie, Mississippi; H. L. Holmes of Jackson, Mississippi; Woody Mathews of Utica, Mississippi; and Gordon Lackey of Greenwood, Mississippi.

Did you know those gentlemen to hold positions similar to your own?

Mr. FORTENBERRY. Sir, for the reasons previously stated, I respectfully decline to answer that question.

Mr. APPELL. I forgot to ask you, Mr. Fortenberry, would you give the committee a brief résumé of your employment background?

Mr. FORTENBERRY. Yes, sir. Since finishing—from what time, sir?

Mr. APPELL. From 1960 to date.

Mr. FORTENBERRY. I was employed by the city of Jackson as a construction inspector until February of 1965, when I went into construction.

Mr. APPELL. And who are you employed by at present?

Mr. FORTENBERRY. Enthalpy, Inc., out of Jackson, Mississippi.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Fortenberry, as a member of the Klan and as an official, were you assigned to a Klavern of the Klan in Hinds County, Mississippi?

Mr. FORTENBERRY. Sir, for the reasons previously stated, I respectfully decline to answer that question.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Fortenberry, as an official of the province, are you familiar with any acts of violence carried out by members of the Klan in your province?

Mr. FORTENBERRY. Sir, for the reasons previously stated, I respectfully decline to answer.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Fortenberry, a stick of dynamite was thrown into the building or offices of Hazel Brannan Smith who publishes the

Northside Reporter. Do you possess any knowledge of this activity?
(Witness confers with counsel.)

Mr. FORTENBERRY. Sir, for the reasons previously stated, I respectfully decline to answer that question.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Fortenberry, was Julius Harper the Grand Dragon of the White Knights of the Ku Klux Klan to your knowledge?

Mr. FORTENBERRY. Sir, for the reasons previously stated, I respectfully decline to answer.

Mr. WELTNER. What is that name again?

Mr. APPELL. Julius Harper.

Mr. Chairman, the staff has no further questions of this witness.

The CHAIRMAN. The witness is excused. Call the next witness.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Harold Lloyd Delk.

The CHAIRMAN. Please raise your right hand.

Do you solemnly swear the testimony you are about to give will be the truth, the whole truth, and nothing but the truth, so help you God?

Mr. DELK. Yes, sir.

**TESTIMONY OF HAROLD LLOYD DELK, ACCOMPANIED BY COUNSEL,
CHARLES G. BLACKWELL AND TRAVIS BUCKLEY**

Mr. APPELL. State your full name for the record, Mr. Delk.

Mr. DELK. Harold Lloyd Delk.

Mr. APPELL. That is D-e-l-k?

Mr. DELK. D-e-l-k.

Mr. APPELL. You are appearing here today in accordance with a subpoena served upon you on December 4, 1965, by Mr. John D. Sullivan, an investigator for this committee, at 219 Dixie Avenue, Hattiesburg, Mississippi?

Mr. DELK. Yes, sir.

Mr. APPELL. Are you represented by counsel?

Mr. DELK. Yes, sir.

Mr. APPELL. Will the counsel identify themselves for the record?

Mr. BLACKWELL. Charles G. Blackwell, attorney at law, Laurel, Mississippi.

Mr. BUCKLEY. Travis Buckley, attorney at law, Bay Springs, Mississippi.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Delk, when and where were you born?

Mr. DELK. I was born in Laurel, Mississippi, on December 5, 1926.

Mr. APPELL. What is your educational background?

Mr. DELK. I graduated from the 10th grade at the Hattiesburg High School. Of course, there is some misunderstanding about that thing. We have been fighting over it for 20 years. They say the eighth, I believe.

Then I have a certificate from the University of Mississippi in public relations and also numerous FBI school items such as fingerprinting, collection and preservation of evidence, firearms handling.

Mr. APPELL. Under what circumstances and conditions did you receive this FBI training?

Mr. DELK. As a policeman.

Mr. APPELL. Were you a student of the police academy conducted by the—

Mr. DELK. No, sir, it was local. Our local FBI agent from Jackson—New Orleans, conducted a school in Hattiesburg.

Mr. APPELL. When did you take this series of instruction?

Mr. DELK. It was over a period from 1953 through 1958, I guess.

Mr. APPELL. Of what police force were you a member at that time?

Mr. DELK. Hattiesburg Police Department.

Mr. APPELL. Would you give the committee a brief résumé of your employment background since 1960?

Mr. DELK. West Brothers Motor Express as a supervisor and Mississippi Tank Company as a driver, Fowler Butane Gas Company as transport driver.

Mr. APPELL. And that completes your——

Mr. DELK. That completes it.

Mr. APPELL. During the course of time, have you received compensation from any other sources?

Mr. DELK. Yes, sir.

Mr. APPELL. From what sources?

Mr. DELK. A trucking business of my own.

Mr. APPELL. Have you received compensation from any other sources?

Mr. DELK. Yes, sir.

Mr. APPELL. Where?

Mr. DELK. A night patrol service in Hattiesburg, Mississippi, which we still operate.

Mr. APPELL. Would you explain to the committee what a night patrol service is?

Mr. DELK. It is contract guard duty for individual businesses.

Mr. APPELL. This is a private operation?

Mr. DELK. A private operation.

Mr. APPELL. Is this your business, or are you employed by someone?

Mr. DELK. No; it is my own business.

Mr. APPELL. Have you received income from any other sources?

Mr. DELK. No.

Mr. APPELL. Did you ever receive any income from recruiting a person into the White Knights of the Ku Klux Klan in Mississippi?

(Witness confers with counsel.)

Mr. DELK. Sir, I respectfully decline to answer that question and invoke the defense of the privileges guaranteed to me by the 5th, 1st, and 14th amendments of the Constitution of the United States of America.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Chairman, I asked the witness whether he had income from any other sources. He said he had none. I then asked him whether he had any income derived from organizing men into the White Knights of the Ku Klux Klan, and he invoked constitutional privileges. I, therefore, ask that the witness be directed to answer the question.

The CHAIRMAN. Yes. I do order and direct you to answer that question. You made a representation voluntarily favorable to you on the subject and then you are confronted with this and you invoke the fifth amendment.

Mr. DELK. Would you please ask that question again?

Mr. APPELL. Yes, sir. Did you receive any income from organizing anyone into the White Knights of the Ku Klux Klan?

Mr. DELK. No, sir.

Mr. APPELL. Did you act as an organizer of the White Knights of the Ku Klux Klan?

(Witness confers with counsel.)

Mr. DELK. Sir, I respectfully decline to answer that question and invoke as a defense the privileges guaranteed to me by the 5th, 1st, and 14th amendments to the Constitution of the United States of America.

Mr. APPELL. The constitution and bylaws of the White Knights of the Ku Klux Klan provide that an organizer, until a charter is granted, receives personal compensation. You have never received such compensation?

Mr. DELK. Sir, for the reasons previously stated, I respectfully decline to answer that question.

The CHAIRMAN. Isn't that contradictory? The question is, Did you receive income? You might have earned it. I don't know. Did you receive income from a Klan organization for any reason? You said "no." Now you are taking a different position.

Restate that question, please.

Mr. APPELL. The constitution and bylaws provide that, until a Klavern is chartered, the organizer gets personal compensation. Did you ever receive any personal compensation as provided for by the constitution and bylaws?

Mr. DELK. Sir, for the reasons previously stated, I respectfully decline to answer that question.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Chairman. I ask that the witness be directed to answer the question.

The CHAIRMAN. I order and direct you to answer the question.

(Mr. Blackwell confers with Mr. Willis off the record.)

(Counsel confers with witness.)

Mr. DELK. Sir, I have already stated all of the compensations that I have received, and that is all.

The CHAIRMAN. Well, is your answer that you did not receive compensation, or you did not receive any money of any kind from the Klan organizations to which you belonged? Is that what you are saying?

You are giving contradictory answers.

(Witness confers with counsel.)

Mr. DELK. No, sir, that is not what I said. I have already enumerated all the compensation that I have received.

The CHAIRMAN. And that is all you received?

Mr. DELK. That is all I have received.

The CHAIRMAN. Then ask him the specific question.

Mr. APPELL. Have you received any compensation in accordance with the constitution and bylaws of the White Knights of the Ku Klux Klan, which provide that an organizer receives a given sum of money for each person he organizes into the White Knights of the Ku Klux Klan?

(Witness confers with counsel.)

The CHAIRMAN. May I say to your counsel that the question is whether he received compensation and money. I separated that from whether he was an organizer.

Mr. BUCKLEY. We appreciate that, Mr. Chairman. We didn't understand it that way.

The CHAIRMAN. Am I correct that when asked whether he was an organizer, he invoked the privilege of the fifth amendment?

Mr. BUCKLEY. Yes, sir.

The CHAIRMAN. I know Mr. Appell didn't intend to indicate an answer to this question as to funds would be an admission that he was an organizer.

Did you, as an individual, not as an organizer, receive any compensation or funds from a Klan organization? I say that because it could be—I doubt that it would be, but it could be—that a Klan organization might hire people and pay them some money, such as lawyers. That wouldn't make a lawyer a Klansman, I hope. It is not intended that by the double-edged question, if it was, that he is admitting membership.

Did he receive any money of any kind as compensation, gift, or donation or for work performed, from any Klan organization?

Mr. DELK. No, sir.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Delk, were you an organizer for the White Knights of the Ku Klux Klan and did you in fact help organize the Forrest County Klavern of the White Knights of the Ku Klux Klan?

Mr. DELK. Sir, for the reasons previously stated, I respectfully decline to answer that question.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Delk, we had a conversation over the telephone with respect to making arrangements to supply you with transportation. You told me on the telephone that we had made a mistake, that you had never been a member of any Klan organization.

Were the statement and representations made to me over the phone truthful?

The CHAIRMAN. I wish you would think about that. You know if it is true. Do what you want to in your answer, however.

Mr. DELK. For reasons previously stated, sir, I respectfully decline to answer that question.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Delk, I hand you a document which has no identity as to the source of its publication, but it is a document headed "Secrecy" and it contains approximately nine paragraphs. Examine that and answer as to whether or not you have ever seen that document or a document similar in context.

Mr. DELK. Sir, for the reasons previously stated, I respectfully decline to answer that question.

Document marked "Harold Delk Exhibit No. 1." See committee report, *The Present-Day Ku Klux Klan Movement*, p. 70.)

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Delk, I would like to read to you, not the entire document, but a few passages from it, and if you and your counsel challenge the reading, I will hand it back:

Secrecy is not only a tight lip, but a tight manner. * * * Develop your own private, substitutate [sic] names for all proper names and offices in the organization.

Secrecy is more than just not talking. True Secrecy is a Hardened Mental Attitude by which an individual convinces HIMSELF that he is not a member and that there is *no* such organization. Secrecy is Mental Discipline and necessary for Victory. When a member is so able to discipline himself, he is not going to ACCIDENTALLY make slips of tongue and manner, and until he DOES so discipline himself he will continue to make such slips.

Is this theory of secrecy, to your knowledge, taught by any organization that you ever held membership in?

Mr. DELK. Sir, for the reasons previously stated, I respectfully decline to answer that question.

Mr. APPELL. I will put it to you as a fact, and ask you to affirm or deny the fact, that this is a document upon which the secrecy of the White Knights of the Ku Klux Klan is based.

Mr. DELK. Sir, for the reasons previously stated, I respectfully decline to answer that question.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Delk, did you attend a meeting of the White Knights near Raleigh, Mississippi, June 23, 1964, at which time you were elected to the position of province KBI?

Mr. DELK. Sir, for the reasons previously stated, I respectfully decline to answer that question.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Delk, I put it to you as a fact, and ask you to affirm or deny the fact, that on June 23, 1964, at a meeting of the White Knights of the Ku Klux Klan of Mississippi, you were elected to the position of province KBI?

Mr. DELK. Sir, for the reasons previously stated, I respectfully decline to answer that question.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Delk, are you presently a member of the White Knights of the Ku Klux Klan of Mississippi?

Mr. DELK. Sir, for the reasons previously stated, I respectfully decline to answer that question.

Mr. APPELL. Are you a member of the United Klans of America, Realm of Mississippi?

Mr. DELK. Sir, for the reasons previously stated, I respectfully decline to answer that question.

Mr. APPELL. At the time you were a province KBI, did you know Eddie McDaniel of Natchez, Mississippi, who is now Grand Dragon of the Realm of Mississippi, United Klans of America, to be a province KBI within the White Knights of the Ku Klux Klan?

Mr. DELK. Sir, for the reasons previously stated, I respectfully decline to answer that question.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Chairman, the staff has no further questions to ask of this witness.

The CHAIRMAN. Mr. Delk, our investigator put to you as a fact, under oath, that you are or were a province investigator, or a member of what is called a Klan Bureau of Investigation. Was he right? Did he tell the truth or not?

Mr. DELK. Sir, for the reasons previously stated, I respectfully decline to answer that question.

The CHAIRMAN. A moment ago Mr. Appell said that, in a telephone conversation you had with him, you said a mistake had been made and that you were not a member of the Klan. Now, I am simply asking this: Did you make that statement to Mr. Appell?

Mr. DELK. Sir, for the reasons previously stated, I respectfully decline to answer that question.

The CHAIRMAN. Were you a member of the Klan Bureau of Investigation at the same time that you were a police officer in Hattiesburg, Mississippi?

Mr. DELK. Sir, for the reasons previously stated, I respectfully decline to answer that question.

The CHAIRMAN. Did you have a telephone conversation with Mr. Appell?

Mr. DELK. Sir, for the reasons previously stated, I respectfully decline to answer that question.

The CHAIRMAN. Did you phone him in order to try to butter him up so that you wouldn't be called here today? Now, I am asking you these questions to test the accuracy of our investigators.

Mr. DELK. Sir, for the reasons previously stated, I respectfully decline to answer that question.

The CHAIRMAN. I say to you that we have had such telephone conversations that have developed information to satisfy us in the belief that people have tried to ingratiate their cause with the committee investigators.

Mr. WELTNER. Mr. Delk, you testified that during the years 1953 to 1958 you attended certain training courses sponsored by the Federal Bureau of Investigation in the State of Mississippi. What was the nature of the training given in those courses over that period of time?

(Witness confers with counsel.)

Mr. DELK. The nature of these training courses was fingerprinting, classifying fingerprinting, collection and preservation of evidence, and just general police investigation work.

Mr. WELTNER. Was there any instruction in the use of firearms?

Mr. DELK. There were exhibitions.

Mr. WELTNER. Pistol exhibitions?

Mr. DELK. Yes.

Mr. WELTNER. And what would be called a submachine gun?

Mr. DELK. No, sir.

Mr. WELTNER. Pistols were the only weapons in which the instructions were given?

Mr. DELK. Yes, sir.

Mr. WELTNER. Now, what about security? Was there any instruction in either the maintenance of internal security or instruction in protective security as part of these FBI schools? For instance, were you given any instruction as to how a police organization might surround a house where someone had barricaded himself with weapons and how to disarm that person?

Mr. DELK. No, sir.

Mr. WELTNER. What was the nature of your duties with the police force of Hattiesburg, Mississippi?

Mr. DELK. I was a patrolman.

Mr. WELTNER. How long did you serve as such?

Mr. DELK. Both times that I was a member of the Hattiesburg Police Department, I believe it would add up to 6 or 7 years. I would have to go back in the dates.

Mr. WELTNER. Well, you were given training in these weapons and police procedures as a member of that police force, too, I suppose; were you not?

Mr. DELK. No, sir, I am sorry to say not. They do now, but they didn't then.

Mr. WELTNER. They gave you a badge and a gun?

Mr. DELK. A badge and a gun and go get them.

Mr. WELTNER. When you enrolled in those FBI schools, were you required to sign any kind of a statement concerning membership in subversive organizations or organizations whose names were listed on the Attorney General's list of subversive organizations?

(Witness confers with counsel.)

Mr. DELK. I really don't remember, but I don't think so.

Mr. WELTNER. When you enter the Army or the Federal service, you have to sign a statement that includes a long list of organizations, including the Communist Party and others?

Mr. DELK. Yes.

Mr. WELTNER. You don't recall having to sign any such statement?

Mr. DELK. No, sir, I don't recall having signed such a statement.

Mr. WELTNER. Do you recall making any representations at the time you enrolled in those schools, other than just to state your name and police organization with which you were affiliated?

Mr. DELK. We were sent to these schools by our superiors. They told us to go and where to go.

Mr. WELTNER. You didn't have to swear that you would uphold and defend the Constitution of the United States?

(Witness confers with counsel.)

Mr. DELK. I did that when I was sworn in as a police officer, but not at these schools.

Mr. WELTNER. When you went into the schools, you had to make no such representation with regard to the Government of the United States?

Mr. DELK. No, sir.

Mr. WELTNER. Were you a member of the Ku Klux Klan when you attended these FBI schools?

Mr. DELK. Sir, for the reasons previously stated, I respectfully decline to answer that question.

Mr. WELTNER. Were any other members of the Hattiesburg, Mississippi, Police Force during this period of your service, 6 or 7 years, members of any Ku Klux Klan organization?

Mr. DELK. Sir, for the reasons previously stated, I respectfully decline to answer that question.

Mr. WELTNER. Would the operations of the private Klan Bureau of Investigation include fingerprinting or classification of fingerprinting and collection of evidence?

Mr. DELK. Sir, for the reasons previously stated, I respectfully decline to answer that question.

Mr. WELTNER. And would it involve the use of firearms, a knowledge of the nomenclature and operation of firearms, the maintenance of firearms, and the operation thereof?

Mr. DELK. Sir, for the reasons previously stated, I respectfully decline to answer that question.

Mr. WELTNER. Mr. Chairman, I have no further questions of the witness. I do have this comment: A few weeks ago we determined that the Federal Aviation Agency was a tenant of the Ku Klux Klan in the State of Georgia, and I think the evidence here indicates that the Federal Bureau of Investigation has, at least to some extent, imparted a knowledge of procedures and training that can be, and possibly has been, used not only as a part of the Federal Bureau of Investigation, but also the Klan Bureau of Investigation. And I think it might be appropriate to forward this testimony to the FBI and to inquire as to what procedures they may now have con-

cerning the acceptance of police officers or special training courses, with a specific suggestion that if they do not do that now, there should be some statement required by every enrollee as to membership or lack of membership in the Ku Klux Klan or other organizations similar to those listed on the Attorney General's list of subversive organizations.

I have no further questions.

The CHAIRMAN. The witness is excused.

The committee will stand in recess until 2 o'clock.

(Members present: Representatives Willis, Pool, Weltner, and Buchanan of the subcommittee, and also Representative Senner.)

(Whereupon, at 12:20 p.m., Friday, January 14, 1966, the subcommittee recessed, to reconvene at 2 p.m. the same day.)

AFTERNOON SESSION—FRIDAY, JANUARY 14, 1966

(The subcommittee reconvened at 2:35 p.m., Hon. Edwin E. Willis, chairman, presiding.)

(Members present: Representatives Willis, Pool, and Buchanan of the subcommittee, and also Representative Senner.)

The CHAIRMAN. The subcommittee will come to order. Mr. Appell, call your first afternoon witness.

Mr. APPELL. Edward Willard Fuller.

The CHAIRMAN. Please raise your right hand. Do you solemnly swear, sir, to tell the truth, the whole truth, and nothing but the truth, so help you God?

Mr. FULLER. I do, sir.

TESTIMONY OF EDWARD WILLARD FULLER, ACCOMPANIED BY COUNSEL, LESTER V. CHALMERS, JR.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Fuller, would you state your full name for the record?

Mr. FULLER. Edward W. Fuller, sir.

Mr. APPELL. "W" for Willard?

Mr. FULLER. Yes, sir.

Mr. APPELL. Are you appearing here in accordance with the subpoena served upon you on November 3, 1965, by Mr. John D. Sullivan, an investigator of this committee?

Mr. FULLER. Yes, sir.

Mr. APPELL. Are you represented by counsel?

Mr. FULLER. Yes, sir.

Mr. APPELL. Will counsel identify himself for the record?

Mr. CHALMERS. Lester V. Chalmers, Jr., attorney at law, Room 501, First Federal Building, Raleigh, North Carolina.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Fuller, when and where were you born?

Mr. FULLER. Sir, I respectfully decline to answer that question for the reason that I honestly feel my answer may tend to incriminate me in violation of my rights guaranteed to me by amendments 5, 1, 4, and 14 of the Constitution of the United States of America.

The CHAIRMAN. Mr. Chalmers.

Mr. CHALMERS. Yes, sir.

The CHAIRMAN. I assume, as usual, it is stipulated that your client is familiar with the opening statement I made at the beginning of the hearings.

Mr. CHALMERS. Yes, sir.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Fuller, the subpoena served upon you called for you to produce:

All books, records, documents, correspondence and memoranda relating to the organization of and the conduct of business and affairs of the White Knights of the Ku Klux Klan of Mississippi and affiliated organizations, namely the Mississippi Constitutional Council, in your possession, custody or control, or maintained by you or available to you as present or past Exalted Cyclops and member of the White Knights of the Ku Klux Klan of Mississippi.

In the representative capacity set forth in paragraph 1 of the subpoena, Mr. Fuller, I ask you to produce the documents called for.

The CHAIRMAN. It is understood, is it not, that he is responding to the request to produce the documents in the capacity stated in the subpoena?

Mr. CHALMERS. Yes, sir, Mr. Chairman; our same stipulation.

Mr. FULLER. Sir, I respectfully decline to deliver to this committee any and all documents as demanded by the committee in its subpoena dated October 6, 1965, for the reason I honestly feel that to do so might tend to incriminate me in violation of my rights guaranteed to me by amendments 5, 1, 4, and 14 of the Constitution of the United States of America.

I respectfully decline to deliver to this committee any and all records as requested by this committee on the subpoena dated October 6, 1965, for that information is not relevant and germane to the subject under investigation and the same would not aid the Congress in the consideration of any remedial legislation, nor is such inquiry within the scope of that authorized to be investigated by Rule XI of the rules adopted by the 89th Congress in House Resolution 8, adopted January 4, 1965.

The CHAIRMAN. Mr. Fuller, in light of the stipulation made, I direct you to produce those documents.

Mr. FULLER. I respectfully decline to deliver to the committee the documents demanded and ordered by the committee, based upon the grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Fuller, paragraph 2 of the subpoena called upon you to produce:

All books, records, documents, correspondence and memoranda in your possession, custody or control, or maintained by or available to you, in your capacity as present or past member of the White Knights of the Ku Klux Klan and the Mississippi Constitutional Council which the Constitution and Laws of said organization authorize and require to be maintained by you and any other officer of said organization the same being in your possession, custody or control.

The CHAIRMAN. The same stipulation?

Mr. CHALMERS. Yes, sir.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Fuller, in the representative capacity set forth in paragraph 2, I ask you to produce the documents called for.

Mr. FULLER. I respectfully decline to deliver to the committee the documents demanded and ordered by the committee, based upon the grounds previously stated.

The CHAIRMAN. Mr. Fuller, I order and direct you to produce the documents.

Mr. FULLER. I respectfully decline to deliver to the committee the documents demanded and ordered by the committee, based upon the grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Fuller, would you give the committee your educational background?

Mr. FULLER. I respectfully decline to answer that question for the reason I honestly feel my answer might tend to incriminate me in violation of my rights as guaranteed to me by amendments 5, 1, and 14 of the Constitution of the United States of America.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Fuller, do you know Mr. John D. Sullivan, an investigator of the committee, who sits on my right?

Mr. FULLER. I respectfully decline to answer that question, based upon the grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. I put it to you as a fact, and ask you to affirm or deny the fact, that on August 18, 1965, that Mr. Sullivan interviewed you in his motel room at the Holiday Inn Motel in Natchez, Mississippi.

Mr. FULLER. I respectfully decline to answer the question, based upon the grounds previously stated, sir.

Mr. APPELL. I put it to you as a fact, and ask you to affirm or deny the fact, that you advised Mr. Sullivan that you had joined the White Knights, the Sligo Unit, in September 1964 and were the exalted cyclops of that Klavern; that Joe Nosser was the assistant exalted cyclops; that J. L.—who I believe is referred to as “Big Mac” McKinney, was the investigator; and that you were succeeded as the exalted cyclops by Robert Myers. Is the report of the interview made by Investigator Sullivan truthful?

Mr. FULLER. I respectfully decline to answer that question, based upon the grounds previously stated, sir.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Fuller, do you know Gene C. Scott?

Mr. FULLER. I respectfully decline to answer that question based upon the grounds previously stated, sir.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Fuller, Mr. Scott, while to the best of my knowledge never having been a member of the Klan, made a tape recording for a Natchez newspaper in which he identified certain residents of the area as Klansmen. Through some method, the tape recording that he made fell into the hands of the Klan, and I hand you a copy of a document entitled “The Klan’s Rebutal [sic] to the Miss Lou’s Observer,” addressed “To All Patriotic Citizens of Adams County,” signed “United Klans of America, Inc., Knights of the Ku Klux Klan, Realm of Mississippi, Adams County Units,” and ask you if you are aware of the publication of that document.

Mr. FULLER. Sir, I respectfully decline to answer that question, based upon the grounds previously stated, sir.

(Document marked “Edward Fuller Exhibit No. 1” appears on p. 2794.)

Mr. APPELL. Following notice that Scott had engaged in this reporting to a local newspaper, I put it to you as a fact, and ask you to affirm or deny the fact, that you and James “Big Mac” McKinney, beat Scott and threatened to kill him.

Mr. FULLER. Sir, I respectfully decline to answer that question, based upon the grounds previously stated, sir.

EDWARD FULLER EXHIBIT No. 1

THE REBUTAL

THE KLAN'S REBUTAL TO THE MISS LOU'S OBSERVER

TO ALL PATRIOTIC CITIZENS OF ADAMS COUNTY:

For several weeks now we have been reading in the Miss-Lou Observer of a confession given to Mr. Forrest Johnson in the presence of a Mr. Winkler by an informer who claims to have been a Klansman. This informer's name is Mr. _____ Scott who is safely out of town in Vicksburg, Miss. driving a cab. We would like to inform the public that this confession was made with the intention of Mr. Winkler selling this confession and the proceeds being divided between Mr. Winkler and Mr. _____ Scott. This confession was made on Jan. 21 & 23, 1965.

The following questions were asked by Mr. Johnson; the answers were given by Mr. _____ Scott:

Question: Mr. Scott, you understand that the information that you are about to give us will be given under Oath?

Answer: Yes, I do. (Oath was then administered)

Question: Mr. Scott are you a member of the Klan?

Answer: Yes, I am.

Question: How long have you been a member of the Klan?

Answer: About one year.

Question: Who administered the oath of the Klan to you?

Answer: A man by the name of _____.

Question: How much does it cost to join the Klan?

Answer: \$25.00 and \$10.00 annual fee.

Question: Do you know who is the head of the Klan here in Adams County?

Answer: I am not sure but I believe that Mr. _____ is the one that gives the final orders.

Question: Mr. Scott could you tell us if Mr. _____ is a member of the Klan?

Answer: Yes, he is a member.

Question: Mr. Scott, how about Mr. _____, is he a member of the Klan?

Answer: Well, I am not sure, but I believe that he is. He has been seen at the meetings on several occasions.

Question: Mr. Scott, do you know if Mr. _____ is a member of the Klan?

Answer: Yes, he is.

Statement: I am going to call some names and I want you to tell me if they are members of the Klan. _____

Question: Are these men members of the Klan?

Answer: Yes, they are.

Our fellow citizens, we would like to inform you that Mr. _____ Scott was not a member of the Klan one year prior to Jan. 21, 1965, neither is he a member of the Klan now, nor will he ever become a member of the Klan.

Let us go further with this so called confession:

Question: Mr. Scott, do you know anything about the negro that was killed out in the Kingston area?

Answer: Yes, I do. There were four of us in the car. Myself, _____, and two men from out of town whom I did not know. We all had pistols. We went to the Kingston area to talk to this negro. When we found him he started running and one of the men from out of town shot him.

Question: Mr. Scott, when did you know that he was dead?

Answer: When I read it in the paper.

Our fellow citizens, have any of you read about a negro being killed in the Kingston area by unknown assailants in the past year? (We haven't read about it.)

Let us continue into this so called confession:

Question: Mr. Scott, do you know anything about the shooting of the sign at Dumas Motel?

Answer: Yes, I do.

Question: Who shot it?

Answer: There were three of us in the car that night. Myself, _____ & _____.

Question: Mr. Scott, do you know about the beatings that took place here in the Natchez area?

Answer: Yes, I do.

Question: Can you tell us who done this?

Answer: Yes, it was usually four of us. Myself, _____, _____ & _____. Or it was sometimes done by _____ & _____.

Question: Mr. Scott, do you know anything about the bombing of the Meyers home and the negro Washington.

Answer: Yes, I do.

Now, Mr. Johnson and Mr. Winkler, you have boasted of your confession. You now have two alternatives. (1) you can retract your slanderous remarks about the Klan. (2) you can give to the public this so-called confession or we will expose it for you by having a public meeting and playing the entire recording.

We expect a reply within two weeks.

SIGNED:

UNITED KLANS OF AMERICA, INC.
 CHAPTERS OF THE KU KLUX KLAN
 LOCAL OF MISSISSIPPI
 ADAMS COUNTY UNITS

Mr. APPELL. Do you know Karl T. Deen of Natchez, Mississippi?

Mr. FULLER. Sir, I respectfully decline to answer that question, based upon the grounds previously stated, sir.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Fuller, Karl Deen was trying to collect some money owed him by a friend. In trying to run this man down for the purpose of collecting the money, he trailed him to your residence, where a Klan meeting was being held. He parked his car in order to wait for his friend to get out and he was observed by you and Big Mac McKinney, and you threatened the man and fired shots at his automobile. I put it to you as a fact and ask you to affirm or deny the fact.

Mr. FULLER. Sir, I respectfully decline to answer that question, based upon the grounds previously stated, sir.

Mr. APPELL. I put it to you as a fact, and ask you to affirm or deny the fact, that at a later time in order to do a favor for your friend, Donnie Clark, who did not want to repay the money owed, that you stopped by Karl Deen's home, you and Big Mac McKinney, for the purpose of taking him out and beating him.

Mr. FULLER. Sir, I respectfully decline to answer that question, based upon the grounds previously stated, sir.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Fuller, do you know a Negro by the name of Richard Joe Butler?

Mr. FULLER. Sir, I respectfully decline to answer that question, based upon the grounds previously stated, sir.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Fuller, were you arrested under a warrant which charged you with willfully, unlawfully, and feloniously making an assault or assault and battery upon one Richard Joe Butler, a human being, with a deadly weapon, that is, a shotgun, with the intent of him, the said Edward Fuller, to feloniously kill or murder the said Richard Joe Butler?

Mr. FULLER. Sir, I respectfully decline to answer that question, based upon the grounds previously stated, sir.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Fuller, the constitution of the White Knights of the Ku Klux Klan sets forth in Section 10 [Article V]:

The membership of the Klan shall be composed of Christian men who meet the requirements heretofore stated and who are Twenty-One Years of Age, or older, sound of mind, sober in habits, of good moral character and not guilty of rape, murder, or treason. (Gordon Lockey Exhibit No. 2.)

Are you familiar with that provision?

Mr. FULLER. I respectfully decline to answer that question, based upon the grounds previously stated, sir.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Fuller, were you arrested on May 17, 1947, in an investigation for rape?

Mr. CHALMERS. May I approach the bench, please, sir?

The CHAIRMAN. Yes.

Answer the question.

Mr. FULLER. I respectfully decline to answer the question, based upon the grounds previously stated, sir.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Fuller, were you arrested on the following date for the following offenses: 10/24/47, fighting and disorderly?

Mr. FULLER. I respectfully decline to answer—

Mr. APPELL. I am going to list them all.

Mr. FULLER. Excuse me.

Mr. APPELL. 4/30/48, drunk; 9/5/48, drunk; 5/18/55, speeding; 2/27/56, carrying concealed weapons; 6/30/56, drunk; 7/27/58, fighting and disorderly; 8/12/58, fighting and disorderly; 2/15/64, reckless driving.

Mr. FULLER. I respectfully decline to answer that question, based upon the grounds previously stated, sir.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Fuller, are you currently a member of the United Klans of America?

Mr. FULLER. I respectfully decline to answer that question, based upon the grounds previously stated, sir.

Mr. APPELL. Did the United Klans of America, when they permitted you to transfer from the White Knights of the Ku Klux Klan know of your criminal background?

Mr. FULLER. I respectfully decline to answer that question, based upon the grounds previously stated, sir.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Fuller, in addition to the items that I have read to you, were you involved in other acts of violence which you carried out as a member of either the White Knights of the Ku Klux Klan of Mississippi or the United Klans of America?

Mr. FULLER. I respectfully decline to answer that question, based upon the grounds previously stated, sir.

Mr. APPELL. Can you tell the committee who bombed the home of Mayor Nossier of Natchez?

Mr. FULLER. I respectfully decline to answer that question, based upon the grounds previously stated, sir.

Mr. APPELL. Do you know James Ford Seale?

Mr. FULLER. I respectfully decline to answer that question, based upon the grounds previously stated, sir.

Mr. APPELL. Have you ever assisted James Ford Seale in carrying out an act of violence in behalf of the White Knights of the Ku Klux Klan or the United Klans of America?

Mr. FULLER. I respectfully decline to answer that question upon the grounds previously stated, sir.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Fuller, is your profession that of a gambler?

Mr. FULLER. I respectfully decline to answer that question, based upon the grounds previously stated, sir.

Mr. APPELL. The club in which you are now employed in Louisiana—

The CHAIRMAN. Ask that question again.

Mr. APPELL. Is the club in which you are presently employed in Louisiana one in which you operate as a gambler?

Mr. FULLER. I respectfully—

The CHAIRMAN. One in which you operate as what?

Mr. APPELL. Gambler.

The CHAIRMAN. What part of Louisiana?

Mr. APPELL. Ferriday.

The CHAIRMAN. Ferriday is right across the river in Louisiana from the Mississippi line; isn't that correct, Mr. Fuller?

Mr. FULLER. I respectfully decline to answer that question on the grounds previously stated, sir.

The CHAIRMAN. I say that it is. Go on.

Mr. APPELL. The place in which you operate your gambling is at "Blackie" Drane's.

Mr. FULLER. I respectfully decline to answer that question, based upon the grounds previously stated, sir.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Fuller, are you associated while a member of the United Klans of America, Knights of the Ku Klux Klan, in the operation of houses of prostitution?

Mr. FULLER. I respectfully decline to answer that question, based upon the grounds previously stated, sir.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Chairman, the staff has no further questions to ask of this witness.

The CHAIRMAN. Mr. Fuller, it is our information that in some way you transferred your membership from the White Knights of the Ku Klux Klan of Mississippi to the United Klans of America under the titular head of Imperial Wizard Robert Shelton. Is that information correct?

Mr. FULLER. I respectfully decline to answer that question, based upon the grounds previously stated, sir.

Mr. POOL. I just have an observation, Mr. Chairman. It looks like the United Klans of America are not much more selective than the White Knights.

Mr. BUCHANAN. Mr. Fuller, evidence would indicate you were first a member of the White Knights and then were accepted into the membership of the United Klans. Would you consider yourself a typical member of the White Knights and of the United Klan membership?

Mr. FULLER. I respectfully decline to answer that question, based upon the grounds previously stated, sir.

Mr. BUCHANAN. Are you a member in good standing of either of these organizations?

Mr. FULLER. I respectfully decline to answer that question, based upon the grounds previously stated, sir.

Mr. SENNER. Mr. Fuller, do you possess a Federal gambling tax stamp?

Mr. FULLER. I respectfully decline to answer that question, based upon the grounds previously stated, sir.

Mr. SENNER. Do you have slot machines on this establishment described by Mr. Appell?

Mr. FULLER. I respectfully decline to answer that question, based upon the grounds previously stated, sir.

Mr. SENNER. Do you have any other gambling devices in that establishment?

Mr. FULLER. I respectfully decline to answer that question, based upon the grounds previously stated, sir.

Mr. SENNER. An observation. You have been busy, Mr. Fuller. No more questions.

The CHAIRMAN. The witness is excused.

Call your next witness.

Mr. APPELL. James Kenneth Greer.

The CHAIRMAN. Do you solemnly swear to tell the truth, the whole truth, and nothing but the truth, so help you God?

**TESTIMONY OF JAMES KENNETH GREER, ACCOMPANIED BY
COUNSEL, CHARLES G. BLACKWELL AND TRAVIS BUCKLEY**

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Greer, will you state your full name for the record?

Mr. GREER. James Kenneth Greer.

Mr. APPELL. You are appearing here in accordance with a subpoena served upon you on November 3, 1965, by John D. Sullivan, an investigator of this committee at the International Paper Company, Natchez, Mississippi?

Mr. GREER. Yes, sir.

Mr. APPELL. You are represented by counsel?

Mr. GREER. Yes, sir.

Mr. APPELL. Will counsel please identify themselves for the record?

Mr. BLACKWELL. Charles G. Blackwell, attorney at law, Laurel, Mississippi.

Mr. BUCKLEY. Travis Buckley, attorney at law, Bay Springs, Mississippi.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Greer, when and where were you born?

Mr. GREER. December 30, 1932, Natchez, Mississippi.

Mr. APPELL. What is your educational background?

(Witness confers with counsel.)

Mr. GREER. I went to school to the 11th grade at Ruth, Mississippi.

Mr. APPELL. Have you completed your educational background?

Mr. GREER. Yes, sir.

Mr. APPELL. What is your employment background?

Mr. GREER. Since what time?

Mr. APPELL. Since 1960.

Mr. GREER. I have been an employee of International Paper Company of Natchez, Mississippi.

The CHAIRMAN. A little louder.

Mr. GREER. I have been an employee of the International Paper Company, Natchez, Mississippi, since that time.

Mr. APPELL. Have you received income from any other sources?

Mr. GREER. No, sir.

Mr. APPELL. Have you ever received any income from the White Knights of the Ku Klux Klan of Mississippi?

(Witness confers with counsel.)

Mr. GREER. No, sir.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Greer, do you hold the position of a province giant, Province No. 9, of the White Knights of the Ku Klux Klan of Mississippi?

Mr. GREER. Sir, I respectfully decline to answer that question and invoke as a defense the privileges guaranteed to me by the 5th, 1st, and 14th amendment of the Constitution of the United States of America.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Greer, were you ever arrested along with other individuals for an assault—

The CHAIRMAN. Mr. Greer, are you familiar with the constitution or bylaws of the organization known as the White Knights of the Ku Klux Klan of Mississippi, outlining requisites for membership that a man must be sober, of good moral character, and so on? Are you familiar with that provision?

Mr. GREER. Sir, for the reasons previously stated, I respectfully decline to answer that question.

The CHAIRMAN. Go on now.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Greer, were you ever arrested for an assault upon civil rights workers in Mississippi?

Mr. GREER. Sir, for the reasons previously stated, I respectfully decline to answer that question.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Chairman, in view of the witness' claim of privilege in his refusal to answer questions, I present to the committee the results of our investigation as they pertain to Mr. Greer.

Mr. Greer was arrested by the Mississippi Highway Safety Patrol on October 22, 1964, under a bench warrant which charged Mr. Greer, Ernest Henry Avants, and Myron Wayne "Jack" Seale with assault and battery with the intent to kill and murder. The charge was placed following an investigation and an attack on two civil rights workers on October 31 and again on November 2, 1963. The three denied the charges, and the charges against them were dismissed when the civil rights workers failed to return to Mississippi for the trial.

Mr. POOL. Is that October 31, 1963, or 1964?

Mr. APPELL. 1963 was the assault, 1964 was the arrest.

While under arrest, James Kenneth Greer admitted that he had joined a Klan organization, which he described as the National Knights, in late 1963. Committee investigation establishes this Klan to be the Mississippi Realm of the Original Knights of the Ku Klux Klan, then under leadership of J. D. Swenson and Royal V. Young, which might then have been a part of a Klan association known as the National Knights. In December 1963, Greer stated that a group from this Klan started the formation of a new Klan which became a formal organization in February 1964 under the name of the White Knights of the Ku Klux Klan of Mississippi. Greer identified individuals whom he knew, as of November 1964, to be present or past members of the White Knights of the Ku Klux Klan of Mississippi and also identified some who affiliated with the United Klans of America after leaving the White Knights. In addition to his admissions, committee investigation established that Greer held the position within the White Knights of province giant of Province No. 9. Greer attended the original meetings of the White Knights, which established the White Christian Protective and Legal Defense Fund in January 1965.

On March 23, 1965, at a state meeting of the White Knights at Jackson, Mississippi, Dewitt Sandifer turned over to Imperial Wizard Bowers approximately \$2,500 with Bowers giving James Kenneth Greer \$700 to \$900 for legal expenses. This information, Mr. Chairman, indicates that Mr. Greer possesses additional information which is both pertinent and relevant to this inquiry and would materially aid the Congress in enacting remedial legislation.

The CHAIRMAN. Mr. Greer, you have heard the sworn statement of the committee's investigator and you now have the opportunity to reply to any portion of that statement, confirm or challenge the accuracy of the information, or to explain any part of it. In addition, you may, if you desire, offer any other matter the committee may deem relevant to this inquiry. Do you care to avail yourself of this opportunity?

Mr. GREER. Sir, for the reasons previously stated, I respectfully decline to answer that question.

The CHAIRMAN. Mr. Greer, I must inform you, therefore, that without your rebuttal or contrary facts that may come to the attention of the committee, this committee will rely on the accuracy of its investigation.

Bearing this in mind, have you anything to say?

Mr. GREER. Sir, for the reasons previously stated, I respectfully decline to answer that question.

The CHAIRMAN. Proceed.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Greer, I put it to you as a fact that the following statement was made by you to investigators of the Mississippi Highway Safety Patrol and in the presence of agents of the Federal Bureau of Investigation:

James Kenneth Greer, Route 4, Box 101, Fenwick, Mississippi, was interviewed while in custody of the Mississippi Highway Safety Patrol. * * * Greer advised that he desired to furnish information pertaining to the organization and members of the various Ku Klux Klan (KKK) groups operating in Adams County, Mississippi.

Greer stated that to his knowledge there are three organizations presently operating in Adams County: one organization being the White Knights of the KKK of Mississippi, of which he is an active member, the United KKK, and the National KKK. Greer stated that in about June of 1964 the Mississippi KKK was broken into three different Klaverns within Adams County set up basically in the form of districts as to residence. He advised that in June of 1964 Ernest Henry Avants, who was a member of the Mississippi KKK and an active member of the Americans for the Preservation of the White Race (APWR), took it upon himself to start a feud within the various Klaverns of the Mississippi KKK. He stated that at that time Avants was dissatisfied inasmuch as certain members of the organization were failing to pay dues and were creating an ill feeling among other members of the KKK, became intoxicated one night and at about 3 a.m. in the morning went to the Klavern headquarters located on Morgantown Road, Natchez, Mississippi, and shot the lock off the Klavern headquarters door with a .44 pistol and sprayed numerous bullets throughout the headquarters. He stated that this extremely upset the Klavern and that some of the members of the Mississippi Klan left this Klavern and joined the United KKK which is under the leadership in Natchez of Ed McDaniel.

He stated that the following individuals were dissatisfied, and were dissatisfied because the Mississippi KKK did not advocate forms of violence and as such, joined the United KKK. Greer states that these individuals advocate violence and are extremely strong segregationists. Ernest Finley, F-i-n-l-e-y; Frank S. Gaston, G-a-s-t-o-n; Charles L. James, J-a-m-e-s; Jeff Luke, L-u-k-e; Cecil Roberts, R-o-b-e-r-t-s; Paul L. Foster, F-o-s-t-e-r; Nelson Haney, H-a-n-e-y; Tommy L. Jones, J-o-n-e-s; Ed McDaniel, M-c-D-a-n-i-e-l; Myron Wayne Seale, S-e-a-l-e.

He stated that he believes the United Klan Klavern in Adams County consists of less than 100 members; however, the only known active members in the Klavern to him are those mentioned above. Greer stated that he was one of the original members of the White Knights of the Ku Klux Klan of Mississippi which commenced organizing in about December 1963, in Adams County. He stated that at this time possibly numerous members of his organization were former members of the National KKK of Louisiana and that a large group decided to withdraw from the national group and form their own organization within the State of Mississippi. He stated that in February of 1964 the KKK of Mississippi was drawn up and recruiting commenced. He stated that it was established that there would be three Klaverns within Adams County and one exalted cyclops and nine officers would be appointed for each Klavern. He stated that due to the action of Avants in shooting up the Klavern headquarters, he stated that he believes that at the present time there are only two active Klaverns remaining in Adams County and that the membership is less than 100 persons and that their meetings are no longer held in any one location, but at the homes of various

individual members. He stated that at the time Avants shot up the Klavern headquarters the group was meeting at a block house on Morgantown Road in Natchez. However, to his knowledge, the Klavern has not met at this headquarters since that time. He stated that this property on which the Klavern headquarters was located was either leased or owned by Nelson Haney.

Greer advised that the following individuals are either present or former members of the White Knights of the Ku Klux Klan of Mississippi:

John William Barber, active member. J. W. Birchfield, former member, but left Klan when he obtained position as constable. John Bostick, active member. (First names unknown) Britt, two brothers who were active members at one time, but both believed inactive at present time. Douglas Byrd, active member. "Peanut" [last name] Carnell, former active member who now may be member of the United Klan. J. D. Crawford, former member who left organization shortly after joining to take constable position. (First name unknown) DeMarco, active member. Claude Fuller, active member. Ed Fuller, active member. M. L. House, active member. James L. McKinney, active member. Henry L. Moore, active member. However, due to his employment, has never been able to attend any of the KKK meetings. (First name unknown) Murray, former member who is no longer member due to his employment as a member of the Natchez Police Department. Ernest B. Parker, former member and no longer active. However, may be a member of the United Klan as he is a close associate of Myron Wayne Seale.

(At this point Mr. Weltner entered the hearing room.)

Mr. APPELL. [Continues reading:]

Joe Peoples, former member who may be associated with the United Klan. J. R. Rankin, former member, no longer affiliated, who is a deputy sheriff, Adams County. Willie Stroud, former member who left membership due to his position on the Natchez Police Department. T. L. Torgersen, former member, who may have associated himself with the United Klan. J. G. Wisner. Billy L. Wood, may presently be an active member.

Greer stated that both the sons of Mayor John Nossner were former members of the Mississippi KKK; however, he has no knowledge of Mayor Nossner ever associating with this Klan.

Mr. Greer, I have read you the statement of the interview with you by the Mississippi Highway Safety Patrol in the presence of the agents of the Federal Bureau of Investigation and I ask you to affirm or deny the fact that this is the interview that you gave.

(Witness confers with counsel.)

Mr. GREER. Sir, for the reasons previously stated, I respectfully decline to answer that question.

The CHAIRMAN. I wish to state and acknowledge that the Mississippi Highway Safety Patrol under the leadership and command of Colonel Birdsong has done an excellent job in coping with Klan activities in the great State of Mississippi.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Greer, do you know from your own personal knowledge that the Klavern of the United Klans of America in Natchez, Mississippi, is known and operates under the name of the Adams County Civic & Betterment Association?

Mr. GREER. Sir, for the reasons previously stated, I respectfully decline to answer that question.

Mr. APPELL. Paul Foster, whom you identified in your interview as having broken with the White Knights and gone over to the UKA, as you put it, because the White Knights was not violent enough, do you know him to be the first grand chaplain of the White Knights of the Ku Klux Klan of Mississippi?

Mr. GREER. Sir, for the reasons previously stated, I respectfully decline to answer that question.

Mr. APPELL. The province of which you were the province giant—and under the White Knights constitution there are two province officers, the province giant and the province KBI—I put it to you as a fact, and ask you to affirm or deny the fact, that serving with you on the province level was E. L. McDaniel, the now Grand Dragon of the United Klans of America, Realm of Mississippi, and one of the founders of the White Knights of the Ku Klux Klan of Mississippi.

Mr. GREER. Sir, for the reasons previously stated, I respectfully decline to answer that question.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Chairman, the staff has no further questions to ask of this witness.

The CHAIRMAN. The witness is excused.

Call your next witness.

Mr. APPELL. Gerald Whitehead.

The CHAIRMAN. Do you solemnly swear, sir, to tell the the truth, the whole truth, and nothing but the truth, so help you God?

Mr. WHITEHEAD. I do.

TESTIMONY OF WILLIE GERALD WHITEHEAD, ACCOMPANIED BY COUNSEL, CHARLES G. BLACKWELL AND TRAVIS BUCKLEY

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Whitehead, state your full name for the record.

Mr. WHITEHEAD. Willie Gerald Whitehead.

Mr. APPELL. W-i-l-l-i-e, and the last name, W-h-i-t-e-h-e-a-d?

Mr. WHITEHEAD. Right.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Whitehead, are you appearing here today in accordance with the subpoena served upon you on December 23, 1965, by John D. Sullivan, an investigator of this committee at 207 Janet Street, Crystal Springs, Mississippi?

Mr. WHITEHEAD. Yes, sir.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Whitehead, are you represented by counsel?

Mr. WHITEHEAD. Yes, sir.

Mr. APPELL. Will counsel identify themselves for the record?

Mr. BLACKWELL. Charles G. Blackwell, attorney at law, Laurel, Mississippi.

Mr. BUCKLEY. Travis Buckley, attorney at law, Bay Springs, Mississippi.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Whitehead, when and where were you born?

Mr. WHITEHEAD. Meridian, Mississippi, July 8, 1934.

Mr. APPELL. Give the committee a brief résumé of your educational background.

Mr. WHITEHEAD. I finished high school in 1953. That's it.

Mr. APPELL. Did you have a period of military service in either the United States or the State of Mississippi?

Mr. WHITEHEAD. Yes, sir.

Mr. APPELL. What was your period of military service?

(Witness confers with counsel.)

Mr. APPELL. I see you are having difficulty. Was it between December 1951 and September 1954?

Mr. WHITEHEAD. It was before '53. I was in the National Guard.

Mr. APPELL. I say from the period December 1951, with an honorable discharge in September 1954, because of your inability to attend drills?

Mr. WHITEHEAD. Yes, sir.

Mr. APPELL. Would you give the committee your employment background from 1960?

Mr. WHITEHEAD. I was a wholesale milk route salesman until June of last year and I became an insurance agent.

Mr. POOL. Life insurance or casualty?

Mr. WHITEHEAD. Both.

Mr. APPELL. Are you currently selling insurance?

Mr. WHITEHEAD. No, sir, not any more.

Mr. APPELL. What are you presently doing?

Mr. WHITEHEAD. Working with a drilling rig.

The CHAIRMAN. Offshore Louisiana?

Mr. WHITEHEAD. Right.

Mr. APPELL. What parish of Louisiana?

Mr. WHITEHEAD. Out of Leesville.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Whitehead, have you held a position within the White Knights of the Ku Klux Klan as province giant of Province No. 1?

Mr. WHITEHEAD. Sir, I respectfully decline to answer that question and invoke as a defense the privileges guaranteed to me by the 5th, 1st, and 14th amendments to the Constitution of the United States of America.

Mr. APPELL. Is the Klavern of the White Knights to which you are affiliated, the Copiah Rod and Gun Club?

Mr. WHITEHEAD. Sir, for the reasons previously stated, I respectfully decline to answer that question.

Mr. APPELL. I put it to you as a fact, and ask you to affirm or deny the fact, that the Klavern of which you were a members does operate under the cover name of the Copiah Rod and Gun Club.

Mr. WHITEHEAD. Sir, for the reasons previously stated, I respectfully decline to answer that question.

Mr. APPELL. Another officer—the other province officer at the time—

The CHAIRMAN. Before you ask that question—Mr. Whitehead, I want to ask you a simple question. The answer is in your conscience, and you can speak the truth before this committee. Are you now a member of a Klan organization?

Mr. WHITEHEAD. Sir, for the reasons previously stated, I respectfully decline to answer that question.

The CHAIRMAN. Proceed.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Whitehead, at the time you were the province giant of Province 1, was H. L. Holmes, Jr., of Jackson, the province KBI?

Mr. WHITEHEAD. Sir, for the reasons previously stated, I respectfully decline to answer that question.

Mr. APPELL. Julius Harper was the Grand Dragon of the White Knights of the Ku Klux Klan of Mississippi. I put it to you as a fact, and ask you to confirm or deny the fact, that he was a member of your Klavern.

Mr. WHITEHEAD. Sir, for the reasons previously stated, I respectfully decline to answer the question.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Whitehead, what Klaverns of the White Knights existed under the province of which you were the province giant?

Mr. WHITEHEAD. Sir, for the reasons previously stated, I respectfully decline to answer that question.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Chairman, the staff has no further questions.

The CHAIRMAN. The witness is excused. Call your next witness.

Mr. APPELL. Charles Marcus Edwards.

The CHAIRMAN. Please raise your right hand. Do you solemnly swear that the testimony you are about to give will be the truth, the whole truth, and nothing but the truth, so help you God?

Mr. EDWARDS. Yes, sir.

**TESTIMONY OF CHARLES MARCUS EDWARDS, ACCOMPANIED BY
COUNSEL, CHARLES J. MAY III AND TRAVIS BUCKLEY**

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Edwards, would you state your full name for the record?

Mr. EDWARDS. Charles Marcus Edwards.

Mr. APPELL. That is "E-d-w-a-r-d" with an "s" on the end?

Mr. EDWARDS. Yes, sir.

Mr. APPELL. Are you appearing here today in accordance with a subpoena served upon you on November 3, 1965?

Mr. EDWARDS. Yes, sir.

Mr. APPELL. Are you represented by counsel?

Mr. EDWARDS. Yes, sir.

Mr. APPELL. Will counsel identify themselves for the record?

Mr. MAY. Charles J. May III, attorney at law, Laurel, Mississippi.

Mr. BUCKLEY. Travis Buckley, attorney at law, Bay Springs, Mississippi.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Edwards, when and where were you born?

Mr. EDWARDS. July 17, '33, Franklin County.

Mr. APPELL. The city of your birth would be Meadville?

Mr. EDWARDS. I am not sure, sir.

Mr. APPELL. Where do you presently reside?

Mr. EDWARDS. Route 2, Meadville, Mississippi.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Edwards, would you give the committee a brief résumé of your educational background?

Mr. EDWARDS. I finished the 11th grade at Meadville, Mississippi.

Mr. APPELL. Would you give the committee a brief résumé of your employment background since 1960?

Mr. EDWARDS. I have been employed by International Paper Company, sir.

The CHAIRMAN. Of where?

Mr. EDWARDS. Natchez, Mississippi, sir.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Edwards, in July of 1964, were you a member of the White Knights of the Ku Klux Klan of Mississippi?

Mr. EDWARDS. Sir, I respectfully decline to answer that question and invoke as a defense the privileges guaranteed to me by the 5th, 1st, and 14th amendments to the Constitution of the United States of America.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Edwards, did you know two Negroes named Charles Moore and Henry Dee?

Mr. EDWARDS. Sir, for the reasons previously stated, I respectfully decline to answer that question.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Edwards, I would like to read to you a clipping from the McComb, Mississippi, *Enterprise-Journal* of July 14, 1964.

The search for three missing Mississippi civil rights workers seems to have turned up two previously unsuspected slayings and a new mystery for officers.

Two bodies—the lower halves each—were found in a sluggish offshoot of the Mississippi River about 17 miles south of here.

They were tentatively identified as the remains of two Negro youths from Meadville, a small town near Natchez.

Sheriff Ralph Hutto at Meadville said today neither youth was known to be involved in civil rights work or any other controversial issue.

SEEN TOGETHER

The last time they were seen around Meadville was May 2, he added. They were together at the time. He said the families reported they later heard the youths were at Hammond, La., and Monroe, La.

State, federal and county officers riding in flatbottom aluminum boats, continued their search of the "Old River" loop of the Mississippi.

The bodies were at a Jackson, Miss., laboratory. Authorities declined all comment on the results of pathology reports or other investigation.

The first body, found Sunday, was tentatively identified as that of Charles Moore, 20, a former student at Alcorn A&M College at Lorman, Miss.

SECOND IDENTIFIED

Dr. J. D. Boyd, college president, said he recalled Moore as a well-behaved freshman. He said he didn't know whether Moore was among students expelled last spring for civil rights work.

The second body, found yesterday, was believed to be that of Henry Dees.

Madison Parish Sheriff W. M. Seaman discovered the second body on the Mississippi side of the sluggish stream, once the main channel of the Mississippi but now a—

I can't read the word—"with little current except during high water."

Mr. Edwards, do you know anything about the Charles Moore and Henry Dee matter?

Mr. EDWARDS. Sir, for reasons previously stated, I respectfully decline to answer that question.

(Document marked "Charles Edwards Exhibit No. 1." Not reproducible; retained in committee files.)

Mr. APPELL. Were you arrested on an affidavit which charged that you did willfully, unlawfully, and feloniously and with malice aforethought kill one Charles Moore, a human being, without authority of law, and the second warrant charging the same thing with respect to Henry Dee?

Mr. EDWARDS. Sir, for the reasons previously stated, I respectfully decline to answer that question.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Edwards, did you make a statement to the Mississippi Highway Patrol when you were arrested?

Mr. EDWARDS. Sir, for reasons previously stated, I respectfully decline to answer that question.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Edwards, I shall read to you from a Mississippi Highway Patrol report which reads as follows:

Charles Marcus Edwards was arrested at 5:25 A.M., November 6, 1964 at his residence, Route 2, Meadville, Mississippi (Bunkley Community) by MHSP [Mississippi Highway Safety Patrol] Investigators * * * with FBI Agents * * *. Edwards answered his front door in response to a knock * * *, leaving the screen door locked. Mr. Cole, [an investigator for the Mississippi Highway Patrol], identified the officers and told Edwards he wanted to talk with him at which time, Edwards asked Cole if he had a warrant for his arrest. Cole replied

that he did have a warrant charging him with murder and instructed Edwards to open the door which he did.

Edwards was informed by Investigator Cole that he had a right to an attorney and that he had a right not to make any statement and that any statement he made might be used against him in a court of law. No threats, promises or offers of reward were made to Edwards by any of the officers.

The report tells about taking you then to headquarters at Jackson, Mississippi, where an interview commenced at 7:15 a.m.

The report reads:

He admitted being acquainted with Henry Dee, a Negro whom he stated formerly lived in the same general area where Edwards resided. He initially denied knowing anyone identifiable with Charles Moore.

I will skip:

At 9:07 A.M. Edwards volunteered that he had to move from his former address to his present location several months ago because his wife was afraid of Negroes who parked in front of their home at night. He stated that Dee was one of these Negroes and that his wife had complained that she had seen Dee on one occasion "Peeping" at her. Edwards stated that at about this time he went with James Seale and some others and picked up Dee and another Negro male at Meadville. He claimed the name and identity of this other Negro was unknown to him, stating that their intention was to whip the two men. Edwards stated they took the two men to some woods and whipped them and that the two Negroes were still alive when he left. He stated he did not know what happened to them and declined to identify the others present.

Mr. Edwards, did you make the statement I read to you to members of the Mississippi Highway Patrol and to agents of the FBI?

Mr. EDWARDS. Sir, for the reasons previously stated, I respectfully decline to answer that question.

Mr. APPELL. Was your statement to them that these two Negroes were alive when you left them true or false?

Mr. EDWARDS. Sir, for the reasons previously stated, I respectfully decline to answer that question.

Mr. APPELL. Who were the other members of the party who, along with you and, as you stated, James Seale, took the Negroes into the field? Who were they, sir? Who were the others?

Mr. EDWARDS. Sir, for the reasons previously stated, I respectfully decline to answer that question.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Edwards, at the time you related that you picked these two boys up and took them into a field to whip them, were you a member of a Ku Klux Klan organization?

Mr. EDWARDS. Sir, for the reasons previously stated, I respectfully decline to answer that question.

Mr. APPELL. Were the others who were in the party that you describe members of a Ku Klux Klan organization?

Mr. EDWARDS. Sir, for the reasons previously stated, I respectfully decline to answer that question.

Mr. APPELL. Are you today a member of a Ku Klux Klan organization?

Mr. EDWARDS. Sir, for the reasons previously stated, I respectfully decline to answer that question.

Mr. APPELL. I have no further questions to ask this witness.

The CHAIRMAN. Mr. Edwards—I will come right down to it—did the alleged Peeping Tom incident—was the alleged Peeping Tom incident ever reported to the police? I didn't say with reference to Henry Dee.

Mr. EDWARDS. Sir, for the reasons previously stated, I respectfully decline to answer that question.

The CHAIRMAN. Now, with reference to Charles Moore, thus far anyway, according to the news accounts, the sheriff said that he was a well-behaved boy apparently, young man, and never involved in any civil rights incident or much less in any Peeping Tom activity. Under what circumstances did you pick up those two young men?

Mr. EDWARDS. Sir, for the reasons previously stated, I respectfully decline to answer that question.

Mr. POOL. Did you voluntarily make the statement to the Mississippi Highway Patrol that Mr. Appell read a moment ago, or was your statement made under any kind of duress or force or intimidation? This is your chance to speak up, if you want to, about that.

Mr. EDWARDS. Sir, for the reasons previously stated, I respectfully decline to answer that question.

Mr. SENNER. As I understand from the investigation, these Negro boys' bodies were attached to a jeep engine and thrown into the river. In view of the oath that the Klansman takes, treason, rape, and malicious murder excepted, in your opinion would this be malicious murder that would permit you to tell about the Klan activities?

Mr. EDWARDS. Sir, for the reasons previously stated, I respectfully decline to answer that question.

The CHAIRMAN. The witness is excused.

Mr. EDWARDS. Thank you, sir.

The CHAIRMAN. Call your next witness.

Mr. APPELL. James Ford Seale.

The CHAIRMAN. Raise your right hand.

Do you solemnly swear that the testimony you are about to give will be the truth, the whole truth, and nothing but the truth, so help you God?

Mr. JAMES SEALE. I do.

TESTIMONY OF JAMES FORD SEALE, ACCOMPANIED BY COUNSEL, LESTER V. CHALMERS, JR.

Mr. APPELL. State your full name for the record, please.

Mr. JAMES SEALE. James Ford Seale.

Mr. APPELL. Are you appearing here today in accordance with a subpoena served upon you on October 30, 1965, by John D. Sullivan, an investigator of this committee, at a UKA rally in Natchez, Mississippi, in Liberty Park?

Mr. JAMES SEALE. Yes, sir.

The CHAIRMAN. When was that?

Mr. APPELL. October 30, 1965.

Are you represented by counsel?

Mr. JAMES SEALE. Yes, sir.

Mr. APPELL. Will counsel please identify himself for the record?

Mr. CHALMERS. I am Lester V. Chalmers, Jr., attorney at law, Room 501, First Federal Building, Raleigh, North Carolina.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Seale, when and where were you born?

Mr. JAMES SEALE. Sir, I respectfully decline to answer that question for the reason that I honestly feel my answer might tend to in-

criminate me in violation of my rights as guaranteed to me by the amendments 5, 1, and 4, and 14 of the Constitution of the United States of America.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Seale—and let me ask you the proper spelling of your last name. Is it S-e-a-l-e?

Mr. CHALMERS. Yes, sir.

Mr. APPELL. Are you acquainted with the witness that just left the stand, Charles Marcus Edwards?

Mr. JAMES SEALE. I respectfully decline to answer that question, based upon the grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Seale, are you acquainted with the late Charles Moore and Henry Dee?

Mr. JAMES SEALE. Sir, I respectfully decline to answer that question, based upon the grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Seale, on July 14, 1964, were you a member of the White Knights of the Ku Klux Klan of Mississippi?

Mr. JAMES SEALE. Sir, I respectfully decline to answer that question, based upon the grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. Are you presently a member of the United Klans of America, Knights of the Ku Klux Klan, and a member of the Realm of Mississippi, which also is known as the Mississippi Rescue Service?

Mr. JAMES SEALE. Sir, I respectfully decline to answer that question, based upon the grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Seale, were you in the hearing room and did you hear me read to Charles Marcus Edwards a statement which he made about the bodies of—about you and he picking up Charles Moore and Henry Dee and taking them into a field to whip them?

Mr. JAMES SEALE. Sir, I respectfully—

The CHAIRMAN. Now, wait a minute.

Mr. Seale, were you in this hearing room when Mr. Charles Marcus Edwards testified?

Mr. CHALMERS. I will stipulate that he was, Mr. Chairman.

The CHAIRMAN. Now, you ask him if he heard the statement.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Seale, did you hear the statement which I read to Mr. Edwards which was an admission on his part made to agents of the Mississippi Highway Patrol and Federal Bureau of Investigation on November 6, 1964?

Mr. JAMES SEALE. Sir, I respectfully decline to answer that question, based upon the grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. Without repeating the whole thing, Mr. Seale, I will read you one paragraph of what I read previously so that you will clearly understand it.

Charles Marcus Edwards is the Edwards referred to herein by his last name.

“Edwards volunteered that he had to move from his former address to”——

The CHAIRMAN. Louder.

Mr. APPELL. I am sorry. [Continues reading:]

Edwards volunteered that he had to move from his former address to his present location several months ago because his wife was afraid of Negroes who parked in front of their home at night. He stated that Dee was one of these Negroes and that his wife had complained that she had seen Dee on one occasion “Peeping” at her. Edwards stated that at about this time he went with James Seale and

some others and picked up Dee and another Negro male at Meadville. He claimed the name and identity of this other Negro was unknown to him, stating that their intention was to whip the two men. Edwards stated they took the two men to some woods and whipped them and that the two Negroes were still alive when he left. He stated he did not know what happened to them and declined to identify the others present.

I ask you if the statement given to the Mississippi Highway Patrol by Charles Marcus Edwards is true?

Mr. JAMES SEALE. Sir, I respectfully decline to answer that question, based upon the grounds previously stated.

The CHAIRMAN. Did Charles Marcus Edwards tell you that his wife had made that statement?

Mr. JAMES SEALE. Sir, I respectfully decline to answer that question, based upon the grounds previously stated.

The CHAIRMAN. Did you and Mr. Edwards at the time discuss the so-called Peeping Tom incident?

Mr. JAMES SEALE. Sir, I respectfully decline to answer that question, based upon the grounds previously stated.

The CHAIRMAN. Did Edwards at any time tell you that his wife had made that statement and that he believed it, or, on the other hand, did he tell you that that was to be the basis of your and his defense?

Mr. JAMES SEALE. Sir, I respectfully—

The CHAIRMAN. That he fabricated the story?

Mr. JAMES SEALE. Sir, I respectfully decline to answer that question, based upon the grounds previously stated.

The CHAIRMAN. Proceed.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Seale, in picking up the boys, Moore and Dee, did you come upon them in a pickup truck and advise the two that you were deputy sheriffs and they were wanted for questioning?

Mr. JAMES SEALE. Sir, I respectfully decline to answer that question, based upon the grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. Do you possess knowledge of what happened to Moore and Dee after they were whipped in this field as described by Mr. Edwards?

Mr. JAMES SEALE. Sir, I respectfully decline to answer that question, based upon the grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Seale, I ask you if you in fact assisted in picking up Moore and Dee and taking them into the field and there assisted in whipping them?

Mr. JAMES SEALE. Sir, I respectfully decline to answer that question, based upon the grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. Will you identify to the committee the others involved?

Mr. JAMES SEALE. Sir, I respectfully decline to answer that question, based upon the grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Seale, after the torsos were found floating on the river, Navy divers discovered that the bodies apparently had been tied in chain, the chain hooked to the motor from a jeep, a motor block from a jeep. Do you possess any knowledge of this act happening?

Mr. JAMES SEALE. Sir, I respectfully decline to answer that question, based upon the grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. Do you know Alton Alford?

Mr. JAMES SEALE. Sir, I respectfully decline to answer that question, based upon the grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. I read to you a paragraph from an investigative report :
 "James Seale beat up a man"——

The CHAIRMAN. You are reading from what?

Mr. APPELL. A committee investigative report.

The CHAIRMAN. All right.

Mr. APPELL [reading:]

James Seale beat up a man named Alton Alford who lives between Bunkley and Meadville. Alford states he was taken out of his house and whipped. Later he tried to shoot Seale [with his shotgun] but his shotgun did not go off. Seale is supposed to have taken the shotgun and beaten Alford with it, putting him in the hospital.

Is that factual, Mr. Seale?

Mr. JAMES SEALE. Sir, I respectfully decline to answer that question, based upon the grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Seale, have you recently signed an affidavit against Charles Snodgrass and Rex Armistead of the Mississippi Highway Patrol charging them with false arrest?

Mr. JAMES SEALE. Sir, I respectfully decline to answer that question, based upon the grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. Is there a basis to your charge?

Mr. JAMES SEALE. I respectfully decline to answer that question, based upon the grounds previously stated.

The CHAIRMAN. Do you mean false arrest——

Mr. APPELL. These are officers of the Mississippi Highway Patrol. I do not know the circumstances. I was going to ask him what the circumstances were.

Mr. Seale, were you counseled to file this charge of false arrest against the two officers of the Mississippi Highway Safety Patrol by members of the United Klans of America, Knights of the Ku Klux Klan, the Realm of Mississippi?

Mr. JAMES SEALE. Sir, I respectfully decline to answer that question, based upon the grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. Did you know a man by the name of Earl Hodges?

Mr. JAMES SEALE. Sir, I respectfully decline to answer that question, based upon the grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Seale, the committee's investigation establishes that Mr. Earl Hodges had been a member of the Klan, had fallen out with a man by the name of Clyde Seale, and that on August 16, 1965, his body was found. The man was dead. It appeared that the man had been severely beaten and, in attempting to reach a place of water to wash off his wounds, he had died, not from the beating, but from a heart attack.

Did you participate in the beating of Earl Hodges?

Mr. JAMES SEALE. Sir, I respectfully decline to answer that question, based upon the grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. For all practical purposes, prior to his death, you were neighbors; is that a fact?

Mr. JAMES SEALE. Sir, I respectfully decline to answer that question, based upon the grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Seale, I put it to you as a fact, and ask you to affirm or deny the fact, that at the time you took Moore and Dee into the field to whip them, that you were a member of the White Knights of the Ku Klux Klan?

Mr. JAMES SEALE. Sir, I respectfully decline to answer that question, based upon the grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. I put it to you as a fact, and ask you to affirm or deny the fact, the others in the group, including Charles Marcus Edwards, whose identities are unknown but that they, like yourself, were members of the White Knights of the Ku Klux Klan of Mississippi.

Mr. JAMES SEALE. Sir, I respectfully decline to answer that question, based upon the grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Seale, the United Klans of America in all of its literature and all of the speeches that are made about it and its membership relate to nonviolence. Do you believe this?

Mr. JAMES SEALE. Sir, I respectfully decline to answer that question, based upon the grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Seale, I put it to you as a fact, and ask you to affirm or deny the fact, that from prior to the time that Moore and Dee were picked up to take into the field to whip, continuously through today, you are a member of the Ku Klux Klan, first with the White Knights of the Ku Klux Klan and currently with the United Klans of America.

Mr. JAMES SEALE. Sir, I respectfully decline to answer that question, based upon the grounds previously stated.

The CHAIRMAN. In connection with your becoming a member of the White Knights of the Ku Klux Klan and then of the United Klans of America, did anyone interview you to determine background, sobriety, Christianity, and your possible involvement in the Henry Dee and Charles Moore and Hodges matter?

Mr. JAMES SEALE. Sir, I respectfully decline to answer that question, based upon the grounds previously stated.

The CHAIRMAN. Has any action been taken against you by either the White Knights of the Ku Klux Klan or the United Klans of America to expel you from either or both of those organizations?

Mr. JAMES SEALE. Sir, I respectfully decline to answer that question, based upon the grounds previously stated.

The CHAIRMAN. Do you know Mr. Sam Bowers?

Mr. JAMES SEALE. Sir, I respectfully decline to answer that question, based upon the grounds previously stated.

The CHAIRMAN. Did you ever attend a meeting when he spoke?

Mr. JAMES SEALE. Sir, I respectfully decline to answer that question, based upon the grounds previously stated.

The CHAIRMAN. Do you know Mr. Robert Shelton?

Mr. JAMES SEALE. Sir, I respectfully decline to answer that question, based upon the grounds previously stated.

The CHAIRMAN. Have you ever seen him?

Mr. JAMES SEALE. Sir, I respectfully decline to answer that question, based upon the grounds previously stated.

The CHAIRMAN. Have you ever heard him speak?

Mr. JAMES SEALE. Sir, I respectfully decline to answer that question, based upon the grounds previously stated.

The CHAIRMAN. Have you ever attended a meeting of any Klan organization at any time in your life—

Mr. JAMES SEALE. Sir, I respectfully—

The CHAIRMAN. Wait a minute—at which meeting or meetings the alleged noble objectives of the Klans, including their alleged attach-

ment to democracy, to defense of country, and to Christianity, were discussed?

Mr. JAMES SEALE. Sir, I respectfully decline to answer that question, based upon the grounds previously stated.

Mr. SENNER. Is Clyde Seale your father?

Mr. JAMES SEALE. Sir, I respectfully decline to answer that question, based upon the grounds previously stated.

Mr. POOL. In fact, the beatings would not be carried out by the Klan if only one man were designated to do the job?

Mr. JAMES SEALE. Sir, I respectfully decline to answer that question, based upon the grounds previously stated.

Mr. POOL. Do they have their courage bolstered by going in greater numbers to do a job than the number of intended victims?

Mr. JAMES SEALE. Sir, I respectfully decline to answer that question, based upon the grounds previously stated.

Mr. POOL. They are very brave when they have a mob, when they have more people on their side than they are going to beat. Is that right?

Mr. JAMES SEALE. Sir, I respectfully decline to answer that question, based upon the grounds previously stated.

The CHAIRMAN. The witness is excused.

Call your next witness.

Mr. APPELL. Clyde Seale.

The CHAIRMAN. Please raise your right hand. Do you solemnly swear, sir, to tell the truth, the whole truth, and nothing but the truth, so help you God?

Mr. CLYDE SEALE. I do.

TESTIMONY OF CLYDE WAYNE SEALE, ACCOMPANIED BY COUNSEL, CHARLES J. MAY III AND TRAVIS BUCKLEY

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Seale, give your full name for the record.

Mr. CLYDE SEALE. Clyde Wayne Seale.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Seale, you are here today in accordance with a subpoena served upon you on November 2, 1965, by J. D. Sullivan, a member of the investigative staff of this committee at Middle Ford Creek Bridge on Highway 84, west of Meadville?

Mr. CLYDE SEALE. Yes, sir.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Seale, you are represented by counsel?

Mr. CLYDE SEALE. Yes, sir.

Mr. APPELL. Will counsel identify themselves for the record?

Mr. MAY. Charles J. May III, attorney at law, Laurel, Mississippi.

Mr. BUCKLEY. Travis Buckley, attorney at law, Bay Springs, Mississippi.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Seale, when and where were you born?

Mr. CLYDE SEALE. I was born in Meadville, Mississippi, the 11th day of October 1901.

Mr. APPELL. Will you give the committee a brief résumé of your educational background?

Mr. CLYDE SEALE. I went to the ninth grade in a country school in Franklin County.

Mr. APPELL. Give the committee a brief résumé of your employment since 1960.

Mr. CLYDE SEALE. Farmer.

Mr. APPELL. Is that the only employment you have had since 1960?

Mr. CLYDE SEALE. Yes, sir.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Seale, during the years 1964-65 were you the exalted cyclops of Franklin County Klavern of the White Knights of the Ku Klux Klan of Mississippi?

Mr. CLYDE SEALE. Sir, I respectfully decline to answer that question and invoke as a defense the privileges guaranteed to me by the 5th, 1st, 4th, and 14th amendment to the Constitution of the United States of America.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Seale, are you presently a member of the White Knights of the Ku Klux Klan of Mississippi?

Mr. CLYDE SEALE. Sir, for the reasons previously stated, I respectfully decline to answer this question.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Chairman, in view of the witness' claimed privilege and his consistent refusal to answer the questions, I present to the committee the results of our investigation as they pertain to Mr. Seale.

In 1964 and '65 he was the exalted cyclops of Franklin County Klavern of the White Knights. In White Knights structure a Klavern can be and is broken into units depending upon the size of the Klavern membership. Clyde Seale was the exalted cyclops of Unit No. 2 covering the Meadville-Bunkley Community. In 1965 Clyde Seale was the province giant of Province No. 1, to which office he was elected on October 9, 1964, replacing Gerald Whitehead. On March 7, 1965, Clyde Seale attended a State meeting of the White Knights, where province officers made reports. He reported that a collection jar of the White Christian Protective and Legal Defense Fund had been placed in the Crossroads Grocery in Franklin County and, of \$12 in the jar, Negroes had put in half.

At an officers' meeting on June 27, 1964, held near Greenwood, Mississippi, Clyde Seale requested \$74 as reimbursement for expenses incurred.

On August 22, 1965, he attended an officers' meeting of the White Knights of the Ku Klux Klan of Mississippi at Florence, Mississippi. At one point of this meeting a jet flew over the area and Imperial Wizard Bowers ordered his men under trees because, he claimed, the FBI cameras could photograph a page of the Bible at 40,000 feet.

Mr. Chairman, this information indicates that Mr. Seale possesses additional information which is both pertinent and relevant to this inquiry and would materially aid the Congress in enacting remedial legislation.

The CHAIRMAN. Mr. Seale, you have heard the sworn statement of the committee's investigator. You now have the opportunity to reply to any portion of that statement you wish to, confirm or challenge the accuracy of the information, or to explain any part of that statement. And you may, if you desire, offer any matter the committee may deem relevant to this inquiry. Do you care to avail yourself of this offer?

Mr. CLYDE SEALE. No, sir.

The CHAIRMAN. I must then inform you, Mr. Seale, unless other facts may come to the attention of the committee, this committee will

rely on the accuracy of its investigation. Bearing this in mind, have you anything to say?

Mr. CLYDE SEALE. No, sir.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Seale, do you possess any knowledge of Charles Moore and Henry Dee?

Mr. CLYDE SEALE. Sir, for the same reason I previously stated, I respectfully decline to answer this question.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Seale, did you know Earl Hodges?

The CHAIRMAN. Wait a second.

Mr. Seale, do you know Charles Marcus Edwards?

Mr. CLYDE SEALE. Sir, for the reasons previously stated, I respectfully decline to answer this question.

The CHAIRMAN. Did Charles Marcus Edwards or his wife ever tell you that Henry Dee had been, in popular parlance, a Peeping Tom?

Mr. CLYDE SEALE. Sir, for the same reasons, I respectfully decline to answer this question.

The CHAIRMAN. Was the Henry Dee and Charles Moore incident every discussed with you by anyone?

Mr. CLYDE SEALE. Sir, for the same reasons I respectfully decline to answer this question.

The CHAIRMAN. Did that subject ever come up and was it discussed at any Klan meeting that you attended?

Mr. CLYDE SEALE. Sir, for the same reason stated, I respectfully decline to answer this question.

The CHAIRMAN. Proceed.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Seale, did you ever have an argument with Earl Hodges?

Mr. CLYDE SEALE. Sir, for the same reason stated, I respectfully decline to answer this question.

Mr. APPELL. Was Earl Hodges a member of the same Klavern of which you were the exalted cyclops during the time he was living, the last few days of his life?

Mr. CLYDE SEALE. Sir, for the same reason stated, I respectfully decline to answer this question.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Seale, Hodges' body was found on August 16, 1965. It appeared that he had walked from the place where he had been beaten to a well, apparently in an effort to wash the blood off of himself, when he died. An examination of his body showed welts from the bottom of his feet to the top of his head. There was a hole in the top of his head. There was a split from the left side of his nose to his left eye which was deep enough so that you could see the roof of his mouth. Mr. Seale, do you know anything about this?

Mr. CLYDE SEALE. Sir, for the same reasons previously stated, I respectfully decline to answer this question.

Mr. APPELL. Are you a member of the White Knights of the Ku Klux Klan today?

Mr. CLYDE SEALE. Sir, for the same reasons previously stated, I respectfully decline to answer this question.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Seale, on behalf of any Ku Klux Klan organization, have you been a member of a team which carried out an act of violence against any human being?

Mr. CLYDE SEALE. Sir, for the same reasons I stated, I respectfully decline to answer this question.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Chairman, I have no further questions to ask this witness.

Mr. SENNER. Mr. Seale, I thought I would never hear a son ever take the fifth amendment in acknowledging his father. Are you the father of James Ford Seale?

Mr. CLYDE SEALE. Yes, sir.

Mr. SENNER. Mr. Seale, the chairman will probably rule me out of order, but are you a religious man?

Mr. CLYDE SEALE. Yes, sir.

Mr. SENNER. I have no further questions.

The CHAIRMAN. The witness is excused.

Mr. CLYDE SEALE. Thank you, Your Honor.

The CHAIRMAN. Call the next witness.

Mr. APPELL. Julius Harper.

The CHAIRMAN. Raise your right hand. Do you solemnly swear the testimony you are about to give, sir, will be the truth, the whole truth, and nothing but the truth, so help you God?

Mr. HARPER. I do.

TESTIMONY OF JULIUS HUNTER HARPER, ACCOMPANIED BY COUNSEL, CHARLES J. MAY III AND TRAVIS BUCKLEY

Mr. APPELL. Will you state your full name for the record?

Mr. HARPER. Julius Hunter Harper.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Harper, are you appearing here today in accordance with the subpoena served upon you on December 1, 1965, by John D. Sullivan at 212 Highway 51, Crystal Springs, Mississippi?

Mr. HARPER. Yes, sir.

Mr. APPELL. Are you represented by counsel?

Mr. HARPER. Yes, sir.

Mr. APPELL. Will counsel identify themselves for the record?

Mr. MAY. Charles J. May III, attorney at law, Laurel, Mississippi.

Mr. BUCKLEY. Travis Buckley, attorney at law, Bay Springs, Mississippi.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Harper, when and where were you born?

Mr. HARPER. February 10, 1916, at Crystal Springs, Copiah County.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Harper, would you give the committee a brief résumé of your educational background?

Mr. HARPER. I graduated from Crystal Springs High School in the scholastic year of 1934-35.

Mr. APPELL. Would you give the committee a brief résumé of your employment background from 1960?

Mr. HARPER. In 1960 I was working for the Mississippi Steel Corporation at Flowood, Mississippi, in the capacity of a maintenance electrician. In '62 I went in business at Crystal Springs, Mississippi, operating the J & F Grille, which is a restaurant.

The CHAIRMAN. Where?

Mr. HARPER. Crystal Springs.

Mr. APPELL. Have you had any sources of income other than the income which you received from the J &—did you say H or F?

Mr. HARPER. J & F.

Mr. APPELL. J & F diner or restaurant?

The CHAIRMAN. I think the name of the place is the J & F Cafe.

Mr. HARPER. Yes, sir. I have received compensation from my duties at the Mississippi Steel Corporation.

Mr. APPELL. And what were your duties and over what period of time did you receive such?

Mr. HARPER. That was from 1959 through 1962. Then I went in business for myself, sir.

Mr. APPELL. I probably——

The CHAIRMAN. Ask the question again.

Mr. APPELL. Other than the employment which you enumerated, have you had any sources of income since 1960?

Mr. HARPER. Sir, in conjunction with my cafe business, I own a farm on which I raise numerous things to help at the cafe with, such as cattle and other produce, and that would be a form of income.

Mr. APPELL. Have you received any other income from any other source?

Mr. HARPER. No, sir.

The CHAIRMAN. Did you receive any reimbursement of expenses incurred in any fashion in addition to your income as a worker, as a cafe operator, and from your farm?

Mr. HARPER. I do not recall having received any such income, sir.

The CHAIRMAN. All right. Proceed.

Mr. APPELL. Were you ever reimbursed for any expenses that you might have incurred in the form of travel or other expenses by an organization known as the White Knights of the Ku Klux Klan of Mississippi?

The CHAIRMAN. My question was broad enough to cover that. He can answer it.

Mr. HARPER. I have not received any income other than that that has already been mentioned, sir.

The CHAIRMAN. Let it go. That was not responsive. The question was, Did you ever receive any money as reimbursement for expenses? Did you?

Mr. HARPER. Not to the best of my knowledge, sir.

The CHAIRMAN. It seems you would have knowledge.

Mr. HARPER. I don't think there was. I don't recall.

Mr. POOL. Did you ever incur any expenses on behalf of the Klan organization in Mississippi?

Mr. HARPER. Sir, I respectfully decline to answer that question and invoke as defense the privileges guaranteed to me by the 5th, 1st, and 14th amendment to the Constitution of the United States of America.

Mr. POOL. Were you ever reimbursed for any expenses that you might have incurred on behalf of the Klan organizations of Mississippi?

Mr. HARPER. Sir, for the reasons previously stated, I respectfully decline to answer the question.

In response to the chairman's question a while ago, I can safely say "no."

Mr. POOL. But you took the fifth amendment on my questions?

Mr. HARPER. Yes, sir.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Harper, the subpoena served upon you calls upon you to produce:

All books, records, documents, correspondence, and memoranda relating to the organization of and the conduct of business and affairs of the White Knights of the Ku Klux Klan of Mississippi, and affiliated organizations, namely, the White Christian Protective and Legal Defense Fund and The Mississippi Constitutional Council, in your possession, custody or control, or maintained by you or available to you as the present or former Grand Dragon of the White Knights of the Ku Klux Klan of Mississippi.

In the representative capacity set forth in the subpoena I ask you to produce those documents.

Mr. HARPER. Sir, I could not produce such records that were ordered by the subpoena issued to me, due to the fact that such records were, and are, not in my possession, custody, or control and I did not and do not have access to such records.

The CHAIRMAN. Did any record pertaining to Klan activities in the unit or Klavern to which you belonged come into your possession? And I mean *any* records, be they in the form of documents or checks or minutes, or originals or copies of applications for membership or membership lists, or any other kind of document or piece of paper having to do with your Klavern.

Mr. HARPER. Sir, for the reasons previously stated, I respectfully decline to answer the question.

The CHAIRMAN. It is my information that you were the number two man of the whole State of Mississippi in the White Knights of the Ku Klux Klan of Mississippi. You mean to say that no such papers, resolutions, checks, application blanks, membership list, by name or numbers, ever came into your possession and never went through your hands.

Mr. HARPER. Repeat.

The CHAIRMAN. Never came into your possession or never went through your hands?

Mr. HARPER. Sir, for the reasons previously stated, I respectfully decline to answer that question.

The CHAIRMAN. I should say that in your particular State of Mississippi, you are the Grand Dragon according to our information, but you are number two man by virtue of the fact that you have an Imperial Wizard there, whose name is or was Sam Bowers? Is Sam Bowers still Imperial Wizard?

Mr. HARPER. Sir, for the reasons previously stated, I respectfully decline to answer that question.

The CHAIRMAN. Now I am going to ask you this question and, for the purpose of this question, I am going to assume that, through press releases, television, radio, you knew more or less about the Henry Dee and Charles Moore incident and that as Grand Dragon, through Klan sources, you in fact knew more than the normal individual, and I make that assumption because to do otherwise would simply violate common sense and would be completely incredible. Since the occurrence of the Henry Dee and Charles Moore incident, were any steps initiated to expel from membership of the White Knights of the Ku Klux Klan of Mississippi Charles Marcus Edwards and James Ford Seale or any other individual?

Mr. HARPER. Sir, for the reasons previously stated, I respectfully decline to answer that question.

The CHAIRMAN. Go on.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Harper, paragraph 2 of the subpoena calls upon you to produce:

All books, records, documents, correspondence, and memoranda in your possession, custody or control, or maintained by you or available to you, in your capacity as the present or past Grand Dragon of the White Knights of the Ku Klux Klan of Mississippi, which the "Constitution and Laws" of said organization authorize and require to be maintained by you and any other officer of said organization, the same being in your possession, custody or control.

Mr. HARPER. Sir, I could not produce such records as were ordered by the subpoena issued to me, due to the fact that such records were, and are, not in my possession, custody, or control and I did not and do not have access to such records.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Harper, paragraph 3 of your subpoena calls upon you to produce:

Copies of U.S. Treasury Department, Internal Revenue Service, Form 1120, "U.S. Corporation Income Tax Return," for the fiscal years 1961 through June 30, 1965, filed by you as Grand Dragon of the White Knights of the Ku Klux Klan of Mississippi.

In the representative capacity set forth in paragraph 3, I ask you to produce the documents called for.

(Witness confers with counsel.)

Mr. HARPER. Sir, I could not produce such records as were ordered by the subpoena issued to me, due to the fact that such records were not and are not in my possession, custody, or control and I did not and do not have access to such records.

Mr. APPELL. To your personal knowledge, were such returns filed?

Mr. HARPER. For the same reasons previously stated, I respectfully decline to answer that question.

Mr. APPELL. As the Grand Dragon of the White Knights of the Ku Klux Klan, how are finances handled within that organization?

Mr. HARPER. Sir, for the same reasons previously stated, I respectfully decline to answer that question.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Harper, I hand you a document, which is the constitution of the White Knights of the Ku Klux Klan of Mississippi, a temporary document, which was issued prior to the constitution issued on April 19, 1964.

I ask you if you are familiar with the constitution and the attachments to it.

Mr. HARPER. Sir, for the reasons previously stated, I respectfully decline to answer that question.

(Document marked "Julius Harper Exhibit No. 1," and retained in committee files.)

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Harper, were you ever elected to the position of sheriff in the State of Mississippi?

Mr. HARPER. Yes, sir.

Mr. APPELL. During what years did you hold the office of sheriff?

Mr. HARPER. From January 4, 1948, through January 5, 1952.

The CHAIRMAN. What county?

Mr. HARPER. Copiah County, sir.

Mr. APPELL. As a law enforcement officer and based only on what you have read in the newspaper, would you as a sheriff tolerate the existence of a Ku Klux Klan organization within your jurisdiction?

(Witness confers with counsel.)

Mr. HARPER. Restate that question, sir.

Mr. APPELL. Read the question back to the witness.

(The question was read by the reporter.)

(Witness confers with counsel.)

Mr. HARPER. Sir, for the reasons previously stated, I respectfully decline to answer that question.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Harper, I show you a document, not identified as to the author, headed "Secrecy." As the Grand Dragon of the Knights of the Ku Klux Klan of Mississippi, did you ever see that document?

(Document handed to witness.)

Mr. APPELL. Or one containing the same text?

Mr. HARPER. Sir, for the reasons previously stated, I respectfully decline to answer that question.

(Document previously marked "Harold Delk Exhibit No. 1.")

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Harper, I hand you now documents entitled "Executive Lecture of March 1, 1964," "Imperial Executive Order," May 3, 1964, and ask you if these two documents were official documents of the White Knights of the Ku Klux Klan of Mississippi.

Mr. HARPER. Sir, for the reasons previously stated, I respectfully decline to answer that question.

(Documents previously marked "Burrel White Exhibits Nos. 2 and 1," respectively.)

Mr. APPELL. I hand you a reproduction of a document entitled merely "Harrasment."

I ask you if this is a document published—if the original of that was the document published—by the White Knights of the Ku Klux Klan of Mississippi?

Mr. HARPER. Sir, for the reasons previously stated, I respectfully decline to answer that question.

(Document previously marked "James Jones Exhibit No. 34.")

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Harper, do you today hold the position of Grand Dragon of the White Knights of the Ku Klux Klan of Mississippi?

Mr. HARPER. Sir, for the reasons previously stated, I respectfully decline to answer that question.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Chairman, in view of the witness' claim of privilege with respect to questions relating to the White Knights of the Ku Klux Klan of Mississippi and to his office of Grand Dragon, I present to the committee the results of our investigation as they pertain to Mr. Harper.

Mr. Harper, until the end of at least 1965, was Grand Dragon of the White Knights of the Ku Klux Klan of Mississippi and a member of a White Knights Klavern known under the cover name of the Copiah Rod and Gun Club, and located on Route 1 in Crystal Springs, Mississippi. On June 7, 1964, at a State meeting of the White Knights near Raleigh, Mississippi, Mr. Harper explained to members of the Klan assembled that they should avoid the violation of Federal law at all cost.

On June 24, 1964, at a meeting of the Hinds County Klavern, Mr. Harper told the assembled that for all future "jobs" (quote and end

quote), the province giant would select the unit to pull the "job." The county coordinator would then select the meeting place, such as a motel or restaurant, and the exalted cyclops of the unit selected would then select the members to actually pull the "job."

This was to be done in order to secure maximum security.

In July 1964, at a meeting of the Hinds County Klavern, Mr. Harper stated that he was taking the necessary steps to identify FBI informants in the White Knights of the Ku Klux Klan of Mississippi and they would be severely punished when they were exposed.

Harper was present at a State executive meeting on September—

The CHAIRMAN. State that again.

Mr. APPELL. Present at a State executive meeting on September 6, 1964, held at Crystal Springs, Mississippi.

On September 20, 1964, Harper was present at another State executive meeting, at which plans were discussed concerning bombing of churches, at which COFO workers were present.

At this meeting Imperial Wizard Bowers discussed a plan to start a mass campaign against the Federal Government, the theme of which would be that the Government is aiding the Communists by pushing the Negro vote campaign. This, it was hoped, would force ignorant people into committing acts of violence.

On September 27, 1964, at a State executive meeting at Meridian, Mississippi, Harper stated that there must be no more church bombings at this time as these were hurting the White Knights expansion program. He stated, however, that Klansmen should be prepared to follow orders of Klan officials and they should possess sufficient arms and ammunitions to accomplish any assigned mission.

On September 29, 1964, Harper discussed with other Klansmen the harassment of COFO workers at the Mennonite School for Wayward Girls.

On October 11, 1964, Harper was present at an executive meeting at the White Knights at Crystal Springs, Mississippi, at which the bombing of a COFO house in Vicksburg, Mississippi, was discussed by Imperial Wizard Bowers and former lecturer McGregor from Jackson, Mississippi.

In October 1964, Harper stated at a meeting of the White Knights that Klansmen having explosives should bury them for the present time for later possible use.

Harper was present at a province meeting in Hattiesburg, Mississippi, on November 5, 1964.

Harper was present at a State meeting near Harrisville, Mississippi, where a 90-day moratorium was declared for all third and fourth degree projects. And this meeting took place on November 15, 1964.

On February 20, 1965, Harper met with H. H. Herdeen, secretary-treasurer of the White Christian Protective and Legal Defense Fund.

Harper was reelected to the position of Grand Dragon at a State meeting on December 13, 1964, southwest of Brandon, Mississippi.

Harper was present at a meeting held about January 1 at Jackson, Mississippi—

The CHAIRMAN. January 1, what?

Mr. APPELL. The date is not here, Mr. Chairman, but it is 1965. At Jackson, Mississippi, where plans were discussed for the establishment of the White Christian Protective and Legal Defense Fund.

Harper was made, by Imperial Wizard Bowers, a member of the committee of the White Christian Protective and Legal Defense Fund.

At a meeting on March 6, 1965, at Terry, Mississippi, Harper mentioned that efforts were being made to set up the White Christian Protective and Legal Defense Fund as a nonprofit organization to avoid paying Federal income tax.

This information, Mr. Chairman, indicates that Mr. Harper possesses valuable information which is both pertinent and relevant to this inquiry and would materially aid the Congress in enacting remedial legislation.

The CHAIRMAN. Mr. Harper, Mr. Appell, as you know as a former law enforcement officer, is under oath, just as you are, under pains and penalties of perjury, and he has related these facts. You now have the opportunity to reply to any portion of that statement, to confirm or challenge the accuracy of the information, or to explain any part of the statement.

In addition, you may, if you desire, offer any other matter the committee may deem relevant to this inquiry. Do you care to avail yourself of this opportunity?

(Witness confers with counsel.)

Mr. HARPER. No, sir.

The CHAIRMAN. I just inform you, then, sir, that absent your rebuttal, or other facts that may come to the attention of the committee, this committee will rely upon the accuracy of its investigation.

Bearing this in mind, have you anything to say?

Mr. HARPER. No, sir.

The CHAIRMAN. Mr. Harper, there is something inconsistent in the positions that you have taken, as related by Mr. Appell. On the one hand, you stated that everyone had to be very careful not to violate the Federal law, and on the other hand, you said that your organization was seeking to find out who the undercover agents of the FBI were, and that if they were found, they would be severely dealt with. Are you blowing hot and cold?

(Witness confers with counsel.)

Mr. HARPER. Sir, for the reasons previously stated, I respectfully decline to answer that question.

The CHAIRMAN. I do not know the exact, or I do not pretend to quote the exact verbiage of Mr. Appell's statement in that regard, but there are certain passages in the statement which you as an intelligent man understood, I know, indicating that at one time or another you were advising the Klan to go deeper underground and be more careful about exposure for security reasons. Now it has come to me, and it is my information, that the actions, both of the FBI and these hearings, are hurting—

Mr. HARPER. Repeat, sir.

The CHAIRMAN. Are "hurting," and I use that word in quotations. Isn't that true?

Mr. HARPER. Sir, for the reasons previously stated, I respectfully decline to answer that question.

The CHAIRMAN. Is it not a fact that these hearings have been the subject of considerable discussion at higher echelons of the Klans in Mississippi?

Mr. HARPER. Sir, for the reasons previously stated, I respectfully decline to answer that question.

The CHAIRMAN. All right. Is there anything else?

Mr. POOL. No questions.

Mr. SENNER. I have some. Mr. Harper, you testified that the reason you refused or failed to deliver the records, documents, and other papers called for in the subpoena was due to the fact that they were not in your possession or control. I take it that statement was from the time the subpoena was served on you to the present time when you are sitting in that chair; is that correct?

(Witness confers with counsel.)

Mr. HARPER. Repeat that, sir.

Mr. SENNER. Would you read it, Mr. Reporter?

(The question was read by the reporter.)

(Witness confers with counsel.)

Mr. HARPER. Yes, sir.

Mr. SENNER. All right, I will ask you this question:

Mr. Harper, as Grand Dragon, and with that subpoena served on you and the attachment calling for those documents, from the time of the service of that subpoena to the present time, do you know of the whereabouts of the documents that are to be kept by the Grand Dragon of the White Knights of the Ku Klux Klan of Mississippi?

Mr. HARPER. Sir, for reasons previously stated, I respectfully decline to answer the question.

Mr. SENNER. Did you have anything to do with destroying them?

Mr. HARPER. Sir, for the reasons previously stated, I respectfully decline to answer that question.

Mr. SENNER. If they have not been destroyed and you do have knowledge of their whereabouts outside of your control and possession, could you have obtained those documents to comply with the subpoena and the attachment requesting those documents before this committee? I will restate the question.

Mr. Harper, have the documents been destroyed?

Mr. HARPER. Sir, for the reasons previously stated, I respectfully decline to answer that question.

Mr. SENNER. Do you know where the documents are now?

Mr. HARPER. Sir, for the reasons previously stated, I respectfully decline to answer that question.

Mr. SENNER. If you know where the documents are now, could you have obtained those documents from the date of the service of the subpoena upon you to the present time when you are sitting in that witness chair?

Mr. HARPER. Sir, for the reasons—sir, I could not produce such records as were ordered by the subpoena issued to me, due to the fact that such records were, and are, not in my possession, custody, or control and I did not and do not have access to such records.

Mr. SENNER. And you responded that that was from the date of the service of the subpoena upon you until the recent time when you are sitting in the witness chair?

Mr. HARPER. Yes, sir.

Mr. SENNER. Then I asked you if you knew where the documents are from the date of the subpoena to the present time when you are sitting in that witness chair. What is your answer?

Mr. HARPER. Sir, for the reasons previously stated, I respectfully decline to answer that question.

Mr. SENNER. I will ask you again, Mr. Harper, do you know where those documents are?

Mr. HARPER. Sir, for the reasons previously stated, I respectfully decline to answer that question.

Mr. SENNER. Did you have the documents called for by the subpoena prior to the date of service of the subpoena?

Mr. HARPER. Sir, for the reasons previously stated, I respectfully decline to answer that question.

Mr. SENNER. From the time of the announcement of this investigation by the House Committee on Un-American Activities, did you at the date prior to the subpoena have the documents called for by the subpoena served upon you in your representative capacity as Grand Dragon of the White Knights of the Ku Klux Klan in Mississippi?

Mr. HARPER. Would you repeat the date included, the date, month and year?

Mr. SENNER. The date of the announcement of the investigation of this committee of the Ku Klu Klan was March 30, 1965.

Mr. HARPER. No, sir.

Mr. SENNER. When you say "no, sir," I take it that you did not from that time until the present time, when you are in the witness chair, have in your possession the documents and the records called for by the subpoena served upon you?

Mr. HARPER. Yes, sir.

Mr. SENNER. Mr. Harper, you are under oath.

Mr. HARPER. Yes, sir.

The CHAIRMAN. Mr. Harper, to be perfectly frank about it, we have information that there was discussion of destruction of certain documents after the commission of a certain act of violence, in general. Were you present at any time when a discussion of that kind was had?

Mr. HARPER. Sir, for the reasons previously stated, I respectfully decline to answer that question.

The CHAIRMAN. The witness is excused.

Call your final witness.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Billy Buckles.

The CHAIRMAN. Please raise your right hand, sir.

Do you solemnly swear, sir, that the testimony you are about to give will be the truth, the whole truth, and nothing but the truth, so help you God?

Mr. BUCKLES. I do.

TESTIMONY OF BILLY DOUGLAS BUCKLES, ACCOMPANIED BY COUNSEL, CHARLES G. BLACKWELL AND TRAVIS BUCKLEY

Mr. APPELL. Will you state your full name for the record?

Mr. BUCKLES. Billy Douglas Buckles.

Mr. APPELL. That is B-i-l-l-y?

Mr. BUCKLES. That is correct.

Mr. APPELL. Last name, B-u-c-k-l-e-s?

Mr. BUCKLES. That is correct.

Mr. APPELL. Are you appearing today, Mr. Buckles, in accordance with a subpoena served upon you by Investigator John D. Sullivan of

this committee on November 3, 1965, at the International Paper Company, Natchez, Mississippi?

Mr. BUCKLES. I am.

Mr. APPELL. Are you represented by counsel?

Mr. BUCKLES. I am.

Mr. APPELL. Will counsel identify themselves for the record?

Mr. BLACKWELL. Charles Blackwell, attorney at law, Laurel, Mississippi.

Mr. BUCKLEY. Travis Buckley, attorney at law, Bay Springs, Mississippi.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Buckles, when and where were you born?

Mr. BUCKLES. I was born in the Providence Community of Franklin County, Mississippi, September 24, 1931.

Mr. APPELL. Give the committee a brief résumé of your educational background.

Mr. BUCKLES. I graduated from Meadville High School in April 1949.

Mr. APPELL. Give the committee a résumé of your employment background since 1949.

Mr. BUCKLES. I was employed by the General Geophysical Company of Houston, Tex., from September 1949 until January 1951. From January 1951 until August 1951, I was employed at International Paper Company.

From August 1951, I served 2 years in the United States Naval Reserve—2 years active duty—and returned to International Paper Company in Natchez, Mississippi, in September of 1953. I have been in the employment of the International Paper Company at their Natchez mill, Natchez, Mississippi, since that time, and to date.

Mr. APPELL. Since January 1, 1963, from what other sources have you received income?

The CHAIRMAN. If any.

(Witness confers with counsel.)

Mr. BUCKLES. Sir, I respectfully decline to answer that question and invoke as a defense the privileges guaranteed to me by the 5th, 1st, and 14th amendments to the Constitution of the United States of America.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Buckles, under the conditions of the subpoena served upon you contained in an attachment which was made a part of the subpoena you are called upon in paragraph 1 to produce:

All books, records, documents, correspondence and memoranda relating to the organization of and the conduct of business and affairs of the White Knights of the Ku Klux Klan of Mississippi and affiliated organizations, namely, the White Christian Protective and Legal Defense Fund and the Mississippi Constitutional Council in your possession, custody or control or maintained by you or available to you as the present or Past Grand Giant of the White Knights of the Ku Klux Klan of Mississippi.

In the representative capacity set forth in paragraph 1, I ask you to produce the documents called for.

Mr. BUCKLES. Sir, I could not produce such records as ordered by the subpoena issued to me, due to the fact that such records were, and are, not in my possession, custody, or control and I did not and do not have access to such records.

The CHAIRMAN. Mr. Buckles, do you realize that whether or not an order is made upon you to produce those documents by me, that if what

you say here is not true and we find it out, that you are subject to perjury? I just want to know if you realize that?

(Witness confers with counsel.)

The CHAIRMAN. And that applies to all previous witnesses.

Mr. POOL. And, Mr. Chairman, isn't the penalty for perjury a good deal stiffer than the penalties for contempt?

The CHAIRMAN. Yes.

Mr. BUCKLES. I realize that, sir.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Buckles, paragraph 2 of the subpoena calls upon you to produce:

All books, records, documents, correspondence and memoranda in your possession, custody or control or maintained by or available to you, in your capacity as Grand Giant of the White Knights of the Ku Klux Klan, which the "Constitution and Laws" of said organization authorize and require to be maintained by you and any other officer of said organization, the same being in your possession, custody or control.

Mr. BUCKLES. Sir, I could not produce such records as ordered by the subpoena issued to me, due to the fact that such records were, and are, not in my possession, custody, or control and I did not and do not have access to such records.

Mr. POOL. You said "were, and are, not." That means they have never been in your possession, as I understand that.

(Witness confers with counsel.)

Mr. POOL. Do you want to stand on your statement?

Mr. BUCKLES. Yes, sir.

The CHAIRMAN. When you say "were not," are you trying to say "are not now and were not since the date of service of the subpoena," or do you mean at any time?

(Witness confers with counsel.)

Mr. BUCKLES. At the time I was subpoenaed, sir?

The CHAIRMAN. Were they ever in your possession?

Mr. BUCKLES. Sir, I respectfully decline to answer that question and invoke as a defense the privileges guaranteed to me by the 5th, 1st, and 14th amendments to the Constitution of the United States of America.

The CHAIRMAN. Were those documents, to your knowledge, destroyed?

Mr. BUCKLES. Sir, for the reasons previously stated, I respectfully decline to answer that question.

Mr. POOL. Do you mean the fifth amendment or the other reasons?

Mr. BUCKLES. The reasons of the 5th, 1st, 4th, and 14th amendments to the Constitution of the United States of America.

The CHAIRMAN. Proceed.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Buckles, paragraph 3 calls upon you to produce:

Copies of U.S. Treasury Department, Internal Revenue Service, Form 1120, "U.S. Corporation Income Tax Return," for the fiscal year 1961 through June 30, 1965, filed by you as Grand Giant.

In the representative capacity set forth in paragraph 3, I ask you to produce the documents.

Mr. BUCKLES. Sir, I could not produce such records as were ordered by the subpoena issued to me, due to the fact that such records were, and are, not in my possession, custody, and control and I did not and do not have access to such records.

Mr. APPELL. As the grand giant of the organization, do you know whether or not it has ever filed corporate tax returns?

Mr. BUCKLES. Sir, for reasons previously stated, I respectfully decline to answer that question.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Buckles, do you today hold the position of grand giant of the White Knights of the Ku Klux Klan of Mississippi?

Mr. BUCKLES. Sir, for the reasons previously stated, I respectfully decline to answer that question.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Buckles, do you possess knowledge with respect to an organization known as the Mississippi Constitutional Council?

Mr. BUCKLES. Sir, for the reasons previously stated, I respectfully decline to answer that question.

Mr. APPELL. Where does the Mississippi Constitutional Council operate, and where does the White Knights of the Ku Klux Klan of Mississippi deposit money collected from its membership?

Mr. BUCKLES. Sir, for the reasons previously stated, I respectfully decline to answer that question.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Buckles, what knowledge do you possess of violence carried out by members of the White Knights of the Ku Klux Klan of Mississippi?

Mr. BUCKLES. Sir, for the reasons previously stated. I respectfully decline to answer that question.

Mr. APPELL. Was an approach ever made to you as the grand giant of the organization by representatives of a Klavern of the White Knights seeking permission to carry out a job or project of that organization?

Mr. BUCKLES. Sir, for the reasons previously stated, I respectfully decline to answer that question.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Buckles, the committee has sworn testimony under oath to the effect that within the organizational structure of the White Knights, as a part of a formal procedure there were certain classifications given to various acts of harassment or acts of intimidation or more serious acts. These were known in the terminology of the Klan as projects or jobs 1, 2, 3, or 4. Have you ever heard that discussion?

Mr. BUCKLES. Sir, for the reason previously stated, I respectfully decline to answer that question.

Mr. APPELL. The sworn testimony that we have from a former official of the White Knights of the Ku Klux Klan of Mississippi, the sworn testimony was that there is a project known as Project 1: threatening telephone calls or visits.

[Project] 2. Burning of a cross, usually on the property of an individual.

[Project] 3. Beating or flogging; burning of properties; wild shooting into property and bombings; and

Project 4. Extermination.

I ask you to affirm or deny this sworn testimony that we have with respect to the White Knights of the Ku Klux Klan of Mississippi.

(Witness confers with counsel.)

Mr. BUCKLES. Sir, for the reasons previously stated, I respectfully decline to answer that question.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Chairman, in view of the witness' claim of privilege and his refusal to answer questions, I present to the committee the results of our investigation as they pertain to Mr. Buckles:

Mr. Buckles was identified through investigation and sworn testimony as the grand giant of the White Knights of the Ku Klux Klan of Mississippi.

On June 9, 1964, Mr. Buckles, at a meeting of the Hinds County Klavern, stated that the White Knights was sponsoring an ex-convict to do a job in the Jackson, Mississippi, area, which would cost the Klan \$1,200: \$400 payable in advance and \$800 upon completion. Buckles described the job as one "that would make the murder of Medgar Evers look sick."

A sum of \$100 was collected at this meeting toward the payment of the \$1,200.

Buckles was present at a meeting of the Hinds County Klavern on June 24, 1964, at which A. C. Herrington was introduced as the Klan kleagle, or organizer. Also discussed at this meeting was Klan organization and structure, security, and the performance of acts of violence.

On September 6, 1964, at a State executive meeting held in Crystal Springs, Mississippi, Buckles stated that a group of Jackson Klansmen had asked him to get permission from the State to eliminate Hazel Brannan Smith, a newspaperwoman in Jackson, Mississippi. A stick of dynamite was thrown into the office of Hazel Brannan Smith, who publishes a newspaper, the *Northside Reporter*, on August 27.

Buckles was present at a State executive meeting held on September 14, 1964, in the office of Norman Jackson in Crystal Springs, Mississippi.

At a meeting on September 20, 1964, Buckles supported a motion made by A. C. Herrington that church bombings be restricted to those churches at which COFO workers are present.

At a meeting held on January 1, 1965, at the Heidelberg Hotel in Jackson, Mississippi, Buckles was present. At this meeting the establishment and objectives of the White Christian Protective and Legal Defense Fund were discussed by Bowers and other high ranking officers of the White Knights of the Ku Klux Klan of Mississippi.

At a meeting of the Hinds County Klavern held on June 24, 1964, at Jackson, Mississippi, Buckles, the grand giant, stated that there were to be no more bombings of any type by the Klan in Mississippi as these bombings drew attention to the Klan too rapidly.

Buckles said that there are other ways to handle things and, no matter what they tell you, arson is hard to prove. Buckles suggested that all members purchase firearms and ammunition and said that Klansmen should not pay excessive prices for this material as he—Buckles—could obtain rifles for \$15 each, which included three clips of ammunition.

Buckles commented that the outside agitators must be stopped, even if it takes a few busted heads and, if necessary, the Klan would go further than this to stop these agitators.

Buckles said that when the Klansmen locate meeting places of Negroes, such as Negro churches, they should throw carpet tacks on the parking lot and disable—

The CHAIRMAN. They should what?

Mr. APPELL. They should throw carpet tacks on the parking lot and disable the assembled cars by cutting ignition wires.

Buckles suggested that gasoline operators who were members should have a good supply of sugar to pour into the tanks of cars belonging to integrationists.

Buckles said he assumed that all of the members present had read of the disappearance of the three civil rights workers in Neshoba County and said, "Now, they know what we will do. We have shown them what we will do and we will do it again if necessary."

Buckles was present at a State meeting near Raleigh, Mississippi, at which a resolution was passed to blow up the Laurel newspaper, *Leader-Call*; a short time after this meeting an explosion took place at the newspaper offices.

Buckles is known to have made reports of the financial conditions of several units of the White Knights of the Ku Klux Klan of Mississippi. At a meeting on May 2, 1965, Buckles reported at a State meeting in Pearl River County that Julius Harper received \$400 and the Greenwood Unit had \$1,000.

Buckles was present at a State meeting on June 27, 1965, near Greenwood, Mississippi, at which Devours Nix was elected to replace Ernest Gilbert as head of the State KBI.

On August 22, 1965, at a meeting near Florence, Mississippi, Buckles requested that \$500 be sent to Greenwood, Mississippi, for the men arrested for arson.

On August 8, 1965, Sam Bowers offered a resolution at a State meeting held near Byram, Mississippi, to the effect that the White Knights were forbidden to associate with the members of the UKA. Buckles spoke in opposition to this resolution.

Buckles was present at a State meeting held on May 2, 1965, at Poplarville, Mississippi, along with Sam Bowers.

On October 31, 1965, at a State meeting held in a rural area near Harrisville, Buckles announced his resignation as a State officer and said he would devote full time to operating the newspaper the *Southern Review*.

This information, Mr. Chairman, indicates Mr. Buckles possesses much additional information which is both pertinent and relevant to this inquiry and would materially aid the Congress in the enactment of remedial legislation.

The CHAIRMAN. Mr. Buckles, you have heard the sworn statement of the committee's investigator.

You now have the opportunity to reply to any portion of that statement, confirm or challenge the accuracy of the information, or to explain any part of that statement.

In addition, you may, if you desire, offer any other matter the committee may deem relevant to this inquiry.

Do you care to avail yourself of this opportunity?

Mr. BUCKLES. No, sir.

The CHAIRMAN. In that case, Mr. Buckles, I must inform you that absent any rebuttal on your part, or other facts that may come to the attention of the committee, this committee will rely upon the accuracy of its investigation. Bearing this in mind, have you anything to say?

Mr. BUCKLES. No, sir.

Mr. SENNER. In view of the fact you answered several questions propounded either by the chairman or Congressman Pool, that you have

never had records in your possession, how could you give a financial report in either May or June of 1965?

Mr. BUCKLES. Sir, for reasons previously stated, I respectfully decline to answer that question.

Mr. SENNER. Was your statement to Congressman Joe Pool truthful and honest in all respects?

Mr. BUCKLES. I respectfully submit the explanation that I did not make such statement.

Mr. SENNER. In response to Congressman Pool's question—using the words from the statement you read here, and the record will speak for itself—you said that you did not now have—would you read your statement, please, in the refusal of the documents, that you do not now have?

Mr. BUCKLES. Sir, I could not produce such records as were ordered by the subpoena issued to me, due to the fact that such records were, and are, not in my possession, custody, or control and I did not and do not have access to such records.

Mr. SENNER. And in response to Congressman Pool's question when you used the word "were" that meant you never had them, and you responded "yes." How did you respond?

Mr. BUCKLES. I said "no, sir."

Mr. POOL. You never had the records, I suppose. I don't know what you mean.

Mr. BUCKLES. Could I please have Congressman Pool's question read back over to me, sir?

Mr. SENNER. Congressman Pool, would you state your question again?

Mr. POOL. I asked you, after you read your answer, if the use of the word "were" meant in the past tense, that you had never had the records in your possession, and you said "no."

The CHAIRMAN. And in answer to my question, it is my recollection that you said that by referring to the past tense you were indicating that you did not have the records now and they were not in your possession, meaning before and after the date of the subpoena. Was that your response to my question?

Mr. BUCKLES. That is correct, sir.

Mr. POOL. Then why can't you answer Congressman Senner's question?

Mr. BUCKLES. Possibly I misunderstood your question, sir. Would you repeat it, please?

Mr. SENNER. Did you have those records prior to the subpoena, when it was served upon you, at any time in your representative capacity as called for in the subpoena?

Mr. BUCKLES. Sir, I respectfully decline to answer that question and invoke as a defense the privileges guaranteed to me by the 5th, 1st, and 14th amendment to the Constitution of the United States of America.

Mr. SENNER. Did you destroy these records? That is my question. Did you destroy those records?

Mr. BUCKLES. Sir, for the reasons previously stated, I respectfully decline to answer that question.

Mr. SENNER. Did you conceal those records?

Mr. BUCKLES. Sir, for the reasons previously stated, I respectfully decline to answer that question.

Mr. SENNER. Did you burn and/or conceal those records to impede or prevent that information from coming before this House of Congress in this committee?

Mr. BUCKLEY. May I have the question read back?

(The question was read by the reporter.)

Mr. BUCKLES. Sir, I have never done anything to impede any information from coming—

Mr. SENNER. Answer my question and don't tell me about impeding.

Mr. BUCKLES. Sir, I have never done anything to impede any records from coming before this committee.

Mr. SENNER. Did you burn or destroy any records called for by that subpoena in your official capacity? Yes or no.

Mr. BUCKLES. Sir, for the reasons previously stated, I respectfully decline to answer that question.

Mr. SENNER. Did you burn—when I use the word “burn” I mean in any way destroy—and/or conceal those records at any time since May 30, 1965?

Mr. BUCKLES. Sir, for the reasons previously stated, I respectfully decline to answer that question.

Mr. POOL. May I interrupt you right here a second?

Mr. SENNER. Yes.

Mr. POOL. Perjury is a very serious offense, and in view of your answer to my question earlier, I am going to ask you one further question to kind of give you a chance to straighten it out if you want to. When was the last time you saw any of the records of this organization?

Mr. BUCKLES. Sir, for the reasons previously stated, I respectfully decline to answer that question.

Mr. SENNER. In response to Congressman Pool's question, when he asked you were those records ever in your possession, you answered “No.” Is that a correct summation of Mr. Pool's question to you and your response to him?

Mr. BUCKLES. No, sir, that is not correct.

Mr. SENNER. Would you please correct it for the record?

Mr. BUCKLES. Sir, I could not produce such records as were requested by the subpoena issued to me, due to the fact that such records were, and are, not in my possession, custody, or control and I did not and do not have access to such records.

Mr. SENNER. Were such records in your possession or control or access since March 30, 1965?

Mr. BUCKLES. Sir, for the reasons previously stated, I respectfully decline to answer that question.

Mr. SENNER. Do you know where those records are?

Mr. BUCKLES. Sir, for the reasons previously stated, I respectfully decline to answer that question.

Mr. SENNER. Are those records now in existence?

Mr. BUCKLES. Sir, for the reasons previously stated, I respectfully decline to answer that question.

The CHAIRMAN. I have one or two questions on this. I have a clear recollection—and correct me if I am wrong—that in one of those preliminary questions asked of you, you said that as of now, today,

you were employed by the International Paper Company. Is that your testimony?

Mr. BUCKLES. I stated that I was employed by International Paper Company to date. I assume that I am still in the employ of the International Paper Company.

The CHAIRMAN. I am not talking about any possible dismissals, nor am I suggesting anything. So far as you know, you are today employed by the International Paper Company?

Mr. BUCKLES. Yes, sir.

The CHAIRMAN. And how long have you been so employed, approximately?

Mr. BUCKLES. Since either the last of January 1951 or in early February 1951.

The CHAIRMAN. Mr. Appell, in his statement, said that on October 31, 1965, you said something to the effect that you were resigning in whatever official capacity you had then in order to be employed full time by the *Southern Review*, and in order to dispel any thought in your mind about it, I am not questioning you as a newspaperman or asking whether you now are or ever were one or ever will be. Is that a fact that you made that statement?

Mr. BUCKLES. Sir, for the reasons previously stated, I respectfully decline to answer that question.

The CHAIRMAN. Did you tell the truth that you were going to, from then on, be employed by the *Southern Review*?

Mr. BUCKLES. Sir, for the reasons previously stated, I respectfully decline to answer that question.

The CHAIRMAN. Have you been employed by the *Southern Review* in order to carry out Klan activities—that is what I am talking about—at any time since October 31, 1965?

Mr. BUCKLES. Sir, for the reasons previously stated, I respectfully decline to answer that question.

The CHAIRMAN. Did you, in order to carry out the objectives and purposes and programs and to propagandize the activities of the Klan, contribute any articles to the *Southern Review*?

Mr. BUCKLES. For the reasons previously stated, I respectfully decline to answer that question.

The CHAIRMAN. Do you know Mr. Greaves who testified yesterday?

Mr. BUCKLES. Sir, for the reasons previously stated, I respectfully decline to answer that question.

The CHAIRMAN. Do you know him, not as an editor of the *Southern Review*, or as a newspaperman, but as a man, as a person?

Mr. BUCKLES. Sir, for the reasons previously stated, I respectfully decline to answer that question.

The CHAIRMAN. Do you know him as a Klansman?

Mr. BUCKLES. Sir, for the reasons previously stated, I respectfully decline to answer that question.

The CHAIRMAN. Did you ever attend any Klan meetings with him?

Mr. BUCKLES. Sir, for the reasons previously stated, I respectfully decline to answer that question.

Mr. SENNER. Mr. Buckles, would you be kind enough to tell the committee how you were able to give a financial report on May 2, Pearl River County, if you had no records?

Mr. BUCKLES. Sir, for the reasons previously stated, I respectfully decline to answer that question.

Mr. SENNER. I expected that answer.

The CHAIRMAN. The witness is excused, and the committee will stand in recess until 10 a.m. next Tuesday.

(Members present: Representatives Willis, Pool, and Buchanan of the subcommittee and also Representative Senner.)

(Whereupon, at 6 p.m., Friday, January 14, 1966, the subcommittee recessed, to reconvene at 10 a.m., Tuesday, January 18, 1966.)

ACTIVITIES OF KU KLUX KLAN ORGANIZATIONS IN THE UNITED STATES

Part 3

TUESDAY, JANUARY 18, 1966

UNITED STATES HOUSE OF REPRESENTATIVES,
SUBCOMMITTEE OF THE
COMMITTEE ON UN-AMERICAN ACTIVITIES,
Washington, D.C.

PUBLIC HEARINGS

The subcommittee of the Committee on Un-American Activities met, pursuant to recess, at 10:25 a.m. in the Caucus Room, Cannon House Office Building, Washington, D.C., Hon. Edwin E. Willis (chairman) presiding.

(Subcommittee members: Representatives Edwin E. Willis, Louisiana, chairman; Joe R. Pool, of Texas; Charles L. Weltner, of Georgia; John M. Ashbrook, of Ohio; and John H. Buchanan, Jr., of Alabama.)

Subcommittee members present: Representatives Willis, Pool, and Buchanan.

Committee member also present: Representative George F. Senner, Jr., of Arizona.

Staff members present: Francis J. McNamara, director; William Hitz, general counsel; Alfred M. Nittle, counsel; Donald T. Appell, chief investigator; and Philip R. Manuel, investigator.

The CHAIRMAN. The subcommittee will come to order.

Are you ready, Mr. Appell? If so, call your first witness.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Chairman, I would like to call Billy Wilson.

The CHAIRMAN. Please raise your right hand.

Do you solemnly swear that the testimony you are about to give will be the truth, the whole truth, and nothing but the truth, so help you God?

Mr. WILSON. I do.

TESTIMONY OF BILLY WILSON

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Wilson, will you state your full name for the record?

Mr. WILSON. Billy Wilson.

Mr. APPELL. Are you appearing here in accordance with a subpoena served upon you by Investigator John D. Sullivan of this staff on September 8, 1965?

Mr. WILSON. Yes, sir; I am.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Wilson, when and where were you born?

Mr. WILSON. I was born in McComb, Mississippi, 1942. April 22.

Mr. APPELL. April 22. Mr. Wilson, it is evident that you are not represented by counsel before the committee this morning. Do you desire counsel?

Mr. WILSON. No, sir.

The CHAIRMAN. Mr. Wilson, I am glad you are appearing. Do you understand—and this I ask you in accordance with regular practice—do you understand that although you do not have a lawyer, and if you desire to, you could invoke the fifth amendment, if you would want to?

Mr. WILSON. Yes, sir.

The CHAIRMAN. All right. Proceed.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Wilson, what is your educational background?

Mr. WILSON. High school equivalent.

Mr. APPELL. Where did you receive your high school equivalent?

Mr. WILSON. In the United States Army.

Mr. APPELL. What period of time did you serve in the United States Army?

Mr. WILSON. I entered the Army May 5, 1959, and was released from active duty May 7, 1962.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Wilson, are you now, or have you ever been, a member of a Ku Klux Klan organization?

Mr. WILSON. Yes, sir.

The CHAIRMAN. Well, now, you had better split that question. I don't know whether he is saying yes to which one.

Mr. WILSON. Yes, sir; I was.

The CHAIRMAN. Yes, sir; you were.

Mr. WILSON. Yes, sir.

The CHAIRMAN. Are you now a member?

Mr. WILSON. No, sir.

Mr. APPELL. When and where—

The CHAIRMAN. You develop that further.

Mr. APPELL. When and where did you join a Ku Klux Klan organization?

Mr. WILSON. In McComb, Mississippi, on July 7, 1964.

Mr. APPELL. What Klan organization did you join?

Mr. WILSON. Well, the name I don't really know. All I knew was by Ray Smith's group.

Mr. APPELL. What was the—well, let me show you a copy of an application for membership in the United Klans of America, Inc. (Richard Constantineau Exhibit No. 3), and ask you if the application, copy which I hand you, is similar to an application you executed at the time you became a member of a Ku Klux Klan organization.

(Document handed to witness.)

Mr. WILSON. This is the one.

Mr. APPELL. Did you know prior to today that the parent organization—and I am not speaking about the Klavern—was a Klavern of the United Klans of America?

Mr. WILSON. Yes, sir.

Mr. APPELL. You knew that. Explain to the committee the steps which you took in order to join this Klavern of the United Klans of America.

Mr. WILSON. In the month of May, I would say, of 1964, I was asked by another member of the Klan, which at this time I didn't know that he was a member—he asked me would I like to be a member of the Klan, and I told him that I didn't know, that I would have to give it some thought.

I thought about it for about 2 months, and in the month of July of 1964 I told him that I was interested in it, and he said that he thought that he might be able to arrange it.

Mr. APPELL. What procedure, to your knowledge, did Billy Ainsworth follow in arranging for you to join the United Klans of America?

The CHAIRMAN. You haven't established——

(Discussion off the record.)

The CHAIRMAN. Repeat the question.

Mr. APPELL. Yes. What procedure did Billy Ainsworth follow in having you join this Klavern of the United Klans of America?

Mr. WILSON. Well, sir, he met me at my home on the night of July 7, 1964, and from there we went uptown in McComb to one building called the Hinton Building, and there we went upstairs.

The CHAIRMAN. How do you spell that?

Mr. WILSON. H-i-n-t-o-n.

The CHAIRMAN. H-i-n-t-o-n.

Mr. WILSON. Right.

Mr. APPELL. When you got upstairs, you went to a room up there. Do you know the identity of the——

Mr. WILSON. I don't know the name of the room. You might say it would be an anteroom, or some name to that effect.

Mr. APPELL. What happened when you arrived there?

Mr. WILSON. Well, sir, there were about, I would say, five or six new members that night wanting into the Klan, and——

Mr. APPELL. What happened after you got in? Did someone explain to you the principles of the Klan?

Mr. WILSON. Yes, sir; we were indoctrinated, to an extent, and from there we were administered some oaths there.

Mr. APPELL. Before we get to the oaths, prior to accompanying Billy Ainsworth to this room in the Hinton Building, had you executed this application for membership, a copy of which I showed you?

Mr. WILSON. No, sir; that was done in the anteroom.

Mr. APPELL. Was this application given to you prior to the indoctrination, or after the indoctrination were you asked and others asked whether or not they desired to join?

Mr. WILSON. I believe, sir, that that was done after—well, let me see now. Indoctrination was given. After that, it was asked if there was anyone whose mind was not made up, if they wanted to leave, that would be all right. As I recall that night, I believe there was one that left. After that, then we signed this application.

Mr. APPELL. Other than Billy Ainsworth that accompanied you, did you know the identity of any of the other people that were in this same room with you?

Mr. WILSON. No, sir; I didn't.

Mr. APPELL. Did you know at that time the identity of the person that was indoctrinating you into the principles of the Klan?

Mr. WILSON. Yes, sir. Mr. Paul Wilson.

Mr. APPELL. Did you know him at that time, or did you learn his identity later?

Mr. WILSON. I knew him at that time.

Mr. APPELL. You knew him at that time.

The CHAIRMAN. Let me ask a question.

When you say "then we signed this application," you mean you signed an application similar to the one that was handed you? That's not actually the one you signed.

Mr. WILSON. That is right.

Mr. APPELL. Then after you were given the opportunity of leaving or remaining, as I understand your testimony, you executed the application, a copy of which or the form of which I showed you.

Mr. WILSON. That is right.

Mr. APPELL. After you executed the form of application, what happened to that application?

Mr. WILSON. Well, sir, after the oaths were administered in the anteroom, we went into the large—what do you call it now?—meeting hall, I guess, and there we were administered one more oath and sworn into the Klan. After that, the applications that we had made out were—they had let us have them back, and there they were burnt.

Mr. APPELL. So that after taking the final series of oaths in the main meeting chamber, each of you had the application which you executed returned to you and thereafter each of you destroyed it.

Mr. WILSON. That is right.

Mr. APPELL. I show you a series of oaths. I ask you to look them over and to advise the committee whether the Section I, Obedience, Section II, Secrecy, Section III, Fidelity, were the oaths administered to you in this small room, and whether or not Section IV, the oath Klanishness, was administered to you after you were admitted to the main chamber.

(Documents handed to witness.)

Mr. WILSON. I would say this was a copy.

(Document previously marked "Robert Shelton Exhibit No. 4.")

Mr. APPELL. After you destroyed your application for membership, how were you known within the Klavern as a member of that Klavern?

Mr. WILSON. We were known by a number.

Mr. APPELL. What number was assigned to you?

Mr. WILSON. Number 98.

Mr. APPELL. Does that mean, Mr. Wilson, that you were the 98th member recruited into that Klavern?

Mr. WILSON. I would think so; yes, sir.

Mr. APPELL. Was the Klavern to which you were assigned known technically within the Realm of Mississippi of the United Klans of America as Klavern No. 700?

Mr. WILSON. I really couldn't say.

Mr. APPELL. Who was the exalted cyclops of the Klavern to which you were assigned?

Mr. WILSON. Mr. Ray Smith.

Mr. APPELL. Is Ray Smith a man who is employed by the telephone company in McComb?

Mr. WILSON. Yes, sir.

Mr. APPELL. Can you recall the identity of other officers of the Klavern, the Ray Smith Klavern, as we shall call it, to which you were assigned as a member?

Mr. WILSON. Well, sir, as I said, Mr. Ray Smith was the EC. I believe that Mr. Paul Wilson was the vice president, you might say. I don't know what the name is.

Mr. APPELL. In Klankraft, that is the klaliff.

Mr. WILSON. I am not very familiar with the name.

Mr. APPELL. All right, sir.

Mr. WILSON. Reverend J. C. Brown would be, now, the kludd?

Mr. APPELL. The kludd.

Mr. WILSON. I believe the minister. The chaplain. Murphy Duncan was the treasurer.

Mr. APPELL. Let me interrupt you there. Did you subsequently learn that Murphy Duncan was elected to the position of grand klabee or State treasurer of the United Klans of America in Mississippi?

Mr. WILSON. Later on, I did; yes, sir.

Mr. APPELL. Now, I interrupted you, and you had named the exalted cyclops, the klaliff or vice president, the klabee or treasurer. Who acted as the secretary?

Mr. WILSON. Ernest Zeeck.

Mr. APPELL. And that is Z-e-e-c-k?

Mr. WILSON. I believe that is correct.

Mr. APPELL. Can you recall any other officers?

Mr. WILSON. No, sir; I don't believe.

Mr. APPELL. Now, how large in membership was the Klavern, to your knowledge?

Mr. WILSON. Well, sir, to my knowledge, there again, being that my number was 98, I would say it would be well over 100 members.

Mr. APPELL. During the course of this membership, did you leave the Ray Smith Klavern and join another Klavern?

Mr. WILSON. Yes, sir. On August 11, 1964, Mr. Paul Wilson made the announcement to Mr. Ray Smith at a weekly meeting there, stating for reason, I believe, that this Klavern was a little large and there should be another one formed, and he read off a list of, I believe, seven names that would be leaving there, and we left.

Mr. APPELL. You left for the purpose of forming an additional Klavern of the United Klans of America?

Mr. WILSON. Yes, sir.

Mr. APPELL. Now, whose names did Mr. Paul Wilson call off to leave Klavern 700 for the purpose of forming this new Klavern?

Mr. WILSON. Well, sir, he read off and named another Wilson name, James Wilson, myself, Gerald Lawrence, Hilton Dunaway—

Mr. APPELL. Is that D-u-n-a-w-a-y?

Mr. WILSON. Yes, sir; I believe that is correct. Mr. Gillis, "Bubba" Gillis.

Mr. APPELL. That is Sterling Gillis, who goes by the nickname of "Bubba"?

Mr. WILSON. Yes.

Mr. APPELL. G-i-l-l-i-s?

Mr. WILSON. That is right. And Al Lee.

The CHAIRMAN. Now, as I understand, you are not related to the two other Wilsons you named; are you?

Mr. WILSON. Yes, sir; to one.

The CHAIRMAN. You are related to one?

Mr. WILSON. Yes, sir.

The CHAIRMAN. To which one, and how related? Not that we are interested in relationship; we want identity.

Mr. WILSON. Paul Wilson is my first cousin, I think.

The CHAIRMAN. And you are not related to the other Wilson? What is his name?

Mr. WILSON. No, sir; I am not related to James.

The CHAIRMAN. James.

Mr. WILSON. Right.

Mr. APPELL. Who became the temporary officers of this new Klavern?

Mr. WILSON. Paul Wilson was the elected or the temporary EC. I think that Al Lee was elected the temporary secretary, James Wilson was elected temporary treasurer. However, the next week, Mr. Murphy Ducan met with us, and he assumed these duties.

Mr. POOL. Of treasurer?

Mr. WILSON. Right; yes, sir.

Mr. APPELL. Now, did you, as long as you remained a member of the United Klans of America, continue membership in this second group, which we will call the Paul Wilson group?

Mr. WILSON. I am sorry. Would you—

Mr. APPELL. I say, as long as you continued your Klan membership, did you remain a member of the Paul Wilson Klavern, as we shall call the second group?

Mr. WILSON. Yes, sir.

Mr. APPELL. Now, Mr. Wilson, is it a fact that in October 1964 you were arrested, charged with three counts of illegal use of explosives, violation of Mississippi statutes, and one count of conspiracy in the illegal use of explosives?

Did you on October 23 plead guilty to the three counts of illegal use of explosives, and nolo contendere to the conspiracy charge, and did you receive a 5 years' sentence on each of the three counts of illegal use of explosives and 6 months plus \$500 fine on the conspiracy charge?

Mr. WILSON. That is right.

Mr. APPELL. As far as the sentences, the three 5-year terms to run concurrently and the 6 months under the conspiracy, were these sentences suspended?

Mr. WILSON. That is true.

Mr. APPELL. Were the sentences suspended under the condition that not only must you and the others so convicted not engage in any acts of violence in the future, but that if any acts of violence in the community were engaged in, that your conditions would be automatically forfeited?

Mr. WILSON. That is right.

The CHAIRMAN. And you are now under very heavy probationary conditions, are you not?

Mr. WILSON. That is right; yes, sir.

The CHAIRMAN. And you are respecting them?

Mr. WILSON. Yes, sir.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Wilson, did any of the acts which resulted in your arrest and conviction grow out of your membership in the United Klans of America, Inc.?

Mr. WILSON. Yes, sir.

Mr. APPELL. Did all of them grow out of your membership in the United Klans of America, Inc.?

Mr. WILSON. Yes, sir.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Wilson, the first offense involved you in the bombing of a residence of a man by the name of Charles Bryant. Would you, in your own words, tell the committee how you became involved in this act of bombing?

Mr. POOL. What was the man's name?

Mr. APPELL. Charles Bryant, B-r-y-a-n-t.

Mr. WILSON. Well, sir, as I have stated, on the night of July 7, 1964, I was sworn in as a member of this organization, and on the night of July 26, my wife and I and my little boy was over at this other guy's house, and about 8 p.m., I would say, somebody wanted me on the phone.

I didn't know at that time who it was, so I answered, and it was Mr. Wilson.

Mr. APPELL. Which Mr. Wilson?

Mr. WILSON. Paul Wilson. And he said in so many words that there was something that night that needed doing, and would I like to help, and I told him that I would.

He told me that he would meet me at my home at approximately 12 midnight. At 12:30 that night, or the early morning, he drove up there to my house there, and I got in his automobile, and we drove to the home of Mr. Hilton Dunaway, and Mr. Lawrence was also there.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Lawrence. Is that Mr. Gerald Lawrence?

Mr. WILSON. Yes, sir.

From there we drove out of McComb, on the road known as the S-Curve Road, for, oh, a distance of 3 miles, I would say, maybe 4. There is a road that led off to the right, way back down in the woods. We went down there, and there was another automobile there, a black car, a Plymouth, about a '49 model, I would say.

We loaded up in this car and drove to the home of Mr. Byrant.

Mr. APPELL. Now as you left in the '49 Plymouth, who was driving the vehicle?

Mr. WILSON. Mr. Lawrence. Gerald Lawrence.

Mr. APPELL. Who was riding on the front seat with him?

Mr. WILSON. Mr. Dunaway.

Mr. APPELL. And that leaves you and Paul Wilson riding in the rear, on the rear seat of the automobile?

Mr. WILSON. Yes, sir, Paul was riding in the left side in the rear, and I was on the right side.

Mr. APPELL. Paul was behind the driver, and you were behind the passenger in the front?

Mr. WILSON. Right.

Mr. APPELL. Will you proceed?

Mr. WILSON. As I say, we drove to the home of Mr. Bryant, and we stopped the car. And there was another car, they were up the road from us, meeting us, and so we immediately left there, and we made—

The CHAIRMAN. I am sorry. I don't want to interfere, but I want to identify. Was Mr. Bryant a white man, or a Negro man?

Mr. WILSON. No, sir, he was not white.

We made the block. We drove back up there by his house, and we stopped the car. Mr. Dunaway got out of the car, lit the fuse—I don't know if Mr. Dunaway lit the fuse or who, but it was lit—stepped to the rear of the car on the righthand side, and over in the yard it went.

Mr. APPELL. Over in the yard what went?

Mr. WILSON. The bomb went, or the dynamite.

Mr. APPELL. And what was the composition of this bomb?

Mr. WILSON. Well, sir, I would say that it consisted of about three sticks of dynamite.

The CHAIRMAN. About how long?

Mr. WILSON. I would say they were about 1 foot long and about 1 inch around in diameter.

Mr. APPELL. Now in making one of these bombs, you take the sticks of dynamite, tie them together with masking tape as a general rule, and then cap and fuse the middle stick?

Mr. WILSON. All the ones that I saw were wrapped up in this white tape, yes, sir, the masking tape. However, how they were made, or—I don't know.

Mr. APPELL. You never participated in the manufacturing of a bomb?

Mr. WILSON. No, sir.

Mr. APPELL. At the time—

The CHAIRMAN. Let me see now. Those three sticks of dynamite, about an inch around and a foot long, were taped together?

Mr. WILSON. Yes, sir.

The CHAIRMAN. All right.

Mr. APPELL. Do you know the amount of time you had to get away from the time you threw it until the time it detonated?

Mr. WILSON. On that night that you mentioned?

Mr. APPELL. Yes.

Mr. WILSON. No, sir. However, no noise was heard. I never did hear it.

Mr. APPELL. You never heard one. You were out of hearing distance?

Mr. WILSON. Yes, sir.

Mr. APPELL. Before it went off?

The CHAIRMAN. You mean you drove off hurriedly?

Mr. WILSON. Yes, sir.

Mr. APPELL. Now were you observed, and did anyone fire upon you at that time?

Mr. WILSON. Yes, sir; just about the time that Hilton Dunaway was about halfway in the car, somebody shot at us there, from the house, and Paul Wilson, as I say, was sitting on the lefthand side in the rear, and he had a 16 over-and-under shotgun, and he returned the fire, and very hurriedly we left the scene.

The CHAIRMAN. Well, at this point, since he mentioned one piece of firing equipment, did you have any other guns, rifles, pistols, in the car?

Mr. WILSON. None that I know of.

The CHAIRMAN. All right.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Wilson, the newspaper accounts of the damage to or the fact that a bomb exploded in the yard of Charles Bryant identified him as the brother of Curtis Bryant, who was the leader of the NAACP in the community. Did you know that at that time?

Mr. WILSON. Yes, sir.

Mr. APPELL. The newspaper accounts further stated that the first time you drove up to the house a bomb was thrown which did not detonate; that you later turned around, as you described it, and a second bomb was thrown which did explode in the yard of the Bryant residence. Did your group toss more than the bomb that you have testified to?

Mr. WILSON. No, sir.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Wilson, what did you do after driving away from the Bryant residence?

Mr. WILSON. Well, sir, as I said, we left in rather a——

The CHAIRMAN. A hurry.

Mr. WILSON. A hurry. We returned back to the woods there, where we had——

Mr. APPELL. Left Wilson's car?

Mr. WILSON. Yes, sir; we went back to the woods, left this other car there, and got back in Mr. Wilson's car. We returned to the home of Hilton Dunaway, let him out, and returned to the home of Mr. Lawrence there, we let him out. Paul then drove me to my home, let me out, and from there he returned home.

Mr. APPELL. Did you ever learn the identity of the person that owned the '49 Plymouth that you used, that you found in the woods?

Mr. WILSON. No, sir.

Mr. APPELL. Did Paul Wilson——

The CHAIRMAN. Let me ask you—because I missed it—when you got to the place where the Plymouth, about a 1949 model, was, was there anyone in the Plymouth, or was it there by itself?

Mr. WILSON. It was there alone.

The CHAIRMAN. I see. And you don't know who drove it there, or how it happened to be there?

Mr. WILSON. No, sir.

Mr. POOL. Did you get the license number? Do you know what the license number was, or what State it was?

Mr. WILSON. No, sir.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Wilson, did Paul Wilson ever explain to the four or to the three of you that accompanied him why you were throwing the bomb in the yard or at the residence of Charles Bryant?

Mr. WILSON. No, sir. I don't remember him mentioning anything about it. However, in my own opinion, I would say that it was for the reason that Mr. Bryant was real active in this work that was done in the area there by these, what's the name of, now, COFO workers?

Mr. SENNER. Civil rights workers?

Mr. WILSON. Yes, sir.

The CHAIRMAN. What was the occupation of Bryant, Mr. Wilson? Do you remember?

Mr. WILSON. No, sir, I don't really know. I think, however, he worked for the railroad there in McComb. The Illinois Central Railroad, I think; however, I am not sure.

The CHAIRMAN. As best as you know, now, from your knowledge, did you know or did you hear it said that he was a preacher? Bryant? I am just asking you on that.

Mr. WILSON. I sure didn't.

The CHAIRMAN. All right.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Wilson, will you explain to the committee that which led up to the second act of violence in which you were arrested and in which you pleaded guilty?

Mr. WILSON. Well, sir, I believe we have already established as of this time we were meeting at another area, outside of McComb there, at the home of—

Mr. APPELL. This is the Klavern headed by Paul Wilson?

Mr. WILSON. Yes, sir.

The CHAIRMAN. What area were you meeting in, so we can have clearly whatever is in your mind?

Mr. WILSON. Well, sir, the meeting place was in an upholstery shop, in the back of the home of Mr. Gillis.

The CHAIRMAN. That's in the city of McComb, or near the city of McComb?

Mr. WILSON. I believe it's on the—

The CHAIRMAN. Outskirts?

Mr. WILSON. Outskirts, in a southwesterly direction. However, it wouldn't be way out of the city limits.

The CHAIRMAN. All right.

Mr. APPELL. On what nights did the Paul Wilson Klavern meet?

Mr. WILSON. On Tuesday night, the same nights that we met at the other Klavern, with the exception of one night, as I recall, we met on a Wednesday night.

Mr. APPELL. Now did you hold a meeting on September 1?

Mr. WILSON. Yes, sir.

Mr. APPELL. What happened at this meeting which led up to the second charge which you pleaded guilty to?

Mr. WILSON. Well, sir, at the end of the meeting, on September 1, 1964, Al Lee, I reckon it was Al Lee that wrote some names down on some stuff, and stuck them in his hat, and said something to the effect that there was some work that ought to be done in the area.

Mr. APPELL. Now let me see if I understand this. At the end of the meeting, Al Lee wrote something on slips of paper, and he put them in his hat and he said to the members who were there, the members of the Klavern, members of the United Klans of America, that in this hat he had put some slips which designated some work or jobs that had to be done in the area.

Mr. WILSON. That is correct.

Mr. APPELL. Will you proceed from there?

Mr. WILSON. I drew a name out of the hat, which bore the name of Alyene—

Mr. APPELL. Quinn?

Mr. WILSON. Yes, sir, Quinn.

And we decided to do this on a Saturday night of that week. This was on a Tuesday, I believe. However, the middle of the week, my grandmother wrote a letter to me and said that they would be at my house on this date. So I told Paul that since they were going to be there, that I wouldn't be able, you know, to do it.

However, he said that he would get some guys together, and would still be done. However, that night, on that Saturday night, something happened, and it wasn't done. And on September the 9th, which was another meeting there in the upholstery shop, immediately after the meeting, Paul told me that he still had the bomb and that he wanted to explode it or unload it or do something with it.

He mentioned the name of Rev. James Baker. He lived approximately 8 or 9 miles east of McComb, and from there, we went to his home.

Mr. APPELL. You went from the meeting place, which was the Gillis upholstery shop, to Paul Wilson's home?

Mr. WILSON. No, sir, the home of Rev. James Baker.

The CHAIRMAN. That's not the question. Didn't you ask if he went to the reverend's home from the upholstery shop?

Mr. WILSON. I still don't understand. I am sorry.

Mr. APPELL. No, Mr. Chairman. I asked him whether or not they went directly there, or after leaving the meeting at the Gillis upholstery shop, did they first go by the home of Paul Wilson.

Mr. WILSON. No, sir, I don't believe. I think we went straight out to the home of Rev. James Baker.

Mr. APPELL. Paul Wilson had the bomb with him when he came to the meeting?

Mr. WILSON. Yes, sir, as well as I remember.

Mr. APPELL. All right, continue.

Mr. POOL. Who was with you at that time?

Mr. WILSON. Sir?

Mr. POOL. Who went with you to the Rev. James Baker's home?

Mr. WILSON. Mr. Wilson and—

Mr. POOL. Paul Wilson?

Mr. WILSON. Yes, sir. He and I were the only ones.

Mr. POOL. Just the two of you?

Mr. WILSON. Yes, sir. We drove by the home of Rev. James Baker approximately one half a mile, on a little road there, and we backed up in the road, and returned to his home. Now his home sits a long, long way off the road. Paul lit the bomb, and I was holding it. As soon as it was lit, I moved approximately 3 yards, I guess, off the road and lobbed the bomb over in the yard, and we jumped back in the car and moved out.

The CHAIRMAN. Who threw the bomb?

Mr. WILSON. I did.

Mr. POOL. Did the bomb hit near the house?

Mr. WILSON. No, sir; nowhere near the house.

The CHAIRMAN. In the yard?

Mr. WILSON. Yes, sir. Right near the road, in fact.

Mr. APPELL. About how far from the house?

The CHAIRMAN. Just to the best of your judgment.

Mr. WILSON. Thirty yards. Maybe 35. It sets way off the road.

The CHAIRMAN. After you threw it, then you immediately jumped in the car, and lit out?

Mr. WILSON. Yes, sir.

The CHAIRMAN. Now before you proceed, did either you or Paul Wilson have any guns in the car with you?

Mr. WILSON. Yes, sir.

The CHAIRMAN. Who had it, and what was it?

Mr. WILSON. Paul Wilson had a rifle, and to the best of my knowledge, I believe it to be an Enfield model 303. And after we were in the car and left—this one we heard—and returned back to McComb, and he dropped me off at my house, and then on to his house.

The CHAIRMAN. Now did Paul tell you or did you discuss, either before going to the reverend's house or on the way there, did you talk about why you were going to throw a bomb in his yard, or on the road near his yard?

Mr. WILSON. No, sir, I don't remember anything being mentioned of that, but then again, it would be that he was active in the——

The CHAIRMAN. COFO activities?

Mr. WILSON. Yes, sir; in the area there of McComb.

Mr. POOL. Did you know whether or not the Klavern had passed on this act of violence or okayed it or told Paul Wilson to do this? Did you know whether they ever took action on it, as a Klavern?

Mr. WILSON. The one that we were in at that time?

Mr. POOL. That was the drawing?

The CHAIRMAN. There was no drawing this time, was there?

Mr. WILSON. No, sir.

Mr. POOL. No drawing?

Mr. WILSON. Not on this night. This was one that wasn't used the week before, and it was left over.

The CHAIRMAN. Oh, that was the one that was to have been thrown the Saturday night you mentioned when your grandmother or your grandparents were coming.

Mr. WILSON. Right.

Mr. POOL. That was for a fellow named Quinn, wasn't it?

Mr. WILSON. A lady by the name of Alyene Quinn.

Mr. POOL. Whatever happened to that? Are you going to come to that?

Mr. APPELL. Well, he has already testified, Mr. Pool, that because of a visit from his grandparents, that he withdrew.

Mr. POOL. I understand, but whatever happened to Quinn? They drew his name. Whatever happened to Quinn?

Mr. APPELL. We will come to it later, sir.

Mr. POOL. All right.

Mr. APPELL. All right. Now, Mr. Wilson, the night that the bomb was thrown into the yard of the Reverend James Baker, this was September the 9th, which was the Wednesday night which you earlier testified was the one occasion when this Klavern met?

Mr. WILSON. I believe that is correct; yes, sir.

Mr. APPELL. Now what was the——

The CHAIRMAN. Reverend what was his name?

Mr. APPELL. James Baker.

The CHAIRMAN. Rev. James Baker was a Negro man?

Mr. WILSON. Yes, sir.

Mr. APPELL. What was the composition of the bomb that you threw that night? Was it three sticks, or four sticks?

Mr. WILSON. It was composed of approximately three sticks of dynamite wrapped up the same way the other one was, white masking tape.

The CHAIRMAN. Now let me ask you, assuming it was three sticks, or whatever number of sticks, were they wrapped together with tape or something?

Mr. WILSON. Yes, sir; white masking tape.

The CHAIRMAN. Now was there a fuse of some kind?

Mr. WILSON. Yes, sir.

The CHAIRMAN. Of such length that you planned would be long enough for you to make a getaway before the explosion?

Mr. WILSON. Yes, sir.

Mr. APPELL. As to the manufacture of the bomb, these bombs in the two instances you have now related were supplied by Paul Wilson. In other words, he was the man that brought them to the scene.

Mr. WILSON. Yes, sir.

Mr. APPELL. Do you know where Paul Wilson got the bombs?

Mr. WILSON. No, sir.

Mr. APPELL. Is it your belief that Paul Wilson made them himself?

Mr. WILSON. I really wouldn't know. I wouldn't want to answer either way.

The CHAIRMAN. Well, that's your right. Just answer to what you know.

Mr. APPELL. All right. Now on the following Tuesday night, September the 15th, did this Klavern that met at Gillis' upholstery shop also meet?

Mr. WILSON. Yes, sir.

Mr. APPELL. Did you on that night have a drawing similar to the drawing which took place on September 1?

Mr. WILSON. Yes, sir.

Mr. APPELL. Will you describe to the committee how this drawing took place?

Mr. WILSON. This drawing took place exactly as the other one did, immediately after the meeting was adjourned. There Al Lee had some more names in a hat. I was up right near the hat. I reached in and I drew a name out and walked to the rear of the building, and outside, and looked at the name that I had drawn, and the name I had drawn still bore the name of Alyene Quinn.

I walked back into the meeting area. All the names were out of the hat. What names were on the others, I don't know.

The CHAIRMAN. Well, let me ask you this question, so I can follow you. Do you know whether in that hat there were other names, whether other Klansmen drew other names than the one you drew, the Quinn woman? Just answer to what you know.

Mr. WILSON. I would assume, sir, that there would be other names written on these—

The CHAIRMAN. Slips?

Mr. WILSON. Yes, sir, slips.

The CHAIRMAN. Now do you know whether, in fact, other members drew other names, or after drawing a name, did you walk out? I just want to know what you know.

Mr. WILSON. Well, sir, I would estimate that there would be approximately four or five slips in the hat. I drew one out and walked to the rear of the building. When I returned, they were all gone, so I would assume that they were drawn.

The CHAIRMAN. All right. So you drew the name Quinn twice?

Mr. WILSON. That is right.

Mr. APPELL. Is your knowledge with respect to the slips that were in the hat on September the 1st the same as your knowledge with respect to September the 15th, that there were more than the slip that you drew?

Mr. WILSON. Yes, sir.

Mr. APPELL. And in the September 1st, all the slips were drawn.

Mr. WILSON. Yes, sir.

Mr. APPELL. With respect to the night of September 1st, did you learn the identity of any other member of the Klavern as to the job that he drew?

Mr. WILSON. No, sir.

Mr. APPELL. Within the group, was it not a matter of operational procedure that one member never discussed with another a job that he might have drawn, or a job that he might have been on?

Mr. WILSON. That is right.

Mr. APPELL. Therefore, the only thing that you know is that following the drawing of September 1st and following the drawing of September 15th, that there were other bombings or arson in the area?

Mr. WILSON. Yes, sir.

Mr. APPELL. But yet you do not know which member of your Klavern was involved in each of the other bombings?

Mr. WILSON. That is right. I don't know which one was, or if any were.

Mr. APPELL. Now pick up again with the following of the drawing of the slip which contained Alyene Quinn's name and what procedures you followed from there on.

Mr. WILSON. Well, sir, after the meeting of September 15, 1964, at which I drew the name of Alyene Quinn for the second time, immediately after we were leaving, all of us were leaving the building, I asked Paul Wilson if he would like to help me, and he said that he would.

Mr. APPELL. Now let me interrupt you there, and correct me if I am wrong. When you drew the slip which contained the name of Alyene Quinn, it was then your responsibility to carry out the project, or the job?

Mr. WILSON. That is correct.

Mr. APPELL. And it was up to you to select the people that were going to assist you, if you needed assistance?

Mr. WILSON. That is right.

Mr. POOL. Now just a minute, now. When did you get those instructions? And where?

Mr. WILSON. Well, I don't ever remember receiving any instructions as to that effect. It was just more or less—

The CHAIRMAN. Accepted procedure.

Mr. WILSON. Yes, sir, accepted or understood.

Mr. POOL. Just talk around the Klavern.

Mr. WILSON. That is right.

Mr. POOL. Wasn't officially spelled out.

Mr. WILSON. That is right.

Mr. APPELL. Was this procedure, adopted by whatever form it was adopted, in order to maintain the security of the people who were involved in these different projects?

Mr. WILSON. That is right.

Mr. APPELL. Now you asked Paul Wilson, at the time I interrupted you, you had asked Paul Wilson if he would help you on this Aylene Quinn job, and he indicated that he would.

Mr. WILSON. Yes, sir.

Mr. APPELL. What happened after that?

Mr. WILSON. He said that he would. However, if you don't mind, I would like to go back and—

The CHAIRMAN. All right; you do whatever you want.

Mr. WILSON. And bring in something here.

During the meeting on the night of September the 15th, 1964, Al Lee mentioned the fact that Ernest Zeeck, who was a member of the Ray Smith group, what-have-you, was thinking seriously about, well, how would you say now, getting out of the Klan, because it seemed that no one had asked him in on anything. And he, Al, thought that since he wanted in on a little of the action, you might say, that one of us ought to ask him.

So, after I asked Paul to help me, I asked him if he knew of anyone else that might like to, and he said he did—James Wilson. And I asked him if he would ask him, and he said that he would.

About Wednesday of the next week—no, that was, wait a minute. The 15th was on Tuesday. Anyway, later on that week—

Mr. APPELL. The same week?

Mr. WILSON. Yes, sir, the same week, I saw Paul, and asked him if he had asked him if he wanted to go with us on this job. He said that he had asked him and that he would go.

So, going back once more to this meeting again—it seems I never will get off of it—but going back once more to this meeting on September the 15th, Sterling Gillis said that we should go to his home on Friday afternoon of that week after the bomb.

Mr. APPELL. You should pick up the bomb that you were going to use at his residence, or at his upholstery shop?

Mr. WILSON. At his home, I guess.

Mr. POOL. Who was that, now?

Mr. APPELL. Sterling "Bubba" Gillis.

Now as I understand it, the upholstery shop was in a building that was in the rear of his home: is that right?

Mr. WILSON. Yes, sir. However, on the day that we were—that I was supposed to go to his home after this bomb, I love to hunt, so I was off in the woods there hunting, and I got in late. So I waited 'til Sunday morning, September the 20th, 1964, and I went by the home of Paul Wilson and asked him if he wanted to ride out with me after it, and he did.

We went to the home there, and there was someone at his home there from out of State, or out of the area there, and he said that Al Lee had the bomb over at his home and for us to go there after it.

Mr. APPELL. Now when we talk about Al Lee, we are talking about Emery Allen Lee, who is known by the nickname of Al?

Mr. WILSON. I reckon that would be the same one; yes, sir.

From there we drove to the home of Al Lee and went in and asked him there for the bomb, and he let us have it and put it in a brown bag or a sack.

Mr. APPELL. Like a grocery sack?

Mr. WILSON. Yes, sir.

Mr. APPELL. Now where did Al Lee have this bomb?

Mr. WILSON. It was in his dining room, I guess you would say. It was a place in the wall of his home where you lifted up this lid, and he reached down in.

Mr. APPELL. In other words, he had it concealed in a hiding place in the dining room of his home.

Mr. WILSON. Yes, sir.

Mr. POOL. In the wall or the floor?

Mr. WILSON. In the wall. A cabinet was made into the wall, and he lifted up the lid on it, and it was in there.

Mr. APPELL. Was anyone present at Emery Allen Lee's home at the time you picked up the bomb from him?

Mr. WILSON. Yes, sir; Mr. Hilton Dunaway.

Mr. APPELL. Whom you also knew to be a member of the same Klavern that you were, and who also accompanied you on the night that the residence of Charles Bryant was bombed?

Mr. WILSON. That is correct. After we had received the bomb—

The CHAIRMAN. And on what day of the week was that?

Mr. WILSON. That was Sunday, September the 20th.

The CHAIRMAN. All right. Go on, in your own way.

Mr. WILSON. After we had received the bomb and had it wrapped up in a bag, I went out and laid the bomb in the rear of my car, down on the floor. From there, we went to the home of Ernest Zeeck, who lived on the corner of Fifth and Missouri, in McComb.

Mr. POOL. Now he was a member of the Ray Smith Klavern, wasn't he?

Mr. WILSON. Yes. We got out and went into his home and asked him—first we asked him was it true that what we had heard that he was getting ready to—

Mr. SENNER. Resign?

Mr. WILSON. Resign, you might say. And he said "Yes," and we asked him the reason why, and he said because that he hadn't been asked, you know, to help on anything. So we told him that if he wanted to, that he could ride along with us that night, and asked him if he wanted to, which he said he would.

However, we did not let him know what was going to happen, or where or who or anything, you know, to that effect. So he accepted, and we left and got back to my car and drove to the home of Mr. James Wilson.

The CHAIRMAN. Now who left?

Mr. WILSON. Paul Wilson and me.

The CHAIRMAN. You didn't bring Zeeck with you?

Mr. WILSON. No, sir.

The CHAIRMAN. All right.

Mr. WILSON. However, we told Zeeck that we would meet him at his home at approximately 6 o'clock that night. So Paul and I got back into my car and drove to the home of James Wilson, who wasn't home at this time. His wife said he was going down to his oil station there and said he ought to be back any minute. We waited outside for him, and in about 5 minutes, I would estimate, that he returned home.

We asked him if he wanted to ride out by the home of Alyene and look over the area there, on the layout, and see if we could arrive at any idea how it ought to be done, so he said that he did. So Paul and Jimmy and myself got into my car, and we drove to her home and looked it over and returned home, back to James Wilson's house.

Well, it was about this time that we thought, since this was going to be done that night, that we ought to have an excuse or an alibi if anything happened. So we decided we would meet on the river bank that night, about 8 or 9 miles out of McComb out there——

The CHAIRMAN. Before you arrive at that point, before going to the river bank or the creek bank, did you all buy some food, or——

Mr. WILSON. Yes, sir; I am on my way to that.

The CHAIRMAN. Are you coming to that? All right.

Mr. APPELL. On what river and at what location were you going to establish your alibi?

Mr. WILSON. The river is called Bogue Chitto River, and it is at a spot known as Hoover's Bridge.

So we went back to the James Wilson house. He said that he would bring the lines and the bait and everything that we needed there for an alibi, so we let him off. Paul—and I dropped him off at his house, and I went on home. About 4 or about 5 o'clock that afternoon, I guess, my wife and I and my small son drove into McComb, where I went to the home of Paul Wilson. From there he said that he would use his automobile that night in the action that would be taken. I transferred the bomb from my car to the trunk of his car, and we went into the house and we got two weapons. I believe there was a 16-gauge over-and-under shotgun, and again this Enfield rifle, model 303. We wrapped them up in an OD Army blanket and stuck them into his automobile, in the rear of it, in the trunk, and from there we went to the home of Ernest Zeeck.

We got him and went to a small store, where we obtained some milk and some stuff to eat that night.

However, I would like to go back here and say that James Wilson said that he would meet us that night, out there; that he would leave on earlier in the afternoon and go out and have everything, you know, ready the hooks and everything in the water.

After we had bought some food, Zeeck and Paul and myself went out to the river, and we sat around that night and we ate what we had bought and we sat around and laid out what was going to happen, and what each one of us would do on it. We decided that James Wilson would drive the automobile, and I would ride in the front right-hand side, as a guard, using the 16-gauge over-and-under shotgun. Paul would light the fuse, sitting in the lefthand side, in the rear, and

Ernest Zeeck would, I think they used the word, it would be his honor, you might say, since it was——

The CHAIRMAN. It was his first job.

Mr. WILSON. Yes, sir; that he would have the honors.

The CHAIRMAN. Would throw?

Mr. WILSON. That is right. After we had worked it all out, all of it out, we left the riverside at approximately 10 minutes to 10 that night, which we estimated the time that you might say the action would happen would be around 10 that night.

The CHAIRMAN. By the way, did you do any actual fishing, either true or as an alibi, did you throw any lines in?

Mr. WILSON. Yes, sir; we had lines and baits and everything out there. No fish was caught, though.

The CHAIRMAN. Didn't catch any fish.

Mr. WILSON. So about 10 minutes to 10, as I say, we all loaded up in Paul Wilson's automobile, in our right spots, and during the morning we had observed that the road that runs by Alyene's home runs, I believe it runs north and south, to the best of my recollection.

We came in the back way on it, and there was a road about, I would say, a block down from her home that made a loop, more or less, and a road let us out a block, about a block—let's see—south of the home. So what we had decided to do was about—we would drive this road here, down north of her home, take it on around to a block in the other direction, where, when the bomb was released, and stuff, that we would be headed out of the area, away from it.

So it was agreed. We did this and we traveled this route about four or five different times, because every time we went around, there would be someone walking up the road or there would be an automobile behind us or we would be—anyway, something always happened that it wasn't opportune at that time.

Well, finally we made a round, and everything was all right. Just before we reached her home, James Wilson switched off the lights on the car. We rolled up there by her house, in front of it, stopped the car. I opened the door and got about halfway out of the car, and the door was about halfway open, and I laid the shotgun on the door and Paul lit the fuse. Zeeck had his door open, and as it lit, he popped out of the car and took about one or two steps, and up in the yard it went.

We jumped back in the car and we had gone about 25 yards, I guess, and just as we switched the lights back on there was a Negro male, I would say in his late teens or early 20's, who was walking on the right-hand side of the road there, and meeting us, and it was real dark that night, and just as the lights was on, and the lights went right on him.

That wasn't any time there to stop, so we kept right on going. It is approximately 3 miles into Summit, and just before we reached there we heard this loud explosion. We got back on this road that led back out to there to the river, and once we reached the river we set fire to the bag that it was in, went down to the river bank and got all the lines up, and loaded up and James Wilson and I got back in his car, and Paul and Zeeck took their car, and we went on back home.

Paul followed James and I to his home, where I got out of James Wilson's car and got in the one with Paul, and from there we drove

to the home of Ernest Zeeck, let him out, went to the home of Paul Wilson, and we got out.

I went into the house and I got my little boy, who was asleep, and my wife and I went home and went to bed that night, and that's about all I can tell you.

The CHAIRMAN. Let me ask you: What type of dynamite did you use? How many, and was it the same kind of operation?

Mr. WILSON. Well, sir, the type, I don't know what type it was, but it was——

The CHAIRMAN. Well, about how many sticks were there?

Mr. WILSON. Well, the bomb consisted of, I would say, from 12 to 14 sticks of dynamite, something to that effect. It was about 8 or 9 inches around, all wrapped together, and held together by this white tape.

The CHAIRMAN. Again, you had some kind of a fuse of such a length to give you an opportunity to get away before the detonation.

Mr. WILSON. Yes, sir. I would estimate the fuse that I saw was approximately 18 inches long.

The CHAIRMAN. As a matter of fact, it was, did I understand you to say, about 3 miles of your travel before you heard the explosion?

Mr. WILSON. Yes, sir; approximately 3 miles. And that was driving real fast.

The CHAIRMAN. Real fast.

Mr. WILSON. Yes, sir.

The CHAIRMAN. What kind of car was it?

Mr. WILSON. We used Paul Wilson's car. It was a black '61 Ford.

The CHAIRMAN. And you really gave her the gun?

Mr. WILSON. Yes, sir.

Mr. POOL. Let me ask this question: Who did you say threw this last bomb?

Mr. WILSON. Ernest Zeeck.

Mr. POOL. I thought you said that Paul——

Mr. WILSON. He lit it.

Mr. POOL. Then he handed it to Ernest Zeeck; is that it?

Mr. WILSON. No, sir; Ernest Zeeck——

Mr. POOL. Was holding it?

Mr. WILSON. Yes, sir.

The CHAIRMAN. Now, I asked you this: Did you at any time during that meeting at the river bank or on the way to the house of this colored woman discuss why you were doing this job?

Mr. WILSON. No, sir; but there again, she was well known in the area for, you know, being active in this——

The CHAIRMAN. Civil rights and COFO operation?

Mr. WILSON. That is right.

Mr. POOL. What did you all expect to accomplish by throwing this bomb at Alyene Quinn's house?

Mr. WILSON. Well, sir, let's see if I can give you a suitable answer. I can only speak for my own self in there. So as far as I am concerned, these bombs or anything to that effect was done to, you might say, let them know that we knew and that we wouldn't—that I wouldn't want to hurt anyone, but to give them——

The CHAIRMAN. To frighten, to terrorize.

Mr. WILSON. That is right. To frighten. I wouldn't want anyone hurt.

Mr. POOL. In other words, none of your group—or, well, you are speaking for yourself—didn't expect the bomb to injure anyone.

Mr. WILSON. That is right.

Mr. POOL. So you didn't throw it right up to the house. You threw it in the yard.

Mr. WILSON. Well, sir, the bomb was of such size and weight, even though the house was right near the street, it was up on a high bank, you might say, or embankment, and if you wanted it in the house, you couldn't have got it there anyway.

Mr. POOL. Why didn't you stop the car when you saw the colored boy on the road there, and warn him——

The CHAIRMAN. This is a bomb. That is the other bombing you are talking about, when you saw the boy?

Mr. WILSON. You mean Alyene.

Mr. POOL. At Alyene Quinn's you say you saw a boy on the road at Alyene Quinn's, as you drove off. Is that correct?

Mr. WILSON. That is correct.

Mr. POOL. Why didn't you stop the car and warn him about the bomb there, if you say that you didn't intend to injure anyone?

Mr. WILSON. The thought never entered my mind.

Mr. POOL. How far was he from the bomb when you saw him?

Mr. WILSON. Oh, he was about a half block.

Mr. POOL. Was he walking toward Alyene Quinn's house?

Mr. WILSON. Yes, sir.

Mr. POOL. About half a block away. He could have probably made it in time, if he was going to her house.

Mr. WILSON. Yes, sir.

Mr. POOL. Did he get injured, do you know?

Mr. WILSON. No, sir.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Wilson, did you ever return to the Quinn residence for the purpose of determining the damage which was done by that bomb?

Mr. WILSON. No, sir.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Chairman, for the record, I would like to place in the record at this point a series of photographs which show the damage to the Quinn residence.

The CHAIRMAN. All previous documents referred to and exhibited and these photographs will be introduced in the record.

(Photographs marked "Billy Wilson Exhibit No. 1" appear on pp. 2853 and 2854:)

Mr. POOL. Let me ask you one further question: Why did you increase the size of the bomb on Alyene Quinn's bombing when you went out to her house?

Mr. WILSON. Well, sir, I didn't increase it. I had nothing to do with it. It was already made when I——

Mr. POOL. On your previous bombings, I think you said you had three sticks of dynamite. On Alyene Quinn's bombing you had 12 or 15 sticks tied together. Is that correct?

Mr. WILSON. That is right.

Mr. POOL. Well, then, the 12 or 15 sticks did all this damage that has been introduced here in evidence.

The CHAIRMAN. I would say from these photographs that it wreaked such havoc to the house that if no one who was in it was injured, it was a miracle.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Wilson——

The CHAIRMAN. Was there someone injured?

Mr. APPELL. No, sir.

Early in October, were you and others, as a result of investigative effort on the part of Mississippi law enforcement officers, arrested?

Mr. WILSON. Yes, sir.

Mr. APPELL. At the time of your arrest, did you still have in your pocket the slip which you drew from the hat at the Klavern meeting on the night of September 15?

Mr. WILSON. Yes, sir.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Wilson, I show you a reproduction of the words contained on that slip. Although this is not the original slip, because as I understand your testimony that was a green slip, would you tell me whether that is a reproduction of the language as contained on the slip?

(Document handed to witness.)

BILLY WILSON EXHIBIT NO. 1



BILLY WILSON EXHIBIT No. 1—Continued



Photographs showing bomb damage to Alyene Quinn residence, McComb, Miss.

Mr. WILSON. Yes, sir.

(Document marked "Billy Wilson Exhibit No. 2 follows:)

BILLY WILSON EXHIBIT No. 2

*Alyene Quinn
304 Old Summit Road
South of the Border
night club*

Mr. APPELL. Do you know whether or not that writing is in the hand of Emery Allen Lee?

Mr. WILSON. No, sir.

Mr. APPELL. Did you know that Emery Allen Lee, from whose home you picked up the bomb, while in military service, had a period of duty at Aberdeen Proving Ground and received training in demolition?

Mr. WILSON. No, sir.

Mr. POOL. I didn't get the last question. What did you say?

Mr. APPELL. I asked him whether he had knowledge that Emery Allen Lee, while in the Army, had a tour of duty at Aberdeen Proving Ground and was trained in demolition.

The CHAIRMAN. Mr. Appell, will you describe the exhibit with some writing on it that you showed the witness? Say, for the record, what it is.

Mr. APPELL. Yes, sir; I will.

Mr. Chairman, the slip contained the name "Alyene Quinn, 304 Old Summit Road, South of the Border Night Club."

The CHAIRMAN. And there is a police notation on that piece of paper saying that this slip—

Mr. APPELL. Was found in the pocketbook of Billy Wilson at the time of his arrest.

The CHAIRMAN. All right.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Wilson, did you cooperate fully with the Mississippi Highway Patrol and other law enforcement agencies with respect to your involvement in these affairs?

Mr. WILSON. Yes, sir.

Mr. APPELL. In addition to your arrest, did these agencies also arrest Paul Dewey Wilson?

Mr. WILSON. Yes, sir.

Mr. APPELL. Jimmy Prinston Wilson?

Mr. WILSON. Yes, sir.

Mr. APPELL. Ernest F. Zeeck?

Mr. WILSON. Yes, sir.

Mr. APPELL. Sterling H. "Bubba" Gillis?

Mr. WILSON. Yes, sir.

Mr. APPELL. Hilton Dunaway?

Mr. WILSON. Yes, sir.

Mr. APPELL. Jon Paul Westbrook?

Mr. WILSON. Yes, sir.

Mr. APPELL. Charles Avery Womack?

Mr. WILSON. Yes, sir.

Mr. APPELL. Gerald Lawrence?

Mr. WILSON. Yes, sir.

Mr. APPELL. And Emery Allen Lee?

Mr. WILSON. Yes, sir.

Mr. APPELL. Did you know each of them to be a member of the Klavern to which you were assigned, of which Paul Wilson was the exalted cyclops?

Mr. WILSON. Yes, sir.

Mr. APPELL. What position did the United Klans of America, of which you were all members in good standing, take after your arrest?

Mr. WILSON. Well, Mr. Appell, to the best of my knowledge I don't know of anything they done. Just let us sit there.

Mr. APPELL. Did they obtain counsel for you?

Mr. WILSON. They didn't obtain counsel for me; no, sir.

Mr. APPELL. To your knowledge, did they obtain counsel for anyone?

Mr. WILSON. No, sir.

Mr. APPELL. Did they at any time assist you or any of the other members financially?

Mr. WILSON. Well, sir, while I was in jail at Magnolia, Mississippi, Rev. J. C. Brown came there to visit us, and he——

Mr. APPELL. Now, he was the man that you knew as the kludd of the Klavern which Ray Smith was the exalted cyclops of?

Mr. WILSON. That is right.

Mr. APPELL. Your first Klavern.

Mr. WILSON. He said that he had \$1,100. He didn't say where he got it, but he had it, and I believe that there was 11 of us arrested, and he said he had \$100 for each of us.

He phoned my wife up and told her about it, and my wife was real leery, anyway, of him, so she never went over after it. However, after I received my sentence and was released, I went over after it and got \$100.

At the time of my release and sentence on the misdemeanor charge, to which I pled——

Mr. APPELL. Nolo contendere?

Mr. WILSON. Yes, sir, nolo contendere, I was sentenced to 6 months in jail and a \$500 fine. This 6 months was to be suspended, and the \$500 fine had to be paid within a week's time, plus the cost of court, which was \$78. So all told, I had to get hold of \$578, I believe, is the right amount.

About Wednesday of that week Brother Brown sent word to me for me to stop over at his home, which I did. He gave me \$250, which was half of my fine, and also gave me \$78, which was all the costs of the court. That, as far as I knew then, I was just about in the same shape as I was in before, because I didn't have the money, you know, to match the other, for the half of it.

So my granddad—I might say he is a real nice guy—let me have the other half of the money, which I went down immediately the next afternoon from work, and I paid all my fines and everything.

Mr. APPELL. What about the fee that you had to pay for an attorney to defend you in this action?

Mr. WILSON. My aunts and uncles, and what little money I had, they all went together and tried for a lawyer, and I think they asked about two, I think, and finally wound up with Mr. L. S. McClaren. As a retainer, he said he had to have \$500, which they all went together and made up the money, and they didn't have it, and he was my lawyer.

Mr. APPELL. So that of the \$500 that you had to pay your attorney and the \$500, plus court costs, that you were fined, the United Klans of America, of which you were a formal member and for which you engaged in these acts as a result of action formally taken within a Klavern chamber, paid then \$100, I guess, toward your attorney fees, one-half of your fine in the amount of \$250, and the \$78 court costs, or a total of \$428.

Mr. WILSON. As far as I know, that money that was raised that we received was raised right there, you know, in town, by—it may be some members that were in the Klan, but I imagine there was a lot of them that wasn't in the Klan that let us have some money. So far as I know, to actually say that I received money, I can't, because I don't know.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Chairman, during the committee's investigation into Georgia, the committee obtained a document signed by Calvin Craig, the Grand Dragon for Georgia, which made an appeal to members of the Klan in Georgia for financial help for Mr. Wilson and his other codefendants. That message, signed over the name of Calvin Craig, the Grand Dragon, said that these people were not Klansmen, to the best of Mr. Craig's knowledge, but that they were innocent of any wrong and the Klan wanted to help them.

I think the record should show, from Mr. Wilson's testimony, that these men were, in fact, members of the United Klans of America and that the action of Mr. Craig could have been no more than just deceit upon the United Klans of America in the Realm of Georgia.

The CHAIRMAN. Mr. Appell, when you were conducting an investigation in the field, did you interview Mr. Robert F. Shelton?

Mr. APPELL. I did, sir.

The CHAIRMAN. In the course of your interview, did you make inquiry as to whether this young man, Mr. Wilson, and the other McComb people convicted of violence along with Mr. Wilson were members of the United Klans of America?

Mr. APPELL. Yes, sir. I interviewed Imperial Wizard Shelton in his offices in Tuscaloosa on April 14, 1965, and I brought up the incident in McComb, by reference to a newspaper article which claimed that one of the men arrested had a card of membership in the United Klans of America in his possession. Mr. Shelton advised me that the card that the man had in his possession was not a membership card, but was a calling card like salesmen handed out, and that this is all the connection that these men had with the United Klans of America.

When I asked Mr. Shelton pointblank whether or not these men were, he denied that they were, and when I told him that we could establish the fact that they were, he then referred me to the Grand Dragon of Mississippi, E. L. McDaniel.

Mr. POOL. Now, I want to ask you about, in the course of your investigation, what type of appeal was made for funds for Billy Wilson's defense?

Mr. APPELL. We know of no solicitation of funds for Billy Wilson's defense, but——

Mr. POOL. The 11 men.

Mr. APPELL. We know about the solicitation by the Grand Dragon of Georgia.

The CHAIRMAN. Craig.

Mr. APPELL. Craig, Calvin F. Craig, and we know in connection with our investigation into Louisiana that a check was written by the Realm of Louisiana to E. L. McDaniels, the Grand Dragon of Mississippi, marked "Defense Fund." Whether that money was earmarked for the defense of Mr. Wilson and the others, the investigation leaves a question mark.

Mr. POOL. Were there any letters sent out soliciting funds for the defense fund?

Mr. APPELL. Other than the letter I referred to sent out by Calvin Craig, we possess no additional knowledge.

The CHAIRMAN. You have no investigative knowledge that any of the funds solicited apparently throughout Mississippi by the—what is the name of that group?

Mr. APPELL. The White Christian Protective and Legal Defense Fund.

The CHAIRMAN. Do you have any knowledge that any of the funds—which, by the way, was a secret Klan operation, in fact—but what I am asking you is, do you have any investigative knowledge that any of the funds of that particular "Defense Fund" were used in connection with the case in which this witness was involved?

Mr. APPELL. We do not have, sir, and I might point out that the White Christian Protective and Legal Defense Fund was an instrumentality of the White Knights of the Ku Klux Klan of Mississippi, an autonomous Klan group, which was in competition with the United Klans of America for membership.

The CHAIRMAN. Well, I might say that it has come to my knowledge in connection with other matters that this is not the first defendant involved in Klan prosecution of an activity who was left in the lurch and not provided with funds or counsel in connection with their defense.

Did Mr. Shelton or Mr. Sam Bowers or high officials of the Klan organizations in Mississippi ever visit you or talk to you and say, "We are for you; we are going to help you out," and all of this stuff?

Mr. WILSON. I have never laid eyes on them.

Mr. POOL. In your course of investigation, the Calvin Craig letter you referred to a while ago, did that go through the mails?

Mr. APPELL. I possess no direct knowledge, but I see no other method by which it could be distributed as generally as it was throughout Georgia.

Mr. Wilson, I hand you a photograph, and ask you if the person you see on two profiles is the Jimmy Wilson about whom you have testified.

(Photograph handed to witness.)

Mr. WILSON. Yes, sir.

Mr. APPELL. I show you a photograph and ask you if that individual is the Ernest Zeeck about whom you have testified.

(Photograph handed to witness.)

Mr. WILSON. Yes, sir.

Mr. APPELL. I show you a photograph and ask you if this is Murphy John Duncan about whom you have testified.

(Photograph handed to witness.)

Mr. WILSON. Yes, sir.

Mr. APPELL. I show you a photograph and ask you if this is Paul Dewey Wilson about whom you have testified.

(Photograph handed to witness.)

Mr. WILSON. Yes, sir.

Mr. APPELL. I show you a photograph and ask you if this is the photograph of the 1950 Ford owned by Paul Dewey Wilson in which you went on several jobs that you have described.

(Photograph handed to witness.)

Mr. WILSON. That is a 1961 Ford.

Mr. APPELL. Or 1961. I ask that the record be corrected.

I hand you a photograph and ask you if this is the Sterling Lewis Gillis, better known as "Bubba" Gillis, about whom you have testified.

(Photograph handed to witness.)

Mr. WILSON. Yes, sir.

Mr. APPELL. I hand you a photograph and ask you if this is Emery Allen Lee about whom you have testified.

(Photograph handed to witness.)

Mr. WILSON. Yes, sir.

Mr. APPELL. I show you a photograph and ask you if this is the Hilton Dunaway about whom you have testified.

(Photograph handed to witness.)

Mr. WILSON. Yes, sir.

Mr. APPELL. And I show you a photograph and ask you if this is the Jon—spelled J-o-n—Paul Westbrook about whom you have testified.

(Photograph handed to witness.)

Mr. WILSON. Yes, sir.

Mr. APPELL. I show you a photograph and ask you if this is the Gerald R. Lawrence about whom you have testified.

(Photograph handed to witness.)

Mr. WILSON. Yes, sir.

Mr. APPELL. I show you a photograph and ask you if this is the Charles A. Womack about whom you have testified.

(Photograph handed to witness.)

Mr. WILSON. Yes, sir.

(Photographs marked "Billy Wilson Exhibit No. 3" and retained in committee files.)

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Wilson, other than the people that we have identified, in the course of your membership with the Paul Wilson Klavern, as we will call it, because he was the EC, did you know Ed Wilkins to be a member of that Klavern?

Mr. WILSON. Yes, sir.

Mr. APPELL. Did you ever hear testimony that because Mr. Wilkins was in the oil business that he had access to explosives?

Mr. WILSON. Yes, sir.

Mr. APPELL. Do you possess any knowledge whether any of the explosives used were ever obtained from Ed Wilkins?

Mr. WILSON. No, sir.

Mr. APPELL. Now, Mr. Wilson, after your arrest, or after you received your sentence, probation, were you ever advised by anyone as to your status as a member of the United Klans of America?

Mr. WILSON. Yes, sir. A day or so after we was released from jail and sentenced, Mr. Jody—what's the name?—Greenlee informed me that the Klan had had a meeting, and I presume that this was the Klan in which Ray Smith was EC, since he was a member of that organization.

Mr. APPELL. You knew Jody Greenlee to be a member of the Klavern that Ray Smith was exalted cyclops of?

Mr. WILSON. Yes, sir.

Mr. APPELL. What did Mr. Greenlee tell you?

Mr. WILSON. He said that they had held a meeting, and since we were sentenced to 5 years that we would be suspended from the Klan for that length of time.

Mr. APPELL. What he advised you was not that you were banished, but, rather, that you were suspended for the period of time that you were under probation.

Mr. WILSON. That is the way I understood it; yes, sir.

Mr. APPELL. Following your arrest on, I think it was, October 2, 1964?

Mr. WILSON. 3d.

Mr. APPELL. October 3, 1964, have you ever attended a meeting of a Klavern of the United Klans of America or any other Klan organization?

Mr. WILSON. No, sir.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Wilson, if you had to lead your life over again, would you become a member of a Klan organization?

Mr. WILSON. No, sir; I sure wouldn't. I might add that I would advise or try to talk anyone else from doing so. In my own opinion, other organizations—and these are just out of the hat, you might say, at random—like SNCC and NAACP and other groups, they feed on things that they do, and on the other hand, the Klan, it does just the same thing. The Klan—I don't know, I don't like it. The actions that it has, or anything about it, I don't like.

I don't condone, and like I say, if I had it all to do over again, I would never be a member of any organization like this, any Klan organization.

Mr. APPELL. Because of the oath that you took of secrecy, the obligation of membership, do you feel that when you are asked to go on these jobs that you had to?

Mr. WILSON. Yes, sir.

Mr. APPELL. If you had not been a member of a Klan organization and someone had approached you to go on a bombing mission, would you have done it?

Mr. WILSON. No, sir.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Chairman, may I have a moment?

The CHAIRMAN. Yes, sir.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Wilson, at the time you joined the Klan, were you given a document "Fifty Reasons Why You Should Be a Member of the Original Ku Klux Klan"?

Mr. WILSON. Yes, sir.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Chairman, because that document is already in the record, I shall not reintroduce it at this time. (See Murry Martin Exhibit No. 14, p. 2389.)

Mr. Wilson, I hand you a report of Investigator Sullivan which sets forth certain phrases and expressions that appeared on a piece of paper found in the possession of Emery Allen Lee at the time he was arrested. I ask you to examine these phrases and words which appear to me to be some kind of code designations and tell us if you possess any knowledge with respect to any of the entries.

Mr. WILSON. No, sir.

(Document marked "Billy Wilson Exhibit No. 4" and retained in committee files.)

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Wilson, in addition to the Ray Smith Klavern, do you possess knowledge of other Klaverns of the United Klans of America in McComb, Mississippi?

Mr. WILSON. Yes, sir.

Mr. APPELL. What would be your statement as to the total Klan membership in McComb? In trying to work this out with Investigator Sullivan, did you arrive at an estimate of somewhere around 350 members?

Mr. WILSON. I believe I did.

Mr. APPELL. All right. Now, when you formed the new Klavern under the leadership of Paul Wilson, did you give it a name other than Klan which we have described as a cover name?

Mr. WILSON. Yes, sir.

Mr. APPELL. By what name, or what name did you assign this new group?

Mr. WILSON. The name that was assigned to this new group was called South Pike Marksmanship Association.

Mr. APPELL. South Pike, P-i-k-e, Marksmanship Association.

Mr. Chairman, the staff has no further questions to ask of Mr. Wilson.

The CHAIRMAN. Mr. Wilson, Mr. Sullivan told me, the investigator of this committee, that when you were called to appear before this committee in public session—I might say that you had already appeared in executive session—you expressed the hope, at least, that it would be on a day when no other Klansmen were subpoenaed to testify. In that correct?

Mr. WILSON. That is right.

The CHAIRMAN. Well, I can't guarantee you that no Klansmen are in town today, but you are the only witness before this committee today, and I want to tell you that whatever fears you have, I think you can forget about them. There is a lot of barking. It is like a barking dog. I doubt that members of the Klan are going to make any more than noise when it comes to witnesses that appear before this committee.

I am glad that you got out of this outfit. You have acknowledged that what you did was wrong. On the other hand, you had the stamina and the courage and the guts, after having done it and after being arrested, to face the music and to face the court, to tell the truth, and to plead guilty.

I know from what has come to me, and from your previous appearance, that you have undergone great distress, you and your wife, your child, and particularly your parents. For all that, for getting out of it, for acknowledging that it was wrong, for your appearance here, voluntary appearance under oath, and telling it all, I certainly congratulate you, and I want to tell you that we are deeply appreciative.

You and others like you, I suspect—I hope, I am confident—will be the vehicle for many others to take that attitude from here on.

I tell you that there is a Federal law which makes it a very serious offense to do anything to you, and I would say the law would be meaningless unless it applied also to people such as your family, because you have appeared. If there is anything that does happen, and my guess is that it is 100-to-1 nothing will happen, just report the incident to us.

I know you are under severe, the most severe probationary sentence I have read, and it is tough, but glory to you. I thank you.

Mr. POOL. I want to join in what the chairman just said and also tell you, Mr. Wilson, that I am also a member of the Post Office and Civil Service Committee, and the testimony that you have given here today will be helpful. I am going to ask the postal inspectors to look into the matter of the letter that was mailed in Georgia.

I understand the information I have that most of the Klansmen in Georgia received this letter, and in view of the fact that the defense fund wasn't forthcoming, I want to ask the postal inspectors to check the mailings and things like that, which they have the facilities to do, and see if any Federal law has been violated in that regard, raising money for your defense that you never did receive from the Grand Dragon of Georgia.

Mr. BUCHANAN. I just want to join the chairman in thanking you for your testimony and congratulating you for your decision to disassociate yourself with this organization. I appreciate your courage in testifying here today. We appreciate it.

The CHAIRMAN. Mr. Senner?

Mr. SENNER. Yes, Mr. Chairman. I would like to join with my other colleagues on the committee to commend you for resigning from this organization. It is too bad you didn't have the knowledge not to join in the first instance, but this is looking back in retrospect. I would like to ask you just a couple of questions.

In your meetings, when a job is decided after the meetings, were the victims or the individuals whose names appeared on the slip discussed in the Klan meetings?

Mr. WILSON. No, sir.

Mr. SENNER. Well, who would determine these names, to your knowledge? Would it be Paul Wilson?

Mr. WILSON. The names that I drew out of this hat, as I told Mr. Appell, that it was Al Lee's hat, and I reckon it was he that wrote the names down. How he arrived at these names, or anything to that effect, I don't know.

Mr. SENNER. In other words, the members didn't even have an opportunity to discuss the pros and cons of the bombings; is that right?

Mr. WILSON. That is right.

Mr. SENNER. When you received this money from J. C. Brown, the kludd, did he inform you of where the money came from?

Mr. WILSON. No, sir.

Mr. SENNER. Did he tell you how he came into possession of the money?

Mr. WILSON. No, sir.

Mr. SENNER. What is J. C. Brown's occupation?

Mr. WILSON. He is a minister.

Mr. SENNER. What would you estimate his income to be, per annum?

Mr. WILSON. I don't know.

Mr. SENNER. Well, do you think he would have this money from his own personal funds, or would he have to get it from outside sources?

Mr. WILSON. I believe it would be from outside sources. Sympathizers.

Mr. SENNER. Would you take the admonition, that given to you by Jody Greenlee, I believe it was, who said that you were out of the Klan during the period of your probation, as an indication on his part that the Klan felt that you were too hot to handle and that you might embarrass them in some way?

Mr. WILSON. No, sir, I——

Mr. SENNER. Or was it because of some oath or requirement on the part of the Klan?

Mr. WILSON. I don't remember anything in the oath about that. I don't know about me being all that hot to handle, or anything like that, but at this time, that he told me, it didn't make me mad. I mean, I was——

Mr. SENNER. In other words, you wanted out anyway.

Mr. WILSON. That is right.

Mr. SENNER. But the point is, what did he say to you in regard to being out of the Klan during the suspended sentence?

Mr. WILSON. Well, sir, he said that they had had a meeting, sometime, while we were in, or right after we were released, and it was decided that for the period that we were on this deal that we got here that we would be suspended from the Klan, for 5 years.

Mr. SENNER. Did he give you any specific reason why?

Mr. WILSON. No, sir.

Mr. SENNER. I am going to turn it over to my colleague, Mr. Buchanan.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Senner, if I might comment on the questions that you asked, it is the public pronouncement of the Imperial Wizard of the United Klans of America, Robert Shelton, that if any Klansman is arrested that he is suspended and then after conviction, if he should be convicted, he is then supposed to be banished.

Mr. Shelton does this in order to try to emphasize that his Klan is a nonviolent organization.

Mr. SENNER. I agree with you, Mr. Appell, that this is his public statement, but I don't believe the Imperial Wizard, Mr. Shelton.

But I would like to state, too, what the chairman said, that if anybody molests you or your family, let this Congress know, please.

Mr. WILSON. Yes, sir.

Mr. BUCHANAN. Mr. Wilson, in your opinion, were you suspended because you committed the act which you were assigned in a Klan meeting, or because you were apprehended and convicted?

Mr. WILSON. In my own opinion, the reason I was suspended—and here, again, I would like to point out I think they used the wrong word

in this by saying that I was suspended, I think what he meant was, I was out. However, that is not the word that he used—was because I went up there before the judge and I said that I was guilty, and I took all my medicine.

The CHAIRMAN. In other words, it is your idea that what really caused your suspension was not so much that you had performed those acts, but that you had freely talked about them.

Mr. WILSON. That is right.

Mr. BUCHANAN. Thank you.

The CHAIRMAN. I am inclined to agree with you.

Mr. SENNER. Me, too.

Mr. BUCHANAN. Me, too.

The CHAIRMAN. Anything else?

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Chairman, I would like the record to show that following the drawing of the slips from the hat on the night of September 1st that there were five series of bombings or five separate bombings which took place in the McComb area on September 7th, 6 days later, and I wish the record also to show that while Mr. Wilson has no provable knowledge, first-hand knowledge in some of the acts engaged in by Klansmen, that in executive session Mr. Wilson has given us the full benefit of understandings that he has in these other matters.

Mr. SENNER. Don, I might add, weren't there five slips drawn from the hat, too, on that day?

Mr. APPELL. Yes, sir.

Mr. SENNER. There is a coincidence.

Mr. POOL. I want to reiterate that the record should show Mr. Billy Wilson has been very cooperative with our staff, at the executive session and here today in the public session.

The CHAIRMAN. I will say again that, in my opinion, nothing will happen to you, but the Federal law we talked about says that if anything should happen to you, you have the protection of that law, you or members of your family. I don't think the law would make any sense if it didn't say that. I haven't read it specifically with that in mind, but if anything happens to you, the child, your wife, your parents, or anyone because of your appearance, just let us know.

Mr. POOL. And that includes threats, also.

The CHAIRMAN. All right?

The committee will stand in recess until February 1, and may I say in that connection there are a number of reasons for that. In the first place, we, the members of this committee, are members of other committees. Bills are being, or certainly will shortly be, referred to these other committees. Some of them have not thus far even reorganized, committee-wise, I am talking about, for this second session, and then more immediately, we understand, or I understand, that certain measures will be coming up on the floor during that period of time, including contempt citations for which this committee will have to prepare, and in addition thereto, simply as an example, I have to appear, I think this week—tomorrow, I believe—before the House Administration Committee in connection with matters involving this committee.

It is a question of things going on, the business of Congress, the business of the Members, committee membership, and so on.

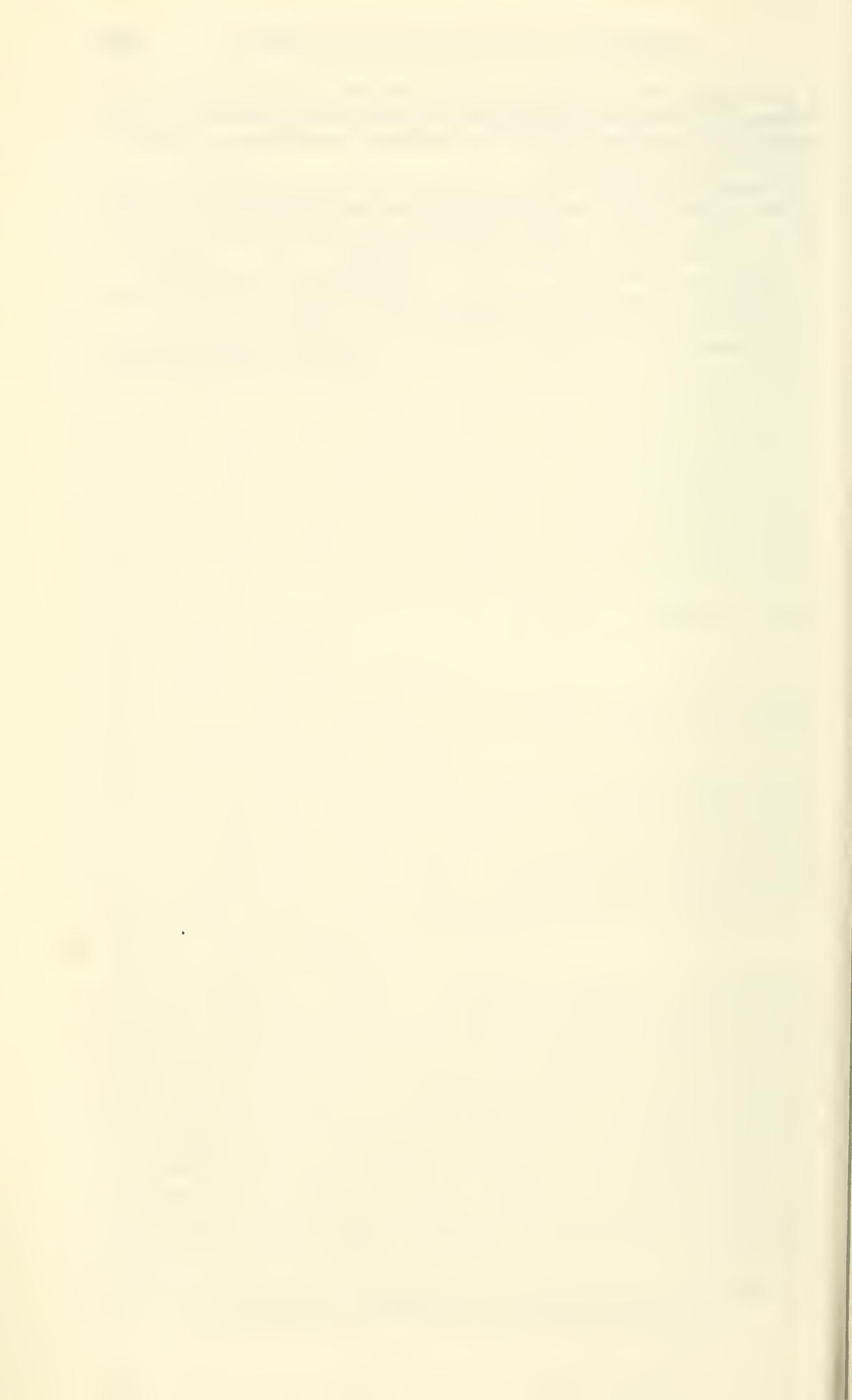
I thought I should explain that before questions are asked as to the reasons why we are now standing in recess until February 1. In the meantime, of course, investigation continues at all times, whether we are meeting or not meeting.

Things have to be verified, evidence has to be gathered, our committee investigation methods have to be tested, but all those things go on. That doesn't mean to say that our staff and the members will not have their hands full during that period.

So the committee stands in recess until February 1 at 10 a.m.

(Members present: Representatives Willis, Pool, and Buchanan, of the subcommittee, and also Representative Senner.)

(Whereupon, at 12:35 p.m., Tuesday, January 18, 1966, the subcommittee recessed, to reconvene at 10 a.m., Tuesday, February 1, 1966.)



ACTIVITIES OF KU KLUX KLAN ORGANIZATIONS IN THE UNITED STATES

Part 3

FRIDAY, JANUARY 28, 1966

UNITED STATES HOUSE OF REPRESENTATIVES,
SUBCOMMITTEE OF THE
COMMITTEE ON UN-AMERICAN ACTIVITIES,
Washington, D.C.
PUBLIC HEARING

The subcommittee of the Committee on Un-American Activities, as reconstituted for the January 28 hearing, met, pursuant to recess, at 2:20 p.m. in the Caucus Room, Cannon House Office Building, Washington, D.C., Hon. Edwin F. Willis (chairman) presiding.

(Subcommittee members: Representatives Edwin E. Willis, of Louisiana, chairman; George F. Senner, Jr., of Arizona; and John M. Ashbrook, of Ohio.)

Subcommittee members present: Representatives Willis, Senner, and Ashbrook. Also present, Representative Buchanan.

Staff members present: Francis J. McNamara, director; William Hitz, general counsel; Alfred M. Nittle, counsel; and Philip R. Manuel, investigator.

The CHAIRMAN. The subcommittee will come to order.

As chairman of the full Committee on Un-American Activities, I hereby constitute, as a subcommittee for the purpose of this afternoon's hearing, the following: Myself as chairman, Mr. Ashbrook, of Ohio, and Mr. Senner, of the State of Arizona, meaning that from here on two of the three will constitute a quorum.

We now have a quorum of the regular subcommittee so we are over-quorumed.

Mr. MANUEL. Mr. Chairman, the staff would like to call at this time Mr. George Williams.

The CHAIRMAN. Please raise your right hand. Do you solemnly swear, sir, that the testimony you are about to give will be the truth, the whole truth, and nothing but the truth, so help you God?

Mr. WILLIAMS. I do.

TESTIMONY OF GEORGE LEONARD WILLIAMS

Mr. MANUEL. Mr. Williams, your full name for the record, please?

Mr. WILLIAMS. George Leonard Williams.

Mr. MANUEL. Mr. Williams, when and where were you born?

Mr. WILLIAMS. In Lenoir County, Kinston, North Carolina.

Mr. MANUEL. What date, sir?

MR. WILLIAMS. November 26, 1920.

MR. MANUEL. Are you appearing before the committee this afternoon in response to a subpoena served upon you by committee Investigator Neil Wetterman on the 26th of January, 1966?

MR. WILLIAMS. Yes, sir.

THE CHAIRMAN. Mr. Williams, I see you have no lawyer.

MR. WILLIAMS. No, sir.

THE CHAIRMAN. Do you desire a lawyer?

MR. WILLIAMS. No, sir.

THE CHAIRMAN. Now, I must tell you that the rule of this committee is that, whether or not one has a lawyer, he is entitled, if he wants to, to invoke the fifth amendment. Do you understand that?

MR. WILLIAMS. Yes, sir.

THE CHAIRMAN. You have that right if you want it.

All right, proceed.

MR. MANUEL. Mr. Williams, are you currently a resident of the city of Greenville, North Carolina?

MR. WILLIAMS. Yes, sir.

MR. MANUEL. Have you ever been a member of the Realm of North Carolina of the United Klans of America?

MR. WILLIAMS. Yes, sir.

MR. MANUEL. Will you please tell the committee when you first joined the United Klans of America in North Carolina?

MR. WILLIAMS. I joined the Klan July 28, 1965.

MR. MANUEL. How did you happen to become a member of the Realm of North Carolina UKA?

MR. WILLIAMS. I was at a rally that was held in Farmville and I obtained an application card there and filled it out and handed it in to the Klavern.

MR. MANUEL. Mr. Williams, why did you join the United Klans of America?

MR. WILLIAMS. In the speeches that was made at the rally, the Klan was out for politician reasons, you know—men in office work to get the color and all out of the schools and kind of work to—get the colored out of the schools and keep the races from mixing and kind of hold down the colored from mixing in the South.

MR. MANUEL. Are you currently a member of the United Klans of America or any other Klan organization in the State of North Carolina?

MR. WILLIAMS. No, sir.

MR. MANUEL. When did you sever your membership in the United Klans?

MR. WILLIAMS. About mid-November.

MR. MANUEL. So then you were a member, an active member of the United Klans of America from approximately July 28 until mid-November of 1965; is that correct, sir?

MR. WILLIAMS. That is right, sir.

MR. MANUEL. Now, what unit of the Realm of North Carolina, United Klans of America, did you have membership in?

MR. WILLIAMS. Unit 53, the Benevolent Association.

MR. MANUEL. The Klavern was called the Benevolent Association?

Mr. WILLIAMS. Well, when I got in it was called Pitt County Christian Fellowship Association.¹

Mr. MANUEL. And it was also known as the Benevolent Association?

Mr. WILLIAMS. Yes, sir.

Mr. MANUEL. The unit designation was what, sir? What number?

Mr. WILLIAMS. Fifty-three.

Mr. MANUEL. How long did you remain a member of that particular Klavern?

Mr. WILLIAMS. Until October 1st.

Mr. MANUEL. 1965?

Mr. WILLIAMS. Yes, sir.

Mr. MANUEL. Where was that Klavern located, sir?

Mr. WILLIAMS. Three miles east of Greenville at a place known as Port Terminal in a building that was unoccupied.

Mr. MANUEL. From approximately October 1965 until you severed your membership in the Klan, did you belong to another Klavern or another unit of the Realm of North Carolina, United Klans of America?

Mr. WILLIAMS. Yes, sir.

Mr. MANUEL. Would you please identify that unit?

Mr. WILLIAMS. I belonged to Unit 162 at Pactolus just east of Greenville, a kind of a crossroads place with the name, and the name was Pactolus Hunting Club.

Mr. MANUEL. So during your membership in the Klan you were a member of two separate Klaverns?

Mr. WILLIAMS. Yes, sir.

Mr. MANUEL. One known as the Benevolent Association in Greenville, North Carolina, and the other known as the Pactolus Hunting Club in Pactolus, North Carolina; is that correct, sir?

Mr. WILLIAMS. Yes, sir.

Mr. MANUEL. Going back to July 28, 1965, when you first joined the United Klans, will you please tell the committee how you obtained membership in the Klan?

Mr. WILLIAMS. I obtained this card and I had it sent in to the unit. They passed on it a week and the following week they asked me to come in.

Mr. MANUEL. Were you initiated at a meeting of the Klavern?

Mr. WILLIAMS. Yes, sir.

Mr. MANUEL. Did you pay an initiation fee or a klectokon, as it is known in the Klan?

Mr. WILLIAMS. Yes, sir.

Mr. MANUEL. How much was that, sir?

Mr. WILLIAMS. Ten dollars.

Mr. MANUEL. Do you know where that money went after you paid it?

Mr. WILLIAMS. No, sir.

Mr. MANUEL. To whom did you pay that?

Mr. WILLIAMS. Harry Ferguson.

Mr. MANUEL. Will you please identify for the committee Mr. Harry Ferguson?

Mr. WILLIAMS. He was the klokard in the Klavern. He was the man who swore us in.

¹ Pitt County Independent Christian Fellowship Association.

Mr. MANUEL. That is an officer in the Klavern known as the klo kard or the conductor; is that correct, sir?

Mr. WILLIAMS. Yes, sir.

Mr. MANUEL. Did you take any oaths as a member of the Ku Klux Klan?

Mr. WILLIAMS. Yes, sir.

Mr. MANUEL. Who administered your oath to you?

Mr. WILLIAMS. Mr. Ferguson.

Mr. MANUEL. Mr. Williams, I'd like to show you a series of oaths which committee investigation has revealed the oath to be administered to members of the United Klans of America and ask you if you took this oath to become a member of the United Klans of America?

Mr. WILLIAMS. Yes, sir, it is the same.

(Document previously marked "Robert Shelton Exhibit No. 4.")

Mr. MANUEL. Prior to taking that oath, Mr. Williams, did anyone explain to you the content of the oath or in any way let you know what oath you would be taking?

Mr. WILLIAMS. No, sir.

Mr. MANUEL. In other words, you took the oath by just raising your right hand and swearing after the gentleman who gave you the oath?

Mr. WILLIAMS. Yes, sir.

Mr. MANUEL. After taking the oath, did you subsequently learn what the oath meant?

Mr. WILLIAMS. No, sir. I just listened to him read and held up my hand and swore "I do," when he was through reading.

Mr. MANUEL. In practical terms, Mr. Williams, during your period of membership in the United Klans of America, in your own words, what did this oath bind you to?

Mr. WILLIAMS. Well, we was supposed to put death before us before we revealed any secrets of the Klan.

Mr. MANUEL. Now, by secrets of the Klan, sir, could you explain to the committee what you mean by that?

Mr. WILLIAMS. That is whatever went on in the Klavern at meetings.

Mr. MANUEL. Including membership and activities?

Mr. WILLIAMS. Yes, sir.

Mr. MANUEL. Was any part of this oath explained to you in terms of what would happen if you violated the oath?

Mr. WILLIAMS. After we were sworn in there, they had what is a runner between the man who was swearing us in and the inside. He would go in. He went in and they cut the lights off in the Klavern excepting one little light right over the officer and the cross. They had a cross made of wood with lights on it, red lights, and we were led into and around the desk in front of the officer and he stood up and explained that we were now members of the Invisible Empire and that "we believe in not revealing no one's name in here; we leave it up to you to reveal if you are a member." And he reached over and had a strap this long with a handle on the end of it and it had——

Mr. MANUEL. Was it a whip?

Mr. WILLIAMS. It was a strap with a handle on it, like a paddle. A thick leather strip about that thick and he said, "This is to remind

them that we do not have no name revealing outside of this building for what goes on here."

Mr. MANUEL. And again who was that person whom you are describing now talking to the prospective members?

Mr. WILLIAMS. EC. He was the EC.

Mr. MANUEL. What was his name, sir?

Mr. WILLIAMS. Carl Manning.

Mr. MANUEL. Can you name for the committee the other officers in the Klavern which you joined? That is Unit 53 in Greenville known as the Benevolent Association?

Mr. WILLIAMS. Yes, sir. Carl Manning is the EC.

Mr. MANUEL. EC is exalted cyclops; is that correct, sir?

Mr. WILLIAMS. Yes, sir; and the assistant was Marvin Strickland. The klokard was Harry Ferguson and the investigator, I do not know his first name, but his last name was Edwards. He worked with the Forestry Service.

The CHAIRMAN. Of the State or the Federal Government?

Mr. WILLIAMS. The State.

That was what we called the investigator.

And the inner guard, I can't think of who he was. The outer guard was the Robuck boy.

Mr. MANUEL. Do you know his first name?

Mr. WILLIAMS. Gene Robuck, I think.

Mr. MANUEL. The outer guard, was who?

Mr. WILLIAMS. The outer guard, I don't remember his name, but I know that the security guards worked as the outer guards and David Bunting was the captain.

Mr. MANUEL. He was the captain of the security guards?

Mr. WILLIAMS. At that time.

Mr. MANUEL. Who was the treasurer?

Mr. WILLIAMS. Louis Tyson.

Mr. MANUEL. Who was the secretary?

Mr. WILLIAMS. John Twel.

Mr. MANUEL. Now, at this time, Mr. Williams, did you have a State officer who was affiliated with your Klavern?

Mr. WILLIAMS. Yes, sir.

Mr. MANUEL. What was his name?

Mr. WILLIAMS. His name was Charlie Edwards. He was a policeman of Grimesland. That is a town 11 miles east of Greenville.

Mr. MANUEL. What office did he hold within the State structure of the Realm of North Carolina UKA?

Mr. WILLIAMS. He always told us at every meeting he attended that he was our State officer. He was kind of in charge of the security guard.

Mr. MANUEL. Did you ever hold any office yourself in this Klavern, Mr. Williams?

Mr. WILLIAMS. No, sir.

Mr. MANUEL. Did you ever hold an office in the second Klavern which you joined, the Pactolus group?

Mr. WILLIAMS. I was the assistant treasurer and was there every night excepting one.

Mr. MANUEL. We will get to that just a bit later.

Did you purchase a robe as a Klansman?

Mr. WILLIAMS. No, sir.

Mr. MANUEL. Do you know of members in your unit who did purchase robes?

Mr. WILLIAMS. Yes, sir.

Mr. MANUEL. Would you tell the committee from what source the robes came?

Mr. WILLIAMS. The robes came from Bob Jones. They picked them up at rallies. He would bring them there in his truck.

Mr. MANUEL. Would you identify Bob Jones for the committee?

Mr. WILLIAMS. He is the Grand Dragon of North Carolina.

Mr. MANUEL. As a member of the United Klans, you knew him to be the Grand Dragon of the Realm of North Carolina; is that correct, sir?

Mr. WILLIAMS. That is correct.

Mr. MANUEL. Was he the Grand Dragon of the Realm of North Carolina at the time you left the United Klans of America?

Mr. WILLIAMS. Yes, sir.

Mr. MANUEL. What price was paid to Mr. Jones for the robes which were purchased from him by members of the Realm of North Carolina?

Mr. WILLIAMS. They had a satin robe, what they called a satin robe was \$15. They had a cotton robe that went at \$10.

Mr. MANUEL. As a member, did you have any idea where Mr. Jones obtained the robes or the material to make the robes?

Mr. WILLIAMS. No, sir; I do not.

Mr. MANUEL. Was money for the robes paid directly to Mr. Jones?

Mr. WILLIAMS. No, sir.

Mr. MANUEL. To whom was the money paid?

Mr. WILLIAMS. The treasurer of the Klavern.

Mr. MANUEL. And what did he do with the money?

Mr. WILLIAMS. I don't know, sir.

Mr. MANUEL. As a member of the Realm of North Carolina, did you pay dues?

Mr. WILLIAMS. Yes, sir.

Mr. MANUEL. How much were the dues per member?

Mr. WILLIAMS. \$2 a month.

Mr. MANUEL. Was it ever explained to you what happened to these dues once they were paid by the membership?

Mr. WILLIAMS. Only one time I asked Louis Tyson what went with the dues that we paid in and he said that most of it went to the State office.

Mr. MANUEL. Was there ever any accounting made of the money within the Klavern that the Klavern collected in the form of dues or initiation fees or other sources of income?

Mr. WILLIAMS. No, sir.

Mr. MANUEL. Never any accounting.

Mr. WILLIAMS, have you ever heard of an organization known as the Alabama Rescue Service?

Mr. WILLIAMS. No, sir.

Mr. MANUEL. In other words, all during the period of your membership in the United Klans of America, you never knew of the existence of the Alabama Rescue Service; is that correct?

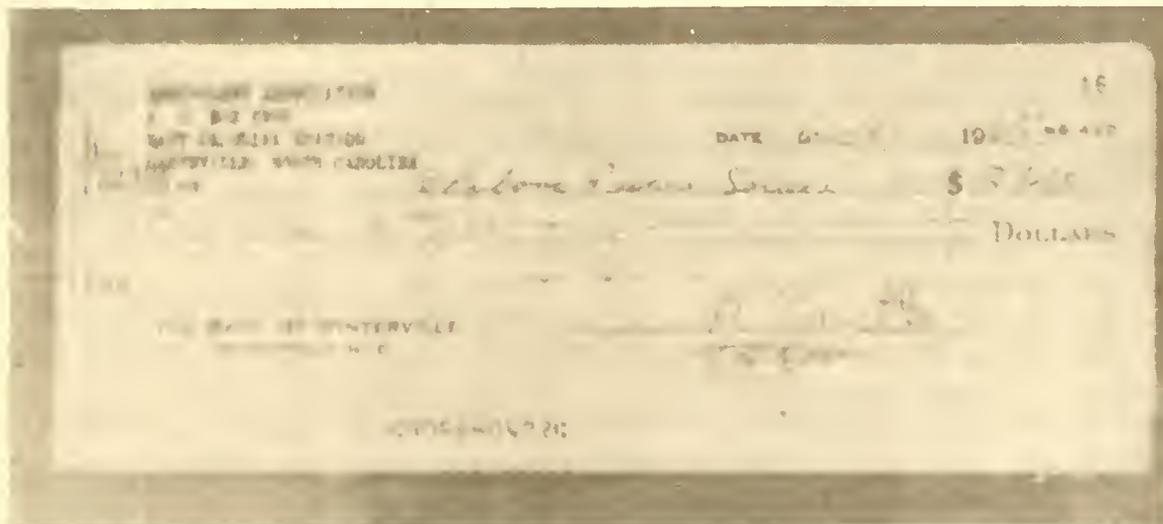
Mr. WILLIAMS. No, sir, we never heard.

Mr. MANUEL. Mr. Chairman, I would like to point out at this time that the committee has subpoenaed the bank account of the Benevolent Association, which is the Klavern to which Mr. Williams belonged in Greenville, and we have found that from April 7, 1965, until some date in September 1965, that the Greenville Klavern paid to the Alabama Rescue Service, which is the cover name of the national headquarters of the United Klans of America, paid them the amount of \$301.25. I point this out, sir, for the record, and I ask Mr. Williams if to his knowledge any of the members of the Klavern, other than the officers who signed these checks, knew of the existence of the Alabama Rescue Service and the fact that their money was being directed to that organization?

Mr. WILLIAMS. No, sir; we never heard of it mentioned on the floor.

(Checks marked "George Williams Exhibit No. 1." One of said checks follows; balance retained in committee files.)

GEORGE WILLIAMS EXHIBIT NO. 1



Mr. MANUEL. I would also like to point out for the record, Mr. Chairman, that the signatures on the checks which we have obtained by subpoena are those of R. E. Everett, L. H. Tyson, and in some cases Carl M. Manning.

Did you know Mr. R. E. Everett to be a member of the Klan?

Mr. WILLIAMS. Yes, sir.

Mr. MANUEL. Did you know him to be an officer of that Klavern?

Mr. WILLIAMS. No, sir.

Mr. MANUEL. You have identified Mr. Manning as the exalted cyclops and Mr. Tyson as the treasurer; is that correct, sir?

Mr. WILLIAMS. That is right.

Mr. MANUEL. Now, Mr. Williams, shortly after you became a member of the Greenville Klavern, were you asked to perform, or were you assigned to perform, an act of violence in the town of Vanceboro, North Carolina?

Mr. WILLIAMS. Yes.

Mr. MANUEL. Would you please tell how this assignment was made and what the circumstances were in the assignment being made?

Mr. WILLIAMS. Well, Charlie Edwards, which was the State officer at that time, came into the Klavern the second week that I was in the Klavern. The second meeting that I ever went to.

Mr. MANUEL. Would that be around August 5, 1965?

Mr. WILLIAMS. Yes. He picked eight of us along the row and he said first to come over in the corridor, that he wanted to talk to us. We went over there and he explained to us. He said, "Now, I want the mayor of Vanceboro taken out and whipped."

He said, "Now, if you don't do this, I will know of it."

He said, "I don't want to know when you are going. Work that out among yourselves, or how you do it, but I don't want to know when you go, but I want him whipped."

Mr. MANUEL. Did Mr. Edwards include himself in the group that would go down to Vanceboro?

Mr. WILLIAMS. No, sir.

Mr. MANUEL. And he picked eight members from the Klavern; is that correct, sir?

Mr. WILLIAMS. Yes.

Mr. MANUEL. Did he give a reason as to why he wanted the mayor of Vanceboro, North Carolina, whipped?

Mr. WILLIAMS. He was seen in the company of some colored ladies.

Mr. MANUEL. At least this is what Mr. Edwards told you?

Mr. WILLIAMS. Yes, sir.

Mr. MANUEL. Did you subsequently find out that the reason which Mr. Edwards gave you was not entirely correct?

Mr. WILLIAMS. Yes, sir.

Mr. MANUEL. What did you find out in that regard, Mr. Williams?

Mr. WILLIAMS. Well, I found out that the mayor was trying to help the colored people get jobs.

Mr. MANUEL. And for that reason, Mr. Edwards wanted the mayor whipped, in reality; is that correct?

Mr. WILLIAMS. Yes, sir.

Mr. MANUEL. Did you later find that out to be true?

Mr. WILLIAMS. Yes.

Mr. MANUEL. Did the eight persons picked by Mr. Edwards subsequently go to Vanceboro to beat the mayor?

Mr. WILLIAMS. Yes, sir.

Mr. MANUEL. Would you please tell the committee what happened?

Mr. WILLIAMS. We went into Vanceboro and changed our minds and come back.

Mr. MANUEL. For what reason did you change your mind?

Mr. WILLIAMS. We were scared.

Mr. MANUEL. Of the eight persons—seven others—did any of them leave the Klan as a result of this incident?

Mr. WILLIAMS. Two that I know of never came back.

Mr. MANUEL. Did Mr. Edwards have any comment after you came back, not having carried out his assignment?

Mr. WILLIAMS. No, sir; I didn't see him any more about it.

Mr. MANUEL. And why was this?

Mr. WILLIAMS. The next week we were going to Plymouth.

Mr. MANUEL. That is Plymouth, North Carolina; is that correct?

Mr. WILLIAMS. Yes.

Mr. MANUEL. You say you were going to Plymouth. Why did you go to Plymouth?

Mr. WILLIAMS. The first night I went to Plymouth was at a rally. That was along the first of August when we started going to Plymouth. Then after this incident at Vanceboro, I was called one night about 1 o'clock in the morning and told to meet at the Klavern.

Mr. MANUEL. Who called you, sir?

Mr. WILLIAMS. Louis Tyson.

Mr. MANUEL. And he was the treasurer of the Klavern?

Mr. WILLIAMS. Yes.

Mr. MANUEL. What did he say to you at that time?

Mr. WILLIAMS. He said, "Get up and come on out to the Klavern. We are needed." And so I got up and went out to the Klavern.

Mr. MANUEL. Did you ask him any other questions at that time?

Mr. WILLIAMS. No, sir.

Mr. MANUEL. You just got up and went when he called you?

Mr. WILLIAMS. Yes.

Mr. MANUEL. And that was at 1 o'clock in the morning; is that correct?

Mr. WILLIAMS. Yes.

Mr. MANUEL. What happened when you met?

Mr. WILLIAMS. I got to the Klavern, and there was two men out there, and nobody else came for a few minutes, so we decided we would go back across the river to Mr. Tyson's office, which is a J.P.'s office.

Mr. MANUEL. He is a justice of the peace?

Mr. WILLIAMS. Yes, sir.

Mr. MANUEL. In Greenville?

Mr. WILLIAMS. Yes, sir.

Mr. MANUEL. Proceed, sir.

Mr. WILLIAMS. And before we got to his office we come across a lot of cars parked out there, directly off from the airport, Grimesland, and so we pulled them down and asked where they were meeting at. So we all got on cars there and went to Plymouth.

Mr. MANUEL. Before you proceed, did Mr. Tyson give you any explanation at that time as to if anyone had an assignment to call the members of the Klan?

Mr. WILLIAMS. He said the chief, that is what they call Mr. Edwards at that time because he was the chief of police in Greenville, and he said the chief and Mr. Ferguson was at Plymouth and called him that we were needed at Plymouth. So we all got on cars and went to Plymouth.

Mr. MANUEL. Did he explain to you why you were needed in Plymouth?

Mr. WILLIAMS. No, he didn't.

Mr. MANUEL. For what purpose did you go to Plymouth?

Mr. WILLIAMS. They were having demonstrations down there, and we were going down to stop the demonstrations.

Mr. MANUEL. When you say "they were having demonstrations," could you identify for the committee whom you mean by "they"?

Mr. WILLIAMS. The colored people were having demonstrations in Plymouth at that time.

Mr. MANUEL. And you say that Mr. Edwards or Mr. Ferguson were the ones who called the Klansmen into Plymouth?

Mr. WILLIAMS. Yes, sir.

Mr. MANUEL. Did you ever find out from Mr. Ferguson where he was getting his information as to the demonstrations?

Mr. WILLIAMS. He told us that a policeman, a friend of his, was calling him from Plymouth and notifying him.

Mr. MANUEL. Do you know the identity of that policeman?

Mr. WILLIAMS. No, sir.

Mr. MANUEL. How many separate times, Mr. Williams, beside the rally which you told us about, did you go to Plymouth to participate as a Klansman in the demonstration?

Mr. WILLIAMS. Three.

Mr. MANUEL. Can you explain to the committee what happened on the first trip concerning the demonstrations?

Mr. WILLIAMS. We went into the edges of Plymouth at a little cafe, a drive-in cafe, and we were met by Mr. Ferguson and Mr. Edwards, and they told us to go back to the edge of town and wait, and either them or this policeman would notify us.

Mr. MANUEL. Were members of the Klan armed at that time?

Mr. WILLIAMS. Yes, sir.

Mr. MANUEL. Were you yourself armed?

Mr. WILLIAMS. Not at that time; no.

Mr. MANUEL. Were you given a weapon?

Mr. WILLIAMS. Not on that trip.

Mr. MANUEL. Not on the first trip?

Mr. WILLIAMS. No, sir.

Mr. MANUEL. At that time did any persons known to you to be members of the Klan make use of citizens band radios to effect communications between Klansmen?

Mr. WILLIAMS. No, sir; not at that time, but they tried to reach some of them but they couldn't reach anybody.

Mr. MANUEL. On your first trip into Plymouth, did Mr. Ferguson specifically tell you why he had ordered Klansmen into Plymouth?

Mr. WILLIAMS. Yes, sir. He said that we were called in there, that they were going to deputize us, and that we were going to stop the colored one way or the other.

Mr. MANUEL. Did you or any other Klansmen, to your knowledge, become deputized at any time?

Mr. WILLIAMS. No, sir.

Mr. MANUEL. Did you return to Greenville after your first trip to Plymouth?

Mr. WILLIAMS. Yes, sir.

Mr. MANUEL. How long after that, sir, did you go back?

Mr. WILLIAMS. About a week.

Mr. MANUEL. And who notified you to make the return trip?

Mr. WILLIAMS. Louis Tyson.

Mr. MANUEL. On these trips, Mr. Williams, did you observe Klansmen from other parts of North Carolina other than Greenville?

Mr. WILLIAMS. Yes, sir.

Mr. MANUEL. Were these persons residents of Plymouth?

Mr. WILLIAMS. No, sir.

Mr. MANUEL. On your trips to Plymouth, would you please tell the committee, to the best of your knowledge, how many Klansmen were involved in Plymouth during these demonstrations during the month of August 1965?

Mr. WILLIAMS. Well, I couldn't say how many was in, but the night that I was in Plymouth on the last trip over there I would say there was around a thousand.

The CHAIRMAN. How many?

Mr. WILLIAMS. A thousand.

Mr. MANUEL. Of those thousand Klansmen, to the best of your knowledge, how many were residents or active members in Plymouth?

Mr. WILLIAMS. About 25 or 30, I would say.

Mr. MANUEL. So out of the thousand, then, there were approximately 970 to 975 who had come from outside the Plymouth area?

Mr. WILLIAMS. Yes, sir.

Mr. MANUEL. Do you happen to possess knowledge as to how they happened to be in Plymouth?

Mr. WILLIAMS. They were called in by Mr. Ferguson.

Mr. MANUEL. Did Mr. Edwards participate in that?

Mr. WILLIAMS. Yes, sir.

Mr. MANUEL. During your first two trips to Plymouth to engage in these demonstrations as a Klansman, were there any acts of violence known to you to have occurred?

Mr. WILLIAMS. No, sir.

Mr. MANUEL. What were the activities of the Klansmen, and specifically yours, in Plymouth?

Mr. WILLIAMS. Well, on the second trip we went over there, on both trips, we were met at this same cafe and was told to go back to the edge of town and wait at the city limits, outside the city limits. The first two times.

Mr. MANUEL. I see. Were you told or ordered to do anything, carry out any action?

Mr. WILLIAMS. No, sir.

Mr. MANUEL. Was there any agitation on the part of the Klan directed against those who were demonstrating?

Mr. WILLIAMS. No, sir.

Mr. MANUEL. Did you return to Greenville after your second trip into Plymouth?

Mr. WILLIAMS. Yes, sir.

Mr. MANUEL. And how long did you remain in Greenville before coming back to Plymouth?

Mr. WILLIAMS. I left Plymouth about 5 o'clock in the morning, and I got home and I worked that day, and I went back that night because Mr. Ferguson and Mr. Edwards told us that all stay who could because we would be needed in Plymouth if they did start the marching. He made the remarks that the colored had said they were going to make another Los Angeles out of Plymouth.

Mr. MANUEL. That was told to you by whom?

Mr. WILLIAMS. Mr. Ferguson and Mr. Edwards. So they said they that didn't have to go back to work, to stay, and what did to go back and come back that night.

Mr. MANUEL. What happened on your third trip into Plymouth?

Mr. WILLIAMS. I was shot.

Mr. MANUEL. Would you describe to the committee how you were shot, under what circumstances?

Mr. WILLIAMS. When we went on into Plymouth that night, and we went out and stopped first at the cafe, there was around 75 to maybe a hundred Klansmen at this cafe. And as we come by the city limits, there were some parked in this area where we had been parking the time we had been before. So we stopped at this cafe a while, and these boys that was with me had never been into Plymouth, so they said, "Let's ride up into town and see what is going on, and then we will ride through." So we rode up into town, and after we got into town we saw other men up there I knew was in the Klan, so we just parked our car by the courthouse and walked one block down and into the doorway of a store on the corner. We had been there about 15 minutes when there was a bunch of colored men come walking down the street. As they crossed the street and got on the corner, five or six white men and women were behind them, kind of heckling them, and as they got right along by us this colored man reached down in his sock and come out with a gun, and as he pulled the gun it fell over on the street by the light meter. He dropped on his knees, and when he come up with the gun he started firing across the street, and then the boys run that was with me, and he turned around and fired at them when they went around the corner. And his back was to me then, and I knew if he ever turned or if somebody didn't stop him, some innocent people was going to get hurt because they had children on there, and there was women and all. So I thought I could jump him while his back was to me, and I lunged, and as I lunged he fired and hit me in the stomach.

Mr. MANUEL. He hit you?

Mr. WILLIAMS. Yes.

Mr. MANUEL. Were you seriously wounded?

Mr. WILLIAMS. No, sir.

Mr. MANUEL. Mr. Williams, I would like to show you a clipping, or a copy of a clipping from the Raleigh, North Carolina, *Times*, dated September 1, 1965, and in this article one passage says: "George Williams, 45, of Greenville, 50 miles away, was shot in the abdomen," and in another instance, "Clarence McCoy Adams, 27, of Pink Hill about 100 miles from Plymouth was knifed in the side."

I show you this article and ask you if you are the George Williams referred to in that?

(Document handed to witness.)

Mr. WILLIAMS. Yes, sir.

(Document marked "George Williams Exhibit No. 2" appears on p. 2879.)

Mr. MANUEL. Did you know Mr. Clarence McCoy Adams?

Mr. WILLIAMS. Only as of that night.

Mr. MANUEL. Did you know him to be a member of the Klan?

Mr. WILLIAMS. He told me he was not a Klansman, but his father and some of the Klansmen from Jones County come in and they told me they were Klansmen.

Mr. MANUEL. I see. Now, Mr. Williams, did you have occasion to know that after you were shot, wounded, Grand Dragon Jones made

Police Hold 4 in Plymouth After Last Night's Clash; Rights Marches Are Barred Police Chief Blames Klan for Night Violence

By REESE HART

Associated Press Writer

PLYMOUTH—Police arrested two heavily armed men and a civil rights worker today as officers kept a close watch on this tense North Carolina town where racial violence has flared twice within a week.

Today's arrests brought to five the number of persons charged by police since two white men were wounded in a street fight with Negroes Tuesday night. Police put a ban on all demonstrations until tensions eased. Police identified the armed white men as Jimmy Wayne Curling, 24, of Plymouth and George Brown Whitaker, Rt. 1, Washington. They were charged with carrying knives and three pistols to "terrorize people." Curlings also was charged with carrying a concealed weapon.

Free on Bond

The two were given a hearing this morning and were released on bonds of \$300 each.

The civil rights worker, Mike Farley, an 18-year-old white youth from San Francisco. Police said Farley was leading a group of children toward the Washington County Courthouse. He was carrying a placard saying: "Redeem Southern Politics. Register and Vote. Freedom for Everyone."

Police said Farley was charged with breaking a new ordinance adopted Tuesday by the Town Council. It bans marches between 6 p.m. and 8 a.m. and requires a permit for demonstrations of any type at any time.

(United Press International)

said police have charged a 33-year-old Negro logger with the pistol shooting of a white man last night. (Scripps) Paul Basnight, told to be the one used to fire into a crowd of whites was recovered. (Albion Arrington of Plymouth was charged with carrying a concealed weapon and with as-

sault with intent to kill. A preliminary hearing was scheduled for him Sept. 7 in Washington Recorder's Court.) Authorities blame the current tension on the Ku Klux Klan and persons from other towns.

Clash Thursday

Last Thursday night civil rights demonstrators and men believed to be Ku Klux Klansmen clashed in the streets. Civil rights leaders said 27 demonstrators suffered cuts and bruises. Negro leaders said they did not know when or if the marches in Plymouth would resume. They did say they planned to picket the Washington County courthouse in Plymouth protesting the pace of voter registrations. Schools in the Plymouth area were integrated last week. State troopers and other officers were in Plymouth to preserve order. A group of Negroes and whites clashed on Main Street

Tuesday night after a scheduled march was called off because of the explosive situation between the races.

Shooting, Knifing

George Williams, 45, of Greenville, 50 miles away, was shot in the abdomen. Clarence McCoy Adams, 27, of Pink Hill about 100 miles from Plymouth was knifed in the side. Col. David Lambert, commander of the North Carolina Highway Patrol, said both are in good condition at the Washington County Hospital. Police apprehended two Negroes after the fracas. A Police Department spokesman, who declined to identify the suspects, said they were being questioned and no charges had been filed. A small pistol was confiscated. Witnesses told police seven Negroes were walking down Main Street together when a group of whites moved in behind them. One of the Negroes

pulled a pistol from beneath his trouser leg and fired wildly toward the whites; they said The Negroes then fled, but ran into another group of whites near the center of town. A fight ensued, and police rushed to the scene.

Mayor W. R. Flowers announced postponement of Tuesday night's march after a 40-minute meeting with Negro leaders, including Frinks and Floyd McKisick of Durham, chairman of the Congress of Racial Equality.

a statement to the Governor of North Carolina and also made a statement to the press that the man who was shot in Plymouth was not a Klansman?

Mr. WILLIAMS. Yes, sir.

Mr. MANUEL. I show you a press clipping from the Raleigh, North Carolina, *Times*, dated September 2, 1965, and I quote from one paragraph of that clipping: "He," referring to Jones, "said two white men injured in street fighting there Friday night were not Klan members."

I show you this, Mr. Williams, and ask you whether, to your recollection, that statement is correct as far as Mr. Jones is concerned?

(Document handed to witness.)

Mr. WILLIAMS. Yes, sir. He made the statement the next day after I was shot, on television, and this was in the next morning's paper.

(Document marked "George Williams Exhibit No. 3" appears on p. 2881.)

The CHAIRMAN. On television he said the two men——

Mr. WILLIAMS. I was not affiliated with the Klan.

The CHAIRMAN. Yes.

Mr. MANUEL. At that time you were a member of the United Klans of America. Is that correct, sir?

Mr. WILLIAMS. Yes, sir.

Mr. MANUEL. And you were ordered to Plymouth by persons known to you to be officials in the United Klans of America, Realm of North Carolina. Is that correct, sir?

Mr. WILLIAMS. Yes.

Mr. MANUEL. And also pictured on that article, Mr. Williams, along with Grand Dragon Jones are Boyd Hamby and George Dorsett. Would you please tell the committee who those two individuals are?

Mr. WILLIAMS. The Reverend Dorsett was the chaplain of the Klavern, and the day that I was in court in Plymouth—I had known Boyd Hamby had been seen a lot with Bob Jones, but the day I was in court I found out he was the grand night-hawk of the Ku Klux Klan.

Mr. MANUEL. Did you also know Reverend Dorsett to be a grand officer of the Realm of North Carolina?

Mr. WILLIAMS. Yes, sir.

Mr. MANUEL. Now, Mr. Williams, subsequent to Mr. Jones making this statement, did you have occasion to personally meet Mr. Jones?

Mr. WILLIAMS. Yes, sir.

Mr. MANUEL. Would you describe to the committee the circumstances under which you met Mr. Jones?

Mr. WILLIAMS. The first day I was in court in Plymouth—I was subpoenaed as a witness over there against the colored fellow which had been charged for assault with a deadly weapon. The first day I was in court there, I left after court and went out to the edge of Plymouth to the rally site. They were going to have a rally at Plymouth at night. I went out in this pasture where the site was, and Bob Jones and Boyd Hamby came up to my car and said, "Whose car?" I said, "This is mine." He said, "Let's ride some." And so we got in the car and left.

Mr. MANUEL. And what conversation took place, Mr. Williams, between yourself and Mr. Jones while you were in the car?

GEORGE WILLIAMS EXHIBIT NO. 3

[Raleigh, N.C., *Times*, Sept. 2, 1965]

GRAND DRAGON JONES

... flanked by George Hamby and Rev. George Dorsett (Staff Photo) ...

Jones, After Seeing Moore; Says Klan Not Cause of Crisis

By SHIRLEY MUDGE
Times Staff Writer

All Ku Klux Klansmen who do not live in Plymouth have been ordered to stay out of that strife-torn community by the Grand Dragon of their organization.

Robert W. Jones, head Klansman in the State, said following a 30-minute meeting with Governor Moore today that Klansmen have not been involved in the violence in Plymouth in recent days.

Jones said he issued an order last Friday to Klan members from other areas to stay out of Plymouth.

The Grand Dragon said that his half-hour conference with Moore was beneficial because it resulted in a greater understanding between the two about what each is attempting to do.

Jones said he asked Moore about a statement recently attributed to Dr. Martin Luther King to the effect that Plymouth may become another Selma or Los Angeles which the world will long remember.

He said the Governor assured him this would not be the case.

Jones went into the conference with a list of prepared questions. He was accompanied by Rev. George F. Dorsett and Gordon Hamby, both leaders in his organization.

He said he first asked the Governor how the State will end the street demonstrations

See Klansmen, Page 3

Klansmen Told Stay Out of Town

Continued From Page One
without giving special privileges to the Negro citizens of Plymouth, but he said he got no answer.

Jones said he then asked the Governor if the Klan could do anything to help the situation and was asked by Moore to abide by the law.

Jones said he replied: "We have done that."

The Klan chief said he asked Moore, too, if the Klan had been found by the Attorney General's office to be a legal fraternal organization and was assured it is.

In answer to reporters' questions, Jones denied his organization is becoming "more politically oriented" but admitted he has been speaking in opposition to Rep. Harold Cooley.

Asked if he would support any candidate opposing Cooley he said he would have to know who the candidate would be but he said he probably would support Jim Gardner of Rocky Mount were he to challenge Cooley, again.

In summing up his meeting with the Governor, Jones said, "We both agreed that we deplored violence."

He said the Governor doesn't like some members of the Klan but Jones agreed he has some members "I'd do better without." And he said he plans to

get rid of some of them "as soon as I can."

Jones declined to name any of the members with whom he is dissatisfied.

The Grand Dragon said he expects to go ahead with plans for a rally in Washington County Oct. 13. He said he does not expect the rally to incite further violence.

Asked specifically if he would consider calling the rally off if the Governor should request him to, he said he probably would.

Questioned about statements by civil rights leaders that they will demonstrate wherever Klan rallies are held, Jones challenged the Negroes to keep up with the Klan.

"If they follow us around for 30 days they'll be too tired to demonstrate," Jones said, explaining that he has been rallying for 39 consecutive nights.

As he answered reporters' questions Jones reiterated from time to time his contention that no Klansmen were involved in the violence at Plymouth.

He said two white men injured in street fighting there Friday night were not Klan members.

Jones was in Plymouth that night and said he did not see any street fighting. He said he read in *The News and Observer* reports of a clash between Negroes and Klansmen but that he did not see any such fight.

Jones declined to say how many Klansmen live in the Plymouth area.

* * *

Jones got an unpleasant welcome to Raleigh this morning.

Police cited him with exceeding 35 miles per hour in a 35 mile zone on Glenwood Avenue near Cleveland Street. A radar unit stationed at that point made the stop, police said.

Jones was en route to his conference with Governor Moore. He told reporters later this morning he had "every intention of fighting the charge in court."

Mr. WILLIAMS. Well, he told me that he wanted to go down to the county line towards Washington to see if the highway patrol was checking cars. We rode to the county line and turned around. There was no highway patrolmen at the county line. We got back to the edge of Plymouth and he said, "Now we want to go to the county line towards Williamston," and I took him down that road.

Mr. MANUEL. What did he say to you at that time?

Mr. WILLIAMS. He got into discussion with me being shot in Plymouth, and he said, "I don't know whether they will be after you or not to go up on the committee since they found that you are affiliated with the Klan, but," he said, "if you do, get in touch with me and I will tell you what to do."

Mr. MANUEL. In other words, in discussing the possibility of your being subpoenaed before this committee, Mr. Jones told you at that time that, if you were subpoenaed, you were to contact him and he would tell you what to do. Is that correct?

Mr. WILLIAMS. Yes.

Mr. MANUEL. Did he have any statement to make regarding your Klan membership, which he had denied publicly after the incident in Plymouth?

Mr. WILLIAMS. He said if he had knew of me personally he would have been to see me before now, but he had not knowed me personally.

Mr. MANUEL. But he did know you as a member of the Klan. Is that correct?

Mr. WILLIAMS. Yes.

Mr. MANUEL. At the time he made that statement?

Mr. WILLIAMS. Yes.

Mr. MANUEL. Mr. Williams, I would like to show you another press clipping from the Raleigh, North Carolina, *News and Observer*, dated September 3, 1965, with the headline "Dragon Says 'Bad Ones' Spot-lighted," and then this article, one paragraph of which reads as follows:

Questioned by newsmen after the conference, Jones said: "The Governor doesn't like some members of our organization. I have some I could get along better without and I plan to get rid of them as soon as I can."¹

Asked if any Klansmen were in Plymouth during the recent outbursts, Jones said: "There were none in Plymouth that were ordered to go in. I've never ordered anybody to go anywhere. I told all of my people to stay out of there except the ones who lived there."

Mr. Williams, I would like to ask you, as a result of your activities as a Klansman in Plymouth, North Carolina, did any official of the Realm of North Carolina make any investigation? Were you reprimanded in any way by any official of the Realm of North Carolina?

Mr. WILLIAMS. No, sir.

(Document marked "George Williams Exhibit No. 4" appears on p. 2883.)

Mr. MANUEL. Were you questioned at all concerning your activities?

Mr. WILLIAMS. No, sir.

Mr. MANUEL. To your knowledge, was any member of the Klan expelled for activities in Plymouth, North Carolina?

Mr. WILLIAMS. No, sir.

Mr. MANUEL. To your knowledge, did Grand Dragon Jones, prior to the date that you were shot, issue an order to Klansmen to the effect

¹ Committee investigation established that no North Carolina Klansmen were banished because of criminal background or violent nature.

GEORGE WILLIAMS EXHIBIT NO. 4

[Raleigh, N.C., *News and Observer*, Sept. 3, 1965]

Dragon Says 'Bad Ones' Spotlighted

Grand Dragon Robert Jones agreed Thursday with Governor Moore that the Plymouth racial violence has spotlighted some undesirables in the North Carolina Ku Klux Klan.

The Granite Quarry salesman, accompanied by two aides, met with Moore shortly after the Governor had placed part of the blame for the Plymouth strife at the doorstep of "certain members of the Klan."

Doesn't Like Some

Questioned by newsmen after the conference, Jones said: "The Governor doesn't like some members of our organization. I have some I could get along better without and I plan to get rid of them as soon as I can."

Asked if any Klansmen were in Plymouth during the recent outbursts, Jones said: "There were none in Plymouth that were ordered to go in. I've never ordered anybody to go anywhere. I told all of my people to stay out of there except the ones who live there."

Jones, accompanied by Klan Chaplain, the Rev. George Dorsett of Greensboro, and organizer Gordon Hamby of Lexington, said he put this question to Governor Moore: "How will the State end the daily demonstrations at Plymouth without giving special privileges to the colored citizens?"

Moore, he said, "didn't answer it."

Another question to Moore, Jones said, was: "Is there anything the Klan can do to help the situation?" Moore's answer, he said, was: "Abide by the law."

Jones commented: "This we have done."

Negroes Uninvited

Jones was asked about a pledge made Monday by Edenton civil rights leader Golden Frinks to hold a march in the vicinity of every Klan rally. He replied: "They can demonstrate in the road if they want to, but that's my property at the rally site as long as the rally is going on. They'd be uninvited guests there. I think if the Negroes followed us for 30 days they'd be so tired they couldn't demonstrate."

Asked if a Klan rally scheduled for Sept. 13 near Plymouth is still on, Jones said: "Yes,

See KLAN, Page 2

KLAN

Continued from Page One

sir, it certainly is." Moore did not request cancellation of this rally, Jones said, or any others scheduled.

Several rallies are on tap, Jones said, including Henderson on Sept. 8 and Williamston on Sept. 11.

Jones said that reports of a scuffle between Klansmen and Negroes in Plymouth the night of Aug. 26 were false. A number of Negroes reported receiving injuries from a run-in with the Klan.

The Plymouth conflict exploded into gunplay and knife-wielding Tuesday night. One white man was shot and another cut.

"The man who was shot was not a Klansman," Jones said, "and the man who was cut was not a Klansman."

that, as he stated in the press, all of the people were told to get out of there except the ones who lived there?

Mr. WILLIAMS. No, sir.

Mr. MANUEL. Now, Mr. Williams, do you have any knowledge of any other act of intimidation or violence performed by persons known to you to be members of the United Klans of America, Realm of North Carolina?

Mr. WILLIAMS. There is a few incidents that was brought, but this was the only one I took part in.

Mr. MANUEL. Do you have knowledge of cross-burnings?

Mr. WILLIAMS. Of two.

Mr. MANUEL. Would you please explain to the committee what your knowledge is in that regard?

Mr. WILLIAMS. Along about mid-September, I mean October, I think it was. I ain't sure of the date. But I went to a meeting at the Pactolus Hunting Club, and they had a cross fixed in the back room, and after the meeting was over Harry Ferguson took five of the men and he went into the back room and talked, closed the door and they talked, and the next morning there was a cross burnt in Mr. John Grier's yard.

Mr. MANUEL. Would you identify for the committee Mr. John Grier?

Mr. WILLIAMS. He was a real estate rental man in Greenville, and they claimed he was the cause of them selling the first house to a colored family in the white section of the town.

Mr. MANUEL. Did you see that cross in the Klavern prior to the burning?

Mr. WILLIAMS. I saw a cross. I couldn't say it was the same one. But I know there was a cross and it was burned about an hour after we closed.

Mr. MANUEL. Prior to the burning of that cross, did you observe at the same meeting Mr. Ferguson call several Klansmen over in the corner, as was done in the incident concerning the mayor in Vanceboro?

Mr. WILLIAMS. Yes, sir.

Mr. MANUEL. During the month of September, Mr. Williams, was there any other incident regarding a threatened beating or intimidation of a person in Greenville?

Mr. WILLIAMS. There was a small boy, or he was a young boy, a nian, but he was retarded.

Mr. MANUEL. Mentally retarded?

Mr. WILLIAMS. Yes, sir. I know they did not beat him. They went out and after they got him they talked to him and warned him if he was caught in the company of colored people again they would come back and get him.

Mr. MANUEL. Were Mr. Charles Edwards and Mr. Harry Ferguson the ones who did this?

Mr. WILLIAMS. Yes.

Mr. MANUEL. And they were officers, again, at that time in the Realm of North Carolina?

Mr. WILLIAMS. Yes, sir.

Mr. MANUEL. Mr. Williams, in November of 1965, do you have any knowledge of the beating of another Klansman from another unit?

Mr. WILLIAMS. Yes, sir.

Mr. MANUEL. Would you please explain to the committee your knowledge in that regard?

Mr. WILLIAMS. This was a boy, was a young fellow. He is a man, but he was a young fellow in the Greenville Unit, Benevolence Association.

Mr. MANUEL. What was his name?

Mr. WILLIAMS. All I know is Langston.

Mr. MANUEL. L-a-n-g-s-t-o-n?

Mr. WILLIAMS. Yes, sir.

Mr. MANUEL. Proceed.

Mr. WILLIAMS. The way I found out about this, the sheriff come to me, come to my house one night, or sent two deputies to my house to question me of a shooting between the two units along the highway, a shooting that occurred when from one car a fellow shot another one, and they indicted each other. So I——

Mr. MANUEL. You mean they made a complaint against each other?

Mr. WILLIAMS. Yes, sir. I told the sheriff I didn't know what you are talking about, and he said the shooting took place Monday night between the Klan in Pactolus Unit and the Klan in the Greenville Unit, and I said I still didn't know "what you are talking about, Sheriff."

Mr. MANUEL. Did the sheriff come to you as a suspect in this case?

Mr. WILLIAMS. Yes, sir. He said, "How about the beating, from which unit did it occur?" I said, "I don't know of no beating." Then he told me about the beating, that seven men went to this young fellow's house and whupped him. After they whupped him, the Greenville Klavern started putting guards at his house at night. While one of the guards was going off duty he started home and the car from Pactolus Unit followed him and, about 4 miles from Greenville, shot in the back of his car. And he told that they passed him and went by, and as he followed them they turned up a dirt road, which he said he knew that he had to come back out of to get out on the highway. So he parked right where they would come out and he said as they come out he threwed his lights and emptied his gun on the side of the car.

Mr. MANUEL. So one Klansman in the Pactolus Unit is shooting at another Klansman from the Greenville Unit. Is that correct?

Mr. WILLIAMS. Yes, sir.

Mr. MANUEL. And this resulted, as I understand it, in the members from the Pactolus Unit beating a man named Langston from the Greenville Unit?

Mr. WILLIAMS. Yes, sir.

Mr. MANUEL. For what reason was Mr. Langston beaten by Klansmen?

Mr. WILLIAMS. There was a boy in the Klan, the security guard captain, was throwed out of the Klan unit in Greenville.

Mr. MANUEL. What was his name?

Mr. WILLIAMS. David Bunting.

Mr. MANUEL. B-u-n-t-i-n-g?

Mr. WILLIAMS. That is right. They threw him out of the Klan unit in Greenville while I was in there.

Mr. MANUEL. For what reason was he expelled?

Mr. WILLIAMS. They claimed he was passing information to the law.

Mr. MANUEL. Proceed.

Mr. WILLIAMS. So after we set up the unit in Pactolus, we took David Bunting into the Pactolus Unit. So when we took him in, the Greenville Unit was discussing taking David back in the Klan. And the boy leading [the discussion] said he didn't see why because there wasn't nothing to him, "He won't even provide for his family."

Mr. MANUEL. Langston was talking about Bunting. Is that correct?

Mr. WILLIAMS. Yes, sir.

Mr. MANUEL. Proceed.

Mr. WILLIAMS. So somebody in that unit told David about it. So he goes to the Pactolus Unit and tells Harry Ferguson, that resulted from the beating.

Mr. MANUEL. Harry Ferguson at that time held what position in the Pactolus Unit?

Mr. WILLIAMS. He was the EC of the Pactolus Unit.

Mr. MANUEL. Now, Mr. Williams, did you subsequently find out who was involved in the beating of Mr. Langston from the Greenville Unit?

Mr. WILLIAMS. Only a few of them. I knew there was some of them, but Mr. Ferguson was the one that said didn't nobody beat him excepting him.

Mr. MANUEL. Meaning Mr. Ferguson beat him?

Mr. WILLIAMS. Yes.

Mr. MANUEL. He admitted this to you?

Mr. WILLIAMS. At my house.

Mr. MANUEL. At your house?

Mr. WILLIAMS. Yes.

Mr. MANUEL. Who else was present, Mr. Williams, when Mr. Ferguson made this admission?

Mr. WILLIAMS. There was two, the men were arrested for the shooting.

Mr. MANUEL. Do you know the identity of those two men?

Mr. WILLIAMS. Yes, sir, but—

Mr. MANUEL. O.K.

Mr. WILLIAMS. David Bunting was there. They were at my house when it was brought out that I asked Mr. Ferguson, I said, "Harry, Mr. Ferguson, I want to know did you send seven men over after that boy?" He said, "Seven of us went, but nobody beat him but me." He said, "I told Bob Jones that nobody hit him but me."

Mr. MANUEL. So he even admitted this to Mr. Jones, who is the Grand Dragon?

Mr. WILLIAMS. Yes, sir.

Mr. MANUEL. To your knowledge, Mr. Williams, what action did Mr. Jones, the Grand Dragon, take with regard to the complaints that were made by the Klansmen involved in the shooting?

Mr. WILLIAMS. He told them to withdraw the warrants and handle it among the Klan.

Mr. MANUEL. For what reason?

Mr. WILLIAMS. He didn't want the publicity.

Mr. MANUEL. He didn't want the publicity?

Mr. WILLIAMS. Yes, sir.

Mr. MANUEL. Mr. Williams, what was your own reaction to the admission by Mr. Ferguson that this action had been taken against a fellow Klansman?

Mr. WILLIAMS. After he told me he did, I told him, I said, "As of now, I am through with this mess. I don't want nothing to do with you-all, and you-all let me alone. I won't bother you, and don't you bother me." I said, "I am disgusted with you."

Mr. MANUEL. At that time you left the United Klans of America?

Mr. WILLIAMS. Yes.

The CHAIRMAN. About when was that?

Mr. WILLIAMS. November 15. The shooting was on November 15.

Mr. MANUEL. Mr. Williams, do you have any further knowledge of the activities of Harry Ferguson and the Pactolus Unit of the United Klans of America after you left the Klan?

Mr. WILLIAMS. Yes, sir. They turned their resignation in to the Knights of the Ku Klux Klan and have changed over to James "Catfish" Cole's Carolina Ku Klux Klan.

Mr. MANUEL. Could you identify for the committee Mr. James "Catfish" Cole?

Mr. WILLIAMS. Mr. Cole was the man that was in charge of the Klan that was in Lumberton at a rally the Indians went in to break up and they got to shooting each other.

Mr. MANUEL. Did he, as a matter of fact, serve a term in jail for that incident?

Mr. WILLIAMS. Yes, sir.

Mr. MANUEL. Does he now, to your knowledge, have a Klan organization in North Carolina?

Mr. WILLIAMS. Yes, sir. He has the Carolina Klan. He is the Imperial Wizard of the Carolina Klan, and Jesse MacBunning of Greenville is the Grand Dragon of the Carolina Klan.

Mr. MANUEL. As I understand, your testimony is that Mr. Harry Ferguson has left the United Klans of American with the Pactolus Unit and joined Mr. Catfish Cole's Carolina Ku Klux Klan organization?

Mr. WILLIAMS. Yes, sir.

Mr. MANUEL. Do you happen to know for what reason Ferguson and his group left to join Mr. Cole?

Mr. WILLIAMS. I don't know for sure, but I know that during the trouble they were having, so much trouble, and kept calling Mr. Jones, he got to the place he wouldn't pay them no mind about this trouble they were having among each other.

Mr. MANUEL. Mr. Williams, have you ever received any threats from persons known to you to be members of the Ku Klux Klan after you left the organization?

Mr. WILLIAMS. Yes, sir.

Mr. MANUEL. Would you please explain to the committee what threats and under what circumstances?

Mr. WILLIAMS. I have had three phone calls Sunday. Two of them I did not recognize who they were.

Mr. MANUEL. When you say Sunday, you mean last Sunday?

Mr. WILLIAMS. Yes, sir. But the third man that called me I knew just as soon as he spoke who he was.

Mr. MANUEL. Who was that man?

Mr. WILLIAMS. David Bunting.

Mr. MANUEL. Whom you knew to be a member of the United Klans of America, now a member of Mr. Catfish Cole's Carolina Ku Klux Klan organization?

Mr. WILLIAMS. Yes, sir.

Mr. MANUEL. You told the committee previously that you terminated your membership in the Ku Klux Klan in November of 1965, and these threats came last Sunday—January 1966?

Mr. WILLIAMS. Yes, sir.

Mr. MANUEL. Would you explain to the committee why you were threatened at that particular time, since you had left the Klan in November of 1965?

Mr. WILLIAMS. I don't know for sure why, but I was at a cafe on Friday night, tonight a week ago, and it was brought out that Harry Ferguson was at a Good Neighbor Council, East Carolina College, and the chief of police recognized him, and after the chief made his speech he said, "I see we have one of our Klan leaders here." He said, "Maybe he would like to say a few words."

And he said, Ferguson said, "He had never been a leader of anything but a mule."

Mr. MANUEL. At that time, Mr. Williams, was the chief of police of Greenville speaking against the Ku Klux Klan?

Mr. WILLIAMS. No, sir. He said he recognized one of the Klan leaders, that maybe he would like to say a few words.

Mr. MANUEL. In discussing Klan activities?

Mr. WILLIAMS. Yes, sir.

Mr. MANUEL. What happened after that?

Mr. WILLIAMS. The man got mad and told the chief that he had never led anything but a mule.

Mr. MANUEL. And he never led the Ku Klux Klan?

Mr. WILLIAMS. Yes, sir. I was setting in there when this man told us this, and I said—no. Some of them mentioned and said Ferguson said that he would make the chief prove that he was a leader of the Knights of the Ku Klux Klan or he would sue the city. So I made a remark. I said, "Well, they had better call me because I served under him when I was in the Klan." So the following Sunday I received these phone calls.

Mr. MANUEL. It was after this you received the threatening phone call?

Mr. WILLIAMS. Yes.

The CHAIRMAN. I think the record should be straightened a little bit. You said the chief was making a speech. Where?

Mr. WILLIAMS. At a Good Neighbor Council meeting. I don't know the name. This fellow here (indicating press) could tell you more about it.

The CHAIRMAN. As far as you know, was that or was that not a Klan meeting?

Mr. WILLIAMS. No, sir; it was a Good Neighbor Council meeting.

The CHAIRMAN. And was the chief talking, or had he said anything in favor of the Klan during his talk; do you know?

Mr. WILLIAMS. No, sir. The chief is 100 percent against the Klan.

The CHAIRMAN. I want the record to be clear either way. I am glad it is clear that way.

Mr. MANUEL. Now, Mr. Williams, going to the Pactolus Unit of the United Klans of America——

The CHAIRMAN. Let me go back to that incident. It is now related to me that probably during the talk by the chief of police he was, in fact, talking against the Klan, and then he said something like, "By the way, I see one of their leaders here who can talk." Was that about your understanding?

Mr. WILLIAMS. The way this fellow said it, he said the chief said, "I see in our audience we have one of our Klan leaders" and said maybe he would like to say a few words.

The CHAIRMAN. All right.

Mr. MANUEL. Now, Mr. Williams, going back to the Pactolus Unit of the United Klans of America, which you have previously testified that you joined in approximately October of 1965, you identified Mr. Harry Ferguson as the exalted cyclops of that unit. Is that correct?

Mr. WILLIAMS. Yes, sir.

Mr. MANUEL. To your knowledge, is he currently acting as exalted cyclops of the Pactolus Klavern?

Mr. WILLIAMS. Yes, sir.

Mr. MANUEL. From your direct knowledge, sir, would you identify for the committee the other officers of the Pactolus Klavern as they were when you were a member of that organization?

Mr. WILLIAMS. Yes, sir. Harry Ferguson was EC. Bobby Wadford was the assistant.

Mr. MANUEL. Was the Klaliff?

Mr. WILLIAMS. Yes, the assistant.

The klokard was David Bunting.

Mr. MANUEL. And David Bunting, as I understand it, was one of the persons known to you to have made the threat over the telephone. Is that correct?

Mr. WILLIAMS. Yes, sir.

Mr. MANUEL. On your life?

Mr. WILLIAMS. Yes, sir.

Mr. MANUEL. What did Mr. Bunting tell you over the telephone that let you know that he was intimidating you?

Mr. WILLIAMS. As soon as he spoke I told him, I said, "David, you can talk like you ought to. I know who you were when you spoke your first word." He said, "We will be looking for you." He said the big man has put the word out "to get you and we will be after you."

Mr. MANUEL. Who did you take it he meant by "big man"?

Mr. WILLIAMS. Harry Ferguson.

Mr. MANUEL. Did he say anything else?

Mr. WILLIAMS. No, sir.

Mr. MANUEL. What was your reaction or your comments to Mr. Bunting?

Mr. WILLIAMS. At that time, I told him, I said, "You are not going to have to look for me." I said, "I will be in front of your brother's place in 5 minutes." I got in my car, I rode by. They were in the station. I rode by east. I went about a half a mile down the road. I turned around, came back by, I went about a hundred yards more down to the next station. I turned and come back by. They never did come out.

The CHAIRMAN. And they won't.

Mr. MANUEL. Have you received any other threats subsequent to that phone call and the subsequent incidents which you have related?

Mr. WILLIAMS. Two before.

Mr. MANUEL. And would you explain to the committee the nature of those threats?

Mr. WILLIAMS. A voice on there said—the first one, I answered the phone, and the man when I answered the phone said, "George?" I said, "Yes." He said, "The man has put the word out to get you and we will be looking for you."

Mr. MANUEL. Did you recognize in any way the person who was calling?

Mr. WILLIAMS. No, sir.

Mr. MANUEL. What was the nature of the second call to which you referred?

Mr. WILLIAMS. My daughter answered the phone, and she said, "Daddy, some man wants to talk to you." And I went to the phone, and he said, "George, the man has put the word out. We are coming after you."

Mr. MANUEL. At the time you left the United Klans of America, and that was, as you testified, approximately November 15, 1965?

Mr. WILLIAMS. Yes.

Mr. MANUEL. Were any threats made at that time against you?

Mr. WILLIAMS. No, sir, not directly threats. They was telling me, a few of them, what they could do, that I knew what they could do. I said, "Well, I am not afraid."

Mr. MANUEL. Did they tell you specifically what they could do? And if not, what did you take that to mean?

Mr. WILLIAMS. They didn't come out and say what they could do, they just said I knew what they could do.

Mr. MANUEL. Who were the individuals that said that?

Mr. WILLIAMS. Different ones that belong to the Klavern.

Mr. MANUEL. Did Mr. Ferguson ever directly say anything to you after you left?

Mr. WILLIAMS. Yes, sir. After the shooting, after I was questioned, that following weekend the two that was arrested was supposed to appear at the justice of the peace's office, Mr. Luther Moore. I went up there with them. After they laid the hearing over and came on outside, I said, "What are they going to do about this mess?" And Harry said, "I don't know, they laid it over."

He said about this, "What have they done to you?" I said, "They ain't done anything. They want me to take a lie test." He said, "Bob Jones said you had better take no lie test."

Mr. MANUEL. Bob Jones, the Grand Dragon, had sent that word to Mr. Ferguson?

Mr. WILLIAMS. I don't know. This is what Ferguson said to me on the street in the presence of the two men that had been arrested.

Mr. MANUEL. Did Mr. Ferguson give you a reason for this?

Mr. WILLIAMS. No, sir.

Mr. MANUEL. Did you subsequently take a lie detector test?

Mr. WILLIAMS. No, sir, but I told him, "If the sheriff takes me," I said, "I am going. If he thinks I am foolish enough to get out on the road and ride up and down the road shooting," I said, "I want to get straight of this mess and get out while the getting is good."

Mr. MANUEL. Mr. Williams, from your direct knowledge as an ex-member of the Ku Klux Klan, the United Klans of America specifically, could you tell the committee approximately how many active members currently are, to the last of your knowledge, in the area of Greenville, North Carolina?

Mr. WILLIAMS. I would say about 40 active members.

Mr. MANUEL. Do you have any knowledge as to how many the Klan itself carries on its books?

Mr. WILLIAMS. There was about 340.

Mr. MANUEL. 340?

Mr. WILLIAMS. Yes.

Mr. MANUEL. And to your knowledge, about 40 members are active?

Mr. WILLIAMS. Yes, sir. Most of the Klan, the people that get into the Klan go and join, and after they get in and find out what they are in, they don't never come back no more.

The CHAIRMAN. They go in and come out?

Mr. WILLIAMS. Yes, sir. After they go in, they have to give the \$10 to get in and they don't never see them no more. They don't never come back.

Mr. MANUEL. Mr. Williams, from your knowledge as a member of the Klan, would you please tell the committee what records are kept by Klaverns?

Mr. WILLIAMS. Well, they have a list of the names that is kept so that they can find out who is behind on their dues and such things as that. We have a list with the names that is kept.

Mr. MANUEL. Do they keep, to your knowledge, any financial records?

Mr. WILLIAMS. I have never heard any financial reports read, only what we had left in the bank, as to the Greenville Unit, but in the Pactolus Unit they read the records every night and brought in receipts and what was bought.

Mr. MANUEL. I would like to show you a photostatic copy of a check drawn on the account of the Benevolent Association of Greenville, North Carolina, dated October 22, 1965. The check is made out to cash and it is in the amount \$998.31. The notation on the check says it is for "attorney fees."

I would like to show you this check and have you tell us who signed it and what your knowledge of this particular check is.

Mr. WILLIAMS. It is signed by W. Hardin and L. H. Tyson and is for cash in the amount \$998 and some few cents for attorneys' fees. I have never heard of them.

(Check marked "George Williams Exhibit No. 5" follows:)

GEORGE WILLIAMS EXHIBIT No. 5

BENEVOLENT ASSOCIATION
P. O. BOX 2898
EAST CAROLINA STATION
GREENVILLE, NORTH CAROLINA

43

DATE 10-22 1965 55-72

PAY TO THE ORDER OF cash \$998.00

Nine hundred ninety eight and 00/100 DOLLARS

FOR attorney fees

THE BANK OF WINTERVILLE
WINTERVILLE, N. C.

W. Hardin
W. Williams

⑆9066⑆0472⑆

MR. MANUEL. Would you identify Mr. Hardin for the committee?

MR. WILLIAMS. I don't know him.

MR. MANUEL. You never heard of Mr. Hardin?

MR. WILLIAMS. No, sir.

MR. MANUEL. To your direct knowledge did the Klan have attorneys in the first place to whom they could pay attorneys' fees?

MR. WILLIAMS. No, sir.

MR. MANUEL. Do you know what happened to that money?

MR. WILLIAMS. No, sir.

MR. MANUEL. The check was made to cash and was cashed. You don't know what happened to the money?

MR. WILLIAMS. No, sir.

MR. MANUEL. Mr. Chairman, I would like to state to the committee that investigation has shown that on this same date, October 22, 1965, that account was closed at that particular bank.

THE CHAIRMAN. Were there any criminal cases or other matters pending in the courts when they drew that check for lawyers' fees that you know of?

MR. WILLIAMS. No, sir. It was never discussed.

MR. MANUEL. Do you know that on that particular date as a matter of fact the account was closed at the bank?

MR. WILLIAMS. No, sir.

MR. MANUEL. Was that report made to the membership?

MR. WILLIAMS. We were told we were broke.

MR. MANUEL. And as a member, you did not know of the \$998 and some odd cents that was in the account at that time; is that correct?

MR. WILLIAMS. No, sir; I didn't know about it.

MR. MANUEL. Mr. Williams, as a member of the two units of the Ku Klux Klan, did you have any knowledge of money going directly from the Klavern to the office of the Grand Dragon, Mr. James Robertson Jones?

MR. WILLIAMS. Only what Louis Tyson told me one time that he got most of the dues that were paid into the Klavern.

MR. MANUEL. That is, Mr. Jones got most of the dues?

MR. WILLIAMS. Yes.

MR. MANUEL. Was that money paid directly to Mr. Jones, to your knowledge?

MR. WILLIAMS. I don't know. He said it went to the State office.

Mr. MANUEL. Again, Mr. Williams, I would like to show you a series of checks which the committee has obtained by subpoena from The Bank of Winterville, Winterville, North Carolina, of the Benevolent Association of Greenville, North Carolina. This series of checks is all made payable to James R. Jones, the first dated April 7, 1965, and the last dated the 10th of September 1965 and they collectively total \$264.25.

I would like to show you this series of checks and ask you to identify the persons who signed those checks.

Mr. WILLIAMS. R. E. Everett and L. H. Tyson.

(Checks marked "George Williams Exhibit No. 6." One of said checks follows; balance retained in committee files.)

GEORGE WILLIAMS EXHIBIT No. 6

BENEVOLENT ASSOCIATION
 P. O. BOX 2000
 EAST CAROLINA STATION
 GREENVILLE, NORTH CAROLINA

33

DATE 9-10 19 65 65-472

PAY TO THE ORDER OF James R. Jones \$ 21.25

twenty one + 25/100 DOLLARS.

FOR _____

R. E. Everett
L. H. Tyson

THE BANK OF WINTERVILLE
 WINTERVILLE, N. C.

⑆9055⑈0472⑆

Mr. MANUEL. Were those persons known to you at that period of time to be officers in the Greenville Unit of the Ku Klux Klan?

Mr. WILLIAMS. Only one.

Mr. MANUEL. Did you know the other?

Mr. WILLIAMS. Only as a member.

Mr. MANUEL. Only as a member?

Mr. WILLIAMS. Yes, sir.

Mr. MANUEL. And to your knowledge he did not have, as an ordinary member, power to sign checks?

Mr. WILLIAMS. To my knowledge he didn't.

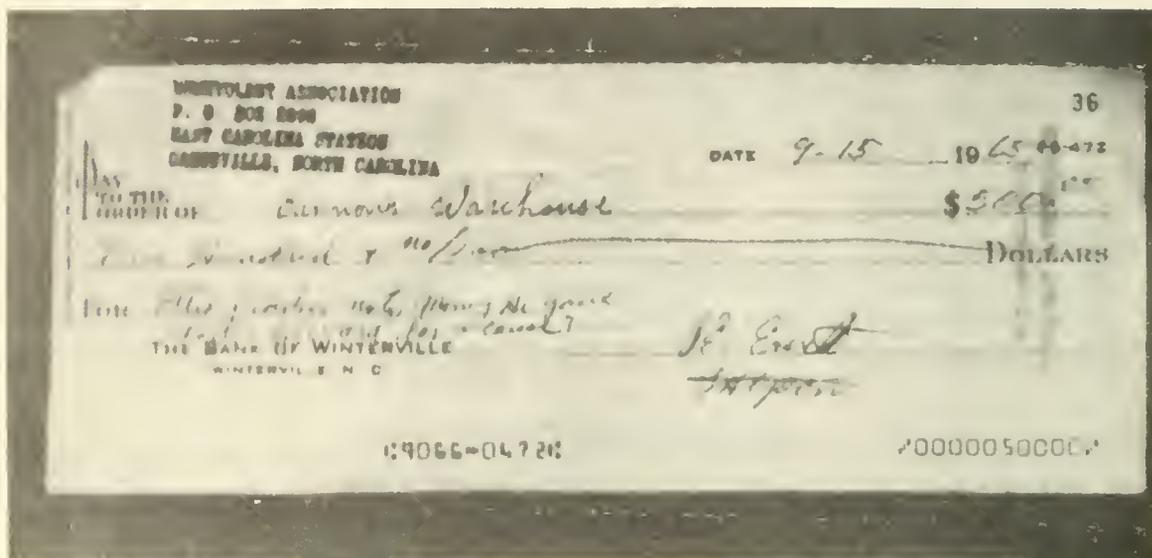
Mr. MANUEL. Thank you, sir.

Mr. Williams, I would like to show you one other check which was made on behalf of the Benevolent Association of Greenville, North Carolina, signed by R. E. Everett and L. H. Tyson in the amount of \$500, payable to Cannon's Warehouse. The notation on the check says: "Ellis Peaden note Money He gave Charles Edward for a cause" and then there is a question mark. I would like to show you that check and ask you to explain the significance of the notation and whatever other knowledge you possess of that check.

Mr. WILLIAMS. This check was paid to somebody in Greenville that had loaned Charlie Edwards \$500 that Charlie had gone to and said some of the boys in the Klan were in jail and he needed the cash money to get them out because he didn't want nobody signing no bonds. But as far as Ellis Peaden, Ellis Peaden signed a note also for Charlie for \$500 with which he bought a car from Bright Leaf Motors for \$1,000.

(Check marked "George Williams Exhibit No. 7" follows:)

GEORGE WILLIAMS EXHIBIT No. 7



Mr. MANUEL. The Charles Edwards referred to was at that time a State officer of the Realm of North Carolina of the United Klans of America?

Mr. WILLIAMS. Yes, sir. I don't know who loaned him the money. I heard it discussed whether the Klan should pay it back or let the man get it out of Charlie Edwards. The Klan paid it back to keep the publicity out of the Klan.

Mr. MANUEL. As I understand, Mr. Edwards got \$500 out of Cannon's Warehouse which the Klan got back and \$500 from Mr. Peaden, and the sum he received, which totaled \$1,000, was used to purchase an automobile?

Mr. WILLIAMS. Yes, sir.

Mr. MANUEL. What action did the Klan take concerning Mr. Edwards following this discovery?

Mr. WILLIAMS. They called Bob Jones and he had Mr. Edwards removed from the Klavern.

Mr. MANUEL. In other words, Mr. Edwards was removed by Mr. Jones for misappropriation of funds?

Mr. WILLIAMS. Yes, sir.

Mr. MANUEL. And although to your knowledge Mr. Edwards was a leader of the Klan in Plymouth, North Carolina, he was not removed from the Klan for that reason?

Mr. WILLIAMS. No, sir.

Mr. MANUEL. Thank you, sir.

Mr. Willis, the staff has no further questions of this witness.

The CHAIRMAN. I have just one or two questions.

Mr. Williams, you said you joined the Klan because you had attended a meeting and had heard the speeches made and discussions to the effect that they stood for segregation of the races, or not a mixing of white and colored people; is that correct?

Mr. WILLIAMS. Yes, sir.

The CHAIRMAN. And you believed in that?

Mr. WILLIAMS. Yes, sir.

The CHAIRMAN. Later on you went to Plymouth and I think you said an incident occurred that you have described whereby, in whatever way it happened, you were shot by a colored man?

Mr. WILLIAMS. Yes, sir.

The CHAIRMAN. But, despite that, you quit the Klan?

Mr. WILLIAMS. Yes, sir.

The CHAIRMAN. Is that because you don't believe that klanism is the right way to go about this problem?

Mr. WILLIAMS. I believe now that Klan life is the lowest life that you can get. I would like to see any man that thought of joining the Klan, I wish he could see me before he got in. I would like to tell him what he is getting into.

The CHAIRMAN. It is just no good?

Mr. WILLIAMS. That is right.

Mr. MANUEL. Going back to the incident in Plymouth, Mr. Williams, who paid your hospitalization and doctor bills as a result of your being wounded?

Mr. WILLIAMS. The Klan paid.

Mr. MANUEL. And how did the Klan pay for this, to your knowledge?

Mr. WILLIAMS. Louis Tyson paid it by his personal check.

Mr. MANUEL. He was treasurer of your local unit at that time?

Mr. WILLIAMS. Yes, sir.

Mr. MANUEL. One other question: At the time you were a member of the Klan, was there at any time discussed in the Klan the fact that Klansmen should purchase weapons, guns?

Mr. WILLIAMS. Yes, sir. They told us we all should have a gun.

Mr. MANUEL. And for what reason were you urged to buy a gun?

Mr. WILLIAMS. For defense.

Mr. MANUEL. And how many times, approximately, did this subject come up while you were a member?

Mr. WILLIAMS. I couldn't say the exact number of times, but it was several times.

The CHAIRMAN. When you say for "defense," I would like to have you talk a little bit more about that because another witness who, like you, testified under oath and voluntarily, said that speeches were made and Klansmen were told that they had to be prepared because communism would take over and they would be the last to fight for the country, and all that claptrap. In what context, in what way, did they say you had to have guns for defense?

Mr. WILLIAMS. There were several discussions of colored people, known as the Deacons, they claimed was forming in eastern North Carolina and that they were arming to protect the colored people.

The CHAIRMAN. To protect themselves against the colored people?

Mr. WILLIAMS. No, to protect the colored people against the whites. It was discussed they were arming themselves as protectors of the colored people, who were colored people.

The CHAIRMAN. I am not sure I follow you.

Mr. WILLIAMS. There was a band of colored people known as the Deacons.

The CHAIRMAN. The Deacons. I have heard about them.

Mr. WILLIAMS. And they claimed they found out there was a unit of them formed in Elizabeth City and we should be prepared for them if they should come.

The CHAIRMAN. If the Deacons should attack the white people?

Mr. WILLIAMS. Yes.

The CHAIRMAN. I see.

Mr. MANUEL. Do you have any knowledge as to where the Klan and Klan members obtained their weapons?

Mr. WILLIAMS. No, sir; only in different places they could go where you could buy a gun without a permit. On one occasion they took up collections on the floor and sent the money to some man in Norfolk, Virginia, to get Army rifles.

Mr. MANUEL. How much money was collected at that time?

Mr. WILLIAMS. I am not sure, but I heard about \$300.

Mr. MANUEL. Do you know or had you heard they did actually order guns from Norfolk, Virginia?

Mr. WILLIAMS. I heard they did, but I never seen any.

Mr. MANUEL. Did you yourself purchase one?

Mr. WILLIAMS. No, sir.

The CHAIRMAN. I believe you also said that one of the reasons why you joined the Klan was because of something having to do with electing officials who were against integration. Is that correct?

Mr. WILLIAMS. Yes. In every rally that he goes to he is always urging them to start to voting people in office that will be white men, he said, because we need them in office now. He said to start with your little constable on up.

The CHAIRMAN. By that you mean people who believe somewhat like the Klan does?

Mr. WILLIAMS. Yes, sir.

The CHAIRMAN. Maybe I am putting words in your mouth. What did they say about the election of public officials?

Mr. WILLIAMS. He said: "If you don't believe in mixing races, we want to vote out all of these colored lovers that we have in office."

The CHAIRMAN. You mean white colored lovers?

Mr. WILLIAMS. Well, he didn't come out that way.

The CHAIRMAN. What did he say?

Mr. WILLIAMS. He said he wanted to start down with the little constable and put white men in office.

The CHAIRMAN. Good red-blooded American citizens, according to his thinking?

Mr. WILLIAMS. Yes, sir.

The CHAIRMAN. I don't know how much they love me, but I will tell you one thing—and I said this on the floor—there was a plan to send a Klansman in my district to defeat me, and the very first witness on the stand was Imperial Wizard Robert M. Shelton, and I read to him a report I had on that score and I told him I welcomed him and challenged him and dared him. Then I had some phone calls, too, though not as bad as yours. But the veil is off and the secret is out, and they just will make a lot of noise. They will not do a thing to me and they will not do a thing to you.

There is a Federal law, and I will read it to you. That Federal law reads—and I will omit words that are unnecessary :

Whoever * * * intimidate[s] * * * any witness * * * in connection with any inquiry or investigation being had by either House, or any committee of either House, or any joint committee of the Congress ; or

* * * * *

Shall be fined not more than \$5,000 or imprisoned not more than five years or both. * * *

Now, you are appearing here under subpoena. You have that Federal law to protect you. Nothing will happen. Don't you worry. I am glad you told that guy, "You know where I am. I will meet you in 5 minutes." Nobody showed up and nobody will show up.

I have said this before, and I will say again, I congratulate you. I think you have shown fortitude and courage and common ordinary guts in coming here and saying what you did, and you are making a great contribution to your country. And I repeat what I said on the floor yesterday, others will follow suit. I am just as sure about that as I am sitting here, and I am very sure the Klans are reducing and I hope and think they soon will be folding up. A lot of the members are not attending meetings, a lot of them are quitting, and that will continue. I appreciate your appearance.

Mr. ASHBROOK. I certainly join in what the chairman said and I would say, in your activities you have had up to this time and many beliefs you have had that we might not agree with, you stand at least 10 feet taller than those members of the Klan who will be derogatory of you.

On the one cited incident of violence you testified to, I would like some amplification. Aside from the specific instructions you received—I believe you said there were eight men appointed to carry out this specific act—was there any indication at that time or later which would lead you to believe this was at the behest of any State or national leaders of the Klan, or was it strictly a local project?

Mr. WILLIAMS. Mr. Edwards told us the Vanceboro Unit wanted this done. When they want a job done, they generally bring somebody else from another unit to do it.

Mr. ASHBROOK. So it would be your impression or understanding that this was done not by your local Klan organization, but at the behest of higher-ups, so to speak?

Mr. WILLIAMS. Yes, sir.

Mr. ASHBROOK. Then there wasn't any repercussion, I believe you stated, insofar as it was not specifically carried out?

Mr. WILLIAMS. No, sir.

Mr. ASHBROOK. That is all I had, Mr. Chairman.

The CHAIRMAN. Mr. Senner.

Mr. SENNER. Mr. Williams, what did you say Harry Ferguson's occupation is?

Mr. WILLIAMS. He is a farmer.

Mr. SENNER. And Edwards?

Mr. WILLIAMS. He was a logger and at the time he was in the Klan he was chief of police of Grimesland.

Mr. SENNER. Who was the justice of the peace?

Mr. WILLIAMS. Louis Tyson.

Mr. SENNER. Is he the individual you identified as the signatory on one of the checks?

Mr. WILLIAMS. Yes.

Mr. SENNER. Is he still a justice of the peace?

Mr. WILLIAMS. Yes.

Mr. SENNER. Is that an elective position or an appointive position?

Mr. WILLIAMS. He is elected.

Mr. SENNER. Has his identity with the Klan been publicly exposed except the speech of the chief of police that was made the other day?

Mr. WILLIAMS. No, sir.

Mr. SENNER. When you talked to Grand Dragon J. R. Jones relative to the possibility of being subpoenaed here, were you subpoenaed in fact by this committee?

Mr. WILLIAMS. Not then.

Mr. SENNER. Not then?

Mr. WILLIAMS. No, sir.

Mr. SENNER. What did Mr. Jones state to you at the time you had the conversation with him?

Mr. WILLIAMS. He said he did not know whether I would be subpoenaed or not, but if I did to get in touch with him and he would tell me what to do.

Mr. SENNER. What was the date of that conversation? What I am trying to establish is whether Mr. J. R. Jones had been subpoenaed at the time you had this conversation with him.

Mr. WILLIAMS. He had been subpoenaed.

Mr. SENNER. He had been subpoenaed?

Mr. WILLIAMS. Yes, sir.

Mr. SENNER. Do you recall the date of the conversation?

Mr. WILLIAMS. No, sir.

Mr. SENNER. But it was the date you were holding a rally?

Mr. WILLIAMS. Yes, sir.

Mr. SENNER. And had you been subpoenaed when you received the telephone call with this threat from David Bunting?

Mr. WILLIAMS. No, sir.

Mr. SENNER. Which was last Sunday?

Mr. WILLIAMS. Yes, sir.

Mr. SENNER. You had not received a subpoena at that time?

Mr. WILLIAMS. No, sir.

Mr. SENNER. And you testified under oath that to your knowledge Charles Edwards is still a Klansman although he is not in the United Klans of America but in the North Carolina Klans?

Mr. WILLIAMS. Charlie Edwards was kicked out of the Klan for misusing money.

Mr. SENNER. Has he joined Catfish Cole?

Mr. WILLIAMS. No.

Mr. SENNER. That is all.

Mr. MANUEL. Mr. Chairman, I would like to make a comment for the record that in going over certain facts with Mr. Williams he has identified for the committee additional Klaverns which operate in the

province he operated in, and I would like to identify the Klaverns he cited for us:

In Pitt County, the Pactolus Unit, of which he was a member.

In Washington County, Plymouth Unit.

In Beaufort County, Belhaven Unit.

In Hyde County, Swanquarter Unit.

In Greene County, Walstonburg Unit.

In Chowan County, a Klavern at Edenton.

I would like also to state for the record that continuing investigation of the activities of the United Klans of America by this committee has established that two individuals whom Mr. Williams touched on, Boyd Hamby and George Dorsett, both former realm officers of the North Carolina Realm of the Ku Klux Klan of America, have been assigned to act as organizers in the State of Florida and are operating out of Titusville, Florida.

The CHAIRMAN. Is Mr. Dorsett one of the Klansmen who has been cited for contempt?

Mr. MANUEL. Yes, sir; and he is also an imperial officer of the United Klans of America.

The CHAIRMAN. Mr. Buchanan.

Mr. BUCHANAN. Mr. Williams, you are obviously a man of honesty and courage and I thank you for your testimony before this committee. Frankly, sir, you have made more sense to me than the entire higher echelon of the United Klans of America put together to date, at least in their statements that have come to my attention.

One of these statements is printed here in a newspaper article I have. This is called the *Fiery Cross* and is supposed to be the official publication of the United Klans of America. It is the first one I have ever seen and may be the first one ever produced, but in it is a story from Mr. Shelton's point of view of the testimony of various members of his organization before this committee. And on the front page is a memorandum from Imperial Wizard Shelton which includes these words concerning the United Klans:

Our dedication to God, our country, our flag, our homes, and our loyalty to the principles of Constitutional Government IS NOT FOR SALE OR OPEN TO NEGOTIATION.

Steadfast in devotion to principles the UKA has been in [sic] now, and forever will be regardless of intimidation, harrassment [sic], name-calling and threats. Ours is a righteous cause, and all the Legions of Hell cannot prevail against it.

Would this, in your opinion, be an accurate picture of the United Klans of America?

Mr. WILLIAMS. No, sir.

(Document marked "George Williams Exhibit No. 8" follows:)

GEORGE WILLIAMS EXHIBIT No. 8

[The Fiery Cross, p. 1]



Memorandum

To: All Members of the United Klans of America
 Subject: THE ROAD AHEAD

HUAC (The House Committee on Un-American Activities), succumbing to the urging of a panic-stricken staff which sees its house of cards crumbling before its very eyes, has voted to recommend contempt citations against me and six other officials of the UKA.

This frantic action was taken in an effort to arm the staff with another weapon of intimidation against witnesses scheduled to appear before the Committee in the future. I confidently predict it will prove to be another dud. Klansmen — with few exceptions — are men of honor and integrity, and regard their oath as sacred.

Only a man who already has the blood of Judas running through his veins will fall for this newest intimidation gimmick and become a pitiful victim of the false promises and look-out-or-the-goblins-will-get-you threats

of the HUAC.

Over the weekend I have been in communication, by telephone and otherwise, with all Dragons and the loyal, dedicated Imperial Officers of the UKA; and instructions are going out — North, South, East and West — to step up, despite adverse winter weather conditions — rallies and public speakings. This is no time to slow down activities.

This is no time to go to sleep at the switch in the struggle against the evils of Communism, Civil Righters' defiance of law and order, draft card burners and other traitors to the principles of government upon which our nation was built.

Now IS THE TIME to re dedicate ourselves — as individuals and as a group — to the objectives which led us to become Klansmen in the first place.

Gird your loins for the continuing fight against International and native-nurtured Communism, regardless of whether it is found in government, honey-combed in Civil Rights Groups, or among card-burning, traitorous draft dodging beatniks. Let's fight, as we have never fought before, for our God-given heritage.

Let no man or group of men be misled into thinking we will be detoured from our course and dedication. Our dedication to God, our country, our flag, our homes, and our loyalty to the principles of Constitutional Government IS NOT FOR SALE OR OPEN TO NEGOTIATION.

Steadfast in devotion to principles the UKA has been in now, and forever will be regardless of intimidation, harrassment, name-calling and threats. Ours is a righteous cause, and all the Legions of Hell cannot prevail against it.

Robert M. Shelton,
 Imperial Wizard.

WE SHALL NOT BE INTIMIDATED

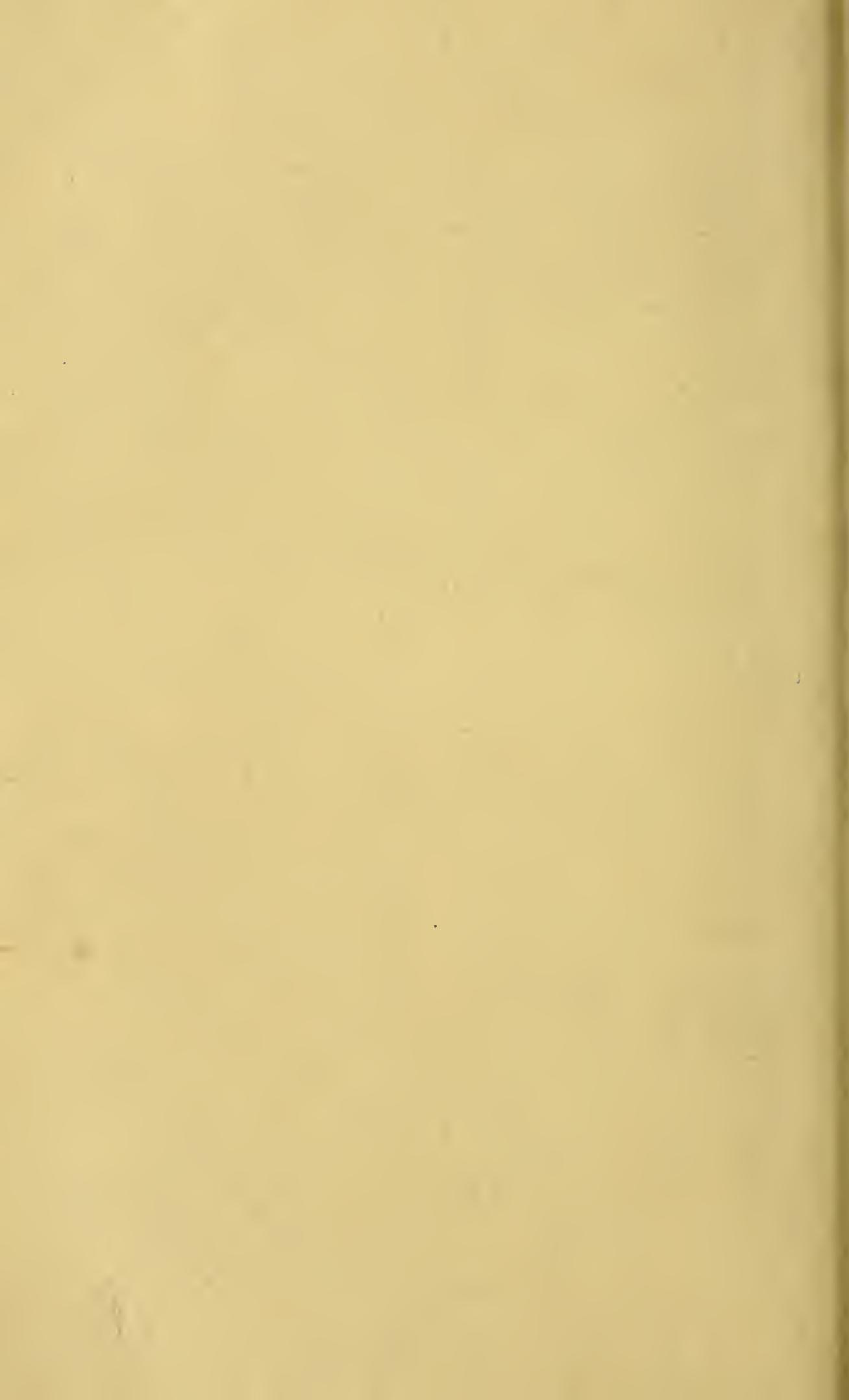
Mr. BUCHANAN. I thank you for your testimony.

The CHAIRMAN. Thank you very much, Mr. Williams. You are excused.

The subcommittee will stand in recess until 10 a.m., Tuesday, February 1, 1966.

(Whereupon, at 4 p.m., Friday, January 28, 1966, the subcommittee recessed to reconvene Tuesday, February 1, 1966.)









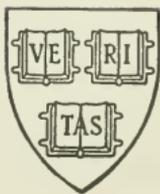
BOSTON PUBLIC LIBRARY



3 9999 05706 3065

3065

US Doc 5.791



HARVARD
COLLEGE
LIBRARY

ACTIVITIES OF KU KLUX KLAN ORGANIZATIONS
IN THE UNITED STATES
PART 4

LIBRARY
OF THE
UNITED STATES GOVERNMENT
DEC 21 1967

HEARINGS
BEFORE THE
COMMITTEE ON UN-AMERICAN ACTIVITIES
HOUSE OF REPRESENTATIVES
EIGHTY-NINTH CONGRESS
SECOND SESSION

FEBRUARY 1-4 AND 7-11, 1966
(INDEX IN SEPARATE VOLUME)

Printed for the use of the
Committee on Un-American Activities



479
254-4

CONTENTS

| | Page |
|---------------------------------|------|
| February 1, 1966: Testimony of— | |
| Vincent Travis Purser..... | 2901 |
| Deavours Nix..... | 2904 |
| Sam Holloway Bowers, Jr..... | 2908 |
| Afternoon session: | |
| Ernest S. Gilbert, Jr..... | 2942 |
| Joseph Carlton Brown..... | 2951 |
| February 2, 1966: Testimony of— | |
| John Emmett Thornhill, Sr..... | 2956 |
| John Dawson..... | 2982 |
| February 3, 1966: Testimony of— | |
| Charles Melvin Stewart..... | 2994 |
| Paul Lafayette Foster..... | 2998 |
| Ernest Buchanan Parker..... | 3005 |
| Myron Wayne (Jack) Seale..... | 3009 |
| Afternoon session: | |
| Ernest Henry Avants..... | 3016 |
| Paul Dewey Wilson..... | 3019 |
| Jimmy Princeton Wilson..... | 3028 |
| Murphy John Duncan, Jr..... | 3031 |
| Emery Allen Lee..... | 3037 |
| L. C. Murray..... | 3042 |
| Edward Lenox McDaniel..... | 3044 |
| February 4, 1966: Testimony of— | |
| Robert Sidney Thomas..... | 3058 |
| Herbert Thomas..... | 3066 |
| Ronald Jefferson Tidwell..... | 3068 |
| Rayford Jackson Martin..... | 3073 |
| Wilson Hood..... | 3076 |
| Myrtie Eugene Stephens..... | 3078 |
| Herbert Eugene Reeves..... | 3084 |
| February 7, 1966: Testimony of— | |
| James W. McCroskey..... | 3092 |
| Robert N. Washington..... | 3102 |
| James R. Whitefield..... | 3106 |
| Afternoon session: | |
| William P. Whitefield, Jr..... | 3116 |
| Johnnie Lee Burnette..... | 3122 |
| Donald Andrew Smitherman..... | 3125 |
| Curtis O'Neil Doles, Sr..... | 3129 |
| Eugene Curtis Vann, Jr..... | 3131 |
| Sylvester Trawick..... | 3135 |
| Charles Jerry Wilkinson..... | 3143 |
| Lewis Edward Perkins..... | 3146 |
| February 8, 1966: Testimony of— | |
| William Otto Perkins..... | 3156 |
| Fredrick Gerald Smith..... | 3167 |
| William Melvin Sexton..... | 3174 |
| Ralph Ray Roton..... | 3187 |
| Afternoon session: | |
| Ralph Ray Roton (resumed)..... | 3204 |

| | Page |
|--------------------------------------|------|
| February 9, 1966: Testimony of— | |
| Ralph Ray Roton (resumed)----- | 3224 |
| Robert Milton Creel----- | 3240 |
| Afternoon session: | |
| Ralph Earl Pryor, Jr.----- | 3265 |
| Robert Milton Creel (resumed)----- | 3267 |
| Ralph Earl Pryor, Jr. (resumed)----- | 3303 |
| February 10, 1966: Testimony of— | |
| Ralph Earl Pryor, Jr. (resumed)----- | 3312 |
| Roy Everett Frankhouser, Jr.----- | 3342 |
| Donald W. Swartz----- | 3363 |
| Bobby J. Stephens----- | 3369 |
| Afternoon session: | |
| Bobby J. Stephens (resumed)----- | 3370 |
| February 11, 1966: Testimony of— | |
| Bobby J. Stephens (resumed)----- | 3410 |
| Daniel N. Wagner----- | 3424 |
| Afternoon session: | |
| Verlin U. Gilliam----- | 3445 |
| Jim Harris----- | 3455 |
| Robert W. Annable----- | 3460 |
| Parkie Scott----- | 3468 |
| Flynn R. Harvey----- | 3478 |
| Index in separate volume. | |

PUBLIC LAW 601, 79TH CONGRESS

The legislation under which the House Committee on Un-American Activities operates is Public Law 601, 79th Congress [1946]; 60 Stat. 812, which provides:

*Be it enacted by the Senate and House of Representatives of the United States of America in Congress assembled, * * **

PART 2—RULES OF THE HOUSE OF REPRESENTATIVES

RULE X

SEC. 121. STANDING COMMITTEES

* * * * *
17. Committee on Un-American Activities, to consist of nine Members.

RULE XI

POWERS AND DUTIES OF COMMITTEES

* * * * *
(q) (1) Committee on Un-American Activities.
(A) Un-American activities.

(2) The Committee on Un-American Activities, as a whole or by subcommittee, is authorized to make from time to time investigations of (i) the extent, character, and objects of un-American propaganda activities in the United States, (ii) the diffusion within the United States of subversive and un-American propaganda that is instigated from foreign countries or of a domestic origin and attacks the principle of the form of government as guaranteed by our Constitution, and (iii) all other questions in relation thereto that would aid Congress in any necessary remedial legislation.

The Committee on Un-American Activities shall report to the House (or to the Clerk of the House if the House is not in session) the results of any such investigation, together with such recommendations as it deems advisable.

For the purpose of any such investigation, the Committee on Un-American Activities, or any subcommittee thereof, is authorized to sit and act at such times and places within the United States, whether or not the House is sitting, has recessed, or has adjourned, to hold such hearings, to require the attendance of such witnesses and the production of such books, papers, and documents, and to take such testimony, as it deems necessary. Subpenas may be issued under the signature of the chairman of the committee or any subcommittee, or by any member designated by any such chairman, and may be served by any person designated by any such chairman or member.

* * * * *
RULE XII

LEGISLATIVE OVERSIGHT BY STANDING COMMITTEES

SEC. 136. To assist the Congress in appraising the administration of the laws and in developing such amendments or related legislation as it may deem necessary, each standing committee of the Senate and the House of Representatives shall exercise continuous watchfulness of the execution by the administrative agencies concerned of any laws, the subject matter of which is within the jurisdiction of such committee; and, for that purpose, shall study all pertinent reports and data submitted to the Congress by the agencies in the executive branch of the Government.

RULES ADOPTED BY THE 89TH CONGRESS

House Resolution 8, January 4, 1965

* * * * *

RULE X

STANDING COMMITTEES

1. There shall be elected by the House, at the commencement of each Congress.

* * * * *

(r) Committee on Un-American Activities, to consist of nine Members.

* * * * *

RULE XI

POWERS AND DUTIES OF COMMITTEES

* * * * *

18. Committee on Un-American Activities.

(a) Un-American activities.

(b) The Committee on Un-American Activities, as a whole or by subcommittee, is authorized to make from time to time investigations of (1) the extent, character, and objects of un-American propaganda activities in the United States, (2) the diffusion within the United States of subversive and un-American propaganda that is instigated from foreign countries or of a domestic origin and attacks the principle of the form of government as guaranteed by our Constitution, and (3) all other questions in relation thereto that would aid Congress in any necessary remedial legislation.

The Committee on Un-American Activities shall report to the House (or to the Clerk of the House if the House is not in session) the results of any such investigation, together with such recommendations as it deems advisable.

For the purpose of any such investigation, the Committee on Un-American Activities, or any subcommittee thereof, is authorized to sit and act at such times and places within the United States, whether or not the House is sitting, has recessed, or has adjourned, to hold such hearings, to require the attendance of such witnesses and the production of such books, papers, and documents, and to take such testimony, as it deems necessary. Subpenas may be issued under the signature of the chairman of the committee or any subcommittee, or by any member designated by any such chairman, and may be served by any person designated by any such chairman or member.

* * * * *

27. To assist the House in appraising the administration of the laws and in developing such amendments or related legislation as it may deem necessary, each standing committee of the House shall exercise continuous watchfulness of the execution by the administrative agencies concerned of any laws, the subject matter of which is within the jurisdiction of such committee; and, for that purpose, shall study all pertinent reports and data submitted to the House by the agencies in the executive branch of the Government.

ACTIVITIES OF KU KLUX KLAN ORGANIZATIONS IN THE UNITED STATES

Part 4

TUESDAY, FEBRUARY 1, 1966

UNITED STATES HOUSE OF REPRESENTATIVES,
SUBCOMMITTEE OF THE
COMMITTEE ON UN-AMERICAN ACTIVITIES,
Washington, D.C.

PUBLIC HEARINGS

The subcommittee of the Committee on Un-American Activities, as reconstituted for the February 1 hearings, met, pursuant to recess, at 10:30 a.m. in the Caucus Room, Cannon House Office Building, Washington, D.C., Hon. Edwin E. Willis (chairman) presiding.

(Subcommittee members: Representatives Edwin E. Willis, of Louisiana, chairman; Joe R. Pool, of Texas; and John H. Buchanan, Jr., of Alabama.)

Subcommittee members present: Representatives Willis and Buchanan.

Staff members present: Francis J. McNamara, director; William Hitz, general counsel; Alfred M. Nittle, counsel; Donald T. Appell, chief investigator; and Philip R. Manuel, investigator.

The CHAIRMAN. The subcommittee will come to order.

As chairman of the full Committee on Un-American Activities, I hereby constitute for the purposes of today's hearing a special subcommittee of three, composed of the following: myself as chairman, Mr. Buchanan, and Mr. Pool. That means that two will constitute a quorum.

Mr. Appell, call your first witness.

Mr. APPELL. Vincent Travis Purser.

The CHAIRMAN. Please raise your right hand. Do you solemnly swear that the testimony you are about to give will be the truth, the whole truth, and nothing but the truth, so help you God?

Mr. PURSER. I do.

TESTIMONY OF VINCENT TRAVIS PURSER, ACCOMPANIED BY COUNSEL, CHARLES G. BLACKWELL AND TRAVIS BUCKLEY

Mr. APPELL. Would you state your full name for the record?

Mr. PURSER. Vincent Travis Purser.

Mr. APPELL. Are you appearing here today, Mr. Purser, in accordance with a subpoena—

Mr. PURSER. Yes, sir.

Mr. APPELL. —which was delivered to your residence at 4 p.m., the 29th day of December 1965 at Route 1, Box 250, Duckworth Road, Gulfport, Miss.?

Mr. PURSER. Yes, sir.

Mr. APPELL. Are you represented by counsel?

Mr. PURSER. Yes, sir.

Mr. APPELL. Will counsel please identify themselves for the record?

Mr. BLACKWELL. Charles G. Blackwell, attorney at law, Laurel, Mississippi.

Mr. BUCKLEY. Travis Buckley, attorney at law, Bay Springs, Mississippi.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Purser, when and where were you born?

Mr. PURSER. I was born December 8, 1905, Hazlehurst, Mississippi.

Mr. APPELL. Would you give the committee a brief résumé of your educational background?

Mr. PURSER. I finished high school at Copiah-Lincoln Agricultural High School, western Mississippi, in 1923, and I had a business course and I took a correspondence course with LaSalle Extension University.

Mr. APPELL. What period of time have you served in the military?

Mr. PURSER. I served from, I believe it was, October 1942 through September 1945. I was discharged and went back in, was out about 4 months during World War II.

Mr. APPELL. Did you have a period of service 1925 to 1926?

Mr. PURSER. Yes, I did. I had forgotten about that. About a year.

Mr. APPELL. Would you give the committee the benefit of your employment background from 1960?

Mr. PURSER. Sir, I respectfully decline to answer that question and invoke as a defense the privileges guaranteed to me by the 5th, 1st, and 14th amendment to the Constitution of the United States of America.

Mr. APPELL. In 1962 did you retire as an employee of Sears, Roebuck and Company?

Mr. PURSER. Sir, for the reasons previously stated, I respectfully decline to answer that question.

Mr. APPELL. From the period 1962 to date, did you receive income from an organization known as the White Knights of the Ku Klux Klan of Mississippi?

Mr. PURSER. Sir, for the reasons previously stated, I respectfully decline to answer that question.

Mr. APPELL. Are you familiar with an attorney in Gulfport, Mississippi, by the name of Knox Walker?

Mr. PURSER. Sir, for the reasons previously stated, I respectfully decline to answer that question.

Mr. APPELL. Did you and a group of Klansmen on approximately November 8, 1965, call Knox Walker in the early hours of the morning around 2:30 and advise him that his boat had been cut loose and—

Mr. PURSER. Sir, for the reasons previously stated—

Mr. APPELL. All right: answer that. I will break it down and stop there.

Mr. PURSER. For the reasons previously stated, I respectfully decline to answer that question.

Mr. APPELL. Did you, when Mr. Walker arrived at where his boat was docked, meet him, together with four or five other men dressed in Klan robes and advise him he was a "nigger lawyer" and he ought to leave the area?

Mr. PURSER. Sir, for the reasons previously stated, I respectfully decline to answer that question.

Mr. APPELL. Do you currently handle funds of the White Knights of the Ku Klux Klan of Mississippi?

Mr. PURSER. Sir, for the reasons previously stated, I respectfully decline to answer that question.

Mr. APPELL. Within the recent 2 months have two Klaverns of the United Klans of America transferred their membership to the White Knights of the Ku Klux Klan in the Gulfport-Pascagoula area?

Mr. PURSER. Sir, for the reasons previously stated, I respectfully decline to answer that question.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Chairman, in view of the witness' claimed privilege and his consistent refusal to answer questions, I present to the committee the results of our investigation as they pertain to Mr. Travis Purser. Mr. Purser was born on December 8, 1905, at Hazlehurst, Mississippi. Military service in the Army from July 17, 1925, to November 10, 1926, from October 17, 1942, to April 23, 1943, and from November 4, 1943, to September 5, 1945. He is a retired employee from Sears, Roebuck Company, from which employment he retired in 1962. Mr. Purser joined the White Knights of the Ku Klux Klan of Mississippi at Gulfport, Mississippi, in 1964. Beginning in February 1965, he began attending State meetings of the White Knights of the Ku Klux Klan. On May 2, 1965, he attended a State meeting in Pearl River County, Mississippi, at which meeting it was noted that members of the White Knights would henceforth pay 65 cents per man to the State treasury plus his local Klavern dues. In addition, each bursar or treasurer was authorized to retain funds for emergency expenditures. Cash on hand was reported by each district, with Tommy Brock reporting \$2,100; Vincent Purser \$800; Dewitt Sandifer \$350; Billy Buckles advising that Julius Harper, the Grand Dragon, had \$400, and the Greenwood, Mississippi, Unit of the White Knights \$1,000.

On May 16, 1965, Imperial Wizard Bowers appointed Klansman Dillard as "Coordinator" for the Pearl River County area of the White Knights at the request of Vincent T. Purser. At meetings of Klaverns in the Gulfport area, Klansmen received instruction in judo, received instruction in Molotov cocktails, and the use of syringe bottles filled with ammonia.

On September 29, 1964, Purser and Ernest Gilbert, then the grand director of the Klan Bureau of Investigation, White Knights of Ku Klux Klan of Mississippi, requested the State organization of the White Knights through Grand Dragon Julius Harper to either burn or stinkbomb the Mennonite School for Wayward Girls because it was being used by the COFO organization for a headquarters. On approximately November 8, 1965, Knox Walker, a Gulfport attorney who had represented NAACP and certain Gulfport Negroes, received an anonymous telephone call and was advised that his boat had been cut loose. When he arrived at the place where the boat was tied he found four or five men in Klan robes, with Vincent T. Purser acting

as the leader. Purser told Walker he was a "nigger lawyer" and he had better leave the area.

Two United Klans of American Klaverns have recently transferred to the White Knights of the Ku Klux Klan in the Gulfport-Pascagoula area.

Mr. Chairman, this information indicates that Mr. Purser possesses additional information which is both pertinent and relevant to this inquiry and would materially aid the Congress in the enactment of remedial legislation.

The CHAIRMAN. Mr. Purser, you have heard the sworn statement of the committee's investigator. You now have the opportunity to reply to any portion of that statement, confirm or challenge the accuracy of the information, or explain any part of it. In addition, you may, if you desire, offer any matters the committee may deem relevant to this inquiry. Do you care to avail yourself of this opportunity?

Mr. PURSER. Sir, for the reasons previously stated, I respectfully decline to answer that question.

The CHAIRMAN. Then, sir, I must inform you that, in the absence of a rebuttal from you or other facts that may come to the attention of the committee, this committee will rely upon the accuracy of its investigation. Bearing this in mind, do you have anything to say?

Mr. PURSER. No, sir.

The CHAIRMAN. You don't?

Mr. PURSER. No, sir.

The CHAIRMAN. Is that all, Mr. Appell?

Mr. APPELL. The staff has no further questions to ask of this witness.

The CHAIRMAN. The witness is excused. Call the next witness.

Mr. APPELL. I would like to call Mr. Deavours Nix.

The CHAIRMAN. Raise your right hand. Do you solemnly swear the testimony you are about to give will be the truth, the whole truth, and nothing but the truth, so help you God?

Mr. NIX. I do.

TESTIMONY OF DEAVOURS NIX, ACCOMPANIED BY COUNSEL, CHARLES G. BLACKWELL AND TRAVIS BUCKLEY

Mr. APPELL. State your full name for the record.

Mr. NIX. Deavours Nix.

Mr. APPELL. Are you appearing here in accordance with subpoena served upon you at 116 Teresa Street, Laurel, Mississippi, on the 29th day of November 1965 by John D. Sullivan, investigator of this committee?

Mr. NIX. That is correct.

Mr. APPELL. Are you represented by counsel?

Mr. NIX. I am.

Mr. APPELL. Will counsel please identify themselves for the record?

Mr. BLACKWELL. Charles G. Blackwell, attorney at law, Laurel, Mississippi.

Mr. BUCKLEY. Travis Buckley, Bay Springs, Mississippi.

Mr. APPELL. When and where were you born, Mr. Nix?

Mr. NIX. I was born in Jones County, Mississippi, November 30, 1925.

Mr. APPELL. Would you give the committee a brief résumé of your educational background?

Mr. NIX. I finished the eighth grade, Calhoun High School, Jones County, Mississippi, then entered the service October 3, 1941. Upon being discharged February 5, 1947, I attended GI school, the same Calhoun High School, and lacked three units of finishing high school.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Nix, while a member of the service, what branch of the service were you in?

Mr. NIX. The United States Navy.

Mr. APPELL. During your period of service in the United States Navy, were you subject to several courts-martial?

Mr. NIX. Sir, I respectfully decline to answer that question and invoke as a defense the privileges guaranteed me by the 5th, 1st, and 14th amendment to the Constitution of the United States of America.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Chairman, I ask that the witness be directed to answer that question. He admitted he was in the service and gave the periods of enlistment.

The CHAIRMAN. I am not going to direct him to answer that question. I don't think it would add materially to the record.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Nix, will you give the committee a résumé of your employment background from 1960?

Mr. BUCKLEY. From 1960 forward or back?

Mr. APPELL. Forward.

Mr. NIX. Beginning the year 1960, I was working for a drilling contractor by the name of Gulf Coast Drilling and Exploration, Laurel, Mississippi. The year 1962 I went in business for myself in a place by the name of Nub's Steak House, Laurel, Mississippi. I was a failure in that business so far as making a living is concerned. From there I went to Los Angeles, California, was employed by Southern California Heat Treat as salesman and general manager for a period of 17 months, returned to Laurel, Mississippi, and now I am self-employed, John's Restaurant.

The CHAIRMAN. What town?

Mr. NIX. Laurel, Mississippi.

Mr. APPELL. In addition to the employment that you have enumerated, have you had any other sources of income?

Mr. NIX. Yes, sir.

Mr. APPELL. What are the other sources of income you have had, sir?

Mr. NIX. If you call it income, I received some money from insurance companies at different times.

The CHAIRMAN. For injury?

Mr. NIX. Accident.

Mr. APPELL. Recovery of claims?

Mr. NIX. Right.

Mr. APPELL. Do you have any other source of income?

Mr. NIX. No, sir.

Mr. APPELL. Do you receive any compensation from an organization known as the White Knights of the Ku Klux Klan of Mississippi?

Mr. NIX. No, sir.

Mr. APPELL. Do you know Sam H. Bowers?

Mr. NIX. Sir, I respectfully decline to answer that question and invoke as a defense the privileges guaranteed to me by the 5th, 1st, and 14th amendment of the Constitution of the United States of America.

Mr. APPELL. On June 27, 1965, were you elected to the position of grand director, Klan Bureau of Investigation, White Knights of the Ku Klux Klan of Mississippi?

Mr. NIX. Sir, for the reasons previously stated, I respectfully decline to answer that question.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Nix, a review of an arrest record involving yourself reflects that on September 2, 1962, May 19, 1964, July 13, 1965, and August 14, 1965, you were arrested on charges of assault. The last two arrests were after you were elected to the position of grand director, Klan Bureau of Investigation, White Knights of the Ku Klux Klan of Mississippi. Were the acts for which you were arrested acts carried out in your position as grand director of the Klan Bureau of Investigation?

Mr. NIX. Sir, for the reasons previously stated, I respectfully decline to answer that question.

Mr. APPELL. I put to you as a fact, and ask you to confirm or deny the fact, that at a meeting on June 27, 1965, near Greenwood, Mississippi you were elected grand director of the Klan Bureau of Investigation, White Knights of the Ku Klux Klan of Mississippi?

Mr. NIX. Sir, for the reasons previously stated, I respectfully decline to answer that question.

Mr. APPELL. I put it to you as a fact, and ask you to affirm or deny the fact, that at that same meeting instructions were issued to the 34 Klaverns represented at that meeting that each Klavern should burn two crosses on July 1, 1965?

Mr. NIX. Sir, for the reasons previously stated, I respectfully decline to answer that question.

Mr. APPELL. I put it to you as a fact, and ask you to affirm or deny the fact, that at a meeting held on July 18, 1965, south of Jackson, Mississippi, Imperial Wizard Bowers claimed that the White Knights were responsible for over 16 burnings of buildings in Laurel, Mississippi.

Mr. NIX. For the reasons previously stated, I respectfully decline to answer that question.

Mr. APPELL. As the grand director of the Klan Bureau of Investigation, what role did you play in any of these burnings?

Mr. NIX. Sir, for the reasons previously stated, I respectfully decline to answer that question.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Nix, have you filed charges against agents of the Federal Bureau of Investigation, claiming they used profanity in questioning you?

The CHAIRMAN. What was that question?

Mr. APPELL. If he has filed charges against agents of the Federal Bureau of Investigation, charging that they used profanity in questioning Mr. Nix.

Mr. NIX. Sir, for reasons previously stated, I respectfully decline to answer that question.

Mr. APPELL. Is it your claim that the agents of the FBI have called you a yellow-bellied Klansman?

Mr. NIX. Sir, for the reasons previously stated, I respectfully decline to answer that question.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Chairman, in view of the witness' claimed privilege and his consistent refusal to answer questions, I present to the committee the results of our investigation as they pertain to Mr. Nix.

Mr. Nix is the grand director of the Klan Bureau of Investigation, White Knights of Ku Klux Klan, Mississippi: is responsible for the gathering of intelligence information upon which Klan projects are carried out on the State level, or which must have the approval of the Imperial Wizard before they may be executed. Deavours Nix, the owner of John's Restaurant in Laurel, Mississippi, conducts business of the White Knights of the Ku Klux Klan in his restaurant. He was elected grand director of the Klan Bureau of Investigation at a State meeting held near Greenwood, Mississippi, on June 27, 1965, at which representatives of 34 White Knights Klaverns were present. During this meeting, instructions were given to the representatives of these Klaverns that each Klavern should burn two crosses on July 1, 1965. Five hundred dollars was voted for the Klansman in Bogalusa, Louisiana, who was arrested for killing one and wounding a second Negro deputy sheriff. One July 11, 1965, Nix attended a meeting at King Edward's Hotel in Jackson, Mississippi. At this meeting Imperial Wizard Bowers instructed that a job or project be carried out in each province in order to spread agents of the FBI real thin over the State.

The CHAIRMAN. In order to do what?

Mr. APPELL. To spread the agents of the FBI real thin over the State.

Bowers reported that Billy Birdsong had been beaten because he had given Bowers more trouble than any other Klansman.

On July 18, 1965, at a meeting south of Jackson, Mississippi—

The CHAIRMAN. Who reported that Birdsong had been beaten?

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Bowers, the Imperial Wizard.

On July 18, 1965, at the meeting south of Jackson, Mississippi, Deavours Nix shook everyone down for "bugs" or electronic devices. Bowers referred to Laurel, Mississippi, as the "smokestack city," claiming that the White Knights were responsible for over 16 burnings of Laurel buildings.

This information, Mr. Chairman, indicates that Mr. Nix possesses additional information which is both pertinent and material to this inquiry and would materially aid the Congress in enacting remedial legislation.

The CHAIRMAN. Mr. Nix, you have heard the sworn statement of Mr. Appell, the committee's chief investigator. You now have the opportunity to reply to any portion of that statement, to challenge or confirm the accuracy of the information, or to explain any part of the statement. In addition, you may, if you desire, offer any other matter the committee may deem relevant to this inquiry. Do you care to avail yourself of this opportunity?

Mr. NIX. Sir, for the reasons previously stated, I respectfully decline to answer that question.

The CHAIRMAN. I tell you, then, Mr. Nix, that absent your rebuttal or other facts that may come to the attention of the committee, this committee will rely upon the accuracy of its investigation. In view of this, do you care to say anything?

Mr. NIX. No, sir.

Mr. APPELL. The staff has no further questions of this witness, Mr. Chairman.

The CHAIRMAN. The witness is excused. Call your next witness.

Mr. APPELL. Sam Holloway Bowers, Jr.

The CHAIRMAN. Please raise your right hand. Do you solemnly swear the testimony you are about to give will be the truth, the whole truth, and nothing but the truth, so help you God?

Mr. BOWERS. I do, sir.

**TESTIMONY OF SAM HOLLOWAY BOWERS, JR., ACCOMPANIED BY
COUNSEL, CHARLES G. BLACKWELL AND TRAVIS BUCKLEY**

Mr. APPELL. Be seated, Mr. Bowers. Will you state your full name for the record?

Mr. BOWERS. Sam H. Bowers, Jr.

Mr. APPELL. Are you appearing here today in accordance with the subpoena served upon you at 12:20 o'clock a.m., the 26th day of October 1965 by John D. Sullivan, an investigator for this committee?

Mr. BOWERS. Yes, sir.

Mr. APPELL. Are you represented by counsel?

Mr. BOWERS. Yes, sir.

Mr. APPELL. Will counsel identify themselves for the record?

Mr. BLACKWELL. Charles G. Blackwell, attorney at law, Laurel, Mississippi.

Mr. BUCKLEY. Travis Buckley, Bay Springs, Mississippi.

Mr. APPELL. When and where were you born, Mr. Bowers?

Mr. BOWERS. Sir, I respectfully decline to answer that question and invoke as a defense the privileges guaranteed to me by the 5th, 1st, and 6th amendments to the Constitution of the United States of America.

The CHAIRMAN. I order and direct you to answer that question. I can't imagine any reason to decline answering that question. It is preliminary and it is usual, and I order and direct you to answer it.

Mr. BOWERS. Yes, sir, Mr. Chairman. In answer to that question, I will say that I was born on the 6th day of August 1924 in the city of New Orleans, Louisiana.

The CHAIRMAN. New Orleans?

Mr. BOWERS. Yes.

Mr. APPELL. Will you give the committee a brief résumé of your educational background?

Mr. BOWERS. Sir, I respectfully decline to answer that question and invoke as a defense the privileges guaranteed to me by the 5th, 1st and 6th amendments to the Constitution of the United States of America.

Mr. APPELL. Give the committee a brief résumé of your employment background.

Mr. BOWERS. Sir, for the reasons previously stated, I respectfully decline to answer that question.

Mr. APPELL. Do you know Robert H. Larson?

Mr. BOWERS. Sir, for the reasons previously stated, I respectfully decline to answer that question.

Mr. APPELL. Are you co-owner with Mr. Robert H. Larson of the Sambo Amusement Company and the Magnolia Consolidated Realty Company?

Mr. BOWERS. Sir, for the reasons previously stated, I respectfully decline to answer that question.

The CHAIRMAN. We have had evidence to that effect. So put it to him as a fact.

Mr. APPELL. I say to you, Mr. Bowers, that Mr. Larson appeared before the committee on January 10, 1966, and testified under oath that you and he were co-owners of the companies that I mentioned to you. Is his testimony before the committee truthful?

Mr. BOWERS. Sir, for the reasons previously stated, I respectfully decline to answer the question.

The CHAIRMAN. What is the name of the company?

Mr. APPELL. The Sambo Amusement Company.

The CHAIRMAN. They operate, among other things, what?

Mr. APPELL. Pinball machines and vending machines of various types.

The CHAIRMAN. What is your information as to the system of operation of these machines, as to whether either above or under the counter they do or are capable of paying off, or can the players demand from the house cash money or coin?

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Chairman, the pinball machines operate whereby a player, if he obtains a certain score, is given what is recorded on the machine as a free play. However, as these free plays accumulate, the proprietor in whose store the machine is located will pay the player in cash for the number of games recorded at the rate of 5 cents per game. This money is then deducted from the take of the machine, and the proprietor and Mr. Larson and Mr. Bowers split that which is left over.

The CHAIRMAN. Do you know whether under Federal law some kind of stamp tax payment is due, either payable out of general operations per machine or in any other fashion?

Mr. APPELL. Under Federal law, Mr. Chairman—and I am not too familiar with the exact requirements of that law—machines which are pinball or slot machines which are used for gambling purposes, the owners of the machine are required to purchase Federal gambling tax stamps. I think the rate is \$50 per machine.

The CHAIRMAN. Do you pay any such stamp, Mr. Bowers?

Mr. BOWERS. Sir, for the reasons previously stated, I respectfully decline to answer that question.

The CHAIRMAN. Have your operations ever been checked by Federal agents?

Mr. BOWERS. Sir, for the reasons previously stated, I respectfully decline to answer that question.

The CHAIRMAN. My recollection is that one of the requisites of joining the Klan within your realm is you must be sober, nongamblers, and all the rest of it. Is that right?

Mr. BOWERS. Sir, for the reasons previously stated, I respectfully decline to answer that question.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Bowers, in the operation of the Sambo Amusement Company, do you have vending machines and pinball machines in establishments owned or operated by Negroes?

Mr. BOWERS. Sir, for the reasons previously stated, I respectfully decline to answer that question.

Mr. APPELL. In connection with the operation of the Magnolia Consolidated Realty Company, do you own restaurants which are leased to Negroes?

Mr. BOWERS. Sir, for the reasons previously stated, I respectfully decline to answer that question.

Mr. APPELL. Have any attacks ever been made on the establishments you own by members of the White Knights of the Ku Klux Klan of Mississippi by either bombings or burnings?

Mr. BOWERS. Sir, for the reasons previously stated, I respectfully decline to answer that question.

The CHAIRMAN. Were you aware of the fact your grand director of the Klan Bureau of Investigation had told a certain lawyer that because he represented colored people that he should get out of town, or words to that effect?

Mr. BOWERS. Sir, for the reasons previously stated, I respectfully decline to answer that question.

The CHAIRMAN. From the questions that Mr. Appell has asked, it would seem that you yourself were not so selective of your customers. I make that as an observation. I suppose the information sought to be solicited by Mr. Appell is correct.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Bowers, the subpoena served upon you contains as an attachment which was made a part of the subpoena a listing of documents which, under the terms of the subpoena, you were commanded to bring with you and to produce before the committee.

One calls for you to produce:

All books, records, documents, correspondence, and memoranda relating to the organization of and the conduct of business and affairs of the White Knights of the Ku Klux Klan of Mississippi, and affiliated organizations, namely, The White Christian Protective and Legal Defense Fund and the Mississippi Constitutional Council, in your possession, custody or control, or maintained by you or available to you as the present or former Imperial Wizard of the White Knights of the Ku Klux Klan of Mississippi.

I request you to produce in your representative capacity stated therein the documents called for in part 1 of your subpoena.

Mr. BOWERS. Sir, I could not produce such records as were ordered by the subpoena issued to me, due to the fact that such records are not in my possession, custody, or control and I did not and do not have access to such records.

The CHAIRMAN. Have you ever had access to any Klan records?

Mr. BOWERS. Sir, for the reasons previously stated, I respectfully decline to answer that question.

The CHAIRMAN. Did you do away with any of the Klan records, such as destroying them, hiding them, passing them on to third parties, or any other circumstances of doing away with the records, getting them out of your possession?

Mr. BOWERS. Sir, for the reasons previously stated, I respectfully decline to answer that question.

The CHAIRMAN. Your own constitution and bylaws require some records to be kept. Do you mean to say you never saw any records, had possession of any records?

Mr. BOWERS. Sir, for the reasons previously stated, I respectfully decline to answer that question.

The CHAIRMAN. Where are those records?

Mr. BOWERS. Sir, for the reasons previously stated, I respectfully decline to answer that question.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Bowers, prior to January 1, 1965, did you have in your possession, custody, or control documents of the White Knights of the Ku Klux Klan of Mississippi?

Mr. BOWERS. Sir, for the reasons previously stated, I respectfully decline to answer that question.

Mr. APPELL. On February 1, 1965, did you have in your possession, custody, or control, in your representative capacity as Imperial Wizard, documents of the White Knights of the Ku Klux Klan of Mississippi?

Mr. BOWERS. Sir, for the reasons previously stated, I respectfully decline to answer that question.

Mr. APPELL. I ask you the same question with respect to March 1.

Mr. BOWERS. Sir, for the reasons previously stated, I respectfully decline to answer that question.

The CHAIRMAN. And what are those reasons previously stated that you have repeated 10 or more times here?

Mr. BOWERS. Sir, that reason previously stated, and I quote, is: "Sir, I respectfully decline to answer that question and invoke as a defense the privileges guaranteed to me by the 5th, 1st, and 6th amendment to the Constitution of the United States of America."

The CHAIRMAN. This subpoena has been served upon you in your capacity of top leadership and not necessarily or in fact as an individual, Sam H. Bowers. I want to tell you that we don't recognize your invocation of refusal to produce those documents. It is incredible, inconceivable, outlandish that you can say you do not now have, and never have, don't know of any records involving klanism within your realm. I suppose the documents will be offered, the records which you obviously handled yourself, or directives that you personally issued. Is that correct, Mr. Appell, the documents you refer to?

Mr. APPELL. The investigation will produce, Mr. Chairman, documents that were either prepared by, or distributed under, the direction of Mr. Bowers as the Imperial Wizard.

I ask you now, Mr. Bowers, whether you had any of the documents in your possession in your representative capacity as Imperial Wizard on April 1, 1965?

Mr. BOWERS. Sir, for the reasons previously stated, I respectfully decline to answer that question.

Mr. APPELL. I now ask you with respect to May 1, 1965.

Mr. BOWERS. Sir, for the reasons previously stated, I respectfully decline to answer that question.

Mr. APPELL. Did you have any such records at any time since you became Imperial Wizard?

Mr. BOWERS. Sir, for the reasons previously stated, I respectfully decline to answer that question.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Bowers, I now ask you whether you had any of the documents in your representative capacity as Imperial Wizard on June 1, 1965?

Mr. BOWERS. Sir, for the reasons previously stated, I respectfully decline to answer that question.

Mr. APPELL. I ask you the same question now with respect to July 1.

Mr. BOWERS. Sir, for the reasons previously stated, I respectfully decline to answer that question.

Mr. APPELL. I now ask you the same question with respect to August 1.

Mr. BOWERS. Sir, for the reasons previously stated, I respectfully decline to answer that question.

Mr. APPELL. I ask you the same question with respect to September 1, 1965.

Mr. BOWERS. Sir, for the reasons previously stated, I respectfully decline to answer that question.

Mr. APPELL. I ask you the same question with respect to October 1, 1965.

Mr. BOWERS. Sir, for the reasons previously stated, I respectfully decline to answer that question.

Mr. APPELL. I ask you the same question with respect to November 1, 1965.

Mr. BOWERS. No, sir.

Mr. APPELL. You had no documents in your possession on November 1, 1965?

Mr. BOWERS. No, sir.

Mr. APPELL. Will you tell the committee as to what disposition was made of documents in your possession between October 1, 1965, and November 1, 1965?

Mr. BOWERS. Sir, for the reasons previously stated, I respectfully decline to answer that question.

Mr. APPELL. You were served with a subpoena on October 26, 1965. Did you have any documents in your possession on that date?

Mr. BOWERS. No, sir.

Mr. APPELL. Between October 1, 1965, and October 26, 1965, did you learn that the subpoena for this committee was outstanding for your appearance?

Mr. BOWERS. Sir, for the reasons previously stated, I respectfully decline to answer that question.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Bowers, part 2 of the subpoena calls upon you to produce:

All books, records, documents, correspondence, memoranda appurtenances and equipment in your possession, custody or control, maintained by or available to you, in your capacity as Imperial Wizard of the White Knights of the Ku Klux Klan of Mississippi, which the "Constitution and Laws" of said organization authorize and require to be maintained by you and any other officer of said organization, the same being in your possession, custody or control.

I request you to produce in your representative capacity stated therein the documents called for in part 2 of your subpoena.

Mr. BOWERS. Sir, I could not produce such records as were ordered by the subpoena issued to me, due to the fact that such records are not in my possession, custody, or control and I did not and do not have access to such records.

Mr. APPELL. Were the documents in your possession on October 1, 1965?

Mr. BOWERS. Sir, I respectfully decline to answer that question and invoke as a defense the privileges guaranteed to me by the 5th, 1st, and 6th amendment to the Constitution of the United States of America.

Mr. APPELL. Were the documents in your possession on October 26, the day that you were served with your subpoena?

Mr. BOWERS. No, sir.

Mr. APPELL. Did you possess knowledge between October 1, 1965, and October 26, 1965, that a subpoena was outstanding for you, calling for your appearance before this committee?

Mr. BOWERS. Sir, for the reasons previously stated, I respectfully decline to answer that question.

Mr. APPELL. During this period of October 1 to October 26, did you destroy or transfer to the custody of a second party documents called for in the subpoena?

Mr. BOWERS. Sir, for the reasons previously stated, I respectfully decline to answer that question.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Bowers, I hand you a series of documents identified in the course of our investigation to be the products of the White Knights of the Ku Klux Klan of Mississippi which were either prepared by yourself or distributed to members of the White Knights with your approval. After you review those documents, Mr. Bowers, I ask you whether or not these documents were so prepared.

Mr. BOWERS. Sir, for the reasons previously stated, I respectfully decline to answer that question.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Bowers, document No. 1 (Harold Delk Exhibit No. 1) is captioned "Secrecy." This document emphasizes that secrecy is the greatest asset which the White Knights possesses to protect its militant nature. Thereafter instructions in secrecy are set forth until its conclusion is set forth—that the highest essence of secrecy is deliberate deception. As the Imperial Wizard of the White Knights of the Ku Klux Klan of Mississippi, does the organization practice deliberate deception?

Mr. BOWERS. Sir, for the reasons previously stated, I respectfully decline to answer that question.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Bowers, document No. 2 (Burrel White Exhibit No. 2) is captioned "Executive Lecture of March 1, 1964." This document, after setting forth that the purpose and dedication of the White Knights is the preservation of a Christian civilization, instructs the membership to have for ready reference and frequent, careful, and prayerful reference a copy of the Holy Scriptures. Several paragraphs infer that the White Knights look to Christ for its leadership. In the introduction, the document refers to the White Knights as the Christian militants, disposed to use physical force against its enemies. The militant phase of the White Knights is then divided into security, intelligence, and propaganda. Under "security," members are instructed in eliminating detection of their attendance at meetings, concealing their membership, posing as anti-Klan or even anticonservative, the use of gloves to avoid fingerprint identification, the creation of an infantry squad of eight well-armed Klansmen within each unit, and with respect to the armament of the squad the document refers to the fact that this squad should be equipped with blue ribbon weapons.

"Intelligence," according to the document, "consists of gathering and transmission of all information concerning the enemy, or weaknesses or leaks" in the White Knights. The membership is then instructed in procedure to be followed by units and individuals preliminary to undertaking that which the document describes as "militant activity."

In this connection, there is stated that the vote of the local unit concerning the wishes of the local members regarding any militant activity

must be transmitted through the office of the province investigator to the higher headquarters.

Conditioning against discouragement if action appears to be delayed, the section on intelligence concludes:

Hasty action will lead to either the bastille or the cemetery [sic]. Remember, ALWAYS, we are in this war to WIN it, not just to FIGHT it.

Propaganda is given great emphasis and the reason is best explained in the first three sentences under this subdivision:

PROPAGANDA is the weapon of modern war which our organization uses to convince the public that we are all *good*, and that those who oppose us, or criticize us, or attempt to interfere with our activities in any way are all *BAD*, and are dangerous enemies of the Community. We must always keep the public on our side. As long as they are on our side, we can just about do anything to our enemies with impunity.

Implements of propaganda are described as being as valuable as bullets. Militant activity may not be accomplished by propaganda in which case the document reads:

If our enemies can be humiliated and driven out of the Community by Propaganda, well enough. If they continue to resist, they must be physically destroyed before they can damage our Christian Civilization further, and destroy us. * * *

Do you have any comments to make upon the contents of that document, sir?

(Witness confers with counsel.)

Mr. BOWERS. Sir, for the reasons previously stated, I respectfully decline to answer that question.

Mr. APPELL. Document No. 3 (Burrell White Exhibit No. 1) is Imperial Executive Order dated May 3, 1964. Did you issue or cause to be issued that document, Mr. Bowers?

Mr. BOWERS. Sir, for the reasons previously stated, I respectfully decline to answer that question.

Mr. APPELL. This document, Mr. Bowers, as you review it forecasts situations likely to arise during the summer of 1964. It predicts massive demonstrations designed for the purpose of bringing about, as stated in the report:

A decree from the Communist authorities in charge of the National Government * * *.

What evidence do you possess of the Communist authorities that are in charge of the National Government?

(Witness confers with counsel.)

Mr. BOWERS. Sir, for the reasons previously stated, I respectfully decline to answer that question.

Mr. APPELL. This document devotes considerable space to militant activity by Klansmen who are "legally—deputized law enforcement officers." Combat plans are outlined and the Klansmen are warned to expect conflicts with law enforcement officials. Emphasis of the Klansman's duty is set forth in a sentence which reads:

RESPECT FOR CHRISTIAN IDEALS CANNOT YIELD TO RESPECT FOR PERSONS NOR STATUTES AND PROCEDURE WHICH HAVE BEEN TWISTED BY MAN AWAY FROM ITS ORIGINAL DIVINE ORIGIN.

Do you have any comment to make upon that document, Mr. Bowers?

Mr. BOWERS. Sir, for the reasons previously stated, I respectfully decline to answer that question.

Mr. APPELL. Document No. 4 (James Jones Exhibit No. 34) is captioned "Harrasment" [sic]. This document was distributed to Klansmen attending a State meeting in June 1964. The content of this document has been previously discussed in this record. It deals exclusively with the methods and means for carrying out acts of harassment. Do you have any comment to make upon that document, Mr. Bowers?

Mr. BOWERS. Sir, for the reasons previously stated, I respectfully decline to answer that question.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Bowers, I hand you a series of documents now, all containing identification as being documents of the White Knights of the Ku Klux Klan of Mississippi or White Knights of the Ku Klux Klan.

Document 1 is an unofficial mimeographed copy of the constitution of the White Knights together with the recommended reading list distributed with the constitution (Julius Harper Exhibit No. 1).

Document No. 2, the constitution, with amendments, approved April 19, 1964 (Gordon Lackey Exhibit No. 2).

Document No. 3, an application for membership (Gordon Lackey Exhibit No. 1).

Document No. 4, a leaflet, "Twenty Reasons WHY you should, if qualified, join, aid and support the White Knights of the KU KLUX KLAN of Mississippi (Thomas Gunter Exhibit No. 1, p. 2747).

Document No. 5, the Executive Lecture, March 1, 1964, issue (Burre: White Exhibit No. 2).

Document No. 6, "The KLAN Ledger," July 4, 1964 (Thomas Gunter Exhibit No. 3, pp. 2756-2759).

Document No. 7, "The Klan Ledger," July 1965 issue.

Document No. 8, "The Klan Ledger," October 21, 1965, Special Jones County Edition.

Were these documents prepared and distributed under your direction as Imperial Wizard of the White Knights of the Ku Klux Klan of Mississippi?

(Witness confers with counsel.)

Mr. BOWERS. Sir, for the reasons previously stated, I respectfully decline to answer that question.

(Documents Nos. 7 and 8 marked "Sam Bowers Exhibits Nos. 1 and 2," respectively, follow:)

SAM BOWERS EXHIBIT NO. 1

The Klans' Beacon

An Official Publication of the White Knights of the KU KLUX KLAN of Miss.

Special HUAC Investigation Issue

July, 1965

In order to fulfill one of our foremost obligations to the American public, which is education, and to prepare a base for a wholesome and productive session by the HUAC, as well as to combat the vicious lies and distortions of an evil and depraved National Press, this Special Edition has been prepared in the interest of Truth and Justice. It is based upon a recent interview which was granted by the Honorable Grand Dragon of the WKKKKM to the widely recognized and esteemed patriotic correspondent, Mr. Graham Page. The questions are by Mr. Page, the answers are by the Grand Dragon of the WKKKKM.

Q. Sir, for several months now, there has been notice of an impending investigation of the KU KLUX KLAN by the HUAC. What is the purpose of the investigation, and what is the position of the White Knights of Miss. in regard to it?

A. Well, since the KU KLUX KLAN, as we know it today, is almost a century old, and since its program and purpose has been widely published at frequent intervals all during that time, especially by we white Knights here in Mississippi, it is most difficult to see any need for an investigation by this committee, which was only established to investigate subversive propaganda. We Klansmen feel that the HUAC is being used by the atheistic enemies of America as a publicity forum, in connection with their captive National Press, to smear and humiliate our Honorable Knights in an attempt to discredit our work, which is dedicated to the preservation of Christian Civilization.

Q. It has become rather fashionable of late for professional politicians to take slaps at the Klan, has it not? Starting with the President, and I believe, continuing more recently, the Lt. Governor and Attorney General of Mississippi, and the Attorney General of Alabama?

A. Yes, of course, Graham. But you must remember that these snallow and selfish politicians actually have no real purpose in life other than the advancement of their own personal careers. They know or care little or nothing about the Ideals of America, the Klan, or, for that matter, the communist party. They sense that the Power of the Beast is against the Klan, so they themselves attack the Klan in order to curry favor with the Beast. They actually have no real feelings in the matter of the Klan, and we do not even consider their attacks as real opposition. The Klan existed long before these animals were born, and it will be here long after they have passed, when their selfish administrations are but an unpleasant recollection in the memory of Christian Americans.

Q. Sir, it is often said by the critics of the Klan, that your great weakness stems from the fact that yours is purely a resistance organization, and that, therefore, it has no positive program, which it must have if it is to be successful. How do you meet this accusation?

A. Well, of course, the accusation is false, because its roots are in an obsession for atheistic materialism, which is the hallmark of the enemies of Christ, who exercise so much public control today. The Klan does RESIST these atheists and their fiendishly contrived programs. The Klan does RESIST Satan and his agents on all possible fronts; and in so doing, we achieve the highest POSITIVE program of which men are capable: JESUS, CHRIST. "Resistance to tyranny is obedience to God" is one of America's oldest and most honored bywords. We challenge any professional politician, any so-called "liberal", any so-called "humanitarian", or any other atheistic, materialistic agent of Satan to bring before the American Public ANY of their hell-spawned programs which have a higher POSITIVE rank than OBEYANCE TO GOD.

SAM BOWERS EXHIBIT No. 1—Continued

Q. Another charge which Klan critics are fond of hurling against you is that you are "bigoted" and narrow in your selection of members, because you exclude "Jews", Papists, Orientals and other non-anglo-Saxon ethnic groups from membership. This is said to be "undemocratic", and is one of the main reasons why professional politicians are willing to attack you, because of your small numbers. Wouldn't it be better to lower your rigid restrictions somewhat in order to gain a wider public acceptance?

A. We are always amused when we hear this argument, because it shows such an absurd ignorance of the Gospel of the Lord, and the purpose of the Klan. First of all, let me point out that our Lord and Savior, Jesus Christ, is not a "democratic" Leader. Remember, it was a "democratic" mob which demanded His crucifixion. (See also, the 19th Chapter of Luke). Next, the real strength of the Klan does not stem primarily from its numbers, but from its POSITION as an implemented arm of the Will of the Lord. It makes little difference, in the final sense, whether we are 10 or 10 million, so long as we are in the Hands of the Lord.

Q. But when you draw such a strict line, are you not being unfair to the individual "Jew", Papist or other outsider? Are there not some good Americans in these groups also?

A. Undoubtedly, there are some good people to be found in these groups. I wish to emphasize that we Klansmen have no quarrel with any individual who conducts himself as a responsible American citizen should, and who takes no part in revolutionary activity of any kind. It is with the alien, un-American groups such as the Synagogue of Satan, or the Roman hierarchy that we of the Klan quarrel, rather than with the individual, ignorant and deceived "Jew" or Papist. Our arms are always open to those misguided individuals, and we stand ready to accept them whenever they are able to break away from the atheism of the Synagogue and the idolatry of the Papacy. It is not we who are bigoted. It is they who are foolishly and ignorantly rejecting the Holy Word of God, and the Personal Salvation of Jesus Christ.

Q. Another accusation against the Klan by its enemies is in regard to unlawful violence. What is the Klan position in regard to this point?

A. First, let me say that most of what the Klan is blamed for is not the work of the Klan. We are a convenient whipping boy rather than actual, malicious offenders. Occasionally, some of our more spirited good Christian Brothers may become so enraged over the work of the revolutionary atheists in our midst, that they are goaded into taking retaliatory action against them; but no honest or serious person blames anyone but the atheists themselves for this. It is against human nature and the basic laws of self-defense to expect an American citizen to remain unprovoked while the civilized society which shelters his family and loved ones is destroyed. George Washington once said: "The people know that man cannot govern without God and the Bible"; and it is the failure to observe this maxim which has led the courts and the legislatures to attempt the regulation of man by man without the Guidance of the Lord, thereby making our governmental administration a farce and a fraud, with one unGodly, unconstitutional decree or statute piled one on top of another, in a ridiculous attempt to play the role of God. The position of the Klan in this matter is that we do not propose to permit the Christian, Constitutional Liberty of America to be destroyed, either covertly or overtly, either unlawfully, or under color of law, by the atheistic conspiracy of the Synagogue of Satan.

Q. What is the position of the WKKKK as regards public marches and public demonstrations? Do you feel that the White Knights of Mississippi, since they are the dominant Klan in Mississippi, should counter-march against the communists demonstrators in a show of strength?

A. Our Klan is opposed to public marches, demonstrations, and all other related activities which upset the general tranquility of our normal, daily lives. We strive at all times to handle all of our problems in a quiet and sober manner with a due and careful regard for the feelings of the general public in Mississippi, whose best interests we always serve. The God-given Ideals of America, which we seek to maintain, cannot be preserved and protected by mass actions in our streets.

Q. What is the relationship of the White Knights of the KU KLUX KLAN of the Sovereign Realm of Mississippi with other Klan groups such as the National, United, Old Original, etc.?

A. We, of course, are Spiritually United with all of our Klan Brethren everywhere, through Jesus Christ, our mutual Lord and Savior. It is only in the structure and administration of Klan government that we differ with these others. Ours is a Constitutional Republic, which contains all of the Classic American Features of separate departments (Legislative, Exec., Judicial), bicameral Legislature, purse power in lower House, Bill of Rights, etc. Most of these other Klans are too centralized in their administration to suit the pristine taste of our strict and loyal American citizens of Mississippi, and we are, therefore, constituted as a Sovereign Realm of the Invisible Empire in and for Mississippi.

SAM BOWERS EXHIBIT No. 2

The Klan Ledger

An Official Publication of the White Knights of the KU KLUX KLAN of Mis

SPECIAL JONES COUNTY EDITION

October 21, 1965

This Special Edition of the Klan-Ledger has been prepared and distributed in order to clear up many doubts and misunderstandings which have arisen as a result of the fanatical and incoherent TV spectacle last Monday evening by Henry Bucklew. We have no desire to create any disturbance or add any fuel to the fire, so this issue is not to be considered as a rebuttal to the ill-mannered tirade of Bucklew, but rather as a Christian effort in the hope that it will have a calming and sobering influence upon the good citizens of Jones County who have become upset over the notoriety and shame which has been brought upon our community by the ill-considered act of Bucklew. Many of our best citizens are irritated and in an ugly mood regarding Bucklew's conduct, and we are most anxious that these citizens refrain from taking any punitive or retaliatory action against him. All that is necessary is that everyone remain calm, inform themselves of the real facts in this case, and the damage done to the community by Bucklew will be largely dissipated. "He who troubleth his own house shall inherit the wind." Let those of us who are the truly responsible citizens of this community see to it that we do not do anything to increase the trouble and wind which has been stirred up by Bucklew. Even though his conduct was admittedly inexcusable, vicious and ill-mannered, that does not justify others to retaliate against him and especially in anger.

As far as the position of the White Knights of the KU KLUX KLAN of Mississippi is concerned, we have always been against open, public violence. We are primarily a Christian Educational body, and always seek to solve our problems and conduct our affairs with a minimum of inconvenience and disturbance to the general community. Certainly, there can be no conflict between ourselves and Bucklew on that score. Obviously, whatever conflict there does exist between us must lie in another category, as indeed it does. The general public certainly has a right to know what this is and to be informed of the facts. The conflict which now exists between the White Knights of the KU KLUX KLAN and Henry Bucklew is the same, dark specter which has dogged his entire checkered public career, THE LOVE OF MONEY.

When Bucklew was first sworn into the White Knights, shortly before the recent election, it was with the expectation that he would not only receive the political support of the Knights at the polls, but that he would also have access to the funds in the Klan treasury of the Jones County Klavern. However, these were only his own personal expectations, without foundation, for he had received no official promises in this regard. When he later discovered (after the election) that the Constitutional System under which our government functions in the Domain of the Invisible Empire effectively PREVENTS any dipping into the till by individual officers or members without the consent of the majority, his enthusiasm for the Klan began to wane. He reasoned that if "Henry Bucklew can't get any money out of the Klan, then the Klan jest ain't any good, nohow." He met several times with various officers of the Klan after becoming mayor and offered them protection from prosecution and favoritism in exchange for cash. These deals were always politely refused by the officers of the Klan, because the White Knights are innocent of any wrongdoing, and their Knights are productive citizens of the community who can earn their own way and do not have to buy favoritism from politicians. More recently, Bucklew has approached various Knights and attempted to get them to go out and jump on and beat up some of his personal and political enemies, which, of course, our honorable Knights refused to do. As a result of these refusals, Bucklew then began to look about for other sources of ready cash. He soon discovered the agents of the malignant conspiracy whose agents hate Christ, the Klan and Christian Civilization. These agents who want to see the Klan destroyed have connections which lead right straight up to LBJ and Katzenback and the source of all cash. When Bucklew made this new connection, he dropped out of the White Knights, violated his oath, and his old friends became his new enemies.

SAM BOWERS EXHIBIT NO. 2—Continued

Now, we wish to make it clear at this point that Henry Bucklew is not our enemy. The devilish communists from the Synagogue of Satam are our enemy, and he has only become their ignorant tool. Even after his virulent attack upon us, we do not hate Henry Bucklew. He is more to be pitied than he is to be condemned. He is a weak man, and his principle failing is his lust for cash, a lust which the Klan was unable to satisfy, and which the enemies of Christian Civilisation were able to satisfy.

Actually, we resent Bucklew's ignorant misrepresentation of Holy Scripture and the Fiery Cross, the Symbol of our Ancient and Noble Order far more than we resent his personal attacks upon ourselves, but in even these matters, he will have to answer at the Judgement Seat.

With malice toward none, and charity for all, we remain the White Knights of the KU KLUX KLAN of the Sovereign Realm of Mississippi.

Jones County Klavern

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Bowers, please look at document No. 8, the "Special Jones County Edition" of "The Klan Ledger." Are the statements made against Laurel, Mississippi, Mayor Henry Bucklew true or are they false by design, in order to convince the citizens of Laurel that the White Knights are good and the mayor bad?

(Witness confers with counsel.)

Mr. BOWERS. Sir, for the reasons previously stated, I respectfully decline to answer that question.

Mr. APPELL. Were the statements designed to keep the community on your side so that, as set forth in Executive Lecture of March 1, 1964, "we can just about do anything to our enemies with impunity"?

(Witness confers with counsel.)

Mr. BOWERS. Sir, for the reasons previously stated, I respectfully decline to answer that question.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Bowers, in the Executive Lecture of March 1, 1964, in the section on propaganda, instructions are given on the use of propaganda in documents not identified with the name of the organization, but independent in name. The documents which have been handed to you are—according to the committee's investigations—documents prepared by the White Knights of the Ku Klux Klan of Mississippi, even though the name "White Knights" does not appear upon these documents.

I will read the documents to you so that you can have a chance to examine them and then you may answer me whether or not the results of the investigation are factual.

Document 1 is captioned "Liberty Is a Boisterous Sea. Timid Men Prefer the Calm of Despotism." By "The Mississippi White Caps."

(Document marked "Sam Bowers Exhibit No. 3."¹)

Document No. 2, captioned "WASP, Inc., A Christian, Non-Profit Organization Dedicated to the Christian American Heritage."

(Document marked "Sam Bowers Exhibit No. 4."²)

Document No. 3, a "Black List" unsigned but directed to the attention of "White Citizens of Meridian and Lauderdale County."

(Document marked "Sam Bowers Exhibit No. 5" follows:)

¹ See committee report, *The Present-Day Ku Klux Klan Movement*, pp. 295, 296.

² *Ibid.*, pp. 293, 294.

SAM BOWERS EXHIBIT NO. 5

BLACK LIST

ATTENTION WHITE CITIZENS OF MERIDIAN AND LAUDERDALE COUNTY

Listed below are a few people and businesses who are traitors and parasites, who would sell their souls for thirty pieces of silver-- INTERGRATION.

| | |
|-------------------------------|--------------------------|
| AL KEY | BUCK GREENE |
| HOPPER THOMAS | T. C. FULL |
| O. A. BOOKER | LOUIE LEE |
| ROY GUNN | LUCILLE DONALD |
| CECIL CURRIE | L. B. PAINE |
| WALLACE MILLER | CHAMP GIPSON |
| BILL READY | SAM NIEMETZ |
| BILLY NEVILLE | MEYER DAVIDSON |
| LAWRENCE RABB | CTHO SMITH--School Board |
| BILLY BIRDSONG | BORDEN MILK COMPANY |
| E. C. LIDE | HOLIDAY INN |
| CAROL SMITH-- Hair Fashionist | ST. JOSEPH HOSPITAL |
| MRS. I. A. ROSENBAUM | ADS--DOLLAR STORE |
| R. B. RAINER | |
| W. R. RANAGER | |
| TOM MINNIECE | |
| TOM BOURDEAUX | |
| GRANVILLE JONES | |
| SY ROSENBAUM | |
| DR. L. O. TODD | |

The CHAIRMAN. What is the title, "Black List"?

Mr. APPELL. "Black List," yes, sir.

The CHAIRMAN. Let me take a look at that.

(Document handed to chairman.)

Mr. APPELL. Document No. 4, "Questions all White Citizens of Lauderdale County and City of Meridian should ask your neighbors."

(Document marked "Sam Bowers Exhibit No. 6 follows:)

SAM BOWERS EXHIBIT NO. 6

QUESTIONS ALL WHITE CITIZENS OF LAUDERDALE COUNTY AND CITY OF MERIDIAN SHOULD ASK YOUR NEIGHBORS

1. Why did your * * * go out of his way to shake hands with 4 niggers in Weidmanns Cafe.

2. Is * * * paying off his debt by installing nigger * * * and nigger * * * as directors of the Anti-Poverty program. Why should members of the civil rights group be directors.
3. Did nigger * * * promise [sic] * * * the nigger vote for other concessions.
4. Do you want a nigger as your Mayor or City Councilman the next election.
PLEASE REGISTER TO VOTE
5. Did * * * join the great society while in Washington for a few federal dollars.—Ask Humphrey
6. Why does * * * praise all of the people working with the great society.
7. Why does * * * try to advise the City Policemen how to live their private lives. Is he taking orders from nigger * * * and nigger * * *.
8. Why should some of our elected officials want to give all the federal money to the niggers who wouldn't work if they had a job. You can't help people white or black who won't help themselves.
9. Why was the Chamber of Commerce members a go between with Nigger * * * for some of the cafe operators of * * *.
10. Who is the white nigger lady who is dating the nigger sailor. She works at * * *.
11. Who is the white waitress at * * * who can't keep her hands off the white nigger boy who works in the * * *.
12. Who is the white lady and her daughter who operate a * * * on * * * who is so fond of the nigger in the kitchen.
13. Why did some of the Board of Supervisors and all of the City School Board object to the white citizens of Bonita leasing the school building for a private school.
14. Are they planning to teach the young niggers how to be communist with [sic] the Anti-Poverty money in the school building at Bonita.
15. Who is the * * * owner and operator on * * * who got on his knees at the red headed communist at COFO Headquarter.
16. Why did one of the * * * have his child transfered [sic] from one first grade teacher to the other. Was it because he did not want his child in the room with a nigger.
17. Why are the city bus lines still operating. Is it because of the civil rights group in Meridian.
18. What are the questions * * * is asking the people appling [sic] for jobs in the new store.

WHITE TAX PAYING CITIZENS OF
LAUDERDALE COUNTY AND CITY
OF MERIDIAN.

Mr. APPELL. Document No. 5, "The Christian Sentinel."

(Document marked "Sam Bowers Exhibit No. 7" and retained in committee files.)

Document No. 6, the "Christian Constitutional Committee, Jones County Chapter."

(Document marked "Sam Bowers Exhibit No. 8" and retained in committee files.)

Mr. Bowers, I now ask you to affirm or deny the fact that these documents were prepared under the direction of the White Knights of the Ku Klux Klan of Mississippi.

Mr. BOWERS. Sir, for the reasons previously stated, I respectfully decline to answer that question.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Bowers, on the "Black List" document, you will notice the name Billy Birdsong. Billy Birdsong has advised the staff that he was an investigator of the White Knights of the Ku Klux Klan, a personal investigator to yourself as the Imperial Wizard. Is the statement made to the staff by Billy Birdsong true or false?

(Witness confers with counsel.)

Mr. BOWERS. Sir, for the reasons previously stated, I respectfully decline to answer that question.

Mr. APPELL. After Birdsong broke with the White Knights of the Ku Klux Klan, did you have him beaten by a group of Klansmen?

(Witness confers with counsel.)

Mr. BOWERS. Sir, for the reasons previously stated, I respectfully decline to answer that question.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Bowers, I ask you to look at the "Black List" and indicate to the committee the identity of the other Klansmen who appear on that list because they broke with your organization.

Mr. BOWERS. Sir, for the reasons previously stated, I respectfully decline to answer that question.

Mr. APPELL. Did you order Wallace Miller, whose name appears on that list, to be banished from the White Knights because you suspected that he was an informant?

Mr. BOWERS. Sir, for the reasons previously stated, I respectfully decline to answer that question.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Bowers, there is now being handed to you a document captioned the "Standard Examination Form." I ask you if this document was prepared by the White Knights, distributed to White Knight members, for use in attempting to embarrass agents of the FBI who might seek interviews with members of the White Knights of the Ku Klux Klan of Mississippi?

(Witness confers with counsel.)

Mr. BOWERS. Sir, for the reasons previously stated, I respectfully decline to answer that question.

(Document marked "Sam Bowers Exhibit No. 9" follows:)

SAM BOWERS EXHIBIT No. 9

STANDARD EXAMINATION FORM

To be used by all Christian American Patriots as an aid in properly identifying all unknown Persons who may be seeking information. At least one other Christian American Patriot should be present when giving this EXAMINATION. Persons who refuse to take this EXAMINATION or who fail to answer the questions in a forthright and satisfactory manner should be regarded as ENEMIES of the Constitutional Republic of the United States of America and should be considered as Emissaries of the anti-Christ, Satan.

1. Do you believe in Almighty God, the ONE Supreme Creator, Ruler and Judge of the Universe?
2. Do you believe in the Redeeming Spirit of the Christ, Jesus, Son of the Living God and the SOLE Intecessor for the Sins of Mankind, by Whom NONE cometh unto the Kingdom of the Father, except by HIM?
3. Do you believe that the Holy Scriptures are the Greatest tangible asset which is possessed by man on this earth, and that the WORD contained therein must be the Prime Guide by which man must conduct himself here on earth?
4. Do you acknowledge the King James Version of the Holy Writ as the Prime Writ for Americans and recognize the attempts to "revise" and "standardize" and "merge" this version with other texts as nothing but a deliberate attempt to degrade and profane the "Word" into just another collection of religious writings?
5. Do you believe that any mortal man here on earth has the power to pardon or to redeem the sins of another, or that any mortal man can accumulate the power or ability whereby he could become an Advocate in the Court of Almighty God to intercede for the remission of the sins of another?
6. Do you believe that the Mercy and Advocacy of Christ is available to all those who humbly and honestly seek Him?
7. Do you believe that any Human Being has the power to cut another Human Being off from, and deny the Salvation of Christ to another?
8. Do you believe that the most any True Christian can do for a fellow Human Being is to help his fellow to see the Path to the Living Christ and try to gently lead him Up that Path, but that no one may or can be FORCED to accept Christ, and each individual must accept or reject Christ according to his individual will?
9. Do you believe that a powerful, supernatural Force of Evil, called Anti-Christ or Satan does exist in the world?
10. Do you recognize the Fact that all men are continually being torn between the Force of Christ and the Anti-Christ Forces of Satan?
11. Do you recognize the Fact that man is absolutely helpless before Satan until he truly and humbly Accepts the Living Christ as his own Personal Savior; and that all of man's intelligence, and his material gifts: his education, his prestige, his property, his money, his good intentions and his works are worthless against Satan, UNLESS there is an Absolute, Primary Foundation of an undying Belief in, Acceptance of and Reliance upon The Living Christ at the root-center of each man's Being?
12. Do you accept the Living Christ, Jesus as your Personal Savior and your ONLY Hope against Satan?
13. Do you recognize that all good intentions and works which are not founded in Christ are either meaningless or Evil?
14. Do you believe that Satan impels some men to rule and control the earthly life and destiny of other men, and gives them power to do so?
15. Do you believe that Almighty God so ordained man that he should live free of the control of the will of other men, and that no man has the right to initiate Trespass against another, or initiate by any means whatsoever anything to bring another man under the control of his will?
16. Do you recognize that a True Christian American Patriot will turn the other cheek to those who wrong him, but will destroy those who attempt to destroy him, and will seek to destroy those who seek to destroy him, because anything less would be suicide?
17. Do you believe that Christianity requires that a True Christian should not resist having his earthly life taken by a killer?

SAM BOWERS EXHIBIT No. 9—Continued

18. Do you recognize the fact that the United States of America is the only Governmental System ever built in the world with the announced intention and recognized purpose of protecting the Life, Liberty, and the RIGHT to pursue Happiness of each and every one of the Law-Abiding, responsible citizens under its jurisdiction, after FIRST recognizing the FACT that these Rights were God-given in the FIRST place and were therefore not within the province of any man, group of men, or government either to GRANT or to DENY?
19. Do you understand that this one point covered in Question #18 is the Basic and Fundamental point which makes the United States of America unique in the world and therefore absolutely different from, and therefore properly in opposition to every other governmental system in the world?
20. Do you recognize that the fundamental, founding purpose and Spirit of all True Law in the USA is to implement the Will of God which obviously decrees: That man shall live free from the control of the will of his neighbor, and not trespass against his neighbor?
21. Do you believe that the preceding principle is the True Spirit of American Law, which is of Divine Origin?
22. Do you recognize the fact that statutes and decisions must conform to this Spirit in order to be ranked as True American Law?
23. Do you recognize the fact that men under the influence of Satan are able to twist laws, enact laws and enforce laws under the material power of Governmental Authority which are contrary to the Spirit of American Law, and which, therefore, do not rank as True American Law?
24. If the Letter of the Law conflicts with the Spirit of the Law, WHICH will you adhere to, obey and enforce?
25. Do you acknowledge that those persons who cause or permit the Letter of the Law to conflict with the Spirit of the Law in America are the Prime Enemies of the Republic of the United States of America and of every innocent citizen and person under its jurisdiction?
26. Do you believe that your personal, physical survival is tied to the maintenance of a governmental administration in America which will continuously implement the Constitutional Spirit of American Law?
27. Do you regard an Enemy of the Republic of the United States of America and the Spiritual Ideals which are protected by its Constitution as YOUR personal enemy?
28. Do you differentiate between the Government of the United States of America and the PERSONS who hold offices and positions under its Constitution?
29. If the minions of material governmental authority threaten, attempt to, or use physical force and violence to enforce compliance with some letter of law which is in clear conflict with the Constitution and the Spirit of American Law, do you believe that the Private Citizens of America have a right to oppose them with physical force, using the Constitution and the Supremacy of the Will of Almighty God as their Authority?
30. Do you believe in Democracy?
31. Do you believe in Plebescite Cannabilism?
32. How can demagogues be controlled in a Democracy?
33. Are man-made laws more useful when they are aimed at doing "good", or when they are aimed at shackling Satan?
34. What is your definition of "communism"?
35. What is the motivating force behind "communism"?
36. Do you believe that the Spirit of American Law will be helped or be injured by becoming entangled in Foreign Affairs?
37. Do you believe that the International Bankers have anything worthwhile to offer America?

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Bowers, with respect to burnings, bombings, and other acts of violence or intimidation, did the White Knights under their program of Christian militancy classify these acts into four categories, namely, No. 1, Project 1, threatening telephone calls or visits; 2, burning of crosses, usually on private property; No. 3, beating or flogging, burning of property, night shooting into property; and No. 4, extermination?

(Witness confers with counsel.)

Mr. BOWERS. Sir, for the reasons previously stated, I respectfully decline to answer that question.

Mr. APPELL. As Imperial Wizard of the White Knights of the Ku Klux Klan of Mississippi, did you ever authorize the extermination or elimination of a human being?

(Witness confers with counsel.)

The CHAIRMAN. You seem shocked by that question. Why don't you say "no" under oath?

(Witness confers with counsel.)

Mr. BOWERS. Sir, for the reasons previously stated, I respectfully decline to answer that question.

Mr. APPELL. Under your personal direction or with knowledge gained by you as the Imperial Wizard, did any human being die as a result of acts of violence or intimidation by members of the White Knights of the Ku Klux Klan of Mississippi?

(Witness confers with counsel.)

Mr. BOWERS. Sir, for the reasons previously stated, I respectfully decline to answer that question.

Mr. APPELL. Was a project of extermination issued on an individual who was described within the Klan by the nickname "The Goatee"?

(Witness confers with counsel.)

Mr. BOWERS. Sir, for the reasons previously stated, I decline to answer that question.

Mr. APPELL. Did you know the identity of the person referred to as "The Goatee"?

Mr. BOWERS. Sir, for the reasons previously stated, I respectfully decline to answer that question.

Mr. APPELL. Was "The Goatee" Schwerner, one of the three civil rights workers who lost their lives in Philadelphia in June 1964?

(Witness confers with counsel.)

Mr. BOWERS. Sir, for the reasons previously stated, I respectfully decline to answer that question.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Bowers, at a State meeting of the White Knights of the Ku Klux Klan, did you ever announce that the White Knights had 97 projects going throughout the State of Mississippi?

Mr. BOWERS. Sir, for the reasons previously stated, I respectfully decline to answer that question.

Mr. APPELL. At a meeting of the White Knights on November 15, 1964, held between Harrisville and Brandon, Mississippi, was a moratorium declared for 90 days on all third- and fourth-degree projects?

(Witness confers with counsel.)

Mr. BOWERS. Sir, for the reasons previously stated, I respectfully decline to answer that question.

Mr. APPELL. In July 1965, after the moratorium was lifted, did you state at a meeting of the White Knights leaders that you wanted one act of violence in each province each week?

Mr. BOWERS. Sir, for the reasons previously stated, I respectfully decline to answer that question.

Mr. APPELL. On September 27, 1964, at a meeting held on the second floor of the Harris box factory ¹ in Meridian, Mississippi, did you during a discussion on violence state, if it was necessary to eliminate someone, it should be done without malice and in complete silence and in the manner of a Christian act?

Mr. BOWERS. Sir, for the reasons previously stated, I respectfully decline to answer that question.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Bowers, in your position as Imperial Wizard of the White Knights of the Ku Klux Klan, have you made statements and prepared leaflets which support the position—your position—that the Klan should fight the Zionists or Jews whom you believed to be the greater threat to this country?

(Witness confers with counsel.)

Mr. BOWERS. Sir, for the reasons previously stated, I respectfully decline to answer that question.

Mr. APPELL. Do you know George Lincoln Rockwell of the American Nazi Party?

(Witness confers with counsel.)

Mr. BOWERS. Sir, for the reasons previously stated, I respectfully decline to answer that question.

Mr. APPELL. Did you ever make a statement that you were considering joining the American Nazi Party because they had several goals that are the same as the Klan?

(Witness confers with counsel.)

Mr. BOWERS. Sir, for the reasons previously stated, I respectfully decline to answer that question.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Bowers, as the Imperial Wizard, do you also hold your membership in the Klavern in Laurel, Mississippi, known under the cover name of the Bogue Homa Hunting and Rifle Club?

Mr. BOWERS. Sir, for the reasons previously stated, I respectfully decline to answer that question.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Bowers, information gathered during the committee's investigation establishes that at almost every meeting of the Bogue Homa Hunting and Rifle Club projects were discussed by the membership. These discussions rarely disclosed to membership the projects. An example of this happened at a meeting of June 9, 1964. The discussion on this night centered around the arrival in Laurel of Negroes and whites. B. F. Hinton, then the exalted cyclops of the Klavern and now one of the White Knights province giants told the 39 Klansmen assembled that it was planned to take no action against these people during the daytime, but that group leaders within the Klavern would take action against them during the night hours. It was further discussed that only the Klan leaders would know the identity of the Klansmen participating in the project.

Do you possess knowledge with respect to the factuality of that, Mr. Bowers?

¹ Harris Box Company, Inc.

Mr. BOWERS. Sir, for the reasons previously stated, I respectfully decline to answer that question.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Bowers, I now hand you three sheets of paper. The first column contains the date, the second column sets forth on that date whether there was a bombing and assault, a phone threat or cross-burning. The third column lists the identity of the individual or organization against whom it was carried out, and the fourth column shows the location of the place, all within Jones County, Mississippi.

Please review those dates and tell the committee whether you possess any knowledge with respect to any of the acts of violence or intimidation set forth on that document.

(Witness confers with counsel.)

Mr. APPELL. Have you reviewed the document, Mr. Bowers?

Mr. BOWERS. Sir, for the reasons previously stated, I respectfully decline to answer that question.

(Document marked "Sam Bowers Exhibit No. 10" follows:)

SAM BOWERS EXHIBIT No. 10

SCHEDULE OF JONES COUNTY VIOLENCE

| | | | |
|----------|------------------------|---|------------------------------|
| 5/10/64 | Bombing | Laurel Leader Call | Laurel, Miss. |
| 8/11/64 | Assault | Eugene Keys, Negro victim. | Kress Store, Laurel |
| 8/16/64 | Assault | on CR workers by Frank Upton. | Laurel, Miss. |
| 8/18/64 | Assault | V. L. Lee, Klansman | Laurel, Miss. |
| 8/22/64 | Assault | on CR workers—15 Klansmen went to COFO picnic. | Currie Farm, Jones County. |
| 11/ 3/64 | Assault | on CR worker by Henry De Bostel. | Laurel, Miss. |
| 11/17/64 | Assault | Ottis Matthews Norman Lee. | Laurel, Miss. |
| 11/30/64 | Assault | on white CR worker by KKK. | Kress Lunch ct. Laurel. |
| 1/15/65 | Assault | on white CR by Wm Kennedy & Harold Stringer, KKK. | Downtown parking lot—Laurel. |
| 1/20/65 | Phone threat | Laurel Leader Call for COFO ad. | Laurel, Miss. |
| 1/29/65 | Attempt house burning. | Ernest McClarion | Soso, Miss. |
| 2/ 9/65 | House shooting | COFO Headquarters | Laurel, Miss. |
| 2/17/65 | House burning | COFO Headquarters | Laurel, Miss. |
| 3/ 4/65 | House burning | Brewel Currie (negro) | Ellisville, Miss. |
| 4/23/65 | House burning | Wysess Johnson (negro) | Ellisville, Miss. |
| 5/16/65 | House burning | Community Grocery (negro). | Mt. Olive, Miss. |
| 5/16/65 | House burning | Dunigan Grocery (negro) | Laurel, Miss. |
| 5/16/65 | House burning | Rahaim Baseball Park | Laurel. |
| 5/16/65 | House burning | Community Recreation Center. | Laurel. |
| 5/17/65 | House burning | Paradise Inn | Laurel, Miss. |
| 5/17/65 | House burning | Gaddis Service Station | Meridian Ave. Laurel. |
| 6/16/65 | Shooting | Dr. B. E. Murph, State NAACP Vicepresident. | Laurel, Miss. |
| 6/16/65 | Shooting | Skylark Club (negro) | Laurel, Miss. |
| 6/19/65 | House burning | Charles Garrett (negro) | Rt. 5, Jones County. |

SAM BOWES EXHIBIT No. 10—Continued

SCHEDULE OF JONES COUNTY VIOLENCE—Continued

| | | | |
|----------|------------------------------|--|----------------------------|
| 7/ 1/65 | House burning----- | COFO house, Laurel----- | Laurel. |
| 7/ 1/65 | House burnings----- | (13 houses) Newcomer Quarters). | Laurel. |
| 7/ 1/65 | Store burning----- | Shady Grove—Big R. Drive In Restaurant. | Jones County. |
| 7/ 1/65 | Barn explosion----- | W. O. Ball—Sharon Comm. | Jones County. |
| 7/ 1/65 | House burning----- | W. D. Hinton----- | Mt. Olive Com- munity. |
| 7/ 1/65 | House burning----- | J. W. Cooley----- | Mt. Oliver Com- munity. |
| 7/ 1/65 | House burning----- | Vernon Patton----- | Mt. Olive Com- munity. |
| 7/ 1/65 | 8 Cross burnings----- | ----- | Jones County. |
| 7/ 3/65 | Attempt house burnings. | Mrs. Clayton—negro CR supporter. | Laurel, Miss. |
| 7/19/65 | House burning----- | Lowell Tew (white attorney). | Laurel. |
| 8/10/65 | House burning----- | W. O. Ball, Sharon Comm. | Jones County. |
| 8/10/65 | Shooting & house burning. | Rev. Sam Page, Sharon Comm. | Jones County. |
| 9/ 2/65 | Explosion----- | COFO truck----- | Laurel. |
| 9/ 6/65 | Cross burning----- | Joe Atkins' house (white)----- | Laurel. |
| 9/ 7/65 | House burning----- | Unknown house----- | Sandersville, Miss. |
| 9/14/65 | House burning----- | Lula Sanders (negro)----- | Sandersville, Miss. |
| 9/16/65 | Shooting----- | Dr. B. E. Murph, State NAACP Vice-Pres. | Laurel. |
| 9/26/65 | Church burning----- | Royal Valley Negro Baptist. | Jones County. |
| 9/30/65 | Attempt house burn. | Dinah Hyde Woodland (negro). | Ovett. |
| 10/11/65 | House burning----- | Brewel Currie Farm----- | Ellisville, Miss. |
| 10/26/65 | Shotgun Shell----- | Fired into door of colored school. | Laurel. |

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Bowers, the Klavern in Laurel approved a project on April 29, 1964, against the *Leader-Call*, a newspaper in Laurel, which was bombed on the night of May 10. I think the documents that are in front of you reflect that. It is reported that just a small quantity of dynamite was used in that because they did not want to damage the wall of the bowling alley. Do you have vending equipment and pinball machines in the bowling alley and is that the reason why a small charge of dynamite was used?

Mr. BOWERS. Sir, for the reasons previously stated, I respectfully decline to answer that question.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Bowers, the document reflects that there was an assault on Ottis Matthews, the business agent of the local of the International Woodworkers of America, AFL-CIO in Laurel, Mississippi. Do you possess any knowledge of this assault on Ottis Matthews?

(Witness confers with counsel.)

Mr. BOWERS. Sir, for the reasons previously stated, I respectfully decline to answer that question.

Mr. APPELL. Listed on the document is a burning on February 17, 1965, of COFO headquarters in Laurel. The committee's investigation reflects that officers of the Ellisville-Jones County Klavern, stated that the COFO headquarters burning was a State project. What

knowledge can you give the committee about this being a State project?

Mr. BOWERS. Sir, for the reasons previously stated, I respectfully decline to answer that question.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Bowers, the committee's investigation established the following individuals to have held State office in the White Knights of the Ku Klux Klan: Sam H. Bowers, Laurel, as the Imperial Wizard; Julius Harper, Crystal Springs, as Grand Dragon; Billy Buckles, as the grand giant of Roxie, Mississippi; Paul Foster of Natchez, Mississippi, the grand chaplain, he being replaced by Petus G. Bilbo, Prentiss, Mississippi; Ernest S. Gilbert, of Brookhaven, the first grand director of the Klan Bureau of Investigation. He was replaced by Deavours Nix of Laurel. W. R. Mangum, who has acted as MC of the State executive meetings; John McGregor, Jackson, Mississippi, a Klan tudor or propaganda chief, who was replaced in October 1964 by Dr. Benny Hennington of Lincoln County.

Is the result of the committee's investigation factual?

(Witness confers with counsel.)

Mr. BOWERS. Sir, for the reasons previously stated, I respectfully decline to answer that question.

Mr. APPELL. Under the constitution, Mr. Bowers, the jurisdiction of the White Knights of the Ku Klux Klan is divided into provinces, with each province having as province officer, the province giant and the province Klan Bureau of Investigation man. The committee's investigation established the following individuals to have held the positions of province KBI: H. L. Holmes, Jr., Jackson, Mississippi; Sidney Davis of Jackson, Mississippi; A. A. Rhoads, of Bolton, Mississippi; Wesley Kersey, Greenwood, Mississippi; Waites McNeil, Loun, Mississippi; Harold Lloyd, nicknamed "Cotton," Delk of Hattiesburg; George Kelleme, Hattiesburg, Mississippi; Emile Piazza, Bay Saint Louis, Mississippi; E. L. McDaniel, Natchez, Mississippi.

Are the results of the committee's investigation in this respect factual?

Mr. BOWERS. Sir, for the reasons previously stated, I respectfully decline to answer that question.

Mr. APPELL. E. L. McDaniel, who served as a province officer of the White Knights, is currently the Grand Dragon of the United Klans of America in Mississippi. Do you know that to be factual?

(Witness confers with counsel.)

Mr. BOWERS. Sir, for the reasons previously stated, I respectfully decline to answer that question.

Mr. APPELL. Province giants were identified by the committee during its investigation to be Gerald Whitehead, Crystal Springs, Mississippi; W. L. Barrett, Jackson; Clyde Seale, John Winstead, of Greenwood, Mississippi; Travis Ainsworth, Hattiesburg Manufacturing Company; Benjamin F. Hinton, of Laurel; C. J. Seal, Pearl River; and J. K. Greer, Fenwick, Mississippi.

Are the results of the committee's investigation as to province giants factual?

(Witness confers with counsel.)

Mr. BOWERS. Sir, for the reasons previously stated, I respectfully decline to answer that question.

Mr. APPELL. C. J. Seal, who is currently or who was a province giant, do you know him to be currently an official of the United Klans of America?

Mr. BOWERS. Sir, for the reasons previously stated, I respectfully decline to answer that question.

Mr. APPELL. The committee's investigation established the following individuals to be kleagles or organizers: A. C. Herrington of Ruth, Mississippi; Woody Mathews, Utica, Mississippi; the Reverend Leak Boyte, Attala, Mississippi; Frank Breeland, Columbia, Mississippi; Ralph Edwards, Yazoo City; J. N. Fortenberry, of Jackson, Mississippi; Gordon Lackey of Greenwood, Mississippi; William Sullivan, Pearl, Mississippi; Douglas A. Byrd, Liberty, Mississippi; Dave Caraway, of Liberty, Mississippi; Billy Bird, Mendenhall, Mississippi; W. L. Barrett, Jackson, Mississippi; Louis A. DiSalvo, Bay Saint Louis and Waveland, Mississippi; G. W. Bubanks, Hattiesburg, Mississippi; P. L. Gray of Jackson, Mississippi; N. Gregory, Greenville, Mississippi; C. L. Jordan of Pattison, Mississippi; E. R. Killen, Philadelphia; A. T. Land, Bay Springs; James R. Lathram, Kilmichael, Mississippi; D. Moon, Pelahatchie, Mississippi; Q. B. Rutland, Wesson, Mississippi; Pete Russell, Magee, Mississippi; Mark Sandifer, Jayess, Mississippi; Clyde Seale, Meadville, Mississippi; N. Satterfield, Shaw, Mississippi; D. Shook, Winona, Mississippi; L. C. Sharp, Hattiesburg, Mississippi; Edward Stagner, Tylertown, Mississippi; and R. C. Wall, Hattiesburg, Mississippi.

Are the results of the committee's investigation factual, Mr. Bowers? (Witness confers with counsel.)

Mr. BOWERS. Sir, for the reasons previously stated, I respectfully decline to answer that question.

Mr. APPELL. Bursars identified during the meeting: Tommy Brock, Utica, Mississippi; Everett D. Wiggs of Woodland, Mississippi; Gordon Sykes, of Greenville; Joe Rusteci, Itta Bena, Mississippi; Jack Williams, Pelahatchie County, Mississippi; Donald Henshaw, who was replaced by Dewitt Mark Sandifer of Jayess; Vincent Purser, Gulfport, Mississippi.

Are the results of the committee's investigation factual, Mr. Bowers?

Mr. BOWERS. Sir, for the reasons previously stated, I respectfully decline to answer that question.

Mr. APPELL. On March 23, 1965, I put it to you as a fact, and ask you to affirm or deny the fact, that DeWitt Mark Sandifer turned over to you approximately \$2500.

Mr. BOWERS. Sir, for the reasons previously stated, I respectfully decline to answer that question.

Mr. APPELL. What disposition was made of that money, Mr. Bowers?

Mr. BOWERS. Sir, for the reasons previously stated, I respectfully decline to answer that question.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Bowers, I put it to you as a fact that on May 2, 1965, a State meeting was held in Pearl River County, Mississippi, at which time a constitutional amendment was adopted whereby each member would henceforth pay 65 cents per month to the State treasury plus his local dues; that all province and district and grand officers must attend all State meetings of the organization or to be fined \$10; that failure to attend must be supported by an excuse which is accept-

able to the entire assembled State meeting; that all province, district, and grand officers shall be paid a maximum of \$60 per month at the rate of 10 cents per mile for travel in connection with Klan business; that any man arrested on any charge that admits he is a member of the White Knights of the Ku Klux Klan of Mississippi or admits doing the act for which he is charged will receive no help whatsoever from the White Knights of the Ku Klux Klan of Mississippi; that the delegates voted to pay obligations as follows: \$1795 to pay an old printing bill in Jackson, Mississippi; \$300 to pay Imperial Wizard Sam Bowers for money he had advanced to the White Christian Protective and Legal Defense Fund; \$200 to W. R. Mangum for outstanding expenses; \$42 to the province giant from Province No. 2; \$50 each to the two men who were involved in the assault on a COFO worker in Vicksburg, Mississippi; \$300 to a man in Natchez, Mississippi, who was arrested during the fall of 1964 by the Mississippi Highway Patrol.

Mr. Bowers, is that which was read to you growing out of the meeting of May 2, 1965, factual?

Mr. BOWERS. Sir, for the reasons previously stated, I respectfully decline to answer that question.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Bowers, the committee's investigation established the following officers, Klavern officers, of the White Knights of the Ku Klux Klan of Mississippi:

Ralph Edwards, EC, Yazoo City Klavern; Price Gray, EC of one of the Klaverns in Jackson, Mississippi; A. C. Herrington, EC of the Ruth, Mississippi, Klavern; N. Gregory, EC of the Greenville, Mississippi, Klavern; Billie Joe Lee, EC of the Lawrence County Klavern No. 2; F. M. Martin, EC of the Utica, Mississippi, Klavern; W. R. Mangum, EC of Magee, Mississippi, Unit No. 1; Felter Polk, EC of the Prentiss, Mississippi, Klavern; Roger Smith, EC of Union, Mississippi, Klavern; C. J. Seal, EC of the Crossroads Community Klavern. Seal was replaced as EC by Houston Dillard in April 1965. Robert Thornhill, the EC of the Improved Mississippi Unit at Sandy Hook, Mississippi; Clyde Wentworth, EC of the Franklin County Unit No. 1 in Meadville, Mississippi; W. R. Westmoreland, EC of the Klavern known by the cover name of Copiah Rod and Gun Club. Howard McLemore replaced Westmoreland as the EC of this Klavern. George Jasper Williams, EC of the Klavern in Learned, Mississippi; Frank Herndon, EC of Lauderdale County Unit at Meridian, Mississippi; Denson "Pee Wee" Lott, the EC of Covington County Unit No. 2 at Collins, Mississippi. He was replaced by Ledrun Spell. G. F. "Shorty" Roberts, who was EC and resigned when you reorganized the Hattiesburg Unit. He was replaced by Jimmy Watts; Ray, nicknamed "Speed" Lightsey, EC of Jones County Unit No. 1; Milton Howard James, EC of Jones County Unit No. 2, Ellisville; Henry Keith Dykes, EC of the Wolf Pack Unit No. 3, Jones County, Big Tree Community; Richard C. "Speck" Steward, EC of Unit No. 4, Jones County; Robert E. Rivers, EC, Unit No. 5, Jones County; Charles B. Holder, EC, Bay Springs, Mississippi; Herbert Houghton, EC of Covington County, No. 1, Mount Olive, Mississippi; Charles Francis Bishop, EC of the Old Raleigh Unit; Robert Lee Jones, EC of Taylorville Unit; Robert H. Turnage, EC of Mize, Mississippi, Unit; B. F. Hinton was EC of Laurel Unit known as the Bogue Homa Hunting and Rifle Club; Leonard McGee, EC of the East Group in

Laurel at one other time; S. T. Shook, EC of the Montgomery County Unit in Winona; Bert McDaniel, EC of the Smith County Unit; Howard Purvis, EC of the Popeville Klavern; Baxter Robinson, EC of the Burns, Mississippi, Unit; Edgar Ray Killen, EC of the Philadelphia Klan Unit.

Mr. Bowers, do you have any comment on the factuality of the committee's investigation as to members of the White Knights holding positions of exalted cyclops?

Mr. BOWERS. Sir, for the reasons previously stated, I respectfully decline to answer that question.

Mr. APPELL. Edgar Ray Killen, who was the EC of the Philadelphia, Mississippi, Unit, do you possess knowledge whether he is the same Edgar Ray Killen that was arrested for the murder of the three civil rights workers in Philadelphia?

Mr. BOWERS. Sir, for the reasons previously stated, I respectfully decline to answer that question.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Chairman, in view of the witness' claim of privilege and his consistent refusal to answer questions, I present to the committee the results of our investigation as they pertain to Mr. Bowers.

The CHAIRMAN. Before coming to that, Mr. Appell, I would like to ask two or three questions, just briefly.

Mr. Bowers, I read from your Imperial Executive Order of May 3, 1964. It is addressed to all officers and members and under subject, and after the colon, it reads: "Forthcoming Enemy attack and countermeasures to be used in meeting same." In that executive order you say that it must be read to and by, and understood by, every member of your statewide organization. Then you say, "This summer"—this is 1964—

This summer, within a very few days, the enemy will launch his final push for victory here in Mississippi.

You say:

A decree from the Communist authorities in charge of the National Government, which will declare the State of Mississippi to be in a Stae [sic] of open revolt, with a complete breakdown of Law and Order, and declaring Martial Law, followed by a massive occupation of the State by Federal Troops, with all known Patriotic Whites placed under Military Arrest. * * *

Could you name, let us say, 100 of the Communist authorities in charge of the National Government at that time?

Mr. BOWERS. Sir, for the reasons previously stated, I respectfully decline to answer that question.

The CHAIRMAN. Could you name 50?

Mr. BOWERS. Sir, for the reasons previously stated, I respectfully decline to answer that question.

The CHAIRMAN. Could you name 20?

Mr. BOWERS. Sir, for the reasons previously stated, I respectfully decline to answer that question.

The CHAIRMAN. Could you name 10?

Mr. BOWERS. Sir, for the reasons previously stated, I respectfully decline to answer that question.

The CHAIRMAN. Could you name five?

Mr. BOWERS. Sir, for the reasons previously stated, I respectfully decline to answer that question.

The CHAIRMAN. Could you name one?

Mr. BOWERS. Sir, for the reasons previously stated, I respectfully decline to answer that question.

The CHAIRMAN. In that Imperial Executive Order you say: "A great deal of attention should be given toward detecting those" enemies—"enemy agents who bomb, burn and kill"—as you put it—"their own homes, churches and people in order to provide a sympathetic base for their National Propaganda Machine. These bombings and killings are always blamed on our side, but it is the Insane Communist agitators themselves who are doing it. * * *"

Could you name a few of those Communist agitators?

Mr. BOWERS. Sir, for the reasons previously stated, I respectfully decline to answer that question.

The CHAIRMAN. Could you name two?

Mr. BOWERS. Sir, for the reasons previously stated, I respectfully decline to answer that question.

The CHAIRMAN. Could you name one?

Mr. BOWERS. Sir, for the reasons previously stated, I respectfully decline to answer that question.

The CHAIRMAN. Now, it has come to the attention of this committee, time and time and time and time again, that the common practice of your outfit is to say that "all of these bombings and disturbances and killings are really done by foreigners, people from away from here, in order to blame these acts on us."

Could you name one single, solitary bombing or killing or act of violence anywhere in the State of Mississippi which was really performed by people from away from there and blamed on you and pinned on you? Could you give me one single, solitary case of that type? I will be frank with you. I have been intrigued by this question, and I honestly do not know of any one, do you? And if you do, why don't you tell me?

Mr. BOWERS. Sir, for the reasons previously stated, I respectfully decline to answer that question.

The CHAIRMAN. You wind up in your imperial decree by saying, "We must use all of the time which is left"—and you say that would be a matter of days—no, I am sorry, I will quote it exactly. It is better than I thought:

We must use all of the time which is left to us in these next few days preparing to meet this attack. Weapons and ammunition must be accumulated and stored; squads must drill; Propaganda equipment must be set up ready to roll; counter-attack maps, plans and information must be studied and learned; radios and communications must be established;

Then you wind up by saying—

and a Solemn, determined Spirit of Christian Reverence must be stimulated in all members.

Did you accumulate weapons and ammunition?

Mr. BOWERS. Sir, for the reasons previously stated, I respectfully decline to answer that question.

The CHAIRMAN. Did you store weapons and ammunition?

Mr. BOWERS. Sir, for the reasons previously stated, I respectfully decline to answer that question.

The CHAIRMAN. Did you drill squads?

Mr. BOWERS. Sir, for the reasons previously stated, I respectfully decline to answer that question.

The CHAIRMAN. Did you put your propaganda equipment to rolling?

Mr. BOWERS. Sir, for the reasons previously stated, I respectfully decline to answer that question.

The CHAIRMAN. This was your propaganda equipment, wasn't it?

Mr. BOWERS. Sir, for the reasons previously stated, I respectfully decline to answer that question.

The CHAIRMAN. All right, Mr. Appell. First I want to read from another document I have here which you put out, Mr. Bowers, what you call the Black List. It is headed in bold type:

ATTENTION WHITE CITIZENS OF MERIDIAN AND LAUDERDALE COUNTY

Listed below are a few people and businesses who are traitors and parasites, who would sell their souls for thirty pieces of silver * * *.

Then you proceed to list—and I am not going to name them—a page of such individuals and businesses. How could you undertake to judge those people and pronounce them to be traitors and parasites?

(Witness confers with counsel.)

Mr. BOWERS. Sir, for the reasons previously stated, I respectfully decline to answer that question.

The CHAIRMAN. I said I would not name them. I will name one. One of them on there is Billy Birdsong. You know Billy Birdsong, do you not?

Mr. BOWERS. Sir, for the reasons previously stated, I respectfully decline to answer that question.

The CHAIRMAN. Why, he was your personal investigator for a while; was he not?

Mr. BOWERS. Sir, for the reasons previously stated, I respectfully decline to answer that question.

The CHAIRMAN. Then you broke with him, did you not?

Mr. BOWERS. Sir, for the reasons previously stated, I respectfully decline to answer that question.

The CHAIRMAN. As I recall, Mr. Appell related that we had investigative information to the effect that you yourself had stated that you had caused Billy Birdsong to be beaten up. Didn't you do that? Didn't you brag about that and say that at a meeting?

Mr. BOWERS. Sir, for the reasons previously stated, I respectfully decline to answer that question.

The CHAIRMAN. Mr. Bowers, we get information under oath and we screen it out; we do the best we can. We never, without checking, take anything in particular at face value. As far as we are concerned, truth must prevail. If two people appear before us and give us divergent stories, apparently made for the purpose of evasion or plain lying, we do not hesitate to act on it and let whoever is subject to the pains and penalties of perjury take the consequence. But let me ask you this: Isn't it a fact that, as a matter of fact, you did send a goon squad to call on Billy Birdsong?

(Witness confers with counsel.)

The CHAIRMAN. Goon squad, terror squad, underground wrecking crew, whatever you call it in Mississippi?

Mr. BOWERS. Sir, for the reasons previously stated, I respectfully decline to answer that question.

The CHAIRMAN. By the way, I won't name it, but I see you have a hospital on that list. Why, of all things, a hospital among traitors and parasites, people who would sell their souls for 30 pieces of silver? Why a hospital?

Mr. BOWERS. Sir, for the reasons previously stated, I respectfully decline to answer that question.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Chairman, in view of the witness' claimed privilege and his consistent refusal to answer questions, I present to the committee the results of our investigation as it pertains to Mr. Bowers.

Mr. Bowers was born on August 6, 1924, at New Orleans, Louisiana. He resides at 816 South Fourth Avenue, Laurel, Mississippi. He has a partnership, in partnership with Robert Larson in operating the Sambo Amusement Company and the Magnolia Consolidated Realty Company, Inc., both of which are located at 820 South Fourth Street, Laurel, Mississippi. He attended the University of California School of Engineering for 2 years. He entered the Navy in December 1941 and was honorably discharged as Machinist Mate First Class in December 1945. Bowers in February of 1964 was elected Imperial Wizard of the White Knights of the Ku Klux Klan of Mississippi.

On February 15, 1964, 200 Klansmen met at Brookhaven, Mississippi, with those present formerly being members of the Original Knights of the Ku Klux Klan, Realm of Mississippi, a Klan group headed by Royal V. Young and J. D. Swenson. These men had assembled because of a disagreement over the misappropriating of funds principally by J. D. Swenson.

On February 17, 1964, meeting of Natchez Klavern announced that the Klectokon, or initiation fee, for the White Knights be \$10; robe \$10; dues \$4.25 or \$4.50 plus \$1 for a building fund.

On February 25, 1964, a regular meeting of the Laurel Klavern was held. During this meeting it was discussed that a meeting had been called for February 21, 1964, at the Klavern hall, at which time the proposed cross-burnings on Saturday, February 22, 1964, were called off because they thought that the police had information regarding the burnings. It was also voted that two crosses would be burned February 28, 1964, to prove that they, the Klan, was not bluffing.

At this meeting, Sam Bowers, Grand Dragon or Imperial Wizard of the White Knights of the Ku Klux Klan in Mississippi, reported that he attended a State meeting at Brookhaven, Mississippi, on Sunday, February 23, 1964. This meeting was for the purpose of creating changes in the constitution and bylaws. These changes were necessary since the White Knights of the Ku Klux Klan of Mississippi had pulled away from the Klan in Louisiana.

On February 26, 1964, Imperial Wizard Bowers reported that the State would be divided into five districts, each corresponding with a congressional district, and that the White Knights hoped to have 30 chartered Klaverns by March 15.

June 7, 1964, the White Knights held a secret State meeting near Raleigh, Mississippi, with nearly 300 Klansmen in attendance. At this meeting all State officers were present. It was announced that money collected by Donald Henshaw would be turned over to Tommy Brock, chief bursar of Utica, Mississippi. At the time it was announced the White Knights had 62 Klaverns in 82 Mississippi counties. Speeches by State officers urged members to obtain firearms.

Imperial Wizard Bowers urged the younger members to travel to assist law enforcement and emphasized that they should stay out of trouble till they catch "them," referring to COFO workers, outside of the law and then under Mississippi law "you have the right to kill them." Bowers claimed this was the case at Ole Miss where six United States marshals were killed because they were illegally at Ole Miss. However, Bobby Kennedy had kept this fact secret and would not permit it to be made known. Bowers claimed there were 97 projects working which would be completed in the immediate future.

At the meeting on June 7, a printed instruction to Klansmen with respect to action to be taken during the summer of 1964 was passed out.

During June of 1964, efforts were being made by the White Knights of the Ku Klux Klan of Mississippi to obtain two members from each Klavern throughout the State of Mississippi who would be in a position to leave their particular areas for 2 or 3 days at a time.

June 9, 1964. Meeting near Jackson, Mississippi. Billy Buckles, the grand giant, told those assembled that the White Knights of the Ku Klux Klan was sponsoring an ex-convict to do a job in the Jackson area. This would cost \$1,200—\$400 in advance and \$800 when the job was completed. Buckles claimed that the job was so big it would make the death of Medgar Evers "look sick." One hundred dollars toward cost was collected from members present.

June 24, 1964, a meeting of Hinds County Klaverns was held on Greave's Plantation on the banks of the Pearl River at the west end of Elton Road near Jackson, Mississippi. Current Klan officers were introduced, including Imperial Wizard Bowers, Grand Dragon Harper, Grand Giant Buckles, Grand Director of KBI Gilbert, Klan Kleagle Herrington, with Herrington announcing that the White Knights had 70 Klaverns in 81 counties in Mississippi.

Julius Harper, Grand Dragon, told those assembled that in all future jobs the county giant would select a unit to pull the job. The county coordinator would then select a meeting place, such as a motel or restaurant, and the exalted cyclops of the unit selected would then select the members to actually pull the job.

Billy Buckles, the grand giant of the White Knights of the Ku Klux Klan, stated that there were to be no more bombings of any type by the Klan in Mississippi inasmuch as bombings drew attention to the Klan too rapidly. Buckles said that there are other ways to handle things and no matter what they tell you, arson is hard to prove. Buckles suggested that all members should not pay excessive prices for this material as he could obtain rifles for \$15 each, which price included three clips of ammunition. Buckles commented that the outside agitators must be stopped, even if it takes a few "busted" heads and if necessary the Klan would go further than this to stop these agitators. Buckles said that when the Klan members locate meeting places of Negroes, such as Negro churches, they should throw carpet tacks on the parking lot and disable the assembled cars by cutting their wires. Buckles suggested that any gasoline operators who were members should keep a good supply of sugar to pour into the gasoline tanks of vehicles of persons working for integration. Buckles said he assumed

that all of the members present had read about the disappearance of the three civil rights workers in Neshoba County and said—"Now, they know what we will do. We have shown them what we will do and we will do it again if necessary."

September 14, 1964. State executive meeting at the office of Norman Jackson, Crystal Springs, Mississippi. Present along with Bowers and other top officers was Thomas Edward Fling of Mount Olive, Mississippi, identified during investigation as an auditor for the White Knights.

September 20, 1964. At a State executive meeting of the White Knights which was held they discussed violence and the Philadelphia murders. A. C. Herrington, klan kleagle, opposed church bombings unless COFO workers were present. Ernest Gilbert, Klan Bureau of Investigation, favored throwing heathens out, but he opposed burnings or bombings. Harper, Grand Dragon, was against burnings. Buckles, grand giant, and Bowers, Imperial Wizard, expressed Herrington's view that they opposed church bombings unless COFO workers were present.

Bowers, Imperial Wizard, discussed the Philadelphia affair and stated that if anyone was indicted each member of the White Knights would be assessed \$10 each, and each State officer \$100. Bowers also stated that if indictments were handed down a mass campaign would be started against the Federal Government and the Communist Party. The theme would be that the Federal Government was aiding the Communists, who are pushing the integration movement and Negro vote campaign. This was forcing ignorant people into acts of violence.

September 27, 1964. A State executive meeting of the White Knights of the Ku Klux Klan was held on the second floor of the Harris box factory in Meridian, Mississippi. Again the subject discussed was violence, with Herrington opposing church bombings unless COFO workers were present, and with Bowers and Buckles concurring in these views.

On October 11, 1964, a meeting of State officers was held at Crystal Springs, Mississippi. A resolution was adopted that the White Knights would issue no more literature and an order was passed down to commit no more felonies. Gilbert, the grand director of the Klan Bureau of Investigation, desired that order read "no more violence" but this was rejected. There was discussion about the COFO house bombing at Vicksburg, Mississippi. Bowers and John McGregor of Jackson stated that "no one would find out anything about Vicksburg, Mississippi, COFO house bombing." On another occasion Bowers said that "they will not find out who did that one as I sent someone in from outside."

On October 29, 1964, Bowers attended a District 8 meeting near Petal, Mississippi. He stressed that no more churches should be burned or bombed and no bombs should be thrown in anyone's yard.

On November 12, 1964, the White Knights held a meeting at the Le Mar Hotel, Meridian, Mississippi. Bowers reported that Delmar Dennis was to be his personal representative and B. L. Akin in charge of all investigations in the Meridian area. All investigative matters should be brought to Akin's attention, with all administrative matters to be handled by Delmar Dennis.

On November 15, 1964, a State meeting was held between Harrisville and Brandon, Mississippi. Principal discussion centered around violence by the White Knights of the Ku Klux Klan of Mississippi. It was decided to declare a moratorium on all Projects 3 and 4, for 90 days. However, Imperial Wizard Bowers advised that if an approved project had been planned and would be completed by December 1, it could be carried out.

In January 1965, several meetings were called by Imperial Wizard Bowers for the purpose of raising funds on behalf of the defendants arrested for the murder of the three civil rights workers on June 21, 1964, in Philadelphia, Mississippi. Created for this purpose was the White Christian Protective and Legal Defense Fund. This fund was subsequently used for other purposes, including providing defense funds for members of the White Knights subpoenaed by the committee.

On January 31, 1965, a Klan cabinet meeting was held in an abandoned farmhouse near a lake off Raymond Road, outside Jackson, Mississippi. Present were B. L. Akin, Birdsong, and Bowers, together with other State and Jackson Klavern officials. Discussion centered around lifting the moratorium against Projects 3 and 4 and the establishment of the defense fund known as the White Christian Protective and Legal Defense Fund. Bowers appointed Elmore D. Greaves as the fund head.

Bowers told those assembled that he had confidential information from high influential sources that African troops were being landed in Cuba for extensive military training. This is why he and the White Knights of the Ku Klux Klan had long-range plans for the buildup and burial of arms. He elaborated that after these troops were trained they will lead an invasion of the United States at Biloxi and Gulfport, Mississippi. When the invasion commences, Defense Secretary McNamara will nationalize the State Guard and turn the Southern States over to the Negro. Whites will be relocated and moved to the North. The Klan will be the only element to fight the invasion. Bowers said the choice would be "to be smart and move or to be right and fight."

On March 23, 1965, at a State meeting at Jackson, Mississippi, Dewitt Sandifer turned over to Bowers approximately \$2,500, with Bowers giving J. K. Greer \$700 to \$800 for legal expenses.

On June 27, 1965, at a State meeting near Greenwood, Mississippi, 100 members were present, including Bowers and other officers. At this meeting they voted to send \$500 to the man at Bogalusa who was charged with killing the Negro deputy sheriff. They also gave out instructions that each Klavern was to burn two crosses on July 1, 1965.

Buckles suggested that the job of KBI be filled temporarily at this meeting. Bowers disagreed and said it was a permanent assignment and should be filled through an election by the officers. Deavours Nix was elected; 34 units of the Klan were present at this meeting—

The CHAIRMAN. Did you say at a certain meeting a certain amount was discussed as having been sent, or would be sent, to the Bogalusa area? Read that again.

Mr. APPELL. Yes, sir. The meeting was on June 27, 1965, near Greenwood, Mississippi, and it was voted to send \$500 to the man in Bogalusa who was charged with the killing of the Negro deputy sheriff.

The CHAIRMAN. As I said before, this committee has no objection,

I have no objection, nobody can have any objection, to providing defense counsel or funds to pay defense counsel for anyone, I don't care who he is. I am wondering, though, if that \$500 reached its destination. And if we don't know that, we had better take a look at it.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Chairman, in our Louisiana phase of the hearing we identified, as the result of the committee investigation, the boy arrested in that as being a member of the Klan in Louisiana.

The CHAIRMAN. That was not my question.

Mr. APPELL. We do not know whether this money has been received.

The CHAIRMAN. Did you send it?

Mr. BOWERS. Sir, for the reasons previously stated, I respectfully decline to answer that question.

The CHAIRMAN. We have evidence, Mr. Bowers, to the effect that the White Christian Protective and Legal Defense Fund, as a matter of fact, was—it was described to us as placing buckets and jugs, as I remember the testimony, throughout Mississippi restaurants, hotels, motels, places of business, and elsewhere, and that it was pretended that this was a project of non-Klan members, but that in fact it was a Klan operation and that large sums of money were raised during that campaign. Do you have anything to say about that?

Mr. BOWERS. Sir, for the reasons previously stated, I respectfully decline to answer that question.

The CHAIRMAN. Information came to us that, despite the allegations, protestations, about sobriety and Christianity and everything else, as I recall, large sources of revenues were picked up by this defense fund, from buckets or jugs placed in drinking places, and that the more the people imbibed, the more they put in the buckets and jugs. You don't have any knowledge about that?

Mr. BOWERS. Sir, for the reasons previously stated, I respectfully decline to answer that question.

The CHAIRMAN. All right; proceed.

Mr. APPELL. At the meeting of June 27, a printing bill was submitted for \$396 for printing costs of posters "I Want You" for the White Knights of Mississippi.

The CHAIRMAN. Is that the poster that was exhibited to us some time ago?

Mr. APPELL. Yes, sir.

The CHAIRMAN. In my opinion, that is a low blow, Mr. Bowers. And I say that as chairman. I am sorry to say that. I don't use that kind of language when presiding, but the use of a poster "I Want You" imitating the famous poster of Uncle Sam calling soldier boys—"I Want You"—in my opinion is a low blow.

Go on.

Mr. APPELL. On July 11, 1965, a meeting of province officers was held in Room 337, King Edward's Hotel, Jackson, Mississippi. Bowers instructed them to have a "job" in each province throughout Mississippi and that this plan was designed to spread thin the agents of the FBI located in Mississippi. Bowers reported that Billy Birdsong, who had given him more trouble than any other Klansman, had been whipped.

On July 18, 1965, a meeting of kleagles was held south of Jackson, Mississippi. Nix, the grand director of the Klan Bureau of Investigation, shook everyone down for "bugs" or recording devices. Bowers

claimed that the White Knights in the Laurel area were responsible for over 16 burnings and bombings in the Laurel area. He referred to Laurel as the "Smokestack City."

On August 8, 1965, a meeting was held at Byram, Mississippi, south of Jackson. Bowers offered a resolution forbidding White Knights of Ku Klux Klan to associate with members of the United Klans of America.

On August 22, at a meeting near Florence, Mississippi, \$500 was sent to assist three men arrested for arson in Greenwood, Mississippi.

On November 10, 1965, Bowers discussed reorganizing the White Knights of the Ku Klux Klan under a plan described as Rule 5. Under the rule, the exalted cyclops picks four unit heads and they in turn each selected four trusted Klansmen to meet with each group separately. By this reorganization Bowers hoped to frustrate the FBI infiltration.

This information, Mr. Chairman, indicates that Mr. Bowers is in possession of additional information which is both pertinent and relevant to this inquiry and would materially aid Congress in the enactment of remedial legislation.

The CHAIRMAN. Mr. Bowers, you have heard the sworn statement of the committee's investigator. You now have the opportunity to reply to any portion of that statement, to confirm or challenge the accuracy of the information, or to explain any part of it. In addition, you may, if you desire, offer any other matter the committee may deem relevant to this inquiry. Do you care to take advantage of that opportunity?

Mr. BOWERS. Sir, for the reasons previously stated, I respectfully decline to answer that question.

The CHAIRMAN. I must inform you, Mr. Bowers, that I indeed agree with Mr. Appell's statement to the effect that you possess a great deal of information which you could supply this committee as an aid in providing remedial legislation. But in any event, you may now, if you desire, offer any other matter the committee may deem relevant to this inquiry. Do you care to take advantage of that opportunity?

Mr. BOWERS. Sir, for the reasons previously stated, I respectfully decline to answer that question.

The CHAIRMAN. Mr. Witness, I must inform you that, absent your rebuttal or other facts that may come to the attention of the subcommittee, the committee will rely upon the accuracy of its investigation. Having that in mind, do you now want to say anything? And by that I mean, and specifically include, relating to the objects, the purposes, the objectives, the good that you know about klanism. I invite you to do that. You may say anything you want. You may praise it to the sky. I have asked so many witnesses that the record is going to look very odd when not a single leader—including Imperial Wizards, if you don't come forward—has volunteered to say one single, solitary word about what is good about klanism. Why don't you say what is good, in your opinion? You joined this; you must have believed in it. Let's put it in the record right now. Do you care to take advantage of that opportunity?

Mr. BOWERS. Sir, for the reasons previously stated, I respectfully decline to answer that question.

The CHAIRMAN. All right. Anything else?

Mr. APPELL. The staff has no further questions of this witness, Mr. Chairman.

The CHAIRMAN. Mr. Buchanan.

Mr. BUCHANAN. Mr. Bowers, you are quoted as having said something to the effect that if it is necessary to eliminate someone, it should be done in silence, without malice, in the manner of a Christian act. Am I to understand if murder is committed in silence and without malice it can become a Christian act?

Mr. BOWERS. Sir, for the reasons previously stated, I respectfully decline to answer that question.

Mr. BUCHANAN. No further questions.

Mr. APPELL. I would like to make a closing statement for the record, Mr. Chairman.

The CHAIRMAN. All right.

Mr. APPELL. The subpoena of Mr. Bowers called upon him to produce retained copies of corporate tax returns relating to the White Knights of the Ku Klux Klan of Mississippi. I do not ask Mr. Bowers to produce those documents because we have been advised by the Treasury Department that no return was filed.

The CHAIRMAN. Have you filed individual income tax returns?

Mr. BOWERS. Sir, for the reasons previously stated, I respectfully decline to answer that question.

The CHAIRMAN. According to our information, and I believe it is right, corporate returns were not filed either. Did you receive any money of any kind, from one nickel on up, as a result of your association with the Klan group that you headed?

Mr. BOWERS. Sir, for the reasons previously stated, I respectfully decline to answer that question.

The CHAIRMAN. The witness is excused and the subcommittee stands in recess until 2:30.

(Subcommittee members present at time of recess: Representatives Willis and Buchanan.)

(Whereupon, at 1:30 p.m., Tuesday, February 1, 1966, the subcommittee recessed, to reconvene at 2:30 p.m. the same day.)

AFTERNOON SESSION—TUESDAY, FEBRUARY 1, 1966

(The subcommittee reconvened at 3 p.m., Hon. Edwin E. Willis, chairman, presiding.)

(Subcommittee members present: Representatives Willis and Buchanan.)

The CHAIRMAN. The subcommittee will come to order.

Call your first witness for the afternoon, Mr. Appell.

Mr. APPELL. Ernest S. Gilbert, Jr.

The CHAIRMAN. Please raise your right hand. Do you solemnly swear, sir, that the testimony you are about to give will be the truth, the whole truth, and nothing but the truth, so help you God?

Mr. GILBERT. I do.

TESTIMONY OF ERNEST S. GILBERT, JR., ACCOMPANIED BY
COUNSEL, LESTER V. CHALMERS, JR.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Gilbert, state your full name for the record.

Mr. GILBERT. Ernest S. Gilbert, Jr.

Mr. APPELL. Are you appearing here in accordance with a subpoena served upon you on the 30th day of October 1965, at 114 Main Street, Natchez, Mississippi, by John D. Sullivan, an investigator of this committee?

Mr. GILBERT. Yes, sir.

Mr. APPELL. Are you represented by counsel?

Mr. GILBERT. Yes, sir.

Mr. APPELL. Will counsel please identify himself for the record?

Mr. CHALMERS. Lester V. Chalmers, Room 501, First Federal Building, Raleigh, North Carolina.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Gilbert, 114 Main Street, Natchez, Mississippi, is that the headquarters of the United Klans of America, Realm of Mississippi?

Mr. GILBERT. Sir, I respectfully decline to answer that question for the reasons that I honestly feel that my answer might tend to incriminate me in violation of my rights as guaranteed to me by amendments 5, 1, 4, and 14 of the Constitution of the United States of America.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Gilbert, Investigator Sullivan, who sits to my right, advises me that the place that you were served was the headquarters of the United Klans of America, Realm of Mississippi, in Natchez, Mississippi. Is the information which he supplies factual?

Mr. GILBERT. Sir, I respectfully decline to answer that question, based upon the grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. When and where were you born, Mr. Gilbert?

Mr. GILBERT. Sir, I respectfully decline to answer that question, based upon grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Chairman, I ask that the witness be directed to give for the record his place and date of birth.

The CHAIRMAN. Yes, I will order and direct you to answer that question. It is preliminary exploration. It is perfectly usual. It cannot possibly incriminate you. It is a fact that ought to be in the record.

Mr. GILBERT. Sir, I respectfully decline to answer that question, based upon grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Gilbert, in 1963, were you a member of the Original Knights of the Ku Klux Klan of Louisiana, the Realm of Mississippi?

Mr. GILBERT. Sir, I respectfully decline to answer that question, based upon the grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. When a group of members of the Original Knights of the Ku Klux Klan of Louisiana broke from that organization and several of its leaders were banished by Royal V. Young, the Imperial Dragon, was a temporary organization to become known as the White Knights of the Ku Klux Klan of Mississippi organized?

Mr. GILBERT. Sir, I respectfully decline to answer that question, based on the grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. Prior to the election of Sam H. Bowers as the Imperial Wizard of the new organization known as the White Knights of the Ku Klux Klan of Mississippi, were you temporarily placed in charge of that organization?

Mr. GILBERT. Sir, I respectfully decline to answer that question, based upon the grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Gilbert, I put it to you as a fact, and ask you to affirm or deny the fact, that with the election of Mr. Bowers as the Imperial Wizard you were elected to the position of grand director of the Klan Bureau of Investigation.

Mr. GILBERT. Sir, I respectfully decline to answer that question, based upon the grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Gilbert, as grand director of the Klan Bureau of Investigation, you possess knowledge of violence carried out by members of the White Knights of the Ku Klux Klan. It is the results of the committee's investigation that many of these persons who held membership in the White Knights of the Ku Klux Klan now hold membership in the United Klans of America, Realm of Mississippi.

Is this information factual?

Mr. GILBERT. Sir, I respectfully decline to answer that question, based upon the grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Gilbert, as grand director of the Klan Bureau of Investigation, did you make an investigation to determine whether or not members of the White Knights of the Ku Klux Klan were involved in the murder of Henry Dee and Charles Moore, whose bodies were found in the "Old River"?

Mr. GILBERT. Sir, I respectfully decline to answer that question, based on the grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. James Ford Seale, one of the two arrested, is he now a member of the United Klans of America?

Mr. GILBERT. Sir, I respectfully decline to answer that question, based upon the grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. In a recent release put out by the United Klans of America, the Imperial Wizard, Mr. Robert Shelton, acknowledged what, in my recollection, was the first time that there are possibly misfits within the United Klans of America. Are these people who were engaged in acts of violence while members of the White Knights and who are now members of the United Klans of America some of the misfits to whom Imperial Wizard Shelton was referring?

Mr. GILBERT. Sir, I respectfully decline to answer that question, based upon the grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Gilbert, when Mr. Shelton spoke at a rally of the United Klans of America near Hattiesburg, Mississippi, and he charged that Mayor Henry Bucklew's charges linking the White Knights with violence in Laurel, Mississippi, and described that as political expediency, had he discussed with you, as the former grand director of the Klan Bureau of Investigation, as to whether or not members of the White Knights had been involved in a series of bombings and burnings in Laurel, Mississippi?

Mr. GILBERT. Sir, I respectfully decline to answer that question, based upon the grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Gilbert, was Paul Foster the first grand chaplain of the White Knights of the Ku Klux Klan of Mississippi?

Mr. GILBERT. Sir, I respectfully decline to answer that question, based upon the grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. I put it to you as a fact, and ask you to affirm or deny the fact, that he is presently the Grand Klaliff or vice president of the Realm of Mississippi of the United Klans of America.

Mr. GILBERT. Sir, I respectfully decline to answer that question, based upon the grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Gilbert, I hand you several newspaper clippings relating to the removal of a body from its grave because of complaints made by the Klan that Black Muslims were concealing arm caches in this and other graves.

The newspaper account that I handed you reveals that the original complaint was made to the deputy sheriff of Washington County by J. R. Wood of Greenville. Do you know him to be a member of the United Klans of America?

Mr. GILBERT. Sir, I respectfully decline to answer that question, based upon the grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. The account in the Jackson, Mississippi, *Clarion-Ledger* reads that:

The Mississippi Kleagle of the United Klans from Brookhaven, Ernest Gilbert, accompanied by fellow Klansman, F. L. Malone of Brookhaven, arrived on the scene in Malone's specially equipped radio car * * *.

Please tell the committee the use made of citizens band radios and walkie-talkie radios by the United Klans in Mississippi.

Mr. GILBERT. Sir, I respectfully decline to answer that question, based upon the grounds previously stated.

(Documents marked "Ernest Gilbert Exhibit No. 1." The *Clarion-Ledger* article follows:)

ERNEST GILBERT EXHIBIT NO. 1

[Jackson, Miss., *Clarion-Ledger*, November 16, 1965]

Report Of Arms Cache False; Officials Begin Probe Of Klan

By KENNETH TOLLIVER

(See picture on Page 6.)

GREENVILLE — An apparent bid for publicity by the United Klans of America in Mississippi may have backfired Tuesday as authorities blasted the organization and began an investigation of KKK activity.

The rumble of the wrath of Washington County law enforcement agencies rolled across the state touching the Attorney General's office, the Governor's Mansion and the Highway Patrol.

The wave of indignation was sparked by charges brought by members of the United Klans of America Sunday that weapons for the Black Muslims were buried in Negro churches and cemeteries across the state.

In Greenville Klansmen led Washington County deputies to a recent Negro grave and told them it contained — "automatic weapons, ammunition and maybe a machinegun."

NO GUNS

When the grave was opened Monday morning, it was found to contain a simple coffin and no weapons of any kind.

In a special press conference called by authorities, reporters were told that "the wraps were being taken from the Klan operation."

Referring to the opening of the grave Monday morning, Washington County Chief Deputy Earl Fisher said, "This was done to disprove once and for all that Negroes are not stashing guns. The Black Muslims and the Deacons for Defense are not in here creating an uprising."

Working in the dark foggy graveyard, heavily armed police pried the lid from a wooden vault holding the casket and found nothing to further such suspicions.

"We had reason to believe that a felony, that of grave tampering, might have been committed and we obtained permission from the next of kin to open the grave," Fisher said. "We did not have a court order to open the coffin itself, but our investigation indicated it had not been tampered with."

RELATES INCIDENTS

In the press conference Deputy Fisher related the chain of incidents with Klan members which led to the event.

He revealed that Sunday morning J. R. Wood, a suspected Klansman, summoned Deputy Fisher to his home to give him details about some hidden arms.

"He told me last week he believed the Black Muslims were sneaking guns into the area, but at that time he said he didn't know where they were kept," Fisher said.

Fisher said that while at Wood's house he saw "stacks of Klan literature" and while he was talking with Wood, "suddenly these three rough looking characters stepped out from behind a curtain."

He said they told him they knew where the Black Muslims were hiding guns and they wanted to make a deal. "They wanted a reasonable portion of the guns and ammunition," he explained. "They said they wanted to use them to protect white people."

Fisher left saying he could not make such a deal, but later when he returned to talk further with the group they told him they had "been in touch with headquarters and it's okay to cooperate with you."

They then led Deputy Fisher to a Negro cemetery near Greenville and pointed out the grave of James Turner, 64, who had been buried Nov. 4.

WANTED REPORTERS

"They said they had been watching the cemetery and were pretty sure that guns were in the grave. They wanted ABC, NBC, CBS and the Jackson newspapers on hand when the grave was opened," Fisher told reporters.

Fearing a riot if the rumors reached the public, Fisher said he requested a riot squad from the Greenville police. He then telephoned the Attorney General in Jackson and told him about the situation. "He said to continue the investigation," Fisher said.

"The Klan insisted on guarding the grave to keep anyone from taking the guns and I told them they could patrol up and down the highway that borders the cemetery in their radio equipped cars, Fisher explained. "But I had hardly turned around before one of them had an M-rifle and a bandoleer of bullets over his shoulder all set

to march up and down the road. I put a stop to that."

Fisher told reporters that as darkness fell the KKK became more anxious to have the grave opened and called him constantly on the phone asking for results.

"I finally called the county executive Cyclops of the United Klans, Dr. Everett Mitchell, a Greenville physical therapist, and asked him if he was in touch with his members and when he said yes, I told him I was doing all I could and they must be patient," Fisher continued.

The Mississippi Kleagle of the United Klans from Brookhaven, Ernest Gilbert, accompanied by fellow Klansman, F. L. Malone of Brookhaven, arrived on the scene in Malone's specially equipped radio car, Fisher said.

SOUGHT NO CREDIT

They told reporters they wanted "the local law enforcement people to get full credit."

The Kleagle told newsmen that he estimated "more than 5000 guns had been smuggled into the state and were hidden in Negro graves and Churches.

Deputy Fisher said that Kleagle Gilbert offered the services of his men. Fisher said that Gilbert told him, "One of our members is in tears out there thinking about those guns."

Greenville Chief of Police W. C. Burnley referred to the Klansmen as a "bunch of nuts with crazy ideas fighting for the survival of their stupid organization."

A suspected Klansman accompanied the authorities to the grave and reported back to Gilbert after the grave was opened.

Meanwhile Klansmen with two-way radio equipped cars, some with Tennessee tags, cruised the highway near the cemetery.

Special investigators from the Highway Patrol arrived in Greenville Tuesday to begin their own investigation into the incident. They were apparently interested in the Klan claim that "we have been watching the burials of Negroes for three years." It is a felony to tamper with a grave.

A check with the governor's office indicated that Gov. Johnson "is interested."

Mr. APPELL. The news account then quotes you as saying, "more than 5,000 guns had been smuggled into the state and were hidden in Negro graves and Churches." If that statement is factual, Mr. Gilbert, please give the committee the benefit of the knowledge the United Klans of America possesses in this regard.

Mr. GILBERT. Sir, I respectfully decline to answer that question, based on the grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. Did the United Klans of America have any basis upon which to make this charge to the Washington County Sheriff's Department, which resulted in the removal of a body from the grave and a search of his coffin for concealed arms?

Mr. GILBERT. Sir, I respectfully decline to answer that question, based upon the grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Chairman, in view of the witness' claim of privilege and his consistent refusal to answer questions, I present to the committee the results of our investigation as they pertain to Mr. Gilbert.

Ernest S. Gilbert was born on June 13, 1925, in Smith County, Mississippi. His educational background is unknown to the staff. During the early part of 1965, he was employed as a driller with the Smith Petroleum Company, Brookhaven, Mississippi. Mr. Gilbert was a leader of the Realm of Mississippi of the Original Knights of the Ku Klux Klan which had its headquarters in Louisiana. In late 1965, because of mismanagement of Original Knight funds—

The CHAIRMAN. You say the headquarters in Louisiana. Is that in the area of the Bossier-Shreveport area?

Mr. APPELL. As a result of mismanagement of Original Knight funds by J. D. Swenson, dissension grew and resulted in certain Mississippi Klansmen being banished. After the banishment of Douglas A. Byrd and E. L. McDaniel and others, they and their followers broke from the Original Knights and formed the White Knights of the Ku Klux Klan of Mississippi. Ernest Gilbert was elected or appointed temporary head of the White Knights of the Ku Klux Klan of Mississippi in late 1963. Mr. Gilbert, E. L.—nicknamed Tiny—Lewis, and Douglas Byrd were part of a committee which drafted the White Knights constitution. With the election of the White Knights officers in February 1964, Gilbert was chosen grand director of the Klan Bureau of Investigation, a position he held until June 1965, when he joined the United Klans of America, becoming its grand kleagle or State organizer, a position which he presently holds. Gilbert was the exalted cyclops of the original Klavern in Lincoln County, Mississippi. As grand director of the Klan Bureau of Investigation, Gilbert was responsible for gathering intelligence necessary for the White Knights of the Ku Klux Klan of Mississippi to carry out acts of intimidation or violence by the State or by local Klaverns with State approval. Gilbert attended numerous meetings at which violence was planned or discussed.

In May 1964, he attended a meeting in the Salvage House of Algene Price located at Key Field, Meridian, Mississippi, at which Preacher Edgar Ray Killen presided. Killen was later arrested in connection with the slaying of the three civil rights workers in Philadelphia, Mississippi.

On June 7, 1964, he attended a meeting near Raleigh, Mississippi, where Klansmen were urged to obtain firearms and members were advised that the White Knights had 97 projects working through the State. At this meeting a printed instruction captioned "Harrasment" [sic] was given to the some 300 Klansmen present.

On June 24, 1964, Gilbert attended a meeting of Hinds County Klavern near Jackson where the grand giant discussed future projects, in which he stated that the province giant would select a unit to pull a job; the county coordinator would select a meeting place for the unit to discuss the details; thereafter the EC of the unit selected to pull the job would select the members to carry out its completion.

On September 20, 1964, Gilbert was part of a discussion on violence, in which he opposed burning or bombing churches but approved other forms of violence against what he described as "heathens" who used churches to hold meetings.

On September 29, 1964, Gilbert and V. T. Purser requested Grand Dragon Julius Harper for the State to burn or stinkbomb the Menonite School for Wayward Girls, which was being used as COFO headquarters.

In January 1965, Gilbert attended the first of several meetings relating to the formation of the White Knights of the Ku Klux Klan and the White Christian Protective and Legal Defense Fund.

July 16, 1965, spoke at a public rally held at the Crossroads Community, Poplarville, Mississippi. He was introduced as grand klegle for the UKA. He was accompanied on the platform by former members of the White Knights, C. J. Seal, now a titan of the United Klans of America; E. L. McDaniel, Grand Dragon for the United Klans of America; Louis DiSalvo, also on the platform; and Saxon Farmer and Oviad Dunaway.

The CHAIRMAN. Is that Farmer of Louisiana?

Mr. APPELL. Yes, sir. And Oviad Dunaway, exalted cyclops of the Original Knights in Bogalusa, together with Jack Helm, a Louisiana Realm official from New Orleans, Louisiana.

On October 28, 1965, Gilbert was on the platform at a public rally with Imperial Wizard Shelton near Hattiesburg, Mississippi.

This information, Mr. Chairman, indicates that Mr. Gilbert possesses additional information which is both pertinent and relevant to this inquiry and would materially aid the Congress in enacting remedial legislation.

The CHAIRMAN. Mr. Gilbert, you have heard the statement of Mr. Appell, who you know is under oath just like you are. You now have the opportunity to reply to any portion of that statement, confirm or challenge the accuracy of the information, or to explain any part of the statement. In addition, you may, if you desire, offer any other matter the committee may deem relevant to this inquiry. Do you care to take advantage of this opportunity?

Mr. GILBERT. Sir, I respectfully decline to answer that question, based upon the grounds previously stated.

The CHAIRMAN. In that case, Mr. Gilbert, absent your rebuttal or other facts which may come to the attention of the committee, this committee will rely upon the accuracy of its investigation. Bearing this in mind, do you have anything to say?

Mr. GILBERT. Sir, I respectfully decline to answer that question, based upon the grounds previously stated.

The CHAIRMAN. Do you have anything more?

Mr. APPELL. Yes, sir, Mr. Chairman.

Mr. Gilbert, I hand you two photographs taken during the rally held at Crossroads Community in Poplarville, Mississippi. I ask you to advise the committee as to the reason or purpose that persons shown in this photograph are dressed in black robes with black hoods, and even those in white robes carrying sidearms.

The CHAIRMAN. Doing what?

Mr. APPELL. Carrying sidearms, Mr. Chairman.

The CHAIRMAN. Do you care to say what you were explaining to your counsel? And I don't want to pry into consultations at all now. But if you have anything to say, sir, now is the time to say it. If you don't know anything about it, why don't you say so?

Mr. GILBERT. Sir, I respectfully decline to answer that question, based upon the grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. Let me hand you back the one photograph and invite your attention to the man who has a camera in his hand whose back is in the photograph. I ask you whether or not that is yourself.

Mr. GILBERT. Sir, I respectfully decline to answer that question, based upon the grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. I hand you another photograph and ask you to observe the Klansman in a red robe. I then ask you if that is Charles Stewart whom you have been seated with this morning and who is on the front row on the seats to the left as you look to the rear of the room.

Mr. GILBERT. Sir, I respectfully decline to answer that question, based upon the grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Chairman, the staff has no further questions.

The CHAIRMAN. I see in this photograph, the one just handed to you, where it was indicated that you were the person in the photograph with your back turned, that some of the individuals, some of the people in this photograph, have red marks or Indian signs or something on their faces. Do you know what that stands for?

Mr. GILBERT. Sir, I respectfully decline to answer that question, based upon the grounds previously stated.

The CHAIRMAN. Honest to goodness now, Mr. Gilbert, isn't that silly? Take a look at that.

(Photograph handed to witness.)

Mr. GILBERT. Sir, I respectfully decline to answer that question, based on the grounds previously stated.

The CHAIRMAN. Yet, on the other photograph that I hand you I see some people with sidearms, meaning pistols, with gun belts and cartridges all around their belts. That doesn't seem to be silly, that seems to be deadly serious to me. What does it seem to you?

Mr. GILBERT. Sir, I respectfully decline to answer that question, based upon the grounds previously stated.

(Photographs marked "Ernest Gilbert Exhibit No. 2" follow:)

ERNEST GILBERT EXHIBIT NO. 2



ERNEST GILBERT EXHIBIT NO. 2—Continued



ERNEST GILBERT EXHIBIT No. 2—Continued



Photographs taken during rally at Crossroads Community, Poplarville, Miss.

The CHAIRMAN. Do you have any further questions?

Mr. APPELL. I have no further questions, Mr. Chairman.

The CHAIRMAN. The witness is excused. Call your next witness.

Mr. APPELL. Joseph Carlton Brown.

Mr. CHALMERS. Mr. Chairman, this witness affirms.

The CHAIRMAN. Do you solemnly affirm to tell the truth, the whole truth, and nothing but the truth?

Mr. BROWN. I do.

Mr. CHALMERS. Mr. Chairman, before Mr. Appell asks the witness any questions, the subpoena has written over it "James Carlton Brown" and "James" is stricken out and above it is written "Joseph." I would like for the subpoena that I have to be corrected or the one the committee has to be corrected by letting me ask the reverend his true name.

The CHAIRMAN. All right.

Mr. CHALMERS. It is Joseph Carlton Brown, Mr. Chairman.

The CHAIRMAN. Thank you.

**TESTIMONY OF JOSEPH CARLTON BROWN, ACCOMPANIED BY
COUNSEL, LESTER V. CHALMERS, JR.**

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Brown, would you state your full name for the record?

Mr. BROWN. Joseph Carlton Brown.

Mr. APPELL. Are you appearing here today in accordance with the subpoena served upon you on the 29th day of October 1965 by John D. Sullivan, an investigator of this committee?

Mr. BROWN. Yes.

Mr. APPELL. Are you represented by counsel, Mr. Brown?

Mr. BROWN. Yes.

Mr. APPELL. Will counsel identify himself for the record?

Mr. CHALMERS. Lester V. Chalmers, Jr., attorney at law, Room 501, First Federal Building, Raleigh, North Carolina.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Brown, when and where were you born?

Mr. BROWN. I respectfully decline to answer that question for the reason that I honestly feel my answer might tend to incriminate me in violation of my rights as guaranteed to me by amendments 5, 1, 4, and 14 of the Constitution of America.

Mr. APPELL. Would you give the committee the benefit of your educational background?

Mr. BROWN. Sir, I respectfully decline to answer that question, based upon the grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. Will you give the committee a résumé of your employment background from 1960?

Mr. BROWN. Sir, I respectfully decline to answer that question, based upon the grounds previously stated.

The CHAIRMAN. I don't think you ought to do that, Reverend. I understand you are a minister and I really don't think you ought to do that. Why don't you tell us what you do?

Mr. BROWN. Sir, I respectfully decline to answer that question, based upon the grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Brown, are you acquainted with an individual who resided in McComb by the name of Billy Earl Wilson?

Mr. BROWN. Sir, I respectfully decline to answer that question, based upon the grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Brown, Billy Earl Wilson testified before this committee on January 18, 1966, in public session. In the course of his testimony, after he had identified himself as being a onetime member of the United Klans of America in Mississippi and after he had testified that he was assigned to a Klavern of the United Klans of America, which he did not know the number of but which the committee investigation establishes to be No. 700, he identified as the exalted cyclops of that Klavern Ray Smith, who is employed by the telephone company in McComb, Mississippi. He was asked in connection with the officers of that Klavern as to the identity of the kludd or the chaplain, and he identified as the kludd or chaplain the Reverend J. C. Brown. Was Mr. Wilson's testimony truthful?

Mr. BROWN. Sir, I respectfully decline to answer that question, based upon the grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Wilson testified that after he was arrested he was visited, together with his other nine codefendants, by the Reverend J. C. Brown. Is his testimony truthful?

Mr. BROWN. Sir, I respectfully decline to answer that question, based upon the grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. Would you tell the committee why you visited Billy Earl Wilson and the other defendants while they were in jail following their arrests?

Mr. BROWN. Sir, I respectfully decline to answer that question, based upon the grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. The other defendant, Paul Dewey Wilson, at the time you were the kludd or chaplain of the Klavern, was he the klaliff or vice president of the Klavern?

Mr. BROWN. Sir, I respectfully decline to answer that question, based upon the grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. Murphy John Duncan, another of the defendants, was he the klabee or treasurer of the Klavern?

Mr. BROWN. Sir, I respectfully decline to answer that question, based upon the grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. Did you also know Murphy John Duncan to be the grand klabee or grand treasurer of the United Klans of America, Realm of Mississippi?

Mr. BROWN. Sir, I respectfully decline to answer that question, based upon the grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. At the time you visited Billy Earl Wilson in jail, did you advise him that the Imperial Wizard Shelton was going to assess every member of the United Klans of America to help pay their attorney fees, court costs, and other expenses?

Mr. BROWN. Sir, I respectfully decline to answer that question, based upon the grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Brown, I will now read you from Billy Earl Wilson's testimony, who was asked about his plea, and he said that he pleaded nolo contendere, and continued:

Yes, sir, nolo contendere, I was sentenced to 6 months in jail and a \$500 fine. This 6 months was to be suspended, and the \$500 fine had to be paid within a week's time, plus the cost of court, which was \$78. So all told, I had to get hold of \$578, I believe, is the right amount.

About Wednesday of that week Brother Brown sent word to me for me to stop over at his home, which I did. He gave me \$250, which was half of my fine, and also gave me \$78, which was all the costs of the court. That, as far as I knew then, I was just about in the same shape as I was in before, because I didn't have the money, you know, to match the other, for the half of it.

So my grandad—I might say he is a real nice guy—let me have the other half of the money, which I went down immediately the next afternoon from work, and I paid all my fines and everything.

Mr. APPELL. What about the fee that you had to pay for an attorney to defend you in this action?

Mr. WILSON. My aunts and uncles, and what little money I had, they all went together and tried for a lawyer, and I think they asked about two, I think, and finally wound up with Mr. L. S. McClaren. As a retainer, he said he had to have \$500, which they all went together and made up the money, and they didn't have it, and he was my lawyer.

Mr. APPELL. So that of the \$500 that you had to pay your attorney and the \$500, plus court costs, that you were fined, the United Klans of America, of which you were a formal member and for which you engaged in these acts as a result of action formally taken within a Klavern chamber, paid then \$100, I guess, toward your attorney fees, one-half of your fine in the amount of \$250, and the \$78 court costs, or a total of \$428.

Mr. WILSON. As far as I know, that money that was raised that we received was raised right there, you know, in town, by—it may be some members that were in the Klan, but I imagine there was a lot of them that wasn't in the Klan

that let us have some money. So far as I know, to actually say that I received money, I can't, because I don't know.

Did Billy Earl Wilson receive from you a total of \$428?

Mr. BROWN. Sir, I respectfully decline to answer that question, based upon the grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. Where was the money obtained which you used to reimburse Billy Earl Wilson and the other nine defendants in that action?

Mr. BROWN. Sir, I respectfully decline to answer that question, based upon the grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. If Billy Earl Wilson received \$428 and there were defendants and they each received equal shares, it would be close to \$4,000 that was collected. Did any of this money come from the United Klans of America imperial office in Tuscaloosa, Alabama?

Mr. BROWN. Sir, I respectfully decline to answer that question, based upon the grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. I put it to you as a fact that none of this money came from the United Klans of America imperial office in Tuscaloosa, Alabama. I ask you to affirm or deny that fact.

Mr. BROWN. Sir, I respectfully decline to answer that question, based upon the grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. Reverend Brown, can you explain to me how it was that Imperial Wizard Shelton would deny to me, in an interview, that these McComb people were even members of the United Klans of America?

Mr. BROWN. Sir, I respectfully decline to answer that question, based upon the grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Chairman, the staff has no further questions to ask of Mr. Brown.

The CHAIRMAN. Sir, my information is that you are a minister of the Gospel, and I am not, believe me, undertaking to delve into your religious beliefs or to reproach you or lecture in the least. It is my recollection—and this recollection is in general terms—that Mr. Wilson did not say that you had obtained the money that you gave him from Klan members or from Klan headquarters or from Klan leaders. In fact, I got the general impression—and I may be wrong as to the details—that Mr. Wilson was at least implying you might have or probably did raise this money locally. I want to tell you, sir, as I have said many, many times before, if you did raise money for the defense of this young man or anybody in trouble, you would be doing absolutely nothing wrong. Could you tell us how you went about raising that money?

Mr. BROWN. Sir, I respectfully decline to answer that question, based upon the grounds previously stated.

The CHAIRMAN. I would even tell you, sir, that, if you did relate that, it wouldn't subject you to a continuous line of cross-examination on my part. I would be curious to know how you did raise that money and do what I assume you thought to be an act of kindness. Why can't you tell us that?

Mr. BROWN. Sir, I respectfully decline to answer that question, based upon the grounds previously stated.

The CHAIRMAN. It is my recollection also that this young man, Wilson, who got himself in an awful mess of trouble, said that he joined the Klan organization because he believed what had been represented to him, to the effect that that organization, in addition to standing for other things, such as Christianity, which we will overlook for the time being, stood for segregation of the races. He said that. I think it is true, and that brought no opposition from me, nor did it subject him to any cross-examination on my part.

Anyway, after having said what he was going to stand on and having gotten in trouble, and believing in it originally, he came to the conclusion that klanism was not the answer to racial segregation or integration. Would you care to address yourself to that?

Mr. BROWN. Sir, I respectfully decline to answer that question, based upon the grounds previously stated.

Mr. BUCHANAN. Mr. Brown, you have been identified by our investigation as the kludd or chaplain of a Klavern, and therefore I assume you are its spiritual adviser. Do you feel there are circumstances which justify bombings and make them acceptable or Christian acts?

Mr. BROWN. Sir, I respectfully decline to answer that question, based upon the grounds previously stated.

Mr. BUCHANAN. You are a man in a position of some influence and are in a position to influence young people to join or not to join such an organization as the Klan. Do you feel that the activities of the Klan are such that this is a good and healthy organization for young people who might be under your influence to join?

Mr. BROWN. Sir, I respectfully decline to answer that question, based upon the grounds previously stated.

The CHAIRMAN. The witness is excused.

The committee will stand in recess until 10 o'clock tomorrow morning.

(Subcommittee members present: Representatives Willis and Buchanan.)

(Whereupon, at 3:50 p.m., Tuesday, February 1, 1966, the subcommittee recessed, to reconvene at 10 a.m., Wednesday, February 2, 1966.)

ACTIVITIES OF KU KLUX KLAN ORGANIZATIONS IN THE UNITED STATES

Part 4

WEDNESDAY, FEBRUARY 2, 1966

UNITED STATES HOUSE OF REPRESENTATIVES,
SUBCOMMITTEE OF THE
COMMITTEE ON UN-AMERICAN ACTIVITIES,
Washington, D.C.

PUBLIC HEARINGS

The subcommittee of the Committee on Un-American Activities, as reconstituted for the February 2 hearings, met, pursuant to recess, at 10:30 a.m. in the Caucus Room, Cannon House Office Building, Washington, D.C., Hon. Joe R. Pool (chairman of the subcommittee) presiding.

(Subcommittee members: Representatives Joe R. Pool, of Texas, chairman; Charles L. Weltner, of Georgia; and John M. Ashbrook, of Ohio.)

Subcommittee members present: Representatives Pool, Weltner, and Ashbrook.

Staff members present: Francis J. McNamara, director; William Hitz, general counsel; Alfred M. Nittle, counsel; Donald T. Appell, chief investigator; and Philip R. Manuel, investigator.

Mr. POOL. The committee will come to order.

The Chair wishes to make this announcement: Mr. Edwin Willis, the chairman of this subcommittee of the House Committee on Un-American Activities, is not able to be here today, and he has redesignated the subcommittee to hear the witnesses this morning, and here is the authority for that:

Pursuant to the provisions of the law and the Rules of this Committee, I hereby appoint a subcommittee of the Committee on Un-American Activities consisting of Honorable Joe R. Pool as Chairman, and Honorable Charles L. Weltner and Honorable John M. Ashbrook as associate members, to conduct hearings in Washington, D.C., on Wednesday, February 2, 1966, as contemplated by the resolution adopted by the Committee on the 30th day of March, 1965, authorizing hearings concerning the activities of the various Ku Klux Klan organizations in the United States.

Please make this action a matter of Committee record.

If any member indicates his inability to serve, please notify me.

Given under my hand this 2nd day of February, 1966.

Mr. Appell, are you ready for your next witness?

Mr. APPELL. Yes, sir; Mr. Chairman, I would like to call Mr. Emmett Thornhill, Sr.

Mr. POOL. Will you raise your right hand, please?

Do you solemnly swear the testimony you are about to give will be the truth, the whole truth, and nothing by the truth, so help you God?

Mr. THORNHILL. I do.

Mr. ALFORD. Mr. Chairman, Louis Alford, attorney.

Mr. POOL. Just a minute.

**TESTIMONY OF JOHN EMMETT THORNHILL, SR., ACCOMPANIED
BY COUNSEL, LOUIS ALFORD**

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Thornhill, will you state your full name for the record?

Mr. THORNHILL. John Emmett Thornhill.

Mr. APPELL. Are you appearing here today in accordance with a subpoena served upon you on the 29th day of October 1965 by John D. Sullivan, an investigator of this committee?

Mr. THORNHILL. Yes, sir.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Thornhill, are you represented by counsel?

Mr. THORNHILL. Yes, sir.

Mr. APPELL. Will counsel identify himself for the record?

Mr. ALFORD. Louis Alford, attorney at law, McComb, Mississippi.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Thornhill, when and where were you born?

Mr. THORNHILL. In 1908, in Walthall County, Mississippi.

Mr. APPELL. If you will, put that microphone a little bit closer to you, as the acoustics in this room are terrible.

Mr. THORNHILL. All right, sir.

Mr. APPELL. We will hear you a little better.

Now, would you tell us where, the month, and the day? I didn't get that. I heard the year 1908.

Mr. THORNHILL. October the 29, 1908, in Walthall County, State of Mississippi.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Thornhill, would you give the committee a brief résumé of your educational background?

Mr. THORNHILL. I didn't get any education.

Mr. APPELL. Would you give the committee a brief résumé of your employment background since 1960?

Mr. THORNHILL. In 1960?

Mr. APPELL. Since 1960, sir.

Mr. THORNHILL. Well, farmer, and in the oil business. Independent operator.

Mr. APPELL. In the oil business?

Mr. THORNHILL. Yes, sir.

Mr. APPELL. And what was the first thing that you said? I didn't hear that.

Mr. THORNHILL. Farming.

Mr. APPELL. Oh, farming.

Mr. THORNHILL. I own my own farm.

Mr. APPELL. Yes, sir.

Mr. Thornhill, under the subpoena served upon you, there is an attachment which is made a part of the subpoena, and it commands for you to bring with you and to produce:

All books, records, documents, correspondence, and memoranda relating to the organization of and the conduct of business and affairs of the Invisible Empire, United Klans, Knights of the Ku Klux Klan of America, Inc., also known as the United Klans of America, Inc., Knights of the Ku Klux Klan, and affiliated organizations, namely, the Alabama Rescue Service, in your possession, custody or control, or maintained by you or available to you as present or past member of the Invisible Empire, United Klans, Knights of the Ku Klux Klan of America, Inc., also known as the United Klaus of America, Inc., Knights of the Ku Klux Klan.

I ask you, Mr. Thornhill, whether you have any such documents in your possession, and if you will produce them in accordance with the subpoena?

(Witness confers with counsel.)

Mr. THORNHILL. I have none.

Mr. ALFORD. Mr. Chairman, the only thing that may be interpreted as falling within that category are three canceled checks, which—

Mr. POOL. Well, now, I would like to have the witness say whatever he wants to on that.

Mr. THORNHILL. Well, I have no records.

Mr. POOL. You have no records?

Mr. APPELL. Would you produce the checks which—

Mr. THORNHILL. Yes, sir.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Thornhill, the first check which you produced is a check drawn on the First National Bank of McComb, Mississippi, payable to Radio Station WHNY, in the amount of \$17, dated June 1, 1964.

The other is a check on the same bank in the amount of \$25, dated June 2, 1964, to Radio Station WAPF; and the third check on the same bank, dated June 3, 1964, in the amount of \$63, is payable to the *Enterprise-Journal*, all checks signed J. E. Thornhill.

Mr. Thornhill, can you explain to the committee how these checks fall within the purview of the subpoena and the purpose for which they were drawn?

(Witness confers with counsel.)

Mr. POOL. Let's see the checks.

Mr. THORNHILL. Yes, sir; I can answer that.

Those checks were give—they got me to run an ad on each radio, put spots on the radios for Mr. Shelton's speech, which he was going to make at the fairground in McComb; also, run an ad in the paper. So that's what the checks was give for.

(Checks marked "John Thornhill Exhibit No. 1" follow:)

JOHN THORNHILL EXHIBIT No. 1

MR. OR MRS. J. E. THORNHILL
 P. O. BOX C
 SUMMIT, MISSISSIPPI

404 ⁸⁵⁻⁹¹/₆₅₃

PAY TO THE ORDER OF Radio Station WAPP June 1 1964
Summit, Miss \$ 17.00
 DOLLARS

FOR _____

THE ^{at}
 FIRST NATIONAL BANK
 McCOMB ^{at} MISSISSIPPI

J E Thornhill

⑆0653⑉0091⑆ 52 602 4⑈

MR. OR MRS. J. F. THORNHILL
 P. O. BOX C
 SUMMIT, MISSISSIPPI

405 ⁸⁵⁻⁹¹/₆₅₃

PAY TO THE ORDER OF Radio Station WAPP June 2 1964
Twenty five and ⁰⁰/₁₀₀ \$ 25.00
adv. DOLLARS

FOR _____

THE ^{at}
 FIRST NATIONAL BANK
 McCOMB ^{at} MISSISSIPPI

J E Thornhill

⑆0653⑉0091⑆ 52 602 4⑈

MR. OR MRS. J. E. THORNHILL
 P. O. BOX C
 SUMMIT, MISSISSIPPI

406 ⁸⁵⁻⁹¹/₆₅₃

PAY TO THE ORDER OF Enterprise-Journal June 3 1964
Sixty three ⁰⁰/₁₀₀ \$ 63.00
 DOLLARS

FOR _____

THE ^{at}
 FIRST NATIONAL BANK
 McCOMB ^{at} MISSISSIPPI

J E Thornhill

⑆0653⑉0091⑆ 52 602 4⑈

Mr. APPELL. And the Mr. Shelton that you are referring to is the Imperial Wizard of the United Klans of America?

Mr. THORNHILL. Yes, sir.

Mr. APPELL. Who approached you for the purpose of paying the radio stations and the newspaper for this advertisement?

Mr. THORNHILL. Well, I just don't remember. I can't recall right now just who did do that.

Mr. APPELL. At the time that you were approached to make these payments, covering advertisement for a speech to be made by Imperial Wizard Shelton, were you a member of the United Klans of America?

Mr. THORNHILL. Yes, sir.

Mr. APPELL. And when did you first join the United Klans of America?

Mr. THORNHILL. I don't remember that.

Mr. APPELL. Can you fix it roughly as to the early part of 1964 or late 1963?

Mr. THORNHILL. No, sir; I don't remember.

Mr. APPELL. At the time that you gave the checks in June, can you recall approximately how many months you had been, at that time?

Mr. THORNHILL. Three or four months, something like that.

Mr. APPELL. Three or four months?

Mr. THORNHILL. Yes, sir.

Mr. APPELL. Explain to the committee the circumstances under which you became a member of the United Klans of America.

Mr. THORNHILL. What do you mean by that, now?

Mr. APPELL. Well, how did you become? Did you seek membership or did someone approach you for the purpose of becoming a member or just what were the circumstances?

Mr. THORNHILL. Yes, sir; someone approached me to join the United Klans.

Mr. APPELL. And who approached you?

Mr. THORNHILL. Well, now, I——

(Witness confers with counsel.)

Mr. THORNHILL. Mr. Chairman, with respect, I decline to answer on the grounds that my answer might tend to involve me. I refuse to answer it, based on the right give me under the 1st, 4th, 5th, and 14th amendments to the Constitution of the United States.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Thornhill, in refusing to answer that question, do you rely upon an oath of secrecy which is administered to Klansmen?

(Witness confers with counsel.)

Mr. THORNHILL. Yes, sir.

Mr. APPELL. I didn't hear you.

Mr. THORNHILL. Yes, sir.

Mr. APPELL. In other words, your refusal to answer that question is because as a Klansman, you were administered an oath of secrecy which you subscribe to?

(Witness confers with counsel.)

Mr. THORNHILL. Yes, sir; and this I just read.

Mr. APPELL. I think that for the purpose of the record, if you will say, when you desire to refer to the constitutional privileges which you invoked earlier, if you say that it is for the grounds previously stated, the record will reflect all of the reasons which you state.

Mr. THORNHILL. Yes, on the grounds that previously just was stated.

Mr. APPELL. Yes, sir.

Mr. Chairman, in view of the fact that Mr. Thornhill, in response to a question, stated that among the reasons he refused to answer was the oath of secrecy that he took, I ask that he be directed to answer the last question.

Mr. POOL. Well, as I understand him, he took the fifth amendment also.

Mr. APPELL. Not with respect to whether or not among his reasons was the oath of secrecy which was given to Klansmen.

Mr. POOL. Why don't you restate your question. You are talking about his reasons, and that is a little different from trying to get a factual answer.

I don't think I should direct him on that. Restate your question, and maybe I can direct him.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Thornhill, I asked you if, in refusing to answer the question as to the identity of the person that solicited your membership in the United Klans of America, you were relying upon an oath of secrecy administered to Klansmen. You said "yes."

Mr. THORNHILL. Yes, sir.

Mr. APPELL. I then asked you whether or not you relied upon the oath of secrecy which you took as a Klansman, and you then invoked constitutional privileges, the reasons previously stated.

Have I summarized that properly?

Mr. THORNHILL. Yes, I understand it better now; yes. Well, that's the same answer.

(Witness confers with counsel.)

Mr. THORNHILL. On the grounds previously stated on the matter.

Mr. POOL. Well, Mr. Thornhill, you are refusing to answer on the fifth amendment and not on your oath of secrecy that you took as a Klansman; is that correct?

Mr. THORNHILL. Yes, sir; on the fifth amendment.

Mr. APPELL. It was my opinion, Mr. Chairman, that Mr. Thornhill had waived his invocation by his "yes" answer to the first question asked.

Mr. POOL. But you are satisfied with his answer now.

Mr. APPELL. Yes, sir.

Mr. POOL. Fine.

Mr. APPELL. In addition to the three checks that you submitted in payment for two radio advertisements and a newspaper advertisement of a rally at which the Imperial Wizard, Mr. Shelton, was going to speak, have you made any additional financial contributions to the United Klans of America, or for its use?

Mr. THORNHILL. No, sir.

Mr. APPELL. Did you pay an initiation fee into the United Klans of America?

Mr. THORNHILL. Yes, sir.

Mr. APPELL. Did you purchase a robe within the organization?

Mr. THORNHILL. Yes, sir.

Mr. APPELL. Did you pay dues to the organization?

Mr. THORNHILL. Yes, sir.

Mr. APPELL. And what was the rate of dues that you paid?

(Witness confers with counsel.)

Mr. THORNHILL. Dollar and a half a month.

Mr. APPELL. In summary, the \$10.00—and I might ask, did you pay a fee of \$10.00 as an initiation fee, or did you pay more?

(Witness confers with counsel.)

Mr. THORNHILL. \$10.00.

Mr. APPELL. In addition to the \$10.00 initiation fee and \$10.00 for the robe and a dollar and a half per month dues and the money paid to the radio stations and the newspaper, is this all of the financial contributions that you ever made for the benefit of the United Klans of America or its members?

Mr. THORNHILL. Yes, sir.

Mr. APPELL. How long did you remain a member of the United Klans of America?

Mr. THORNHILL. I just don't remember that. I don't remember. I can't recall just back, the month that I gotten out. I don't recall that.

Mr. WELTNER. I didn't understand that answer. What was that?

Mr. APPELL. He does not recall the month or the time that he ceased being a member.

Did you cease being a member?

(Witness confers with counsel.)

Mr. THORNHILL. Yes, sir.

Mr. APPELL. And why did you cease being a member?

(Witness confers with counsel.)

Mr. THORNHILL. Well, they was doing some things that I didn't approve of too much, so I thought maybe I would get out.

Mr. APPELL. Well, can you explain to the committee some of the things that were happening that you didn't like too much that caused you to get out?

Mr. THORNHILL. Well, there was something I didn't know. They didn't let me know anything that was going on. I didn't know whether the Klan was doing it or not, but everybody knew that I was in the Klan and they thought that I was the head of it, which I didn't know a thing about what was going on, and I didn't think the Klan was doing it. And so everybody was accusing me of doing it anyway, and I said, well, I would just get out of it.

If I was the only one that was open, that didn't care who knew, didn't care if people knew that I was a member, which I didn't care. I thought at that time that it was a mighty good organization, still think it is, but I didn't want everybody thinking that I was doing those things, when I was completely innocent of them.

Mr. APPELL. Did you determine that it was members of the United Klans?

Mr. THORNHILL. No, sir; never did determine that it was in the United Klans, the Klan was doing this work until they picked them up, and I couldn't believe it then.

Mr. APPELL. Well, I mean after they picked them up, did you then realize that they were Klansmen?

(Witness confers with counsel.)

Mr. THORNHILL. After they plead guilty to it; yes, sir.

Mr. APPELL. And did you know them to be members of the United Klans of America after they picked them up?

Mr. THORNHILL. No, sir—well, I don't know they was a member until they picked them up, and they admitted that they were a member and were the ones that did the work.

Mr. APPELL. And at the time—we are talking now, are we, about the 11 people who were indicted in McComb, Mississippi, for engaging in a series of bombings and burnings of churches and other property?

Mr. THORNHILL. Yes, sir.

Mr. APPELL. At the time these people were in jail, did you visit with them?

Mr. THORNHILL. Yes, sir; I went to see them one time.

Mr. APPELL. And what was your purpose for going to see them?

Mr. THORNHILL. Well, just went down to see the boys, being neighbors, as far as I know.

Mr. APPELL. Were you there also for the purpose of satisfying yourself that they were members of the United Klans of America?

Mr. THORNHILL. Well, I asked them and I also asked them, did they do it, and I wanted to satisfy myself on the thing. I couldn't believe it.

Mr. APPELL. And did you satisfy yourself?

Mr. THORNHILL. Well, when they pleaded guilty to it, I said, well, I just can't understand it. I guess they was the ones that done it.

Mr. APPELL. But with respect to the personal interview that you had with them, did that convince you that they had—

Mr. THORNHILL. No, sir; it did not.

Mr. APPELL. Did they admit to you that they had engaged in it, prior to the plea?

Mr. THORNHILL. No, sir; no, they denied it to me right up to the last.

Mr. APPELL. They denied it to you.

Mr. THORNHILL. Yes.

Mr. APPELL. When you went to prison to visit them, were you accompanied by anyone?

Mr. THORNHILL. Yes, sir; Brother Brown went with me.

Mr. APPELL. Brother Brown.

Mr. THORNHILL. Yes, sir; had prayer with him; yes, sir.

Mr. APPELL. Now, did you know Brother Brown to be a member of the Klan also?

Mr. THORNHILL. Not at that time; no, sir.

Mr. APPELL. Not at that time.

Mr. THORNHILL. No, sir; did not.

Mr. APPELL. But you did learn that he was a member of the Klan.

Mr. THORNHILL. Well, later on; yes, sir.

Mr. APPELL. Now Mr. Thornhill, to what Klavern of the Klan were you assigned for membership purposes?

(Witness confers with counsel.)

Mr. THORNHILL. On the grounds previously stated, I will take that.

Mr. APPELL. Prior to the arrest of the McComb boys, did you know any of them personally?

Mr. THORNHILL. Two of them; yes, sir.

Mr. APPELL. And what two did you know?

Mr. THORNHILL. I knew the Duncan boy and the little Zeek boy.

Mr. APPELL. Now did you know Duncan to have been elected in September of 1964 to the position of treasurer for the—

Mr. THORNHILL. No.

Mr. APPELL. —Realm of Mississippi?

Mr. THORNHILL. Did not.

Mr. APPELL. You didn't.

Mr. THORNHILL. No, sir.

Mr. APPELL. Did you know that Duncan had gone to Birmingham, Alabama, to attend the United Klans of America klonvokation?

Mr. THORNHILL. No, sir; I did not.

Mr. APPELL. Did you ever meet, attend meetings, of the Klavern in McComb of which Ray Smith was the exalted cyclops?

(Witness confers with counsel.)

Mr. THORNHILL. I decline to answer that on the grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. Paul Wilson, one of the boys involved in that, at the time of his arrest gave a statement to the Mississippi Highway Patrol that you sometimes attended meetings there.

Was his statement factual?

(Witness confers with counsel.)

Mr. THORNHILL. I decline on the grounds previously stated on that.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Thornhill, an examination of records of the United Klans of America reflects that some payments which appear on an analysis to be dues payable to the Imperial Realm were signed by H. H. Mathews, payable out of a personal account.

Do you know Mr. Mathews?

Mr. THORNHILL. Yes, sir.

Mr. APPELL. Would you have been assigned to a Klavern of which Mr. Mathews was the exalted cyclops?

(Witness confers with counsel.)

Mr. THORNHILL. I decline to answer on the grounds stated on that.

Mr. APPELL. The McComb bombers were arrested in October of 1964 and thereafter pleaded guilty and were given suspended sentences and fined; some fined, some not. How long after they entered their plea and you determined that they were United Klansmen did you drop out of the United Klans of America because it did not stand for what you thought the organization should stand for?

Mr. THORNHILL. No, sir; I stated the reason a while ago, the reason I got out of the Klan. I got out of the Klan because my name was open, and they was accusing the Klan of dropping those sticks of dynamite and, of course, everybody, white and colored, thought that I was the head of it, and which was unbeknownst to me. I didn't know anything about it, and that was my reasons for getting out of the Klan at that time.

Mr. APPELL. But you did not approve of bombings.

Mr. THORNHILL. Well, no, I didn't approve of going out there and stirring up a lot of trouble and getting a lot of publicity for something they can't buy.

Mr. APPELL. As a matter of fact, you were so convinced at one time that the people engaging in these acts were not Klansmen that you offered a thousand dollars reward for the apprehension?

Mr. THORNHILL. Certainly was; yes, sir. Put up a thousand dollars reward, put it in my paper. I just didn't believe our boys would have done anything like that. I couldn't believe it.

Mr. APPELL. And when you found out that some of the United

Klans of America boys had done it, was this one of the things that caused you to drop out of the organization?

Mr. THORNHILL. No, I was done out. I was done out, then, way before then, before they found that out. They was kind of putting me on the spot. If they was doing it or if they wasn't doing it, if the colored people was doing it themselves, like we figured at one time, that they was doing it to get some publicity, I was getting out for this thinking I was the head of it, anyway.

Mr. APPELL. Well, at the time you visited the boys in jail, by that time, were you already out of the Klan?

Mr. THORNHILL. Yes, sir. Done out.

Mr. APPELL. Now the series of bombings started sometime in July.

Mr. THORNHILL. You remember what day it was? Do you recall what day it was? I can tell you what day I got out.

Mr. APPELL. Well, let's see if we can do it this way. On July 27, 1964, the newspaper reported your posting of a thousand dollar reward.

Mr. THORNHILL. I was in the Klan when I did that.

Mr. APPELL. So that it was sometime after that. Can you recall approximately how much later?

Mr. THORNHILL. Now, however, the bombs hadn't been throwed at that time. The church bombs, at that time, burning of the church at that time. And there is not a church in my county that I hadn't donated money to, one way or another, colored or white.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Thornhill, some of the newspaper accounts quote you as saying that the bombings were carried out not by members of the White Knights, but by—not by members of the United Klans of America, but by the other Klan group in Mississippi.

Mr. THORNHILL. Well, I think that was all a bare mistake there. I don't know anything about the other Klan in Mississippi and I don't know anything about what they do, and I might have said I didn't—I know what I told the reporters. I told them that I didn't believe that the United Klans done the bombing, which I didn't.

Now that Drew Pearson column you got, well, I think the only truth you can find in that thing is the day it was printed.

Mr. APPELL. Well, I don't have a column by Mr. Pearson; I am referring to an article in the *Christian Science Monitor*. But why did you leave the Klan, or was there any other reason for leaving the Klan prior to the apprehension of these people than the fact that everyone thought that you were the head of the Klan and that you were responsible for these acts?

Mr. THORNHILL. Well, now, that is going back to that Drew Pearson column, you see. He puts in your paper, up here in your paper, that I was the head man of the United Klans, but I never was a officer in the Klan, and of course people of my county and my State reads his papers, and I reckon one or two of them might believe it. I don't know. But that's what he run in that paper, well, the colored people read it, the white people read it, and such as that happened, well, J. E. Thornhill is the head of it, he is backing it up, see, which I didn't know anything about.

Mr. APPELL. Have you since the time that you left the Klan, sometime after July 27 and sometime before October, have you ever been approached for the purpose of reorganizing the Klan in that area?

Mr. THORNHILL. Well, no. No, sir. I haven't.

Mr. APPELL. You seem a little uncertain, Mr. Thornhill. Is it just the way you express yourself, or was there some discussion about the reorganization?

Mr. THORNHILL. Well, not reorganization; no. I have never been approached to come back and reorganize; no, sir, never have.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Chairman, the staff has no further questions to ask of Mr. Thornhill.

Mr. WELTNER. Mr. Thornhill, I take it that after the arrest of some 11 persons who were charged with the various bombings in your area, that was the time that you determined to resign from the Klan?

Mr. THORNHILL. No, sir.

Mr. WELTNER. When was that?

Mr. THORNHILL. I was already out, way before that.

Mr. WELTNER. Before then?

Mr. THORNHILL. Yes, sir.

Mr. WELTNER. Was it before the bombings?

Mr. THORNHILL. No, sir.

Mr. WELTNER. Was it between the bombings and the arrests that you resigned?

Mr. THORNHILL. No; now it was when they began to burn down the churches, the people in there, everybody was accusing me of being the head of it, and it was all done unbeknownst to me. I didn't know anything about it and I didn't believe that they was the ones doing it, but to clear myself, I got out and had it run in the paper that I was out of the Klan.

Mr. WELTNER. I see.

So after the various acts of violence in that area, you resigned and got out and made a public notice to that effect.

Mr. THORNHILL. Yes, sir; I had to work those colored boys. They work for me, and I don't want any of them having any hard feelings at me, thinking that I was doing such things as that.

Mr. WELTNER. You do not approve of burning churches, bombing homes, and that sort of thing; do you?

Mr. THORNHILL. Absolutely not. The United Klans don't approve of anything like that, either.

Mr. WELTNER. Beg your pardon?

Mr. THORNHILL. The United Klans of America don't believe that, either. If a man in our Klavern—will you let me talk just a minute?

If a man would get up in the Klavern and bring up something like that, to go bomb a place of business and burn down a church, he wouldn't be a member long.

Mr. WELTNER. Well, did anyone ever do that in any Klavern discussion?

Mr. THORNHILL. No, sir; no, sir; didn't.

Mr. WELTNER. All right, sir, now you say, or I believe your testimony previously was, that everyone had the idea that you were the head of this organization and that you were the only one who didn't care whether or not the people knew you were in the Klan. Is that right?

Mr. THORNHILL. Yes, sir.

Mr. WELTNER. And your testimony is that everybody else in the Klan was anxious that their membership in the Klan be not publicly known?

Mr. THORNHILL. Yes.

Mr. WELTNER. That people not know?

Mr. THORNHILL. Well, really; yes. You see, a lot of the members working for people were probably companies, maybe, railroad companies; well, if they knew they belonged to the Ku Klux Klan, they would want to maybe take their jobs, see. But they can't take my job, I can get a job, so I didn't care who knew it. It was a fine organization, was set up for a good purpose, and I think it was to do a lot of good.

Mr. WELTNER. But you were the only one in there who was willing to have your membership known to the public. Is that right? Do I understand this correctly, that everybody else in the Klan that you knew was anxious that the public had no knowledge of their membership in the Klan?

Mr. THORNHILL. Well, it is supposed to be a secret organization.

Mr. WELTNER. What is the purpose of the secrecy of it, Mr. Thornhill?

Mr. THORNHILL. Well, as I just stated, maybe you are working for, myself, for J. E. Thornhill, and J. E. Thornhill don't approve of the Klan. Well, if I find out you are a member, well, naturally I would fire you, get me somebody that wasn't a member of the Klan. There are lots of people like that.

Mr. WELTNER. Well, there is a reason for the secrecy. Is the reason for the secrecy to protect the jobs of members of the Klan, to keep them from being fired?

Mr. THORNHILL. Pardon me again, now?

Mr. WELTNER. Is the reason for the secrecy of the Klan to protect the jobs of the members of the Klan?

Mr. THORNHILL. Well, I am not educated much, but that's what I figure it was; yes.

(Witness confers with counsel.)

Mr. THORNHILL. I didn't make the rules. I didn't make the constitutions of it, and when I got in there, I taken one of the—I made an oath that a man can take. When you join the United Klans, you take an oath that you will uphold the law and the Constitution of the United States until death, and that's pretty good.

Mr. WELTNER. Well, I will grant you that, sir. It is a very worthwhile oath to take to uphold the Constitution of the United States, and I am just wondering why members should be fearful that the public knows they take such an oath, to uphold the Constitution of the United States.

(Witness confers with counsel.)

Mr. THORNHILL. I don't know nothing about why—well, I don't know why they didn't let me know they were going to do those jobs. I believe I could have done a better job, but when I was 16 years old, that was my job, blowing up stumps on the highway.

Mr. WELTNER. Beg pardon?

Mr. THORNHILL. That was my job, blowing up stumps. That was my job when I was a 16-year-old boy.

Mr. WELTNER. A better job than what, Mr. Thornhill?

Mr. THORNHILL. Throwing those sticks of dynamite.

Mr. WELTNER. I still can't understand you. A better job of what?

Mr. THORNHILL. Throwing those sticks of dynamite. I believe I could have placed them a little better. Dynamite blows up, not sideways.

Mr. WELTNER. You mean if you had been in charge of this operation, you could have done a better job of blowing up things than they did?

Mr. THORNHILL. I could have done a better job, I believe. I don't think they intended to hurt anybody. That's my belief.

Mr. WELTNER. I thought you said you didn't approve of blowing things up like that, either.

Mr. THORNHILL. I didn't say then I did, either.

Mr. WELTNER. You just think technically the job was not well done. Is that it?

Mr. THORNHILL. No; for what they was trying to do, probably might have been all right.

Mr. WELTNER. Well, wait a minute now. What they were trying to do was to blow up houses and burn churches, wasn't it, Mr. Thornhill?

Mr. THORNHILL. I don't think they was trying to blow up any houses. I think they tried to throw the dynamite out in the yard.

Mr. WELTNER. Wasn't it really just designed to blow up and explode in the yard and not hurt anybody or damage any property?

Mr. THORNHILL. Yes. Now I don't know whether you have the paper, Mr. Chairman.

Mr. WELTNER. Well, did you happen to have an opportunity of looking at any of these houses or properties that were blown up in that area?

Mr. THORNHILL. I saw one church.

Mr. WELTNER. Saw one church?

Mr. THORNHILL. That was blowed up. I saw several churches that was burned down, a couple of them.

Mr. WELTNER. Did you see property owned by a person named Quinn that was destroyed on September the 20th?

Mr. THORNHILL. No, sir; I did not.

Mr. WELTNER. Do you know where that property is?

Mr. THORNHILL. Yes, sir.

Mr. WELTNER. But you know that was one of the houses that was blown up around there at the time; don't you?

Mr. THORNHILL. I read it in the paper, heard about it, sure did.

Mr. WELTNER. Look at these photographs there.

(Documents handed to witness.)

Mr. THORNHILL. My boy that worked for me lived about a hundred yards from that house, but I never did see it.

Mr. WELTNER. Now you will notice, looking at those photographs, that it appears as though one whole side of the house has been blown in, and the furniture and contents in a state of disarray, ceilings falling down. But you did not see that yourself.

Mr. THORNHILL. No, sir. I heard that bomb go off, though.

(Photographs previously marked "Billy Wilson Exhibit No. 1." See pp. 2853, 2854.)

Mr. WELTNER. You heard that Quinn explosion go off?

Mr. THORNHILL. Yes, I sure did.

Mr. WELTNER. All right.

Now did I understand that you think it was that the boys just made the mistake, threw this thing too close to the house, so that it blew up the house, instead of blowing up out in the yard?

(Witness confers with counsel.)

Mr. THORNHILL. I don't know about that; no.

Mr. WELTNER. But if you had been doing that, you would have fixed it so it just blew up out in the yard; is that so?

Mr. THORNHILL. I wouldn't have done it at all.

Mr. WELTNER. But if you had done it, you would have done a better job.

Mr. THORNHILL. I tell you, four or five sticks of dynamite is too heavy for me to pick up, so I am not going to be bothered about doing that.

Mr. WELTNER. Mr. Thornhill, I don't exactly understand some of these matters.

Did you have any reason for—let me back up a minute. You quit because you didn't want people thinking you were head of this Klan operation that was conducting all these bombings. Is that right?

(Witness confers with counsel.)

Mr. THORNHILL. Church bombings. I was out before the bombings started.

Mr. WELTNER. What was that?

Mr. THORNHILL. I was out of the Klan before the bombings started, before they ever done any of the burnings.

Mr. WELTNER. You resigned before the first bombing?

Let me put the question again. You say you were not a member of the Klan when the first bombing took place?

Mr. THORNHILL. No.

Mr. WELTNER. All right, and you resigned before that time.

Mr. THORNHILL. Yes, sir.

Mr. WELTNER. But you resigned after the burnings? Is that correct?

Mr. THORNHILL. Church burning; yes, sir.

Mr. WELTNER. I see.

Now how many churches had been burned before you resigned?

Mr. THORNHILL. I couldn't answer that.

Mr. WELTNER. Sir?

Mr. THORNHILL. I don't know.

Mr. WELTNER. Well, on July 17, the Zion Hill Free Baptist Church, McComb, Mississippi, was burned; on July 18, the Sweet Home Church in McComb, Mississippi, was burned. Was that about the time that you resigned, sometime after that?

Mr. THORNHILL. It was about in that.

Mr. WELTNER. Then on July 21, the Mount Vernon Missionary Baptist Church was burned; and on the 22d of July, the Rose Bower Missionary Baptist Church was burned; then on the 5th of August, the Mount Canaan Missionary Baptist Church in Smithtown(?) was burned. That was sometime in that area; wasn't it?

Mr. THORNHILL. Sometime in that area; yes, sir.

Mr. WELTNER. And you resigned about in that time. And you said you didn't want people thinking you were responsible for these burnings.

Mr. THORNHILL. Right. White and colored.

Mr. WELTNER. I believe you also said that you didn't believe the Klan had anything to do with those burnings.

(Witness confers with counsel.)

Mr. THORNHILL. At that time, I did not.

Mr. WELTNER. Well, do you know they did now?

Mr. THORNHILL. No, I don't know that they did. All I know is what they say.

Mr. WELTNER. Well, you know they pleaded guilty; don't you?

Mr. THORNHILL. Yes, but I have never seen one of them do it.

Mr. WELTNER. You resigned because you didn't want people thinking you had anything to do with burning those churches.

Mr. THORNHILL. Well, I stated a little while ago, I have to work people. I don't do it myself and I hire people to do it. Most of it is colored workers, and naturally, it is getting to where it looked like it was hard for me to get anybody. When I wanted somebody to do anything, it was hard to me to get them; they thought I was the head of the bombings and burning churches, and things, and I just got out and made it public that I was out of the Klan.

Mr. WELTNER. Well, when you made that public, was it easier to get help after having resigned from the Klan?

(Witness confers with counsel.)

Mr. THORNHILL. Well, I don't have to do my own work; yes, sir.

Mr. WELTNER. That means, I take it, you could get help now. Right?

Mr. THORNHILL. Yes.

Mr. WELTNER. So you resigned for economic reasons, because it was affecting your ability to hire Negro employees; is that right?

(Witness confers with counsel.)

Mr. THORNHILL. No, it wasn't that, altogether. I just didn't want people thinking that I was doing things and having things done that I didn't know anything about and accusing me of things like that. Every time a couple of FBI would be sent to my State, to my town, they—it didn't matter who he approached, they would say, "Why don't you go pick up the big man, the head man?" See?

Mr. WELTNER. And you were known as the head man of the Klan?

Mr. THORNHILL. Pardon me?

Mr. WELTNER. You were known as the head man.

Mr. THORNHILL. Yes, because of Drew Pearson, I was.

Mr. WELTNER. Were you the head man?

Mr. THORNHILL. I have never been an officer in the Klan in my life.

Mr. WELTNER. Who was the head man?

Mr. THORNHILL. I don't know. Mr. Shelton, as far as I know, the Imperial Wizard.

Mr. WELTNER. Who was the head man in your Klavern?

Mr. THORNHILL. I decline to answer that.

Mr. WELTNER. Do you have any reason, other than the economic reasons, for not wanting people to believe you were a member of the Klan?

(Witness confers with counsel.)

Mr. THORNHILL. I just didn't want my friends thinking that I was the one doing all that. And you have got to understand, I am in the oil business. I made millions of dollars off of the colored people and the white people's land, by buying their lease and drilling their oil wells. And naturally, if a colored man reads that paper that J. E.

Thornhill is the head man of the Ku Klux Klan, you think I can walk up to his house and tell him I want to buy his oil lease for \$10.00 an acre or \$25.00 an acre? He wouldn't let me have it. That's how I make my money, how I make my living.

Mr. WELTNER. This public notoriety or public knowledge that you were a member of the Klan hurt your ability to make profitable oil leases from colored landholders.

Mr. THORNHILL. Yes.

Mr. WELTNER. Well, did you ever have any discussion in the Klavern about any action that the Klan—what was the program of the Klan after the time you joined it? From the time you quit?

(Witness confers with counsel.)

Mr. WELTNER. I mean, what was the policy of the Klan, what was the purpose of it?

Mr. THORNHILL. I respectfully decline on the grounds previously answered.

Mr. WELTNER. But did you testify a moment ago that no suggestion was ever made in the Klavern meeting that any acts of violence be conducted against any individual?

(Witness confers with counsel.)

Mr. THORNHILL. Not in my presence, there never was; no.

Mr. WELTNER. Well, did you go to Klan meetings regularly, the Klavern meetings?

Mr. THORNHILL. Yes, I went to my meetings regularly.

Mr. WELTNER. Was that every week?

Mr. THORNHILL. Yes, practically every week.

Mr. WELTNER. Where did it meet?

Mr. THORNHILL. Well, we had a building there, what we call the Hinton Building, I believe, and that's where we met at, but we discussed, we had a committee of four men. Would you like me to tell you about that?

Mr. WELTNER. Yes, I sure would.

(Witness confers with counsel.)

Mr. WELTNER. I would like very much to accept your offer and to have you tell us about it, Mr. Thornhill, and I wish you would proceed. And I am sure this committee is anxious to accept your offer.

You are the first member that has come here that has offered to testify anything about the Klan, and we have had a lot of members of the Klan here who refused to, and I appreciate your offering to tell us about it, so you have all the time you need, and we accept your offer, sir.

Mr. THORNHILL. Well, I stated a while ago that if a man would get in a Klavern and mention about a bombing, he would be throwed out of the Klan right then, not after while, but right then, if he had brought up a subject like that.

We had a committee of men appointed to go see the sick in the hospital, preachers, and deacons of the church. We had another committee, appointed to see about the needy in the community. Women with children, no groceries in the house, and we carried them groceries, white and colored.

We didn't discuss any bombings of churches, burning churches, and bombing houses, nothing like that, wasn't never brought up.

Mr. WELTNER. You mean the only thing you did in the Klan was to help the needy and the sick, and those were the only discussions you ever had in the Klan meetings about which needy and which sick you were going to help?

Mr. THORNHILL. Yes, sir.

Mr. WELTNER. Are you testifying that as a fact now, Mr. Thornhill?

Mr. THORNHILL. Yes, sir. Yes, sir. We had another committee of men to go around to the schools, screen the libraries.

Mr. WELTNER. Screen the libraries?

Mr. THORNHILL. Yes, sir. Get the books out of there.

Mr. WELTNER. Now there is another thing you talked about. What were the books?

Mr. THORNHILL. I don't know. I don't have that much education. We had a committee of men to do that.

Mr. WELTNER. Do you recall the names of any books?

Mr. THORNHILL. No. No.

Mr. WELTNER. Which committee did you serve on?

Mr. THORNHILL. I wasn't on the committee. I haven't got that kind of education.

Mr. WELTNER. Who was the head of the book committee?

Mr. THORNHILL. I don't know that, either.

Mr. WELTNER. What libraries did they go to see?

Mr. THORNHILL. Well, the ones in the schools.

Mr. WELTNER. Well, is that the public schools?

Mr. THORNHILL. Yes, sir.

Mr. WELTNER. And how many public school libraries were there involved in that work of the book committee?

Mr. THORNHILL. Well, we had two or three in our unit. They were supposed to screen and see about it.

Mr. WELTNER. You don't recall the names of any books?

Mr. THORNHILL. No, sir; but we found one, we found the books in one library, and we also, that company that put those books in there will never sell any more books in Mississippi, but I can't call the company that put the books in there.

Mr. WELTNER. What was the book about?

(Witness confers with counsel.)

Mr. THORNHILL. Some sex book.

Mr. WELTNER. And it was in the public library?

Mr. THORNHILL. A little girl 15 years old checked the book out; yes, sir.

Mr. WELTNER. From the public library?

Mr. THORNHILL. Yes, sir.

Mr. WELTNER. And you don't know the name of the book?

Mr. THORNHILL. No, I sure don't.

Mr. WELTNER. You don't know the name of—

Mr. THORNHILL. I wish I did.

Mr. WELTNER. What library was that, Mr. Thornhill?

Mr. THORNHILL. North Pike School.

Mr. WELTNER. North what?

Mr. THORNHILL. North Pike.

Mr. WELTNER. P-i-k-e?

Mr. THORNHILL. P-i-k-e; yes sir.

Mr. WELTNER. And that is some members of the Klan library committee called upon the school principal? Is that the way it would work?

Mr. THORNHILL. Let's go back again now.

Mr. WELTNER. How did you work that? You decided this book needed to come out of the library, and then the members of the committee called on the librarian?

(Witness confers with counsel.)

Mr. THORNHILL. I don't know the complete details on it, but I guess that's way it was; yes sir.

Mr. WELTNER. And then they took the book out of the library?

Mr. THORNHILL. Well, a little girl checked the book out, and the Klan somehow or another got hold of the book. I don't know how, but—and then they appointed a committee to go to the library and check the books and screen the libraries and get those kind of books out. We didn't need them in there, and I still don't believe we need them in there.

Mr. WELTNER. What other books, other than the sex books, were they?

Mr. THORNHILL. I don't know the name of the book.

Mr. WELTNER. Do you mean a book about the physical and physiological aspects of marriage? Is that the kind of book you are talking about, or was this a—

Mr. THORNHILL. I don't know. They didn't tell the book. All I know is of course they said we didn't need this kind of books in there, and we got them out, and I can't read a newspaper and I can't read a book, so how would I know what kind of a book it was?

Mr. WELTNER. Yet you think this book ought to come out of there.

(Witness confers with counsel.)

Mr. THORNHILL. From what they said, it ought to come out; yes.

Mr. WELTNER. What did they say about it, Mr. Thornhill?

Mr. THORNHILL. I said they didn't have any business a teenager reading the book, and I didn't think they did, either. I am a pretty good-sized taxpayer in my county, and the principal didn't think they ought to be up there screening the library, and I went to see him and talked to him, and he told us that—my committee that did screening—the library lady just hadn't had time to separate the books, and that book got in there accidentally, some way.

Mr. WELTNER. You say the principal at first thought the Klan didn't have any business screening the library?

(Witness confers with counsel.)

Mr. THORNHILL. Right.

Mr. WELTNER. And then you went to call on the principal.

Mr. THORNHILL. Yes, sir.

Mr. WELTNER. And the principal decided that the Klan actually did have some business screening the library. Is that right?

Mr. THORNHILL. Well, not necessarily the Klan, but the people of the community. The taxpayers. I have a little daughter. She is 17 now. And if my little girl had brought that book home, it would have been more sand raised than there was, I expect.

Mr. WELTNER. All right, sir, and this book-screening took place in every public library in the area.

(Witness confers with counsel.)

Mr. WELTNER. In addition to the North Pike School?

Mr. THORNHILL. Well, we had our own territory to screen; other units had theirs, I guess.

Mr. WELTNER. What was your territory?

Mr. THORNHILL. North Pike School.

Mr. WELTNER. Just one school?

Mr. THORNHILL. Yes, sir.

Mr. WELTNER. But you weren't on that book committee, were you?

Mr. THORNHILL. No.

Mr. WELTNER. Your Klavern, though, had jurisdiction?

Mr. THORNHILL. I am a businessman. I haven't got time to be on any kind of committee like that.

(Witness confers with counsel.)

Mr. WELTNER. Your Klavern had jurisdiction just over screening books in the North Pike School?

Mr. THORNHILL. Yes, sir.

Mr. WELTNER. And as I understand, then, that other Klaverns had the other schools in the area, the other public schools?

(Witness confers with counsel.)

Mr. THORNHILL. I don't really know, but they are supposed to.

Mr. WELTNER. Well, what is your understanding of it?

Mr. THORNHILL. My understanding was that they did; yes.

Mr. WELTNER. All right, you had a sick committee and a needy committee and a book committee. Where did the Klan get its funds to take groceries to poor people, if the dues were only a dollar and a quarter or a dollar a month?

(Witness confers with counsel.)

Mr. THORNHILL. Well, it passed the hat around, and they would take up collections for donations like that.

Mr. WELTNER. Did you ever contribute to any fund for the needy, food for the needy?

Mr. THORNHILL. Well, yes, there has never been anybody come to me needing funds that I didn't help, in the last 10 years.

Mr. WELTNER. All right. Let's get this straight now. You are under oath and you are on the record. A while ago, you testified the only contribution you made to any Klan activities—

Mr. THORNHILL. That wasn't in the Klan.

Mr. WELTNER. —was the klectokon?

Mr. THORNHILL. That didn't go in the Klan treasury at all.

Mr. WELTNER. Permit me, please, to finish my statement. You will have full time to answer.

—was the klectokon, the initiation fee, the monthly dues, and these three checks. Now in addition to that, you testified you contributed money for the needy?

Mr. THORNHILL. No, we were talking about a while ago what went into the Klan treasury. This didn't ever get into the Klan treasury. This went for a purpose donation.

Mr. WELTNER. Who collected the money?

Mr. THORNHILL. Well, I can't even recall who—

Mr. WELTNER. Was there—

Mr. THORNHILL. Maybe half a dozen passed the hat around.

Mr. WELTNER. Was there a chairman of the needy committee?

(Witness confers with counsel.)

Mr. THORNHILL. It varies from time to time. It wouldn't be the same one. Maybe I would grab a hat and go around, "Here, \$3.00, \$25.00, \$2.00," or something, and maybe if you had been in there, you would have grabbed the hat. Well, you can't remember such things as that goes on, but that's the way it was worked, and that money didn't ever get into the Klan at all.

Mr. WELTNER. Who would deliver the groceries, Mr. Thornhill?

Mr. THORNHILL. The committee would be appointed.

Mr. WELTNER. Well, the committee was secret, though; wasn't it? I mean, they wouldn't let anybody know they were in the Klan; would they?

Mr. THORNHILL. Well, when they delivered those groceries, he didn't let anybody know it, either.

Mr. WELTNER. So did you ever go on a grocery-delivering committee?

Mr. THORNHILL. No, sir; I didn't ever. No, sir; I didn't. But I do deliver a lot of them.

Mr. WELTNER. Well, they wouldn't tell—

Mr. THORNHILL. But not in the Klan; no.

Mr. WELTNER. You mean they would just go give these groceries and not tell anybody it was a gift of the Ku Klux Klan?

Mr. THORNHILL. Yes, they would tell them it was a gift. I just didn't know it. They had on the robe and hood, when they delivered.

Mr. WELTNER. Did you say they delivered groceries to colored families?

Mr. THORNHILL. Yes, sir.

Mr. WELTNER. Did they wear hoods and robes when they delivered those groceries to colored families?

Mr. THORNHILL. They would have on their hood and robe; yes, sir.

Mr. WELTNER. Did those colored families appreciate it?

(Witness confers with counsel.)

Mr. THORNHILL. I don't know about that. I guess they did.

Mr. WELTNER. I would just as soon go hungry, if I were under circumstances like that.

Mr. THORNHILL. I think they might be proud to get them.

Mr. WELTNER. All right, you had a sick committee and a needy committee and a book committee.

What other committees did you have?

(Witness confers with counsel.)

Mr. THORNHILL. That's all I can recall right now. All the committees.

Mr. WELTNER. Did you have a wrecking crew?

Mr. THORNHILL. Have a what?

Mr. WELTNER. A wrecking crew?

Mr. THORNHILL. Wrecking crew?

Mr. WELTNER. Wrecking crew?

Mr. THORNHILL. What would they wreck? No, we never had no wrecking crew in my unit. Of course I had a wrecking crew, but he wasn't in the Ku Klux Klan.

Mr. WELTNER. Who was that?

Mr. THORNHILL. A boy that worked for me, a colored boy that worked for me. He tore up three cars that I bought him. I give him a

motor bike then, and he wrecked that motor bike the first week. The next week I give him another motor bike, and he got killed on it.

Mr. WELTNER. Well, Mr. Thornhill, if you did all these good works and kept those dirty books out of the schools and delivered those groceries to those poor colored folks down there, why do you have to keep the membership secret?

Mr. THORNHILL. Have to keep what, now?

Mr. WELTNER. Have to keep the membership secret, if this is no more than a charity group?

Mr. THORNHILL. I don't know. I didn't keep mine secret. I could tell anybody I was a member, but I taken an oath that I couldn't tell anybody that you belonged.

Mr. WELTNER. Is that why you are not telling me who the members of this Klan were?

(Witness confers with counsel.)

Mr. THORNHILL. No.

Mr. WELTNER. Why are you refusing to tell us the name of the member of your Klavern?

Mr. THORNHILL. On the fifth amendment.

(Witness confers with counsel.)

Mr. POOL. Mr. Ashbrook.

Mr. ASHBROOK. Mr. Thornhill, I am interested very much in one particular facet of your testimony. You impressed me with your business background, and so forth, as being a man of considerable intelligence, notwithstanding education.

I happen to be one who believes that a person can succeed, regardless of education. You obviously have, and yet with your intelligence, which you obviously have, you still don't seem to want to believe that the Klan has participated in bombings or acts of violence in your area.

It seems to me all the questions that have been propounded, you pretty well insist that the Klan has not perpetrated acts of violence. Is that a meaningful position that you take? Do you honestly believe the Klan has not?

Mr. THORNHILL. I don't believe the Klan has ever, the United Klans of America has ever participated in agitating any kind of work like that, no.

Mr. ASHBROOK. What about the pleas of guilty of the Klan members?

Mr. THORNHILL. Well, that's the same thing in your church. A preacher will get up there and preach to you all day long, but you ain't going to do what he tells you to do. That's the boys in that United Klan, some of them won't do what you tell them to do.

Mr. ASHBROOK. I think you mentioned at one point that you had never seen any acts of violence. Is that the basis for your refusing to believe that the Klan had participated in any acts of violence?

Mr. THORNHILL. They claimed that. They never admitted it. Sometimes you think, "Well, I guess they did do it," and then again, you think, "they done that just to get out of court," so I just don't know.

Mr. ASHBROOK. Then in asking you a straight question, do you believe the Klan has participated in violence in your area, what would be your answer?

Mr. THORNHILL. No, sir; no, sir.

Mr. ASHBROOK. How do you possibly square that with testimony you made a few moments ago, and I recall because I wrote down almost specifically what you said, and you said, and I quote roughly what you said, at one point, you believed the Negroes were doing these bombings to get publicity.

Is that not correct? You stated that just a few moments ago.

Mr. THORNHILL. That was the rumor around, yes, in town. That they was doing it.

Mr. ASHBROOK. That was the purport of what you said. You said, "At one point we believed," and obviously, you were a part of that.

Mr. THORNHILL. I did, I believed they were doing it, some of it; yes. They were throwing it out in the yard, not in the house, and it looked to me like that; yes.

Mr. ASHBROOK. You weren't present when any Negroes bombed, were you?

Mr. THORNHILL. No, I wasn't.

Mr. ASHBROOK. Then how could you possibly want to believe that Negroes were doing this, when you had no evidence, but you can't possibly bring yourself to believe that the white Klanners were doing this, when there is considerable evidence?

Mr. THORNHILL. It just looked to me like if I was going to bomb my house, wouldn't I throw it out there in the yard with a stick of dynamite at my house? Would it to you?

Mr. ASHBROOK. The question I am raising is you have already expressed an indication that you believed and thought that the Negroes were doing this to gain publicity, when there was no real evidence, or at least you haven't cited any.

Mr. THORNHILL. I have reasons to believe.

Mr. ASHBROOK. When there is a record full of evidence that Klan members were doing this, you do not want to believe in their case that they had done these acts of violence. It just does not seem to me that that is consistent and can't possibly be a position that you, as an intelligent, successful man, can take.

(Witness confers with counsel.)

Mr. THORNHILL. Well, I am quoting the rumors. It was going around in town, see.

Mr. ASHBROOK. What about the rumors of the Klan?

Mr. THORNHILL. And my own belief, too, now. If I was going to bomb my house, and make somebody think that somebody else done it, naturally, I would throw it where it wouldn't do any damage, and that's where the sticks of dynamite was hitting there to start with.

Mr. ASHBROOK. Okay, admitting that there were rumors going around your town that the Negroes were doing it to gain publicity, a rumor which by your own statement you admitted that you tended to believe, what were the rumors that were going around town regarding the Klan involvement in these bombings?

Did you choose not to believe these?

(Witness confers with counsel.)

Mr. THORNHILL. Well, I guess so. I never had heard anything in the organization on that line at all. And—

Mr. ASHBROOK. Well, not in the organization. I am talking about rumors around town. You are talking about rumors regarding the

Negroes. There certainly must have been rumors regarding the Klan. I find it a very interesting inconsistency and one which, I might say, is a pattern of the Klan, to want to believe the worst about the Negro, but not to recognize, even when evidence is demonstrated, that any of your own members, any of your own people, could possibly be participants in these matters. And I merely want to point out for the record what I think is a very glaring inconsistency and a very unfair inconsistency as far as your statement is concerned, your willingness to believe the Negroes were doing this to get publicity, but your unwillingness in the face of a mountain of evidence to think that any Klanners could be participants in these bombings.

And that, Mr. Chairman, is all I have to say.

Mr. POOL. I want to ask you: I think during the testimony you said that the reason that, I think something to this effect, that they would take their jobs. You remember that a while ago? Why would they take their jobs?

Mr. THORNHILL. Well, as I stated a while ago, maybe a man was working for you, and you didn't believe in the Klan and you didn't like the Ku Klux Klan. Maybe you had read a whole lot about Klans accused of them that they didn't do, and they laid off, but anyway, you didn't believe in the Ku Klux Klan, but I was working, see, and that's the only way I had of making a living, working for you, and you find out I was in the Klan. Naturally you would fire me, wouldn't you? You didn't like the Klan, didn't believe in the Klan, you would get rid of me and get somebody that didn't belong to the Klan.

Mr. POOL. Well, then, is it prevalent in your area that the Klan is unpopular?

Mr. THORNHILL. With some people they are; yes, sir. Yes, sir. Certainly are.

Mr. POOL. Would you say a majority of the people in your area?

Mr. THORNHILL. No, I wouldn't say that much; no. I wouldn't say that.

Mr. POOL. Would you say a majority of the people approve of the Klan in your area?

Mr. THORNHILL. I wouldn't say that either.

(Witness confers with counsel.)

Mr. POOL. What is your opinion?

Mr. THORNHILL. There are a few that disapproves of it.

(Witness confers with counsel.)

Mr. THORNHILL. The large majority, I don't know which way they go, but there are a few of them that don't approve of the Klan, I think, but of course, I think, the large majority understands what the organization was for and what it means, and I think the large majority approves of the Klan.

Mr. POOL. Well, is the Klan losing membership in your area?

(Witness confers with counsel.)

Mr. THORNHILL. I wouldn't know about that. I haven't been in it in a long time.

Mr. POOL. What is the talk around town? What do they say around town?

Mr. THORNHILL. I never discuss it any more.

Mr. POOL. You never discuss it?

Mr. THORNHILL. No, sir; I don't talk about that. I talk about my business. I have got enough business of my own to talk about, without talking about somebody else's.

Mr. POOL. What is your feeling about your activities as a Klansman? Are you proud of the fact that you were a former Klansman?

(Witness confers with counsel.)

Mr. POOL. Or are you ashamed?

Mr. THORNHILL. Pardon me, now?

Mr. POOL. Are you proud of the fact that you are an ex-Klansman?

Mr. THORNHILL. Well, I would rather not answer that. I think it is a good organization, put it that way.

Mr. POOL. You think it is a good organization?

Mr. THORNHILL. I certainly do.

Mr. POOL. You think it still is?

Mr. THORNHILL. One of the finest, help a lot of people.

Mr. POOL. Why did you resign? What was your reason for resigning?

Mr. THORNHILL. What was my reason for resigning?

Mr. POOL. Yes.

Mr. THORNHILL. Well, because of all the publicity I was getting. I didn't approve of that. I don't like that publicity. The only place a man ever sees my name, if it is left up to me, is in a telephone book, and I was getting too much publicity, bad publicity and some good publicity, and I just didn't approve of that, so I thought maybe if I would get out, I would stop some of it.

Mr. POOL. You still obey your Klan oath?

Mr. THORNHILL. Pardon me, now?

Mr. POOL. Do you still obey your Klan oath that you took?

(Witness confers with counsel.)

Mr. THORNHILL. I fully decline on the ground that—

Mr. POOL. Well, I would consider that you do, because you have refused to name other people, even though you are using the fifth amendment, but I would assume that the Klan oath also has quite an effect on your answers.

These boys that you testified lived 100 yards from the Quinn house, were they boys that worked for you?

Mr. THORNHILL. Yes, sir; one boy. That was the boy that managed my ranch, my farm.

Mr. POOL. That was a colored boy?

Mr. THORNHILL. Yes.

Mr. POOL. Lived within a hundred yards?

Mr. THORNHILL. Well, I say a hundred yards. It might have been 200 yards. Somewhere near. But the Quinn house was up on this block. I would come in, whenever I wanted him, and maybe he wouldn't show up this morning, I would want him in, and I would come in thisaway, and I never had any reason to go down Sumter Street at all.

Mr. POOL. Did you know the Quinn people?

Mr. THORNHILL. Pardon me, now?

Mr. POOL. Did you know the Quinns?

Mr. THORNHILL. No, I know her now. Yes, I know her now, but I didn't know her until after this house was bombed and all, and all the publicity got out on her, I didn't ever know her.

Mr. POOL. Mr. Appell, I think you have some questions.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Thornhill, you talked about the oath that you took as a Klansman, about how it is sworn to uphold the Constitution.

Will you explain to the committee that part of the oath that you took in which you swore, and I quote it; "I swear that I will keep secure to myself a secret of a [Klan]*sman"——

Mr. THORNHILL. No, sir.

Mr. APPELL. [Continues reading:]

—when same is committed to me in the sacred bond of [Klan]*smanship, the crime of violating THIS solemn oath—treason against the United States of America, rape, and malicious murder alone excepted.

Why did you—what is the purpose of that oath?

Mr. THORNHILL. That's not in the United Klans.

Mr. APPELL. I beg to differ with you, Mr. Thornhill. I show the series——

Mr. THORNHILL. That's not the oath that I taken.

Mr. APPELL. Let me show you. This is not in the form that the United Klan prints it. It is in the reprinted form, because we needed so many of them, but let me show you this.

Mr. THORNHILL. Read that off to me again. Let me hear that again. I want to hear that.

Mr. APPELL. Well, I want you to see the entire series of oaths, a section on obedience, a section on secrecy, a section on fidelity, and a section on Klanishness.

Now I give you this.

Mr. THORNHILL. I can't read that thing. You just read it off.

Mr. APPELL. [Reading:] "I swear that I will keep secure to myself a secret of a [Klan]*sman."

Now you are shaking your head.

Mr. THORNHILL. In the United Klan, you can tell anybody that you are a member, but you can't tell the other members.

Mr. APPELL. Well, that is one of—that which you are talking about is also here, but then it says, it goes on, the secret——

when same is committed to me in the sacred bond of [Klan]*smanship, the crime of violating THIS solemn oath—treason against the United States of America, rape, and malicious murder alone excepted.

Now why would you be required to keep a secret of a fellow Klansman, except in the case of treason, rape, and malicious murder, if the Klan did not engage in acts other than that?

Mr. THORNHILL. I don't know.

(Document previously marked "Robert Shelton Exhibit No. 4." See committee report, *The Present-Day Ku Klux Klan Movement*, pp. 343-346.)

Mr. APPELL. Now you testified that you attended Klan meetings in the Hinton Building. On what nights did you attend Klan meetings? (Witness confers with counsel.)

Mr. THORNHILL. Thursday night.

Mr. APPELL. Thursday night. Now did you have knowledge that there was another Klavern that also met there on Tuesday nights?

Mr. THORNHILL. Yes, sir. Yes. I reckon on Tuesday night. I knew that there was some more Klansmen meeting there. I didn't know what night. I don't recall what night.

Mr. APPELL. And did you know that the exalted cyclops of that Klavern was Ray Smith?

Mr. THORNHILL. Well, I decline to answer that, on the grounds.

Mr. APPELL. And did you also know that the members of that Klavern were the members who engaged in acts of violence that they later admitted and confessed to?

(Witness confers with counsel.)

Mr. THORNHILL. No, sir. I did not know those boys. I didn't even know they was in the Klan.

Mr. APPELL. Didn't know any of them in the Klan?

Mr. THORNHILL. I knew one of the boys. I knew Duncan, is the only boy that I knew that they picked up.

Mr. APPELL. You knew him to be a member of the Klan?

Mr. THORNHILL. No, sir; I didn't know he was a member of the Klan. He wasn't in my Klavern. I didn't know he was a member. But I knowed him. I knowed that boy all my life. The only one of the 10 or 9 or 11 that they arrested that I knew. I knew the faces; by name, I didn't know them. I knew the Zeek boy, I knew him.

Mr. APPELL. Well, now, can you explain to me how this happens, that one of the Klansmen who were involved in an act of violence, attempted burning of a church, becomes a delegate to a supreme convention of this organization, which you say is a good organization, and doesn't engage in these things?

(Witness confers with counsel.)

Mr. THORNHILL. Don't know about that. I don't know that.

Mr. APPELL. Did you make an investigation to determine whether or not this organization met your ideals or whether or not its members did engage in such things?

Mr. THORNHILL. No. No, I didn't. I thought it all just like ours. I thought that all the units was like my unit, and I know things like that were never brought up and discussed in our unit.

Mr. APPELL. Now can you explain to the committee if this sort of thing is not condoned by the United Klans of America, why the Grand Dragon of Georgia solicited funds for the boys that were arrested and why the Realm of Louisiana submitted money to the Grand Dragon of Mississippi for a defense fund?

Mr. THORNHILL. Well, now, that's something I wouldn't know. I couldn't answer that.

Mr. APPELL. Well, if you knew that they were financing attorneys' fees and helping to pay costs of expenses of people who were involved in bombing, what would your reaction be with respect to the worthwhileness of the organization?

(Witness confers with counsel.)

Mr. THORNHILL. Well, I don't think I would have liked that too much.

Mr. POOL. I did not get your answer to that.

Mr. APPELL. He said he did not think that he would like that too much.

Well, Mr. Thornhill, I suggest that you make an investigation, because there are many acts of violence.

Mr. THORNHILL. I am not going to make no investigation now. If I am out, I intend to stay out.

Mr. APPELL. There are many acts of violence which are still unsolved, which this committee's investigation establishes to have been committed by Klansmen and members of the United Klans of America,

and your investigation could satisfy to yourself whether the organization that you say is a worthwhile organization is in fact worthwhile.

(Witness confers with counsel.)

Mr. THORNHILL. Well, I am out of it now, and I intend to stay out of it, and I hope the boys will do as we intended to do to start with, if they are going to stay in. But—it is not up to me to investigate, if I am out of it now. And I don't think it would be my duty to go around investigating.

Mr. APPELL. Would you encourage someone to join a Klavern of the United Klans of America?

Mr. THORNHILL. No, sir; no, sir.

Mr. APPELL. I have no further questions, Mr. Chairman.

Mr. POOL. Mr. Weltner.

Mr. WELTNER. Why could you not encourage someone to join?

(Witness confers with counsel.)

Mr. THORNHILL. I am out of it, and I don't reckon it would be my duty to encourage anyone to get into it now, for I am out of it personally, myself, and that's up to him. If he wants to join, that's his opportunity, not mine.

Mr. WELTNER. But you would not encourage anyone to join that?

(Witness confers with counsel.)

Mr. THORNHILL. No.

Mr. WELTNER. If someone asked you your opinion as a former Klan member as to whether or not to join the Klavern to which you were assigned what would you advise him?

Mr. THORNHILL. Well, I think I would tell him that I got out of it for my own personal reasons.

(Witness confers with counsel.)

Mr. THORNHILL. And he would have to decide that his own self.

Mr. WELTNER. Let me ask you just one or two questions about these business reasons here. How many employees do you have?

Mr. THORNHILL. How many what?

Mr. WELTNER. How many people working for you?

Mr. THORNHILL. You mean—oh, well, I couldn't answer that exactly. Maybe one day I will have maybe six or eight, and another day I will have two, but I have two maids regular and one man to oversee.

Mr. WELTNER. How many oil leases do you have now?

Mr. THORNHILL. How many what?

Mr. WELTNER. How many current oil leases?

Mr. THORNHILL. What are you talking about? Oh, I don't know. I have interests in over 200 wells, producing now. I bought about 43,000 acres up here in Ohio, drilled 23 wells up there, and haven't raised a bit yet.

Mr. POOL. I did not get the last statement.

Mr. THORNHILL. Drilled 23 wells and haven't raised a bit yet.

Mr. WELTNER. Does that mean you have not struck any oil?

Mr. THORNHILL. Haven't struck any oil yet in Ohio; right.

Mr. ASHBROOK. The Klan has been about that successful, too.

Mr. POOL. I want to ask you about these leases that you took from these colored people.

What did you pay them for their leases? Do you remember?

(Witness confers with counsel.)

Mr. THORNHILL. Oh, man, that price runs up. I paid as high as \$3,000 an acre for some of them, \$75.00 an acre, two and a half, \$3.00 an acre for others. It depends on what's going on, your activities.

Mr. POOL. Were they satisfied with the leases that you took?

Mr. THORNHILL. Pardon me?

Mr. POOL. Were they satisfied in the leases that you took from them?

Mr. THORNHILL. I have never had a lawsuit. I have never had one to sue me yet for fraud, getting something, taking with a gun. I always buy it with money and I have never had a lawsuit, one of them to sue me yet, and that is something that I am very, very proud of.

Mr. POOL. Further questions?

Mr. WELTNER. No.

Mr. POOL. Mr. Appell?

Mr. APPELL. No further questions.

Mr. POOL. The witness is excused.

Call the next witness.

Mr. APPELL. John Dawson.

Mr. POOL. Do you solemnly swear that the testimony you are about to give will be the truth, the whole truth, and nothing but the truth, so help you God?

Mr. DAWSON. I do.

TESTIMONY OF JOHN DAWSON, ACCOMPANIED BY COUNSEL, LESTER V. CHALMERS, JR.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Dawson, state your full name for the record.

Mr. DAWSON. John Dawson.

Mr. APPELL. You will have to speak up a little louder.

Mr. DAWSON. John Dawson.

Mr. APPELL. Are you appearing here today in accordance with a subpoena served upon you on October 30, 1965, by John D. Sullivan, a member of the investigative staff of this committee?

Mr. DAWSON. Yes.

Mr. APPELL. Are you represented by counsel?

Mr. DAWSON. Yes.

Mr. APPELL. Will counsel identify himself for the record?

Mr. CHALMERS. Lester V. Chalmers, Jr., attorney at law, Room 501, First Federal Building, Raleigh, North Carolina.

Mr. POOL. Let me ask the witness: Are you familiar with the chairman's opening statement of this hearing?

Mr. CHALMERS. Yes, sir; all of my clients have been advised of the chairman's opening statement, Mr. Pool. So stipulated.

Mr. POOL. You have read it and are familiar with the contents of it?

Mr. CHALMERS. Yes, sir.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Dawson, the subpoena served upon you had an attachment to it, which was a part of the subpoena, and commanded you to bring with you and to produce items set forth in the subpoena.

Part 1 of the subpoena reads:

All books, records, documents, correspondence, and memoranda relating to the organization of and the conduct of business and affairs of the Invisible Empire, United Klans, Knights of the Ku Klux Klan of America, Inc., also known as the United Klans of America, Inc., Knights of the Ku Klux Klan, and affiliated or-

ganizations, namely, the Alabama Rescue Service, in your possession, custody or control, or maintained by you or available to you as present or past Grand Klabeer of the Invisible Empire, United Klans, Knights of the Ku Klux Klan of America, Inc., also known as the United Klans of America, Inc., Knights of the Ku Klux Klan.

In a representative capacity, set forth in the subpoena, I ask you to produce the documents called for in paragraph 1.

(At this point Mr. Weltner left the hearing room.)

(Witness confers with counsel.)

Mr. DAWSON. I respectfully decline to deliver to the committee any and all documents as demanded by the committee in the subpoena dated October the 6th, 1965, for the reason that I honestly feel that to do so might tend to incriminate me in violation of my rights as guaranteed to me by amendments 5, 1, 4, and 14 of the Constitution of the United States of America.

I respectfully decline to deliver to the committee any and all records as requested by the committee under the subpoena dated October the 6th, 1965, for that information is not relevant and germane to the subject under investigation and the same would not aid the Congress in consideration of any valid remedial legislation, nor is such inquiry within the scope of that authorized to be investigated by the Rule XI of the rules adopted by the 89th Congress, by House Resolution 8, adopted January the 4th, 1965.

Mr. POOL. The reasons you have given for your refusal to produce the documents called for by the subpoena did not really justify your refusal. These reasons are rejected. I order and direct you to produce these documents.

And, Mr. Witness, is it understood by you that the request of the interrogator, pursuant to the terms of subpoena, is to produce the documents called for therein, in the representative capacities stated in the subpoena?

Mr. CHALMERS. So stipulated, Mr. Chairman.

Mr. DAWSON. Sir, I respectfully decline to deliver to the committee the documents heretofore ordered by the chairman, based on the grounds previously stated.

Mr. POOL. That is not acceptable.

Go ahead to the next one.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Chairman, before proceeding to part 2 of the subpoena, I desire to show the witness a readable copy of a bank signature card filed in connection with a bank account of the United Klans of America, Realm of Mississippi, account maintained at the Britton & Koontz, B-r-i-t-t-o-n, and K-o-o-n-t-z, National Bank, Natchez, Mississippi, and put it to Mr. Dawson as a fact, and ask him to affirm or deny the fact, that the "John Dawson," which appears on the signature card that will be handed to him, is his signature.

(Document handed to witness.)

Mr. DAWSON. I respectfully decline to answer that question for the reasons I honestly feel that my answer might tend to incriminate me in violation of my rights that are guaranteed to me by amendments 5, 1, 4, and 14 of the Constitution of the United States of America.

(Document marked "John Dawson Exhibit No. 1" follows:)

JOHN DAWSON EXHIBIT NO. 1

| | | |
|--|-------------------------------------|-----------------------|
| ACCOUNT NUMBER | NAME <i>United Klans of America</i> | POSITION |
| | ADDRESS <i>Knights of Miss</i> | |
| <p>THE BRITTON & KOONTZ NATIONAL BANK IN NATCHEZ, MISSISSIPPI is hereby authorized to recognize the signatures presented below in payment of funds on deposit, or in the transaction of other business with the undersigned. All conditions printed on reverse side of this card have been read and are hereby agreed to.</p> | | |
| SIGNATURE <i>[Signature]</i> | <i>New cards 9-21-65</i> | POSITION |
| SIGNATURE <i>[Signature]</i> | | POSITION |
| SIGNATURE <i>[Signature]</i> | | POSITION |
| SIGNATURE <i>[Signature]</i> | <i>10/13/65</i> | POSITION |
| BUSINESS | <i>10003 Miss</i> | |
| ADDRESS | <i>2156 Grand St, Natchez, Miss</i> | |
| DATE <i>7/26/65</i> | OPENED BY <i>[Signature]</i> | PHONE <i>445-5340</i> |

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Dawson, I put it to you as a fact, and ask you to affirm or deny the fact, that in May of 1965 you were elected to the office of grand klabee or treasurer—

Mr. POOL. Mr. Appell, just a second.

Are you going into the second part of the subpoena?

Mr. APPELL. Yes, sir.

Mr. POOL. All right.

Mr. APPELL. That in May of 1965 you were elected to the office of grand klabee or treasurer of the United Klans of America, Realm of Mississippi, and I ask you to affirm or deny that fact.

Mr. DAWSON. Sir, I respectfully decline to answer that question, based upon the grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. And these are the grounds which include the fifth amendment, not the ground relating to production of documents?

Mr. CHALMERS. Yes, sir.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Dawson, part 2 of the subpoena calls upon you to produce:

All books, records, documents, correspondence, and memoranda in your possession, custody or control, or maintained by or available to you, in your capacity as present or past Grand Klabee of the United Klans of America, Inc., Knights of the Ku Klux Klan, which the "Constitution and Laws" of said organization authorize and require to be maintained by you and any other officer of said organization, the same being in your possession, custody or control.

In a representative capacity set forth in part 2, I ask you to produce the documents called for.

Mr. DAWSON. I respectfully decline to deliver to the committee any and all documents as demanded by the committee in a subpoena dated October the 6th, 1965, for the reasons that I honestly feel that to do so might tend to incriminate me in violation of my rights as guaranteed to me by amendments 5, 1, 4, and 14 of the Constitution of the United States of America.

And I respectfully decline to deliver to the committee any and all records as requested by the committee under subpoena dated October the 6th, 1965, for that information is not relevant and germane to the subject under investigation and the same would not aid Congress in the consideration of any valid remedial legislation, nor is such inquiry within the scope of that authorized to be investigated by Rule XI of the rules adopted by the 89th Congress, by House Resolution 8, adopted January the 4th, 1965.

Mr. POOL. The reasons you have given for your refusal to produce the documents called for by this subpoena do not legally justify your refusal and these reasons are rejected. I order and direct you to produce those documents.

Mr. Witness, it is understood by you that the request of the interrogator pursuant to the terms of the subpoena is to produce the documents called for therein, in the representative capacities stated in the subpoena?

Mr. CHALMERS. So stipulated, Mr. Chairman.

Mr. DAWSON. Sir, I respectfully decline to deliver to the committee the documents heretofore ordered by the committee, based on the grounds previously stated.

Mr. POOL. Your answer is not acceptable. Go ahead, Mr. Appell.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Chairman, paragraph 3 called upon Mr. Dawson in his position as treasurer to produce the corporate tax returns of the Realm of Mississippi, the United Klans of America, also under cover name of the Mississippi Rescue Service.

We have been advised by the Internal Revenue Service that no returns were filed, so I shall not make demand for production of those documents.

Mr. Dawson, I hand you two documents. One is a request for a reservation at the Dinkler-Tutwiler Hotel in Birmingham, Alabama, from John Dawson, 3809 Ridgewood Road, Natchez, Mississippi, advising the Dinkler-Tutwiler Hotel that you intend to, or that John Dawson plans to, attend the convention of the Alabama Rescue Service; and the second document is a copy of the original hotel registration card which shows that John Dawson of the same address registered on September 4 in the year 1964.

Did you, Mr. Dawson, file the request for a reservation and did you, in fact, sign the registration card, a copy of which was referred to?

Mr. DAWSON. I respectfully decline to answer that question for the reasons that I honestly feel that my answer might tend to incriminate me in violation of my rights as guaranteed to me by amendments 5, 1, 4, and 14 of the Constitution of the United States of America.

(Documents marked "John Dawson Exhibits Nos. 2-A and 2-B," respectively, follow:)

JOHN DAWSON EXHIBIT No. 2-A



MAKE YOUR HOTEL RESERVATIONS NOW!

I will be attending the convention of the . . .

ALA. RESCUE SERVICE

(name of group or association)

I will arrive (day) SAT (date) 9-5-64 (hour) 2 A. m.

I will depart (day) SUN (date) 9-7-64 (hour) . . . m.

Reserve for me the following accommodations . . .

(check one) single double bedroom
 twin bedroom suite

YOUR NAME JOHN DAWSON

ADDRESS 3809 RIDGEWOOD RD

CITY NATCHEZ, MISS

JOHN DAWSON EXHIBIT No. 2-B

955 DAWSON JOHN 5/03 65660

NAT MISS

9-4 RB

H 65660

PLEASE CHECK YOUR BAGGAGE OR SEND SAME TO YOUR ROOM OTHERWISE THE HOTEL COMPANY WILL NOT BE RESPONSIBLE FOR LOSS

Dinkler Tutwiler

DIRECTION
DINKLER HOTEL CORPORATION
"DISPENSERS OF TRUE SOUTHERN HOSPITALITY"

ESTS ARE HEREBY NOTIFIED THAT THE COMPANY WILL NOT BE RESPONSIBLE FOR VALUABLES, MONEY, JEWELRY, CLOTHING ETC. UNLESS THE SAME ARE DEPOSITED IN SAFE

ENC John Dawson

NO. 3809 RIDGEWOOD City NATCHEZ State MISS

NO. City State

Room No. 955 Rate 5.03 Clerk SMT W T F S

Mr. APPELL. I put it to you as a fact, and ask you to affirm or deny the fact, that in addition to delegates from Mississippi to that klonvokation or convention was Murphy John Duncan, who was later arrested and pleaded guilty to a charge involving conspiracy to violate Mississippi law for illegal use of explosives?

Mr. DAWSON. Sir, I respectfully decline to answer that question, based upon the grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Chairman, in view of Mr. Dawson's refusal to answer questions on the claim of privilege, I present to the committee the results of our investigation as they pertain to Mr. Dawson.

Mr. POOL. Go right ahead.

Mr. APPELL. First, I will ask you, Mr. Dawson, when and where were you born?

Mr. DAWSON. Sir, I respectfully decline to answer that question, based upon the grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. John Dawson was born on July 11, 1924, at Gloster, G-l-o-s-t-e-r, Mississippi. In April 1943 he entered the United States Navy, while a senior at the Oxford Consolidated School of Amite County, Mississippi. He was discharged in May of 1944.

In 1949 he began employment with the International Paper Company, where he is presently a field inspector.

Dawson joined the United Klans of America, Realm of Mississippi, in 1964. He was a delegate to the Imperial Klonsvokation held at the Dinkler-Tutwiler Hotel, Birmingham, Alabama, on September 5-6, 1964.

Dawson replaced Murphy John Duncan following his conviction along with other UKA Klansmen, for his role in the series of bombings and burnings in the McComb, Mississippi, area.

At a state convention on May 15-16, 1965, Mr. Dawson was elected the grand klabee or State treasurer for the Realm of Mississippi.

Through subpoena duces tecum, Mr. Chairman, the committee subpoenaed certain bank accounts, one in the name of the Mississippi Rescue Service, the other in the name of the United Klans of America, Realm of Mississippi. This first bank account of the United Klans of America, Realm of Mississippi, was opened in September 1964 under the name of the Mississippi Rescue Service.

The authorized signature to this account was Murphy J. Duncan, one of the 10 McComb Klansmen arrested in connection with burning and bombing in McComb area. Duncan used the alias of John K. Duncan. The account was closed in October 1964, after Duncan's arrest. Documents seized from Duncan established these facts.

The next account located by the committee was at the Britton & Koontz National Bank, Natchez, Mississippi. This account was opened on July 26, 1965, with Edward L. McDaniel signing as Grand Dragon as the authorized signature.

(Signature card marked "John Dawson Exhibit No. 3." Not reproducible; retained in committee files.)

This designation was changed on September 21, 1965, when any two signatures of the following names were required on all checks: Edward L. McDaniel, Grand Dragon; John Dawson; L. C. Murray, field secretary. (See Dawson Exhibit No. 1, p. 2984.)

From July 26, 1965, to October 12, 1965, the date covered by the committee's subpoena, \$9,948.39 was deposited to the account. Checks written against the account during the same period total \$9,337.65.

Checks of interest in this account to the committee's investigation are as follows: Checks dated 9/24/1965 and 10/8/1965 paid to L. C. Murray, \$75 each, and comakers of the checks were John Dawson and Edward L. McDaniel. The purpose for which drawn was "salary."

Check of 10/2/1965, made payable to cash, in the amount of \$2,766, the comakers: L. C. Murray and John Dawson. The endorsers on the check: L. C. Murray and John Dawson.

9/26/65 check to E. L. McDaniel in the amount of \$177.40, the makers: L. C. Murray and John Dawson; the endorser: E. L. McDaniel. Purpose for which drawn: Expenses.

A check of October 15, 1965, payable to cash, in the amount of \$2,000. The makers: L. C. Murray and Edward L. McDaniel; the endorser: Edward L. McDaniel.

Mr. Dawson, I show you this check payable to cash in the amount of \$2,766, with the endorsers of the check being the same as the makers, L. C. Murray and John Dawson, and ask you to advise the committee the purpose for which that check was drawn and the money used?

(Check handed to witness.)

Mr. DAWSON. Sir, I respectfully decline to answer that question, based upon the grounds previously stated.

(Checks marked "John Dawson Exhibit No. 4" follow:)

JOHN DAWSON EXHIBIT No. 4

176 P.C.C. CASH

BRITTON & KOONTZ NATIONAL BANK No. 20
NATCHEZ, MISS. 9-24 1965 85-40 453

PAY TO THE ORDER OF *L. C. Murray* \$ 75.00
Seventy-five and ⁰⁰/₁₀₀ DOLLARS

Edward L. McDaniel
John Dawson
United Klans of America, Inc.
State of Mississippi

Salary 00653-20400

ad

BRITTON & KOONTZ NATIONAL BANK No. 21
NATCHEZ, MISS. 10-8 1965 85-40 653

PAY TO THE ORDER OF *L. C. Murray* \$ 75.00 DOLLARS

John Dawson
Edward L. McDaniel
United Klans of America, Inc.
State of Mississippi

Salary 10-4-65
10-3-65

00653-00400

JOHN DAWSON EXHIBIT No. 4—Continued

BRITTON & KOONTZ NATIONAL BANK No. 1065
NATCHEZ, MISS. 10-2-1965

85-40
653

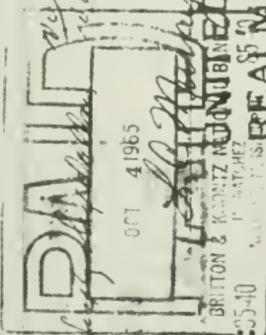
PAY TO THE ORDER OF

Cash

Five thousand seven hundred and thirty six and 00/100

\$ 2,766.00

DOLLARS



RTX

⑆0653⑈0040⑆05⑆40

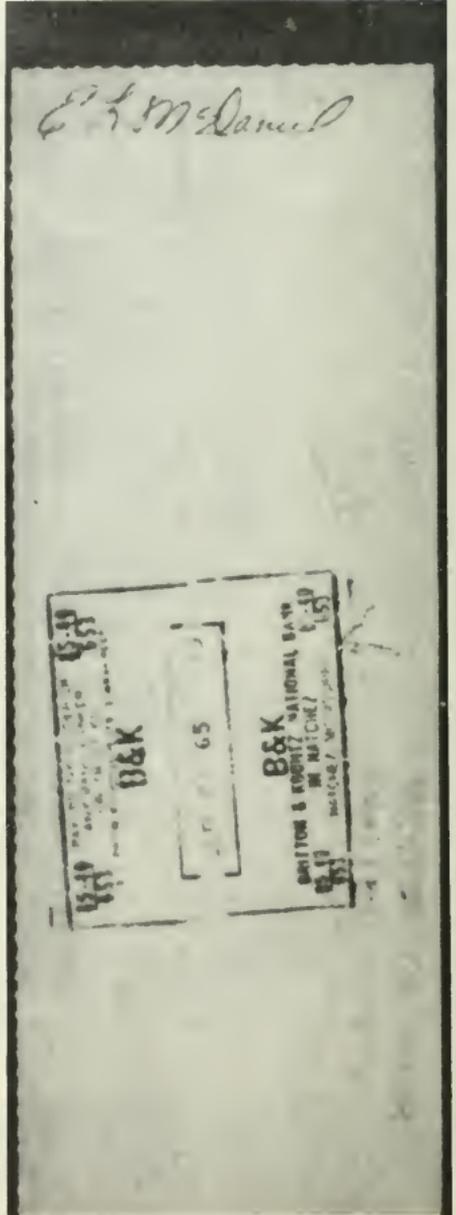
BRITTON & KOONTZ NATIONAL BANK
NATCHEZ, MISS.
REALM OF MISS

*John Dawson
L.C. Murray*

85-40 PAY TO THE ORDER OF 85-40
ANY BANK, CASHIER OR THE ST 653
ALL FROM ENCLOSED ITS GUARANTEED
B&K

OCT 265 00003

B&K
BRITTON & KOONTZ NATIONAL BANK
85-40
NATCHEZ, MISS.
653



JOHN DAWSON EXHIBIT No. 4—Continued

BRITTON & KOONTZ NATIONAL BANK No. 59
IN NATCHEZ
 NATCHEZ, MISS. 10-15 1965 85-40 653

PAY TO THE ORDER OF
Cash
Two thousand dollars

PAID
 OCT 14 1965
 BRITTON & KOONTZ NATIONAL BANK
IN NATCHEZ MISSISSIPPI

C. Murray
Thos L McDaniel

DOLLARS
 \$ *2000.00*

UNITED KLAN
REALM OF MISS

Thos L McDaniel

85-40 PAY TO THE ORDER OF **85-40**
653 ANY BANK OR BANK IN **653**
ALL CHECKS MUST BE COUNTERSIGNED BY THE ISSUING OFFICER

B&K

OCT 14 65 00003

B&K
 BRITTON & KOONTZ NATIONAL BANK
IN NATCHEZ MISSISSIPPI
85-40 653

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Chairman, the staff has no further questions to ask of this witness.

Mr. POOL. The witness is excused permanently.

Mr. CHALMERS. Thank you.

Mr. POOL. The committee will stand in recess until three o'clock.

(Subcommittee members present: Representatives Pool and Ashbrook.)

(Whereupon, at 12:05 p.m., Wednesday, February 2, 1966, the subcommittee recessed, to reconvene at 3 p.m., the same day.)

AFTERNOON SESSION—WEDNESDAY, FEBRUARY 2, 1966

(The subcommittee reconvened at 3:20 p.m.)

Mr. APPELL. I have been asked by the chairman of the committee to announce that because of business on the floor of the House that the committee will not be able to resume its hearings this afternoon and that witnesses under subpoena are excused until 10 o'clock tomorrow morning, and they are to report in Room 313-A.

The committee's hearings tomorrow will be in that room.

(Whereupon, at 3:21 p.m., Wednesday, February 2, 1966, the subcommittee recessed, to reconvene at 10 a.m., Thursday, February 3, 1966.)

ACTIVITIES OF KU KLUX KLAN ORGANIZATIONS IN THE UNITED STATES

Part 4

THURSDAY, FEBRUARY 3, 1966

UNITED STATES HOUSE OF REPRESENTATIVES,
SUBCOMMITTEE OF THE
COMMITTEE ON UN-AMERICAN ACTIVITIES,
Washington, D.C.
PUBLIC HEARINGS

The subcommittee of the Committee on Un-American Activities, as reconstituted for the February 3 hearings, met, pursuant to recess, at 10:25 a.m. in Room 313-A, Cannon House Office Building, Washington, D.C., Hon. Joe R. Pool (chairman of the subcommittee) presiding.

(Subcommittee members: Representatives Joe R. Pool, of Texas, chairman; Charles L. Weltner, of Georgia; and John H. Buchanan, Jr., of Alabama.)

Subcommittee members present: Representatives Weltner and Buchanan.

Staff members present: Francis J. McNamara, director; William Hitz, general counsel; Alfred M. Nittle, counsel; Donald T. Appell, chief investigator; and Philip R. Manuel, investigator.

Mr. WELTNER (presiding). The subcommittee will come to order.

I wish to file and make a part of the record a designation of a subcommittee consisting of Mr. Pool and myself and Mr. Buchanan as members.

(The order of appointment of the subcommittee follows:)

FEBRUARY 2, 1966.

To: Mr. Francis J. McNamara,
Director, Committee on Un-American Activities.

Pursuant to the provisions of the law and the Rules of this Committee, I hereby appoint a subcommittee of the Committee on Un-American Activities consisting of Honorable Joe R. Pool as Chairman, and Honorable Charles L. Weltner and Honorable John Buchanan as associate members, to conduct hearings in Washington, D.C. on Thursday, February 3, 1966, as contemplated by the resolution adopted by the Committee on the 30th day of March, 1965, authorizing hearings concerning the activities of the various Ku Klux Klan organizations in the United States.

Please make this action a matter of Committee record.

If any member indicates his inability to serve, please notify me.

Given under my hand this 2nd day of February, 1966.

/s/ Edwin E. Willis
EDWIN E. WILLIS

Chairman, Committee on Un-American Activities.

Mr. WELTNER. The committee now sitting, being a quorum of that subcommittee, will proceed.

Mr. Appell, will you call the first witness?

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Charles Stewart.

Mr. WELTNER. Stand, please.

Do you solemnly swear that the testimony you shall give in this hearing will be the truth, the whole truth, and nothing but the truth, so help you God?

Mr. STEWART. I do.

**TESTIMONY OF CHARLES MELVIN STEWART, ACCOMPANIED BY
COUNSEL, LESTER V. CHALMERS, JR.**

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Stewart, state your full name for the record.

Mr. STEWART. Charles Melvin Stewart.

Mr. APPELL. Are you appearing here today in accordance with a subpoena served upon you at the offices of the United Klans of America, Realm of Mississippi, in Natchez, Mississippi, on October 30, 1965?

Mr. STEWART. I am.

Mr. APPELL. Are you represented by counsel?

Mr. STEWART. I am.

Mr. APPELL. Will counsel identify himself for the record?

Mr. CHALMERS. Lester V. Chalmers, Jr., attorney at law, Room 501, First Federal Building, Raleigh, North Carolina.

Mr. APPELL. When and where were you born, Mr. Stewart?

Mr. STEWART. I respectfully decline to answer that question for the reason that I honestly feel my answer might tend to incriminate me in the violation of my rights as guaranteed to me by amendments 5, 1, 4, and 14 of the Constitution of the United States of America.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Stewart, the subpoena served upon you contained an attachment, which was made a part of the subpoena and commanded you to bring and produce documents listed in the attachment.

Paragraph 1 reads:

All books, records, documents, correspondence, and memoranda relating to the organization of and the conduct of business and affairs of the Invisible Empire, United Klans, Knights of the Ku Klux Klan of America, Inc., also known as the United Klans of America, Inc., Knights of the Ku Klux Klan, and affiliated organizations, namely, the Alabama Rescue Service, in your possession, custody or control, or maintained by you or available to you as Kligrapp (Secretary) of the Invisible Empire, United Klans, Knights of the Ku Klux Klan of America, Inc., also known as United Klans of America, Inc., Knights of the Ku Klux Klan.

In a representative capacity set forth in paragraph 1, I ask you to produce the documents called for.

Mr. STEWART. I respectfully decline to deliver to the committee any and all documents as demanded by the committee in a subpoena dated October 6, 1965, for the reason that I honestly feel that to do so might tend to incriminate me in violation of my rights as guaranteed to me by amendments 5, 1, 4, and 14 of the Constitution of the United States of America.

I respectfully decline to deliver to the committee any and all records as requested by his committee under subpoena dated October 6, 1965, for that information is not relevant or germane to the subject under investigation and the same would not aid the Congress in the con-

sideration of any valid remedial legislation, nor is such inquiry within the scope of that authorized to be investigated by Rule XI of the rules adopted by the 89th Congress, by House Resolution 8, adopted January 4, 1965.

Mr. CHALMERS. Mr. Chairman—

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Chairman, I ask for a direction of the witness.

Mr. WELTNER. Mr. Chalmers?

Mr. CHALMERS. Yes, sir; the same stipulation that has heretofore been entered into by all the clients that I have represented is hereby stipulated with respect to the service of the subpoena in the capacity as stated.

Also, with respect to the fact that the witness has been apprised of the chairman's opening statement.

Mr. WELTNER. All right, thank you, Mr. Chalmers.

I advise the witness that this committee does not accept his reasons for refusing to produce the documents and, accordingly, this committee orders you to produce the documents required in that subpoena.

Mr. STEWART. Sir, I respectfully decline to deliver to the committee the documents heretofore ordered by the chairman, based upon the grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Stewart, paragraph 2 of the subpoena calls for you to produce:

All books, records, documents, correspondence, and memoranda in your possession, custody or control, or maintained by or available to you, in your capacity as present or past member or Kligrapp of the United Klans of America, Inc., Knights of the Ku Klux Klan, which the "Constitution and Laws" of said organization authorize and require to be maintained by you and any other officer of said organization, the same being in your possession, custody or control.

Mr. STEWART. Sir, I respectfully decline to deliver to the committee the documents ordered by the chairman, based upon the grounds previously stated.

Mr. WELTNER. Mr. Witness, the committee does not accept your claim of privilege in this matter, and I take it we have the same stipulation with regard to this paragraph?

Mr. CHALMERS. Yes, sir.

Mr. WELTNER. Consequently, the committee directs you to produce the documents called for in the subpoena.

Mr. STEWART. I respectfully decline to deliver to the committee the documents heretofore ordered by the chairman, based upon the grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Chairman, paragraph 3 called for the production of corporate tax returns covering the United Klans of America, Realm of Mississippi. We have been advised by the Internal Revenue Service that no returns have been filed, and I shall not ask for production of those returns.

Mr. Stewart, I hand you a series of photographs, taken at a United Klans of America rally, in the Crossroads community of Poplarville, Mississippi.

The first photograph shows a Klansman in a red robe. I put it to you as a fact, and ask you to affirm or deny the fact, that that is yourself.

Mr. STEWART. I respectfully decline to answer that question for the reason that I honestly feel my rights might tend to incriminate me

(sic) in violation of my rights as guaranteed to me by amendments 5, 1, 4, and 14 to the Constitution of the United States of America.

Mr. APPELL. Photographs two and three show Klansmen, some with black robes and black hoods, others merely in black hoods, and at least one Klansman in a white robe, each with sidearms, gunbelt, holster, which shows outside of the uniform.

Can you explain to the committee the necessity of Klansmen in this type of outfit at public rallies of the United Klans of America?

Mr. STEWART. I respectfully decline to answer. I respectfully decline to answer that question, based upon the grounds previously stated.

(Photographs previously marked "Ernest Gilbert Exhibit No. 2." See pp. 2949, 2950.)

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Stewart, I put it to you as a fact, and ask you to affirm or deny the fact, that in May of 1965 at a State meeting of the United Klans of America, Realm of Mississippi, you were elected to the position of kligrapp or secretary?

Mr. STEWART. Sir, I respectfully decline to answer that question, based upon the grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. Under the "Constitution and Laws" of the United Klans of America, reports from subordinate units known as Klaverns are to be forwarded to the secretary. The committee has obtained financial records relating to Klaverns within the State of Mississippi.

I shall read these to you, and ask you at the conclusion to identify the position that each holds in the Klavern in the location represented by financial records:

E. C. Nutty III, Ackerman, Mississippi; ¹ [William C. Long]; Robert Hudspeth, H-u-d-s-p-e-t-h, Ashland, Mississippi; John Wayne Hudson and Alton L. Stubs, Beulah, Mississippi; George Ballard, B-a-l-l-a-r-d, Brookhaven, Mississippi; E. B. Scott and Hoyt Phillips, P-h-i-l-l-i-p-s, Carthage, Mississippi; James Atkins, A-t-k-i-n-s, 415 Wilbright, Columbus, Mississippi; Morris H. Aust, A-u-s-t, DeKalb, Mississippi; Perry Taylor, T-a-y-l-o-r, Box 281, the city is Desaute, Mississippi; John W. Brewer, Greenville Unit 736, Greenville, Mississippi; R. D. Hunt, H-u-n-t, 508 Erie Street, Jackson, Mississippi; Jimmie King, Louise, Mississippi; Bruce Williamson, Louisville, Mississippi; Archie Pinnix, P-i-n-n-i-x, Maben, Mississippi; Gene C. Deer, D-e-e-r, McComb, Mississippi; C. C. Warner, W-a-r-n-e-r, McComb, Mississippi; F. J. Jones, McNeill, Mississippi; Woodrow Spiers, S-p-i-e-r-s, McNeill, Mississippi; W. J. Means, M-e-a-n-s, Route 4, Morton, Mississippi; Adams County No. 719, Natchez, Mississippi; S. Davidson, 1202 Magnolia, Natchez, Mississippi; J. H.—L-y-e-r is the spelling of the last name—Natchez, Mississippi; Cecil Bennett, B-e-n-n-e-t-t, Picayune, Mississippi; T. V. Carlisle, Kon Klave Klub, K-o-n K-l-a-v-e K-l-u-b, Quitman, Mississippi; W. L. Overby, O-v-e-r-b-y, Raleigh, Mississippi; J. P. (Billy) Ambrose, Ripley, Mississippi; Earl G. Cardwell, C-a-r-d-w-e-l-l, Ripley, Mississippi; Wallace Turner, Ripley, Mississippi; Eva M. Perkins, at Starkville, Mississippi; ¹ [Vernon Holloway]; Charles Speed, Stonewall, Mississippi; J. D. Pusock, P-u-s-o-c-k, Sturgis, Mississippi; Dale O. Wal-

¹ Bank official issuing money order. The committee has no knowledge of, nor does it imply, any Klan affiliation.

ton, Tupelo, Mississippi; D. A. Hendry, H-e-n-d-r-y, Route 5, Waynesboro, Mississippi.

The names that I have read to you all are makers of checks paying money to the United Klans of America, Alabama Rescue Service.

I ask you what position each of them holds within the organization?

Mr. WELTNER. Well, put the first name to him, Mr. Appell, and ask him that.

Mr. APPELL. E. C. Nutty III.¹

Mr. STEWART. Sir, I respectfully decline to answer that question based upon grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. The second name I read to you from Ashland was Mr. Robert Hudspeth, H-u-d-s-p-e-t-h.

Mr. STEWART. Sir, I respectfully—

Mr. APPELL. I put it to you as a fact—

Mr. WELTNER. Wait. Let him respond to the question.

Mr. CHALMERS. I don't believe there was a question asked, Mr. Chairman. No question posed.

Mr. APPELL. I just said, "The second name was," and I was going to continue, Mr. Chairman.

I put it to you as a fact that he is the secretary-treasurer of a Klavern which operates a bank account at the Bank of Blue Mountain, Blue Mountain, Mississippi, under the name of the White People's March for Freedom.

Mr. STEWART. Sir, I respectfully decline to answer that question, based upon grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. I put it to you as a fact, and ask you to affirm or deny the fact, that in the Pearl River area or county of Mississippi there is a Klavern which is known by the name of the United Conservatives of Miss., Inc., #1, and I might say, Mr. Chairman, that according to the records of the secretary of state, this organization has never filed incorporation papers.

According to the records subpoenaed from the Washington Bank and Trust Company of Bogalusa, Louisiana, the officers of that Klavern, as of October 11, 1965, were Charles J. Seal, president; Pat Moak, M-o-a-k, vice president; J. L. Simmons, treasurer; B. L. Sellers, secretary; T. P. Wheat, assistant treasurer; Cecil Bennett, assistant secretary.

I ask you to affirm or deny the fact that as of the date of October 11, 1965, they were the officers of that Klavern, and they were making financial reports to the secretary of the Realm of Mississippi in their capacity.

Mr. STEWART. Sir, I respectfully decline to answer that question, based upon the grounds previously stated.

(Document previously marked "George Harris Exhibit No. 3." See p. 2632.)

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Stewart, can you explain to the committee the workings of a klokann committee?

Mr. STEWART. Sir, I respectfully decline to answer that question, based upon the grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. I put it to you as a fact, and ask you to affirm or deny the fact, that a klokann committee, on a Klavern level, on a province level, or on a State level, is comprised of people whose sole responsi-

¹ See footnote 1, p. 2996.

bility is to make investigations and to carry out acts of violence on behalf of a Klan organization?

Mr. STEWART. I respectfully decline to answer that question, based upon the grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. Have you ever served on a klokann committee?

Mr. STEWART. I respectfully decline to answer that question, based upon the grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Chairman, the staff has no further questions to ask of this witness.

Mr. WELTNER. The witness will be excused.

Call your next witness.

Mr. APPELL. Paul L. Foster.

Mr. WELTNER. Do you solemnly swear the testimony you shall give in this hearing will be the truth, the whole truth, and nothing but the truth, so help you God?

Mr. FOSTER. I do.

Mr. WELTNER. Be seated.

TESTIMONY OF PAUL LAFAYETTE FOSTER, ACCOMPANIED BY COUNSEL, LESTER V. CHALMERS, JR.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Foster, will you state your full name for the record?

Mr. FOSTER. Paul Lafayette Foster.

Mr. WELTNER. Just a moment.

Proceed.

Mr. APPELL. Are you appearing here today in accordance with a subpoena served upon you on the 30th day of October 1965 at 114 Main Street, Natchez, Mississippi?

Mr. FOSTER. I am.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Foster, I put it to you as a fact—

Mr. WELTNER. One moment. The witness is represented by counsel?

Mr. FOSTER. Yes, sir.

Mr. WELTNER. Will counsel state his name?

Mr. CHALMERS. Lester V. Chalmers, Jr., attorney at law, 501 First Federal Building, Raleigh, North Carolina.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Foster, I put it to you as a fact that 114 Main Street, Natchez, Mississippi, the place where you were served by Investigator Sullivan, is the office headquarters of the United Klans of America, Realm of Mississippi.

Mr. FOSTER. Sir, I respectfully decline to answer that question for the reasons that I honestly feel that my answer might tend to incriminate me in violation of my rights as guaranteed to me by amendments 5, 1, 4, and 14 of the Constitution of the United States of America.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Foster, I put it to you as a fact, and ask you to affirm or deny the fact, that you were the first grand chaplain of the White Knights of the Ku Klux Klan of Mississippi.

Mr. FOSTER. Sir, I respectfully decline to answer that question, based upon the grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Foster, do you know James K. Greer, G-r-e-e-r?

Mr. FOSTER. Sir, I respectfully decline to answer that question, based upon the grounds previously stated.

(At this point Representative Pool entered the hearing room.)

Mr. APPELL. In October 1964, Mr. Foster, Mr. Greer was arrested for an act of violence by the Mississippi Highway [Safety] Patrol and in the course of interrogation of Mr. Greer, he made the following statement to the Mississippi Highway Patrol, referring to people that he knew in the Klan.

The report of interview states:

Greer states that these individuals advocate violence and are extremely strong segregationists: Ernest Finley, Frank L. Gaston, Charles L. James, Jeff Luke, Cecil Roberts, Paul L. Foster, Nelson Haney, Tommy L. Jones, Ed McDaniel, Myron Wayne Seale.

Is the statement made by Mr. Greer to agents of the Mississippi Highway Patrol factual?

Mr. FOSTER. Sir, I respectfully decline to answer that question, based upon the grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Foster, did you join with the following individuals whose names I just read to you—Charles James, Frank L. Gaston, E. L. McDaniel—and Thomas Young in forming a cover name for a Klavern under the name of the Adams County Civic & Betterment Association?

Mr. FOSTER. Sir, I respectfully decline to answer that question, based upon the grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. I hand you two documents, one, the minutes of organization; two, the copy of filing of incorporation with the secretary of state of Mississippi, both of which reflect that Paul L. Foster is an officer of the organization; and I ask you if these documents are factual?

Mr. FOSTER. Sir, I respectfully decline to answer that question, based upon the grounds previously stated.

(Documents marked "Paul Foster Exhibits Nos. 1 and 2," respectively. Exhibit No. 1 retained in committee files. Exhibit No. 2 appears in committee report, *The Present-Day Ku Klux Klan Movement*, pp. 359-361.)

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Foster, did there appear in the issue of the *Natchez Democrat*, a newspaper published in Natchez, Mississippi, on November 1, 1964, an article which states that the "Adams County Civic and Betterment Association" protests action by the Highway Patrol?

Mr. FOSTER. Sir, I respectfully decline to answer that question, based upon grounds previously stated.

(Document marked "Paul Foster Exhibit No. 3" follows:)

PAUL FOSTER EXHIBIT No. 3

[*Natchez (Miss.) Democrat*, Nov. 1, 1964]

IN THIS AREA—PROTEST ACTION HIGHWAY PATROL

The Adams County Civic and Betterment Association, which was formally organized here a short time ago and which is chartered in Mississippi, has adopted a Resolution deploring the unlawful arrest and search by the State Highway Patrol in Natchez and Adams County and launching a campaign to raise funds to employ necessary legal counsel for their defense.

The Resolution also requests the representatives from Natchez and Adams County in the Legislature take the necessary and appropriate action "guarantee our constitutional rights of freedom from unlawful searches and seizures."

The Adams County Civic and Betterment Association is reported by its officials [sic] as a civic organization which does not condone any type of violence of any nature. The general purpose of the club, they said, is to advance the

educational, civic and social interests of Adams County, Mississippi; to promote integrity [sic] and good faith among the citizens of Adams County; to acquire, preserve and distribute educational, civic and social statistics and information of value to the people of Adams County; to develop an interest on the part of its members and citizens in Adams County in registering to vote and voting in state, local and national elections; and to encourage and foster the active interest of members in civic, social and moral welfare of this community.

We are taking this means of presenting this petition to the people with the hope that there are others who feel as we do about the activities that are taking place among us today. If you are concerned and want to help, "you may send your donation to P. O. Box 1111, Natchez, Miss., and be sure that all of your contribution will be used for the sole purpose of helping those who need financial help," Paul L. Foster, President, said.

The Resolution which was adopted by the organization was as follows:

RESOLUTION AND PETITION

WHEREAS, during the past several months, many citizens of Adams County have been arrested in connection with recent bombings and have been illegally harassed and searched by the Mississippi Highway Patrol (acting under recently passed legislation), and a "Police State" now exists in this section of the State of Mississippi, in direct violation of our fundamental constitutional rights; and

WHEREAS, such action causes tension, turmoil and strife to the people of our state and community and, if continued, will necessarily result in forceful resistance to such unlawful action by the state officials; and

WHEREAS, the undersigned believe in constitutional government, in obeying the laws of our land, and, specifically, that a citizen is innocent until proven guilty in a court of law, regardless of his color, creed or nationality; and

WHEREAS, the unlawful state activities, above, have been brought about through actions and pressures of NAACP, CORE, COFO, SNCC and the National Council of Churches and other communist-front organizations not only pressuring our government, but in spending millions of dollars to create strife within the State of Mississippi; and

WHEREAS, NAACP, COFO and the other above named organizations are spending millions of dollars to create hatred between the Negro and white races in Mississippi and it is necessary that white Americans defend our traditions and race;

NOW, THEREFORE, BE IT RESOLVED by the undersigned that in support of our traditional way of life and in support of maintaining [sic] law, and order and peaceful relations between the white and Negro races, we do pledge ourselves to raise funds for the support of those persons who have been unlawfully arrested by the State Highway Patrol, and urge other citizens to contribute toward their defense,

BE IT FURTHER RESOLVED that the undersigned do hereby request our local representatives in the State Legislature to take appropriate action to guarantee our constitutional rights of freedom from unlawful searches and seizures.

BE IT FURTHER RESOLVED that we do seek from the public funds for the defense of our white citizens and for the protection of our traditional way of life, requesting that any such funds be sent to the undersigned organization.

This money will be used solely for LEGAL FUNDS ONLY

ADAMS COUNTY CIVIC
AND BETTERMENT [sic]
ASSOCIATION

PRESIDENT:

Paul L. Foster

TREASURER

C. E. James

John D. Druetta

Mail any donations to

Adams County Civic and

Betterment Club

P. O. Box 111

Natchez, Miss.

Mr. APPELL. In this statement or according to the article which was adopted by the Adams County Civic & Betterment Association, the article shows that it was issued by Paul L. Foster as president.

The Highway Patrol and other agencies, law enforcement agencies, were accused of illegal arrest and illegal search and seizure.

Was this resolution adopted by the Adams County Civic & Betterment Association, a cover of a Klan, in order to protect Klansmen who were being arrested for acts of violence in which they were engaged?

Mr. FOSTER. Sir, I respectfully decline to answer that question, based upon the grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. I hand you a registration, copy of the original registration of the Dinkler-Tutwiler Hotel, in Birmingham, Alabama, September 4, and the year is 1964, and ask you after you review that signature, whether or not you attended the Imperial Klonvokation held in Birmingham in September 1964?

Mr. FOSTER. Sir, I respectfully decline to answer that question, based upon the grounds previously stated.

(Document marked "Paul Foster Exhibit No. 4" follows:)

PAUL FOSTER EXHIBIT NO. 4

958 FOSTER PAUL L 7-54 65659

H 65659

NAT MISS

9-4 RS

PLEASE CHECK YOUR BAGGAGE OR SEND SAME TO YOUR ROOM; OTHERWISE THE HOTEL COMPANY WILL NOT BE RESPONSIBLE FOR LOSS

Dinkler-Tutwiler

DIRECTION
DINKLER HOTEL CORPORATION
"DISPENSERS OF TRUE SOUTHERN HOSPITALITY"

GUESTS ARE HEREBY NOTIFIED THAT THE COMPANY WILL NOT BE RESPONSIBLE FOR VALUABLES, MONEY, JEWELRY, CLOTHING ETC. UNLESS THE SAME ARE DEPOSITED IN SAFE

| | | | |
|----------|------------------------------|-------|----------|
| Name | <i>Paul L Foster E 9 335</i> | | |
| Street | City | State | |
| Firm | City | State | |
| Room No. | Rate | Check | SMTWTFSS |

Mr. APPELL. When and where were you born, Mr. Foster?

Mr. FOSTER. Sir, I respectfully decline to answer that question, based upon the grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Chairman, in view of the witness' claim of privilege and his consistent refusal to answer my questions, I present to the committee the results of our investigation as they pertain to Mr. Foster.

Paul Lafayette Foster was born on July 28, 1923, at Newhebron, Mississippi. He was educated at, and I don't know the proper pronunciation, so I will spell it, H-e-u-c-k's Retreat, located in Lincoln Coun-

ty, Mississippi; for 1 year at the Copiah-Lincoln Junior College, Wesson, Mississippi; 3 years at Mississippi College, Clinton, Mississippi.

He served in the Army from December 7, 1942, to September 21, 1945, with the rank of Pfc., and was honorably discharged.

Since 1952, he has been employed as a schoolteacher, a salesman of stationery supplies; and since 1956, with the International Paper Company. He presently holds the position of payroll control clerk.

Foster, a member of the White Knights of the Ku Klux Klan of Mississippi became the organization's first grand chaplain in February of 1964. In June 1964, he was the exalted cyclops of the combined Morgantown and Adams County Klavern of the White Knights of the Ku Klux Klan of Mississippi.

In July 1964, Paul Foster and other members discussed the disaffiliation with the White Knights of the Ku Klux Klan of Mississippi and joining the United Klans of America.

On August 8, 1964, Charles E. James, Frank L. Gaston, E. L. McDaniel, Paul Foster, and Thomas Young, all former members of the White Knights of the Ku Klux Klan, met for the purpose of chartering a UKA Klavern under the cover name of the Adams County Civic & Betterment Association.

E. L. McDaniel is the present Grand Dragon of the United Klans of America for the Realm of Mississippi. Corporation papers were filed with the secretary of state by Charles E. James, Frank L. Gaston, and Paul L. Foster, on August 16, 1964.

Paul Foster thereafter became president of the association, and exalted cyclops of the Klavern. Charles E. James became the kligrapp or secretary of both organizations.

On November 1, 1964, there appeared in the *Natchez Democrat* a resolution passed by the Adams County Civic & Betterment Association. This petition was intended to give support to fellow members of the United Klans of America who had been arrested by the Mississippi Highway Patrol. The resolution accused the Mississippi Highway Patrol of having made illegal search and arrest, and declared a "Police State" now exists in this section"—referring to Adams County—"of the State of Mississippi."

This Klavern of the United Klans of America resolved in its resolution, among one of its resolves, that—

in support of our traditional way of life and in support of maintaining [sic] law, and order and peaceful relations between the white and Negro races, we do pledge ourselves to raise funds for the support of those persons who have been unlawfully arrested by the State Highway Patrol, and urge other citizens to contribute towards their defense.

The resolution was signed by Paul L. Foster, president, C. E. James, and John D. Druetta. (See Paul Foster Exhibit No. 3.)

James Kenneth Greer, in a statement to the Mississippi Highway Patrol on October 25, 1964, identified as Klansmen who advocated violence and are extremely strong segregationists: Paul L. Foster, Ernest Finley, Frank L. Gaston, Charles E. James, Jeff Luke, Cecil Roberts, Nelson Haney, Thomas L. Jones, Ed McDaniel, and Myron Wayne (Jack) Seale.

Mr. WELTNER. Is that Ed McDaniel, E. L. McDaniel?

Mr. APPELL. Yes, sir.

In May of 1965, Paul L. Foster was elected the Grand Klaliff or vice president of the Realm of Mississippi. This information, Mr.

Chairman, indicates that Mr. Foster possesses additional information which is both pertinent and relevant to this inquiry and would materially aid the Congress in enacting remedial legislation.

Mr. POOL (presiding). Does that finish your statement?

Mr. APPELL. Yes, sir.

Mr. POOL. Mr. Witness, you have heard the sworn statement of the committee's investigator.

You now have the opportunity to reply to any portion of that statement, to affirm, deny, or admit the truth of any allegation, and to explain or modify any part of that statement. In addition, you may, if you desire, offer any other matters which the committee may deem relevant to this inquiry.

Mr. FOSTER. Sir, I respectfully decline to answer that question, based upon grounds previously stated.

Mr. POOL. Mr. Foster, I must inform you that, absent your rebuttal or other facts that may come to the attention of this committee, this committee will reply upon the accuracy of its investigation, and bearing this in mind, have you anything to say?

Mr. FOSTER. Sir, I respectfully decline to answer that question, based upon grounds previously stated.

Mr. POOL. Go ahead, Mr. counsel.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Foster, I hand you a sheet of paper upon which there is typed the names of nearly 50 employees of the International Paper Company, Natchez, Mississippi.

I ask you to review this list and to advise the committee as to which individuals appearing on that list you knew to be members of either the White Knights of the Ku Klux Klan of Mississippi or the United Klans of America.

(Document handed to witness.)

Mr. FOSTER. Sir, I respectfully decline to answer that question, based upon grounds previously stated.

(Document marked "Paul Foster Exhibit No. 5." The list follows:)

PAUL FOSTER EXHIBIT No. 5

| | | |
|-----------------------|------------------------|-----------------------|
| Aldridge, J. C. | Edwards, Charles M. | Nall, Louis C. |
| Aldridge, Virgil G. | Elledge, Clinton H. | Nash, David C. |
| Allen, William T. | Elveston, James | Pickering, R. A. |
| Anderson, Robert M. | Elveston, James F. | Roberts, Alton I. |
| Ashley, Buford W. | Felter, William Thomas | Scarborough, J. L. |
| Avants, James A. | Foster, Paul L. | Spring, Claude D. |
| Avants, Ernest H. | Freeman, Frankie Gene | Spring, James W. |
| Bruitt, Harvey, Jr. | Freeman, Joel Ray | Spring, Warren E. |
| Buckles, Billy D. | Fuller, Claude W. | Story, E. R. |
| Burchfield, Jasper W. | Gardner, A. J. | Sturgis, James W. |
| Burgess, Lavon | Germany, Otis K., Jr. | Sutton, C. L. |
| Chisholm, Vernon E. | Greer, James K., Jr. | Thurmon, F. H. |
| Clanton, Oscar R. | Griffin, Claude A. | Torgersen, Thore L. |
| Cloy, Ware Thomas | Griffin, David C. | Trevillion, S. R. |
| Cothorn, Alfred M. | Hardy, Joe Lee | Tynes, Charles R. |
| Cowart, Walter R. | Hinson, Leslie W. | Tyson, Oliver L., Jr. |
| Davidson, Charles O. | House, Marion L. | Wheeler, Earl |
| Dawson, John | Howington, Charles A. | Wheeler, Herman R. |
| Dillon, William M. | Howington, Fred W. | White, Charles, Jr. |
| Druetta, John D. | Jones, Tommy L. | Wilkinson, Donald H. |
| Duncan, Ben G., Jr. | Kepper, Dudley E. | Wright, Raymond S. |
| Dungan, Frank P. | Klar, F. C. | Young, Joseph Lloyd |
| Edwards, Charles E. | McManus, L. E. | Young, Lloyd C. |

MR. APPELL. Mr. Chairman, the reason the list was submitted to Mr. Foster was in hopes that he could confirm the results of the committee's investigation that the persons listed thereon have held membership in either the White Knights of the Ku Klux Klan of Mississippi or the United Klans of America.

MR. POOL. That is the results of your investigation?

MR. APPELL. That is the results of the staff's investigation; yes, sir.

MR. POOL. Do you want to include this list in the record?

MR. APPELL. Mr. Chairman, I would like to ask that that list and the other documents referred to of this witness be introduced at the place referred to.

MR. POOL. No objection?

So ordered.

MR. WELTNER. Let me ask the witness if any of the persons whose names appear on that list is a member of either the White Knights or the United Klans of America.

MR. FOSTER. Sir, I respectfully decline to answer that question, based upon grounds previously stated.

MR. POOL. Are any of the employees on this list not members, to your knowledge, of the Klan organization?

MR. FOSTER. Sir, I respectfully decline to answer that question, based upon grounds previously stated.

MR. POOL. The reason I ask you that, in all fairness, if you know for a fact they are not members, you should speak up now.

MR. FOSTER. Sir, I respectfully decline to answer that question, based upon grounds previously stated.

MR. APPELL. Mr. Chairman, the staff has no further questions to ask of this witness.

MR. BUCHANAN. Mr. Foster, I understand you were the first grand chaplain of the White Knights of the Ku Klux Klan in Mississippi, or at least our investigation so indicates.

Now according to Article II, Section 18 of the constitution of the White Knights of the Ku Klux Klan (Gordon Lackey Exhibit No. 2), the grand chaplain, and I quote:

The Grand Chaplain shall serve in the capacity of Christian advisor on all questions of morals and idealistic Klavern conduct.

A. In cases of extreme penalties the advise [sic] of the Grand Chaplain shall be sought and considered.

As grand chaplain, was your advice sought and considered in extreme penalties?

MR. FOSTER. Sir, I respectfully decline to answer that question, based upon grounds previously stated.

MR. BUCHANAN. What are those extreme penalties?

MR. FOSTER. Sir, I respectfully decline to answer that question, based upon grounds previously stated.

MR. BUCHANAN. Our investigation has revealed there are four kinds of projects carried out by the White Knights of the Ku Klux Klan, and Project No. 4 is extermination. Is this an extreme penalty?

MR. FOSTER. Sir, I respectfully decline to answer that question, based upon grounds previously stated.

MR. BUCHANAN. You have been a high-ranking officer of first, White Knights, and then the United Klans in Mississippi, from our evidence. I note that you are a graduate of a Christian college, a

former school teacher. What good things can you tell us about either of these Klan organizations that would make them worthwhile for people to join and support?

Mr. FOSTER. Sir, I respectfully decline to answer that question, based upon grounds previously stated.

Mr. BUCHANAN. Well, I wish you would tell us something good. We haven't heard anything in all our weeks of investigation to date.

Thank you, Mr. Chairman.

Mr. WELTNER. Well, we heard about that "needy committee" yesterday, which was a faint light on an otherwise dark horizon.

Mr. BUCHANAN. Well, we also heard that the White Knights were instructed by their Imperial Wizard not to associate with the United Klans people. I suppose one might consider that a stroke for one organization or the other; I am not sure.

Mr. WELTNER. No questions.

Mr. POOL. The witness is excused permanently.

Call your next witness.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Ernest Parker.

Mr. POOL. Do you solemnly swear the testimony you are about to give will be the truth, the whole truth, and nothing but the truth, so help you God?

Mr. PARKER. I do.

TESTIMONY OF ERNEST BUCHANAN PARKER, ACCOMPANIED BY COUNSEL, LESTER V. CHALMERS, JR.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Parker, will you state your full name for the record?

Mr. PARKER. Ernest Buchanan Parker.

Mr. APPELL. We have no microphone in this room, Mr. Parker, so that you will have to speak up so that the committee and others can hear you.

Are you appearing here today in accordance with a subpoena served upon you on October 30, 1965, at the United Klans headquarters in Natchez, Mississippi, 114 Main Street?

Mr. CHALMERS. Mr. Chairman, may I state, sir, that the witness here that I represent, Ernest Buchanan Parker, is here as a result of a subpoena served upon him, dated the 6th day of October 1965.

Mr. POOL. Have you identified yourself, counsel?

Mr. CHALMERS. No, sir; I will. I am Lester V. Chalmers, Jr., attorney at law, Room 501, First Federal Building, Raleigh, North Carolina.

Mr. POOL. And you are representing the witness?

Mr. CHALMERS. Yes, sir; I do.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Chairman, I ask that the witness be directed to answer as to whether or not he was served by Investigator Sullivan of this office, as the return reflects at 114 Main Street, Natchez, Mississippi.

Mr. POOL. I direct you to answer the question.

Mr. PARKER. Yes, sir.

Mr. POOL. What was the answer?

Mr. PARKER. Yes, sir.

Mr. POOL. Now the Chair wishes to make this statement, and the Chair wishes to state to the witness and ask the witness, have you been furnished a copy of the chairman's opening statement of October 19, 1965, and are you familiar with its contents?

Mr. CHALMERS. Mr. Chairman, so stipulated.

Mr. POOL. In other words, the stipulation in the directions of the subpoena to produce the documents called for made—

Mr. CHALMERS. I don't think that has been asked yet.

Mr. POOL. That has not been asked?

Mr. CHALMERS. No, sir.

Mr. POOL. All right, that is not stipulated up to this point.

All right, go ahead.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Parker, when and where were you born?

Mr. PARKER. Sir, I respectfully decline to answer that question for the reason that I honestly feel my answer might tend to incriminate me in violation of my rights as guaranteed to me under the amendments 5, 1, 4, and 14 of the Constitution of the United States of America.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Parker, do you know Myron Wayne—

Mr. POOL. Just a moment, please.

Go ahead.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Parker, do you know Myron Wayne—who is popularly known as "Jack"—Seale?

Mr. PARKER. Sir, I respectfully decline to answer that question, based upon the grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Parker, Mr. Seale was arrested by the Mississippi Highway Patrol in connection with an assault upon a white male, Bruce Lloyd Payne. In the course of an interrogation by the Mississippi Highway Patrol, I will read from a report of statements made by Mr. Seale:

Seale stated that his closest associate in Natchez is Ernest Parker. He stated that he considered Ernest Parker to be his best friend and that they hunt and fish together frequently. He further stated that he often goes with Parker in Parker's airplane. He stated Parker has a four-seater plane which is white with red stripes. He stated Parker is a very cautious pilot. Parker and Seale usually fly from Natchez up to "Palmyra" [P-a-l-m-y-r-a], which Seale described as an island on the Mississippi River. He stated that this is a 35,000-acre island and that Parker owns 25,000 acres of the island. Parker has at least 500 head of cattle on this island and Seale and Parker often fly up to the island to take care of these cattle. He stated that sometimes they drive up to the island or to Tallulah, Mississippi, where they visit friends. He stated that Ernest Parker and his brother Lee Parker own a large barge which they can take out to the island. He stated that last summer while bringing a truck with 26 head of cattle from the island to the mainland, the barge tilted, causing the cattle and truck to go overboard. * * *

Do you own 25,000 acres on an island called Palmyra Island?

Mr. PARKER. Sir, I respectfully decline to answer that question, based upon the grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Parker, according to the McComb, Mississippi, *Enterprise-Journal*, two bodies were found in what is known as the Old River, Charles Moore and Henry Dee.

Do you possess any knowledge of how those bodies got into the Old River?

Mr. PARKER. Sir, I respectfully decline to answer that question, based upon grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. In putting the case together, Mr. Parker, it was reconstructed that, in order to get two bodies tied by chains and tied to an engine block of a jeep, there was only a certain type of boat that could be possibly used, and the only type of boat on the river which could be used for this was a barge similar to the one that you own.

Was your barge used for this, with or without your knowledge?

Mr. PARKER. Sir, I respectfully decline to answer that question, based upon the grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. Investigation found several old Willys jeep chassis on your property, and the bodies were weighted down with a motor block from a jeep. Was the motor block from any jeep chassis that was on your property?

Mr. PARKER. Sir, I respectfully decline to answer that question, based upon the grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Parker, according to your Federal income tax returns, in April of 1964, as reflected by your 1964 tax return, you purchased mobile radios costing \$783.97. Were those radios used to carry out projects of Klan organizations, either the White Knights or presently the United Klans of America?

Mr. PARKER. Sir, I respectfully decline to answer that question, based upon grounds previously stated.

(Document marked "Ernest Parker Exhibit No. 1" and retained in committee files.)

Mr. POOL. Mr. Appell, is that two-way radios? Citizens band?

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Chairman, we have not located an application for a citizens band radio at this time, which does not infer that there is not one. However, the only knowledge that we at this moment possess is the deduction on \$783.97 on Mr. Parker's tax returns for the purchase of mobile radios.

Mr. POOL. It is possible to use these radios without having a license. Is that correct?

Mr. APPELL. I don't think that they can be used without a license, sir.

Mr. POOL. Well, as a practical matter, though, they could use them.

Mr. APPELL. Illegally.

Mr. POOL. Illegally, but they could be used.

Mr. APPELL. Oh, yes, sir. One of the problems that the Federal Communications Commission has is attempting to monitor the citizens band radios for any illegal use. There are too many in existence.

Mr. POOL. They are supposed to call out the call letters, before and after a conversation, I believe. Is that correct?

Mr. APPELL. I am not that familiar with the requirements, sir.

Mr. POOL. I think it is.

Just a minute.

Under the rules of the House, this hearing shall not be recorded on a tape machine. I understand that one of the people in the audience has a recording machine and has the microphone out.

Will you officers check that to see if that is true?

Mr. Scoggin? Under the rules of the House, you are violating the rules by having the machine in operation while these hearings are going on, and the Chair will not give you another warning on it. Don't do it any more.

Will you come here to the Chair? Mr. Scoggin? Come up here to the Chair and bring your machine up here.

Mr. Chalmers, will you come up with him?

(Discussion off the record.)

Mr. POOL. Will the reporter show on the record that Mr. Scoggin says that he has not been playing the tape recorder and that there is nothing on the tape at this time?

All right, go ahead.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Parker, in March of 1964, were you the exalted cyclops of a Klavern of the White Knights of the Ku Klux Klan in Mississippi known as the Morgantown Klavern?

Mr. PARKER. Sir, I respectfully decline to answer that question, based upon grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. Have you used your airplane for the purpose, either you as the pilot or authorized the use for the purpose of dropping Klan literature in various sections of Mississippi?

Mr. PARKER. Sir, I respectfully decline to answer that question, based upon grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Chairman, in view of the witness' claims of privilege and his refusal to answer questions, I present to the committee the results of its investigation on Mr. Parker.

Ernest Buchanan Parker was born on May 4, 1930, at Natchez, Mississippi.

He served in the U.S. Navy Reserve from 1947 to 1952, when he was honorably discharged.

He is a self-employed farmer and cattleman, with financial interests in oil and timber. He owns a four-seater airplane, make unknown.

In March 1964, he was the exalted cyclops of the Morgantown Klavern of the White Knights of the Ku Klux Klan of Mississippi.

In April 1964, he purchased mobile radios costing \$783.97.

In August 1964, he withdrew from the White Knights of the Ku Klux Klan of Mississippi and affiliated with the United Klans of America, Realm of Mississippi. He is a member of the Klavern known as the Adams County Civic & Betterment Association.

With regard to the Adams County Civic & Betterment Association, Parker is known to have stated that at public UKA rallies, nothing is discussed, but at meetings of the new "civic" club, the Klan is able to make plans and carry on any "real business."

Parker's plane was flown by himself or with a pilot having permission from Mr. Parker, and was used to drop Klan leaflets over Brookhaven, Mississippi, over Philadelphia, Mississippi, in August 1964, and in the Neshoba County Fair in 1965.

Parker is presently holding a position in the Realm of Mississippi, United Klans of America.

This information, Mr. Chairman, indicates that Mr. Parker possesses additional information which is both pertinent and relevant to this inquiry and would materially aid the Congress in enacting remedial legislation.

Mr. POOL. Does that complete your statement?

Mr. APPELL. Yes, sir.

Mr. POOL. Mr. Witness, you have heard the sworn statement of the committee's investigator.

You now have an opportunity to reply to any portion of that statement to confirm, admit, or deny the truth of any allegation, and to explain or modify any part of that statement.

In addition, you may, if you desire, offer any other matter that the committee may deem relevant to this inquiry.

Mr. PARKER. Sir, I respectfully decline to answer that question, based upon grounds previously stated.

Mr. POOL. I must inform you that, absent your rebuttal or other facts that may come to the attention of the committee, this committee will rely upon the accuracy of its investigation.

Bearing this in mind, have you anything to say?

Mr. PARKER. Sir, I respectfully decline to answer that question, based upon grounds previously stated.

Mr. POOL. Go ahead.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Parker, what is the "real business" that can be discussed within the Klavern which is known as the Adams County Civic & Betterment Association which can't be discussed at public Klan rallies?

Mr. PARKER. Sir, I respectfully decline to answer that question, based upon grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. The staff has no further questions to ask of this witness, Mr. Chairman.

Mr. POOL. Mr. Weltner?

Mr. Buchanan?

The witness is excused permanently.

Mr. APPELL. Myron Wayne Seale.

Mr. POOL. Do you solemnly swear the testimony you are about to give will be the truth, the whole truth, and nothing but the truth, so help you God?

Mr. SEALE. Yes, sir.

TESTIMONY OF MYRON WAYNE (JACK) SEALE, ACCOMPANIED BY COUNSEL, LESTER V. CHALMERS, JR.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Seale, will you state your full name for the record?

Mr. SEALE. Myron Wayne Seale.

Mr. APPELL. Are you popularly known by the nickname of Jack?

Mr. SEALE. Yes.

Mr. APPELL. Are you appearing here today in accordance with a subpoena served upon you at 114 Main Street, Natchez, Mississippi, on October 30, 1965, by John D. Sullivan, an investigator of this committee?

Mr. SEALE. Yes, sir.

Mr. APPELL. Are you represented by counsel?

Mr. SEALE. Yes, sir.

Mr. APPELL. Would counsel identify himself for the record?

Mr. CHALMERS. Lester V. Chalmers, Jr., Room 501, First Federal Building, Raleigh, North Carolina.

Mr. POOL. Mr. Chalmers, is it so stipulated the witness has been furnished a copy of the chairman's opening statement of October 19, 1965, and that he is familiar with its contents?

Mr. CHALMERS. Yes, sir; he is.

Mr. APPELL. When and where were you born, Mr. Seale?

Mr. SEALE. Sir, I respectfully decline to answer that question, for the reasons that I honestly feel that my answers might tend to incriminate me in violations of my rights, and guaranteed by me by amend-

ments 5, 1, 4, and 14 of the Constitution of the United States of America.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Seale, the name Seale in Mississippi is a name used by many families. Some spell it S-e-a-l-e, some S-e-a-l, some S-e-a-l-s. It is the correct spelling of your last name S-e-a-l-e?

Mr. CHALMERS. Yes, sir; Mr. Chairman. It is stipulated that his last name is S-e-a-l-e, as stated in the subpoena.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Seale, do you hold a position within the Klan of Mississippi, the United Klans of America, within their security guard and the rank of major?

Mr. SEALE. Sir, I respectfully decline to answer that question, based upon the grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. Do you know John D. Sullivan, who sits across from me, the investigator of the committee?

Mr. SEALE. Sir, I respectfully decline to answer that question, based upon the grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. I hand you a photograph taken on October 30, 1965, in Natchez, Mississippi, showing yourself, dressed in a military-type uniform, major's rank, holding a walkie-talkie radio, and I ask you if the person photographed next to you is John D. Sullivan, investigator of this committee?

Mr. SEALE. Sir, I respectfully decline to answer that question, based upon the grounds previously stated.

(Photograph marked "Myron Seale Exhibit No. 1" follows:)

MYRON SEALE EXHIBIT NO. 1



Photograph taken October 30, 1965, in Natchez, Miss. Person at left in military-type uniform with walkie-talkie radio is Myron Wayne (Jack) Seale; the other is John D. Sullivan, HCUA investigator.

Mr. POOL. How could that incriminate you, to make a statement like that?

Mr. SEALE. Sir, I respectfully decline to answer that question, based upon the grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Seale, do you know L. C. Murray, who is the field secretary to Mr. McDaniel of the United Klans of America, Realm of Mississippi?

Mr. SEALE. Sir, I respectfully decline to answer that question, based upon the grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. I hand you a reproduction of a photograph that appeared in the *Clarion-Ledger* of Jackson, Mississippi, Monday, July 19, 1965, which contains two individuals in Klan robes, and according to the caption these two Klansmen were in Bogalusa, Louisiana, drumming up business or interest for a United Klans rally to be held in Crossroads, Mississippi, July 19 or 21 of 1965.

In handing you this photograph, I put it to you as a fact, and ask you to affirm or deny the fact, that the two Klansmen shown are yourself, Jack Seale, and L. C. Murray?

Mr. SEALE. Sir, I respectfully decline to answer that question, based upon the grounds previously stated.

(Photograph marked "Myron Seale Exhibit No. 2" follows:)

MYRON SEALE EXHIBIT NO. 2

[Jackson, Miss., *Clarion-Ledger*, July 19, 1965]



KLAN PARADES IN BOGALUSA—Two hooded white men who identified themselves as members of the Knights of the Ku Klan of Natchez, Miss. pass Louisiana state troopers, one of which gives a big grin to the Klansmen. The Klansmen walked the streets of Bogalusa recently to remind Bogalusa residents of a KKK rally at Crossroads, Miss.—AP Wirephoto.

[No. 1 Myron Wayne (Jack) Seale; No. 2 is L. C. Murray.]

Mr. APPELL. I hand you another photograph which appeared in many newspapers throughout the United States, this one from the Emporia, Kansas, *Gazette*, which has a caption to the photograph which reads "Klan Guard Eyes Marchers":

Jack Seale, who identified himself as a major in the security guard of the Mississippi chapter of the Ku Klux Klan at Natchez, watches as nearly 1,000 civil rights marchers pass in downtown Natchez. Seale said that he and 14 other KKK security guards were on hand "to keep the peace" during the demonstration.

I hand you that photograph and ask you: Why is it necessary for the security guard of the Ku Klux Klan organization to be around in order to keep the peace?

Mr. SEALE. Sir, I respectfully decline to answer that question on the basis previously stated.

(Photograph marked "Myron Seale Exhibit No. 3" follows:)

MYRON SEALE EXHIBIT NO. 3
[Emporia, Kansas, *Gazette*, November 1, 1965]



KLAN GUARD EYES MARCHERS — Jack Seale, who identified himself as a major in the security guard of the Mississippi chapter of the Ku Klux Klan at Natchez, watches as nearly 1,000 civil rights marchers pass in downtown Natchez. Seale said that he and 14 other KKK security guards were on hand "to keep the peace" during the demonstration. (AP)

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Seale, were you arrested in connection with an assault on a boy by the name of Payne and another by the name of Green?

Mr. SEALE. Sir, I respectfully decline to answer that question, based upon the grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. I hand you a reproduction of a photograph which appeared in the *Natchez (Mississippi) Democrat*, of October 24, 1964, and the caption to the photograph reads:

Collection of weapons—Federal Bureau of Investigation and State Highway Patrol officials stationed in Natchez yesterday uncovered this collection of weapons and ammunition in connection with their investigations here. All the weapons and ammunition with the exception of the two pistols, came from the home of M. W. "Jack" Seale, arrested here early yesterday morning and charged with assault and battery with intent to kill in connection with an assault on two civil rights workers near Port Gibson on Oct. 31. Seale was the fifth Natchez man charged in the assault.

In looking at that photograph, explain to the committee why anyone needs such an arsenal?

Mr. SEALE. Sir, I respectfully decline to answer that question, based upon the grounds previously stated.

(Photograph marked "Myron Seale Exhibit No. 4." See committee report, *The Present-Day Ku Klux Klan Movement*, p. 109.)

Mr. APPELL. Were any of the weapons shown in the photograph, which includes a carbine, used for any illegal purpose by you?

Mr. SEALE. Sir, I respectfully decline to answer that question, based upon the grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Seale, you were in the room when I read to Mr. Parker the portion of a statement which according to the Mississippi Highway Patrol you made to them on October 26, 1964. Is that which I read to Mr. Parker factual?

Mr. SEALE. Sir, I respectfully decline to answer that question, based upon the grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. Now Mr. Seale, it is the committee's understanding and knowledge that James Seale, arrested in the connection with the disappearance of Charles Edward Moore and Henry Ezekiel Dee, is your brother—

Mr. SEALE. Sir, I respectfully—

Mr. APPELL. —and that Charles Marcus Edwards, also arrested, is your cousin.

Do you possess any knowledge of the picking up of Moore and Dee and of any subsequent actions taken by the 12 to 15 Klansmen who Charles Marcus Edwards said participated in the beating, which resulted in their bodies winding up in the Old River near Palmyra Island?

Mr. SEALE. Sir, I respectfully decline to answer that question, based upon the grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. Did you participate in the acts against Henry Dee and Charles Moore?

Mr. SEALE. Sir, I respectfully decline to answer that question, based upon the grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. Do you possess any knowledge as to the type of transportation used to take these bodies to the river or the location from where the jeep motor block was obtained?

Mr. SEALE. Sir, I respectfully decline to answer that question, based upon the grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Seale, Bruce Lloyd Payne and George Green were beaten in October 1963, and a car driven by them was shot at in November of 1963.

Did you participate in either the beating or the firing into their vehicle?

Mr. SEALE. Sir, I respectfully decline to answer that question, based upon the grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Chairman, in view of the witness' claim of privilege and his consistent refusal to answer questions, I present to the committee the results of our investigation as they pertain to Mr. Seale.

Myron Wayne "Jack" Seale was born September 4, 1926, at Brookhaven, Mississippi.

He completed 11 years of formal education. He served in the United States Navy from October 1944 to December of 1947.

He operates a garbage collection business in Natchez, Mississippi. He is the son of Clyde and the brother of James Ford Seale, both of whom have been witnesses during the current investigation.

He joined the White Knights of the Ku Klux Klan in 1964 and transferred to the United Klans of America. He is a member of the Adams County Klavern, known as the Adams County Civic & Betterment Association.

In May of 1965, he was elected to the office of grand night-hawk for the Realm of Mississippi.

The *Natchez Democrat*, issue of October 24, 1964, reported that Myron Wayne "Jack" Seale was arrested in connection with an alleged attack on two civil rights workers in Clarion County, Mississippi, on October 31, 1963.

At the time of his arrest, rifles, ammunition, and knives were seized. Arrested along with Mr. Seale on the same charge were Ernest Henry Avants, Frank Hyman Thurman, John William Barber, and James Kenneth Greer. Charges were dropped when the civil rights workers refused to return to Mississippi for the trial.

At the time of arrest, Seale denied membership in the Klan. He acknowledged knowing the following all identifiable Klansmen: Ernest Parker, Charles Edwards, Douglas Byrd, James L. McKinney, Ernest Avants, and Alton Roberts.

James Kenneth Greer, arrested for the same offense, identified Myron Wayne Seale as a Klansman who advocated violence.

On October 18, 1964, he purchased a greenish-blue Chevrolet, which was observed on November 2, 1963, pursuing a car bearing the same two civil rights workers assaulted in October 1963. Three shots were fired into the rear of the civil rights workers' car after they sped away from their pursuers. Seale's car is equipped with a radio receiver capable of monitoring police calls. Seale is a major in the United Klans of America security guard.

This information, Mr. Chairman, indicates that Mr. Seale possesses additional information which is both pertinent and relevant to this inquiry and would materially aid the Congress in enacting remedial legislation.

Mr. POOL. Mr. Seale, you have heard the sworn statement of the committee's investigator.

You now have the opportunity to reply to any portion of that statement, to confirm, admit, or deny the truth of any allegation, and to explain or modify any part of the statement.

In addition, you may, if you desire, offer any other matter the committee may deem relevant to this inquiry.

Mr. SEALE. Sir, I respectfully decline to answer that question, based upon the grounds previously stated.

Mr. POOL. I must inform you that, absent your rebuttal or other facts that may come to the attention of the committee, this committee will rely upon the accuracy of its investigation.

Bearing this in mind, have you anything to say?

Mr. SEALE. Sir, I respectfully decline to answer this question, based upon the grounds previously stated.

Mr. POOL. Go ahead.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Seale, what use do you make of the radio which is located in your car?

Mr. SEALE. Sir, I respectfully decline to answer that question, based upon the grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. What use is made of the walkie-talkie radios which are very popular among Klansmen?

Mr. SEALE. Sir, I refuse—I respectfully refuse to answer that question, based upon the grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. Investigation establishes, Mr. Seale, that under the night-hawk, there is appointed a klokann committee; that this klokann committee is responsible for investigations on, in your case, the State level, and for the selecting of men who might carry out acts of violence or acts of intimidation.

Can you explain to the committee how the klokann committee works in the State of Mississippi?

Mr. SEALE. Sir, I respectfully decline to answer that question, based upon the grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. As grand night-hawk, have you ever commissioned a fellow Klansman to engage in an act of intimidation or violence?

Mr. SEALE. Sir, I respectfully decline to answer that question, based upon the grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. Was it under your orders as grand night-hawk or under the orders of the Grand Dragon for the State of Mississippi, Mr. McDaniel, that according to the State Highway Patrol, some 70 crosses were burned throughout Mississippi in protest of the renewal of hearings of this committee?

Mr. SEALE. Sir, I respectfully decline to answer that question, based upon the grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Chairman, the staff has no further questions to ask of this witness.

Mr. WELTNER. Mr. Chairman, I have a question.

Mr. Seale, on this photograph that was exhibited to you a few moments ago, I note you have what appears to be a five-cell flashlight in a holster, strapped to a webb belt.

Now the photograph clearly shows this was a daytime rally. I wonder if you will tell me why you had a flashlight such as this for a daytime rally?

(Photograph handed to witness.)

Mr. SEALE. Sir, I respectfully decline to answer that question, based upon the grounds previously stated.

Mr. WELTNER. Well, is that flashlight ever used as a weapon, as a club?

Will you answer that?

Mr. SEALE. Sir, I respectfully decline to answer that question, based upon the grounds previously stated.

Mr. WELTNER. I have been advised that, on occasion, those long flashlights, which are about 20 inches long, do not have batteries in them, but that the cartridge is filled with a lead pipe. Is that true? Have you ever carried a flashlight filled with a lead pipe?

Mr. SEALE. Sir, I respectfully decline to answer that question, based upon the grounds previously stated.

Mr. WELTNER. No further questions.

Mr. POOL. The witness is permanently excused.

The committee will stand in recess until 1:15.

(Whereupon, at 11:45 a.m., Thursday, February 3, 1966, the subcommittee recessed, to reconvene at 1:15 p.m., the same day.)

AFTERNOON SESSION—THURSDAY, FEBRUARY 3, 1966

(The subcommittee reconvened at 1:45 p.m., Hon. Joe R. Pool, chairman, presiding.)

(Subcommittee members present: Representatives Pool, Weltner, and Buchanan.)

Mr. POOL. The committee will come to order.

Call your next witness.

Mr. APPELL. Ernest Henry Avants.

Mr. POOL. Hold up your right hand.

Do you solemnly swear the testimony you are about to give will be the truth, the whole truth, and nothing but the truth, so help you God?

Mr. AVANTS. I do.

TESTIMONY OF ERNEST HENRY AVANTS, ACCOMPANIED BY COUNSEL, TRAVIS BUCKLEY AND CHARLES J. MAY III

Mr. APPELL. Will you state your full name for the record?

Mr. AVANTS. Ernest Henry Avants.

Mr. APPELL. Are you appearing here today in accordance with the subpoena served upon you on the 3d day of November 1965 at the International Paper Company, Natchez, Mississippi?

Mr. AVANTS. Yes, sir.

Mr. APPELL. Are you represented by counsel?

Mr. AVANTS. Yes, sir.

Mr. APPELL. Will counsel identify themselves for the record, please?

Mr. BUCKLEY. Travis Buckley, attorney at law, Bay Springs, Mississippi.

Mr. POOL. Will you stipulate that the witness has been furnished a copy of the chairman's opening statement of October 19, 1965, and is familiar with its contents?

Mr. BUCKLEY. Yes, sir, we do so stipulate.

Mr. MAY. My name is Charles J. May III, attorney at law, Laurel, Mississippi.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Avants, when and where were you born?

Mr. AVANTS. It has changed its name from the time I was born. It has changed names. Now it is—it was Pine Grove. Now, you say Bogue Chitto, Mississippi.

Mr. APPELL. The month, day, and year.

Mr. AVANTS. The 23d of January 1931.

Mr. APPELL. What is your educational background?

Mr. AVANTS. High school.

Mr. APPELL. A graduate?

Mr. AVANTS. Yes, sir.

Mr. APPELL. Since 1960, Mr. Avants, will you give the committee the benefit of your occupational background?

Mr. AVANTS. Sir, I respectfully decline to answer that question and invoke as a defense the privilege guaranteed to me by the 5th, 4th, 1st, and 14th amendments of the Constitution of the United States of America.

Mr. APPELL. Are you presently an employee of the International Paper Company in Natchez, Mississippi?

Mr. AVANTS. Sir, for the reasons previously stated, I respectfully decline to answer that question.

Mr. POOL. The fact that you are employed at the paper company would incriminate you?

Mr. AVANTS. Sir, for the reasons previously stated, I respectfully decline to answer that question.

Mr. POOL. I wonder what that paper company is going to think about that.

Mr. AVANTS. For the reasons previously stated, I respectfully decline to answer that question.

Mr. POOL. You are saying that your answering that question would incriminate you?

Mr. AVANTS. Sir, for the reasons previously stated, I respectfully decline to answer that question.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Chairman, I would like the record to show that Mr. Avants has been employed by the International Paper Company since 1950 except for a period of military service and that he presently holds the position of a bleach washman.

Mr. POOL. Bleach washer?

Mr. APPELL. Washman.

Are you acquainted with James K. Greer?

Mr. AVANTS. Sir, for the reasons previously stated, I respectfully decline to answer that question.

Mr. APPELL. James K. Greer and yourself were arrested for assault upon Lloyd—Bruce Lloyd Payne and George Green in October 1964?

Mr. AVANTS. Sir, for the reasons previously stated, I respectfully decline to answer that question.

Mr. APPELL. On October 22, 1964, did you make a statement to agents of the Mississippi Highway Patrol following an arrest?

Mr. AVANTS. Sir, for the reason previously stated, I respectfully decline to answer that question.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Avants, I have in front of me a copy of a statement obtained from the Mississippi Highway Patrol which statement contains the substance of an interview given by you on October 22, 1964. In the course of the interview the report states that you advised that you did not desire to furnish the names of any individuals who were involved in any of the various bombings. You stated that this group of individuals involved was a small militant group of the United Klan in this area:

He said that he knows the identities of these individuals but refused to furnish their identities. He stated that he feels it would be difficult to obtain explosives or dynamite in Adams County; however, he stated that there is avail-

able in Pike County all types of explosives which would be readily available to anybody known in the area. He stated that he has no personal knowledge of anyone in Adams County in possession of dynamite or other explosives other than himself.

Who are the individuals about whom you possess knowledge as to their involvement in various bombings in the Adams County area of Mississippi?

Mr. AVANTS. Sir, for the reasons previously stated, I respectfully decline to answer that question.

Mr. APPELL. The report continues: "During the course of this interview he," referring to Avants—

voluntarily expressed an opinion that a small militant group of members of the Klan were responsible for the bombings of the residence of Mayor John Nossier and the Willie Washington residence at Natchez, Mississippi.

Who were involved in these bombings, Mr. Avants?

Mr. AVANTS. Sir, for the reasons previously stated, I respectfully decline to answer that question.

Mr. APPELL. Were you one of those involved?

Mr. AVANTS. Sir, for the reasons previously stated, I respectfully decline to answer that question.

Mr. WELTNER. Will counsel identify the incidents a little more closely?

Mr. APPELL. Yes, the residence of the mayor of Natchez, Mayor Nossier.

Mr. WELTNER. The date of that?

Mr. APPELL. I do not have the date in this record.

And the residence of a resident of Natchez by the name of Willie Washington.

Continuing the quote from the interview :

He said he has never resorted to the use of any type of explosives for any purpose and possessed no knowledge of the existence of dynamite in this area. However, he added a large quantity of explosives had been entrusted into his custody and care. He pointed out that he was not a member of the organization who furnished these explosives to him and refuse to identify this particular organization. He stated that no weapons were included in this armament and consisted entirely of ammunition, hand grenades and a quantity of C-3 explosives.

What are C-3 explosives, Mr. Avants?

Mr. AVANTS. Sir, for the reasons previously stated, I respectfully decline to answer that question.

Mr. POOL. Mr. Appell, what are C-3 explosives?

Mr. APPELL. I have no knowledge.

Mr. POOL. All right.

Mr. APPELL. [Continues reading:]

According to Avants, this quantity of ammunition and armaments would be utilized only upon the instructions and command of the Governor of the State of Mississippi or the Sheriff of Adams County. At that time he indicated he would also receive instructions as to the ultimate disposition of these explosives. He described these explosives as being contained in metal containers of unknown sizes and power of detonation. Upon receipt of this ammunition and explosives he stated he personally concealed it in numerous locations in this area. He claimed he acquired knowledge of the use of explosives through his military service and National Guard association. He identified his wife as the only other person who is in the possession of information as to the specific location of the explosives and ammunition originally concealed by him. He said he was unaware of the fact that this ammunition consisted of stolen U.S. Government property but indicated that the mark "U.S." appeared on a large quantity of this ammuni-

tion. He said that he believed that there are other caches throughout the country which contain the weapons to fire the ammunition in his possession, and that in case of an emergency these caches would be joined together for use.

Will you give to the committee the benefit of the knowledge as expressed in the paragraph which I read to you, Mr. Avants?

Mr. AVANTS. Sir, for the reasons previously stated, I respectfully decline to answer that question.

Mr. WELTNER. Let me ask a question: Is there such a cache of ammunition or explosives?

Mr. AVANTS. Sir, for the reasons previously stated, I respectfully decline to answer that question.

Mr. POOL. In other words, you are going to let this statement stand that there evidently is such a cache of explosives.

Mr. AVANTS. Sir, for the reasons previously stated, I respectfully decline to answer that question.

Mr. POOL. Go ahead.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Avants, James K. Greer, who was arrested at the same time, identified you as a member of a Klavern of the White Knights which you shot up after getting drunk because you were disturbed over the fact that members were not paying their dues. Is the statement of James K. Greer given to the Mississippi Highway Patrol factual?

Mr. AVANTS. Sir, for the reasons previously stated, I respectfully decline to answer that question.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Chairman, the staff has no further questions to ask the witness.

Mr. WELTNER. Mr. Appell, does the committee investigation indicate that to date there is presently in existence in this area a supply of hidden ammunition or explosives?

Mr. APPELL. I would assume that if knowledge were available as to the contents of any caches that they would be seized by the Mississippi enforcement authorities.

Mr. WELTNER. I have no further questions.

Mr. POOL. Mr. Buchanan.

Mr. BUCHANAN. No questions.

Mr. POOL. Do you have any other questions, Mr. Appell?

Mr. APPELL. No, sir.

Mr. POOL. The witness is excused permanently.

Call your next witness.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Paul Wilson.

Mr. POOL. Will you raise your right hand, please?

Do you solemnly swear the testimony you are about to give is the whole truth and nothing but the truth, so help you God?

Mr. WILSON. I do.

TESTIMONY OF PAUL DEWEY WILSON

Mr. APPELL. Will you state your full name for the record?

Mr. PAUL WILSON. Paul Dewey Wilson.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Wilson, I note you are not accompanied by counsel. Do you desire counsel?

Mr. PAUL WILSON. No, sir.

Mr. APPELL. Have you been advised as to the fact that you have the right before this committee in answering any questions that might

be incriminating to you to invoke the constitutional privilege of the fifth amendment?

Mr. PAUL WILSON. Yes, sir.

Mr. APPELL. Have you received a copy and acquainted yourself with the contents of the opening statement of the chairman on October 19, 1965?

Mr. PAUL WILSON. I have, sir.

Mr. POOL. Do you desire counsel at this time?

Mr. PAUL WILSON. No, sir.

Mr. WELTNER. Mr. Chairman, so that there be no question about it, I suggest that the Chair advise the witness that at any time he feels he might desire counsel he will have an opportunity to obtain it?

Mr. POOL. You are so advised. If you cannot afford counsel, the committee will recommend to the bar association and people like that to furnish counsel.

Mr. APPELL. I ask you, Mr. Wilson, have you sought legal advise prior to coming to Washington?

Mr. PAUL WILSON. I invoke my rights under the fifth amendment, sir.

Mr. APPELL. Are you appearing today in accordance with the subpoena served upon you on the 29th day of October 1965 by John D. Sullivan, investigator for this committee?

Mr. PAUL WILSON. Yes, sir.

Mr. APPELL. When and where were you born, Mr. Wilson?

Mr. PAUL WILSON. Sir, I invoke my rights under the fifth amendment.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Wilson, I hand you a photograph of two different exposures containing four Russian surplus rifles and other paraphernalia. I ask you if these weapons and other items displayed in the photographs were seized from you at the time of arrest by officers of the Mississippi State Highway Patrol.

Mr. PAUL WILSON. Sir, I invoke my rights under the fifth amendment.

(Photographs marked "Paul Wilson Exhibit No. 1." One retained in committee files; for other see committee report, *The Present-Day Ku Klux Klan Movement*, p. 106.)

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Chairman, in view of Mr. Wilson's refusal to answer committee questions, invoking his constitutional privileges, I would like to present a résumé of the committee's investigation as it relates to Mr. Wilson.

Paul Dewey Wilson was born on December 14, 1938, at Jayess, Mississippi. His educational background is unknown. Prior to his arrest in October 1964, he was employed as a carman apprentice with the Illinois Central Railroad, McComb, Mississippi. Wilson, following his arrest in October 1964, was interviewed by agents of the Adams County Sheriff's Department, Mississippi Highway Patrol, and Federal Bureau of Investigation.

During the interview, Wilson advised that he joined the United Klans of America in McComb, Mississippi, after being approached by Ray Smith, an officer of the Klavern, to join. He attended his first meeting at the Legion Hut in McComb, where 50 men were present, all wearing white robes. He was sworn into the United Klans of America by Eddie McDaniel, whom he described as an individual whom he knew in McComb but who he stated was some kind of officer

in Natchez, Mississippi. He was issued a membership card, which he tore up.

In the course of his first meeting he paid \$10 initiation fee, \$10 for a robe, and was told that his dues would be \$1 per month. Paul Wilson stated he attended meetings on Tuesday nights, with discussion generally relating to the movement and operations of the Federal Bureau of Investigation, communism, and integration.

In declining to elaborate on his statement about the FBI, he stated that there were occasions when there were discussions about the necessity for obtaining more members who could be trusted. After a month the meeting place of the Klavern was changed to the second floor of the Hinton Building.

He identified from personal knowledge the following individuals as members who belonged or attended meetings of his Klavern:

Ray Smith, employed by the Southern Bell Telephone Company, who was the EC of the Klavern.

M. J. Duncan, an employee of the Firestone Store, who held the position at one time as outer guard.

J. E. Thornhill, a wealthy oil man in McComb and Summit.

With respect to his participation in acts of violence, he told the agents the following:

Wilson advised that about three weeks to a month ago he received a telephone call from an individual who stated only that "I am a member of the K[lan]. You know me well." The voice, which was a man's, continued by stating he believed that if someone put a bomb in front of the house of a Negro preacher—name Wilson could not at this time recall—it would scare COFO and the other integrationists off and into leaving other people's business alone. Wilson advised that from conversation with this person he was able to identify the Negro preacher referred to as a preacher whom he knows as an employee at Denny's Read-Mix, a concrete mixing concern at McComb, Mississippi. The caller told him to go out past Quinn's Bridge, past the Booker T. Washington Negro School, and turn to the right on the second hill past the school. The caller stated that dynamite would be hidden on this road in some bushes about 60 or 70 yards down the road on the left-hand side of the road.

Wilson advised that he went alone that night, about midnight, in his 1961 black Ford to the location described, where he found three sticks of dynamite hidden in the bushes, already fused and capped. Wilson stated he thereafter drove to the Negro preacher's house and sped away after throwing lighted dynamite package into the preacher's front yard. As he drove towards McComb, he heard the explosion. Wilson was questioned closely concerning this bombing and he insisted that it took place under the circumstances described and that as far as he knew no other member of the Klan knew who did it. He insisted he was unable to identify the mysterious caller and would not answer when asked whether he was thus agreeable to bombing something just on an unidentified party advising him he was a Klan member.

Wilson initially stated emphatically this was the only bombing concerning which he had any knowledge whatsoever. On further interrogation he admitted that on the night of September 20, 1964, he was with Ernest Frederick Zeeck and Jimmy Wilson (the latter no relation) when the three of them in Paul Wilson's 1961 Ford bombed the Alyene Quinn's residence in McComb, Mississippi. He stated this bomb was composed of dynamite and it was actually lighted and thrown onto the porch by Ernest Zeeck. He recalled that an unidentified Negro man was observed by them on the street in the vicinity of the Quinn residence but claimed this man was about a block away and could not have identified them.

Mr. Wilson, did you make the statement read to you to agents of the sheriff's department and the agents of the Mississippi Highway Patrol?

Mr. PAUL WILSON. Sir, I invoke my rights under the fifth amendment.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Wilson, I hand you a listing by dates of the types of violence, bombing, flogging, arson, the place, location of where these things took place, happening in the McComb, Mississippi, area during the year 1964, and I ask you which of these acts you participated in as a member of the United Klans of America.

Mr. WELTNER. Will you rephrase the question? Ask whether he participated in any of these acts.

Mr. APPELL. Did you participate in any of those acts?

Mr. PAUL WILSON. Sir, I invoke my rights under the fifth amendment.

(Document marked "Paul Wilson Exhibit No. 2" follows:)

PAUL WILSON EXHIBIT No. 2

Violence - 1964
McComb, Miss.

- 2/1/64 - Killing Louis Allen, Liberty, Miss. (Allen was a witness to the shooting of Herbert Lee, 9/25/64, by State Repre. E.H. Hurst)
- 4/4/64 - Bombing Restaurant, Hude, Miss.
- 4/6/64 - Bombing Restaurant, McNeair, Miss.
- 4/28/64 - Bombing Curtis Bryant, NAACP leader, Barbershop, Baertown, Miss.
- 5/6/64 - Bombing Negro Motel, Jackson, Miss.
- 6/19/64 - Flogging Wilbert Lewis, McComb, Miss.
- 6/22/64 - Bombings
1. Freddie Bates home
2. Corrine Andrews home
3. Curtis Bryant home
- 7/8/64 - Attempted Shooting Negro policeman, McComb, Miss.
- 7/9/64 - Bombing Willie May Cotton home; headquarters for CORE, McComb, Miss.
- 7/17/64 - Arson Zion Hill Free Baptist Church, McComb, Miss.
- 7/18/64 - Arson Sweet Home Church, McComb, Miss.
- 7/21/64 - Burning Mt. Vernon Missionary Baptist Church, McComb, Miss.
- 7/22/64 - Arson Rose Bower Missionary Baptist Church, McComb, Miss.
- 7/19/64 - Bombing Nat (N.L.) McGehee, Summit, Miss. (home in Negro Housing Project)
- 7/26/64 - Bombing Charles Bryant, Morgantown, Pike Cty. Miss. (Charles B. is the brother of Curtis Bryant)
- 7/30/64 - Shooting J.P. Leggett home, McComb, Miss.
- 8/5/64 - Arson Mt. Canaan Missionary Baptist Church, Smithtown, Miss.
- 8/15/64 - Killing Charles Fuschens, Monticello, Miss.
- 8/15/64 - Bombing Burslund Super Market, Eureka Masonic Lodge, McComb, Miss.
- 8/18/64 - Arson attempt Verna Brown home, Burslund, Miss.
- 8/19/64 - Cross burnings (6) McComb area
Stink bombing Woolworth's Store, McComb, Miss.
- 8/28/64 - Bombing Willie J. Dillon, home, McComb, Miss.
- 9/3/64 - Assault 3 Civil Rights workers, McComb, Miss.
- 9/7/64 - Bombings
1. Rogue Chitto, Miss - pool hall
2. Auburn, Miss. - Negro church
3. Summit, Miss. - Hugh Washington home
4. " " - Booker T. Dutter home
5. Magnolia, Miss. - Allen Coney, principal of Negro school, home.
- 9/9/64 - Bombing Rev. James Baker home.
- 9/20/64 - Bombings
1. Society Hill Missionary Church, McComb, Miss. —
2. Alyene Quin home, McComb, Miss.

PAUL WILSON EXHIBIT No. 2—Continued

- 9/23/64 - Bombings - 1. Matthew Jackson home, McComb, Miss.
2. Artis Garner home, McComb, Miss.
- 11/19/64 - Beating: Otis Matthews, a union official, beaten by masked men.

Other acts of violence - Miss.

- 1955 - Killing Lamar O. Smith and George W. Lee, union organizers in Brookhaven, Miss. and Belzoni, Miss. respectively.
- Killing Emmet Till
- 1959 - Lynching Mack Charles ~~Wilson~~ Barker, Poplarville, Miss.
- 4/62 - Killing Cpl. Roman Duckworth (by police officer)
- 3/64 - Killing Clifton Walker, Hatcher, Miss.
- 2/64 Roy J. Beeson

(At this point Mr. Pool left the hearing room.)

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Wilson, Billy Earl Wilson testified before this committee on January 18, 1966. In the course of his testimony, he identified you as the person who indoctrinated him in Klan principles. He testified that he was a member of the Klavern of which Ray Smith was the exalted cyclops, that you are his first cousin, that you read off a list of names of members of the Klavern which was to leave that Klavern and form a new Klavern and when the new temporary Klavern was formed that you were elected the exalted cyclops. Did Billy Earl Wilson testify truthfully?

Mr. PAUL WILSON. Sir, I invoke my rights under the fifth amendment.

Mr. APPELL. Billy Earl Wilson testified that on July 27, 1964, he participated in the bombing of the residence of Charles Bryan. He stated that Paul Wilson phoned him re the job, that you picked him up at his home about midnight and then picked up Hilton Dunaway, and that the three of you drove to a wooded area where you transferred into a '49 Plymouth and that you rode in the rear seat of the car, that Hilton Dunaway threw the bomb, and that while in the act of throwing the bomb someone fired upon you and that you returned the fire with a 16-gauge over and under shotgun. Is this testimony true?

Mr. PAUL WILSON. Sir, I invoke my rights under the fifth amendment.

Mr. APPELL. Billy Earl Wilson testified that, at a meeting of the Klavern of which you were the EC, on two occasions, one on September 1 and the second time on September 15, that you put a hat on the table and instructed the members to come and draw their jobs. Did you do such a thing?

Mr. PAUL WILSON. Sir, I invoke my rights under the fifth amendment.

Mr. APPELL. He testified that at the first drawing of slips on September 1 he drew a slip containing the name of Alyene Quinn, however

he could not go through with the job because his grandfather was visiting and he said that at a Klavern meeting on September 9 that you told him that you still had a bomb and wanted to unload it, so that you and he drove to the home of the Reverend James Baker at your suggestion, that you lit the fuse, and that he hurled it.

Is this testimony true?

Mr. PAUL WILSON. Sir, I invoke my rights under the fifth amendment.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Wilson, I hand you a photograph of Louis Anthony DiSalvo and I ask you if you ever had any business relations with him.

Mr. PAUL WILSON. Sir, I invoke my rights under the fifth amendment.

(Photograph marked "Paul Wilson Exhibit No. 3" and retained in committee files.)

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Wilson, can you explain to the committee why you had in your possession at the time of your arrest a cardboard carton which was mailed by Hunters Lodge in Alexandria, Virginia, which contained the name of Louis DiSalvo, and, of the rifles that I showed you, that four of those rifles' serial numbers appeared on the invoice of shipment of arms by Hunters Lodge to Louis Anthony DiSalvo.

Mr. PAUL WILSON. Sir, I invoke my rights under the fifth amendment.

Mr. WELTNER (presiding). One moment. Is the substance of that question that Hunters Lodge in Virginia filled an order of rifles for Louis Anthony DiSalvo and these rifles subsequently were found in this witness' possession?

Mr. APPELL. That is right.

Mr. WELTNER. And Mr. DiSalvo appeared here as a witness 2 or 3 weeks ago and, I believe, was the party who was involved in a discussion concerning the bombing of the Lady Bird Special; is that correct?

Mr. APPELL. That is correct, sir.

Mr. WELTNER. Proceed.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Chairman, I would like to have entered into the record at this point the listing of some 43 items, including the rifles, which were obtained in a search of Paul Wilson's residence and his automobile at the time of his arrest, these in addition to the rifles, pistols, billy clubs, unfinished table legs, ammunition, hypodermic syringe, and numerous items.

I might point out, Mr. Chairman, for the record, that one item recovered was one deputy sheriff badge. The committee investigation has established that, time and time again, in the arrest of Klansmen and the seizing of either that which is on their possession or that which is in their home as a result of search warrant there is invariably recovered one toy tin deputy sheriff badge.

Mr. WELTNER. Will you show that list to the witness.

Mr. Witness, will you examine that, please, and tell the committee whether or not that is an exact list of articles found in your possession?

Mr. PAUL WILSON. Sir, I invoke my rights under the fifth amendment.

Mr. WELTNER. Without objection the list will be entered into the record at this point.

(Document marked "Paul Wilson Exhibit No. 4." The list follows:)

PAUL WILSON EXHIBIT No. 4

1. 1 rifle, make unknown, serial number Inverted "U" B7866, with clip, part number XT356.1
2. 1 rifle, make unknown, serial number KT841, with clip, part number CB89.1
3. 1 rifle, make unknown, serial number 907 Inverted "N" C25 with initials SA imprinted over serial number, with clip, part number BH260.2
4. 1 rifle, make unknown, serial number 799EK5533, with clip, part number YE331.1
5. 1 black leatherette hood or cap
6. 1 black leatherette apron with green neck and belt straps
7. 4 identification cards of the United Klans of America, Inc., Knights of the Ku Klux Klan, bearing the Confederate flag, the flag of the United States, outline of State of Mississippi enclosing "Miss. 700" with serial numbers 002, 025, 065, and 067.
8. 2 pieces of black leatherette material
9. 1 gavel
10. 1 pistol, automatic, Fabrique Nationale de Guerre Herstal Belgique, Browning's Patent Depose, serial number 193452 and also number 79002, .32 caliber with loaded clip number 193452 and loaded clip, no serial number
11. 2 boxes .32 caliber automatic .71 grain cartridges, 50 to a box Winchester, noting there were 12 .32 calibers in one box and a .38 caliber unspent shell therein, with the second box full
 12. 1 pair of goggles
 13. 2 unfinished table legs
14. 1 Ideal Luerlock Syringe, 5 C.C., manufactured by Ideal Instrument and Manufacturing Company, Chicago
15. 1 Hypodermic Syringe, PerfeKium, manufactured by Pepper & Sons, Inc., New York 10
16. 1 black leather pistol holster
17. 1 brown leatherette holster fleece-lined, manufactured by Graver Brothers Manufacturing Co., St. Louis
18. 1 deputy sheriff tin badge
19. 1 pair cotton solid white gloves with partial black polka dots on inside of hands
20. 1 pair brown cotton gloves
21. 1 pair used black gloves, lined with rabbit fur
22. 1 pair large black leather gloves, cloth lined
23. 1 Customer's Copy of check, McComb, Miss., dated June 2, 1964 on Mechanics State Bank No. 22660, pay to the order of Gov. George Wallace, \$66.25 signed Paul D. Wilson, 811 New York Ave., McComb, Miss.
24. 2 blank Appeals Bonds, State of Mississippi, Pike County

* * * * *

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Wilson, Paul Wilson advised that, after he was given a suspended sentence and fined, he obtained money from the Reverend J. C. Brown.

Mr. WELTNER. One moment, please. Which Wilson advised that?

Mr. APPELL. Billy Earl Wilson.

Did you, Paul Wilson, receive any funds from the Reverend J. C. Brown?

Mr. WILSON. I invoke my rights under the fifth amendment.

Mr. APPELL. Is it a fact that you pleaded guilty for the role that you played in the illegal use of explosives and received a suspended sentence?

Mr. PAUL WILSON. Sir, I invoke my rights under the fifth amendment.

Mr. APPELL. Did Mr. Robert Shelton know you to be a member of the United Klans of America?

Mr. PAUL WILSON. Sir, I invoke my rights under the fifth amendment.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Shelton gave an interview to *Playboy* magazine. He was asked by the reporter, after an explanation:

Then how do you explain the case of Paul Dewey Wilson, who was arrested last year in McComb, Mississippi, while wearing a deputy sheriff's badge and hauling four rifles, a pistol, eight wooden clubs, a blackjack, brass knuckles and a hypodermic syringe in his car—and carrying a membership card in the United Klan signed by you?

SHELTON: We don't have membership cards. The card he had was the card I described—just a business card.

Was the statement that you made that you were issued a membership card which you destroyed factual or was Mr. Shelton's statement truthful that no membership cards are issued to members of the United Klans of America?

Mr. PAUL WILSON. Sir, I invoke my rights under the fifth amendment.

(Document marked "Paul Wilson Exhibit No. 5" and retained in committee files.)

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Chairman, staff has no further questions to ask this witness.

Mr. WELTNER. Mr. Wilson, you have an opportunity at this point to make any statement you desire that is relevant. There has been substantial narration of the prior testimony of other persons connecting you with serious incidents and events.

You have the opportunity to qualify that or deny that as you see fit. I might point out that this circumstance is somewhat different than some of the prior testimony. On two occasions it appears from our investigation to date that you as the exalted cyclops of a Klavern of the United Klans of America distributed by the draw from a hat assignments for acts of violence. In all fairness to you, we wish to give you the opportunity to deny that or to explain that, as you see fit. You have that opportunity at this point if you desire to offer anything which the committee should consider.

Mr. PAUL WILSON. Sir, I invoke my rights under the fifth amendment.

Mr. WELTNER. Failing that, or failing other evidence to come before the committee, the committee will of necessity rely upon the accuracy of the investigation.

Do you have any questions?

Mr. BUCHANAN. No questions.

Mr. WELTNER. Are there any further questions by the staff? If not, you are excused.

Call your next witness.

Mr. APPELL. Jimmy Prinston Wilson.

Mr. WELTNER. Will you raise your right hand, please?

Will you solemnly swear the testimony you give in this hearing will be the truth, the whole truth, and nothing but the truth, so help you God?

Mr. JIMMY WILSON. I do.

TESTIMONY OF JIMMY PRINSTON WILSON

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Wilson, will you state your full name for the record?

Mr. JIMMY WILSON. Jimmy Prinston Wilson.

Mr. APPELL. Are you appearing here in accordance with the subpoena served upon you on October 29, 1965, by John D. Sullivan, an investigator of this committee?

Mr. JIMMY WILSON. Yes, sir.

Mr. WELTNER. Mr. Wilson, I note you don't have counsel. Are you aware of your right to have counsel during this hearing?

Mr. JIMMY WILSON. Yes, sir.

Mr. WELTNER. Do you desire to have counsel?

Mr. JIMMY WILSON. No, sir.

Mr. WELTNER. Are you aware of your rights under the Constitution to refuse to answer any questions which you feel might incriminate you under any State or Federal statute?

Mr. JIMMY WILSON. Yes, sir.

Mr. WELTNER. Are you aware that if you so desire at any time during the course of this proceeding you may request counsel and this committee will undertake to make arrangements to furnish counsel to you? Do you wish to proceed without counsel at this point?

Mr. JIMMY WILSON. Yes, sir.

Mr. WELTNER. You may proceed, Mr. Appell.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Wilson, the *Washington Post and Times Herald* in an article dated October 6, 1964, story captioned, "7 More Held In McComb Terrorism," identified that there have been arrested in a series of arsons and bombings in the McComb area, Sterling L. Gillis, who is popularly known as Bubba, Hilton Dunaway, "John" Paul Westbrook, Charles Avery Womack, W-o-m-a-c-k, Gerald Lawrence, Murphy J. Duncan, Paul Wilson, Billy Earl Wilson, Jimmy Wilson, Ernest Zeek, all of McComb, Mississippi.

Are you the Jimmy Wilson referred to in the article?

Mr. JIMMY WILSON. Sir, I invoke my rights under the fifth amendment.

(Document marked "Jimmy Wilson Exhibit No. 1" and retained in committee files.)

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Wilson, on October 3, 1964, while in custody did you make two statements to the sheriff of Pike County and to agents of the Mississippi Highway Patrol and the Federal Bureau of Investigation?

Mr. JIMMY WILSON. Sir, I invoke my rights under the fifth amendment.

Mr. APPELL. I read to you from the first statement which quotes Jimmy Prinston Wilson as stating:

I joined the United Klans of America some time after the first of 1964 and sometime in August 1964 several of us split off from Ray Smith's Klan and organized a Klan of our own with Paul Wilson being appointed as E.C. and Allen Lee as being appointed Treasurer.

Is that information correct?

Mr. JIMMY WILSON. I invoke my rights under the fifth amendment.

Mr. APPELL. The statement continues that you were contacted on Sunday, September 20, 1964, by Paul Wilson, and this is an exact quote—"he told me he had a mission that he wanted me to go on."

I continue in the exact quote :

We were supposed to go fishing about 6:00 P.M. which we had planned. I was at home that evening, and I decided to go on to the river myself earlier, and I went on out to the river fishing, and Paul Wilson, Billy Wilson and Ernest Zeeck came out roughly about 6:00 or 6:30 P.M. and we went out and set out hooks and fished about 10:00 and all four of us drove into town in Paul Wilson's car. I drove, Billy Wilson was in front with me and Paul Wilson and Ernest Zeeck was in the back. The bomb was in the back seat between Paul Wilson and Ernest Zeeck.

We drove around the block where Alyene Quinn lives several times, which is on the old Summit Road, and the lights were on, and we could see that there wasn't anybody in the house around and on about the fourth round, I stopped the car in front of Alyene Quinn's house. Paul Wilson lit the fuses and handed it to Ernest Zeeck who opened the car door, got out and threw the bomb towards the house. He got back in the car, and we drove back to the river. We drove north to Summit and back to the Bogue Chitto River Hoover Bridge. We fished awhile and took up the hooks and Billy Wilson and me came back in my station wagon which is a 1955 Mercury, black and white, to my home. Paul Wilson and Ernest Zeeck were behind us and Billy Wilson got out of my car and help me unload some fishing gear, and I went in the house. He got in the car with them and went on with them. It was midnight or after when I got home. I went home, got undressed for bed, got in bed and went to sleep.

Is that a factual recitation of the statement that you made to the agents that I have described to you?

Mr. JIMMY WILSON. I invoke my rights under the fifth amendment.

Mr. APPELL. I hand you a list of acts of violence conducted in the McComb, Mississippi, area in 1964 and in addition to Alyene Quinn, which is shown on here on September 20, 1964, I ask you if you engaged in any acts listed on the sheet being handed you.

Mr. JIMMY WILSON. Sir, I invoke my rights under the fifth amendment.

(Document previously marked "Paul Wilson Exhibit No. 2." See pp. 3023, 3024.)

Mr. WELTNER. Specifically, Mr. Wilson, did you have any connection with the incident of September 20, 1964, in regard to the bombing of the home of Alyene Quinn, McComb, Mississippi, previously testified to by Ernest Zeeck and by Billy Wilson?

Mr. JIMMY WILSON. Sir, I invoke my rights under the fifth amendment.

Mr. WELTNER. Proceed.

Mr. APPELL. On the list that I showed you, Mr. Wilson, is listed the date of July 18, 1964, attempted arson, "Sweet Home Church," McComb, Mississippi. Were you involved in attempted arson on that church?

Mr. JIMMY WILSON. Sir, I invoke my rights.

Mr. APPELL. I read to you a second statement signed Jimmy P. Wilson, notarized by a sheriff, a representative of the Mississippi Highway Safety Patrol, and agents of the Federal Bureau of Investigation.

Mr. WELTNER. One moment. Is this purporting to be the statement of this witness, Mr. Appell?

Mr. APPELL. It is, sir, signed by him and witnessed.

Mr. WELTNER. Mr. Wilson, is that your signature or facsimile thereof, and did you sign the original of that statement?

Mr. JIMMY WILSON. Sir, I invoke my rights under the fifth amendment.

Mr. APPELL. The pertinent portion of this statement reads as follows, Mr. Wilson, and the date is October 3, 1964 :

About three or four months ago I was picked up at my home by Paul Wilson and later we met a man named Duncan, first name unknown to me, who is Manager of the Firestone Store at McComb, Mississippi. It had been planned previously that we were to burn the Sweethome Missionary Baptist Church, located on the Old Homesville Road in the Whitestown area near McComb, Mississippi. The three of us traveled to this church by car late that night. I believe we went in Paul Wilson's car but I cannot recall the description of this car. Upon arriving to the Church we entered this church, which is a brick building, through a side door, which was unlocked, and as I recall, all three of us went into the church. We carried a tin, one gallon can filled with gasoline, several feet of fuse, and a small metal jar lid containing black powder into the church with us. We poured this gasoline onto the floor of the church at the rear of the pulpit and placed the jar lid containing black powder in the gasoline. We placed one end of the fuse in the powder and the other end of the fuse through a doorway. I had previously heard that a fuse soaked in gasoline would not burn so I intentionally soaked this fuse in such a way that it would go out after it was lit and before it burned to the powder. Wilson and Duncan did not know that I had soaked this fuse so that the powder would not ignite. Paul Wilson then lit this fuse and the three of us then left the church by the same door and got into the car and immediately drove away from that area. We did not return to this church and Wilson and Duncan did not learn until the following day that the church had not been burned. * * *

Is that statement given over your signature on October 3, 1964, factual?

MR. JIMMY WILSON. I invoke my rights under the fifth amendment.

MR. APPELL. Did you deliberately soak the fuse in gasoline so that it would not burn because to burn a church was revolting to you personally?

MR. JIMMY WILSON. Sir, I invoke my rights under the fifth amendment.

MR. WELTNER. Mr. Wilson, here is an opportunity for you to testify that you prevented the destruction of property of someone else. At this point I would advise you that you are given the opportunity to offer to this committee any matter that the committee determines to be relevant to deny or confirm or to qualify any statement that is presented to you.

Here is an opportunity. Absent your testimony or other information which properly comes before the committee, we will, of necessity, have to rely on the accuracy of the investigation. Here's a statement that appears to be a copy of a notarized statement by yourself showing how you prevented the burning of a church. I would like to know whether or not that is true.

MR. JIMMY WILSON. I invoke my rights under the fifth amendment.

MR. APPELL. Mr. Wilson, isn't it a fact that you, like the others, were convicted for these acts, received a suspended sentence, and did you receive a fine in addition to the suspended sentence?

MR. JIMMY WILSON. Sir, I invoke my rights under the fifth amendment.

MR. APPELL. Billy Earl Wilson testified that money was received on two different occasions from the Reverend J. C. Brown, whom he identified to be the kludd of the Klavern of which Ray Smith was the exalted cyclops. Did you receive any funds from the Reverend J. C. Brown?

MR. JIMMY WILSON. Sir, I invoke my rights under the fifth amendment.

MR. APPELL. Mr. Chairman, I think that the record should note that the planning of the arson of the Sweethome Church, McComb, Mississippi, which was planned prior to July 18, 1964, was on a date prior

to the time that the group broke away from the original Klavern and formed the new Klavern.

Mr. WELTNER. That is when Ray Smith was exalted cyclops of all the members?

Mr. APPELL. Yes, sir.

Mr. Wilson, within the organizational structure of the United Klans of America there is a klokann. As established by committee investigation, it is the responsibility of the klokann committee to carry out acts such as carried out in this instance. Were you and Paul Wilson and Murphy J. Duncan at the time of the attempted arson of the Sweethome Church, members of a klokann committee?

Mr. JIMMY WILSON. Sir, I invoke my rights under the fifth amendment.

Mr. APPELL. Following your plea of guilty and conviction, was your membership in the United Klans of America suspended? Were you sworn out or were you banished?

Mr. JIMMY WILSON. Sir, I invoke my rights under the fifth amendment.

Mr. WELTNER. Has any action of a disciplinary nature been taken against you as a member of the Klan by the Klan for your involvement in any acts of violence?

Mr. JIMMY WILSON. Sir, I invoke my rights under the fifth amendment.

Mr. APPELL. I have no further questions, Mr. Chairman.

Mr. WELTNER. Are there any questions?

Mr. BUCHANAN. No.

Mr. WELTNER. The witness will be excused.

Call the next witness, please.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Murphy John Duncan.

Mr. WELTNER. Stand and raise your right hand, please.

Do you solemnly swear the testimony you will give in this hearing will be the truth, the whole truth, and nothing but the truth, so help you God?

Mr. DUNCAN. I do.

Mr. WELTNER. Be seated, please.

TESTIMONY OF MURPHY JOHN DUNCAN, JR.

Mr. APPELL. Will you state your full name for the record?

Mr. DUNCAN. Murphy J. Duncan.

Mr. WELTNER. Mr. Duncan, you are appearing here without counsel. The committee would advise you that you have a right to counsel at any time during the course of your testimony; that if you are unable to obtain counsel, we will undertake to make arrangements for you to have counsel. You have the further right under the Constitution not to answer any question if you feel that your answer to that question might tend to incriminate you under any law of the United States or the State.

I ask you whether or not you desire counsel for this hearing?

Mr. DUNCAN. No, sir.

Mr. WELTNER. Do you understand your rights under the fifth amendment?

Mr. DUNCAN. Yes, sir.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Duncan, you are appearing here today in accordance with a subpoena served upon you on October 29, 1965, at McComb, Mississippi, by John D. Sullivan, an investigator of this committee?

Mr. DUNCAN. Yes, sir.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Duncan, when and where were you born?

Mr. DUNCAN. I invoke my rights under the fifth amendment.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Duncan, did you hold the position of grand klabee, or treasurer, of the Realm of Mississippi, United Klans of America?

Mr. DUNCAN. I invoke my rights under the fifth amendment.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Chairman, Murphy John Duncan was born on April 8, 1920, in McComb, Mississippi. He served in the United States Army Air Force from February 1939 to February 1945. He resides at Route 2, McComb, Mississippi.

Following a series of arsons and bombings in the McComb, Mississippi, area, Murphy John Duncan was arrested and on October 5, 1964, he gave permission to Inspector G-w-i-n Cole of the Mississippi Highway Patrol to search his residence, which search produced the following documents. It will be noticed that these documents established him to be the grand klabee, or treasurer, of the United Klans of America, Realm of Mississippi, as well as the official delegate to the Imperial Klonvokation held in Alabama on September 5, 1964.

The documents recovered in this search are the following: A book containing on the inside cover the name "E. L. McDaniel (Eddie)," Grand Dragon, 2156 Second Street, P. O. Box 14, Natchez, Mississippi, business phone 442-0267, home phone 445-5340; the name Harry A. Sibley, 305 Jackson Street, McComb, Mississippi; United Klans, Post Office Box 303; Mississippi Rescue Service 706, which number, Mr. Chairman, is believed might refer to a Klavern.

First page contains notation: "Mississippi Rescue Service dues, #700 September \$22.75."

The pages are there numbered and show income, September 19, 1964, public speaking, Natchez, \$21.32, which appears to be a pro rata share of expense by Klaverns 713, 710, 715, 714 at \$5.33.

Dues 700, 704, 710, 713, 715, 717, 719, \$69.25.

September 22, 711 dues \$7.50, public speaking Natchez 711, \$5.33.

The pages continue to enumerate the receipt and expenditures of funds and the rough notes include that there was paid on September 22, 1964, the amount of \$17.46, E. L. McDaniel, Grand Dragon expense.

There was included application for membership, United Klans of America, application for reinstatement [U.S. Klans, KKKK]. The official delegate card for September 5 and 6; position stated, grand klabee, State, Mississippi, national klonvokation, United Klans of America, UKA.

Were these documents which were obtained in the search of your residence in accordance with the authority given by you to Inspector Gwin Cole, your documents?

Mr. DUNCAN. I invoke my rights under the fifth amendment.

Mr. APPELL. On October 10, Mr. Chairman, Mr. Duncan made the following admissions to agents of the sheriff's department, the Mississippi Highway Patrol, and Federal Bureau of Investigation, "Duncan advised he has been a member of the [UKA] Klavern

700 for about eight (8) months." He held the position in this Klavern as klabee or treasurer. He, like other members, was known in the Klavern by number rather than name and his number was 6. Because Klavern 700 was becoming too large, he stated, around August 1, 1964, Paul Wilson read a list of names during a meeting of Klavern No. 700 and announced that he and those names were forming a new Klavern.

According to Duncan, Wilson read the names of Jon Paul Westbrook,——Wilson, whom he described merely as a very young boy—public testimony, Mr. Chairman, establishes him to be Billy Earl Wilson—Bubba Gillis, whose real name is Sterling Gillis, Hilton Dunaway, Charles Womack, [Emery] Allen Lee, and himself, Murphy Duncan. He stated that this Klavern was formed and was known as a rifle club. He identified Paul Wilson as the exalted cyclops.

He further stated that at about the time the new Klavern was formed he was elected State treasurer and maintained an account in the name of the Mississippi Rescue Service at the Mechanics State Bank, McComb, Mississippi. Through subpoena duces tecum, Mr. Chairman, we have subpoenaed the records maintained and this has been verified.

With respect to jobs of violence carried out by members of the Klavern, Duncan stated that he attended a Klavern meeting at which names were drawn from a hat with Paul Wilson stating, "Come, boys, draw your job."

With respect to his attendance at the Imperial Klonvokation, committee investigation establishes that Duncan and Ernest Zeeck flew to Birmingham in a chartered aircraft, paid for by Ed Wilkins in the amount of \$96. Billy Earl Wilson identified Wilkins as a person Duncan recruited into the Klavern which met at Bubba Gillis' upholstery shop in McComb, Mississippi.

Mr. Duncan, do you care to make any statements with respect to the results of the committee's investigation as read to you?

Mr. DUNCAN. I invoke my rights under the fifth amendment.

Mr. WELTNER. Mr. Duncan, the Chair wishes to advise you that you have the right at this point to offer any matter that the committee will deem relevant, to explain or deny any part of this information; that absent that or other facts which may come to the attention of this committee, the committee will rely upon the accuracy of its investigation.

Do you care to avail yourself of that opportunity?

Mr. DUNCAN. I invoke my rights under the fifth amendment.

(At this point Mr. Pool returned to the hearing room.)

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Duncan, is it a fact that you received a suspended sentence, as did the others; that, because you miscalculated as to the date when your period of probation expired, you called up and threatened agents of the FBI; and that your probation was revoked and you were sentenced to serve 6 months?

Mr. DUNCAN. I invoke the fifth amendment.

Mr. WELTNER. Let us go through that again, will you, please, Mr. Appell? State the findings of the investigation with regard to any such matter, and then we will pose that to the witness.

Mr. APPELL. Prior to the expiration of the probation, that Murphy J. Duncan by use of the telephone threatened an agent and an agent's wife in the McComb area, as a result of which the probation was revoked and he was sentenced to 6 months in the local jail.

Mr. WELTNER. Mr. Duncan, is that factual, that your probation was revoked and that you were thereupon sentenced to serve 6 months in the penitentiary?

Mr. DUNCAN. I invoke my rights under the fifth amendment.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Duncan, with respect to the documents recovered from your home, one Post Office Box 14, Natchez, Mississippi, the other Post Office Box 706, McComb, Mississippi, I hand you the one covering Post Office Box 14, Natchez, which shows the applicant to be Ernest Finley. I ask you if you knew him to be a member of the United Klans of America.

Mr. DUNCAN. I invoke my rights under the fifth amendment.

Mr. APPELL. Post Office Box 706, McComb, in the name of the Mississippi Rescue Service, which states under "kind of business," that it is "civil defense radio service."

Will you explain to the committee what type of civil defense radio service the Mississippi Rescue Service was involved in?

Mr. DUNCAN. I invoke my rights under the fifth amendment, sir.

(Documents marked "Murphy Duncan Exhibit No. 1" follow:)

MURPHY DUNCAN EXHIBIT No. 1

| | | | | |
|--------------------------|-------------------|-----------------|-----------------|---------|
| FOR POST OFFICE USE ONLY | POSTMASTER | DATE BOX OPENED | DATE BOX CLOSED | BOX NO. |
| | NATCHEZ, MISS. 39 | 10-12-63 | 3-27-65 | 14 |

APPLICANT PLEASE NOTE: Completion of this application signifies your willingness to comply with all postal rules relative to the renting and use of Post Office boxes.

NAME OF APPLICANT (Print or type) ERNEST FINLEY

NAME OF FIRM OR CORPORATION (If box is rented for use of either) CENTRAL MUD SUPPLY CO

KIND OF BUSINESS

BUSINESS ADDRESS (No., street, and zone) 101 MAIN ST.

HOME ADDRESS (No., street, and zone) 24-4 st

SIGNATURE OF APPLICANT X Ernest Finley DATE OF APPLICATION 10-12-63

Box 706, McComb, Mississippi

| | | | | |
|--------------------------|---------------------|-----------------|-----------------|---------|
| FOR POST OFFICE USE ONLY | POSTMASTER | DATE BOX OPENED | DATE BOX CLOSED | BOX NO. |
| | H. A. Fellows, P.M. | SEP 17 1964 | | 706 |

APPLICANT PLEASE NOTE: Completion of this application signifies your willingness to comply with all postal rules relative to the renting and use of Post Office boxes.

NAME OF APPLICANT (Print or type) H. A. Silby

NAME OF FIRM OR CORPORATION (If box is rented for use of either) MISSISSIPPI RESCUE SERVICE

CIVIL DEFENCE RADIO SERVICE

BUSINESS ADDRESS (No., street, and zone) 502 Pearl River Ave.

HOME ADDRESS (No., street, and zone) McComb, Mississippi

SIGNATURE OF APPLICANT X H. A. Silby DATE OF APPLICATION Sept 18, 64

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Duncan, did you advise Billy Earl Wilson with respect to Ed Wilkins, who he identified you recruited into the Klavern that met at Bubba Gillis' upholstery shop, that Wilkins worked for an oil company and used explosives and knew where to get them?

Mr. DUNCAN. I invoke my rights under the fifth amendment, sir.

Mr. APPELL. Did Ed Wilkins ever obtain for your group any of the explosives or dynamite which was used for any of the bombings in the McComb, Mississippi, area?

Mr. DUNCAN. I invoke my rights under the fifth amendment.

Mr. APPELL. Would you know Howard M. Lee, a Klansman in Bogalusa, Louisiana?

Mr. DUNCAN. I invoke my rights under the fifth amendment.

Mr. POOL (presiding). I can't hear you, speak up a little louder. Do you invoke the fifth amendment?

Mr. DUNCAN. Yes, sir.

Mr. APPELL. Howard M. Lee was arrested by agents of the Alcoholic Tax Unit of the Treasury Department, which agency has the responsibility of enforcing the regulations relating to the sale of guns and ammunition. The records maintained by Howard Lee reflect on September 20, 1964, he sold a rifle to Murphy Duncan, although the address here is listed as Denham Springs. I ask you to examine this document and to advise the committee whether you purchased a rifle from Howard M. Lee.

Mr. DUNCAN. I invoke my rights under the fifth amendment.

(Excerpt from Howard Lee's records marked "Murphy Duncan Exhibit No. 2" follows:)

MURPHY DUNCAN EXHIBIT NO. 2

Sept. 20-64
Murphy Duncan ^{Denham Springs} One Terini
rifle Ser No. NK8167 6.00

Mr. POOL. You said what?

Mr. APPELL. He invokes his rights under the fifth amendment.

Billy Earl Wilson testified that he received sums of money from the Reverend J. C. Brown following his conviction. Did you likewise receive money from the Reverend J. C. Brown and, if so, what amounts?

Mr. DUNCAN. I invoke my rights under the fifth amendment.

Mr. APPELL. The account in the name of the Mississippi Rescue Service, Mechanics State Bank, McComb, Mississippi, contains as the authorized signature, John K. Duncan. I put it to you as a fact, and ask you to affirm or deny the fact, that in opening this account you used the name John K. Duncan.

Mr. DUNCAN. I invoke my rights under the fifth amendment.

(Document marked "Murphy Duncan Exhibit No. 3" follows:)

MURPHY DUNCAN EXHIBIT No. 3

NAME **Mississippi Rescue Service**
John K. Duncan - Treasurer
 MECHANICS STATE BANK MCCOMB MISS
 P. O. Box 706 **INDIVIDUAL**

MECHANICS STATE BANK MCCOMB MISS IS HEREBY SELECTED AS A DEPOSITORY AND AUTHORIZED TO MAKE ALL THE NECESSARY BUSINESS EXECUTED BELOW IN PAYMENT OF FUNDS ON DEPOSIT OR IN THE TRANSACTION OF OTHER BUSINESS WITH THE UNDERSIGNED SUBJECT TO THE TERMS AND CONDITIONS OF THE CONTRACT ON THE REVERSE SIDE HEREOF

Mr. John K. Duncan WILL SIGN *John K. Duncan*
 WILL SIGN

IN TESTIMONY WHEREOF, WITNESS B. SIGNATURE THIS THE **23rd** of **Sept.**, 19**64**

WITNESS *[Signature]* **(3)** *John K. Duncan*

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Chairman, the staff has no further questions to ask this witness.

Mr. POOL. Mr. Weltner.

Mr. WELTNER. Mr. Duncan, have you discussed your appearance here today with Mr. Robert M. Shelton, the Imperial Wizard of the United Klans?

Mr. DUNCAN. I invoke my rights under the fifth amendment.

Mr. WELTNER. Do you know Mr. Shelton?

Mr. DUNCAN. I invoke my rights under the fifth amendment. (At this point Mr. Buchanan left the hearing room.)

Mr. WELTNER. No further questions.

Mr. POOL. Do you have anything else, Mr. Appell?

Mr. APPELL. No further questions.

Mr. POOL. The witness is excused permanently.

Mr. APPELL. Emery Allen Lee.

Mr. POOL. Raise your right hand.

Do you solemnly swear the testimony you are about to give will be the truth, the whole truth, and nothing but the truth, so help you God?

Mr. LEE. I do.

TESTIMONY OF EMERY ALLEN LEE

Mr. APPELL. Will you state your full name for the record, Mr. Lee?

Mr. LEE. Emery Allen Lee.

Mr. APPELL. You are appearing here today in accordance with a subpoena served upon you at 1110 Avenue L, McComb, Mississippi, on October 29, 1965, by John D. Sullivan, investigator of this committee?

Mr. LEE. Yes, sir.

Mr. APPELL. I note that you are not represented by counsel. Do you desire counsel?

Mr. LEE. No, sir.

Mr. APPELL. Have you received legal advice as to the rights which you have to invoke constitutional privileges, the fifth amendment, in respect to all questions which might tend to incriminate you?

Mr. LEE. I invoke my rights on the fifth amendment.

Mr. WELTNER. Do you understand your right under the Constitution to refuse to answer any questions on the ground that it may tend to incriminate you?

Mr. LEE. I invoke my rights under the fifth amendment.

Mr. WELTNER. Do you desire counsel to represent you?

Mr. LEE. No, sir.

Mr. WELTNER. You do not desire counsel?

Mr. LEE. No, sir.

Mr. WELTNER. Do you understand that you might have counsel at any time during the course of this hearing if you make that desire known to the committee?

Mr. LEE. Yes, sir.

Mr. WELTNER. I am not trying to trip you up with a question, but this committee wishes to advise you that you have the right at any time in response to any questions to refuse to answer on the grounds that the answer may tend to incriminate you under any State or Federal statute. I am simply asking you whether or not you understand you have that right.

Mr. LEE. Yes, sir.

Mr. WELTNER. You do understand that?

Mr. LEE. Yes, sir.

Mr. POOL. Go ahead.

Mr. APPELL. When and where were you born, Mr. Lee?

Mr. LEE. Sir, I invoke my rights under the fifth amendment.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Chairman, the investigation reflects that Emery Allen Lee was born on October 6, 1928, at Hammond, Louisiana. He completed 7 years of grammar school. He enlisted in the regular army on August 2, 1946, and was discharged for reasons of dependency on February 25, 1947.

He is self-employed as a painter. He resides at 1110 Avenue L, McComb, Mississippi.

Mr. Lee, Billy Earl Wilson in testifying before this committee under oath on January 18, 1966, identified you as a person whom he knew to be a member of the United Klans of America. Was Mr. Billy Earl Wilson telling the truth when he so testified under oath?

Mr. LEE. Sir, I invoke my rights under the fifth amendment.

Mr. APPELL. Jimmy Prinston Wilson, Murphy J. Duncan, in statements given to the agents of the Mississippi State Highway Patrol, sheriff's department, and the Federal Bureau of Investigation, identified you to be a person they knew to be a member of the United Klans of America. Were the statements that they gave truthful?

Mr. LEE. Sir, I invoke my rights under the fifth amendment.

Mr. APPELL. I hand you a list of acts of violence which took place in McComb, Mississippi, area in 1964. I ask you if you committed any of the acts individually or in partnership with others and I invite your attention specifically to the date of September 20, 1964, and the bombing of the Society Hill Missionary Church, McComb, Mississippi.

Mr. LEE. Sir, I invoke my rights under the fifth amendment.

(Document previously marked "Paul Wilson Exhibit No. 2." See pp. 3023, 3024.)

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Lee, I hand you a series of photographs. These photographs were made by the Mississippi Highway Patrol on the 3d day of October 1964. I ask you to hold them as I read them to you.

Report of the Mississippi Highway Safety Patrol reflects that there was found in two sacks at the rear of the residence of Emery Allen Lee contents described as homemade bombs and a can of black powder with 65 feet of fuse. These items are described as lengths of galvanized pipe capped at both ends with a quarter inch hole drilled in them, filled with black powder, fused with the fuse bonded.

Mr. Lee, did you manufacture those homemade bombs?

Mr. LEE. Sir, I invoke my rights under the fifth amendment.

(Photographs marked "Emery Lee Exhibit No. 1." For one of said photographs, see committee report, *The Present-Day Ku Klux Klan Movement*, p. 108; balance retained in committee files.)

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Lee, Billy Earl Wilson stated that when they were preparing to bomb the residence of Alyene Quinn that they stopped by your house and from a sort of corner cabinet there was obtained by you from a false bottom in that cabinet the dynamite which they used. Was Billy Earl Wilson's testimony truthful?

Mr. LEE. Sir, I invoke my rights under the fifth amendment.

Mr. APPELL. While stationed at Aberdeen Proving Ground as a member of the United States Army did you receive instruction in detonation?

Mr. LEE. Sir, I invoke my rights under the fifth amendment.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Lee, did you and Bubba Gillis bomb the Society Hill Missionary Church, McComb, Mississippi, on the night of September 20, 1964?

Mr. LEE. Sir, I invoke my rights under the fifth amendment.

Mr. APPELL. At a meeting of the Klavern which met at Bubba Gillis' upholstery shop, where a hat was placed on the table, did you draw a slip of paper which contained the name of the Society Hill Missionary Church?

Mr. LEE. Sir, I invoke my rights under the fifth amendment.

Mr. APPELL. Are you acquainted with Curtis O'Neil Doles, a Klansman with the Bessemer, Alabama, Klavern?

Mr. LEE. Sir, I invoke my rights under the fifth amendment.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Lee, can you advise the committee as to the purpose which you and other members of the United Klans in the State of Mississippi hope to accomplish through the acts of arson and bombings which you men carried out in that State?

Mr. LEE. Sir, I invoke my rights under the fifth amendment.

Mr. APPELL. Where did you obtain the powder that was in that can?

Mr. LEE. Sir, I invoke my rights under the fifth amendment.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Chairman, the staff has no further questions to ask this witness.

Mr. WELTNER. Do you know Robert M. Shelton?

Mr. LEE. Sir, I invoke my rights under the fifth amendment.

Mr. WELTNER. Have you discussed your appearance here today with Robert M. Shelton?

Mr. LEE. Sir, I invoke my rights under the fifth amendment.

Mr. WELTNER. Have you discussed your appearance with any person known to you to be a member of the United Klans of America?

Mr. LEE. Sir, I invoke my rights under the fifth amendment.

Mr. WELTNER. No further questions.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Chairman, I have one that I overlooked which is very important.

Mr. Lee, on November 12, 1964, did you write the following letter to a Miss or Mrs. Joyce L-a-d-n-e-r, and I will quote the contents of the letter to you:

I read your article in the Jackson Daily News about the McComb Bombers. It makes a man feel good to know that someone in these United States outside of good old Mississippi will go to bat for them. My name is Emery Allen Lee. I am the one who is the Demolition [sic] Expert who made all the bombs and told the others where to go with them. I am proud of my part. They have accused me of and am sorry that one man had to spill his guts and tell everything he knew about me and my property but he has to live with it the rest of his life. I would have trusted him with my life. It just goes to show that a man doesn't know who he can trust any more. I am branded an exbomber of Pike Co. but I will hold my head up even higher than ever and spit in the eye of any one who tries to ever integrate me and will fight it one way or another till I die and will lay down my life tomorrow for what I believe. I am a *Rebel* and I am proud to be one and from your article in the paper in my book you rate *first class*. And I would be proud [sic] to call you a true friend because it took lots of guts to put that in the paper nowadays. Speaking of faith it is going to take a lot of Faith and men and women like yourself to stand together and fight for the things we hold so dear. We have a police State here now and a white man gets treated like an animal if he doesn't go along with COFO and NAACP so just call me an animal. I was handcuffed so long and so tight with my hands behind my back that when they finally took them off I could lay my thumb and finger in the groove of my wrist and all but hide them. It took almost three weeks for the feeling to come back to my right hand. Well, I didn't intend to talk so much. I really wanted to thank you for your lift in the paper. It meant a lot to me and any of the others who might have read it.

Sincerely

Signed "Al Lee."

Mr. LEE. Sir, I invoke my rights under the fifth amendment.

(Document marked "Emery Lee Exhibit No. 2-A" and retained in committee files.)

Mr. POOL. Mr. Appell, do you have a date on that?

Mr. APPELL. Yes, sir. That was dated November 12, 1964.

Mr. POOL. Did he sign the letter?

Mr. APPELL. The letter was handwritten. It was signed "Al Lee" and it has been—I might preface what I am going to answer you with, Mr. Lee misinterpreted what the letter of Miss Ladner was intended to convey when he wrote her this letter. Upon receipt of it she forwarded it to the Attorney General of the United States, who had a handwriting analysis made which confirmed it to be written by the witness Emery Allen Lee.

Mr. POOL. And signed by the witness?

Mr. APPELL. And signed by the witness.

Mr. WELTNER. Just a minute. What was the letter that Miss Ladner wrote? I find it incredible to believe that this letter was signed and dispatched under those circumstances. Will you give us some more background? What was the nature of Miss Ladner's letter?

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Chairman, we made a search, but because of the amount of time we would have to consume to research the paper we did not obtain it.

Mr. POOL. You don't have Miss Ladner's letter?

Mr. APPELL. No, sir, we are still in search of it. It will be made part of the record.

(Miss Ladner's letter marked "Emery Lee Exhibit No. 2-B" follows:)

EMERY LEE EXHIBIT NO. 2-B

[Jackson (Miss.) Daily News, October 30, 1964]

Courage And Integrity Shown?

Editor, Daily News — I recently learned that my McComb, Mississippi, brethren pleaded guilty to the bombings of the colored folks homes and churches. I must say that this must have taken a great amount of courage and integrity.

Hats off to the fine Southern gentlemanly judge who gave them all suspended sentences because of the faith he had in their upbringing, as evidenced by the Christian deed they did.

This is but another fine example of the courageous acts that can only be carried out by a true Southern gentleman.

Joyce Ladner
5793 Kingsbury Place
St. Louis 12, Mo.

Mr. WELTNER. This was a letter published in a newspaper?

Mr. APPELL. In the editor's column.

Mr. WELTNER. Is it your statement that the witness misinterpreted the letter as sympathetic to the bombing?

Mr. APPELL. Yes, sir.

Mr. WELTNER. And in response to what he interpreted to be an expression of sympathy he sent to the author of the newspaper letter, this letter?

Mr. APPELL. Yes, sir.

Mr. WELTNER. You have also stated now that that was forwarded to the Federal Bureau of Investigation and that a handwriting analysis was made of it; that the result of that analysis is that it was written by this witness.

Mr. APPELL. Yes, sir.

Mr. POOL. Mr. Appell, I wish to ask this: Did he answer the question?

Mr. APPELL. He invoked the constitutional privilege before I even asked him whether or not he was the author.

Mr. POOL. In view of this letter and the fact that the handwriting has been identified, I will say that I think it needs explanation on his part or the committee will have to accept it in the tone in which it was sent and the philosophy behind it in this man's mind, which is not a very admirable philosophy and the general public resents that type of attitude by those people.

I can't think of anything incriminating in this letter. I would straighten it out if I were on the witness stand.

Go ahead.

Mr. APPELL. I would like to ask the witness as to whether or not the statement about the condition of his wrist after being handcuffed, or put it to him as a fact that that statement is false?

Mr. LEE. I invoke my rights under the fifth amendment.

Mr. APPELL. I have no further questions to ask the witness.

Mr. POOL. Mr. Senner, as a member of the full committee, would you care to ask any questions?

Mr. SENNER. I have no questions, thank you.

Mr. POOL. The witness is excused.

Mr. WELTNER. Mr. Chairman, I have an observation which I should like to make a part of the record.

A witness before this committee has a right to counsel and he has a right not to have counsel, too. Now the witnesses who have been subpoenaed here who are implicated in the McComb bombings each appeared without counsel. And each, after being queried as to whether they desired counsel, stated they did not wish counsel.

Now that occurred to me to be a rather unusual circumstance inasmuch as just about every other witness who has appeared and has taken the fifth amendment consistently has appeared with counsel.

It occurs to me that there is a logical explanation for that. The interview that was printed in *Playboy* magazine with Mr. Robert Shelton disclosed Mr. Shelton's statements to the effect that the United Klans did not permit violence and was opposed to violence and it also contained the question, "Then how do you explain the case of Paul Dewey Wilson, who was arrested last year in McComb, Mississippi, while wearing a deputy sheriff's badge" et cetera?

The answer to that by Mr. Shelton was: "We don't have membership cards. The card he had was the card I described—just a business card."

Now if these witnesses appeared with counsel furnished them by the United Klans of America, there would be a serious doubt cast on the statement made by the Imperial Wizard that anyone convicted of an act of violence would be summarily discharged from the United Klans of America. Hence their appearance without counsel is understandable in that light.

Now as I say, Mr. Chairman, a man has a right to counsel and a man has a right to appear without counsel and from the appearance of these five or six witnesses I will have to say that their rights were protected by their own refusals in the claim of the fifth amendment. Possibly this *Playboy* interview and the statements by the Imperial Wizard are the explanation for the rather unusual nature of these appearances.

Mr. POOL. Call your next witness.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Chairman, I would like to call L. C. Murray.

Mr. POOL. Raise your right hand.

Do you solemnly swear that the testimony you are about to give will be the truth, the whole truth, and nothing but the truth, so help you God?

Mr. MURRAY. Yes, sir.

**TESTIMONY OF L. C. MURRAY, ACCOMPANIED BY COUNSEL,
LESTER V. CHALMERS, JR.**

Mr. APPELL. State your full name for the record.

Mr. MURRAY. L. C. Murray.

Mr. APPELL. What do the initials "L." and "C." stand for?

Mr. MURRAY. Initials only.

Mr. APPELL. Are you appearing here today in accordance with subpoena served upon you on November 22, 1965, at 114 Main Street, Natchez, Mississippi?

Mr. MURRAY. I am.

Mr. APPELL. When and where were you born, Mr. Murray?

Mr. MURRAY. I respectfully decline to answer that question for the reason that I honestly feel my answer might tend to incriminate me in violation of my rights as granted to me by amendments 5, 1, 4, and 14 of the Constitution of the United States of America.

Mr. APPELL. Are you represented by counsel?

Mr. MURRAY. Yes, sir.

Mr. APPELL. Will counsel identify himself for the record?

Mr. CHALMERS. Lester V. Chalmers, attorney at law, 501 First Federal Building, Raleigh, North Carolina.

Mr. POOL. Mr. Chalmers, is it your understanding that the witness has been furnished a copy of the chairman's opening statement of October 19, 1965, and that he is familiar with the contents?

Mr. CHALMERS. Yes, sir; it is so stipulated, Mr. Chairman.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Murray, I hand you a rather poor reproduction of a signature card on the Britton & Koontz [National] Bank, Natchez, Mississippi, which shows the signature of Edward McDaniel, Grand Dragon; John Dawson; and L. C. Murray, field—abbreviation for secretary. I ask you if you are the L. C. Murray—I put it to you as a fact, and ask you to affirm or deny the fact, that you are the L. C. Murray listed as field secretary.

Mr. MURRAY. I respectfully decline to answer that question for the reason that I honestly feel that my answer might tend to incriminate me in violation of my rights as guaranteed to me by amendments 5, 1, 4, and 14 of the Constitution of the United States of America.

(Document previously marked "John Dawson Exhibit No. 1." See p. 2984.)

Mr. APPELL. I hand you two checks, one dated September 24, 1965, the other October 8, 1965, and put it to you as a fact that they establish you as a paid employee of the United Klans of America, Realm of Mississippi.

Mr. MURRAY. Sir, I respectfully decline to answer that question, based upon the grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. I hand you two checks, one dated October 2, 1965, payee cash, amount \$2,766, endorsers John Dawson and L. C. Murray, and check dated October 15, 1965, payable to cash, in the amount of \$2,000, endorser Edward L. McDaniel.

After you examine them I will ask you for what purpose did you endorse the check for \$2,766. The second check I ask you for what purpose did you make a check for Edward L. McDaniel in the amount of \$2,000?

Mr. MURRAY. Sir, I respectfully decline to answer that question, based upon the grounds previously stated.

(Checks previously marked "John Dawson Exhibit No. 4." See pp. 2988-2991.)

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Murray, I put it to you as a fact that your formal title within the United Klans of America, Realm of Mississippi, is that of field secretary to the Grand Dragon and ask you to affirm or deny the fact.

Mr. MURRAY. Sir, I respectfully decline to answer that question, based upon the grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. I put it to you as a fact, and ask you to affirm or deny the fact, as to whether or not the following individuals are the exalted cyclops of the following Klaverns:

700, Ray Smith, McComb; 701, J. M. Foster, Brookhaven; 702, C. J. Seal, Pearl River County; 704, John Brumfield, McComb, Mississippi; 711, H. H. Mathews, McComb, Mississippi.

Incidentally, Mr. Chairman, this is the Klavern in which Mr. Emmett Thornhill held membership.

712, Hewitt Wilkinson, Pricedale, Mississippi; 713, George Winborne, Bogue Chitto; 715, J. R. Morgan, Brookhaven; 716, Harold Casey, Goodman, Mississippi; 718, J. W. Reeves, Bogue Chitto, Mississippi; 719, Paul Foster, Natchez, Mississippi; 726, Bill Sullivan, Jackson, Mississippi; 727, T. M. Jackson, Yazoo City, Mississippi; 728, M. E. Bell, Mathiston, Mississippi; 729, W. H. Aswalt, Louisville, Mississippi; 730, James R. Simpson, Starkville; 732, Jerry M. Graham, Oxford; 735, L. C. Bracken, Iuka; 736, Houston Evans, kleagle for Greenville; 737, Glen Owen, the temporary EC, Columbus, Mississippi; Harry Oippens, the EC in the Wayne County unit.

I put it to you as a fact that they are, and ask you to affirm or deny the fact.

Mr. MURRAY. Sir, I respectfully decline to answer that question, based upon the grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Murray, as the field secretary of the United Klans, Mississippi, have you conducted any investigation which has resulted in the suspension or banishment from the United Klans of America of any member who has engaged in an act of intimidation or violence against a citizen of Mississippi?

Mr. MURRAY. Sir, I respectfully decline to answer that question, based upon the grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. I have no further questions to ask this witness, Mr. Chairman.

Mr. POOL. Mr. Weltner.

Mr. WELTNER. I have no questions.

Mr. POOL. The witness is excused permanently.

Mr. APPELL. Edward Lenox McDaniel.

Mr. POOL. Will you raise your right hand.

Do you solemnly swear the testimony you are about to give will be the truth, the whole truth, and nothing but the truth, so help you God?

Mr. McDANIEL. I do.

TESTIMONY OF EDWARD LENOX McDANIEL, ACCOMPANIED BY COUNSEL, LESTER V. CHALMERS, JR.

Mr. APPELL. State your full name for the record, Mr. McDaniel.

Mr. McDANIEL. Edward L. McDaniel.

Mr. APPELL. Middle name Lenox?

Mr. McDANIEL. Right.

Mr. APPELL. You are appearing here today in accordance with subpoena served upon you on October 30, 1965, at 114 Main Street, Natchez, Mississippi, by John D. Sullivan, an investigator of this committee?

Mr. McDANIEL. I am.

Mr. APPELL. Are you represented by counsel?

Mr. McDANIEL. I am.

Mr. APPELL. Will counsel please identify himself for the record?

Mr. CHALMERS. Lester V. Chalmers, attorney at law, 501 First Federal Building, Raleigh.

Mr. POOL. Mr. Chalmers, is it so stipulated that the witness has been furnished a copy of the chairman's opening statement on October 19, 1965, and is familiar with its contents?

Mr. CHALMERS. Yes, sir.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. McDaniel, under the terms of the subpoena served upon you and attachment thereto which is made a part of the subpoena, you are commanded to bring with you and to produce before the committee documents set forth in paragraph 1:

All books, records, documents, correspondence, and memoranda relating to the organization of and the conduct of business and affairs of the Invisible Empire, United Klans, Knights of the Ku Klux Klan of America, Inc., also known as the United Klans of America, Inc., Knights of the Ku Klux Klan, and affiliated organizations, namely, the Alabama Rescue Service, the White Knights of the Ku Klux Klan of Mississippi, The Original Knights of the Ku Klux Klan in your possession, custody or control, or maintained by you or available to you as Grand Dragon of the Mississippi Realm of the Invisible Empire, United Klans, Knights of the Ku Klux Klan of America, Inc., also known as the United Klans of America, Inc., Knights of the Ku Klux Klan, also as a member of the White Knights of the Ku Klux Klan of Mississippi and as a member of the Original Knights of the Ku Klux Klan.

I ask you to produce the documents called for in paragraph 1.

Mr. McDANIEL. I respectfully decline to deliver to the committee any and all documents as demanded by the committee in a subpoena dated October 6, 1965, for the reason that I honestly feel that to do so might tend to incriminate me in violation of my rights as guaranteed to me by amendments 5, 1, 4, and 14 of the Constitution of the United States of America.

I respectfully decline to deliver to the committee any and all records as requested by this committee under subpoena dated October 6, 1965, since that information is not relevant or germane to the subject under investigation and the same would not aid the Congress in the consideration of any valid remedial legislation, nor is such inquiry within the scope of that authorized to be investigated by Rule XI of the rules adopted by the 89th Congress, by House Resolution 8, adopted January 4, 1965.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. McDaniel, paragraph 2 called for you to produce:

All books, records, documents, correspondence, and memoranda in your possession custody or control, or maintained by or available to you, in your capacity as Grand Dragon of the Mississippi Realm of the United Klans of America, Inc., Knights of the Ku Klux Klan, which the "Constitution and Laws" of said organization authorize and require to be maintained by you and any other officer of said organization, the same being in your possession, custody or control.

Mr. McDANIEL. I respectfully decline to deliver to the committee the documents heretofore requested upon the grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Chairman, I ask that the witness be directed to produce those documents called for in part 2.

Mr. WELTNER. Mr. McDaniel, the committee does not accept your reasons for refusing to produce these documents.

Accordingly, the chairman of the subcommittee directs you to do so.

(At this point Mr. Buchanan returned to the hearing room.)

Mr. McDANIEL. Sir, I respectfully decline to deliver to the committee the documents heretofore ordered by the chairman, based on the grounds previously stated.

Mr. WELTNER. Mr. Chalmers, may we have a stipulation that these documents called for are in the custody of this witness?

Mr. CHALMERS. As stated in the subpoena; Mr. Chairman; yes.

Mr. WELTNER. Thank you.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. McDaniel, when and where were you born?

Mr. McDANIEL. Sir, I respectfully decline to answer that question for the reason that I honestly feel my answer might tend to incriminate me in violation of my rights as guaranteed to me by amendments 5, 1, 4, and 14 of the Constitution of the United States of America.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. McDaniel, were you banished by Imperial Dragon Roy V. Young from the Original Knights of the Ku Klux Klan, Realm of Mississippi?

Mr. McDANIEL. Sir, I respectfully decline to answer that question, based upon the grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. And former Imperial Dragon Young testified under oath that you were banished because you were guilty of slandering and threatening the head or leaders of his Klan and also committing treason by exciting and recommending of revolt against the principles of the old original rules and regulations. Is his testimony truthful?

Mr. McDANIEL. Sir, I respectfully decline to answer that question, based upon the grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Chairman, in view of the witness' claim of privilege, consisting of refusal to answer my questions, I present to the committee the results of our investigation as they pertain to Mr. McDaniel.

Edward Lenox McDaniel was born on December 12, 1934, at Natchez, Mississippi. He has a 10th grade education. He has been employed by Johns-Manville, Natchez, Mississippi, 1953 to 1955; by General Motors in California from September 1955 to January 1957; by Los Angeles Transit Lines from February 1957 to July 1957; by Johns-Manville again from July 30, 1957, to October 12, 1959; by Acme Steel Company in California in 1960 to 1962; by the Red Ball Motor Freight Company, Natchez, Mississippi, 1962 until he began devoting full time to the United Klans of America, Realm of Mississippi.

McDaniel, while in California, filed a petition of bankruptcy on October 28, 1961, at Lynwood, California, listing debts of \$4,522.36 and assets of \$200. On March 7, 1962, he was discharged as bankrupt.

McDaniel's employment with Johns-Manville was terminated in 1959 under the technical charge of abuse of plant rules and regulations. Investigation established that his dismissal resulted from his illegally opening a milk vending machine and removing therefrom the coin content.

E. L. McDaniel was banished from the Original Knights of the Ku Klux Klan in December 1963 by Roy V. Young, Imperial Dragon. He was thereafter the leader of the Original Knights which formed the White Knights of the Ku Klux Klan of Mississippi and was elected to the position of province KBI.

While holding an office within the White Knights, he joined the

United Klans of America, where after he received the appointment of Grand Dragon, to which office he was later elected.

In September 1964, a series of bombings was carried out in Adams County, Mississippi. These bombings resulted from actions taken within a UKA Klavern in McComb, Mississippi. One of the Klansmen involved was a State officer of the United Klans of America, Murphy J. Duncan, who held the position of grand klabee, or treasurer. In spite of this, the September 28, 1964, issue of the *Natchez Democrat* carried a statement over the signature of Grand Dragon McDaniel addressed to the citizens of Adams County and read in part as follows:

I would like to take this opportunity to inform the citizens of Adams County and all parties concerned that the United Klan of America does not condone nor advocate the bombings which took place last night, nor any of the previous acts which have created strife and turmoil in our city although the Klan has been accused of them. The Klan has nothing to gain by such acts.

(Document marked "Edward McDaniel Exhibit No. 1" follows:)

EDWARD MCDANIEL EXHIBIT NO. 1

[*Natchez (Miss.) Democrat*, September 28, 1964]

Klan Denies Any Part In Bombings

E. L. McDaniel, Grand Dragon of the United Klan of America, Realm of Mississippi, yesterday issued a signed statement in which he denied that the Klan in Adams County and Natchez have had any part in bombings or other acts which have created strife and turmoil in Natchez.

He stated further that "The United Klan of America does not condone nor advocate the bombings which took place on Friday night, nor any of the previous acts which have created

strife and turmoil in our city."

The complete statement of Mr. McDaniel is as follows:

September 26, 1964

To the Citizens of Adams County:

I would like to take this opportunity to inform the citizens of Adams County and all parties concerned that the United Klan of America does not condone nor advocate the bombings which took place last night nor any of the previous acts which have created strife and turmoil in our city, although the Klan has been accused of them. The Klan has nothing to gain by such acts.

May all citizens strive to preserve law and order in our city.

Yours for God and Country,

E. L. McDaniel,

E. L. McDaniel, Grand Dragon,
Realm of Mississippi

Mr. APPELL. Following arrest by the Mississippi Highway Safety Patrol of the UKA Klansmen, the Natchez Klavern, which had been incorporated under the Adams County Civic & Betterment Association, passed a resolution deploring what the resolution described as "unlawful arrest and search by the State Highway Patrol," and announced the launching of a campaign to raise funds. (See Paul Foster Exhibit No. 3, pp. 2999, 3000.)

The president of the Klavern front organization was Paul Foster, the first chaplain of the White Knights, then the exalted cyclops of the Klavern, and now Grand Klaliff of the United Klans of America, Realm office.

McDaniel in January 1965 criticized other State units of the United Klans of America for not sending financial support to defend Klansmen arrested in Mississippi. He said only \$300 had been sent to Mississippi from other States and \$162 from the imperial office. McDaniel stated that about \$3,000 had been collected for the defense of some 40 Klansmen arrested in Mississippi. In spite of this, he issued a statement which appeared in the *Clarion-Ledger*, Jackson, Mississippi, April 1, 1965, in which after welcoming the investigation by the Committee on Un-American Activities he was quoted as saying, "I have always advocated nonviolence and will continue to do so."

(Document marked "Edward McDaniel Exhibit No. 2" follows:)

EDWARD MCDANIEL EXHIBIT NO. 2
[Jackson, Miss., *Clarion-Ledger*, April 1, 1965]

Grand Dragon To Welcome Investigation

NATCHEZ (AP) — The Grand Dragon of the Mississippi Realm of the United Klans of America said here he "welcomed an investigation of the KKK."

E. L. McDaniel of Natchez made the comment after Rep. Edwon Willis, D - La., chairman of the house UnAmerican Activities committee announced his group would look into activities of the Klan, the Black Muslims and others.

McDaniel said he had no knowledge of the so-called "squads" that Willis talked about in announcing the probe.

"If such squads existed, I would know about them."

McDaniel said Willis stated that the Klan was not in the best tradition of Americanism. "I would hope that Mr. Willis has not formed an opinion before investigation of the truth.

"I hope that at the conclusion of the investigation, the Klan can continue to hold his committee in high esteem as a great committee for Americanism."

McDaniel said he urged all Mississippians to ignore the agitators who are plaguing the state. He called for calm.

"I have always advocated nonviolence and will continue to do so."

McDaniel heads an organization which has an estimated membership of 400.

In May 1965, an election of State officers was held at the Eola Hotel, Natchez, Mississippi, under the cover name of Mississippi Rescue Service. A caucus of imperial officers and Grand Dragons from many realms was also held.

Mississippi officers elected were E. L. McDaniel, Grand Dragon; P. L. Foster, Grand Klaliff; Charles Dickson, klo kard; W. W. Gwinn, G-w-i-n-n, grand kludd; Charles Stewart, grand kligrapp; John Dawson, grand klabee; F. B. Brown, grand kladd; B. W. Waldrup, outer guard; Henry Neese, inner guard, and Myron Wayne "Jack" Seale, grand night-hawk.

Henry Neese was replaced by Doyle Murray and L. C. Murray was appointed to the position of field secretary to the Grand Dragon. Appointed to the offices of great titan were Dexter Lamar Torrance, of Meridian, and Charles James Seal of Crossroads, Mississippi.

On July 10, 1965, a public rally was held at S-u-q-u-o-l-e-n-a Race Track near Meridian. McDaniel introduced the Neshoba County

Sheriff Lawrence Rainey, who had been arrested following the murder of the three civil rights workers in Philadelphia.

On July 22, 1965, Sheriff Rainey was again introduced by McDaniel, this time at a public rally near Greenville, Mississippi. Imperial Wizard Shelton shared the platform with Sheriff Rainey on this meeting and the one on July 10.

This information, Mr. Chairman, indicates that Mr. McDaniel possesses additional information which is both pertinent and relevant to this inquiry and would materially aid the Congress in enacting remedial legislation.

Mr. WELTNER. Mr. McDaniel, you have heard the statement of the committee's investigator. I give you an opportunity to reply to that statement, to confirm or challenge the accuracy of the information, or explain part of it. You may offer, if you desire, any additional information you deem relevant.

Do you have any matter you wish to present to the committee at this time?

Mr. McDANIEL. Sir, I respectfully decline to answer the question, based on the grounds previously stated.

Mr. WELTNER. I am advising, Mr. McDaniel, absent your rebuttal or absent any information which may come to this committee we will have to rely on the accuracy of this investigation.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. McDaniel, I hold in my hand a bulletin to units of the United Klans of America, Inc., Post Office Box 10753, Atlanta, Georgia, dated October 13, 1964, addressed "Esteemed Klanspeople." In part, it reads:

Due to the arrest of several white Mississippians who have been charged in connection with the recent bombings in McComb, Miss. The Grand Dragon of Miss. advises me that it is necessary to go to the assistance of these men who have been implicated by the press that they are Klansmen. However, the only thing they had concerning the Klan was a complimentary card of some sort. As you know we do not condone nor advocate such acts of violence, but we believe these men are victims of circumstances. Miss. needs your help send your donations to

E. L. McDaniel G.D. Miss.
P.O. BOX 1341, NATCHEZ, MISS.

This was sent out by the Grand Dragon, Calvin F. Craig, of Georgia.

Mr. McDaniel, did you advise the Grand Dragon that these men, who by their own statements and by sworn testimony are members of the United Klans of America, that they were not members of the United Klans of America?

Mr. McDANIEL. Sir, I respectfully decline to answer that question, based on the grounds previously stated.

(Document marked "Edward McDaniel Exhibit No. 3" follows:)

EDWARD McDANIEL EXHIBIT No. 3

Bulletin to Units of United Klans of America, Inc. asking for funds.

UNITED KLANS
OF AMERICA INC.
P.O. BOX 19753
ATLANTA, GA.
OCT. 13, 1964

Esteemed Klanspeople;

Less than one month now remains before the general election November 3. The American people by the millions will go to the polls and cast their vote for the one they think will be best for our beloved country. It is a must that you a member of the Klan and as a Patriotic American encourage voters to exercise their right and go to the polls and VOTE. I ask each and every member to work and support their choice for president be it JOHNSON or GOLDWATER.....
CALL the campaign office of your candidate and offer your needed help or either you can set back and complain for the next four years.....

1965 GEORGIA STATE KLANVOKATION WILL BE HELD AT SAVANNAH, GEORGIA IN THE MONTH OF JULY. DATE WILL BE RELEASED AT A LATER TIME. Savannah Klan # 41 will be the Host so now we have 8 months to plan the Savannah trip I feel sure many will take their vacation at this time. We will have another State Klanvokation this year 1964 which will bring us up to date. Time and place will be put in the next news letter. Their will be a number of positions up for reelection on the State Board.

NOVEMBER 21 Saturday. TURKEY SHOOT at Sam Pooles Place on Hwy# 81. 6 miles north of Covington, Ga. Benefit Covington #38 Klavern.

OCT. 29. 8PM Old 66 N'side Dr. and Marietta St. Atlanta will have a naturalization all units are invited to bring their candidates and members (MEN ONLY) E.C. Cleaper says Donuts and Coffee will be served also he says to bring your robes.

The F.B.I. continues to harass the men in Athens, Ga. they are in still need of financial help.

I would like for any unit that has any problems that they cannot handle themselves to write and let the State Board try to advise or offer suggestions. But let us all understand that all of our troubles are to be handled in the chain of command as the organization is set up. That is why we elect officers..... In a recent conversation with the Imperial Wizard the pins adopted in 3ham should be in the hands of each state. The G.D.s office will let you know when they are ready for distribution here in Georgia.

In the coming months let us renew our faith in the organization and strive for UNITY in the UNITED KLANS OF AMERICA INC.

Due to the arrest of several white Mississippians who have been charged in connection with the recent bombings in McComb, Miss. The Grand Dragon of Miss. advises me that it is necessary to go to the assistance of these men who have been implicated by the press that they are Klansmen. However the only thing they had concerning the Klan was a complimentary card of some sort. As you know we do not condone nor advocate such acts of violence, but we believe these men are victims of circumstances. Miss. needs your help send your donations to

E.L. McDaniel G.D. Miss.
P.O. BOX 1341
NATCHEZ, MISS.

Klanspeople the work that you do in the next 3 weeks may be the turning factor in the future of this great and glorious country. A M E R I C A

THE KLAN DID IT BEFORE LET THE UNITED
DO IT NOW

Yours for GOD and Country
Calvin F. Craig

Mr. APPELL. Is the deceit of the United Klans of America about its nonviolent position which it gives to the general public also comparable to the deceit which it gives to its own members with respect to violence of its membership?

Mr. McDANIEL. Sir, I respectfully decline to answer that question, based upon the grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. McDaniel, did you attend—I put it to you as a fact, and ask you to affirm or deny the fact, that you attended a public rally of the United Klans of America, Realm of Louisiana, held at the West Monroe Fairgrounds, West Monroe, Louisiana, on December 6, 1964? I ask you to affirm or deny that fact.

Mr. McDANIEL. Sir, I respectfully decline to answer that question, based upon the grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. Did you advise Klansmen there that you had, you and your lieutenants that accompanied you, had to return to Natchez, Mississippi, because Imperial Wizard Shelton was in Mississippi contacting United Klans units in that State about raising money to defend the individuals arrested by the FBI on the murder of the civil rights workers the previous summer.

Mr. McDANIEL. Sir, I respectfully decline to answer that question, based upon the grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. I have no further questions, Mr. Chairman.

Mr. WELTNER. Mr. McDaniel, according to our investigation, you had placed in the public press in September 1964 a statement to the effect that you wished to inform all parties concerned that the United Klan does not condone or advocate bombing. I want to ask you today, Mr. McDaniel, does the United Klan condone or advocate bombing?

Mr. McDANIEL. Sir, I respectfully decline to answer that question, based upon the grounds previously stated.

Mr. WELTNER. How many members are there of the Mississippi Realm of the United Klans of America?

Mr. McDANIEL. Sir, I respectfully decline to answer that question, based upon the grounds previously stated.

Mr. WELTNER. In April of this year, according to our investigation, you issued a statement welcoming this inquiry by the House Committee on Un-American Activities.

Now in connection with that, you stated, I believe, "I have always advocated nonviolence and will continue to do so."

I would like to know, Mr. McDaniel, today whether or not you as the chief executive officer of the Mississippi Realm of the United Klans of America do advocate nonviolence?

Mr. CHALMERS. Mr. Chairman, I do not intend to correct the Chair, but I believe the Chair said in April of this year. I believe it was April of last year.

Mr. WELTNER. April 1965. Thank you, Mr. Chalmers.

With that correction, I would ask the witness whether or not he does advocate nonviolence.

Mr. McDANIEL. Sir, I respectfully decline to answer that question, based upon the grounds previously stated.

Mr. WELTNER. How much money was collected for the defense of Klansmen involved in several legal proceedings in Mississippi pursuant to this bulletin issued by Grand Dragon of Georgia and other efforts among the other Klans?

Mr. McDANIEL. Sir, I respectfully decline to answer the question, based upon the ground previously stated.

Mr. WELTNER. Do you know Lawrence Rainey, the sheriff of Neshoba County, Mississippi?

Mr. McDANIEL. Sir, I respectfully decline to answer that question, based upon the grounds previously stated.

Mr. WELTNER. Mr. McDaniel, was there not broadcast widely in this country a CBS television documentary on September 17, 1965, wherein you introduced Sheriff Rainey on the platform of the public gathering of the Mississippi Realm of the United Klans of America? Isn't that a fact?

Mr. McDANIEL. Sir, I respectfully decline to answer that question, based upon the grounds previously stated.

Mr. WELTNER. Is Sheriff Rainey a member of the United Klans of America?

Mr. McDANIEL. Sir, I respectfully decline to answer that question, based upon the grounds previously stated.

Mr. WELTNER. Did you invite Sheriff Rainey to make an investigation of the United Klans of America as indicated on that television program?

Mr. McDANIEL. Sir, I respectfully decline to answer that question, based upon the grounds previously stated.

Mr. WELTNER. Mr. McDaniel, did you discuss with any of the following parties their appearance before this committee today: Paul Dewey Wilson, Murphy Duncan, Emery Lee? Did you have any discussion with any of these parties as to their appearance before this committee?

Mr. McDANIEL. Sir, I respectfully decline to answer the question, based on the grounds previously stated.

Mr. WELTNER. Do you have some further questions, Mr. Appell?

Mr. APPELL. Yes.

Mr. McDaniel, someone mailed to the committee a clipping from a newspaper which I believe to be a Jackson, Mississippi, paper, which carries a caption, "Over 100 Crosses Burned In State."

The article sets forth that this, according to the Mississippi Highway Patrol, was strictly a planned operation by the United Klans of America and I quote:

"Klansmen were advised a week or so in advance to take part in this protest burning, which was in protest of the House Un-American activities committee hearings which resumed Tuesday."

I ask you if you as the Grand Dragon ordered these series of cross-burnings and what did you hope to accomplish by them?

Mr. McDANIEL. Sir, I respectfully decline to answer that question based upon the grounds previously stated.

(Document marked "Edward McDaniel Exhibit No. 4" follows:)

EDWARD McDANIEL EXHIBIT No. 4

[Unidentified Mississippi newspaper of January 5, 1966]

Over 100 Crosses Burned In State

By JOHN HALL
Associated Press Writer

Officials said Tuesday probably over 100 crosses were set aflame from one end of Mississippi to the other Monday night in a nearly simultaneous Ku Klux Klan operation protesting resumption of Congressional investigation of the KKK.

Gunfire between officer and clandestine cross-burners was reported in at least two places, and at least eight men were arrested in three places.

The Highway Patrol said it was positive at least 70 crosses were burned in an operation that got underway about 10 p.m. Monday night.

Another report came from an official who declined to be quoted by name said nearly 100 crosses had been reported and more were expected and "probably a very few were never observed. These are minimum figures . . . or several could have been reported twice."

He added "This was strictly a planned operation by the United Klans of America."

MET GUNFIRE

"Klansmen were advised a week or so in advance to take part in this protest burning, which was in protest of the House Un-American activities committee hearings which resumed Tuesday."

A group of men met gunfire when they tossed a flaming cross in the yard of the home of Meridian Attorney Wilham Ready but escaped.

Meridian police said a police stakeout fired six shots and Ready himself blasted a way twice with a shotgun, but it was not known if they hit any cross-burners.

In North Mississippi, men in

a pickup truck opened fire on FBI agents seeking the license tag number of their pickup truck after the men dropped a burning cross before the Benton County Citizens Club building a Civil Rights headquarters.

Bobby Byrd, 22, and Allen Byrd, both of Benton county, were arrested and charged with assault.

FBI, Highway Patrol and county officers chased the pickup to Allen Byrd's farm and captured Bobby in nearby woods. Allen turned himself in Tuesday.

The patrol said crosses and expended .30 caliber and shotgun ammunition were found in the pickup truck.

In another Meridian incident, police arrested five men on charges of conspiracy to commit a crime after a kerosene-soaked cross was discovered in their pickup truck.

OUT ON BOND

The men, who were released on \$500 bond, were identified as Mack Holdiness, 41, Thomas L. Cockrell, 32, Charles May 25, Charles Kenneth Harrison 31, and Robert Broadhead, 23, all of Meridian.

The patrol also reported at least one man was arrested at Pontotoc in connection with crosses. Several persons were surprised just inside Monticello burning a cross, but there were no arrests.

Crosses burned by county in a partial list, officials reported, showed Pearl River with 15, Washington 11, Winston 10, Lauderdale eight, Hinds seven, Pike seven, Marshall six, Choctaw five, Clarke five, Pontotoc four, Sharkey four, Adams four, Wayne four, Benton three, Clay three, Lincoln three, Jones three and Lowndes two.

Officials also reported at least one cross burned in Neshoba, Leake, Tishomingo, Lawrence, Tippah and Warren counties, and several in Rankin and Madison. They said figures were a minimum.

The crosses generally appeared in front of desegregated schools or at other public places, such as courthouses and on highways and streets, particularly at intersections.

GOT INSTRUCTIONS

The official who reported the figure of 100 said Klansmen were instructed to put the crosses in public places and "if they decided to go down and put it in front of the house of one of his enemies that was that."

The FBI said federal charges of assaulting an officer had not been placed against the men arrested in Benton county. The offense carries a penalty of 10 years in prison and \$10,000 fine as a maximum if a deadly weapon is used.

In Jackson, crosses appeared aflame in front of six desegregated schools and the city's Negro Municipal Auditorium at College Park.

The schools were Murrah, Provine and Central High schools and Robert E. Lee, Barr and George Elementary schools.

In Washington county, authorities attributed the cross-burnings to the United Klans of America and said they probably know identities of the Klansmen involved.

Witnesses, they said, saw two carloads of men stop and burn a cross after donning KKK robes and hoods.

Other crosses in Meridian were set aflame at the home of Mayor Al Key, Meridian City Junior College and Marion Park Elementary School. The two schools have Negro students along with whites.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. McDaniel, the *Philadelphia Bulletin* of December 24, 1965, states that the Grand Dragon of the Mississippi Ku Klux Klan last night had Natchez Police Chief J. T. Robinson arrested on a charge of failing to enforce the law.

And the article stated that he was so arrested, and I ask you, Mr. McDaniel, as Grand Dragon, whether this charge of failing to perform a duty, which any citizen can perform under Mississippi law, was designed by you to remove from the leadership of the police department a police chief who was anti-Klan in order to have promoted members of the United Klans of America who were members of that police force?

Mr. McDANIEL. Sir, I respectfully decline to answer that question on the grounds previously stated.

(Document marked "Edward McDaniel Exhibit No. 5" follows:)

EDWARD McDANIEL EXHIBIT NO. 5
[Philadelphia, Pa., *Bulletin*, December 24, 1965]

Klan Charge Brings Arrest Of Police Chief

Grand Dragon Says Natchez Official Failed in Duty

Natchez, Miss., Dec. 24 — (UPI)—The grand dragon of the Mississippi Ku Klux Klan last night had Natchez Police Chief I. T. Robinson arrested on a charge of failing to enforce the law.

In Mississippi, anyone can sign an affidavit and have a man arrested, and does not have to substantiate his charge until a later hearing.

Robinson was arrested by

Sheriff Odell Anders and released on a \$100 bond.

There was no official explanation of the charges, but Robinson said grand dragon E. L. McDaniel, a Natchez resident, had been urging him to arrest civil rights leaders under a state anti-boycott law.

Negros have renewed a boycott of Natchez merchants, because, they claim, two policemen unnecessarily beat Negroes in a racial flareup on Wednesday. The boycott had been called off Dec. 3 when 22 merchants agreed to hire Negro clerks.

Reprieve for Negroes

Baton Rouge, La., Dec. 24 — (AP) — U. S. District Judge E. Gordon West late yesterday issued a restraining order to keep Negro sharecroppers in West Feliciana Parish from being evicted by their white landlords until the court can decide whether they are being harassed for registering to vote.

(At this point Mr. Senner entered the hearing room.)

Mr. APPELL. James K. Greer in a statement given to the Mississippi Highway Patrol, identified as a man he knew to be a Klansman Captain Wisner of that police department. Was your action against Chief Robinson designed to promote Captain Wisner?

Mr. McDANIEL. Sir, I respectfully decline to answer that question, based upon the grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. I have no further questions.

Mr. WELTNER. One further matter.

Mr. McDaniel, you were directed by the committee to produce the documents referred to in paragraph 2 of the subpoena served upon you. I extend to you at this point the opportunity to make known to this

committee any reason why you might be unable to produce those documents. You do have that opportunity at this point to state, if that be the case, under oath that you are unable to comply with the subpoena by virtue of the fact that, if that is the case, that you do not have possession or you do not have any such records in your custody or control or that they are not available to you.

You now have that opportunity if you so desire.

Mr. CHALMERS. I am not certain whether that is a question or not, Mr. Chairman.

Mr. WELTNER. It is not a question, it is an opportunity I am giving the witness at this point, if he so desires, to state that or to bring that matter to the committee's attention. I make that offer in view of the action that the House of Representatives took on yesterday with regard to similar requirements of this committee.

Hearing no response by the witness or his counsel, I will assume that he does not desire to make any statement at this point.

Mr. SENNER. Mr. Chairman.

Mr. McDaniel, do you have in your possession or control the documents or records called for by this subpoena in paragraph 2 as ordered by the chairman of this committee to be produced at this point?

Mr. McDANIEL. Sir, I respectfully decline to answer that question, based upon the grounds previously stated.

Mr. SENNER. Do you have any knowledge of where those records might be so that you can easily obtain them and furnish them to this committee to comply with the subpoena and the order of the chairman of this committee?

Mr. McDANIEL. Sir, I respectfully decline to answer that question, based on the grounds previously stated.

Mr. WELTNER. There being no further questions, the witness will be excused.

The committee will stand in recess until 10 a.m. tomorrow, and the place of meeting of the subcommittee will be in the House Caucus Room in the Cannon Office Building.

I might announce that the area to be inquired into tomorrow will be with regard to the State of Alabama.

(Whereupon, at 4:20 p.m., Thursday, February 3, 1966, the subcommittee recessed, to reconvene at 10 a.m., Friday, February 4, 1966.)

ACTIVITIES OF KU KLUX KLAN ORGANIZATIONS IN THE UNITED STATES

Part 4

FRIDAY, FEBRUARY 4, 1966

UNITED STATES HOUSE OF REPRESENTATIVES,
SUBCOMMITTEE OF THE
COMMITTEE ON UN-AMERICAN ACTIVITIES,
Washington, D.C.

PUBLIC HEARINGS

The subcommittee of the Committee on Un-American Activities, as reconstituted for the February 4 hearings, met, pursuant to recess, at 10:20 a.m. in the Caucus Room, Cannon House Office Building, Washington, D.C., Hon. Charles L. Weltner (chairman of the subcommittee) presiding.

(Subcommittee members: Representatives Charles L. Weltner, of Georgia, chairman; John M. Ashbrook, of Ohio; and John H. Buchanan, Jr., of Alabama.)

Subcommittee members present: Representatives Weltner and Buchanan.

Staff members present: Francis J. McNamara, director; William Hitz, general counsel; Alfred M. Nittle, counsel; Donald T. Appell, chief investigator; and Phillip R. Manuel, investigator.

Mr. WELTNER. The subcommittee will come to order.

I file for the record at this point a designation of a subcommittee consisting of myself as chairman, Messrs. Ashbrook and Buchanan as associate members, for the purpose of conducting hearings on Friday, February 4. A quorum of that subcommittee is present, and Mr. Appell, you will call your first witness.

(The order of appointment of the subcommittee follows:)

FEBRUARY 2, 1966.

To Mr. Francis J. McNamara,
Director, Committee on Un-American Activities:

Pursuant to the provisions of the law and the Rules of this Committee, I hereby appoint a subcommittee of the Committee on Un-American Activities consisting of Honorable Charles L. Weltner as Chairman, and Honorable John M. Ashbrook and Honorable John Buchanan as associate members, to conduct hearings in Washington, D.C. on Friday, February 4, 1966, as contemplated by the resolution adopted by the Committee on the 30th day of March, 1965, authorizing hearings concerning the activities of the various Ku Klux Klan organizations in the United States.

Please make this action a matter of Committee record.

If any member indicates his inability to serve, please notify me.

Given under my hand this 2nd day of February, 1966.

/s/ Edwin E. Willis,
EDWIN E. WILLIS,

Chairman, Committee on Un-American Activities.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Charles J. Seal? Would his attorney come forward?

Mr. WELTNER. Mr. Chalmers, you are appearing here on behalf of the witness, Charles J. Seal?

Mr. CHALMERS. Yes, sir, I am, Mr. Chairman. Yesterday I received a telegram from Dr. W. F. Stringer of Poplarville, Mississippi, who has been appointed by the Veterans' Administration to look after this ex-veteran with respect to a heart condition that he has.

Now the telegram that I received yesterday afternoon after the hearing was recessed, I did not feel was satisfactory, so I had Mr. Seal contact Dr. Stringer again, and this telegram was received this morning:

Charles J. Seals

Room 522 Congress Motel, Wash., D.C.

Mr. Seals, in addition to the information sent you this morning I believe that it would be against your health to be required to testify in any stressful situation.

W. F. STRINGER, M.D.

Mr. WELTNER. You are asking the committee to excuse the witness on the basis of that message?

Mr. CHALMERS. Yes, sir; I am, and may I say this for the record and for the chairman's information?

This young man has had about six heart attacks, as I understand, and he is under constant supervision of the Veterans' Administration, through the Dr. Stringer that they have asked for.

Mr. WELTNER. Well, without objection, the telegram of the physician will be made a part of the record and this witness will be excused.

You are excused, Mr. Seal.

Call your next witness, Mr. Appell.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Robert Sidney Thomas.

Mr. WELTNER. Do you swear the testimony you will give in this hearing will be the truth, the whole truth, and nothing but the truth, so help you God?

Mr. ROBERT THOMAS. Yes, sir.

Mr. WELTNER. Be seated.

Proceed, Mr. Appell.

TESTIMONY OF ROBERT SIDNEY THOMAS, ACCOMPANIED BY COUNSEL, LESTER V. CHALMERS, JR.

Mr. APPELL. Would you state your full name for the record?

Mr. ROBERT THOMAS. Robert Sidney Thomas.

Mr. APPELL. Are you appearing here today in accordance with a subpoena served upon you at 2802 Second Place, Northwest, Center Point, Birmingham, Alabama, on the 3d day of November 1965 by a deputy United States marshal?

Mr. ROBERT THOMAS. Yes, sir.

Mr. APPELL. Are you represented by counsel?

Mr. ROBERT THOMAS. Yes, sir.

Mr. APPELL. Will counsel identify himself for the record?

Mr. CHALMERS. Lester V. Chalmers, Jr., attorney at law, Room 501, First Federal Building, Raleigh, North Carolina.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Thomas, the subpoena served upon you contained an attachment which was made a part of the subpoena, and according to the terms of the subpoena, you were directed to bring with you and to produce documents set forth in paragraph 1 of the subpoena which reads as follows:

All books, records, documents, correspondence, and memoranda relating to the organization of and the conduct of business and affairs of the Invisible Empire, United Klans, Knights of the Ku Klux Klan of America, Inc., also known as the United Klans of America, Inc., Knights of the Ku Klux Klan, and affiliated organizations, namely, the Alabama Rescue Service, Province #5, Realm of Alabama and Eastview Klavern #13, in your possession, custody or control, or maintained by you or available to you as Titan, Province #5, Realm of Alabama, and former Exalted Cyclops, Eastview Klavern #13 of the Invisible Empire, United Klans, Knights of the Ku Klux Klan of America, Inc., also known as the United Klans of America, Inc., Knights of the Ku Klux Klan.

In the representative capacity set forth in paragraph 1, I ask you to produce the documents called for.

Mr. ROBERT THOMAS. I respectfully decline to deliver to the committee any and all documents as demanded by the committee under subpoena dated October 14, 1965, for the reason that I honestly feel that to do so might tend to incriminate me in the violation of my rights as guaranteed me by amendment 5, 1, 4, and 14 of the Constitution of the United States of America.

I respectfully decline to deliver to the committee any and all records as requested by this committee under subpoena dated October 14, 1965, for that information is not relevant, germane to the subject under investigation and the same would not aid the Congress in a consideration of any valid remedial legislation, nor is such inquiry within the scope of that authorized by Rule XI of the rules adopted by the 89th Congress, by House Resolution 8, adopted January 4, 1965.

Mr. WELTNER. Mr. Chalmers?

Mr. CHALMERS. Mr. Chairman, it is stipulated that the witness has been apprised of the chairman's opening statement with respect to the matter and that he is familiar with the contents thereof.

Mr. WELTNER. Mr. Thomas, the committee does not accept your reasons for refusing to produce these documents. Accordingly, I order and direct you to produce the documents required in the paragraph just read by the investigator. You are directed to produce those documents at this time.

Mr. ROBERT THOMAS. Sir, I respectfully decline to deliver to the committee the documents heretofore ordered by the chairman, based upon the grounds previously stated.

Mr. WELTNER. Mr. Chalmers, will you stipulate also that the directions in the subpoena to produce the documents are those documents maintained in an official representative capacity of this witness?

Mr. CHALMERS. As stated in the subpoena.

Mr. WELTNER. As stated in the subpoena.

All right, Mr. Appell.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Thomas, paragraph 2 directs you to produce:

All books, records, documents, correspondence, and memoranda in your possession, custody or control, or maintained by or available to you, in your capacity as Titan, Province #5, Realm of Alabama, and former Exalted Cyclops, Eastview Klavern #13 of the United Klans of America, Inc., Knights of the Ku Klux Klan, which the "Constitution and Laws" of said organization authorize and require to be maintained by you and any other officer of said organization, the same being in your possession, custody or control.

In the representative capacity set forth in paragraph 2, Mr. Thomas, I ask you to produce the documents called for.

(Witness confers with counsel.)

Mr. ROBERT THOMAS. Sir, I respectively decline to deliver to the committee the documents requested, based upon the grounds previously stated.

Mr. WELTNER. Mr. Thomas, I order and direct you to produce these documents, and I inquire of Mr. Chalmers whether the same stipulation as to the representative capacity stated in the subpoena applies in this connection.

Mr. CHALMERS. It does, sir, and also the familiarity with the chairman's opening statement.

Mr. WELTNER. You are directed to produce the documents, Mr. Thomas.

Mr. ROBERT THOMAS. Sir, I respectively decline to deliver to the committee the documents ordered by the chairman, based upon the grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Thomas, when and where were you born?

Mr. WELTNER. Prior to going into that, Mr. Appell. Mr. Thomas, you have at this point an opportunity under oath to present any reason to this committee why you are unable to produce documents called for in this subpoena. You have that opportunity at this point: Either that they are not in your possession or that you have no custody or control over them or you have no access to them, and you have the opportunity to make any statement to that effect at this point.

Hearing no response, the investigator will proceed.

Mr. APPELL. When and where were you born, Mr. Thomas?

Mr. ROBERT THOMAS. I respectively decline to answer that question for the reason that I honestly feel any answer might tend to incriminate me in my rights as guaranteed to me by amendment 5, 1, 4, and 14 of the Constitution of the United States of America.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Thomas, in May of 1961, as a member of the Alabama Knights of the Ku Klux Klan, were you involved in the Freedom Bus trouble that was in Anniston and Birmingham? And in connection with that, did you have conversations with Imperial Wizard Robert M. Shelton?

Mr. ROBERT THOMAS. Sir, I respectively decline to answer that question, based upon the grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Thomas, in a legal action brought by Robert M. Shelton against the Tuscaloosa Newspapers, Incorporated, and Buford Boone, et al., during a pretrial deposition Mr. Shelton was asked:

In May, 1961, this was about the time of the so-called Freedom Bus trouble in Anniston and Birmingham, a long distance telephone call to your number in Tuscaloosa was charged to a Birmingham telephone listed to a Robert Thomas. Was Robert Thomas at that time a member of the Klan?

And Mr. Shelton was instructed not to answer.

Did you, as reported in the question, make a long-distance telephone call to Robert Shelton?

Mr. ROBERT THOMAS. Sir, I respectively decline to answer that question, based upon the grounds previously stated.

(Excerpt from Shelton deposition marked "Robert Thomas Exhibit No. 1" follows:)

ROBERT THOMAS EXHIBIT No. 1

| | | |
|------------------------|---|----------------------------|
| ROBERT M. SHELTON, |) | IN THE CIRCUIT COURT OF |
| | (| TUSCALOOSA COUNTY, ALABAMA |
| PLAINTIFF, |) | AT LAW |
| | (| |
| VS. |) | |
| | (| Case No. 19462 |
| TUSCALOOSA NEWSPAPERS, |) | |
| INC., A CORPORATION, | (| |
| BUFORD BOONE, ET AL., |) | |
| | (| |
| DEFENDANTS. |) | |
| | (| |

A P P E A R A N C E S

ON BEHALF OF PLAINTIFF: CROWNOVER & BURROUGHS

ON BEHALF OF DEFENDANTS: JONES, McEACHIN, ORMOND & FULTON

By: Mr. Bruce McEachin

DEPOSITION OF ROBERT M. SHELTON

Taken by Defendants before Jimmie R. Black as Commissioner on October 14, 1964 in Room 223 of the County Courthouse, Tuscaloosa, Alabama, in accordance with the provisions of Act No. 375 of the 1955 Legislature of Alabama, and pursuant to the following stipulation:

* * * * *

Q In May, 1961, this was about the time of the so-called Freedom Bus trouble in Anniston and Birmingham, a long distance telephone call to your number in Tuscaloosa was charged to a Birmingham telephone listed to a Robert Thomas. Was Robert Thomas at that time a member of the Klan?

MR. BURROUGHS: Instruct him not to answer.

* * * * *

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Thomas, do you know Gary Rowe?

Mr. ROBERT THOMAS. Sir, I respectfully decline to answer that question, based upon the grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. According to newspaper accounts, Gary Rowe testified in a Title 18, section 241, trial recently in Montgomery, Alabama, that on your instruction that he, Collie Leroy Wilkins, Eugene Thomas, and W. O. Eaton were sent on a night-riding mission in Selma, Alabama. Was his testimony truthful?

Mr. ROBERT THOMAS. Sir, I respectfully decline to answer that question, based upon the grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Chairman, in view of the witness' claim of privilege and his consistent refusal to answer my questions, I present to the committee the results of our investigation as they pertain to Robert Sidney Thomas.

Mr. Thomas was born on January 25, 1929, at Birmingham, Alabama. He has received a 2½ year high school education. He served in the United States Marine Corps from August 21, 1946, to July 9, 1948, and received an honorable discharge. He resides at 2519 18th Avenue, Birmingham, Alabama, and is employed by Southern Railroad Company, Birmingham.

In 1963, Mr. Thomas was the exalted cyclops of Eastview Klavern No. 13, and since 1964 has been great titan of Province No. 5, Realm of Alabama, which position he currently holds.

According to the committee's investigation, he is one of the most influential Klansmen in the United Klans of America in Alabama, and has the power to dictate the appointment of Klavern, realm, and even imperial officers.

Robert Thomas was a member of the Klan of Alabama at the time it was affiliated with the U.S. Klans, Knights of the Ku Klux Klan, under Eldon Edwards. When the Alabama Realm of the U.S. Klans was expelled because of the refusal of Robert M. Shelton to make accounting of funds and also because Imperial Wizard Edwards was unable to control the violence of the Alabama Klansmen, Thomas, Shelton, Hubert Page, and Fredrick Smith were the leaders in the creation of an independent Klan group known as the Alabama Knights of the Ku Klux Klan.

Many meetings in which the primary discussion is that of violence have been held at the residence of Robert Thomas.

Early in 1965, Robert Thomas discussed from the floor of a meeting of Eastview Klavern No. 13 that, in the future, members of the organization would adopt a new tactic in dealing with racial demonstrators. Thomas stated that in the future, no large number of Klansmen would show up at a demonstration—just one or two men, who would appear on the scene, and if able, would drop grenades out of a second-story window, or from a rooftop, into the midst of demonstrators, and then calmly leave the area. Thomas stated that, in using this tactic, they would considerably lessen the danger of having known Klansmen identified at the scene of racial demonstrations.

Thomas ordered Gary Rowe, Collie Leroy Wilkins, Eugene Thomas, and William Eaton to go to Selma, Alabama, on the night that Mrs. Viola Luzzo was murdered.

Robert Thomas attended a regular meeting of the Eastview Klavern on the night of March 25, 1964. During the meeting, he discussed a

forthcoming religious service to be conducted by Billy Graham. Thomas announced he expected trouble after the Graham rally. He pointed out that the last two times Billy Graham had held rallies, he had left the Negroes so depressed that they demonstrated after the rallies. Thomas expected that the city or county police would ask Klan support. He therefore advised the then exalted cyclops, Ronald Tidwell, to have all Klan leaders "in pocket."

September 27, 1964, a meeting was held at the home of Robert Thomas, during which a plan was formulated to dynamite and otherwise assault with hand grenades and automatic weapons a Negro night club known as the Flame Club.

On November 8, 1964, Robert Thomas attended a meeting of the Fort Payne, Alabama, Klavern. On April 30, 1964, Robert Thomas appointed Herbert Eugene Reeves as the exalted cyclops of Eastview Klavern No. 13, replacing Ronald Tidwell in that position.

This information, Mr. Chairman, indicates that Mr. Thomas possesses additional information which is both pertinent and relevant to this inquiry and would materially aid the Congress in enacting remedial legislation.

MR. WELTNER. Mr. Thomas, you have heard the sworn statement of the committee's investigator. You now have the opportunity to reply to any portion of that statement, to confirm, challenge the accuracy of the information, to explain any part of the statement. In addition, you may, if you desire, offer any other matter which the committee deems relevant. I give you that opportunity now and point out that the record of this hearing today, unless it is rebutted by other evidence or by yourself, will show that you are the party responsible for the presence in Selma of four men, who have since been convicted of involvement in one of the most notorious and brutal murders in the last decade. So you have that opportunity at this point, to make any statement that you wish to make.

The witness remains silent, and upon that choice by the witness, I must advise him that unless other evidence comes to the attention of the committee, then we will rely upon the accuracy of this investigation.

MR. APPELL. Mr. Thomas, to your certain knowledge, have members of the United Klans of America been deputized in either the State highway patrol and the sheriff's departments or police departments throughout Province No. 5?

MR. ROBERT THOMAS. I respectfully decline to answer that question for the reasons that I honestly feel that my answer might tend to incriminate me in violation of my rights as guaranteed to me by amendment 5, 1, 4, and 14 of the Constitution of the United States of America.

MR. APPELL. With respect to the Klavern at Fort Payne, Alabama, Mr. Thomas, do you know the officers of that Klavern to now be George D. Killian, K-i-l-l-i-a-n, of Route 1, Portersville, Alabama; Guton, G-u-t-o-n, H. Tutor, T-u-t-o-r, of 600 South Alabama Avenue, Fort Payne; and Cecil King of 706 Turner Avenue, Fort Payne?

MR. ROBERT THOMAS. Sir, I respectfully decline to answer that question, based upon the grounds previously stated.

MR. APPELL. Mr. Thomas, do you know of the existence within the State of Alabama of an Imperial Klokann Committee?

Mr. ROBERT THOMAS. Sir, I respectfully decline to answer that question, based upon the grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. I put it to you as a fact that it is the responsibility of the klokann committee to carry out acts of violence deemed necessary by Klavern leaders or by Klaverns themselves, or realm or imperial officers.

Mr. ROBERT THOMAS. Sir, I respectfully decline to answer that question, based upon the grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. Do you know Ralph Roton to be a member—Let me name them all. Do you know Ralph Roton, Herbert Eugene Reeves, Cecil Henson, Eugene Thomas, Madison Hill, and Ronald Tidwell to be members of the Imperial Klokann Committee?

Mr. ROBERT THOMAS. Sir, I respectfully decline to answer that question, based upon the grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. Do you possess knowledge of the bombing of the 16th Street Baptist Church in 1963, at which four young girls were killed?

Mr. ROBERT THOMAS. Sir, I respectfully decline to answer that question, based upon the grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. Do you know J. B. Stoner?

Mr. ROBERT THOMAS. Sir, I respectfully decline to answer that question, based upon the grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. Did you ever confer with J. B. Stoner with respect to an act of violence which would be carried out by members of the United Klans of America?

Mr. ROBERT THOMAS. Sir, I respectfully decline to answer that question, based upon the grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Chairman, the staff has no further questions to ask Mr. Thomas.

Mr. WELTNER. Mr. Thomas, did you in fact direct Gary Rowe, Collie Leroy Wilkins, and others to Selma, Alabama, on the night that Mrs. Viola Liuzzo was killed?

Mr. ROBERT THOMAS. Sir, I respectfully decline to answer that question, based upon the grounds previously stated.

Mr. WELTNER. Did you have any telephone conversations with those four men, subsequent to the shooting of Mrs. Liuzzo?

Mr. ROBERT THOMAS. Sir, I respectfully decline to answer that question, based upon the grounds previously stated.

Mr. WELTNER. Mr. Buchanan?

Mr. BUCHANAN. Mr. Chairman, since this witness is from the Realm of Alabama, as are other witnesses about to be called, I would like to reiterate today what I said on the first day of these hearings, that is, that I approach this investigation from the point of view of one who loves the South and who believes in its people and who knows about them, that an overwhelming majority there deplore acts of violence and terrorism.

I stated further that he who has nothing to hide has nothing to fear from this investigation. And it was my hope then, which I expressed, that the members of the Ku Klux Klan would come forward, would answer questions, would tell us whatever there might be that they could tell us that was good about their organization, and would demonstrate that the things that had been believed about them through the long years by a great many people, that they were, in fact, guilty of acts of violence and terrorism, were groundless.

Now this investigation has gone on for many weeks, running into months. We have heard testimony concerning bombings, burnings, beatings, and worse, concerning various Klan members and groups. We have yet to hear any testimony from any leader of any Klan group concerning that which is good and worthwhile about this organization that claims to be a Christian organization.

Now as far as I am concerned, whoever is guilty of committing acts of violence and terrorism, this criminal minority constitutes the worst enemy to the people of the South. This group, whoever they may be, plays into the hands of the Communist conspiracy in this country and around the world by forwarding the aims and goals of communism, in stirring racial dissension in the South and elsewhere, by feeding grist for the Communist propaganda mill into that mill, that it might be dispensed all over the world.

These people are responsible for the whole world thinking the falsehood about the South, that acts of violence and terrorism are representative of the fine people of the South, and this is not the case.

Such groups are responsible, in my considered judgment, for the passage, for building the motivation all over this country resulting in the passage, of legislation that some of us have not considered either wise or just, such as the 1965 Voting Rights Act, which in my judgment was neither wise nor just nor necessary. Those who committed acts of violence and terrorism set the stage for the passage of this act.

Now, Mr. Thomas, I want to give you one more opportunity to answer the charges presented in this hearing this day against you and, further, to tell us any good thing you know about the Ku Klux Klan organization, because I will say to you, sir, that whoever is guilty of such acts of violence and terrorism as have been indicated in this hearing, whoever these people are, they constitute the worst enemies to the people of the South. They are playing into the hands of the Communist conspiracy, and I think if you know any answers, you ought to give them. If you know any good thing about the Ku Klux Klan, you ought to say it, here and now, and I invite all the subsequent Alabama witnesses to do the same.

Mr. WELTNER. Failing any response from the witness, the record will so indicate.

Any further questions by the staff?

Mr. APPELL. None, Mr. Chairman.

Mr. WELTNER. Mr. Buchanan?

Mr. BUCHANAN. No, sir.

Mr. WELTNER. This witness may be excused.

Call your next witness.

Mr. APPELL. Herbert Thomas.

Mr. WELTNER. Do you solemnly swear that the testimony you shall give in this hearing will be the truth, the whole truth, and nothing but the truth, so help you God?

Mr. HERBERT THOMAS. I do.

**TESTIMONY OF HERBERT THOMAS, ACCOMPANIED BY COUNSEL,
LESTER V. CHALMERS, JR.**

Mr. APPELL. State your full name for the record, Mr. Thomas.

Mr. HERBERT THOMAS. Herbert Thomas.

Mr. APPELL. Are you appearing here today in accordance with a subpoena served upon you at 106 Low Street, Warrior, Alabama, W-a-r-r-i-o-r, on the 25th day of October 1965 by a deputy United States marshal?

Mr. HERBERT THOMAS. Yes, sir.

Mr. APPELL. Are you represented by counsel?

Mr. HERBERT THOMAS. Yes, sir.

Mr. APPELL. Would counsel identify himself for the record?

Mr. CHALMERS. Lester V. Chalmers, Jr., attorney at law, 501 First Federal Building, Raleigh, North Carolina.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Thomas, the subpoena served upon you contained an attachment, which was made a part of the subpoena. Under the terms of the subpoena, you were commanded to bring with you and to produce those documents set forth in paragraph 1, reading as follows:

All books, records, documents, correspondence, and memoranda relating to the organization of and the conduct of business and affairs of the Invisible Empire, United Klans, Knights of the Ku Klux Klan of America, Inc., also known as the United Klans of America, Inc., Knights of the Ku Klux Klan, and affiliated organizations, namely, the Alabama Rescue Service, and Warrior Klavern, Realm of Alabama, United Klans of America, in your possession, custody or control, or maintained by you or available to you as present or former Exalted Cyclops of Warrior Klavern, Realm of Alabama of the Invisible Empire, United Klans, Knights of the Ku Klux Klan of America, Inc., also known as the United Klans of America, Inc., Knights of the Ku Klux Klan.

In the representative capacity set forth in paragraph 1, I ask you to produce the documents.

Mr. HERBERT THOMAS. Sir, I respectfully decline to deliver to the committee any and all documents as demanded by the committee in a subpoena dated October 14, 1965, for the reason that I honestly feel that to do so might tend to incriminate me in violation of my rights as guaranteed to me by amendments 5, 1, 4, and 14 of the Constitution of the United States of America.

I respectfully decline to deliver to the committee any and all records as requested by this committee under subpoena dated October 14, 1965, for that information is not relevant, germane to the subject under investigation and the same would not aid the Congress in the consideration of any valid remedial legislation, nor is such inquiry within the scope of that authorized to be investigated by Rule XI of the rules adopted by the 89th Congress, by House Resolution 8, adopted January 4, 1965.

Mr. WELTNER. Mr. Chalmers, do we have the stipulation that the witness has been furnished a copy of the chairman's opening statement and is familiar with its contents and that the directions in the subpoena to produce documents are made to the witness in his official representative capacity as described?

Mr. CHALMERS. As stated in the subpoena; yes, sir.

Mr. WELTNER. Mr. Thomas, your reasons for failing to comply with the subpoena are not accepted by the committee, and as chairman of the subcommittee, I order and direct you to produce those documents.

Mr. HERBERT THOMAS. Sir, I respectfully decline to deliver to the committee the documents heretofore ordered by the chairman, based upon the grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Thomas, paragraph 2 of the attachment to the subpoena directs you to produce:

All books, records, documents, correspondence, and memoranda in your possession, custody or control, or maintained by or available to you, in your capacity as present or former Exalted Cyclops of Warrior Klavern, Realm of Alabama of the United Klans of America, Inc., Knights of the Ku Klux Klan, which the "Constitution and Laws" of said organization authorize and require to be maintained by you and any other officer of said organization, the same being in your possession, custody or control.

Under the representative capacity set forth in paragraph 2, I ask you to produce the documents called for.

(Witness confers with counsel.)

Mr. HERBERT THOMAS. Sir, I respectfully decline to deliver to the committee the documents heretofore ordered, based upon the grounds previously stated.

Mr. WELTNER. Do we have the same two stipulations with regard to this paragraph?

Mr. CHALMERS. Yes, sir.

Mr. WELTNER. Mr. Thomas, I order you to produce those records.

Mr. HERBERT THOMAS. Sir, I respectfully decline to deliver to the committee the documents heretofore ordered by the chairman, based upon the grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Thomas, as an exalted cyclops of the United Klans of America, Realm of Alabama, did you participate in a konvokation or kloncilium which authorized Mrs. Robert Shelton to comake checks drawn against the Alabama Rescue Service, using the name James J. Hendrix?

Mr. HERBERT THOMAS. Sir, I respectfully decline to answer that question for the reason that I honestly feel my answer might tend to incriminate me in violation of my rights as guaranteed to me by amendments 5, 1, 4, and 14 of the Constitution of the United States.

Mr. APPELL. Did you vote to authorize Carol Long to comake checks with Robert M. Shelton, using the name "T. M. Montgomery"?

Mr. HERBERT THOMAS. Sir, I respectfully decline to answer that question, based upon the grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Thomas, the committee's investigation established that as of April 1965 that you were the exalted cyclops of Warrior Klavern, Warrior, Alabama, of the United Klans of America, Realm of Alabama. Is the investigative result of the committee factual?

Mr. HERBERT THOMAS. Sir, I respectfully decline to answer that question, based upon the grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Thomas, under the procedures, the operational procedures of the United Klans of America, each Klavern appoints a klokann committee, whose members are appointed by the exalted cyclops. Did you as exalted cyclops appoint a klokann committee?

Mr. HERBERT THOMAS. Sir, I respectfully decline to answer that question, based upon the grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. In addition to yourself as the exalted cyclops who are the officers of the Warrior Klavern?

Mr. HERBERT THOMAS. Sir, I respectfully decline to answer that question, based upon the grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Thomas, I put it to you as a fact, and ask you to affirm or deny the fact, that you were born on August 19, 1914, at Beltona, B-e-l-t-o-n-a, Alabama.

Mr. HERBERT THOMAS. Sir, I respectfully decline to answer that question, based upon the grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Chairman, the staff has no further questions to ask of this witness.

Mr. BUCHANAN. Mr. Chairman.

Mr. Thomas, I would like to give you the same opportunity I gave to the other Mr. Thomas. Now we have found in some States, and we have had some testimony indicating there were men who came into the Ku Klux Klan with no idea of wrongdoing, out of strong convictions, that have not been guilty of any wrongdoing, and some of those have, since the beginning of this hearing, disassociated themselves from the United Klans and other like groups. I want to give you opportunity today to testify to this committee as to anything good you know as to the denial of any charges that have been made, or I want to invite you to follow the example of other like men who have themselves entered an organization with no intent of wrongdoing and have, therefore, disassociated themselves from that organization in light of the things that we have uncovered in these hearings.

I didn't ask a question. I want to give you an opportunity to speak, if you will.

Mr. WELTNER. The record will indicate the witness remains silent. The witness is excused.

Call your next witness, Mr. Appell.

Mr. APPELL. Ronald Jefferson Tidwell.

Mr. WELTNER. Raise your right hand, please.

Do you solemnly swear the testimony you are to give in this hearing will be the truth, the whole truth, and nothing but the truth, so help you God?

Mr. TIDWELL. I do.

Mr. WELTNER. Be seated.

TESTIMONY OF RONALD JEFFERSON TIDWELL, ACCOMPANIED BY COUNSEL, LESTER V. CHALMERS, JR.

Mr. APPELL. State your full name for the record, Mr. Tidwell.

Mr. TIDWELL. Ronald Jefferson Tidwell.

Mr. APPELL. Are you appearing here today in accordance with a subpoena served upon you on the 26th day of October 1965 at 1309-16th Avenue North, Birmingham, Alabama, by a deputy United States marshal?

Mr. CHALMERS. May I inquire, please, sir, what is the date of the subpoena, the date of its issuance by the chairman? I believe it is the 14th.

Mr. APPELL. 14 October; yes, sir. It was served the 26th.

(Witness confers with counsel.)

Mr. TIDWELL. Yes.

Mr. WELTNER. The witness is represented by counsel. Will he identify himself at this point?

Mr. CHALMERS. Lester V. Chalmers, Jr., attorney at law, Room 501, First Federal Building, Raleigh, North Carolina.

MR. APPELL. Mr. Tidwell, the subpoena served upon you contained an attachment, which was made a part of the subpoena. And under the terms of subpoena, you were directed to bring with you and to produce documents set forth in two paragraphs. Paragraph 1 reads:

All books, records, documents, correspondence, and memoranda relating to the organization of and the conduct of business and affairs of the Invisible Empire, United Klans, Knights of the Ku Klux Klan of America, Inc., also known as the United Klans of America, Inc., Knights of the Ku Klux Klan, and affiliated organizations, namely, the Alabama Rescue Service, and Eastview Klavern #13, in your possession, custody or control, or maintained by you or available to you as former Exalted Cyclops of Eastview Klavern #13 of the Invisible Empire, United Klans, Knights of the Ku Klux Klan of America, Inc., also known as the United Klans of America, Inc., Knights of the Ku Klux Klan.

In the representative capacity set forth in paragraph 1, I ask you to produce the documents called for.

MR. TIDWELL. Sir, I respectfully decline to deliver to the committee any and all documents as demanded by the committee in a subpoena dated October 14, 1965, for the reason that I honestly feel that to do so might tend to incriminate me in violation of my rights as guaranteed to me by amendments 5, 1, 14, and 4 of the Constitution of the United States of America.

I respectfully decline to deliver to the committee any and all records as requested by this committee under subpoena dated October 14, 1965, for that information is not relevant and germane to the subject under investigation and the same would not aid the Congress in the consideration of any valid remedial legislation, nor is such inquiry within the scope of that authorized to be investigated by Rule XI of the rules adopted by the 89th Congress, by House Resolution 8, adopted January 4, 1965.

MR. WELTNER. Mr. Chalmers, do we have a stipulation about the opening statement of the chairman, to the effect that this witness has received a copy of it and understands the contents?

MR. CHALMERS. He is familiar with it; yes, sir.

MR. WELTNER. And do we have a stipulation to the effect that the documents called for in the subpoena are called for in the representative capacity of this witness as designated in the subpoena?

MR. CHALMERS. As stated in the subpoena.

MR. WELTNER. Mr. Tidwell, this committee does not accept your refusal to deliver these documents, and I order and direct you to produce them at this time.

MR. TIDWELL. Sir, I respectfully decline to deliver to the committee the documents heretofore ordered by the chairman, based upon the grounds previously stated.

MR. WELTNER. And I give you an opportunity, if you so desire, to set forth for this committee any reason why you are unable, by virtue of nonpossession or want of custody or lack of access to these records, to comply with the mandate of this subpoena.

(Witness confers with counsel.)

MR. WELTNER. There being no response, we will proceed to the next paragraph.

MR. APPELL. Mr. Tidwell, under paragraph 2 you were ordered to produce:

All books, records, documents, correspondence, and memoranda in your possession, custody or control, or maintained by or available to you, in your capacity as former Exalted Cyclops of Eastview Klavern #13 of the United Klans of America, Inc., Knights of the Ku Klux Klan, which the "Constitution and Laws" of said organization authorize and require to be maintained by you and any other officer of said organization, the same being in your possession, custody or control.

In the representative capacity set forth in paragraph 2, I ask you to produce the documents called for.

Mr. TIDWELL. Sir, I respectfully decline to deliver to the committee the documents heretofore ordered, based upon the grounds previously stated.

Mr. WELTNER. Mr. Chalmers, do we have the same two stipulations with regard to this paragraph?

Mr. CHALMERS. Yes, sir.

Mr. WELTNER. Mr. Tidwell, I order you to produce the documents called for.

Mr. TIDWELL. Sir, I respectfully decline to deliver to the committee the documents, based upon the grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Tidwell, when and where were you born?

Mr. TIDWELL. I respectfully decline to answer that question for the reason that I honestly feel my answers might tend to incriminate me in violation of my rights as guaranteed to me by amendments 5, 1, 4, and 14 of the Constitution of the United States of America.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Tidwell, I put it to you as a fact that you possess knowledge of the bombing of the 16th Street Baptist Church in Birmingham, Alabama, on September 15, 1963, and I ask you to give the committee the benefit of that knowledge.

Mr. TIDWELL. Sir, I respectfully decline to answer that question, based upon the grounds previously stated.

Mr. WELTNER. Mr. Appell, is that date and place the incident where on a Sunday morning in the city of Birmingham, Alabama, a Negro church was bombed, with the loss of the lives of four Sunday school students?

Mr. APPELL. That is our understanding also, Mr. Chairman.

Mr. Tidwell, have you served on the Imperial Klokann Committee?

Mr. TIDWELL. Sir, I respectfully decline to answer that question, based upon the grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. As a member of the Imperial Klokann Committee, have you ever been instructed, and did you carry out those instructions, with respect to acts of intimidation or violence?

(Witness confers with counsel.)

Mr. TIDWELL. Sir, I respectfully decline to answer that question, based upon the grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Tidwell, have you ever served time in a jail or penitentiary.

Mr. TIDWELL. I respectfully decline to answer that question, based upon the grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Chairman, in view of the witness' claim of privilege and his consistent refusal to answer my questions, I present to the committee the results of our investigation as they pertain to Ronald Jefferson Tidwell.

He was born in Jefferson County, Alabama, on January 23, 1935. He received education at the Phillips High School from January of

1956 to March of 1956, when he quit. He has been employed since in various positions as an electrician.

Tidwell was arrested and charged with burglary and grand larceny on March 13, 1956. On July 26, 1956, he was sentenced to 6 months in jail, and placed on probation for 2 years. He was arrested on June 17, 1962, on a charge of violating the State Firearms Act. On June 27, 1962, the charge was changed to carrying a concealed weapon. He was fined \$55 on this charge.

At an election of officers of the Eastview Klavern No. 13 of the United Klans of America on December 29, 1963, Ronald Tidwell was elected exalted cyclops of the Klavern. On April 22, 1964, the Klan had expressed an interest in the possible demonstrations at Tuscaloosa, Alabama, and Ronald Tidwell had announced that action groups should be on standby notice.

On January the 20th, 1964, Tidwell at a meeting of Eastview Klavern No. 13, made the comment that "If we're going to be Ku Kluxers, let's Klux." And in this connection, Mr. Chairman, "Kluxing" is a term referred to within the Klan as a militant action on the part of the membership.

On January 23, 1964, Tidwell presided over a meeting of the Eastview Klavern No. 13. At that time, Tidwell commented that he had heard from the Tutwiler Hotel that the FBI had found out about the approaching klonvokation and that he had the impression that the Tutwiler management was "shook."

Tidwell added that the leak of information appeared to come from Eastview Klavern or the Warrior Klavern in Warrior, Alabama. He stated, "We will have to be extremely careful with such information in the future."

Tidwell said that Shelton, the Imperial Wizard, was sought for an interview by the news media, and that his comment was that he did not know anything about a klonvokation.

Tidwell also said that after an applicant to the Klan had been checked out, that "we have a contact where we can check city, county, and Federal arrest records." Tidwell discussed a push similar in Montgomery to the bus incident at Birmingham. Tidwell further said that "around June of this year [1964], the demonstrations will probably be going strong." He said the "Klansmen will go downtown and get something started, and once it catches on, the Klansmen will drop out and get the leaders, once this is over."

Tidwell added "a tap on the head won't be enough." Tidwell said once the Klansmen got a conflict between whites and Negroes started, "they can drop out, get the leaders, and quit all Klan activities for 6 months."

Tidwell added that members would receive summonses in the *Fiery Cross* and that they should respond immediately.

A Klansman, Ross Keith, made a comment that all Klansmen would have to bring their guns with them to the klonvokation at the Tutwiler, since the public now knows about the Tutwiler meeting.

At this point, Tidwell exhibited a pistol he had under his coat and showed a pistol he had inside a briefcase with him at that time.

At a regular meeting of the Eastview Klavern held on the night of January 30, Tidwell said he had information from the Mississippi State Legislature about a 70-year-old man who was arrested along

with some younger men, and they made him sit against the wall with his knees drawn up and his hands locked around them for over 3 hours, and that when he relaxed his knees, that someone hit him with a night stick and broke his kneecap.

On March 26, 1964, Tidwell attended a meeting at the Eastview Klavern hall, in which it was announced that all seven squads of the Eastview Klavern would be on standby for the Billy Graham rally being held at the Legion Field on March 29, 1964. Robert Sidney Thomas, the great titan, announced he expected trouble after the Graham rally. Thomas said that the city police expected trouble at the rally and that he thought the city or county would ask for Klan support and, therefore, he wanted Exalted Cyclops Tidwell to have all this leaders "in pocket" on Sunday.

Ronald Tidwell as exalted cyclops of Eastview Klavern No. 13 expressed interest in the opening of the American National Bank, which was to be a Negro institution in Birmingham, Alabama. Tidwell suggested pulling the string on a tear gas container, causing confusion and beating a few Negroes in the subsequent panic.

Tidwell was heard to remark that "something ought to be deposited in the bank, but I do not have any money."

On April 14, 1964, the day before the American National Bank was to open, Robert Thomas instructed that there would be no Klan action and that he had informed Ronald Tidwell of his desire in this matter.

Thomas indicated that Tidwell claimed the people of Birmingham were tired of the Klan's inaction. However, Thomas stated that Ronald Tidwell had not presented any factual reasons for bombing the bank; therefore, he did not care to jeopardize the Klan when he knew the area would be saturated with police officers.

On April 30, 1964, Robert Thomas, province titan, appointed Herbert Eugene Reeves as the new exalted cyclops of Eastview Klavern No. 13, replacing Ronald Tidwell.

This information, Mr. Chairman, indicates that Mr. Tidwell possesses additional information which is both pertinent and relevant to this inquiry and would materially aid the Congress in the enactment of remedial legislation.

Mr. WELTNER. The reporter will strike from the record any reference to any offenses charged against this witness which were subsequently dismissed.

Mr. Tidwell, you have heard the result of this investigation, and you have an opportunity at this point to reply to any portion of that statement. You may, if you desire, challenge or confirm the accuracy of any of that information or of any other matter, if you see fit. And I must observe that, as the matter now stands, this record will show a substantial involvement by yourself over a period of some several years with some acts of violence, leading to the loss of human life, so you have an opportunity to say whatever you desire at this point.

The witness, not undertaking to respond to that opportunity, is advised that absent his rebuttal or any other facts which come before this committee, the committee will rely upon the accuracy of its investigation.

Any questions?

Mr. BUCHANAN. Just of Mr. Appell, Mr. Chairman.

Mr. Appell, you stated—and I am referring to charges which were not dismissed—that this witness had an arrest record dating back in 1956, during which year, I believe, there were charges of burglary and grand larceny, and then, later, a charge of carrying a concealed weapon. Is that correct?

Mr. APPELL. Yes, sir.

Mr. BUCHANAN. Now, you then stated that on December 29, 1963, some time thereafter, he was elected exalted cyclops of the Eastview Klavern No. 13 of the United Klans. Is that correct?

Mr. APPELL. Yes, sir.

Mr. BUCHANAN. Now, this Eastview Klavern is located in the city of Birmingham, I believe, and therefore within my congressional district.

Mr. APPELL. Yes, sir.

Mr. BUCHANAN. And so following this record, he was elected as leader of that Klan group. That is correct?

Mr. APPELL. Yes, sir.

Mr. BUCHANAN. No questions, Mr. Chairman.

Mr. WELTNER. The witness is excused.

Call your next witness, Mr. Appell.

Mr. APPELL. Rayford Martin.

Mr. WELTNER. Do you solemnly swear the testimony you give in this hearing will be the truth, the whole truth, and nothing but the truth, so help you God?

Mr. MARTIN. Yes, sir.

Mr. WELTNER. Be seated.

TESTIMONY OF RAYFORD JACKSON MARTIN, ACCOMPANIED BY COUNSEL, LESTER V. CHALMERS, JR.

Mr. APPELL. State your full name for the record.

Mr. MARTIN. Rayford Jackson Martin.

Mr. WELTNER. Mr. Martin, are you represented by counsel?

Mr. MARTIN. Yes, sir.

Mr. WELTNER. Will your counsel identify himself?

Mr. CHALMERS. Lester V. Chalmers, Jr., attorney at law, Room 501, First Federal Building, Raleigh, North Carolina.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Martin, are you appearing here today in accordance with a subpoena served upon you at 1711 Buena Vista Circle, Decatur, Alabama, on October 25, 1965, by a deputy United States marshal?

Mr. MARTIN. Yes, sir.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Martin, the subpoena served upon you contained an attachment, which was made a part of the subpoena, and under the terms of the subpoena you were commanded to bring with you and to produce documents described in two paragraphs. Paragraph 1 reads:

All books, records, documents, correspondence, and memoranda relating to the organization of and the conduct of business and affairs of the Invisible Empire, United Klans, Knights of the Ku Klux Klan of America, Inc., also known as the United Klans of America, Inc., Knights of the Ku Klux Klan, and affiliated organizations, namely, the Alabama Rescue Service and the Decatur Klavern, Realm of Alabama, in your possession, custody or control, or maintained by you or available to you as present or former Exalted Cyclops of Decatur Klavern, Realm of Alabama of the Invisible Empire, United Klans, Knights of the Ku Klux Klan of America, Inc., also known as the United Klans of America, Inc., Knights of the Ku Klux Klan.

In the representative capacity set forth in paragraph 1, I ask you to produce the documents called for.

(Witness confers with counsel.)

Mr. MARTIN. I respectfully decline to deliver to the committee any and all documents as demanded by the committee in a subpoena dated October 14, 1965, for the reason that I honestly feel that to do so might tend to incriminate me in violation of my rights as guaranteed to me by amendment 5, 1, 4, and 14 of the Constitution of the United States of America.

I respectfully decline to deliver to the committee any and all records as required by this committee under subpoena—as requested by this committee under subpoena dated October the 14th, 1965, for that information is not relevant and germane to the subject under investigation and the same would not aid the Congress in the consideration of any valid remedial legislation, nor is such inquiry within the scope of that authorized to be investigated by Rule XI of the rules adopted by the 89th Congress, by House Resolution 8, adopted January the 4th, 1965.

Mr. WELTNER. Mr. Chalmers, do we have the stipulation that this witness has been furnished a copy of the chairman's opening statement and understands the content thereof?

Mr. CHALMERS. Yes, sir.

Mr. WELTNER. And also that the documents sought to be reached by this subpoena are documents alleged to be maintained or in the possession of this witness in the representative capacity stated in the subpoena.

Mr. CHALMERS. Mr. Chairman, can't we stipulate that he—the service of the subpoena was served upon him and that the subpoena speaks for itself, which we have heretofore done?

Mr. WELTNER. I am not consciously trying to vary the format.

Mr. CHALMERS. I certainly realize that; I fully realize it, but I tell you what's the truth; I hate to go up one street and come back, seeing myself the other way.

Mr. WELTNER. We have stipulated that the directions of the subpoena to produce the documents called for are made to the witness in the official representative capacity described in the subpoena. Is that correct?

Mr. CHALMERS. Yes, sir.

Mr. WELTNER. Thank you, Mr. Chalmers.

Mr. Martin, the committee does not accept your reasons for refusing to produce these documents, and, consequently, I order and direct you to produce them at this time.

Mr. MARTIN. Sir, I respectfully decline to deliver to the committee the documents heretofore ordered by the chairman, based upon the grounds previously stated.

Mr. WELTNER. And as in other cases, you are offered the opportunity at this point to present to the committee any reason why you are unable to produce these documents, either for lack of possession or custody or for want of access thereto.

You remain silent. We will proceed to the next paragraph.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Martin, paragraph 2 called for you to produce:

All books, records, documents, correspondence, and memoranda in your possession, custody or control, or maintained by or available to you, in your capacity as present or former Exalted Cyclops of Decatur Klavern, Realm of Alabama of the

United Klans of America, Inc., Knights of the Ku Klux Klan, which the "Constitution and Laws" of said organization authorize and require to be maintained by you and any other officer of said organization, the same being in your possession, custody or control.

In the representative capacity set forth in paragraph 2, I ask you to produce the documents called for.

Mr. MARTIN. Sir, I respectfully decline to deliver to the committee the documents heretofore ordered.

Mr. WELTNER. For what reason, Mr. Martin?

Mr. MARTIN. Based upon the grounds previously stated.

Mr. WELTNER. Mr. Chalmers, may we have the same two stipulations with regard to this paragraph?

Mr. CHALMERS. Yes, sir.

Mr. WELTNER. Mr. Martin, I direct and order you to produce those documents at this time.

Mr. MARTIN. Sir, I respectfully decline to deliver to the committee the documents heretofore ordered by the chairman, based upon the grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Martin, the committee's investigation established you to be the exalted cyclops of Decatur Klavern, United Klans of America, Incorporated, Realm of Alabama. Is the result of the committee's investigation factual?

Mr. MARTIN. Sir, I respectfully decline to answer that question for the reason that I honestly feel my answer might tend to incriminate me in violation of my rights as guaranteed to me by amendment 5, 1, 4, and 14 of the Constitution of the United States of America.

Mr. APPELL. As an exalted cyclops, Mr. Martin, can you explain to the committee why it is necessary in an organization that publicly designates itself as being nonviolent to require a member to swear that he will keep secret the secret of a Klansman, except for crimes such as treason against the United States, rape, and malicious murder?

Mr. MARTIN. Sir, I respectfully decline to answer that question, based upon the grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Martin, I put it to you as a fact that you were born on July 15, 1936, at Rogersville, Alabama. I ask you to affirm or deny the fact.

Mr. MARTIN. Sir, I respectfully decline to answer that question, based upon the grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. As an exalted cyclops, I put it to you as a fact, and ask you to affirm or deny the fact, that you never attended a klonvokation or kloncillum which authorized Mrs. Robert Shelton to comake checks with her husband, using the name "James J. Hendrix," or Carol Long to comake checks with Robert M. Shelton.

I ask you to affirm or deny the fact.

Mr. MARTIN. Sir, I respectfully decline to answer that question, based upon the grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Martin, under the United Klans of America, an exalted cyclops appoints a klokann committee. Will you identify the committee, the members of the klokann committee, which you appointed as exalted cyclops?

Mr. MARTIN. Sir, I respectfully decline to answer that question, based upon the grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Chairman, the staff has no further questions to ask of this witness.

Mr. WELTNER. No further questions of this witness?

He is excused.

The subcommittee will stand in recess for 5 minutes.

(Brief recess.)

Mr. WELTNER. The subcommittee will come to order.

Mr. APPELL. Wilson Hood.

Mr. WELTNER. Do you solemnly swear the testimony you give in this hearing will be the truth, the whole truth, and nothing but the truth, so help you God?

Mr. HOOD. I do.

Mr. WELTNER. Be seated.

**TESTIMONY OF WILSON HOOD, ACCOMPANIED BY COUNSEL,
LESTER V. CHALMERS, JR.**

Mr. APPELL. State your full name for the record, Mr. Hood.

Mr. HOOD. Wilson Hood.

Mr. WELTNER. Are you represented by counsel, Mr. Hood?

Mr. HOOD. Yes, sir.

Mr. WELTNER. Counsel will identify himself.

Mr. CHALMERS. Lester V. Chalmers, Jr., attorney at law, 501 First Federal Building, Raleigh, North Carolina.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Hood, are you appearing here today in accordance with a subpoena served by a deputy United States marshal on October 25, 1965, at Wilson Hood Grocery, Highway 24 West, Moulton, Alabama?

Mr. HOOD. Yes, sir.

Mr. APPELL. Did you say "yes"?

Mr. HOOD. Yes.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Hood, the subpoena served upon you contained an attachment, which was made a part of the subpoena, and the subpoena directed you to bring with you and to produce documents called for in two paragraphs in the attachment. Paragraph 1 reads:

All books, records, documents, correspondence, and memoranda relating to the organization of and the conduct of business affairs of the Invisible Empire, United Klans, Knights of the Ku Klux Klan of America, Inc., also known as the United Klans of America, Inc., Knights of the Ku Klu Klan, and affiliated organizations, namely, the Alabama Rescue Service and Moulton Klavern, Realm of Alabama, in your possession, custody or control, or maintained by you or available to you as present or former Exalted Cyclops, Moulton Klavern, Realm of Alabama of the Invisible Empire, United Klans, Knights of the Ku Klux Klan of America, Inc., also known as the United Klans of America, Inc., Knights of the Ku Klux Klan.

I ask that, in the representative capacity set forth in paragraph 1, you produce the documents called for.

Mr. Hood. Sir, I respectfully decline to deliver to the committee any and all documents as demanded by the committee in a subpoena dated October 14, 1965, for the reason that I honestly feel to do so might tend to incriminate me in violation of my rights as guaranteed to me by amendment 5, 1, 4, and 14 of the Constitution of the United States of America.

I respectfully decline to deliver to the committee any and all records as requested by this committee under subpoena dated October 14, 1965, for this information is not relevant and germane to the subject under investigation and the same would not aid the Congress in the considera-

tion of any valid remedial legislation, nor is such inquiry within the scope of that authorized to be investigated by Rule XI of the rules adopted by the 89th Congress, by House Resolution 8, adopted January 4, 1965.

Mr. WELTNER. Mr. Chalmers, we can stipulate that the witness has been furnished a copy of the chairman's opening statement and that he is familiar with the content thereof?

Mr. CHALMERS. Yes, sir.

Mr. WELTNER. Can we further stipulate that the directions of the subpoena to produce the documents called for are made to the witness in the official representative capacity described in the subpoena?

Mr. CHALMERS. Yes, sir.

Mr. WELTNER. Mr. Hood, the committee does not accept your reasons for refusal to produce these documents, and, accordingly, as chairman of this subcommittee, I order and direct you to produce those documents at this time.

Mr. HOOD. Sir, I respectfully decline to deliver to the committee the documents heretofore ordered by the chairman, based upon the grounds previously stated.

Mr. WELTNER. And I offer to you, if you so desire, the opportunity to present to this committee any reason why you might be unable to comply with the mandate of that subpoena.

The record will note that the witness offers nothing in response.

Proceed, Mr. Appell.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Hood, paragraph 2 calls for you to produce:

All books, records, documents, correspondence, and memoranda in your possession, custody or control, or maintained by or available to you, in your capacity as present or former Exalted Cyclops, Moulton Klavern, Realm of Alabama of the United Klans of America, Inc., Knights of the Ku Klux Klan, which the "Constitution and Laws" of said organization authorize and require to be maintained by you and any other officer of said organization, the same being in your possession, custody or control.

Mr. HOOD. Sir, I respectfully decline to deliver to the committee the documents heretofore ordered, based upon the grounds previously stated.

Mr. WELTNER. May we have the same stipulations, Mr. Chalmers?

Mr. CHALMERS. Yes, Mr. Chairman.

Mr. WELTNER. Mr. Hood, the committee directs you to produce those documents at this time.

Mr. HOOD. Sir, I respectfully decline to deliver to the committee the documents heretofore ordered by the chairman, based upon the grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Hood, the committee investigations establish you to be the exalted cyclops of Moulton Klavern in Moulton, Alabama. Are the results of the committee's investigation factual?

Mr. HOOD. I respectfully decline to answer that question for the reason that I honestly feel my answer might tend to incriminate me in violation of my rights as guaranteed to me by amendment 5, 1, 4, and 14 of the Constitution of the United States of America.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Hood, under the operational procedures of the United Klans of America, the exalted cyclops appoints a klokann committee. This klokann committee is required to make investigations and carry out acts of intimidation, violence, upon order and instructions of the exalted cyclops or of the Klavern itself.

Mr. HOOD. Sir, I—

Mr. APPELL. Identify to the committee, please, the members of the klokan committee which you appointed as exalted cyclops.

Mr. HOOD. Sir, I respectfully decline to answer that question, based upon the grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Chairman, the staff has no further questions to ask of this witness.

Mr. WELTNER. One or two questions.

Are you presently the exalted cyclops of the Moulton Klavern of the United Klans of America, Mr. Hood?

Mr. HOOD. Sir, I respectfully decline to answer that question, based upon the grounds previously stated.

Mr. WELTNER. The witness will be excused.

Call your next witness.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Chairman, I call Myrtie Eugene Stephens.

Mr. WELTNER. Do you solemnly swear that the testimony you will give in this hearing will be the truth, the whole truth, and nothing but the truth, so help you God?

Mr. STEPHENS. I do.

Mr. WELTNER. Be seated.

TESTIMONY OF MYRTIE EUGENE STEPHENS, ACCOMPANIED BY COUNSEL, LESTER V. CHALMERS, JR.

Mr. APPELL. State your full name for the record.

Mr. STEPHENS. Myrtie Eugene Stephens.

Mr. APPELL. Represented by counsel?

Mr. STEPHENS. Yes.

Mr. APPELL. Will counsel identify himself for the record?

Mr. CHALMERS. Lester V. Chalmers, Jr., attorney at law, 501 First Federal Building, Raleigh, North Carolina.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Stephens, are you appearing before the committee today in accordance with a subpoena served upon you on October 25, 1965, at 226 12th South, Bessemer, Alabama?

Mr. STEPHENS. Yes.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Chairman, I think that is South 12th Street, Bessemer, Alabama. I ask that the record be corrected.

Mr. WELTNER. The record will be corrected accordingly.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Stephens, under the terms of the subpoena served upon you and an attachment thereto, which was made a part of the subpoena, you were ordered to produce, bring with you and to produce, documents described in two paragraphs. Paragraph 1 reads:

All books, records, documents, correspondence, and memoranda relating to the organization of and the conduct of business and affairs of the Invisible Empire, United Klans, Knights of the Ku Klux Klan of America, Inc., also known as the United Klans of America, Inc., Knights of the Ku Klux Klan, and affiliated organizations, namely, the Alabama Rescue Service and Bessemer Klavern #20, Realm of Alabama, in your possession, custody or control, or maintained by you or available to you as present or former Kligrapp, Bessemer Klavern #20, Realm of Alabama of the Invisible Empire, United Klans, Knights of the Ku Klux Klan of America, Inc., also known as the United Klans of America, Inc., Knights of the Ku Klux Klan.

In the representative capacity set forth in paragraph 1, I ask you to produce the documents called for.

Mr. STEPHENS. I respectfully decline to deliver to the committee any and all documents as demanded by the committee in a subpoena dated October 14, 1965, for the reason that I honestly feel that to do so might tend to incriminate me in violation of my rights as guaranteed to me by amendments 5, 1, 4, and 14 of the Constitution of the United States of America.

I respectfully decline to deliver to the committee any and all records as requested by this committee under subpoena dated October 14, 1965, for that information is not relevant and germane to the subject under investigation and the same would not aid the Congress in the consideration of any valid remedial legislation, or is such inquiry within the scope of that authority to be investigated by House Rule XI of the rules adopted by the 89th Congress of the House Resolution 8, adopted January 4, 1965.

Mr. WELTNER. Mr. Chalmers, can we stipulate that this witness has been furnished a copy of the chairman's opening statement and is familiar with the contents thereof?

Mr. CHALMERS. Yes, sir.

Mr. WELTNER. Can we also stipulate that the directions of the subpoena to produce documents called for are made to the witness in the official representative capacity described in the subpoena?

Mr. CHALMERS. Yes, sir.

Mr. WELTNER. Mr. Stephens, the committee does not accept your grounds for refusing to produce these documents, and, as chairman of this subcommittee, I order and direct you to produce them at this time.

Mr. STEPHENS. Sir, I respectfully decline to deliver to the committee the documents heretofore ordered by the chairman, based upon the grounds previously stated.

Mr. WELTNER. All right. At this time, the committee will extend to you an opportunity to bring before the committee any reason that you might have for any inability to comply with the requirements of this subpoena.

The record will show the witness remains silent.

Proceed to the next paragraph.

Mr. APPELL. Paragraph 2, Mr. Stephens, orders you to produce:

All books, records, documents, correspondence, and memoranda in your possession, custody or control, or maintained by or available to you, in your capacity as present or former Kligrapp, Bessemer Klavern #20, Realm of Alabama of the United Klans of America, Inc., Knights of the Ku Klux Klan, which the "Constitution and Laws" of said organization authorize and require to be maintained by you and any other officer of said organization, the same being in your possession, custody or control.

In the representative capacity set forth in paragraph 2, I ask you to produce the documents called for.

Mr. STEPHENS. Sir, I respectfully decline to deliver to the committee the documents heretofore ordered, based upon the grounds previously stated.

Mr. WELTNER. Can we have the same two stipulations with regard to this paragraph?

Mr. CHALMERS. Yes, Mr. Chairman.

Mr. WELTNER. Mr. Stephens, you are hereby directed to produce the documents described in paragraph 2.

Mr. STEPHENS. Sir, I respectfully decline to deliver to the committee the documents heretofore ordered by the chairman, based upon the grounds previously stated.

Mr. WELTNER. And the Chair would like to direct that the reporter at this point in the record set out a portion of the Constitution and Laws of the United Klans of America previously entered into the record as Shelton Exhibit No. 3, specifically that portion identified at Section 5 on page 39 thereof, which sets forth the duties of the kligrapp of a Klavern.

(Section 5 follows:)

Section 5. KLIGRAPP: The Kligrapp is the secretary and recording officer of the Klan. He shall keep an accurate and complete record of all the proceedings of his Klan assembled, and a correct and systematic record of its membership, and of the date each member was naturalized, etc., as required by the record book for that purpose. He shall make a report through the proper channels [sic] to the proper officers not later than the 10th of the month for the calendar month last past on the regular blanks therefor; and with his reports he shall remit to said officer or officers, all monies belonging to this Order, such as Imperial Tax, Realm or Provincial Tax, Klektokons monies due for supplies and any and all other monies due and payable to said officers. He shall witness all requisitions made for any article or paraphernalia, regalia, jewelry, or other property of this Order, to be used by the Klan or a member thereof, and see that the required sum of money is sent therewith. He shall notify all members who are in arrears three months, and shall notify the Imperial office of the arrears of a member for three months. He shall be the custodian of the seal of the Klan and shall impress it on all papers and documents requiring same and perform such other duties as may be required of him by the Exalted Cyclops, the Kloran and the By-Laws of his Klan.

Mr. WELTNER. Proceed, Mr. Appell.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Stephens, is the Klavern to which you belong, Bessemer Klavern No. 20, the Klavern which had among its membership W. O. Eaton and Eugene Thomas?

Mr. STEPHENS. I respectfully decline to answer that question for the reason that I honestly feel my answer might tend to incriminate me in violation of my rights as guaranteed to me by amendments 5, 1, 4, and 14 of the Constitution of the United States of America.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Stephens, I put it to you as a fact, and ask you to affirm or deny the fact, that the cover name of Bessemer Klavern No. 20, and a name under which it operates a bank account at the First National Bank of Birmingham, Bessemer branch, is the Young Men's Social Club, Box 3093, Hueytown, Alabama.

Mr. STEPHENS. Sir, I respectfully decline to answer that question, based upon the grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. As an officer of that Klavern, were you ever a comaker of checks made payable to "Gene Thomas" and "W. O. Eaton"?

Mr. STEPHENS. Sir, I respectfully decline to answer that question, based upon the grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. I put it to you as a fact that you were the comaker, and I hand you Recordak copies of four checks to establish that fact.

Mr. Chairman, the record should be corrected. There are five.

Mr. WELTNER. The witness is handed five checks for his perusal.

Mr. STEPHENS. Sir, I respectfully decline to answer that question, based upon the grounds previously stated.

Mr. WELTNER. Mr. Appell, the two names among others shown on those checks, "W. O. Eaton" and "Gene Thomas," are those the names of the individuals who along with Gary Rowe and Collie Leroy

Wilkins were involved in the Viola Liuzzo incident in March of 1965?

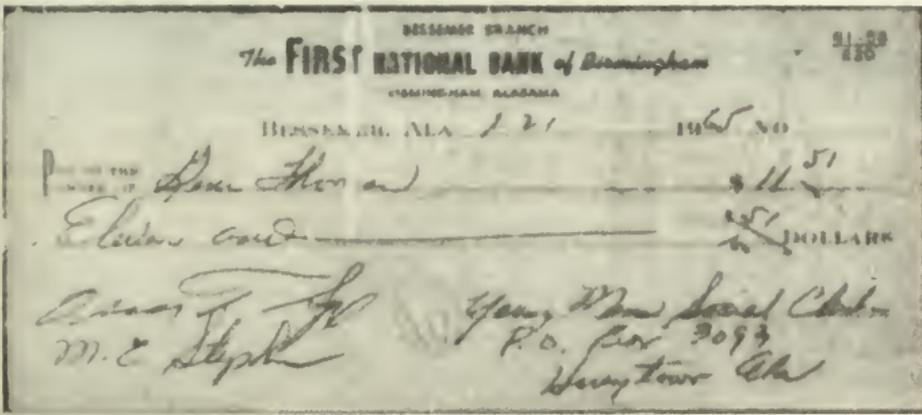
Mr. APPELL. They are, sir.

I would like to put to Mr. Stephens as a fact, and ask him to affirm or deny the fact, that Collie Leroy Wilkins was also a member of his Klavern.

Mr. STEPHENS. Sir, I respectfully decline to answer that question, based upon the grounds previously stated.

(Checks marked "Myrtie Stephens Exhibit No. 1." Two of said checks follow; others not reproducible.)

MYRTIE STEPHENS EXHIBIT NO. 1



Mr. APPELL. Mr. Stephens, I put it to you as a fact that this Klavern has been known as the Young Men's Social Club since 1956, when it was affiliated with the U.S. Klans, Knights of the Ku Klux Klan, under the leadership of Eldon Edwards.

Mr. STEPHENS. Sir, I respectfully decline to answer that question, based upon the grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. I shall hand you for your verification, Mr. Stephens, signature cards filed with the First National Bank of Birmingham, Bessemer branch, which signature cards establish that July 28, 1956, that the authorized signatures to that account were L. J. Praytor,

P-r-a-y-t-o-r, R. R. Fields, F-i-e-l-d-s, George Houston, H-o-u-s-t-o-n; that this authorization was changed on November 9, 1960, to the names of Henry G. McDaniel, M. Eugene [Myrtie E.] Stephens, Oscar T. Syx; and that on March the 17, 1965, the signature card authorized signatures of James R. Whitefield, Cecil E. Davenport, and Oscar T. Syx.

Mr. STEPHENS. Sir, I respectfully decline to answer that question, based upon the grounds previously stated.

(Documents marked "Myrtie Stephens Exhibits Nos. 2-A through 2-C," respectively, follow:)

MYRTIE STEPHENS EXHIBIT NO. 2-A

FORM 60-B-1M-10-54-53-A **BESSEMER BRANCH**
THE FIRST NATIONAL BANK OF BIRMINGHAM, BIRMINGHAM, ALA.

The signature Myrtie Stephens appearing below is the authorized signature of of this partnership, which you will recognize in the payment of funds and the transaction of other business for our account. Checks, drafts, acceptances and notes must bear Myrtie Stephens of the within signatures.

The handling by this office of checks, drafts and other items will be subject to the conditions shown on the reverse side hereof, and the depositor hereby acknowledges receipt of notice of said conditions and consents and agrees to be bound thereby.

Title Myrtie Stephens & Co. C. 243 Partnership

Address 2000 1/2 Ave. N. N. Myrtlewood Phone _____

By Myrtie Stephens

Business Partnership

Date 11/28/60 Introduced by Myrtie Stephens

MYRTIE STEPHENS EXHIBIT NO. 2-B

FORM 45-B-1-M-3-59-97-C **BESSEMER BRANCH**
THE FIRST NATIONAL BANK OF BIRMINGHAM, BIRMINGHAM, ALA.

The handling by this office of checks, drafts and other items will be subject to the conditions shown on the reverse side hereof, and the depositor hereby acknowledges receipt of notice of said conditions and consents and agrees to be bound thereby.

Title Myrtie Stephens & Co. C. 243 Incorporated

Home Office Address 1317 - 17 Phone _____

Local Address 1000 1/2 Ave. N. N. Myrtlewood Date 11/28/60

| SIGNATURES | COUNTERSIGNATURES |
|-----------------------------------|-------------------|
| <u>Myrtie Stephens</u> Pres. | |
| V. Pres. | |
| <u>James R. Whitefield</u> Secty. | |
| Treas. | |

The signatures appearing on this side of this card, are the duly authorized signatures of this Corporation which you will recognize in payment of funds and the transaction of other business for our account. Checks, drafts, acceptances and notes must bear _____ of the within mentioned signatures.

By Myrtie Stephens Pres.-Secty.

MYRTIE STEPHENS EXHIBIT No. 2-C

FD-36 (Rev. 1-25-60)

HUEYTOWN BRANCH *Bessemer*

THE FIRST NATIONAL BANK OF BIRMINGHAM, BIRMINGHAM, ALA.

The handling of all checks, drafts and other items will be subject to the conditions shown on the reverse side hereof, and the depositor hereby acknowledges receipt of notice of said conditions and consents and agrees to be bound thereby.

Title *Young Men's Social Club* Incorporated
 Home Office Address *P.O. Box 3098* Phone
 Local Address *Hueytown, Ala* Date *3/17/65*

SIGNATURES

COUNTERSIGNATURES

James R. Whitefield Pres.
Cecil C. Navenport Secy.
Robert G. Creel Treas.

491-3636 *not signature*

The signatures appearing on this side of this card, are the duly authorized signatures of this Corporation which you will recognize in payment of funds and the transaction of other business in our account.

Checks, drafts, assignments and notes must bear _____ of the within mentioned signatures.

By *Cecil C. Navenport* Pres. Secy.

Mr. WELTNER. The record will show that the signature cards have been handed to the witness for his examination.

Mr. STEPHENS, after examining those, will you tell this committee whether or not that is your signature?

Mr. STEPHENS. Sir, I respectfully decline to answer that question, based upon the grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. James R. Whitefield, whose name was added to the signature card of March 17, 1965, is he the exalted cyclops of the Klavern?

Mr. STEPHENS. Sir, I respectfully decline to answer that question, based upon the grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. In October 1964, did you know Eugene Thomas to be the Klaliff or vice president of the Realm of Alabama, and James R. Whitefield to be the kligrapp or secretary?

Mr. WELTNER. Is that the Grand Klaliff?

Mr. APPELL. Yes, sir; Grand Klaliff and the grand kligrapp.

Mr. STEPHENS. Sir, I respectfully decline to answer that question, based upon the grounds previously stated.

Mr. WELTNER. And the office of Grand Klaliff would be equivalent to State vice president. Is that correct, Mr. Appell?

Mr. APPELL. Yes, sir.

Mr. STEPHENS, do you know Robert Creel to be the Grand Dragon of the State of Alabama at present?

Mr. STEPHENS. Sir, I respectfully decline to answer that question, based upon the grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Chairman, the staff has no further questions to ask of Mr. Stephens.

Mr. WELTNER. Mr. Stephens, what is the Young Men's Social Club of Hueytown, Alabama?

Mr. STEPHENS. Sir, I respectfully decline to answer that question, based upon the grounds previously stated.

Mr. WELTNER. For what purposes were the checks which have previously been exhibited to you issued to Eugene Thomas and W. O. Eaton?

Mr. STEPHENS. Sir, I respectfully decline to answer that question, based upon the grounds previously stated.

Mr. WELTNER. The documents previously submitted to the witness for examination will be entered in the record at this point.

If there are no further questions, this witness will be excused.

Mr. APPELL. Herbert Eugene Reeves.

Mr. WELTNER. Do you solemnly swear the testimony you will give in this hearing will be the truth, the whole truth, and nothing but the truth, so help you God?

Mr. REEVES. I do.

Mr. WELTNER. Be seated.

TESTIMONY OF HERBERT EUGENE REEVES, ACCOMPANIED BY COUNSEL, LESTER V. CHALMERS, JR.

Mr. APPELL. State your full name for the record.

Mr. REEVES. Herbert Eugene Reeves.

Mr. APPELL. Are you represented by counsel?

Mr. REEVES. Yes.

Mr. APPELL. Will counsel identify himself for the record?

Mr. CHALMERS. Lester V. Chalmers, Jr., attorney at law, 501 First Federal Building, Raleigh, North Carolina.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Reeves, are you appearing here today in accordance with a subpoena served upon you on October 26, 1965, at 1805 Second Ave. S., Birmingham, Alabama?

(Witness confers with counsel.)

Mr. REEVES. Yes, sir.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Reeves, the subpoena served upon you contained an attachment, which was made a part of the subpoena, and under the terms of the subpoena, you were commanded to bring with you and to produce documents set forth in paragraphs 1 and 2 of the attachment. Paragraph 1 reads:

All books, records, documents, correspondence, and memoranda relating to the organization of and the conduct of business and affairs of the Invisible Empire, United Klans, Knights of the Ku Klux Klan of America, Inc., also known as the United Klans of America, Inc., Knights of the Ku Klux Klan, and affiliated organizations, namely, the Alabama Rescue Service and Eastview Klavern #13, in your possession, custody or control, or maintained by you or available to you as present or former Exalted Cyclops, Eastview Klavern #13 of the Invisible Empire, United Klans, Knights of the Ku Klux Klan of America, Inc., also known as the United Klans of America, Inc., Knights of the Ku Klux Klan.

In the representative capacity set forth in paragraph 1 of the subpoena, I ask you to produce the documents called for.

Mr. REEVES. Sir, I respectfully decline to deliver to the committee any and all documents demanded by the committee upon subpoena dated October 14, 1965, for the reason that I honestly feel that to do so might tend to incriminate and violate my rights as granted to me by—guaranteed to me by amendments 5, 1, 4, and 14 of the Constitution of the United States of America.

I respectfully decline to deliver to the committee any and all records as requested by this committee under subpoena dated October 14, 1965, for that information is not relevant and germane to the subject under investigation and the same would not aid the Congress in the consideration of any valid remedial legislation, nor is such inquiry within the scope authorized to be investigated by the Rules XI of the rules adopted by the 89th Congress, by the House Resolution 8, adopted January the 4th, 1965.

Mr. WELTNER. Mr. Chalmers, can we stipulate that this witness has been furnished a copy of the chairman's opening statement and is familiar with the content?

Mr. CHALMERS. Yes, sir.

Mr. WELTNER. And that the directions in the subpoena to produce documents called for are made to the witness in the official representative capacity as described in the subpoena?

Mr. CHALMERS. Yes, sir.

Mr. WELTNER. Mr. Reeves, the committee does not accept your reasons for failure to comply with this subpoena, and accordingly, as chairman of this subcommittee, I order and direct you to produce those documents at this time.

Mr. REEVES. Sir, I respectfully decline to deliver to the committee the documents therefore ordered—heretofore ordered by the chairman, based upon the grounds previously stated.

Mr. WELTNER. I further give you the opportunity to present any reason to this committee why you may be unable to produce the documents identified and described in that subpoena.

Absent a response, proceed to the next paragraph.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Reeves, paragraph 2 calls upon you to produce:

All books, records, documents, correspondence, and memoranda in your possession, custody or control, or maintained by or available to you, in your capacity as present or former Exalted Cyclops, Eastview Klavern #13 of the United Klans of America, Inc., Knights of the Ku Klux Klan, which the "Constitution and Laws" of said organization authorize and require to be maintained by you and any other officer of said organization, the same being in your possession, custody or control.

In the representative capacity set forth in paragraph 2, I ask you to produce the documents called for.

Mr. REEVES. Sir, I respectfully decline to deliver to the chairman that—to the committee the documents heretofore ordered, based upon the grounds previously stated.

Mr. WELTNER. Do we have the same two stipulations, Mr. Chalmers?

Mr. CHALMERS. Yes, sir.

Mr. WELTNER. Mr. Reeves, I order and direct you to produce the documents.

Mr. REEVES. Sir, I respectfully decline to deliver to the committee the documents heretofore ordered by the chairman, based upon the grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Reeves, committee investigation establishes you to be the exalted cyclops of Eastview Klavern No. 13. Is the result of the committee's investigation factual?

Mr. REEVES. I respectfully decline to answer that question for the reason that I honestly feel my answer might tend to incriminate me in violation of my rights as guaranteed to me in amendments 5, 1, 4, and 14 of the Constitution of the United States of America.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Reeves, within the membership of Eastview Klavern No. 13, is there William Holt, who is the grand kligrapp of the Realm of Alabama at the present time; Albert Peake, the grand night-hawk; Leroy Rutherford, holding the rank of major in the State security guard; Glenn Wheeler, secretary of Province No. 5?

Mr. REEVES. Sir, I respectfully decline to answer that question, based upon the grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. When and where were you born?

Mr. REEVES. Sir, I respectfully decline to answer that question, based upon the grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Chairman, in view of the witness' claimed privilege and his consistent refusal to answer my questions, I present to the committee the results of our investigation as they pertain to Mr. Reeves.

Mr. Reeves was born on September 11, 1929, in Huntsville, Alabama. He has a 9th grade education and has been employed generally as a printer since he left school, his most recent employment being a binding foreman with the Commercial Printing Company of South Birmingham, Alabama.

According to a news account of June 9, 1963, in an article over the byline of Tom Lankford, captioned "Jefferson men arrested with weapons near U of A," there is contained the following information:

Six men from Jefferson County were arrested just outside the University— and this is bylined from Tuscaloosa—

just outside the University campus Saturday night with an assortment of pistols, lighters, and bayonets in their autos.

* * * * *

Arrested were William Ross Keith, 34, 201 11th St., Robinwood; Herman E. Cash, 44, 804 Tuscaloosa Ave., Birmingham; Herbert Reeves, 33, 5728 33rd St. North, Birmingham; Gary Rowe, Jr., 23, of Ninth Court West, Birmingham; Charles Cagle, 22, Birmingham Rt. 9, and Ellis R. Denesmore [D-e-n-e-s-m-o-r-e], 61, 1864 16th St. North, Birmingham.

C. W. Russell, assistant public safety director, quoted the men as saying they were KKK officials * * *.

(Document marked "Herbert Reeves Exhibit No. 1" follows:)

HERBERT REEVES EXHIBIT NO. 1
 [Birmingham, Ala., News, June 9, 1963]

Jefferson men arrested with weapons near U of A

BY TOM LANKFORD

News staff writer
 TUSCALOOSA, June 8—Six men from Jefferson County were arrested just outside the University campus Saturday night with an assortment of pistols, nightsticks and bayonets in their autos.

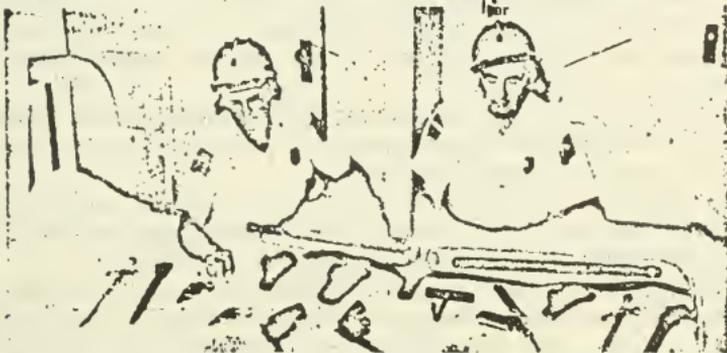
State Public Safety Director Al Linga said the men were en route to a Klan rally. He said they were charged with violating the State Firearms Act.

Arrested were William Rosa Keith, 34, 201 11th St., Robinson; Herman F. Cash, 44, 804 Tuscaloosa Ave., Birmingham; Herbert Reeves, 33, 5728 33rd St. north, Birmingham; Gary Rowe Jr., 23, of Ninth Court West, Birmingham; Charles Cagle, 37, Birmingham RT. 8, and Ellis R. Donesmore, 61, 1864 16th St. North, Birmingham.

C. W. RUSSELL, assistant pub-

lic safety director, quoted the men as saying they were KKK officials and were going to "police" the rally held on the U. S. Highway 11 bypass southwest of Tuscaloosa.

Russell said state troopers had prior information that the armed men were on their way here and roadblocks were set up. Two of the men were wearing pistols and two other pistols were found in the



STATE TROOPERS SEIZE WEAPONS FROM BIRMINGHAM MEN
 ... Maj. Bankhead Bates, left, and C. W. Russell, assistant director of public safety, survey arsenal



KLAN BURNS HUGE CROSS NEAR TUSCALOOSA
 ... Robed Klansmen circle flaming 60-foot cross

Also found were four bayonets, two nightsticks, and a cotton hook. The arrested men were traveling in two cars, bearing Jefferson County license plates.

Two of the occupants in one of the cars were wearing white uniforms bearing Klan insignia with epaulettes on the shoulder and boots.

Cross burned

ABOUT 3,000 persons attended the Klan rally held on private property just off the bypass. Many of the spectators were women and small children.

A gigantic cross, about 60 feet tall with 40 foot arms, enwrapped in burlap bags, was ignited to kick-off the rally.

About 60 newsmen, some of them with elaborate sound gear and cameras, were warmly welcomed by Robert Shelton, grand dragon of the KKK in Alabama. Shelton gathered all newsmen behind a flat-bed semi tractor-trailer truck and gave them suggestions on possible photographs and other instructions.

He asked them not to take pictures of faces, only backs. About 200 robed Klansmen, many of them wearing hoods over their faces, were present.

Calvin Craig, head of the Atlanta Klan, was opening speaker. Craig extended thanks to the "greatest man in Alabama"—Gov. George C. Wallace—for his promised schoolhouse door stand.

Mr. APPELL. On April 30, 1964, Robert Thomas, the province titan, appointed Gene Reeves as the new exalted cyclops of Eastview Klavern No. 13, replacing Ronald Tidwell in that position.

Mr. WELTNER. One minute.

Is the Gene Reeves referred to Herbert E. Reeves, the witness?

Mr. APPELL. Herbert E. Reeves, witness, and Gene Reeves are the same individual.

On May 14, 1964, it was known that Gene Reeves, together with four or five members of the Bessemer Klavern, went to Rickwood Field in Birmingham, Alabama, in order to do some "missionary work" with Negroes who were attending a baseball game at the integrated park. A Birmingham policeman had his gun taken away from him by Klansmen during this activity, but the gun was later returned to him at his home.

At a weekly meeting of the Eastview Klavern held July 9, 1964, Bob Morgan and Gene Reeves brought 22 pounds of mackerel and placed two mackerel each in a jar and left all the jars in a field behind Reeves's residence to sit in the sun.

The ingredient to be developed was to be used as a stink bomb ingredient with the Alabama theater the only specified location mentioned where the ingredient might be used.

At the weekly meeting of the Eastview Klavern held on June 11, 1964, it was announced that the city of Birmingham would be broken into four sections, with a squad assigned to each section.

Lowell Rogers would handle the western section; Gene Reeves would handle the eastern section; Harry Walker would handle the northern section; and Ronald Tidwell, the southern section. Each squad leader would have three men assigned to him. Gene Reeves would continue to handle the "action group."

At a meeting in August of 1964, Gene Reeves and Ronald Tidwell announced that they were instructing students at Phillips, Ramsey, and Woodland high schools in the art of jujitsu on Tuesdays and Wednesday nights at the Klavern hall.

On December 14, 1964, new officers of the Eastview Klavern were elected, and Gene Reeves was reelected as exalted cyclops.

This information, Mr. Chairman, indicates that Mr. Reeves possesses additional information which is both pertinent and relevant to this inquiry and would materially aid the Congress in enacting remedial legislation.

Mr. WELTNER. Mr. Reeves, you now have the opportunity, having heard the sworn statement of the investigator as to the result of this committee's investigation, to reply to any portion of that statement. You may confirm or challenge the accuracy of the information or explain any part of it or any other matters that this committee deems relevant. You have that opportunity now.

Absent any rebuttal on your part or further evidence coming to this committee, we will rely upon the accuracy of that investigation.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Reeves, the committee's investigation establishes that you were a part of the Imperial Klokann Committee, along with Ralph Roton, Cecil Henson, Eugene Thomas, Madison Hill, and Ronald Tidwell. Is that information factual?

Mr. REEVES. Sir, I respectfully decline to answer that question, based upon the grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. As a member of the Imperial Klokann, were you ever ordered, and did you in fact carry out an order, which related to acts of intimidation or violence on the part of any citizen or property of a citizen of the State of Alabama?

Mr. REEVES. Sir, I respectfully decline to answer that question, based upon the grounds previous stated.

Mr. APPELL. In the language of the Klan, is "missionary work" used to designate acts of intimidation or violence?

Mr. REEVES. Sir, I respectfully decline to answer that question, based upon the grounds previous stated.

Mr. APPELL. Is the cover name of the Eastview Klavern No. 13 the Benevolent Brotherhood?

Mr. REEVES. Sir, I respectfully decline to answer that question, based upon the grounds previous stated.

Mr. WELTNER. Any further questions by the staff?

Mr. REEVES, are you a member of any organization known as the Benevolent Brotherhood?

Mr. REEVES. Sir, I respectfully decline to answer that question, based upon the grounds previous stated.

Mr. WELTNER. What is the action group referred to in the investigator's statement, of which you were a member?

Mr. REEVES. Sir, I respectfully decline to answer that question, based upon the grounds previous stated.

Mr. WELTNER. One or two questions to the investigators.

The klokann committee under the United Klans of America is a group within the Klan organization whose function it is to carry out directives. Is that correct, Mr. Appell?

Mr. APPELL. Yes, sir, it is. It compares with what we established to be the "wrecking crews" in the State of Louisiana. Their functions are identical.

Mr. WELTNER. And the Imperial Klokann Committee for the State of Alabama is that group of members, Klansmen, who are charged to carry out the directions of the imperial office, headed by the Imperial Wizard, Robert M. Shelton?

Mr. APPELL. It is our information, Mr. Chairman, that this Imperial Klokann Committee was available for assignments any place that they might be needed.

Mr. WELTNER. Well, let me ask the witness: The sworn testimony indicates, Mr. Reeves, that you have served as a member of the Imperial Klokann Committee. Did you ever carry out any directives or instructions from Robert M. Shelton, the Imperial Wizard of the United Klans of America?

Mr. REEVES. Sir, I respectfully decline to answer that question, based upon the grounds previous stated.

Mr. BUCHANAN. No questions.

Mr. WELTNER. Any further questions by the staff?

Mr. APPELL. No, sir.

Mr. WELTNER. This witness will be excused. And the subcommittee will stand in recess until 10 a.m. on Monday, next week, to meet in this same place.

(Whereupon, at 12:30 p.m., Friday, February 4, 1966, the subcommittee recessed, to reconvene at 10 a.m., Monday, February 7, 1966.)

ACTIVITIES OF KU KLUX KLAN ORGANIZATIONS IN THE UNITED STATES

Part 4

MONDAY, FEBRUARY 7, 1966

UNITED STATES HOUSE OF REPRESENTATIVES,
SUBCOMMITTEE OF THE
COMMITTEE ON UN-AMERICAN ACTIVITIES,
Washington, D.C.

PUBLIC HEARINGS

The subcommittee of the Committee on Un-American Activities, as reconstituted for the February 7 hearings, met, pursuant to recess, at 10:15 a.m. in the Caucus Room, Cannon House Office Building, Washington, D.C., Hon. Charles L. Weltner (chairman of the subcommittee) presiding.

(Subcommittee members: Representatives Charles L. Weltner, of Georgia, chairman; John M. Ashbrook, of Ohio; and John H. Buchanan, Jr., of Alabama.)

Subcommittee members present: Representatives Weltner and Buchanan.

Staff members present: Francis J. McNamara, director; William Hitz, general counsel; Alfred M. Nittle, counsel; Donald T. Appell, chief investigator; and Philip R. Manual, investigator.

Mr. WELTNER. The subcommittee will be in order.

The Chair would like to make a part of the record of today's proceedings the direction of the chairman of this committee, the Honorable Edwin E. Willis, designating as a subcommittee to sit for today myself as chairman, Messrs. Ashbrook and Buchanan.

(The order of appointment of the subcommittee follows:)

FEBRUARY 2, 1966.

To Mr. Francis J. McNamara,
Director, Committee on Un-American Activities:

Pursuant to the provisions of the law and the Rules of this Committee, I hereby appoint a subcommittee of the Committee on Un-American Activities consisting of Honorable Charles L. Weltner as Chairman, and Honorable John M. Ashbrook and Honorable John Buchanan as associate members, to conduct hearings in Washington, D.C. on Monday, February 7, 1966, as contemplated by the resolution adopted by the Committee on the 30th day of March, 1965, authorizing hearings concerning the activities of the various Ku Klux Klan organizations in the United States.

Please make this action a matter of Committee record.

If any member indicates his inability to serve, please notify me.

Given under my hand this 2nd day of February, 1966.

/s/ Edwin E. Willis
EDWIN E. WILLIS

Chairman, Committee on Un-American Activities

Mr. WELTNER. The first witness today is Mr. James McCroskey.

Mr. McCroskey, will you come forward, please?

Do you solemnly swear the testimony you shall give in this hearing will be the truth, the whole truth, and nothing but the truth, so help you God?

Mr. McCroskey. I do.

TESTIMONY OF JAMES W. McCroskey

Mr. APPELL. Mr. McCroskey, will you state your full name for the record?

Mr. McCroskey. James W. McCroskey.

Mr. APPELL. Are you appearing here today in accordance with a subpoena served upon you on the 3d day of January 1966 by John D. Sullivan, an investigator of this committee?

Mr. McCroskey. I am.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. McCroskey, when and where were you born?

Mr. McCroskey. March 27, 1909, in Birmingham, Alabama.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. McCroskey, what is your present employment?

Mr. McCroskey. I am the plant manager for the W. S. Dickey Clay Manufacturing Company.

Mr. APPELL. How long have you been associated with the W. S. Dickey Clay Manufacturing Company?

Mr. McCroskey. Twenty-eight years.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. McCroskey, during the committee's investigation it was determined that, starting in February of 1965 up to September or August of 1965, a series of acts of violence against individuals and property of the Dickey Clay Manufacturing Company was carried out.

Do you possess knowledge of these acts?

Mr. McCroskey. Yes, sir.

Mr. APPELL. Can you tell the committee in a brief word what led up to these acts, and also if you have a chronology of the acts by dates and type of acts which have been carried out against the Dickey Clay Manufacturing Company?

Mr. McCroskey. I do have the listing, and it was a labor dispute with some of our employees that led up to this strike situation.

Mr. APPELL. How many local—trade union locals represent employees of the W. S. Dickey Clay Manufacturing Company?

Mr. McCroskey. Prior to that time, only one. Currently, there are two.

Mr. APPELL. And what are the two locals now represented there?

Mr. McCroskey. United Steelworkers and the United Brick and Clay Workers.

Mr. APPELL. The labor dispute to which you referred—was this between the Dickey Clay Manufacturing Company and the Steelworkers or the United Brick and Clay Workers?

Mr. McCroskey. The United Brick and Clay Workers.

Mr. APPELL. Without going into great detail, can you briefly explain to the committee that which led up to the strike to which you referred?

Mr. McCroskey. A small group of our employees identified as inspectors petitioned the NLRB for an election, for representation by

the United Brick and Clay Workers. An election was held, and the group certified by NLRB, and a union local was established. After this local was established, the Dickey Company met with representatives of this local and their international representatives in an effort to draw up a contract for working conditions and hourly rates.

We had several meetings during the latter part of November, during December, and in January, being unable to come to an agreement on the terms of the contract.

On February 8, 1965, the Brick and Clay Workers established a picket line in front of our plant.

Mr. APPELL. The inspectors that petitioned for a bargaining election, prior to their petitioning for an election, were they considered as supervisory personnel and therefore not within the contract entered into between the W. S. Dickey Clay Manufacturing Company and the United Steelworkers local?

Mr. McCROSKEY. That is correct. They had been excluded in our contract with the Steelworkers.

Mr. APPELL. What was the date that the strike vote was taken and the actual date when a picket line was thrown across Dickey Clay property?

Mr. McCROSKEY. I don't know the date that the vote was taken, but it was probably prior, a few days prior to February 8. The picket line was established at 6 a.m. on February 8.

Mr. APPELL. Starting with February 8, can you give to the committee a listing of acts taken against the Dickey Clay Pipe Company? ¹

Mr. McCROSKEY. Yes. Would you like me to furnish a copy, or shall I read it?

Mr. APPELL. Well, I would prefer that you read the items into the record and, if you have with you any photographic evidence of the extent of damage against either Dickey Clay property or property of employees of Dickey Clay, that you produce them in evidence as a part of your testimony.

Mr. McCROSKEY. I do have such evidence.

This listing does not cover all of the incidents, but it covers most of those major incidents that involved property damage.

Thursday, February 18—I will just read these as I have them here—damage to 36-inch pipe couplings, switch pulled on a stack fan, one automobile shot at 4:30 p.m., and—

Mr. APPELL. Now this automobile that was shot—this was an automobile of an enemy of Dickey Clay, which employee was not on strike?

Mr. McCROSKEY. Yes.

Mr. WELTNER. All right, that was a car that belonged to a non-striking employee?

Mr. McCROSKEY. Yes, sir.

Mr. WELTNER. All right, proceed, Mr. McCroskey.

Mr. McCROSKEY. I do not have a photograph of this particular incident. I have a sheriff's report as to what did occur.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Chairman, I think that if Mr. McCroskey can supply the sheriff's reports, which go into some detail, that we ac-

¹ Correct name W. S. Dickey Clay Manufacturing Co.

cept them and make them a part of the record of Mr. McCroskey's appearance.

Mr. WELTNER. The report of the sheriff will be entered into the record at this point.

(Document marked "James McCroskey Exhibit No. 1-A" and retained in committee files.)

Mr. McCROSKEY. On Friday, February 19, there was an automobile shot at 12:15 a.m. This automobile belonged to a nonstriking employee. His name was Tom Cotton.

(Document marked "James McCroskey Exhibit No. 1-B" and retained in committee files.)

Mr. McCROSKEY. On Wednesday, February 24, we discovered sugar in the gasoline tank of one of our dump trucks.

On Sunday, February 28, there was an explosion occurred at 11 p.m. adjacent to our main building and just outside the wall of the electrical power control room.

Mr. APPELL. May I ask you there that if this explosion of dynamite had been placed closer to your electric power control, what damage would the plant have encountered?

Mr. McCROSKEY. Well, the plant would probably have been out of operation. This was the main control system adjacent to the substation, and all of the switch gear was just inside this wall.

Mr. APPELL. What was the extent of damage?

Mr. McCROSKEY. Relatively small. There was a drain pipe leading from the roof that was completely destroyed, two or three sheets of the transite (?) siding of the building was broken and damaged, there was a small hole blown in the ground against the side of the building, and an area about 2 feet square of the brick wall at the base of the building was damaged.

(Document marked "James McCroskey Exhibit No. 1-C" and retained in committee files.)

Mr. APPELL. At the time that explosion took place, was any part of the Dickey Clay property immediately accessible to anyone who would enter its grounds?

Mr. McCROSKEY. Yes, even though the plant was remote from the nearest roadways, there was no fencing around the property at any area.

Mr. APPELL. So that anyone could have come up to the property itself and lobbed a charge of dynamite that could have detonated at almost any place that person cared to destroy.

Mr. McCROSKEY. That is correct.

Mr. APPELL. Getting a little bit ahead of ourselves, because of this and subsequent acts of vandalism or bombings against the property, did Dickey Clay surround its property with fencing?

Mr. McCROSKEY. Yes, we did.

Mr. APPELL. And when did you approximately do that?

Mr. McCROSKEY. This was completed the latter part of July.

Mr. APPELL. Now picking up with February the 28th, would you continue with the acts of vandalism or other acts against your property or the property of employees?

Mr. McCROSKEY. On that same date of the 28th, in addition to the explosion, there were two tires cut on one of the trucks or truck trailers that was parked at our loading dock.

On March the 2d, one of our employees, as he left the property, reported that someone hit his car with rocks—and followed him down the highway, and what he thought was shots were fired, but they did not hit his car.

On Wednesday, March 3, there were two power shovels apparently shot at with a shotgun and the fuel lines cut on the engines. This equipment belonged to a contractor who stored his equipment on our property.

Saturday, March 6, one of our employee's cars was shot at as he left our property, and he found one hole in the trunk of his car. This occurred around midnight.

(Document marked "James McCroskey Exhibit No. 1-D" and retained in committee files.)

Mr. McCROSKEY. On Monday, March 8, another employee's car was shot as he left the plant property. This particular occasion was rather severe; inasmuch as the shot was apparently buckshot, it punctured seven holes in this automobile, in the left front fender, as well as puncturing the tire on the left front of his car.

(Document marked "James McCroskey Exhibit No. 1-E." See p. 3126.)

Mr. APPELL. Mr. McCroskey, I would like to interrupt you at this point. You have talked about Robert Smith's car being shot, Tom Cotton's car being shot, J. Macon's car being shot.

Are these employees Negro or white employees?

Mr. McCROSKEY. These particular ones are colored. Thus far.

Mr. APPELL. Would you please continue and when you deal with an employee, would you advise the committee as to whether or not he was a white or Negro employee?

Mr. McCROSKEY. Yes. Wednesday, March 10, one of our employees, who was colored, was using the company's station wagon to run an errand, was stopped on the road, the glass was broken in the door, the road was blocked, but this employee was able to get around the vehicle and reenter the plant.

(Document marked "James McCroskey Exhibit No. 1-F." See p. 3120.)

Mr. WELTNER. What road was blocked?

Mr. McCROSKEY. The highway in front of our property.

Mr. WELTNER. The entrance to the plant was blocked?

Mr. McCROSKEY. Not with reference to this incident. It was away from the plant entrance, maybe 500 yards.

Mr. WELTNER. All right.

Mr. McCROSKEY. On this same date, March 10, some of A. F. James Truck Lines trucks as they entered the plant had windshields and side glasses broken with rocks or bottles being thrown from the picket line.

This is not listed on my schedule but this is the sheriff's report of an incident that occurred involving two of A. F. James Truck Lines and a house trailer or automobile trailer that was parked in our plant entrance.

Mr. APPELL. Does this refer to an incident whereby the trucks were attempting to leave and they were attacked with rocks, and in an attempt to return to the property that they struck a trailer which was being used as the strike headquarters?

Mr. McCROSKEY. That is right.

Mr. APPELL. Is this the incident which resulted in a complaint being made against the truck drivers, accusing them of an attack upon the individuals in the trailer with an intent to kill?

Mr. McCROSKEY. Yes.

Mr. APPELL. And was one of the people in the trailer at that time Collie Leroy Wilkins?

Mr. McCROSKEY. Yes.

Mr. APPELL. Was Collie Leroy Wilkins ever an employee of the Dickey Clay Manufacturing Company?

Mr. McCROSKEY. No, sir.

Mr. APPELL. Was this the first time, to your knowledge, of participation in the activity by Collie Leroy Wilkins?

Mr. McCROSKEY. No, sir.

Mr. APPELL. Would you continue, Mr. McCroskey?

Mr. McCROSKEY. Pursuing this same subject, I will go following the list.

Mr. APPELL. Well, you pursue this, if I have not carried it further.

Mr. McCROSKEY. Well, in answer to your last question, there were several occasions in which Wilkins was present on our picket line.

Mr. WELTNER. Prior to this incident?

Mr. McCROSKEY. Yes.

Mr. WELTNER. Well, we will put that copy of the sheriff's report concerning the trailer incident in the record at this point.

(Document marked "James McCroskey Exhibit No. 1-G" and retained in committee files.)

Mr. WELTNER. Would you move on to your next list, please, sir?

Mr. McCROSKEY. On Thursday, March 11, around 2:40 a.m., the main gas valve was turned off that supplies our plant, and this gas meter is located near the road and was also near the plant entrance in which the picket line was established. This necessitated contacting the utility company and having them to send someone out to turn the meter back on.

Mr. APPELL. Was any damage sustained to kilns or other Dickey property while this gas was turned off?

Mr. McCROSKEY. Inasmuch as there was only about a 4-hour delay, there was not any severe damage. It could have been, if it were not handled properly. That was the reason for the necessity of having the gas company to turn it back on.

Mr. APPELL. All right, sir.

Mr. McCROSKEY. This is a high-pressure system, and a hundred pounds of pressure on this line at that meter, and it is rather dangerous for someone that don't know what they are doing to handle it.

On Friday, March 12, our company was able to obtain an injunction against these proceedings, these things that had happened, acts of violence, blocking of driveways, and multiple pickets.

Mr. APPELL. Did the injunction result in a termination of these acts of violence and other acts?

Mr. McCROSKEY. Unfortunately, no.

Mr. APPELL. Would you continue with your list?

Mr. McCROSKEY. On Wednesday, March 17, I was advised of an explosion in the area of our plant, and upon my arrival at the plant area, I investigated and found that an explosive charge had been

dropped in gas line, some half a mile from our property. This gas valve led to a plant in our area, the Zimmer plant, and it stopped their operations temporarily, but did not affect ours.

We assumed that the effort was toward our gas supply.

On Friday, March 19, about 4 p.m., three cars, the property of our employees, left the plant, and all three of them were shot with shotgun blasts. The owner of one car was Joe Jones, who was a Negro; another car was Oscar Hinton, who was a Negro; the third car was Bob New, N-e-w, who was a white man.

All of these cars were shot with apparent shotgun blasts that pitted and damaged the paint and, in some instances, broke glasses.

(Documents marked "James McCroskey Exhibit No. 1-H" and retained in committee files.)

Mr. McCROSKEY. On Saturday, March 20, there was an explosion on the east side of our kiln building which occurred about 10:30 p.m. I have a report and photograph of the damage.

Mr. WELTNER. That will be entered in the record at this point.

(Documents marked "James McCroskey Exhibit No. 1-I" and retained in committee files.)

Mr. McCROSKEY. That is true on most of these instances, I have the sheriff's report on them.

On Monday, March 22, there were two explosions. One occurred on our property, one occurred on the power company's right-of-way property, a short distance from our plant area.

There is a report and one photograph of this incident.

(Documents marked "James McCroskey Exhibit No. 1-J." See p. 3121.)

Mr. APPELL. Was the explosion on the power company right-of-way—was this an attempt to destroy the poles which were carrying power into your plant and to other plants in that area?

Mr. McCROSKEY. We have to assume that it was. It did occur, and we do get our source of power from that line.

Mr. APPELL. Yes, sir.

Mr. McCROSKEY. On Friday, April the 2d, it was reported that apparent rifle shot was shot from the road toward our building, making a small hole through the transite siding of the wall.

(Document marked "James McCroskey Exhibit No. 1-K" and retained in committee files.)

Mr. McCROSKEY. On Friday, April 9, there was two explosions that occurred on our property, just a few seconds apart. One was thrown through a window and landed on top of our large continuous kiln, doing some damage to the kiln, and some slight damage to the building. The other charge was placed in a hack of 8-inch pipe and destroyed and damaged quite a number of pieces of the same.

(Document marked "James McCroskey Exhibit No. 1-L" and retained in committee files.)

Mr. McCROSKEY. On Wednesday, May 26, there was an explosion that occurred inside of this large continuous kiln. We assumed that this charge was placed on one of the cars that traveled through the kiln and did not explode until such time it reached the hotter area, which was around 300 degrees, before it exploded.

It did considerable damage to the cars and to the kiln structure itself, as well as the product on the cars.

(Document marked "James McCroskey Exhibit No. 1-M" and retained in committee files.)

Mr. McCroskey. On Thursday, June 13, our most severe explosion occurred, and we think that this charge was also thrown through a window of the building. It went under the kiln, did extensive damage to the kiln and to the kiln building.

(Document marked "James McCroskey Exhibit No. 1-N" and retained in committee files.)

(Several photographs attached to various of the sheriff's reports, Exhibits 1-A through 1-N, showing damage done at various times follow:)

PHOTOS FROM JAMES McCROSKEY EXHIBITS NOS. 1-A—1-N



3845



3846



Photographs showing damage to cars of four Dickey Clay employees as result of shotgun blasts on dates indicated on photos.

PHOTOS FROM JAMES McCROSKEY EXHIBITS NOS. 1-A—1-N—Continued



4/9/65



5/26/65



11/16/65

Photographs showing some of damage done at Dickey Clay plant as result of explosions on dates indicated on photos.

Mr. McCROSKEY. As a result of this continued violence that had been going on for several months, the Dickey Company employed some special off-duty deputy sheriffs from our area and used them continuously at night for the purpose of security, until they were recently released.

As we mentioned earlier, because of this violence also, we felt it necessary to enclose our plant property with a fence, and we did, completing it during the later part of July.

Mr. APPELL. What did it cost Dickey Clay Manufacturing Company to erect this fence around its property?

Mr. McCROSKEY. Approximately \$10,000.

Mr. APPELL. Did that erection of the fence eliminate the damage to Dickey property?

Mr. McCROSKEY. I don't know if it was the completion of the fence or whether it was the employment of the deputies, but except for one other incident, the violence did stop.

And that other incident occurred on August 9. And as mentioned earlier, this gas meter that supplies our plant is located near the roadway that runs in front of our plant, which is a county road, and an

explosive charge was thrown from a passing automobile toward the meter and apparently struck the fence and dropped to the ground. There was some explosion that knocked a hole about 2 feet in diameter in the ground.

The deputies that investigated found three sticks of dynamite that had not been exploded and pieces of what they determined were four more sticks that were not exploded. How many were actually exploded, we don't know.

Mr. APPELL. Did it appear from the investigation conducted by the sheriff's department that a package of sticks of dynamite, when thrown apparently for the purpose of clearing the fence, struck the fence, and the package broke apart, which resulted in not all of the sticks exploding?

Mr. McCROSKEY. That is correct.

Mr. APPELL. Does that complete the listing of acts against the property or employees of the Dickey Clay Manufacturing Company?

Mr. McCROSKEY. Yes, it does.

Mr. APPELL. In addition to this, were you advised from time to time of threats, telephone threats, against employees or management during this period of labor dispute?

Mr. McCROSKEY. Yes, as this matter progressed, some of the employees that were involved with the Brick and Clay Workers took the position that they were willing to resign from the local union, and requested reinstatement. They did this on two or more occasions.

On one occasion, I decided that we would reinstate several of these employees and advised them to report for work at such-and-such a time. Some of this contact was by telephone. These employees had phoned me and stated that they would return and, later in the night, phoned me and said that they had received numerous telephone calls from women, stating to them that if they did return to work that their homes would be bombed.

And as a result of that, none of these employees that had requested reemployment or reinstatement returned to work.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. McCroskey, the committee's investigation established that, during the time that this was going on, James Whitefield, an employee of the Dickey Clay Manufacturing Company, was the exalted cyclops of the Klavern known as Bessemer Klavern No. 20 and known further by a cover name of the Young Men's Social Club.

Was James Whitefield covered by either the United Steel contract or by the contract of the Brick and Clay Workers?

Mr. McCROSKEY. No, sir.

Mr. APPELL. Was James Whitefield employed during this period of time?

Mr. McCROSKEY. Yes.

Mr. APPELL. Did he remain continually employed from the start of the strike until its termination?

Mr. McCROSKEY. No.

Mr. APPELL. Did he go out or leave his employment in sympathy with the strike, even though he was not a member of either of the locals?

Mr. McCROSKEY. He told me that he would prefer not to cross the picket line.

Mr. APPELL. Is his brother, William Whitefield, also employed by the Dickey Clay Manufacturing Company?

Mr. McCROSKEY. Yes.

Mr. APPELL. Was he covered by either the Steelworker contract or the Brick and Clay Worker contract?

Mr. McCROSKEY. He was covered by the Brick and Clay Workers.

Mr. APPELL. What part did William Whitefield play in the activities against either employees, nonstriking employees of the plant, or the plant of the Dickey Clay Manufacturing Company?

Mr. McCROSKEY. He was present quite often on the picket line. It had been reported on several occasions that he had thrown rocks at employees, that he had followed trucks and employees' automobiles down the roadways.

Mr. APPELL. Did you ever have discussion with those who were leading the strike with respect to the acts of violence against nonstriking workers or the company plant?

Mr. McCROSKEY. I did during the early stages of this work stoppage, discussing with both International Brick and Clay Worker representatives, stating—I stating to them that even though they denied any connection with these acts of violence that it was my opinion that they were still responsible.

Mr. APPELL. Did they take the position that they were responsible, or did they deny responsibility of these acts that were taking place?

Mr. McCROSKEY. They denied responsibility.

Mr. APPELL. Did they discuss with you who they thought might be responsible for these acts?

Mr. McCROSKEY. No.

Mr. APPELL. Did you ever have a conversation with any of these people as to the role that members of the Ku Klux Klan were playing in this act of violence?

Mr. McCROSKEY. No.

Mr. APPELL. Has the W. S. Dickey Company come to terms with the United Brick and Clay Workers local over its dispute?

Mr. McCROSKEY. Yes. This contract was signed on Friday, February 5, 1966.

Mr. APPELL. What were the terms of settlement as compared to the terms available for settlement at the start of the contract?

Mr. McCROSKEY. The contract was finally settled on the basis of our offer that was made on, possibly in February or March of 1965. Also that we reinstate 4 of these 16 employees.

Mr. APPELL. What four will be reinstated?

Mr. McCROSKEY. Larry Mason, Dale Mason, Norman Davis, and Elder White.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Chairman, the staff has no further questions to ask of the witness.

Mr. WELTNER. Mr. McCroskey, how many employees were included in the designation of the bargaining unit represented by the Brick and Clay Workers?

Mr. McCROSKEY. Sixteen.

Mr. WELTNER. And how many in the unit represented by the United Steelworkers?

Mr. McCROSKEY. Approximately 150.

Mr. WELTNER. And how many employees did you have during this period of time, all together?

Mr. McCROSKEY. About 190. That's counting the supervisor group, office employees, and so on.

Mr. WELTNER. I see.

Mr. BUCHANAN. Mr. Chairman, I would like to thank this witness for his testimony. You have been very helpful.

Mr. McCROSKEY. Thank you.

Mr. WELTNER. Mr. McCroskey, the committee does appreciate your coming here today and assisting us. And at this point, I would like to direct into the record those official reports from the sheriff's departments and other documents which are relative to the incidences and acts previously testified to by this witness.

(All documents available included in James McCroskey Exhibit Nos. 1-A through 1-N.)

Mr. WELTNER. Mr. McCroskey, you are excused. Thank you very much.

Mr. McCROSKEY. Thank you, sir.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Chairman, I would like to call Mr. Robert N. Washington.

Mr. WELTNER. Do you solemnly swear that the testimony you shall give in this hearing will be the truth, the whole truth, and nothing but the truth, so help you God?

Mr. WASHINGTON. I do.

TESTIMONY OF ROBERT N. WASHINGTON, ACCOMPANIED BY COUNSEL, MICHAEL H. GOTTESMAN

Mr. APPELL. Would you state your full name for the record, Mr. Washington?

Mr. WASHINGTON. Robert N. Washington.

Mr. APPELL. Are you represented by counsel?

Mr. WASHINGTON. Yes.

Mr. APPELL. Would counsel identify himself for the record?

Mr. GOTTESMAN. Yes, Michael H. Gottesman, G-o-t-t-e-s-m-a-n.

Mr. APPELL. Where do you have offices, Mr. Gottesman?

Mr. GOTTESMAN. In Washington, D.C.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Washington, are you appearing here today in accordance with a subpoena served on you on January 3, 1966, by John D. Sullivan, an investigator of this committee?

Mr. WASHINGTON. I am.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Washington, when and where were you born?

Mr. WASHINGTON. August 2, 1911.

Mr. APPELL. Where, sir?

Mr. WASHINGTON. Where?

Mr. APPELL. Yes.

Mr. WASHINGTON. Selma, Alabama. That is in Dallas County.

Mr. APPELL. Yes, sir.

Mr. Washington, are you currently president of a local of the United Steelworkers of America at the W. S. Dickey Clay Manufacturing Company in Hopewell, Alabama?

Mr. WASHINGTON. That is correct.

Mr. APPELL. And how long have you held the office of president?

Mr. WASHINGTON. About 16 years.

Mr. APPELL. Up to November 1964, was the United Steelworkers local, of which you are the president, the only local representative of employees at the Dickey Clay Manufacturing Company?

Mr. WASHINGTON. That is correct.

Mr. APPELL. Was the United Steelworkers membership available to the 16 employees that petitioned the NLRB for a bargaining election in behalf of the United Brick and Clay Workers?

Mr. WASHINGTON. We gave them cards, I gave one Charles Grammar 16 cards to sign, and he promised to sign those cards and give them back to me, that we would get these fellows in our union, but he didn't do it.

Mr. APPELL. Did the United Steelworkers participate in the bargaining election, or was the issue United Brick and Clay or no union?

Mr. WASHINGTON. The United Steelworkers did not participate in the election of this group.

Mr. APPELL. Under the terms of the contract between Dickey Clay Manufacturing Company and the United Steelworkers, the United Steelworkers could not support the strike of the United Brick and Clay Workers. Is that true, sir?

Mr. WASHINGTON. That is correct.

Mr. APPELL. Was this, in fact, known by the people who had called a strike against the Dickey Clay Manufacturing Company?

Mr. WASHINGTON. It was known by them.

Mr. APPELL. Therefore, if your employees would have struck, then they would not have been available—would not have had available to them either strike benefits funds of the United Steelworkers nor would they have been eligible for unemployment compensation under State law. Is that correct?

Mr. WASHINGTON. That is correct.

(Witness confers with counsel.)

Mr. APPELL. Therefore, your employees that continued to work continued to work, in effect, without choice on their part.

Mr. WASHINGTON. That is correct.

Mr. APPELL. Did employees who were members of your local have acts pulled against them by members on the picket line of the Brick and Clay Workers?

Mr. WASHINGTON. Yes.

Mr. APPELL. Were you ever involved or were you ever in an automobile upon which an act was taken against?

Mr. WASHINGTON. Yes. On Friday, March the 19th, I was riding with Oscar Hinton, and the car that he was driving was shot at, shot upon with apparently a shotgun, at Sparks Gap Road, and of course we stopped and we didn't see anyone after the shot was made, but we did go to the sheriff's office in Bessemer and report it.

Mr. APPELL. How far from the plant site was this automobile when it was fired upon?

Mr. WASHINGTON. Approximately three blocks.

Mr. APPELL. Did you have discussion with any of the leaders of the strike of the Brick and Clay Workers about these acts against your employees?

Mr. WASHINGTON. No.

Mr. APPELL. As president of the local, was there justification for these acts against your employees?

Mr. WASHINGTON. We don't think so.

Mr. APPELL. In addition to—in your opinion, were these acts against your employees designed to keep them from working?

Mr. WASHINGTON. I think it was.

Mr. APPELL. Did these acts against these employees result in other employees giving up their employment with the Dickey Company, out of fear or any other reason?

Mr. WASHINGTON. We had no one in our union to give up employment. There was one man, Tom Cotton, he asked for a transfer to another department that was in the north Birmingham area, but no one gave up employment because of the acts.

Mr. APPELL. Did you possess any knowledge that among the strikers were individuals who held membership in the United Klans of America, Knights of the Ku Klux Klan?

Mr. WASHINGTON. I do not know of anyone that was in the United Klans, that were a Klansman. Personally, I don't know of any of them being Klansmen as such.

Mr. APPELL. As president of the local, did you believe that any of these acts grew out of activities on the part of members of the Ku Klux Klan?

Mr. WASHINGTON. Speaking personally, some of our members of our union said they saw some of them at midnight around the picket line, but I did not see any of them.

Mr. APPELL. And who were some of those that were observed around the picket that your members reported to you?

Mr. WASHINGTON. They didn't say that anyone individually by name, because they were all dressed in their regalia.

Mr. WELTNER. You mean to say that Klansmen in robes and masks were on the picket line, according to what was told you?

Mr. WASHINGTON. That was reported to me. I did not see them.

Mr. WELTNER. And during what period of time would that be?

Mr. WASHINGTON. That was the fellows that worked the midnight shift said they saw them up there on the picket line, near the trailer that they had on the picket line.

Mr. WELTNER. And this strike lasted for about a year. And referring to the acts of violence, they started on February the 8th and continued through August the 9th of last year, and during that 6-month period, what portion of time was it that, as reported to you, Klansmen in regalia were attending the strike headquarters in the trailer?

Mr. WASHINGTON. Oh, that was in about April, I believe it was.

Mr. WELTNER. And how many times was it reported to you that some of your members had observed Klansmen in their regalia?

Mr. WASHINGTON. Only twice.

Mr. WELTNER. Two times.

Mr. WASHINGTON. That is right.

Mr. WELTNER. Were those two times close together, or were they spread apart?

Mr. WASHINGTON. I think it was around about a week or two apart that the reports came to me. I don't know the date specifically.

Mr. WELTNER. All right.

Mr. APPELL. In addition to the shotgun blasts fired into automobiles, did your members report to you receipt of anonymous telephone calls, threatening them with respect to continued employment?

MR. WASHINGTON. None of our members reported to me anonymous telephone calls with respect to their going back to work.

MR. APPELL. Did you ever receive any telephone calls?

MR. WASHINGTON. I received only one. I didn't attach too much importance to it, because I had received several before that.

MR. APPELL. What was the content of this call that you received?

MR. WASHINGTON. The only thing the man said was, and I assume he handed the telephone to another person, because he said, "Here he is." He said, "You had better not cross the picket line," and that was all.

MR. APPELL. Do you possess any knowledge of other acts, other than those that were described by Mr. McCroskey, involving members of your union?

MR. WASHINGTON. No. I have the list of acts here. The ones that he stated are the same ones that I know of. As far as I am concerned, I have only seen the results of the dynamite or explosive. But as far as seeing anyone doing it, I didn't see them.

MR. APPELL. Has any of your members made any positive identification against anyone who did carry out an act against them?

MR. WASHINGTON. Only on directly on the picket line, there were rock-throwing. That was directly on the picket line.

MR. APPELL. And to your knowledge, to the information you received from your employees, were any of these rocks and things thrown by people not striking employees of the Dickey Clay Manufacturing Company?

MR. WASHINGTON. No.

MR. APPELL. Were you familiar with the presence on the picket line of Collie Leroy Wilkins?

MR. WASHINGTON. No.

MR. APPELL. Mr. Chairman, the staff has no further questions to of Mr. Washington.

MR. WELTNER. Mr. Washington, what percentage of your membership in the local union of the SWU is Negro?

MR. WASHINGTON. Oh, it is about, close to about 90 percent.

MR. WELTNER. Are there any Negro members of the United Brick and Clay Workers Union?

MR. WASHINGTON. No, sir.

MR. WELTNER. Mr. Washington, we wish to thank you for assisting us today. You may be excused.

MR. WASHINGTON. All right.

MR. WELTNER. We will take about a 3-minute recess.

(Whereupon, a brief recess was taken. Present at time of recess and when hearing resumed: Representatives Weltner and Buchanan.)

MR. WELTNER. The subcommittee will come to order.

MR. APPELL. Mr. James R. Whitefield.

James R. Whitefield?

MR. CHAMBERS. Mr. Whitefield, come up, please.

MR. WELTNER. Do you solemnly swear that the testimony you will give in this hearing will be the truth, the whole truth, and nothing but the truth, so help you God?

MR. JAMES WHITEFIELD. I do.

**TESTIMONY OF JAMES R. WHITEFIELD, ACCOMPANIED BY
COUNSEL, LESTER V. CHALMERS, JR.**

Mr. APPELL. Will you state your full name for the record?

Mr. JAMES WHITEFIELD. James R. Whitefield.

Mr. APPELL. Are you represented by counsel?

Mr. JAMES WHITEFIELD. Yes.

Mr. APPELL. Would counsel identify himself for the record?

Mr. CHALMERS. Lester V. Chalmers, Jr., attorney at law, Room 501, First Federal Building, Raleigh, North Carolina.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Whitefield, are you appearing here today in accordance with a subpoena served upon you on October 26, 1965, 2 miles south of the McCalla Post Office on old Tuscaloosa Highway, McCalla, Alabama?

Mr. JAMES WHITEFIELD. Yes, sir.

Mr. APPELL. When and where were you born, Mr. Whitefield?

Mr. JAMES WHITEFIELD. I respectfully decline to answer that question for the reason that I honestly feel that my answer might tend to incriminate me in violation of my rights as guaranteed to me by the amendments 5, 1, 4, and 14 of the Constitution of the United States of America.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Whitefield, the subpoena served upon you contained an attachment, which was made a part of the subpoena. Under the conditions of the subpoena, you were ordered to bring with you and to produce documents called for in two paragraphs. Paragraph 1 reads:

All books, records, documents, correspondence, and memoranda relating to the organization of and the conduct of business and affairs of the Invisible Empire, United Klans, Knights of the Ku Klux Klan of America, Inc., also known as the United Klans of America, Inc., Knights of the Ku Klux Klan, and affiliated organizations, namely, the Alabama Rescue Service and Bessemer Klavern #20, Realm of Alabama, in your possession, custody or control, or maintained by you or available to you as present or former Exalted Cyclops, Bessemer Klavern #20, Realm of Alabama of the Invisible Empire, United Klans, Knights of the Ku Klux Klan of America, Inc., also known as the United Klans of America, Inc., Knights of the Ku Klux Klan.

In the representative capacity set forth in paragraph 1, Mr. Whitefield, I ask you to produce the documents called for.

Mr. JAMES WHITEFIELD. Sir, I respectfully decline to deliver to this committee any and all documents as demanded by the committee in a subpoena dated on October 14, 1965, for the reason that I honestly feel that to do so might tend to incriminate me in violation of my rights as guaranteed to me by the amendments 5, 1, 4, and 14 of the Constitution of the United States of America.

I respectfully decline to deliver to the committee any and all records as requested by this committee under subpoena dated October 14, 1965, for that information is not relevant and germane to the subject under investigation and the same would not aid the Congress in the consideration of any valid remedial legislation, nor is such inquiry within the scope of that authorized to be investigated by Rule XI of the rules adopted by the 89th Congress, by House Resolution 8, adopted January 4, 1965.

Mr. WELTNER. Mr. Chalmers, may we stipulate that the witness has been furnished a copy of the chairman's opening statement and that he is familiar with the contents?

Mr. CHALMERS. Yes, sir.

Mr. WELTNER. All right, and that the directions of the subpoena to produce the documents called for are made to the witness in the official representative capacity described in the subpoena?

Mr. CHALMERS. I stipulate.

Mr. WELTNER. Mr. Whitefield, the committee does not accept your reasons for refusing to produce these documents, and accordingly, as chairman of the subcommittee, I order and direct you to produce those documents at this time.

Mr. JAMES WHITEFIELD. Sir, I respectfully decline to deliver to the committee the documents heretofore ordered by the chairman, based upon the grounds previously stated.

Mr. WELTNER. Mr. Whitefield, I offer you an opportunity, if you so desire at this point, to present to the committee any reason whereby you might be unable to comply with the mandate of this subpoena.

Hearing no response, Mr. Appell, proceed to the next paragraph.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Whitefield, paragraph 2 called upon you to produce:

All books, records, documents, correspondence, and memoranda in your possession, custody or control, or maintained by or available to you, in your capacity as present or former Exalted Cyclops, Bessemer Klavern # 20, Realm of Alabama of the United Klans of America, Inc., Knights of the Ku Klux Klan, which the "Constitution and Laws" of said organization authorize and require to be maintained by you and any other officer of said organization, the same being in your possession, custody or control.

Mr. JAMES WHITEFIELD. Sir—

Mr. APPELL. In the representative capacity set forth in paragraph 2, I ask you to produce the documents called for.

Mr. JAMES WHITEFIELD. Sir, I respectfully decline to deliver to the committee the documents heretofore ordered, based upon the grounds previously stated.

Mr. WELTNER. Do we have the same stipulations on this paragraph?

Mr. CHALMERS. Yes, sir.

Mr. WELTNER. Mr. Whitefield, I order and direct that you produce the documents.

Mr. JAMES WHITEFIELD. Sir, I respectfully decline to deliver to the committee the documents heretofore ordered by the chairman, based upon the grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Whitefield, on March 17, 1965, were you the exalted cyclops of Bessemer Klavern No. 20?

Mr. JAMES WHITEFIELD. Sir, I respectfully decline to answer that question for the reason that I honestly feel that my answer might tend to incriminate me in violation of my rights as guaranteed to me by the amendments 5, 1, 4, and 14 of the Constitution of the United States of America.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Whitefield, I hand you a copy of a signature card filed with the Bessemer branch of the First National Bank of Birmingham, Birmingham, Alabama, which is a signature card filed in connection with the "Young Mens Social Club," P.O. Box 3093, Hueytown, Alabama.

In putting it to you as a fact that this is an account of Bessemer Klavern No. 20, I hand you this document, and ask you if it is your signature shown on the card as president?

Mr. JAMES WHITEFIELD. Sir, I respectfully decline to answer that question, based upon the grounds previously stated.

(Document previously marked "Myrtie Stephens Exhibit No. 2-C." See p. 3083.)

Mr. APPELL. I ask you if you knew Robert M. Creel to be Grand Dragon; Eugene Thomas to be the Klaliff or vice president; Melvin Sexton to be treasurer; and James R. Whitefield, yourself, to be the kligrapp or secretary of the Realm of Alabama, United Klans of America?

Mr. JAMES WHITEFIELD. Sir, I respectfully decline to answer that question, based upon the grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. I hand you a document entitled "Resolution of Lodge, Association, or Other Like Organization Designating Depository," executed on the 11th day of March 1965, signed "James R. Whitefield, Secretary," which designates the bank [Birmingham Trust National Bank] as the depository and designates Robert M. Creel, Grand Dragon, Melvin Sexton, klabee, to be the new signers to that account.

(Witness confers with counsel.)

Mr. APPELL. In handing you the document, I ask you if that is your signature on that document?

Mr. JAMES WHITEFIELD. Sir, I respectfully decline to answer that question, based upon the grounds previously stated.

(Document marked "James Whitefield Exhibit No. 1" follows:)

JAMES WHITEFIELD EXHIBIT NO. 1

RESOLUTION OF LODGE, ASSOCIATION, or OTHER LIKE ORGANIZATION DESIGNATING DEPOSITORY

NAME: ~~United Klans~~ United Klans

located at Office 1701-13th Avenue

City Bessemer County Jefferson State Ala.

I, James R. Whitefield, the Secretary of ~~United Klans~~ United Klans

do hereby certify that at a meeting of the _____ of the _____

duly held on the _____ day of JAN 4, 1965, at 7 PM

whereat was present a quorum, the following resolutions were unanimously adopted, all as appear on the minutes of that meeting:

"RESOLVED: That Birmingham Trust National Bank, located at Birmingham, Alabama, is hereby designated as a depository of this United Klans and that a checking or deposit account be opened and maintained in the name of this United Klans with said depository and that, as and when, in the opinion of its Secretary the needs of this United Klans require it, a safe deposit box be rented from said depository;

"FURTHER RESOLVED: That all checks, drafts or other orders for the payment of money from said account shall be signed by the United Klans, and all notes of this _____

shall be signed by the United Klans, and the right to enter the safe deposit box shall be in United Klans, and any one of such officers is authorized to endorse all notes, drafts, checks, bills, certificates of deposit or other instrument, owned or held by this United Klans for deposit in said account;

"FURTHER RESOLVED: That the depository is hereby directed to accept and pay, without further inquiry, any draft, or check against said account, bearing the signature or signatures of such officers as so required, even though drawn or endorsed to the order of any officer signing the same or tendered by such officer for cashing, or in payment of the individual obligation of such officer, or for deposit to his personal account, and said Bank shall not be required, or be under any obligation to inquire as to the circumstances of the issuance, or use of any instrument signed in accordance with the foregoing resolution, or the application, or disposition of such instrument, or the proceeds thereof;

"FURTHER RESOLVED: That the Secretary shall certify to said Bank the names of the presently duly elected and qualified officers of this United Klans and shall from time to time hereafter, as changes in the personnel of said officers are made, immediately certify such changes to the Bank, and said Bank shall be fully protected in relying on such certifications of the Secretary and shall be indemnified and saved harmless from any claims, demands, expenses, loss or damage resulting from, or growing out of, honoring the signature of any officer so certified, or refusing to honor any signature not so certified;

"FURTHER RESOLVED: That the foregoing resolutions shall remain in full force and effect until written notice of their amendment or rescission shall have been received by said Bank, and that receipt of such notice shall not affect any action taken by the Bank prior thereto; and

"FURTHER RESOLVED: That the Secretary be, and he hereby is, authorized and directed to certify to said Birmingham Trust National Bank the foregoing resolutions and that the provisions thereof are in conformity with _____."

I further certify that the Officers is the body of the _____ authorized to adopt such resolutions and that the resolutions and powers therein granted conform to the rules, by-laws, constitution and articles of this United Klans now in force and effect.

I further certify that the following are the names and official signatures of the present officers of this United Klans:

| Name | Title |
|------------------------|---------------------|
| <u>Robert M. Cecil</u> | <u>Grand Dragon</u> |
| <u>Melvin Sexton</u> | <u>Cl. Sec.</u> |

IN WITNESS WHEREOF, I have hereunto subscribed my name and affixed the seal of this _____

this 11 day of March, 1965

James R. Whitefield
Secretary

Mr. APPELL. I put it to you as a fact, and ask you to affirm or deny the fact, that the Eugene Thomas listed on this account as the vice president is the man who was involved, along with Collie Leroy Wilkins and W. O. Eaton, in the Viola Liuzzo murder?

Mr. JAMES WHITEFIELD. Sir, I respectfully decline to answer that question, based upon the grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. I put it to you as a fact, and ask you to affirm or deny the fact, that Collie Leroy Wilkins, Eugene Thomas, and W. O. Eaton were members of Bessemer Klavern No. 20, known as the Young Men's Social Club, of which you were the exalted cyclops?

Mr. JAMES WHITEFIELD. Sir, I respectfully decline to answer that question, based upon the grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Whitefield, do you know Mr. James McCroskey, who has testified this morning?

Mr. JAMES WHITEFIELD. Sir, I respectfully decline to answer that question, based upon the grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. Do you know Mr. Robert N. Washington, who testified immediately prior to yourself?

Mr. JAMES WHITEFIELD. Sir, I respectfully decline to answer that question, based upon the grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Whitefield, as the exalted cyclops of Bessemer Klavern No. 20, did you order members of that Klavern to participate in acts of violence against Dickey Clay Pipe Company or its striking employees?

Mr. JAMES WHITEFIELD. Sir, I respectfully decline to answer that question, based upon the grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. As the exalted cyclops, did you order Donald Smitherman, Collie Leroy Wilkins, W. O. Eaton, Eugene Thomas, to participate in acts of violence against the Dickey Clay Pipe Company or its striking employees?

Mr. JAMES WHITEFIELD. Sir, I respectfully decline to answer that question, based upon the grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. What purpose was there in petitioning the NLRB for a bargaining election on behalf of the United Brick and Clay Workers?

Mr. JAMES WHITEFIELD. Sir, I respectfully decline to answer that question, based upon the grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. Was the strike which was called designed to economically affect the employees of Dickey Clay Pipe Company who were predominantly Negro?

Mr. JAMES WHITEFIELD. Sir, I respectfully decline to answer that question, based upon the grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Chairman, in view of the witness' claim of privilege and his consistent refusal to answer my questions, I present to the committee the results of our investigation as they pertain to James R. Whitefield.

James R. Whitefield was born on November 27, 1936, at Texarkana, Arkansas.

Committee investigation establishes him to be the exalted cyclops of Bessemer Klavern No. 20, which is known as the Young Men's Social Club, Box 3093, Hueytown, Alabama.

This Klavern has been in existence since 1956 and has been affiliated with the U.S. Klans, Knights of the Ku Klux Klan, Incorporated; the Alabama Knights of the Ku Klux Klan, Incorporated; and, since 1962, with the United Klans of America.

Authorized signatures on the bank account maintained at the Bessemer branch of the First National Bank of Birmingham have been: On July 28, 1956, L. J. Praytor, R. R. Fields, and George Houston (Myrtie Stephens Exhibit No. 2-A, p. 3082).

November 9, 1960, Henry G. McDaniel, Myrtie E[eugene] Stephens, Oscar T. Syx (Myrtie Stephens Exhibit No. 2-B, p. 3082).

The subsequent card, although undated, Henry G. McDaniel, M[yrtie] Eugene Stephens, R. A. Harrell, H-a-r-r-e-l-l; the following undated card, Leonard L. Goff, C. O. McCullough or McCullaugh, and Bob Harrell.

(Documents marked "James Whitefield Exhibits Nos. 2-A and 2-B," respectively, follow:)

JAMES WHITEFIELD EXHIBIT NO. 2-A

FORM 45-B-1-M-3-59-97-C

BESSEMER BRANCH

THE FIRST NATIONAL BANK OF BIRMINGHAM, BIRMINGHAM, ALA.

The handling by this office of checks, drafts and other items will be subject to the conditions shown on the reverse side hereof, and the depositor hereby acknowledges receipt of notice of said conditions and consents and agrees to be bound thereby.

Title Young Men's Social Club Incorporated
 Home Office Address Huntsville, P.O. Box 5013 Phone
 Local Address _____ Date _____

SIGNATURES

COUNTERSIGNATURES

Henry G. McDaniel Pres.
Myrtie E. Stephens V. Pres.
R. A. Harrell Secty.
 _____ Treas.

The signatures appearing on this side of this card, are the duly authorized signatures of this Corporation which you will recognize in payment of funds and the transaction of other business for our account.

Checks, drafts, acceptances and notes must bear 2 of the within mentioned signatures.

By Myrtie E. Stephens Pres.-Secty.

JAMES WHITEFIELD EXHIBIT NO. 2-B

FORM 45-B-1-M-3-57-53-A

BESSEMER BRANCH

THE FIRST NATIONAL BANK OF BIRMINGHAM, BIRMINGHAM, ALA.

The handling by this office of checks, drafts and other items will be subject to the conditions shown on the reverse side hereof, and the depositor hereby acknowledges receipt of notice of said conditions and consents and agrees to be bound thereby.

Title Young Men's Social Club Incorporated
 Home Office Address _____ Phone 84400
 Local Address P.O. Box 3043 - Huntsville Date _____

SIGNATURES

COUNTERSIGNATURES

Leonard L. Goff Pres.
 _____ V. Pres.
 _____ Secty.
Bob Harrell Treas.

C. O. McCullough

The signatures appearing on this side of this card, are the duly authorized signatures of this Corporation which you will recognize in payment of funds and the transaction of other business for our account.

Checks, drafts, acceptances and notes must bear 2 of the within mentioned signatures.

By Leonard L. Goff Pres.-Secty.

Mr. APPELL. And the current signature card at the time of the committee subpoena duces tecum, James R. Whitefield, Cecil E. Davenport, Oscar T. Syx (Myrtie Stephens Exhibit No. 2-C, p. 3083).

The Grand Dragon, Robert M. Creel, as well as his predecessor, Hubert A. Page, both held membership in this Klavern. The membership also included W. O. Eaton, Collie Leroy Wilkins, and Eugene Thomas, who were involved in the Liuzzo murder.

Eugene Thomas was Grand Klaliff or vice president of the Realm of Alabama, and an authorized signatory on an account maintained by the realm in the name of the United Klans of America, which account was maintained at the Birmingham Trust National Bank.

The realm account was opened on October 28, 1964, with the authorized signatures of Robert M. Creel and Cecil E. Davenport. These signatures were changed in 1965 to Robert M. Creel, president; Eugene Thomas, vice president; Melvin Sexton, treasurer; and James R. Whitefield, secretary.

(Documents marked "James Whitefield Exhibits Nos. 3-A and 3-B," respectively, appear on p. 3113.)

Mr. APPELL. On March 11, 1965, James R. Whitefield, as secretary, filed with the bank a certificate designating the Birmingham Trust National Bank as a depository for the United Klans.

In this document, Whitefield certified that at a meeting held on January 4, 1965, that Robert M. Creel, Grand Dragon, and Melvin Sexton, klabee, were designated signatories to the account.

In 1965, James R. Whitefield, together with his brother, William Whitefield, was among the leaders in the forming within the W. S. Dickey Clay Manufacturing Company, Local 827 of the United Brick and Clay Workers.

This group voted to call a strike against the Dickey Company in February 1965. During the strike, beginning on February 18, 1965, close to 25 acts of violence have been carried out against the buildings and property of the Dickey Company or against nonstriking employees who are members of the United Steelworkers, Local No. 1631.

James R. Whitefield, the exalted cyclops of the Klavern, has utilized members of his Klavern to carry out these acts of violence and has used them for picket activities, even though they are not employees in the Dickey Company.

Committee investigation established that in addition to James R. Whitefield and his brother, William Whitefield, both striking employees who are Klansmen, the following nonstriking Klansmen have engaged in strike activities: Collie Leroy Wilkins, W. O. Eaton, Eugene Thomas, Calvin Green, Johnnie Lee Burnette, Donald Smitherman. Other unknown members of the Bessemer Klavern have been likewise used in this activity.

Bessemer Klavern has a membership of about 65 violence-prone members. Members are heavily armed when attending Klavern meetings, and this resulted in Grand Dragon Creel announcing at a meeting in April 1964 that, thereafter, Klansmen would not be allowed to bring firearms into the meetings. He told the majority of the members who objected that the reason behind his announcement related to a possible raid by the FBI. He stated that it would not appear too well if the FBI collected sawed-off shotguns, pistols, and chains. However, in spite of the announcement, members continued to come to the Klavern meetings heavily armed.

JAMES WHITEFIELD EXHIBIT No. 3-A

TRADE NAME—COMMERCIAL ACCOUNT OF BESSEMER OFFICE

NAME United Klans Of America 69-163858

BIRMINGHAM TRUST NATIONAL BANK

WILL RECOGNIZE ONLY THE AUTHORIZED SIGNATURES BELOW, IN THE PAYMENT OF FUNDS OR THE TRANSACTION OF ANY OTHER BUSINESS RELATING TO THE ACCOUNT OF THE UNDERSIGNED DEPOSITOR, WHO HEREBY AGREES WITH SAID BANK THAT THE CONDITIONS PRINTED ON THE BACK OF THIS CARD SHALL APPLY TO TRANSACTIONS RELATING TO THE ACCOUNT. YOU ARE HEREBY AUTHORIZED TO MAIL STATEMENT OF THIS ACCOUNT AS RENDERED TO THE ADDRESS AS SHOWN.

The signature appearing below are in the authorized signature which you will recognize in the payment of funds and the transaction of other business for this account.

Checks must bear Both of the within signatures.

1. Cecil E. Savenport 3. Acct # 69-163858

2. Robert M. Cuel 4. _____

Address P. O. Box 3093, Hueytown Phone 491-3636

Signature of Owner _____ authorizing the above

DATE OPENED 10-28-64 FIRST DEPOSIT \$ 126.80 DEPOSIT RECEIVED BY aking

FORM B-11A

LATER CARD IN FILE
4-6

JAMES WHITEFIELD EXHIBIT No. 3-B

(CORPORATION) BESSEMER OFFICE

NAME UNITED CLANS OR AMERICA 69-163858

BIRMINGHAM TRUST NATIONAL BANK

WILL RECOGNIZE ONLY THE AUTHORIZED SIGNATURES BELOW, IN THE PAYMENT OF FUNDS OR THE TRANSACTION OF ANY OTHER BUSINESS RELATING TO THE ACCOUNT OF THE UNDERSIGNED DEPOSITOR, WHO HEREBY AGREES WITH SAID BANK THAT THE CONDITIONS PRINTED ON THE BACK OF THIS CARD SHALL APPLY TO TRANSACTIONS RELATING TO THE ACCOUNT. SEE REVERSE SIDE FOR TERMS OF COLLECTION AGREEMENT UNDER WHICH THIS BANK ACCEPTS ITEMS FROM YOU FOR DEPOSIT. YOU ARE HEREBY AUTHORIZED TO MAIL STATEMENT OF THIS ACCOUNT AS RENDERED TO THE ADDRESS AS SHOWN.

1. Robert M. Cuel PRESIDENT

2. Eugene Thomas VICE-PRESIDENT

3. Melvin Sexton TREASURER

4. James R. Whitefield SECRETARY

ADDRESS P.O. Box 3093 - Hueytown

CHECKS WILL BE SIGNED BY Melvin Sexton

AND COUNTERSIGNED BY Robert M. Cuel

TEL. NO. 491-3636 INSTRUCTIONS AS TO SIGNATURE O.K'D BY _____

DATE OPENED 10 28 64 FIRST DEPOSIT \$ 126.80 DEPOSIT RECEIVED BY aking

FORM B-7

Change my name to Cuel.

James R. Whitefield and his brother William traveled to Jacksonville, Florida, for the purpose of protecting UKA officers and leaders who planned a rally in Jacksonville, Florida, in November 1964 and who expected trouble from the United Florida Ku Klux Klan organization.

The Alabama Klansmen, included members of the Imperial Klomann Committee—Robert Thomas, Ralph Roton—as well as Wilkins, Thomas, and Eaton. While in Florida, they discussed the elimination of William Rosecrans, the United Florida Ku Klux Klan member who bombed the Godfrey residence in Jacksonville and who confessed, implicating other members of the United Florida Klan in this action.

This information, Mr. Chairman, indicates that Mr. Whitefield possesses additional information which is both pertinent and relevant to this inquiry and would materially aid the Congress in enacting remedial legislation.

Mr. WELTNER. Mr. Whitefield, you have the opportunity at this point to reply to any portion of the statement of the investigator. You may, if you desire, confirm or challenge the accuracy of any part of it or offer any additional matter that the committee deems relevant. The Chair gives you that opportunity at this point.

Hearing no response, you are advised that, absent your rebuttal or any other facts which come to the committee, we will rely upon the accuracy of this investigation.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Whitefield, I hand you a copy of a registration card at the Capri Motel, Jacksonville, Florida, dated November 21, 1964, indicating that Mr. and Mrs. J. R. Whitefield were assigned Room 335. I hand you this document, and put it to you as a fact, and ask you to affirm or deny the fact, that you did register at the Capri Motel in Jacksonville, Florida, as indicated on that registration form.

Mr. JAMES WHITEFIELD. Sir, I respectfully decline to answer that question, based upon the grounds previously stated.

(Document marked "James Whitefield Exhibit No. 4" follows:)

JAMES WHITEFIELD EXHIBIT NO. 4

Welcome
Capri Motel
One Of The South's Largest and Finest Motels

No 12600

Date NOV 21 1964 Room No. 335

Name Mr & Mrs J R Whitefield Rate 7.73

Address Rt 3 Box 130

City Bessemer State Ala

Make 60 Chevy License Number 10 30833 State Ala

CHECK OUT TIME—12:00 NOON

All valuables must be deposited in the office safe—otherwise we are not responsible for any loss.

1 Day Paid

| DAYS OCCUPIED | |
|---------------|--|
| SUN. | |
| MON. | |
| TUES. | |
| WED. | |
| THUR. | |
| FRI. | |
| SAT. | |

For the Best in Food

CAPRI MOTEL RESTAURANT

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Whitefield, were members of the United Klans of America that traveled to Jacksonville, Florida, along with yourself, heavily armed with rifles, pistols, and even hand grenades?

Mr. JAMES WHITEFIELD. Sir, I respectfully decline to answer that question, based upon the grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Whitefield, a report of the Jefferson County sheriff's department dated March 26, 1965, states that Randle Strozier, S-t-r-o-z-i-e-r, an employee of the Dickey Clay Manufacturing Company, filed a complaint against Harry Findley, F-i-n-d-l-e-y, and Joseph Higginbotham, because they had surveilled him from the plant to his home.

The report states that upon arrival of law enforcement officers the vehicle was searched and that charges were placed against Harry Findley for violating the Uniform Firearms Act.

Do you possess knowledge of this event?

Mr. JAMES WHITEFIELD. Sir, I respectfully decline to answer that question, based upon the grounds previously stated.

(Document marked "James Whitefield Exhibit No. 5" follows:)

JAMES WHITEFIELD EXHIBIT NO. 5

44-003-865

| | | | |
|---|---------------------------|-------------------------------|-------------------------|
| 1. NATURE OF INCIDENT | | MISCELLANEOUS INCIDENT REPORT | |
| 2. LOCATION OF INCIDENT | 3. DATE & TIME OCCURRED | 4. DATE & TIME POLICE ARRIVED | 5. CITY |
| 944 Daniel Circle Randle Strozier | 3-26-65 6:45 PM | 3-26-65 | |
| 7. AGENCY REPORTING INCIDENT TO POLICE | 8. ADDRESS | 9. PHONE | 10. HOW RECEIVED |
| Randle Strozier | 944 Daniel Circle | 785-0431 | |
| 11. NARRATIVE DESCRIBE INCIDENT, REPORTS, OR DISCOVERED AND POLICE ACTION TAKEN. STATE NAMES AND ADDRESSES OF PERSONS INTERVIEWED AND NAME OF NOTIFIED OF INCIDENT. 12. PROPERTY TAKEN INTO POLICE POSSESSION SHOW PROPERTY RECEIPT NUMBER | | | |
| <p>Rec call from Det Trammell, B.P.D. that subject had made complaint against one Harry Findley, 211 Republic Ave, age 22, self employed and Joseph Higginbotham, 211 Republic Ave, age 20, employed Jones Foundry Bessemer. Complainant alleged that named men followed him from Dickey Clay Mfg Co where he has been employed approximately one week, through Bessemer to his home. Upon arriving at his home Mr Strozier covered the men with an unloaded shot gun until the B.P.D. officer Det. Brand arrived. Upon searching vehicle driven by Wm (C. G. 44) Chas Rich, Jr, Lic # 4311185 a revolver, 41 cal/ Colt Serial # 439274 and a scrap of paper bearing the placen Mr Strozier had stopped this date indicating that they had followed Mr Strozier. B.P.D. placed charges of Viol. Uniform Firearms Act against Mr Findley ret. trial for 30 April 1965.</p> | | | |
| 13. REPORTING OFFICER | 14. INVESTIGATING OFFICER | 15. ASST. | 16. SUPERVISING OFFICER |
| | J. B. Leyton | | |

Mr. APPELL. Were Harry Findley and Joseph Higginbotham members of Bessemer Klavern No. 20?

Mr. JAMES WHITEFIELD. Sir, I respectfully decline to answer that question, based upon the grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Chairman, the staff has no further questions to ask of this witness.

Mr. WELTNER. Mr. Whitefield, what interest did the Bessemer Klavern No. 20 of the United Klans of America have in the labor dispute between the Dickey Clay Pipe Manufacturing Company and Local 827 of the United Brick and Clay Workers?

Mr. JAMES WHITEFIELD. Sir, I respectfully decline to answer that question, based upon the grounds previously stated.

Mr. WELTNER. Well, were any members of the Bessemer Klavern No. 20 involved in the picketing activities or any other activities conducted by the striking workers at the Dickey Clay Pipe Company?

Mr. JAMES WHITEFIELD. Sir, I respectfully decline to answer that question, based upon the grounds previously stated.

Mr. WELTNER. Did you use your position as exalted cyclops of the Klavern to recruit members of the Klavern to participate in strike activities?

Mr. JAMES WHITEFIELD. Sir, I respectfully decline to answer that question, based upon the grounds previously stated.

Mr. WELTNER. Mr. Buchanan?

Mr. BUCHANAN. I don't think so.

Mr. WELTNER. The witness will be excused.

The subcommittee will now stand in recess until 2 p.m. this afternoon.

The meeting is adjourned.

(Subcommittee members present at time of recess: Representatives Weltner and Buchanan.)

(Whereupon, at 11:45 a.m., Monday, February 7, 1966, the subcommittee recessed, to reconvene at 2 p.m. the same day.)

AFTERNOON SESSION—MONDAY, FEBRUARY 7, 1966

(The subcommittee reconvened at 2:35 p.m., Hon. Charles L. Weltner, chairman of the subcommittee, presiding.)

(Subcommittee members present: Representatives Weltner and Buchanan.)

Mr. WELTNER. The committee will come to order.

The Chair will note that the meeting is beginning shortly after 2:30 rather than 2 o'clock, because of the intervention of a rollcall vote requiring attendance of the members on the floor.

Call your next witness, Mr. Appell.

Mr. APPELL. William P. Whitefield.

Mr. WELTNER. Do you solemnly swear that the testimony you will give in this hearing will be the truth, the whole truth, and nothing but the truth, so help you God?

Mr. WILLIAM WHITEFIELD. I do.

TESTIMONY OF WILLIAM P. WHITEFIELD, JR., ACCOMPANIED BY COUNSEL, LESTER V. CHALMERS, JR.

Mr. APPELL. State your full name for the record, Mr. Whitefield.

Mr. WILLIAM WHITEFIELD. William P. Whitefield, Jr.

Mr. APPELL. You are represented by counsel?

Mr. WILLIAM WHITEFIELD. Yes, sir.

Mr. APPELL. Would counsel identify himself for the record?

Mr. CHALMERS. Yes, sir; Lester V. Chalmers, Jr., attorney at law, Room 501, First Federal Building, Raleigh, North Carolina.

Mr. Appell, might I find out the date of this subpoena? Not the date of service, but the date of issuance?

Mr. APPELL. 27 October.

Mr. Whitefield, are you appearing before the committee today in accordance with a subpoena served upon you on November 1, 1965, at 618 North 15th Street, Bessemer, Alabama, by a deputy United States marshal?

Mr. WILLIAM WHITEFIELD. Yes, sir, I am.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Whitefield, when and where were you born?

Mr. WILLIAM WHITEFIELD. I respectfully decline to answer that question for the reason that I honestly feel that my answer might tend to incriminate me in violation of my rights as guaranteed to me by amendment 5, 1, and 14 of the Constitution of the United States of America—5, 1, 4, and 14. of the Constitution of the United States of America.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Whitefield, are you acquainted with Mr. James McCroskey, who was the first witness this morning?

Mr. WILLIAM WHITEFIELD. Sir, I respectfully decline to answer that question, based upon the grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. Are you acquainted with Robert N. Washington, president of the Local 1631 of the United Steelworkers?

Mr. WILLIAM WHITEFIELD. Sir, I respectfully decline to answer that question, based upon the grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. On March 10, 1965, in the course of a strike against the Dickey Clay Manufacturing Company, were you in a trailer being used for strike headquarters with James W. Bullock, Leroy Wilkins, and Larry Mason?

Mr. WILLIAM WHITEFIELD. Sir, I respectfully decline to answer that question, based upon the grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Whitefield, as a result of the trailer being struck, did you and others bring a complaint against the driver of the trailer truck, charging him with assault with the intent to kill?

Mr. WILLIAM WHITEFIELD. Sir, I respectfully decline to answer that question, based upon the grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Whitefield, Collie Leroy Wilkins testified in the preliminary hearing in that matter and, in the course of direct examination, he testified that, and I will quote from his testimony:

Q. Were you inside the trailer, or where were you?

A. Yes, sir, I was inside the trailer.

Q. What were you doing inside the trailer?

A. Sitting down playing a game of cards.

Q. Who all was inside the trailer?

A. Bill Whitefield and J. W. Bullock.

Is Collie Leroy Wilkins' testimony, as given in that pretrial examination, truthful?

Mr. WILLIAM WHITEFIELD. Sir, I respectfully decline to answer that question, based upon the grounds previously stated.

(Document marked "William Whitefield Exhibit No. 1" and retained in committee files.)

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Whitefield, I put it to you as a fact, and ask you to affirm or deny the fact, that at the time of the strike action you were a member of Bessemer Klavern Number 20 of the United Klans of America.

Mr. WILLIAM WHITEFIELD. Sir, I respectfully decline to answer that question, based upon the grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Whitefield, did you know an employee of the Dickey Company, Hughie Maxwell Bloodsworth?

Mr. WILLIAM WHITEFIELD. Sir, I respectfully decline to answer that question, based upon the grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. In connection with an injunction brought against the union and its members with respect to the picketing and the violence at the plant, Hughie Maxwell Bloodsworth gave a statement to the effect that he left the company plant on March 8, was followed by a white 1960 Ford, accompanied by three men and a woman, and that he was told that he should not return to work, and in the course of stopping his car and talking to him, one of the men in the 1960 white Ford noticed that he had some shotgun shells lying on the floor.

They remarked to him that, "I see you've got a shotgun. That don't worry me. I've got a gun, too."

Then Mr. Bloodsworth said he pulled back the left side of his jacket—

and I could see a revolver in a shoulder holster. I could see the handle and the cylinder. The handle appeared to be brown wood. There was a ring at the butt of the handle, like those on some policemen's and MP's pistols, to tie a string or a lanyard to. * * *

Who were the occupants of the 1960 white Ford that followed Mr. Bloodsworth, Mr. Whitefield?

Mr. WILLIAM WHITEFIELD. Sir, I respectfully decline to answer that question, based upon the grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Whitefield, do you know Wallace A. Swanson, an employee of the Dickey Clay Manufacturing Company?

Mr. WILLIAM WHITEFIELD. I respectfully decline to answer that question, based upon the grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. Do you possess knowledge of whether or not persons supporting the strike action of the United Brick and Clay Workers did, in fact, fire shotguns into the vehicles of nonstriking workers?

Mr. WILLIAM WHITEFIELD. Sir, I respectfully decline to answer that question, based upon the grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. In a sworn statement, signed statement, Mr. Swanson related a story that he heard a shotgun go off and looked in the direction of where the shotgun blast came from and stated in his signed statement as follows:

I saw a man in this direction whom I recognized as Jackie C. Gamble [G-a-m-b-l-e] an inspector who is on strike against W. S. Dickey. When I first saw him, he was lowering a firearm from the firing position. As he was lowering it, it was pointed in a northwesterly direction, over across the Road and in the vicinity of the employees' cars which were still passing. Gamble was slightly crouched over and was hidden from direct view from the portion of Sparks Gap Road that the employees' cars were passing by on, by some fallen trees and underbrush. From the point I was, however, it so happened that I could see him clearly. I observed Gamble there for approximately 10 to 20 seconds. He then cut back into the woods, retracing part of his route, and then circled around further east to get back to Sparks Gap Road. He appeared to be still carrying the firearm. I never did lose sight of Gamble as he circled through the woods. The point he came out of the woods was about 100 feet further east than the picket trailer. At that time, Smitherman and Whitefield got into Whitefield's car, a 1960 white Ford, and drove down the road to the point where Gamble was just coming out of the woods and picked him up. They then drove east down Sparks Gap-Hopewell Road.

Is this story factual?

Mr. WILLIAM WHITEFIELD. Sir, I respectfully decline to answer that question, based upon the grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. Do you know an employee, William Palmer of the W. S. Dickey Clay Manufacturing Company?

Mr. WILLIAM WHITEFIELD. Sir, I respectfully decline to answer that question, based upon the grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Palmer in a signed statement said that on March 9, 1965, he was working at the plant, and three pickets named W. P. Whitefield, Jr., Charles Grammer, and Jimmy Whitefield, threw rocks at him.

Is his statement truthful?

Mr. WILLIAM WHITEFIELD. Sir, I respectfully decline to answer that question, based upon the grounds previously stated.

(Document marked "William Whitefield Exhibit No. 2" and retained in committee files.)

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Whitefield, Mr. McCroskey testified that one of his employees went out on an errand in a 1959 station wagon, and was stopped by a roadblock. Was a car owned by you and driven by you involved in the roadblock against the company station wagon?

Mr. WILLIAM WHITEFIELD. Sir, I respectfully decline to answer that question, based upon the grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. The sheriff's report says:

59 Chev. station wagon belonging to Dickey Clay driven by Elmer Lee Skinner * * * left plant to pick up parts. On way back near plant—60 white Ford. IB30834, driven by Wm. P. Whitefield WM & 2 other men blocked road & broke window in station wagon—58 Chev. IB10432 driven by James Howell WM stopped behind station wagon—Negro driver was scared & trying to get away backed into James Howell's car & bent grill & bumper.

Who were the other occupants of the car which you were driving?

Mr. WILLIAM WHITEFIELD. Sir, I respectfully decline to answer that question, based upon the grounds previously stated.

(Document previously marked "James McCroskey Exhibit No. 1-F" appears on p. 3120.)

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Whitefield, on March 22, 1965, two bombings occurred at the Dickey plant. A report of the sheriff's department reads that:

After the two bombings, [P. L.] Misso [M-i-s-s-o] & I [H. M. Johnson, Bessemer sheriff's office] stopped a '62 Chevrolet in the area of Dickey Clay with two WM's [white males] in it. (1) Raymond C. Myers, the driver & (2) Collie L. Wilkins, 4005 10th Way, Fairfield * * *.

Did these two participate in any way with those bombings, to your knowledge?

Mr. WILLIAM WHITEFIELD. Sir, I respectfully decline to answer that question, based upon the grounds previously stated.

(Document previously marked "James McCroskey Exhibit No. 1-J" appears on p. 3121.)

JAMES McCROSKEY EXHIBIT No. 1-F

| CONTINUATION SHEET (FIELD) | | JEFFERSON COUNTY SHERIFF'S DEPARTMENT | | |
|--|--------------------------|---------------------------------------|-----------------------------|-------------|
| PAGE NUMBER | KIND OF REPORT CONTINUED | OFFENSE, CHARGE OR INCIDENT | NAME OF VICTIM OR ADDRESSEE | FILE NUMBER |
| | 2-52 | blowing horns | | 44-202-625 |
| <p>38 Chev. station wagon belongs to Dickey Clay Pipe Co. By driver see Skinner 1141 - Oct 22, 1964 - Stopped plant to pick up parts on way back here plant - W.P. Whitefield I.B. 37863 driven by W.P. Whitefield w/1 + 2 other men blocked road + broke window on station wagon - 58 Chev. I.B. 11482 driven by James Howell w/1 stopped behind station wagon - began driver was scared + trying to get away blocked in to James Howell car + beat grill + bumper -</p> <p>Howell + Walden</p> | | | | |

Mr. APPELL. The report further states that at 11:45 p.m. they stopped and checked a green '58 Chevrolet, I.B.-37863, with two passengers in it, one W. P. Whitefield, Jr., and the other Charles Grammer.

Did you participate in either of the bombings at the Dickey Clay plant that night?

Mr. WILLIAM WHITEFIELD. Sir, I respectfully decline to answer that question, based upon the grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Whitefield, was your brother the exalted cyclops of the Klavern at the time of the Dickey Clay strike?

Mr. WILLIAM WHITEFIELD. Sir, I respectfully decline to answer that question, based upon the grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. Do you know the composition of the klokann committee appointed by Bessemer Klavern No. 20?

Mr. WILLIAM WHITEFIELD. Sir, I respectfully decline to answer that question, based upon the grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. Were any of the acts of violence taken against the Dickey Clay Pipe Company or personnel employed by the Dickey Clay Pipe Company, or Clay Manufacturing Company, rather, by members of the Bessemer Klavern No. 20 klokann committee?

Mr. WILLIAM WHITEFIELD. Sir, I respectfully decline to answer that question, based upon the grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. Did you on November 21, 1964, accompany your brother and other Klansmen from the Alabama area to Jacksonville, Florida?

Mr. WILLIAM WHITEFIELD. Sir, I respectfully decline to answer that question, based upon the grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. I hand you a registration, copy of a registration card, Capri Motel, Jacksonville, Florida, signed Bill Whitefield, dated November 21, 1964, which reflects that Bill Whitefield was assigned Room No. 166.

JAMES McCROSKEY EXHIBIT No. 1-J

44-003-45

| | | | | | | |
|---|--------------------------|-----------------------------|----------------------------|------|----------------------------------|--|
| CONTINUATION SHEET (FIELD) <i>MISC. Report -</i> | | | | | JEFFERSON COUNTY SHERIFF'S DEPT. | |
| PAGE NUMBER | KIND OF REPORT CONTINUED | OFFENSE, CHARGE OR INCIDENT | NAME OF VICTIM OR ARRESTEE | DATE | | |
| | | | | | | |
| <p>App. 8:25 PM. 3-22-65 - received call about blasting near Raymond camp or Dickie Clay at app. 8:45 We found 3 Paper Pales Blown into on top of hill between Raymond + Hopewell on the dirt rd near exit with notified Sheriff Thompson and he came to scene - it's soft facets, notified also Sumner Co. This Paper like goes to Dickie Clay + other plants in area. Paper was not knocked out by 3 Paper Pales in all had been Blown into Sheriff Bailey M^c Coy - Whatley</p> | | | | | | |
| <i>S. J. Jacobs</i> | | | | | | |

44-003-66

| | | | | | | |
|---|--------------------------|-----------------------------|----------------------------|----------------------|----------------------------------|--|
| CONTINUATION SHEET (FIELD) | | | | | JEFFERSON COUNTY SHERIFF'S DEPT. | |
| PAGE NUMBER | KIND OF REPORT CONTINUED | OFFENSE, CHARGE OR INCIDENT | NAME OF VICTIM OR ARRESTEE | DATE | | |
| | | Dickey Clay | | Mar. 22-65 11:25 AM. | | |
| <p>After The Two Bombings Misso + I Stopped a '68 Chev. in The area of Dickey Clay with two w/om's in it. (1) Raymond C. Myers, The Driver + (2) Collie L. Wilkins 4005 10th W. Fairfield (this w/om reportedly belongs to K.K.K.), We Called Sheriff Thompson + he came down to where we were. Meanwhile we checked The Truck and talked to The two w/om's, Raym C. Myers was on strike at Dickey Clay and held a J... The Labor Union. Collie L. Wilkins was not working... Munkus took two gloves out of the truck to have sent off The Lab. 11:45 PM Stopped + checked a Chevy 58 Chev. 1B-27863, with in it. (1) Wm. P. Whitefield Jr. Rt. 7 Box 887, Bess Ala D. license # 2502335, on strike at Dickey Clay. (2) Charles Grammer 207 Griffin Ave Bess. Ala. We found a sack of Shotgun shells in the car which Munkus took also -</p> | | | | | | |
| <i>P. L. Misso. + W. M. Johnston Bess Sheriff's off.</i> | | | | | | |

I ask you if the signature that appears on that card is your signature?

MR. WILLIAM WHITEFIELD. Sir, I respect fully decline to answer that question, based upon the grounds previously stated.

(Document marked "William Whitefield Exhibit No. 3" follows:)

WILLIAM WHITEFIELD EXHIBIT NO. 3

No 12608

Welcome Capri Motel

All valuables
must be deposited
in the office
safe—otherwise
we are not
responsible for
any loss

NOV 21 1964 One Of The South's Largest and Finest Motels

Date _____ Room No. 166

Name Bill Whitefield Rate 14.42Address At 2 Box 130City Bessemer State AlaMake Ford License Number 1B-36034 State Ala.

CHECK OUT TIME—12:00 NOON

For the Best in Food**CAPRI MOTEL RESTAURANT**

1 day paid

| DAYS OCCUPIED | |
|---------------|--|
| SUN. | |
| MON. | |
| TUES. | |
| WED. | |
| THUR. | |
| FRI. | |
| SAT. | |

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Chairman, the staff has no further questions to ask of Mr. Whitefield.

Mr. BUCHANAN. No questions.

Mr. WELTNER. The witness will be excused.

Call your next witness, please.

Mr. APPELL. Johnnie Lee Burnette.

Mr. WELTNER. Do you solemnly swear that the testimony you will give in the hearing will be the truth, the whole truth, and nothing but the truth, so help you God?

Mr. BURNETTE. I do.

TESTIMONY OF JOHNNIE LEE BURNETTE, ACCOMPANIED BY COUNSEL, LESTER V. CHALMERS, JR.

Mr. APPELL. State your full name for the record, Mr. Burnette?

Mr. BURNETTE. Johnnie Lee Burnette.

Mr. APPELL. And is Johnnie spelled J-o-h-n-n-i-e or J-o-h-n-n-y?

Mr. BURNETTE. They spell it both ways.

Mr. APPELL. Well, how do you spell it?

Mr. BURNETTE. J-o-h-n-n-i-e.

Mr. APPELL. Thank you.

Are you represented by counsel?

Mr. BURNETTE. Yes, sir.

Mr. APPELL. Will counsel identify himself for the record?

Mr. CHALMERS. Lester V. Chalmers, Jr., attorney at law, Room 501, First Federal Building, Raleigh, North Carolina.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Burnette, are you appearing here today in accordance with a subpoena served upon you on November 3, 1965, at 2529 22d Street, Hueytown, Alabama?

Mr. BURNETTE. Yes, sir.

Mr. APPELL. When and where were you born, Mr. Burnette?

Mr. BURNETTE. Sir, I respectfully decline to answer that question for the reasons that I honestly feel that my answer might tend to incriminate me in violation of my rights as guaranteed to me by amendment 5, 1, 4, and 14 of the Constitution of the United States of America.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Burnette, as a member of Bessemer Klavern No. 20, did you render any aid and assistance to the strikers at the Dickey Clay Manufacturing Company plant in Hopewell, Alabama?

Mr. BURNETTE. Sir, I respectfully decline to answer that question, based upon the grounds that are previously stated.

Mr. WELTNER. Let's ask the witness first if he is a member of Bessemer Klavern No. 20, United Klans of America.

Mr. BURNETTE. Sir, I respectfully decline to answer that question, based upon the grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Burnette, do you possess knowledge of the bombing of the 16th Street Baptist Church in Birmingham, Alabama, in 1963?

Mr. BURNETTE. Sir—

Mr. WELTNER. Is that the date of September 15, 1963?

Mr. APPELL. Yes, sir.

Mr. BURNETTE. Sir, I respectfully decline to answer that question, based upon the grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. At a klonvokation of the United Klans of America held at the Dinkler-Tutwiler Hotel in Birmingham, Alabama, on September 5-6, 1964, did you receive four electric blasting caps from the exalted cyclops of the Marietta, Georgia, Klavern of the United Klans of America?

Mr. BURNETTE. Sir, I respectfully decline to answer that question, based upon the grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. As you left that Klavern, or that klonvokation, were you accompanied by Eugene Thomas?

Mr. BURNETTE. Sir, I respectfully decline to answer that question, based upon the grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. Were you for a short period of time surveilled by agents of the FBI?

Mr. BURNETTE. Sir, I respectfully decline to answer that question, based upon the grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. Thinking that those agents were going to continue to surveille you to a parking lot where your vehicle was parked, did you and Thomas pull pistols in preparing to fire on the FBI agents that were surveilling you?

Mr. BURNETTE. Sir, I respectfully decline to answer that question, based upon the grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Chairman, in view of the witness' claim or privilege and his consistent refusal to answer questions, I present to the committee the results of our investigation as they pertain to Mr. Burnette.

Mr. Burnette was born on August 10, 1925, at Piper, P-i-p-e-r, Alabama. He resides at 2529-22d Street, Hueytown, Alabama.

Committee investigation establishes Mr. Burnette to be a member of Bessemer Klavern No. 20, known as the Young Men's Social Club, and a delegate to the 1964 Klonvokation held at the Dinkler-Tutwiler Hotel on September 5-6, 1964.

During this klonvokation, Burnette was furnished four electric blasting caps by the EC of the Marietta, Georgia, Klavern. As Burnette, accompanied by Eugene Thomas and another Klansman, left the hotel, they were followed by agents of the FBI. The Klansmen drew pistols and were preparing to fire on the agents after the Klansmen had reached a dark section of a lot where they had parked their car. However, the agents discontinued their surveillance prior to this, unbeknownst to the Klansmen.

Burnette is known to possess knowledge of acts of violence carried out by members of the United Klans of America, including the 16th Street Baptist Church bombing in September 1963 and the bombings at the Dickey Clay Manufacturing Company.

This information, Mr. Chairman, indicates that Mr. Burnette possesses additional information which is both pertinent and relevant to this inquiry and would materially aid the Congress in enacting remedial legislation.

Mr. WELTNER. Mr. Burnette, you have heard the sworn statement of the investigator. You now have an opportunity to confirm or qualify or explain any portion of that testimony or offer any further information that the committee deems relevant.

Do you wish to offer any further matter for this committee's consideration?

Hearing no response, I must advise you that, absent other evidence which will come to the committee, we will rely upon the accuracy of this investigation.

I would like to inquire of the witness as to whether or not, Mr. Burnette, do you have knowledge of the bombing of the church in Birmingham on September 15, 1963?

Mr. BURNETTE. Sir, I respectfully decline to answer that question, based upon the grounds previously stated.

Mr. WELTNER. Mr. Appell, the record does not indicate that this witness is or has been employed by the clay pipe company. Is that correct?

Mr. APPELL. To the best of the committee's investigation, the witness has never been employed by Dickey Clay Manufacturing Company.

Mr. WELTNER. There being no further questions, the witness will be excused.

Call your next witness, please.

Mr. APPELL. Donald A. Smitherman.

Mr. WELTNER. Do you solemnly swear that the answers you will give in this hearing will be the truth, the whole truth, and nothing but the truth, so help you God?

Mr. SMITHERMAN. I do.

TESTIMONY OF DONALD ANDREW SMITHERMAN, ACCOMPANIED
BY COUNSEL, LESTER V. CHALMERS, JR.

MR. APPELL. State your full name for the record, Mr. Smitherman.

MR. SMITHERMAN. Donald A. Smitherman.

MR. APPELL. Does the "A" stand for Andrew?

MR. SMITHERMAN. Yes, sir.

MR. APPELL. Are you represented by counsel?

MR. SMITHERMAN. Yes, sir.

MR. APPELL. Counsel, will you identify yourself for the record?

MR. CHALMERS. Lester V. Chalmers, Jr., attorney at law, Room 501, First Federal Building, Raleigh, North Carolina.

MR. APPELL. Mr. Smitherman, are you appearing before the committee today in accordance with a subpoena served upon you on October 25, 1965, at the Pullman-Standard Company, in Bessemer, Alabama?

MR. SMITHERMAN. Yes, sir.

MR. APPELL. Mr. Smitherman, are you a member of Bessemer Klavern No. 20 of the United Klans of America?

MR. SMITHERMAN. Sir, I respectfully decline to answer the question for the reason that I honestly believe that my answer might tend to incriminate me in my violation of rights as guaranteed to me by the amendments 5, 1, 4, and 14 of the Constitution of the United States.

MR. APPELL. Mr. Smitherman, have you ever been employed by the Dickey Clay Manufacturing Company in Hopewell, Alabama?

MR. SMITHERMAN. Sir, I respectfully decline to answer the question for the reason that I honestly feel that my answer might tend to incriminate me in violation of my rights as guaranteed to me by the amendments 5, 1, 4, and 14 of the Constitution of the United States of America.

(Witness confers with counsel.)

MR. APPELL. Mr. Smitherman, on March 8, 1965, Alfonza Ragland, Jr., an employee of the Dickey Clay Manufacturing Company, at 3:20 p.m. was leaving the plant. And according to a report of the sheriff's department, when he reached the picket line, rocks and bottles were thrown by pickets and a shot was fired which struck the left front fender, just above the wheel, part of the charge striking the tire.

What knowledge do you possess of that incident, Mr. Smitherman?

MR. SMITHERMAN. Sir, I respectfully decline to answer that question, based upon the grounds previous stated.

MR. APPELL. The supplementary report from the sheriff's department which I read to you stated that after this incident happened a check was made of the picket line, and a report says that:

One man present was not an employee of Dickey Clay but stated that he belonged to the same Union. This man was employed [sic] at the Pullman Plant, Bessemer. His name and address are: Donald A. Smitherman, 104 Park Ave. or 306 Terrace Court, * * * Ala. Driver's License No. 1875725.

Is the report of the sheriff's department factual, Mr. Smitherman?

MR. SMITHERMAN. Sir, I respectfully decline to answer that question, based upon the grounds previous stated.

(Document previously marked "James McCroskey Exhibit No. 1-E" follows:)

JAMES McCROSKEY EXHIBIT No. 1-E

Shooting into Auto - Labor trouble

Sparks Gap Road-Dicky Clay Plant

3-8-65 3:20 PM

3-8-65

Alfonza RAGLAND Jr

#6 Shades Street

425 1278

I

RAGLAND reported by phone to this office that his automobile had been shot as he was leaving the W. S. Dickey Clay Mf Plant where he is employed. RAGLAND had worked the day shift and just as he reached the picket line rocks and bottles were thrown by Pickets and a shot was fired which struck the left front fender just above the wheel, part of the charge striking the tire. Shot imbedded in the tire were buck shot apparently 00. RAGLAND was driving a 1956 Pontiac, 4-door, white over blue, license # 1B 27599. RAGLAND did not know who fired the shot but thought that it was fired from the trailer used by the pickets. Photographs taken by Sheriff J. W. Thompson

J. W. Thompson Asst to the Sheriff J. B. Sexton Sgt

March 8 1965

| DATE | | SUPPLEMENTARY OFFENSE REPORT | | | JEFFERSON COUNTY SHERIFF'S DEPARTMENT | |
|--|--|--|--|---|---------------------------------------|--|
| 1. ORIGINAL OFFENSE | | 3. ORIGINAL CLASSIFICATION | | 5. DIST. 4. COMP. 6. R. S. T. NUMBER | | |
| Shooting into Auto | | | | 44-003-B65 | | |
| 9. OFFENSE CHANGED TO | | 7. CLASSIFICATION CHANGED TO | | 8. MULY. CLEAR-UP (IF YES, LIST OTHER OFF. REPT. NO. IN NARRATIVE.) | | |
| Labor Disturbance | | | | YES <input type="checkbox"/> NO <input checked="" type="checkbox"/> | | |
| 8. VICTIM | | ADDRESS | | PHONE | | |
| Alfonza RAGLAND Jr | | #6 Shades Street Bessemer | | 425 1278 | | |
| 10. PROPERTY TAKEN | | TYPE OF PROPERTY TAKEN | | TOTAL VALUE | | |
| | | <input type="checkbox"/> MONEY <input type="checkbox"/> JEWELRY <input type="checkbox"/> FURS <input type="checkbox"/> CLOTHING <input type="checkbox"/> AUTO <input type="checkbox"/> OTHER | | | | |
| 11. PROPERTY RECOVERED | | TYPE OF PROPERTY RECOVERED | | TOTAL VALUE | | |
| | | <input type="checkbox"/> MONEY <input type="checkbox"/> JEWELRY <input type="checkbox"/> FURS <input type="checkbox"/> CLOTHING <input type="checkbox"/> AUTO <input type="checkbox"/> OTHER | | | | |
| 12. NARRATIVE | | | | | | |
| <p>After checking auto of Victim a check was made of the picket line and the names obtained of all present. List is attached. One man present was not an employee of Dickey Clay but stated that he belonged to the same Union. This man was employed at the Pullman Plant, Bessemer. His name and address are:</p> <p>Donald A Smitherman 104 Park Ave or 306 Terrace Court HA8 4947 Ala Driver's License No1 1875725</p> <p>Even tho Mr SMITHERMAN is not an employee of Dickey Clay he appeared to be taking a very active part in the picket line. He was advised that it would be to the best interest of the men on strike for him to leave.</p> <p>Sec. Eng. Guard B. R. WRIGHT, 111 Pine Ave, Hueytown, Phone 491 3127, was on duty at the time of the shooting of RAGLAND'S auto and stated that the shot came from the wooded area across the road from the picket line. Mr. WRIGHT further stated that he saw and identified a white male as being across the road at the time the shot, in fact, this white male was the only person to rejoin the picket line from across the road. This man was Jackie Clyde GAMBLE, Rt 2 Box 619, Rt 3 Box 67G, Alabama Driver's License No. 1647012.</p> | | | | | | |
| 13. STATUS | | | 14. FURTHER POLICE ACTION AND REPORT REQUIRED | | | |
| <input type="checkbox"/> CLEARED <input type="checkbox"/> PENDING OR NOT CLEARED <input type="checkbox"/> UNFOUNDED | | | <input type="checkbox"/> YES <input type="checkbox"/> NO | | | |
| 15. IF CLEARED CHECK ONE | | | 16. FURTHER POLICE ACTION AND REPORT REQUIRED | | | |
| <input type="checkbox"/> ARRESTED & PROSECUTED <input type="checkbox"/> PROSECUTED OTHER AGENCY <input type="checkbox"/> LESSER OFFENSE <input type="checkbox"/> SUICIDE | | | <input type="checkbox"/> ARRESTED BUT RELEASED <input type="checkbox"/> LACK OF PROSECUTION <input type="checkbox"/> EXTRADITION DENIED <input type="checkbox"/> RESTITUTION | | | |
| 18. REPORTING OFFICER | | REPORTING OFFICER | | ASSGN. SUPERVISOR APPROVING | | |
| J. B. Sexton Jr | | | | | | |

Mr. APPELL. As a matter of fact, as an employee of Pullman-Standard, you could not be a member of the United Brick and Clay Workers, because they have no bargaining rights at Pullman-Standard, do they?

Mr. SMITHERMAN. Sir, I respectfully decline to answer that question, based upon the grounds previous stated.

Mr. APPELL. Was your participation in the acts there as a result of orders which you had received as a member of the Bessemer Klavern No. 20 of the United Klans of America?

Mr. SMITHERMAN. Sir, I respectfully decline to answer that question, based upon the grounds previous stated.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Smitherman, can you advise the committee as to what that pin is in your left lapel?

Mr. SMITHERMAN. Sir, I respectfully decline to answer that question, based upon the grounds previous stated.

Mr. APPELL. That is the lapel pin of a member of the United Klans of America; is it not?

Mr. SMITHERMAN. Sir, I respectfully decline to answer that question, based upon the grounds previous stated.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Smitherman, as a member of the Bessemer Klavern participating in the strike at the Dickey Clay Pipe Company, have you ever fired a shotgun into the car of a nonstriking worker, or have you ever engaged in placing of any of the explosives which have exploded at the plant property?

Mr. SMITHERMAN. Sir, I respectfully decline to answer that question, based upon the grounds previous stated.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Smitherman, have members of Bessemer Klavern No. 20 been active in a campaign against the integration of schools, the Bessemer High School in Bessemer, Alabama?

Mr. SMITHERMAN. Sir, I respectfully decline to answer the question, based upon the grounds previous stated.

Mr. APPELL. Did you participate in any Klan activity against that, in the accompaniment of Eugene Thomas?

Mr. SMITHERMAN. Sir, I respectfully—

Mr. WELTNER. Wait just a minute. Repeat that question, please?

Mr. APPELL. Did he participate in any Klan activity in the Bessemer area, accompanying Eugene Thomas?

Mr. SMITHERMAN. Sir, I respectfully decline to answer the question, based upon the grounds previous stated.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Smitherman, the *Birmingham Post-Herald*, Friday, September 3, 1965, contains a story with respect to enrollment at the Bessemer High School. On page 2 of the continuation of the story, I read this:

Another Klansman, Eugene Thomas, one of the three men charged in the death of a Detroit woman in Lowndes County last Spring, removed his son from Bessemer High School yesterday, second day of school.

A white man accompanying Thomas at the time, Donald Smitherman, 28, of 1004 Park Av., Raimund, was arrested by Bessemer Police Chief George Barron and charged with disorderly conduct and driving without a license. He was released under \$150 bond.

Is that account as I read to you factual, Mr. Smitherman?

Mr. SMITHERMAN. Sir, I respectfully decline to answer the question, based upon the grounds previous stated.

(Document marked "Donald Smitherman Exhibit No. 1" follows:)

DONALD SMITHERMAN EXHIBIT NO. 1
 [Birmingham (Ala.) Post-Herald, September 3, 1965]

In Birmingham—

Enrollment In Schools At 65,373

BY LILLIAN FOUCUE VANN

New books and homework assignments were the order of business last night for students in five school systems in Jefferson County after the first complete day of classes yesterday.

Birmingham schools, opening a day later than other systems, scheduled first day of complete classes today. Enrollment at the end of the day yesterday was 65,373 in Birmingham schools, a drop of 1060 from the first day's enrollment in 1964.

Enrollment by the end of the first month last year in Birmingham city schools topped 71,000, however, and authorities predict the end of the next month will see enrollment nearly at this mark.

Birmingham Elementary school enrollment totaled 47,302 students and high schools reported 18,071. Included in the totals were 49 Negro students attending predominately white schools. First grade transfers by Negro students were not compiled last night.

Fairfield reported 28 Negro students enrolled in previously all-white schools and Bessemer 13. Jefferson County schools reported 24, making a total to date in all county systems of 114 Negro students in 19 desegregated schools.

Desegregated Birmingham city schools and number of Negro students attending each include: Graymont Elementary, 1; Ensley High, 12; Jones Valley High, 5; Phillips High, 9; Ramsay High, 13; West End High, 2; and Woodlawn High, 6. One Negro special student was admitted to Charlaine part of Elyton Elementary School.

Applications for transfer are still being processed for Negro first graders. Birmingham schools attorney Reid Barnes

said several applications for transfer to white first grades were made by parents of Negro children yesterday.

At Fairfield, 3834 students were enrolled overall, a drop from 3980 students enrolled the first day of school in 1964, the superintendent's office said.

Negro students approved for transfer included eight in the seventh grade, 13 in the eighth grade, four in the 10th grade and three in the senior class.

Bessemer schools reported about 90 per cent complete enrollment on the first day of the expected 8100 students. Some 4700 of the expected 5200 Negro students were registered in Bessemer the first day, include 13 at the white junior and senior high schools, four in the seventh grade, six in the 10th and three in the 12th grades.

State-provided textbooks, for the most part, were adequate, but some additional books would have to be purchased with local funds, authorities said.

Bessemer school lunch program, once thought to be ineligible this year for Federal assistance, does qualify and will operate as it did last year.

The system is in compliance with Health, Education and Welfare Dept. and Department of Agriculture requirements, the superintendent, Dr. James O. Snuckles, said, while the Civil Rights Act is tested in Federal Court in a suit filed by the Bessemer board.

Another Klansman, Eugene Thomas, one of three men charged in the death of a Detroit woman in Lowndes County last Spring, removed his son from Bessemer High School yesterday, second day of school.

A white man accompanying Thomas at the time, Donald Smitherman, 28, of 1004 Park-av, Raimund, was arrested by Bessemer Police Chief George Barron and charged with disorderly conduct and driving without a license. He was released under \$150 bond.

Wednesday William O. Eaton, another of the KKK members accused in the fatal shooting of Mrs. Viola Liuzzo, removed his son from desegregated Hueytown High School.

week in connection with violations at the opening of school.

William P. Whitfield Jr., 23, Rt. 1, Box 284, McCalla, was arrested Monday near Bessemer High School for refusing to obey the lawful command of a police officer.

In Jefferson County schools a total of 23 Negroes were approved for transfer in an overall enrollment of 61,911, an increase of 12,045 over first day enrollment last year.

The Jefferson County Board of Education met in special session yesterday to consider applications for transfer by first graders and four were approved.

School authorities said it was up to parents whether first graders whose transfers were approved would start at desegregated schools today or wait until after Monday's Labor Day holiday and start classes Tuesday.

Fourteen seventh graders and four first graders were approved for transfer yesterday, which added to the eight students previously approved for transfer in higher grades brought the total in county schools to 26, but two were not in school.

Desegregated county schools and number of Negro students attending included McDonald's Chapel—3 first graders; McNeil, 1 first grader and 1 seventh grader; Graysville, 2 seventh graders and 1 ninth grader; Dixie, 11 seventh graders and 3 ninth graders. Hueytown, two senior high students.

Mountain Brook schools reported an increase in enrollment at three of the city's four Only Crestline School showed a drop, registering 682 students as compared to 735 last year the first day of school.

Other Mountain Brook schools and registration the first day included Junior High, 1019 students, compared to 981 last year; Elementary, 533 as compared to 400 last year and Brookwood Forest, 673 compared to 581 last year.

Tarrant school authorities said school enrollment the first day lived up to the expected figure of 2000.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Smitherman, that arrest—was that the only arrest that you have ever had during your lifetime?

Mr. SMITHERMAN. Sir, I respectfully decline to answer the question, based upon the grounds previous stated.

Mr. APPELL. In 1957, were you arrested by the Jefferson County sheriff's office as a Naval deserter?

Mr. SMITHERMAN. Sir, I respectfully decline to answer the question, based upon the grounds previous stated.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Chairman, the staff has no further questions of this witness.

Mr. WELTNER. Mr. Smitherman, we are endeavoring to determine what function Bessemer Klavern No. 20 of the United Klans of America had in the strike of Dickey Clay Pipe Company. And of course this committee is not concerned with the implementation of the Labor-Management Relations Act or of the terms of the strike or the grievances that might have led to it or the union that might ultimately represent any of the employees of that company, nor are we concerned with the details of the negotiations or the basis for any contract settlement of that labor dispute.

We are concerned with discerning whether or not there is any connection between the long train of violent acts that took place during last year and the United Klans of America. That is our only concern, and I would ask you to tell this committee, if you will, just what function or what position the Bessemer Klavern No. 20 took in that labor dispute last year.

Mr. SMITHERMAN. Sir, I respectfully decline to answer the question, based upon the grounds previous stated.

Mr. WELTNER. Questions?

Mr. BUCHANAN. Only one, Mr. Chairman.

Mr. Smitherman, do you feel that when a group carries out acts of bombings, firing shotguns in automobiles, and rocking and threatening people, they are doing something to help organized labor?

Mr. SMITHERMAN. Sir, I respectfully decline to answer the question, based upon the grounds previously stated.

Mr. BUCHANAN. No further questions.

Mr. WELTNER. All right, this witness will be excused.

Call your next witness.

Mr. APPELL. Curtis O'Neil Doles.

Mr. WELTNER. Do you solemnly swear the testimony you will give in this hearing will be the truth, the whole truth, and nothing but the truth, so help you God?

Mr. DOLES. Yes, sir.

TESTIMONY OF CURTIS O'NEIL DOLES, SR., ACCOMPANIED BY COUNSEL, LESTER V. CHALMERS, JR.

Mr. APPELL. State your full name for the record, Mr. Doles.

Mr. DOLES. Curtis O'Neil Doles, Sr.

Mr. APPELL. Are you represented by counsel?

Mr. DOLES. Yes, sir.

Mr. APPELL. Would counsel identify himself for the record?

Mr. CHALMERS. Lester V. Chalmers, Jr., attorney at law, Room 501, First Federal Building, Raleigh, North Carolina.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Doles, are you appearing before the committee today in accordance with a subpoena served upon you on October 25, 1965, at 1820 Alameda Avenue, Birmingham, Alabama?

(Witness confers with counsel.)

Mr. DOLES. Yes, sir.

Mr. APPELL. When and where were you born, Mr. Doles?

Mr. DOLES. I respectfully decline to answer that question for the reason that I honestly feel that my answer might tend to incriminate me in violation of my rights as guaranteed to me by amendment 5, 1, 4, and 14 of the Constitution of the United States of America.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Doles, are you a member of the United Klans of America, Knights of the Ku Klux Klan?

Mr. DOLES. Sir, I respectfully decline to answer that question, based upon the grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Doles, I put it to you as a fact that you are a member of Bessemer Klavern No. 20, United Klans of America, and ask you to affirm or deny the fact.

Mr. DOLES. Sir, I respectfully decline to answer that question, based upon the grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Doles, last week, the committee had as a witness a one-time member of the United Klans of America, McComb, Mississippi, Emery Allen Lee.

Are you acquainted with Emery Allen Lee?

Mr. DOLES. Sir, I respectfully decline to answer that question, based upon the grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. Within the United Klans of America, in McComb, Mississippi, Emery Allen Lee was the Klan's demolition man. Are you the Klan's demolition man for the State of Alabama?

Mr. DOLES. Sir, I respectfully decline to answer that question, based upon the grounds previously stated.

Mr. WELTNER. Mr. Appell, so the record might be clear, in your question, would you kindly state what is meant by the term "demolition man"?

Mr. APPELL. A man who is an expert in the preparation of implements of demolition—bombs and other implements.

Mr. WELTNER. I must ask the witness, Mr. Doles, are you familiar with the construction of explosive devices and means of setting them off?

Mr. DOLES. Sir, I respectfully decline to answer that question, based upon the grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. In October 1964, Mr. Doles, were you in charge of the United Klans of America booth at the Alabama State Fair at Birmingham, Alabama?

Mr. DOLES. Sir, I respectfully decline to answer that question, based upon the grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Doles, do you have an arrest record in the States of Alabama, Louisiana, and Texas?

Mr. DOLES. Sir, I respectfully decline to answer that question, based upon the grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. In October 1964, did Imperial Wizard Robert Shelton praise you for being a dedicated Klansman?

Mr. DOLES. Sir, I respectfully decline to answer that question, based upon the grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. Was your arrest record known to Imperial Wizard Shelton at the time he praised you as a dedicated Klansman?

Mr. DOLES. Sir, I respectfully decline to answer that question, based upon the grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. Did you prepare any of the explosive devices used against the Dickey Clay Manufacturing Company?

Mr. DOLES. Sir, I respectfully decline to answer that question, based upon the grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Chairman, the staff has no further questions to ask of this witness.

Mr. WELTNER. Does the investigation indicate this witness to be an employee of the Dickey Clay Pipe Company?

Mr. APPELL. The record, Mr. Chairman, reflects that Mr. Doles is employed with the Doles Home Improvement Company, Midfield, Alabama.

Mr. WELTNER. Mr. Doles, you have an opportunity at this time to offer any matter that you feel might be of assistance to this committee and to respond in any way you see fit to some of the questions or the statements that were put to you.

Do you wish to avail yourself of that opportunity?

The witness remaining silent, the record will so reflect.

The witness is excused.

Call your next witness.

Mr. APPELL. Eugene Curtis Vann, Jr.

Mr. WELTNER. Do you solemnly swear the testimony you will give in this hearing will be the truth, the whole truth, and nothing but the truth, so help you God?

Mr. VANN. I do.

TESTIMONY OF EUGENE CURTIS VANN, JR., ACCOMPANIED BY COUNSEL, LESTER V. CHALMERS, JR.

Mr. APPELL. State your full name for the record, please, sir.

Mr. VANN. My name is Eugene Curtis Vann, Jr.

Mr. APPELL. Are you represented by counsel?

Mr. VANN. Yes, sir.

Mr. APPELL. Will counsel identify himself for the record?

Mr. CHALMERS. Lester V. Chalmers, Jr., attorney at law, Room 501, First Federal Building, Raleigh, North Carolina.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Vann, are you appearing here today in accordance with a subpoena served upon you on October 25, 1965, at Vann & Johnson Electric Service, 323 Molton Street, Montgomery, Alabama?

Mr. VANN. Yes, sir.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Vann, the subpoena served upon you had an attachment, which was made a part of the subpoena, and under the terms of the subpoena, you were commanded to bring with you and to produce documents set forth in the attachment which reads as follows:

All books, records, documents, correspondence, and memoranda relating to the organization of and the conduct of business and affairs of the Invisible Empire, United Klans, Knights of the Ku Klux Klan of America, Inc., also known as the United Klans of America, Inc., Knights of the Ku Klux Klan, and affiliated organizations, namely, the Alabama Rescue Service, and Lawrence Lodge #610, Klavern, Realm of Alabama, in your possession, custody or control, or maintained by you or available to you as present or former Exalted Cyclops,

Lawrence Lodge #610, Realm of Alabama of the Invisible Empire, United Klans, Knights of the Ku Klux Klan of America, Inc., also known as the United Klans of America, Inc., Knights of the Ku Klux Klan.

In the representative capacity set forth in paragraph 1, I ask you to produce the documents called for.

(Witness confers with counsel.)

Mr. VANN. Sir, I respectfully decline to deliver to the committee any and all documents as demanded by the committee in a subpoena dated October 14, 1965, for the reason that I honestly feel that if I do so, might tend to incriminate me in violation of my rights as guaranteed to me by amendments 5, 1, 4, and 14 of the Constitution of the United States of America.

I respectfully decline to deliver to the committee any and all records as requested by the committee under subpoena dated October the 14th, 1965, for the information is not relevant and germane to the subject under investigation and the same would not aid the Congress in the consideration of any valid remedial legislation, nor is such inquiry within the scope of the authorized to be investigated by Rule XI of the rules adopted by the 89th Congress of the House of Representatives, No. 8, adopted January 4, 1965.

Mr. WELTNER. Mr. Chalmers, do we have the stipulation that this witness has been furnished a copy of the chairman's opening statement and is familiar with the contents thereof?

Mr. CHALMERS. Yes, sir.

Mr. WELTNER. And that the directions of the subpoena to produce documents are made to the witness in the official representative capacity described in the subpoena?

Mr. CHALMERS. As stated in the subpoena; yes.

Mr. WELTNER. Mr. Vann, the committee does not accept your reasons for refusal to comply with the subpoena, and as chairman of the subcommittee, I order and direct you to furnish the documents called for therein.

Mr. VANN. Sir, I respectfully decline to deliver to the committee the documents therefore ordered by the chairman—heretofore ordered heretofore by the committee—ordered by the chairman, based upon the grounds previously stated.

Mr. WELTNER. You have at this point, Mr. Vann, an opportunity to place into this record any reason why you are unable to comply with the terms of that subpoena.

There being no response, proceed with paragraph 2, Mr. Appell.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Vann, paragraph 2 called upon you to produce:

All books, records, documents, correspondence, and memoranda in your possession, custody or control, or maintained by or available to you, in your capacity as present or former Exalted Cyclops, Lawrence Lodge #610, Realm of Alabama, of the United Klans of America, Inc., Knights of the Ku Klux Klan, which the "Constitution and Laws" of said organization authorize and require to be maintained by you and any other officer of said organization, the same being in your possession, custody or control.

In the representative capacity set forth in paragraph 2, I ask you to produce the documents called for.

Mr. VANN. Sir, I respectfully decline to deliver to the committee the documents heretofore ordered, based upon the grounds previously stated.

MR. WELTNER. Mr. Chalmers, we have the same two stipulations with regard to this paragraph?

MR. CHALMERS. Yes, sir.

MR. WELTNER. Mr. Vann, I order and direct you to produce the documents called for by the subpoena.

MR. VANN. Sir, I respectfully decline to deliver to the committee the documents heretofore ordered by the chairman, based upon the grounds previously stated.

MR. APPELL. Mr. Vann, are you the exalted cyclops of a Klavern of the United Klans of America which is known by the name Lawrence Lodge No. 610?

MR. VANN. Sir, I respectfully decline to answer the question for the reason that I honestly feel that my answer might tend to incriminate me in the violation of any rights as guaranteed to me by the amendments 5, 1, 4, and 14 of the Constitution of the United States of America.

MR. APPELL. Mr. Vann, does this Klavern of the United Klans of America maintain a bank account at The Union Bank & Trust Company, Montgomery, Alabama, under the name, "White Patriots, P.O. Box 7094, Montgomery, Alabama"?

MR. VANN. Sir, I respectfully decline to answer the question based upon the grounds previously stated.

MR. APPELL. Mr. Vann, the committee obtained the records of this account through subpoena duces tecum, and the signature cards filed with this account reflect that an account was opened November 29, 1963, with the authorized signatures of this account being Gene Mims and Raymond C. Howard; that these signatures were changed on February 10, 1965, to the authorized signatures or signers Gene Vann and Gene Mims.

I hand you the signature cards for your examination, and put it to you as a fact, and ask you to affirm or deny the fact, that the Gene Vann whose signature appears on the signature card is yourself.

MR. VANN. Sir, I respectfully decline to answer that question, based upon the grounds previously stated.

(Documents marked "Eugene Vann Exhibits Nos. 1-A and 1-B," respectively, appear on p. 3134.)

MR. APPELL. Mr. Vann, do you act as a liaison officer for the United Klans of America with the State Government in Montgomery, Alabama?

MR. VANN. Sir, I respectfully decline to answer that question, based upon the grounds previously stated.

MR. APPELL. Mr. Chairman, in view of the witness' claim of privilege and his consistent refusal to answer my questions, I present to the committee the results of our investigation as they pertain to Mr. Vann.

Eugene Curtis Vann, Jr., is known as Gene Vann. He is connected with Vann & Johnson Electric Service, Montgomery, Alabama. He is the exalted cyclops of Lawrence Lodge No. 610, which has maintained a bank account at The Union Bank & Trust Company since 1963 in the name of the White Patriots. The officers authorized to sign checks against the account, effective November 29, 1963, were Gene Mims and Raymond C. Howard, and on February 10, 1965, Gene Vann and Gene Mims.

EUGENE VANN EXHIBIT NO. 1-A

CAPITOL HEIGHTS BRANCH

105-315-5

Account Number

SIGNATURE CARD

Clubs, Associations, Etc.

THE UNION BANK & TRUST CO., Montgomery, Alabama

The handling by this Bank of checks, drafts and other items will be subject to the conditions shown on the reverse side hereof, and the depositor hereby acknowledges receipt of notice of said conditions and consents and agrees to be bound hereby.

Title *White Patriots*

Home Office Address

Phone

Local Address *P.O. Box 7094*

Date *NOV 29 1963*

SIGNATURES

COUNTERSIGNATURES

Gene Mims and *Raymond C. Howard*

Nature of Business *CLUB*

Introduced by

See reverse side which is part of this contract

7-61-4M—BROWN PRINTING CO., MONTGOMERY 1961

EUGENE VANN EXHIBIT NO. 1-B

CAPITOL HEIGHTS BRANCH

Account Number

SIGNATURE CARD

Clubs, Associations, Etc.

THE UNION BANK & TRUST CO., Montgomery, Alabama

The handling by this Bank of checks, drafts and other items will be subject to the conditions shown on the reverse side hereof, and the depositor hereby acknowledges receipt of notice of said conditions and consents and agrees to be bound hereby.

Title *White Patriots*

Home Office Address *P.O. Box 7094*

Phone *263-0761*

Local Address *Montgomery Alabama*

Date *Dec 19 1965*

SIGNATURES

COUNTERSIGNATURES

Gene Vann and *Gene Mims*

Nature of Business Introduced by

See reverse side which is part of this contract

7-63-4M—BROWN PRINTING CO., MONTGOMERY 1963

Gene Mims

Officers of the Klavern, in addition to Gene Vann, are the klaliff, Paul Dennis, Jr.; the kligrapp or secretary, Sylvester Trawick, T-r-a-w-i-c-k; the klabee or treasurer, Gene Melvin Mims; the kludd or chaplain, the Reverend John Mitchell; the kladd or conductor, Alfred E. Edwards; the klexter, Grady E. Harris; the night-hawk, Douglas Cannon; and the chief of the klokann committee, Raymond C. Howard.

Vann was the speaker, together with Grand Dragon Creel and Imperial Wizard Shelton, on July 8, 1965, at a rally across the road from Maxwell Air Force Base. Vann berated President Johnson and Alabama Attorney General Flowers for their condemnation of the Klan. Vann referred to a Klan committee which was attempting to promote an investigation of the FBI. There was distributed a leaflet claiming that the FBI was harassing an 81-year-old Klansman who is known by the name of Pop Blanton. Committee investigation reflects that the Klan had stationed Blanton in front of FBI headquarters in Birmingham for the purpose of embarrassing that agency.

Vann has frequent contact with Imperial Wizard Shelton and is believed to be a liaison officer for Shelton around the State capital.

Mr. Vann, are the officers of the Klavern that were just read to you in the statement, in fact, the officers of the Klavern as designated?

Mr. VANN. Sir, I respectfully decline to answer that question, based upon the grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. This information, Mr. Chairman, indicates that Mr. Vann possesses additional information which is both pertinent and relevant to this inquiry and would materially aid the Congress in enacting remedial legislation.

Mr. WELTNER. Mr. Vann, you have heard the statement of the investigator. You have now an opportunity to offer any matter which you may desire to appear in this record concerning that statement or anything in addition thereto.

Do you wish to avail yourself of that opportunity?

There being no response, you understand that this committee, unless there is further evidence or in rebuttal, will rely upon the accuracy of this investigation.

What is the White Patriots, Mr. Vann?

Mr. VANN. Sir, I respectfully decline to answer that question, based upon the grounds previously stated.

Mr. WELTNER. Any further questions?

Mr. APPELL. No further questions, Mr. Chairman.

Mr. WELTNER. The witness will be excused.

Call your next witness, Mr. Appell.

Mr. APPELL. Sylvester Trawick.

Mr. WELTNER. Do you solemnly swear that the testimony you will give in this hearing will be the truth, the whole truth, and nothing but the truth, so help you God?

Mr. TRAWICK. I do.

TESTIMONY OF SYLVESTER TRAWICK, ACCOMPANIED BY COUNSEL, LESTER V. CHALMERS, JR.

Mr. APPELL. State your full name for the record, Mr. Trawick.

Mr. TRAWICK. Sylvester Trawick.

Mr. APPELL. Are you represented by counsel?

Mr. TRAWICK. Yes.

Mr. APPELL. Will counsel identify himself for the record?

Mr. CHALMERS. Lester V. Chalmers, Jr., attorney at law, Room 501, First Federal Building, Raleigh, North Carolina.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Trawick, are you appearing here today in accordance with a subpoena served upon you on October 26, 1965, at the

Capital Advertising Company, 115 East Jefferson Street, Montgomery, Alabama?

Mr. TRAWICK. Yes, sir.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Trawick, the subpoena served upon you contained an attachment, which was made a part of the subpoena, and under the conditions of the subpoena, you were commanded to bring with you, and to produce, documents described in the attachment, paragraph 1 reading:

All books, records, documents, correspondence, and memoranda relating to the organization of and the conduct of business and affairs of the Invisible Empire, United Klans, Knights of the Ku Klux Klan of America, Inc., also known as the United Klans of America, Inc., Knights of the Ku Klux Klan, and affiliated organizations, namely, the Alabama Rescue Service and Lawrence Lodge #610, Klavern, Realm of Alabama, in your possession, custody or control, or maintained by you or available to you as present or former Kligrapp, Lawrence Lodge #610, Realm of Alabama of the Invisible Empire, United Klans, Knights of the Ku Klux Klan of America, Inc., also known as the United Klans of America, Inc., Knights of the Ku Klux Klan.

In the representative capacity set forth in paragraph 1, I ask you to produce the documents called for.

Mr. TRAWICK. I respectfully decline to deliver to the committee any and all different documents as commanded by the committee in its subpoena dated October 14, 1965, for the reason that I honestly feel that to do so might tend to incriminate me in violation of my rights as guaranteed to me by amendments 5, 1, 4, and 14 of the Constitution of the United States of America.

I respectfully decline to deliver to the committee any and all records as requested by this committee under subpoena dated October the 14th, 1965, for that information is not relevant and germane to the subject under investigation and the same would not aid the Congress in the consideration of any valid remedial legislation, nor is such inquiry within the scope of that authorized to be investigated by Rule XI of the rules adopted by the 89th Congress, by House Resolution 8, adopted January 4, 1965.

Mr. WELTNER. Mr. Chalmers, can we have the stipulation that this witness has been furnished a copy of the chairman's opening statement?

Mr. CHALMERS. Yes, sir.

Mr. WELTNER. And he is familiar with the contents thereof?

Mr. CHALMERS. Yes, sir.

Mr. WELTNER. And the directions in the subpoena are directed to the witness to produce the documents in a representative capacity as described in the subpoena?

Mr. CHALMERS. Yes, sir.

Mr. WELTNER. Mr. Trawick, the committee does not accept your reasons for refusing to comply with the subpoena, and I hereby order and direct you to produce the documents identified in the subpoena.

Mr. TRAWICK. Sir, I respectfully decline to deliver to the committee the documents heretofore ordered by the chairman, based upon the grounds previously stated.

Mr. WELTNER. You have at this point, Mr. Trawick, if you desire, the opportunity to present to the committee any reason you may have for being unable to comply with the terms of the subpoena.

Mr. TRAWICK. Sir, I respectfully decline to deliver to the committee the documents—

(Witness confers with counsel.)

Mr. WELTNER. There being no response, we will proceed to the next paragraph.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Trawick, paragraph 2 calls upon you to produce:

All books, records, documents, correspondence, and memoranda in your possession, custody or control, or maintained by or available to you, in your capacity as present or former Kligrapp, Lawrence Lodge #610, Realm of Alabama of the United Klans of America, Inc., Knights of the Ku Klux Klan, which the "Constitution and Laws" of said organization authorize and require to be maintained by you and any other officer of said organization, the same being in your possession, custody or control.

In representative capacity set forth in paragraph 2, I ask you to produce the documents called for.

Mr. TRAWICK. Sir, I respectfully decline to deliver to the committee the documents heretofore ordered, based upon the grounds previously stated.

Mr. WELTNER. May we have the same stipulation, Mr. Chalmers?

Mr. CHALMERS. Yes, sir.

Mr. WELTNER. Mr. Trawick, I order and direct you to produce the documents described in paragraph 2 of the subpoena.

Mr. TRAWICK. Sir, I respectfully decline to deliver to the committee the documents heretofore ordered by the chairman, based upon the grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Trawick, the Constitution and Laws of the United Klans of America sets forth the responsibilities of the kligrapp or secretary.

What disposition do you as secretary of this Klavern make of applications for membership in the United Klans of America?

Mr. TRAWICK. I respectfully decline to answer that question for the reason that I honestly feel that my answer might tend to incriminate me in violation of my rights as guaranteed to me my amendments 5, 1, 4, and 14 of the Constitution of the United States of America.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Trawick, in preparing the necessary documentation to forward per capita dues to the State of Alabama or to the imperial office in Tuscaloosa, do you report the identity of the members of Klavern?

Mr. TRAWICK. Sir, I respectfully decline to answer that question, based upon the grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. I put it to you as a fact, and ask you to affirm or deny the fact, that you make no report of the identity of members to the imperial headquarters and, further, that the members within your Klavern are known only by a number designation.

Mr. TRAWICK. Sir, I respectfully decline to answer that question, based upon the grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Trawick, in September, on September 3, 1964, your Klavern, on a check drawn against an account in the name of the White Patriots, The Union Bank & Trust Company, Montgomery, Alabama, wrote a check for \$32, payable to Tom Whitehead.

Tom Whitehead, Mr. Trawick, is the exalted cyclops of a Klavern in Athens, Georgia; and as these investigations have disclosed, funds forwarded for the defense of the Klansmen involved in the Penn murder have been forwarded to Tom Whitehead.

Can you tell the committee what knowledge your Klavern possessed of the Klan affiliation of these men at the time this check was drawn and forwarded to Tom Whitehead?

Mr. TRAWICK. Sir, I respectfully decline to answer that question, based upon the grounds previously stated.

(Check marked "Sylvester Trawick Exhibit No. 1.")

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Trawick, on June 24, 1965, a check was drawn against the account of the White Patriots, made in the amount of \$56, and payable to the White Mans Defense Fund.

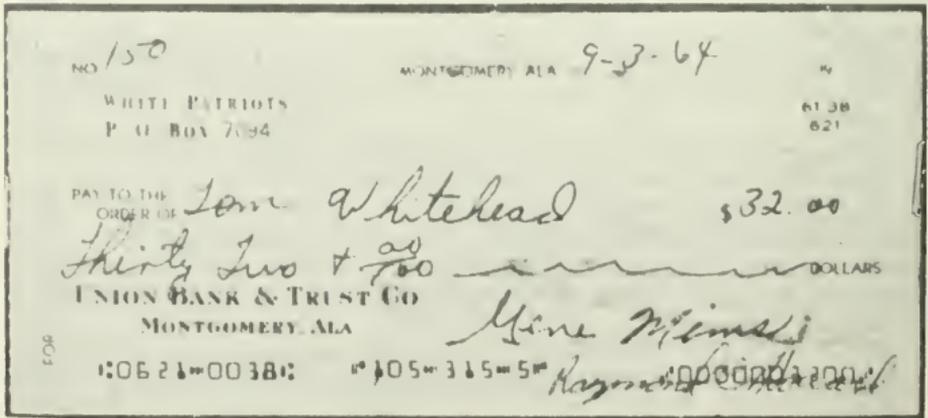
I put it to you as a fact that the White Mans Defense Fund was, in fact, an account whose full designation was "White Mans Defense Fund for the relief of Collie Leroy Wilkins, W. O. Eaton, and Eugene Thomas."

What knowledge did the members of your Klavern possess at the time this check was written to the White Mans Defense Fund in the amount of \$56?

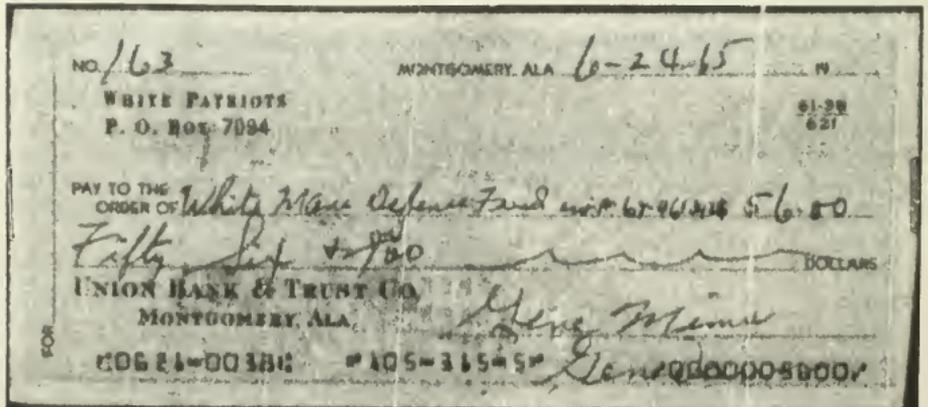
Mr. TRAWICK. Sir, I respectfully decline to answer that question, based upon the grounds previously stated.

(Check marked "Sylvester Trawick Exhibit No. 2." Exhibits Nos. 1 and 2 follow:)

SYLVESTER TRAWICK EXHIBIT NO. 1



SYLVESTER TRAWICK EXHIBIT NO. 2



Mr. APPELL. Mr. Trawick, are funds now payable to the Realm of Alabama payable to Melvin Sexton of the Tuscaloosa, Alabama, area?

Mr. TRAWICK. Sir, I respectfully decline to answer that question, based upon the grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. Can you explain to the committee why a check payable to Mr. Sexton is deposited by him in an account not a Klan account, but the account of the Reid Sexton Corporation?

Mr. TRAWICK. Sir, I respectfully decline to answer that question, based upon the grounds previously stated.

(Check marked "Sylvester Trawick Exhibit No. 3.")

Mr. APPELL. Is there a second Klavern of the United Klans of America in Montgomery, Alabama?

Mr. TRAWICK. Sir, I respectfully decline to answer that question, based upon the grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Trawick, on March 5th of 1964, a check was drawn against the White Patriot account, payable to Frank Conway, in the amount of \$26 and the notation on the check appears "For Transfer."

This was deposited by Frank Conway into an account, "Confederate Den # 11." Does the notation "For Transfer" mean a transfer of members of your Klavern to membership in Confederate Den No. 11?

Mr. TRAWICK. Sir, I respectfully decline to answer that question, based upon the grounds previously stated.

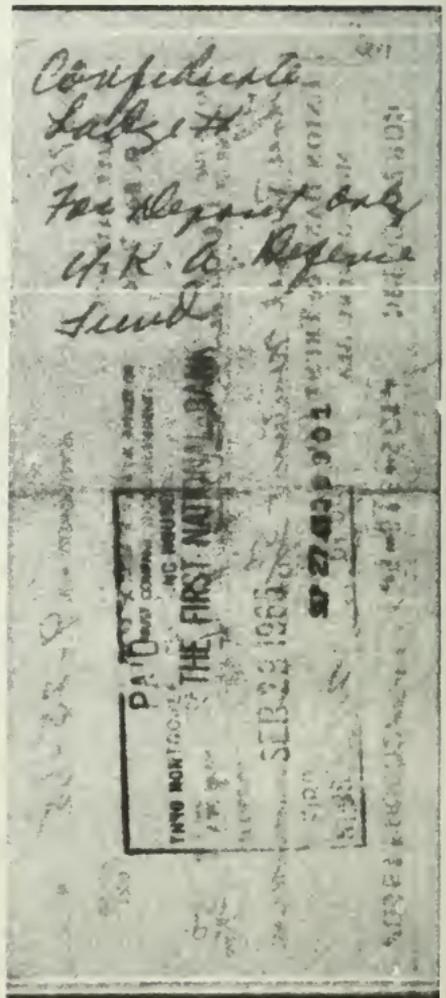
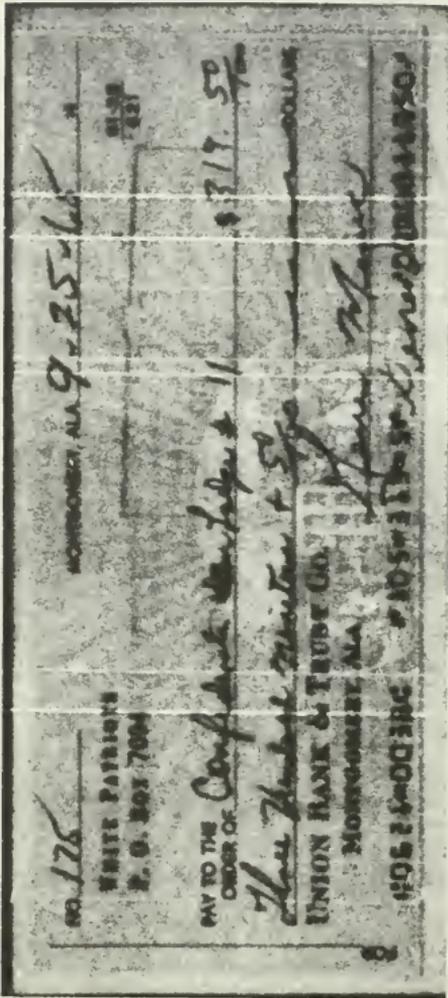
(Check marked "Sylvester Trawick Exhibit No. 4.")

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Trawick, on September 25, 1965, a check was drawn against the White Patriots' account, in the amount of \$319.50. This check was made payable to Confederate Lodge #11, which maintains a bank account in Birmingham, Alabama, and in which the signer of this account is Grand Dragon Robert Creel. The endorsement on the reverse of this check reads "Confederate Lodge #11, For Deposit only U.K.A. Defense Fund."

To what UKA Defense Fund was this \$319.50 contributed?

Mr. TRAWICK. Sir, I respectfully decline to answer that question, based upon the grounds previously stated.

(Check marked "Sylvester Trawick Exhibit No. 5." Exhibits Nos. 3, 4, and 5 follow:)



Mr. WELTNER. Was this check deposited in an account under the name of Confederate Lodge #11?

Mr. APPELL. Yes, sir. Well, Mr. Chairman, there is an account in the name of the Confederate Lodge #11, maintained at the bank in Birmingham; and in Tuscaloosa, Alabama, there is also an account known as the UKA Defense Fund account, and before giving you a definite answer, I would like to check that against both accounts.

Mr. WELTNER. But there is an account under the name of the Confederate Lodge #11?

Mr. APPELL. Yes, sir; there is.

Mr. WELTNER. So there is no cover name for the account of that Klavern, other than Confederate Lodge #11.

Mr. APPELL. Well, we are talking about two separate organizations. Confederate Den No. 11, which is a Klavern in Montgomery, and Confederate Lodge #11, which is the name of a bank account upon which Robert Creel is one of the signers, in Birmingham, Alabama.

Confederate Den and Confederate Lodge are only similar in that both are instrumentalities of the United Klans of America, Realm of Alabama.

Mr. Chairman, the staff has no further questions to ask of Mr. Trawick.

Mr. WELTNER. The witness will be excused.

Call the next witness.

The documents used during the examination of the preceding witness will be introduced into evidence.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Chairman, I would like to call Mr. Charles Wilkinson.

Mr. WELTNER. Do you solemnly swear the testimony you will give in this hearing will be the truth, the whole truth, and nothing but the truth, so help you God?

Mr. WILKINSON. I do.

Mr. WELTNER. Be seated.

TESTIMONY OF CHARLES JERRY WILKINSON, ACCOMPANIED BY COUNSEL, LESTER V. CHALMERS, JR.

Mr. APPELL. Will you state your full name for the record, Mr. Wilkinson?

Mr. WILKINSON. Charles Jerry Wilkinson.

Mr. APPELL. Is that Jerry?

Mr. WILKINSON. Yes, sir.

Mr. APPELL. J-e-r-r-y?

Mr. WILKINSON. Yes, sir.

Mr. APPELL. Are you represented by counsel?

Mr. WILKINSON. Yes, sir.

Mr. APPELL. Will counsel identify himself for the record?

Mr. CHALMERS. Lester V. Chalmers, Jr., attorney at law, Room 501, First Federal Building, Raleigh, North Carolina.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Wilkinson, are you appearing here today in accordance with a subpoena served upon you on the 26th day of October 1965 in front of 2509 North Ripley Street, Montgomery, Alabama, by a deputy United States marshal?

Mr. WILKINSON. Yes, sir.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Wilkinson, the subpoena contained an attachment thereto, which was made a part of the subpoena, and under the conditions of the subpoena, you were commanded to bring with you and to produce documents described in the subpoena, paragraph 1 reading:

All books, records, documents, correspondence, and memoranda relating to the organization of and the conduct of business and affairs of the Invisible Empire, United Klans, Knights of the Ku Klux Klan of America, Inc., also known as the United Klans of America, Inc., Knights of the Ku Klux Klan, and affiliated organizations, namely, the Alabama Rescue Service and Confederate Den, Klavern #11, Realm of Alabama, in your possession, custody or control, or maintained by you or available to you as present or former Exalted Cyclops, Confederate Den Klavern #11, Realm of Alabama of the Invisible Empire, United Klans, Knights of the Ku Klux Klan of America, Inc., also known as the United Klans of America, Inc., Knights of the Ku Klux Klan.

In the representative capacity set forth in paragraph 1, I ask you to produce the documents called for.

Mr. WILKINSON. I respectfully decline to deliver to the committee any and all documents as demanded by the committee in a subpoena dated October 14, 1965, for the reason that I honestly feel that to do so might tend to incriminate me in violation of my rights as guaranteed to me by amendment 5, 1, 4, and 14 of the Constitution of the United States of America.

I respectfully decline to deliver to the committee any and all records as requested by this committee under subpoena dated October 14, 1965, for that information is not relevant and germane to the subject under investigation and the same would not aid the Congress in consideration of any valid remedial legislation, nor is such inquiry within the scope of that authorized to be investigated by Rule XI of the rules adopted by the 89th Congress, by the House Resolution 8, adopted January the 4th, 1965.

Mr. WELTNER. Mr. Chalmers.

Mr. CHALMERS. Our same two stipulations.

Mr. WELTNER. Same two stipulations with regard to this witness.

Mr. CHALMER. Yes, sir.

Mr. WELTNER. Mr. Wilkinson, the committee does not accept your reasons for refusing to produce the documents. Accordingly, as chairman of the subcommittee, I order and direct you to produce the documents described in paragraph 1 at this time.

Mr. WILKINSON. Sir, I respectfully decline to deliver to the committee the documents heretofore ordered by the chairman, based upon the grounds previously stated.

Mr. WELTNER. And I now offer you an opportunity to present any reason why you are unable to comply with the requirement of the subpoena, if you so desire.

There being no response, proceed with the next paragraph.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Wilkinson, paragraph 2 called upon you to produce:

All books, records, documents, correspondence, and memoranda in your possession, custody or control, or maintained by or available to you, in your capacity as present or former Exalted Cyclops, Confederate Den Klavern #11, Realm of Alabama of the United Klans of America, Inc., Knights of the Ku Klux Klan, which the "Constitution and Laws" of said organization authorize and require to be maintained by you and any other officer of said organization, the same being in your possession, custody or control.

In representative capacity set forth in paragraph 2, I ask you to produce the documents called for.

Mr. WILKINSON. Sir, I respectfully decline to deliver to the committee the documents heretofore ordered, based upon the grounds previously stated.

Mr. WELTNER. Same two stipulations, Mr. Chalmers?

Mr. CHALMERS. Yes, sir.

Mr. WELTNER. Mr. Wilkinson, I direct you to produce the documents called for in paragraph 2 of the subpoena.

Mr. WILKINSON. Sir, I respectfully decline to deliver to the committee the documents heretofore ordered by the chairman, based upon the grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Wilkinson, are you presently the exalted cyclops of Confederate Den No. 11, United Klans of America, Knights of the Ku Klux Klan?

Mr. WILKINSON. I respectfully decline to answer that question, for the reasons that I honestly feel that my answer might tend to incriminate me in violation of my rights as guaranteed to me by amendment 5, 1, 4, and 14 of the Constitution of the United States of America.

Mr. APPELL. I hand you copies of two checks, one dated March 5, 1964, made payable to Frank Conway, and another dated September 24, 1964, made payable to "Confederate Den #11."

I ask you the purpose for which these checks were drawn.

Mr. WILKINSON. Sir, I respectfully decline to answer that question, based upon the grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. The check of March the 5th shows "For Transfer."

Does this relate to a transfer of Klansmen from the Lawrence Lodge 610 to Confederate Den No. 11 in Montgomery, Alabama, area?

Mr. WILKINSON. Sir, I respectfully decline to answer this question, based upon the grounds previously stated.

(Check previously marked "Sylvester Trawick Exhibit No. 4." See p. 3141.)

Mr. APPELL. The check of September 24, 1964, shows that it was reimbursement for a conference. Explain to the committee what conference was held in which this check is a payment of expenses.

Mr. WILKINSON. Sir, I respectfully decline to answer that question, based upon the grounds previously stated.

(Check marked "Charles Wilkinson Exhibit No. 1" follows:)

CHARLES WILKINSON EXHIBIT NO. 1

NO 152 MONTGOMERY, ALA 9-24-64

WHITE PATRIOTS
P. O. BOX 7094

PAY TO THE ORDER OF *Confederate Den #11* \$20.44

Twenty + 44/100 DOLLARS

UNION BANK & TRUST CO.
MONTGOMERY, ALA

Gene Mims

⑆0621⑉0038⑆ ⑆105⑉315⑉5⑆

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Wilkinson, it is the duty of the exalted cyclops to form within a Klavern a klokann committee.

Could you give the committee the identify of the klokann committee of Confederate Den No. 11?

Mr. WILKINSON. Sir, I respectfully decline to answer that question, based upon the grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. To your knowledge, as exalted cyclops, has the klokann committee engaged in any act of intimidation or violence against any citizen in the State of Alabama?

Mr. WILKINSON. Sir, I respectfully decline to answer that question, based upon the grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Wilkinson, were you born on February 11, 1930, at Georgiana, Alabama?

Mr. WILKINSON. Sir, I respectfully decline to answer that question, based upon the grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. Do you reside at Apartment 208, Hilltop Arms Apartments, 600 Montgomery Street, Montgomery, Alabama?

Mr. WILKINSON. Sir, I respectfully decline to answer the question, based upon the grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Chairman, the staff has no further questions to ask of this witness.

Mr. WELTNER. The witness is excused.

Call the next witness, please.

Mr. APPELL. Lewis Edward Perkins.

Mr. WELTNER. Do you solemnly swear the testimony you will give in this hearing will be the truth, the whole truth, and nothing but the truth, so help you God?

Mr. LEWIS PERKINS. Yes, sir.

**TESTIMONY OF LEWIS EDWARD PERKINS, ACCOMPANIED BY
COUNSEL, LESTER V. CHALMERS, JR.**

Mr. APPELL. State your full name for the record, Mr. Perkins.

Mr. LEWIS PERKINS. Lewis Edward Perkins.

Mr. APPELL. Are you represented by counsel?

Mr. LEWIS PERKINS. Yes, sir.

Mr. APPELL. Will counsel identify himself for the record?

Mr. CHALMERS. Lester V. Chalmers, Jr., attorney at law, Room 501; First Federal Building, Raleigh, North Carolina.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Perkins, are you appearing before the committee today in accordance with subpoena served upon you on October 26, 1965, at 4004 Fifth Street, East Tuscaloosa, Alabama?

Mr. LEWIS PERKINS. Yes, sir.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Perkins, the subpoena served upon you contained an attachment, which was made a part of the subpoena, and under the terms of the subpoena, you were commanded to bring with you, and to produce, documents called for in the attachment.

Paragraph 1 reads as follows:

All books, records, documents, correspondence, and memoranda relating to the organization of and the conduct of business and affairs of the Invisible Empire, United Klans, Knights of the Ku Klux Klan of America, Inc., also known as the United Klans of America, Inc., Knights of the Ku Klux Klan, and affiliated organizations, namely, the Alabama Rescue Service, and Klavern #5, Realm of Alabama, in your possession, custody or control, or maintained by you or available to you as present or former Exalted Cyclops, Klavern #5, Tuscaloosa, Alabama, Realm of Alabama, of the Invisible Empire, United Klans, Knights of the Ku Klux Klan of America, Inc., also known as the United Klans of America, Inc., Knights of the Ku Klux Klan.

In the representative capacity set forth in paragraph 1, I ask you to produce the documents called for.

Mr. LEWIS PERKINS. I respectfully decline to deliver to the committee any and all documents as demanded by the committee under subpoena dated October 14, 1965, for the reason I honestly feel that to do so might tend to incriminate me in violation of my rights as guaranteed to me by amendments 5, 1, 4, 14 of the Constitution of the United States of America.

I respectfully decline to deliver to the committee any and all records as requested by this committee under subpoena dated October the 14th, 1965, for that information is not relevant and germane to the subject under investigation and the same will not aid the Congress in the consideration of any valid remedial legislation, or is such inquiry within the scope of that authorized to be investigated by Rule XI of the rules adopted by the 89th Congress, by House Resolution adopted January the 4th, 1965.

Mr. WELTNER. Mr. Chalmers, do we have the same two stipulations?

Mr. CHALMERS. Yes, sir.

Mr. WELTNER. Mr. Perkins, the committee does not accept your reason for refusing to produce documents. Accordingly, I direct and order you to produce documents at this time.

Mr. LEWIS PERKINS. Sir, I respectfully decline to deliver to the committee the documents heretofore ordered by the chairman, based upon the grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Perkins—

Mr. WELTNER. One minute, please.

Mr. Perkins, you have at this point an opportunity to give to this committee any reason why you are unable to produce the documents called for in paragraph 1 of the subpoena, if you so desire.

There being no response, we will proceed to the second paragraph.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Perkins, paragraph 2 calls for you to produce:

All books, records, documents, correspondence, and memoranda in your possession, custody or control, or maintained by or available to you, in your capacity as present or former Exalted Cyclops, Klavern #5, Tuscaloosa, Alabama, Realm of Alabama of the United Klans of America, Inc., Knights of the Ku Klux Klan, which the "Constitution and Laws" of said organization authorize and require to be maintained by you and any other officer of said organization, the same being in your possession, custody or control.

In a representative capacity set forth in paragraph 2, I ask you to produce the documents called for.

Mr. LEWIS PERKINS. Sir, I respectfully decline to deliver to the committee the documents heretofore ordered, based upon the grounds previously stated.

Mr. WELTNER. The same two stipulations?

Mr. CHALMERS. Yes, sir.

Mr. WELTNER. Mr. Perkins, you are directed and ordered to produce the documents called for in paragraph 2.

Mr. LEWIS PERKINS. Sir, I respectfully decline to deliver to the committee the documents heretofore ordered by the chairman, based upon the grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Perkins, are you acquainted with the fact that the cover name used by the United Klans of America is the Alabama Rescue Service?

Mr. LEWIS PERKINS. I respectfully decline to answer that question for the reason that I honestly feel that my answer might tend to incriminate me in violation of my rights as guaranteed to me by amendments 5, 1, 4, and 14 of the Constitution of the United States of America.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Perkins, I hand you Robert M. Shelton Exhibit No. 25, bills of the telephone company, which are addressed to the Alabama Rescue Service, care of Lewis E. Perkins, Alston Building, Room 401, Tuscaloosa, Alabama.

I ask you if that Lewis E. Perkins is yourself?

Mr. LEWIS PERKINS. Sir, I respectfully decline to answer that question, based upon the grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Perkins, the first day of the committee's inquiry into the United Klans of America, it was established that the comakers on checks drawn against the account of the Alabama Rescue Service were Robert M. Shelton and T. M. Montgomery, and then later, Robert M. Shelton and James J. Hendrix.

Did you know that "T. M. Montgomery" was signed by Carol Long, and did you know that the name "James J. Hendrix" was signed by Mrs. Robert Shelton?

Mr. LEWIS PERKINS. Sir, I respectfully decline to answer that question, based upon the grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Perkins, is Klavern No. 5, of which you are the exalted cyclops, the home Klavern of the Imperial Wizard, Mr. Robert Shelton?

Mr. LEWIS PERKINS. Sir, I respectfully decline to answer that question, based upon the grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Perkins, the committee has a copy of a letter addressed on the letterhead of the United States Commission on Civil Rights, signed by William L. Taylor, General Counsel.

This letter states in part:

It has come to our attention from various sources that radio-equipped automobiles are being used by terrorist groups in various parts of the South for the purpose of coordinating attacks on Negroes and civil rights workers.

In particular, we have reports that in Tuscaloosa, Alabama, a group has been using radio-equipped automobiles to inform one another of places of public accommodations at which Negroes attempt to obtain service. * * *

Listed thereafter are the call letters of certain citizens band radio stations. One of the numbers listed is KDD 6965.

(Document marked "Lewis Perkins Exhibit No. 1" appears on p. 3149.)

Mr. APPELL. I hand you an application for a citizens band radio, dated May 27, 1963, signed Lewis E. Perkins, and ask you if you are the signer of that application?

Mr. LEWIS PERKINS. Sir, I respectfully decline to answer that question, based upon the ground previously stated.

(Document marked "Lewis Perkins Exhibit No. 2" appears on p. 3150.)

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Perkins, is the report of the United States Commission on Civil Rights to the effect that citizens band radios are used as I read to you?

Mr. LEWIS PERKINS. Sir, I respectfully decline to answer that question, based upon the grounds previously stated.

Mr. WELTNER. The question was whether or not that report is correct, Mr. Perkins. Is this report contained in the letter from the Civil Rights Commission correct?

Mr. LEWIS PERKINS. Sir, I respectfully decline to answer that question, based upon the grounds previously stated.

LEWIS PERKINS EXHIBIT NO. 1

UNITED STATES COMMISSION ON CIVIL RIGHTS

WASHINGTON, D.C. 20425

Mr. Henry Geller
 General Counsel
 Federal Communications Commission
 New Post Office Building
 12th & Pennsylvania Avenue, N.W.
 Washington, D.C. 20260

August 3, 1964

Dear Mr. Geller:

It has come to our attention from various sources that radio-equipped automobiles are being used by terrorist groups in various parts of the South for the purpose of coordinating attacks on Negroes and civil rights workers.

In particular, we have reports that in Tuscaloosa, Alabama, a group has been using radio-equipped automobiles to inform one another of places of public accommodations at which Negroes attempt to obtain service. Apparently, when a person in one of the cars observes Negroes going into a restaurant a call is sent out to other cars which converge on the scene. We understand that these gatherings have resulted in acts of intimidation and violence.

The following call letters are reportedly being used by these cars:

| | |
|--|-----------------|
| [1] 6Q 4311 (headquarters call number) | |
| [2] KDE 1133 | [10] KKM 3135 |
| [3] KDD 1756 | [11] KDB 3776 |
| [4] KDE 0356 | [12] KKM 1017 |
| [5] KDB 4724 | [13] KDB 0071 |
| [6] KDE 1975 | [14] KDB 0050 |
| [7] 6Q 3434 | [15] KDD 2533 |
| [8] KDD 6965 | [16] KDH 2456 |
| [9] KDH 2451 | [17] KDD 4272 ✓ |

We have also received information that radio-equipped cars are or have been used by terrorist groups in St. Augustine, Florida, Hinds County, Mississippi and in Southwest Mississippi.

We understand that the use of two-way radios for the purposes indicated would constitute a violation of FCC regulations. If so, we would appreciate being advised of any action your agency may take in these matters.

Sincerely yours,



William L. Taylor
 General Counsel

¹ Committee footnote—Applications for above citizens band radios executed by the following: [1] Robert M. Shelton, Tuscaloosa, Ala.; [2] Sammy Houston Sexton, Holt, Ala.; [3] Silas Seaton, Greeneville, Tenn.; [4] Davis Welding & Machine Co. (J. R. Davis), Northport, Ala.; [5] Alice E. Perkins, Tuscaloosa, Ala.; [6] Charles F. Crawford, Greenville, S.C.; [7] Charles Larry Oswald, Northport, Ala.; [8] Lewis E. Perkins, Tuscaloosa, Ala.; [9] Isadore Pizitz, Orlando, Fla.; [10] _____; [11] Page Aircraft Maintenance, Inc., Fort Rucker, Ala.; [12] _____; [13] David P. Perkins, Tuscaloosa, Ala.; [14] James G. Moore, Northport, Ala.; [15] Perkins Cabinet Shop (William O. Perkins), Northport, Ala.; [16] Samuel G. Lande, Jacksonville, Fla.; [17] Lenny N. Fulmer, Tuscaloosa, Ala.

LEWIS PERKINS EXHIBIT NO. 2

PCC Form 303
October 1962

Form Approved
Budget Service No. 57-8173-1

UNITED STATES OF AMERICA
FEDERAL COMMUNICATIONS COMMISSION

CITIZENS RADIO LICENSE

This authorization permits the use only of transmitters which: (1) Are listed under Special Conditions below, (2) appear in the Commission's "Radio Equipment List," Part C, or (3) in the case of Class C or Class D stations, are crystal controlled.

Lewis E. Perkins

3 (a) Name (see instructions) **LEWIS E. PERKINS**
4004-5th, St. E.

(b) Permanent mailing address (number, street, city, state) **Tuscaloosa, Ala.**

4 Station applicant is (Check one)
 INDIVIDUAL PARTNERSHIP ASSOCIATION CORPORATION
 GOVERNMENTAL ENTITY

(If applicant is a corporation or an unincorporated association, Item 11 or Item 12 whichever is applicable, on the reverse side of this form, must be completed.)

5 (a) Will applicant own the radio equipment?
 If answer is "No," give name of owner **YES** **NO**
 and answer (b) below

(b) If not the owner of the radio equipment, to the applicant a party to a written lease or other agreement under which control will be exercised on the same manner as if the equipment were owned by the applicant? **YES** **NO**

6 Location of permanent mailing address indicated in Item 3(b) above
 County (or equivalent subdivision) **Tuscaloosa** State **Ala.**

7 (a) Has applicant read and understood the provisions of Subpart D of Part 15 dealing with the permissible communications for which this type of station may be used? **YES** **NO**

(b) Will the intended use of the station conform in all respects with the permissible communications as set forth in Subpart D of Part 15? **YES** **NO**

(c) Will the operating authority under any station license issued pursuant to this application be transferred, assigned, delegated, or disposed of in any manner, directly or indirectly? **YES** **NO**

8 Have you or any party to this application ever been convicted of any crime for which the penalty imposed was a fine of \$500.00 or more, or an imprisonment of six months or more?
 If so, you must attach a separate sheet with this form giving details of each such conviction **YES** **NO**

1 Class of station (Check one)
 B
 C
 D

2 Number of transmitters
2

COMMISSION FILE COPY
 FOR COMMISSION USE ONLY
KDD 6965
 CALL SIGN

CONDITIONS OF GRANT

A. Subject to the provisions of the Communications Act of 1934, as amended, subsequent acts, treaties, and all regulations hereafter in hereafter made by this Commission, and further subject to the conditions and requirements set forth in this authorization, the licensee or permittee herein is authorized to use and operate the radio transmitting facilities herein described. This authorization shall not vest in the licensee or permittee any right to operate the station nor any right in the use of the available frequencies specified or the Commission's rules beyond the term hereof, nor in any other matter than authorized herein.

B. Neither this authorization nor the right granted herein shall be assigned or otherwise transferred to any person, firm, company, or corporation.

C. This authorization is issued on the licensee's representation that the statements contained in licensee's application are true and that the undertakings therein contained, so far as they may concern hereafter, will be carried out in good faith. The licensee shall, during the term of this license, render such service as will serve public interest, convenience or necessity to the full extent of the privileges herein conferred.

D. This authorization is subject to the right of use or control by the Government of the United States conferred by Section 656 of the Communications Act of 1934, as amended.

E. This authorization applies and supersedes any previous authorization of this class for the same radio system or group of transmitters.

Special Conditions

Term of authorization: This authorization is effective **AUG 2 1963** and will expire 3:00 A. M. EST **AUG 2 1969** and is subject to further conditions as set forth hereinafter.

By direction of the FEDERAL COMMUNICATIONS COMMISSION
Ben F. ... SECRETARY

FOLD HERE

9 (a) If you are now authorized to operate the same class of station, at the same or any other address, give call sign and date when you are filing this application

(b) If it is proposed to use a transmitter which does not appear on the Commission's "Radio Equipment List," Part C, or a non-crystal-controlled transmitter in a Class C or F station, describe such transmitter in detail. (See Subpart C of Rules, Attach Additional Sheets)

FOR COMMISSION USE ONLY

10

All the statements made in the application and attached exhibits are considered material representations, and all the exhibits are a material part hereof and are incorporated herein as if set out in full in the application.

I CERTIFY THAT
 The applicant has a current copy of Part 15 of the Commission's rules governing the Citizens Radio Service.
 If an individual or partnership applicant, I am, or we, the partner, is, a citizen of the United States, and eighteen or more years of age for twelve or more years of age for Class C).
 The applicant is not the representative of an alien or foreign government.
 The applicant consents to the use of any part of the frequency or all the other as against the regulatory power of the United States because of the previous use of the same, whether by license or otherwise.
 The applicant accepts full responsibility for the use of the station, and will retain control of any Citizens Radio Station licensed to him pursuant to this application.
 The station will be operated fully in accordance with applicable law and the current rules of the Federal Communications Commission.
 The applicant will not transmit any message in violation of applicable law or federal, state or local law.
 The applicant will have adopted steps to the extent practicable and effective measures will be taken to prevent its use by unauthorized persons, and
 The statements in this application are true, complete and correct to the best of my knowledge and belief and are made in good faith.

DO NOT OPERATE UNTIL YOU HAVE YOUR OWN LICENSE. USE OF ANY CALL SIGN NOT YOUR OWN IS PROHIBITED.

Lewis E. Perkins
 SIGNATURE OF THE APPLICANT (PRINT NAME AND ADDRESS AS SHOWN IN ITEM 3(b))

5-27-63
 DATE

APPLICATION MUST BE SIGNED AND DATED

UNLAWFUL FALSE STATEMENTS MADE ON THIS FORM ARE PUNISHABLE BY FINE AND IMPRISONMENT. U.S. CODE, TITLE 18, SECTION 1001

BY _____ TITLE _____
 INDIVIDUAL APPLICANT
 MEMBER OF APPLICANT PARTNERSHIP
 OFFICER OF APPLICANT CORPORATION OR ASSOCIATION
 OFFICIAL OF GOVERNMENTAL ENTITY (COMPETENT UNDER THE JURISDICTION TO SIGN FOR THE APPLICANT)

(OVER)

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Perkins, under orders of the Klan, have you used your citizens band radio for the purpose of participating in acts of harassment or violence upon any citizens in the Tuscaloosa, Alabama, area?

Mr. LEWIS PERKINS. Sir, I respectfully decline to answer that question, based upon the grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Perkins, you are employed by Gulf States Paper Corporation. How does a citizens band radio affect that employment?

Mr. LEWIS PERKINS. Sir, I respectfully decline to answer that question, based upon the grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Chairman, in view of the witness' consistent refusal to answer questions, invoking constitutional privileges, I shall now read the results of our investigation as they pertain to Mr. Perkins.

Lewis Edward Perkins was born on July 30, 1924, at Bessemer, Alabama. He has an eighth-grade education. He served in the Army from April 28, 1943, to November 27, 1945, with a military specialty of a cannoneer and truck driver. He received an honorable discharge.

He is employed by the Gulf States Paper Corporation, Tuscaloosa, Alabama, and resides at 4004 Fifth Street, Tuscaloosa, Alabama.

Mr. Perkins is the exalted cyclops of Unit No. 5, Tuscaloosa, Alabama, the home Klavern of Imperial Wizard Shelton, Melvin Sexton, and Imperial Klaliff W. O. Perkins. Lewis Perkins is one of many Klansmen belonging to Unit 5 that hold licenses to operate citizens band radios who use them in connection with Klan activities in the Tuscaloosa area. Others holding citizens band licenses are Robert M. Shelton, W. O. Perkins, and Sammy Houston Sexton.

On January the 20th, 1965, Melvin Sexton ordered a number of Klavern No. 5 members to report to the office of Imperial Wizard Shelton in the Alston Building. In addition to Lewis Perkins, Sexton ordered Sammy Sexton, Ollie Hayes, Ray Street, Thomas Estes, Melvin Morris, G. L. Gaddey, Curtis Gambel, Joe Hughes, and James Mosley.

Shelton gave those assembled the telephone number of the Reverend P. Y. Rogers, executive secretary of the Tuscaloosa Citizens for Action Committee. He instructed them to call the Rogers telephone number all night long and further instructed them not to say anything when the telephone was answered.

Shelton also ordered them to be at Garner's Steak House, starting at 6 a.m. on January the 21st in order to keep the place full so that there would be no place for Negroes to sit.

Telephone bills of the imperial office in the Alston Building are addressed to Lewis in care of Lewis Perkins. Perkins possesses knowledge of Klan finances.

Mr. Chairman, this information indicates that Mr. Perkins has knowledge which would aid the committee in a consideration of legislation.

Mr. WELTNER. Mr. Perkins, you have an opportunity now to respond to this statement or any portion thereof, to confirm it, or to offer any other matter which might be relevant.

Do you wish to avail yourself of that opportunity?

Absent any response, we will, unless other evidence comes before the committee, rely upon the accuracy of this investigation.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Perkins, are there any depository funds of the United Klans of America, to your knowledge, other than those main-

tained in the name of the Alabama Rescue Service, at The First National Bank of Tuscaloosa, Tuscaloosa, Alabama?

Mr. LEWIS PERKINS. Sir, I respectfully decline to answer that question, based upon the grounds previously stated.

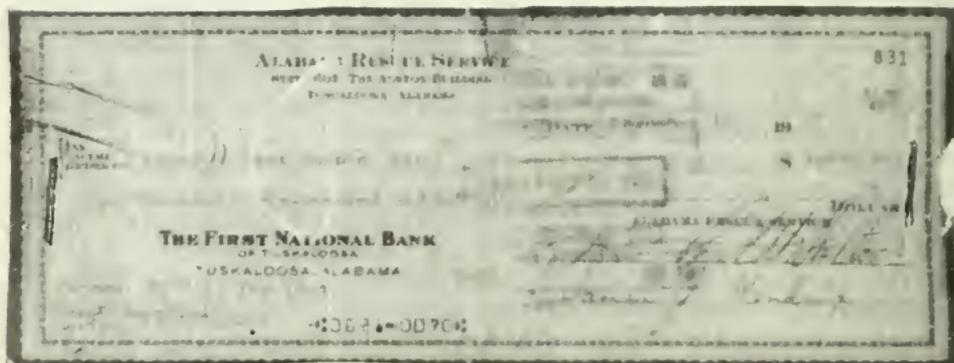
Mr. APPELL. Mr. Perkins, on November 15, 1965, a check cosigned by Imperial Wizard Shelton and James J. Hendrix was drawn in the amount of \$2,600. The notation of this check shows that it was payment in full for a 1963 Chrysler Imperial.

Was there a meeting which authorized the Imperial Wizard to appropriate from the Alabama Rescue Service account the sum of \$2,600?

Mr. LEWIS PERKINS. Sir, I respectfully decline to answer that question, based upon the grounds previously stated.

(Check marked "Lewis Perkins Exhibit No. 3" follows:)

LEWIS PERKINS EXHIBIT NO. 3



Date: November 15, 1965

Pay to the order of: Claud W. Dent Motors, Inc., \$2,600.00

Payment: In full for 1963 Chrysler Imperial

Signed: Robert M. Shelton and James J. Hendrix

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Chairman, the staff has no further questions of this witness.

Mr. WELTNER. The documents used in the course of the inquiry will be inserted in the record at this point.

Mr. Buchanan?

Mr. BUCHANAN. Mr. Chairman, at the risk of sounding like a broken record, I would like to reiterate to this witness what I said on the opening day of these hearings and again on last Friday, the first day in which we had the Alabama witnesses testifying again.

I approach this investigation from the point of view, Mr. Perkins, of one who loves the South and its people and who understands about them that an overwhelming majority there deplore acts of violence and terrorism.

Indeed, such acts, those who commit such acts have demonstrated themselves to be the worst enemies to the people of the South, creating a false impression of the people and what they are all over the world, bringing down the wrath of the Nation upon our heads, in legislation and otherwise, and playing into the hands of Communist conspiracy and thereby serving the cause of world communism, both in fomenting

racial strife and disorder and in providing grist for the Communist propaganda mill.

In light of that fact, and in light of the fact that, as I have said several times previously, also, as the chairman has said, he that has nothing to hide, has nothing to fear, I want to give you one more opportunity to tell us something in refutation of all the testimony we have heard concerning acts of violence and terrorism, concerning bombings and burnings and beatings and worse, allegedly committed by individuals and groups connected with Klan organizations, in various places.

We have had no leader, to my memory, of the Ku Klux Klan at any level, to tell us anything good about that organization or to refute any of the charges that have been made, any of the evidence that has been presented in these hearings.

Now you are the exalted cyclops of the home Klavern of the Imperial Wizard of the United Klans of America and you ought to be in a position to refute or to tell us something good, if you will.

I would like to give you that opportunity, sir.

(Witness confers with counsel.)

Mr. WELTNER. The record will show that there is no response from the witness.

Any further questions by the staff?

Mr. BUCHANAN. Mr. Chairman, one more then, please.

I would just like to say that in light of the fact that Tuscaloosa, Alabama, has been often referred to in these hearings as the central, the home office of the United Klans of America, as the location thereof, I would like to point out it is also the city in which there is located the main campus of the University of Alabama and that the young men of coach Paul "Bear" Bryant's first-ranking Alabama football team are much more representative of the fine people of Alabama than any members of the United Klans of America that I have met.

Thank you, Mr. Chairman.

Mr. WELTNER. Any further questions from the staff?

Mr. APPELL. No further questions.

Mr. WELTNER. The witness is excused, and the committee will stand in recess until 10 a.m. tomorrow morning.

(Subcommittee members present at time of recess: Representatives Weltner and Buchanan.)

(Whereupon, at 4:20 p.m., Monday, February 7, 1966, the subcommittee recessed, to reconvene at 10 a.m., Tuesday, February 8, 1966.)

ACTIVITIES OF KU KLUX KLAN ORGANIZATIONS IN THE UNITED STATES

Part 4

TUESDAY, FEBRUARY 8, 1966

UNITED STATES HOUSE OF REPRESENTATIVES,
SUBCOMMITTEE OF THE COMMITTEE
ON UN-AMERICAN ACTIVITIES,
Washington, D.C.

PUBLIC HEARINGS

The subcommittee of the Committee on Un-American Activities, as reconstituted for the February 8 hearings, met, pursuant to recess, at 10:15 a.m., in the Caucus Room, Cannon House Office Building, Washington, D.C., Hon. Joe R. Pool (chairman of the subcommittee) presiding.

(Subcommittee members: Representatives Joe R. Pool, of Texas, chairman; John M. Ashbrook, of Ohio; and John H. Buchanan, Jr., of Alabama.)

Subcommittee members present: Representatives Pool, Ashbrook, and Buchanan.

Staff members present: Francis J. McNamara, director; William Hitz, general counsel; Alfred M. Nittle, counsel; Donald T. Appell, chief investigator; and Philip R. Manuel, investigator.

Mr. POOL. The committee will come to order.

Chairman Willis has designated a subcommittee to interrogate the witnesses this morning, a subcommittee composed of myself, Joe Pool, as chairman; Representative Buchanan; and Representative Ashbrook.

(The order of appointment of the subcommittee follows:)

February 7, 1966

To: Mr. Francis J. McNamara
Director, Committee on Un-American Activities

Pursuant to the provisions of the law and the Rules of this Committee, I hereby appoint a subcommittee of the Committee on Un-American Activities consisting of Honorable Joe R. Pool as Chairman, and Honorable John M. Ashbrook and Honorable John Buchanan as associate members, to conduct hearings in Washington, D.C. on Tuesday, February 8, 1966, as contemplated by the resolution adopted by the Committee on the 30th day of March, 1965, authorizing hearings concerning the activities of the various Ku Klux Klan organizations in the United States.

Please make this action a matter of Committee record.

If any member indicates his inability to serve, please notify me.

Given under my hand this 7th day of February, 1966.

/s/ Edwin E. Willis
EDWIN E. WILLIS

Chairman, Committee on Un-American Activities

Mr. POOL. Mr. Manuel, will you call the first witness?

Mr. MANUEL. Mr. Chairman, the staff would like to call at this time Mr. William Perkins.

Mr. POOL. Do you solemnly swear the testimony you are about to give will be the truth, the whole truth, and nothing but the truth, so help you God?

Mr. WILLIAM PERKINS. I do.

**TESTIMONY OF WILLIAM OTTO PERKINS, ACCOMPANIED BY
COUNSEL, LESTER V. CHALMERS, JR.**

Mr. MANUEL. Mr. Perkins, would you state your full name for the record, sir?

Mr. WILLIAM PERKINS. William Otto Perkins.

Mr. MANUEL. And Mr. Perkins, are you represented by counsel?

Mr. WILLIAM PERKINS. I am.

Mr. MANUEL. Will counsel please identify himself for the record?

Mr. CHALMERS. Lester V. Chalmers, Jr., attorney at law, Room 501, First Federal Building, Raleigh, North Carolina.

Mr. POOL. Mr. Chalmers, is it stipulated that the opening statement of the chairman has been read by the witness and he understands the contents thereof?

Mr. CHALMERS. It has been explained to him by me, and I so stipulate; yes, sir.

Mr. POOL. All right, thank you.

Mr. MANUEL. Mr. Perkins, when and where were you born, sir?

Mr. WILLIAM PERKINS. I respectfully decline to answer that question for the reason that I honestly feel that my answer might tend to incriminate me in violation of my rights as guaranteed to me by amendments 5, 1, 4, and 14 of the Constitution of the United States of America.

Mr. MANUEL. Where do you currently reside, Mr. Perkins?

Mr. WILLIAM PERKINS. I respectfully decline to answer that question for the reason that I honestly feel that my answer might tend to incriminate me in violation of my rights as guaranteed to me by amendments 5, 1, 4, and 14 of the Constitution of the United States of America.

Mr. MANUEL. Mr. Perkins, are you appearing before the committee this morning in response to a subpoena served upon you at 7:10 p.m. on the 2d day of November 1965 at 3601 16th Street, Northeast, Holt, Alabama, by a deputy U.S. marshal?

Mr. WILLIAM PERKINS. Yes.

Mr. MANUEL. Mr. Perkins, under the subpoena served to you, you were commanded to bring and produce certain articles and documents in your possession, custody, or control.

Paragraph 1 of that subpoena reads:

All books, records, documents, correspondence, and memoranda relating to the organization of and the conduct of business and affairs of the Invisible Empire, United Klans, Knights of the Ku Klux Klan of America, Inc., also known as the United Klans of America, Inc., Knights of the Ku Klux Klan, and affiliated organizations, namely, the Alabama Rescue Service and the Whiteman's Defense Fund and Heritage Enterprises, Inc., in your possession, custody or control, or maintained by you or available to you as present or former Imperial Kligrapp (Secretary) and present or former Klabee (Treasurer) of the Invisible Empire, United Klans, Knights of the Ku Klux Klan of America, Inc., also known as the United Klans of America, Inc., Knights of the Ku Klux Klan.

I request you to produce in your representative capacity stated in paragraph 1 the documents called for by part 1 of your subpoena.

(Witness confers with counsel.)

Mr. CHALMERS. May I ask, Mr. Manuel, was that subpoena dated October the 14th, 1965?

Mr. MANUEL. Yes, it was, Mr. Chalmers.

Mr. WILLIAM PERKINS. I respectfully decline to deliver to the committee any and all documents as demanded by the committee in a subpoena dated October 14, 1965, for the reason that I honestly feel that to do so might tend to incriminate me in violation of my rights as guaranteed to me by amendments 5, 1, 4, and 14 of the Constitution of the United States of America.

Mr. POOL. Hold it just a minute.

Mr. CHALMERS. He is not through with his answer yet.

Mr. POOL. He isn't? Oh, all right, go ahead.

Mr. WILLIAM PERKINS. I respectfully decline to deliver to the committee any and all records that are requested by this committee under subpoena dated October 14, 1965, for that information is not relevant and germane to the subject under investigation and the same would not aid the Congress in the consideration of any valid remedial legislation, nor is such inquiry within the scope of that advised (sic) to be investigated by Rule XI of the rules adopted by the 89th Congress, by House Resolution 8, adopted January the 4th, 1965.

Mr. MANUEL. Mr. Chairman, I ask for a direction that the witness be asked to produce the documents.

Mr. POOL. Mr. Chalmers, what do you have to present?

Mr. CHALMERS. I think at this point, we enter into stipulations that we have entered into before with respect to an order by you, before you order direction.

Mr. POOL. Restate it. I don't know what you are talking about.

Mr. CHALMERS. Well, sir, as I understand it, we have heretofore stipulated that the witness is familiar with the opening statement of the committee chairman.

Mr. POOL. Yes, we have got that in.

Mr. CHALMERS. Yes, sir; secondly, that the witness is here and with respect to the capacity named in the subpoena, representative capacity.

Mr. POOL. That is what we stipulated.

Mr. CHALMERS. Yes, sir; aren't those the two stipulations that we have entered into before with all witnesses? And it is so stipulated now with respect to this witness, if that satisfies the chairman.

Mr. POOL. That doesn't satisfy the answer to the question though.

Mr. CHALMERS. No, sir; no, sir.

Mr. POOL. We are just advised.

All right, it is so stipulated as you said.

Mr. CHALMERS. Yes, sir.

Mr. POOL. All right, now. Then I direct the witness to answer the question. The committee rejects your answer and orders you to produce the material asked for under paragraph 1 of the subpoena.

Mr. WILLIAM PERKINS. Sir, I respectfully decline to deliver to the committee the documents heretofore ordered by the chairman, based upon the grounds previously stated.

Mr. POOL. All right, go ahead.

Mr. MANUEL. Mr. Perkins, paragraph 2 of your subpoena commands you to bring forth and produce:

All books, records, documents, correspondence, and memoranda in your possession, custody or control, or maintained by or available to you, in your capacity as present or former Imperial Kligrapp (Secretary) and present or former Klabee (Treasurer) of the United Klans of America, Inc., Knights of the Ku Klux Klan, which the "Constitution and Laws" of said organization authorize and require to be maintained by you and any other officer of said organization, the same being in your possession, custody or control.

I request you to produce in your representative capacity stated in paragraph 2 of the subpoena the documents called for in that paragraph.

Mr. WILLIAM PERKINS. Sir, I respectfully decline to deliver to the committee the documents heretofore ordered, based upon the grounds previously stated.

Mr. MANUEL. Mr. Chairman, I ask that the witness be directed to produce the documents.

Mr. POOL. The chairman rejects your reasons and orders you to produce the material asked for under paragraph 2.

Mr. CHALMERS. And with respect to paragraph 2, the stipulations that were entered into with respect to paragraph 1 are so stipulated, Mr. Chairman.

Mr. POOL. You should have said that before I directed him.

Mr. CHALMERS. All right, sir.

Mr. POOL. All right, with the stipulations there, I will direct you again, then. We accept the stipulations. We reject your reasons given for not answering, and I direct you and order you to produce the materials and records ordered under paragraph 2 of the subpoena.

Mr. WILLIAM PERKINS. Sir, I respectfully decline to deliver to the committee the documents heretofore ordered by the chairman, based upon the grounds previously stated.

Mr. POOL. All right, go ahead, Mr. Manuel.

Mr. MANUEL. Paragraph 3 of your subpoena, Mr. Perkins, orders you to produce:

Copies of U.S. Treasury Department, Internal Revenue Service, Form 1120, "U.S. Corporation Income Tax Return," for the fiscal years 1961 through June 30, 1965, filed by you as Imperial Kligrapp (Secretary), present or former, and present or former Klabee (Treasurer) of the Invisible Empire, United Klans, Knights of the Ku Klux Klan of America, Inc., also known as the United Klans of America, Inc., Knights of the Ku Klux Klan.

In the representative capacity stated therein, Mr. Perkins, I ask you to produce the documents called for in paragraph 3 of the subpoena.

Mr. WILLIAM PERKINS. Sir, I respectfully decline to deliver to the committee the documents heretofore ordered, based upon the grounds previously stated.

Mr. POOL. Mr. Chalmers, do we have the same stipulations?

Mr. CHALMERS. Yes, sir.

Mr. POOL. All right, accepted, and I reject your reasons for not producing the records asked for in paragraph 3.

I order and direct you to produce them at this time.

Mr. WILLIAM PERKINS. Sir, I respectfully decline to deliver to the committee the documents heretofore ordered by the chairman, based upon the grounds previously stated.

Mr. MANUEL. Mr. Perkins, paragraph 4 of your subpoena commands you to produce:

Copies of U.S. Treasury Department, Internal Revenue Service, Form 1040, "U.S. Individual Income Tax Return," for the calendar years 1958 through 1964, filed by you as an individual taxpayer with the U.S. Treasury Department, Internal Revenue Service.

I ask you now, sir, to produce the documents called for in paragraph 4.

Mr. WILLIAM PERKINS. Sir, I respectfully decline to deliver to the committee the documents heretofore ordered, based upon the grounds previously stated.

Mr. POOL. That includes the fifth amendment?

Mr. WILLIAM PERKINS. Yes.

Mr. POOL. All right.

Mr. MANUEL. Mr. Perkins, are you currently a member of the Realm of Alabama, United Klans of America?

Mr. WILLIAM PERKINS. I respectfully decline to answer that question for the reason that I honestly feel that my rights might tend to incriminate—my answer might tend to incriminate me in violation of my rights as guaranteed to me by amendments 5, 1, 4, and 14 of the Constitution of the United States of America.

Mr. MANUEL. Have you ever held any office on the imperial level of the United Klans of America?

Mr. WILLIAM PERKINS. Sir, I respectfully decline to answer that question, based upon the grounds previously stated.

Mr. MANUEL. Have you ever been elected to the position of Imperial Kligrapp?

Mr. WILLIAM PERKINS. Sir, I respectfully decline to answer that question, based upon the grounds previously stated.

Mr. POOL. Mr. Manuel, on the results of your investigation, do you have any facts on that?

Mr. MANUEL. Mr. Chairman, in view of the witness' claim of privilege and his consistent refusal to answer any of my questions, I present to the committee the results of our investigation as they pertain to Mr. Perkins.

Mr. Perkins was born on April 23, 1930, at Tuscaloosa, Alabama. He currently operates the Perkins Cabinet Shop at 3601 16th Street, Holt, Alabama. He currently resides on Route 1, Northport, Alabama, and Mr. Perkins is known to have held membership in the United Klans of America, Incorporated, and has attended United Klan meetings in the past at the Tuscaloosa Klavern No. 5 in Tuscaloosa, Alabama.

William Otto Perkins is listed as a director of Heritage Enterprises, Incorporated, along with Robert Shelton, Donald Luna, Calvin Fred Craig, and others. Heritage Enterprises is known to have been established by certain leaders of the United Klans of America as a corporate device to raise money through the sale of insurance, mostly to Klan members, and other legitimate business ventures. In addition to being a director of the corporation, Perkins was listed as an assistant secretary of that company (Robert Shelton Exhibit No. 12).

When the United Klans of America applied as a foreign corporation to do business in the State of North Carolina in July 1965, William Otto Perkins of 17 Lake Sherwood, Northport, Alabama, was listed as the treasurer of said corporation.

Raymond Mills, who was the exalted cyclops of a United Klans of America Klavern in New Bern, North Carolina, turned over to the committee the charter which was granted to that Klavern by the imperial office of the United Klans of America.

Signatures on this document are identified as follows: Robert M. Shelton, Imperial Wizard; James R. Jones, Grand Dragon of the

Realm of North Carolina; and W. O. Perkins, Imperial Kligrapp or secretary.

Mr. POOL. Just a minute.

Mr. MANUEL. Further, Mr. Chairman, investigation by this committee has established that William O. Perkins was elected to the office of Imperial Kligrapp, or secretary, of the United Klans of America on February 9, 1964, at a convention of that organization at the Tutwiler Hotel in Birmingham, Alabama.

This information, Mr. Chairman, indicates that he possesses additional information which is both pertinent and relevant to this inquiry and would materially aid the Congress in enacting remedial legislation.

Mr. POOL. Is that all of the statement?

Mr. MANUEL. That is all of the statement right now, Mr. Chairman.

Mr. POOL. Mr. Perkins, you have heard the sworn statement of the committee's investigator.

You now have the opportunity to reply to any portion of that statement, to confirm, admit, or deny or challenge the veracity of the information. And also, you can use this time to explain or modify any part of that statement. In addition, you may, if you desire, offer any other matter the committee may deem pertinent to this inquiry.

What is your pleasure? Would you like to do any of that?

You don't care to make any further statement along this line.

Mr. CHALMERS. Let the record so show, Mr. Chairman.

Mr. POOL. Let the record so show what?

Mr. CHALMERS. That he does not desire to make any statement.

Mr. POOL. He can't say "no," even?

You are not going to allow him to say "no", he doesn't care to?

How about taking the fifth amendment?

Mr. CHALMERS. I don't think he needs to take the fifth. I have no objections, but there was no question asked.

Mr. POOL. All right, do you have a statement to make?

Mr. CHALMERS. He does not.

Mr. POOL. Are you going to answer me?

Mr. WILLIAM PERKINS. I respectfully decline to answer that question for the reason that I honestly feel in my answer might tend to incriminate me in violation of my rights as guaranteed to me by amendments 5, 1, 4, and 14 of the Constitution of the United States of America.

Mr. POOL. All right, Mr. Perkins, I must inform you that, absent your rebuttal and other facts that may come to the attention of the subcommittee, this committee will rely upon the accuracy of this investigation.

Bearing this in mind, do you have anything further to say?

Mr. WILLIAM PERKINS. Sir, I respectfully decline to answer that question, based upon the grounds previously stated.

Mr. POOL. All right, from now on, I ask a question, you either answer it or take the fifth amendment, and don't rely on your lawyer to do your answering. He is a nice fellow, but I am asking you the questions.

Go ahead, Mr. Manuel.

Mr. MANUEL. Mr. Perkins, I would like to show you a photostatic copy of an application for certificate of authority of the foreign corporation, in this case, the "Invisible Empire, United Klans, Knights Ku Klux Klan of America, Inc.," which as the document says, was incorporated under the laws of the State of Georgia for a period of 35 years on the 20th of February 1961, listing the headquarters of the organization as Suite 401, Alston Building, Tuscaloosa, Alabama, and this particular document is a photostatic copy of the request to do business as a corporation in the State of North Carolina.

On page two of this document are listed the following individuals: Mr. Robert M. Shelton, Suite 401, Alston Building, Tuscaloosa, Alabama, president; Mr. Melvin Sexton, Suite 401, Alston Building, Tuscaloosa, Alabama, secretary; Mr. Robert Thompson, vice president, of "Marbleton," Georgia; and "Mr. W. O. Perkin," treasurer, 17 Lake Sherwood, Northport, Alabama.

Mr. PERKINS. I show you this document, and ask if you are the "W. O. Perkin" so listed?

(Document handed to witness.)

Mr. WILLIAM PERKINS. Sir, I respectfully decline to answer that question, based upon the grounds previously stated.

(Document previously marked "Robert Shelton Exhibit No. 21." See pp. 1662-1664.)

Mr. MANUEL. Do you know Robert M. Shelton listed herein to be the president of the Invisible Empire, United Klans, Knights of the Ku Klux Klan of America, Incorporated?

Mr. WILLIAM PERKINS. Sir, I respectfully decline to answer that question, based upon the grounds previously stated.

Mr. MANUEL. Do you know Mr. Melvin Sexton to be the secretary of that corporation?

Mr. WILLIAM PERKINS. Sir, I respectfully decline to answer that question, based upon the grounds previously stated.

Mr. MANUEL. To your knowledge, has Mr. Melvin Sexton ever been elected to the position of secretary of the United Klans of America?

Mr. WILLIAM PERKINS. Sir, I respectfully decline to answer that question, based upon the grounds previously stated.

Mr. MANUEL. Have you ever been elected to the position of treasurer of that corporation?

Mr. WILLIAM PERKINS. Sir, I respectfully decline to answer that question, based upon the grounds previously stated.

Mr. MANUEL. I put it to you as a fact, sir, and ask you to affirm or deny the fact that on February 9, 1964, at a convention of the general membership of the United Klans of America, you were elected to the position of Imperial Kligrapp or secretary?

Would you explain to the committee, in light of that, how Mr. Melvin Sexton applies or signs as secretary of the corporation?

Mr. WILLIAM PERKINS. Sir, I respectfully decline to answer that question, based upon the grounds previously stated.

Mr. MANUEL. Under what authority do you, Mr. Perkins, sign as treasurer of that corporation?

Mr. WILLIAM PERKINS. Sir, I respectfully decline to answer that question, based upon the grounds previously stated.

Mr. MANUEL. Mr. Perkins, I would like to show you a photostatic copy of a charter granted by the Imperial Palace of the Invisible

Empire of the United Klans, Knights of the Ku Klux Klan of America, Incorporated, to a Klavern located at New Bern, North Carolina.

On this copy of this charter, you will see the signatures of Robert M. Shelton, signing as Imperial Wizard of the Invisible Empire, United Klans; James R. Jones, signing as Grand Dragon of the realm; and a signature bearing the name "William O. Perkins, Imperial Kligrapp," or secretary.

I show you this document, Mr. Perkins, and ask you if that is your signature on that photostatic copy?

(Document handed to witness.)

Mr. WILLIAM PERKINS. Sir, I respectfully decline to answer that question, based upon the grounds previously stated.

Document previously marked "James Jones Exhibit No. 26." See p. 1765.)

Mr. MANUEL. Mr. Perkins, I should like to show you a portion of that photostatic copy, considerably blown up by photographic means, listing the name William O. Perkins, the signature William O. Perkins, and under that signature, there is printed the initials "C L."

I would like to show you this, Mr. Perkins, and ask you if you can identify for the committee the initials "C L."

(Document handed to witness.)

Mr. WILLIAM PERKINS. Sir, I respectfully decline to answer that question, based upon the grounds previously stated.

Mr. MANUEL. Mr. Perkins, I would like to ask you at this time whether the initials "C L." stand for the name "Carol Long"?

Mr. WILLIAM PERKINS. Sir, I respectfully decline to answer that question, based upon the grounds previously stated.

Mr. MANUEL. Do you know Carol Long?

Mr. WILLIAM PERKINS. Sir, I respectfully decline to answer that question, based upon the grounds previously stated.

Mr. MANUEL. Mr. Perkins, investigation conducted by this committee has established that one Carol Long has in the past signed the name "T. M. Montgomery" to checks of the Alabama Rescue Service, of an account maintained at the First National Bank of Tuscaloosa, Alabama.

Do you have any knowledge of this, sir?

Mr. WILLIAM PERKINS. Sir, I respectfully decline to answer that question, based upon the grounds previously stated.

Mr. MANUEL. Mr. Chairman, at this time, I would like to read into the record from the Constitution and Laws of the United Klans of America, Incorporated, Knights of the Ku Klux Klan (Robert Shelton Exhibit No. 3), Section 4 of Article X which lists the duties of the imperial officers and duties of the Imperial Kligrapp:

IMPERIAL KLIGRAPP: Is the Supreme Secretary and recording officer of this Order. He shall be the secretary of the Imperial Klonvokation and shall act as secretary of the Imperial Kloncilium and shall have general supervision of all the clerical work and workings. He shall keep an accurate account of the receipts and disbursements. He shall sign all papers, vouchers and other documents requiring his signature of attestation. He shall prepare and submit a report of the workings of his office to each session of the Imperial Klonvokation. He shall furnish the Imperial Kloncilium, when requested, with such information as they desire with reference to his office. In the event additional clerical help is needed in the Imperial office it may be secured upon recommendation of the Imperial Wizard and approval of the Imperial Board.

Mr. Perkins, having been elected to the position of Imperial Kligrapp, have you performed the duties for the Invisible Empire, United Klans of America, as outlined in the Constitution and Laws of that organization?

Mr. WILLIAM PERKINS. Sir, I respectfully decline to answer that question, based upon the grounds previously stated.

Mr. MANUEL. Mr. Perkins, investigation has shown that you were elected to the position of Imperial Kligrapp on February 9, 1964, and that subsequent to that election—and incidentally, Mr. Chairman, according to the constitution, the Imperial Kligrapp holds the position for 2 years, which would mean that technically, according to the constitution, Mr. Perkins' term of office ends tomorrow.

Investigation of the committee has shown that an additional kloncilium or klonvokation of the United Klans was held in September, at Birmingham, Alabama.

Did you, Mr. Perkins, as secretary, keep the records of that klonvokation?

Mr. WILLIAM PERKINS. Sir, I respectfully decline to answer that question, based upon the grounds previously stated.

Mr. MANUEL. Where are those records now, sir?

Mr. WILLIAM PERKINS. Sir, I respectfully decline to answer that question, based upon the grounds previously stated.

Mr. POOL. Are you a candidate for reelection?

Mr. WILLIAM PERKINS. Sir, I respectfully decline to answer that question, based upon the grounds previously stated.

Mr. MANUEL. Mr. Chairman, I would like the record to show that, subsequent to the klonvokation held in September of 1964 in Birmingham, the rules of the United Klans have been changed and amended to include the term of office for the Imperial Kligrapp, which now lasts for 3 years, so that Mr. Perkins has an additional year in his term of office.

Mr. Perkins, would you please inform the committee of your knowledge of a corporate institution known as Heritage Enterprises, Incorporated?

Mr. WILLIAM PERKINS. Sir, I respectfully decline to answer that question, based upon the grounds previously stated.

Mr. MANUEL. Were you ever a director of that corporation?

Mr. WILLIAM PERKINS. Sir, I respectfully decline to answer that question, based upon the grounds previously stated.

Mr. MANUEL. Did you ever buy stock or contribute financially to that corporation?

Mr. WILLIAM PERKINS. Sir, I respectfully decline to answer that question, based upon the grounds previously stated.

Mr. MANUEL. In your duty as assistant secretary of that corporation, did you maintain any of its records?

Mr. WILLIAM PERKINS. Sir, I respectfully decline to answer that question, based upon the grounds previously stated.

Mr. MANUEL. Did you know Mr. Robert M. Shelton, Mr. Donald E. Luna, and Mr. Calvin Fred Craig to be also directors of that corporation?

Mr. WILLIAM PERKINS. Sir, I respectfully decline to answer that question, based upon the grounds previously stated.

Mr. MANUEL. Mr. Perkins, did you ever purchase an insurance policy from Heritage Enterprises, Incorporated?

Mr. WILLIAM PERKINS. Sir, I respectfully decline to answer that question, based upon the grounds previously stated.

Mr. MANUEL. Did you, as a matter of fact, default on your payment on one of the policies written by Heritage Enterprises, Incorporated?

Mr. WILLIAM PERKINS. Sir, I respectfully decline to answer that question, based upon the grounds previously stated.

Mr. MANUEL. Mr. Chairman, the staff has no further questions of this witness.

Mr. POOL. Mr. Buchanan?

Mr. BUCHANAN. No, Mr. Chairman.

Mr. MANUEL. Just a moment.

Mr. Perkins, do you maintain a citizens radio license?

Mr. WILLIAM PERKINS. Sir, I respectfully decline to answer that question, based upon the grounds previously stated.

Mr. MANUEL. Have you been granted a license by the Federal Communications Commission to include 10 transmitters?

Mr. WILLIAM PERKINS. Sir, I respectfully decline to answer that question, based upon the grounds previously stated.

Mr. MANUEL. Is your call sign KDD 2533?

Mr. WILLIAM PERKINS. Sir, I respectfully decline to answer that question, based upon the grounds previously stated.

Mr. MANUEL. Mr. Perkins, I would like to show you a copy of the Federal Communications Commission citizens radio license listing your own name, care of Perkins Cabinet Shop, giving the call letters that I have just mentioned, stating that you have been authorized to maintain citizens band radios for the period from March 22, 1963, to March 22, 1968, and listing that you are authorized 10 transmitters.

I hand you this document, and ask you if the information contained thereon is correct?

Mr. WILLIAM PERKINS. Sir, I respectfully decline to answer that question, based upon the grounds previously stated.

(Document marked "William Perkins Exhibit No. 1" appears on pp. 3165, 3166.)

Mr. MANUEL. Mr. Perkins, have you ever used citizens band radios in connection with any Klan activity?

Mr. WILLIAM PERKINS. Sir, I respectfully decline to answer that question, based upon the grounds previously stated.

Mr. MANUEL. Mr. Perkins, the subcommittee has in its possession a letter from the United States Commission on Civil Rights, to the Federal Communications Commission, and I will quote a passage of that particular letter:

It has come to our attention from various sources that radio-equipped automobiles are being used by terrorist groups in various parts of the South for the purpose of coordinating attacks on Negroes and civil rights workers.

In particular, we have reports that in Tuscaloosa, Alabama, a group has been using radio-equipped automobiles to inform one another of places of public accommodations at which Negroes attempt to obtain service. Apparently, when a person in one of the cars observes Negroes going into a restaurant a call is sent out to other cars which converge on the scene. We understand that these gatherings have resulted in acts of intimidation and violence.

The following call letters are reportedly being used by these cars: * * *

WILLIAM PERKINS EXHIBIT NO. 1

FCC Form 100
October 1962

Form Approved
Budget Bureau No. 570-1277

COMMISSION FILE COPY
FOR COMMISSION USE ONLY

1. Class of station (Check one)
B
C
D

2. Number of transmitters
10

UNITED STATES OF AMERICA
FEDERAL COMMUNICATIONS COMMISSION

CITIZENS RADIO LICENSE

This authorization permits the use only of transmitters which (1) are listed under Special Conditions below, (2) appear in the Commission's "Radio Equipment List, Part C", or (3) in the case of Class C or Class D stations, are crystal controlled.

3. (a) Name of applicant
**WILLIAM O. PERKINS
DBA PERKINS CABINET SHOP**

(b) Permanent mailing address (Number, street city, state, ZIP)
**ROUTE ONE
NORTHPORT, ALABAMA**

4. State whether applicant is (Check one)
Individual Partnership Corporation Governmental entity
Sole proprietorship Joint venture Other

(If applicant is a corporation or an unincorporated association, from 11 or from 12 whichever is applicable, on the reverse side of this form must be completed.)

5. (a) Will applicant use the radio equipment?
If answer is "No," give name of owner and address (a) below: YES NO

(b) If not the owner of the radio equipment, is the applicant a party to a written lease or other agreement under which control will be exercised in the same manner as if the equipment were owned by the applicant? YES NO

6. Location of permanent mailing address indicated in item 3(b) above
County (or equivalent subdivision) **Tuscaloosa** State **ALABAMA**

7. (a) Has applicant read and understood the contents of Subpart D of Part 15 dealing with the permissible communications for which this type of station may be used? YES NO

(b) Will the intended use of the station conform in all respects with the permissible communications as set forth in Subpart D of Part 15? YES NO

(c) Will the operating authority under this station license be used for any purpose other than that intended, transferred, assigned, delegated or disposed of in any manner, directly or indirectly? YES NO

8. Have you or any party to this application ever been convicted of any crime for which the penalty imposed was a fine of \$500 or more, or an imprisonment of six months or more? YES NO

If so, you must attach a separate sheet with this form giving details of each conviction.

9. If you are now authorized to operate the same class of station at the same or any other address, give call sign and store why you are filing this application.

10. If it is proposed to use a transmitter which does not appear on the Commission's "Radio Equipment List, Part C," or a non-crystal controlled transmitter in a Class C or D station, describe such transmitter in detail. (See Subpart C of Rules, Attach Additional Sheets.)

Special Conditions

11. This authorization is subject to the provisions of the Communications Act of 1934, as amended, subsequent acts relating to it, and all regulations, licenses or permits issued by this Commission, and further subject to the conditions and requirements set forth in this authorization, the license or permit hereon is authorized to use and operate the radio transmitting facilities herein described. This authorization shall not entitle the licensee or permittee to use the radio transmitting facilities in the use of the available frequencies specified in the Commission's rules beyond the same limit nor in any other manner than authorized herein.

12. Where this authorization may be used, the right granted herein shall be assigned or otherwise transferred to any person, firm, company, or organization.

13. This authorization is issued on the licensee's representation that the statements contained in the license application are true and that the undertakings therein contained, so far as they are concerned herein, will be carried out in good faith. The licensee shall, during the term of this license, render such service as will serve public interest, convenience or necessity to the full extent of the privileges herein conferred.

14. This authorization is subject to the right of use or control by the Government of the United States conferred by Section 306 of the Communications Act of 1934, as amended.

This authorization is subject to the provisions of any proposed regulations of the Commission for the same radio service as provided herein.

Term of authorization: This authorization is effective **MAR 22 1968** and is subject to further conditions as set forth in regulations.

By direction of the FEDERAL COMMUNICATIONS COMMISSION
Ben F. Waples
SECRETARY

FOR COMMISSION USE ONLY

WILLIAM PERKINS

All the statements made in the application and attached exhibits are considered material representations, and all the exhibits are material part hereof and are incorporated herein as if set out in full in the application.

I CERTIFY THAT
The applicant hereon certifies that he is not a citizen of the United States and eighteen or more years of age (or twelve or more years of age if for Class C).
The applicant is not the representative of a foreign government.
The applicant accepts full responsibility for the operation of and will retain control of any Citizens Radio Station licensed and will conform to this application.
The station will not be operated in full accordance with the applicable law and the current rules of the Federal Communications Commission.
The station will not be used for any purpose contrary to federal, state or local law.
The applicant will hold full access to the radio equipment and effective measures will be taken to prevent its use by unauthorized persons, and the statements in this application are true, correct, and correct to the best of my knowledge and belief and are made in good faith.

DO NOT OPERATE UNTIL YOU
HAVE YOUR OWN LICENSE
USE OF ANY CALL SIGN NOT
YOUR OWN IS PROHIBITED

Perkins Cabinet Shop
NAME OF SIGNATURE OF APPLICANT MUST AGREE WITH NAME AS PRINTED IN LISTING
BY *William O. Perkins*
DELEGATE APPROPRIATE FIDELIATION SIGNATURE

3-15-63
(DATE)
OWNER

APPLICATION MUST BE SIGNED AND DATED

WILLFUL FALSE STATEMENTS MADE ON THIS FORM ARE PUNISHABLE
BY FINE AND IMPRISONMENT. U.S. CODE, TITLE 18, SECTION 1001

WILLIAM PERKINS EXHIBIT No. 1—Continued

WARNING

- A. When you accept this license you agree to tolerate all interference to the operation of your station which is caused by other stations or equipment operating in accordance with applicable laws, treaties, and regulations.
- B. It is your responsibility to see that the station is properly operated at all times.
- C. Discontinue operation immediately if the equipment fails to function in the normal manner. Do not tamper with the equipment. A licensed commercial operator is required for any adjustments that might affect the proper operation of the station.
- D. There are height restrictions on any antennas that may be used at a fixed location by this station. (See Section 19.35(c) of the rules)
- E. When you change your permanent address, you must obtain a new license showing your new address. (See Section 19.24(a) of the rules)
- F. Keep informed. Your license may be revoked for failure to comply with the law and the Commission's Rules.
- G. Transfer or assignment of the operating authority granted under this license in any manner, directly or indirectly, is prohibited.
- H. Do not make unnecessary transmissions. Remember that Citizens Radio frequencies are available only on a shared basis which requires the cooperation of all users.
- I. The transmission of profane, indecent, or obscene language is prohibited by law, and severe penalties are provided for violators.
- J. You may not engage in any form of broadcasting or providing communications for hire.
- K. If you are using transmitters, do not transmit unless there is a definite need in a situation which requires the use of radio communications to accomplish an essential objective.

(TO BE COMPLETED ONLY BY APPLICANTS WHICH ARE CORPORATIONS OR ASSOCIATIONS)

11. If the applicant is a non-governmental corporation:

(a) Under the laws of what State is it organized? YES NO

(b) Is any officer or director of such corporation an alien? YES NO

(c) Is more than 75% of the capital stock of such corporation either owned or held or may it be held by aliens or their representatives, or by a foreign government or representative thereof, or by any corporation organized under the laws of a foreign country? YES NO

(d) Is applicant directly or indirectly controlled by any other corporation? YES NO

If "Yes", give name and address of controlling corporation

(e) Under the laws of what State is such controlling corporation organized? YES NO

(f) Is any officer of such controlling corporation an alien? YES NO

If "Yes", give name, nationality, and office held by such alien officer

(g) Are more than 75% of the directors of such controlling corporation officers? YES NO

If "Yes", state total number of directors, and state names and nationality of such alien directors

(h) Is more than 75% of the capital stock of such controlling corporation either owned or held or may it be held by aliens or their representatives, or by a foreign government or representative thereof, or by any corporation organized under the laws of a foreign country? YES NO

(i) Is the above-described controlling corporation in turn controlled by other companies? YES NO

If "Yes", attach additional sheets answering the question in this item for each such controlling company, in and including the appropriate boxes found above.

12. If applicant is an unincorporated association:

(a) Is any officer or director of such association an alien? YES NO

(b) Are more than 75% of the voting members of the association aliens or representatives of aliens, foreign governments or representatives thereof, or corporations organized under the laws of a foreign country? YES NO

(c) Is the applicant association directly or indirectly controlled by any other organization? If "Yes", explain in a separate structure YES NO

REMARKS AND ADDITIONAL DATA

1. Yes
 Owner - William O. Perkins
 Nature of business activity
 Cabinet making & Millwork

Location & Purposes:

Base #1 Home
 Base #2 Business
 1 in Business Automobile
 1 in Business Truck
 3 in Employee's Automobiles

Units to be used for business.

Base #1 home
 1 in Business Automobile

To be used for personal pleasure.

And in the series of call letters listed, Mr. Perkins, is KDD 2533, which is, according to the record of the Federal Communications Commission, the call letters assigned to you.

I ask you, Mr. Perkins, if the information that I just read to you from this letter is correct?

Mr. WILLIAM PERKINS. Sir, I respectfully decline to answer that question, based upon the grounds previously stated.

(Document previously marked "Lewis Perkins Exhibit No. 1." See p. 3149.)

Mr. MANUEL. Do you have knowledge of any other Klansmen or any other person known to you to be a member of the United Klans using citizens band radios to promote acts of intimidation or violence?

Mr. WILLIAM PERKINS. Sir, I respectfully decline to answer that question, based upon the grounds previously stated.

Mr. MANUEL. Mr. Chairman, the staff has no further questions of this witness.

Mr. POOL. Mr. Manuel, I would like to put in the record here that this committee, I believe, will go on record as asking the Federal Communications Commission to investigate this further, and in view of the fact that this gentleman has taken the fifth amendment in answer to your questions on this use of the citizens band radio, they certainly should look into it and see whether or not any illegal use has been made of his license.

Let the record so show.

The witness is excused.

Mr. MANUEL. Mr. Chairman, at this time, the staff would like to call Mr. Fredrick Smith.

Mr. POOL. Do you solemnly swear the testimony you are about to give will be the truth, the whole truth, and nothing but the truth, so help you God?

Mr. SMITH. I do.

TESTIMONY OF FREDRICK GERALD SMITH, ACCOMPANIED BY COUNSEL, LESTER V. CHALMERS, JR.

Mr. MANUEL. Mr. Smith, would you please state your full name, sir?

Mr. SMITH. Fredrick Gerald Smith.

Mr. MANUEL. And are you represented by counsel, Mr. Smith?

Mr. SMITH. I am.

Mr. MANUEL. Would counsel please identify himself for the record?

Mr. CHALMERS. Lester V. Chalmers, Jr., attorney at law, Room 501, First Federal Building, Raleigh, North Carolina.

Mr. POOL. Just a minute.

Do we have the same stipulations, Mr. Chalmers, that the witness has been furnished a copy of the chairman's opening statement when this hearing started?

Mr. CHALMERS. Yes, sir.

Mr. POOL. And he is familiar with the contents therein and understands them.

Mr. CHALMERS. Yes, sir.

Mr. POOL. That is the stipulation. All right.

Mr. MANUEL. Mr. Smith, when and where were you born?

Mr. SMITH. I respectfully decline to answer that question for the reason that I honestly feel that my answer might tend to incriminate me in violation of my rights as guaranteed to me by amendment 5, 1, 4, and 14 of the Constitution of the United States of America.

Mr. POOL. Do you seriously think that that would incriminate you, telling where and when you were born?

Mr. SMITH. Sir, I respectfully decline to answer that question, based upon the grounds previously stated.

Mr. POOL. And you don't care to cooperate with the Congress of the United States in this investigation?

Mr. SMITH. Sir, I respectfully decline to answer that question, based upon the grounds previously stated.

Mr. POOL. Well, your answers definitely show that you are not going to cooperate, but go ahead, Mr. Manuel, and ask further questions.

Mr. MANUEL. Mr. Smith, where do you currently reside?

Mr. SMITH. Sir, I respectfully decline to answer that question, based upon the grounds previously stated.

Mr. MANUEL. Mr. Smith, have you ever been a member of the United Klans of America, Realm of Alabama?

Mr. SMITH. I respectfully decline to answer that question for the reason that I honestly feel that my answer might tend to incriminate me in violation of my rights as guaranteed to me by amendments 5, 1, 4, and 14 of the Constitution of the United States of America.

Mr. MANUEL. Mr. Smith, are you appearing before the committee this morning in response to a subpoena served upon you at 12:10 p.m. on the 27th day of October 1965 at Route 1, Fayette, Alabama, by a deputy U.S. marshal?

Mr. SMITH. Yes.

Mr. MANUEL. Mr. Smith, paragraph 1 of your subpoena commands you to produce:

All books, records, documents, correspondence, and memoranda relating to the organization of and the conduct of business and affairs of the Invisible Empire, United Klans, Knights of the Ku Klux Klan of America, Inc., also known as the United Klans of America, Inc., Knights of the Ku Klux Klan, and affiliated organizations, namely, the Alabama Rescue Service and Whiteman's Defense Fund, in your possession, custody or control, or maintained by you or available to you as present or former Imperial Klabe (Treasurer) and present or former Imperial Kligrapp (Secretary) of the Invisible Empire, United Klans, Knights of the Ku Klux Klan of America, Inc., also known as the United Klans of America, Inc., Knights of the Ku Klux Klan.

Mr. Smith, in the representative capacity stated in paragraph 1 of that subpoena, I ask you now to produce the documents called for.

Mr. POOL. Mr. Chalmers, are you going to make your stipulation at this time?

Mr. CHALMERS. Yes, sir; the same stipulation with this witness as with respect to all other witnesses that the chairman and myself have heretofore entered into are certainly stipulated with respect to this witness.

Mr. POOL. All right.

I direct the witness to answer the question or to furnish the material as called for in the subpoena, paragraph 1.

Mr. CHALMERS. No, sir; I believe he has not given an answer.

He has not answered yet. I think we are a little premature.

Mr. POOL. All right, go ahead and answer.

Mr. SMITH. I respectfully decline to deliver to the committee any and all documents as demanded by the committee in a subpoena dated October 14, 1965, for the reason that I honestly feel that to do so might tend to incriminate me in violation of my rights as guaranteed to me by amendments 5, 1, 4, and 14 of the Constitution of the United States of America.

I respectfully decline to deliver to the committee any and all records requested by this committee under subpoena dated October 14, 1965, for that information is not relevant and germane to the subject under investigation and the same would not aid the Congress in the consideration of any valid remedial legislation, nor is such inquiry within the scope of that authorized to be investigated by Rule XI of the rules adopted by the 89th Congress, by House Resolution 8, adopted January 4, 1965.

Mr. CHALMERS. Mr. Chairman, the same stipulations that I have heretofore entered into with respect to the other witnesses I have represented before this committee are also entered into and stipulated with the chairman with respect to this witness, with respect to paragraph 1 of the subpoena duces tecum.

Mr. POOL. All right, now the committee rejects the reasons given and directs and orders you to produce the material and the other information that was called for under paragraph 1 of the subpoena.

Mr. SMITH. Sir, I respectfully decline to deliver to the committee the documents heretofore ordered by the chairman, based upon the grounds previously stated.

Mr. POOL. I wish to point out at this time that the House of Representatives, by an overwhelming vote, a few days ago—I think there were only 28 dissenting votes—supported the committee's reasons for rejecting your answer and voted to send the citation to the Federal attorney to present to a grand jury to see whether or not seven members of the Ku Klux Klan are in contempt of Congress.

Go ahead.

Mr. MANUEL. Mr. Smith, paragraph 2 of your subpoena calls for you to produce:

All books, records, documents, correspondence, and memoranda in your possession, custody or control, or maintained by or available to you, in your capacity as present or former Imperial Klabeer (Treasurer) and present or former Imperial Kligrapp (Secretary) of the United Klans of America, Inc., Knights of the Ku Klux Klan, which the "Constitution and Laws" of said organization authorize and require to be maintained by you and any other officer of said organization, the same being in your possession, custody or control.

In the representative capacity stated in paragraph 2, Mr. Smith, I ask you now to produce the documents called for.

Mr. SMITH. Sir, I respectfully decline to deliver to the committee the documents heretofore ordered, based upon the grounds previously stated.

Mr. MANUEL. Mr. Chairman, I ask that the witness be directed to produce.

Mr. CHALMERS. Mr. Chairman, the stipulations with respect to this witness as entered into and stipulated by me as his attorney with

respect to paragraph 1 are also stipulated and entered into with respect to paragraph 2.

Mr. POOL. All right, so stipulated.

I direct the—have you answered? Have you given your answer to the interrogator?

I direct you to furnish the committee the material and papers that were called for under paragraph 2 of the subpoena.

I direct and order you to present them at this time.

Mr. SMITH. Sir, I respectfully decline to deliver to the committee the documents heretofore ordered by the chairman, based upon the grounds previously stated.

Mr. POOL. Go ahead.

Mr. MANUEL. Mr. Smith, paragraph 3 of your subpoena calls for you to produce:

Copies of the U.S. Treasury Department, Internal Revenue Service, Form 1120, "U.S. Corporation Income Tax Return," for the fiscal years 1961 through June 30, 1965, filed by you as present or former Imperial Klabee (Treasurer) and present or former Imperial Kligrapp (Secretary) of the Invisible Empire, United Klans, Knights of the Ku Klux Klan of America, Inc., also known as the United Klans of America, Inc., Knights of the Ku Klux Klan.

Mr. Smith, in the representative capacity listed in paragraph 3, I ask you now to produce those documents, sir.

Mr. SMITH. Sir, I respectfully decline to deliver to the committee the documents heretofore ordered, upon the grounds previously stated.

Mr. POOL. Do you have a stipulation on that?

Mr. CHALMERS. Yes, sir; with respect to paragraph 3, the same stipulation.

Mr. POOL. So stipulated.

I direct you to present to the committee at this time the materials and information that are called for in paragraph 3 of the subpoena.

I direct and order you to present them at this time.

Mr. SMITH. Sir, I respectfully decline to deliver to the committee the documents heretofore ordered by the chairman, based upon the grounds previously stated.

Mr. MANUEL. Mr. Smith, paragraph 4 of your subpoena calls upon you to produce:

Copies of U.S. Treasury Department, Internal Revenue Service, Form 1040, "U.S. Individual Income Tax Return," for the calendar years 1958 through 1964, filed by you as an individual taxpayer with the U.S. Treasury Department, Internal Revenue Service.

I ask you now to produce those documents.

Mr. SMITH. Sir, I respectfully decline to deliver to the committee the documents heretofore ordered, based upon the grounds previously stated.

Mr. POOL. Including the fifth amendment.

Mr. SMITH. Yes, sir.

Mr. MANUEL. Mr. Smith, have you ever held an office on the imperial level of the United Klans of America?

Mr. SMITH. Sir, I respectfully decline to answer that question for the reason that I honestly feel that my answer might tend to incriminate me in violation of my rights as guaranteed to me by amendments 5, 1, 4, and 14 of the Constitution of the United States of America.

Mr. MANUEL. Mr. Chairman, in view of the witness' claim of privilege and his consistent refusal to answer my questions, I present to the committee the results of our investigation as they pertain to Mr. Smith.

Mr. Smith was born on July 16, 1936, at Dearborn, Michigan. He currently resides on Route 1, Fayette, Alabama, and is employed as a night inspections and control foreman at Arvin Industries in Fayette, Alabama.

Smith is an active member of the Tuscaloosa Klavern No. 5 of the United Klans of America.

Committee investigation has established that Fredrick Smith was elected Imperial Klabee or treasurer of the United Klans of America at a klonvokation held on February the 9th, 1964, at the Tutwiler Hotel in Birmingham, Alabama, and Smith has served as Imperial Klabee of United Klans of America since the founding of that organization in July 1961.

Investigation of this committee reflected that in the December 13, 1962, edition of the weekly newspaper *Graphic* of Tuscaloosa, Alabama, an article appeared identifying Fred Smith as a special constable of Justice of the Peace W. E. Johnston.

Smith's job was described as a variety of duties, and he was commissioned to carry a pistol. It is known that Fredrick Smith owns a pistol and has a permit to carry same.

Smith is known to have attended meetings of Tuscaloosa Klavern No. 5 at the Klan hall near Cottdale, Alabama, on May 22, 1963, and January 30, 1963, as well as other meetings during the years of 1964 and 1965.

Investigation has revealed that on June 24, 1964, Fred Smith was in attendance at a closed meeting of the Tuscaloosa Klavern No. 5, and Smith indicated that Imperial Wizard Robert Shelton wanted the antimask law read carefully by the Klan lawyer, as Shelton wanted some cases brought into court to test the law.

It was also discussed at these meetings that those members who had gun permits were to wear their guns at the forthcoming Klan rally to be held at J.C. Park in Tuscaloosa, Alabama, on June 27, 1964, which was to be an open-air rally, and the public was to be invited.

As of April 17, 1964, it was known that Smith had been traveling around the State of Alabama at that time endeavoring to solicit new Klansmen and set up new Klaverns and reactivate old Klaverns and had been in the area of Dothan, Alabama, recently in that regard. Also, Smith was known to have visited the vicinity of Greensboro, North Carolina, in an effort to secure new Klan members in that area.

This information, Mr. Chairman, indicates that Mr. Smith possesses additional information which is both pertinent and relevant to this inquiry and would materially aid the Congress in enacting remedial legislation.

Mr. POOL. Mr. Smith, you have heard the sworn statement of the committee's investigator.

Now you have the opportunity to reply to any portion of that statement. You have the opportunity to confirm or deny or challenge the accuracy of the information or to explain it, or any part of the statement.

In addition, you may, if you desire, offer any other matter the subcommittee may deem relevant to this inquiry.

Do you have a further statement?

Mr. SMITH. Sir, I respectfully decline to answer that question, based upon the grounds previously stated.

Mr. POOL. Mr. Smith, I must inform you that, absent your rebuttal or other facts that may come to the attention of the committee, this committee will rely upon the accuracy of its investigation.

Bearing this in mind, do you have any further thing to say?

Mr. SMITH. Sir, I respectfully decline to answer that question, based upon the grounds previously stated.

Mr. POOL. All right, go ahead, Mr. Manuel.

Mr. MANUEL. Mr. Chairman, at this point, I should like to read into the record from the Constitution and Laws of the United Klans of America, Incorporated (Robert Shelton Exhibit No. 3), the duties of the Imperial Klabee as stated in the Constitution:

IMPERIAL KLABEE: Is the Supreme Treasurer of this Order and is, therefore, the custodian of its funds, and he shall countersign all checks with the Imperial Wizard, and he shall make a full and complete report of his office to the regular Klonvokation each and every year.

Mr. Smith, I ask you as the elected Imperial Klabee of the United Klans of America, have you performed the duties outlined in the Constitution and Laws of that organization?

Mr. SMITH. Sir, I respectfully decline to answer that question, based upon the grounds previously stated.

Mr. MANUEL. Where are the records which you, under the Constitution and Laws, are supposed to keep as Imperial Klabee?

Mr. SMITH. Sir, I respectfully decline to answer that question, based upon the grounds previously stated.

Mr. MANUEL. Mr. Smith, the committee has obtained by subpoena duces tecum the account of the Alabama Rescue Service from The First National Bank of Tuscaloosa, Alabama, and an examination of checks issued by the United Klans of America fails to reflect the name of Fredrick Smith.

Could you explain to the committee why this is?

Mr. SMITH. Sir, I respectfully decline to answer that question, based upon the grounds previously stated.

Mr. MANUEL. Mr. Smith, do you know an individual named Carol Long?

Mr. SMITH. Sir, I respectfully decline to answer that question, based upon the grounds previously stated.

Mr. MANUEL. Do you have knowledge that Carol Long has signed the name "T. M. Montgomery" to disbursements made by the United Klans of America?

Mr. SMITH. Sir, I respectfully decline to answer that question, based upon the grounds previously stated.

Mr. MANUEL. Do you know James J. Hendrix?

Mr. SMITH. Sir, I respectfully decline to answer that question, based upon the grounds previously stated.

Mr. MANUEL. Do you know that Mrs. Robert Shelton has signed the name "James J. Hendrix" to checks of the account of the Alabama Rescue Service, that is, the account of the United Klans of America?

Mr. SMITH. Sir, I respectfully decline to answer that question, based upon the grounds previously stated.

Mr. MANUEL. To your knowledge, Mr. Smith, by what authority are the names "T. M. Montgomery" and "James J. Hendrix" affixed to checks of the United Klans of America?

Mr. SMITH. Sir, I respectfully decline to answer that question, based upon the grounds previously stated.

Mr. MANUEL. To your knowledge, do the membership and officers of the United Klans of America know that Carol Long and Mrs. Robert Shelton sign the names "T. M. Montgomery" and "James J. Hendrix" to checks of the United Klans of America?

Mr. SMITH. Sir, I respectfully decline to answer that question, based upon the grounds previously stated.

Mr. MANUEL. Mr. Smith, I would like to hand you a copy of a signature card filed with The First National Bank of Tuscaloosa, Alabama, dated September 24, 1961, on which appears the names "Fredrick G. Smith" and "Alvin B. Sisk," giving the address 401 Alston Building, Tuscaloosa, Alabama, and the account opened is that of the Alabama Rescue Service.

I show you this, Mr. Smith, and ask if that is your signature on the document?

Mr. SMITH. Sir, I respectfully decline to answer that question, based upon the grounds previously stated.

(Document previously marked "Robert Shelton Exhibit No. 6." See p. 1619.)

Mr. MANUEL. Has that signature card ever been changed, Mr. Smith, to reflect other names, even though, according to the committee's investigation, you have kept the office of Imperial Klabeer or treasurer?

Mr. SMITH. Sir, I respectfully decline to answer that question, based upon the grounds previously stated.

Mr. MANUEL. When was the last time you ever signed a check of the United Klans of America as Imperial Klabeer?

Mr. SMITH. Sir, I respectfully decline to answer that question, based upon the grounds previously stated.

Mr. MANUEL. Mr. Smith, have you any knowledge of the bombings which occurred in the Birmingham, Alabama, area in September of 1963?

Mr. SMITH. Sir, I respectfully decline to answer that question, based upon the grounds previously stated.

Mr. MANUEL. Did you participate in the bombing of the 16th Street Baptist Church on September 15, 1963?

Mr. SMITH. Sir, I respectfully decline to answer that question, based upon the grounds previously stated.

Mr. MANUEL. Have you any knowledge of where the Klan obtains dynamite?

Mr. SMITH. Sir, I respectfully decline to answer that question, based upon the grounds previously stated.

Mr. MANUEL. Mr. Chairman, the staff has no further questions of this witness.

Mr. POOL. Do you have questions?

Mr. BUCHANAN. This witness was born in Michigan, did you say?

Mr. MANUEL. Dearborn, Michigan.

Mr. BUCHANAN. Do you have information indicating when he came to Alabama?

Mr. MANUEL. Our records do not reflect that.

Mr. BUCHANAN. Thank you.

Mr. POOL. I might make this comment. I wish we had kept a record of how many fifth amendments have been taken since the hearings started in October. I think maybe we have set a new record here.

The witness is excused.

Call your next witness.

Mr. MANUEL. Mr. Chairman, we would like to call Mr. William Sexton. William Melvin Sexton.

Mr. POOL. Do you solemnly swear the testimony you are about to give will be the truth, the whole truth, and nothing but the truth, so help you God?

Mr. SEXTON. Yes.

**TESTIMONY OF WILLIAM MELVIN SEXTON, ACCOMPANIED BY
COUNSEL, LESTER V. CHALMERS, JR.**

Mr. MANUEL. Mr. Sexton, would you please state your full name for the record?

Mr. SEXTON. William Melvin Sexton.

Mr. MANUEL. Are you known mostly by the name Melvin Sexton?

Mr. SEXTON. Yes, sir.

Mr. MANUEL. Are you represented by counsel, Mr. Sexton?

Mr. SEXTON. Yes, sir.

Mr. MANUEL. Would counsel please identify himself for the record?

Mr. CHALMERS. Lester V. Chalmers, Jr., attorney at law, 501 First Federal Building, Raleigh, North Carolina.

Mr. POOL. Just a minute.

Mr. Chalmers, is it so stipulated that the witness has been furnished a copy of the chairman's opening statement and he understands the contents therein?

Mr. CHALMERS. Yes, sir.

Mr. POOL. All right.

Go ahead.

Mr. MANUEL. Mr. Sexton, when and where were you born, sir?

Mr. SEXTON. I respectfully decline to answer that question for the reason that I honestly feel that my answer might tend to incriminate me in violation of my rights as guaranteed to me by amendments 5, 1, 4, and 14 of the Constitution of the United States of America.

Mr. MANUEL. Mr. Sexton, where do you currently reside?

Mr. SEXTON. Sir, I respectfully decline to answer that question, based upon the grounds previously stated.

Mr. MANUEL. Mr. Sexton, are you appearing before the committee this morning in response to a subpoena served upon you at 11:50 a.m. on the 26th day of October 1965 by a deputy U.S. marshal at the Dent Motor Company, Tuscaloosa, Alabama?

Mr. SEXTON. Yes, sir.

Mr. MANUEL. An attachment of the subpoena, Mr. Sexton, calls upon you to produce, and I will read to you paragraph 1:

All books, records, documents, correspondence, and memoranda relating to the organization of and the conduct of business and affairs of the Invisible Empire, United Klans, Knights of the Ku Klux Klan of America, Inc., also known as the United Klans of America, Inc., Knights of the Ku Klux Klan, and affiliated

organizations, namely, the Alabama Rescue Service and Whiteman's Defense Fund, in your possession, custody or control, or maintained by you or available to you as present or former Imperial Kligrapp (Secretary) of the Invisible Empire, United Klans, Knights of the Ku Klux Klan of America, Inc., also known as the United Klans of America, Inc., Knights of the Ku Klux Klan.

Mr. Sexton, in the representative capacity stated in paragraph 1, I ask you now to produce the documents called for.

Mr. POOL. Just a minute. Let me see that subpoena.

Now where were you?

Mr. MANUEL. I just asked Mr. Sexton, I believe, to produce the documents in the paragraph 1.

Mr. POOL. Do you wish to enter into a stipulation at this time?

Mr. CHALMERS. I will do it either way, at the end of his answer, or either way the chairman suggests.

Mr. POOL. All right, let's do it at the end of his answer.

Mr. CHALMERS. All right, sir.

Mr. SEXTON. I respectfully decline to deliver to the committee any and all documents demanded by the committee in a subpoena dated October the 14th, 1965, for the reason that I honestly feel that to do so might tend to incriminate me in violation of my rights as guaranteed to me by amendments 5, 1, 4, and 14 of the Constitution of the United States of America.

I respectfully decline to deliver to the committee any and all records as requested by this committee under subpoena dated October the 14th, 1965, for the information is not relevant and germane to the subject under investigation and the same would not aid the Congress in the consideration of any valid remedial legislation, nor is such inquiry within the scope of that authorized to be investigated by Rule XI of the rules adopted by the 89th Congress by House Resolution 8, adopted January the 4th, 1965.

Mr. POOL. Mr. Chalmers, state your stipulation again; will you?

Mr. CHALMERS. Yes, sir; it is stipulated, if the chairman pleases, that the witness has been furnished a copy of the opening statement of the chairman; it is also stipulated that with respect to the representative capacity listed in the subpoena, that he is here in accordance with what is stated in a representative capacity as to paragraph 1 of the subpoena.

Mr. POOL. All right. So stipulated.

That is the same stipulation you have entered into previously on other witnesses.

Mr. CHALMERS. With respect to every witness that I have appeared with here in the hearings, Mr. Chairman.

Mr. POOL. Thank you. Thank you, sir. Let the record so show.

The committee rejects your reasons and orders you to produce the material and records called for in paragraph 1 of the subpoena.

Mr. SEXTON. Sir, I respectfully decline to deliver to the committee the documents heretofore ordered by the chairman, based upon the grounds previously stated.

Mr. MANUEL. Mr. Sexton, paragraph 2 of your subpoena calls upon you to produce:

All books, records, documents, correspondence, and memoranda in your possession, custody or control, or maintained by or available to you, in your capacity as present or former Imperial Kligrapp (Secretary) of the United Klans of

America, Inc., Knights of the Ku Klux Klan, which the "Constitution and Laws" of said organization authorize and require to be maintained by you and any other officer of said organization, the same being in your possession, custody or control.

In the representative capacity outlined in paragraph 2, I request you now to produce those documents.

Mr. SEXTON. Sir, I respectfully decline to deliver to the committee the documents heretofore ordered, based upon the grounds previously stated.

Mr. CHALMERS. With respect to paragraph 2—

Mr. POOL. Same stipulation?

Mr. CHALMERS. Same stipulation as to paragraph 1, Mr. Chairman.

Mr. POOL. All right, the committee rejects your reasons and orders and directs you to produce the material and records called for in paragraph 2 of the subpoena.

Mr. SEXTON. Sir, I respectfully decline to deliver to the committee the documents heretofore ordered by the chairman, based upon the grounds previously stated.

Mr. POOL. Go ahead, Mr. Manuel.

Mr. MANUEL. Mr. Sexton, paragraph 3 of your subpoena calls upon you to produce:

Copies of U.S. Treasury Department, Internal Revenue Service, Form 1120, "U.S. Corporation Income Tax Return," for the fiscal years 1961 through June 30, 1965, filed by you as present or former Imperial Kligrapp (Secretary) of the Invisible Empire, United Klans, Knights of the Ku Klux Klan of America, Inc., also known as the United Klans of America, Inc., Knights of the Ku Klux Klan.

In the representative capacity stated in paragraph 3, I ask you now to produce those documents.

Mr. SEXTON. Sir, I respectfully decline to deliver to the committee the documents heretofore ordered, based upon the grounds previously stated.

Mr. CHALMERS. Same stipulation with respect to paragraph 3 as with respect to paragraphs 2 and 1.

Mr. POOL. All right, so stipulated.

The Chair now rejects the reasons given and orders and directs you to produce the material and records called for in paragraph 3.

Mr. SEXTON. Sir, I respectfully decline to deliver to the committee the documents heretofore ordered by the chairman, based upon the grounds previously stated.

Mr. MANUEL. Mr. Sexton, paragraph 4 of your subpoena calls upon you to produce:

Copies of U.S. Treasury Department, Internal Revenue Service, Form 1040, "U.S. Individual Income Tax Returns," for the calendar years 1958 through 1964, filed by you as an individual taxpayer with the U.S. Treasury Department, Internal Revenue Service.

Mr. SEXTON. Sir, I respectfully decline to deliver to the committee the documents heretofore ordered, based upon the grounds previously stated.

Mr. MANUEL. Mr. Sexton, have you ever been elected by the membership of the United Klans of America to any position in that order?

Mr. SEXTON. I respectfully decline to answer that question for the reason that I honestly feel that my answer might tend to incriminate me in violation of my rights as guaranteed to me by amendments 5, 1, 4, and 14 of the Constitution of the United States of America.

Mr. MANUEL. Mr. Sexton, have you ever signed in an official capacity as the secretary of the United Klans of America?

Mr. SEXTON. Sir, I respectfully decline to answer that question, based upon the grounds previously stated.

Mr. MANUEL. Mr. Chairman, in view of the witness' claim of privilege and his consistent refusal to answer any of my questions, I present to the committee the results of our investigation as they pertain to Mr. Sexton.

Mr. Sexton is known to be a member of the United Klans of America and he attends meetings at the Klavern No. 5 at Tuscaloosa, Alabama.

Mr. Sexton is not known by this committee to have been elected to any position on the imperial level by the membership. Mr. Sexton's name appears on several bank accounts of the United Klans of America, namely, the United Klans of America Defense Fund, held at The First National Bank of Tuscaloosa, Alabama.

Mr. Sexton is also known to have signed as secretary on the income tax returns filed by the United Klans of America in the year 1964.

This information, Mr. Chairman, indicates that he possesses additional information which is both pertinent and relevant to this inquiry and would materially aid the Congress in enacting remedial legislation.

Mr. POOL. Mr. Sexton, you heard the sworn statement of the committee's investigator.

You now have an opportunity to reply to any portion of that statement and confirm or challenge the accuracy of this information, or to explain any part of that statement. In addition, you may, if you desire, offer any other matter that the committee may deem pertinent to the inquiry. Do you have a statement?

Mr. SEXTON. Sir, I respectfully decline to answer that question, based upon the grounds previously stated.

Mr. POOL. Mr. Sexton, I must inform you that, absent your rebuttal or other facts which may come to the attention of the committee, this committee will rely upon the accuracy of its investigation.

Bearing this in mind, do you have anything further to say?

Mr. SEXTON. Sir, I respectfully decline to answer that question, based upon the grounds previously stated.

Mr. POOL. Go ahead, Mr. Manuel.

Mr. MANUEL. Mr. Sexton, I would like to show you a copy of an application for certificate of authority of a foreign corporation, namely, the "Invisible Empire, United Klans, Knights Ku Klux Klan of America, Inc.," which was incorporated under the laws of the State of Georgia on the 20th day of February 1961, the headquarters listed at Suite 401, Alston Building, Tuscaloosa, Alabama.

This photostatic copy of an application is for the United Klans of America to do business in the State of North Carolina.

On the second page of this document, Mr. Sexton, I point your attention to the signature of Melvin Sexton, using the title of secretary of the corporation. I show you this, Mr. Sexton, and ask if you did, in fact, sign this particular document?

(Document handed to witness.)

Mr. MANUEL. The original of that document.

Mr. SEXTON. Sir, I respectfully decline to answer that question, based upon the grounds previously stated.

(Document previously marked "Robert Shelton Exhibit No. 21." See pp. 1662-1664.)

Mr. MANUEL. Mr. Sexton, by what authority within the United Klans of America do you sign your name as secretary of the corporation?

Mr. SEXTON. Sir, I respectfully decline to answer that question, based upon the grounds previously stated.

Mr. MANUEL. I put it to you as a fact, and ask you to affirm or deny the fact, that on February 9, 1964, Mr. W. O. Perkins was elected to the position of Imperial Secretary by the general membership of the United Klans of America?

Mr. SEXTON. Sir, I respectfully decline to answer that question, based upon the grounds previously stated.

Mr. POOL. Counsel, what did he sign? What was the document?

Mr. MANUEL. Mr. Chairman, he signed an application for certificate of authority of a foreign corporation to do business in the State of North Carolina.

This document was filed in the State of North Carolina in July 1965 and bears the signatures of the principal officers, namely, Robert M. Shelton as president and Melvin Sexton as secretary.

The committee—

Mr. POOL. You have no information, though, that he actually was secretary; do you?

Mr. MANUEL. We have no information, Mr. Chairman, that Mr. Sexton was ever elected secretary by the general membership of the United Klans of America, and my question to Mr. Sexton was by what authority does he sign his name as secretary of the corporation, when committee investigation has revealed that in the year 1964 Mr. W. O. Perkins, a previous witness before the committee, was elected to that position for a period of 2 years, which was amended to include an additional year.

Mr. POOL. Was that signed under oath?

Mr. MANUEL. It is certified by a notary public in the State of Alabama.

Mr. POOL. Let's see the certification.

Let the record show that this notarization certificate of the notary public says:

Robert M. Shelton and Melvin Sexton, each being duly sworn, deposes and says that he signed the foregoing "Application for Certificate of Authority" in the capacity indicated, and that the statements therein contained are true and correct.

So with this document in the record, I think that we certainly should notify the State of North Carolina of a discrepancy there in the fact that we have evidence that one man is supposed to be the secretary, and yet he signed this as secretary on this application.

I think, certainly, that should be brought to their attention.

Mr. MANUEL. Mr. Sexton, on the same document, "Mr. W. O. Perkin"¹ of 17 Lake Sherwood, Northport, Alabama, is listed as the treasurer of the Invisible Empire.

¹ Correct name "W. O. Perkins."

Is that certification of Mr. Perkins as treasurer, to your knowledge, truthful?

Mr. SEXTON. Sir, I respectfully decline to answer that question, based upon the grounds previously stated.

Mr. MANUEL. Mr. Sexton, to your knowledge, is Mr. Fredrick Smith the treasurer or Imperial Klabee of the United Klans of America?

Mr. SEXTON. Sir, I respectfully decline to answer that question, based upon the grounds previously stated.

Mr. POOL. You have had evidence to that effect, that he is treasurer?

Mr. MANUEL. Committee investigation, Mr. Chairman, has shown that Mr. Smith was elected to the position of treasurer on the same date and at the same convention or klonvokation that Mr. W. O. Perkins was elected secretary.

The committee has no information that these men have not been—have not held that office continuously from that time on.

Mr. Sexton, the committee has obtained by subpoena duces tecum from The First National Bank of Tuscaloosa, Alabama, an account of the "U.K.A. Defence Fund," and on this signature card is listed the signature of Melvin Sexton, care of 17 Lake Sherwood, Northport, Alabama.

I show you this, Mr. Sexton, and ask if you are the Melvin Sexton listed on that account?

(Document handed to witness.)

Mr. SEXTON. Sir, I respectfully decline to answer that question, based upon the grounds previously stated.

(Document marked "William Sexton Exhibit No. 1" follows:)

WILLIAM SEXTON EXHIBIT NO. 1

INDIVIDUAL

FIRST NATIONAL BANK, TUSKALOOSA, ALABAMA

The bank is hereby authorized to recognize the signature executed herewith in payment of funds or transaction of any other business of said party. In receiving items for deposit or collection, this bank acts only as depositor or collecting agent and assumes no responsibility beyond the exercise of due care. All items are credited subject to final payment in cash or solvent credit. This bank will not be liable for default or negligence of its duly selected correspondents nor for losses in transit, and each correspondent so selected shall not be liable except for its own negligence. This bank or its correspondents may send items, directly or indirectly, to any bank including the payor, and accept its draft or credit as conditional payment in lieu of cash; it may charge back any item at any time before final payment, whether returned or not, also any item drawn on this bank not good at close of business on day deposited. Service charges will be made in accordance with rules and regulations, effective as of date of this deposit.

| | | | | | | | | | | | | |
|---|---|---|---|-----------------------------|---|---|---|---------------------|---|------------------------------------|----|----|
| SIGNATURE <i>W. K. A. Defence Fund</i> | | | | | | | | | | | | |
| OCCUPATION OR BUSINESS <i>Dr. Melvin Sexton</i> | | | | | | | | | | | | |
| BUSINESS ADDRESS <i>#17 Lake Sherwood Northport, Ala.</i> | | | | | | | | | | | | |
| RESIDENCE ADDRESS <i>Star Route</i> | | | | | | | | | | | | |
| | | | | | | | | | | STATEMENT TO BE MAILED HELD | | |
| | | | | | | | | | | DATE OPENED <i>8-20-16</i> | | |
| | | | | | | | | | | INITIAL DEPOSIT <i>\$108.16</i> | | |
| INTRODUCED BY | | | | PREVIOUS BANKING CONNECTION | | | | ACCOUNT ACCEPTED BY | | | | |
| TITLE <i>Exhibitor</i> FOR BANK | | | | | | | | | | | | |
| New Sig. Reg. | 1 | 2 | 3 | 4 | 5 | 6 | 7 | 8 | 9 | 10 | 11 | 12 |

U K A Defence Fund

Mr. MANUEL. Mr. Sexton, what is the address 17 Lake Sherwood, Northport, Alabama?

Mr. SEXTON. Sir, I respectfully decline to answer that question, based upon the grounds previously stated.

Mr. MANUEL. Can you explain to the committee how you are listed at 17 Lake Sherwood, Northport, Alabama, and at the same time, in the document which we just went over, the application for a foreign corporation, Mr. W. O. Perkins was listed at that same address, 17 Lake Sherwood, Northport, Alabama?

Mr. SEXTON. Sir, I respectfully decline to answer that question, based upon the grounds previously stated.

Mr. MANUEL. Is that particular address in the proximity of Mr. Robert Shelton's address?

Mr. SEXTON. Sir, I respectfully decline to answer that question, based upon the grounds previously stated.

Mr. MANUEL. Would you please explain to the committee, Mr. Sexton, what the U.K.A. Defense Fund is?

Mr. SEXTON. Sir, I respectfully decline to answer that question, based upon the grounds previously stated.

Mr. MANUEL. Were moneys used by the U.K.A. Defense Fund in any way for the defense of Collie Leroy Wilkins, W. O. Eaton, and Eugene Thomas, persons indicted in the murder of Mrs. Viola Liuzzo?

Mr. SEXTON. Sir, I respectfully decline to answer that question, based upon the grounds previously stated.

Mr. MANUEL. Mr. Sexton, investigation conducted by the committee in this regard has revealed that, in this particular account, the total deposits from the 30th day of August 1965 until the 10th day of December 1965, totaled \$5,164.06. Could you please explain to the committee where that money came from?

Mr. SEXTON. Sir, I respectfully decline to answer that question, based upon the grounds previously stated.

(Ledger sheets marked "William Sexton Exhibit No. 2" and retained in committee files.)

Mr. MANUEL. What has become of that money, that \$5,000, since December of 1965?

Mr. SEXTON. Sir, I respectfully decline to answer that question, based upon the grounds previously stated.

Mr. MANUEL. Mr. Sexton, I would like to show you a series of deposit items which were made out either to the name of Melvin Sexton or to the name of the U.K.A. Defense Fund, and ask if these items were deposited by you or any other person known by you to be a member of the United Klans of America in the account of the U.K.A. Defense Fund?

(Documents handed to witness.)

Mr. SEXTON. Sir, I respectfully decline to answer that question, based upon the grounds previously stated.

(Documents marked "William Sexton Exhibit No. 3." The checks and money orders included in this exhibit follow; balance of documents retained in committee files.)

No. Linden, Alabama 9-15 1965 61-188
621

First Bank of Linden

Pay to the order of United Klans of America Defense Fund \$ 300.00
Three hundred dollars ⁰⁰/₁₀₀ 00 Dollars

For Defense Fund - UNITED KLANS OF AMERICA
J. M. Mays
Milton Cherry

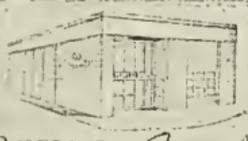


MOULTON, ALA. 11-15 1965 61-327

BANK OF MOULTON 61-327 No. 14498

PAY TO THE ORDER OF United Klans of America Defense Fund \$ 300.00
MOULTON, ALA. GATEWAY TO BLACK WARRIOR NATIONAL FOREST
Three hundred dollars DOLLARS

Cashier's Check } Roy Roberts
⑆061⑆0327⑆



RIPLY, MISS. Sept 23 1965 85-545
842

THE PEOPLES BANK
A Service Institution

PAY TO THE ORDER OF Cash \$ 56.00
Fifty Six and ⁰⁰/₁₀₀ 00 DOLLARS

PAYABLE AT PAR THROUGH FEDERAL RESERVE BANK

FOR Colin J. J. Williams
Unit 731 Ripley, Miss J.P. (Bobby) Williams
⑆0842⑆0545⑆

85-545
842
RIPLEY, MISS. Sept 23 1965

THE PEOPLES BANK

A Service Institution

PAY TO THE ORDER OF Cash \$ 28⁰⁰

Twenty eight and 00/100 DOLLARS

PAYABLE BY PAR THROUGH FEDERAL RESERVE BANK

Collection of securities
FOR

J.P. (Rally) Anderson

Defense Fund
723
⑆0842⑆0545⑆



THE SWEET WATER STATE BANK

61-429

SWEET WATER, ALA. Oct 26 1965 No. _____

PAY TO THE ORDER OF The United Plan of America \$ 140⁹⁵/100

One hundred forty and 95/100 DOLLARS

Mrs. D.M. Jones

Defense Fund
⑆906⑆⑆0429⑆

Clara De Roach



DEMOPOLIS, ALA. 11-9 1965 No. 12

ROBERTSON BANKING COMPANY

61134
621

PAY TO THE ORDER OF Melvin Sexton \$ 300⁰⁰

Three - Hundred and 00/100 DOLLARS

FOR defense funds

Jimmy K. Farmer
Jarvis Wilson

⑆062⑆⑆0134⑆

*8630
DOLLARS CENTS

5,925,202,580

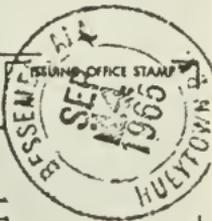
U. S. Postal Money Order PAY THIS AMOUNT 15-119
000 **WARNING**

MAXIMUM VALUE ONE HUNDRED DOLLARS

NOT VALID FOR A.O.R. THAN **NINETY DOLLARS** **DO NOT CASH IF ALTERED**

PURCHASER—FILL IN INFORMATION BELOW

| | |
|----------------------------------|---|
| PAY TO | Z.C.A. [unclear] Fund |
| FROM | Cecil C. Haverport <small>PURCHASER'S NAME</small> |
| IF C.O.D. ENTER NO. HERE— | P.O. Box 3093 <small>PURCHASER'S STREET ADDRESS</small> |
| | Huntsville, Ala. <small>PURCHASER'S CITY AND STATE</small> |



DO NOT FOLD, STAPLE, SPINDLE OR MUTILATE INITIAL OF ISSUING EMPLOYEE

*2515
DOLLARS CENTS

5,926,112,029

U. S. Postal Money Order PAY THIS AMOUNT 15-119
000 **WARNING**

MAXIMUM VALUE ONE HUNDRED DOLLARS

NOT VALID FOR A.O.R. THAN **THIRTY DOLLARS** **DO NOT CASH IF ALTERED**

PURCHASER—FILL IN INFORMATION BELOW

| | |
|----------------------------------|---|
| PAY TO | Melvin Sexton |
| FROM | Homer Reed <small>PURCHASER'S NAME</small> |
| IF C.O.D. ENTER NO. HERE— | Ht. 1 <small>PURCHASER'S STREET ADDRESS</small> |
| | Hollywood Ala. <small>PURCHASER'S CITY AND STATE</small> |



DO NOT FOLD, STAPLE, SPINDLE OR MUTILATE INITIAL OF ISSUING EMPLOYEE

Mr. MANUEL. I put it to you as a fact, sir, and ask you to affirm or deny the fact, that these deposits represent donations or contributions from Klaverns of the United Klans of America.

Mr. SEXTON. Sir, I respectfully decline to answer that question, based upon the grounds previously stated.

Mr. MANUEL. Further, that these deposits were made for the defense of Collie Leroy Wilkins, W. O. Eaton, and Eugene Thomas in their trial recently in Alabama.

Mr. SEXTON. Sir, I respectfully decline to answer that question, based upon the grounds previously stated.

Mr. MANUEL. Mr. Sexton, were proceeds from this account used to pay the bail or to post bond of the defendants in the case, that is, Wilkins, Eaton, and Thomas?

Mr. SEXTON. Sir, I respectfully decline to answer that question, based upon the grounds previously stated.

Mr. MANUEL. I should like to show you a copy of a canceled check made payable to James Esdale, in the amount of \$1,000 and checks, numbering five, payable to James Esdale and Art Hanes, in the total amount of—one for \$1,000, one for \$2,000, one for \$500, \$250, and \$500, and the notation on the back of the check indicates that Mr. Esdale has a bail bonding company, and ask you if these checks were written for the bail of Wilkins, Eaton, and Thomas?

(Documents handed to witness.)

Mr. SEXTON. Sir, I respectfully decline to answer that question, based upon the grounds previously stated.

(Checks marked "William Sexton Exhibit No. 4" and retained in committee files.)

Mr. MANUEL. I should like to state for the record also, Mr. Chairman, that the name signed on the checks is that of Melvin Sexton.

Mr. Sexton, are you one of two current authorized signatures on an account, another account of the United Klans of America, which is maintained at the Birmingham Trust National Bank in Birmingham, Alabama, the two signatures being that of yourself and that of Robert M. Creel? (See James Whitefield Exhibit No. 3-B, p. 3113.)

Mr. SEXTON. Sir, I respectfully decline to answer that question, based upon the grounds previously stated.

Mr. MANUEL. Is that particular account which is maintained at the Birmingham Trust National Bank the account of the Alabama Realm of the United Klans of America?

Mr. SEXTON. Sir, I respectfully decline to answer that question, based upon the grounds previously stated.

Mr. MANUEL. Mr. Sexton, I would like to show you a series of four checks, made payable to Robert M. or Bob Creel, totaling \$655, and each one signed with the name "Melvin Sexton."

I ask you to examine these checks, and I ask you for what purpose were they drawn and paid to Mr. Creel?

(Documents handed to witness.)

Mr. SEXTON. Sir, I respectfully decline to answer that question, based upon the grounds previously stated.

(Checks marked "William Sexton Exhibit No. 5" and retained in committee files.)

Mr. MANUEL. Mr. Chairman, I would like to note that these checks were drawn from the period of the 23d of January 1965 to the 10th day of November 1965.

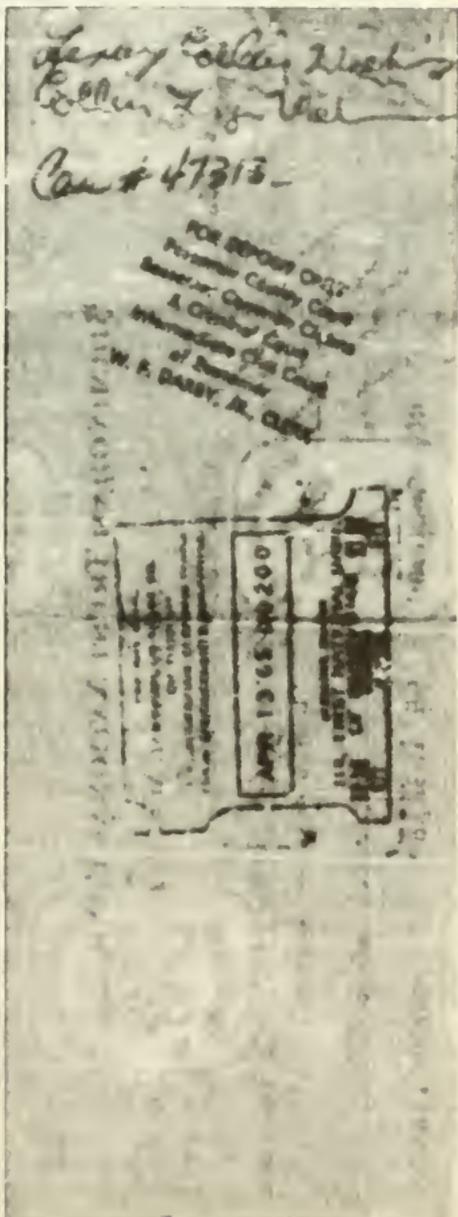
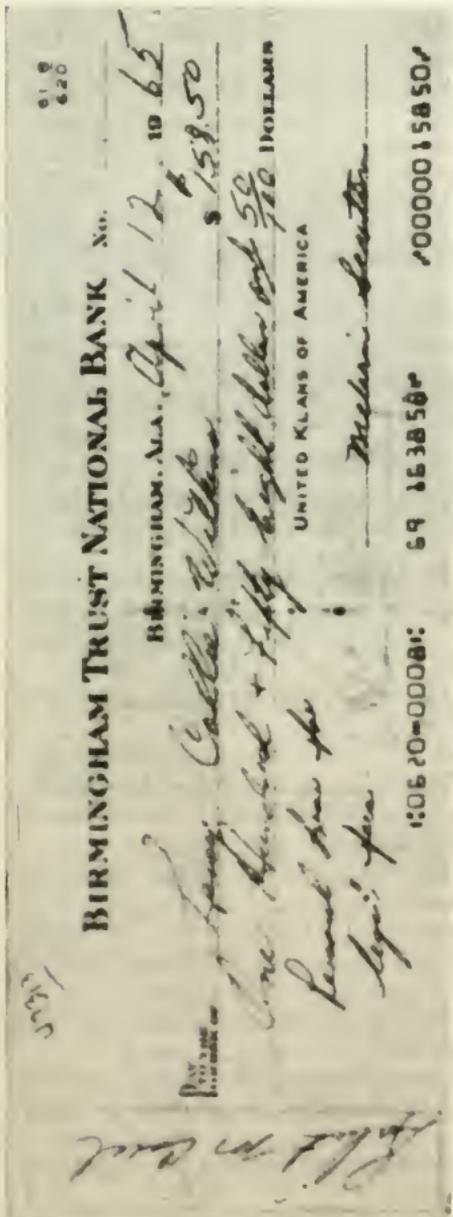
I show you another check, Mr. Sexton, made payable to "Leroy Col-
lie Wilkins," in the amount of \$158.50, signed by Melvin Sexton, and
ask you for what purpose this check to "Leroy Collie Wilkins" was
made?

(Document handed to witness.)

Mr. SEXTON. Sir, I respectfully decline to answer that question,
based upon the grounds previously stated.

(Check marked "William Sexton Exhibit No. 6" follows:)

WILLIAM SEXTON EXHIBIT No. 6



Mr. MANUEL. For the record, Mr. Chairman, this check was dated April the 12th, 1965, and is endorsed on the reverse side by the name "Leroy Collie Wilkins," also endorsed by the name "Collie Leroy Wilkins."

Mr. Sexton, on the 8th day of March 1965, you issued a check from this account to Mr. E. L. McDaniel, whom the committee has identified as the Grand Dragon of the State of Mississippi. This check was drawn in the amount of \$125.

Would you please examine the check and advise the committee for what purpose that check was drawn?

(Document handed to witness.)

Mr. SEXTON. Sir, I respectfully decline to answer that question, based upon the grounds previously stated.

(Check marked "William Sexton Exhibit No. 7" follows:)

WILLIAM SEXTON EXHIBIT No. 7

Exhibit No. 7

BIRMINGHAM TRUST NATIONAL BANK No. 619
620

BIRMINGHAM, ALA. 3-8-65 1065

PAY TO THE ORDER OF *E. L. McDaniel* \$ 125.00

Only One hundred twenty five & 00/100 DOLLARS

UNITED KLANS OF AMERICA

William Sexton

⑆0620-0008⑆ 69 163858⑆ /0000012500⑆

Mr. MANUEL. Was this check to Mr. McDaniel, Mr. Sexton, in the amount of \$125, a contribution from the Realm of Alabama or any Klansmen in Alabama for the defense of Mississippi Klansmen accused of any violation of law?

Mr. SEXTON. Sir, I respectfully decline to answer that question, based upon the grounds previously stated.

Mr. MANUEL. Do you know Robert M. Creel, whose signature appears with yours on the account of the UKA maintained at the Birmingham Trust National Bank, to be Grand Dragon of the State of Alabama? For the United Klans of America?

Mr. SEXTON. Sir, I respectfully decline to answer that question, based upon the grounds previously stated.

Mr. MANUEL. Have you as an individual ever received any payment or remuneration for your services from the United Klans of America?

Mr. SEXTON. Sir, I respectfully decline to answer that question, based upon the grounds previously stated.

Mr. MANUEL. Did you sign your name as secretary to the income tax return filed by the United Klans of America for the fiscal year 1964?

Mr. SEXTON. Sir, I respectfully decline to answer that question, based upon the grounds previously stated.

Mr. MANUEL. To your knowledge, Mr. Sexton, did the income tax return filed by the United Klans for the fiscal year 1964 reflect truly and accurately the amount of money taken in and disbursed by that organization?

Mr. SEXTON. Sir, I respectfully decline to answer that question, based upon the grounds previously stated.

Mr. MANUEL. Mr. Chairman, the staff has no further questions of this witness.

Mr. POOL. Any questions?

Mr. BUCHANAN. No questions.

Mr. POOL. The witness is excused.

The committee will stand in recess for 3 minutes.

(Whereupon, a brief recess was taken. Subcommittee members present at the time of recess and when hearings resumed: Representatives Pool and Buchanan.)

Mr. POOL. The committee will come to order. Call the next witness.

Mr. APPELL. Ralph Roton.

Mr. POOL. Do you solemnly swear the testimony you are about to give will be the truth, the whole truth, and nothing but the truth, so help you God?

Mr. ROTON. Yes, sir.

TESTIMONY OF RALPH RAY ROTON

Mr. APPELL. Will you state your full name for the record, Mr. Roton?

Mr. ROTON. Ralph Ray Roton.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Roton, are you appearing here today in accordance with a subpoena served upon you on November 3, 1965, at 1424 Carol Circle, Fairfield, Alabama?

Mr. ROTON. Yes, sir.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Roton, I note that you are not represented by counsel.

Mr. ROTON. That is correct, sir.

Mr. APPELL. Do you desire counsel?

Mr. ROTON. Not at this time, sir, but we may have to stop and get one.

Mr. APPELL. Do you desire to have counsel?

Mr. ROTON. Not at this time, sir.

Mr. APPELL. Have you been advised of your constitutional rights and that under the Constitution you may at any time invoke constitutional privileges, the right against self-incrimination, the fifth amendment?

Mr. ROTON. Yes, sir.

Mr. APPELL. Have you received a copy of the opening statement of the chairman and are you familiar with the contents of it?

Mr. ROTON. Is this the opening statement, sir, dated March 30, 1965?

Mr. APPELL. No, it was October.

Mr. POOL. No, let me see that.

This is the one he wants to see. Ask him if he has seen that.

Mr. APPELL. This statement here.

(Document handed to witness.)

Mr. ROTON. No, sir; this is the first time I have seen this.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Chairman, I suggest that we stand in recess for 5 minutes to permit Mr. Roton an opportunity to review that statement and become familiar with its contents.

Mr. POOL. All right.

The committee will stand in recess for 5 minutes to allow the witness to examine the opening statement.

(Whereupon, a brief recess was taken. Subcommittee members present time of recess and when hearings resumed: Representatives Pool and Buchanan.)

Mr. POOL. The committee will be in order.

Mr. APPELL. Are you now, Mr. Roton, familiar with the chairman's opening statement of October 1965?

Mr. ROTON. I have read it briefly. I haven't studied it, sir.

Mr. POOL. Do you care for more time?

Mr. ROTON. Not at this time, sir.

Mr. POOL. Do you understand what it says?

Mr. ROTON. Yes, sir.

Mr. POOL. And you don't care for additional time to study it?

Mr. ROTON. Not at this time.

Mr. POOL. I am asking now, do you care for additional time?

Mr. ROTON. No, sir; not at this time.

Mr. POOL. All right.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Roton, when and where were you born?

Mr. ROTON. November 10, 1930, Montgomery, Alabama.

Mr. APPELL. Give the committee a brief résumé of your educational background.

Mr. ROTON. Sir, I don't think the educational background has any pertinency, but I will be more than happy to.

Mr. APPELL. Well, it is identifying information and is perfectly proper, so if you will please give it to us, we will appreciate it.

Mr. ROTON. I have a 10th-grade education, sir, and I passed the high school equivalent test, giving me a high school equivalency.

Mr. APPELL. When did you complete your formal education and when did you obtain your high school equivalent?

Mr. ROTON. I don't remember the date, sir.

Mr. APPELL. Well, the year.

Mr. ROTON. In 1958, to the best of my knowledge.

Mr. APPELL. And when did you get your high school equivalent?

Mr. ROTON. That was in the same year, sir. That was the high school equivalent.

Mr. APPELL. When did you stop your formal education? When did you complete your 10th-grade formal education?

Mr. ROTON. In 1946, if I am not mistaken, sir.

Mr. APPELL. 1946?

Mr. ROTON. If I am not mistaken, sir.

Mr. APPELL. Did you perform service in any of the military establishments of the United States?

Mr. ROTON. Yes, sir.

Mr. APPELL. And what was your branch of service and what was your period of service?

Mr. ROTON. December 1945, until—I have the discharges here somewhere.

January '47 to November '47, in the United States Navy, April the 8th of '48 to February the 8th of '50.

Mr. APPELL. That latter period of service, also the U.S. Navy?

Mr. ROTON. No, sir; that was United States Army. And from April the 8th of '50, I believe, until March the 8th of 1952, the United States Air Force.

Mr. APPELL. Since 1960, would you give the committee a brief résumé of your employment background?

Mr. ROTON. Since 1960?

Mr. APPELL. Yes, sir.

Mr. ROTON. I was employed by the International Brotherhood of Electrical Workers in 1960. In early 1961, I went to work with a large corporation, sir. If it is pertinent, I will bring it out, but my association with the United Klans of America may have some bearing on their future—

Mr. APPELL. Well, you are no longer associated with that company; are you?

Mr. ROTON. No, sir.

Mr. POOL. Well, let's let that pass for the time being as to identifying the company. We might ask it at a later time.

Go ahead.

Mr. APPELL. Now as an employee of the IBEW, you held a card in that local and you were employed by various contractors?

Mr. ROTON. Yes, sir.

Mr. APPELL. So that your employment was not by the IBEW, but by independent contractors, hiring union labor members of the IBEW?

Mr. ROTON. I was referred to different contractors by the IBEW; that is correct, sir.

Mr. APPELL. And you maintained your membership in the IBEW until 1961 and received assignments from them when you work for another, a large corporation?

Mr. ROTON. Yes, sir.

Mr. APPELL. How long did you remain employed by this corporation?

Mr. ROTON. Approximately 3 years.

Mr. APPELL. And what was the period of time when your employment with them terminated?

Mr. ROTON. August of 1963.

Mr. APPELL. And what was the purpose for which the employment was terminated, to seek other employment?

Mr. ROTON. Yes, sir; to go to work for someone else.

Mr. APPELL. And who was your next employer?

Mr. ROTON. I might call that self-employed, sir.

Mr. APPELL. Could you explain to the committee what you mean by self-employed?

Mr. ROTON. Yes, sir; I resigned from the corporation to come to the Washington march to take pictures, make tape recordings, and identifying as many known Communists as I could for a committee such

as this in the State of Alabama, known as the Commission To Preserve The Peace.¹

Mr. APPELL. This was a State legislative committee?

Mr. ROTON. Yes, sir.

May I say this and clarify this? The State of Alabama had no recollection or had no knowledge that I was a member of the United Klans of America.

Mr. BUCHANAN. Mr. Appell, may I interject at that point? I can confirm from this commission that what he has just said is true. They had no knowledge of any connection of Mr. Roton with the Klan organization at this time, during the entire period of his employment.

Mr. APPELL. With respect to the coverage that you made of the march on Washington, did you do this under instruction, or did you do this on your own?

Mr. ROTON. Under instruction.

Mr. APPELL. Can you tell the committee who specifically instructed you to do this?

Mr. ROTON. Representative John H. Hawkins, Jr., of Birmingham, Alabama.

Mr. APPELL. In an interview with Mr. Hawkins, Mr. Hawkins advised me that he did not know of your coverage of that march until after your return and your submitting the bill for expenses incurred.

Mr. ROTON. Mr. Hawkins did send me to Washington, sir. And it was by his request that I did go to Washington.

Mr. APPELL. How did you become employed by this committee?

Mr. ROTON. By doing investigation of the racial trouble in Birmingham and talking with Mr. Hawkins in the past and, also, presenting him with evidence of what was going on, for prior to this time, the commission had no fund in which to pay anyone with, and which he told me specifically to go ahead and let's gather this information, and we will present it and form a committee such as this committee, the House Un-American Activities Committee in Washington.

Also, to curb the Communist activities in the State of Alabama.

Mr. APPELL. Now you say that you were hired by them because of the investigative experience that you had had in making these investigations?

Mr. ROTON. Yes, sir.

Mr. APPELL. Were these investigations conducted by you as a member of the United Klans of America?

Mr. ROTON. Yes, sir. As an undercover member; yes.

Mr. APPELL. As an undercover member?

Mr. ROTON. Yes, sir.

Mr. APPELL. And for what organization were you operating as an undercover?

Mr. ROTON. Different—not an organization, sir. I carried a press card.

Mr. APPELL. What do—you said that you joined the United Klans of America and did this as an undercover operative.

Now I ask you for whom you were working as an undercover operative?

Mr. ROTON. Now what do you mean, sir?

Mr. APPELL. Well—

¹ Full name "Alabama Legislative Commission To Preserve The Peace."

Mr. ROTON. Do you think that I was trying to subvert the State of Alabama, or—

Mr. APPELL. No, sir; I am only asking for clarification of a statement that you made.

Mr. ROTON. Well, sir, I was in the United Klans of America prior to my employment with the Commission To Preserve The Peace.

Mr. APPELL. Yes, sir; I understood that, and you said that the investigation that you had conducted, the investigations that you had conducted which qualified you for employment with the legislative committee, had been investigations which you had conducted as a member of the United Klans of America.

Mr. ROTON. Yes, sir.

Mr. APPELL. And then you said that you had been conducting these investigations in an operative capacity.

Mr. ROTON. Well, I will say this: I was a member of the United Klans of America.

Mr. APPELL. Yes, sir. Now what I want to know is—

Mr. ROTON. And under the direct supervision of Mr. Robert M. Shelton, I infiltrated different groups.

Mr. APPELL. So that you were an operative of the United Klans of America within organizations which the United Klans of America had an interest in. You were not operating within the United Klans of America for any individual.

Mr. ROTON. I attended meetings very seldom in the United Klans of America. All of my work was done on the outside, investigating different groups.

Mr. APPELL. Now when did you join the United Klans of America?

Mr. ROTON. Approximately 7 years, 6½, 7 years ago, sir. I don't remember the name—I mean the date.

Mr. APPELL. And to what Klan were you affiliated at the time you joined?

Mr. ROTON. To the best of my knowledge, it was the Alabama Klan, sir.

Mr. APPELL. The Alabama Klan was formed in 1960, was it not? Wasn't it prior thereto—

Mr. ROTON. Sir, I don't remember on the exact date.

Mr. APPELL. But your best recollection is that it was during the period of time of the incorporation of the Alabama Knights of the Ku Klux Klan with Mr. Robert M. Shelton as the Imperial Wizard?

Mr. ROTON. I am now a member of the United Klans of America. Mr. Shelton was previous Grand Dragon of the State of Alabama. To the best of my knowledge, whatever Klan it was, I was a member then of the U.S. Klan or of the Alabama Klan, and I feel sure that it was the Alabama Klan at that time.

Mr. APPELL. To what Klavern were you affiliated as a member of the United Klans of America?

Mr. ROTON. Confederate Lodge #11 in Montgomery.

Mr. APPELL. Is that Confederate Lodge # 11 or Confederate Den No. 11?

Mr. ROTON. Confederate Den, sir.

Mr. APPELL. And at the time you became a member of the United Klans of America, did you subscribe to a series of oaths which are

similar to a series of oaths that I hand you reproduced in this document?

Mr. ROTON. I could not swear to it, sir? To the best of my knowledge, it is similar.

(Document previously marked "Robert Shelton Exhibit No. 4.")

Mr. APPELL. Can you explain to the committee that portion of the oath which is under the series on Klanishness, which requires a member of a Klan to swear that he will keep secret to himself a secret of a Klansman, when same is committed to him in the sacred bond of Klansmanship, the only exception being treason against the United States of America, rape, and malicious murder alone excepted?

Mr. ROTON. No, sir; I couldn't explain it to you. I don't know the answer.

Mr. APPELL. Was an explanation given to you as a member of the Klan as to what this meant?

Mr. ROTON. If that was in the oath, sir, 7 years ago, I don't know. I couldn't give you an honest answer.

Mr. APPELL. Now who were the officers of the Confederate Den No. 11 at the time you joined?

Mr. ROTON. I don't remember, sir.

Mr. APPELL. Who recruited you into the United Klans of America?

Mr. ROTON. That, I do not remember, either, sir.

Mr. APPELL. How long did you maintain a membership in the Confederate Den No. 11?

Mr. ROTON. Oh, I guess approximately 6 years, 5 years, something like that.

Mr. APPELL. Approximately when did you cease being a member of Confederate Den No. 11?

Mr. ROTON. To the best of my knowledge, sir, Confederate Den No. 11 is not in operation at this time.

Mr. APPELL. When did you cease being a member of Confederate Den No. 11?

Mr. ROTON. I guess when it closed, sir.

Mr. APPELL. Well, when did it close?

Mr. ROTON. I don't remember, sir. I have been in and out of Montgomery and I do not know.

Mr. APPELL. Well, who were the officers of the Confederate Den No. 11, the most recent date that you can remember as to the operation of the Den?

Mr. ROTON. I don't remember, sir.

Mr. APPELL. You don't remember.

Mr. ROTON. No, sir.

Mr. POOL. Do you remember any members of the Den, Confederate Den?

Mr. ROTON. Not to give an honest answer, sir, I could not swear.

Mr. POOL. You don't recall anybody that belonged to this Confederate Den?

Mr. ROTON. Not to my knowledge, sir; no, sir.

Mr. APPELL. Can you explain how you held membership in it for so many years and not know the identity of a single member of that Den?

Mr. ROTON. I just don't remember, sir, and to identify a person or to call a name as being a member may not do justice to him. There is no certain way you can identify a member, and my work was done on the outside of the Dens and the Klaverns, and I told this committee that I have, seldom have attended meetings.

Mr. POOL. Well, that may be right, and you may be correct in saying what you did. I just want to caution you, though, that if you say you don't remember and other testimony proves that you do remember or that you do have an acquaintanceship, then you would be in serious trouble.

Mr. ROTON. Well, Mr. Chairman, may I say this, in all respect—

Mr. POOL. I am telling you that for your own benefit. You probably are telling me the truth, or telling the committee the truth, but I am trying to explain to you that just saying you don't remember is not an excuse for somebody that proves that you do have acquaintanceships there, and you should remember.

That's all I am trying to tell you.

Mr. ROTON. Well, sir, I know many different people by name, but to say that they are members of the United Klans of America, it would be an impossibility for me to tell this committee the truth.

Mr. POOL. Well, can you name some members or can you name some people who attended meetings with you, then?

Mr. ROTON. And to identify them as Klansmen?

Mr. POOL. No, I said to identify people who attended meetings with you.

I am not asking you to state that they were Klansmen, because, in fact, you may not know for sure that they are, but can you name the names of people who attended meetings with you of the Klan?

Mr. ROTON. I can name Robert Creel, Robert Shelton, Robert Thomas, and to go beyond that, to be beyond a reasonable doubt and a moral certainty, sir, I could not.

Mr. POOL. All right, go ahead, Mr. Appell.

Mr. APPELL. May I ask you, Mr. Roton, you said that you had on instructions of Imperial Wizard Shelton infiltrated certain organizations for the purpose of identifying Communists.

Mr. ROTON. Yes, sir.

Mr. APPELL. Were you ever a member of the Communist Party?

Mr. ROTON. I have been associated with the Communists, many known Communists; yes, sir. But I have never been a member of a Communist Party. Very detrimental (sic) to the Communist Party, because it is atheistic and against this form of government.

Mr. APPELL. How do you identify Communists, not being a member, and not being able to identify Klansmen when you were a member?

Mr. ROTON. That could be answered in many different ways, sir. Communists don't carry cards, neither do Klansmen, that I know of.

Mr. APPELL. How do you identify them?

Mr. ROTON. By their actions, I guess, by their self-admissions of it.

Mr. APPELL. But you attended meetings with Klansmen, in closed meetings of Klansmen, and known Klansmen were present.

Now I want to know the identity of these Klansmen that you attended meetings with, closed meetings, only people that are Klansmen.

Mr. ROTON. Sir, it would be an impossibility for me to tell you the truth as to identify a man as being a Klansman.

Mr. APPELL. For what reason?

Mr. ROTON. For no reason. I do not know beyond a reasonable doubt and a moral certainty, and to tell you that a man was a Klansman wouldn't be doing justice to him, myself, or this committee.

Mr. APPELL. Well, we don't want testimony other than what you know, but you attended closed Klavern meetings; did you not?

Mr. ROTON. Yes, sir.

Mr. APPELL. At which the only people present were Klansmen.

Mr. ROTON. Not to my knowledge.

Mr. APPELL. Well, now, let's take the organization of a Klavern. Who is eligible for admission into a Klavern under the rules and procedures of the United Klans of America?

Mr. ROTON. Being familiar with Klankraft, very vaguely, and what the Klans stand for, I can tell you that. That's what I know about it, sir.

Mr. APPELL. I am asking you about the operation of a Klavern, sir. People coming into a Klavern meeting. I want to know whether or not people who are non-Klansmen are permitted into a Klavern meeting.

Mr. ROTON. There is a possibility that they could be.

Mr. APPELL. Well, will you explain to the committee the possibilities under which this might happen?

Mr. ROTON. Well, it has been stated many times by the press over here that the FBI has the Klan so infiltrated you couldn't—I mean you can go in and out at your own discretion.

Mr. APPELL. Are you talking about ideological Klansmen?

I am talking about people who hold a membership card in the United Klans of America.

Mr. ROTON. Well, to identify a person as being a card-carrying member of the United Klans of America, sir, I couldn't do it. I have associated with people all over the State of Alabama and all over the United States, but I can't tell you beyond a reasonable doubt, unless a Klansman identifies himself to me personally, sir, I can't.

Mr. APPELL. How were you known within Den No. 11 as a member?

Mr. ROTON. By Ralph Roton, I assume.

Mr. APPELL. Was membership within your Klavern kept by name, or was it kept by number?

Mr. ROTON. It was kept by number, to the best of my knowledge, sir.

Mr. APPELL. What was your number within the Klavern?

Mr. ROTON. 1638, I believe.

Mr. APPELL. 1638.

Mr. ROTON. Yes, sir.

Mr. APPELL. In the operation of the Klan, was the fact that you were a Klansman and assigned to Confederate Den No. 11, or the fact that any other member was a member of a Klan, reported to a higher authority as far as identification of a member is concerned?

Mr. ROTON. To my knowledge, no, sir.

Mr. APPELL. Could anyone get into a Klavern meeting without passing the security personnel of that Klavern in order to attend the meeting?

Mr. ROTON. Sir, I have done it.

Mr. APPELL. You have done what, sir?

Mr. ROTON. I have come into a meeting without passing the security.

Mr. APPELL. How? Will you explain that? You were a member, and are a member.

Mr. ROTON. Yes, sir.

Mr. APPELL. How do you violate security?

Mr. ROTON. Just being known, I guess, by other people.

Mr. POOL. Here referring to your Klavern, or just any Klavern? Have you been to other Klaverns and got in without identifying yourself?

Mr. ROTON. Not to my knowledge; no, sir.

Mr. POOL. Your own Klavern is the only one that you have been to without identifying yourself?

Mr. ROTON. Yes, sir.

Mr. POOL. They all knew who you were and you didn't have to identify yourself. Is that right?

Mr. ROTON. Yes; it was a small group.

Mr. APPELL. Now, Mr. Roton, when did you receive a commission or appointment from the Imperial Wizard so that you conducted assignments under his direction?

Mr. ROTON. In early 1961, I talked to Mr. Shelton and I told him in the capacity that I was serving with, in a separate capacity, that I had the opportunity to possibly go in and infiltrate other groups, and it might be interesting to find out what some things are going on in these other groups, and bring back the knowledge to the United Klans of America. I was told by Mr. Shelton to keep him posted. I have been operating in that capacity ever since, since 1961.

Mr. APPELL. Now you mean to tell the committee that your employment with the Jim Walter Corporation was such that you had time to be on their payroll and carry out investigative activities in behalf of the United Klans of America?

Mr. ROTON. I didn't work for Jim Walter Corporation 24 hours a day, sir. I did this on my own time, and since that is out, I guess it is all right to refer to them as such.

Mr. APPELL. Where was your employment with the Jim Walter Corporation?

Mr. ROTON. Troy, Alabama; Florence, Alabama.

Mr. APPELL. Well, let's stick in the year 1961.

Mr. ROTON. In Troy, Alabama.

Mr. APPELL. And what was the nature of assignments which you received from Mr. Robert Shelton in 1961 and when did this start in 1961?

Mr. ROTON. It was in the latter part of 1961, sir. Let me correct myself. I transferred twice. When I moved from Montgomery to Troy, and I was transferred by the Jim Walter Corporation to Florence, Alabama, for a period of 3 months, and then I was transferred back into Birmingham office, in the regional office, and it was in the latter part of 1961, I believe, that I had that conversation with Mr. Shelton.

Mr. APPELL. Now will you tell the committee the details of this conversation that you had with Mr. Shelton? You have told us what you have said to him. Now I would like to know what his part of the conversation was.

Mr. ROTON. His answer was, "Go ahead and keep me informed."

Mr. APPELL. Was there a discussion as to the type of organizations that you were going to infiltrate and the type of knowledge you hoped to learn for the United Klans of America?

Mr. ROTON. Yes, sir; the Southern Conference on Human Welfare—Southern Christian Leadership Conference, CORE, and a few other organizations I do not remember the names of.

Mr. APPELL. Now which of these organizations did you, in fact, infiltrate?

Mr. ROTON. Both and all.

Mr. APPELL. Well, please name them, A, B, C, D.

Mr. ROTON. Southern Christian Leadership Conference, I have been associated with them, in and out of their meetings, for the past—since 1961.

Mr. APPELL. Will you explain the association with them in and out of their meetings? Were you a member of the organization?

Mr. ROTON. Making tape recordings and taking pictures of individuals and known people that come in and try to cause racial and civil disturbance.

Mr. APPELL. Were you a member of the organization?

Mr. ROTON. I paid dues, donations on different occasions.

Mr. APPELL. Were you a member of the organization?

Mr. ROTON. To say I am a member, I don't know whether I could say or not, sir.

Mr. APPELL. Did you file an application for membership? Did you pay yearly dues? Did you meet the requirements of a member?

Mr. ROTON. No, sir. I didn't. I filled out an application at one time, in August of 1965, the Birmingham convention of the Southern Conference, Southern Christian Leadership.

Mr. APPELL. This was the convention that they had there, where you entered with press credentials and took photographs?

Mr. ROTON. Yes, sir.

Mr. APPELL. Whose press credentials did you use?

Mr. ROTON. Sir, do I have to bring this out?

Mr. APPELL. Yes, sir. You certainly do, sir.

Mr. ROTON. Is it pertinent to this investigation?

Mr. APPELL. It sure is, sir. You were operating for the United Klans of America. It is pertinent.

I am waiting for an answer, sir.

Mr. ROTON. I mean could any legislation be pending on that one particular answer, Mr. Chairman?

Mr. APPELL. It might well be.

Mr. ROTON. Well, sir, it is—there is a lot of people, innocent people, and I will say this: The United Klans of America is not all what it has been portrayed to be. I have been associated with many, many people, and to bring innocent names in front of the press, and being recorded here, and will be in a printed form for people to read, I just don't think it is to the best interest.

Mr. APPELL. We wish to determine whether or not these organizations that you infiltrated or the press media that you obtained press credentials from and whose name was used, not as a member of the press, but as an agent of the United Klans of America, to infiltrate

other organizations—these people who are innocent might well also not possess knowledge that you, at the time, were working for the United Klans of America.

Mr. ROTON. And it could be, sir, but to clarify that statement, to the best of my knowledge *Birmingham Independent*, in Birmingham, had no knowledge that I was a member of the United Klans of America.

Mr. APPELL. How did you obtain—

Mr. ROTON. To the best—

Mr. APPELL. How did you obtain the press credentials?

Mr. ROTON. Through the editor.

Mr. APPELL. Through the editor?

Mr. ROTON. Yes, sir.

Mr. APPELL. Were you volunteering services for him?

Mr. ROTON. I did, I do some free-lance photography work, sir, and I have sold pictures to many different people.

Mr. APPELL. Now—

Mr. POOL. If he had known that you were working as a member of the United Klans of America, would he have given you this press pass?

Mr. ROTON. I couldn't answer that question, sir. I do not know.

Mr. POOL. But you didn't tell him that you were working for the United Klans or were a member of the United Klans of America?

Mr. ROTON. No, sir.

Mr. APPELL. Why did you withhold this information from him?

Mr. ROTON. Well, being associated with the United Klans of America, I have always worked under cover, and to be exposed and sitting in with the groups of Southern Christian Leadership Conference and CORE and the different people like that, it would jeopardize me to a certain extent, and which I have been called and threatened, and by people that I do not know who they are, but they call me and have called me regularly.

Mr. APPELL. Let's return to your employment with the legislative committee.

Mr. POOL. Just a moment. He said the editor, didn't he, of the Birmingham paper?

Mr. APPELL. Yes, sir.

Give the committee the full details and knowledge of how you became employed by them.

Mr. ROTON. Mr. Chairman, that again is guilt by association, and the members of this press here are sitting here, and I have worked with them; I see a couple I have worked with down there in Selma. They know the situation and what is going on here between the United Klans of America, the names listed in your report, and the Southern Christian Leadership Conference of Black Muslims, in which I have been associated with them and all, and so have they, and guilt by association will injure some people.

I have been associated with some very influential people in this country and I just do not think it is pertinent and I will ask your permission to give me permission not to answer that. Because if I start calling names, there is a lot of people going—

Mr. POOL. Repeat the question.

Mr. APPELL. I asked the witness to give us the details of how he became associated with the commission.

Mr. ROTON. You are speaking about my association with the United Klans of America?

Mr. APPELL. No, sir; I am talking about the legislative committee for which you were an employee.

Mr. ROTON. I worked with the United Klans of America as an undercover investigator, appointed by, directed by Mr. Robert M. Shelton.

Mr. APPELL. Well, were you directed to infiltrate the legislative committee?

Mr. ROTON. No, sir, I was not.

Mr. APPELL. Well, then, explain to the committee how you became affiliated with it.

Mr. ROTON. The times and the experiences that I have used, of using camera and recorder, and——

Mr. APPELL. I want to know the details of how you became employed.

Mr. POOL. Whom did you approach about a job with the legislative committee?

Mr. ROTON. I had talked on several different occasions with Mr. John Hawkins, and——

Mr. POOL. What is his position in the committee?

Mr. ROTON. He is chairman of the committee, sir.

Mr. POOL. Chairman of the committee.

Mr. ROTON. And I have information that I passed on to Mr. Hawkins and which was very pertinent to some of his reports, I understand.

Mr. POOL. Now when and where and why did he have you investigating for the committee?

Mr. ROTON. In early, if I am not mistaken, and to the best of my knowledge, sir, in early August we discussed employment with the committee, as they needed an investigator, according to the terms and conditions of the legislation that was passed by the State of Alabama, allowed them to hire outside investigators.

Mr. APPELL. Who sent you to Mr. Hawkins for employment? Who recommended you to him for employment?

Mr. ROTON. Mr. Chairman, do I have to answer that question?

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Chairman, I ask that the witness be directed to answer the question.

Mr. POOL. State the question again.

Mr. APPELL. I asked him who recommended him for employment with the commission.

Mr. POOL. I think I will restate it. Did anyone recommend you, recommend to you to go to Mr. Hawkins and ask for a job with the commission? Yes or no.

That is a fair question, isn't it, as restated, to make it easy for you?

Mr. ROTON. But back to the same thing I said, Mr. Chairman, would it be fair to implicate people that might hold a high position? Would it be fair?

Mr. POOL. I think this committee has a right to know the circumstances surrounding your activities, so I——

Mr. BUCHANAN. Mr. Chairman.

Mr. POOL. Go ahead.

Mr. BUCHANAN. Mr. Chairman, I would request that the chairman of this committee, Mr. Hawkins—and may I tighten up my previous statement, to the best of my knowledge and belief, the testimony of the witness is correct in saying that the legislative committee in hiring him had no knowledge of his affiliation, past or present, with any Klan organization. And this is my belief, based upon the testimony of Representative John Hawkins which I have on this question.

Now I would request of the Chair that Mr. Hawkins be permitted to answer it in writing, or some way, since a committee of the State of Alabama Legislature is being questioned. May I say there were two Republicans in that legislature.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Chairman, I ask that the witness be directed to answer the question as to who recommended him for employment with the committee.

Mr. POOL. I want to tell the witness this, that I don't know whether this is going to hurt anybody or not, but it is pertinent to the inquiry, and there is no other way to do it except for you to go ahead and make answer to his question. It is very pertinent to this inquiry, so I direct you and order you to answer the question.

Mr. ROTON. Sir, could we call a 5-minute recess and let me make a telephone call?

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Chairman, I request that the witness be directed to answer the question.

Mr. BUCHANAN. Mr. Chairman—

Mr. POOL. Just a minute. I think that, in view of the fact that he does not have a lawyer here, I am going to grant you the 5-minute recess to make a telephone call. Talk to your lawyer, or whoever you want to. That is the reason we are giving you the 5-minute recess, if you would prefer legal counsel.

Mr. ROTON. All right, sir.

Mr. POOL. There will be a 5-minute recess.

(Whereupon a brief recess was taken. Subcommittee members present at time of recess and when hearings resumed: Representatives Pool and Buchanan.)

Mr. POOL. The committee will come to order.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Roton, what position did you hold within the United Klans at the time you were recommended for employment by the legislative committee?

Mr. ROTON. None that I remember, sir. I have held the position as public relations director, and that's an appointed position. That's of the State of Alabama.

Mr. APPELL. What position were you holding at the time you were receiving assignments from Mr. Shelton?

Mr. ROTON. There was no official title to it. The—

Mr. APPELL. Were you part of the KBI?

Mr. ROTON. I guess you might say I was an investigator; yes, sir.

Mr. APPELL. You were an investigator for the KBI? Were you part of the klokann committee?

Mr. ROTON. No, sir; I never have been.

Mr. APPELL. Now at the time that you were recommended for appointment to the legislative committee, had you at that time received the appointment of public relations director?

Mr. ROTON. No, sir; I hadn't.

Mr. APPELL. You hadn't. All right, now, sir, who recommended you to the legislative committee for employment?

Mr. ROTON. Gentlemen, if I go in and keep this in context, I certainly would appreciate it. I talked with Governor Wallace—he had no idea that I was ever associated with the United Klans of America, to my knowledge—and told him that I did investigative work; for whom, I did not say, and I understood that there would be a position open with this committee and I would appreciate anything he could do to help me. Now, whether Governor Wallace did or not, I do not know. I only worked for the committee, as you know, a short time.

Mr. APPELL. How were you thereafter notified that you received an employment by the committee?

Mr. ROTON. Would you restate that question, sir?

Mr. APPELL. I say, How were you notified that you were to be appointed as an employee of the committee?

Mr. ROTON. As under the direction of Mr. Hawkins, I went ahead. The funds were not approved for the committee as yet, and they wouldn't have been until, I think, November 15th of 1963, if I am not mistaken. I went ahead at my own expense and did this work for Mr. Hawkins and the committee and turned the evidence over to him, and I received two checks from the State of Alabama. One in December, if I am not mistaken, and one in January of 1964, I believe.

Mr. APPELL. Who suggested that you make contact with Governor Wallace and seek employment with this commission?

Mr. ROTON. No one, to my knowledge, sir.

Mr. APPELL. No one?

Mr. ROTON. It was my own idea.

Mr. POOL. Did Governor Wallace know that you were working for the committee?

Mr. ROTON. That, I don't know. I didn't talk to Governor Wallace any more.

Mr. POOL. That is the only time you talked to him?

Mr. ROTON. Well, I have talked to my Governor, yes, and there is many people that talk to him.

Mr. POOL. About what?

Mr. ROTON. Sir, that has no legislative purpose.

Mr. POOL. What is that?

Mr. ROTON. About what I talked to Governor Wallace about. On that specific occasion, I talked to him and, as I have stated here before, that he had no knowledge of my being associated with the—

Mr. POOL. Did Governor Wallace talk to you about your investigative work?

Mr. ROTON. Yes, sir; we talked that one time.

Mr. POOL. Would you care to relate the circumstances of the things he told you, or the things you told him, and tell the committee what happened?

Mr. ROTON. It was just a brief conversation, and I stated that earlier, sir, that—

Mr. POOL. After you went to work for the committee, you talked to Governor Wallace?

Mr. ROTON. Yes, sir; I have talked to him.

Mr. POOL. What did you talk about?

Mr. ROTON. To the best of my knowledge, I don't think I saw the Governor for 4 or 5 or 6 months.

Mr. POOL. Did you tell him about the results of your investigation?

Mr. ROTON. Yes, sir. I had knowledge of that.

Mr. POOL. Did he have any suggestions?

Mr. ROTON. I don't remember, sir.

Mr. POOL. Well, what did the Governor say to you?

Mr. ROTON. On what time? At what time, sir?

Mr. POOL. Well, you said that you talked to the Governor several times. What was the conversation about?

Mr. ROTON. Well, sir, I don't think you could—a constituent—

Mr. POOL. Well, I asked you a while ago if he talked to you about the investigation, and you said he did. Now I am asking what did he say in regard to the investigation.

Mr. ROTON. Well, it was just a brief conversation. To the best of my knowledge, I didn't give him any lengthy reports or anything like that.

Mr. POOL. Did he tell you how to go about investigating or what to look into, or anything like that?

Mr. ROTON. No, sir; made no suggestions at all.

Mr. POOL. Go ahead.

Mr. BUCHANAN. Perhaps you can tell the committee the kind of investigation you conducted for the State committee as disassociated with whatever you were doing unknown to them for the Klan. Simply what was this investigation you did for them?

Mr. ROTON. For the committee?

Mr. BUCHANAN. Yes.

Mr. ROTON. For the committee was checking on the different civil rights groups in the Birmingham area during the 1963 demonstrations, make tape recordings and photographs of it, and turning them over to the committee.

Mr. APPELL. What year did you say, 1964?

Mr. ROTON. 1963, sir.

Mr. POOL. Did Robert Shelton ever talk to Governor Wallace about you working for this committee?

Mr. ROTON. Not to my knowledge, sir.

Mr. POOL. Did any other of the officials of the Ku Klux Klan talk to Governor Wallace in regard to your working for this committee?

Mr. ROTON. Not to my knowledge, sir.

Mr. POOL. Did you ask any of the Klan officials to talk to Governor Wallace?

Mr. ROTON. No, sir, not to the best of my recollection, I never have.

Mr. POOL. Did you ask any of the officials of the Ku Klux Klan to talk to any of the committee members about hiring you?

Mr. ROTON. To the best of my knowledge, I don't remember.

Mr. POOL. Go ahead, Mr. Appell.

Mr. APPELL. Now what specifically did you do in 1963 for the committee?

Mr. ROTON. Made tape recordings and took pictures of the demonstrations.

Mr. APPELL. Well, let's be a little specific. As to pictures that you took: where, what affair was going on, and what did you do? Not just generalities. Tell me specifically.

Mr. ROTON. I attended the demonstrations and made pictures of the marchers, individuals in the marches, and I identified them when we could, and—

Mr. APPELL. What type of identification?

Mr. ROTON. By naming the person and finding out what he is from.

Mr. APPELL. What else did you do for the committee?

Mr. ROTON. What do you mean, sir?

Mr. APPELL. What other investigative work did you do for the committee? What other functions did you perform for them?

Mr. ROTON. That's just about it, sir.

Mr. POOL. Mr. Appell.

Mr. APPELL. Yes, sir.

Mr. POOL. The committee will stand in recess until two o'clock.

(Subcommittee members present at time of recess: Representatives Pool and Buchanan.)

(Whereupon, at 1 p.m., Tuesday, February 8, 1966, the subcommittee recessed, to reconvene at 2 p.m. the same day.)

AFTERNOON SESSION—TUESDAY, FEBRUARY 8, 1966

(The subcommittee reconvened at 2:15 p.m., Hon. Joe R. Pool, chairman of the subcommittee, presiding.)

(Subcommittee members present: Representatives Pool and Buchanan.)

Mr. POOL. The committee will come to order.

The Chair recognizes Mr. Buchanan.

Mr. BUCHANAN. Mr. Chairman, during the luncheon recess I talked to State Representative John Hawkins from Birmingham, and he is chairman of the Alabama Legislative Commission To Preserve The Peace.

I myself was confused on this point. This is a commission of the legislature and this is the outfit by which this witness was briefly employed when the commission was formed, and it is the only one there is. I thought there was a legislative committee and a commission which was separate, but it is all the Alabama Legislative Commission To Preserve The Peace, which is a legislative commission chaired by Representative John Hawkins of Birmingham.

When the commission was formed, they needed a good photographer. Mr. Roton was recommended to Mr. Hawkins by friends in Montgomery who knew of his work with Jim Walter, and Mr. Hawkins thought this was his only employment or connection, had no knowledge of any Klan affiliation, and had he known it, Mr. Hawkins states, they never would have hired Mr. Roton. He was hired temporarily. He worked on a particular assignment for some 6 months or so for the

Alabama Legislative Commission To Preserve The Peace. At no time did they have any knowledge of his Klan affiliation. Mr. Hawkins has requested, Mr. Chairman, and I would like to request, that he write us to this effect and that that be included in the record of the proceedings.

Mr. Pool. If there is no objection, it will be printed in the record at this point.

(Mr. Hawkins' letter dated February 9, 1966, marked "Ralph Roton Exhibit No. 1." The letter follows:)

RALPH ROTON EXHIBIT No. 1



ALABAMA LEGISLATIVE COMMISSION TO PRESERVE THE PEACE
ROOM 332 STATE CAPITOL
MONTGOMERY, ALABAMA

REPRESENTATIVE JOHN H. HAWKINS
CHAIRMAN

SENATOR JAMES S. CLARK
VICE-CHAIRMAN

SENATOR E. O. EDDINS

REPRESENTATIVE ALTON TURNER

REPRESENTATIVE HUGH A. LOCKE

February 9, 1966

EDWIN STRICKLAND
STAFF DIRECTOR
MRS. MAVIS HICKS
SECRETARY

Hon. John Buchanan, R-Ala.
U. S. House of Representatives
House Office Building
Washington, D. C.

Dear Congressman Buchanan:

In accordance with our conversation, I want to clarify the matter of testimony of Ralph Roton, who has been a witness before your committee.

Mr. Roton, a free-lance photographer, was employed by the Commission in May, 1963, and his employment was terminated in October, 1963. Final payment for his services and for equipment he had purchased, was made in January, 1964.

During his services, Mr. Roton did not do any investigative work other than making some tape recordings and photographs. He at no time has had any access to confidential files of the Commission. We did not know at any time during his service that he had any connection with the KKK. Had we known of such connection, his services would not have been used.

Sincerely,

John H. Hawkins, Jr.
John H. Hawkins, Jr.
Chairman

Mr. POOL. All right, Mr. Appell, proceed.

TESTIMONY OF RALPH RAY ROTON—Resumed

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Roton, how long, in fact, were you employed by the Commission To Preserve The Peace?

Mr. ROTON. It was approximately 6 months' total. I would say, sir, there was quite a few times that it was 2 or 3 days at a time gathering information.

Mr. APPELL. Well, will you explain to us the conditions of your employment? You say 2 or 3 days at a time gathering information. Were you on a free-lance assignment to gather information as you came upon it and then turn it over to the commission, or were you employed—what were the conditions of your employment?

Mr. ROTON. Sir, I guess you could say it was more or less a contractual agreement. There was nothing ever in writing and I did specific work for Mr. Hawkins under his direct supervision. Of course, being in the business yourself, things come up from time to time that you will get an assignment, short coverage, and go perform the assignment and bring the information back.

Mr. APPELL. What was your rate of compensation as an employee of the commission?

Mr. ROTON. That never did come to pass, sir, as to where I was ever paid any salary. I furnished expenses and came to an agreement at the end that I never did quite receive all my expenses that I paid while doing this work from the State of Alabama. You couldn't classify as salary.

Mr. APPELL. Well, did you have a contract that you were going to be reimbursed at a certain rate of pay per day, upon a per diem basis, or under any kind of agreement?

Mr. ROTON. No, sir.

Mr. APPELL. Did you have any source of income other than what income you received from the commission at that time?

Mr. ROTON. Some of this work was done while I was still employed with this company, sir, and for approximately 2½ months there I didn't have any other, just money from this commission here. However, it was held up until the funds were appropriated.

Mr. APPELL. Can you explain to the committee how you could be employed by Jim Walter Corporation and carry on investigative functions for the legislative commission both at the same time?

Mr. ROTON. Sir, when I went full time with them was in August '63, after I resigned from the corporation which we specified before and, as I told you before, I was only required to work a number of hours a day with this company.

Mr. POOL. Talk a little louder.

Mr. ROTON. And after the normal duty hours, I did perform these extra duties for Mr. Hawkins.

Mr. APPELL. You resigned from Jim Walter Corporation in August of 1963?

Mr. ROTON. Correct, sir?

Mr. APPELL. Did you have any source of income between August of 1963 and January 1, 1964, other than income you received from the commission?

Mr. ROTON. No, sir.

Mr. APPELL. None whatsoever?

Mr. ROTON. No, sir.

Mr. APPELL. You testified this morning that you incurred expenses out of your own pocket for which you waited for reimbursement.

Mr. ROTON. Yes, sir.

Mr. APPELL. Would you enumerate to the committee some of the out-of-pocket expense that you incurred and the amount of this out-of-pocket expense that you incurred?

Mr. ROTON. Do you mean the trips?

Mr. APPELL. Well, trips, purchase of equipment, film, cameras, or anything else.

Mr. ROTON. Well, sir, I did buy some equipment for the commission and equipment that would be needed to perform those duties.

Mr. APPELL. Did you make this determination of the equipment needed, or did someone on the commission make the determination?

Mr. ROTON. They furnished a part of the equipment, and I purchased more and it was between——

Mr. APPELL. What did they furnish and what did you purchase?

Mr. ROTON. I think I purchased two or three cameras.

Mr. APPELL. This is what you purchased?

Mr. ROTON. Yes, sir.

Mr. APPELL. All right, sir.

Mr. ROTON. Two tape recorders.

Mr. APPELL. Two of them?

Mr. ROTON. Yes, sir; an FM radio. This was of the low frequency band for police and radio calls.

Mr. APPELL. Why did you need that?

Mr. ROTON. To monitor calls, sir.

Mr. APPELL. To monitor police calls?

Mr. ROTON. Yes, sir.

Mr. APPELL. How did that assist you in your investigative function in behalf of the commission?

Mr. ROTON. To answer certain calls. It might be a civil disturbance, as well as to take pictures of it and turn them over to the commission.

Mr. APPELL. You were on a 24-hour assignment for the commission? I thought you just worked a couple days here and a couple days there.

Mr. ROTON. Well, this was after I went full time, sir.

Mr. APPELL. When did you go full time?

Mr. ROTON. In August.

Mr. APPELL. And in August of 1963 you went full time with them, but you had no agreement with respect to salary?

Mr. ROTON. That was to be worked out as soon as the first committee meeting was to be held. It was a new committee, sir, and the funds were not appropriated. However, as you remember——

Mr. APPELL. What was eventually worked out?

Mr. ROTON. That I just received the expenses that I had incurred so far.

Mr. APPELL. Were you directed to purchase a low frequency FM transmitter or radio for the purpose of monitoring police calls?

Mr. ROTON. I was not required to, sir, but Mr. Hawkins had one in his car and he told me that it would be good if I had one, and I purchased one to answer the calls.

Mr. APPELL. What else did you purchase?

Mr. ROTON. Sir, I don't remember. I would have to refer to the list, and which I do not have it with me.

Mr. APPELL. Did you also purchase a radio transmitter?

Mr. ROTON. What type, sir?

Mr. APPELL. I don't know. It costs \$75.92.

Mr. ROTON. Yes, sir.

Mr. APPELL. What was that one for?

Mr. ROTON. That was a citizens band radio to monitor calls.

Mr. APPELL. Do you have a license from the Federal Communications Commission to operate a citizens band radio?

Mr. ROTON. No, sir; I do not because you are not required to have one just to monitor calls.

Mr. APPELL. You are not required?

Mr. ROTON. No, sir; and I did not transmit.

Mr. APPELL. What was the other radio equipment that cost you \$209.09?

Mr. ROTON. I don't remember offhand, sir.

Mr. APPELL. Did you report in your 1963 tax returns that your compensation from the Commission To Preserve The Peace was \$2,289.99 and that your expenses were \$2,970.47, making you sustain a loss during the year of 1963 of \$680.48?

Mr. ROTON. Mr. Chairman, we can go on and on into this. This is personal income and expenses received therefor, and I think in my own judgment it is privileged information as this is not—a return was filed with the proper agency of the Federal Government and the return was given back. If they have any discrepancy, I think that I would be called before them to rectify my situation.

Mr. POOL. Restate your question.

Mr. APPELL. I asked him if he reported that his income from the commission in the year 1963 was \$2,289.99. That his expenses were \$2,970.47, or a net loss of \$680.48. I request that the witness be directed to answer.

Mr. POOL. I rule that the question is pertinent and the witness will answer the question.

Mr. ROTON. Are you referring to the 1963 return?

Mr. APPELL. Yes, sir, I am.

Mr. POOL. You don't have to furnish the whole return. You just answer the question.

Mr. ROTON. To the best of my knowledge it was.

(Income Tax Return for the Year 1963 marked "Ralph Roton Exhibit No. 2" and retained in committee files.)

Mr. APPELL. And were the expenses listed by you on the schedule: recorder, film, tapes, and supplies \$901.36; away from home expenses \$147; telephone \$19.80; police monitor \$104; film developing \$43.80; cameras \$272; aircraft mileage and tickets \$570; cab fares \$27.50; radio transmitter \$75.92; radio \$209.09; auto expenses 7,000 miles at 10 cents a mile, \$700? Is that factual?

Mr. ROTON. That is to the best of my knowledge and belief, sir.

Mr. APPELL. When did you file a tax return covering your 1963 income?

Mr. ROTON. Sir, I had to file that twice and I filed the first return that was apparently lost and I contacted the Internal Revenue Serv-

ice in regard to it, and they stated they could not find it. I filed a duplicate return in, and I don't remember when; at a later date.

Mr. APPELL. Did you file a return prior to the due date, April 15, 1964, for your 1963 income?

Mr. ROTON. Did I file it prior to the due date?

Mr. APPELL. Yes, April 15, 1964. Did you file a personal income tax return covering your income for the year 1963?

Mr. ROTON. I am confused here now. Both returns were filed at the same time as I explained to the Internal Revenue Service. Mr. Waldrop in Birmingham—

Mr. APPELL. I am asking you if you filed a tax return covering the year 1963 prior to the due date of April 15, 1964, I am not asking you about the second one you filed. I am asking you about a first one.

Mr. ROTON. For '63, yes, sir. That return was lost, and I filed a duplicate return.

Mr. POOL. He asked you if you filed it. He didn't ask you whether it was lost or not.

Mr. ROTON. Yes, sir.

Mr. POOL. Before the due date?

Mr. ROTON. Yes, sir.

Mr. POOL. All right.

Mr. APPELL. Can you explain to the committee why, when for the year 1963 you had claimed a refund of \$482.50, that you never filed a claim for that money until some time in 1965, when you were contacted by the Internal Revenue Service?

Mr. ROTON. Sir, we have on record at home where we contacted the Internal Revenue Service and, sir, this doesn't serve—I don't hope you can pass any legislation against me filing my income tax and—

Mr. POOL. What is the question?

Mr. APPELL. The question is can he explain to the committee why, when he had a \$482.50 tax refund due him on his 1963 return, he did not contact the Internal Revenue Service for this refund until they contacted him about his 1963 tax return.

Mr. ROTON. We did, sir, and we have a copy of a letter in my income tax file at home to the Internal Revenue Service, stating such, we asked them.

Mr. APPELL. What was the date of that letter? Do you remember, sir?

Mr. ROTON. I do not remember, sir.

Mr. APPELL. In your 1964 personal income tax return, did you report income from the Commission To Preserve The Peace of \$1,016?

Mr. ROTON. To the best of my knowledge, yes, sir.

Mr. APPELL. That your total compensation that you receive from this period of 6 months' employment was the difference between \$1,016, which you reported in 1964 and \$680 which you lost in 1963, or less than \$500 for 6 months' employment? Is that your testimony?

Mr. ROTON. That is to the best of my knowledge and ability and according to the records that we have, sir.

(Income Tax Return for the Year 1964 marked "Ralph Roton Exhibit No. 3" and retained in committee files.)

Mr. APPELL. You testified that one of the functions that you performed for the commission was to cover some racial demonstrations in Birmingham, Alabama, in the year 1963.

Mr. ROTON. Yes, sir.

Mr. APPELL. What other investigative function did you perform for the commission?

Mr. ROTON. Different meetings and demonstrations there in Birmingham?

Mr. APPELL. Can you tell us a few of them?

Mr. ROTON. I can't offhand. I will have to refer back to my personal records at home, sir.

Mr. POOL. The question that occurs to me is this: Was the State of Alabama paying you for investigating for the United Klans?

Mr. ROTON. No, sir; definitely not.

Mr. POOL. That is really what the question is. You claim the State of Alabama, but you are a member of the United Klans and you are an undercover agent for them. You had two masters, so to speak. Which one were you really working for? I know who paid you, but whom were you working for?

Mr. ROTON. Sir, I am working to preserve the Constitution of the United States of America, and that is my dedicated belief and that is my stand and I will not compromise.

Mr. POOL. That is a very admirable stand, and I appreciate your being that way about the Constitution, but we are trying to find out now just what the situation is. Is the State of Alabama supporting the Ku Klux Klan by helping their investigators investigate?

Mr. ROTON. Very definitely not, sir. The State of Alabama to my knowledge and my belief had no knowledge of my membership in the United Klans of America.

Mr. POOL. You know, I was an investigator in World War II and, boy, they investigated me. They went to all my neighbors up and down the street asking if I got drunk, asking if I beat my wife. They asked them a lot of pertinent questions about me before they let me be an investigator for the United States Army, and I was very proud to have been passed on the security.

I can't understand why they don't have an investigation of the investigators. That is what I am getting at right now.

Mr. ROTON. Maybe, sir, it came to pass—

Mr. POOL. What?

Mr. ROTON. Maybe it came to pass, sir, that I was available at that time.

Mr. POOL. They were in a big hurry and they didn't have time to investigate?

Mr. ROTON. I don't know what position the commission was in, but I had the information—

Mr. POOL. That is what I want you to explain if you can. I think it might be better to lay it out here in the open.

Mr. BUCHANAN. Mr. Roton, how many people would say knew you to be an undercover agent of the Ku Klux Klan or in any way affiliated with the Ku Klux Klan at that time?

Mr. ROTON. To my knowledge, not very many.

Mr. POOL. Robert Shelton knew you were, didn't he?

Mr. ROTON. Yes, sir.

Mr. POOL. And all the Grand Dragons did?

Mr. ROTON. Not all of them; no, sir.

Mr. POOL. Several, if not all of them?

Mr. ROTON. No, sir.

Mr. POOL. Several of them?

Mr. ROTON. No, sir.

Mr. POOL. One?

Mr. ROTON. Yes, sir.

Mr. POOL. One Grand Dragon?

Mr. ROTON. Yes, sir.

Mr. POOL. Two?

Mr. ROTON. Possibly.

Mr. POOL. Do you care to name any more?

Mr. ROTON. Mr. Creel knew I was.

Mr. POOL. All right.

Mr. BUCHANAN. Was there any reason for any of your employers to possess this information or anybody who may have recommended you for employment to possess this information unless Mr. Shelton happened to recommend you or somebody which we don't have any testimony about.

Mr. ROTON. Mr. Buchanan, to my knowledge not over five or six people in the State of Alabama knew that I was affiliated with the United Klans of America, five or six, and it could be possibly seven or eight, but no more than that, and that is to my knowledge.

Mr. APPELL. Did the United Klans of America share knowledge that you gained as an employee of the commission?

Mr. ROTON. Yes, sir; for certain specific information.

Mr. APPELL. You mean you were gathering information under the cloak of the Commission To Preserve The Peace and you were turning the results of this over to the United Klans of America?

Mr. ROTON. Not the results. After they were published and publicly identified, I was. I had this in my possession and actually it is my personal information. They paid me for copies thereof, not the originals.

Mr. APPELL. Who paid you?

Mr. ROTON. The commission.

Mr. APPELL. When did you supply this information to the United Klans of America?

Mr. ROTON. At periodic times, sir.

Mr. APPELL. During your employment?

Mr. ROTON. Not that I can recall during my employment. It may have been.

Mr. APPELL. Did you discuss with Robert Shelton the results of the work that you were doing for this commission and what you were discovering as its investigator?

Mr. ROTON. Sir, the bounds of that could overlap one another because I was engaged in the investigation prior to my employment with the commission and thereafter.

Mr. APPELL. Weren't you an agent of Mr. Shelton's while you were employed?

Mr. ROTON. Sir?

Mr. APPELL. Weren't you an agent of Mr. Shelton's while you were employed by the commission?

Mr. ROTON. I don't think you could term that as an agent, Mr. Appell. I believe in the preservation of the Constitution of the United States of America. And anything that I could do to preserve that, it is my duty to do it, not as an agent, but as an American.

Mr. POOL. Did you investigate any bombings or threats of violence and other things that were going on down there in Alabama? Did you do any investigating like that for the commission?

Mr. ROTON. I was present the day that the 16th Street Baptist Church was bombed, approximately 30 or 40 minutes thereafter to make pictures of it; yes, sir.

Mr. POOL. What did you find out?

Mr. ROTON. Nothing that day, sir. I have heard statements in the past that could have some bearing on the bombing of the 16th Street Baptist Church.

Mr. POOL. You have any idea the Ku Klux Klan might have been engaged in that?

Mr. ROTON. Do you want my opinion, sir?

Mr. POOL. Yes. That is what we are up here for.

Mr. ROTON. I don't think they did, in my judgment, because I was down there—

Mr. POOL. Whom do you think did it?

Mr. ROTON. I don't know, sir.

Mr. POOL. Do you think the Communists did it?

Mr. ROTON. There is a possibility. I can read you some statements that I have available.

Mr. POOL. What ground do you have for saying that?

Mr. ROTON. Well, I can read you some statements that have been documented and turned over to the commission and the FBI when they asked me what information I had about the bombing of the 16th Street Baptist Church, if you would like to hear them, sir.

Mr. POOL. Surely. Go right ahead.

Mr. ROTON. James Bevel, field secretary for Southern Christian Leadership Council, made a statement at the Unitarian Church in the latter part of 1963 stating, "The bombings in Birmingham will stop when we get what we want."

Mr. APPELL. Let me interrupt you there. Where was this statement made?

Mr. ROTON. In the Unitarian Church in Birmingham, Alabama.

Mr. APPELL. Were you present?

Mr. ROTON. Yes, sir.

Mr. APPELL. And what knowledge do you have? I mean how do you document this statement?

Mr. ROTON. By myself.

Mr. APPELL. And when was this?

Mr. ROTON. This was in '63. I don't have the date with me, sir, but this information was turned over to the Commission To Preserve The Peace.

Mr. POOL. Did you have a tape recorder?

Mr. ROTON. Not a tape recorder on this one, sir. On the next one I did.

Mr. APPELL. What I want to know is, when was this statement made and where was the meeting held and who were present.

Mr. ROTON. It was held on a Sunday night, the later part of 1963. I don't remember the date. If I recall right it was in July or August in 1963.

Mr. APPELL. Who turned that statement in to the commission?

Mr. ROTON. I did, sir.

Mr. APPELL. You did. Well, now, the 16th Street bombing was September. This was in advance of that. How does this document when the 16th Street Baptist Church was bombed?

Mr. ROTON. Well, there were several bombings in Birmingham, sir.

Mr. APPELL. Let me ask you, as a member of the Klan Bureau of Investigation, as an investigator employed by them, what investigation did you make and as an employee of the commission to determine the people who were involved in the actual bombings?

Mr. ROTON. I wasn't assigned to make an investigation, sir, but I furnished all of the pictures of the people present on the day that the church was bombed, and they are in the hands of the Commission To Preserve The Peace at this time.

Mr. APPELL. But this is after the fact. You took pictures of damage that was caused?

Mr. ROTON. Yes, sir.

Mr. APPELL. I am asking you what investigation you did do to determine who was responsible.

Mr. ROTON. That wasn't my assignment, sir, but I——

Mr. APPELL. You told us before that you didn't have any assignments; that whenever situations arose, you on your own initiative on behalf of the commission made investigations.

Mr. ROTON. This particular morning, on September 16, 1963, I was called and directed to go there by Mr. Hawkins.

Mr. APPELL. And he just wanted you to take the pictures and then forget about it?

Mr. ROTON. Take the pictures and furnish them with the pictures. The FBI, I am sure, has seen the same pictures. In fact, I have offered those pictures to the FBI if they care to go over them and look at them.

Mr. APPELL. How many members, to your knowledge, of the United Klans of America were interrogated with respect to the bombing of the 16th Street Baptist Church?

Mr. ROTON. I don't know how many, sir.

Mr. APPELL. Well, which ones to your knowledge were?

Mr. ROTON. I don't know, sir.

Mr. APPELL. You don't know any?

Mr. ROTON. Not to my knowledge. I know there were many people interrogated.

Mr. APPELL. I am asking you about members of the United Klans of America. You are a member of the United Klans of America. You were representing a commission. You were an investigator of the United Klans of America. You mean you had no concern with who was being interrogated in this matter of this bombing?

Mr. ROTON. Well, I certainly did, sir, but I didn't have any information to offer. If I had, I would have given it to the proper authorities.

Mr. APPELL. Then you possess no knowledge as to the identity of the United Klansmen who were interrogated in connection with that bombing?

Mr. ROTON. Sir, the word or the definition of "Klans" has been attached to too many things that it doesn't belong to.

Mr. APPELL. I am only speaking about the United Klans of America, an organization of which you were a member, an organization of which you were an investigator. I am not speaking about any other Klan. I am speaking about that one and members of it whom you knew to be Klansmen because you yourself were a Klansman.

Mr. ROTON. I don't know, sir.

Mr. POOL. Were any of the other investigators hired by this legislative commission?

Mr. ROTON. I understand there was. I do not know that to be a certainty.

Mr. POOL. Who were they?

Mr. ROTON. The staff director now is—I can't think of his name, but he has been employed shortly after I left in—

Mr. BUCHANAN. Ed Strickland.

Mr. ROTON. Ed Strickland; yes, sir.

Mr. POOL. Let me ask you this: Were any other Klansmen made investigators for this commission?

Mr. ROTON. No, sir. I was the only outside man.

Mr. POOL. Knowingly or unknowingly, I am talking about.

Mr. ROTON. To my knowledge, no, sir.

Mr. POOL. No other Klansmen?

Mr. ROTON. No, sir.

Mr. APPELL. At the time of this bombing Mr. Creel was not the Grand Dragon of the United Klans of America, Realm of Alabama, was he, sir?

Mr. ROTON. No, sir, he wasn't.

Mr. APPELL. Who was the Grand Dragon at that time?

Mr. ROTON. Mr. Hubert Page.

Mr. APPELL. To your knowledge, was Mr. Hubert Page one of those questioned with respect to the 16th Street bombing?

Mr. ROTON. Not to my knowledge, sir.

Mr. APPELL. You have no knowledge of it?

Mr. ROTON. I don't know whether you speak—

Mr. APPELL. You have no knowledge of it, sir?

Mr. ROTON. Are you speaking of whether he was questioned?

Mr. APPELL. Yes, sir, I am speaking about whether he was questioned and asking you, do you possess knowledge of it.

Mr. ROTON. Yes, I imagine he was.

Mr. APPELL. I am asking you do you have knowledge, not whether he was.

Mr. ROTON. Let me recall just a minute. Your direct question was, Was Mr. Hubert Page questioned in connection with the bombing of the 16th Street Baptist Church? Is that correct?

Mr. APPELL. No, sir; my question was, Do you have knowledge that he was questioned?

Mr. ROTON. I vaguely recall he was.

Mr. APPELL. As an Imperial Investigator of the United Klans of America and as an employee of the commission, did you attempt to

interrogate Mr. Page as to whether or not he had any responsibility in connection with that?

Mr. ROTON. No, sir; I didn't.

Mr. APPELL. I thought you were interested in preserving the Constitution of the United States.

Mr. ROTON. I am sir.

Mr. APPELL. Did you have any interest as an employee of the commission in any acts of intimidation or harassment or threats carried out by members of the United Klans of America?

Mr. ROTON. No, sir.

Mr. POOL. What was the legislative purpose of this legislative commission?

Mr. ROTON. I don't remember the law verbatim, sir, but it was to investigate and to determine the subversive activities within the State of Alabama and to bring such evidence forth to the commission, and they had subpoena power to call hearings at any time, to pass legislation.

Mr. POOL. What kind of subversive activity? Can you spell it out?

Mr. ROTON. Any subversive activity. Subversive means—

Mr. POOL. Whether it was the Ku Klux Klan or CORE or whoever it was?

Mr. ROTON. It would cover all of it.

Mr. POOL. Right.

Mr. APPELL. In 1963 at the time of the 16th Street Baptist Church bombing, who were the other officers of the Realm of Alabama of the United Klans of America in addition to Mr. Hubert A. Page?

Mr. ROTON. I don't remember, sir. I didn't attend meetings very much. I don't know. Most of my work was outside.

Mr. APPELL. What was your relationship with Robert Thomas?

Mr. ROTON. I know Mr. Thomas.

Mr. APPELL. Did you ever carry out a function in the interest of the United Klans of America as a result of direction of Mr. Thomas?

Mr. ROTON. Not at the direction; no, sir.

Mr. APPELL. Well, will you explain "not at the direction; no, sir"?

Mr. ROTON. I know Mr. Thomas and know him to be a Klansman because he has told me so.

Mr. APPELL. You know him to be titan, Province No. 3, don't you?

Mr. ROTON. Yes, sir; I know that. I also know him to be a fairly reputable gentleman that has never indicated to me that he would break the law.

Mr. POOL. I don't know if you have asked this question or not, but I am going to ask it now for the record: Did you at any time participate in any act of violence, threats, intimidation, while you were a member of the Klan?

Mr. ROTON. No, sir.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Hubert Page was replaced as Grand Dragon by Mr. Robert Creel. You testified earlier that Mr. Creel knew you to be a Klansman. Did you know him to be the Grand Dragon?

Mr. ROTON. Mr. Creel?

Mr. APPELL. Yes, sir.

Mr. ROTON. Yes, sir.

Mr. APPELL. And what other officers of the Realm of Alabama of the United Klans of America did you know in addition to Mr. Creel?

Mr. ROTON. Sir, I couldn't say to be specific. I could not say a man is a Klansman. It would be an impossibility. I know many people and to say that they were Klansmen I could not say beyond a reasonable doubt with all certainty.

Mr. APPELL. Did you ever attend a State convention of the Realm of Alabama at which officers were elected?

Mr. ROTON. Yes, sir.

Mr. APPELL. Well, now, who were elected at the meeting that you attended?

Mr. ROTON. Now, I remember this last one where Mr. Brassell¹ was elected Grand Dragon of the State of Alabama.

Mr. APPELL. And this was a meeting held in January?

Mr. ROTON. I believe it was early January; yes, sir.

Mr. APPELL. What other officers were elected at that meeting?

Mr. ROTON. That I don't remember, because I didn't pay any attention and I was in and out.

Mr. APPELL. You don't know the identity of another officer elected in January?

Mr. ROTON. I couldn't say beyond a reasonable doubt with all certainty; no, sir.

Mr. APPELL. I don't understand what you mean that you can't say it without a question of certainty. You were there, weren't you?

Mr. ROTON. Yes, sir.

Mr. APPELL. You were there when the elections were held?

Mr. ROTON. In and out; yes, sir.

Mr. APPELL. All right. You mean the only time that you were in the room was when Mr. Brassell was elected to replace Mr. Creel?

Mr. ROTON. Yes, sir.

Mr. APPELL. That's the only time you were present, just that one office?

Mr. ROTON. That was the only office I was interested in at that time.

Mr. APPELL. That wasn't answering my question.

Mr. ROTON. I was only at that meeting just a very short time.

Mr. APPELL. Were you present when any other man was elected to an office in the Realm of Alabama?

Mr. ROTON. I was not in the immediate room; no, sir.

Mr. APPELL. Were you a delegate to that convention?

Mr. ROTON. No, sir.

Mr. APPELL. Did you have a vote?

Mr. ROTON. Yes, sir.

Mr. APPELL. How do you have a vote and not be a delegate?

Mr. ROTON. As I stated before, I was past publications director, an appointed position by the previous Grand Dragon. All officers have a vote.

Mr. APPELL. As an appointed officer, were you a member of the Klonselium?

Mr. ROTON. I don't know what you are talking about, sir.

Mr. APPELL. Well, the constitution and bylaws claimed the klonselium to be a meeting of the imperial officers and others of the Klan. Did you ever attend any meetings of the imperial officers?

¹ William P. Brassell.

Mr. ROTON. I am not an imperial officer, sir.

Mr. APPELL. Did you ever attend any meeting of imperial officers?

Mr. ROTON. Not to my knowledge; no, sir.

Mr. APPELL. Is Mr. Melvin Sexton the klabee, or secretary, of the Realm of Alabama?

Mr. ROTON. I don't know, sir.

Mr. APPELL. Or kligrapp—I am sorry—or secretary. You don't know?

Mr. ROTON. No, sir.

Mr. APPELL. Have you ever had a discussion with Melvin Sexton about a position that he might hold?

Mr. ROTON. Not to my knowledge, sir.

Mr. APPELL. Are you acquainted with UKA Confederate Lodge # 11?

Mr. ROTON. Yes, sir.

Mr. APPELL. Will you tell the committee what the UKA Confederate Lodge # 11 is?

Mr. ROTON. That was a Montgomery lodge.

Mr. APPELL. No, I am talking about Post Office Box 113, Bessemer, Alabama.

Mr. ROTON. Yes, sir.

Mr. APPELL. All right, sir.

Mr. ROTON. That it was a Montgomery lodge at that time and a post office box was set up in Bessemer, Alabama, for the State office use in regards to collecting, or having a banquet, rather, in Birmingham.

Mr. APPELL. Having a what, sir?

Mr. ROTON. Having a banquet.

Mr. APPELL. A banquet?

Mr. ROTON. Yes, sir.

Mr. APPELL. When was this banquet planned?

Mr. ROTON. If I am not mistaken, in August of last year, sir; August.

Mr. APPELL. And this post office box was set up for that purpose?

Mr. ROTON. Yes, sir.

Mr. APPELL. Why was it necessary to set up this box for the purpose of holding a banquet?

Mr. ROTON. Sir, there were tickets sold to the banquet, and the money was delivered back through that post office box?

Mr. APPELL. And you are the one that was, in fact, the applicant for the post office box?

Mr. ROTON. Yes, sir.

(Application for P.O. box marked "Ralph Roton Exhibit No. 4" appears on p. 3216.)

Mr. APPELL. Did this Confederate Lodge office operate a bank account?

Mr. ROTON. Yes, sir.

Mr. APPELL. And were you a cosigner to that bank account?

Mr. ROTON. I was a cosigner, sir, but I never signed any checks.

Mr. APPELL. And I show you a copy of a signature card filed with the City National Bank of Birmingham, Birmingham, Alabama, and

RALPH ROTON EXHIBIT No. 4

| | | | | |
|--------------------------------|--|-----------------------------------|-----------------|-----------------------|
| FOR POST OFFICE USE ONLY | POSTMASTER Bessemer, Alabama | DATE BOX OPENED 7-20-65 | DATE BOX CLOSED | BOX NO. 113 |
|--------------------------------|--|-----------------------------------|-----------------|-----------------------|

APPLICANT PLEASE NOTE: Completion of this application signifies your willingness to comply with all postal rules relative to the renting and use of Post Office boxes.

| | |
|--|------------------------|
| NAME OF APPLICANT (Print or type) Confederate Lodge No. 11 | TYPE OF IDENTIFICATION |
|--|------------------------|

| |
|--|
| NAME OF FIRM OR CORPORATION (If box is rented for use of either) United Klans of America |
|--|

| |
|--|
| KIND OF BUSINESS United Klans of America |
|--|

| | |
|--|---|
| BUSINESS ADDRESS (No., street, and ZIP code) 1444 Brighton Rd. Midfield, Alabama 35228 | TELEPHONE NO. 428-4739 788-6729 |
|--|---|

| | |
|---|---------------|
| HOME ADDRESS (No., street, and ZIP code) same | TELEPHONE NO. |
|---|---------------|

| | |
|--|---------------------------------------|
| SIGNATURE OF APPLICANT X(Signed) Ralph Roton | DATE OF APPLICATION 7-20-65 |
|--|---------------------------------------|

| | |
|-----------------------|-------------------------------|
| ADDRESSES VERIFIED BY | TELEPHONE NUMBERS VERIFIED BY |
|-----------------------|-------------------------------|

| | | | |
|--|---------------------------------|-----------------------------------|-----------------------|
| For Post Office Use Only ENTERED IN DIRECTORY | INITIALS OF CLERK JBG | INITIALS OF CARRIER JBG | BOX NO. 113 |
|--|---------------------------------|-----------------------------------|-----------------------|

THE FOLLOWING MUST BE COMPLETED AND SIGNED BEFORE P.O. BOX IS ASSIGNED

SHOW NAME IN WHICH BOX IS RENTED WHEN OTHER THAN NAME OF APPLICANT

DELIVER MAIL IN ACCORDANCE WITH INSTRUCTIONS CHECKED BELOW

- ALL EXCEPT SPECIAL DELIVERY IN BOX
 ALL INCLUDING SPECIAL DELIVERY IN BOX
 ONLY MAIL ADDRESSED TO BOX IS TO BE PLACED IN IT. ALL OTHER MAIL TO BE DELIVERED AS ADDRESSED.
- OTHER INSTRUCTIONS (Explain)

SPECIAL DELIVERY MAIL ONLY (Deliver as checked below)

- DELIVER TO LOCAL RESIDENCE AT _____ (No., street, and ZIP code)
 DELIVER TO LOCAL BUSINESS ADDRESS AT _____ (No., street, and ZIP code)

NAMES OF PERSONS ENTITLED TO RECEIVE MAIL THROUGH BOX (If box is rented to a firm, include the full name of each of its members whose mail is to be placed in box.)

- HAVE READ ITEMS 1 THROUGH 5, ABOVE AND WILL COMPLY WITH THEM.

X (signed) Ralph Roton
(Signature of applicant)

POD FORM 1093
Oct 1964

U.S. GOVERNMENT PRINTING OFFICE: 1964-O-748-254

APPLICATION FOR POST OFFICE BOX

ask you if the name Roton appears there as your signature?

Mr. ROTON. Yes, sir.

(Document marked "Ralph Roton Exhibit No. 5" follows:)

RALPH ROTON EXHIBIT NO. 5

United Klans of America Confederate
Lodge # 11
P. O. Box 113
Bessemer, Alabama

| | |
|----------------|-----------|
| Account Number | 203-621-8 |
| Date | 8-6-65 |
| First Deposit | 277.50 |
| Opened By | MR |

(DO NOT WRITE ABOVE THIS LINE)

Name of Account United Klans of America Confederate

Signatures

| | | | |
|---|------------------------|--------------|-------------------|
| 1 | <u>Ralph Roton</u> | will sign as | <u>Lodge # 11</u> |
| 2 | <u>Robert M. Creel</u> | will sign as | |
| 3 | | will sign as | |
| 4 | | will sign as | |

Any 1 of the above signatures are necessary to sign checks, drafts, and orders for the payment of money.

Checks to be signed by No's. _____ and countersigned by No's. _____

In consideration of the opening of this Account in and its maintenance by City National Bank of Birmingham, we agree to all terms and conditions on reverse side hereof.

Mailing Address P.O. Box 113 Bessemer, Ala

Business Address Dance

Phones 458-4739

Remarks _____

Former Bank Account With _____

FORM SC 8 Corporation or Other Organization Card

Mr. APPELL. And what was the purpose for which that account was opened?

Mr. ROTON. To deposit the money that was derived from the tickets.

Mr. APPELL. And what disbursement was made of the money deposited in that account?

Mr. ROTON. I do not know, sir.

Mr. APPELL. Where was the banquet held?

Mr. ROTON. Tutwiler Hotel.

Mr. APPELL. Can you explain to the committee why there is no payment against this account to the Tutwiler Hotel and that the only two checks that have any relationship to hotels is one of October 7, 1965, to the Hotel Admiral Semmes in the amount of \$25.00 and one of October 9, 1965, to the Hotel Admiral Semmes in the amount of \$45.00, which was bounced for not sufficient funds?

Mr. ROTON. I don't know, sir. The banquet was paid by the Grand Dragon, I understood.

(Checks marked "Ralph Roton Exhibit No. 6" and retained in committee files.)

Mr. APPELL. Here is a check of September 2, 1965, payable to cash and endorsed "Robert M. Creel." The notation on the check states, "for attorney fees."

Mr. ROTON. That could possibly be, sir.

(Check marked "Ralph Roton Exhibit No. 7" and retained in committee files.)

Mr. APPELL. Be for what, sir?

Mr. ROTON. Attorney fees.

Mr. APPELL. Attorney fees for what?

Mr. ROTON. It could be for the attorney that was hired in the Wilkins case.

Mr. APPELL. Did you know Collie Leroy Wilkins and Eugene Thomas and W. O. Eaton to be Klansmen?

Mr. ROTON. No, sir; I could not say beyond a reasonable doubt and moral certainty whether they are or they are not.

Mr. APPELL. Did you ever have a discussion with Robert Shelton with respect to their defense, with respect to the three individuals?

Mr. ROTON. In Mr. Murphy's office, the past counsel for United Klans of America, who is now deceased, I was present the day that the three men were brought back into the office. I heard what they said there and I also heard what the President of the United States said, that he was going to break the back of the United Klans of America.

Mr. APPELL. What did the three men say there?

Mr. ROTON. I testified in court what Mr. Rowe directed his question to me. I looked up and what he told me, I testified in Federal court about that.

Mr. APPELL. I asked you what did the other three men say?

Mr. ROTON. I don't remember. It was just general conversation.

Mr. APPELL. How can you remember what Mr. Rowe said and not remember what the others said?

Mr. ROTON. Well, my name was called, as I testified in court, sir, and I looked at Mr. Rowe and Mr. Rowe told me, directed that question at me, looking at me as I am looking at you. He told me that, and I testified to what he told me in court.

Mr. APPELL. We are talking about now at this meeting that you brought up that was held in the office of Matt Murphy when three Klansmen came in. Now, I assume that Mr. Rowe was not present at that meeting.

Mr. ROTON. Yes, sir, Mr. Rowe was present.

Mr. APPELL. All right. Who else was present at that meeting in Mr. Murphy's office?

Mr. ROTON. Mr. Murphy, myself, Robert Shelton, Robert Creel, Robert Thomas, Thomas Rowe, Mr. Thomas' son, Miss Dorothy Krock.

Mr. APPELL. And what was the subject of the conversation there?

Mr. ROTON. The three men had just been released from jail. They had been accused by the President of the United States of being at the scene when Viola Liuzzo was killed between Selma and Montgomery.

Mr. APPELL. Continue, sir.

Mr. ROTON. You asked why the meeting—

Mr. APPELL. No; I said what transpired at the meeting. I want to know what was said at the meeting.

Mr. ROTON. In generalities I spoke to Mr. Shelton, Mr. Creel, and I wasn't there but a very short time and I left. Mr. Murphy—oh, let's see. I don't remember offhand, sir.

Mr. APPELL. Did you ever make an investigation of any individual which resulted in an act of intimidation or violence against the individual that you made an investigation of? I am not asking you if you were involved in it.

Mr. ROTON. Restate your question, please.

Mr. APPELL. Did you ever make an investigation of an individual that an act of intimidation or violence was carried out against after you made the investigation?

Mr. ROTON. No, sir.

Mr. POOL. Talk a little louder.

Mr. ROTON. No, sir. You mean did I ever as the attorney general of the State of Alabama—I think I know what you are referring to—listed me as being head of the KBI, which is definitely incorrect, and implicated me in the civil rights murders, bombings, and other things. It is very, very untrue, a vicious insinuation, and he knows it to be such.

Mr. APPELL. Well, who was head of the Klan Bureau of Investigation?

Mr. ROTON. That is just a name that was derived, I think, from a speech that Mr. Shelton made at a public rally some time back.

Mr. APPELL. In which he gave you that honor?

Mr. ROTON. No, sir. He has never given me any honor about that. I have been associated as an investigator of the United Klans of America.

Mr. APPELL. What have you investigated for the United Klans of America specifically upon the directions of Robert Shelton?

Mr. ROTON. Different things.

Mr. APPELL. Well, let's not say different things; let's enumerate some of the things that you have investigated.

Mr. ROTON. Washington march.

Mr. APPELL. You testified before that you did that upon—

Mr. POOL. Wait just a minute. What were the results of your Washington march investigation? What did you turn in?

Mr. ROTON. Tape recordings, pictures, and identified as many as possible to the Commission To Preserve The Peace.

Mr. POOL. Tape recordings and pictures of whom?

Mr. ROTON. One Bayard Rustin, Martin Luther King, John Lewis, Aaron Henry, group shots.

Mr. POOL. Why did you do that? Couldn't you have gotten that from the news reels or newspapers?

Mr. ROTON. The commission had other information that they could cross-reference and determine if any of the individuals in the group shots were identified with any subversive groups.

Mr. POOL. Were they?

Mr. ROTON. I couldn't say, sir. You would have to—I know of a few offhand.

Mr. POOL. Well, earlier you said in your statement that you infiltrated these groups and that you met old Communists, and things like that. I wondered what kind of an investigation you turned in to them down there in Alabama.

Mr. ROTON. Since that time, sir, I have met one Myles Horton at the convention in Birmingham, the SCL convention, between August 9 and August 13, 1965. And he had his students at Highlander Folk School stand up and salute the Russian flag and said, "This is the flag we will live under. We will overcome the American Government and establish a Soviet Government in its place."

Mr. POOL. During your investigations, have you ever run into anybody that had a card and said, "I am a Communist"?

Mr. ROTON. No, sir.

Mr. POOL. Explain to the committee here what you have done in that regard. What have been the results of your investigations of these groups that you have infiltrated?

Mr. ROTON. Sir, to determine whether a person is a Communist or not, you have to follow him around and take his statements and see if they are radical—

Mr. POOL. Did you do this?

Mr. ROTON. Yes, sir. And are of the nature of Karl Marx and if he is not satisfied with this government and wants to overthrow and make statements—

Mr. POOL. State whom you furnished this information to. Did you turn it over to the commission down in Alabama?

Mr. ROTON. Yes, sir.

Mr. POOL. Did you have any hearings on it?

Mr. ROTON. No, sir.

Mr. POOL. Did you turn it in to the FBI?

Mr. ROTON. If they want it, they are welcome to it.

Mr. POOL. Did you turn it in to this committee here?

Mr. ROTON. Yes, sir.

Mr. POOL. Did you turn it in to the committee?

Mr. ROTON. A member of the staff has copies of all the tapes that I made.

Mr. POOL. This committee here?

Mr. ROTON. Yes, sir.

Mr. POOL. The committee wants to be sure that you did.

Go ahead.

Mr. APPELL. You testified this morning that you covered the Washington march upon the specific instructions of the chairman of the commission. I asked you just a little bit ago what you do for Mr. Shelton, under Mr. Shelton's instructions, and you said you covered the march in Washington. Which are the facts? Were you serving two masters?

Mr. ROTON. No, sir, I serve no master. I serve the Constitution as an American citizen, to the best of my ability.

Now, I was directed by Mr. Hawkins to go to Washington and attend the Washington march to take photographs and pictures thereof and return them to him, and which I did. This information, we give it to a lot of people, anybody who—

Mr. APPELL. You testified that you did this at the request of Mr. Shelton.

Mr. ROTON. Well, let me rephrase that. I did not see Mr. Shelton prior to the time that I left for Washington, sir.

Mr. APPELL. I asked you what assignment did you carry out for Mr. Shelton. You testified that you covered the march in Washington.

Mr. ROTON. Mr. Shelton asked me in 1961 after I told him what I could possibly do. He said, "Go ahead, and keep me informed."

Mr. APPELL. So that what you have done from 1961 to the present day in behalf of the United Klans of America, you have done under this broad authority of making your own decisions as to whether you should cover it for them or not, make an investigation.

Mr. ROTON. What I have done in the capacity, making tape recordings and pictures and doing anything I can to bring it to the atten-

tion of the American people, the Communist threat to this country, sir, I have done as an American.

Mr. APPELL. Name one person that you have identified as a Communist, that you have established to be a Communist.

Mr. ROTON. You can take past investigations that I made in cross-reference—

Mr. APPELL. Your investigations?

Mr. ROTON. It is very difficult. I have done mine at my own expense.

Mr. POOL. The witness will be temporarily excused until 10 o'clock tomorrow morning. We are going to have to give up this room at 3 o'clock and we are going a little over, so the committee will recess until 10 o'clock tomorrow morning, and you will still be on the stand.

Mr. ROTON. All right, sir.

(Whereupon, at 3:10 p.m., Tuesday, February 8, 1966, the subcommittee recessed, to reconvene at 10 a.m., Wednesday, February 9, 1966.)

ACTIVITIES OF KU KLUX KLAN ORGANIZATIONS IN THE UNITED STATES

Part 4

WEDNESDAY, FEBRUARY 9, 1966

UNITED STATES HOUSE OF REPRESENTATIVES,
SUBCOMMITTEE OF THE
COMMITTEE ON UN-AMERICAN ACTIVITIES,
Washington, D.C.

PUBLIC HEARINGS

The subcommittee of the Committee on Un-American Activities, as reconstituted for the February 9 hearings, met, pursuant to recess, at 10:15 a.m., in the Caucus Room, Cannon House Office Building, Washington, D.C., Hon. Joe R. Pool (chairman of the subcommittee) presiding.

(Subcommittee members: Representatives Joe R. Pool, of Texas, chairman; Charles L. Weltner, of Georgia; and John H. Buchanan, Jr., of Alabama.)

Subcommittee members present: Representatives Pool and Buchanan.

Staff members present: Francis J. McNamara, director; William Hitz, general counsel; Alfred M. Nittle, counsel; Donald T. Appell, chief investigator; and Philip R. Manuel, investigator.

Mr. POOL. The committee will come to order.

The Chair wishes to announce: "Pursuant to the provisions of law and the Rules of this Committee," that the chairman, Edwin Willis, has hereby appointed—

a subcommittee of the Committee on Un-American Activities consisting of Honorable Joe R. Pool as Chairman, and Honorable Charles L. Weltner and Honorable John Buchanan as associate members, to conduct hearings in Washington, D.C., on Wednesday, February 9, 1966, as contemplated by the resolution adopted by the Committee on the 30th day of March, 1965, authorizing hearings concerning the activities of the various Ku Klux Klan organizations in the United States.

Please make this action a matter of Committee record.

If any member indicates his inability to serve, please notify me.

Given under my hand this 8th day of February, 1966.

/s/ Edwin E. Willis
EDWIN E. WILLIS,

Chairman, Committee on Un-American Activities.

So that is the subcommittee that will hear the witnesses this morning. I believe we had Mr. Roton on the stand yesterday so, if he will come forward, we will hear his testimony again.

TESTIMONY OF RALPH RAY ROTON—Resumed

Mr. POOL. You have been sworn and you are testifying under oath.

Mr. ROTON. Yes, sir.

Mr. POOL. Go ahead, Mr. Appell.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Roton, you testified yesterday that one of the duties and positions that you held within the United Klans of America was that of director of public relations or director of publicity?

Mr. ROTON. Yes, sir.

Mr. APPELL. What was your title within the organization?

Mr. ROTON. Title?

Mr. APPELL. Yes, sir.

Mr. ROTON. Sir, that was an appointed position under the Grand Dragon, and I worked with him when he called a press conference.

Mr. APPELL. And you were the director of public relations? Is that what your appointment was?

Mr. ROTON. That was the title that was given to me; yes, sir.

Mr. POOL. By the Grand Dragon or Imperial Wizard?

Mr. ROTON. The Grand Dragon, sir.

Mr. APPELL. And were you the director of public relations for the realm or for the imperial office?

Mr. ROTON. For the Realm of Alabama.

Mr. APPELL. Just for the realm?

Mr. ROTON. Yes, sir.

Mr. APPELL. Now what were your duties and responsibilities in the position that you held?

Mr. ROTON. Sir, to call press conferences, to be in touch with the news media, and to call them at Mr. Creel's, when he decided to call a press conference, on when he had some information to release.

Mr. APPELL. Then with respect to the press media, you were a publicly known member of the United Klans of America?

Mr. ROTON. For a period of time; yes, sir.

Mr. APPELL. And what period of time did that encompass?

Mr. ROTON. Sir, I don't remember telling the news media that I was a member of the organization, but I may possibly have at one time or another.

I would call the news media and say that "Mr. Creel is going to have a press conference," and they would respond accordingly.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Roton, the subpoena served upon you contained an attachment thereto, which was made a part of the subpoena and directed you to produce books, commanded you to bring with you and to produce before the committee, books, records, and other documents set forth in the subpoena.

Paragraph 1 called for:

All books, records, documents, correspondence, and memoranda relating to the organization of and the conduct of business and affairs of the Invisible Empire, United Klans, Knights of the Ku Klux Klan of America, Inc., also known as the United Klans of America, Inc., Knights of the Ku Klux Klan, and affiliated organizations, namely, the Alabama Rescue Service, in your possession, custody or control, or maintained by you or available to you as present or former Public Relations Director, Head of the Klan Bureau of Investigation (KBI), and member, Imperial Board of the Invisible Empire, United Klans, Knights of the Ku Klux Klan of America, Inc., also known as the United Klans of America, Inc., Knights of the Ku Klux Klan.

In the representative capacity set forth in paragraph 1, I ask you to produce the documents called for.

Mr. ROTON. Sir, could we clarify one thing? It calls for a member of the imperial board. I am not a member, nor have I ever been a member, of the imperial board.

Number two, it calls for records under the Klan Bureau of Investigation and head thereof. To my knowledge, I have never been appointed the head of any such organization. As I stated yesterday, that I did serve in a capacity as investigator for the organization, but never a head of any such group.

As far as the records, sir, to the best of my knowledge and ability, I have no records belonging to the United Klans of America, the United Ku Klux Klan, Knights of the Ku Klux Klan.

I have records, as I testified to yesterday, of investigations that I did make and which have been turned over to the Commission To Preserve The Peace, and records, copies thereof are available, but they are my personal records to this committee and they have no bearing on the United Klans of America.

Now, there may be in those records statements and things of that nature that were made publicly through a newspaper and consist of a newspaper clipping, but to tie that down, sir, to as records belonging to the United Klans of America, to the best of my knowledge and ability, I have none.

Mr. APPELL. Well, the subpoena is a little broader than that. It relates to records which are in your possession, custody, or control or maintained by you or available to you. Within those three categories, your testimony is that you have no records?

Mr. ROTON. I have no records belonging to the United Klans of America. That is correct, sir.

Mr. POOL. Do you have any records that you would like to make available to the committee?

Mr. ROTON. Sir, as I stated before, the records of the investigation that I made, the pictures and photographs, the documents of the prior investigations I made, of course, they are available to this committee and any law enforcement agency that would be of benefit to.

Mr. POOL. Do you have them in your possession now?

Mr. ROTON. No, sir; they are back in Alabama.

Mr. POOL. Would you make them available to the committee?

Mr. ROTON. At any time, sir. In fact, this committee does have some of my records now.

Mr. POOL. How about the narrative records of investigations?

Mr. ROTON. I have notes of reports.

Mr. POOL. Do you volunteer those to the committee?

Mr. ROTON. I would be more than happy to, and most of them are on tape recordings.

Mr. POOL. You have tape recordings, also?

Mr. ROTON. Yes, sir.

Mr. POOL. You want to furnish those to the committee, also?

Mr. ROTON. I will be glad to furnish a copy. I don't have the money to pay for it, but if you pay for duplication, you are welcome to it.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Roton, after you left the employment of the Commission To Preserve The Peace, what was your next employment?

Mr. ROTON. I was self-employed in Montgomery, in a small construction business, small home repair.

Mr. APPELL. And how long did you engage in that business?

Mr. ROTON. Oh, approximately 9 months, I think.

Mr. APPELL. And that took you up to the fall of 1964?

Mr. ROTON. Yes, sir.

Mr. APPELL. And how have you been employed since the fall of 1964?

Mr. ROTON. Since that time, sir, I was employed with an insurance adjusting firm in Birmingham and I was employed with—sir, do we have to go into this? We did go into this yesterday, and to the best of my judgment, it is privileged information. And my testifying and trying to cooperate with this committee, and it will bring people in that have no connection with any organizations whatsoever. Dedicated Americans, trying to do a job.

Mr. APPELL. Well, are these—

Mr. ROTON. I can't see where it would be relevant and germane to any organization, any such legislation.

Mr. APPELL. Well, the thing that makes it germane, Mr. Roton, is the fact that you testified yesterday that you have operated within organizations in an undercover capacity on behalf of the United Klans.

Mr. ROTON. Not continuously, sir. As I also testified to yesterday, that I try to do my part as an American citizen, and we can go into politics and bipartisan politics and people I know, and I just can't see where it would be relevant and germane to drag innocent people through this committee.

Mr. APPELL. Well, let me ask you whether or not any of the employers that you have been employed by since the fall of 1964, you have engaged in investigative activity at their direction?

Mr. ROTON. Yes, sir; I have. When I was associated and working for an insurance adjusting firm in Birmingham, that was part of my work, investigating accidents and claims that would be pertinent to the insurance company, but they had no relation to the United Klans of America.

Mr. APPELL. Well, I think, Mr. Roton, when you state that these employers have no knowledge that you were a concealed member of the United Klans of America, that your employment by them adversely affects them.

And for the sake of the record, I think that you ought to be full and frank with the committee, because this is needed by the record. This is what we ask of witnesses, and I don't think it is a reflection upon your employers.

Mr. ROTON. Certainly not, but it would be, as if you read the *Washington Post* this morning, to my interpretation, it was somewhat misquoted as to what I testified before this committee yesterday and as to my conversation with another individual. And people who are trying to do right, sir, and no matter whether we disagree with them—

Mr. POOL. Let me ask you this, then: What were your duties with these companies since the fall of 1964? What were your duties?

Mr. ROTON. Sir, with Bridewell Brothers Insurance Adjusters in Birmingham, Alabama, I performed the duties of an insurance adjuster.

Mr. POOL. All right, what were the duties of an insurance adjuster, what type cases?

Mr. ROTON. I called upon people who were involved in automobile accidents and tried to settle their claim according to the rules and stipulations.

Mr. POOL. Strictly commercial business. It had nothing to do with the Ku Klux Klan or the investigating commission.

Mr. ROTON. That is correct, sir.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Roton, were any of the by-products of this investigative effort of yours shared with the United Klans of America?

Mr. ROTON. No, sir.

Mr. APPELL. Did you, on behalf of the United Klans of America, make any investigation as to the circumstances relating to the death of Mrs. Viola Liuzzo?

Mr. ROTON. Yes, sir; I did, under the direction of attorney Matt Murphy.

Mr. APPELL. And what did you do, sir?

Mr. ROTON. I don't have that complete file with me, sir. It is—

Mr. POOL. Well, to the best of your recollection, what did you do?

Mr. ROTON. I made some photographs and I also took one statement from a former landlord of a person, and made some photographs and turned those over to Mr. Murphy; made some verbal investigations, in asking around as to what happened and if there was any implication of these people. I talked to State investigators, talked to the FBI, was at the trial, and all information was turned over to the attorney.

Mr. POOL. Did you keep copies of any of this?

Mr. ROTON. Yes, sir; I have a file on the investigation.

Mr. POOL. Will you make the file available to the committee?

Mr. ROTON. Yes, I would be more than happy to.

Mr. APPELL. Did you obtain copies of any documents obtained by law enforcement agencies which had been received from other law enforcement agencies or which had been taken from the automobile of Mrs. Liuzzo?

Mr. ROTON. Would you restate that question, sir?

Mr. APPELL. Yes, sir.

Did you receive from any law enforcement agencies any evidence, either received from other law enforcement agencies or obtained from the automobile of Mrs. Viola Liuzzo?

Mr. ROTON. Sir, I made some photographs and movies of the automobile in question, and some information, when Mr. Murphy, prior to his death, it is also in this complete file, part of the information that—his personal notes and things of that nature, and since two trials are now pending on it, I don't know, you might have to check with the attorney that is now in charge of the case.

Mr. APPELL. That is not an answer to my question, sir.

I asked you, did you receive from any law enforcement authority any of the documents which were in the Liuzzo car at the time she was murdered, or did you receive from any law enforcement authority any documents of evidence which they had received in the case?

Mr. ROTON. I received, I think I still have—I am not sure whether I do or not—

Mr. POOL. Can you talk a little louder?

Mr. ROTON. I am not sure whether I do or not, information relating to that case. I could not say specifically, but I will say this: That the complete file of Mr. Murphy was given, entrusted to me, after the first trial.

Mr. APPELL. Who entrusted it to you?

Mr. ROTON. Mr. Murphy.

Mr. POOL. His question was this, as I understand it: Did you receive any information or official documents, or did you copy any of them from law enforcement agencies?

I suppose Mr. Appell meant as an investigator for the Alabama Legislative Commission. Is that what you are getting at?

Mr. APPELL. No, sir; he was not employed by the Alabama Commission To Preserve The Peace at that time.

Mr. POOL. That was before he was employed by that?

Mr. APPELL. This is afterwards, sir.

There was a document made available to the press by Imperial Wizard Shelton, which consisted of a report which originated with the Detroit Police Department.

Do you possess knowledge of how that document came into Mr. Shelton's possession?

Mr. ROTON. Sir, there were many copies of that made in the State of Alabama. I have seen just numerous copies.

Mr. APPELL. That does not answer my question, Mr. Roton.

I asked you, Do you know how that came into Mr. Shelton's possession?

Mr. ROTON. I couldn't say that to a certainty. I think I have a copy of the same document.

Mr. APPELL. I asked you if you possess knowledge of how that came into Mr. Shelton's possession.

Mr. ROTON. Not that I remember, sir.

Mr. APPELL. Well, before you said not with certain knowledge, now not as you remember.

Mr. ROTON. Do you mean—you are asking me the question, did I give that to Mr. Shelton?

Mr. APPELL. No, sir; I am asking you whether or not you possess knowledge of how it came into Mr. Shelton's possession.

Mr. ROTON. No, sir; I don't think I do. I may have—well, there was plenty of copies of it in the State of Alabama and all over the South and all over the country.

Mr. APPELL. Yes, but at one stage, there was only one, and that was the one sent to Sheriff Clark by a chief of police in a community outside of Detroit. At one stage, there was only one. I will agree with you that, thereafter, there were many.

I am asking you if you know how the one that Mr. Shelton made available to the press came into his possession.

Mr. ROTON. No, sir; I couldn't—I don't.

Mr. APPELL. Did you photograph any of, make photographic copies of any of the documents that were in Mrs. Liuzzo's car?

Mr. ROTON. Yes, sir. I did.

Mr. APPELL. Where? Who made the documents available to you for photographic reproduction?

Mr. ROTON. I was working under the direct supervision of Mr. Murphy, sir, at that time, and the documents in her car were subpoenaed duces tecum to that first trial, and I was asked by Mr. Murphy to reproduce some of those.

Mr. APPELL. These documents were made an official part of the record of the first trial?

Mr. ROTON. I don't remember, sir. I would have to check the transcript.

Mr. APPELL. But—

Mr. ROTON. There was some evidence introduced from her car; yes, sir. And there was more that was tried, that the attorney tried to introduce.

Mr. APPELL. But the reproduction that you made of the documents that were in her car, you did upon instruction of Mr. Murphy, and the reason that they were turned over to you was because they had been subpoenaed through a subpoena duces tecum issued by the court on the request of Mr. Murphy?

Mr. ROTON. Yes, sir.

Mr. APPELL. Did you receive compensation for this work that you did?

Mr. ROTON. No, sir.

Mr. APPELL. None whatsoever?

Mr. ROTON. I received some expense money from Mr. Murphy; yes, sir.

Mr. APPELL. Can you recall how much expense money you received.

Mr. ROTON. I received one check for \$40.00, I believe.

Mr. APPELL. Did you also receive one for a hundred dollars?

Mr. ROTON. Yes, sir; but that was not related to that case.

Mr. APPELL. What was that related to?

Mr. ROTON. Some other work that I did for Mr. Murphy.

Mr. APPELL. Now were copies of any of the documents which you reproduced in the Liuzzo case, were prints of that made available by you to any member of the United Klans of America?

Mr. ROTON. I can't say to be certain, sir. Mr. Murphy was a member of the United Klans of America, and he was the attorney in the case.

Mr. APPELL. Well, let's say, did you personally—not that someone else might have—did you personally turn over prints to anyone who was a member of the United Klans of America, excluding the attorney, the Imperial Klonsel, the late Matt Murphy?

Mr. ROTON. Not to my knowledge, sir.

Mr. POOL. How about negatives?

Mr. ROTON. Sir?

Mr. POOL. How about negatives? Did you turn any negatives over to anybody that was a member?

Mr. ROTON. Not to my knowledge, sir.

Mr. POOL. Mr. Roton, I can't understand the repeated response that you make, not to your knowledge.

If you were the man that took the photographs and you were the man that made the prints, if you did it, wouldn't you have knowledge? I mean—

Mr. ROTON. Well, sir, I could say that maybe possibly. There were many photographs made of that.

Mr. APPELL. I am only asking what you personally turned over. I am not saying if you made seven copies and gave them to Mr. Murphy, that they later got into the hands of somebody. I am just saying did you personally turn them over to anyone who was a member of the United Klans of America, other than Mr. Murphy?

Mr. ROTON. I could not answer that question beyond a reasonable doubt and moral certainty. I reported directly to Mr. Murphy on this case, and no one else.

Mr. POOL. You do not remember whether you did or not. Is that it?

Mr. ROTON. Well, not to my knowledge, I did not, because I reported directly to Mr. Murphy on the case.

Mr. POOL. Did you sell any of these prints?

Mr. ROTON. No, sir.

Mr. POOL. To anybody, I am talking about.

Mr. ROTON. No, sir.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Roton, Mr. Shelton has made public statements to the effect that recordings and film and the results of investigations relating to several of the civil rights disturbances and the Liuzzo case and the Selma-Birmingham march are in the possession of the United Klans of America.

Did these come from you?

Mr. ROTON. It is very possible, sir, because there were many copies made of—that those accounts, and I do not think I have the original copies that were made in Selma. This committee has copies. Several law enforcement agencies have copies. Anything that they would be pertinent to an investigation, they were given to them.

Mr. APPELL. Well, did you ever receive any compensation, directly or indirectly, from Mr. Shelton to reimburse you for the cost of prints of photographs, tapes, or recordings that he has in his possession?

Mr. ROTON. I gave Mr. Shelton a complete copy of those tapes, and he was to reimburse me. Well, let me make this point clear: The tapes were made for another person. I loaned this copy to Mr. Shelton and said if he would pay for the reproduction of it, he could keep them. Otherwise, I would have to take it and give it to the person who had already paid for the reproduction.

Mr. Shelton kept them approximately 5 or 6 weeks, I think, and whether he made reproductions of them or not, I do not know, but I have those tapes back in my possession now.

Mr. APPELL. And what tapes are they?

Mr. ROTON. They were the Selma tapes, and there may have been more. I made many tapes. I couldn't say.

Mr. APPELL. And who did you make the tapes for, originally?

Mr. ROTON. You mean the tapes in Selma?

Mr. APPELL. Yes, the ones that you turned over to Mr. Shelton to make copies of.

Mr. ROTON. Well, I have testified to the action of why I did this, and I, as an American, and some of the things going on in some of these meetings need to be exposed.

Mr. APPELL. That does not answer my question, Mr. Roton.

I asked for whom did you do it? You said you did it for someone else.

Mr. ROTON. I was not directed by any one person, sir, to go to Selma and make any tapes or pictures there. I did this on my own.

Mr. APPELL. Well, I am just trying to reconcile what you state in that you did not do it for Mr. Shelton, you did it for someone else, who paid for it, and that you then loaned the tapes to Mr. Shelton to make copies of.

Mr. ROTON. Well, I was speaking of the copies of the tapes, sir.

Mr. APPELL. Yes.

Mr. ROTON. There were many copies of these particular tapes made, and I loaned those to Mr. Shelton, but I now have those back in my possession and I received no compensation from him for these particular tapes.

Mr. APPELL. Well, have you received compensation from him for copies of prints, photographic prints, photographs taken?

Mr. ROTON. Directly from Mr. Shelton; no sir.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Roton—

Mr. POOL. Now wait just a minute.

How about from any individual in the United Klans? Did you receive compensation from any official of the United Klans?

Mr. ROTON. I do not remember. I have received some from Mr. Murphy, yes, sir; on different occasions.

Mr. POOL. What was his title? Did he have a title in the United Klans?

Mr. ROTON. Mr. Murphy? Yes, sir; he was Imperial Klonsel.

Mr. POOL. Imperial Klonsel?

Mr. ROTON. Yes, sir.

Mr. POOL. Go ahead.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Roton, as an investigator for the United Klans of America, to what extent had the United Klans of America infiltrated law enforcement agencies in Alabama, to your knowledge?

Mr. ROTON. That, sir, I couldn't answer. I don't know.

Mr. APPELL. You know of no member of the United Klans of America who was a member of law enforcement?

Mr. ROTON. No, sir.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Roton, are you a member of the United Klans today?

Mr. ROTON. That's a good question.

Mr. APPELL. What is the answer?

Mr. ROTON. That I don't know.

Mr. APPELL. Are you still an investigator for Mr. Shelton today?

Mr. ROTON. I would assume not, sir. And not to get into any hassle with anyone, any particular—

Mr. POOL. I can't quite hear you.

Mr. ROTON. Not to cause a disturbance between any people, sir, my activities for the organization and which you have copies, I think Mr. Weltner had a book up there of what the Klans believes in, and as an individual American, I have done this work and tried to bring it to the attention of the public, and not to get in any conflict with any people.

Mr. POOL. Do you intend to keep up your membership in the United Klans of America?

Mr. APPELL. There is a question pending, Mr. Roton.

Mr. ROTON. I am thinking, Mr. Appell.

Sir, the Klan as it is originally intended, carry on and do work in a—

Mr. POOL. Talk into that microphone there. We can't hear you.

Mr. ROTON. To do work in the best interests of Americanism and to do its part to try to preserve the Constitution of the United States, the way it was originally intended, and to work for better government and for the prosperity of both races, in which it has been written as such, to carry on in this manner, yes. But if this organization should be branded and proven to be branded beyond a reasonable doubt in a moral certainty, anti-American, subversive, I could not be a member of it.

Mr. POOL. Are you in doubt about that, as to what you think about it?

Mr. ROTON. The—what this investigation proves, we are still taking testimony. We don't know it beyond a reasonable doubt and a moral certainty at this time. But to answer your question, to remain in an organization that is branded subversive, anti-American, I could not do it, sir.

I intend to continue my work as an individual, to try to protect and preserve this country, as it was originally intended.

Did you all get that straight, over there?

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Roton, the reason I asked you the question as to whether or not you still were, is that yesterday, while you were giving a television interview, you said that you were, and Mr. Melvin Sexton asked Mr. Manuel for us to ask you under oath today whether you still were, and that is why I asked you the question.

You know Mr. Melvin Sexton to be an official of the United Klans of America, do you not?

Mr. ROTON. I can't say that beyond a reasonable doubt and a moral certainty, to the best of my knowledge, sir.

Mr. APPELL. Well, let me say to you that Mr. Melvin Sexton signed the corporate tax return of the United Klans of America covering the fiscal year ending June 30, 1965, as the secretary of the organization, so I would assume that would make him then an official.

Would you also make the same assumption?

Mr. ROTON. Sir, if he signed it, it is beyond a reasonable doubt and a moral certainty, and that is his signature beyond a reasonable doubt, who am I to question it?

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Roton, other than the Viola Liuzzo case, were you ever requested by the Imperial Wizard to investigate acts of violence in Alabama in which there was great rumor and suspicion that the people involved might be Klansmen?

Mr. ROTON. I can't say beyond a reasonable doubt and a moral certainty, sir, but I have, as I testified yesterday, made inquiries into different acts of violence and tried to find out the truth behind it.

Mr. APPELL. On instructions from Mr. Sheldon, or on your own?

Mr. ROTON. I do not remember.

Mr. APPELL. On September 29, 1963, Robert E. Chambliss, Charles A. Cagle, and John Wesley Hall were arrested for possessing dynamite.

At the trial they were later dismissed on the grounds that the dynamite in their possession was not within the geographical limits of the city of Birmingham and, therefore, could not be prosecuted under Birmingham jurisdiction.

Did you make an investigation to determine whether or not these three Klansmen had in fact obtained this dynamite and the use for which the dynamite was going to be used?

Mr. ROTON. No, sir; I didn't. The only time I had anything to do with that particular issue is I attended the trial while it was going on and made some photographs.

Mr. APPELL. Well, did you learn that one of the defendants advised that he was ordered to get this dynamite by Robert Thomas?

Mr. ROTON. No, sir; I don't—wait, restate that question.

Mr. APPELL. I said did you learn that one of the defendants stated that he was ordered to get the dynamite by Robert Thomas?

Mr. ROTON. I vaguely remember such a statement, sir.

Mr. APPELL. And allegedly that this dynamite was to be used to clear some ground for a new Klavern headquarters?

Mr. ROTON. I think that was in the *Birmingham News* or my local newspaper, one of the two of them.

Mr. APPELL. Now as a member of both at that time, both the Commission To Preserve The Peace and as an Imperial Investigator or an investigator appointed by the Imperial Wizard, shouldn't you have made an investigation to determine whether these were the facts of the procurement of dynamite?

Mr. ROTON. Sir, as an investigator for the Commission To Preserve The Peace, I specified that what civil disturbances in Birmingham was which I was assigned to. And if I had any knowledge of the bombings in Birmingham, as I stated to you before, I would be more than happy to give them to you.

Mr. APPELL. I realize that, sir, but you testified yesterday that you knew as a Klansman Robert Thomas.

Mr. ROTON. Yes, sir.

Mr. APPELL. Now did you know Bob Chambliss to be a Klansman?

Mr. ROTON. Not beyond a reasonable doubt and moral certainty.

Mr. POOL. How would you determine whether he was a Klansman or not?

Mr. ROTON. Sir?

Mr. POOL. How would you determine whether he was a Klansman or not? Didn't your curiosity get the best of you sometimes and you would wonder whether a fellow was a Klansman or not?

Mr. ROTON. Well, of course, the news media brands people things that sometimes they are not, and with all due respect to the news media, it is good sometimes and sometimes it is bad.

Mr. POOL. We are not trying the newspaper, we are just trying to find out the facts here before this committee.

Mr. ROTON. You have to ask a person, and there is certain—

Mr. POOL. Did you ever try to find out whether a fellow was a Klansman or not?

Mr. ROTON. I don't remember, sir.

Mr. APPELL. Did you ever attend a closed Klavern meeting at which Robert E. Chambliss was present?

Mr. ROTON. Not to my knowledge, sir, I don't know.

Mr. APPELL. Well, you must know. Not to your knowledge? You don't know. You did or you did not? Chambliss is not a person who is so usual that you could attend a meeting with him and not know it.

Mr. ROTON. As I stated before, sir, I very seldom attended meetings.

Mr. APPELL. Did you attend any meetings of Eastview Klavern 13?

Mr. ROTON. Yes, sir.

Mr. APPELL. Where did they hold their meetings?

Mr. ROTON. On First Avenue in Birmingham—maybe it was First Avenue, if I am not mistaken.

Mr. APPELL. At any meetings of Eastview Klavern, was Robert E. Chambliss present?

Mr. ROTON. I couldn't say beyond a reasonable doubt and a moral certainty, sir. I do not know.

Mr. APPELL. Was Robert Thomas present?

Mr. ROTON. Yes, sir; I have seen Mr. Thomas present there.

Mr. APPELL. Was Ronald Tidwell present?

Mr. ROTON. I could not say beyond a reasonable doubt and a moral certainty, sir.

Mr. APPELL. Was Gary Rowe present?

Mr. ROTON. I remember Mr. Rowe, not at Eastview, I don't think. I think I have seen him at different places.

Mr. APPELL. At closed Klavern meeting?

Mr. ROTON. Let's see, the last time I remember seeing Mr. Rowe was at the convention at the Tutwiler Hotel, I believe, in 1964.

Mr. POOL. Has anyone threatened you about your testimony here before this committee?

Mr. ROTON. No, sir.

Mr. POOL. Have you talked to any Klansmen since yesterday?

Mr. ROTON. Talked to Mr. Creel. And I saw Mr. Shelton yesterday, but there was no conversation.

Mr. POOL. Did you talk to Shelton?

Mr. ROTON. No, sir; there was no conversation. I have not been threatened; no, sir. I don't think I will be, either.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Roton, did you accompany a group of Alabama Klansmen to a meeting and public rally in Jacksonville, Florida, in November 1964?

Mr. ROTON. I attended that rally, yes, sir, with Mr. Creel and Mr. Murphy.

Mr. APPELL. Was Mr. Eugene Thomas there?

Mr. ROTON. I don't remember, sir, to be honest and certain.

Mr. APPELL. Was Collie Leroy Wilkins there?

Mr. ROTON. I couldn't say to be sure, sir.

Mr. APPELL. Was W. O. Eaton there?

Mr. ROTON. It is all possible. I don't know it beyond a reasonable doubt and a moral certainty, sir.

Mr. APPELL. What was the purpose of the Alabama Klansmen accompanying the Grand Dragon and Imperial Wizard and the Imperial Klonsel to Jacksonville?

Mr. ROTON. Myself? I went down with Mr. Creel. Mr. Murphy was already there, and he met us when we were there.

Mr. APPELL. Was there, to your knowledge, anticipation of any trouble from the members of the United Florida Klan because you were staging a public rally in Jacksonville, Florida?

Mr. ROTON. I never heard of any such, sir.

Mr. APPELL. Were you involved in any conversation which centered around William Rosecrans, the United Florida Klan member who had admitted to dynamiting the residence of Iona Godfrey and had given testimony against other members of the United Florida Klan?

Mr. ROTON. Sir, there was a lot of people present there. I don't remember, and that has been 2 years ago.

Mr. APPELL. Was J. B. Stoner there?

Mr. ROTON. I believe he was.

Mr. APPELL. He at that time, he and Mr. Murphy were cocounsel for the defendants in that case; were they not?

Mr. ROTON. To the best of my knowledge, Mr. Murphy did participate in part of that. I wasn't there, sir, and I don't know.

Mr. APPELL. Did you possess any knowledge of J. B. Stoner ever being a member of a Klan organization?

Mr. ROTON. No, sir; I don't.

Mr. APPELL. Were you familiar with the existence of the Christian Knights of the Ku Klux Klan?

Mr. ROTON. No, sir.

Mr. APPELL. Never heard of them?

Mr. ROTON. Well, there is so many different Klan organizations that has been brought out during the past, it may have come to my attention, but, sir, I don't remember now.

Mr. APPELL. I mean, prior to what this investigation brought to your attention, did you possess knowledge of the Christian Knights of the Ku Klux Klan?

Mr. ROTON. No, sir.

Mr. APPELL. Before I break off, Mr. Chairman, Mr. Roton, what compensation have you received from the United Klans of America for expenses or salary in carrying out investigative assignments given to you by the Imperial Wizard, Mr. Robert Shelton?

Mr. ROTON. Sir, to clarify that statement, direct assignments from Mr. Shelton were not—were few and far between. I can't place them and I can't pin them down at this time, but I did this, as I have been an admitted member of the United Klans of America, and on my own, and the results of a portion of my investigations were made public and available to the United Klans of America, for release, and things of this nature.

Mr. APPELL. Prior to the time that you received an assignment from Mr. Shelton to act as an investigator for him, had you made any investigation of communism or any other "ism's"?

Mr. ROTON. I have read several of this staff's books and this committee's books.

Mr. APPELL. I asked you, prior to receiving assignment from Mr. Shelton.

Mr. ROTON. Oh; yes, sir.

Mr. APPELL. Had you ever made investigations?

Mr. ROTON. Yes, sir; on my own, just periodic inquiries about certain things that were in my knowledge, could be detrimental to this country if they progressed.

Yes, sir; I made inquiries like that.

(At this point Representative Weltner entered the hearing room.)

Mr. APPELL. Can you tell us one that you made prior to being given an assignment by Mr. Shelton?

Mr. ROTON. I can't remember offhand, sir. That was in late 1961, but I have been very interested in this, the encroachment of the centralized government in communism, for approximately 8 years.

MR. APPELL. Mr. Chairman, the staff has no further questions to ask of Mr. Roton.

MR. POOL. Just a moment.

MR. ROTON. Am I released?

MR. POOL. Mr. Buchanan.

MR. BUCHANAN. Mr. Roton, you have been very successful as an agent for the Klan in deceiving a number of people, various organizations which you infiltrated, and various employers, and keeping from them your identity as a Klansman and as an investigator for the Klan.

I appreciate your coming here and testifying before this committee—I think this is highly commendable, I wish we had had more people who were willing to do so.

While I won't challenge either your testimony or your reasons as stated by you for your activities, that is, you spoke of working, out of patriotism, to preserve the Constitution, for better government, against communism, and so forth, but may I respectfully say that if in good conscience, you had been working all this time for the Ku Klux Klan, believing you were working for patriotism, for better government, to preserve the Constitution, for the prosperity of both races, and against communism, in my considered judgment, you have deceived yourself more than all the others put together.

Do you believe, sir, that the Ku Klux Klan has been guilty of no acts of terrorism or violence during this period in which you were working for it?

MR. ROTON. Sir, I can't say beyond a reasonable doubt and a moral certainty. No more than——

MR. BUCHANAN. Mr. Chairman——

MR. ROTON. But could I restate what I stated awhile ago, Mr. Buchanan? That the basic belief of the Klan is certainly not bad. It is in God and country. Be patriotic—worship God and be patriotic toward your country.

Now there's—you can take any organization in the world, and take its bad members and crucify it. Just as I say, and I hope this committee, and I hope my testimony has helped this committee, because I would do nothing to destroy the Committee on Un-American Activities. I will help it in any way I can. All I want it to do is more, continued investigations, the Black Muslims, Southern Christian Leadership Conference, the Southern Conference for Human Welfare,¹ and other cover names of the Communist Party. And if I can ever be of any assistance in my records or anything that I can investigate, I would certainly be willing to do so at my own expense.

MR. BUCHANAN. Well, I will say again I don't challenge your motivation and I appreciate your willingness to testify here; I wish others had done so.

I will only say that if we could all believe the preachments of the Klan as in "The Principle of the United Klans of America, Knights of the Ku Klux Klan," which has already been entered in this record (Allen Bayne Exhibit No. 1; report pp. —) and which says, "We believe in God and the tenets of the Christian religion," and so forth, if we can accept the picture of the Klan as indicated in this "Seven Sym-

¹ This organization went out of existence in 1949 and was succeeded by the Southern Conference Educational Fund.

bols of The Klan" that has already been introduced into the record (Allen Bayne Exhibit No. 3), in which the robe is described as a robe of righteousness and compared to one to be worn by the Hosts of Heaven, and so forth, if this were an honest, accurate picture of the Klan, we might all do well to join it.

But may I say, sir—I imagine you are a church member, as I am——

Mr. ROTON. Yes, sir.

Mr. BUCHANAN. If the church of which I am a part became so widely associated with acts of terrorism and violence that the average citizen would consider it common knowledge that that church was carrying out acts of violence and terrorism, if as much evidence and testimony had been uncovered about the church of which I am a part as has been through these hearings about the Klan—indeed, in which we have had evidence and testimony uncovered about all sorts of activities, bombings, beatings, burnings, and worse—I rather believe that sooner or later I would begin to doubt that this was an organization that was, in fact, serving the purposes of Christianity and morality and, in time, would come to a decision that I must disassociate myself from that organization, if I were myself going to stand for the principles of Christianity, morality, Americanism, or anything else good. So, therefore, sir, I would strongly advise you to take a good hard look at this record and I believe that if you take an honest look at the record uncovered here, together with that which is common—at least believed by many citizens to be common knowledge concerning activities of Klan members, the convictions, the indictments on which there have not been convictions, the constant association with violence and terrorism, that you will be forced, in time, to the conclusion that this is not a proper way to express your desire to serve your country or to work for God and country.

I strongly recommend you take a good, hard look.

Mr. ROTON. I will do just that, Mr. Buchanan, and I hope this committee takes a good, strong look in other things.

Mr. POOL. Mr. Weltner?

Mr. WELTNER. Mr. Chairman.

Mr. Roton, I appreciate your willingness to testify, but I would like to ask, along the same lines as Mr. Buchanan, with regard to the documents put out by the United Klans of America, what is the reason for the secrecy of membership of the Ku Klux Klan?

Mr. ROTON. Sir, in many organizations there is secrecy—the Masonic Order and the Knights of Columbus and the Shrine—and to bring such a fine organization as a Masonic Order to Washington to the House Un-American Activities Committee would be one of the worst things that has ever happened in this country.

It is freedom of association and freedom of speech and tearing down the basic fundamentals of the Constitution of this United States.

Now the secrecy, the complete oath, as I understand it, and to the best of my ability, and to the best of my recollection, has been introduced before this committee, as it was introduced, given to me yesterday to read, and in its entirety, it is not un-American.

But as I have said before, certain individuals there have, if it is proved beyond a reasonable doubt and a moral certainty, and without the swaying of the public opinion——

Mr. WELTNER. Well, Mr. Roton, I appreciate that, within the Masonic Orders and within the Knights of Columbus, there is some secrecy as to ritual and as to obligations taken by members, and that is certainly true.

But I read every day in the paper where someone has been elected as Imperial Potentate of a Shrine or as a Grand Pilot of the Knights of Columbus or as the Worshipful Master of the Masonic Lodge, and under that is a complete list of all the officers, and these men take pride in their membership. They don't hide their membership. They don't deny that they are members of a secret fraternal brotherhood.

Now the question is not as to the secrecy of ritual, but the secrecy of membership. Why is it necessary for Klansmen to keep their membership in the Klan a secret from the general public and indeed, in some circumstances, a secret from each other?

Why is that necessary? Why does that foster the aims of country and patriotism in the Constitution?

Mr. ROTON. Sir, I can't answer your question, because I do not know. I was not one who was a framer of that oath there.

Mr. WELTNER. Well, you took an oath not to disclose the identity of your fellow Klansmen; did you not?

Mr. ROTON. That has been 7 years ago, sir.

Mr. WELTNER. Well, why did you take it then? Why were you willing to?

Mr. ROTON. If that was in there, I possibly did. I do not remember it. But to testify, and as this organization is under fire now, if I knew, I have told this committee what I know, and to try to tell it to the best of my knowledge and ability, but to ask me to say beyond a reasonable doubt and a moral certainty, when I have not asked whether a man is associated with this organization, I could not say.

I would be perjuring myself before this committee.

Mr. WELTNER. Well, I am not directing myself to any specific identification of any members. I am more interested in what are the ideals of the Klansmen and what are the principles of the Klan. The thing that sets the Klan off from all of these other organizations which maintain certain portions of their functions in secret, is the secrecy of the membership itself.

I know of no other organization in this country where a member is instructed to deceive others as to whether or not he is a member of such an organization, with the possible exception of the John Birch Society, which I understand had some, at one time, secrecy-of-membership policy.

But now I would like to know what it is about the Klan that requires its members to maintain their identities as secrets and all of the activities and functions of the Klan as secrets. And if you can answer that, fine. If you can't answer it, we do not expect you to testify to anything of which you have no knowledge.

Mr. ROTON. I can't honestly say, sir.

Mr. WELTNER. Well, now, let me ask you one other question: Within this document, "The Seven Symbols of The Klan," there is contained this statement: "The secret of our power lies in the secrecy of our membership."

Now, what is your understanding of that statement?

First, do you agree that the secret of the power of the Klan lies in the secrecy of its membership?

Mr. ROTON. I don't know, sir. I would have to study it. It could mean anything. It could mean a political power.

Mr. WELTNER. Do you agree that that is the secret of the power of the Klan? The secrecy of its membership?

Mr. ROTON. I couldn't say whether it is or not. The Klan does some good work.

Mr. WELTNER. Well, I am not asking that. I am asking one question only, about secrecy, and that is a matter that we have had no one to come here and tell us about. No one has been willing to answer these questions, and I am hoping you can help this committee.

You stated it is your desire to help this committee to make a sound and proper evaluation of the subject matter of this investigation. And it seems to me like the central issue is the reason for maintaining secrecy of identity and secrecy of activities and secrecy of functions. So I am asking you whether or not you agree, as a Klansman and as one who has held high office in the Klan, that the secret of the power of the Klan is the secrecy of its membership.

Mr. ROTON. Sir, I could not say.

Mr. WELTNER. All right.

Mr. POOL. I will ask you one further question, then.

Do you think that the membership of the Klan should be made public?

Mr. ROTON. In the capacity that I served, sir, I identified myself as a member.

Mr. POOL. I know you did, and that is why I am asking you that question.

Mr. ROTON. But there has been releases in several different newspaper articles and magazine articles come out, and they are trying to pit one individual against another, by saying that, as soon as a membership or a name is obtained, a certain agency of the Federal Government would call on them, and I quote from last month's *Reader's Digest*, where the outer den of a Klavern was filled with snakes, poisonous snakes, to be put in cars of the Federal Bureau of Investigation. And that was the greatest, undoubtedly the masterpiece of a submarine report of an organization.

I know of no such activities. And to subject the American people to such knowledge as that, or such hypothetical doings and questions, is not true newspaper reporting and article-writing, and it is very difficult to understand why the organization is under fire now. And, as I stated before this committee, should it be put on subversive activities list, I would immediately resign. But the basic principles of God and country, you can't deny that, gentlemen.

Mr. POOL. The point is that the membership and the officials are kept secret, and as Mr. Weltner pointed out to you, the "Symbols" states that the secrecy is their greatest weapon.

Mr. ROTON. That could mean, sir, a political weapon or something of that nature. I have no idea.

Mr. POOL. Why did you come forth and say that you were a member of the Ku Klux Klan? You weren't afraid to say that.

Mr. ROTON. No, sir.

Mr. POOL. Why should the other members of the Ku Klux Klan be afraid to say that?

Mr. ROTON. I do not know, sir.

Mr. POOL. Do you disagree with the the other members, because you have come forth and said you were a member of the Ku Klux Klan?

Mr. ROTON. Well, it is a man's own prerogative on what he wants to do.

Mr. POOL. But you can't see any reason not to say that, can you?

Mr. ROTON. No, sir.

Mr. POOL. You will be temporarily excused.

Mr. BUCHANAN. I just want to say once again, Mr. Chairman, that because this has been so rare, for a member of this organization, admitting himself to be a member, to testify before this committee, I again want to express my appreciation of his having done so.

We obviously rather violently disagree on the nature of this organization, but may I say that I appreciate Mr. Roton's presence and his testimony. I know it was not without courage. He may be in trouble with the Klan, as well as not being too popular in this area, perhaps, but I appreciate your coming, sir.

Mr. ROTON. Thank you, sir.

Mr. POOL. Mr. Roton, you will temporarily step aside and will come back before the committee after the next witness.

In all probablity, there will be some other questions to be asked you. You will still be under oath when you come back and you will temporarily step aside and do not leave until you are excused, one way or the other.

Mr. ROTON. All right, sir.

Mr. POOL. Call the next witness.

Mr. MANUEL. Mr. Chairman, at this time, the staff would like to call Mr. Robert Milton Creel.

Mr. POOL. Do you solemnly swear that the testimony you are about to give will be the truth, the whole truth, and nothing but the truth, so help you God?

Mr. CREEL. I do.

TESTIMONY OF ROBERT MILTON CREEL

Mr. MANUEL. Mr. Creel, would you state your full name for the record, please?

Mr. CREEL. Robert Milton Creel.

Mr. MANUEL. And are you accompanied by counsel today?

Mr. CREEL. No, sir.

Mr. MANUEL. Do you desire counsel?

Mr. CREEL. No, sir.

Mr. MANUEL. Are you aware of your rights granted to you under the Constitution of the United States to invoke the fifth amendment on any question which you believe might incriminate you?

Mr. CREEL. I don't fully understand all the rights, but I wish to testify before this committee, and if I violate any of my rights, I will be doing it on my own.

Mr. POOL. If any question is asked you that you think might tend to incriminate you in any way, then you have the perfect right to take

the guarantees of the fifth amendment and you can so notify the committee.

Also, if you later on find that you do desire counsel, we will recess long enough for you to obtain counsel.

Mr. CREEL. Thank you, Mr. Chairman.

Mr. POOL. And you do not care for counsel at this time?

Mr. CREEL. No, sir.

Mr. POOL. All right.

Now have you read the opening statement of the chairman on October the 19th, 1965?

Mr. CREEL. October 19th; yes, sir.

Mr. POOL. You have read the statement. A copy of it was furnished to you?

Mr. CREEL. Yes, sir.

Mr. POOL. Are you familiar with the contents and understand them?

Mr. CREEL. Yes, sir.

Mr. POOL. All right.

Mr. MANUEL. Mr. Creel, when and where were you born?

Mr. CREEL. The 5th of October, 1930, at Lisman, Alabama.

Mr. MANUEL. Would you give the committee a brief résumé of your educational background?

Mr. CREEL. Well, I attended grammar school at Pratt City, graduated from there, attended briefly at Ensley, then we moved to Hopewell, Virginia, where I finished 2 years of high school there, which would be the 10th, and that is the extent of that, besides self-study.

Mr. MANUEL. What is your current address, Mr. Creel?

Mr. CREEL. 1100 South Shiloh, Linden, Alabama.

Mr. MANUEL. And what is your current occupation?

Mr. CREEL. Unemployed at this time.

Mr. MANUEL. Would you give the committee a brief résumé of your occupational background since 1960?

Mr. CREEL. Since 1960, I believe I was working for U.S. Pipe and Foundry Company at the Bessemer plant as a machinist.

Mr. MANUEL. And how long did you continue employment with that company?

Mr. CREEL. Up until, I think, of March of last year.

Mr. MANUEL. And at March of 1965; is that correct?

Mr. CREEL. Yes, sir.

Mr. MANUEL. And where were you employed subsequent to your employment with the U.S. Pipe?

Mr. CREEL. I resigned from U.S. Pipe and Foundry Company and went full time as Grand Dragon of the United Klans of America.

Mr. MANUEL. Were you paid a salary by the United Klans of America?

Mr. CREEL. Well, we always talked about it, but we never got around to it.

Mr. MANUEL. Well, did you receive any—

Mr. CREEL. I received expenses and household expenses, things of that nature.

Mr. MANUEL. Was that a consistent figure, each month or each week?

Mr. CREEL. Well, it varied. It was according to how much traveling I done, but my household expenses was consistent.

Mr. MANUEL. And how much was that, sir?

Mr. CREEL. Oh, to put it right to the dollar, I couldn't say.

Mr. MANUEL. Approximately? How much did you receive each month?

Mr. CREEL. Anywhere from \$400 to \$500, or \$450 or something along that nature.

Mr. MANUEL. And how were you paid?

Mr. CREEL. By check.

Mr. MANUEL. Who issued the check?

Mr. CREEL. I believe Mr. Sexton issued the checks.

Mr. MANUEL. Now, would you further identify Mr. Sexton?

Mr. CREEL. Well, I believe that was identified by the checks, as being on the account as the—let me think of the proper title—treasurer.

Mr. MANUEL. Now of what organization was he the treasurer?

Mr. CREEL. Well, I hope it is under United Klans of America. That's what the bank account was established as.

Mr. MANUEL. Is that the Realm of Alabama?

Mr. CREEL. Yes, sir.

Mr. MANUEL. Where was that bank account maintained, Mr. Creel?

Mr. CREEL. Birmingham Trust National Bank in Bessemer.

Mr. MANUEL. And who were allowed to sign checks for that?

Mr. CREEL. Myself and Mr. Sexton.

Mr. MANUEL. Now, Mr. Creel, when did you first become a member of a Klan organization, and will you please identify the organization by name?

Mr. CREEL. I believe the—it was in 1955. The exact month, I don't remember, but it seems like it was in March. It might have been earlier. 1955, at that time, in Alabama, every one in Alabama operated under the what we called the old U.S. Klans, which was under—I think, the Imperial Wizard at that time was Mr. E. L. Edwards, who has passed. He is deceased.

Mr. MANUEL. And would you please describe for the committee the circumstances surrounding your being affiliated with this organization? How did you become a member?

Mr. CREEL. Well, at that time, practically everyone was a member. It was really something else just to be able to get in the Klan. I don't remember if I joined at a rally, or I did attend a rally. I think they had one in Midfield at that time. I don't remember.

Mr. MANUEL. And did you pay an initiation fee at that time?

Mr. CREEL. Yes, sir; but it was quite small. I don't remember what the initiation fee was.

Mr. MANUEL. Who administered the oath to you in order for you to become a Klansman?

Mr. CREEL. That's a good question because, as you know, we have an antimask law in the State of Alabama, but you can wear a mask down—inside or on private property, and at that time, during naturalization ceremonies, everyone was robed.

I couldn't honestly say who gave me my naturalization.

Mr. MANUEL. And what Klavern were you a member of in the U.S. Klans?

Mr. CREEL. I think it was Bessemer 20.

Mr. MANUEL. How long did you remain a member of the U.S. Klans?

Mr. CREEL. Until it went to Alabama Klans.

Mr. MANUEL. And what year was that?

Mr. CREEL. I don't remember what year it was. I think it remained Alabama Klans for about a year, and then that's when we all got together, over at Indian Springs, and formed what is now the United Klans.

Mr. MANUEL. All right, we will get to that in just a minute.

Could you please first tell the committee why the organization changed from the U.S. Klans to the Alabama Klans?

Mr. CREEL. Well, that's quite simple. At that time, the power structure of the Klan was more or less—I hate to say this—kind of like a dictatorship, and the people of Alabama didn't like to see anyone set themselves up as "I am the Almighty." It wasn't democratic.

Mr. MANUEL. Who was the Grand Dragon of the U.S. Klans at the time immediately preceding the time that it switched into the Alabama Knights?

Mr. CREEL. I believe prior to that time, under U.S. Klans, I think Mr. Alvin Horn was Grand Dragon at that time.

Mr. MANUEL. And whom did he replace in that job?

Mr. CREEL. Whom did who replace?

Mr. MANUEL. Mr. Horn.

Mr. CREEL. He was Grand Dragon when I came in. I don't know who he replaced.

Mr. MANUEL. Did you ever know Robert Shelton to be the Grand Dragon of the U.S. Klans in the State of Alabama?

Mr. CREEL. Yes, sir.

Mr. MANUEL. How long did he hold that position?

Mr. CREEL. I couldn't honestly say. I don't really know. I mean, I didn't keep track of the time. Maybe a year. I don't have any idea.

Mr. MANUEL. Do you know whether or not he was replaced as Grand Dragon by Imperial Wizard Eldon Edwards of the U.S. Klan?

Mr. CREEL. I think it was rumored at one time he was going to be replaced. I don't know. I don't have knowledge of that. I mean, I don't testify on rumors, or if I had direct knowledge, then I could honestly say, but I have no direct knowledge.

Mr. MANUEL. All right. At the time that Mr. Shelton was the Grand Dragon of the U.S. Klans, did you hold any office?

Mr. CREEL. No, sir. Not to my knowledge.

Mr. POOL. Mr. Manuel, when was Shelton the Grand Dragon of the U.S. Klan?

Mr. MANUEL. He was Grand Dragon two different periods, Mr. Chairman. Both, I believe, in 1959 and the early part of 1960.

Mr. POOL. When did the witness say that he became a member?

Mr. MANUEL. The witness says he became a member in 1955.

Mr. Creel, did you hold a position in the Alabama Knights, an official position in the Alabama Knights of the Ku Klux Klan?

Mr. CREEL. Not to my knowledge. I was trying to think when I was first elected to an official position. I don't believe I did.

Mr. MANUEL. When was the first time you held an official position in a Klan organization?

Mr. CREEL. I think the first time I ever held an elective position, I believe it was as EC of the Bessemer Unit.

Mr. MANUEL. And what was the approximate date of that?

Mr. CREEL. Well, I held about—I am trying to remember if it was two or three terms of office. I believe it was two terms of office and maybe part of another one. I don't remember.

Mr. MANUEL. Well, can you give an approximate date as to when you were first elected?

Mr. CREEL. Oh, let's see. I would say maybe in '62. I am guessing now. I could be wrong.

Mr. MANUEL. Now you stated just a little while ago that in 1961 there was a meeting at Indian Springs, where the United Klans of America was formed.

Would you please tell the committee the circumstances surrounding that meeting and what was accomplished at that meeting?

Mr. CREEL. Well, at that time, I think probably this committee already knows that there were numerous Klan groups that was operating throughout the South. And it seems like that every time anyone would come along, they wanted to form a Klan organization of their own, and we seen that we were getting a lot of bad publicity, acts that were of violence that was contributed, maybe, to the Klan, and there was no coordination, and to have a further control, to be able to positively say that maybe this act of violence was not committed by this group, so most of the leadership, I don't remember at that time, of the various Klan groups, that got together at Indian Springs, Virginia, indicated their offices came up with a new constitution and formed what is now United Klans, to do away with the splinter groups—that's what we used to refer to them—and to build a good, solid South.

I mean, of where that would, if there was any act of violence, and it seemed like every time anything was ever done, they say the Klan done it, and that's why I am testifying before this committee, is because I know there is good people in the State of Alabama, and they have been accused of acts that I know they didn't commit, and that was one reason, that was some of the things that was taken into consideration.

Mr. MANUEL. Now other than the position of exalted cyclops of Bessemer Unit No. 20, have you held any other office in the United Klans of America?

Mr. CREEL. Yes, sir. I held the office as great titan, which is over a province, and a province consists now of a congressional district.

Mr. MANUEL. And during what period of time did you hold that office, Mr. Creel, to the best of your memory?

Mr. CREEL. I would say from maybe 1961, 1962. It might have been longer, it might have been less.

Mr. MANUEL. Have you held any other office?

Mr. CREEL. Well, that office is Grand Dragon. I think you know about that.

Mr. MANUEL. Well, how did you obtain that office?

Mr. CREEL. By an election.

Mr. MANUEL. And where was the election held?

Mr. CREEL. If I am not mistaken, I believe it was held at the Tut-wiler Hotel.

Mr. MANUEL. And what was the date of that election, Mr. Creel?

Mr. CREEL. I am afraid you will have to give me that. I don't remember.

Mr. MANUEL. Can you give me an approximate date?

Mr. CREEL. No, sir; I can't. It seems like it was in—I would just rather not answer, because I would give you maybe the wrong date, but I am not too much on dates and things of that nature. If you will refresh my memory, then maybe I can answer as to that was the date or not.

Mr. MANUEL. All right, we will get to that a bit later. First, tell the committee how long you served as Grand Dragon for the United Klans of America, Realm of Alabama.

Mr. CREEL. I just resigned.

Mr. MANUEL. You say you just resigned?

Mr. CREEL. Well, when I say I resigned, I didn't run for reelection. I will put it that way.

Mr. MANUEL. When was the last election held in Alabama?

Mr. CREEL. I believe it was held the first Sunday in January. I believe.

Mr. MANUEL. And who is the current Grand Dragon of Alabama?

Mr. CREEL. I think he has identified himself as Mr. Brassell, from Montgomery.

Mr. MANUEL. What is his first name, Mr. Creel?

Mr. CREEL. I don't know his first name. I suppose it is William. They call him Bill. I think that's the—

Mr. MANUEL. Were you a Grand Dragon of the State of Alabama at the time you were served a subpoena by this committee?

Mr. CREEL. On the first one; yes, sir.

Mr. POOL. You say you did not run for reelection. Did you also resign from the Klan?

Mr. CREEL. Well, the committee hearings had nothing to do, Mr. Chairman, by me resigning from the Klan.

Mr. POOL. Well, I understand that, but—

Mr. CREEL. Yes, sir. I had always made it a policy—I don't mind telling this committee—it was broadcasted from California to Maine, of the incident in Pascagoula, Mississippi, and I had always made it a policy of the organization that if anyone got into any trouble, as far as I was concerned, they was on their own, and I am no better than any of the rest of them. And so, therefore, I resigned until I can either prove my innocence or they find me guilty.

Mr. POOL. You did resign from the Klan.

Mr. CREEL. Yes, sir.

Mr. POOL. You are not a member of the Klan.

Mr. CREEL. No, sir.

Mr. MANUEL. And Mr. Creel, are you appearing here this morning in response to the subpoena which I just referred to?

Mr. CREEL. Yes, sir.

Mr. MANUEL. And was that subpoena served upon you on November 12,¹ 1965?

Mr. CREEL. I would say somewhere around that time.

¹ Actual date of service November 11, 1965.

Mr. MANUEL. At your residence, 1100 Shiloh, Linden, Alabama?

Mr. CREEL. Yes, sir; by a U.S. marshal.

Mr. MANUEL. At that time, you were the Grand Dragon of the State of Alabama. Is that correct?

Mr. CREEL. Yes, sir.

Mr. MANUEL. Mr. Creel, an attachment made part of this subpoena orders and directs you to produce, and I shall read paragraph 1 of that subpoena:

All books, records, documents, correspondence, and memoranda relating to the organization of and the conduct of business and affairs of the Invisible Empire, United Klans, Knights of the Ku Klux Klan of America, Inc., also known as the United Klans of America, Inc., Knights of the Ku Klux Klan, and affiliated organizations, namely, the Alabama Rescue Service, Whiteman's Defense Fund, Heritage Enterprises, Inc., in your possession, custody or control, or maintained by you or available to you as Grand Dragon, Realm of Alabama of the Invisible Empire, United Klans, Knights of the Ku Klux Klan of America, Inc., also known as the United Klans of America, Inc., Knights of the Ku Klux Klan.

In the representative capacity listed in the first paragraph of that subpoena, I now ask you, sir, to produce the documents called for.

Mr. CREEL. Well, if you will just tell me what you want, and then I will tell you what I have, and what I have is mostly me. I can bring you my robe up here. I think that's all I have, and it wasn't my job, I would like to explain to the investigator, Mr. Chairman, to maintain records, which there is no doubt in my mind there is records kept.

I would be glad to cooperate with this committee. If I had any records, I would be glad to produce the records. I am just about like Mr. Roton. About all I have is a newspaper clippings and things of that nature, and if you would like to have them, I will be more than glad to present them to the committee.

Mr. MANUEL. In other words, your testimony, as I understand it, is that a Grand Dragon of a State does not keep records.

Mr. CREEL. I believe if you will—which I have seen Mr. Appell referring to the constitution, he was reading out the duties of the various officers, that's their jobs, to keep the records.

Mr. MANUEL. Does anyone in the realm, any realm officer, keep records?

Mr. CREEL. I believe that they would abide by the constitution.

Mr. MANUEL. And in that regard, would you tell the committee what the constitution says?

Mr. CREEL. Well, if you will give me a copy of it. I can't tell you what it says, but I think it reads out the duties of the officers. I haven't got that good of a memory.

Incidentally, it doesn't even relate as to the Grand Dragon's duties in here, I don't think I have ever read it, but usually, he acts as the—along with the EC:

The Kligrapp is the secretary and recording officer of the Klan. He shall keep an accurate and complete record of all the proceedings of his Klan assembled, and a correct and systematic record of its membership, and of the date each member was naturalized, etc., as required by the record book for that purpose. He shall make a report through the proper channels [sic] to the proper officers not later than the 10th of the month for the calendar month * * *.

Mr. MANUEL. Well, as Grand Dragon of the State of Alabama, were you not, as I understand the constitution, the proper officer to whom these Klavern officials would report?

Mr. CREEL. No, sir. I don't see any need of them sending them to me. I wasn't the proper officer.

Mr. POOL. What were your duties as Grand Dragon?

Mr. CREEL. I mostly organized, had rallies, attended rallies, and things of that nature. Naturally, during a State meeting, we would call for reports of things from the various sections of the State, but this is mostly oral.

Mr. POOL. Did you hire investigators?

Mr. CREEL. Sir?

Mr. POOL. Did you hire investigators?

Mr. CREEL. I don't think we had to hire any investigators, Mr. Chairman.

Mr. POOL. Did you assign anybody to investigate?

Mr. CREEL. I think under the constitution, I believe the klockann committee acts as an investigator of a unit.

Mr. POOL. What are some of your duties as Grand Dragon? What did you do?

Mr. CREEL. Well, we held State meetings. I more or less was acting as a presiding chairman of the meetings, such as you are acting today, and called for reports and things of that nature.

Mr. POOL. Did you keep a record of anything?

Mr. CREEL. No, sir; I didn't keep records. The recording secretary, or the kligrapp.

Mr. POOL. Did you sign checks?

Mr. CREEL. Yes, sir.

Mr. POOL. Did you keep an account of your checks you signed?

Mr. CREEL. That came along with the treasurer.

Mr. POOL. The treasurer kept all the canceled checks?

Mr. CREEL. Yes, sir; and he takes care of reading out the financial statements and things of that nature.

Mr. POOL. Did you check to see if he kept all those records?

Mr. CREEL. Yes, sir.

Mr. POOL. That was part of your duties?

Mr. CREEL. Well, it wasn't part of my duties. I think it is a duty of every Klansman to not only check to see if he is doing his job, but to see if I am doing my job.

Mr. POOL. If he was not keeping accurate records, what would you have done?

Mr. CREEL. Well, I think it is provided for charges to be made, in the constitution, against any individual if things of that nature should occur.

Mr. MANUEL. Mr. Creel, as Grand Dragon of the State of Alabama, were you a member of the Imperial Klonvokation at any time?

Mr. CREEL. I think I had a vote, but as being a member of the Imperial, what you might refer to as the Imperial Board, I really don't even know if I was a member of the board or not. I know I had a vote as such, as being an officer of the realm.

Mr. MANUEL. Did you as Grand Dragon ever receive any reports of the Imperial Klonvokation?

Mr. CREEL. Yes, sir; we always—I didn't receive them, I don't remember if I have ever received any on paper. It seems like we did one time, but I don't remember when it was, but we always set up a

committee, and they go over the books and give a report to the klonvokation.

Mr. POOL. Who kept the charter?

Mr. CREEL. Beg your pardon, sir?

Mr. POOL. Did you have a charter?

Mr. CREEL. Yes, sir.

Mr. POOL. Who kept that?

Mr. CREEL. I ordered charters out of the imperial offices as they were needed.

Mr. POOL. Was that your duty to keep that?

Mr. CREEL. No, sir; it is not my duty to keep the charters. It is my duty to order the charters as I charter new units.

Mr. POOL. Did you keep a copy of the letter where you ordered charters?

Mr. CREEL. No, sir; I didn't make copies of the letters, just write and say, "Send me five charters," and tell them what county it is going in, or something of that nature.

Mr. MANUEL. Mr. Creel, to your direct and certain knowledge, who keeps the Klan records on the imperial level?

Mr. CREEL. I suppose Mr. Shelton has a staff at the imperial office that takes care of the records.

Mr. MANUEL. Well, how do you know that?

Mr. CREEL. I don't know it. I said, I suppose.

Mr. MANUEL. Any other officer keep any records?

Mr. CREEL. I certainly hope they do.

Mr. POOL. Your testimony is that you had no correspondence at all, as far as copies were concerned.

Mr. CREEL. No, sir; I didn't make copies.

Mr. POOL. But you did write letters.

Mr. CREEL. I didn't have a—excuse me, Mr. Chairman. I didn't have a secretary, and what typing I do, it is a hunt-and-peck system, and I can't hardly—

Mr. POOL. You kept no memorandum of what went out. You kept no memorandum of what went on as far as your duties and usual activities are concerned.

Mr. CREEL. Oh, naturally, I think I kept most of it in my head. I mean, we had State meetings, in which I reported the activities of the things that had happened during the month.

Mr. POOL. What type of business are you in?

Mr. CREEL. I am not in a business now, sir.

Mr. POOL. You do not have a business?

Mr. CREEL. No, sir. I hope when I get through with these hearings, I will have a business, doing something. It might be digging a ditch, but—

Mr. MANUEL. Then it is further testimony, Mr. Creel, as I understand it, that the Constitution and Laws, as you interpret them, did not require you to maintain any records as Grand Dragon or chief officer of the realm.

Mr. CREEL. I think it was—it is designated in the constitution as to the duties of each officer. I mean, if they are not going to have any duties, why have an officer?

Mr. MANUEL. Well, did you ever have any correspondence with the Imperial Wizard?

Mr. CREEL. I mostly talked to the Imperial Wizard either by phone or I would make a trip to the office in Tuscaloosa. Of course, I didn't have too many needs to be with Mr. Shelton, as far as that went.

Mr. MANUEL. How did the realm report to the imperial level?

Mr. CREEL. Imperial office? They sent reports.

Mr. MANUEL. Who sent them?

Mr. CREEL. The kligrapps.

Mr. MANUEL. And in order to send them, he must have kept some records.

Mr. CREEL. I suppose Mr. Shelton has records.

Mr. MANUEL. No, I am talking about you.

Mr. POOL. Do you sign the reports?

Mr. CREEL. No, sir; I didn't sign—I didn't send Mr. Shelton? Were you referring to me as if they send the reports to me, and I send them to Mr. Shelton?

Mr. MANUEL. No, all I am trying to determine is, to your certain knowledge, who on the realm level is responsible for making reports?

Mr. CREEL. Each exalted cyclops.

Mr. MANUEL. Do they report directly to the imperial office?

Mr. CREEL. To the imperial office; that's right.

Mr. MANUEL. And what do they report?

Mr. CREEL. Membership, how many dropped out, how many new members, just a general report, like any fraternal organization would carry.

Mr. MANUEL. Do they list the identity of members on those records?

Mr. CREEL. Not to my knowledge.

Mr. MANUEL. And how are membership records kept?

Mr. CREEL. That is up to the individual Klavern.

Mr. MANUEL. Well, it seems that if—

Mr. CREEL. I mean, some puts the name down in dues books and some puts numbers down.

Mr. MANUEL. Well, then, your testimony is that each individual Klavern reports directly to the imperial office, as I understand it.

Mr. CREEL. That is correct.

Mr. POOL. Is that merely for Alabama, or is that the system all over?

Mr. CREEL. That's for Alabama. I don't know how it is all over, Mr. Chairman.

Mr. POOL. Is that because Shelton was formerly the Grand Dragon of Alabama?

Mr. CREEL. Sir?

Mr. POOL. Is that because Shelton was formerly the Grand Dragon of Alabama at one time?

Mr. CREEL. I really can't answer that question. I don't know by him being Grand Dragon had anything to do with this or not.

Mr. POOL. Well, I am just asking the question. You don't know, is that right?

Mr. CREEL. No, sir.

Mr. POOL. All right, just answer the question.

Mr. MANUEL. Well, Mr. Creel, in light of your statement that the Klaverns report all records, as I understand your testimony, directly

to the imperial level, how do you, or how did you, as Grand Dragon of your realm, know what was going on in the Klaverns?

Mr. CREEL. From State meetings.

Mr. MANUEL. And were records kept of those State meetings?

Mr. CREEL. Yes, sir; they were kept of State meetings.

Mr. MANUEL. Didn't any State officer retain a copy of those minutes?

Mr. CREEL. Certainly, that's his responsibilities to read the minutes. You always read the minutes of the preceding klonvokation.

Mr. MANUEL. All right. Now, who, as a realm officer, kept those records?

Mr. CREEL. Well, we have had three or four. I am trying to think who was what. I am trying to think who the man's name——

Mr. POOL. Who sent out notices of the State meetings?

Mr. CREEL. I sent out the notices.

Mr. POOL. You did not keep copies of the notices you sent out?

Mr. CREEL. No, sir; I just made out enough copies for each one. Make out——

Mr. POOL. You make a memorandum of who attended the State meetings?

Mr. CREEL. I can tell you who is supposed to attend. Anyone can attend, any individual member, but we usually required the exalted cyclops and the secretary and treasurer to attend.

Mr. POOL. Did you keep a memorandum of who attended the State meetings, when you had one?

Mr. CREEL. Not to any names.

Mr. POOL. Didn't have a rollcall, or anything like that.

Mr. CREEL. Oh, we would have a rollcall of officers.

Mr. POOL. All right. Who kept the record on that?

Mr. CREEL. The recording secretary.

Mr. POOL. Who was that?

Mr. CREEL. I am trying to think of his name, Mr. Chairman. I don't want to name the wrong man, and then this man say, "I am not the recording secretary."

Mr. POOL. While you are trying to think of his name, we will come back to that.

Mr. MANUEL. We will come back to it.

Mr. CREEL. All right, sir.

Mr. POOL. Now I want to ask you this: When you resigned as Grand Dragon and resigned from the Ku Klux Klan, did you turn any records over to the next man, or to anybody?

Mr. CREEL. What I turned over to the Grand Dragon, the present Grand Dragon, was mostly what you have a copy of, paraphernalia and literature, P.A. system, things of that nature.

Mr. POOL. The charter?

Mr. CREEL. What charters?

Mr. POOL. The charter?

Mr. CREEL. Yes, sir.

Mr. POOL. You were directly responsible for having the charter?

Mr. CREEL. No, sir; I wasn't directly responsible. I had a couple of blank charters——

Mr. POOL. But you turned over the charter to the next Grand Dragon.

Mr. CREEL. Yes.

Mr. POOL. All right. You have in your possession, now, you have no records or memoranda as called for in this subpoena.

Is that correct?

Mr. CREEL. Well, I think I have a memorandum on——

Mr. POOL. Well, let us see the subpoena.

Mr. CREEL. All right, sir, I have a memorandum on some finances, in which I had a copy of.

Mr. POOL. Do you want to turn that in to the committee now?

Mr. CREEL. I don't have it with me. I will be glad to get it for you.

Mr. POOL. Will you turn it in to the committee?

Mr. CREEL. Yes, sir.

Mr. POOL. Do you have any books?

Mr. CREEL. No, sir; I have no books.

Mr. POOL. Any records?

Mr. CREEL. No records.

Mr. POOL. Documents?

Mr. CREEL. No documents.

Mr. POOL. No copies of correspondence?

Mr. CREEL. No, sir. I might have some old letters at home, maybe some people that wrote me. I will be glad to turn them over.

Mr. POOL. All right. Memoranda related to the organization and the conduct of the business and affairs of the Invisible Empire, United Klans, Knights of the Ku Klux Klan of America.

Mr. CREEL. Yes, sir.

Mr. POOL. That is your statement then. All right. Go ahead.

When you turned this charter over to the Grand Dragon, you had already been served a subpoena. Is that correct?

Mr. CREEL. Yes, sir; but I believe Mr. Appell probably could furnish you a copy of a charter. It is just like any other charter.

Mr. POOL. What were the two things you turned over to the Grand Dragon?

Mr. CREEL. That was just a blank charter. Oh, it was just regular Klan literature, envelopes, things of that nature.

Mr. POOL. You did not feel like they would come under this subpoena?

Mr. CREEL. No, sir; it wouldn't have helped the committee. I mean——

Mr. POOL. All right.

(At this point Mr. Weltner left the hearing room.)

Mr. MANUEL. Now, Mr. Creel, for the record, I want to read paragraph 2 of your subpoena, which states:

All books, records, documents, correspondence, and memoranda in your possession, custody or control, or maintained by or available to you, in your capacity as Grand Dragon, Realm of Alabama of the United Klans of America, Inc., Knights of the Ku Klux Klan, which the "Constitution and Laws" of said organization authorize and require to be maintained by you and any other officer of said organization, the same being in your possession, custody or control.

I would ask you at this time, in the representative capacity named in paragraph 2, to turn over those documents to the committee.

Mr. CREEL. I wish I could clarify that, please, because I don't understand everything involved there. I hope I made it clear to this committee as that it actually wasn't my job to maintain these things

and so, therefore, I didn't have knowledge—I mean, they are not in my possession, and I can't go to a man and say, "Give me those records. I am going to take them and give them to the committee."

Mr. POOL. You didn't get rid of the records to keep this committee from getting them?

Mr. CREEL. No, sir.

Mr. POOL. All right.

Mr. MANUEL. As Grand Dragon of the Realm of Alabama, you did not have control over the realm records. Is that your testimony?

Mr. CREEL. No, sir; that officer was elected for that responsibility, just as I was elected for a responsibility. That's why I am here testifying before this committee. I feel like that the majority of the Klansmen in the State of Alabama wanted someone to testify before this committee.

Mr. MANUEL. All right.

At the time that you received this subpoena calling for the production of books, records, documents, and correspondence, and so forth, did you talk to the proper official in the Realm of Alabama for the purpose of turning over such records?

Mr. CREEL. I think it was discussed, in which, as a matter of fact, that's why I made up my mind that I was going to testify, that—

Mr. MANUEL. All right. Now with whom was this—

Mr. CREEL. I will let you ask your question.

Mr. MANUEL. Now with whom was this discussed?

Mr. CREEL. It was discussed in a State meeting, as to the action. And as a matter of fact, I asked the—which I called the controlling factor of the organization is the membership, and I will always feel like that maybe as Mr. Chairman feels up there, he is just serving his constituents, and I felt like that's what I was doing, and I asked the State at that time what would be the proper action, and in which they could have been the only one that could have authorized me to seize any records from any officer. I didn't have the power to seize records. I don't even have the power to banish anyone as far as that goes.

Mr. POOL. How long were you Grand Dragon?

Mr. CREEL. Actively?

Mr. POOL. Yes.

Mr. CREEL. I would say from March up until this year.

Mr. POOL. During that time, is it your testimony that you never had any of these records?

Mr. CREEL. No, sir; not in my possession.

Mr. POOL. You never had any in your possession.

Mr. CREEL. I think you are speaking of like—

Mr. POOL. The things called for in the subpoena.

Mr. CREEL. Like records of the meetings and things of that nature? No, sir.

Mr. POOL. The very things that are called for in the subpoena.

Mr. CREEL. No, sir.

Mr. POOL. You never had them in your possession?

Mr. CREEL. No, sir.

Mr. POOL. Could you have had them in your possession?

Mr. CREEL. Well, I never thought about having them in my possession because, as I just stated, that was his specific duty, as it might

be in any organization. If that individual is elected for that position, then he serves that position.

Mr. POOL. You never did ask to look at them?

Mr. CREEL. Oh, naturally, I have heard the records read over. I mean, from klonvokation to klonvokation. What I am speaking, Mr. Chairman—

Mr. POOL. It is your testimony, then, that you never did have them in your possession at all.

Mr. CREEL. No, sir.

Mr. MANUEL. Now Mr. Creel, you stated that you took this question up with the general membership at a State meeting. Is that correct?

Mr. CREEL. That is right.

Mr. MANUEL. What was the decision of the membership?

Mr. CREEL. Well, at that time, I think that was when the hearings was first getting underway, I think the membership voted that people would take the fifth amendment, but I think after the hearings has continued, I think there has been a change of heart in the membership.

Mr. MANUEL. You say the people voted to take the fifth amendment?

Mr. CREEL. In other words, I asked the body what would they like for me to do, and they said, well, and this is a time prior to me being here—they voted that maybe I should take the fifth amendment. Of course, maybe they didn't know all the facts at that time, but I think since then, I think after talking to most of the people, I think they really wanted someone to come up here and defend them, because, basically, the people in the Klan—and I listened to Mr. Buchanan's statement—they are good people, and I just can't—it is hard for me to believe. I think I talked to Mr. Appell out in the hall yesterday. It is hard for me to believe of the accusations that has been cast against the people of the great State of Alabama, and they are good people.

Mr. POOL. Why didn't you bring the records up here today, then, to substantiate what you have just said?

Mr. CREEL. If I had some records, Mr. Chairman, I would have brought them.

Mr. POOL. Why didn't you you have them vote to give you the records to bring them up here?

Now if you really want to make a statement and bring the records up here and lay it out on the table, that is what you should have done.

Mr. CREEL. Well, I said I didn't—

Mr. POOL. You said you never had any records and you said you turned over the charter to the next Grand Dragon.

Mr. CREEL. That's not a record, Mr. Chairman.

Mr. POOL. That is a document, and it is in the subpoena right here. We asked you to bring it up here. Now if you want to cooperate with the committee, we are giving you a chance to cooperate.

Mr. CREEL. If I violated any part of that subpoena, then I done it through ignorance.

Mr. POOL. You told us what you did with the documents. You got the subpoena, and then you turned it over to the Grand Dragon that succeeded you.

Mr. CREEL. I have told you I have turned over the paraphernalia and things of that nature. You asked me was a charter involved. I believe it was one blank charter.

Mr. POOL. We appreciate your cooperation, but the way of thinking here, you have got to cooperate a hundred percent. You are not cooperating a hundred percent, because you are not bringing these records up here. That is what we asked you up here for, that is why we gave you that subpoena.

Go ahead.

Mr. MANUEL. Mr. Creel, with further regard to the State meeting that you just mentioned, would you please advise the committee when and where this meeting was held?

Mr. CREEL. I believe it was held in Linden. It was on a Sunday, I believe. I don't remember exactly the date.

Mr. MANUEL. Was it shortly after you had received this subpoena?

Mr. CREEL. I am trying to remember if I had received the subpoena. I believe we had the meeting before I received, the Sunday—did you say I got that on the 12th?

Mr. MANUEL. The date on this subpoena is November the 12th.

Mr. CREEL. I believe we had that meeting prior to me receiving the subpoena, because I hadn't received it yet. I believe it was still in Birmingham.

Mr. MANUEL. And how many people were present at this meeting?

Mr. CREEL. That's a good question. It was a houseful.

Mr. MANUEL. Was it held at a private house?

Mr. CREEL. No, sir. It was held at a Klavern.

Mr. MANUEL. And what is the location of the Klavern?

Mr. CREEL. Well, I think it is right there in Linden. They have a big sign up, says "Klavern, United Klans of America." It is right out of town.

Mr. MANUEL. And were there other people there, Mr. Creel, who had either received subpoenas from the committee or who would, as the facts turn out, have received a subpoena?

Mr. CREEL. I don't know if they had actually received any or not. I know there was a discussion about subpoenas and things of that nature.

Mr. MANUEL. And were all the State officers of the Realm of Alabama present at that meeting?

Mr. CREEL. I don't believe they were; they usually aren't. You usually wind up appointing someone to sit in the chair.

Mr. MANUEL. All right. In addition to yourself as Grand Dragon, what other officers were present?

Mr. CREEL. I was there, Mr. Shelton was there, I know Mr. Thomas was there—

Mr. MANUEL. Is that Robert Thomas?

Mr. CREEL. I believe he was there. I am—now I hope he was there.

Mr. MANUEL. Well, testify to exactly what you know.

Mr. CREEL. Did I name Mr. Shelton?

Mr. MANUEL. So far, you have named yourself, Mr. Shelton, and Robert Thomas.

Mr. CREEL. I think Mr. Mandiville was there. He is from Dothan.

Mr. MANUEL. What is his first name?

Mr. CREEL. George, I believe. It was quite a number of people there. I couldn't commence to name all of them. It was—the reason I remember it so well is it was a new lodge and it was dedicated to Mr. Murphy, who—as a matter of fact, was dedicated in his honor.

Mr. MANUEL. Well, while we are on this subject, Mr. Creel, would you please identify for the committee, for the period when you were the Grand Dragon, specifically, at the date that this meeting was held, who were the other officers of the Realm of Alabama? In other words, who was the Grand Klaliff who served as your deputy, so to speak?

Mr. CREEL. I think Mr. Perkins was, at one time.

Mr. MANUEL. Now which Mr. Perkins are you talking about? Is that Lewis, William, which one?

Mr. CREEL. Lewis, I believe.

Mr. MANUEL. Was he Grand Klaliff at the time of this meeting?

Mr. CREEL. I don't remember if he was there or not. I might have appointed someone.

Mr. MANUEL. That is not my question.

My question was, Was he the Grand Klaliff at the time of this meeting for the Realm of Alabama?

Mr. CREEL. Well, I was trying to think. If you miss so many meetings, you appoint someone. I have appointed so many officers, I couldn't about to name them, because it is one thing we stressed, was attending State meetings.

I wouldn't want to say for the record if he was Klaliff at that time, because——

Mr. MANUEL. All right. But he did hold that position at one time during your tenure——

Mr. CREEL. At one time.

Mr. MANUEL. —as Grand Dragon.

Now, who was the grand kligrapp, or secretary?

Mr. CREEL. I have had about three or four.

Mr. MANUEL. Who is the last one that you can remember?

Mr. CREEL. I believe it is Mr. Davenport.

Mr. MANUEL. Is that Cecil Davenport?

Mr. CREEL. I think so; yes, sir.

Mr. MANUEL. To your knowledge, did Mr. William Holt ever serve in that capacity?

Mr. CREEL. I don't believe he did, not while I was Grand Dragon.

Mr. MANUEL. Did Mr. James Whitefield serve in that capacity?

Mr. CREEL. It seems like at one time. I won't say for sure. There is a possibility. I believe he did.

Mr. MANUEL. Now to the best of your recollection, who was the grand klabee or treasurer of the Realm of Alabama?

Mr. CREEL. Mr. Sexton.

Mr. MANUEL. Did Mr. Davenport, the kligrapp, and Mr. Sexton, the treasurer, to the best of your knowledge, maintain records of the Realm of Alabama?

Mr. CREEL. To the best of my recollection, they did.

Mr. MANUEL. Did Eugene Thomas ever serve as the Grand Klaliff of the State of Alabama?

Mr. CREEL. I believe that he did, but he was supposed to be suspended.

Mr. MANUEL. Now during what period of time did he serve?

Mr. CREEL. I don't know if it was when I first taken office, or—I think that's when it was.

Mr. MANUEL. Now you mentioned that he was supposed to be suspended. Would you explain to the committee what you mean by that?

Mr. CREEL. Well, as I stated before, my policy was that if anyone, that is including myself, should become, in other words, violate the law or be accused of violating the law, that they are automatically suspended.

Mr. MANUEL. And to your knowledge, was Eugene Thomas the one who was accused of the murder, or implicated in the murder of Mrs. Liuzzo from Detroit?

Mr. CREEL. I beg your pardon?

Mr. MANUEL. I say, was Eugene Thomas, of whom we are speaking now, was he the one who was accused or implicated in the murder of Mrs. Viola Liuzzo, outside of Selma, Alabama, in March of 1965?

Mr. CREEL. Was he suspended?

Mr. MANUEL. I say, is he the same one we are talking about now?

Mr. CREEL. I think we are talking about the same one.

Mr. MANUEL. All right. Now, is that the reason that he was suspended?

Mr. CREEL. Well, I don't know that he was actually suspended. I mean, with the accusations in the paper being as they were, I mean, it wasn't up to me to make the decision of him being suspended or not suspended.

Mr. MANUEL. Well, under the constitution of the Klan as you understood them at that time, as Grand Dragon, was he supposed to have been suspended from the Klan?

Mr. CREEL. Well, that was more or less, I don't believe you can find it in the constitution. That was more or less something that was adopted.

Mr. MANUEL. Well, did you hold that as a policy in Alabama, as Grand Dragon?

Mr. CREEL. Yes, sir. I suspended myself, three people.

Mr. MANUEL. And who were those three people?

Mr. CREEL. I don't even know their names. As a matter of fact, I wouldn't even let the man tell me.

Mr. MANUEL. For what reason were they suspended?

Mr. CREEL. He told me that the police had arrested them for being involved in, it seemed like it was shooting a house trailer, and I said, "Well, I don't even want to know their names. Just suspend them." But after that, I have found out that they were not guilty of the accusations. I mean, it was—

Mr. MANUEL. And what investigation did you make as Grand Dragon to determine whether a person was guilty or innocent?

Mr. CREEL. Well, I didn't determine if they was guilty or innocent. I think it is a matter of record that we spoke out against violence.

Mr. MANUEL. Let me ask you this question, then: As Grand Dragon of the Realm of Alabama, did you attempt to suspend Eugene Thomas after the murder of Mrs. Liuzzo?

Mr. CREEL. No, sir; I didn't. It would look pretty funny, me suspending them, and then attending rallies and things of that nature.

Mr. MANUEL. Well, likewise, did you make an attempt to suspend Collie Leroy Wilkins or W. O. Eaton?

Mr. CREEL. I didn't make any attempt to suspend any three of them. I am still debating that issue in my own mind.

Mr. MANUEL. Did you as Grand Dragon of the State of Alabama make any investigation into the circumstances surrounding the murder of Mrs. Liuzzo to determine whether or not persons who were members of your realm, Wilkins, Eaton, and Thomas, were guilty or not guilty?

Mr. CREEL. Well, I don't mind putting it in the record that I actually approached the three defendants and I asked them. I said, "I am not going to ask you if you done it, but for the sake of the organization, if you did, at least do it on your own. You know what I mean? Defend your own case." And they assured me that they were not guilty. I was very much concerned about anything of that nature.

Mr. POOL. At a later date, do you intend to go back into the Ku Klux Klan?

Mr. CREEL. Sir?

Mr. POOL. Do you intend to rejoin the Ku Klux Klan at a later date?

Mr. CREEL. I don't know if they will have me or not.

Mr. POOL. You did not answer my question.

Do you wish to go back into the Ku Klux Klan if they will take you? Let us put it that way.

Mr. CREEL. Well, I really haven't thought too much about it, Mr. Chairman.

Mr. POOL. You might. Is that it?

Mr. CREEL. That's—you are asking me to make a pretty quick decision.

Mr. POOL. Well——

Mr. CREEL. I will put it this way: As long as it is not considered un-American or being a Communist-front organization, then I would serve in the Klan, because, basically, I really believe that the membership, the down-to-earth membership, I know they are good people.

Mr. POOL. You think the Ku Klux Klan is a good organization, then.

Mr. CREEL. Well, I never did refer to the Klan as the Ku Klux Klan, because that was on the subversive list, and——

Mr. POOL. Well, all right, the United Klans of America.

Mr. CREEL. I believe that any organization with the proper leadership can be a good organization.

Mr. POOL. So you resigned from the Ku Klux Klan and came up here to testify. And you reserve the right to go back into the Ku Klux Klan at a later date.

Mr. CREEL. No, sir; I don't reserve that right.

Mr. POOL. Well, you have a reservation about it being a bad organization. You think they are a pretty good organization.

Mr. CREEL. I don't think it is a bad organization. I am speaking, Mr. Chairman, of the people in the organization. Now maybe there are some people that will come in the organization that's got things on their minds that I can't answer that question.

Mr. POOL. Well, do you believe in an organization taking the law into its own hands?

Mr. CREEL. No, sir; I don't believe in any organization—

Mr. POOL. You did not think the Ku Klux Klan ever took the law into its own hands?

Mr. CREEL. I hope they haven't. I sincerely hope they haven't. I don't believe any organization has the right to take the law into its own hands.

Mr. POOL. Well, have you paid any attention to these hearings?

Mr. CREEL. I have been reading them; yes, sir.

Mr. POOL. You do not believe what you read?

Mr. CREEL. Yes, sir; I believe what I read, and what I see. Mr. Appell was telling me in the hall, he says, things of that nature. I says, "Well, Mr. Appell, it is pretty hard for me to believe that," and he says, "Well, you ought to see the record."

Well, I haven't seen the records, Mr. Chairman.

Mr. POOL. That is the whole purpose of the hearing, is to make a record on the things and to see what the Ku Klux Klan has been doing. And if I were a member of the Ku Klux Klan, I would certainly want to know what the organization was doing and that is what this hearing has been about.

Mr. CREEL. Well, I don't mind—

Mr. POOL. And you say you resigned. I thought maybe you had become disillusioned with them, but now you say it is a good organization and you won't say that you won't go back in it. You might.

Mr. CREEL. Well, I am not—naturally, I guess—

Mr. POOL. I just want to find out what your position is, that is all.

Mr. CREEL. I suppose there is a certain amount of disillusionment. From the fact, from the hearings and from the news media, that you might read, of where that you read constantly that where questions would be asked, I am just using this, for instance, because this came out in the paper, and I suppose they were asked—I wasn't here, but I think they asked one—I don't even know if he belonged to this organization or not, but one so-called Klansman said isn't it a fact that you taken two Negroes and tied them to a motor and threw them in the Mississippi River or some river, and the man took the fifth amendment.

To me, that created, and to others, doubts in the minds of the people, if they really stop and think. Maybe some people thought, "Well, maybe that man did do that."

Mr. POOL. Well, if he did do it, he ought to take the fifth amendment, I would say. [Laughter.]

Mr. CREEL. And then again, I think, if that man did that, he should be in jail.

Mr. POOL. That is right.

Mr. CREEL. It is pretty confusing, Mr. Chairman.

Mr. POOL. Well, what you could do, you could perform a great service to America if you would come before this committee and cooperate with us in getting to the basic facts and giving us the names, the figures, anything else that the investigators are asking you, to try to get to the bottom of the whole thing.

Mr. CREEL. Well, Mr. Chairman, I don't mind. I don't know what I have at home, but I do have the filing cabinet. And if it is anything in there that would be of a service to this committee to propose

good legislation, I am more than happy to turn it over to this committee. I wasn't trying to make a monkey out of this committee, or to—

Mr. POOL. Well, we will certainly be glad to look at it, and if it is helpful to the committee, I will be one of the first ones to compliment you and tell the American people that you have cooperated, so we will see what you present us.

Mr. CREEL. Thank you, Mr. Chairman.

Mr. MANUEL. Mr. Creel, one more question on the subject which we touched on briefly.

Were you under any orders from any imperial officer of the United Klans of America not to suspend Collie Leroy Wilkins or W. O. Eaton or Eugene Thomas?

Mr. CREEL. No, sir; I was not under any orders not to, and I can't say that I was under any orders to suspend. In other words, I felt like that the Imperial Wizard was there when the men were got out on bond, and if he had wanted to suspend them, he could have taken that in his own judgment. I didn't question him one way or the other if they should be suspended or not suspended.

Mr. MANUEL. Did the United Klans of America pay the bond for Wilkins, Thomas, and Eaton?

Mr. CREEL. I think it is a matter of record that we paid the attorney's fees and bonding fees.

Mr. MANUEL. Now, to get back to the State meeting in which you testified that Mr. Shelton, Robert Thomas, yourself, were present, among others, what was Mr. Shelton's own position on his appearance before this committee?

Mr. CREEL. Well, I had always understood that Mr. Shelton would cooperate with this committee, and but for some reason, I think after he had talked to the attorney, I just don't know his reason for not testifying before this committee.

Mr. POOL. Did you discuss your appearance before this committee with Mr. Shelton?

Mr. CREEL. You mean since I have been here?

Mr. POOL. Well, after you got your subpoena?

Mr. CREEL. Well, I have told Mr. Shelton, I believe, one time in his office. Of course, I hadn't been subpoenaed. Naturally, we discussed it, and I assumed that Mr. Shelton would cooperate with this committee. I know that he thinks highly of this committee; at least, he has spoken in the past highly of this committee, in saying it is a good committee, and that we can't—

Mr. POOL. That is not lately, though.

Mr. CREEL. Well, I am speaking of the conversation, Mr. Chairman, that he spoke quite highly of this committee, and he even made a statement saying that we can't attack this committee, because we would be falling into the hands of the other people that would like to see this committee done away with, and of course, it's one thing about this Nation, this is a free country, and no one has to do—take the fifth.

Mr. POOL. Did Mr. Shelton ask you if you were going to take the fifth amendment?

Mr. CREEL. I don't remember him asking me.

Mr. POOL. Did he ask you to take the fifth amendment?

Mr. CREEL. I didn't hear him. He didn't tell me I had to and he didn't tell me I couldn't.

Mr. POOL. You all did not discuss it?

Mr. CREEL. No, sir; I haven't discussed it with Mr. Shelton.

Mr. POOL. Mr. Buchanan?

Mr. BUCHANAN. Mr. Creel, I would like to inform you at this point that it has come to my attention in the first place, Mr. Shelton allegedly stated a number of places that he would freely testify before this committee. For example, I have been informed that, in a very sparsely attended meeting that was held in Tarrant City in my district, Mr. Shelton said that anyone who took the fifth before this committee was a Communist or acting like a Communist.

I do not agree with that, necessarily. A man has a right to take the fifth amendment if he feels anything would tend to incriminate him. He has a constitutional right to do so, but, nevertheless, he made this statement and then took the fifth numerous times himself.

As to his attitude toward this committee, Mr. Chairman, I think you know and I expect the world knows Mr. Shelton's attitude toward this committee, which has been, his attacks have been more vitriolic and vehement than any we have received even from the Communists, and they did a pretty good job of attacking this committee. For example, he has in a radio interview, Mr. Chairman, described my conduct as unchristian, unethical, and, I quote, "unresponsible."

He said most of our decisions are made in the bars and saloons of Washington, and so forth.

I think that you ought to be apprised of that attitude on the part of the Imperial Wizard, and any pious words he may have said about this committee or his attitude toward this committee have not proven out in his conduct and in his language, for many weeks now.

Mr. CREEL. Well, Mr. Chairman, if I might be permitted, I would like to say that, basically, the people of Alabama that is in the Klan, they approve of this committee and they approve of the job of this committee. So—

Mr. POOL. Of the investigation of the Ku Klux Klan?

Mr. CREEL. Yes, sir.

Mr. POOL. Well, I am glad to hear that.

Mr. MANUEL. Mr. Creel, getting back to this State meeting which you previously testified to, was Robert Shelton the presiding officer at that meeting?

Mr. CREEL. No, sir.

Mr. MANUEL. Who was?

Mr. CREEL. I was.

Mr. MANUEL. And Robert Shelton was just in attendance?

Mr. CREEL. Yes, sir.

Mr. MANUEL. And you state that the membership of the Realm of Alabama decided then by vote, as I understand your testimony, that anyone subpoenaed before the committee would take the fifth amendment. Is that correct?

Mr. CREEL. At that time; yes, sir. As I have said, there has been a change of heart.

Mr. MANUEL. And how was that change manifested?

Mr. CREEL. Well, all I can go by is people I talk to, and—

Mr. MANUEL. In other words, was—

Mr. CREEL. In other words, I was encouraged to cooperate with this committee.

Mr. MANUEL. Well, was there, in like fashion, a meeting of the membership of the Realm of Alabama and did they vote and then vote that you were not to take the fifth amendment?

Mr. CREEL. Well, I don't know. I don't have any knowledge of any meeting after that, if I should take the fifth or not take the fifth.

Mr. MANUEL. In other words, then, officially, the vote of the membership of the realm stands that you, even before you got a subpoena, you should take the fifth amendment before the committee.

Mr. CREEL. That's something to that effect. I can—I don't mind telling this committee it was a hard decision to make and I made that decision. Of course, I didn't make it simply because I said I think this is what's right; I made the decision after I talked to the people.

Mr. MANUEL. Now, Mr. Creel, I wonder if you could tell the committee if there was any discussion at that State meeting as to what basis Klansmen would use in taking the fifth amendment?

Mr. CREEL. I don't remember the outcome of the conversation. It was quite lengthy, and when you have got 50 or 60 people—it might have been more, it might have been less—and everybody discussing this pro and con, it would be impossible to remember everything that was said.

Mr. MANUEL. Well, okay—

Mr. CREEL. But I think the basic issue was that this committee would more or less try to railroad everyone. I think that was the general feeling and I think it was statements made to the effect, "Well, once you testify, that then you are going to have to take"—you can't take the fifth and you can take the fifth and you can't.

I mean, things of that nature were discussed back and forth and, actually, I think a lot of people was just plain scared. Being coming way up here to Washington, and basically, I think they wanted to do what was right, and they was just plain scared, just to be honest with you. I know myself I was quite nervous yesterday myself, going in the hearings, and the committee itself has a tendency to maybe scare an individual.

Mr. POOL. Well, could I ask you this question, then: Can you tell us anything wrong with the Ku Klux Klan? There is bound to be something wrong with it.

Mr. CREEL. Well, I suppose I could find a lot of things wrong with a lot of organizations. I can honestly say this; that the majority of the people in the Klan, they are just everyday citizens.

Mr. POOL. All right. How about your leadership?

Mr. CREEL. Well, I guess you could—I think the leadership, naturally can always look for better leadership. There is a hundred thousand people in Alabama could have done a better job than I done, probably.

Mr. POOL. All right, how about Robert Shelton?

Mr. CREEL. Well, he has been voted a voice of confidence, so I suppose the people are happy with it. In other words, he has been elected at every klonvokation. I think, basically, Mr. Shelton, I haven't kept up with him here lately, but I think he has touched some issues that

everyone should be concerned about. Of course, I can find fault in everyone. I find fault in myself, Mr. Chairman.

Mr. POOL. Did anybody find fault with him not trying to cooperate with the committee?

Mr. CREEL. I haven't talked to that many people. I definitely feel like that it has hurt the organization by them not cooperating with the committee. I mean, that's a personal opinion.

Mr. POOL. How bad has it hurt that organization?

Mr. CREEL. It is not that bad, but people don't like to be accused of things, Mr. Chairman, if they aren't true. It put doubt in their mind. I don't know how effectively or how bad or anything of that nature, but, naturally, I am not thinking so much of the present membership, I am thinking of the future membership, the people would say, "Well, I don't want to join that thing. I will have to go out here and kill somebody."

And I never tried to project an image of that nature. I think, as I have said, my opinions of this committee might not be much, but as my own personal opinion, I am not fooling myself. Naturally, it has hurt, in some areas, the membership.

Mr. POOL. Did the membership get upset a little bit about the fact that the financial manipulations were not too straight?

Mr. CREEL. I don't know so much about that, but I suppose that the next national klonvokation there will be some good going-over the books.

Mr. POOL. Do you suppose they will pass a rule against driving Cadillacs?

Mr. CREEL. I can't answer that, Mr. Chairman. That is his personal affairs.

Mr. BUCHANAN. Mr. Chairman.

Did you have any personal knowledge of the fact that Miss Carol Long was signing, countersigning some of the checks, and Mrs. Shelton, under the names "T. M. Montgomery" and "James J. Hendrix"?

Mr. CREEL. No, sir; I did not. I have never served on a committee to audit the books. I didn't know how that was carried on.

Mr. BUCHANAN. Was this generally known in the organization, so far as your knowledge?

Mr. CREEL. I couldn't honestly answer that, because if I should tell you, "Well, say, it was," then I would be telling this committee a fib, and—

Mr. BUCHANAN. This information was not imparted at any meetings which you attended or discussed in any way that would be known by you. Is that correct?

Mr. CREEL. Well, I just hadn't ever inquired about, Mr. Buchanan, to be honest with you.

Mr. POOL. Well, are you telling this committee, then, that the United Klans is a very highly ethical, God-fearing, peace-loving type organization?

Mr. CREEL. Well, Mr. Chairman, that's all I have ever projected. You can take any organization, any fraternal organization, and there is no doubt in my mind that a lot of churches and a lot of other organization members do things, of course, that is not blasted out to the news media that this man was a member. I am a member of

the Baptist Church. They won't say this man was a member of the Baptist Church, or a member of the Masonic Order. They will say, "He was a Klansman."

As long as there is any acts of violence committed and contributed to the Klan then I am afraid the Klan will kill itself, as long as there is acts of violence.

Mr. POOL. Do you think the secrecy of the Klan—don't you think that will hurt it in the long run?

Mr. CREEL. Secrecy?

Mr. POOL. Yes.

Mr. CREEL. Well, Mr. Chairman, I have heard a lot of talk, listening, about the secrecy. No one has told that they didn't identify themselves. They can identify themselves if they so desire.

Mr. POOL. But they do not do it, they do not have membership lists.

Mr. CREEL. Well, a lot of people I know has. They say, "Well, I belong to the Klan. I don't mind telling you." Now I think one reason that the members have a tendency to keep it a secret is that, on some occasions, they have been fired from their job, things like that. I guess it has happened to maybe members of the NAACP in Alabama. A lot of people, a lot of those didn't want to let their membership be known, because they would be fired. Things of that nature. I think that had a lot to do with it.

Mr. POOL. Don't you suppose there is a reason for that?

Mr. CREEL. Well, I have never actually said that I was ashamed that I belonged. I didn't hold my identity secret. Of course, now this is a personal opinion. I would like to see every man, if he is ashamed to belong, then he shouldn't be in there. Let him make himself known.

Mr. POOL. That is exactly the point.

Mr. CREEL. Well, I have the same feeling.

Mr. POOL. You think that the Klan should have a secret membership list? They should go ahead and let people see their membership list or see who the officers are?

Mr. CREEL. I think in the past year, I think the Klan has operated more in the open than it ever has.

Mr. POOL. Have you abolished the system of numbers?

Mr. CREEL. Sir?

Mr. POOL. Have they abolished the system of numbers in their Klaverns?

Mr. CREEL. As I have stated before in testimony, that's up to the individual unit, how, if they want to use a number, I don't see any use to using numbers myself. Again, of course, that's a personal opinion.

Mr. MANUEL. Mr. Creel, were you exalted cyclops of Bessemer Klavern No. 20 during the month of September 1963?

Mr. CREEL. I don't know if I was exalted cyclops or if I was great titan. I don't remember.

Mr. MANUEL. Well, you were one of the officers that had jurisdiction over that Klavern. Is that correct? Whether it was titan or exalted cyclops?

Mr. CREEL. Well, the titan would have—what you don't basically understand, each unit operates more or less independently.

I mean, a man is elected as chairman or president or exalted cyclops or anything that you want to call him. He carries out just the duties as Mr. Pool is carrying out there, acting out as chairman. You have a set of rules to go by. A business meeting is no more of a business meeting being conducted than it would be if he was in the Kiwanis or Lions or anything else.

Mr. MANUEL. Well, were you an active member, then, of the Bessemer Klavern No. 20 in September 1963?

Mr. CREEL. I suppose I was.

Mr. MANUEL. Do you have any knowledge of any other member of that Klavern who was suspected or questioned about the bombings of the 16th Street Baptist Church in Birmingham?

Mr. CREEL. Did we have any members that were suspected?

Mr. MANUEL. And questioned. To your knowledge.

Mr. CREEL. I think those 16th Street bombings, I believe everybody in Alabama was questioned, to give you an honest answer. I know I was. I guess everybody that ever belonged to the Klan or even thought about joining was questioned as to those bombings.

I think Mr. Buchanan can vouch for that, that they had a pretty thorough investigation.

Mr. MANUEL. Well, now, do you possess any knowledge concerning that bombing?

Mr. CREEL. I have no knowledge whatsoever and, if I am not mistaken, I believe we put up a thousand dollars reward with that. If I am not mistaken. I don't know if that was the bombing, or—it was so many there, I don't know. I have no knowledge.

Mr. MANUEL. Have you ever been present as a member of the United Klans of America at a meeting or at a gathering where there was dynamite present?

Mr. CREEL. No, sir.

Mr. MANUEL. Were you registered at the Capri Motel in Jacksonville, Florida, in November of 1964?

Mr. CREEL. Yes, sir.

Mr. MANUEL. Would you please tell the committee in your own words what went on on that occasion?

Mr. CREEL. Well, I can tell you what went on where I was at. As a matter of fact, that was on a Saturday; was it not? I flew from Birmingham to Jacksonville, myself and Mr. Roton, and Mr. Matt Murphy met us at the airport, and we went back to the motel, we had a rally that night which was a public rally, which people attended, we stayed in the room mostly.

I know, at the rally, Mr. Shelton was there. I was there, and Mr.—well, the other Grand Dragons. I forget who they were at that time. It seemed like it was—I believe it was Mr. Bob Jones, Mr. Bob Scoggins. As a matter of fact, they was from everywhere.

Mr. MANUEL. Was Collie Leroy Wilkins also present?

Mr. CREEL. I believe he was.

Mr. MANUEL. Was Eugene Thomas also present?

Mr. CREEL. I think so.

Mr. MANUEL. To your knowledge, did any—

Mr. CREEL. And if I might add, I believe Mr. Rowe was there.

Mr. MANUEL. You are speaking of Gary Rowe?

Mr. CREEL. That is right.

Mr. MANUEL. To your knowledge, did any person whom we have just discussed have a meeting with Mr. J. B. Stoner?

Mr. CREEL. Now, I saw Mr. Stoner briefly. Now, what the conversation was carried out, I have no knowledge, because I believe he came there to confer with Mr. Murphy, and what the conversation was about, I have no knowledge of that, but I do know that they did have conversation. I will put it this way: I don't know Mr. Stoner personally, but there was a man that was said, "Well, that's J. B. Stoner."

Mr. MANUEL. Did you have any knowledge of any conversation whatsoever concerning William Rosecrans on that occasion?

Mr. CREEL. I don't even know him.

Mr. MANUEL. Did you, as a participant in any meeting, observe any arms or dynamite in the area of the Capri Motel?

Mr. CREEL. If there was any there, I didn't see it.

Mr. POOL. The committee will stand in recess until a quarter of two. (Subcommittee members present at time of recess: Representatives Pool and Buchanan.)

(Whereupon, at 12:45 p.m., Wednesday, February 9, 1966, the subcommittee recessed, to reconvene at 1:45 p.m. the same day.)

AFTERNOON SESSION—WEDNESDAY, FEBRUARY 9, 1966

(The subcommittee reconvened at 2:15 p.m., Hon. Charles L. Weltner, presiding.)

(Subcommittee members present: Representatives Weltner and Buchanan.)

Mr. WELTNER. The subcommittee will be in order.

Mr. Appell?

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Chairman, before we continue with the testimony of Mr. Creel, I would like to call to the witness stand Mr. Ralph Pryor.

Mr. WELTNER. Mr. Pryor, please come forward.

Mr. Creel will remain for further testimony.

Mr. Pryor, do you solemnly swear the testimony you will give in this hearing will be the truth, the whole truth, and nothing but the truth, so help you God?

Mr. PRYOR. I do.

TESTIMONY OF RALPH EARL PRYOR, JR.

Mr. WELTNER. Would you state your name?

Mr. PRYOR. My name is Ralph Earl Pryor, Jr.

Mr. WELTNER. Mr. Pryor, are you represented by counsel?

Mr. PRYOR. No, sir, I am not.

Mr. WELTNER. Do you desire to have counsel represent you?

Mr. PRYOR. No, sir.

Mr. WELTNER. Mr. Pryor, as acting chairman of this subcommittee, I advise you that, under the Constitution of the United States, you have the right to refuse to answer any question propounded to you which may, in your judgment, possibly incriminate you under any Federal or State statute, that being your right under the fifth amendment.

Do you understand your constitutional rights?

Mr. PRYOR. I do, sir.

Mr. WELTNER. And it is your desire to proceed without counsel at this point?

Mr. PRYOR. Yes, it is.

Mr. WELTNER. I further advise you that if at any time during the course of this proceeding you desire counsel, if you will make that fact known, this hearing will be suspended, and you will be afforded an opportunity to obtain counsel.

All right, proceed, Mr. Appell.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Chairman, the reason we have called Mr. Pryor is that, during the recess, Mr. Pryor advised me that in accordance with the subpoena served upon him, which calls for him to bring with him and to produce certain books and records called for in the subpoena, he has such documents. We are calling him only for the purpose, at this time, that the staff might have an opportunity to review these documents in the course of further interrogation of Mr. Creel.

Mr. Pryor, you are appearing here today in accordance with a subpoena served upon you on the 25th day of October 1965?

Mr. PRYOR. I am, sir.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Pryor, under the terms of that subpoena in an attachment thereto, which was made a part of the subpoena, you were asked to bring:

All books, records, documents, correspondence, and memoranda relating to the organization of and the conduct of business and affairs of the Invisible Empire, United Klans, Knights of the Ku Klux Klan of America, Inc., also known as the United Klans of America, Inc., Knights of the Ku Klux Klan, and affiliated organizations, namely, the Alabama Rescue Service, or Delaware Rescue Service, in your possession, custody or control, or maintained by you or available to you as Grand Dragon, Realm (State) of Delaware of the Invisible Empire, United Klans, Knights of the Ku Klux Klan of America, Inc., also known as the United Klans of America, Inc., Knights of the Ku Klux Klan.

Now, Mr. Pryor, I ask you, in the representative capacity set forth in paragraph 1 of the subpoena, if you will produce the records and other documents called for?

Mr. PRYOR. May I be excused for a few seconds?

Mr. APPELL. Yes, sir.

Are the documents contained in that briefcase, sir?

Mr. PRYOR. Yes, sir.

Mr. APPELL. Would you present the documents, please?

Mr. PRYOR. I would like to add, sir, that everything in here pertains to the United Klans of America, nothing about—I know nothing about the Alabama Rescue Service, or whatever it is. I have two other articles in my wallet.

(Documents handed to staff.)

Mr. MANUEL. Thank you.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Pryor, the committee thanks you, and we ask you to stand aside, and you will be recalled at the conclusion of the testimony of Mr. Creel.

Mr. WELTNER. Just one moment, please.

Mr. Pryor, you are testifying now that these are all of the documents that are within the description contained within your subpoena that are in your possession, or were in your possession at the time of the service of the subpoena?

Mr. PRYOR. No, sir; not all of them. Not all of them.

Mr. WELTNER. Are there any other documents?

Mr. PRYOR. I did everything in my power to get everything else. I think that the committee will find that I have brought things sufficient. There were some things impossible for me to bring.

Mr. WELTNER. Very well. You are not expected to produce anything that is not subject to your physical possession, sir. If you will stand aside, we will proceed with another witness, and then call you in order, sir.

Thank you.

Mr. MANUEL. Will Mr. Robert Creel please resume the stand?

TESTIMONY OF ROBERT MILTON CREEL—Resumed

Mr. WELTNER. Mr. Creel, I remind you of your right to have counsel represent you and of your rights under the fifth amendment to the Constitution and that you are still under oath.

Mr. CREEL. Thank you, sir.

Mr. MANUEL. Mr. Chairman, at this time I would like to continue with the reading of the documents called for under Mr. Creel's subpoena. In his previous testimony, we only got through the first two paragraphs and didn't finish because of questions propounded to Mr. Creel during the course of his answers, so I would like to continue with the reading of paragraph 3 of Mr. Creel's subpoena.

Mr. WELTNER. All right, sir.

Mr. MANUEL. Which calls for him to produce:

Copies of U.S. Treasury Department, Internal Revenue Service, Form 1120, "U.S. Corporation Income Tax Return," for the years 1961 through June 30, 1965, filed by you as Grand Dragon, Realm of Alabama of the United Klans of America, Inc., Knights of the Ku Klux Klan.

I ask you at this time, Mr. Creel, to produce those documents.

Mr. CREEL. I have never filed, since I only actually was what you might say full-time, actually, it hasn't come time to file taxes for this year. I think prior to that, I am quite sure, or I am not quite sure Mr. Shelton should have signed those, because he was acting Grand Dragon, prior to my position. And—

Mr. MANUEL. Who was the Grand Dragon who immediately preceded you in Alabama, Mr. Creel?

Mr. CREEL. You mean the one before me? I think Mr. Shelton was acting Grand Dragon until I was elected. In other words, I believe that when Mr. Page resigned, Mr. Shelton taken over the duties as Grand Dragon and Imperial Wizard.

Mr. MANUEL. When did Mr. Page leave the position of Grand Dragon for Alabama?

Mr. CREEL. I am trying to think. I think it was about 6 months prior of me taking over as Grand Dragon. I am not sure on that, now. I am merely guessing.

Mr. MANUEL. Mr. Creel, our records indicate that you were nominated for the position of Grand Dragon of the Realm of Alabama at a meeting held on February 23, 1964. Is that correct, to your knowledge?

Mr. CREEL. I don't believe it is. It could have been, the nominations, in '64.

Mr. MANUEL. And that you assumed the title of Grand Dragon after being elected to that position in March of 1964. Is that correct, sir?

Mr. CREEL. Well, no, sir. I think it was in January. Now I went full-time in March. In other words, it was a full-time job. It was in March of '65.

Mr. MANUEL. March of '65?

Mr. CREEL. I believe. If I am not wrong. Let's see.

Mr. MANUEL. In other words, you did not hold the position of Grand Dragon at any time during the year 1964?

Mr. CREEL. I am not sure. I would have to check back. I don't want to say yes or no. I don't know if I was nominated in November of '63 or November of '65.

Mr. MANUEL. Well, our records indicate that you served as Grand Dragon for the Realm of Alabama, Knights—United Klans of America, since March of 1964.

Mr. CREEL. I don't believe so. I think during that period—I am not sure, but I believe Mr. Shelton was acting as Grand Dragon. I won't make a positive statement. I am trying to be honest with the committee.

Mr. WELTNER. Are you saying that there was no person officially in the office of Grand Dragon of Alabama, but that the Imperial Wizard conducted the functions of the Office of Grand Dragon of the Realm of Alabama?

Mr. CREEL. Yes, sir, for a period of time, and what I was trying to straighten out in my mind, exactly what that period of time was.

Mr. WELTNER. Well, about how long, altogether, did you serve as Grand Dragon? About a year?

Mr. CREEL. I would say 6 months or longer.

Mr. WELTNER. And you resigned as Grand Dragon when?

Mr. CREEL. This January.

Mr. MANUEL. Mr. Creel, I would like to show you a copy of a signature card filed with the Birmingham Trust National Bank for the account of the United Klans of America, and the names on this signature card are Robert M. Creel, Eugene Thomas, Melvin Sexton, and James R. Whitfield.

Mr. WELTNER. Is that Whitfield?

Mr. MANUEL. Whitefield. I am sorry. Whitefield.

Mr. CREEL. And what is the date on that?

Mr. MANUEL. And the date on this document—actually, there are two signature cards filed here, one dated January 4, 1966, which superseded the old signature card, which I read, which indicates that you were president or Grand Dragon of the United Klans of America, Realm of Alabama, prior to the date of January 4, 1966.

I hand you this document, and ask you to make any explanation of that, that you can remember to the committee.

Mr. CREEL. Well, what I was trying to do was to fill in the gap. There is a gap there that Mr. Shelton acted as Grand Dragon, and then a short time I served—I don't know. I don't even remember how many months it was, and then we held an election, and I was elected. That is certainly my signature.

(Signature card previously marked "James Whitefield Exhibit No. 3-B. See p. 3113.)"

Mr. WELTNER. Well, take your time and examine that document and see if that refreshes your recollection, Mr. Creel. There is no need to rush you. We are just trying to tie these dates down as accurately as possible.

Mr. CREEL. I believe this says date opened was October 28, 1964. So I served, I am trying to remember if it was from August or some time thereafter till the end of the year, which elections are held usually at the end of the year, and for a term of office, which would run out this past election.

Mr. MANUEL. Well, did you serve as Grand Dragon for any part of the year 1964?

Mr. CREEL. Yes, sir.

Mr. MANUEL. And to the best of your recollection, how long did you serve as Grand Dragon in that year?

Mr. CREEL. I am just guessing. I will say from August till the end of the year. It could have been later. I don't believe it was any earlier.

Mr. MANUEL. All right.

Now to your knowledge, did the Realm of Alabama, United Klans of America, file an income tax return, listing income and expenses to the Federal Government—to the Internal Revenue Service?

Mr. CREEL. No, sir; I didn't. I presume Mr. Shelton filed those papers.

Mr. MANUEL. Did he file it for the Realm of Alabama?

Mr. CREEL. Well, I presume he did. I have no knowledge that he did.

Mr. MANUEL. Well, did you report as Grand Dragon the statement of income and expense to Mr. Shelton so that he could report to the Internal Revenue Service?

Mr. CREEL. Well, I believe, if I remember correctly, when I taken, when I taken on the job as Grand Dragon, there was no funds at that time, when I taken over—when I took over from Mr. Shelton. If there was, I never received any, so—

Mr. MANUEL. Well, what was the total income of the Realm of Alabama for the year 1964?

Mr. CREEL. I don't remember, but it wasn't much, because there wasn't any there, as I stated, there was none there when I taken over. It seems like it was about \$90. Now I could be wrong, but that figure sticks in my mind, some place, so I will use that figure.

Mr. MANUEL. In other words, the entire Realm of Alabama of the United Klans of America, to the best of your knowledge, had an income of only \$90 for the year 1964?

Mr. WELTNER. Now that is not what he said.

Mr. CREEL. No.

Mr. WELTNER. He said when he took over, there was only \$90 in the treasury.

We want to know how much money was received by the realm during the year.

Mr. CREEL. From the time I taken over till the end of the year, I really don't know. It wasn't very much though. I do know that it wasn't no big figure. Because at that time, there really wasn't too many active units in the State. So I really don't know and anyway I didn't keep the financial part.

Mr. MANUEL. Well, from what sources did the Klan derive its income, whatever it was?

Mr. CREEL. Well, from dues.

Mr. MANUEL. Any other sources?

Mr. CREEL. Not that I know of.

Mr. MANUEL. Did you receive any portion of any initiation fee of a new member?

Mr. CREEL. Well, that was voted in, after I went full time, but I actually never received personally that portion, because I think I stated before that most of the money, I think—you have the checks there—went into attorneys' fees and things of that nature.

Mr. MANUEL. Did the Realm of Alabama derive any income from collections taken up at rallies?

Mr. CREEL. That was left up to the discretion of each unit. Now some of the units, they donated to the realm, some of them kept it. That was up to the discretion of ever who was sponsoring a rally.

Mr. WELTNER. Did any portion of the klectokon or initiation fee go to the realm office?

Mr. CREEL. Yes, sir.

Mr. WELTNER. How much?

Mr. CREEL. \$5.

Mr. WELTNER. Out of \$10?

Mr. CREEL. No, sir, out of \$15.

Mr. WELTNER. The klectokon was \$15?

Mr. CREEL. Yes, sir.

Mr. WELTNER. And \$5 of that went to the realm and stayed in the realm?

Mr. CREEL. Yes, sir.

Mr. WELTNER. And was any portion of the klectokon then forwarded to the imperial office?

Mr. CREEL. No, sir.

Mr. WELTNER. So the other \$10 stayed with the Klavern?

Mr. CREEL. With the unit; yes, sir.

Mr. WELTNER. Now you said when you took over that there were not very many active units in Alabama. How many active units were there at the time you took over?

Mr. CREEL. I would say not over seven or eight.

Mr. WELTNER. Just a moment, please.

Mr. MANUEL. Mr. Creel, what portion of the dues paid by members of the Alabama Realm were paid to the State office in the year 1964?

Mr. CREEL. 25 cents per man per month. In 1964?

Mr. MANUEL. Yes.

Mr. CREEL. 25 cents per man per month, and at that time the initiation fee was only \$10.

Mr. MANUEL. And when did it change from \$10 to \$15?

Mr. CREEL. I believe right after I went into office as Grand Dragon.

Mr. MANUEL. And what other dues payable by each member in the year 1965?

Mr. CREEL. To the State?

Mr. MANUEL. To the State.

Mr. CREEL. 25 cents a man per month, plus \$5 of the klectokon fee would go to the State office.

Mr. MANUEL. And how much goes to the imperial office?

Mr. CREEL. Out of the klectokon fee?

Mr. MANUEL. Out of the klectokon and out of the dues, also.

Mr. CREEL. Nothing out of the klectokon.

Mr. MANUEL. And dues?

Mr. CREEL. 50 cents per man per month.

Mr. MANUEL. Now, Mr. Creel, at the time that you——

Mr. WELTNER. Hold it just a moment. Fifty cents per man per month goes to the imperial office?

Mr. CREEL. Yes, sir.

Mr. WELTNER. 25 cents goes to the realm office?

Mr. CREEL. Yes, sir.

Mr. WELTNER. What is the total monthly dues?

Mr. CREEL. That is left up to the discretion of each Klavern. We didn't dictate to the people of what their dues should be. In other words, maybe some Klaverns could operate on less expense, where——

Mr. WELTNER. But it had to be at least 75 cents a month to cover these assessments?

Mr. CREEL. Yes, sir; it had to be at least 75. Some places, they could get by for a dollar a month dues. Some places could get by, we will say, for a dollar and a half. It is according to the size of the city and the rent and the lights and water, and things of that nature.

Mr. MANUEL. Now did each Klavern report periodically its income to the State office?

Mr. CREEL. They didn't report to me. What do you mean of their income? Did they make reports of how many members they had?

Mr. MANUEL. Of how much money they took in, each month.

Mr. CREEL. No, sir; they made no report to me.

Mr. MANUEL. Did they make a report as to the amount of dues collected each month?

Mr. CREEL. Well, the way you run your report is how many members that you have in good standing, just like any other fraternal organization. If you have got 20 men in good standing, you sent your klectokon for 20 men in good standing.

Mr. MANUEL. Well, please tell the committee exactly what a Klavern would report each month to the State office.

Mr. CREEL. Exactly the membership of what they was paying the klectokon for.

Mr. MANUEL. Was there included in the report any financial statement?

Mr. CREEL. No, sir. As the balance of what they had in the treasury?

Mr. MANUEL. Yes.

Mr. CREEL. No, sir.

Mr. MANUEL. And who kept the records that were so reported by the Klaverns in the State office?

Mr. CREEL. Ever who was elected. The kligrapp and the klabee.

Mr. MANUEL. And how were these reports made by the Klaverns to the State office? In what form? Were they mailed?

Mr. CREEL. They were mailed.

Mr. MANUEL. And to whom were they addressed?

Mr. CREEL. To the treasurer.

Mr. MANUEL. Was the name of the person on the correspondence?

Mr. CREEL. Well, I think it was 17 Lake Sherwood.

Naturally, you had to have an address.

Mr. MANUEL. And what address is 17 Lake Sherwood?

Mr. CREEL. I presume that is Mr. Sexton's home.

Mr. MANUEL. Is that Mr. Sexton's home address?

Mr. CREEL. I couldn't swear to it, but I would say that is where he lives.

Mr. MANUEL. Were any reports of Klaverns made directly to you while you were Grand Dragon of the Realm of Alabama?

Mr. CREEL. Some were, but I sent them to Mr. Sexton.

Mr. MANUEL. And were any checks made payable directly to you by Klaverns or by members of Klaverns of the Realm of Alabama?

Mr. CREEL. Yes, sir.

Mr. MANUEL. And what became of the records of those checks?

Mr. CREEL. Some I endorsed to give to Mr. Sexton, some I endorsed and used for expense, and to get receipts for.

Mr. MANUEL. And who kept the records of the bank account which was established by the realm office?

Mr. CREEL. Mr. Sexton.

Mr. MANUEL. Mr. Creel, at the time that you were Grand Dragon—and from your testimony, you have been Grand Dragon of the State of Alabama until the last election in January of this year—so that you were the Grand Dragon for the entire year of 1965; is that correct?

Mr. CREEL. Yes, sir.

Mr. MANUEL. Would you please tell the committee what the income of the Realm of Alabama was for the year 1965?

Mr. CREEL. Well, I would have to—I couldn't give you the exact figures, because I would have to find out what it was myself.

Mr. WELTNER. Well, Mr. Creel, you understand if you don't have documents in front of you, we are not expecting you to give us a figure exact to the penny.

Mr. CREEL. Yes, sir.

Mr. WELTNER. But we would expect you in the ordinary course of affairs to give us a pretty solid estimate of how much those figures were.

Mr. CREEL. Well, I can give you an estimate of my expense and I don't know the total amount of attorneys' fees that we have paid out and bonding fees and things of that nature. And when you get all that and add them up, you have got a pretty good estimate of the income.

Mr. WELTNER. Give us your best estimate, and break it down in the way that you can best do, based upon your recollection.

Mr. CREEL. Well, I would say that my expense, which the household expense, would run anywhere for a month—would be anywhere from—that is counting rent, groceries, lights, water, gas, telephone, and then obligations which had been incurred before I went on full time, was running about anywhere from \$450 to \$500 a month. I would say it would average out about \$600 a month, overall, and that is counting traveling expense and things of that nature. That's a rough estimate.

Mr. WELTNER. What was the amount of attorneys' fees that would have been handled through your office?

Mr. CREEL. Well, let's see. Attorney Art Hanes, I couldn't give

you an up-to-date estimate on how much he has received. But I know he has received somewhere in the neighborhood, I know of at least \$3,500 or more, and then I think, Mr. Jim Esdale has received—I know he has received I believe it was \$3,000, that I know of, and maybe more.

Mr. MANUEL. Mr. Creel, it is the committee's information that the money that was used to pay attorneys' fees came out of special funds created by the United Klans of America which did not affect the realm account.

Mr. CREEL. Well, that is true.

Mr. MANUEL. In other words, it is our information that in the management of the cases, these funds were set up with special contributions of the Klaverns.

Mr. CREEL. That's true. Now——

Mr. MANUEL. Would you explain this to the committee?

Mr. CREEL. Yes, sir. I think we raised about a thousand dollars at the banquet, over and beyond, it seemed like, it would maybe have been a thousand, maybe 69 or 70, I don't remember the exact amount, but I know that we have used \$750 of realm funds, and I don't know exactly how much thereafter, but I know we have used that much.

Mr. MANUEL. And how many special accounts were created for legal defense, to your knowledge?

Mr. CREEL. Well, I know Mr. Murphy created one and——

Mr. MANUEL. What was the name of that account, Mr. Creel?

Mr. CREEL. I believe he had that in the White Mans Defense Fund.

Mr. WELTNER. That is the late Matt Murphy?

Mr. CREEL. Yes, sir, but let me say to this hearing with no reflection on Mr. Murphy that the entire membership had agreed that any part in which I could even tell you exactly to the figure how much money Mr. Murphy received, that it would be used in his expense, and I actually couldn't even give you the rundown on it, and Mr. Shelton, I think he established a defense fund. Of course, I don't know. I think he can produce records what was paid out of that, things of that nature.

Mr. MANUEL. Do you know where he maintained this account?

Mr. CREEL. No, sir, I don't know where he maintained it.

Mr. WELTNER. Did you say you believed Mr. Shelton can produce records to substantiate the payment of funds?

Mr. CREEL. Well, when I said that, Mr. Weltner, I was referring to certainly he is going to have to show them to the income tax man.

Mr. WELTNER. He hasn't shown them to this committee, Mr. Creel.

Mr. CREEL. To show them where the money went.

Mr. MANUEL. Mr. Creel, as of December 31, 1965, how many Klaverns of the United Klans of America existed in the Realm of Alabama?

Mr. CREEL. I would say between 35 or 40. I would have to count them on my fingers.

Mr. MANUEL. Do you have a record of those Klaverns?

Mr. CREEL. No, sir; I have a record here [indicating]. I can just about——

Mr. WELTNER. Show the witness the listing that was prepared by the staff on the initial day of these hearings and possibly we can expedite the matter that way.

(A listing of Alabama Klans marked "Robert Creel Exhibit No. 1" follows:)

ROBERT CREEL EXHIBIT No. 1

KLAVERNS AND KLAVERN OFFICERS

Henry County 49 Club, Abbeville, Alabama: Herschel Pelham.
 The Blanca Club, Akron, Alabama: Julian C. McCray, Ernest Cockran.
 Eastview Klavern No. 13, Birmingham, Alabama: Eugene Reeves.
 White Patriots, Brantley, Alabama: James P. Catrett, C. D. McLeod.
 The 51 Club, Columbia, Alabama: Charles Ellison, EC; James O. Morey.
 Club 50, Cuba, Alabama: D. S. Brock, C. C. Pearson, Sr.
 Cullman, Alabama: John W. Rowe.
 United Klans of America No. 46, Demopolis, Alabama: William E. Randall.
 United Klans of America No. 47, Eutaw, Alabama: Jimmy K. Farmer, Pres.; G. C. Mattison, Jr., Treas.; James G. Wilson, Secy.
 Fayette S. A. Club, Fayette, Alabama: M. P. Mitchell.
 Fort Payne, Alabama: George D. Killian, Guton H. Tutor, Cecil King.
 Confederate Lodge, Gadsden, Alabama: Hubert E. White, Harold Morgan, Max Cannon.
 Hanceville, Alabama: Marshall Kugler.
 Bessemer Klavern No. 20, Young Men's Social Club, Hueytown, Alabama: James R. Whitefield, Cecil B. Davenport, Oscar T. Syx.
 Clarke-Washington Hunting & Fishing Club, Jackson, Alabama: Cecil M. Hoven, John P. Williamson.
 Jasper, Alabama, No. 52: Ray Fields, EC; Joe Sanders, Klaliff.
 Linden, Alabama:
 (May 11, 1965) George S. Braswell.
 (May 11, 1965) John Duncan.
 (May 11, 1965) Jimmie G. Cannon.
 (September 13, 1965) Jimmie G. Cannon.
 (September 13, 1965) Milton Cherry.
 (September 13, 1965) J. K. Marlowe.
 Montgomery, Alabama, White Patriots: Gene Vann, Gene Mims, Raymond C. Howard.
 Bassett Creek Hunting Club, Wagarville, Alabama: John W. Harris, Joe Sullivan.

Mr. MANUEL. Well, Mr. Chairman, at the start of the hearings, we had a certain number of Klaverns listed in the State of Alabama. As of today, as of this time, the staff has identified 19 separate Klaverns in the State of Alabama. Mr. Creel just says that he has, to his knowledge—between 35 and 40, I believe you said?

Mr. CREEL. I was just giving you a rough estimate.

Mr. MANUEL. Well, with your permission, Mr. Chairman, I will run down the list of the Klaverns that we have and have Mr. Creel identify same. And any others that come to his mind at this time, he can put into the record.

Mr. WELTNER. Well, read him the name of the Klavern and ask him whether or not there was a Klavern of UKA in existence during the time of his office as Grand Dragon.

Mr. MANUEL. Was there a Klavern in Abbeville, Alabama, known as Henry County No. 49 Club?

Mr. CREEL. There was a Klavern there in Abbeville. I don't know what it is known as.

Mr. MANUEL. Was the exalted cyclops of that Klavern Herschel Pelham, P-e-l-h-a-m?

Mr. CREEL. I couldn't answer it. There is a unit in there at Abbeville, though.

Mr. MANUEL. Is there one in Akron, Alabama, known as the Blanca Club, B-l-a-n-c-a?

Mr. CREEL. Akron? I don't recognize that.

Mr. MANUEL. Is there one in Birmingham, Alabama, known as Eastview Klavern No. 13?

Mr. CREEL. That's one of the old originals.

Mr. MANUEL. Is Eugene Reeves the exalted cyclops of that Klavern?

Mr. CREEL. Maybe at one time, but I wouldn't think so now; I wouldn't think so now.

Mr. MANUEL. Has there been an election at Eastview Klavern No. 13, to your knowledge?

Mr. CREEL. There are supposed to have been elections at the end of the year. This past year, everyone has had a new election.

Mr. MANUEL. To your knowledge, who is the current exalted cyclops of the Eastview Klavern No. 13?

Mr. CREEL. I wouldn't have any idea.

Mr. MANUEL. Do you have a Klavern in Brantley, Alabama, known as the White Patriots?

Mr. CREEL. I know there is one in Brantley. I don't know about the White Patriots. They could be listed as that.

Mr. MANUEL. Do you know James P. Catrett, C-a-t-r-e-t-t, to be exalted cyclops of that?

Mr. CREEL. I don't know him to be the exalted cyclops.

Mr. MANUEL. Do you have a Klavern in Columbiana,¹ Alabama, known as The 51 Club?

Mr. CREEL. I know there is a Klavern there; yes, sir.

Mr. MANUEL. Is Charles Ellison the exalted cyclops of that Klavern?

Mr. CREEL. I have no knowledge of that. He could be. It is a possibility. I am not saying that he is and I am not saying that he is not.

Mr. MANUEL. Do you have a Klavern at Cuba, Alabama, known as Club 50?

Mr. CREEL. There is a Klavern there.

Mr. MANUEL. Is D. S. Brock and C. C. Pearson, Jr.²—are those two individuals officers of that Klavern?

Mr. CREEL. I couldn't say if they were officers or not.

Mr. WELTNER. Are they members of it?

Mr. CREEL. Sir?

Mr. WELTNER. Are they members of that Klavern?

Mr. CREEL. I couldn't—I don't know, Mr. Weltner. The names are not familiar to me. It is a possibility they could be, it is a possibility they are not; but there is a unit there.

Mr. MANUEL. Do you have a unit at Cullen,³ Alabama, C-u-l-l-e-n?

Mr. CREEL. Where?

Mr. MANUEL. Cullen, Alabama. C-u-l-l-e-n.

Mr. CREEL. That doesn't ring a bell.

Mr. MANUEL. The EC of that Klavern was listed as John W. Rowe, R-o-w-e. Do you know John W. Rowe?

Mr. CREEL. I know a Rowe, but—Cullen. If I had a map—where is that close to?

¹ This should be "Columbia."

² The reference to "C. C. Pearson, Jr." is incorrect. It should read "C. C. Pearson, Sr."

³ Correct name "Cullman."

Mr. MANUEL. It must be close to——

Mr. CREEL. Oh, I know. You are referring to Cullman. I was wondering where that might be. There is a unit in Cullman, but I don't know about Mr. Rowe being the exalted cyclops.

Mr. MANUEL. Do you have a Klavern in Demopolis, Alabama?

Mr. CREEL. Yes, sir.

Mr. MANUEL. Known as United Klans of Alabama No. 46?

Mr. CREEL. I think the charter number was that on 46. I suppose that they put their money in the bank as such.

Mr. MANUEL. Do you know W. E. Randall to be an officer of that Klavern?

Mr. CREEL. The name is not familiar, and I live in Linden.

Mr. MANUEL. Do you have a Klavern in Eutaw, E-u-t-a-w?

Mr. CREEL. There is a unit there.

Mr. MANUEL. Known as United Klans of America No. 47?

Mr. CREEL. I don't know what it is known as, but it is a unit there.

Mr. MANUEL. Is Jimmy K. Farmer the exalted cyclops of that unit?

Mr. CREEL. I really don't know.

Mr. MANUEL. Do you have a Klavern in Fayette, Alabama?

Mr. CREEL. Yes, sir.

Mr. MANUEL. Is M. P. Mitchell an officer of that Klavern?

Mr. CREEL. The name is not familiar to me.

Mr. WELTNER. Do you have a cover name for that Klavern?

Mr. MANUEL. The bank account reflects, Mr. Chairman, it is known as the Fayette S. A. Club.

Mr. WELTNER. Do you know what S. A. means, Mr. Creel?

Mr. CREEL. I have no knowledge. I surely don't.

Mr. MANUEL. Do you have a Klavern at Fort Payne, Alabama?

Mr. CREEL. Yes, sir.

Mr. MANUEL. Who is the exalted cyclops of that Klavern?

Mr. CREEL. I have no knowledge who might be exalted cyclops.

Mr. MANUEL. Did you ever know a George D. Killian, K-i-l-l-i-a-n, as the exalted cyclops of that Klavern?

Mr. CREEL. He might have been at one time, but I don't know if he is now.

Mr. WELTNER. Do you know him?

Mr. CREEL. Yes, sir; I know him. I know a lot of people, but that don't make——

Mr. WELTNER. We are just asking you at one time, Mr. Creel.

Mr. CREEL. Yes, sir; I know him.

Mr. WELTNER. You know that at one time he was associated with this Klavern?

Mr. CREEL. Yes, sir; at one time, he was.

Mr. MANUEL. Do you have a Klavern at Gadsden, Alabama?

Mr. CREEL. Yes, sir.

Mr. MANUEL. Known as the Confederate Lodge?

Mr. CREEL. I don't know what it is known as, but there is a unit there.

Mr. MANUEL. Who is the EC of that unit, Mr. Creel, to your knowledge?

Mr. CREEL. I really don't know.

Mr. MANUEL. Did you ever know Hubert E. White to be an officer of that Klavern?

Mr. CREEL. The name don't ring a bell to me.

Mr. MANUEL. Do you have Klavern at Hanceville, Alabama, H-a-n-c-e-v-i-l-l-e?

Mr. CREEL. Yes, sir.

Mr. MANUEL. Who is the exalted cyclops of that unit?

Mr. CREEL. I don't have any knowledge, because that is—most of these are new units.

Mr. MANUEL. Do you know Marshall Kugler, K-u-g-l-e-r, to be an officer of that unit?

Mr. CREEL. I wouldn't know him if I was to meet him on the street.

Mr. MANUEL. Do you have a unit in Hueytown, Alabama, known as Bessemer Klavern No. 20?

Mr. CREEL. No, I know a Bessemer No. 20 that is located in Bessemer.

Mr. MANUEL. Who is the current exalted cyclops of that Klavern?

Mr. CREEL. I really don't know.

Mr. MANUEL. Do you know James R. Whitefield?

Mr. WELTNER. Whitefield.

Mr. MANUEL. Whitefield, Cecil Davenport, and Oscar Syx, to be officers of that Klavern?

Mr. CREEL. I don't know if they are officers or not, but it is a possibility they could be. I have known Mr. Syx for years.

Mr. MANUEL. As a member of the United Klans of America?

Mr. CREEL. I suppose he is. He used to be a member. I don't know if he is currently a member, but I couldn't say if any of them is a member at this time or not.

Mr. MANUEL. Do you have a unit at Jackson—

Mr. WELTNER. Wait a minute. Back to that Bessemer one. Is that the one that Collie Leroy Wilkins is a member of?

Mr. MANUEL. Yes, sir.

Mr. WELTNER. Well, ask the witness if he knows Collie Leroy Wilkins to be a member of that.

Mr. MANUEL. Do you know Collie Leroy Wilkins to be a member of Bessemer No. 20?

Mr. CREEL. I know at one time probably he was a member of it. I couldn't tell you when he joined or when he come in or—

Mr. MANUEL. Was he a member of Bessemer No. 20 as of December 31, 1965?

Mr. CREEL. I don't know. I wasn't there at that time.

Mr. WELTNER. How about as of March 17, 1965?

Mr. CREEL. Well, Mr. Weltner, what I consider a member is a member in good standing. I don't know if he was in good standing.

Mr. WELTNER. Well, you knew he was associated with this Bessemer Klavern No. 20, didn't you, and you assumed him to be a Klansman?

Mr. CREEL. Well, I guess you could assume it, but I like to be positive when I make a positive statement before a committee.

Mr. WELTNER. We are not trying to get you to say something you don't know, but simply because you may not have been present at the time an individual subscribed to the oath of a Klansman would not preclude you from stating what your knowledge and understanding as to membership is, particularly inasmuch as you have served as a chief executive officer for the whole Realm of Alabama. Now, is

it your understanding that Collie Leroy Wilkins was a member of the Bessemer Klavern No. 20?

Mr. CREEL. I think since they have a book coming out, they are saying they are Klansmen, I think I can safely say that they called themselves Klansmen.

Mr. WELTNER. Well, let's get one thing clear. I appreciate your testimony and I am grateful for your willingness to come here to testify, but your willingness to do that can't be diminished by your understanding of the Klansman oath of secrecy. You do not have the privilege of refusing to answer questions on the basis of the Klan oath.

Mr. CREEL. No, sir. I wasn't thinking. I take every oath seriously. I raised my hand here to tell the whole truth and nothing but the truth, so help me God, and I respect the oath that I have taken here today. And for me to honestly say, to sit here and say, "Well, I know that he was definitely a card-carrying Klansman of Bessemer No. 20," I just couldn't honestly make that positive a statement.

Mr. WELTNER. The committee will have to stand in recess in order to permit the members to respond to a rollcall. We will suspend until 3:30.

(Subcommittee members present at time of recess: Representatives Weltner and Buchanan.)

(Whereupon, at 3 p.m., the subcommittee recessed until 3:30 p.m. the same day.)

(The subcommittee reconvened at 3:25 p.m., Hon. Joe R. Pool, chairman, presiding. Subcommittee members present: Representatives Pool and Buchanan.)

Mr. POOL. The committee will come to order.

Mr. MANUEL. Mr. Creel, would you come back to the stand.

Mr. POOL. Mr. Creel, you are still under oath and we will continue with the interrogation.

Mr. MANUEL. Mr. Chairman, at the start of this last recess, we were going through Klavern by Klavern with Mr. Creel of the Klaverns in the Realm of Alabama which the committee investigation has shown to have existed at the time he was Grand Dragon the last part of 1965.

We have a total of 19 and we had gone through 14 of those Klaverns, so I will proceed with the remainder.

Mr. Creel, does the Realm of Alabama have a Klavern at Jackson, Alabama, known as the Clarke-Washington Hunting & Fishing Club?

Mr. CREEL. Yes, sir. I don't know what it is known as.

Mr. MANUEL. It is the Clarke-Washington Hunting & Fishing Club.

Mr. CREEL. It is in Clarke County.

Mr. MANUEL. Who are the officers of that Klavern?

Mr. CREEL. I don't know.

Mr. MANUEL. Do you know Cecil M. Hoven and John P. Williamson to be officers of that Klavern?

Mr. CREEL. No, sir; I could not possibly say that they were officers of that Klavern.

Mr. MANUEL. Do you know them to be members of the Jackson, Alabama, Klavern?

Mr. CREEL. It is possible they could be, but I don't know them to be members.

Mr. MANUEL. Does the Realm of Alabama have a Klavern in Jasper, Alabama, known as Jasper No. 52?

Mr. CREEL. There is a unit in Jasper; yes, sir.

Mr. MANUEL. Who is the exalted cyclops of that Klavern?

Mr. CREEL. I really don't know.

Mr. MANUEL. Do you know Ray Fields to be the exalted cyclops of that Klavern?

Mr. CREEL. I know Mr. Fields, but I don't know him to be the exalted cyclops.

Mr. MANUEL. Do you know him to be a member of the Jasper, Alabama, Klavern No. 52?

Mr. CREEL. I presume he is a member. He spoke at the same rally I did.

Mr. MANUEL. Have you ever seen an application of his? Do you know that he pays dues to the Klavern?

Mr. CREEL. No, sir, I don't know that he pays dues. I presume that he does.

Mr. MANUEL. Did Mr. Fields ever attend a State meeting as an exalted cyclops of a Klavern?

Mr. CREEL. I think he attended a State meeting, but I don't know in what capacity.

Mr. MANUEL. Do you know Joe Sanders to be an official of the Jasper, Alabama, No. 52 Klavern?

Mr. CREEL. I don't know him to be an official; there is a possibility that he is an official.

Mr. MANUEL. Do you know him, to your certain knowledge, to be a member of that Klavern?

Mr. CREEL. I think Mr. Sanders was present when we had our first rally in Jasper. I feel quite sure that in all probability he is.

Mr. MANUEL. That he is a member?

Mr. CREEL. Yes, sir. I said, in my own opinion.

Mr. MANUEL. I am asking you, as the Grand Dragon of Alabama, to testify that a man is a member, or is not a member, of the United Klans of America.

Mr. CREEL. I do not give him his obligation. I assume he has had his obligation or he would not be organizing in that area. I think it is pretty well known that he has organized in that area.

Mr. MANUEL. He has organized for the United Klans of America.

Mr. CREEL. I mean set up a rally in that area.

Mr. MANUEL. Was he appointed as an organizer?

Mr. CREEL. Not to my knowledge. I don't know that he was appointed to one. I don't ever remember ever giving him any kleagle credentials, but he was more or less responsible for the first rally then.

Mr. MANUEL. Did you, as Grand Dragon, ever appoint a kleagle in the State of Alabama?

Mr. CREEL. At one time I did, but I think I suspended all of my kleagle credentials.

Mr. MANUEL. I am sorry, I didn't get that.

Mr. CREEL. I said, at one time we had kleagles, but they were made null and void.

Mr. MANUEL. Who are some of the persons that you appointed as kleagles or organizers for the United Klans in Alabama?

Mr. CREEL. Mr. Robert Thomas is one that I can remember. He has helped organize. Mr. Falkner has helped organize.

Mr. MANUEL. Is that Ernest Falkner?

Mr. CREEL. I think that is correct.

Mr. MANUEL. Is there anyone else?

Mr. CREEL. There are possibilities that there are others, but those are the ones that come to me at this time.

Actually, anybody can be an organizer. You don't have to be appointed a kleagle or anything of that nature.

Mr. MANUEL. But it is the practice of the United Klans of America to appoint them?

Mr. CREEL. It is just a title just like any other title, such as Grand Dragon.

Mr. MANUEL. Along with that title does not a kleagle share or reap financial benefits for the amount of members he gets into the Klan?

Mr. CREEL. According to the constitution, he is entitled to it, but I don't know of any that has more or less accepted it. They have more or less done it on their own. They might get a tank of gas, or something, out of it.

Mr. MANUEL. According to the constitution, how much does a kleagle get for each member that he brings into the Klan?

Mr. CREEL. I believe it is \$3. I am pretty sure that is right.

Mr. MANUEL. To continue with the Klaverns, does the United Klans Realm of Alabama have a Klan at Linden, Alabama?

Mr. CREEL. Yes, sir.

Mr. MANUEL. Who are the officers of that Klavern?

Mr. CREEL. At this time I don't know. They have had elections like I stated before. They have had elections. I don't know who is the exalted cyclops at Linden.

Mr. MANUEL. Prior to the period of elections and while you were Grand Dragon, did George Braswell serve as an officer of that Klavern?

Mr. CREEL. Who?

Mr. MANUEL. George S. Braswell.

Mr. CREEL. I can't place him. If I could see him and then see the name, then I might recognize him.

Mr. MANUEL. Did Bill Brassell serve as an officer of that Klavern?

Mr. CREEL. Bill Brassell? The only one I know is in Montgomery.

Mr. MANUEL. Did John Duncan serve as an officer of that Klavern?

Mr. CREEL. I suppose probably Mr. Duncan was an officer in that Klavern.

Mr. MANUEL. Did Jimmie G. Cannon serve as an officer in that Klavern?

Mr. CREEL. I suppose.

Mr. MANUEL. You say, "I suppose." On what basis do you make that supposition?

Mr. CREEL. On the basis that I know in the past he has been an officer. I don't know that he is an officer now. That is the reason I said, "I suppose."

Mr. MANUEL. Does the Klan have a Klavern in Montgomery, Alabama?

Mr. CREEL. Yes, sir.

Mr. MANUEL. Is that Klavern known as the White Patriots?

Mr. CREEL. I believe it is No. 610 and No. 11 in Montgomery.

Mr. MANUEL. Two Klaverns in Montgomery?

Mr. CREEL. Yes, sir.

Mr. MANUEL. Did you know Gene Vann while you were Grand Dragon of the Realm of Alabama to be the exalted cyclops of a Klan in Montgomery, Alabama?

Mr. CREEL. There is a possibility that he was.

Mr. MANUEL. Did you ever attend meetings at the Montgomery Klavern of which Mr. Vann was a member?

Mr. CREEL. I think I attended one meeting there, but I don't remember who was exalted cyclops. I don't remember whether Mr. Vann was exalted cyclops or not. It has been some time ago. As a matter of fact, I don't believe I was Grand Dragon the last time I attended a meeting.

Mr. MANUEL. Do you know Gene Mims?

Mr. CREEL. I don't even know Mr. Mims.

Mr. MANUEL. Does the United Klans have a Klan known as the Bassett Creek Hunting Club?

Mr. CREEL. There is a Klan there.

Mr. MANUEL. Do you know who the officers of that Klavern are?

Mr. CREEL. I have no idea.

Mr. MANUEL. Do you know John W. Harris and Joe Sullivan to be officers of that Klavern?

Mr. CREEL. The names are not familiar.

Mr. MANUEL. Mr. Creel, I have just named 19 Klaverns in the State of Alabama. Are there any Klaverns to your knowledge, in addition to the 19 that we have just gone over, that exist in Alabama?

(At this point Mr. Weltner entered the hearing room)

Mr. CREEL. There was a unit in Greensboro. I don't know who the officers are. There is a unit in Tuscaloosa. I don't know who the officers are. There is a unit—I don't believe you named those, did you? I am trying to remember the ones you named.

Mr. MANUEL. We had knowledge of the one in Tuscaloosa. We didn't mention it in these 19.

Mr. CREEL. Alabama is a big state.

Mr. MANUEL. Does the United Klans have a Klavern in Anniston, Alabama?

Mr. CREEL. No, sir. Decatur, Moulton, Scottsboro, Needham.

Mr. WELTNER. What was that?

Mr. CREEL. Needham.

Mr. WELTNER. N-e-e-d-h-a-m?

Mr. CREEL. That is right.

Mr. MANUEL. Do you remember any others?

Mr. CREEL. I am thinking. You mentioned Columbiana.

There is Columbia; Dothan. I would have to have a map.

Mr. MANUEL. We will skip that for now.

Mr. Creel, as former Grand Dragon of the Realm of Alabama, could you tell the committee whether the State had a klokann committee?

Mr. CREEL. No, sir; the State has no klokann committee. You are speaking as State officers?

Mr. MANUEL. Did the State of Alabama have a State klokann committee?

Mr. CREEL. Not to my knowledge, because there is nothing in there.

Mr. MANUEL. Does the imperial office of the Klans of Alabama maintain a klokann committee?

Mr. CREEL. If they do, I know nothing of it. Yes, I believe they do—no, I am not sure. I would have to look in the constitution.

Mr. MANUEL. To your knowledge tell the committee, please, what a klokann committee is.

Mr. CREEL. I am speaking on a local level now. They are nothing but auditors and investigators; in other words, investigate the applications and audit the books and things of that nature.

Mr. MANUEL. What do they audit?

Mr. CREEL. The books.

Mr. MANUEL. Which books?

Mr. CREEL. The local units.

Mr. MANUEL. And each local unit keeps books?

Mr. CREEL. They have to have some sort of record.

Mr. MANUEL. I imagine if they had auditors to audit the books, I would imagine the Klaverns do keep books to audit.

Mr. CREEL. I would presume that.

Mr. MANUEL. It is your testimony that the State of Alabama did not have auditors on the State level?

Mr. CREEL. I don't believe—I believe that you draw the committee's—I am speaking from the imperial level that you set up a committee to audit the books and things of that nature.

Mr. MANUEL. Mr. Creel, do you have any knowledge of any members of a klokann committee, either on the local, State, or national level, engaging in acts of violence?

Mr. CREEL. Not to my knowledge; no, sir.

Mr. MANUEL. Do you know the identity of the persons who served on the Imperial Klokann Committee?

Mr. CREEL. I was trying to think. I don't know of any such Imperial Klokann Committee, unless it was one in an appointive position. I am speaking of an elective position.

Mr. MANUEL. Mr. Creel, do you know of any member of the United Klans of America who is on any police force or holds any State official position in the State of Alabama?

Mr. CREEL. I don't know of anyone that is holding any, such as State trooper or deputy sheriff—no, sir, I don't know of anyone that might be member.

Mr. POOL. How about sheriff?

Mr. CREEL. No, sir.

Mr. POOL. How about the chief of police?

Mr. CREEL. We might have had some in the past that might have belonged, but I don't know of any now.

Mr. POOL. Do you recall who they are?

Mr. CREEL. I said that they might have belonged. Like I made a statement before—when I went in there, there were quite a few people belonged then, but I don't know of any at this time.

Mr. MANUEL. Mr. Creel, at this time I would like to read to you a short paragraph out of the oath of allegiance that every Klansman

takes and that oath (Robert Shelton Exhibit No. 4) is as follows:

I swear that I will keep secure to myself a secret of a [Klan]*sman when same is committed to me in the sacred bond of [Klan]* smanship, the crime of violating THIS solemn oath—treason against the United States of America—rape—and malicious murder—alone excepted.

Would you please explain to the committee what that particular paragraph means?

Mr. CREEL. I have read that many times myself. I don't even know myself what that particular paragraph means. Read it again; maybe we can come out with something.

Mr. MANUEL. I will show you a copy of it and then you can have it in front of you.

(Document handed to witness.)

Mr. CREEL. It looks like to me they ran two things into one paragraph. That is the only thing I would say about it. I don't get the part "rape and malicious murder alone expected." I don't understand that myself.

Mr. MANUEL. Let me put the question to you this way; maybe we can get at the point I am trying to make:

Were you in attendance at the trial of the Liuzzo murder in which the defendants, Wilkins, Eaton, and Thomas, were tried; and in that case were you present when Gary Thomas Rowe testified?

Mr. CREEL. I didn't hear his testimony on that trial. I think I heard part of it in Montgomery.

Mr. MANUEL. As a matter of fact, do you know the gist or the main composition of Mr. Rowe's testimony in that case?

Mr. CREEL. Well, I remember his testimony in the paper and I heard part of his testimony before in the trial in Montgomery on the civil rights violation charge that was placed against him.

Mr. MANUEL. My question to you is this: In your opinion as a Klansman, did Mr. Rowe violate his Klan oath by so testifying?

Mr. CREEL. Well, I think it was brought out during the trial that the lower on down in the obligation it says I will "help, aid and assist" duly constituted officers of the law in the proper performance of their duty.

If Mr. Rowe was telling the truth, then he didn't break his obligation. I will put it that way. If he was telling the truth, then, I don't think he broke his obligation, but if he was lying—I don't know what Mr. Rowe was offered or what he received or anything of that nature.

But if he was telling the truth then he didn't violate his oath. If he was lying, then he did violate his oath. That is a personal opinion.

Mr. MANUEL. Mr. Creel, I would like to show you a check which is made payable to E. L. McDaniel, who is the Grand Dragon of the Realm of Mississippi. The check is dated March 8, 1965, and it is signed by Melvin Sexton. It is in the amount of \$125. The check also bears the signature on the front end lengthwise of Mr. Robert M. Creel. I want you to examine this check, Mr. Creel, and advise the committee as to the purpose that this check was written.

(Document handed to witness)

Mr. CREEL. I presume that was written for the defense fund. I don't know if it was for exactly who it was for and what type of defense they were going to use it for.

(Document previously marked "William Sexton Exhibit No. 7." See p. 3186.)

Mr. MANUEL. What correspondence between yourself and Mr. McDaniel existed in order to let you know that money was needed by the State of Mississippi, whether for defense or other purposes?

Mr. CREEL. I was trying to remember if it went for the defense of those in McComb or whether it was for those in Philadelphia. I don't remember.

We all take an oath that we will help each other. In other words, I didn't question Mr. McDaniel. I might be mistaken. It seems like a letter went out to all the realms asking for assistance. I don't remember the details on it.

Mr. WELTNER. Mr. Creel, didn't you say earlier today that if a man gets in trouble he is on his own, or words to that effect?

Mr. CREEL. Those are the words I stated.

Mr. WELTNER. You applied that to your personal situation. Do you apply the same rule to Klansmen in Mississippi who become implicated or involved in criminal proceedings over there?

Mr. CREEL. I didn't know the circumstances over there. This is a belief. I believe in the future. I believe if anyone gets into trouble—I think there has been talk before. I know I have talked to other people before. Any time you aid anyone then, in one sense, you are condoning in one sense that type. And I don't think in the future that there will be any such aid.

Mr. WELTNER. Do you mean to say that you do not think that a part of Klan activity will be raising money for the defense funds to defend Klansmen who are charged with violations of criminal statutes?

Mr. CREEL. Naturally, we would not want to see anyone who was really persecuted, yet you still can't come to the aid and defense every time somebody gets in trouble and say they are going to get me out.

In that sense—in other words, I feel like that the organization would be more or less condoning it and yet I know they don't condone it.

Mr. POOL. Who authorized you to draw this check?

Mr. CREEL. I feel quite sure that the membership did.

Mr. POOL. Don't you remember? You wrote the check, didn't you?

Mr. CREEL. No, sir; I just countersigned it.

Mr. POOL. You just countersigned it?

Mr. CREEL. Yes, sir.

Mr. POOL. You don't recall the circumstances that caused you to countersign it?

Mr. CREEL. We had to countersign most all of the checks.

Mr. POOL. Aren't you supposed to know what they are for when you countersign them?

Mr. CREEL. I knew it was going to Mr. McDaniel. As I said, I don't remember the exact details. It might have been a letter from Mr. McDaniel. It might have been a letter out of the imperial office.

Mr. POOL. How would you prove everything you did was all right if you didn't keep records?

Mr. CREEL. We have the canceled check.

Mr. POOL. You don't have any records of who told you to do it?

Mr. CREEL. I am sure it was authorized.

Mr. POOL. Do you have a memorandum right now?

Mr. CREEL. No, sir; I don't have one, but it had to be discussed and approved.

Mr. WELTNER. Mr. Creel, this was for the defense fund for Mississippi, wasn't it, this check?

Mr. CREEL. Yes, sir, I think so.

Mr. WELTNER. Does a Klansman understand that if he gets into trouble with the law that the Klan will come to his assistance?

Mr. CREEL. I don't think they think that now.

Mr. WELTNER. Have they ever thought that?

Mr. CREEL. They might have in some individual cases.

Mr. WELTNER. Was that a general understanding of Klansmen during the time that you were Grand Dragon?

Mr. CREEL. During the time I was Grand Dragon, it was thoroughly understood that we wasn't going to be helping and aiding the other movement.

In other words, that brought in funds.

Mr. WELTNER. I don't think anyone would suggest that, but was it understood that if a Klansman was involved in some kind of a legal prosecution that he could turn to the Klan for assistance?

Mr. CREEL. No, sir; there was no understanding from my part because I think they know my feeling. In other words, if you get in, you are in.

Mr. POOL. I thought you said a while ago one Klansman was supposed to help another Klansman.

Mr. CREEL. We are, but not in any acts of violence.

Mr. WELTNER. Do you mean the Klan policy prohibits the organization coming to the assistance of any Klansman who is involved in an act of violence?

Mr. CREEL. Rephrase that, please.

Mr. WELTNER. Does the policy of the Klan prohibit the Klan, as an organization, coming to the assistance of any member who is charged with the commission of an act of violence?

Mr. CREEL. I just stated previously that maybe some individuals feel like the Klan was going to come to his aid and assistance if he got into any trouble, but I tried to make it plain that if anyone committed any acts of violence against anyone of any nation that this organization, that they would be doing it as an individual and not with this organization coming to their aid and rescue.

Mr. WELTNER. Let me ask you a few more questions along that same line.

There were upward of 15 individuals in Neshoba County, Mississippi, charged with the slaying of three civil rights workers. Now, the Klan came to the defense of those individuals, did it not, and this check for \$160 or something was part of that assistance.

Mr. CREEL. I said I did not know for sure that it was for Neshoba or the other one. I believe I stated that there was either a letter put out by Mr. McDaniel stating that he needed some assistance, and I suppose that he investigated the part—if they belonged to his organization or if they were guilty or if he believed them to be innocent, and things of that nature.

Mr. WELTNER. The question is this: Did not the Klan come to the assistance of those individuals by sending money for their legal de-

fense? I don't mean to imply that it is wrong for a person to have legal defense. I don't mean that. I am just trying to discern what the policy of the Klan is with regard to defending Klansmen charged with acts of violence.

My question again is: Did not the Alabama Realm raise money and send some money over to Mississippi to assist in the defense of Klansmen charged with acts of violence?

Mr. CREEL. That was sent to their defense fund, and I can say it was probably used in the defense of those people, but what I was trying to straighten out, Mr. Weltner, was that I was not for sure whether it was for Neshoba or what part it was. That is what I was trying to clarify.

Mr. WELTNER. Were any funds raised for the defense of the members or the alleged members of the Bessemer Klavern No. 20—Thomas, Wilkins, Eaton?

Mr. CREEL. Yes, sir; I think I testified before that money had been raised before for those three.

Mr. WELTNER. So it was the policy of the Klan to come to the defense of members who were charged?

Mr. CREEL. I think I made in my statement also, Mr. Weltner, that the decision was not entirely up to me at that time.

Mr. MANUEL. Mr. Creel, I notice on this check that your signature is not below that of Melvin Sexton but rather apart from that and you signed lengthwise across the check.

My question to you is this: Have you ever signed checks in blank?

Mr. CREEL. Yes, sir.

Mr. MANUEL. And Melvin Sexton would then put in the payee and the amount of money?

Mr. CREEL. Yes, sir; that was to be if he needed stamps or anything of that nature.

Mr. MANUEL. Did you sign this particular check in blank?

(Document handed to witness)

Mr. CREEL. I really couldn't say. I don't remember. There is a possibility.

Mr. MANUEL. I show you another check made payable to "Leroy Collie Wilkins," dated April 12, 1965, in the amount of \$158.50, signed by Melvin Sexton at the proper place and by Robert Creel at the place that I indicated before, and this check is endorsed on the reverse side "Leroy Collie Wilkins" and "Collie Leroy Wilkins," and I ask you if you remember signing this particular check in blank.

(Document handed to witness)

Mr. CREEL. Yes, I remember this check. No, this was not signed in blank.

(Document previously marked "William Sexton Exhibit No. 6," See p. 3185.)

Mr. MANUEL. What was the purpose of that check being drawn, Mr. Creel?

Mr. CREEL. I was trying to think. That was a personal loan because I made this check out myself.

Mr. MANUEL. Do you remember the purpose for which Mr. Wilkins borrowed this money? Did you say it was for a loan?

Mr. CREEL. I believe that was after the March incident. I am not sure. I can't recall just the exact nature. I believe he was about to put him in jail for something and it had already been publicized that the Klan was going to defend him and so, therefore, to keep the boy from going to jail I believe he paid a fine with it. I am not sure but I believe that is what it was for, legal fees or something of that nature.

Mr. MANUEL. Did he request personally to you the loan of this money?

Mr. CREEL. It had been discussed should we let him have the money or should we let him go to jail or something of that nature, and I believe we decided to let him have the money.

Mr. MANUEL. Who is the "we" that you referred to when you said "we decided"?

Mr. CREEL. I am pretty sure I informed Mr. Sexton. I know I did. Also Mr. Thomas.

Mr. MANUEL. Robert Thomas?

Mr. CREEL. Yes, sir. It seems like Mr. Eugene Thomas there I was talking to and it met with approval.

Mr. MANUEL. Did in fact Mr. Wilkins repay that money to your knowledge, Mr. Creel?

Mr. CREEL. To my knowledge, it has not been repaid yet.

Mr. MANUEL. I would like to show you another check which was made out to cash on the account of Mr. and Mrs. Robert M. Creel, dated October 7, 1964, in the amount of \$20. On the reverse thereof, the endorsers names are Joseph Howard Sims and Cecil William Myers. And I would suggest to you, Mr. Creel, in case your memory does not serve you, that Mr. Sims and Mr. Myers were the defendants in the murder case of Lieutenant Colonel Lemuel Penn and I ask you for what purpose that check was drawn.

Mr. CREEL. I don't even know these people on the back. That is a good one there. You can believe that.

(Check marked "Robert Creel Exhibit No. 2" appears on p. 3288.)

Mr. POOL. To whom did you give the check?

Mr. CREEL. This is my wife's signature on here. It is not my signature. That is what I am trying to figure out.

I don't remember giving a check to anyone. This is out of mine and my wife's account on October 7, 1964.

Mr. POOL. You don't know what the purpose was either?

Mr. CREEL. No, sir. I don't even know how they got their signatures on there.

Mr. MANUEL. Mr. Chairman, the staff has no further questions at this time.

Mr. WELTNER. Mr. Creel, this morning I was endeavoring to discuss with Mr. Roton the question of secrecy in the Klan. I would like to know is it considered necessary that membership in Klans be maintained secret?

Mr. CREEL. Naturally, Mr. Weltner, when I am speaking I am giving a personal opinion. I personally do not see why they should be secret as to the membership. I personally feel if a man is ashamed to be a Klansman then certainly he should not join.

Mr. WELTNER. That is your personal opinion?

Mr. CREEL. That is my personal opinion.

Why is the secrecy of the membership equivalent to the power of the Klan. What is the purpose of the secrecy? Why is it necessary to have secrecy?

Mr. CREEL. I think that is just some of it, as I said before, something which has bled off from the old rituals about something being mystic. I can't foresee that you are going to get so much power because there is secrecy.

Mr. WELTNER. Have you ever seen any little handbills which say, "The KKK is watching you"?

Mr. CREEL. I have seen some of those little stickers.

Mr. WELTNER. What is the purpose of those stickers?

Mr. CREEL. I see no purpose of them.

Mr. WELTNER. Have you ever seen a sticker that says, "Your neighbor is a Klansman"?

Mr. CREEL. No, sir.

Mr. WELTNER. Have you ever heard of the use of such stickers or pamphlets?

Mr. CREEL. There is a possibility.

Mr. WELTNER. What would be the purpose of a statement like that?

Mr. CREEL. That your neighbor is a Klansman?

Mr. WELTNER. Yes.

Mr. CREEL. I don't know. If someone should put it on my door, maybe it is a way of getting back at their neighbor. I don't know; I am not acquainted with it.

Mr. WELTNER. Is that used for the purpose of intimidating individuals?

Mr. CREEL. I wouldn't have any knowledge of that, Mr. Weltner. I have never seen one. I hope it is an advertising gimmick maybe to get you to join or something. I don't know what it is.

Mr. WELTNER. I don't believe the membership committee would pass my application at this point.

Mr. CREEL. I was not referring to you directly, Mr. Weltner.

Mr. WELTNER. What is the purpose of burning crosses?

Mr. CREEL. Are you speaking at public rallies?

Mr. WELTNER. Anywhere.

Mr. CREEL. The only place where it is supposed to be used is at public rallies, and I think you have read the article about the cross on there. I don't think it should be used in any—that is getting into your ritualistic work.

Mr. WELTNER. What is the purpose of burning a cross on private property?

Mr. CREEL. I see no purpose whatsoever. I don't know who would be so much scared of a cross burning. As a matter of fact, I had one burned in my yard as a prank.

I don't think—I have a good friend in Alabama. I would not want to mention his name, but he had a cross burned in his yard and the man actually thought that I did it, and it wasn't true.

Mr. WELTNER. Isn't the purpose of burning crosses on private property to intimidate people?

Mr. CREEL. I suppose it could be accepted as that, but I would never burn one on anybody's yard to try to intimidate them.

Mr. WELTNER. Are you testifying that you never directed that any crosses be burned?

Mr. CREEL. In people's yards, no, sir; I never directed that.

Mr. WELTNER. Do you approve of burning crosses on property?

Mr. CREEL. I don't approve of burning crosses in any individual's yard, for the simple reason that other people would do it and it would be just like one mad thing. Nothing can be accomplished out of cross-burnings in people's yards.

Mr. WELTNER. Do you approve of acts of intimidation or coercion?

Mr. CREEL. No, sir.

Mr. WELTNER. Do you approve of anonymous telephone calls?

Mr. CREEL. No, sir; I receive those myself. I know what they can do.

Mr. WELTNER. I speak with some experience on that. You disapprove of that?

Mr. CREEL. Yes, sir. I feel if an individual does not meet your approval, in things of his nature, I think you should be man enough to walk up to him and tell him you don't like it. And if he tells you he doesn't like you, that's it and that is the way it should be.

Mr. WELTNER. Do you approve of acts of violence against other citizens of the United States?

Mr. CREEL. I disapprove of acts of violence against anyone.

Mr. WELTNER. You would not think that the difference in a social or political viewpoint would warrant the use of violence against any other citizen of the United States?

Mr. CREEL. No, sir.

Mr. WELTNER. Did it ever come to your attention during the time that you were Grand Dragon that there had been charges made against the Klan attributing to the Klan acts of intimidation, acts of violence, cross-burnings, and things like that?

Mr. CREEL. Yes, sir; there have been many things attributed to it, but it is hard for me to believe it.

Mr. WELTNER. Did you take any steps as chief executive officer of the State of Alabama to inquire into whether or not these charges were true, or did you instruct members of the Klaverns to refrain from engaging in acts of violence? Did you make any effort to control acts of violence?

Mr. CREEL. Yes, sir; I feel that I have taken efforts. I spoke out against it and I will still speak out against it. In this country, I believe I stated before, the Klan does not have the right to take the law in their own hands, as well as any other organization. They don't have the right to take the law into their own hands.

Mr. WELTNER. Do you believe that a secret organization whose members are sworn to secrecy can be controlled so as to prohibit or eliminate the use of violence, threats, and intimidations?

Mr. CREEL. Yes, sir; I think they can be controlled.

Mr. WELTNER. Do you think the Ku Klux Klan organization is controlled in such a manner as to preclude it from participating in acts of violence?

Mr. CREEL. I can only speak for myself. If there have been any acts of violence committed by the members, they have done it solely on their own and they should be treated as such. I said if there have been acts of violence. The reaction was on their own, then they should be treated as such.

Mr. WELTNER. Do you feel the secrecy of the Klan and its ritual and its whole history contributed to acts of violence?

Mr. CREEL. Sir?

Mr. WELTNER. Do you feel that the secrecy of the Klan and the oath of Klansmen to maintain secrecy creates a situation in which acts of violence are generated or encouraged?

Mr. CREEL. I don't see where the oath of secrecy would cause him to commit any acts of violence. If he lives up to his oath, he would be a good Klansman.

Mr. WELTNER. It says you cannot tell on a Klansman except for rape, malicious murder, and treason. Does that not give him an opportunity to commit heinous crimes?

Mr. CREEL. It also says, in part of the oath, that they will assist duly authorized officers of the law in carrying out their constituted duty. Just the fact of being a so-called secret organization I don't see where that would give anyone the right to go out and commit any crimes whatsoever.

Mr. WELTNER. Do you consider a Klansman is a citizen of the United States and bound by the laws of the United States and the States themselves, even if those laws are contrary to the personal preference of Klansmen?

Mr. CREEL. If it is a law, there is nothing you can say. You are going to have to live with it or live by it until future legislation either changes it or it is there forever.

Yes, sir; I think everyone, that is including Klansmen and everybody else, if it is the law they just have to live by it.

Mr. WELTNER. I want to thank you, Mr. Creel, for coming here and testifying today. I guess you have noticed, and I am sure the members of the committee have, that you are the first person who has held a substantial office in the Klan who has been willing to come and take an oath and respond to our questions, and I thank you for coming.

Mr. CREEL. I thank you, Mr. Weltner. I can assure that, probably like a lot of others, I was probably a little nervous.

Mr. POOL. Mr. Buchanan?

Mr. BUCHANAN. Mr. Chairman, I think the record ought to reflect that Mr. Creel wrote me in February, I believe, of this year. Is that correct?

Mr. CREEL. Yes, sir.

Mr. BUCHANAN. This was when we were first discussing the possibility of this investigation, and it was to the effect that as the then Grand Dragon of Alabama in which I believe he identified himself to me in the letter, he welcomed this investigation and indicated his willingness to testify. I want to join in thanking you for so testifying, Mr. Creel.

I do know it is a decision to stand by and I am glad you have done so.

May I ask you, while you were Grand Dragon of Alabama, how many members did the United Klans have in that State? I am not asking for names, just approximate membership.

Mr. CREEL. When I took the oath?

Mr. BUCHANAN. During your administration or say at the beginning of 1965.

Mr. CREEL. It would be hard to say, because when they send in reports that is what they judge by and collect token on.

As a matter of fact, it is an honor system. I didn't go down and collect every Klavern's books and say you are supposed to have 100 members or 25 members, and there are a lot of members if you are over 65 you don't have to pay dues and things of that nature.

Mr. BUCHANAN. Would you say a Klavern might average 100 members?

Mr. CREEL. There are some that would go as high as maybe—of course, I think I should explain to you that people will come in and let's say they join. Well, they might attend 2 months and maybe they come in with an attitude like Mr. Weltner was speaking of that they get the wrong opinion, that they are going to come in and rip, ride, and snort. Well, they find out it is not and they drop out. It is always an in-and-out proposition.

Mr. BUCHANAN. Would you estimate the average membership at a given point, say in 1965, about 35 per Klavern would be a good average?

Mr. CREEL. There have to be 35 before you can issue a charter. There could be 100 or 200. What I am speaking of, you must have 35 before you can issue a charter.

Mr. BUCHANAN. You would not have any average as to what it might be for the State or for a particular Klavern within that State?

Mr. CREEL. I would say there is a possibility of 2,000 or 3,000. It might be more. I am just giving you a figure.

Mr. BUCHANAN. If there were 35 Klaverns and 100 in each that would be 3,500, so it would be one-tenth of one percent of the people of Alabama, figuring it in with the population.

I think this reflects something about the outlook of the people. You said in your earlier testimony that Alabama is filled with fine people, and I have repeatedly said that in this hearing, and your organization would comprise only a very tiny percentage of the people of Alabama even with a most generous figure.

However, within your organization, I think your testimony is valuable here because if you have been honest in your answers, and I certainly won't challenge your honesty in answering, I gather you feel the Klan has not, to your knowledge, been guilty of violence and terrorism?

Mr. CREEL. No, sir.

Mr. BUCHANAN. You don't approve of such actions?

Mr. CREEL. No, sir.

Mr. BUCHANAN. You don't think anybody has the right to commit them or take the law into his own hands?

Mr. CREEL. That is correct.

Mr. BUCHANAN. I am sure you are representative of some members of the Klan who neither approve nor have been involved in such actions.

However, many of us growing up in the deep South, Mr. Creel, have taken as common knowledge the fact that the Klan was guilty of such acts and has always been associated with such acts in our minds, in the minds of many people in the South, as well as all over the country.

When I was a student in college in the 1940's for example, there was a Klan uprising in Alabama and the rest of the South. I made some very caustic comments against the Ku Klux Klan in a class. I was challenged by fellow students. The professor defended to some slight extent the Klan. The next day a membership application was on his desk, so I have some reason to believe that some of the people in the class were members of that organization or close to it.

Now, in this particular group, they were boasting of acts of violence and terrorism and defense of such acts and many of us just always associated this with the Ku Klux Klan.

We have had a great deal of evidence and testimony in these hearings in that direction, so much that it would be beyond my imagination to believe that the Klan was not guilty of such acts.

Let me ask you this from your youth up. Is it not true that you have been taught and believe that the Ku Klux Klan was a good organization rather than an evil one?

Is this not the case?

Mr. CREEL. To tell you the truth, I never heard too much about the Klan until I joined.

Mr. BUCHANAN. May I say to you, sir, as Grand Dragon of Alabama you said you talked to W. O. Eaton, Collie Wilkins, Eugene Thomas, and they told you they were not guilty, and you believed them. Is that it?

Mr. CREEL. Yes, sir.

Mr. BUCHANAN. You said as a member of Bessemer Klavern in 1963 you had no knowledge of the bombing and, so far as your knowledge, the members of your Klavern were not involved in that bombing.

Mr. CREEL. No, sir; and I also testified that, as far as I know, the FBI interrogated every known member and believed-to-be-member and everything else and I have talked on numerous occasions with them about the bombings.

Mr. BUCHANAN. I think I would advise you, sir—you have been a high-ranking official of this organization. I must say that from the evidence and the testimony developed in these hearings, together with other things that have come to the attention of many of us who have lived in the deep South, I would advise you to take a good hard open look at the record before coming to any final conclusions about the Klan not being involved in acts of violence and terrorism.

I would say that one interpretation of this witness, Mr. Chairman, would be that this is a man who may well have been used by persons in the Ku Klux Klan and given a high station, but not perhaps always informed as to all activity and ventures of that organization.

Let me give you a chance to clear up one thing and with this I will close, Mr. Chairman. I would like to have entered in the record, Mr. Chairman, the article from the *Reader's Digest* entitled "The FBI's Secret War Against the Ku Klux Klan" from the January 1966 issue to which Mr. Roton earlier referred.

Mr. POOL. It is so ordered.

(At this point Mr. Weltner left the hearing room.)

Mr. BUCHANAN. In that article there is a statement concerning the case of Mrs. Viola Liuzzo:

On the night of last March 25, four Alabama Klansmen overtook Mrs. Liuzzo, mother of five, as she was driving from Selma to Montgomery with a 19-year-old Negro boy to pick up civil-rights demonstrators. Guns flashed, and Mrs. Liuzzo fell dead against the steering wheel.

"Let's go by the Dragon's house and tell him what a good job we did," said one of the Klansmen. But another occupant of the car, Gary Thomas Rowe, was thinking only of how to get to a phone. Rowe, an FBI informant since 1960, had been powerless to prevent the murder * * *.

You were the Grand Dragon and this implies they were going to report to you what a good job they did. Did you have any knowledge or have any part whatever in sending these four men to that area on this night?

Mr. CREEL. No, sir, I did not. As a matter of fact, the reason I remember the date so good is that is my boy's birthday.

(Document marked "Robert Creel Exhibit No. 3." See pp. 3297-3302.)

Mr. BUCHANAN. You had no contact with this group before or after that night?

Mr. CREEL. No, sir; as a matter of fact, I was working the next day in the plant when it came out on the news that I believe they had been picked up—news flashes.

Mr. BUCHANAN. May I suggest, Mr. Chairman, Alabama being the realm in which is located the imperial offices of the United Klans of America, it is entirely possible that the Imperial Wizard to a great extent, having served for a time as acting Grand Dragon, that he himself perhaps to a great extent directed activities in the State of Alabama and it may have had some unique relationship to the imperial realm because of the imperial offices being located there.

We have heard testimony to the effect that people working directly in Alabama work directly under the imperial office.

One final message, Mr. Creel, and Mr. Roton, who I notice is still in the hearing room. It has come to my attention in a recent radio interview, Mr. Robert Shelton, the Imperial Wizard of the Ku Klux Klan, stated that he would be working in the field this fall and would be in my district and would guarantee my personal defeat in the next election.

Now, many threats have been made against members of this committee from many sources, and we receive a good many of these things from members of the Klan organization, but I would like to say for the record in the presence of these two gentlemen, I have waited for Mr. Shelton to return to this hearing room and I would welcome his opposition in November, but I would challenge him and dare him to move to my district and to run for my seat or for any of his lieutenants to do the same and I would appreciate it if you would convey that message to him.

I have no further questions.

Mr. MANUEL. Mr. Creel, would you restate the date of the last election at which Bill Brassell was elected the Grand Dragon of the State of Alabama?

Mr. CREEL. I believe it was the first Sunday in January. I am not positive on that.

Mr. MANUEL. Mr. Creel, I would like to show you a check dated January 20, 1966, signed by Melvin Sexton, countersigned by Robert M. Creel, pay to the order of the U.K.A. Defense Fund, in the amount

of \$761.87, and I ask you to explain to the committee how you signed that document after the election of Mr. Brassell.

(Document handed to witness.)

Mr. CREEL. I think I testified before that Mr. Sexton had some blank checks in which I had signed and that is probably one of them.

(Check marked "Robert Creel Exhibit No. 4" follows:)

ROBERT CREEL EXHIBIT No. 4

Robert Creel

61-8
620

BIRMINGHAM TRUST NATIONAL BANK No. _____

BIRMINGHAM, ALA. _____ 1 - 2 - 19 _____

DAY TO THE ORDER OF _____ \$ 761.87

Seven hundred and eighty one & 87/100 _____ DOLLARS

UNITED KLANS OF AMERICA

Melvin Sexton

⑆0620⑉0008⑆ 69 163858⑈

Mr. MANUEL. Did you sign that particular check in blank?

Mr. CREEL. I signed three or four checks blank. In other words, if he made out a check and he had a receipt for it, then he would show it and show what the money had gone for.

Mr. MANUEL. Show it to whom?

Mr. CREEL. At the State meeting. In other words, he would explain what that was for. In other words, we live miles apart. He might need to pay something, and I might be in another part of the State. I may—in other words, as long as you had receipts and things of that nature, it was quite all right.

Mr. MANUEL. Would you explain the purpose of the \$761.87 for U.K.A. Defense Fund?

Do you have any knowledge of that?

Mr. CREEL. I don't have any knowledge about that—no, sir; I don't have any knowledge about that. That refers to the 20.

Mr. MANUEL. Were the majority of checks drawn on the Birmingham Trust out of the account of UKA made by Melvin Sexton with your name being in blank?

Mr. CREEL. I really don't know. I just don't know how many checks have been drawn on that.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Chairman, before dismissing Mr. Creel, Mr. Creel has promised to present to the committee documents which he has in his file case, and therefore I would request that he be continued under subpoena until March 1 so that we will be assured that Mr. Creel will forward to us the documents which he claimed he had in his possession.

Mr. POOL. Mr. Creel, your subpoena will be continued to March 1. In listening to your testimony and in listening to Mr. Buchanan question you a while ago, it reminded me when I was young. My father and I were coming through Dallas in a car, and it was about 7 o'clock

at night, and we saw a tremendous crowd around the jail. In fact, we got boxed in there and couldn't get out for a little while. We found out what was going on, and it was a mob that was trying to storm the Dallas County jail to take a Negro out and hang him or lynch him.

I never was so frightened in my life being there and seeing the faces of those men. They turned into beasts. I was just 12 years old and I will never forget it. I am sorry you could not have been there with me. It might have changed your opinion somewhat of the Ku Klux Klan.

All my life I will remember it. We got out of there—the sheriff stopped it. He had to kill the first man coming up the steps. That is how he stopped it, and the crowd fell back then. We had a very, very brave sheriff. If you had been there, I don't think you would not have been mixed up there.

Mr. CREEL. I feel sure that would be the case.

Mr. POOL. Your subpoena is continued to March 1 and you are now excused to that date, with the instructions——

Mr. CREEL. I will mail it in care of Mr. Appell.

Mr. POOL. That is right.

(Robert Creel Exhibit No. 3, introduced on p. 3294, follows:)

ROBERT CREEL EXHIBIT NO. 3
 [Reader's Digest, January 1966]

Behind the scenes of racial tumult, FBI agents are fighting a desperate and thankless battle against Klansmen, communists and killers

THE FBI is "following the path of appeasement" of segregationists, said Martin Luther King, Jr., president of the Southern Christian Leadership Conference.

"For Negroes, the FBI has become part of the oppression of the South," said the Student Non-

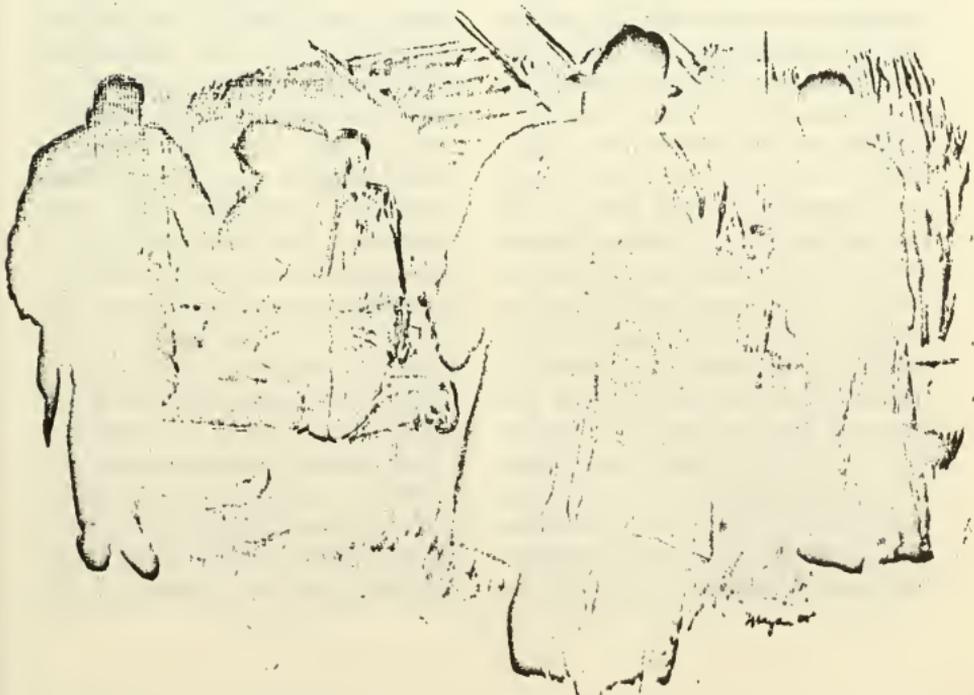
Violent Coördinating Committee.

"Little or nothing is done to hunt down and prosecute the bombers, the burners and the killers," said Joseph L. Rauh, Jr., vice chairman of Americans for Democratic Action.

Such has been the litany of abuse heaped upon the Federal Bureau of

BY JOHN BARRON

The FBI's Secret War Against the Ku Klux Klan



Investigation. The truth is, however, that nearly 2000 FBI agents are today risking their lives to defend the legitimate cause of civil rights against terror, subversion and anarchy. At this very moment they are desperately engaged in a deadly, secret war that rages from dark thickets in Mississippi to fiery streets in Los Angeles to packed slums in northern cities. Their mission is the most difficult and thankless in FBI history.

- At midnight, two Ku Klux Klansmen steal across the campus of a Negro college in Little Rock. Against a dormitory wall they lay a black box containing 40 sticks of dynamite and a fuse attached to a candle. Suddenly flashlight beams strike from the darkness. "FBI! You're under arrest."

Dumbfounded, the Klansmen find themselves surrounded by agents. The Klansmen know that they have been betrayed. What they will never know is how the FBI succeeded in putting an informant into their midst.

- A group of furtive men crowd into a New York City hotel suite, lock the door and draw the blinds. For three chilling days they plot a campaign to exploit racial hatred and to undermine the American defense of South Vietnam, in the name of civil rights. Each conspirator is a Communist Party boss. One, though, is also an undercover agent of the FBI. Less than two hours after the communists abandon the suite, he dictates a detailed re-

port which is flown by courier to Washington.

- Two agents lie listening in a Georgia field as Klansmen discuss plans to shoot down the first Negroes who attempt to enter a theater in the town of Covington. Next night, when carloads of heavily armed Klansmen pour into Covington, alerted Georgia state troopers and local police fill the main street. The would-be killers can only look on sullenly as 18 Negroes enter the theater, sit through the show and leave without incident.

These cases from recent FBI experience are typical, but they only hint at what the FBI men must contend with.

In Mississippi, search for a Klan hideout led two agents to a darkened cellar. "Watch out, Bob!" one yelled. "This place is full of snakes." Slowly and fearfully, the agents backed away from a writhing sea of rattlesnakes and moccasins that Klansmen had collected to slip into the FBI men's cars and homes.

In Alabama, an agent was photographing hoodlums who were threatening the participants in a civil-rights demonstration. Suddenly a rubber hose whipped across the back of his neck. Lying on the sidewalk, he groggily reached out for his camera. A foot stomped down. Then there was only blackness.

In a Mississippi town, a cross was burned on the lawn of an agent one week after he had been transferred there with his family. The phone rang with obscene, threatening calls.

1966 THE FBI'S SECRET WAR AGAINST THE KU KLUX KLAN 89

to his wife. "Sure is a pretty little girl you've got, honey. Be a shame if something happened to her. If you want to keep them kids, honey, you'd better get out of here." Once, while the agent was away on assignment, a call awakened his wife late at night. "This is the State Highway Patrol," a voice said. "Your husband was killed a while ago in a car accident. Where shall we deliver the body?" The wife was still in tears when FBI headquarters assured her that she had just been the victim of a macabre Klan hoax—her husband was all right.

These barbarous tactics remind one of the Ku Klux Klan in its heyday. Actually, the organization is a far cry from what it was then. During the 1920's, membership topped four million and extended into such states as Indiana, Kansas and Colorado. Many southern officeholders owed their success at the polls to the bloc votes of the Klan. But over the years corruption and senseless violence proved to be the organization's undoing, and it was reduced to little more than a nuisance—until 1954, when a concerted revival effort began pushing Klan membership toward 10,000, with many other active sympathizers. Today the membership—most strongly concentrated in North Carolina, South Carolina, Georgia, Florida, Alabama, Mississippi and Louisiana—is well past 10,000, and is growing.

These hardcore fanatics can and do cause a lot of misery to the fighters for civil rights. And aggravating

the FBI's problems are communists and riffraff who are determined to stir up disorder and racial hatred through infiltration of civil-rights organizations.

In defense of civil rights, the FBI has developed four basic tactics:

Massive Investigation. In emergencies, as many as 250 agents are assigned to investigate a civil-rights crime. Minutes after Washington headquarters decides that more men are needed, agents around the country are likely to receive the order that FBI wives dread: "You will report immediately to the Special Agent in Charge (name of the city) for a special assignment of undetermined duration."

Such immediate action often detects vital clues before they vanish. A country church in Georgia was set afire with kerosene shortly after midnight. By 2 a.m., a dozen agents were blanketing the vicinity. Shortly after sunrise, at a house less than a mile from the church, one of the investigators smelled spilled kerosene. Had the agents delayed, the telltale odor would have disappeared, and the guilt of the occupants might never have been established.

Recruitment of Allies. Agents strive by personal example to enlist local authorities as allies in upholding federal civil-rights laws. In September 1964, two agents, local policemen, a sheriff and his deputies gathered in front of a grocery store in the Negro section of Canton, Miss. A bomb composed of eight sticks of dynamite had just

been discovered against the store's foundation.

The agents did not have to tell each other that they were on trial before the sheriff and local officers, whose support they had been trying to win. Though admittedly afraid, they crawled under the store, defused the bomb and brought it out.

On a rainy morning seven months later, when 55 Negroes marched on the courthouse to register to vote, this same sheriff greeted the leaders with, "There's no use you getting wet out here. Make yourself at home inside while your people are registering."

An important turning point in the war against the Klan in Mississippi came when J. Edgar Hoover personally enlisted the coöperation of Gov. Paul B. Johnson, Jr. At a private conference, Hoover declared that the FBI was determined to uphold the civil-rights law and suppress Klan activities. Although a segregationist, Johnson agreed to help. The two then worked out an arrangement whereby the FBI is training large numbers of Mississippi state policemen and sharing with them secrets about terroristic activities. Now Johnson has purged the state police of all Klansmen and let it be known that any state employe found to be a member of the Klan will be summarily fired. A result: the incidence of racial violence in Mississippi has been steadily declining.

Psychological Warfare. Soon after a man joins the Klan, an FBI agent

visits him. "If anything happens around here, you're automatically a suspect so long as you stay in the Klan," the agent tells him. When a Klan attempted to organize in Mississippi last year, 45 men attended the first meeting. Within three days agents called on all of them. At the next meeting, only five showed up.

Agents take up every challenge that Klansmen issue. As a Klan meeting broke up, one Klansman boasted, "First time I catch one of them nigger-loving FBI's, I'm going to kick his ribs in so he won't breathe right for a month."

The next morning, an agent strode into the railroad yard where the Klansman worked and tapped him on the shoulder. "I'm from the FBI. I hear you've been looking for somebody like me."

"I ain't been looking for no one," the Klansman answered.

"Hey, boys, here's a Kluxer who says he's going to beat up the FBI," the agent called to workmen nearby. "Come watch."

The Klansman backed away.

The agent said, "I guess we can't expect any guts from a man who has to hide behind a sheet, can we?"

Counterintelligence. The most important tactic of all is infiltration of Klans and communist cells with informants—patriotic men who risk death to forewarn of subversion and violence, who identify terrorists and gather evidence against them.

One Sunday morning an agent invited a young farmer for an auto ride. In the car he handed the

1966 THE FBI'S SECRET WAR AGAINST THE KU KLUX KLAN 91

farmer some photographs—bloated bodies of two teen-agers, a man almost decapitated by a shotgun blast.

Later he stopped at what had been a farmhouse until set afire a few hours earlier. In the one remaining room, a fearful Negro woman was trying to feed a squalling baby and two small children while her husband searched the ruins for the few belongings not charred beyond use. "The Klan was here last night," the agent said. "I need to talk to these people a few minutes more. Look around."

As they drove away, the agent asked, "Wouldn't you like to help us put a stop to this?"

"What do you want me to do?" asked the farmer.

"Have you ever thought about joining the Klan?" the agent asked.

In the next days, the farmer was taught how to apply for Klan membership, how to survive screening by the "Klan Bureau of Investigation," how to act at meetings, how to communicate secretly with the FBI, and what to do in emergencies. Ever since, he has been a courageous and valuable source. Today, because of the FBI, every Klan group is infiltrated with such loyal Americans.

ALL FOUR of the foregoing tactics had to be used in the infamous civil-rights case which began when two shotgun blasts struck a car traveling through Georgia in pre-dawn darkness. The driver, Lt. Col. Lemuel A. Penn, a Negro educator from Washington, D.C., who had just finished

Army Reserve duty at Fort Benning, slumped over dead.

FBI Director Hoover was aboard a plane when the report of the murder was radioed to him. "If they get away with this, they'll think they can get away with anything," Hoover said to his assistant, Clyde Tolson. "Ask Atlanta how many extra agents they need. I want them all to report there today."

By nightfall, 78 agents were at the murder scene and combing the countryside. At Atlanta headquarters, analysts pored over 1214 confidential dossiers. Working around the clock, they compiled a list of 14 Klansmen considered most likely to commit such wanton murder. Then, with the help of informants and cooperating Georgia authorities, they checked where each of the 14 had been when Penn was shot. When the whereabouts of three could not be established, agents started visiting them with questions, each time making it clearer that the FBI knew their alibis to be lies.

Less than a month later, one of the Klansmen talked. He signed a detailed confession revealing how he had driven the car from which the other two suspects had fired the fatal blasts. Hours later, a fourth Klansman signed a statement saying that these same two suspects told him they had killed Penn.

The FBI could scarcely be blamed for the tragic aftermath. At the resulting trial, the Klansmen repudiated their statements. The jurors returned a verdict of not guilty,

then some shook hands with elated Klansmen. Imperial Wizard James Venable chortled, "You'll never be able to convict a white man that kills a nigger what encroaches on the Southern way of life."

An even more shocking case was that of Mrs. Viola Liuzzo. On the night of last March 25, four Alabama Klansmen overtook Mrs. Liuzzo, mother of five, as she was driving from Selma to Montgomery with a 19-year-old Negro boy to pick up civil-rights demonstrators. Guns flashed, and Mrs. Liuzzo fell dead against the steering wheel.

"Let's go by the Dragon's house and tell him what a good job we did," said one of the Klansmen. But another occupant of the car, Gary Thomas Rowe, was thinking only of how to get to a phone. Rowe, an FBI informant since 1960, had been powerless to prevent the murder, but by 2 a.m. the FBI in Mobile reported to Washington: "We've got an eyewitness to the Liuzzo murder. Three Klansmen did it. We'll move as soon as we get warrants."

The trial of Klansman Collie Leroy Wilkins, Jr., resulted in a hung jury, although Rowe was so impressive on the stand that ten jurors voted for conviction. Last October, at the retrial, Wilkins was acquitted as courtroom spectators cheered. Still, the glare of publicity has helped further reduce Klan effectiveness.

BY THE record, the FBI has handled 14,000 civil-rights cases in the last

four years, more than a third of them outside the South. In just one case, the murder of three civil-rights workers near Philadelphia, Miss., it spent \$768,000 and more than 175,000 man-hours before arresting 19 suspects as conspirators in the plot. And, at the same time, agents have quietly passed on intelligence which has enabled loyal civil-rights leaders to thwart communist attempts to subvert their organizations.

Through their thousands of investigations, agents have identified the persons responsible for virtually every major racial crime—even though it may be a long time before the guilty pay. For instance, they have put the finger on those responsible for the bombing of a Birmingham Negro church two years ago in which four small girls were killed. Director Hoover ordered them to keep building this case until it is so strong that no jury in the land could refuse to convict. Thus, ever since, wherever the killers have gone, agents have haunted them, watching for chances to add more evidence against them.

Yet there is no end to the abuse being heaped on the agents who fight daily in the front lines of the sinister and shadowy civil-rights war. Hoover is philosophical about this. Recently he said to a group of his men, "If we do our job right and impartially, the extremists on both sides are going to scream at us. In fact, the louder they scream, maybe the better we're doing the job."



Mr. POOL. Call your next witness.

Mr. APPELL. The committee would like to call as its next witness

Mr. Ralph Pryor.

Mr. PRYOR. I have been sworn in, sir.

TESTIMONY OF RALPH EARL PRYOR, JR.—Resumed

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Pryor, earlier you presented to the committee documents in your possession which were called for by a subpoena which had been served upon you?

Mr. PRYOR. Yes, sir; that is correct.

Mr. APPELL. In the course of the interrogation of Mr. Creel, I reviewed these documents. I find in the file a copy of a letter written to Robert M. Shelton, the Imperial Wizard, dated November 23, 1965, by Antonio Morello, who signs himself the exalted cyclops, "Klavern IV," which I assume to be four.

Mr. PRYOR. Yes, sir; that is correct.

Mr. APPELL. KKKK, Delaware Realm.

Mr. PRYOR. Yes, sir.

Mr. APPELL. The letter reads:

My Dear Sir;

It has come to my attention, through conversations with various Hydras—and I interrupt here, Mr. Pryor, to ask whether or not the hydra is the title given to the Grand Dragon and the officers under him on the realm level.

Mr. PRYOR. I didn't order him but I went to a State meeting approximately a week before this letter was sent to Mr. Shelton in his office in Tuscaloosa, Alabama, and I just wanted to know what was making some of the people in the Delaware Realm tick.

They could see at some of the rallies Nazi literature being spread around.

Mr. APPELL. Not to interrupt you, but after I finish the letter I will ask you some questions and hope to bring this all out.

The letter continues—

with various Hydras of the Delaware Realm, that there is still concern regarding the whereabouts of Mike Desmond, who was banished from the Delaware Order. While in Washington, D.C., Grand Dragon Ralph E. Pryor Jr. was informed that only the Imperial Wizard had such authority to banish. As yet no indication has been received regarding his status with the Delaware realm.

Our members are also concerned about the new members from Pennsylvania and New York who are reputed to be members of the American Nazi Party. The Grand Dragon of Pennsylvania Roy Frankhouser has such a reputation. All of our members feel that the Invisible Empire, Knights of the Ku Klux Klan does not embrace any of the ideologies of this un-American organization.

A decision on these matters would be gratefully appreciated, and awaiting your decree I remain,

I.Y.T.S.U.B.

/s/ Antonio Morello.

ANTONIO MORELLO

Before asking you what prompted this letter, was a receipt ever received from this communication from Mr. Robert Shelton?

Mr. PRYOR. I believe I heard from Mr. Morello, who told me approximately, I believe, about 10 or 14 days after we sent the letter to his office in Tuscaloosa that his wife had signed for the registered letter.

Mr. APPELL. Was a reply ever received?

Mr. PRYOR. No, sir.

(Document marked "Ralph Pryor Exhibit No. 1" follows:)

RALPH PRYOR EXHIBIT NO. 1

9 Karlyn Drive
New Castle, Delaware
November 23, 1965

Robert M. Shelton
Imperial Wizard
Knights of the Ku Klux Klan
United Klans of America, Inc.
401 Alston Building
Tuscaloosa, Alabama

My Dear Sir;

It has come to my attention, through conversations with various Hydras of the Delaware Realm, that there is still concern regarding the whereabouts of Mike Desmond, who was banished from the Delaware Order. While in Washington, D.C., Grand Dragon Ralph E. Pryor Jr. was informed that only the Imperial Wizard has such authority to banish. As yet no indication has been received regarding his status with the Delaware realm.

Our members are also concerned about the new members from Pennsylvania and New York who are reputed to be members of the American Nazi Party. The Grand Dragon of Pennsylvania Roy Frankhouser has such a reputation. All of our members feel that the Invisible Empire, Knights of the Ku Klux Klan does not embrace any of the ideologies of this un-American organization.

A decision on these matters would be gratefully appreciated, and awaiting your decree I remain,

I.Y.T.S.U.B.

Antonio Morello

Antonio Morello
Exalted Cyclops
Klavern 1V
K.K.K.K.
Delaware Realm

Witnessed by

Mr. APPELL. According to the press, Mr. Pryor, you have resigned the office of Grand Dragon for the Realm of Delaware and, according to the press, the conditions complained of in this letter, together with other conditions, prompted your resignation of the office of Grand Dragon. Is that factual, sir?

Mr. PRYOR. That is correct, sir.

Mr. APPELL. Would you tell the committee your experiences as a Grand Dragon which led up to the forwarding of this letter to Imperial Wizard Shelton on November 23, 1965.

Mr. PRYOR. Well, I had received a clipping of the Grand Dragon of Pennsylvania from a friend of mine who lives in Delaware who is an ex-Klansman. He has also resigned since I did.

He knew how I felt, along with many other people, and you thought about the American Nazi Party. He sent me this clipping plus the Rising Sun rally of November 13 or 14, Rising Sun, Maryland. I arrived at a rally site at approximately 1:30 p.m. on a Saturday afternoon, and along with a group of Klansmen from my realm, I brought religious records.

I left at approximately 3:30 saying I would be back half an hour before the rally started. Upon returning, instead of the religious music there was Prussian march music being played, and I noticed that some of the security men from the either Pennsylvania or New York were wearing American Nazi Party insignias on their collars.

Mr. APPELL. Did you at that time have a discussion with Frankhouser or any of the others with respect to what you observed?

Mr. PRYOR. I was quite angry. In fact, I believe some of the reporters who heard me say "turn that damn music off."

Mr. APPELL. With respect to the Nazi insignia that you observed on some of the security guards either from Pennsylvania or New York—

Mr. PRYOR. I beg your pardon.

Mr. APPELL. What about that which you observed, the Nazi insignia, on some of the security guards from either Pennsylvania or New York?

Mr. PRYOR. I didn't talk with any of the visiting Grand Dragons that night. I did talk with my grand night-hawk, Elmer Parsons, who has also left the United Klans of America for the same reasons as I, and one or two other Klansmen, on my way back to Wilmington, Delaware.

I told them I felt sick in the stomach, that it was more like a Nazi funeral than a rally.

I respect the dead and, speaking of Mr. Burros, the one who committed suicide in Pennsylvania, who I believe was made the Grand Dragon of New York—I said I respect the dead, but this was supposed to be a Klan rally but it was a funeral, a firing, and also a Nazi salute from a superior from New York.

Mr. APPELL. Was this superior from New York, William Hoff?

Mr. PRYOR. Sir, he approached me at the rally that afternoon and introduced himself to me, but I couldn't tell you his name to save my life. I don't know his name.

Mr. APPELL. What impression did this make upon you at that Rising Sun rally when there was talk about, or reference to, things happening in America like happened in Germany in the past, an expression of an eye for an eye, a tooth for a tooth, and also the expression that we will avenge the death of Dan Burros.

I was there and I heard these things.

Mr. PRYOR. You left out "live and let's live, but first let's get even."

Mr. APPELL. What impression did these make upon you?

Mr. PRYOR. Like I told you, they made me sick in the stomach.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Pryor, when and where were you born?

Mr. PRYOR. I was born August 16, 1932, Wilmington, Delaware.

Mr. APPELL. What briefly is your educational background?

Mr. PRYOR. I went through elementary school, junior high, attended Valley Forge Military Academy. I was supposed to be sent up there for a musical scholarship on trumpet and saxophone, but I didn't take it. I went back to Wilmington to go to high school and I have never finished high school.

Mr. APPELL. What has been your employment background since 1960?

Mr. PRYOR. I had 8½ years' experience on the Wilmington, Delaware, Police Department. At one time I was a detective on the Wilmington, Delaware, Vice Squad. Before that—1960 would be the police department—

Mr. APPELL. When did you leave the employ of the Wilmington, Delaware, Police Department?

Mr. PRYOR. Give or take a day, I believe it was June 9, 1964.

Mr. APPELL. How have you been employed since 1964?

Mr. PRYOR. I still play the trumpet. I was surviving a little on the trumpet. I had been helping a friend of mine out in her restaurant. Then I more or less thought I would make a decent salary as Grand Dragon, in time. I knew it would take a few years because it was a small staff.

Mr. APPELL. When did you first become interested in the Ku Klux Klan as an organization?

Mr. PRYOR. Well, sir, I can remember as a child seeing pictures of the Knights of the Ku Klux Klan, even pictures of them in their robes bringing Negroes to Negro families in shacks or what looked like shacks to me, and then I just didn't hear too much about the Klan any more up until approximately a year and one-half ago I read some articles in *Life* magazine and it was either the *Post* magazine or the *Look* magazine and I thought I would look into it a lot further.

I wrote a letter—I just took a wild chance—I had Mr. Robert Shelton's full name and where he lived in Tuscaloosa, but not his address at the Alston Building.

I wrote the Imperial Wizard, Robert M. Shelton, Tuscaloosa, Alabama, and 5 days later I got an answer.

Mr. APPELL. Did you seek information and literature about the United Klans of America?

Mr. PRYOR. I did.

Mr. APPELL. Did this literature impress you with the worthiness of the organization, which later formally caused you to become a member of it?

Mr. PRYOR. It did.

Mr. APPELL. When did you become a formal member of the Klan?

Mr. PRYOR. August 1, 1965.

Mr. APPELL. Was this at the rally at Bear, Delaware?

Mr. PRYOR. The Bear, Delaware, rally was July 31.

Mr. APPELL. Did you attend that rally?

Mr. PRYOR. I did. I was the one that set it up.

Mr. APPELL. But you set it up even though you were not a member at that time?

Mr. PRYOR. Yes, sir. I knew that I was going to be sworn in either that day or early in the morning hours, which I was at the De La Warr Hotel outside of Wilmington, Delaware.

Mr. APPELL. What was the date of the Bear rally?

Mr. PRYOR. July 31.

Mr. APPELL. This was in the early hours of the morning—

Mr. PRYOR. —or August 1, approximately 2 a.m.

Mr. APPELL. What constituted your becoming a member of the United Klans of America?

Mr. PRYOR. First of all, the literature—help fight communism, and I believe strongly that Communists are even stronger today in this country than ever.

This is my belief—not only the Communist Party, but some of the troubles in my home State alone. We do have, and it is no secret even to the press, that we do have some politicians in our State with criminal records. These men get into office and have given other people with criminal records, such as dope addicts, numbers writers, jobs in the City Hall. I have proof of this.

In other words, I was fighting for better government in the country plus better city government and State government in my home State.

Mr. APPELL. In organizing the rally at Bear, Delaware, did you feel it was within an organization such as the United Klans of America that these goals of yours could be realized?

Mr. PRYOR. I believed that, sir. At first—I will never forget—I had gone to the Republican headquarters in Wilmington telling them if there is anything I can do to help with the party at any time, any free help, I will give it to them. And I will never forget two gentlemen asked me about the name of a certain gentleman who was in public office and was running for a higher seat in the State.

I told them where he was breaking the laws, and so forth, and where all they needed was a camera to see him going into a certain place and coming out with certain equipment, and 2 days later the man had a message sent to me saying that if I don't keep my mouth shut that I will get a bullet through my teeth.

I was just hurt to see that people from another party, going to him and tipping him off about this.

Mr. APPELL. This experience of yours with the political situation in Delaware, Mr. Pryor, is only of interest to us as to whether or not this was a motivation on your part for joining the Klan and whether or not you felt that, through the United Klans of America, you could correct these situations which in your eyes you felt to be wrong.

Mr. PRYOR. Either I thought I could correct the situation by joining the United Klans of America—since then I have been so wrong.

Mr. APPELL. In order to become a formal member of the Klan, did you fill out a membership application and submit it to the United Klans of America?

Mr. PRYOR. It is really something. The best way I can answer that, the first time I started writing to Mr. Shelton he would always write back to me very promptly, sending me literature, and so forth.

The first few months I even got a collection from sympathizers of the Klan. At one time I would say it was \$20 and the next time it was \$20, and he would always send back a thank-you letter saying thank you for contributing to what I believe—I could be wrong—but I believe he said the defense fund of the Klan.

Then, as for the applications, he sent me an application, told me to fill it out and send in my picture, which I did. I sent in a snapshot

with my picture. A month went by, no answer. I sent him another letter stating that I had not heard anything. Finally, I got another letter back, and he was saying if you wish to join our organization, please fill out an application and send in a picture which I had already done. Finally, I called him. He told me that he would probably be in my area to talk to me April or May.

Well, he didn't come to the Delaware area. Then he sent me a letter, as best I can remember, a letter stating that he has a date July 31—I believe that is how it was—of 1965 set up and, if I can find land, about 20 acres of land, on a suitable place just off the main highway, that he would come to Delaware.

We had a hard time finding a place, but we did get a 20-acre tract of land for approximately \$50, leased it for the day.

Mr. J. R. Jones called me about 5 days before the rally. Mr. Jones told me, "Mr. Pryor, this is J. R. Jones of North Carolina, Grand Dragon." He told me, "We will be there probably the 29th,"—which would be a Thursday—he said, "Here is what you are going to need." I believe he said 40 gallons of kerosene. You are going to need about a 40-foot pole for the cross, 40 strong sticks to be used as a torch for the torch ceremony.

When he was telling me this at the time I didn't know what the kerosene would be for or the 40 sticks. He told me to be sure I got at least—

Mr. POOL. Will the gentlemen behind the partition please be silent? There is a hearing going on.

Mr. PRYOR. Where was I?

Mr. APPELL. You were told to get the kerosene and the 40 sticks.

Mr. PRYOR. I asked for the help and I got the help. The rally went off and it was a success. I met with Mr. Shelton, J. R. Jones, Reverend Dorsett, the other people at the De La Warr. I called and had rooms reserved for them, talked with Mr. Shelton.

Mr. APPELL. At the speech, one of the principal speakers was the Reverend George Dorsett, who was the Imperial Kludd or chaplain.

We read into the record at the time of Mr. Dorsett's appearance some of the statements that he made against the police because they were checking numbers and things like that.

How did this impress you at the time?

Mr. PRYOR. Well, I forget the words he used—something about them taking your license numbers, and so forth. I am almost positive that he also ended it with "But you can't blame the police officers. They have their job to do, and you can't blame them."

Mr. APPELL. We will have a transcript tomorrow and we can both refresh our recollection.

Mr. POOL. The Chair wishes to announce that Ralph Roton is excused permanently and the staff is so notified.

Go ahead, Mr. Appell.

Mr. APPELL. After the meeting, did you then accompany these officers of the Klan and have administered to you a series of oaths which were required of Klansmen?

Mr. PRYOR. That is right, sir; along with approximately 14, 15 other people.

There would have been more to get sworn in, but many of them left on their vacations, some of them had to go to work the next morning and some of them just got lost. They didn't know where to go.

Mr. APPELL. I hand you a copy of a series of oaths administered to Klansmen. See if these oaths are identical to the ones you took, although not in the printed form.

Mr. PRYOR. Do you want me to read this whole thing?

Mr. APPELL. Just scan it to see if they are identical.

Mr. PRYOR. Naturally, I didn't read it word for word, but I would say that you have the Klan oath there.

(Document previously marked "Robert Shelton Exhibit No. 4.")

Mr. APPELL. Did it seem strange to you, maybe not at that moment but at a later time, when the klokan of the Klan provided for a naturalization service, in which you are brought from the alien world to the world of the Klan, that you were not put through this ceremony and merely given, or asked to subscribe to, a series of oaths?

Mr. PRYOR. I didn't know of any other ceremony. I started wondering about this after I saw the television program on the Invisible Empire.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Pryor, before we adjourn until tomorrow morning, did I understand you to say that as far as the Realm of Delaware is concerned and the members that you have taken into your organization, that none of them have ever been put through the naturalization ceremony?

Mr. PRYOR. Just the swearing-in ceremony that you had there and that is all, nothing else.

Mr. APPELL. When the Klan issues a Kloran, which provides for certain rituals and procedures to be followed, they don't even bother going through it, and it is just a question of administering the oath and taking your money?

Mr. PRYOR. If my memory serves me correctly, I believe at approximately 2 a.m. at the Lord De La Warr Hotel, just south of Wilmington, Delaware—I was sworn in by Reverend Dorsett and Mr. Grady Mars, and I believe Mr. Mars said that the other part of the swearing-in ceremony was missing and that it would have to be done at a later date, but it was never done.

Mr. APPELL. And it was never done in Delaware up to the present time?

Mr. PRYOR. It has not, until the date I walked out of the State meeting, I don't know if it has been done. I doubt it, but it might have.

Mr. APPELL. What was the date you walked out of the State meeting?

Mr. PRYOR. January 4 or 5 of this year.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Chairman, I think this is a convenient place to adjourn until tomorrow morning.

Mr. PRYOR. May I say one more thing?

I called home today, and there are Klansmen around parts of my family's homes, and I have gotten a threatening letter. And I just wish if you could make it public now, the outcome of what if anything happens to my family what would happen to these people.

Mr. POOL. Let me state, in answer to that, you are under subpoena to this congressional committee, and there are adequate Federal laws that provide for the protection of witnesses and their families. I would hope that the press, in view of what you have said, would reiterate this statement. We have said it several times during these hearings, but you have adequate coverage of the Federal laws as a witness and as a subpoenaed witness and your family, also.

Mr. PRYOR. I was sorry to interrupt there, but I just felt that maybe somebody, some sympathizer or some Klansman in this room, might take this into their minds and warn these people by a telephone call, and it might help them to realize the seriousness of this.

Mr. APPELL. With respect to the fact that you have received a threatening communication, Mr. Pryor, which you have turned over to the Department of Justice—

Mr. PRYOR. I have, approximately 2½ weeks ago. I received a letter postmarked from Wilmington, Delaware. I forgot the date. I opened it up and it said: "Dear Alien, you are expected to be at your best when you go before the committee in Washington, D.C.

"If not, don't return to Delaware. Below you will find"—and there were 2 cents scotch-taped to the bottom of the letter—"below you will find 2 cents, the value of your earthly existence."

The FBI has this letter now. It was crudely printed.

Mr. APPELL. I wish to advise you as a Federal witness you have the protection of the Federal law, and the protection carries forward for a period of 5 years and that protection came to you the day you were served, and I hope that the Department of Justice can proceed with an investigation on that basis.

Mr. PRYOR. I am a God-fearing man and I am ready to die if my God wants me, but I would like to see that my family is left alone.

Mr. POOL. The committee will recess until 10 o'clock tomorrow morning.

(Whereupon, at 5:05 p.m., Wednesday, February 9, 1966, the subcommittee recessed to reconvene at 10 a.m., Thursday, February 10, 1966.)

ACTIVITIES OF KU KLUX KLAN ORGANIZATIONS IN THE UNITED STATES

Part 4

THURSDAY, FEBRUARY 10, 1966

UNITED STATES HOUSE OF REPRESENTATIVES,
SUBCOMMITTEE OF THE
COMMITTEE ON UN-AMERICAN ACTIVITIES,
Washington, D.C.

PUBLIC HEARINGS

The subcommittee of the Committee on Un-American Activities, as reconstituted for the February 10 hearings, met, pursuant to recess, at 10:10 a.m., in the Caucus Room, Cannon House Office Building, Washington, D.C., Hon. Joe R. Pool (chairman of the subcommittee) presiding.

(Subcommittee members: Representatives Joe R. Pool, of Texas, chairman; Charles L. Weltner, of Georgia; and John M. Ashbrook, of Ohio.)

Subcommittee members present: Representatives Pool, Weltner, and Ashbrook.

Staff members present: Francis J. McNamara, director; William Hitz, general counsel; Alfred M. Nittle, counsel; Donald T. Appell, chief investigator; and Philip R. Manuel, investigator.

Mr. POOL. The committee will come to order.

I believe we had Mr. Pryor on the stand. Is that right?

Mr. APPELL. Yes, Mr. Chairman, I would like to recall Mr. Ralph Pryor.

Mr. POOL. The Chair wishes to read the following designation of subcommittee by the chairman, Mr. Willis:

February 9, 1966

To: Mr. Francis J. McNamara,
Director, Committee on Un-American Activities

Pursuant to the provisions of the law and the Rules of this Committee, I hereby appoint a subcommittee of the Committee on Un-American Activities consisting of Honorable Joe R. Pool as Chairman, and Honorable Charles L. Weltner and Honorable John Ashbrook as associate members, to conduct hearings in Washington, D.C., on Thursday, February 10, 1966, as contemplated by the resolution adopted by the Committee on the 30th day of March, 1965, authorizing hearings concerning the activities of the various Ku Klux Klan organizations in the United States.

Please make this action a matter of Committee record.

If any member indicates his inability to serve, please notify me.

Given under my hand this 9th day of February, 1966.

/s/ Edwin E. Willis,
EDWIN E. WILLIS,
Chairman, Committee on Un-American Activities.

Mr. Pryor, you have already been sworn.

Mr. PRYOR. Yes, sir.

TESTIMONY OF RALPH EARL PRYOR, JR.—Resumed

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Pryor, when we adjourned yesterday afternoon, you were discussing that following the Bear, Delaware, rally, which was held on July 31, in the early hours of August 1, you were administered an oath and you become a formal member of the United Klans of America, Knights of the Ku Klux Klan.

Mr. PRYOR. That is correct.

Mr. APPELL. You testified, as I remember, that some 14 or 15 other individuals were administered the oath at the same time and became members of the United Klans of America.

Now, were these men that received their oath of allegiance into the United Klans of America, like yourself, residents of Delaware?

Mr. PRYOR. Yes, sir. In the room where we were sworn into the United Klans of America, there was, like I say, 14 or 15 men, and I believe there were 2 women.

In other rooms, in other motel rooms, there were people from as far away as Michigan and Ohio, New York, being sworn in separately. In other words, each State had a different room to be sworn in.

Mr. APPELL. Do you possess any knowledge of the number of men sworn in, let's say, from Michigan?

Mr. PRYOR. All I can say, sir, that in the whole, everybody who was sworn in was probably close to a hundred people.

Mr. APPELL. To a hundred people.

Mr. PRYOR. That would include Delaware, Pennsylvania, New York. Roughly speaking.

Mr. APPELL. You are not able to break them down by their States as to the number from each State that were administered oaths.

Mr. PRYOR. No, sir.

Mr. APPELL. Did you meet any of the new Klansmen like yourself from the States of Michigan or Pennsylvania, New Jersey, New York?

Mr. PRYOR. Right at the Bear rally, when I was first sworn in?

Mr. APPELL. Yes.

Mr. PRYOR. I met Mr. Frankhouser.

Mr. APPELL. Who?

Mr. PRYOR. Mr. Frankhouser.

Mr. APPELL. Roy Frankhouser?

Mr. PRYOR. Yes, sir.

Mr. APPELL. To the best of your knowledge, did he receive his oath into the United Klans at that time?

Mr. PRYOR. If I had to swear under oath, I can't really tell you if he was really sworn in. But I was told that in other rooms, motel rooms, that the swearing-in ceremonies were going on for different States.

Mr. APPELL. With your becoming formally a member of the United Klans of America at that time, and because of the fact that you had organized the Bear, Delaware, rally or assumed leadership in the organization of the rally, did you receive at that time any type of appointment within the United Klans of America?

Mr. PRYOR. No, sir. It was more or less known, and everybody just took it for granted, that—people in the Delaware Realm, plus Mr. Shelton—that I was Acting Grand Dragon.

Mr. APPELL. Did you receive any credentials to that effect?

Mr. PRYOR. No, sir.

Mr. APPELL. When did you first receive credentials that you held a position within the Realm of Delaware?

Mr. PRYOR. I got my membership card the same day. Like I said yesterday, about 2 a.m. in the morning of August 1, 1965.

Mr. APPELL. What instructions did you receive from Mr. Shelton or anyone else with respect to starting from that point and organizing the United Klans of America in the Realm of Delaware?

Mr. PRYOR. Well, I naturally, being a new realm, the first orders were to get out and recruit.

Mr. APPELL. What instruction did you receive with respect to how these men that were sworn in from Delaware were going to be organized?

Were you instructed to form these men, or were they instructed to form a Klavern?

Mr. PRYOR. On August 1, right after we were sworn in—it was either right after or before; I believe it was right after we were sworn in—certain men were given temporary offices. This office was for 3 months, until we had set up a Klavern, at least one Klavern, and we did have enough people for a Klavern. In fact, roughly, I think, we had enough for almost two, in the beginning. Some were made temporary officers of a unit. Not grand officers, but just temporary officers.

Mr. APPELL. Who made the appointment of temporary officers? Did the men get together and themselves decide who were going to be the temporary officers?

Mr. PRYOR. We were asked to vote on this. Somebody voted for me for exalted cyclops, and an officer from North Carolina, I believe, broke in and more or less stated that Mr. Pryor would be “one of your best candidates” for Grand, you know, permanent Grand Dragon, for the 3-year term.

And so I did not take the post, the 3 months’ temporary post as exalted cyclops.

(At this point Representative Buchanan entered the hearing room.)

Mr. PRYOR. This man said —

Mr. APPELL. Now this vote that temporarily decided you as the exalted cyclops—was that on the night of, or the early morning of August 1, or did this take place at some later time?

Mr. PRYOR. This took place August 1. These were temporary offices for 3 months.

Mr. APPELL. So that just as soon as you were sworn in, you went through the procedure of electing or designating temporary officers to serve on what we would then describe as a Klavern level, for 3 months, until permanent officers or till the strength of the organization could be built to the point where permanent officers could be elected.

Mr. PRYOR. That is correct.

Mr. APPELL. When you did not accept the position of temporary exalted cyclops, who did receive that office?

Mr. PRYOR. That is a man who resigned the post, plus he resigned from the United Klans of America at approximately, roughly speaking, a month and a half after taking the temporary post.

Mr. APPELL. From August 1 of 1965 until January of 1966, when you resigned the position of Grand Dragon, what strength did the United Klans of America attain in the State of Delaware?

Mr. PRYOR. Well, right after the rally, we came back to the motel room. Mr. Jones handed to me approximately, well, a little over 200 memberships or applications, filled in. We had already had, roughly speaking, about 35, 40 people.

Mr. APPELL. Where did Jones obtain these? Were these people—

Mr. PRYOR. These were application blanks that were handed out to the audience, the crowd at the Bear, Delaware, rally.

Mr. APPELL. Had the klectokon been collected by Mr. Jones on these 200 applications at the time they were executed by people at the rally?

Mr. PRYOR. The initiation fee, you mean?

Mr. APPELL. Yes.

Mr. PRYOR. No, sir.

Mr. APPELL. What strength did the organization become by the time you resigned as Grand Dragon?

Mr. PRYOR. We had approximately—oh, I will phrase it this way: approximately a month and a half before I resigned, we had close to 300, I would say, in the State of Delaware. Approximately 35 people to 40 were leaving, complaining that—it was usually the same old complaints, that they would go to the unit meetings and it seemed like everybody was bickering with one another.

If a man wasn't there, it was like an old woman's sewing circle, they would say. "If you are ill, or can't make the meeting, they talk about you."

Mr. APPELL. These 300 members that were in the organization have been divided into how many Klaverns?

Mr. PRYOR. Let's see. One, two—Unit 1 was in the Wilmington area. Unit 4 was in New Castle area, Unit 2 was in Milford, and did I say 3?

Mr. APPELL. No; you did not.

Mr. PRYOR. Three was between Newark and Elkton, Maryland, area.

Then there was a fourth one, getting ready.

Mr. APPELL. In New Castle area?

Mr. PRYOR. No; there was over a hundred men in the Unit 3, and I told the leaders of this unit that it was going to have to be broke down, because these men wanted to stick together because, well, they worked more or less the same place. And, in fact, I think this is what was the downfall, or will be the downfall of the Delaware Klan, this unit trying to take over the whole State, now.

I think they are more interested in taking over the Chrysler plant than they are being Klansmen.

Mr. APPELL. These are the people who are in Unit No. 3 of the Newark-Elkton area?

Mr. PRYOR. Yes, sir. Roughly speaking, about 85 percent of them are Chrysler workers.

Mr. APPELL. Who were the officers of Unit No. 3, at the last knowledge that you possessed?

Mr. PRYOR. John Ludwick, exalted cyclops.

Mr. APPELL. I don't know whether that microphone is bad, Mr. Pryor, but if you will speak up a little bit.

Mr. PRYOR. Mr. John Ludwick, exalted cyclops.

Mr. APPELL. Is that L-u-d-w-u-g?

Mr. PRYOR. I am not sure on the spelling.

Mr. APPELL. And do you know him to be employed by the Chrysler Motor Corporation?

Mr. PRYOR. I am almost positive that he is.

Mr. APPELL. Can you recall other officers of that Klavern?

Mr. PRYOR. May I have a few seconds, while I think?

Mr. APPELL. Yes, surely.

Mr. PRYOR. At this time, right now, I can't.

Mr. APPELL. With respect to the organization of the Klan in Delaware, what was the rate of initiation fee?

Mr. PRYOR. \$10.

Mr. APPELL. And what was the monthly dues of members?

Mr. PRYOR. The first month and a half, or say the first 2 months, it started out a dollar, and right after we had had our permanent elections, at Brookside, Delaware, I nominated Mike Desmond as Grand Klaliff. He suggested to me before this election that the dues go up to a dollar and a half. It was a dollar a month, and he suggested that we make it—he said he didn't see how we could make it on a dollar. After thinking it over, I agreed with him that a dollar and a half would be more sufficient, at least until we were close to a thousand people.

Mr. APPELL. Now of the \$1 membership dues, what portion of the—

Mr. PRYOR. \$10 membership dues?

Mr. APPELL. No; of the monthly dues of the Klavern members. What percentage of that went to the realm office and what percentage of that went to the imperial office?

Mr. PRYOR. 50 cents went to the imperial, and the rest, the dollar, the remaining dollar, stayed in Delaware, and 40 cents of that was supposed to go to the Grand Dragon, which ran into trouble almost immediately. I had people calling me from downstate, as far as Dover and Rehoboth, telling me that they were members of the Invisible Empire. They were calling me by phone.

They said, "We haven't been put into a Klavern. Mr. Desmond told us that we would be told where to meet, and so forth, and where to send for our robes."

And I had, at the time, a list of everybody coming in and members that were already in and members or would-be members that were waiting to come in, and 80 percent of these people just weren't on the list. And I had my doubts about Mr. Desmond's honesty, because also besides being the Grand Klaliff, he was the king kleagle.

Then one day, a member of the Klan approached me and told me that he had seen Mr. Desmond the night before and that he cashed a \$25 check, or—no, it was a check for \$25.25. I said, "You cashed it?" And he said, "Yes, he said it was his pay for the week."

I said, "What did he do with the money?"

He said, "Well, he drank half of it in my bar."

Well, this check was from the State office to pay our telephone bill. Then I knew that he was stealing. I looked into it more further and found that not only downstate, but around the city of Wilmington, people that had sent in applications, he was swearing them in, taking their money, and not turning it in.

Mr. ASHBROOK. Do you recall who that check was made out to—the \$25.25 check?

Mr. PRYOR. It could have been made out to him, sir. His alias. Now I keep calling him "Mike Desmond." His real name is Mike Sadiwhite. He was a radio announcer in West Chester, Pennsylvania; New Jersey; and in Delaware; and he got—I hear that right after I had him banished from the Klan, which I found out later I didn't have the power to do, and I found that I was right, I did not have the power—I was wrong, I did not have the power to banish him, I had to write, go through the right channels, sending a letter to Mr. Shelton, but it might have—I would be guessing, but I am pretty sure it was in his alias, "Mike Desmond."

But even up until say, 30 days ago, I have had magistrates, I believe it is a magistrate, call me and want to know if I know where Mr. Desmond is, that he owes 60-some dollars. He also, from our State office, called long distance, many times, and they were looking for him for his bad checks—or for these phone calls.

Mr. APPELL. Do you know how he spells—

Mr. PRYOR. Sadiwhite?

Mr. APPELL. Sh—Sadiwhite?

Mr. PRYOR. No, sir.

Mr. APPELL. Is the Mike Desmond about whom you are speaking—

Mr. PRYOR. He worked—oh.

Mr. APPELL. —the same man who was mentioned in the letter from the exalted cyclops to Imperial Wizard Shelton on November 23, 1965, the letter which was read into the record yesterday?

Mr. PRYOR. Can I see it?

(Document handed to witness.)

Mr. PRYOR. Yes, sir.

(Document previously marked "Ralph Pryor Exhibit No. 1." See p. 3304.)

Mr. APPELL. Now you stated that Mike Desmond, who held the position of king klegle, had—

Mr. PRYOR. And Grand Klaliff.

Mr. APPELL. Yes. —had been taking money from individuals whom he had recruited into the United Klans of America and not making any accounting of that money to the State treasury.

What disposition or division was made of the initiation fee, the \$10 initiation fee? Was all of that to come to the State, or a portion of it?

Mr. PRYOR. This would stay in the State. The \$10. It would actually—it is like, for instance, if I was just coming into the Klan and I paid my \$10 initiation fee, if I was in, say, Unit 2 or Unit 1, well, if I was going into Unit 1, that \$10 would stay right in that unit.

(At this point Mr. Buchanan left the hearing room.)

Mr. APPELL. Wasn't the klegle, organizer, entitled to a portion of that money as his expenses for organizing?

Mr. PRYOR. Yes, sir.

Mr. APPELL. And what was the proportion that he was supposed to keep, as far as the rules of the Delaware Realm was concerned?

Mr. PRYOR. I believe—now I could be wrong—I believe it was something like \$3. I could be wrong on that.

Mr. APPELL. Well, did you recruit any people into the United Klans of America?

Mr. PRYOR. Did I?

Mr. APPELL. Yes.

Mr. PRYOR. Yes, sir.

Mr. APPELL. And did you keep the percentage that was authorized to be kept by a person doing organizational work?

Mr. PRYOR. I did not. In my mind, in fact, even today, I am in a hole, so to speak, as far as moneywise. I put every cent I had into organizing the Klan.

Mr. APPELL. Who was the exalted cyclops of the unit at Milford, Delaware?

Mr. PRYOR. They never really had an exalted cyclops in that unit. In fact, it folded up approximately, say a month and a half, 2 months after it started.

Mr. APPELL. Did you as the—

Mr. PRYOR. They had—

Mr. APPELL. —Grand Dragon appoint temporary officers, or did they have—

Mr. PRYOR. No, sir; in the beginning, like I say, there were these temporary officers were made, voted on, down at Bear, Delaware.

Mr. APPELL. But they were voted on to temporarily head the one Klavern that you had sufficient membership for.

Mr. PRYOR. Yes, sir.

Mr. APPELL. Now when you created the Klavern in Milford, Delaware, did they have—wasn't there someone placed in charge of the unit?

Mr. PRYOR. We found, or I found out later that they had, they sent for their—I am trying to think of it now, when you open up a new unit, you get your paper. You need 25 men or more to start a unit, and that they had put down—they didn't have 25 men. They had put down names of people that were just interested in joining, but they hadn't even approached them yet to form this. You can't really say it was a unit down there.

Mr. APPELL. Who was the exalted cyclops of the unit in New Castle?

Mr. PRYOR. Tony Morello.

Mr. APPELL. And he is the exalted cyclops that wrote the November 23, 1965, letter to Mr. Shelton?

Mr. PRYOR. I believe so.

Mr. APPELL. And did you testify yesterday that he has since resigned?

Mr. PRYOR. No; he is still in.

Mr. APPELL. Can you recall any other officers of the Milford, Delaware, Unit?

Mr. PRYOR. No, sir. You mean members now?

Mr. APPELL. I mean the New Castle, Delaware, Unit.

Mr. PRYOR. New Castle? There would be Howard Taylor. He was an inner or outer guard.

Mr. APPELL. Who was the exalted cyclops of the Wilmington, Delaware, Unit?

Mr. PRYOR. I think that that would be Mike Keatley.

Mr. APPELL. What is the last name?

Mr. PRYOR. Keatley.

Mr. APPELL. Keatley? How do you spell Keatley?

Mr. PRYOR. I am not sure. I would say roughly K-e-a-t-l-e-y, something like that. I am not sure of the spelling.

Mr. APPELL. Do you know what Mike Keatley's occupation is?

Mr. PRYOR. No, sir.

Mr. APPELL. Any other officers of the Wilmington, Delaware, Unit?

Mr. PRYOR. Grand officers?

Mr. APPELL. No; we are speaking now of Klavern.

Mr. PRYOR. Harry Smith, I believe is his name. Harry Smith.

Mr. APPELL. What position did he hold?

Mr. PRYOR. I am not sure. He was in the New Castle.

Mr. APPELL. We are talking now about Wilmington.

Mr. PRYOR. Oh, Wilmington? Let's see. Charles Hoon.

Mr. APPELL. Charles who?

Mr. PRYOR. Hoon.

Mr. APPELL. K-o-u-n?

Mr. PRYOR. H-o-o-n, I believe.

Mr. APPELL. H-o-o-n, Hoon?

Mr. PRYOR. Yes, sir.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Pryor, would you reflect upon the membership of the United Klans of America, the officers of the various Klaverns, and prepare for the committee, and submit to the committee, a list of those that you can recall holding positions within those units?

Mr. PRYOR. If I am ordered to; yes, sir.

Mr. APPELL. Well, Mr. Chairman, I would like to have the Chair direct Mr. Pryor to reflect upon the officers of the United Klans of America Klaverns in Delaware and to furnish the committee with a list of those people that he can establish to have held office within the Klaverns.

Mr. POOL. I so direct you, Mr. Pryor.

(The list of officers follows:)

List of Officers of Realm of Delaware, United Klans of America, Inc., as submitted by Ralph Pryor, Jr., Grand Dragon from August 1, 1965, to January 4, 1966

| <i>Office</i> | <i>Individual</i> |
|--|--|
| Grand Dragon (President)----- | Ralph E. Pryor, Jr. |
| Grand Klaliff (Vice President)----- | Mike Desmond, alias for Mike Sadi-white, succeeded by Bennie Sartin. |
| Grand Kligrapp (Secretary)----- | Charles Gibason, succeeded by Thomas Edwards. |
| Grand Klabee (Treasurer)----- | Vernon P. Nicks. |
| Grand Klokard (Lecturer)----- | Charles Dougherty. |
| Grand Kladd (Conductor)----- | Ronnie Stansell. ¹ |
| Grand Klextor (Outer Guard)----- | Alfred D. Boyer. ¹ |
| Grand Night-Hawk (Courier)----- | Elmer Parsons, Jr. ¹ |
| Captain of Security Guards; King Kleagle for Maryland. | Frank Pittman. |
| Head of Women's Auxilliary----- | Betty Taylor (Mrs. Howard Taylor). |
| Great Titan----- | Otis Hye. |
| President Unit No. 3 (Between Newark and Elkton). | John T. Ludwick. |
| President Unit No. 4 (New Castle)--- | Antonio Morello. |

¹ No longer associated with the UKA, according to Pryor.

MR. PRYOR. Yes, sir. I would like to say this, sir, that a lot of good people joined the Klan to work for better government. At Christmas-time, they gave money out of their own pockets. They made it work for the neediest family funds, bought turkeys, canned goods, and this is their only reason they joined, and I would just hate to see some of them losing their jobs, if it was found out. That's the only thing I am worrying about. They are good people; they wouldn't hurt anybody.

MR. APPELL. Well, I don't think that the record that the committee has established at this point reflects that an individual, per se, who is a member of the United Klans of America either supports or condones or is, himself, in sympathy with the acts of violence that these hearings have attributed to members of the Klan, and we are not interested in those people who are ordinary members of the Klan.

The inquiry to you and the direction from the Chair was officers.

MR. ASHBROOK. Mr. Appell, could I ask him a question on that point?

I would certainly agree with you, Mr. Pryor, but I assume that you would also feel, from what you have said, that anybody who learns, as you have, that even in Delaware, where the Klan has not been a party to violence—at least that seems to be the pattern—nevertheless, the same thing pertains there as we have seen in every State, the matter of aliases, cover names, misappropriated funds.

The average Klan member, learning about these, certainly would not want to stay in the Klan; would he? You talk about good people. If they learn about this, why would their desire to become a Klan member, or stay as a Klan member, be stronger than their desire to get out, knowing what you know?

MR. PRYOR. Sir, I believe that the Klan has done a lot of good, an awful lot of good. I believe that even today, and in the future, that the Klan could do a lot of good.

I just say, a few leaders have probably hurt the Klan, but I believe that the Klan, just like any other organization, there is good and bad in every organization, and I have met some wonderful people in the organization, but I agree with what you just told me.

MR. ASHBROOK. It would seem, even where, as I say, in your Northern States, where you do not have the pattern of some Southern States, the same thing still applies of not leveling with people as to what their objectives are, use of aliases, use of cover names, misappropriation of funds, the very same things apply, and it would seem to be just a part and parcel of the Klan organization. I think as more members know this, it would be pretty hard for the good people you are talking about to stay in the Klan.

MR. APPELL. You stated, Mr. Pryor, that soon after the organization of the United Klans of America in Delaware got together, there was a meeting held, I believe you said, in Brookdale.

MR. PRYOR. Brookside.

MR. APPELL. Brookside, Delaware, at which realm officers were elected, and I assume that it was at this meeting that you were elected Grand Dragon for the Realm of Delaware?

MR. PRYOR. Yes, sir.

MR. APPELL. And who were the other officers elected at that time, in addition to Mike Desmond, who you indicated or testified was elected to the position of Grand Klaliff or vice president of the realm?

Mr. PRYER. Let's see. Your grand, your State lecturer, Charles Dougherty.

Mr. APPELL. And he in Klankraft is the kladd. Is that right?

Mr. PRYOR. That is right. He is still in. Vernon Nicks.

Mr. APPELL. Vernon Nicks? N-i-c-k-s?

Mr. PRYOR. N-i-c-k-s; yes, sir, I believe. I believe. It could be N-i-x, too.

Mr. APPELL. What position did he hold on the grand, State, level?

Mr. PRYOR. He was the State treasurer.

Mr. POOL. Now, just a moment.

The Chair wishes for the record to state that Mr. Roton was, yesterday afternoon, permanently excused from testifying under the subpoena, and he was not in the room. And I just advised him that he is permanently excused and I just want the record to show it.

Mr. APPELL. Who was the grand kligrapp or secretary?

Mr. PRYOR. Secretary. Let's see. I think that was—I believe that job was left open, sir. We had a man from one of the units filling in at the State meetings.

Mr. APPELL. Well, who was the man from one of the units that filled in at the State meeting?

Mr. PRYOR. I believe Tony Morello, I believe. I am not certain. It was either Morello, or it was somebody else. We had our meetings once a month.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Pryor, according to an article which appeared in the Wilmington, Delaware, *Morning News*, you are quoted as saying that the reason you ceased being Grand Dragon of the Realm of Delaware, United Klans of America, is because you had created a monster by organizing the group.

In what way had you created a monster?

Mr. PRYOR. Well, I found that men who had joined the Klan the first few weeks and the first few months that it was organized in the State of Delaware, that these people were all for one another, they were orderly at meetings. Then, I can't explain.

It seems like men would—weren't trusting each other. They were pointing out to not only some of their superiors or friends that they believed this man was an undercover agent for the FBI or an informer.

At one time, we had a special meeting, and there was a Klansman who asked another Klansman his name, just to be friendly. And this man wouldn't hurt a fly and he was just being friendly. I know the man. The man left the Klan because of this. After he asked the Klansman his name, I—well, I wasn't there, but I received a phone call that a gun was pulled, one or two guns were pulled out, a knife, and the man had to run into the meetinghouse and was guarded by one or two Klansmen who were trying to help him.

I was called on the phone. I said, "I want the name of everybody that attacked this man." I said, "I want you people to give him safety to his car," which they did, and the next day the man called and told me he resigned, and I couldn't blame him.

(Document marked "Ralph Pryor Exhibit No. 2" appears on p. 3321.)

Mr. APPELL. Because he had asked for the identity of a Klansman?

Mr. PRYOR. Just wanted to know his name.

Mr. APPELL. He was there either accused, or it was inferred, that he did this because he was an informer of some kind?

RALPH PRYOR EXHIBIT NO. 2

[Wilmington, Del., *Morning News*, February 8, 1966, pp. 1 and 2]

Pryor calls Klan a monster

Ex-grand dragon
due to testify
tomorrow in D.C.

By RALPH DANNHEISSER

The former grand dragon of Delaware's Ku Klux Klan said last night he had "created a monster" by organizing the group.

"I'm sorry," Ralph E. Pryor Jr. said.

Pryor made the remarks on the eve of his departure today for Washington, D.C., where he has been subpoenaed to appear tomorrow before the House Committee on Un-American Activities in its investigation of Klan groups.

WHILE Pryor refused to say directly last night whether he would cooperate with the committee, he declared that "a lot has changed since I said that I wouldn't testify."

Earlier he had remarked that he would "take just a toothbrush and a few shirts" rather than subpoenaed Klan records to Washington.

Mr. PRYOR. Yes, sir. They thought he was an informer, or getting too nosy, and all the man had to do was tell him that he didn't wish to give his name.

If he thought he was an informer, all he had to do was get in touch with me.

Mr. APPELL. The article quotes you further as saying that you quit on January 5, explaining that you had found close ties between the Klan and the American Nazi Party, and in the documents that you turned over to me, there is a clipping from the magazine-type publication called *the stormtrooper*, summer issue of 1965, saying "Ameri-

see how to run an orderly meeting," Pryor suggested.

PRYOR said he had learned that southern Klan officers were in Delaware last weekend to attend a series of local meetings. He predicted that "the new grand dragon will be a carpet-bagger from the South who'll be making a tidy sum off these people."

BESIDES finding the Nazi connections, he said last night, he discovered soon after organizing the Klan unit last summer that it was full of unstable "Little men looking for power."

"Some of the Klan unit meetings reminded me of homecoming at the state hospital," Pryor declared. "There were more little Napoleons, Adolf Hitlers and Castros running around than Carter has pills."

Repeating his claim that he had formed the Klan in hopes of establishing a formidable "good government" group and that he eschewed violence, Pryor reported that some of the members contemptuously called him "the timid dragon."

MEETINGS often consisted of "nothing but arguing and bickering" as members tried to outdo each other in achieving status in the group, he said.

A favorite device was to try to have other members of the group put to Klan trials, Pryor said. He told of one heated exchange which almost led to violence, as "guns came out and knives came out" when one Klansman wrongly thought another to be an FBI informer.

"A few of them should have gone to an NAACP meeting to

The former grand dragon said that, while he is the only Delawarean ordered to appear before the House committee, his former "chief of intelligence," Dave Armstrong, would accompany him to Washington.

Armstrong and several other officers resigned along with Pryor last month.

PRYOR'S apparent readiness to discuss the Klan stood in contrast to his reaction when he was subpoenaed last October. At that time he pledged, "They'll know my name is Ralph Pryor Jr. and that's about all. The laws of our country state I don't have to do more at a hearing."

After he resigned he modified his position, saying he might be forced to testify unless the Klan provided him with a lawyer. Yesterday he said he has received no legal aid from the Klan.

Most Klan witnesses before the committee have refused to testify, claiming constitutional guarantees against self-incrimination.

can Nazi Blinded In One Eye By Jew Gang!" and identifying Roy Frankhouser, Jr., as an American Nazi unit organizer.

Is that some of the evidence that came to your attention?

(Document handed to witness.)

Mr. PRYOR. Yes, sir.

(Document marked "Ralph Pryor Exhibit No. 3" follows:)

RALPH PRYOR EXHIBIT NO. 3
[*The Stormtrooper*, Summer Issue 1965]

American Nazi Blinded In One Eye By Jew Gang!



Roy Frankhouser, Jr., an American Nazi Unit Organizer in Reading, Pennsylvania, underwent surgery for the removal of his left eye.

Racial Comrade Frankhouser was the victim of a brutal assault at 2 a. m. in front of a local tavern. A gang of unidentified Jews, apparently recognizing Frankhouser, who is well-known in Reading, set upon him and beat him unmercifully with lead pipes.

Frankhouser has been given city-wide publicity by one of the local papers. His picture was printed on one-half of the entire front page of the "Berks County Record". This particular newspaper, published by Gerry Korbin, has smeared Frankhouser and Nazis as "subversives"! Many local citizens, believing the foul lies of the "Berks County Record", labor under misconceptions and are unaware of the true and legal objectives of the American Nazi Party.

Mr. ASHBROOK. May I see that, Mr. Appell?

Mr. APPELL. What other experiences, except for your experiences at the Rising Sun, Maryland, rally, did you have to convince you that there were close ties between the American Nazi Party or members of the American Nazi Party or former members of the American Nazi Party, with the Klan organization?

Mr. PRYOR. Well, at the Bear rally, I didn't think there were any ties at all, because the grand night-hawk of North Carolina approached the microphone and stated that "whoever is handing out that Nazi literature, you had better stop it, and stop it right now."

I do remember an incident where—I believe it was Salisbury, North Carolina, where I had gone to a rally, stopped at the Holiday Inn Motel—I called Mr. Shelton, and he greeted me friendly, like he always did. I went to his room, and found his room number and went in, and there were approximately 15 people in the room, including

myself, and I told Bob that right after the Bear rally that a fellow, or a man who wanted to come into the Delaware Klan was seen by me and a few other Delaware Klansmen wearing a Nazi-type uniform, and I said and also he was seen handing out literature in Delaware a few days later. I said I wouldn't let him in.

At this time, while I was telling Bob this, there were conversations going on in the room, and I brought out the Nazi Party, just mentioning it, it seemed like it was like standing in a funeral parlor. Everybody stopped talking, and Bob said to me that I shouldn't be, you know, so hasty about it: To give a man a chance, "You can't be sure of what he is," and something of that nature, or words of that nature.

Mr. APPELL. Of course, were you as convinced that with the so-called investigative setup of the United Klans of America that the knowledge that Frankhouser had at one time been an organizer for the American Nazi Party was as readily available to the United Klans of America as it was to yourself?

Mr. PRYOR. Well, I knew. I don't know how I knew. I believe it was from newspapers I had read, where Roy Frankhouser was an ex-member of the American Nazi Party. But at the time, I just tried to forget it, because for one thing, I never saw any violence or hatred in the man. We always got along good together. I liked talking with him.

I saw him in the room here yesterday. I felt like I wanted to, but that's a Klan oath, that's not in the oath, but once a man leaves the Klan, he is not allowed to talk to me anyhow, so it won't be any use. I always thought he was all right.

But what really made me start thinking and thinking fast was the Rising Sun rally. It wasn't a Klan rally at all. Even people that are even—that either left with me or even stayed in didn't like what they saw at the Rising Sun rally.

Mr. APPELL. You are also quoted in the article which appeared in the February 8, 1966, issue of the Wilmington, Delaware, *Morning News*, as stating that you discovered "soon after organizing the Klan unit last summer that it was full of unstable 'Little men looking for power.'"

Can you amplify this?

Mr. PRYOR. Sir, I think I more or less brought that out. People that in the beginning would do anything for their fellow Klansmen more or less turned against them. Arguing—I was disgusted at one Klan unit meeting where a new man was being sworn in, and the man was swaying, had his arm up, taking an oath to God, and he was drunk.

When I told the exalted cyclops about it, he told me, he said, "he is a wonderful guy, he is a neighbor. He has just had wife troubles," or something like that.

Mr. APPELL. Did you also find that there were individuals within the Kan whom we might place in a classification of abnormal sex persons?

Mr. PRYOR. Yes, sir; one.

Mr. APPELL. Did he hold an office within the Klan? And I don't want you to identify him.

Mr. PRYOR. He did. Many times, I had to call special meetings, telling these men to get together, investigate him, have a tribunal, "We have to get rid of this man."

As an ex-vice squad officer with the city of Wilmington, I have locked up over 200 of these people and I spot them right away. This man seemed like he wasn't even trying to hide it. He even added a little gold chain to his helmet piece. I told him to take that off. The answers from some of my officers at the State meetings were, "We need people like him, because he has got a brain. He is smart," which I couldn't argue there. He was a very brilliant fellow.

Mr. APPELL. Well, Mr. Pryor, the Wilmington, Delaware, *Journal* of October 22, 1965, which was after the start of the committee's hearings, quotes you in an article as saying that the Ku Klux Klan in Delaware is a "Christian fraternal organization trying to bring the word of truth to the people . . ."

Is that what you believed on October 22, 1965?

Mr. PRYOR. I did, and I still believe that there are people in the organization, a good 50 percent, at least, that are looking for this.

(Document marked "Ralph Pryor Exhibit No. 4" appears on p. 3325.)

Mr. APPELL. But these people, according to your testimony, are not the leaders of the United Klans of America.

Mr. PRYOR. The leaders for the State, you mean, sir?

Mr. APPELL. Well, you are talking about Klaverns in Newark, in Elkton, who are more interested in taking over, I guess, the union in the Chrysler plant than they were in the Klan, and you talked of others, officers who were sex perverts and other officers who steal money.

Mr. PRYOR. Well, yes, sir. I would say that around 50 percent were looking for better government, sir.

Mr. POOL. I did not get your answer.

Mr. PRYOR. I would say at least roughly 50 percent were looking for better government, and they were God-fearing people. Roughly speaking, that there were about 50 percent good people.

Mr. ASHBROOK. Well, again on this point, that you have given the statistics there, could you add how many of these good people are now dropping out of the Klan?

Mr. PRYOR. The day I left, my grand night-hawk left with me. And—

Mr. ASHBROOK. In your opinion, just roughly, if you have any idea.

Mr. PRYOR. I would say about 10 left. I do—I am surprised there are—I still say there are some good people who stayed in.

Mr. ASHBROOK. You say you are surprised that some good people stay in?

Mr. PRYOR. Yes. Even today, there are some people that stayed in the Delaware Realm. I can remember we had one State meeting a month, and in December and in November, when I would hold my State meeting, it was more or less in regards to Mike Sadiwhite, alias Mike Desmond, being welcomed, still, but the United Klans of America, after stealing and destroying letters that I would give him to mail to Mr. Shelton, and he would destroy these, and the American Nazi Party, but it seemed like 90 percent of the people just kept wanting to put it off, put it off, saying: "Wait until after the hearings in Washington are over before you do something about it."

Mr. ASHBROOK. Well, without putting words in your mouth, I assume from what you say, where you indicate that you are surprised

RALPH PRYOR EXHIBIT NO. 4
[Wilmington, Del., *Journal*, October 22, 1965]

Pryor Claims Klan Is Christian Group

The Ku Klux Klan in Delaware is a "Christian fraternal organization trying to bring the word of truth to the people . . ." its state grand dragon said yesterday.

Ralph E. Pryor Jr., made the statement in offering a point-by-point answer to Harry G. Haskell Jr., Republican national committeeman, who has called for a state investigation of the Klan.

Pryor charged that Haskell is attempting to get back into politics at the Klan's expense.

In a speech Tuesday before the Brandywine Rotary Club, Haskell outlined six reasons why he believes a probe of the Klan is necessary. Pryor said he wanted to answer these, point by point.

IN response to Haskell's claim that the Klan "poses a threat to public safety, parading its own private storm troopers and trained dogs," Pryor said:

"The dogs will never be used at a public rally in Delaware. They and the security guard are used to protect the public who come to these rallies, from outsiders, such as the American Communist party, who sneak in to cause disturbances.

"They are not there to hurt anybody, but to protect them."

To Haskell's contention that any organization which sets out to influence Delaware elections should be fully exposed to public view, Pryor said:

"WE do promise to run candidates. Maybe he is afraid of the competition.

"The candidates we run will be both Democrats and Republicans. They will not be running on a Klan ticket, but will be backed by the Klan. Why should they be exposed?"

"The people backed by us will be making no promises to us for state jobs or positions," the dragon said.

Pryor branded as a lie Haskell's statement that Delaware is being used as a staging area for "exporting the Klan's special brand of hate and bigotry to neighboring states."

"MR. Haskell is trying to put the United Klans of America on the same level as the Klan of 100 years ago," Pryor said. "In my view, this is ridiculous and a waste of newspaper space on his part."

Haskell also said allowing the Klan to organize in Delaware "can severely damage the state's reputation."

"The Klan, which is a Christian organization, has been from its rebirth July 31 in Delaware, and in the future, will continue to be a Christian fraternal organization trying to bring the word of truth to the people of Delaware and other states," Pryor countered.

Haskell charged "the Klan's dedication to violence and hate can destroy the relative peace and tranquility of Delaware and set one group against another."

PRYOR replied: "I've never been a violent man. I think my record speaks for itself." He said in the eight and a half years before he resigned from the Wilmington Bureau of Police, he had never shot anyone.

"If Mr. Haskell put as much work and time into the Boy Scouts of America as I've done, instead of wasting his time attempting to get back into politics at the expense of the Klan, he probably could be serving his state a lot better than he has in the last few months," Pryor said.

Haskell also stated that Pryor and the Delaware Klan "are being used to set up shop in the North." Pryor yesterday demanded Haskell make public any evidence of this he might have.

"Mr. Haskell should come out publicly and tell the people of Delaware, and also me, how we're being used. I'd be more interested than anyone else because I do not like being used."

Pryor also claimed "there has been no outside leader or Klansman in the state since the July 31 rally at Bear."

However, a program at an Oct. 10 Klan meeting about a mile south of Wrangle Hill Road near Kirkwood, featured Pennsylvania Grand Dragon Roy Frankhouser as main speaker, and also included remarks by Frank Rotella, king kiegale of New Jersey.

that good people stay in, the inference of that is that if they would learn about it as you have, good people would not stay in.

Mr. APPELL. The Wilmington, Delaware, *Morning News*, of January 6, 1966, in a story which related to your quitting the Klan, states that the kladd, Irvin Stansell; the night-hawk, Elmer J. Parsons, P-a-r-s-o-n-s, Jr.; and chief of intelligence, Dave Armstrong, announced that they were leaving the Klan with you.

Did those three gentlemen leave the Klan organization along with you?

Mr. PRYOR. Yes, sir. Within 2 hours after I resigned, on January 4 or 5, I believe it was, they resigned also. I believe the Wilmington paper got in touch with them, and they confirmed that they are leaving for the same reasons as I am. They didn't elaborate on it.

(Document marked "Ralph Pryor Exhibit No. 5" appears on p. 3327.)

Mr. POOL. Has the testimony that has been produced at these hearings here in Washington, has that testimony influenced a great many members to get out of the Klan, you think?

Mr. PRYOR. I don't—I believe that it might have scared some people, Mr. Pool, but I look at it this way: if a man who hasn't broken any law of the country, a man who is a God-fearing man, a man who is an honest man, this committee can't scare him.

Mr. POOL. Well, I did not try to scare somebody. I mean just the revelations that have come out at these hearings. Has that convinced a lot of them that the Klan is a bad organization?

Mr. PRYOR. Not the Klan itself. I think that the average person believes—

Mr. POOL. Well, the leadership of the Klan.

Mr. PRYOR. The leadership. Yes, sir; there is a lot of people that feel, as I do, and they have spoken up, that it is going to hurt the Klan by taking the fifth.

I think there is probably a lot of people that have seen what I have seen in, say, the last 10 or 15 years—as a child, I can remember watching the hearings on the Communist Party, and seeing people taking the fifth amendment. I felt like putting my foot through the TV set.

Mr. POOL. Well, some of the questions that have been asked at these hearings, in my opinion, the person asked the question probably had to take the fifth amendment to keep from incriminating himself.

Mr. PRYOR. I agree.

Mr. POOL. And, in my opinion, a lot of these leaders have done things that are illegal acts and probably should avail themselves of the fifth amendment.

Has that been your impression?

Mr. PRYOR. I would have to say that with some of them, I say that some of these people, too, had nothing to hide, but they had their orders.

Mr. POOL. In other words, they had both kinds.

Mr. PRYOR. Yes, sir. There is probably people in the Klan taking the fifth amendment that had nothing to hide, but they had their orders.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Pryor, within the Realm of Delaware at the time you were the Grand Dragon, did you have a security setup with members of a security force?

RALPH PRYOR EXHIBIT NO. 5
[Wilmington, Del., *Morning News*, January 6, 1966]

Pryor quits Klan, sees Nazi links

By RALPH DANNHEISSER

Ralph E. Pryor Jr. has quit the Ku Klux Klan.

Pryor said last night that he was stepping down as grand dragon of the Delaware Klan group and leaving the United Klans of America because of close ties between the Klan and the American Nazi Party.

But Pryor pledged in a telegram he sent last night to Robert M. Shelton Jr., imperial wizard of the national Klan in Tuscaloosa, Ala., that though he is quitting he will reveal no Klan secrets in a scheduled appearance before the House Un-American Activities Committee later this month.

THE former Wilmington policeman, who brought the Klan to Delaware last July, has been subpoenaed to appear before the committee, looking into Klan activities, on Jan. 25.

According to Pryor, he resolved to break with the Klan during a statewide meeting of the group Monday night, after an argument ensued about Klan-Nazi ties. He said he walked out before the meeting was over.

"When you lie down with dogs, you get up with fleas," Pryor said in explaining why he feels the Klan should have steered clear of Nazi connections.

"I'm going to have a lot of explaining to do about the Klan to my little boy and little girl when they grow up anyway," Pryor declared. "But being friends with Nazis even a good liar couldn't explain."

The ex-dragon said he was shocked when he discovered the extent of Nazi influence in the Klan—particularly in the Pennsylvania, New Jersey and New York groups—and added that "I don't know why" Shelton and the national leadership hadn't acted to remove them.

Pryor reported that a number of other state officers, including the Grand Knighthawk, a sort of courier and sergeant-at-arms, and the Grand Kladd or

security officer had resigned along with him.

THE Kladd, Irvin Stansell, the Knighthawk, Elmer J. Parsons Jr., and the chief of intelligence, Dave Armstrong, confirmed last night that they were leaving with Pryor. All said they were quitting "for the same reasons."

Pryor said that a second reason for his disenchantment with the Klan was that Mike Desmond, a former Grand Klaliff or second in command of the Delaware Klan, is "still in good standing with the national leaders" after being expelled from the local unit last October.

"I've been hurt to see a man who was found to break laws of the Klan still welcome," Pryor said.

IN his telegram to Shelton, Pryor wrote:

"Dear Bob: With deep regret I am resigning my office as of this date. The oath I took at Bear, Del., will still be with me in Washington on the 25th of January. Will see you then and explain further."

The reference was to the Klan oath Pryor took just before the meeting near Bear on July 31 which marked the Klan's return to Delaware after 37 years.

PRYOR told the *News-Journal* as long ago as October that he planned to quit the Klan after his appearance before the House committee, then scheduled for Nov. 15. He explained he did not want to leave earlier because doing so might be interpreted as fear of the hearing.

Pryor decided to stick with his plan when the hearing was postponed first until Jan. 4, then until Jan. 25. But last night he explained, "I couldn't wait any longer."

Pryor predicted that his exit "has to hurt the Klan in Delaware for a while, but it probably won't destroy it." The critical period will be next summer, he said.

"If they don't make it in the summer they might as well fold up. It gets pretty cold in those cow pastures in the winter," he said.

THE former dragon said that while he was leaving the organization, "There's a little bit of the Klan in every man, and there'll always be a little of the Klan in me."

He said his own plans are indefinite, but that he'll "keep fighting corruption in the government," the purpose for which he claims he organized the Klan.

"I might be of some value to the new third party," Pryor said, referring to the proposed conservative party in the state. "I know some of the people, and I'll get in touch with them."

Mr. PRYOR. Yes, sir.

Mr. APPELL. What was the purpose of organizing this security force?

Mr. PRYOR. As far as I was concerned, you needed the security. All Klaverns have an inner and outer guard, plus you need a security force at your outdoor rallies, to more or less keep hecklers away and people that were trying to attack some of the speakers.

Mr. APPELL. Well, at the Rising Sun rally, a young girl, a photographer and student at the University of Maryland, took a photograph of one of the speakers from New York, Bill Hoff, and I observed her being—

Mr. PRYOR. Chased?

Mr. APPELL. Overpowered by members of, I believe, your security guards, the ones who were in blue, and having—if she had not taken the film out of her camera and handed it to the security guards, I don't know what would happen before the Maryland State Police came in to give her a little bit of protection.

Now, is this the type of security that the United Klans of America seeks at these rallies?

Mr. PRYOR. I, as I have said before, don't believe in any type of violence, especially toward children and women. I recall that she had taken a picture of a speaker from New York, after he took his sun glasses off, and was being chased, and somebody saying, "Get the camera."

I can remember, I think, Mr. Frankhouser was speaking, and he was interrupted, and we looked at each other and shook our heads in disgust at what was going on, chasing the girl. Both of us—I am pretty sure I speak for him, too—that chasing a woman through a crowd, a young girl at that, I didn't think that—and I am not trying to put the blame on anybody else's realm—I didn't think that it was my security force that was chasing her.

Mr. APPELL. Isn't your security force the blue?

Mr. PRYOR. With the rebel on the sleeve? The rebel flags on the sleeves, white helmets?

Mr. APPELL. I didn't notice that.

Mr. PRYOR. There were some blue uniforms, I believe, from New York or Pennsylvania. Or from New York.

Mr. APPELL. What was the color of the uniform of the security guard, the Delaware security guard?

Mr. PRYOR. Navy blue, white helmet, a gold rope, the American flag across the heart, and rebel flags on the cuff, with paratrooper boots.

Mr. APPELL. Well, I can assure you there were some of your men in that group that were chasing her. But to me, this was very remindful not of security, but something that the storm troopers in Germany would have done at a rally to somebody that they were not willing to give the right enjoyed in a democratic country, a member of the press taking a photograph at a public rally.

Mr. ASHBROOK. What was the date of that rally, Mr. Appell?

Mr. APPELL. November—

Mr. PRYOR. It was on a Saturday between the 12th or 14th, around in there somewhere.

Mr. APPELL. I have a date here.

Mr. ASHBROOK. Last year?

Mr. APPELL. Yes, sir.

Mr. ASHBROOK. That is all right.

Mr. PRYOR. I would like to say this, Mr. Appell: That there were many times, especially down at Rising Sun, I noticed that some of my security guards were, they thought they were protecting me, I guess. They roped off a large area, wouldn't let the photographers close, and if one of them sneaked under, trying to do a job, get a picture for his paper, they were pushed back.

Many times, I told my security men to leave these people alone and let them come in. Of course it was their job to protect me. Their answer would be, "Ralph, we are just trying to do our job. Some nut might slip through some of these photographers and put a bullet through you."

Mr. ASHBROOK. Again, going back to what you said, it is hardly the type of thing you would expect good people to do, that you referred to.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Pryor, did you, in October of 1964, attempt to create an organizational structure for the United Klans of America in Maryland?

Mr. PRYOR. Yes, sir.

Mr. APPELL. Did you have from the Imperial Wizard Shelton the credentials, authority to organize outside of Delaware?

Mr. PRYOR. I did.

Mr. APPELL. And what type of authority or credentials did you have and what was your area of jurisdiction?

Mr. PRYOR. While in Ohio, that was in September, I believe, of '65, around near Zanesville, Ohio, I was guest speaker at a rally, and Mr. Shelton, also.

Mr. ASHBROOK. That was near Cambridge; was it not?

Mr. PRYOR. It could have been, sir. I know that we stayed at the Holiday Inn at Zanesville, near Zanesville.

We were talking about the Delmarva Peninsula, and he said he would send a letter to the Grand Dragon or to the people, I think he said the Klansmen, of Maryland, telling them that parts of Maryland were going to be in my realm.

And we also talked for 3 or 4 hours about letting Catholics in. I felt as if Catholic religion had nothing to do with a man joining the Klan, and surprisingly enough, Mr. Shelton, after a few hours, we got together, and I started letting the Catholic people into the Delaware Realm, and before you know it, I now hear that they are coming into all realms of the United Klans of America.

Mr. APPELL. This meeting that was held in Ohio, this was at the Holiday Inn Motel in Cambridge on Sunday, September 26, 1965?

Mr. PRYOR. I am not sure of the date, sir. That sounds pretty close to it.

Mr. APPELL. Did you meet while there with Robert Annable, who is the great titan of northern Ohio?

Mr. PRYOR. I met a few people, not many, I might have met the man, but I couldn't swear to it.

Mr. APPELL. Bobby J. Stephens, grand titan of southern Ohio?

Mr. PRYOR. I don't remember his name.

Mr. APPELL. James Harris, from Cincinnati, Ohio, who then was either Acting Grand Dragon or a position of that stature?

Mr. PRYOR. I don't remember, sir. The only ones I remember is, you know, Flynn Harvey, talking with. In fact that was another thing, too. At these rallies, I would go to Ohio, North Carolina, and this money came out of the Delaware Klan.

In fact, when I went to North Carolina, the women had a bake sale to earn the money to send me there, in the shopping district. I found out later that a lot of Grand Dragons were getting reimbursed after the rally.

Mr. APPELL. From the money collected?

Mr. PRYOR. Yes, sir, but I never received a cent. I will never forget the second trip to Ohio—on, I think, the second trip to Ohio, I had been talking to Mr. Harvey over in Falls Church, Virginia, and he asked me to be guest speaker at his rally, and I said, "Well, I will come with one of my security men," and I figured it would be about \$55 for two of us, gasoline, and so forth.

After—the rally never came off, and I will never forget, he handed me \$27. I told him it was going to run us \$55. He said, "Well, can I send you the rest of the money in the next couple of days?"

Well, I haven't seen it yet, but yet the same thing with the Bear rally. Every grand officer from any State, including J. R. Jones, who came there, we made them comfortable and welcome, but at the same time, when I went to North Carolina, I had to more or less look out after myself down there.

Mr. APPELL. From the proceeds of the Bear, Delaware, rally, did any of the money collected there go to any of the imperial or grand officers that attended that rally?

Mr. PRYOR. \$525, I believe that's what Mr. Jones said was taken in at the rally, \$525. We had to pay for the land, which was \$50. Kerosene, P.A. speakers, a few other items, road lights, which came to, say, a hundred and some dollars. The rest went with Mr. Shelton and Mr. Jones.

Mr. APPELL. Did any of your men participate in the count of the money?

Mr. PRYOR. No, sir.

Mr. APPELL. So that you would know how much was collected?

Mr. PRYOR. No, sir.

Mr. APPELL. Do you think that \$525 was a fair estimate of that which was collected that night? Because I understand it was a rather large crowd.

Mr. PRYOR. At the time, I never thought too much about it. I thought that \$525, and naturally, my first rally, it, I thought it seemed like it was quite a sum. But then, at Rising Sun rally, my rally, we had anywhere from, oh, I would say about 2,000 people, and we collected over \$572.

Mr. APPELL. There were no grand officers there, such as Mr. Jones or Mr. Shelton or—

Mr. PRYOR. Reverend Dorsett had promised me that he would be in Wilmington 2 days before the rally, and I said, "If you can't make it, will you let me know?" And he said, "I am positively going to be there," and he never showed up.

Mr. Shelton was supposed to be there. He sent us a letter, stating that he had to go to California on emergency.

Mr. APPELL. Did you ever determine whether Mr. Shelton did in fact go to California on some kind of an emergency?

Mr. PRYOR. I didn't question it, but somebody who had been in Washington—I don't know who it was, a reporter or Klansman—told me he was still in Washington.

Mr. APPELL. When you saw Flynn Harvey in Falls Church, Virginia, was this sometime in October 1965 during the hearings of the committee?

Mr. PRYOR. Right before the hearings started I believe. I believe.

Mr. APPELL. Did you make another trip to Washington sometime in October 1965?

Mr. PRYOR. Right after I got subpoenaed, I believe it was the next day—I forget the date of my subpoena—the next day I came—well, no, that night I called a motel in Falls Church and I was going to tell Mr. Shelton that I had been subpoenaed and what orders, what advice, he wanted me to take.

Mr. Jones picked up the phone and said that "he's in Washington," but he said he would tell him. Then he said, "By the way, what are you fellows doing to that poor boy up in Delaware?"

I said, "What poor boy?"

He said, "Mike Desmond." He said, "He's a wonderful guy." He said, "He's down here working his head off for us."

I said, "Well, you can have him. We don't want him. He is a thief." I started getting mad, shouting. I'll never forget J. R. tell me to calm down.

He said, "Look, I'll tell Bob about it."

I said, "I already told Bob about the money stolen and so forth."

Later that night I was quite upset about it. I called the Congressional Hotel and talked with Mr. Shelton. He seemed very cold, the first time he has ever acted this way toward me. I asked him if he was going to be in Washington tomorrow, that I was coming down.

He said he didn't know. There was a 50-50 chance he might have to fly out. I went down by car with Stansell and a Frank Pittman—he was captain of security—and I saw Wilmington newspapers lying around.

I had asked, I think it was Grady Mars, who brought the Wilmington papers down. He said Desmond. Desmond wasn't in the room.

I found out later from somebody else that when they knew that I was coming down to Washington they took Desmond and, as he put it, buried him over in some motel in Falls Church to keep me from seeing him or keep me away from him.

At the time I was pretty mad, but when I walked into the room I will never forget. Bob Shelton was a man that could always cheer you up. He was a man so far as I was concerned—I know for a fact he only got about an hour, averages about 2 hours' sleep, no more, a day. I don't know how he does it. He always has a big handshake for you and a big hello, but this afternoon when I walked into his apartment at the Congressional Hotel there was no smile, no getting up, no handshake, and I knew there was something wrong then. And you could probably say this was the beginning of the end as far as Ralph Pryor and United Klans of America.

Mr. APPELL. Was it on this trip that you gave to Bob Shelton \$100? And in the records that you turned over to me is a receipt to you dated October 23, 1965, \$100 legal expenses, Washington committee hearings, signed "Robert M. Shelton."

(Document handed to witness.)

Mr. PRYOR. This was mailed to Mr. Shelton by the State treasurer through my orders and there was also a note put in there that there would be more to come as soon as we could get it. We were a poor realm, so to speak, but we were going to try and send another hundred dollars within 4 weeks.

(Document marked "Ralph Pryor Exhibit No. 6" follows:)

RALPH PRYOR EXHIBIT NO. 6

| | | | |
|--------------------------------|----------------------------------|--------------------------|--|
| Oct 23 1965 | | No. 7 | |
| Received of <i>Ralph Pryor</i> | | <i>Delaware</i> | |
| <i>Washington, D.C.</i> | | 100 Dollars | |
| For | <i>Washington, D.C. Hearings</i> | | |
| Previous Balance \$ | _____ | | |
| Amount Paid \$ | <i>100.00</i> | | |
| Balance Due \$ | _____ | | |
| | By | <i>Robert M. Shelton</i> | |

Mr. APPELL. This hundred dollars, what portion of the treasury of the Realm of Delaware did this represent?

Mr. PRYOR. This came from State, I believe the State treasurer.

Mr. APPELL. What would the State treasury have been at that time?

Mr. PRYOR. Our State treasury?

Mr. APPELL. Yes.

Mr. PRYOR. Where would it have been?

Mr. APPELL. No, no; the amount of it.

Mr. PRYOR. Sir, I don't know.

Mr. APPELL. Where did the Realm of Delaware keep its funds?

Mr. PRYOR. I forget the name of the bank. It is in Newark, Delaware, under the Delaware Birdwatchers.

Mr. APPELL. Under the name of the Delaware Birdwatchers?

Mr. PRYOR. Yes.

Mr. APPELL. And this is the name under which the realm account in Delaware is maintained?

Mr. PRYOR. Yes, sir.

Mr. ASHBROOK. May I ask another question on that before you leave that one subject. On the question of the parting of ways of you and Mr. Shelton: in three places in your testimony you have state that you had informed Mr. Shelton of the actions which you felt were misappropriations of funds, dishonesty, and one of the references you had given to them was on this particular person in your Klan. There

had been inaction and I gather, from what you say, that a part of the rift developed in your opinion because of your calling this to his attention on a continual basis.

Mr. PRYOR. Yes, sir. Well, also Mr. Shelton advised me, and I did feel like a fool, because I was wrong, but at the same time you can't have a man hanging around that has stolen anywhere from, say, \$200 to \$400 from your realm and destroyed letters. It is my opinion the man was trying to get my job somehow.

Mr. ASHBROOK. Would it also be your opinion that Mr. Shelton would probably have preferred someone like that in the Realm of Delaware?

Mr. PRYOR. Well, I hear they are pretty friendly today.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Pryor, going back to the attempt on your part to organize a Klan in Maryland, did you on October 4 hold a meeting in Salisbury, Maryland?

Mr. PRYOR. I did, sir.

Mr. APPELL. And who accompanied you to that meeting?

Mr. PRYOR. My security force, also Bob Murphy, who was kleagle, king kleagle—after getting rid of Bashing and Desmond he was made king kleagle—my grand night-hawk, and I would say that's about it. Excuse me. My State lecturer also, Charles Dougherty.

Mr. APPELL. Prior to arriving in Salisbury, had you made preliminary arrangements with residents of the State of Maryland to meet with you there?

Mr. PRYOR. No. I depended on publicity through the paper.

Mr. APPELL. In order to have people search you out and interest in the Klan?

Mr. PRYOR. Yes, sir.

Mr. APPELL. How many people, as a result of the publicity of your going to arrive for the purpose of opening up a shore office, showed up to confer with you and express an interest in the United Klans of America?

Mr. PRYOR. Approximately 15 people, but I found later on—while I was having supper I was called away from the dinner table at the Holiday Inn down there and the people on the phone said "Mr. Pryor, are you really Mr. Ralph Pryor of the Klan?"

I said, "Yes, I am. Why?" This was more than one phone call.

"Well, we have been hearing over the radio all today that you didn't show up," but we did have about 15 people.

Mr. APPELL. How many of the 15 people that showed up did you swear into the United Klans of America?

Mr. PRYOR. Approximately 12, a dozen.

Mr. APPELL. And who were these people that you swore in at that time?

Mr. PRYOR. I would like to put it this way, sir. First of all, their money was not taken from them.

"When you have enough to set up a Klavern in your area we will send somebody down. Then your money will stay in the Klavern and we will collect your first dues."

Right after this, shortly after this, naturally came out where I had found out about Mr. Desmond, and I would like to say right now that after my first travels to Washington and talking with Bob Shel-

ton about Desmond that my heart wasn't in recruiting. I more or less stopped cold, recruiting. And, in fact, if I hadn't given it out to the papers about the Rising Sun rally, I wouldn't even have gone through with that, so, in other words, I don't know their names and I can't tell you where they live, but no money was collected from these people.

They were sworn in and, as far as I know, they are probably still waiting for their Klavern.

Mr. APPELL. To your knowledge, a Klavern had not been formed as long as you maintained the jurisdiction over Maryland for the United Klans of America?

Mr. PRYOR. As far as I know. In fact I would have to bet on it right now that there is no Klavern in Salisbury.

Mr. APPELL. Was Vernon Naimaster down there at that meeting?

Mr. PRYOR. I believe that I might have met Vernon once before that, but we had a talk down there. He introduced himself and, yes, he was there.

Mr. APPELL. Do you possess any knowledge of how he received an appointment of king kleagle or Acting Grand Dragon or whatever title of leadership was handed out to him by Mr. Shelton?

Mr. PRYOR. Like I said, we had a talk and he was telling me, "There is a fellow down in the Baltimore area who is Acting Grand Dragon, but he doesn't want to allow women into the realm. He's not doing a thing."

And I said, "Well, Bob Shelton elected or appointed him Acting Grand Dragon?"

He said, "No. We more or less voted on it."

I said, "Well, if he's not doing anything," I said, "you're a good man. Why don't you get together with some of the people and you take it over, ask him to step down if he is not going to do anything."

So it seemed like about 2 or 3 weeks later he was Acting Grand Dragon.

Mr. APPELL. The *Washington Post* of October 10 reports that a Frank Harvey, of Elkton, Maryland, was named as the king kleagle or organizer by you.

Mr. PRYOR. That's right.

(Document marked "Ralph Pryor Exhibit No. 7" appears on p. 3335.)

Mr. APPELL. Did you tell Naimaster to take over, or did you tell Frank Harvey to take over?

Mr. PRYOR. No; this was in my realm. Naimaster would have been Acting Grand Dragon of all of Maryland except the Delmarva Peninsula.

Mr. APPELL. Peninsula area?

Mr. PRYOR. Frank Harvey—his real name is Frank Pittman—was—

Mr. APPELL. You mean it is Frank Harvey Pittman?

Mr. PRYOR. No; Harvey as an alias.

Mr. APPELL. Harvey is an alias?

Mr. PRYOR. Yes. In fact to my knowledge he didn't even go back down to recruit. Naturally, he would have to go down through orders from me, and I never gave him any orders, but he was made king kleagle, appointed by—

Mr. APPELL. When you indicated to a reporter from the *Baltimore Sun* that 30 had taken the oath and that because of the Klan oath

RALPH PRYOR EXHIBIT NO. 7
 [Washington Post, October 10, 1965]

Klan Gains Few Recruits In Maryland

SALISBURY, Oct. 9 (AP) The Grand Dragon of Delaware's Ku Klux Klan invaded Maryland's Eastern Shore on a recruiting drive today but by nightfall, had attracted fewer new members than the retinue of followers he brought with him.

Ralph E. Pryor Jr., who heads Delaware's Klan, had received about 16 persons at his hastily established motel room office by nightfall, four less than the 20-man following who accompanied him into this Wicomico County seat.

But, Pryor said he had found enough new members to warrant the establishment of a Klan unit on the Eastern Shore. He said he had sworn in about eight or ten Klansmen.

One of them, Frank Harvey of Elkton, a town at the head

of the Chesapeake Bay some 100 miles away, was named King Klagel—chief organizer—by Pryor. Harvey had earlier identified himself as a Klan security guard.

Pryor said Western Maryland already has a temporary Grand Dragon of its own, but he is working secretly.

Earlier, Pryor said at a news conference that members of his organization included police and at least one member of the Delaware Legislature.

"I have people here with me today who are on the State payroll, but their names will never be found out," he said. "And I also have been told that before I took over as head of the Klan that State Police were sworn in as Klansmen."

Asked whether any members of the Wilmington, Del., Police Department were Klansmen, Pryor replied, "Definitely yes."

Pryor did not name anyone on the State payroll who might be a Klansman, but he said "at least one member of the General Assembly" is a member.

you could not tell what the exact strength of the Klan in that area was, this was a little public relations work on your part to leave the impression that the Klan was stronger than it actually was?

Mr. PRYOR. I think you'll find that this is one of the weapons of the Klan, to double your power.

(Document marked "Ralph Pryor Exhibit No. 8" appears on p. 3336.)

Mr. APPELL. In other words, if you can make people believe that you are stronger, more representative of the community, that your chance of carrying out whatever you desire to carry out is better accomplished?

Mr. PRYOR. That's right.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Pryor, within the Realm of Delaware, did you recruit any Klansmen who were members of either State or local police departments into membership in the Klan?

Mr. PRYOR. To my knowledge there was no men who work for the department of public safety in the city of Wilmington or the State police or any sheriffs.

Frank Harvey, or Frank Pittman, was the only law officer and he was broke from deputy sheriff about 2 weeks after his picture was on

RALPH PRYOR EXHIBIT No. 8
[Baltimore, Md., Sun, October 10, 1965]

30 TAKE OATH, SAYS KLANSMAN

16 Marylanders Are Seen In Salisbury Drive

By DOUGLAS D. CONNAR, JR.
(Sun Staff Correspondent)

Salisbury, Md., Oct. 9—The Grand Dragon of the Delaware Ku Klux Klan said tonight he had sworn 30 new members—"give or take five"—into the Klan during a five-hour organizing drive on Maryland's Eastern Shore.

"If I give you the exact strength of this area, I'd be going against my oath," said Ralph E. Pryor, Jr., of Wilmington, as he prepared to leave a motel near Salisbury about 6 P.M.

Few Sworn In

To outside observers, however, it appeared as though he had recruited slightly fewer new Klansmen than there were in the "small army" he brought down with him.

Only about sixteen Marylanders were seen entering the motel room where the Klan spent the day, and a few of them said later that they had not been sworn in.

The Grand Dragon, a former Wilmington policeman, expressed delight with the turnout.

"I think everything went well except there weren't any pickets here," Mr. Pryor said. "That's the only thing that upset me."

Mr. Pryor was trailed by a retinue of about twenty Klansmen, unsmiling men with their eyes masked by dark glasses.

Dragon's Emergence Seen

One of them, Frank Harvey, of Elkton, was named "King Klegle"—chief organizer—for Maryland's Eastern Shore. Earlier, Mr. Harvey identified himself as a Klan security guard.

Mr. Pryor also said that Maryland already had a temporary Grand Dragon of its own, now working secretly, who would emerge soon to lead the Klan on the western side of Chesapeake Bay. The Eastern Shore will remain in Mr. Pryor's Delaware realm.

"He hasn't come out publicly yet," Mr. Pryor said in one of the numerous sessions he held to accommodate the press. "I sort of believe it'll be in the next month or so."

The Grand Dragon also said that a public Klan rally and cross-burning would be held early in November in Rising Sun, Md., at which Robert M. Shelton, Jr., of Tuscaloosa, Ala., Imperial Wizard

of the United Klans of America, Inc., would appear.

A Family Drives Up

Despite Mr. Pryor's optimism, the turnout was regarded as a poor showing by persons unsympathetic to the anti-Negro "invisible empire."

"Are you aware of the fact that none of these people are from Wicomico county?" Hamilton P. Fox, Jr., a Salisbury lawyer, asked an observer.

Mr. Fox is chairman of the Wicomico county bi-racial commission and attorney for the local Holiday Inn where the klansmen rented a room for the day. A hit later, a panel truck drove up, and a young couple with two small children got out and entered the room full of Klansmen.

Among the others who went inside today was Robert S. Taylor, of Princess Anne, who in the past has claimed to be the head of the National States' Rights Party in Somerset county. Mr. Taylor stayed in the room about one hour.

A red-headed man in his early twenties, Mr. Taylor was a somewhat prominent figure in Princess Anne during the Negro civil rights demonstrations there in 1964.

Convicted Once

He was once convicted of disorderly conduct after he had struck a Negro who had attended an Easter service at a white Princess Anne church.

television or in the newspapers. I advised some of these people that had State jobs or county jobs to keep away from TV and radio, but some of them really got hurt as far as jobwise.

Mr. APPELL. The Wilmington, Delaware, *Journal* of 10-11-65, with respect to members, law enforcement officers within the Realm of Delaware, said:

Pryor "refused to identify any members of the state police as members of the Klan, but did make the statement that there were between one and two state policemen in the Klan," * * *.

Was this more of—

Mr. PRYOR. What paper was that, sir?

Mr. APPELL. Wilmington, Delaware, *Journal* of October 11, 1965.

Mr. PRYOR. On this statement I was going by what Mike Sadiwhite, Mike Desmond, had told me. He came to me one day.

First of all I heard it on WMAS in Wilmington and I was surprised about it. I called him, I believe they told me that Desmond had given this out. In fact, I was angry because he hadn't even gotten permission to go on the air from me.

About a few hours later I met him in town, in Wilmington, and he seemed excited. He told me, "Did you hear the radio broadcast?"

And I said, "Yes, I did."

Before I could even start chewing him out over the matter, he started telling me that the Delaware State Police, Lieutenant Buckmaster of the Delaware State Police had gotten in touch with him—I believe that was how he put it—and also Lieutenant Buckmaster that day had gotten in touch with me, and I told Lieutenant Buckmaster in almost these exact words, I am telling you that Mike Desmond had told me that there were two police officers coming into the Klan.

I said, "But as far as I know"—this is how I put it to Lieutenant Buckmaster—"I know nothing of this."

Also I believe he came out and stated that we had a Congressman or somebody in the Klan. And after this did come out, I think the paper got ahold of me and I thought, well, better keep it rolling.

(Document marked "Ralph Pryor Exhibit No. 9" follows:)

RALPH PRYOR EXHIBIT NO. 9

[Wilmington, Del., *Journal*, October 11, 1965]

No Klansmen in Ranks, State Police Tell Pryor

Delaware State Police this morning branded as unfounded a claim.

claim by the Ku Klux Klan that it has substantial membership among police members.

Meanwhile officials at the University of Delaware said there was no official sanction for an invitation to speak at the university, reportedly tendered to the Klan's grand dragon by a youth who identified himself as a university student.

Both the claim of widespread infiltration of police agencies and the speaking invitation to Grand Dragon Ralph E. Pryor Jr. came during a weekend of Klan organizational activity on the Delmarva Peninsula.

PRYOR had declared during a recruiting drive Saturday in Salisbury, Md., that there are a large number of Klansmen in both the state police and the Wilmington Bureau of Police.

But Col. Eugene B. Ellis, superintendent of the state police, said in a statement this morning that investigation had produced no evidence to support

Ellis said Pryor began making such claims several weeks ago and was immediately contacted and interviewed by a member of the department.

Pryor "refused to identify any members of the state police as members of the Klan, but did make the statement that there were between one and two state policemen in the Klan," Ellis said.

"DUE to the ambiguity of the statement, I can attach no credence to it," the state police head concluded. But he added,

"In the event that any concrete information comes to my attention in the future, it will be thoroughly investigated and a determination made."

Joseph A. L. Errigo, Wilmington's commissioner of public safety, could not be contacted this morning for comment on Pryor's latest claims about city police membership. But Errigo has said previously that there are no known Klansmen among active policemen.

Pryor himself is a former member of the police bureau's vice squad.

Wilmington policemen were ordered not to join the Klan by Errigo. Ellis has not yet taken a position on this.

THE invitation to Pryor to speak at the university was made Saturday in Salisbury by a young man who identified himself as Richard MacSorley, 22, of Seaford. He said he is a civil engineering student. He asked Pryor to speak at the Russell Complex, a group of five dormitories on the campus.

A university spokesman said this morning that "so far as we know, there isn't anything to it. There has been no official invitation issued, and we are relatively sure there will not be."

The spokesman said he doubted that what Pryor might contribute "would be very beneficial from the educational standpoint."

Mr. APPELL. Well, did subsequent investigation on your part in the position of Grand Dragon establish, as you have previously testified, that you had no members?

Mr. PRYOR. I would say there are no members of any—I can't say political office because there could be without my knowledge, but to my knowledge there is no woman or man in the State of Delaware who holds a political job in the Klan or no police officer or State policeman or no sheriff, except Pittman, who was fired as a deputy sheriff.

Mr. APPELL. He was in Maryland, but still within the Realm of Delaware?

Mr. PRYOR. Yes.

Mr. APPELL. The Wilmington, Delaware, *News* of October 11, 1965, reported on a public rally that was held at Kirkwood. I assume that is Kirkwood, Delaware?

Mr. PRYOR. This was closed to the public. Was this—could you read some of that just to see if it was closed to the public? It would refresh my memory.

(Document marked "Ralph Pryor Exhibit No. 10" and retained in committee files.)

Mr. APPELL. Well, it says a "private meeting northeast of Kirkwood."

Mr. PRYOR. That's right. The public was not invited. This was more or less an idea of mine to have the outdoor meeting, let some of these other Klaverns meet some of their fellow Klansmen and Klanswomen, more or less a get-together meeting, plus I asked Mr. Frankhouser—he had called me on a matter and while I was talking to him I asked him to be guest speaker.

I believe Mr. Rotella showed up. I don't think I had ever met Mr. Rotella, but he was there.

Mr. APPELL. The newspaper account quotes Roy Frankhouser as the main speaker and stated that as a part of his speech he attacked President Johnson, accused him of treason and of working for Moscow. What effect did this have upon you?

Mr. PRYOR. Well, I look at it this way. I don't know anything about Moscow or treason, but I'm sort of partial to that because I don't have too much like for Mr. Johnson myself.

Mr. APPELL. Well, but do you think in your own opinion that the President of the United States is engaging in treason, working for a country other than the United States?

Mr. PRYOR. I don't believe so.

Mr. APPELL. Did you at any time learn the background of Frank Rotella, who, this article described at that time as being king klegle for the State of New Jersey?

Mr. PRYOR. Like I just said a few minutes ago, the first time I met Mr. Rotella I believe was at this outdoor meeting, and he introduced himself to me and shook hands and he wanted to say a few words, which he did.

Then I believe the second time was down at the Rising Sun rally. That was another thing that sort of shook me up. Mr. Rotella seemed to be ill. He was walking around the rally site talking to himself. I was concerned over this.

I had a talk with Mr. Frankhouser. He seemed always, like I said, to get along pretty good, always held a pretty good conversation, friendly conversation, and he seemed a little upset about it, too. I remember we called Mr. Rotella over, and Mr. Frankhouser did the talking.

He says, "Try and calm yourself tonight."

He said, "I will."

I heard later that he was upset about being subpoenaed. Also I heard that his mother was looking for him to try and have him committed to the State hospital.

Mr. APPELL. The king kleagle's mother was trying to have him committed to a State institution?

Mr. PRYOR. That's what I had heard.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Pryor, in October 1965 the Newark, Delaware, newspaper, the *Newark Weekly*, in an editorial indicated that from their observation there were a number of queers in the Delaware Realm of the United Klans of America and they suggested that the sheet worn by the Klan should be changed from white to pink, and thereafter several bricks, two bricks, painted pink with the imprint on it "In Pink, K.K.K." were thrown through the glass of the office of the *Newark Weekly*.

Do you possess any knowledge of that?

Mr. PRYOR. Well, naturally you get grown men that aren't queer, homosexuals, and you have some pretty powerful men in the Delaware Realm. They weren't going to take this lying down. It was getting around that they were pretty mad about the whole thing.

For one thing, they were mad because the editor, there was a rumor going around that he was queer, but as far as knowing who did this, all I know is that it was supposed to have been done by the Delaware Klan.

I forget who the men were that came to me one day at a meeting and said, "Did you read the paper," and they were all smiles. But to save my life, I couldn't tell you who threw the bricks through the window, but it was supposed to have been members of the Delaware Klan. They were quite angry over being called queer.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Pryor, how much money did you say was collected at the Rising Sun, Maryland, rally? Five hundred and—

Mr. PRYOR. Over \$572. I believe after we paid for the P.A. system—well, altogether take about \$590, give or take \$5 either way.

Mr. APPELL. How much of this money was given to your guest speakers that night, either Bill Hoff or Frank Rotella or Roy Frankhouser, to defray their expenses for coming down?

Mr. PRYOR. None was given to anybody from New York. Mr. Frankhouser—you see this was more or less what I called a tristate rally, more or less.

Since the hearings were going on down here, I thought it was a good idea to show that we weren't afraid to go on with any rallies and it was a tristate, more or less, Maryland, Pennsylvania, Delaware.

Mr. Frankhouser got I believe \$195. Our realm got \$195. I gave it to the captain of my security, told him to give it to Mr. Nicks, the State treasurer, the next morning since they worked together. And Naimaster got \$195. Of course, Naimaster had to pay for the land.

for the lease of the land. There were other things that we had rented, so after expenses were taken out \$195 was given to each realm.

Mr. APPELL. On the night of the Rising Sun rally, Robert Patrick Murphy was arrested by Delaware State Police and charged with possession of two weapons. According to the newspaper account, he denied that he had any connection with the Klan. This is the Robert Patrick Murphy that you have previously identified as a member of the Delaware Realm of the United Klans of America?

Mr. PRYOR. Yes. He was banished before this down in the Hartly, Delaware, area, southern part of Delaware. He had gone down without orders from me. I had sent Morello, also a Klanswoman, and I believe two other people—I forget who they were—and Charles Dougherty, I believe.

Later that night, or shortly after they arrived to swear in these people in Hartly and get them started in their Klavern and so forth Murphy went outside. There were people inside who thought they had heard either firecrackers or shooting. There was also a woman in the room about 8 months' pregnant.

Murphy runs in saying, "We are being attacked by the Black Muslims. Everybody hit the floor" and everybody hit the floor.

I would have been in Ohio, and investigated myself. I found that Murphy was away from everybody else at one time. I also found some of his shells from his .38 snubnose in a drain near the house. When telling him about this, he got very nervous. I got together with the tribunal and told them to try Murphy. He never showed up for his trial.

Mr. APPELL. And then he was thereafter banished?

Mr. PRYOR. Banished. Of course I found, like I say, I found later on before this—I don't know if it was before or after—that I had no right to banish, but at the same time I am not going to have thieves. I am not going to have people going around like celebrating the 4th of July in October with a .38 snubnose on him.

Mr. APPELL. Was Henry Wolfenden, W-o-l-f-e-n-d-e-n, Wilmington, Delaware, a member of the Realm of Delaware security guard?

Mr. PRYOR. To the best of my knowledge, he was not and he was not even a card-carrying member of the United Klans. In fact, I can truthfully say he positively was not a security guard, and there is a lot of people that I forget their names or don't remember their faces, and they stop me on the street, and I will try and remember where I placed them, and then they give me the Klan handshake. In other words, what I am getting at, there is a lot of people I don't know in the Klan.

Mr. APPELL. After he was arrested and pleaded guilty to the charges of child negligence and sodomy, ordered committed to the State hospital, and during the course of this said that he was a member of the Delaware Realm, did you make an investigation to determine whether he was or not?

Mr. PRYOR. What I did, I came out—the newspapers and radio got in touch with me and I thought the best way of handling this is, and I have to admit I was sweating this for a while—I said, "Let this man produce a membership card, also name his unit, and pinpoint its location."

And he couldn't do this. There are a lot of people that I found—I have been in restaurants and bars in Delaware and Maryland and I have heard people talking that they are a personal friend of Ralph Pryor and, "Do you want to get in the Klan?" And they'll be holding a conversation with another person, and here I am sitting in there and I don't even know the man.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Pryor, other than the statements that you have made, do you desire to make any additional statements as to why you joined the Klan and why you got out of the Klan?

Mr. PRYOR. Well, I did send you gentlemen a written statement.

Mr. APPELL. Would you desire that the statement be made a part of the record at the conclusion of your testimony?

Mr. PRYOR. Yes, sir.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Chairman, the staff has no further questions to ask of Mr. Pryor.

Mr. POOL. Mr. Ashbrook?

Mr. ASHBROOK. I have no further questions, Mr. Chairman.

I would merely like to thank the witness for his cooperation and, what is obvious to us, his honest answers and his effort to be of help to this committee. You have performed a great service, and I want to thank you on behalf of the committee. I know I am speaking for the chairman and everyone else.

Mr. PRYOR. Thank you.

(Mr. Pryor's statement follows:)

STATEMENT TO HOUSE COMMITTEE ON UN-AMERICAN ACTIVITIES FOR
PRESENTATION FEBRUARY 9, 1966

I had been a member of the United Klans of America from Aug. 1, 1965 and was Grand Dragon of the Delmarva Peninsula from September, 1965 until Jan. 4, 1966. I am still a sympathizer of many of the Klan's beliefs.

I was the organizer in the State of Delaware for the United Klans of America. I started organizing for the Klan back in January of 1965. I started sympathizing with the Klan after I saw where men like Martin Luther King could walk the streets of our country making millions of dollars from people he leads into sit-ins, attacks on police officers and riots in our country. I say now there will always be a Klan as long as men like King are given a free rein in our country. In fact I believe there is a little of the Klan in every white American. When you see pictures in nationally known magazines of men like Adam Clayton Powell sitting at rallies with leaders of the Black Muslims and pictures of Martin Luther King sitting at meetings with the U.S. Communist leaders then I say its time to join or form a white organization, to help rid our country of our country's enemies.

I have seen with my own eyes how a city can die, in the city of Wilmington, Delaware alone there are several top political leaders with criminal records. These are many of the reasons I joined the United Klans of America.

I left the United Klans of America for two reasons. At one time I had as second in command of my realm which would be known as Grand Klaliff a Mike Sadiwhite alias Mike Desmond. During the few months that Sadiwhite was in my realm he had stolen about \$180 of the United Klans of America funds. He also destroyed mail that I had given to him to mail to the national office and other Klan realms. This man was given a tribunal, he pleaded guilty and was banished from the United Klans of America, a few days after his banishment I learned from employes of a certain local radio station that he had worked there and had been fired for the same reasons. I wrote to Mr. Shelton telling him of Sadiwhite and of the trial. Approximately six weeks later I found that Sadiwhite was still welcomed by the national office and was working in Washington, D.C., with them.

Another reason for my departure from the United Klans of America was the allowing of members and former members of the American Nazi Party into the

organization. At a Klan rally last November at Rising Sun, Md., there were people from New York and Pennsylvania giving the Nazi salute, this was told to me by my security guard. I had given orders that only religious music would be played at the Rising Sun rally, but right before the opening ceremonies some one played a Prussian march record over the public address system.

As I told Mr. Shelton it is with deep regret that I left the Klan. I am a very confused man at this time as at one time I thought there was no one like Mr. Shelton.

I would like to close this written statement by saying that my only purpose in joining the United Klans of America was to fight for better government. I have never hurt anyone in my life and never ordered violence to be spread in my home state. I do believe in liberty and will continue to fight for it the rest of my short life.

/s/ Ralph E. Pryor, Jr.,

RALPH E. PRYOR, JR.,

Wilmington, Delaware, January 31, 1966.

Mr. POOL. Those are the chairman's sentiments also.

You are permanently excused.

Mr. PRYOR. Thank you.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Chairman, I would like to call Mr. Roy Frankhouser.

Mr. POOL. Raise your right hand.

Do you solemnly swear that the testimony you are about to give will be the truth, the whole truth, and nothing but the truth, so help you God?

Mr. FRANKHOUSER. I do so swear.

TESTIMONY OF ROY EVERETT FRANKHOUSER, JR., ACCOMPANIED BY COUNSEL, LESTER V. CHALMERS, JR.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Frankhouser, will you state your full name for the record?

Mr. FRANKHOUSER. My name is Roy Everett Frankhouser, sir.

Mr. APPELL. E-v-e-r-e-t-t?

Mr. FRANKHOUSER. Yes, sir.

Mr. APPELL. Are you represented by counsel?

Mr. FRANKHOUSER. Yes, sir, I am.

Mr. APPELL. Will counsel identify himself for the record?

Mr. CHALMERS. Lester V. Chalmers, Jr., attorney at law, Room 501, First Federal Building, Raleigh, North Carolina.

Mr. POOL. Mr. Chalmers, is it stipulated that he has been furnished a copy of the chairman's opening statement in these hearings?

Mr. CHALMERS. Yes, sir. He has been apprised by me and is familiar with those statements.

Mr. POOL. He understands the contents therein?

Mr. CHALMERS. Yes, sir.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Frankhouser, when and where were you born?

Mr. FRANKHOUSER. Sir, I respectfully decline to answer that question for the reason that I honestly feel in my answer might tend to incriminate me in violation of my rights as guaranteed to me by the Constitution of the United States by amendments 5, 1, 4, and 14.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Frankhouser, under the conditions of the subpoena served upon you and attachment thereto, you were commanded to bring with you and to produce before the committee:

All books, records, documents, correspondence, and memoranda relating to the organization of and the conduct of business and affairs of the Invisible Empire, United Klans, Knights of the Ku Klux Klan of America, Inc., also known as the United Klans of America, Inc., Knights of the Ku Klux Klan, and affiliated organizations, namely, the Alabama Rescue Service, and Pennsylvania Rescue Service, in your possession, custody or control, or maintained by you or available to you as Acting Grand Dragon, Realm (State) of Pennsylvania of the Invisible Empire, United Klans, Knights of the Ku Klux Klan of America, Inc., also known as the United Klans of America, Inc., Knights of the Ku Klux Klan.

In the representative capacity set forth in the subpoena, the attachment to the subpoena, Mr. Frankhouser, I ask you to produce the documents called for.

Mr. POOL. Wait just a minute. You asked him to produce the documents called for in paragraph 1?

Mr. APPELL. There is only one paragraph.

Mr. FRANKHOUSER. Sir, I respectfully decline to deliver to this committee any and all documents demanded by this committee in its subpoena, dated of 1965, October of 1965, for the reason that I honestly feel that to do so might tend to incriminate me in violation of my rights as guaranteed me by the Constitution of the United States, amendments 5, 1, 4, and 14.

I also respectfully decline to deliver any and all documents and records requested by this committee under subpoena dated October 1965, October 14—excuse me, sir—for that information is not relevant and germane to the subject under investigation and the same will not aid Congress in consideration of any valid remedial legislation, nor is such an inquiry within the scope of that authorized to be investigated under Rule XI of the rules adopted by the Congress, House Resolution 8, adopted January 4, 1965.

Mr. POOL. Mr. Chalmers, do you care to make a stipulation?

Mr. CHALMERS. Yes, sir, the same stipulation with respect to the other witnesses I represented applies to this witness also, Mr. Chairman.

Mr. POOL. I suppose that will be good enough.

Mr. CHALMERS. All right, sir.

Mr. POOL. The stipulation is so stated.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Chairman, I ask that the witness be directed to produce the documents called for.

Mr. POOL. The committee rejects your reasons and orders and directs you to produce the material and documents called for in the subpoena under this one paragraph, so you are now ordered and directed to produce that material.

Mr. FRANKHOUSER. Yes, sir.

Sir, I respectfully decline to deliver to this committee the documents heretofore ordered by the chairman, based upon the grounds previously stated, sir.

Mr. POOL. Your reasons are not accepted by the committee. Go ahead.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Frankhouser, I show you a reproduction of a letterhead, National States Rights Party, National Headquarters, Post Office Box 783, Birmingham, Alabama, and invite your attention to the name "Roy Frankhouser" as "organizer" and put it to you as a

fact, and ask you to affirm or deny the fact, that you have served as an organizer for the National States Rights Party.

(Document handed to witness.)

Mr. FRANKHOUSER. Sir, I respectfully decline to answer that question for the reason that I honestly feel that my answer might tend to incriminate me in violation of my rights as guaranteed me by the Constitution of the United States, amendments 5, 1, 4, and 14.

(Document marked "Roy Frankhouser Exhibit No. 1" follows:)

ROY FRANKHOUSER EXHIBIT NO. 1

NATIONAL STATES RIGHTS PARTY



National Headquarters:

POST OFFICE BOX 783

BIRMINGHAM, ALABAMA

NATIONAL OFFICERS:

NED DEEBS
Chairman
MRS. E. L. B. SHOP
Vice-Chairman
W. B. BURCH
Assistant Chairman
BERNICE SETTLE
Secretary-Treasurer
ROY FRANKHOUSER
Organizer
MATT KOEHL
Security Officer
DR. EDWARD R. FIELDS
Information Director

LOCAL UNIT
HEADQUARTERS

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Frankhouser, I hand you a copy of a magazine called *the stormtrooper*, summer issue, 1965. I invite your attention to page 24 and an article which reads, "American Nazi Blinded In One Eye By Jew Gang!"

In the article Roy Frankhouser is identified as an American Nazi unit organizer in Reading, Pennsylvania. I hand you this article and put it to you as a fact, and ask you to affirm or deny the fact, that you did hold such an office within the American Nazi Party.

Mr. FRANKHOUSER. Sir, I respectfully decline to answer that question, based upon the grounds previously stated.

(Document previously marked "Ralph Pryor Exhibit No. 3." See p. 3322.)

Mr. APPELL. I hand you a copy of a newspaper article which appeared in the *Atlanta Journal* of Tuesday, September 5, 1961, which relates to the arrest of Roy E. Frankhouser of Reading, Pennsylvania, for an assault upon a police officer and identifies Frankhouser as having attended a Klan meeting and being an organizer for the National States Rights Party.

I put it to you as a fact that you are the Roy E. Frankhouser so arrested and ask you to affirm or deny the fact.

Mr. FRANKHOUSER. Sir, I respectfully decline to answer that question, based upon the grounds previously stated.

(Document marked "Roy Frankhouser Exhibit No. 2" follows:)

ROY FRANKHOUSER EXHIBIT No. 2
 [Atlanta (Ga.) Journal, September 5, 1961]

Klan 'Peace' Meet Becomes Near Riot

Northwest Atlanta Protest Rally
 Vents Wrath on Jenkins, Other Officers

By JOHN PENNINGTON

A "peaceful protest" rally, sponsored by a Ku Klux Klan, erupted into a wild disorder in northwest Atlanta Monday night.

More than a hundred angry, shouting men formed the nucleus of an almost-rioting mob that turned its wrath against police officers, including Chief Herbert Jenkins.

The crowd declared a profanely shouted intent to "stamp" Detective Capt. R. E. Little Jr.; its members jeered and cursed Chief Jenkins, let the air out of one tire of his automobile, and threatened to turn his car over.

A tear gas grenade was tossed in the course of the disorder, but it could not be determined who threw it.

ONE MAN, Roy E. Frankhouser Jr., of Reading, Pa., a national organizer for the anti-Jewish, anti-Negro National States Rights Party, was arrested. It was protest over the man's arrest that set the crowd into mob mood.

Capt. Little said Frankhouser kicked him on the shin and started "screaming like a banshee" when he arrested him, attracting the attention of the crowd.

Frankhouser, charged with disorderly conduct—assault on an officer and disorderly conduct—disturbance, was released at midnight on \$150 bond.

Grand Dragon Calvin F. Craig of the United Klans, Knights of the Ku-Klux Klan, claimed that the crowd was angered by Capt. Little and his detectives' going around letting air out of car tires.

The rally was held in a baseball park at Almand Park, off Hollywood Road, N.W. Frankhouser was arrested up on the street overlooking the ball park. When hollering started up on the bank, men from the ball park raced up the hill, yelling and cursing. "Let's stamp that cop."

WHEN CAPT. LITTLE drove away with Frankhouser, some men chased the car down the street, shouting, "Stop that car. Don't let him take that man . . ."

After Capt. Little was gone, the full wrath of the crowd was turned on Chief Jenkins.

The chief left shortly in another car and about a dozen extra policemen came in on motorcycles. The crowd quieted down

and speechmaking continued in the ball park.

Speakers at the meeting were Atty. James Venable of Stone Mountain (who spoke twice), two unidentified klansmen who wore robes and masks (one of whom presided and made several speeches); Grand Dragon Craig, George Williams of Chattanooga, a klansman without robe; a preacher, Henry Hewatt, who said he was not a member of "any organization," and Jerry Dutton, one of several teenagers arrested last Wednesday, the first day of desegregation in Atlanta's schools.

KLANSMAN Williams, who declined to identify himself from the speakers' platform, opened the meeting with some light banter, tossing out intermittent jokes and comments. "This is a peaceful rally. . . . We believe in non-violence unless they start trampling on our own individual rights . . ."

About 300 persons, including a number of women and children, attended the meeting — many of them in cars with license plates from other counties.

A ro-m-ro-d-straight klansman dressed in a sort of stormtrooper uniform of green and white, and wearing a pistol holster on his hip, stood on the speakers' stand during the evening. He was described as an "imperial guard."

THE FIRST SPEECH was made by a klansman in red robe, in the course of introducing Attorney Venable. He described himself as a preacher, and talked over a microphone held under a mask which covered his face.

"I believe the niggers and sorry white trash oughta stay in their place — including Bill Hartfield," the masked "preacher" shouted.

The same speaker later announced that he was told that detectives were going around letting air out of car tires. "If I catch a detective letting air out of my tires," he said, "I'm going to kick him in the seat of the pants." Then, liking what he had said, the speaker repeated his words.

Shortly thereafter the disorder ensued.

MR. HEWATT SAID the answer to school desegregation is private schools. There are plenty of "Godly, saintly mothers" who could do the teaching, he said.



Staff Photo—Darrell Thompson

ROY FRANKHOUSER JR.
 Sparks Arm Band.

"Desegregation is sin," he shouted. "Desegregation is sickening in the nostrils of God. . ."

Attorney Venable, who is key speaker at nearly all Klan-sponsored rallies held in the Atlanta area and at some in other parts of Georgia and in Alabama, criticized the arrest last week of four teen-age boys in connection with school desegregation day.

"These young boys went out there to see what was going on," he said, "exercising their constitutional rights. And behold, Little (Capt. Little) arrested these boys for nothing whatsoever."

The attorney, taking his usual text for such speeches, shouted criticism at Mayor Harrisfield, the Atlanta newspapers, Ralph McGill, "this nigger Luther King," downtown merchants and several candidates for mayor.

DUTTON, one of the four teenagers arrested last week and later released, spoke briefly to the crowd. He spent most of his non-speaking time in a group including Richard and Robert Bowling, two brothers who are members of the National States Rights Party, and who attended the meeting with Frankhouser.

Capt. Little said Frankhouser has been staying in Atlanta with George Bright, another "party" member who was charged and acquitted of the bombing here of the Jewish Temple. The Bowling brothers also were charged in the bombing, but a re-indictment on the case dropped Robert Bowling's name and left Richard's in. The indictment has never been tried.

THE RED-MASKED preacher said he represented 50 preachers of Atlanta who were "riled up" about the arrest of the four teenagers here last week. But he did not name the preachers, and he never publicly identified himself. A white-robed and masked klansman also spoke, without identifying himself.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Frankhouser, have you ever held membership in the Communist Party of the United States?

Mr. FRANKHOUSER. Sir, I respectfully decline to answer that question, based upon the grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Frankhouser, the city of Philadelphia, police department of that city, in a letter to the committee dated December 14, 1965, stated that you were picked up by them on February 1, 1961, and at the time—

Frankhouser also stated that he was a member of the Communist Party and the Civil Liberties Union, and is still on their mailing lists and attends their meetings. * * *

I ask you whether or not this report from the police department of Philadelphia is factual.

Mr. FRANKHOUSER. Sir, I respectfully decline to answer that question, based upon the grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Frankhouser, I shall read to you from a report of the city of Philadelphia Police Department, a report dated 12-23-1962, which reports an interview of Roy Everett Frankhouser, Jr., which reads as follows:

Roy Everett Frankhouser, Jr., was interviewed by Sgt. Lottier * * * of C.D.D. Det. Morris * * * of the Intelligence Unit & the assigned & the following information was obtained:

Stated that he was born in Reading, Pa. 11-4-39 and has lived in Reading, Pa. primarily his whole lifetime, with exception of travel and limited stays in other cities.

Attended Northwest Reading Jr. High school and completed the tenth grade. As far as his political education he attended the school of Bio-Politics at the Institute of Bio-Politics, operated by one Max Nelson [N-e-l-s-o-n], located on Damon St. South side of Chicago, Ill., now known and operated by the American Nazi Party. Attended for approximately 2 months in 1961.

Now under the direction of George Lincoln Rockwell. Stated he was formerly the organizer of the National States Rights Party, the position that he has since resigned.

Stated that he has been active in Right-Wing and Racial movements since he was 16 years of age.

He also served in the U.S. Army as a paratrooper in 1959 and 1960, and was in continuous difficulties brought about by his political leanings. Due to his difficulties he received a discharge under honorable conditions.

The subject resides by himself at 623 N. Front St. in Reading, Pa. * * * Mail is received from the American Nazi Party through Box No. 1432 in Reading, Pa., this box is shared with other members of the A.N.P. whom he stated that he is not at liberty to disclose their names.

Is this information which I read to you, Mr. Frankhouser, a factual report of the interview which you gave on December 23, 1962?

Mr. FRANKHOUSER. Sir, I respectfully decline to answer that question, based upon the grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Frankhouser, I put it to you as a fact, and ask you to affirm or deny the fact, that in addition to the post office box in Reading, Pennsylvania, 1432, which was originally applied for in the name of the National States Rights Party, you have received mail as a member of the American Nazi Party and presently as a member of the United Klans of America.

I show you the original application for that post office box.

(Document handed to witness.)

Mr. FRANKHOUSER. Sir, I respectfully decline to answer that question, based upon the grounds previously stated.

(Document marked "Roy Frankhouser Exhibit No. 3" follows:)

ROY FRANKHOUSER EXHIBIT NO. 3

F.O.Box 1432, Reading, Pa. 19603

| | | | | |
|--------------------------------|-------------------------|-----------------|-----------------|---------|
| FOR POST OFFICE USE ONLY | POSTMASTER | DATE BOX OPENED | DATE BOX CLOSED | BOX NO. |
| | Harold D. Schildt, P.M. | OCT 20 1960 | | 1432 |

APPLICANT PLEASE NOTE: Completion of this application signifies your willingness to comply with all postal rules relative to the renting and use of Post Office boxes

NAME OF APPLICANT (Print or type)

ROBERT LYONS

NAME OF FIRM OR CORPORATION (If box is rented for use of either)

NATIONAL STATES RIGHTS PARTY

KIND OF BUSINESS

POLITICAL PARTY - POLITICAL EDUCATION

BUSINESS ADDRESS (No., street, and zone)

623 NORTH FRONT STREET

HOME ADDRESS (No., street, and zone)

708 WARREN STREET

SIGNATURE OF APPLICANT

X Robert Lyons

DATE OF APPLICATION

Oct 20, 1960

For Post Office Use Only
ENTERED IN DIRECTORY

INITIALS OF CLERK
INITIALS OF CARRIER
BOX NO.
1432

THE FOLLOWING MUST BE COMPLETED AND SIGNED BEFORE P O BOX IS ASSIGNED

DELIVER MAIL IN ACCORDANCE WITH INSTRUCTIONS CHECKED BELOW

- ALL EXCEPT SPECIAL DELIVERY IN BOX
- ALL INCLUDING SPECIAL DELIVERY IN BOX
- ONLY MAIL ADDRESSED TO BOX IS TO BE PLACED IN IT ALL OTHER MAIL TO BE DELIVERED AS ADDRESSED
- OTHER INSTRUCTIONS (Explain)

SPECIAL DELIVERY MAIL ONLY (Deliver as checked below)

- DELIVER TO LOCAL RESIDENCE AT
- DELIVER TO LOCAL BUSINESS ADDRESS AT

(No., street, and zone)

(No., street, and zone)

NAMES OF PERSONS ENTITLED TO RECEIVE MAIL THROUGH BOX (If box is rented to a firm, include the full name of each of its members whose mail is to be placed in box)

Roy Frankhouser

X Robert Lyons
(Signature of applicant)

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Frankhouser, I show you three copies of photographs taken in Philadelphia, Pennsylvania, all three of which portray yourself in the uniform of the American Nazi Party.

I ask you if you are the one portrayed in those photographs in the Nazi uniform.

(Photographs handed to witness.)

Mr. FRANKHOUSER. Sir, I respectfully decline to answer that question, based upon the grounds previously stated.

(Photographs marked "Roy Frankhouser Exhibit No. 4" follow:)

ROY FRANKHOUSER EXHIBIT NO. 4



Roy E. Frankhouser in American Nazi Party uniform.

Mr. APPELL. I show you a photograph which is part of an article which appeared in the Lancaster, Pennsylvania, *News*, November 7, 1965, which shows a photograph.

Under the photograph there is a caption, "Klansman Distributed Hate Literature Here."

I show you this photograph and ask you if you are the person shown in a uniform which appears to have a Nazi swastika armband on yourself?

(Document handed to witness.)

Mr. FRANKHOUSER. Sir, I respectfully decline to answer that question, based upon the grounds previously stated.

(Document marked "Roy Frankhouser Exhibit No. 5" appears on p. 3350.)

ROY FRANKHOUSER EXHIBIT No. 4—Continued

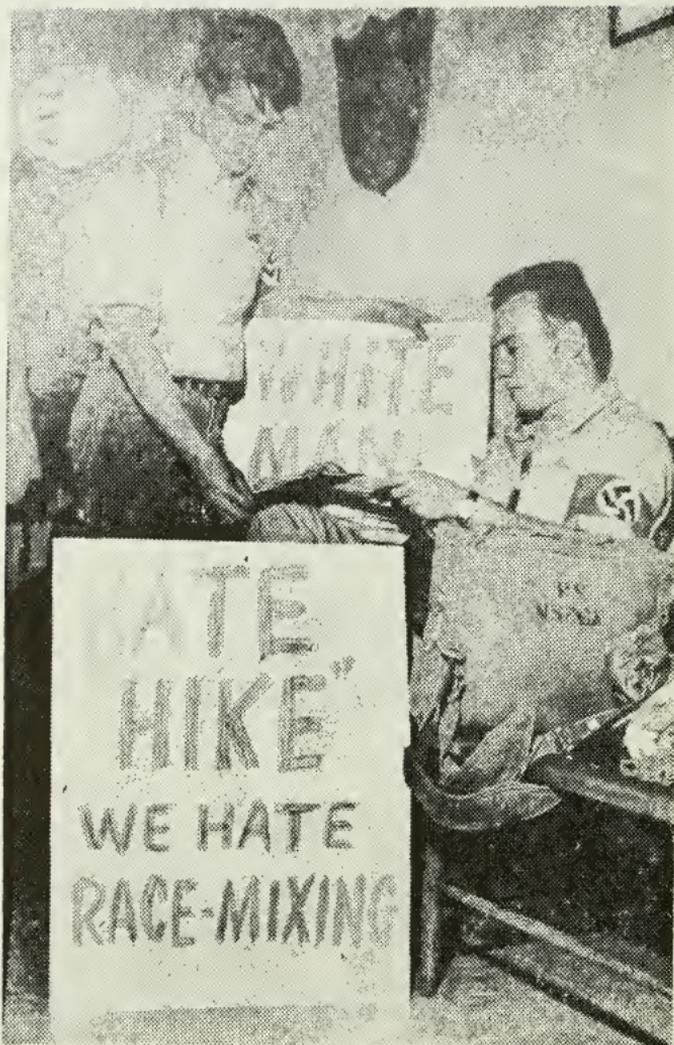


At right Roy E. Frankhouser.



Second from left Roy E. Frankhouser.

ROY FRANKHOUSER EXHIBIT NO. 5
 [Lancaster, Pa., *News*, November 7, 1965]



Klansman Distributed Hate Literature Here

Roy E. Frankhouser Jr., who conducted a Ku Klux Klan meeting near Rising Sun, Md., Saturday night, was in Lancaster two years ago on a similar hate mission. Frankhouser, right above, is shown in the lobby of the Lancaster City Police Station in August, 1963.

He and his companion, iden-

tified as John Patler, of Arlington, Va., were questioned by police after they distributed "hate literature" on city streets. The pair said they were members of the American Nazi Party and were on a "Hate Hike."

They were escorted by police to the Rt. 230 bypass and released, following questioning.

Mr. APPELL. On February 3, 1965, were you arrested by the Arlington County, Virginia, Police Department and charged with disorderly conduct and found guilty of such conduct?

Mr. FRANKHOUSER. Sir, I respectfully decline to answer that question, based upon the grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Frankhouser, according to the Reading, Pennsylvania, *Eagle* of October 22, 1965, referring to George Lincoln Rockwell, you are quoted as saying:

Of Rockwell personally, Frankhouser said he is a "vicious" and "dictatorial" man.

"I would not follow him 100 per cent any day," he declared.

He said Rockwell doesn't like him because he (Frankhouser) stood up to Rockwell and told Rockwell he doesn't like him and some of his policies.

Is that statement quoted from that Reading, Pennsylvania, *Eagle* of October 22, 1965, a statement made by you?

Mr. FRANKHOUSER. Sir, I respectfully decline to answer that question, based upon the grounds previously stated.

(Document marked "Roy Frankhouser Exhibit No. 6" appears on p. 3352.)

Mr. APPELL. According to the Reading, Pennsylvania, *Times* of October 25, shots were fired into your apartment from a building across the street.

Did you make a determination as to whether or not these shots were fired by members of the American Nazi Party in retaliation for your attack on Rockwell?

Mr. FRANKHOUSER. Sir, I respectfully decline to answer that question, based upon the grounds previously stated.

(Document marked "Roy Frankhouser Exhibit No. 7" appears on p. 3353.)

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Frankhouser, *the stormtrooper* magazine was shown to you which pictured you in a hospital bed and which reported that your eye was kicked out by a group of Jews. The Paterson, New Jersey, *Call* of November 8, 1965, referring to the rally at Rising Sun, stated with respect to the speaker on the platform:

Then it was Frankhouser's turn at bat again. With a black patch over his left eye which had been kicked out in a barroom brawl when he tried to spout his racial and Nazi views, * * *.

Which is factual, Mr. Frankhouser? The story as contained in the Paterson, New Jersey, *Call* of 11-8-65 or the version given by *the stormtrooper*, summer of 1965 issue (Ralph Pryor Exhibit No. 3, p. 3322.)?

Mr. FRANKHOUSER. Sir, I respectfully decline to answer that question, based upon the grounds previously stated.

(*Call* article marked "Roy Frankhouser Exhibit No. 8" appears on pp. 3354-3356.)

Mr. ASHBROOK. Mr. Appell, may I ask a question on that point?

Mr. APPELL. Yes.

Mr. ASHBROOK. *The stormtrooper* magazine, summer of 1965, claims that you were attacked by unidentified Jewish assailants. It is quite interesting, if they were unidentified, how you know they were Jewish assailants.

Would you care to tell the committee how these people, otherwise unidentified, nevertheless were called Jewish assailants?

Mr. FRANKHOUSER. Sir, I respectfully decline to answer that question, based upon the grounds previously stated.

ROY FRANKHOUSER EXHIBIT No. 6
[Reading, Pa., *Eagle*, October 22, 1965]

Frankhouser Withholds Comment on Klan Link

Roy Frankhouser, the Reading man described as the grand dragon of the Pennsylvania Ku Klux Klan, today claimed in a telephone interview with *The Eagle* that distortion of his motives and subsequent bad publicity had driven him deeper into the right wing.

Frankhouser, 25, of 133 S. 4th St., was contacted by *The Eagle* after his alleged link with the racist organization had come to light yesterday in a hearing of the House Committee on Un-American activities in Washington, D.C.

Frankhouser had gained notoriety locally as a reputed member of the American Nazi Party.

"I can't change my ideas overnight," he declared, saying that if he had been left alone, he probably wouldn't be a notorious right-winger. Frankhouser asserted that he had joined right-wing movements as a "matter of self-defense."

Concerning the Klan activities laid to him, he refused to comment today, saying that he has been instructed not to make any statements.

'Not Afraid'

"It's not that I'm afraid," he declared, "but when you're going to appear before a congressional committee, you have to be very cautious." He also refused to say when he is scheduled to appear.

He suggested that Robert M. Shelton, imperial wizard of the Ku Klux Klan, Inc., be contacted in Washington for a statement on the matter, pointing out that Shelton is staying in the Congressional Hotel.

However, Frankhouser denied that he is a Nazi. He said he doesn't believe in the Nazis' economic policies or in their total racial policy.

He said he helped George Lincoln Rockwell, head of the American Nazi Party, because he felt that Rockwell had the right to freedom of speech.

Of Rockwell personally, Frankhouser said he is a "vicious" and "dictatorial" man.

"I would not follow him 100 per cent any day," he declared.

He said Rockwell doesn't like him because he (Frankhouser) stood up to Rockwell and told Rockwell he doesn't like him and some of his policies.

"If he ever gained power," he said of Rockwell, "I'd be one of the first he'd shoot."

However, he said, this is strictly personal. But he said, "I have cause to believe—and have stood up and suffered for it—that this country is in desperate need of some salvation. It is not safe for people to be on the streets anymore, with the riots."

He also declared that he thinks the Negro civil rights movement has been taken over as a tool of communism and that there is a "definite plot to destroy America."

Frankhouser criticized the demonstrators against U.S. policy in Viet Nam.

"You can't make peace with communism," he said. "It's like lying down with a tiger. He'll bite off a chunk at a time."

He pointed out that it was because of his belief that America is being threatened that he backed Sen. Barry Goldwater to the hilt in the last presidential election. He said he contributed money and time to help in the campaign, but did it quietly so that his name and reputation would not hurt Goldwater.

Frankhouser said he tried to stay out of the right wing, but circumstances forced him deeper into the movement and he became "linked up with some of the most notorious people" in the nation.

He said the bad publicity caused him to lose jobs and prevented him from getting further employment. He emphasized that he is not making money on his activities and that he's "just scraping along."

However, he said, that under the U.S. Constitution, he feels that he should have the right to his beliefs.

Rather than being a terrorist, he said, he has found that the terror is on the other foot. He referred to the fact that he recently lost an eye in a brawl because of his beliefs.

He said that because of his beliefs he has had to fight and has had his very life threatened. But, he said, one has to draw the line somewhere when he believes in something.

Frankhouser was emphatic in declaring that he does not consider Shelton in the same category as Rockwell.

"If you'd talk to him, you'd understand that," he said. "You can tell when a man is great."

Although he refused to comment further today on his Klan affiliation, he had stated previously that he is connected with the Klan.

He admitted addressing recent Klan meetings in Bear and Wilmington, Del., and being scheduled for another speech in Richmond, Va., this weekend.

Underground Movement

He also said there hasn't been a Klan organization working publicly in Pennsylvania in recent years, but said there has been an underground movement in the state since 1958.

He also said the Klan movement is growing because the government has failed to crack down on Communists working within the Negro civil rights movement.

ROY FRANKHOUSER EXHIBIT No. 7
[Reading, Pa., *Times*, October 25, 1965]

Frankhouser Tells Of Gun Attack

Roy E. Frankhouser, 25, Reading, identified as the alleged Grand Dragon of the Pennsylvania Ku Klux Klan, was shot at Thursday night.

Detective Stratton P. Marmarou Sunday said he found 37 cents in change on the roof of a building at 142 S. 4th St., across from the second-floor room in which Frankhouser was shot at Thursday night.

Marmarou said a ladder and footprints were found at the scene. The shot was fired through an open window and struck a plastic bowl in which Frankhouser keeps two pet turtles.

Frankhouser told Marmarou that he suspected "racketeers wanting to get me."

The shooting was not reported by Frankhouser until Saturday, and as of Sunday night, no slug had been found.

Frankhouser said he was talking with friends Thursday when one of them jumped up and said he heard a report that sounded like a shot from a gun with a silencer on it.

Frankhouser said he dismissed the incident as an automobile backfire until Saturday, when he learned that the plastic bowl had been pierced by a slug.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Ashbrook, I might say for the record that these three persons were subsequently arrested and, from the names of the three individuals, their race would have been Italian rather than Jewish.

Mr. Frankhouser, at the rally at Rising Sun, Maryland, November of 1965, did you read a statement which had been submitted to you by Imperial Wizard Shelton?

Mr. FRANKHOUSER. Is that the end of the question?

Mr. APPELL. Yes.

Mr. FRANKHOUSER. Sir, I respectfully decline to answer that question, based upon the grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. That statement which I heard you read, Mr. Frankhouser, stated that the Imperial Wizard stated, which you read for him, referring to Dan Burros, who had committed suicide in your apartment, that he, Burros, had been shadowed, followed, pressured, intimidated, and threatened by merciless investigators and their henchmen of this committee.

I put it to you as a fact, and ask you to affirm or deny the fact, that you knew that Dan Burros had not even been served a subpoena to appear before this committee?

Mr. FRANKHOUSER. Sir, I respectfully decline to answer that question, based upon the grounds previously stated.

ROY FRANKHOUSER EXHIBIT No. 8
[Paterson, N.J., *Call*, November 8, 1965]

Klan Hails Martyrs, Good Jews, Black Muslims

By MURRAY ZUCKOFF
(Staff Writer)

Rising Sun, Md. — Leaders of the Ku Klux Klan told a rally of some 2,000 robed members, sympathizers, and spectators at George B. Boyle's farm in nearby Sylmar Saturday night that good Jews should be offered love and respect and that the Black Muslims should not be disavowed because they, like the Klan, believe in the separation of races.

A Klansmen called for an end to ethnic divisions among white people and for white solidarity against the encroachment of the Negro people and what they called the new tyrant who divides his time between the White House and the L. B. J. ranch in Texas.

At the same time the robed and hooded leaders warned that liberal Jews who foment integration will face another Dachau.

This warning, by Roy E. Frankhouser, Grand Dragon of the K. K. K. in Pennsylvania, came moments

after he screamed into the microphone set up on a hay wagon that the Jewish press, particularly the New York Times, which he referred to as the Jew York Times, and Jewish reporters were responsible for the death of Daniel Burros.

Burros was the Grand Dragon of the K. K. K. in New York who committed suicide in Frankhouser's apartment last Sunday after the New York Times disclosed his Jewish background.

Frankhouser told the gathering, which had been called to memorialize Burros and Matthew Connolly, a Klan lawyer from Alabama who was killed in August in an automobile accident, that the Jewish press had vilified Burros and witchhunted him to his death by wrongly and deliberately identifying him as a Jew.

Burros, he yelled, was gentle and his parents were gentle who for some unknown and inexplicable reason decided to have a Jewish wedding ceremony.

Frank W. Rotella Jr., who

was identified as the King Klansman of the Klan in New Jersey in an exclusive interview in The Morning Call, spittered and muttered almost incoherently that the Klan and the white people were struck by two tragedies in rapid succession.

ROY FRANKHOUSER EXHIBIT No. 8—Continued



KLAN RALLY—Roy E. Frankhouser, Grand Dragon of the K. K. K. in Pennsylvania, left, tells a Klan rally near Rising Sun, Md., that the Klan is on the offensive in the North. The Klansman in sun glasses, right, identified

himself before the meeting as William Hoff, the Klan head in New York. The sign in front of the platform says: "Never. Today, tomorrow, forever." (U. P. I. photo.)

ROY FRANKHOUSER EXHIBIT No. 8—Continued

Klansmen Rally, Hail Good Jews, Muslims

★ (Continued from)

TRAGEDY OF BURROS

"After the tragedy of Burros," he said haltingly. "The white people were struck by a different kind of traginess (sic) a few days later when the election in N. J. snuffed out the life of the people."

The victory of Governor Richard J. Hughes was a victory for the lesser evil, he said. Hughes appeared as spokesman for white people because his opponent, Senator Wayne Dumont Jr., promised to give Negroes positions in his cabinet if elected.

Rotella, who almost refused to speak at the last minute and fumbled his way through his speech, was followed by Frankhouser, who was acting as the master of ceremonies. He told the lukewarm Klansmen that Rotella would sue the city of New York for back pay and if he won he would contribute his money to the Klan.

Rotella, a caseworker with non-resident Negroes and Puerto Ricans, was suspended by the Department of Welfare after his identity as a Klan leader was disclosed. A departmental hearing has been scheduled for Wednesday morning where the New York Civil Liberties Union will defend his right to retain his job.

The Klan rally buried its former kings, like Connelly and Burros, and proclaimed a new one in New York.

A man who had identified himself to reporters earlier in the day as William Hoff, a 31-year-old Brooklyn Heights machinist and State director of the National States Rights Party, was introduced but not identified by Frankhouser, as the King Kleagle of the K. K. K. in New York.

Before Hoff appeared on the platform in the bright red uniform of the kleagle, Frankhouser warned that no pictures were to be taken of him because he was not wearing his face mask only dark sun glasses.

Hoff, with arms alternately flailing and outstretched in a Fascist salute, warned that the K. K. K. in New York would break the back of the present law that outlaws the Klan in that State. Speaking fondly of Burros, Hoff repeated the previous denunciation of the Jewish press, and shouted: "My motto is live and let live but first get even."

It was Hoff who proclaimed the need for ethnic solidarity, and pointing to the plastic wreath that hung above Burros' name in front of the platform along with his uniform, said that's what Dan had been fighting for.

"We try to solve the nigger problem but find ourselves divided by group labels. Let's unite and fight as one against the nigger instead of fighting among ourselves," he screamed in a cracked voice.

Then it was Frankhouser's turn at bat again. With a black patch over his left eye which had been kicked out in a bar-room brawl when he tried to spout his racial and Nazi views, the self-proclaimed intellectual leader, and member of an American Nazi Party, cracked:

"Burros was a great patriot. He was smeared in the papers. To protect the Klan he shot himself twice. That takes a lot of courage. Before he shot himself he said, 'I must protect the Klan. I will kill myself. Long live the Klan', and then, boom, boom, he was dead. He will be replaced but never forgotten."

Ralph Pryor, a former vice squad policeman in Wilmington, Del., who was genteel during a spontaneous press conference a little earlier, now took the stand like a tiger.

"A big black octopus is wraptacles of crime, venereal disease, and welfare. Get rid of ease, and welfare. Get rid of these tentacles, and see how much taxes can be saved."

The Klan spirit of brotherhood was kindled. The crowd, until then largely silent and unresponsive, warmed to this speech. "Give it to 'em big boy," the crowd clamored. He gave.

"I hear the niggers want two states. One of them is Texas."

A shout went up: "Give it to 'em, give it to 'em."

"Let's give them Johnson City where Martin Luther Coon can be king and L.B.J. the court jester," he roared.

"Let's give 'em Johnson City," a chorus of voices shouted. "Let's give 'em Johnson," a comedy relief yelled.

Pryor hastened to add, however, that not all Negroes are cast in the same mold. "The Black Muslims, like the Klan, say they want to get away from us, they want to separate the races, they want two states for themselves. We ought to respect them for this."

Nothing really went right at the rally. The Imperial Wizard, Robert M. Shelton, sent a telegram stating that his uncompromising fight for white Christian humanity had taken him to California; the turnout, which Klan leaders predicted would be close to 8,000, was disappointingly low; the public address system, which Klan leaders said could never have been made by Zulus in Africa and represented the ingenuity of white people, kept failing at crucial moments; the phonograph playing latest hate songs

like "The Non-violent Nigger", kept changing speeds.

Most humiliating of all was the attendance of 900 residents from local communities at a wrestling match in Rising Sun, which some State police at the scene said was actually larger than the Klan rally if curiosity seekers, reporters, and plainclothesmen at the rally were subtracted from the total.

There was a letdown, and even some grumbling from the pioneers of the future, when a 10-foot cross was fired in front of the platform during the memorial service. Some thought it was downright indecent that a security guard, dressed in the military uniform of the Klan, should give Burros a 1-gun, six-shot salute while Connelly only rated a 1-gun, 3-shot salute. This seemed to stretch ethnic solidarity a bit too far, one woman dressed in a fur coat told her impassive spouse.

GUARDS QUIET

There were only a few rewarding moments for the security guards dressed in uniforms and white G. I. helmet liners. One such moment was with the appearance of two men with placards denouncing the Klan as a sin against God. "Get those agitators out of here," Pryor yelled. "I warn you, we won't turn our other cheek." Guards rushed them but they were hustled off by Maryland State police.

Another momentary diversion came when a girl student from the University of Maryland snapped a picture at an inopportune time and guards rushed her and her boy friend, trying to get at her camera. State police intervened. This reporter, trying to see what happened stumbled over two small children sitting in the darkened field. Suddenly four hulking specimens surrounded him yelling, "Jew reporter", and obscenities and shaking fists in his face.

While several hundred white and Negro residents and students from Lincoln University gathered in prayer vigils in a church in Oxford, Pa., 8 miles to the west, and in another church in Colora, Md., equally distant to the east, a 50-foot cross, wrapped in burlap bags and soaked in kerosene and motor oil, was fired.

The procession of 600 cars, which included seven from New York, 21 from New Jersey, 166 from Pennsylvania, and the remainder from Maryland, left the field and crowded onto the highway.

Several miles west of the cow pasture a Klansman's car screeched to a momentary halt. To the right was a 20-foot sign lit by a series of kleig lights. The message on it read: "Jesus says. Ye shall be born again".

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Frankhouser, I put it to you as a fact, and ask you to affirm or deny the fact, that you attended meetings along with Imperial Wizard Shelton and other Grand Dragons held in Salisbury, North Carolina, Landis, North Carolina, and that in the course of the meetings that were held there the Imperial Wizard Shelton announced that you had been appointed as Grand Dragon for Pennsylvania.

I ask you to affirm or deny the fact.

Mr. FRANKHOUSER. Sir, I respectfully decline to answer that question, based upon the grounds previously stated.

Mr. ASHBROOK. You say he was appointed to Grand Dragon?

Mr. APPELL. Yes, sir. Mr. Shelton announced that at meetings held in North Carolina August the 21st and 22d of 1965, that Mr. Shelton had appointed Mr. Frankhouser as the Grand Dragon for the State of Pennsylvania.

Mr. Frankhouser, I show you a copy of a communication addressed "Dear Patriot" which invites individuals in Pennsylvania, I assume, to a meeting to be held at 133 South 4th Street, Reading, Pennsylvania, on September 12, 1965, which is signed "Grand Dragon of Penna., Roy Frankhouser."

I ask you if that is your signature.

(Document handed to witness.)

Mr. FRANKHOUSER. Sir, I respectfully decline to answer that question, based upon the grounds previously stated.

(Document marked "Roy Frankhouser Exhibit No. 9" appears on p. 3358.)

Mr. APPELL. On October 16 of 1965, did you speak at a meeting of New York State Klansmen at a meeting held at 1762 First Avenue, Apartment 8, Fourth Floor, New York City?

Mr. FRANKHOUSER. Sir, I respectfully decline to answer that question, based upon the grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. I show you a copy of a communication on the letter-head of the "Knights of the Ku-Klux Klan, United Klans of America, Inc., Realm of New York," with a printed signature, "Dan Burros, King Kleagle, United Klans of America, Knights of the KKK, Realm of New York, Invisible Empire," which reports that as the guest there will be the Grand Dragon of Pennsylvania. And it states that:

This man is a great hero of our [sic] who had his eye torn out by gangsters in the pay of communists.

I ask you to examine that document and if it factually represents the statements that I made to you?

(Document handed to witness.)

Mr. FRANKHOUSER. Sir, I respectfully decline to answer that question, based upon the grounds previously stated.

(Document marked "Roy Frankhouser Exhibit No. 10" appears on p. 3359.)

Mr. APPELL. At the meeting on October 16, 1965, I put it to you as a fact that you attended that meeting, along with Flynn Harvey, the Grand Dragon for the State of Ohio, and in the course of the meeting you reported that you were in charge of reorganizing the Klan in New York State and said in the 1920's that there were approximately 13,000 Klansmen in the State and the national office of the Klan was presently searching old files and expected to find at least 1,000 prospective members for the reorganization:

Dear Patriot,

This is to invite you to a very important meeting of our organization to be held in Pennsylvania. If you are a true patriot and believe in our nation and our heritage, you will attend. At the meeting you shall meet your state officers and be assigned your task. The meeting will be held at: 133 South 11th St

Reading, Penna

on Sept. 12, 1965 at 1:30 PM.

Please be there. For remember, talk is cheap, and action speaks louder than words.

Grand Dragon of Penna.

Roy Frankhouser

P. S. If you are interested in getting things started in your area before the meeting please feel free to drop in any time.

U. K. A.
P. O. BOX 1432
READING, PA. 19603

ROY FRANKHOUSER EXHIBIT No. 10

KNIGHTS OF THE KU-KLUX KLAN
UNITED KLANS OF AMERICA, INC.

REALM OF NEW YORK



Attention!

Order of General Mobilization

October 11, 1965

Esteemed Klansman and Klanswoman,

K I G Y

I T S U B

There will be a special State Klouklave (meeting) of the Realm of New York, held on Saturday, October 16, at 5:00 P.M. at Security Headquarters:

1762 First Ave.
Apt. 8 (4th Floor)
New York City

All Klanspeople residing within 50 miles of New York City are ordered to be present. All Security Guard and Plain Clothes Investigators who fail to appear will be subject to maximum penalties.

We would also request the attendance of all Klanspeople in the entire state, but attendance by members in the upstate area is not compulsory.

We will have as the guest of honor, The Imperial Director of the Klan Bureau of Investigation. This is the first Imperial Officer of the Invisible Empire to visit New York in thirty years. The Imperial Director of the KBI has forty years of police experience, he was once chief of a military intelligence agency, was a government investigator, was with the Philadelphia Police, was an investigator for the State of Penna. and has considerable electronics experience. This very knowledgeable man will address our meeting, and later will hold a special course for N.Y. KBI personnel only.

We will also have as a guest the Grand Dragon of Penna. This man is a great hero of our, who had his eye torn out by gangsters in the pay of communists.

We hope every member from the upstate area will be able to attend this special meeting. Refreshments will be served and there will be music and dancing after the Klavern meeting.

Be there, Duty Calls!

Non-Silba Sed Anthar! 1/

For Christ and Country,

Dan Burros
King Klougle
United Klans of America,
Knights of the KKK
Realm of New York, Invisible Empire

1/ Committee footnote - English translation "Not For Self but For Others."

He stated that these names should be available within 30 days and that he wished to have three or four kleagles or organizers to solicit this prospective membership list. Frankhouser then stated that there would be a Klan rally at Rising Sun, Maryland, November 6, 1965, at which he expected participation by every State organization.

I put it to you as a fact, and ask you to affirm or deny the fact, Mr. Frankhouser, that this statement read to you was in fact made by you?

Mr. FRANKHOUSER. Sir, I respectfully decline to answer that question, based upon the grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Frankhouser, was there later appointed by the United Klans of America as an exalted cyclops and as commander of the New York security guard one David Kreig, K-r-e-i-g?

Mr. FRANKHOUSER. Sir, I respectfully decline to answer that question, based upon the grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. I show you a copy of a letter on the letterhead of the United Klans of America, Realm of New York, Office of the King Kleagle, signed "D. Kreig, Exalted Cyclops, Klan No. 1, Realm of N.Y.," which requests Klansmen who might be behind in their dues to send their dues to "D. Kreig, 1762 First Ave., apt. 8, New York, N.Y. 10028."

I ask you if you know Dave Kreig to hold the position represented in that communication?

(Document handed to witness.)

Mr. FRANKHOUSER. Sir, I respectfully decline to answer that question, based upon the grounds previously stated.

(Document marked "Roy Frankhouser Exhibit No. 11" appears on p. 3361.)

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Frankhouser, do you know that David Nathan Kreig, also known as David Lamparelli, L-a-m-p-a-r-e-l-l-i, was convicted on October 15, 1963, for burglary, was released from Rikers Prison on October 27, 1964, and is presently on parole, which parole does not expire until October 4, 1966?

Do you possess that knowledge?

Mr. FRANKHOUSER. Sir, I respectfully decline to answer that question, based upon the grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Frankhouser, one of the speakers at the Rising Sun rally was William Hoff of New York, who talked about revenging the death of Dan Burros.

Do you know William Hoff to be a member of the American Nazi Party?

Mr. FRANKHOUSER. Sir, I respectfully decline to answer that question, based upon the grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. I put it to you as a fact that the late Dan Burros, William Hoff, James Bogen, and David Kreig were members of the American Nazi Party to your certain knowledge?

Mr. FRANKHOUSER. Sir, I respectfully decline to answer that question, based upon the grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Frankhouser, in the possession of Mr. Burros at the time he took his life there was a copy of a communication signed merely with the initial "C"; but identifying whoever C is as the kleagle for Ladies, Realm of New York, United Klans of America, Knights of the Ku Klux Klan.

ROY FRANKHOUSER EXHIBIT NO. 11


 UNITED KLANS of AMERICA
 KNIGHTS of the KU KLUX KLAN

Realm of New York

Office of King Kludge

SECURITY GUARD DETACHMENT

Commander

Capt. Krag

1762 First Ave.

Apt. 8

New York, N. Y. 10028

December 9, 1965

Esteemed Klansman,

K J G Y

J T S U B

This is an urgent message to remind you that according to the records of this Klavern your monthly dues have not been kept up to date.

As you know, the monthly dues payments are \$2.00 in addition to the regular \$10.00 Klactoken payable at the time of initiation.

The prompt payment of these dues, which are needed to defray the expenses of this Klavern and this Order, is an absolutely essential part of the duties of each and every Klansman. Those who fail to keep these payments up to date without providential excuse will place themselves in danger of banishment from this Order.

Please make every possible effort to fulfill this obligation without delay. The dues may be mailed to the following address:

*D. Kreis
 1762 First Ave., apt. 8
 New York, N. Y. 10028*

*NON SOLUS SED ANTIKUM! ✓
 D. Kreis
 Enclosed Envelopes
 Klan No. 1, Realm of N. Y.
 UKA*

This document reads:

Today I received the following message from the King Kleagle of the Realm of New York: ✓

"The Imperial Wizard has ordered New York to send a few telegrams of support for the KKK. Tell the guys. False names can be used. But we need telegrams of support from the North. This is an Imperial Order! Send telegrams to Bob Shelton, c/o Mr. Chalmers, Congressional Hotel, Washington, D.C."

Be sure to pass the word on.

Mr. Frankhouser, are you acquainted with an imperial order which set forth that which was quoted to you from this letter that was in the possession of Dan Burros?

(Document handed to witness.)

Mr. FRANKHOUSER. Sir, I respectfully decline to answer that question, based upon the grounds previously stated.

(Document marked "Roy Frankhouser Exhibit No. 12" follows:)

ROY FRANKHOUSER EXHIBIT NO. 12

*The Deadly Day of the Wonderful Week
of the Sonarful Month in the Year of
Our Lord 1965 and the Year of the Klan 100.*

K J G Y

J T S U B

Today I received the following message from the King Kleagle of the Realm of New York:

"The Imperial Wizard has ordered New York to send a few telegrams of support for the KKK. Tell the guys. False names can be used. But we need telegrams of support from the North. This is an Imperial Order! Send telegrams to Bob Shelton, c/o Mr. Chalmers, Congressional Hotel, Washington, D. C."

Be sure to pass the word on.

Non Silba Sed Anthan' 7/

Co.

*Kleagle for Ladies
Realm of New York
United Klans of America
Knights of the Ku Klux Klan*

1 Committee footnote - "Not For Self But For Others" English translation.

Mr. APPELL. Do you today hold an office, the office of Grand Dragon, for the Realm of Pennsylvania?

Mr. FRANKHOUSER. Sir, I respectfully decline to answer that question, based upon the grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. Do you still have the responsibility of reorganizing the State of New York?

Mr. FRANKHOUSER. Sir, I respectfully decline to answer that question on the grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. Frank Rotella, identified as king klegle for the State of New Jersey, was with you at the time Dan Burros took his life. Do you know Frank Rotella to have held membership in the American Nazi Party?

Mr. FRANKHOUSER. Sir, I respectfully decline to answer that question, based upon the grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Chairman, the staff has no further questions to ask this witness.

Mr. ASHBROOK. I have no questions, Mr. Chairman.

Mr. POOL. No questions.

Mr. ASHBROOK. I withhold any comment.

Mr. POOL. You are withholding comment?

Mr. ASHBROOK. Yes.

Mr. POOL. I am, too. The witness is excused permanently.

Mr. CHALMERS. Thank you, Mr. Chairman.

Mr. POOL. Call your next witness.

Mr. MANUEL. Mr. Chairman, the staff would like to call at this time Sgt. Donald W. Swartz.

Mr. POOL. Will you raise your right hand?

Do you solemnly swear that you will tell the truth, the whole truth, and nothing but the truth, so help you God?

Sergeant SWARTZ. I do, sir.

TESTIMONY OF DONALD W. SWARTZ

Mr. MANUEL. Sergeant Swartz, would you please state your full name for the record, sir?

Sergeant SWARTZ. Donald W. Swartz.

Mr. MANUEL. And, are you appearing before the committee today in response to a subpoena served upon you by an investigator of this committee?

Sergeant SWARTZ. Yes, sir, I am.

Mr. MANUEL. Sergeant Swartz, would you please give the committee the date and place of your birth?

Sergeant SWARTZ. December 15, 1930, Marysville, Ohio.

Mr. MANUEL. And what is your current occupation?

Sergeant SWARTZ. I am Sergeant in the Columbus, Ohio, Police Department.

Mr. MANUEL. How long have you been a member of the Columbus Police Department?

Sergeant SWARTZ. Approximately 11 years.

Mr. MANUEL. What is your current assignment in the Columbus Police Department?

Sergeant SWARTZ. I am currently in charge of the intelligence bureau.

Mr. MANUEL. And how long have you held that position?

Sergeant SWARTZ. Approximately 3½ years.

Mr. MANUEL. Now, in your capacity as chief of the intelligence bureau of the Columbus Police Department, has your bureau had oc-

casation to investigate the Ku Klux Klan activities not only in Columbus, but in the State of Ohio?

Sergeant SWARTZ. Yes, sir, we have.

Mr. MANUEL. Would you please tell the committee when to your bureau's knowledge the Ku Klux Klan started activity in the State of Ohio?

Sergeant SWARTZ. Approximately May of 1964.

Mr. MANUEL. Will you explain to the committee what activity occurred at that time?

Sergeant SWARTZ. On May 23, 1964, there was a speech held at North High School in the city of Columbus. The featured speakers at this assembly were one Mr. James R. Venable, Mr. William Hugh Morris. At the time it was not generally known that Mr. Venable and Mr. Morris were the Imperial Wizard and Grand Emperor of the Ku Klux Klan.

Mr. MANUEL. Subsequent to May of 1964 were public rallies held in the State of Ohio?

Sergeant SWARTZ. Yes, sir, there were.

Mr. MANUEL. Would you please tell the committee the dates and places at which public rallies of the Klan were held?

Sergeant SWARTZ. On the weekend of May 28 through 30, 1965, there was a rally held near Lebanon, Ohio, in the southwest section of the State.

On the weekend of August 20 and 21 of 1965, there was a rally held in the vicinity of Brunswick, Ohio. This is in the northern portion of the State near Cleveland.

On the weekend of September 18 and 19, 1965, a rally was held in the vicinity of Lodi, Ohio, also in the vicinity of Cleveland.

On the weekend of September 25 and 26, 1965, there was a rally held near Cambridge, Ohio, in the eastern portion of the State.

This latter rally was held under the sponsorship of the United Klans of America and the three earlier ones mentioned under the National Knights of the Ku Klux Klan.

Mr. ASHBROOK. May I interrupt you at that point, Sergeant?

Sergeant SWARTZ. Yes, sir.

Mr. ASHBROOK. The prior witness referred to a meeting at Zanesville. I think at the time he was referring to the Cambridge meeting. Would that not be correct? This was the only meeting to my knowledge that was held in that area. That was at Cambridge, not at Zanesville?

Sergeant SWARTZ. Yes, sir, the Cambridge-Zanesville area.

Mr. MANUEL. Sergeant Swartz, would you please tell the committee, without delving into the operations of your bureau, how you maintain knowledge of the Klan activity in the State of Ohio and in the city of Columbus?

Sergeant SWARTZ. Primarily, through sources within the organizations.

Mr. MANUEL. And did sources within the organization who were reporting to you hold positions within the Realm of Ohio?

Sergeant SWARTZ. Yes, sir; at least one source held two positions at various times.

Mr. MANUEL. Was this source in such a position to give reliable information to the police department of Columbus?

Sergeant SWARTZ. Yes, sir, he was.

Mr. MANUEL. Now, during the course of your investigation of Ku Klux Klan activities, was it reported to your department that there were various plots on the part of persons known by you to be members of Ku Klux Klan organizations to engage in acts of violence?

Sergeant SWARTZ. Yes, sir.

Mr. MANUEL. Would you please explain for the committee in chronological order the results of your investigation in that regard?

Sergeant SWARTZ. The first plot that comes to my attention occurred in September of 1964, shortly after the Klan was organized in the State. At that time some of the local members of the Klan plotted to kidnap a local civil rights leader. In fact he was the head of CORE at the time. He was to be blindfolded and taken out into the country, beaten, and left lying by a burning cross.

Mr. MANUEL. Was the identity of those Klansmen involved in this plot made known to you?

Sergeant SWARTZ. Yes, sir.

Mr. MANUEL. Was this plot subsequently thwarted?

Sergeant SWARTZ. Yes, sir, it was, through the efforts of an undercover operator working within the bureau.

Mr. MANUEL. Were there any other plots of violence which came to your attention?

Sergeant SWARTZ. Yes, sir. The next one occurred in July of 1965. At that time 4½ sticks of dynamite were found in a car belonging to a local Klansman. Our subsequent investigation disclosed that this was part of a quantity of dynamite that had been brought from Georgia by the same Klansman that owned the car. This dynamite had been left in his car after a training session up in northern Ohio, near the Carrollton, Ohio, area where some Klansmen had practiced setting off some charges of dynamite.

Mr. MANUEL. Did your subsequent investigation reveal the source of this dynamite as to the place it came from?

Sergeant SWARTZ. Yes, sir, it did.

Mr. MANUEL. Would you please advise the committee of the results of your investigation in that regard?

Sergeant SWARTZ. The quantity of dynamite originated in the vicinity of Stone Mountain, Georgia.

Mr. MANUEL. How, exactly, Sergeant Swartz, did you come upon this knowledge?

Sergeant SWARTZ. By the admission of one of the individuals involved in the transportation.

Mr. MANUEL. Would you name that individual?

Sergeant SWARTZ. Daniel N. Wagner.

Mr. POOL. Is it difficult to trace where dynamite was sold? I am thinking of other cases referred to before this committee. How difficult is it, as a police officer?

Sergeant SWARTZ. It is quite difficult to trace the place where it is sold. It is a little easier to trace the manufacturer and distribution centers.

Mr. POOL. And they don't have too good a followup to determine which areas get certain types and all that?

Sergeant SWARTZ. When it gets down to retail distribution points, it becomes highly difficult; yes, sir.

Mr. MANUEL. With further regard to the source of the dynamite, Sergeant, would you please inform the committee whether the persons who went to Georgia from Ohio to pick up the dynamite actually obtained the dynamite from other Klansmen?

Sergeant SWARTZ. Yes, sir; by their admission.

Mr. POOL. Let me ask you this. Can you think of any changes in our laws that might make it easier to trace this dynamite?

Sergeant SWARTZ. So far as the tracing, I couldn't offer a suggestion at this point. However, I have discussed this situation with our chief, George W. Scholer, and he has come up with the possible consideration and revision of certain laws. Primarily, the intent was of Federal statutes that prohibit transporting dynamite interstate with intent to commit an illegal act. This intent, as we all know, is oftentimes difficult to prove. Possibly some liberalization along this line would help.

Mr. POOL. In other words, close that loophole there?

Sergeant SWARTZ. Yes, sir.

Mr. POOL. That would be of help.

Sergeant SWARTZ. Yes, sir.

Mr. POOL. Thank you. The purport of our inquiry is for legislative purposes, to write new legislation that might aid in preventing violence and dynamite and things like that, and I appreciate the suggestion.

Mr. MANUEL. Sergeant, in addition to the 4½ sticks of dynamite which your department recovered in July of 1965, did you subsequently recover any other dynamite?

Sergeant SWARTZ. Yes, sir. Also in August of 1965 near Darbydale, Ohio, in the central portion of the State, just southwest of Columbus, at the Coon Hunters Club—this is a lodge-type place used by the Klansmen in the area—

Mr. MANUEL. What was the name of that club again, Sergeant?

Sergeant SWARTZ. The Coon Hunters Club.

Mr. MANUEL. The Coon Hunters Club?

Sergeant SWARTZ. Yes, sir.

Mr. MANUEL. And this was a meeting place used by Klansmen?

Sergeant SWARTZ. Used for various purposes, including turkey shoots.

Mr. MANUEL. Proceed.

Sergeant SWARTZ. We found a fused and capped bomb made of four half-pound sticks of 60 percent dynamite. This also we determined was part of the quantity of dynamite mentioned earlier that had come from Georgia. We also learned that this bomb was to be used to blow up the offices of local civil rights organizations, also the Black Muslim Mosque, and also part of the sewer system in the city, with the idea that this would create chaos and hysteria and hopefully result in retaliation and riots between the races in the city.

Mr. POOL. Let me interrupt one more time.

I hate to keep going back to this. Is it possible to number sticks of dynamite, put numbers on them some way?

Sergeant SWARTZ. I don't know that much about the manufacture. I would suggest the possibility would have to be a concealed number, similar to those applied to automobiles when they are manufactured.

Mr. POOL. I am thinking if you had all dynamite manufactured with numbers, it would be a lot easier to trace it; wouldn't it?

Sergeant SWARTZ. It would be a help.

Mr. POOL. I don't know that. I was talking to some experts in the dynamite business. I thought I would ask you. It would make it easier to trace?

Sergeant SWARTZ. Oh, yes, sir.

Mr. MANUEL. According to your information, as you have testified, certain members of the Klan group in Ohio planned to use dynamite to blow up certain civil rights organizations or buildings used by civil rights organizations, including NAACP headquarters; is that correct, sir?

Sergeant SWARTZ. Yes, sir.

Mr. MANUEL. Were there also plans formulated to dynamite the Black Muslim Mosque in Columbus?

Sergeant SWARTZ. Yes, sir; it was also mentioned in the plot.

Mr. MANUEL. And was there also a plot to place explosives in certain portions of the sewer system in the Negro district of Columbus?

Sergeant SWARTZ. Yes, sir.

Mr. MANUEL. How did this information come to your attention, Sergeant Swartz?

Sergeant SWARTZ. Through sources working within the group.

Mr. MANUEL. Did this investigation of the dynamite and its sources lead you to other documentary evidence involving Klan activities in the Columbus, Ohio, area?

Sergeant SWARTZ. Yes, sir. Shortly after the discovery of these two caches of dynamite, we also received information of the existence of a letter or statement which was written by a Klan associate wherein he spells out a plot to assassinate six persons, including some national political leaders, some civil rights leaders, and a Klan leader that was determined to be too passive, and other persons.

Mr. MANUEL. How did you obtain that evidence, Sergeant Swartz?

Sergeant SWARTZ. Through an admission of the party that wrote it.

Mr. MANUEL. And who was the party that wrote that letter?

Sergeant SWARTZ. Daniel N. Wagner.

Mr. ASHBROOK. That is the same man that transported the dynamite you referred to?

Sergeant SWARTZ. That assisted in the transportation; yes, sir.

Mr. MANUEL. Sergeant Swartz, would you please name for the committee one of the sources who advised you of all of the incidents which you have enumerated for the committee?

Sergeant SWARTZ. We have various sources reporting, sir.

Mr. MANUEL. Did you receive this information from one Bobby J. Stephens?

Sergeant SWARTZ. Yes, we received a considerable amount of information from one Bobby J. Stephens.

Mr. MANUEL. Was Bobby J. Stephens in the Klan acting as a member of the Klan and an official of the Klan at the behest of the Columbus Police Department?

Sergeant SWARTZ. Yes, sir. Bobby J. Stephens was operating as an undercover operative for our bureau.

Mr. MANUEL. In fact, does not Bobby J. Stephens' name appear as one of the original incorporators of the National Knights of the Ku Klux Klan in the State of Ohio?

Sergeant SWARTZ. His name appeared on the original incorporation papers; yes, sir.

Mr. MANUEL. Would you please tell the committee what other offices Mr. Stephens held?

Sergeant SWARTZ. In the original Klavern which was formed in Columbus, he had held the position of chaplain or kludd.

Mr. MANUEL. Did he hold any other office?

Sergeant SWARTZ. Yes, sir; after some revision in the ranks of the Klan in the State of Ohio, he then attained the position of great or grand titan.

Mr. MANUEL. Are you aware that Bobby J. Stephens has been subpoenaed to appear before this committee?

Sergeant SWARTZ. Yes, sir, I am.

Mr. MANUEL. And such was done with your knowledge and consent?

Sergeant SWARTZ. Yes, sir.

Mr. MANUEL. Mr. Chairman, the staff has no further questions of Sergeant Swartz.

Mr. POOL. Have you used this informant before in other cases, or is this the first time?

Sergeant SWARTZ. This was the first group that he has infiltrated for us.

Mr. POOL. I won't ask you the circumstances surrounding your signing him to this, but I will ask you if you found him reliable?

Sergeant SWARTZ. Yes, sir. All of his information was determined to be reliable.

Mr. ASHBROOK. Mr. Chairman, I would have one question.

Sergeant, one of the things that we have generally found as a pattern of the Klan is the fact that more often than not they have small numbers, but their importance and their significance is heightened by the fact they are willing to use violence, intimidation, and acts which are outside of the type of conduct that most legitimate groups that have ideas and opinions would utilize.

As far as your experience in central Ohio, would you say there are large numbers or small numbers associated with the Klan, as far as membership and interest in it and involved with the Klan?

Sergeant SWARTZ. Small numbers involved with the Klan and then, within this small number, a very small minority that advocates violence.

Mr. ASHBROOK. But it is very difficult, I would assume, at least from my judgment from what I have seen, to say the Klan is not important or significant simply because of small numbers, because most people don't realize that there are some within the Klan who would use these methods, and it would seem to me that this justifies in Ohio, and elsewhere we have seen, the investigation into the Klan because the numbers alone are not the significant, determining factor.

I think what you pointed out, the efforts that they have directed towards extreme violence, willingness to use violence, certainly justifies our study in Ohio. And I think most of us are pleased that we have a police department and a group of men, such as yourself, always vigilant as to what is going on.

I know it has been very helpful to the committee and I want to thank you for that.

Mr. POOL. I do have one other question.

I was talking to you about the dynamite sticks a while ago. I forgot to ask you, Did you have any other suggestions in the way of legislation that might be helpful?

Sergeant SWARTZ. Not at this time. However, again I am going to confer with our chief of police after some of the information from the committee is made available.

Mr. POOL. Would you inform him that the committee would appreciate any suggestions he has along that line?

Sergeant SWARTZ. Yes, sir.

Mr. POOL. Since you are working in this field all the time you are bound to know the problems involved, and the committee would certainly appreciate any information or any suggestions you have along that line.

We want to thank you for appearing here today, and the testimony you have given today has been very helpful to the committee.

Sergeant SWARTZ. Thank you, sir.

Mr. POOL. You are excused permanently.

Sergeant SWARTZ. Thank you.

Mr. POOL. Call the next witness.

Mr. MANUEL. Mr. Chairman, the staff would like to call at this time Bobby J. Stephens.

Mr. POOL. Raise your right hand.

Do you solemnly swear that you will tell the truth, the whole truth, and nothing but the truth, so help you God?

Mr. STEPHENS. I do.

TESTIMONY OF BOBBY J. STEPHENS

Mr. MANUEL. Would you please state your full name for the record?

Mr. STEPHENS. My name is Bobby J. Stephens.

Mr. MANUEL. Mr. Stephens, I notice that for your appearance this morning you are not accompanied by counsel. I would like to ask you at this time whether you desire counsel?

Mr. STEPHENS. No, sir.

Mr. MANUEL. Have you read and become thoroughly familiar with the opening statement made by Chairman Edwin Willis at the start of the hearings into the Ku Klux Klan?

Mr. STEPHENS. Yes, sir, I am.

Mr. POOL. Also, you are advised of your rights under the fifth amendment. If you feel that any question asked you might tend to incriminate you, you have a perfect right to take the fifth amendment, or you can also ask for an attorney at any time during the proceeding and the committee will take your request under advisement. With that in mind, go ahead.

Mr. MANUEL. Mr. Stephens, are you appearing before the committee this morning in response to a subpoena served upon you by Sergeant Swartz of the Columbus Police Department?

Mr. STEPHENS. That is correct, sir.

Mr. MANUEL. Mr. Stephens, when and where were you born?

Mr. STEPHENS. In Hardy, Kentucky, July 13, 1937.

Mr. MANUEL. Where do you currently reside?

Mr. STEPHENS. 2973 Reaver Avenue, in Grove City.

Mr. MANUEL. Would you please give the committee a résumé of your educational background?

Mr. STEPHENS. I finished the eighth grade in Hardy, Kentucky, 1 year in high school at Belfry. I stopped in my 10th year in Mayo High School in Louisville, Kentucky, and later finished in the Navy in Jacksonville, Florida.

Mr. MANUEL. Where are you currently employed?

Mr. STEPHENS. Westinghouse Electric Corporation in Columbus.

Mr. MANUEL. How long have you been so employed?

Mr. STEPHENS. Eleven years this August.

Mr. MANUEL. Have you ever served in the military?

Mr. STEPHENS. Yes, sir, I have.

Mr. MANUEL. Would you please give the committee the dates of your service in the military and also what branch of service you served?

Mr. STEPHENS. From May 1954 to May of 1955, discharged honorably under minority reasons, and then later again in 1956 to 1959 in the U.S. Navy.

Mr. MANUEL. Mr. Stephens, would you please give the committee the date of your first membership in the Ku Klux Klan?

Mr. STEPHENS. In September, Labor Day weekend, 1964.

Mr. MANUEL. As of today, as of your appearance before this committee, are you still a member of the Ku Klux Klan?

Mr. STEPHENS. As of today, yes; and tomorrow, no.

Mr. MANUEL. I didn't quite get your answer.

Mr. STEPHENS. I don't think that they would want me in the Klan after today, sir.

Mr. MANUEL. Mr. Chairman, at this point I would like to suggest that we recess for lunch.

Mr. POOL. The committee will stand in recess until 1:30 p.m.

(Whereupon, at 12:45 p.m., Thursday, February 10, 1966, the committee recessed, to reconvene at 1:30 p.m., the same day.)

AFTERNOON SESSION—FEBRUARY 10, 1966

(The subcommittee reconvened at 1:40 p.m., Hon. Joe R. Pool, chairman of the subcommittee, presiding.)

(Subcommittee members present: Representatives Pool, Weltner, and Ashbrook.)

Mr. POOL. The subcommittee will come to order.

All right, call your witness.

TESTIMONY OF BOBBY J. STEPHENS—Resumed

Mr. WELTNER (presiding). Proceed, Mr. Manuel.

Mr. MANUEL. Mr. Stephens, would you please tell the committee the extent of your knowledge of the circumstances surrounding the start of Ku Klux Klan activities in the State of Ohio?

Mr. STEPHENS. In the first part of 1964, there was a meeting held in Indianapolis, Indiana, of some rightwing groups, and they had speakers, and Mr. Flynn Harvey and W. K. Smith was at this meeting, at which they met Mr. Venable.

(At this point Mr. Pool left the hearing room.)

Mr. MANUEL. Now as you go along, let me ask you several questions. Who are Mr. Flynn Harvey and Mr. W. K. Smith?

Mr. WELTNER. Speak up, Mr. Manuel. We can't hear you.

Mr. MANUEL. Who are Mr. Flynn Harvey and W. K. Smith?

Mr. STEPHENS. Flynn Harvey was one of the incorporation signers of the National Knights of the Ku Klux Klan in the State of Ohio. Also, he was appointed the Grand Dragon by James Venable, the Imperial Wizard of the National Knights.

W. K. Smith is also a signer and held a position in the Black Shirts or the guard force.

Mr. MANUEL. Now at the time of the meeting with Mr. Venable in Indianapolis, were these men members of the Ku Klux Klan?

Mr. STEPHENS. No, sir; they were not.

Mr. MANUEL. Well, would you please proceed, then, with what happened at that meeting?

Mr. STEPHENS. Well, I can't elaborate on the particular meeting, since I wasn't there, but in the few months to follow, correspondence between James R. Venable and W. K. Smith or Flynn Harvey—I am not exactly certain between what two—they asked him would he come to Columbus and make a speech, and at that time, which was to be held at North High School in Columbus, it came to my attention that Mr. Venable was the Imperial Wizard of the National Knights of the Ku Klux Klan.

Mr. MANUEL. Did you attend the meeting at which Mr. Venable spoke at North High School in Columbus, Ohio?

Mr. STEPHENS. Yes, sir; I did.

Mr. MANUEL. At that time, was there an active Ku Klux Klan organization in the State of Ohio, to your knowledge?

Mr. STEPHENS. Not to my knowledge.

Mr. MANUEL. How long after that meeting was a Klavern or a Klan established?

Mr. STEPHENS. This was in the month of May of '64. And a Klavern was established in September of '64.

Mr. MANUEL. Will you please tell the committee the circumstances under which the Klavern was established? How did it start?

Mr. STEPHENS. Well, in September of the same year of 1964, 10 of us went to Tucker, Georgia, Stone Mountain, for a rally which is held down there once a year. And I think at that time, six or seven of us were sworn in.

Mr. MANUEL. Now why did you go to Stone Mountain, Georgia?

Mr. STEPHENS. Well, we went to Stone Mountain to be initiated into the Klan and for the rally that they were holding at Stone Mountain.

Mr. MANUEL. Well, let me ask you another way: How did you come to know of the rally at Stone Mountain, Georgia, and were you invited by any Klan official at that time?

Mr. STEPHENS. Yes, sir; this came to my attention through W. K. Smith and through Harvey.

Mr. MANUEL. And would you please tell the committee what happened at the September 1964 rally at Stone Mountain, Georgia?

Mr. STEPHENS. Well, there was—well, first, we were sworn into the Klan. I think it was on a Friday night, and then the rally was held in a cow pasture at Stone Mountain.

Mr. MANUEL. Do you possess knowledge as to when Flynn Harvey and W. K. Smith were initiated into the Klan?

Mr. STEPHENS. To the best of my knowledge, it was in July of 1964.

Mr. MANUEL. Now prior to the September '64 rally at Stone Mountain, were there any officers of the Realm of Ohio, National Knights of the Ku Klux Klan?

Mr. STEPHENS. Prior to what date?

Mr. MANUEL. The September '64 rally.

Mr. STEPHENS. Yes; there was only one, which Flynn Harvey claimed that he was appointed the Grand Dragon.

Mr. MANUEL. And to your knowledge, by whom was he appointed?

Mr. STEPHENS. James R. Venable, the Imperial Wizard.

Mr. MANUEL. And how do you know that, sir?

Mr. STEPHENS. Well, through Flynn Harvey's admission, through W. K. Smith's admission, and Mr. Venable.

Mr. MANUEL. Now prior to the September 1964 meeting at Stone Mountain, who else, to your knowledge, in the State of Ohio, were Klan members?

Mr. STEPHENS. To my knowledge, Flynn Harvey's wife, Nancy, and W. K. Smith's wife, Ruth.

Mr. MANUEL. Who was initiated with you from the State of Ohio at the September 1964 rally?

Mr. STEPHENS. Robert L. Leavey, Columbus; Chuck Gilliam, Columbus; Lawrence Mink, of Cincinnati, and his wife; Barney Ross, I think around Covington, Kentucky. And I think that was it.

Mr. MANUEL. To your knowledge, was Clarence Brandenburg of the area around Cincinnati, Ohio, initiated into the Klan at that time?

Mr. STEPHENS. Well, that evening, he had mentioned that he had been initiated a night or two before. However, later I found out that he had been given the oath some place in Tennessee, a month or two prior to that.

Mr. MANUEL. Now prior to the September rally, had there been a Klavern established in the Columbus, Ohio, area?

Mr. STEPHENS. Prior to September? No, sir.

Mr. MANUEL. All right.

At the September rally, did you become aware that there was a meeting of the Imperial Klonscilium of the National Knights of the Ku Klux Klan at that time?

Mr. STEPHENS. In 1964?

Mr. MANUEL. Yes, sir.

Mr. STEPHENS. Yes, sir; I was aware of that.

Mr. MANUEL. Would you please describe for the committee your knowledge on that matter?

Mr. STEPHENS. This was, to my knowledge, it was in regards to organizing, which Flynn Harvey was appointed one of the Imperial Board.

Mr. MANUEL. Now did you observe delegates to the Imperial Klonscilium from other States besides Georgia and Ohio?

Mr. STEPHENS. No, sir; I was told that they were from Louisiana and other Southern States, but I don't—I wasn't introduced to the members directly.

Mr. MANUEL. To your knowledge, was Mr. Flynn Harvey appointed to an office on the Imperial Klonsilium of the National Knights of the Ku Klux Klan at that time?

Mr. STEPHENS. I was told that he was appointed to the outer guard.

Mr. MANUEL. Position of outer guard?

Mr. STEPHENS. Yes, sir. Now whether this exists, I don't know.

Mr. MANUEL. Now on your return from the rally at Stone Mountain in September of '64, was a Klavern established in the city of Columbus?

Mr. STEPHENS. Yes, sir; we started a Klavern there, established one.

Mr. MANUEL. Other than Columbus, to your direct knowledge, were there any other Klaverns which existed in the State of Ohio?

Mr. STEPHENS. This was the same year of '64?

Mr. MANUEL. Yes, sir.

Mr. STEPHENS. There were plans being made to start one in Cincinnati. Now I was never there so, therefore, I don't know for sure.

Mr. MANUEL. Do you know the official, the Klan official in Cincinnati who started the Klavern there?

Mr. STEPHENS. I think that this was between Barney Ross and Slim Mink, and Curtis Rose, which they live in the vicinity.

Mr. MANUEL. I see.

At this time, that is, the time immediately subsequent to the September '64 meeting, did you know Mrs. Eloise Witte to be a member of the National Knights of the Ku Klux Klan?

Mr. STEPHENS. No, sir.

Mr. MANUEL. Did you ever know Mrs. Witte to be a member of the National Knights of the Ku Klux Klan?

Mr. STEPHENS. Yes, sir.

Mr. MANUEL. When did you first have knowledge of this?

Mr. STEPHENS. I am trying to get my dates established here. I think it was in the early part of 1965.

Mr. MANUEL. 1965?

Mr. STEPHENS. Yes, sir; I think it was.

Mr. MANUEL. Do you know whether she held any title or office in the State of Ohio?

Mr. STEPHENS. I am under the understanding that she was appointed the Grand Empress, I believe it is.

Mr. WELTNER. Grand what?

Mr. STEPHENS. Empress.

Mr. WELTNER. Empress?

Mr. STEPHENS. Yes.

Mr. MANUEL. Now of the members of the National Knights of the Ku Klux Klan who started a Klavern in the city of Columbus, would you please advise the committee who held positions as officers in that Klavern?

Mr. STEPHENS. The president or the exalted cyclops was Robert Leavey of Columbus.

The klaliff, which is the vice president, Chuck Gilliam; and the klokard, the lecturer, McKinley Mink; and myself serving as the chaplain; kligrapp and secretary and treasurer, was acted by Flynn Harvey, which was the Grand Dragon; and the kladd, W. K. Smith;

and the klarogo, the inner guard, was Barney Ross. This was their first establishment.

Mr. MANUEL. Now how long did you remain a member of that particular Klavern?

Mr. STEPHENS. Well, this was from September up until October and November, they filed charges against me for being an informer, which I would say cooperating with the police department, and which I held, a trial was held on me on September—December the 6th, 1964.

Mr. MANUEL. Who filed the charges against you?

Mr. STEPHENS. I have before me a registered letter that was sent to me by Flynn Harvey, the Grand Dragon, requesting that I appear for this trial.

Mr. MANUEL. I see. Did you cease your membership at that particular time in the National Knights of the Ku Klux Klan?

Mr. STEPHENS. Well, this was temporarily, which the findings of the judges, that I be banished from the Klan. Because of my—me working as undercover, and being out in the open, I decided that it would be better for me to file an appeal with Mr. Venable, which I did, and ask, request to be reinstated into the organization, to complete the work that I had started with.

Mr. MANUEL. Did you ever admit or deny that you were an undercover agent for any law enforcement agency?

Mr. STEPHENS. Yes, sir; I denied it, because, well, it just wouldn't be wise to admit it.

Mr. MANUEL. Now during the period of time from September, when the Klavern was started, until December, at which time you have just testified that you were temporarily out of the Klan, were you aware of an investigating committee of some kind in the Klavern?

Mr. STEPHENS. Well, sir, I do know that it was customary to have such a committee.

Mr. MANUEL. And under what name was this committee known in the Klavern?

Mr. STEPHENS. Well, naturally, you would use it as the investigator, or later, I was aware that it was known as the Black Shirts or the Guards.

Mr. MANUEL. Now who were members of the Black Shirts in the Klavern in Columbus?

Mr. STEPHENS. W. K. Smith was in charge of them, but in the beginning, prior to it being formed, I mean, when it was first formed, Chuck Gilliam, I understand, took charge of that, and after he was arrested, W. K. Smith took over, and proceeded. And there was Danny Wagner, I understand was one of the enforcers, and there was Barney Ross and McKinley or Lawrence Mink.

Mr. MANUEL. Now at this time, and at this time only, that is, between September and December of 1964, did you become aware of any plot to commit an act of violence on the part of persons whom you knew to be members of the Columbus Klavern?

Mr. STEPHENS. Would you rephrase that statement?

Mr. MANUEL. I say, from the period of September 1964 until December of 1964, did you become aware of a plot to commit an act of violence on the part of persons whom you knew to be members of the Klavern in Columbus, Ohio?

Mr. WELTNER. Let's clarify the question.

Mr. STEPHENS, did you become aware of any plot among Klan members to conduct or carry out any act of violence?

Mr. STEPHENS. Yes, sir; but not against another Klansman, at that particular time.

Mr. MANUEL. No, that wasn't my question.

Mr. STEPHENS. Well, I interpreted it that way.

Mr. WELTNER. That is the purpose. Plot by members of the Klan to carry out an act of violence. That is the question. Did you become aware of such a plot?

Mr. STEPHENS. Yes, I did.

Mr. MANUEL. Would you please explain your knowledge in that regard to the committee?

Mr. STEPHENS. During that time, there was a CORE member who was, shall we say, to the organization, was agitating in the Columbus School Board, and other—the housing project, and so forth, around the Columbus area.

Mr. Gilliam, W. K. Smith, Bob Leavy, Flynn Harvey, and myself was involved in abducting or kidnaping this civil rights man, and supposedly, we were to take him out and whip him, and be robbed, scare him a little bit, rather than to—

Mr. MANUEL. Well, Mr. Stephens, how did you find out about this?

Mr. STEPHENS. Well, I was asked to obtain some identification, which is a badge, a detective badge, something that you can pick up in a pawn shop, and make up some type of identification to reveal one party, one Klan member as a police officer to arrest this particular party. And then, we would proceed from there.

Mr. MANUEL. And who were the persons involved in this plot?

Mr. STEPHENS. Well, Chuck Gilliam, W. K. Smith, Flynn Harvey, Bob Leavey, and myself.

Mr. MANUEL. Were all those mentioned at that time officers of the Klavern in Columbus?

Mr. STEPHENS. Yes, sir.

Mr. MANUEL. Now, Mr. Stephens, you mentioned that Flynn Harvey acted as secretary and as treasurer of the Columbus Klavern.

May I ask you at this time what the initiation fee or klokann or klectokon was for members of the Columbus Klavern?

Mr. STEPHENS. \$15 initiation and \$15 a year.

Mr. MANUEL. And to whom was this money paid?

Mr. STEPHENS. Flynn Harvey.

Mr. MANUEL. At any time from September to December 1964, did Mr. Harvey make an accounting of the funds which were in the Columbus Klavern?

Mr. STEPHENS. Not to my knowledge.

Mr. MANUEL. To your knowledge, were charges against Flynn Harvey made by members of the Columbus Klavern to Mr. James Venable, the Imperial Wizard?

Mr. STEPHENS. I am aware of a letter that was drafted up to be sent to Mr. Venable, requesting that he remove Flynn Harvey.

Mr. MANUEL. Would you identify the Klan members who were involved in the enumerating of charges against Mr. Harvey?

Mr. STEPHENS. There was W. K. Smith, Robert Leavey, and Chuck Gilliam, and they asked me to be one of the signatures, too. But at

that particular time, I had been dropped and so I told him that it wouldn't be wise for me to even sign it.

Mr. MANUEL. Now I show you a copy of a letter to the Honorable James R. Venable, National Knights of the Ku Klux Klan, Post Office Box 107, Tucker, Georgia, which is unsigned, and in which there are contained several charges against Mr. Flynn R. Harvey, Grand Dragon of the State of Ohio, and ask if you can identify this copy of this letter?

(Document handed to witness.)

Mr. STEPHENS. Yes, sir; this is a carbon copy of that letter.

(Document marked "Bobby Stephens Exhibit No. 1" and retained in committee files.)

Mr. MANUEL. Mr. Chairman, for the record, I would like to read into the record the contents of the letter, which states as follows, and it is addressed to the Honorable James R. Venable:

Dear Brother Venable,

We of the National Knights of the Ku Klux Klan in and for the State of Ohio, Franklin County, do hereby request that the following charges be brought against Mr. Flynn R. Harvey, Grand Dragon of the State of Ohio.

I. UNTRUSTWORTHY: He has been found to have unlawfully used Klan funds.

II. UNRELIABLE: Not answering the call of a fellow Klansman.

III. SLANDEROUS: Without reservation he has referred to fellow Klansmen as being communistic.

IV. INFIDELITY: He has failed to maintain a sound reputation with his creditors for purposely neglecting payments thereof.

V. DRUNKENNESS: He has been viewed in a drunken stupor while fellow Klansmen awaited his arrival at a pre-arranged meeting.

These charges may be detailed upon request and numerous others listed should it become necessary.

Mr. Venable, we, the Officers and members of this Klavern would refer you to Article 3, Section 13 of the Constitution of the Knights of the Ku Klux Klan, and ask that this ruling be enforced and acted upon immediately; whether it be by trial—by jury—or any other means in your authority.

We will patiently await your reply.

Mr. Stephens, to your knowledge, was any action taken by the national office because of this letter in regard to Mr. Harvey?

Mr. STEPHENS. Well, sir, in May there was a break between Flynn Harvey and the national. Now whether this letter had any bearing on it or not, I do not know.

Mr. MANUEL. And to your knowledge, was Mr. Harvey guilty of the charges which are enumerated in this letter?

Mr. STEPHENS. Yes, sir; there probably would have been a lot more, but we just wanted to put it on one page.

Mr. MANUEL. Now to your certain knowledge, was Mr. Harvey continued in Klan membership in another Klan organization?

Mr. STEPHENS. Well, he later went with UKA, with Robert Shelton.

Mr. MANUEL. That is the United Klans of America.

Mr. STEPHENS. This is correct.

Mr. MANUEL. Did he hold any position in the UKA, to your direct knowledge?

Mr. STEPHENS. Well, he didn't lose his rank. He stayed Grand Dragon.

Mr. MANUEL. Grand Dragon for the United Klans of America, Realm of Ohio. Is that correct?

Mr. STEPHENS. Yes, sir.

Mr. MANUEL. Now, Mr. Stephens, was the National Knights of the Ku Klux Klan incorporated to do business in the State of Ohio?

Mr. STEPHENS. Yes, sir; there was an incorporate papers filed. However, they were later revoked by the secretary of state.

Mr. MANUEL. Were you one of the persons named as the original incorporators of the National Knights of the Ku Klux Klan in Ohio?

Mr. STEPHENS. Yes, sir; I was.

Mr. MANUEL. Were you in fact a signator to that document?

Mr. STEPHENS. I did not sign the document that was put in the office of the secretary of state.

Mr. MANUEL. And do you have any knowledge who did sign that document?

Mr. STEPHENS. Well, Chuck Gilliam told me that he had signed it, due to the fact that I was at work, and would it be all right for him to sign my signature. And I said, "Well, you have already done it, so what can I do about it?"

(Document marked "Bobby Stephens Exhibit No. 2." See committee report, *The Present-Day Ku Klux Klan Movement*, pp. 332-334.)

Mr. MANUEL. Did you sign any previous statement requesting incorporation of the National Knights of the Ku Klux Klan in Ohio?

Mr. STEPHENS. Yes, sir; I did, which was a small formality here.

(Document handed to interrogator.)

Mr. MANUEL. This was a preliminary form to the incorporation papers?

Mr. STEPHENS. We were in the impression that that would be sufficient, and which it wasn't.

(Document marked "Bobby Stephens Exhibit No. 3" appears on p. 3378.)

Mr. MANUEL. Now did the Klan officials in Columbus, Ohio, receive any legal advice from any Klan official outside of the State?

Mr. STEPHENS. Yes, sir; Mr. Venable.

Mr. MANUEL. And how did Mr. Venable advise the officers of the Klavern?

Mr. STEPHENS. Pertaining to the incorporation? I think this was done through correspondence.

Mr. MANUEL. I show you a copy of a letter from James R. Venable, 207 Walter R. Brown Building, Atlanta, Georgia, signed by the signature James R. Venable, addressed to Mr. W. Smith, 3482 Maple Grove Drive in Grove City, Ohio, and ask you to identify this letter.

The letter is dated September 24, 1964.

(Document handed to witness.)

Mr. STEPHENS. Yes, sir; I have knowledge of this letter.

Mr. MANUEL. Well, would you explain to the committee what this letter is?

Mr. STEPHENS. This was instructions to follow in the course of obtaining our incorporation papers to operate in the State.

Would that be sufficient?

Mr. MANUEL. Yes, sir. Mr. Chairman—

Mr. WELTNER. Well, this letter seems to simply be a transmittal of legal advice with regard to—

Mr. MANUEL. I ask that it be made part of the record.

BOBBY STEPHENS EXHIBIT NO. 3

Corporation not for Profit.

THESE ARTICLES OF INCORPORATION
of

National Knights of the Ku Klux Klan of Ohio

WITNESSETH, That we, the undersigned, all of whom are citizens of the State of Ohio, desiring to form a corporation, not for profit, under the general corporation laws of said State, do hereby certify:

FIRST. The name of said corporation shall be National Knights of the Ku Klux Klan of Ohio, Inc.

SECOND. Said corporation is to be located at Columbus, Ohio in Franklin County, Ohio, and its principal business there transacted.

THIRD. Said corporation is formed for the purpose of operating as a realm organization within the State of Ohio operating under and in accordance with the constitution and laws of the National Knights of the Ku Klux Klan, Inc., said corporation existing by virtue and authority granted by a charter under the laws of the State of Georgia, said corporation being a corporation organized not for profit.

Second - to promote patriotism towards our civil government, honorable peace among men and nations, protection for the happiness in the homes of our people, manhood, brotherhood and love among ourselves, and liberty justice and fraternity among our people, said purposes to be accomplished through a social, patriotic and benevolent association for the mutual benefit of all mankind.

IN WITNESS WHEREOF, WE have hereunto set our hands, this

20 day of ~~September~~ OCTOBER, 1964.

W. B. Smith
William R. Higney
Bobby J. Stephens

WORN TO BEFORE ME A NOTARY PUBLIC THIS 20th day of OCTOBER, 1964.

Granville H. ...
GRANVILLE H. ...

Mr. WELTNER. The document, along with the prior documents identified by the witness, will be made part of the record.

(Document marked "Bobby Stephens Exhibit No. 4" follows:)

BOBBY STEPHENS EXHIBIT NO. 4

JAMES R. VENABLE, ESSLEY B. BURDINE
ATTORNEYS AT LAW

207 WALTER R. BROWN BUILDING - OPPOSITE COURT HOUSE - ATLANTA 3 GEORGIA

OFFICE PHONES
MURRAY 8-9137
JACKSON 4-4986

RESIDENCE PHONES
MR. VENABLE
STONE MOUNTAIN 469-9786
MR. BURDINE
373-4276

September 24, 1964

Mr. W. ¹ Smith
3802 Maple Grove Drive
Grove City, Ohio

Dear Brother Smith:

Enclosed find certified copy of charter which will have to be taken to the Secretary of State of Ohio, State Capitol, Columbus, and have it filed and pay the fee and send me the bill and I will reimburse you. This is called domesticating a charter.

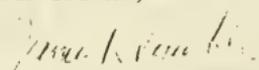
If they will not allow you to file it, then you and Flynn will have to register a trade name. You will get the forms at the Clerk's office at the Circuit Court there and fill them out. It will be registered under a secret fraternal order, known as "The National Knights of the Ku Klux Klan. I am sending you a form that is used in Georgia as a trade name where you will know something about what I am talking about. Although Ohio may have a different form. You may have to get a lawyer to fill them out for you. This registration is only to be used in case you cannot domesticate this Georgia Charter in Ohio.

It may be necessary if the Charter is filed in the Secretary of State's office that you and ~~Mr~~ Flynn will have to give your address as agents where any legal service can be had on you as the Agent of this Corporation. This is required in most states in case a civil law suit is filed against the corporation.

Please rush this through upon receipt of this Charter, and let me know by return mail the results.

Give my regards to the other members. I remain, as ever,

Your friend,


James R. Venable

Mr. MANUEL. Now, Mr. Stephens, we touched very briefly on a plot to commit an act of violence against a civil rights leader in the city of Columbus a moment ago.

Would you please tell the committee if this act actually was carried out?

Mr. STEPHENS. No, sir; it was not carried out, because I was supposed to have taken the first step by obtaining the fake badge, fake identification card, and naturally, with the job that I was doing, I was not particularly in agreement with this act, so with a few delays, it just seemed to wither out. Nothing ever happened.

Mr. WELTNER. You were to impersonate an officer of the law and, in impersonating a law officer, purport to arrest this individual?

Mr. STEPHENS. Yes, sir. Not I, but Chuck Gilliam was going to be the impersonator.

Mr. WELTNER. Mr. Gilliam was to impersonate a law officer, and arrest the individual?

Mr. STEPHENS. This is correct, sir.

Mr. WELTNER. And then what was to happen?

Mr. STEPHENS. Well, we were to, first of all, as the plan, was that Mr. Gilliam was to be, to impersonate the police officer and knock on the man's door and tell him they wanted to talk to him downtown, and for any particular reason that he could think of at that time. And once we got him in the car, he was to be, shall we say, knocked out, and taken to a secluded area.

At this time, we would proceed with tying the man to a tree, stump, or whichever was convenient, and lash him a few times with a whip and then take the mask off his face, let him know that the Klan did exist in the State, and we wasn't going to tolerate any type of civil rights work at all.

(At this point Mr. Pool returned to the hearing room.)

Mr. MANUEL. Now, Mr. Stephens, when was this plan discussed?

Mr. STEPHENS. Where? I think it was discussed in about three different places, really.

Mr. MANUEL. On three separate occasions?

Mr. STEPHENS. We met on several occasions, probably more than three.

Mr. MANUEL. Was the plan discussed with persons other than members of the Ku Klux Klan?

Mr. STEPHENS. Not to my knowledge.

Mr. MANUEL. Were all the persons involved whom you have mentioned officers in the Klan at that time?

Mr. STEPHENS. Yes, sir.

Mr. ASHBROOK. Could I ask a question on that point?

It is repeatedly alleged that whatever acts of violence or intimidation take place are isolated and aren't with the knowledge of the leaders.

In your personal experience, could this be said as to Ohio actions of intended violence, if not actual violence?

Mr. STEPHENS. That the leaders wouldn't have knowledge of this?

Mr. ASHBROOK. Yes.

Mr. STEPHENS. Yes, sir. There is quite a bit of this going on.

Mr. ASHBROOK. I mean, do the leaders know about it, or is it something that is done on an isolated basis, without their knowledge?

Mr. STEPHENS. Well, sir, this went all the way up to the Grand Dragon.

Mr. ASHBROOK. He knew about it.

Mr. STEPHENS. Yes, sir; he was in on the plot.

Mr. ASHBROOK. The point is, then, it is very difficult for them to allege these are isolated acts of violence by people they can't always control.

In some cases, they are specifically in on these acts of violence—or if not acts of violence, at least discussions of and intended acts of violence.

Mr. STEPHENS. Well, the only thing that I have ever been involved in which would come to that point, the Grand Dragon was the highest, and—

Mr. ASHBROOK. That is a leader.

Mr. STEPHENS. Yes, sir; I would think so.

Mr. MANUEL. Mr. Stephens, during this period of time from September to December 1964, would you please advise the committee how the Realm of Ohio reported to the national headquarters of Mr. Venable?

Mr. STEPHENS. Well, sir, I don't think Flynn Harvey made any—you mean, you are speaking of financial reports?

Mr. MANUEL. Any type of report at all, to your knowledge.

Mr. STEPHENS. Through phone calls and through correspondence.

Mr. MANUEL. You know what the content of the correspondence was?

Mr. STEPHENS. Maybe asking for literature or some advice on some things, but that was about it.

Mr. MANUEL. To your knowledge, how much contact was there between the national headquarters of the National Knights and the Columbus Klavern?

Mr. STEPHENS. How much contact? I think it was probably at least once a week. Some contact.

Mr. MANUEL. At that period of time, that is, from September, again, to December 1964, how many members were there in Columbus area of the National Knights of the Ku Klux Klan? Approximately?

Mr. STEPHENS. Approximately 15.

Mr. MANUEL. Did you say 50 or 15?

Mr. STEPHENS. Fifteen. Yes.

Mr. MANUEL. Other than the plot to kidnap and beat the civil rights leader in Columbus, did you hear of any discussions of any other acts of violence in the Klavern or talked about by persons known to be Klan members?

Mr. STEPHENS. Up until December '64?

Mr. MANUEL. Yes.

Mr. STEPHENS. I don't recollect at this time.

Mr. MANUEL. To your knowledge, during that period, were any crosses burned on the property of individuals?

Mr. STEPHENS. I don't believe there were.

Mr. MANUEL. Now Mr. Stephens, you have testified that in December of 1964 you were accused by several officers or Flynn Harvey, in particular, of being an informant for a law enforcement agency, and your testimony is that you became inactive for a period of time subsequent to December 1964.

Is that correct, sir?

Mr. STEPHENS. This is correct.

Mr. MANUEL. How long did that period of inactivity last?

Mr. STEPHENS. It lasted from—I was actually shut off officially December the 6th, 1964; and in May of 1965, I was reinstated.

Mr. MANUEL. Would you please describe to the committee how you became reinstated in the National Knights of the Ku Klux Klan?

Mr. STEPHENS. Well, I would presume that they reviewed my case, and I attended a rally in Lebanon, Ohio, in May of 1965, and I was informed by Mr. William Hugh Morris that I had been officially reinstated in good standing.

Mr. MANUEL. And where did this reinstatement take place?

Mr. STEPHENS. Well, at the time I was informed? It was at the rally in Oregonia, which is near Lebanon.

Mr. MANUEL. Now to your knowledge, did any of the national leaders of the Ku Klux Klan discuss your status as an informant, or alleged status as an informant?

Mr. STEPHENS. To my knowledge, I would presume that they discussed it.

Mr. MANUEL. Specifically, did Mr. William Hugh Morris come to your defense in countering the charges leveled against you of being an informant?

Mr. STEPHENS. You mean after the trial was over with?

Mr. MANUEL. Yes.

Mr. STEPHENS. Yes, he did. He made the statement that he had connections with the FBI and he had checked to see if I was on their list as being an informer, and I was not.

Mr. MANUEL. And where did this conversation take place?

Mr. STEPHENS. I believe it was in Oregonia.

Mr. MANUEL. Did he make any comment as to what his contact was in the FBI?

Mr. STEPHENS. Well, at one time, he said there was some relation, distant relation of his that worked with the FBI, and he had contacts through there.

Mr. MANUEL. And he had occasion to view the list of FBI informants and your name did not appear. Is that correct?

Mr. STEPHENS. I think the way that came about, he give my name to this party, and they in turn checked the list, and evidently, my name wasn't on it, so—

Mr. MANUEL. And therefore, he took up for you, and you were reinstated in the Klan.

Mr. STEPHENS. Yes, sir.

Mr. MANUEL. Did Mr. William Hugh Morris ever come to Ohio and stay at your residence while he was there?

Mr. STEPHENS. Yes, sir. In the month of July 1965.

Mr. MANUEL. Was there any other time?

Mr. STEPHENS. He has been in my house on several occasions, but he stayed there for a period less than 2 weeks in July.

(At this point Mr. Ashbrook left the hearing room.)

Mr. MANUEL. Now, when did the Klan hold its first public rally in the State of Ohio?

Mr. STEPHENS. This was held May the 28th and the 30th, 1965, at Oregonia, Ohio. Parkie Scott's farm.

Mr. MANUEL. Mr. Stephens, at that time, was Mr. Daniel Wagner known to you to be a member of the Ku Klux Klan?

Mr. STEPHENS. He was not a member at that time.

Mr. MANUEL. Did Mr. Wagner take part in the rally at Parkie Scott's farm?

Mr. STEPHENS. Yes, sir; he took a real active part. He was arrested.

Mr. MANUEL. Would you explain to the committee what part he took?

Mr. STEPHENS. Well, he was to be a guard, which he was later arrested, off the property, for having a concealed weapon.

Mr. MANUEL. And do you know how he happened to be there as a guard, not being a member?

Mr. STEPHENS. Well, I think through his contact with Mrs. Eloise Witte.

Mr. MANUEL. Do you have knowledge of when Mr. Wagner did become a member?

Mr. STEPHENS. In the latter part of July 1965.

Mr. MANUEL. Can you fix the date exactly?

Mr. STEPHENS. Well, sir, I would think it would probably be around the third Sunday of the month. In Akron, Ohio. There was a trip that he made up there, and it seemed to be like the 18th, or something. The third Sunday.

Mr. MANUEL. Now prior to May of 1965, were you aware of an organization within the Klan known as the Black Shirts?

Mr. STEPHENS. No, sir; not before May of 1965.

Mr. MANUEL. I said subsequent to May of 1965.

Mr. STEPHENS. Yes, sir.

Mr. MANUEL. Would you please explain to the committee what the Black Shirts is?

Mr. STEPHENS. Well, not being a member of it, and feeling that it is probably something new, it was supposed to have acted as a guard, investigators, enforcers, hatchetmen.

Mr. MANUEL. Did it come to your knowledge as a member of the Klan at that time that certain members of the Black Shirts were plotting acts of violence?

Mr. STEPHENS. Yes, sir.

Mr. MANUEL. Would you please tell the committee your knowledge in that regard?

Mr. STEPHENS. This was before what dates, now?

Mr. MANUEL. Well, from the period May 1965 until the 1st of August 1965.

Mr. STEPHENS. Well, there was assassination attempts—or not attempts, but assassination plots.

Mr. MANUEL. Now would you explain to the committee how you learned of this knowledge?

Mr. STEPHENS. Well, this was in June, at the initiation, Parkie Scott's farm, in Oregonia. It came to my attention through Danny Wagner that Mrs. Witte had plotted with him to take the life of William Hugh Morris.

Mr. MANUEL. And others.

Mr. STEPHENS. Well, at that time, this is all I learned. Later I found out, through a letter, that there was other political leaders to be assassinated, civil rights leaders, and, well, I guess that covers it.

Mr. MANUEL. Please continue with your narration.

Mr. STEPHENS. The first week of July, Mr. Morris called me long distance and asked me to have Danny Wagner to write out in his own handwriting a complete list of the things that they had discussed in the trailer at the initiation in June.

And he said, "I think you are aware of the contents," and I said, "Well, yes," but I was only aware of the plot to kill him.

Later I found out—this was in July—and Mr. Morris was staying in my home, that the letter was revealed to me and Mr. Morris by Chuck Gilliam.

He read the contents of the letter. Mr. Morris asked that the letter be given to him, and Chuck made the statement, "No, I am going to keep this. I am going to use it." For what purpose, I don't know.

Mr. MANUEL. Now have you ever seen a copy of this letter, Mr. Stephens?

Mr. STEPHENS. Yes, sir; I seen it at the time it was revealed to me at my home and I think it was the only time.

Mr. MANUEL. Did Mr. Wagner write this letter at the command or the insistence of Mr. William Hugh Morris?

Mr. STEPHENS. Through Mr. Morris' instructions, yes, he did.

Mr. MANUEL. And to your knowledge, and very briefly, what did the contents of the letter contain?

Mr. STEPHENS. Well, the assassination of Martin Luther King, the assassination of Mr. Morris, Mrs. Witte's husband, and I think the Vice President of the United States was mentioned in that letter, too.

Mr. MANUEL. I show you a copy of a 10-page letter, handwritten letter, signed by Daniel N. Wagner, and ask you to examine the contents of that letter and, to the best of your knowledge, tell the committee whether that is a copy of the letter which you are discussing now?

(Document handed to witness.)

Mr. STEPHENS. Yes, sir; this is the letter that I became aware of through Chuck Gilliam.

(Document marked "Bobby Stephens Exhibit No. 5." See pp. 3398-3407.)

Mr. MANUEL. Now was this—can you fix the date when Mr. Morris received a copy of this letter?

Mr. STEPHENS. Mr. Morris never did receive a copy of this letter, because Chuck Gilliam refused to give it to him.

Mr. MANUEL. Was Mr. Morris made aware of the contents of this letter?

Mr. STEPHENS. Yes, sir; he was. Now I am under the impression that he was made aware of the contents in Oregonia, at the initiation, in June.

Mr. MANUEL. As a matter of fact, Mr. Stephens, was Mr. Morris read the contents of this letter in your presence?

Mr. STEPHENS. Yes, sir; in July.

Mr. MANUEL. At that time, at that date in July, was Daniel Wagner a member of the National Knights of the Ku Klux Klan?

Mr. STEPHENS. No, sir; he wasn't.

Mr. MANUEL. After this, did he become a member of the Ku Klux Klan?

Mr. STEPHENS. Yes, sir. It was in Akron, Ohio, about the third weekend of the month.

Mr. MANUEL. And who gave Mr. Wagner the oath of a Klansman?

Mr. STEPHENS. Mr. Morris.

Mr. MANUEL. Mr. Morris, against whom a plot in which Mr. Wagner was involved, assassination plot against himself, gave Mr. Wagner the oath. Is that correct?

Mr. STEPHENS. This is correct.

Mr. MANUEL. As I understand your testimony.

Now to your knowledge, was any action taken by officials of the Klan against Mrs. Witte?

Mr. STEPHENS. To my knowledge, there was no action taken.

Mr. MANUEL. Did she continue to be a member of the Ku Klux Klan?

Mr. STEPHENS. Well, I have heard talk that she more or less was getting out of the Klan, due to her health, and that she was going to turn everything over to parties in the Cincinnati area.

Mr. MANUEL. At that time, did she hold a position in the Klan, an official position?

Mr. STEPHENS. Yes, sir; she was known as the Grand Empress, I believe.

Mr. MANUEL. At that time.

Mr. STEPHENS. Yes.

Mr. MANUEL. Now, Mr. Stephens, to get back to the organizational aspect of the Klan, at the time that you became active again in May of 1965, was there a change in the name, structure, and organization of the Klan in Ohio?

Mr. STEPHENS. Yes, sir; Mr. Morris, and I am under the impression the Imperial Klonscilium had agreed that they would take the Klan back home, as Mr. Morris put it, the whole Knights of the Ku Klux Klan, the original.

This was to be the change that they were working on at that time.

Mr. MANUEL. And did the actual name change?

Mr. STEPHENS. Well, sir, I always seen Knights of the Ku Klux Klan at the rally, but headquarters-wise, and even through stationery, it still stayed the National.

Mr. MANUEL. But it was referred to as the Knights of the Ku Klux Klan.

Mr. STEPHENS. Yes, sir.

Mr. MANUEL. Did you ever receive any correspondence from Mr. Morris outlining the new organization?

Mr. STEPHENS. Yes, sir; I did.

Mr. MANUEL. I will show you a letter addressed to Mr. Parkie Scott, signed by the initials "W.H.M." I show you this letter, Mr. Stephens, and ask you to read it into the record, and at the same time, identify as best you can the statements contained in that letter.

(Document handed to witness.)

Mr. STEPHENS. This was a letter addressed to Mr. Parkie Scott, Rural Route 1, Oregonia, Ohio.

Also, copies were made to Jim Harris, myself, and the Imperial Wizard, Mr. Venable, and to every member of the Imperial Klonscilium:

Dear Klansman Scott:

After a few days of meditation about the confusion, misunderstanding and exchange of harsh words between some "Klansmen." in your room Saturday

Night it seems to me some clarafication [sic] is urgently needed there to avoid a repetition [sic] of the same. Hence this letter.

First of all let me state that after spending the Summer in Ohio trying to pick up the pieces and start the KLAN anew. I felt that I had found the four who had the necessary intelligence and ability to build the KLAN in Ohio. Those four men were and are, Harris of Cincinnati, Stephens of Columbus, Annable of Cleveland, and Yourself. You four working as a team, without jealousy [sic] and friction between you can build the KLAN. With this in mind I so stated this fact before the Imperial Kloneilliam [sic] Friday Night. Along with my intention to follow through with this plan. There was no audible objection to this plan in the meeting and if objections there were going to be this was the proper place to bring them, in fact the only place. You can perhaps begin to understand my complete surprise at the statement by Klansman Venable to Klansman Harris that no one had the authority to appoint anyone in Ohio. and besides the appointments were premature.

Now a word to clarify the status of the Knights of the KU KLUX KLAN and The NATIONAL KNIGHTS of The KU KLUX KLAN INC. They being two different and distinct organizations [sic]. The NATIONAL KNIGHTS of the KU KLUX KLAN has an Imperial Wizard namely James R. Venable The KNIGHTS of the KU KLUX KLAN which you and I and every Klansman in the State of Ohio belong to is governed by an Imperial Kloneilliam [sic] who have elected an Emperor and delegated to him certain powers ordinarily exercised by the Imperial Wizard. The Emperor of The KNIGHTS of the KU KLUX KLAN happens to be me at the present time. The Imperial Wizard of the NATIONAL KNIGHTS of the KU KLUX KLAN has no more authority over our KLAN than does the Imperial wizard of the United Klans or any other Klan group, or Visa Versa [sic]. Klansman Venable being a member of The Imperial Kloneilliam [sic] of The KNIGHTS of the KU KLUX KLAN—should have been National Knights—

has as much authority as any other member and no more. His authority in the National Knights of the KU KLUX KLAN is absolute.

Any time the Imperial Kloneilliam [sic] wishes to elect an Imperial Wizard or delete my delegated authority in any way as a matter of course they are free to do so. In the meantime I fully intend to exercise the authority vested in me by the Imperial Kloneilliam [sic] without fear and without favor when necessary. I will state further that I fully intend to live and act according to the Constitution of the Order as the Supreme Law of the Order.

Any other course invites disrespect for authority and anarchy would follow. I will do this with the full knowledge that I am no more immune from its provisions than is its newest member.

I hope that this will clear up for good the existing confusion and that all Klansmen who are willing to live by the provisions of its Constitution will forget their petty and childish differences, divest themselves of the troublenakers in their mid'st [sic], and move forward in a solid phalanx [sic] of strength to face a common foe.

I understand that Harris, Stephens and Annabell [sic] will meet in Columbus this Sunday to further formulate plans for our progress. I personally urge you to meet with them and to remain a vital part of the team.

In conclusion realizeing [sic] fully my own capacity for human error and wishing to avoid as much damage to the KLAN as possible. All appointments will be on temporary basis so that if a mistake is made it can be quickly be remedied.

Thanking you and yours for past courtesies [sic] and assuring [sic] you of my continued respect and friendship. I beg to remain Yours for GOD HOME RACE and COUNTRY And IN THE SACRED UNFAILING BOND.

WILLIAM HUGH MORRIS.
/s/ W.H.M.

Copies to all members of the Imperial Kloneilliam [sic].

P.S., If I have outstripped my authority I will gladly answer to the constituted authority of the order—

This is in ink, and it is hard for me to read. I can't quite make that last word out.

(Document marked "Bobby Stephens Exhibit No. 6." See p. 3408.)

Mr. MANUEL. But in any case, Mr. Stephens, by that letter, there were appointments made in the State of Ohio for the Knights of the Ku Klux Klan by Mr. Morris, and those appointments were yourself as a great titan, Mr. Robert Annable of Cleveland as a great titan, Mr. Jim Harris of Cincinnati as a great titan, and Mr. Parkie Scott, and what was his title to be?

Mr. STEPHENS. Mr. Parkie was to be an organizer in the State.

Mr. MANUEL. Did he in fact serve as an organizer for the Knights of the Ku Klux Klan?

Mr. STEPHENS. Yes, sir; he did.

I would like to clear up one thing here. In reference to Robert Annable, this man was appointed to a position as a great titan in the State of Ohio, and he wasn't even a member of the Klan. This I know for a fact.

Now whether he became a member after that, I do not know.

Mr. MANUEL. Could you explain how a person could be appointed to a great titan position in an organization and not even be a member?

Mr. STEPHENS. Well, personally, if you live by the rules, it can't be done, but as you can see, it was carried out. I am under the impression that Mr. Don White had taken a message to Mr. Morris and Mr. Venable that Bob Annable would serve in any capacity that he could, to build the Klan, to get it moving, in his area.

Mr. MANUEL. To your direct knowledge, is Mr. Annable acting as an organizer for another Klan organization in Ohio?

Mr. STEPHENS. It is my interpretation that he is organizing a group called the North American Alliance for White People in Cleveland and some Christian order, too.

Mr. MANUEL. Is he doing this on behalf of any Klan group, to your knowledge?

Mr. STEPHENS. Well, it had been talked that we would possibly use this organization as a front for activities in the Klan.

Mr. MANUEL. And specifically for what Klan group?

Mr. STEPHENS. Well, we were going to use it for the National, and then the Knights, and at a later date, the last one was the UKA.

Mr. MANUEL. That is the United Klans of America?

Mr. STEPHENS. This is correct.

Mr. MANUEL. Mr. Stephens, to your knowledge, how many public rallies have been held in the State of Ohio?

Mr. STEPHENS. There has been four, in 1965.

Mr. MANUEL. And the first one was held on May 28 and 29, 1965? Is that correct?

Mr. STEPHENS. Yes, sir; at Oregonia, Ohio.

Mr. MANUEL. Could you tell the committee, to your direct knowledge, approximately how many members were obtained by the Ku Klux Klan at that particular rally?

Mr. STEPHENS. I think there was approximately—well, there was less than 200. I would say around in the vicinity 190 to my knowledge.

Mr. MANUEL. And did these people contribute any money in the way of initiation fees, klectokons, or even contributions?

Mr. STEPHENS. This is customary to pay your klectokon fee. However, I do know that there were people who signed applications and

did not submit money. However, they had assured them that they would submit it at a later date. And there has been donations made, too.

Mr. MANUEL. To your knowledge, approximately how much money was raised by the Klan at the May 29 rally?

Mr. STEPHENS. Well, I would say a good conservative guess would be right around 2,000.

Mr. MANUEL. About \$2,000, and how do you have knowledge of this sort? Were you in a position to know of the membership and the amount of money taken in?

Mr. STEPHENS. Well, I had a list of names of the membership. However, I never seen any of the money. But I would assume from the membership, the list that was taken in, it was in the vicinity of \$2,000.

Mr. MANUEL. So your estimate is based on the amount each person would have had to give, based on the membership list. Is that correct?

Mr. STEPHENS. Yes, sir.

Mr. MANUEL. Likewise, at the rally in Brunswick, Ohio, which was held on August 19, 20, and 21 of 1965, could you advise the committee of approximately how many new members were taken in at that rally?

Mr. STEPHENS. Well, the only thing I could give you there is my opinion. However, I did not see the membership list that was taken in at that rally. Mr. Scott had the list, and no one else had it.

I would say that it was approximately 300 members taken in, and in the vicinity of \$3,000 to \$4,000.

Mr. MANUEL. At the third rally, held at Lodi, near Cleveland, on September 18 and 19 of 1965, could you give the committee your knowledge on approximately how many members were signed by the Klan on that occasion?

Mr. STEPHENS. Well, again I would state that I did not see the list, but I would assume that it was maybe a hundred taken in there, or less.

Mr. MANUEL. I see. And approximately how much money would you say was taken in by that, in that rally?

Mr. STEPHENS. I would think probably less than a thousand.

Mr. MANUEL. Now at these three rallies which we have mentioned, were any national figures of the Ku Klux Klan present?

Mr. STEPHENS. Yes, sir; in Oregonia, Mr. Venable and Mr. Morris. The Brunswick rally, the same. At the Lodi rally, Mr. Morris and Mr. Venable both were present.

Mr. MANUEL. Did Mr. Venable or Mr. Morris bring with them to Ohio a degree team to initiate members?

Mr. STEPHENS. Yes, sir; this was at the Oregonia initiation in June of '65.

Mr. MANUEL. And do you know the identity of the persons who acted as the degree team for Mr. Venable?

Mr. STEPHENS. Well, offhand I couldn't give you the names, but I do know that they had been associated with, shall we say, killings in the South. The Lemuel Penn—Colonel Penn's.

Mr. MANUEL. How do you know that, sir?

Mr. STEPHENS. Well, you showed me some pictures, which I identified.

Mr. MANUEL. Mr. Stephens, I would like to show you a picture taken in Atlanta, Georgia, at a rally, and ask you if those two individ-

uals shown in that photograph were present with Mr. Venable and acted as a degree team for him in the State of Ohio, to your knowledge?

(Document handed to witness.)

Mr. STEPHENS. Yes, sir; they were present and they acted as a degree team.

(Photograph marked "Bobby Stephens Exhibit No. 7" follows:)

BOBBY STEPHENS EXHIBIT NO. 7



Photograph taken at United Klans rally held June 5, 1965, at Atlanta, Ga. No. 1 is Earl Holcombe; No. 2, Colbert Raymond McGriff.

Mr. MANUEL. Mr. Chairman, let the record show that the witness identified a picture of Earl Holcombe and Colbert Ray McGriff. However, I wish to state for the record that, to the committee's knowledge, they were not involved in the killing of Colonel Penn. And I would suggest, Mr. Stephens, that perhaps your knowledge on that is faulty, because the persons to whom I was referring were Mr. Holcombe and Mr. McGriff, and not Mr. Sims or Mr. Myers, who were indicted in the killing of Colonel Penn.

Mr. STEPHENS. I am sorry. I was just mistaken there on that.

Mr. WELTNER. Is that one of the same photographs that the staff brought to the attention of the committee during the time we were examining the activities of the Klan in Georgia, earlier or late last year?

Mr. MANUEL. I don't believe this particular photograph was.

Mr. WELTNER. That has not previously been submitted in evidence.

Mr. MANUEL. That has not previously been submitted in evidence. However, the persons on this photograph are Mr. Earl Holcombe and Mr. Raymond McGriff of the State of Georgia.

Do you know Mr. Holcombe and Mr. McGriff in the State of Ohio to act in the capacity of a security guard at any one of the rallies?

Mr. STEPHENS. Yes, sir; I think it was at the Lodi rally, the one held on September 18 and 19, 1965. They appeared on the scene late in the evening after the rally had started. And I guess they would likely come under the direction of W. K. Smith, who was in charge of it.

Mr. MANUEL. To your knowledge, did Mr. McGriff or Mr. Holcombe advise members of the Ohio Klan on procedures in security or any other matter, to your knowledge?

Mr. STEPHENS. Not to my knowledge, sir.

Mr. MANUEL. Mr. Stephens, to your knowledge, does Parkie Scott maintain a bank account in the State of Ohio, which is supposed to be the depository for Klan funds?

Mr. STEPHENS. Yes, I have been told that it was under the White Horse Agency.

Mr. MANUEL. Was under the name of what, sir?

Mr. STEPHENS. I believe it was the White Horse Agency.

Mr. MANUEL. White Horse Agency. And do you know where he maintains this account?

Mr. STEPHENS. No, sir; I don't.

Mr. MANUEL. Was Mr. Scott in receipt of any of the money which was taken in at the three rallies which you have described?

Mr. STEPHENS. Yes, sir; he was. You mean he received the money? Correct. Deposits, I do not know.

Mr. MANUEL. Did anyone else share in the money?

Mr. STEPHENS. I have been told that he passed in the vicinity of \$400 to Mr. Venable, but to verify this, I wasn't there, so I don't know.

Mr. MANUEL. Mr. Stephens, do you have knowledge of a trip taken by Verlin "Chuck" Gilliam and Daniel Wagner to the State of Georgia on which they received an amount of dynamite?

Mr. STEPHENS. Yes, sir. I was aware of a trip. Not knowing the purpose.

Mr. MANUEL. At the time of the trip?

Mr. STEPHENS. Yes, sir.

Mr. MANUEL. When did this trip allegedly take place?

Mr. STEPHENS. The weekend after the 4th of July.

Mr. MANUEL. That would have been——

Mr. STEPHENS. 1965.

Mr. MANUEL. 1965. Did you subsequently discover that Mr. Gilliam and Mr. Wagner had brought back a supply of dynamite from Georgia?

Mr. STEPHENS. Yes, sir.

Mr. MANUEL. Would you please explain to the committee how you came in possession of this knowledge?

Mr. STEPHENS. We were preparing statements, letters to be sent out to future Klansmen, people who may be interested in joining the Klan, at Chuck Gilliam's home one evening, and he brought out this package, and he said, "Do you know what this is?" And I said, "No, what is it?" And he said, "A stick of dynamite." And I said, "What

the hell are you doing with it here?" And he said he had good purpose for it. He would take care of a few places with it at a later date.

I told him he had better get rid of it, which this was in the latter part of July, the first part of August.

Mr. MANUEL. Did Mr. Gilliam ever admit to you where this dynamite came from?

Mr. STEPHENS. To my recollection, I don't believe he did. I just guessed where it came from.

Mr. MANUEL. Did you subsequently inform the Columbus Police Department of the existence of the dynamite in Mr. Gilliam's possession?

Mr. STEPHENS. Yes, sir; I did.

Mr. MANUEL. Now was it ever discussed by Mr. Gilliam or any other person known by you to be a member of the Klan as to what the plans were for this dynamite?

Mr. STEPHENS. Yes, sir. Chuck Gilliam brought it to my attention that it was to be used to blow up C.P. headquarters, CORE.

Mr. MANUEL. Now when you say C.P. headquarters, would you be more specific?

Mr. STEPHENS. The National Association for the Advancement of Colored People and also the Muslim Temple there, too.

Mr. MANUEL. And he had the dynamite in his possession at this time?

Mr. STEPHENS. Yes, sir.

Mr. MANUEL. And did Mr. Gilliam identify to you any other person who would be involved in this activity?

Mr. STEPHENS. Well, he tried to recruit me, but I told him I didn't want nothing to do with it, I wanted to work on the administrative part of it, and I wanted nothing to do with the bombings, to be involved.

Mr. MANUEL. Did he indicate any other person who would engage in this?

Mr. STEPHENS. No, sir. It was just like a feeling that he knew that I knew who was going to be involved, so names wasn't mentioned.

Mr. MANUEL. At this time, who were members of the organization known as the Black Shirts in Ohio?

Mr. STEPHENS. Who were members? Members, to my knowledge, were W. K. Smith, he was acting as the commander of it, he called himself the general. No, I would like to rephrase that. At that particular time, Chuck Gilliam was evidently in charge of it. W. K. Smith, Danny Wagner, at a later date, Danny Wagner was part of it. He entered the Klan a week or so before. Curtis Rose of Cincinnati, Barney Ross, and Slim Mink. There was several others, but I don't recall their names at this time.

Mr. MANUEL. Was Danny Wagner a member of that?

Mr. STEPHENS. I think he was. He was supposed to have been an enforcer for the area that he lived in, Whitehall.

Mr. MANUEL. Did the Black Shirts in the State of Ohio go by any other name?

Mr. STEPHENS. Well, they used the names, the Guard.

Mr. MANUEL. Were they ever known as the Enforcers?

Mr. STEPHENS. Yes, Danny was to be head of the Enforcers in Whitehall.

Mr. MANUEL. Whitehall is an area right outside of Columbus?

Mr. STEPHENS. Yes, sir; it is a suburb to the east.

Mr. POOL. The committee will stand in recess for 5 minutes.

(Whereupon, a brief recess was taken. Subcommittee members present at time of recess and when hearings resumed: Representatives Pool and Weltner.)

Mr. POOL. The committee will come to order.

Okay, Mr. Manuel.

Mr. MANUEL. Mr. Stephens, did you attend a meeting on September 26, 1965, at Zanesville, Ohio, which was also attended by the Imperial Wizard of the United Klans of America?

Mr. STEPHENS. Yes, sir; this was held in the Holiday Inn.

Mr. MANUEL. Now, could you tell the committee, other than yourself and Mr. Shelton, who else was in attendance at that meeting?

Mr. STEPHENS. Jim Harris of Cincinnati, Bob Annable of Cleveland, and Don White of Cleveland, and myself, of Grove City.

Mr. MANUEL. Was Eugene Tabbutt present at that meeting?

Mr. STEPHENS. Eugene Tabbutt was present.

Mr. MANUEL. Were any other persons present at the meeting?

Mr. STEPHENS. This guy Pryor, I believe it was, the Grand Dragon of Delaware. And there was several others that I don't recall the names, and some I was not introduced to.

Mr. MANUEL. Now, what was the purpose of this particular meeting, Mr. Stephens?

Mr. STEPHENS. Now, this came about because of a break. We were breaking off from the Knights and the National Knights of the Ku Klux Klan, and going with a much stronger organization. I conferred with Sergeant Swartz and talked this over with Jim Harris of Cincinnati, and we felt that—scratch Don Swartz at this particular time.

We decided that we would go with UKA, because they were stronger, they had more organization, and at the present, through Parkie Scott, through Mr. Venable, and through Mr. Morris, there was no real leadership that we could see. And knowing that, eventually, the organization would die, and some of them wanted to keep the Klan going in Ohio and moving on an even keel, Mr. Harris contacted Mr. Shelton and arranged for the meeting to be held.

Mr. MANUEL. Now at the period immediately prior to this meeting on September 26, were James Harris and Don White and yourself members of the National Knights or the Knights of the Ku Klux Klan headed by Mr. Venable and Mr. Morris?

Mr. STEPHENS. Well, I can't say that Don White was a member, which I don't think he was. And to this day, I don't think he is a member.

Mr. MANUEL. Did this group which met with Shelton plan to switch membership from the National Knights to the United Klans of America?

Mr. STEPHENS. Well, actually, there was only two Klansmen, which was Jim Harris and myself, that was going to make the switch. Bob Annable got involved through discussing the matter with him, he knew exactly what was going on in the State, that there was a lot of misuse of funds, and through Parkie Scott and through Flynn Harvey, and also a few of the others, we had had a rough time in the

State. And we decided if there was going to be a Klan in Ohio, it would be run right, and they felt that the leadership would come through Shelton's group.

Mr. MANUEL. Now at the time of this switch, or projected switch, did Mr. Venable or Mr. Morris know that their membership in Ohio was about to switch to Mr. Shelton's United Klans of America?

Mr. STEPHENS. I think Mr. Harris made some statement to Mr. Morris that he would stick with him as long as he had an organization and as long as it was run right, but once it started going in the other direction, that he would leave him, real quick.

Mr. MANUEL. Could you tell the committee what was decided with regard to the organization of the United Klans of America in Ohio as a result of this September 26 meeting?

Mr. STEPHENS. Mr. Shelton made it very clear to us that if we decided we wanted to switch that he would welcome us over, but we told him that under the circumstances in the State, that which was Flynn Harvey, we couldn't make the switch.

Mr. MANUEL. Was Flynn Harvey then the Grand Dragon of the—

Mr. STEPHENS. UKA in Ohio.

Mr. MANUEL. Ohio.

Mr. STEPHENS. Right.

Mr. MANUEL. Was Flynn Harvey present at this meeting?

Mr. STEPHENS. No, sir; he wasn't.

Mr. MANUEL. What did Mr. Shelton say with regard to Mr. Harvey?

Mr. STEPHENS. Shelton admitted to us that he had made a mistake, he would like to see Harvey out, and Harvey was one of his biggest mistakes he ever made, and that he would leave it up to us to get rid of Harvey.

After we got more membership than he had, we would have an election and elect our own Grand Dragon. This was the detailed facts laid out to us on how to proceed.

Mr. MANUEL. Has Mr. Shelton appointed a Grand Dragon for the State of Ohio for the United Klans of America?

Mr. STEPHENS. Not Mr. Shelton. He told us that he generally didn't interfere, but that it would be left up to us to appoint, or elect. However, we hashed it over in our mind, and Jim Harris looked like the most likable candidate that we would put in as a Grand Dragon, and he assumed, shall we say, the ghost position as the Grand Dragon.

Mr. MANUEL. Has he been elected to that position?

Mr. STEPHENS. No, sir; we was going to wait until after you had your hearings and proceed the first of the year, but things sort of changed a little bit.

Mr. MANUEL. Was that on Mr. Shelton's recommendation?

Mr. STEPHENS. No, sir; it was on your recommendation, the guys here.

Mr. MANUEL. Would you clarify that?

Mr. STEPHENS. The first of the year, we were to start our drive in the State and have our elections in the UKA and vote out Flynn Harvey, but because we were subpoenaed, we were unable to carry out these plans.

Mr. MANUEL. And what is the current status of the United Klans of America in the State of Ohio?

Mr. STEPHENS. The membership?

Mr. MANUEL. Membership and leadership.

Mr. STEPHENS. Well, presently, there are two factions. One of them is run by Jim Harris of Cincinnati, and the other one is Flynn Harvey of Columbus. Flynn Harvey, I would assume, doesn't have very many members, very many followers, and our status, I think, probably all together, Harvey's group and ours, might hit 300 in the whole State.

Mr. MANUEL. 300 current membership in United Klans of America?

Mr. STEPHENS. 300 bodies. That's about it.

Mr. MANUEL. Now, what is the current status of the National Knights of the Ku Klux Klan in the State of Ohio?

Mr. STEPHENS. I am going to give you a little guess, and my opinion. I would say in the vicinity of a thousand.

Mr. MANUEL. And who is the—vicinity of what?

Mr. STEPHENS. In the vicinity of 1,000.

Mr. MANUEL. 1,000 members?

Mr. STEPHENS. Yes.

Mr. MANUEL. At the current, at the present time?

Mr. STEPHENS. I would think that that would be a good guess.

Mr. MANUEL. Who in the State of Ohio is acting as leader of the National Knights?

Mr. STEPHENS. Evidently Parkie Scott is. To my knowledge.

Mr. MANUEL. Did Parkie Scott ever discuss with you the—any switch to the United Klans of America?

Mr. STEPHENS. No, Parkie Scott never did discuss very much of anything with me.

Mr. MANUEL. Mr. Stephens, you testified that Eugene Tabbutt was in attendance at the September 26 meeting. Did Mr. Tabbutt or anyone else identify him at that meeting?

Mr. STEPHENS. I think Mr. Shelton introduced him to us, and if my memory serves me correctly, it was noted that him and his brother—I think they were introduced as brothers—were retired FBI agents.

Mr. MANUEL. Did he say that he was a retired FBI agent?

Mr. STEPHENS. I believe he did, sir.

Mr. MANUEL. Did he say that he had a position in the United Klans of America?

Mr. STEPHENS. Yes, sir; he was head of the KBI.

Mr. MANUEL. That is the Klan Bureau of Investigation?

Mr. STEPHENS. Yes, sir.

Mr. MANUEL. And he made that claim in front of Mr. Shelton.

Mr. STEPHENS. Yes, sir; he was one of Mr. Shelton's direct, shall we say, right-hand men in it and mentioned the fact about a protective agency which he had set up, which would be a front for the KBI.

Mr. MANUEL. Was this to operate in the State of Ohio?

Mr. STEPHENS. He was going to make arrangements to have an office in Columbus, which he assured me that he could use my knowledge, and the records, on different civil rights leaders and different activities going on in Columbus.

Mr. MANUEL. Mr. Chairman, for the record, let me state that although Mr. Tabbutt, according to the testimony of Mr. Stephens, has

said that he is a retired or an ex-FBI agent, investigation conducted by the committee establishes that this is not the case, that Mr. Tabbutt has never been associated with the Federal Bureau of Investigation as an agent or in any other capacity.

Mr. POOL. Okay. Go ahead.

Mr. Weltner?

Mr. WELTNER. Mr. Stephens, you were very closely associated with the leaders of the Klan in the State of Ohio, and I would like for you to tell us just what you believe or sense to be, or determine to be, the motivation on the part of those persons whom you have heretofore described as leaders of the Klan.

What were they, why were they spending such time and activity and energy in this organization, and what did they hope to accomplish by it?

Mr. STEPHENS. Well, I guess most of it grew out of hatred.

Mr. WELTNER. I am sorry; I did not understand you.

Mr. STEPHENS. I would say most of it grew out of hatred; involved in race hatred, a lot of it hatred for the communism, anti-Christ.

What did they hope to achieve? I would say it was more or less in the form of a dream—of eliminating people they didn't like. Really, sir, this is a pretty hard question for me to answer, because I am speaking for somebody else, that I don't know their inner thoughts.

Mr. WELTNER. Well, you attended, I think you mentioned, four rallies that were held in Ohio. How many of those did you attend? I don't recall your testimony.

Mr. STEPHENS. I attended the first three, sir. I wasn't a welcome guest at the fourth one, which was held under the UKA at Flynn Harvey's direction, so I just met with Mr. Shelton on Sunday morning.

Mr. WELTNER. What was the basic appeal, as you sensed it, in the three rallies that you attended? How did the speakers, on behalf of the Klan, seek to generate enthusiasm for their organizations? What did they hold out to prospective members as benefits to be derived from Klan membership?

Mr. STEPHENS. Well, most of our rallies, Mr. Venable was the main speaker. He would most generally speak on the Negro and the Jews, stirring the people up in this fashion.

Mr. WELTNER. Would it be accurate and fair to characterize the appeal made through public rallies as an appeal based upon hatred of one kind or another?

Mr. STEPHENS. Would you rephrase that, sir?

Mr. WELTNER. Would it be fair to characterize the appeal made through public rallies as an appeal based upon hatred of one kind or another?

Mr. STEPHENS. Yes, sir; I would think that would be a general rule.

Mr. WELTNER. Was there any basis other than hatred upon which appeals were made?

Mr. STEPHENS. Maybe the suspense or the intrigue of being part of a Klan which had the reputation, in the old days—maybe this was, oh, shall we say, a psychological thing, in being part of something of secrets, mystery, intrigue.

Mr. WELTNER. Being part of a secret organization.

Mr. STEPHENS. Yes, sir.

Mr. WELTNER. Those two constitute the substantive basis for appeals made at the rallies you attended.

Mr. STEPHENS. This would be my impression, sir.

Mr. WELTNER. Did you say a moment ago that the leaders in this Ohio activity were living in a dream, or words to that effect?

Mr. STEPHENS. I would say some of them, sir, were living in a dream.

Mr. WELTNER. You mentioned awhile ago the various plots of assassination against well-known public figures and other individuals who were not well-known public figures.

Was this, were these plots made with any real determination or intention of carrying them out, or was it the sort of thing that young children might do on a rainy afternoon to pass the time away?

Mr. STEPHENS. Well, on the assassinations, I would say that this might have been in a dream world. On the bombings, I think that could have been realistic. This could have happened.

Mr. POOL. Do you have any suggestions as to future legislation that this Congress should enact to curtail activities of such organizations as the Ku Klux Klan?

Mr. STEPHENS. No, sir; I don't have. I haven't given it very much thought.

Mr. POOL. That is one of the purposes of the investigation, to develop the facts, and also to develop ideas on closing loopholes in the law to prevent these acts of violence and the things that the Ku Klux Klan has been carrying out. And I thought I would ask you.

Mr. Weltner has another question.

Mr. WELTNER. How important is the secrecy aspect of the Klan activities to its organization and to the continuation of Klan units and to the attraction of members, the maintaining of membership, and to the accomplishment of whatever program or plans Klan units might devise?

Just how important is the secrecy of the identity of the members to that, to those factors?

Mr. STEPHENS. You mean to the people itself who would possibly join or to the organization?

Mr. WELTNER. Yes.

Mr. STEPHENS. Well, the Klan, as you know, in the past, doesn't have a very good name. At least, from what I read in the papers. A lot of people believe in the principles set forth in the Klan. Some of them are in positions that they don't want their identity known, and due to the fact it is a secret organization, they feel that they would be a little safe in, shall we say, maybe getting involved, where no one knows.

It could just be a place for them to release some of the tension that might be built up in them, but they don't want to be identified as a party to such.

And others just do it right out in the open, without any problems at all, as you know.

Mr. WELTNER. Well, do you think the secrecy aspect is quite important to a certain sector of the Klan membership?

Mr. STEPHENS. To the very small percentage, very, very small.

Mr. WELTNER. Do you think that the traditional secrecy of the Klan might in some way lend an encouragement for plottings of such acts as you have brought to this committee, bombings, as well as assassinations?

Mr. STEPHENS. Do I think that the Klan would contribute to it?

Mr. WELTNER. No; do you think that the secret aspect of the Klan activities, the fact that its members, the identity of its members, is secret and that its proceedings are secret, do you think that lends some encouragement to the plotting of acts of violence?

Mr. STEPHENS. Well, sir, this would, in my opinion, it would have to come on a low-caliber person, and the secrecy, regardless of whether they belonged to the Klan or any other organization, I think that these things would be discussed.

This is the kind of a person that you are dealing with. I don't think the Klan personally has any bearing on the thing.

Mr. WELTNER. Any what?

Mr. STEPHENS. I don't think the Klan, being a member of the Klan, would have too much of a bearing on it. To some radicals, I would say yes, but you know, just like there is other things, like assassinations has been carried out in the past that was not even members of the Klan. They belonged to other organizations.

I don't think the Klan has a real strong bearing on it; no, sir.

Mr. WELTNER. Do you think the Klan tends to attract radicals to its ranks?

Mr. STEPHENS. Yes, sir; I would say it attracts—a good percentage of the members are radicals.

Mr. WELTNER. I did not understand your last statement.

Mr. STEPHENS. I would think that the biggest percentage of the members are in a radical stage.

Mr. WELTNER. During your association with the Klan, did you have an opportunity to observe any works of ministration to the poor and unfortunate, instruction of the youth of the country in the ways of patriotism and Christianity, feeding the hungry and visiting the sick, clothing the naked, any activities like this carried out during your association, by your Klan unit during your association with it?

Mr. STEPHENS. The Klan unit that I was associated with was too busy fighting one another. They didn't have time to carry out these needs.

Mr. WELTNER. Well, was there any discussion about carrying them out?

Mr. STEPHENS. It might have entered the mind, but they were too busy fighting amongst themselves.

Mr. WELTNER. You did not have a fraternal benefit committee that aided the needy, comforted the widows of departed Klansmen, cared for their orphans, and visited the imprisoned and sought to spread Christian love and brotherhood throughout the community?

Mr. STEPHENS. No, sir; I sort of wish that they had been that way.

Mr. WELTNER. I have no further questions.

I do thank the witness very much for his testimony.

Mr. POOL. The committee will stand adjourned until 10 o'clock tomorrow morning, when you will be back on the witness stand.

(Subcommittee members present at time of recess: Representatives Pool and Weltner.)

(Whereupon, at 3:35 p.m., Thursday, February 10, 1966, the subcommittee recessed, to reconvene at 10 a.m., Friday, February 11, 1966.)

[Bobby Stephens Exhibits Nos. 5 and 6 introduced on pp. 3384 and 3386, respectively, appear on the following pages.]

BOBBY STEPHENS EXHIBIT NO. 5

[Letter written by Daniel Wagner at the request of William Hugh Morris explaining in detail Wagner's affiliation with Eloise Witte.]

One evening, either the 19th or 20th of March 1965, being very much interested in reaching an organization for the white race, I decided I would try locating one and see about my membership. I had heard of the Ku Klux Klan since childhood but had heard of the National Association for the Advancement of White People more recently. In my lack of knowledge on how to get in touch with such an organization I first tried the Columbus State Troopers. Not receiving any help I then telephoned the Columbus Dispatch Newspaper. The person at the desk knew only that the N.A.A.W.P. was active in Cincinnati under William F. Miller. I then telephoned the Cin. Information for William F. Miller's phone no., but received two other phone no. instead. Then I phoned the Cin. police and told the lady who answered the phone what I wanted. She relayed me over to another woman whom was present (Mrs Weiche 1251 COLBEIAN AVE 542-0322) Mrs. Weiche gave me Mr. Miller's phone no., so I phoned him and found he was no longer with the N.A.A.W.P. and wouldn't be of any help to me in helping to contact others, so I phoned Mrs. Weiche again and she took my phone no., and called me that eve. at home giving me Mrs. Witte's phone no.

The next morning I called Mrs. Witte.

BOBBY STEPHENS EXHIBIT No. 5—Continued

(whom claims to be Grand Empress in the State of Ohio for the Women's Auxillary of the Knights of the Ku Klux Klan and presently ahead of the whole Klan in Ohio)

Mrs Witte, whom at this date (July 5, 1965) and lives at 1654 Otte St. in Cincinnati 23, Ohio, her phone-area code 513-547-4353, asked for my presence in Cin. Sat. March 27, 1965. Sat. morning when I reached Cin.

(at the Greyhound Bus Station) I was met by a young Colledge student whom is called H. O. and dates Mrs. Witte's daughter. He took me to Mrs. Witte's home on Otte St. where I met Mrs Witte for the first time. Mrs. Witte and I talked shortly and then we went to Music Hall in Cin. where we talked more excessively.

Mrs. Witte found that I didn't believe in these small marches as protest but in much larger protest as in drastic steps.

Since this instinct I have talked to Mrs. Witte many times over the phone 2 or 3 time a week and 5 or 6 visits to Cin. at her home.

On April 10, 1965 I accompanied Mrs. Witte and others to an N.S.P.P. meeting at 224 Oak St. Dayton 2, Ohio. After the meeting Mrs. Witte introduced a Mr. W.A. Davis to me in hopes of acquiring a weapon for myself. Mr. Davis sold me a 32 German Mauser Pistol and a 250 Savage Rifle. He then had me fill out an I.C.U. stating

what I had purchased and the price. I mailed Mr. Davis \$75.00 on April 12, 1965 and \$50.00 on April 29, 1965.

Mrs. Witte explained that since I had been an expert with an M-1 rifle that I could practice with the 250 Savage on negroes as a sniper, thus proving myself to the organization and helping the white race. I felt this was stupid ~~because~~ since the negro birth rate was much higher than I could possibly sniper. Mrs. Witte agreed after some thought to this and stated that there would be something better for me in the future.

On the first of March 11-14, 1965 I took 4 days vacation staying in Cin. & Kentucky. I saw and spoke to Mrs. Witte 3 of those 4 day excessively. She claimed she had called Jimmy or James R. Veneable in hopes he would be able to find something important for me but he didn't have anything at the time. I was told by Mrs. Witte not to mention anything about this to Mr. Marris because he was getting old and was afraid to have any action such as this anymore and would possibly spell the beans.

On the last evening of my stay in Cin., at the home of Mrs. Witte accompanied by Richard + Anna whom is a late member of the Nazi Party in Kentucky, Mrs. Witte told Richard and myself that her husband had demanded that

BOBBY STEPHENS EXHIBIT No. 5—Continued

she drop all activity with the K. K. K. K., and U. S. R. P. and let a mother, to her children and a housewife. When she refused he said he could have her committed to a mental institution, since it only took his signature and the signature of a doctor. She claimed there was nothing but Jew doctors and Judges in line, and she would be committed. She also stated he I. Q. was in the 150's which is near genius (average 100-110) and there was nothing wrong with her, but ~~he~~ if he (her husband) went through ~~it~~ with this, it would be a big step for the communist in hurting the white race. R. Hanna wasn't for killing her husband but for beating some sense into his head. Mrs. Witte claimed this was no good and wanted him either shot as he left the house for work or in the house to make it look like an intruder did this. I thought a good idea was to get him high on narcotics and cloth him in a Klan robe then have him drive into the Black Muslims training center in Cincinnati. Mrs. Witte agreed, but Richard Hanna was hesitant about murder so he dropped out of the scene. The next week R. Hanna phoned me in Columbus and told me it was called off for a while because J. B. Stoner was straightening her husband out legally.

and Mr. Morris would be down to help soon. I contacted Mrs. Witte and she said to hold off till they found out what they could do.

Earlier talks on my 4 day vacation with Mrs. Witte covered other things such as: how I would assassinate Pres Johnson & J.P. Humphrey. I thought blowing up the White House would be appropriate and she agreed but this wasn't dealt into or talked out so I figured that was all it was, talk.

One evening Mrs. Witte became drunk and started talking in circles to me asking me how far I would go for the white race and I told her there was no stopping. She couldn't get rid of her daughter so that cut off for then, but the next day when she was in a sober state of mind, had not had a drink of alcoholic beverage, I inquired what she had been talking about the evening before. She asked again how far I would go for the white race or party and I told her there was no stopping or no end.

Mrs. Witte then told me that the Knights of the Ku Klux Klan had hired a gunman for \$25,000. to assassinate Martin Luther King but the gunman had had feathers on his legs and couldn't accomplish this task so in turn had to give the money back. Mrs. Witte then

BOBBY STEPHENS EXHIBIT No. 5—Continued

said it appeared it was up to her to take care of King and if I were interested. I said I would accomplish this for a lesser amount of money. Mrs. Witte said she would take care of me financially and if I needed places to stay of any kind of support she would see that I received it, but this assassination had to take place in Ohio. So Mrs. Witte set the date June 29, 1965 at Antioch College in Yellow Springs Ohio. Later this date was changed because King was to appear at the administration building at Antioch College on the 19th of June 1965. Mrs. Witte asked if I wanted the assistance of another 10 men which she had appointed to help and I said that that sounded better. We were suppose to drive up to the speaker stand and those other ten men in 4 or 5 different cars would blast the crowd all around King and I was to shoot King and be positively sure he was dead. Mrs. Witte said that this would be a great achievement for the white race.

This was canceled as I was told about it earlier the week of the 19th of June because Mrs. Witte couldn't get it organized as well as the K. K. K. rally which was supposed to take place on a farm at the same time. Mrs. Witte told me not to worry.

but that she would make sure I got another chance to get King.

On Friday Afternoon May 28, 1965, the first scheduled day of the Ku Klux Klan Rally on Parke Scott's ~~farm~~ farm, Mrs. Witte had a few chats with me downing Mr. Morris. The first discussion took place in the kitchen of the home of Parke Scott located on his farm in

S. Lebanon. Mrs. Witte gave me an oath in a blue folder for the Dixie Knights of the K.K.K. and a second application for the Klan. The first had been for the Knights of the K.K.K. but this one was for the Dixie Knights of the K.K.K.

Mrs. Witte explained that she was the secret leader of the Knights of the Ku Klux Klan in the State of Ohio had talked with the leader of the Dixie Knights of the K.K.K. and that she, (Mrs. Witte) was going to take all of the members in the State of Ohio and possibly thousands from surrounding states and go into the D.K.K.K.K. She (Mrs. Witte) claimed she had taken care of the legal end. The Dixie Knights of the K.K.K. were supposed to be more masculine or more for violence than the K.K.K.K. and they get a lot done. When I questioned Mrs. Witte on what Hon. Venable or Mr. Morris would say or would do, Mrs. Witte said this would

BOBBY STEPHENS EXHIBIT NO. 5—Continued

cripple the Knights of the K.K.K., and that Veneable grand Morris would have to go along with her in the end. This would also be a benefit to the White cause. I was told not to open my mouth about the change to anyone, but if I had any questions I could talk to Parke Scott who she said she had explained everything to or to her (Mrs. Witte).

I agreed.

Later that afternoon Mrs. Witte had had a few words with Mr. Morris about myself wearing a Klan robe which was against regulations and of myself or anyone else carrying a rifle. He (Mr. Morris) stated that he had talked to the Police and they would assist us if we needed any help. Mrs. Witte felt this was silly style as in my words to the reporters which were stayed by Mrs. Witte, a pappy patch or sewing circle instead of a Ku Klux Klan rally.

Mrs. Witte told me it was okay for me to wear my shoulder holster and pistol under my coat while guarding the premises for my protection as well as everyone else since there were reports of five to six busloads of degenerates and negroes within sight distance of the farm and they claimed they were there to break up the rally.

BOBBY STEPHENS EXHIBIT NO. 5—Continued

Mrs. Witte later stopped me and talked to me of the assassination of Mr. Morris. I was told Mr. Morris said for me to take off my robe which Mrs. Witte had brought for me to wear. Mrs. Witte escorting me outside asked me how far I would go for the white cause, again I told her there was no stopping. Mrs. Witte asked me to lure Mr. Morris into the basement of the Burke Scott home that night when the rally was real lively and shoot Mr. Morris to death with my 32 mauser pistol till he was dead then to leave the pistol beside him. Mrs. Witte explained that there were so many negroes and left wing organizations after Mr. Morris it would appear that they got him and not me. I wanted to bury the gun on the farm afterwards but she said it would be more appropriate to leave it next to the body. This she explained would definitely benefit the white race because they needed a younger and more active member. She (Mrs. Witte) stated that everyone was behind me, and I would be doing the right thing. Then I got locked up, thank God.

The night I got out of jail Mr. Morris and Mrs. Witte took me to Mrs. Witte's house to stay for a couple

BOBBY STEPHENS EXHIBIT No. 5—Continued

of days. That night after Mr. Morris had retired and I had taken a bath Mrs. Witte and I had a talk and the next morning we had a talk. Mr. Morris had gone to an appointment somewhere so we could talk rather freely. (His son was on the couch in the living room but was taking medicine and was drowsy or sleeping.) In the kitchen we talked of the things I was supposed to do (assassinations) but something had gone wrong each time. Mrs. Witte told me not to worry about it, to have patients, my chance would come for the others but presently she had another problem. Mr. E. D. Eldridge of the N. S. R. P. office in Dayton Ohio. He had grown to independent, hadn't shown up at the rally to help get things organized as he had promised and he hadn't shown up at the rally to speak. He hadn't called and given any explanation so Mrs. Witte was perturbed with him.

Mrs. Witte and myself decided to kill Mr. Eldridge making it appear that a sniper had done it and to replace him with a good or active K. K. K. member to lead Mr. Eldridge's 4,000 members into the Klan without their suspecting.

This was written of my own free will without the promises or threats of any other individuals.

Daniel N. Wagner

BOBBY STEPHENS EXHIBIT No. 6

Mr. Parke Scott,
R.F.D.#1
Oregonia Ohio.

P.O.Box 75 Duonanaa Ga.
Sept.9th 1965.

Dear Klansman Scotts:

After a few days of meditation about the confusion, misunderstanding and exchange of harsh words between some "Klansmen," in your room Saturday Night it seems to me some clarification is urgently needed there to avoid a repetition of the same. Hence this letter.

First of all let me state that after spending the Summer in Ohio trying to pick up the pieces and start the KLAN anew I felt that I had found the four men who had the necessary intelligence and ability to build the KLAN in Ohio. Those four men were and are, Harris of Cincinnati, Stephens of Columbus, Annabelle of Cleveland and Yourself. You four working as a team, without jealousy and friction between you can build the KLAN. With this in mind I so stated this fact before the Imperial Klondilliam Friday Night. Along with my intention to follow through with this plan. There was no audible objection to this plan in the meeting and if objections there were going to be this was the proper place to bring them, in fact the only place. You can perhaps begin to understand my complete surprise at the statement by Klansman Venable to Klansman Harris that no one had the authority to appoint anyone in Ohio, and besides the appointments were premature.

Now a word to clarify the status of the Knights of the KU KLUX KLAN and The NATIONAL KNIGHTS of The KU KLUX KLAN Inc. They being two different and distinct organizations. The NATIONAL KNIGHTS of the KU KLUX KLAN has an Imperial Wizard namely James P. Venable. The KNIGHTS of the KU KLUX KLAN which you and I and every Klansman in the State of Ohio belong to is governed by an Imperial Klondilliam who have elected an Emperor and delegated to him certain powers ordinarily exercised by the Imperial Wizard. The Emperor of the KNIGHTS of the KU KLUX KLAN happens to be me at the present time. The Imperial Wizard of the NATIONAL KNIGHTS of the KU KLUX KLAN has no more authority over our KLAN than does the Imperial wizard of the United Klans or any other Klan group, or Visa Versa. Klansman Venable being a member of the Imperial Klondilliam of the KNIGHTS of the KU KLUX KLAN has as much authority as any other member and no more. His authority in the National Knights of The KU KLUX KLAN is absolute.

Any time the Imperial Klondilliam wishes to elect an Imperial Wizard or delete my delegated authority in any way as a matter of course they are free to do so. In the meantime I fully intend to exercise the authority vested in me by the Imperial Klondilliam without fear and without favor when necessary. I will state further that I fully intend to live and act according to the Constitution of the Order as the Supreme Law of the Order. Any other course invites disrespect for authority and anarchy would follow. I will do this with the full knowledge that I am no more immune from its provisions than is its newest member.

I hope that this will clear up for good the existing confusion and that all Klansmen who are willing to live by the provisions of its Constitution will forget their petty and childish differences, divest themselves of the troublerakers in their midst and move forward in a solid phalanx of strength to face a common foe.

I understand that Harris, Stephens and Annabell will meet in Columbus this Sunday to further formulate plans for our progress. I personally urge you to meet with them and to remain a vital part of the team.

In conclusion realizing fully my own capacity for human error and wishing to avoid as much damage to the KLAN as possible, all appointments will be on a temporary basis so that if a mistake is made it can be quickly be remedied.

Thanking you and yours for past courtesies and assuring you of my continued respect and friendship, I beg to remain: Yours for GOD HOME RACE and COUNTRY.

And IN THE SACRED UNFALLING BOND.

PS: If I have overstepped my authority I will gladly answer to the constituted authority of the order. I am not the wild King of the hill. I am a member of the order.

WILLIAM HUGH MORRIS

Members of the Imperial Klondilliam:

W.H.M.

Bobby: Give a copy to Annabelle if he attends the meeting also you will note I made no mention to Parke of the Projected Rally in Cleveland. try to contact him for his reactions to this also try for his cooperation if possible the biggest thing we don't need now is an open split of it can be avoided. If Parke goes ahead with the Rally without me I would like to know at what his Reason for same. If I can know of it in time I have a plan to stop it. Keep this all official to yourself Cincinnati may not work out. If there is a meeting Sunday be soon as it is over Call me Collect. but mention it to some else at this time destroy this W.H.M.

ACTIVITIES OF KU KLUX KLAN ORGANIZATIONS IN THE UNITED STATES

Part 4

FRIDAY, FEBRUARY 11, 1966

UNITED STATES HOUSE OF REPRESENTATIVES,
SUBCOMMITTEE OF THE
COMMITTEE ON UN-AMERICAN ACTIVITIES,
Washington, D.C.

PUBLIC HEARINGS

The subcommittee of the Committee on Un-American Activities, as reconstituted for the February 11 hearings, met, pursuant to recess, at 10:05 a.m. in the Caucus Room, Cannon House Office Building, Washington, D.C., Hon. Charles L. Weltner (chairman of the subcommittee) presiding.

(Subcommittee members: Representatives Charles L. Weltner, of Georgia, chairman; John M. Ashbrook, of Ohio; and Del Clawson, of California.)

Subcommittee members present: Representatives Weltner, Ashbrook, and Clawson.

Staff members present: Francis J. McNamara, director; William Hitz, general counsel; Alfred M. Nittle, counsel; Donald T. Appell, chief investigator; and Philip R. Manuel, investigator.

Mr. WELTNER. The subcommittee will come to order.

The Chair would like to make part of the record of today's proceedings the designation of the chairman of the full committee providing for a subcommittee to meet today, consisting of myself as chairman, Messrs. Ashbrook of Ohio, and Del Clawson of California. This will be added to the record and made part of the proceedings today.

FEBRUARY 10, 1966.

To: Mr. Francis J. McNamara,
Director, Committee on Un-American Activities

Pursuant to the provisions of the law and the Rules of this Committee, I hereby appoint a subcommittee of the Committee on Un-American Activities consisting of Honorable Charles L. Weltner as Chairman, and Honorable John M. Ashbrook and Honorable Del Clawson as associate members, to conduct hearings in Washington, D.C. on Friday, February 11, 1966, as contemplated by the resolution adopted by the Committee on the 30th day of March 1965, authorizing hearings concerning the activities of the various Ku Klux Klan organizations in the United States.

Please make this action a matter of Committee record.

If any member indicates his inability to serve, please notify me .

Given under my hand this 10th day of February, 1966.

/s/ Edwin E. Willis
EDWIN E. WILLIS,

Chairman, Committee on Un-American Activities.

Mr. WELTNER. Mr. Manuel, proceed with your first witness.

Mr. MANUEL. I would like to recall at this time, Mr. Chairman, Mr. Bobby J. Stephens.

Mr. WELTNER. Mr. Stephens, you are reminded that you are still under oath, and you are also reminded of your rights under the Constitution.

Proceed, Mr. Manuel.

TESTIMONY OF BOBBY J. STEPHENS—Resumed

Mr. MANUEL. Mr. Stephens, yesterday, we started on your testimony into the activities of the Ku Klux Klan in Ohio, and I would like to briefly restate the main part of your testimony as I understand it, in that you first became a member of the National Knights of the Ku Klux Klan in September of 1964 at Stone Mountain, Georgia, and that you were initiated in Stone Mountain, along with Robert Leavey, Barney Ross, Lawrence Mink, and Curtis Rose, of the Ohio Realm, and that on your return from Stone Mountain, a Klavern was started in Columbus, with Mr. Robert Leavey as the exalted cyclops, Mr. Verlin "Chuck" Gilliam as the klaliff, McKinley Mink as the klokard, Bobby Stephens, yourself, as the kludd, W. K. Smith as the kladd, and Barney Ross as the klarogo.

Is that correct, sir?

Mr. STEPHENS. That is correct, sir.

Mr. MANUEL. Further, you stated that Mr. Flynn Harvey was appointed by James Venable as the Grand Dragon of the Realm of Ohio and, further, you stated that Mr. Harvey acted as the klabee and the kligrapp, or treasurer and secretary, of the Klavern in Columbus area.

Is that correct, sir?

Mr. STEPHENS. That is correct.

Mr. MANUEL. Were all moneys payable to Mr. Flynn Harvey by members of the Klan?

Mr. STEPHENS. To my knowledge, all moneys was payable.

Mr. MANUEL. Do you have any idea what Mr. Harvey did with the money that was paid to him by Klansmen?

Mr. STEPHENS. To my knowledge, Mr. Harvey kept all funds. And I don't believe any was sent to the national, to my knowledge.

Mr. MANUEL. Did Mr. Harvey ever make an accounting to the membership of the Columbus Klavern?

Mr. STEPHENS. Not in my presence.

Mr. MANUEL. Now, you further stated, Mr. Stephens, that in December of 1964 a trial was held, at which you were accused by certain Klansmen of being an informant for a law enforcement agency, and you became inactive in the Klan movement until approximately May of 1965, at which time you were reinstated in the Klan, and at that time, or shortly thereafter, you held the title of great titan of southern Ohio district of an organization known as the Knights of the Ku Klux Klan, which was headed also by Mr. Venable and Mr. Morris.

Is that correct, sir?

Mr. STEPHENS. That is correct.

Mr. MANUEL. Now Mr. Stephens, you also testified yesterday as to your knowledge of a certain letter which was written by Mr. Danny

Wagner. And in the letter, Mr. Wagner sets forth certain portions of his own Klan background and discussions with certain Klan leaders, and in the letter he outlines a certain plot which was talked about and discussed with persons known to him.

Mr. STEPHENS. I would like to ask you, when did you first become aware of such a letter?

Mr. STEPHENS. This was in June, in the month of June 1965, on Parkie Scott's farm in Oregonia. They were holding initiations at that time.

Mr. MANUEL. Now did you have knowledge of the contents of the letter, or what would be in the letter before the letter was actually written?

Mr. STEPHENS. No, sir; I did not.

Mr. MANUEL. Did you have any conversation with Daniel Wagner before he wrote the letter?

Mr. STEPHENS. Yes, sir; I did. Pertaining to the plot on assassination of Mr. Morris. And that was up until the time before he wrote the letter.

Mr. MANUEL. Now, to your certain knowledge, did the contents of this letter become known to Mr. William Hugh Morris?

Mr. STEPHENS. Would you repeat that, sir?

Mr. MANUEL. I say, to your certain knowledge, did the contents of this letter become known to Mr. Morris?

Mr. STEPHENS. At what time?

Mr. MANUEL. At any time.

Mr. STEPHENS. I am under the impression Mr. Morris knew of the letter at the initiation in June.

Mr. MANUEL. In June.

Mr. STEPHENS. Yes, sir. The letter wasn't written until approximately the first part of July, under Mr. Morris' instructions.

Mr. MANUEL. Was the letter read in your presence to Mr. Morris?

Mr. STEPHENS. Yes, sir; it was.

Mr. MANUEL. And by whom was the letter read?

Mr. STEPHENS. By Chuck Gilliam.

Mr. MANUEL. How did Mr. Gilliam come into possession of this letter?

Mr. STEPHENS. Danny Wagner had contacted Chuck Gilliam and told him of the instructions that Mr. Morris had relayed, for him to write such a letter. And Danny made it known that Mr. Morris had instructed him to have this letter written up, notarized, given to me, and sent directly to Mr. Morris.

Chuck Gilliam requested that Danny not follow these procedures, but give the letter to him, and he would handle it.

Mr. MANUEL. Did the letter remain in the possession of Mr. Gilliam?

Mr. STEPHENS. Yes, sir; it did.

Mr. MANUEL. Did Mr. Gilliam himself read the contents of the letter to Mr. Morris in your presence?

Mr. STEPHENS. Yes, sir; he did.

Mr. MANUEL. Now what position did Mr. Gilliam hold at this time, that is, either the latter part of June of 1965 or early July, within the Klan?

Mr. STEPHENS. To my knowledge, he was leading the group of Enforcers, or part of which would be associated with the Black Shirts.

Mr. MANUEL. Was the Enforcers also known as the Black Shirts in Ohio?

Mr. STEPHENS. To the best of my knowledge, it was.

Mr. MANUEL. And you state that Mr. Gilliam was the leader of this group.

Mr. STEPHENS. Yes, sir; until——

Mr. MANUEL. Now, did this group operate within the membership of the Klavern in Columbus?

Mr. STEPHENS. Well, it operated in a secret fashion. I would say it was more or less separate, but part of the unit.

Mr. MANUEL. Were all members of the Black Shirts also members of the Columbus Klavern of the Ku Klux Klan?

Mr. STEPHENS. To my knowledge, sir, and some were members of the unit in Cincinnati.

Mr. MANUEL. Would you, to the best of your knowledge, name all those whom you know to be members of the Black Shirts or Enforcers, as they were known?

Mr. STEPHENS. Chuck Gilliam, W. K. Smith, Barney Ross, Lawrence Mink, Danny Wagner. I think that's all I can remember at this time.

Mr. MANUEL. Okay.

Now Mr. Stephens, you testified yesterday that Mr. Wagner did not join the Ku Klux Klan until approximately the middle of July 1965. Is that correct?

Mr. STEPHENS. The latter part of July 1965.

Mr. MANUEL. The latter part of July. And you further testified that he was administered the oath by Mr. William Hugh Morris. Is that correct, sir?

Mr. STEPHENS. That is correct, sir.

Mr. MANUEL. Was this done in your presence?

Mr. STEPHENS. Yes, sir; it was.

Mr. MANUEL. And where did this initiation take place?

Mr. STEPHENS. In the city of Akron, in a garage.

Mr. MANUEL. Now, was Mr. Daniel Wagner a member of the group which you called the Black Shirts prior to his initiation into the Ku Klux Klan?

Mr. STEPHENS. He couldn't have been an actual member of it. He could have been being groomed at this time for the position.

Mr. MANUEL. Well, to your certain knowledge, did he take part in the activities of the Black Shirts?

Mr. STEPHENS. He had been associated with Mr. Gilliam, and what may have taken place, I don't know.

Mr. MANUEL. I see. Did you become aware at any time that Mr. Wagner and Mr. Gilliam had traveled to the State of Georgia and had returned to Ohio with a certain amount of dynamite?

Mr. STEPHENS. Yes, sir. This was prior to his entrance into the Klan.

Mr. MANUEL. Did you ever see any part of that dynamite?

Mr. STEPHENS. Yes, sir; I seen one stick of it.

Mr. MANUEL. And where did you see this, sir?

Mr. STEPHENS. In Chuck Gilliam's home.

Mr. MANUEL. Did you have any conversation with Chuck Gilliam regarding this dynamite?

Mr. STEPHENS. Yes, sir; I did.

Mr. MANUEL. What did Mr. Gilliam tell you relative to the dynamite?

Mr. STEPHENS. Well, he first brought out the stick of dynamite and asked me, did I know what it was, and I told him no. He made the statement that it was dynamite and there was enough there to level his house. I told him he was a fool for having it there. And statements was made with regards to blowing up C.P. headquarters and places of this nature.

Mr. MANUEL. Now when you say "C.P. headquarters," exactly what do you mean?

Mr. STEPHENS. The National Association for the Advancement of Colored People.

Mr. MANUEL. And there were plans to blow up that building in Columbus, Ohio?

Mr. STEPHENS. There was talk of this; yes.

Mr. MANUEL. And do I understand you correctly that Mr. Gilliam told you this?

Mr. STEPHENS. Yes, sir.

Mr. MANUEL. Do you have any knowledge regarding any other plans that this dynamite was to be used for?

Mr. STEPHENS. I have been told that it was to blow up the Black Muslim Mosque, the National Association of the Advancement of Colored People headquarters, and to be used in the Negro district of Columbus in the sewer system.

Mr. MANUEL. Did this knowledge also come to you from Mr. Gilliam?

Mr. STEPHENS. I believe it did, sir.

Mr. MANUEL. Has Mr. Wagner made statements to you to that effect?

Mr. STEPHENS. Yes, sir; he has.

Mr. MANUEL. Has Mr. W. K. Smith made statements to you to that effect?

Mr. STEPHENS. No, sir; I don't think so.

Mr. MANUEL. Have you had any conversation with Mr. W. K. Smith relative to any acts of violence on the part of members of the Black Shirts?

Mr. STEPHENS. No, sir.

Mr. MANUEL. Has Mr. Robert Leavey discussed any acts of violence with you?

Mr. STEPHENS. No, sir; he has not.

Mr. WELTNER. Mr. who?

Mr. MANUEL. Robert Leavey.

Now I state that question with reference to dynamite. Yesterday you testified, if I am correct, that Mr. Leavey and Mr. Smith, Mr. Flynn Harvey, yourself, and Mr. Gilliam had discussed a plan to kidnap a local civil rights leader.

Is that correct?

Mr. STEPHENS. Yes, sir; that was correct.

Mr. MANUEL. And your reference to Mr. Leavey and Mr. Smith, just recently, was in reference to dynamite, and not to that particular act of violence or proposed act of violence.

Mr. STEPHENS. Yes, sir; that was the impression.

Mr. MANUEL. Mr. Stephens, did you attend, with other members of the Ohio Realm, a meeting at Stone Mountain, Georgia, in September of 1965?

Mr. STEPHENS. Yes, sir; I did.

Mr. MANUEL. Who were the other members of the Ohio Realm who were also in attendance?

Mr. STEPHENS. W. K. Smith, Parkie Scott, Lawrence Mink, Barney Ross. There was a man by the name of Don White there, but to my knowledge, he isn't a member.

Mr. MANUEL. Don White is from the Cleveland area?

Mr. STEPHENS. Yes, sir. Mr. Morris, Mr. Venable, Malcolm Smith, of around Mason, Ohio. Jim Harris of Cincinnati.

Mr. MANUEL. Was Parkie Scott at this?

Mr. STEPHENS. Yes, sir; I think I mentioned his name.

Mr. MANUEL. I am sorry.

Mr. STEPHENS. There may have been a few others, but I can't think at this time.

Mr. MANUEL. At that particular rally and subsequent meeting, were any appointments made as far as officers of the Ohio Realm were concerned, of the National Knights, also known as the Knights of the Ku Klux Klan?

Mr. STEPHENS. They had had a meeting of the Imperial Kloucilium the day before. I think that was on a Friday. And these appointments, from my understanding, had been verified, which Jim Harris was to be the Grand Dragon, myself the great titan, and Bob Annable would have been the great titan, if he should have entered into the organization.

Mr. MANUEL. Did you at any time receive a document appointing you to a position within the Knights of the Ku Klux Klan?

Mr. STEPHENS. Yes, sir; I have.

Mr. MANUEL. Do you have that document with you?

Mr. STEPHENS. Yes, sir; I do have.

Mr. MANUEL. Mr. Chairman, the witness has just handed me a document under the letterhead of the Knights of the Ku Klux Klan, Incorporated, and signed by William Hugh Morris, Emperor of the Invisible Empire, Knights of the Ku Klux Klan, a document which appoints him to the title of great titan, and these are great titan's credentials.

Mr. Stephens, I ask you, at the same time that you received this particular credential document, did you also receive a similar document naming Mr. Robert "Annabelle" to the position of great titan for the Cleveland area, or northern district of Ohio?

Mr. STEPHENS. Yes, sir; I did, but I also received instructions to hold onto these, this document, until he had entered into the Klan.

Mr. MANUEL. To your knowledge, has Mr. Annable ever seen that particular document?

Mr. STEPHENS. I don't think Mr. Annable has, sir.

(Documents marked "Bobby Stephens Exhibits Nos. 8 and 9." respectively, follow:)

BOBBY STEPHENS EXHIBIT NO. 8

KLAN DRAGON

KNIGHTS OF THE KU KLUX KLAN INC.

~~XXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXX~~

Office Of The Emperor.
Invisible Empire
KNIGHTS Of The KU KLUX KLAN.

Great Titans Credentials.

TO THE LOVERS OF LAW AND ORDER, PEACE AND JUSTICE AND TO ALL TO WHOM OF RIGHT IT MAY CONCERN:

GREETING:

Ever Holding The Best Intrest Of The Invisible Empire, KNIGHTS of The KU KLUX KLAN, In Mind And Heart, And Having Had Committed To Me The Sacred Trust Of Its Government, Know Ye That I have This Daye Created Out Of The Grand KIAN And Appointed And As Evidenced By This Document Do Commission, Klansman

B. J. STEPHENS.

Whose Address Is 2973 Reaver Ave. Grove City Ohio, United States Of America.

A Great Titan For Province # 2 Provisional Realm Of Ohio, United States Of America, Invisible Empire, KNIGHTS Of The KU KLUX KLAN, For The Term Ending May 30th 1966 Or Until Same Is Revoked By Me.

HE IS AUTHORIZED As A Representative Of The Invisible Empire, To Secure Members, Collect The Required " Klectokens" Administer The Oath Of Allegiance, Organize KIANS, Instruct Klansmen And Assfst Generally In The Work Of Promoting And Expanding The Domain Of This Society, In Strict Accordance With The Constitution, Laws, Usages And Imperial Authority Of The Same.

HE IS NOT AUTHORIZED To Make Or Incur Any Debts, Develop, Or Contract For Any Printed Matter Of A Promotional Nature, Authorize The Manufacture Of Any Regalia, Jewelry, Etc, Without The Written Authority Prior To The Transaction.

HE IS NOT AUTHORIZED To Collect Monthly Dues From Any Member Of A Provisional KLAN Nor To Institute The Payment Of Monthly Dues In A Provisional KIAN Until Such Time As Said Provisional Kian Has Selected A Kligrapp And Klabee To Receive Same. All Klansmen Are Comanded To Observe Proper Respect For And To Heed The Authority Of His Office.

Done In The Aulic Of The Emperor, On This The Dark Day Of The Wailing Week Of The Sorrowful Month In The Sixth Cycle Of The Fourth Reign Of Our Reincarnation.

Witness My Hand As The Supreme Authority Of This Society.

A. D. 1965 A. K. 100.

William Hugh Morris
William Hugh Morris.

Emperor The Invisible Empire.
KNIGHTS Of The KU KLUX KLAN

TRAITORS TO THE CAUSE OF A TRUE AMERICANISM
MUST BE FERRETED OUT AND EXPOSED.

BOBBY STEPHENS EXHIBIT NO. 9

KNIGHTS OF THE KU KLUX KLAN INC.

Office Of The Emperor.
Invisible Empire.
KNIGHTS OF THE KU KLUX KLAN.

Great Titans Credentials.

TO THE LOVERS OF LAW AND ORDER, PEACE AND JUSTICE, AND TO ALL TO WHOM OF RIGHT
~~IT MAY CONCERN:~~ IT MAY CONCERN:

GREETING:

Ever Holding The Best Intrest Of The Invisible Empire, KNIGHTS Of The KU KLUX KLAN,
In Mind And Heart, And Having Had Committed To Me, The Sacred Trust Of Its Government;
Know Ye, That I Have This Day Created Out Of The Grand KLAN And Appointed, And As
Evidenced By This Document, Do Commission, Klansman:

Robert Annabelle.

Whose Address Is Parma Heights (Cleveland) Ohio, United States Of America.

A Great Titan For Province # 3 Provisional Realm Of Ohio, The Invisible Empire,
KNIGHTS Of The KU KLUX KLAN, For The Term Ending May 30th 1966 Or Until Same Is
Revoked By Me.

HE IS AUTHORIZED As A Representative Of The Invisible Empire, To Secure Members,
Collect The Required "Klecktokens", Administer The Oath Of Allegiance, Organize
KLANs, Instruct Klansmen, And Assist Generally In The Work Of Promoting And Expanding
The Domain Of This Society, Within The Jurisdiction Of His Province In Strict
Accordance With The Constitution, Laws, Usages And Imperial Authority Of Same.

HE IS NOT AUTHORIZED To Make Or Incur Any Debts, Develop Or Contract For Any Printed
Matter Of A Promotional Nature, Authorize The Manufacture Of Any Regalia, Jewelry, Etc,
Without Written Authority Prior To The Transaction.

HE IS NOT AUTHORIZED To Collect Monthly Dues, From A Member Of A Provisional KLAN,
Nor To Institute The Payment Of Monthly Dues In A Provisional KLAN, Until Such Time
As Said Provisional KLAN Has Selected A Kligrapp And Klabee To Receive Same.
All Klansmen Are Commanded To Observe Proper Respect For And To Heed The
Authority Of His Office.

Done In The Audic, Of The Emperor, On This The Dark Day Of The Wailing Week Of The
Sorrowful Month In The Sixth Cycle, Of The Fourth Reign Of Our Reincarnation.
Witness My Hand As The Supreme Authority Of This Society.

A.D. 1965. A.K. 100.

William Hugh Morris
William Hugh Morris

Emperor The Invisible Empire.

KNIGHTS OF THE KU KLUX KLAN.

TRAITORS TO THE CAUSE OF A TRUE AMERICANISM
MUST BE FERRETED OUT AND EXPOSED.

Mr. WELTNER. Was it in your testimony yesterday that Mr. Annable had not, to your knowledge, ever joined the Klan organization?

Mr. STEPHENS. No, sir; to my knowledge, he has not.

Mr. MANUEL. And again, Mr. Stephens, could you explain why a credential naming a person to the position of great titan of a particular district was made out to a person who, to your knowledge, had never joined the Klan in the first place?

Mr. STEPHENS. Mr. Annable is looked upon as a, well, as a good potential leader, if he could be talked into entering into the organization.

Mr. MANUEL. Have you ever attended any meetings with Mr. Annable?

Mr. STEPHENS. Yes, sir.

Mr. MANUEL. And I say "meetings" in the sense of Klan meetings.

Mr. STEPHENS. No, sir. Well, I attended rallies that Mr. Annable was present, but I have never attended any closed meetings for Klansmen only.

Mr. MANUEL. Did you attend a meeting on September 26, 1965, with certain representatives of the United Klans of America at which Mr. Robert Annable was present?

Mr. STEPHENS. Yes, sir; I did.

Mr. MANUEL. Were all other persons, to your knowledge, members of one Ku Klux Klan organization or another at that time?

Mr. STEPHENS. Yes, sir; they were all members, with the exception of Mr. Annable and Mr. Don White.

Mr. MANUEL. And they were both from the Cleveland area?

Mr. STEPHENS. Yes, sir.

Mr. MANUEL. And during the course of that meeting, Mr. Stephens, did Mr. Annable and Mr. White agree, or were they appointed, as organizers or recruiters in the Cleveland area for the United Klans of America?

Mr. STEPHENS. Well, sir, in our discussion with Mr. Shelton, Mr. Shelton made it very clear that he would be happy to have us into his organization, but he wasn't up in Ohio to cause any trouble with those who belonged to another Klan organization.

However, he said if we ever decided to come in that he would be happy to have us, and we later discussed about all joining up with Mr. Shelton in the United Klans of America.

Mr. MANUEL. Now, was it your intention prior to this meeting to join the United Klans of America and leave Mr. Venable's outfit completely?

Mr. STEPHENS. Yes, sir; it was our intention.

Mr. MANUEL. With what other Klan leaders did you have discussions in that regard?

Mr. STEPHENS. Other than the ones that was present?

Mr. MANUEL. No, including the ones that were present.

Mr. STEPHENS. I discussed this with Jim Harris, of Cincinnati, and I don't recollect if there was any phone calls made to Cleveland by me. However, I do believe that there was phone calls made by Mr. Harris.

Mr. MANUEL. To Mr. Annable or Mr. White?

Mr. STEPHENS. Yes, sir. I think so.

Mr. MANUEL. And is it your testimony that it was in that manner that they were notified of this meeting in Zanesville, at which Mr. Robert Shelton was present?

Mr. STEPHENS. Yes, sir.

Mr. MANUEL. Now Mr. Stephens, at any time prior to this meeting, to your knowledge, had any official of the National Knights of the Ku Klux Klan contacted either Mr. Morris or Mr. Venable to tell either one or the other that the Ohio group had planned to switch into the United Klans of America?

Mr. STEPHENS. I believe Mr. Harris told me that he had contacted Mr. Morris and made the statement that when we felt that his organization wasn't doing the job that it should do, that we were going to make a switch.

Mr. MANUEL. Now was it the feeling prior to the meeting with Shelton that the National Knights, in your own words, wasn't doing the job that it was supposed to?

Mr. STEPHENS. Well, it was our feeling that the Knights, or the National Knights, was lagging in cooperation in the leadership. We felt that it was going to a one-man show, and naturally, in an organization, it isn't a one-man show; you have to have leaders, and they have to coordinate with one another on different functions.

Mr. MANUEL. Well, did the leaders of the National Knights, prior to the meeting with Shelton, invite Mr. Shelton to Ohio?

Mr. STEPHENS. I think Mr. Harris had invited him; yes.

Mr. MANUEL. For the purpose of discussion aimed at ultimately joining the United Klans of America?

Mr. STEPHENS. I believe this was what was referred to me as the discussion; yes.

Mr. MANUEL. Did Mr. Shelton at that time lay down any conditions that the Ohio Realm would have to fulfill before becoming a part of the United Klans of America?

Mr. STEPHENS. Yes, sir; we were to set up, we were to have an operation approximately 10 Klaverns, of 25 each, before we could hold an election. And which this goes back to the point that Mr. Harvey, being the Grand Dragon, under Mr. Shelton, we were in disagreement with him, and we would not enter into his organization as long as Mr. Harvey was on the top.

Mr. MANUEL. And Mr. Harvey was not present at this meeting. Is that correct?

Mr. STEPHENS. No, sir; he was not.

Mr. MANUEL. And at that time, he was the Grand Dragon.

Mr. STEPHENS. Yes, sir.

Mr. MANUEL. Was Mr. Harvey, to your knowledge, aware that the group under Mr. Harris and yourself and others were meeting with Mr. Shelton?

Mr. STEPHENS. To my knowledge, he was not aware of such a meeting.

Mr. MANUEL. Did Mr. Shelton make any statement regarding Mr. Harvey at this particular meeting?

Mr. STEPHENS. Yes, sir; he did make the statement that Mr. Harvey was probably one of his worst mistakes that he has ever made and he would leave it up to us to eliminate this mistake.

Mr. MANUEL. And was there any discussion as to how you were to eliminate this mistake?

Mr. STEPHENS. Through an election.

Mr. MANUEL. Mr. Stephens, at the present time, how many Klan organizations are operating in the State of Ohio?

Mr. STEPHENS. Well, in the change from the National Knights to the Knights—

Mr. MANUEL. Now, just a minute. You mentioned the change, first of all, but the first organization in Ohio was the National Knights, as I understand. Is that correct?

Mr. STEPHENS. Yes, sir; that is correct.

Mr. MANUEL. Now proceed from there.

Mr. STEPHENS. Then we have the Knights, and then we have the UKA, United Klans of America, which at this time, there is a split, the two factions of that, really.

Mr. MANUEL. Now is the organization known as the National Knights of the Ku Klux Klan and the organization known as the Knights of the Ku Klux Klan substantially the same organization?

Mr. STEPHENS. Basically, yes.

Mr. MANUEL. Can you tell the committee what the difference is, if any, between the two organizations?

Mr. STEPHENS. There is no difference, technically.

Mr. WELTNER. Well, I notice that the designation of yourself as the great titan is signed by W. H. Morris, Emperor, the Invisible Empire, Knights of the Ku Klux Klan.

Now, that is inconsistent with the position of Mr. James R. Venable as Imperial Wizard of the National Knights of the Ku Klux Klan. And if you could clarify how these two individuals could each occupy the top office of the organization, it would be helpful.

Mr. STEPHENS. Well, sir, as you know, in the beginning, we had the National Knights. This was incorporated. And through my understanding, that there was a little bit of trouble between possibly Mr. Morris and Mr. Venable. Mr. Morris wanted to change to the Knights of the Ku Klux Klan and referred to it as "taking it back home" to the old Knights of the Ku Klux Klan.

I think there might have been some disagreement with this. Through my interpretation, Mr. Morris has taken this on his own with the Imperial Board, which they were in agreement to take it back to the Knights of the Ku Klux Klan, so you could look at it from two different views. You could say that there is a difference, or is two organizations, but the way I look at it, basically, it is strictly one organization.

Mr. WELTNER. Well, who is the head of that one organization, Mr. Morris or Mr. Venable?

Mr. STEPHENS. Of the Knights, Mr. Morris is head of that.

Mr. WELTNER. Mr. Morris outranks Mr. Venable?

Mr. STEPHENS. Well, Mr. Venable holds a title as the Imperial Wizard under the National Knights, which I think is incorporated in the State of Georgia.

Mr. WELTNER. Well, see, that is the point that confuses me. As I understand it, Mr. Morris and Mr. Venable were associated with the same organization, which was the National Knights of the Ku Klux

Klan, Incorporated, and in that organization, Mr. Venable held the position as Imperial Wizard. But now here is a document where Mr. Morris purports to have signed his signature and the title of Emperor of the Invisible Empire, and I do not know if you can get any higher than Emperor. And I am somewhat confused as to just who is in charge of the organization which originally entered Ohio and with which you originally were associated.

Mr. MANUEL. Mr. Chairman, if I might, I believe I can clarify this situation by describing or reading a paragraph from a letter which Mr. Stephens read into the record yesterday. (Bobby Stephens Exhibit No. 6.)

This letter was addressed to Mr. Parkie Scott, with a copy going to Mr. Harris and Mr. Stephens and possibly others, and the letter is from William Hugh Morris.

In this letter, Mr. Morris states as follows :

Now a word to clarify the status of the Knights of the KU KLUX KLAN and the NATIONAL KNIGHTS of The KU KLUX KLAN Inc. They being two different and distinct organizations [sic] The NATIONAL KNIGHTS of the KU KLUX KLAN has an Imperial Wizard namely James R. Venable The KNIGHTS of the KU KLUX KLAN which you and I and every Klansman in the State of Ohio belong to is governed by an Imperial Klonscilliam [sic] who have elected an Emperor and delegated to him certain powers ordinarily exercised by the Imperial Wizard. The Emperor of The KNIGHTS of the KU KLUX KLAN happens to be me at the present time—

meaning Mr. Morris—

The Imperial Wizard of the NATIONAL KNIGHTS of the KU KLUX KLAN has no more authority over our KLAN than does the Imperial wizard of the United Klans or any other Klan group, or Visa Versa [sic]. Klansman Venable being a member of The Imperial Klonscilliam [sic] of The KNIGHTS of the KU KLUX KLAN has as much authority as any other member and no more. His authority in the National Knights of The KU KLUX KLAN is absolute.

Any time the Imperial Klonscilliam [sic] wishes to elect an Imperial Wizard or delete my delegated authority in any way as a matater of course they are free to do so. In the meantime I fully intend to exercise the authority vested in me by the Imperial Klonscilliam [sic] without fear and without favor when necessary. * * *

Mr. WELTNER. I think that clarifies the matter.

Mr. Stephens, please describe for us, if you can, the existing split within the United Klans of America to which you referred a moment ago.

Mr. STEPHENS. You want me to elaborate on that ?

Mr. WELTNER. Yes, please.

Mr. STEPHENS. Like I stated before, we had approached Mr. Shelton in regards to possibly coming with his organization. However, we could not come under the direction of Flynn Harvey, who is presently the Grand Dragon of the State of Ohio under the UKA.

So our split was to remain a split until January of this year, 1966, at which we were to have held an election, which has not taken place at this time. Then we would eliminate Flynn Harvey by having a statewide election and electing the Grand Dragon of our choice. Then we would be united together as one in the UKA.

Does that clarify the split, sir ?

Mr. WELTNER. Well, the split is not within the UKA ; it is within the old—

Mr. STEPHENS. The State itself.

Mr. WELTNER. The whole State, embodying all Klan activities. There are no two factions of a UKA organization in Ohio, are there?

Mr. STEPHENS. Technically, no, sir, there is only one.

Mr. WELTNER. All right.

Mr. MANUEL. Mr. Stephens, have you ever received any sort of a threat on either your life or your family's life?

Mr. STEPHENS. Yes, sir; on the 11th day of December last year, about 11 p.m. or thereafter, I received a phone call from one Flynn Harvey, who identified himself as Flynn Harvey, which I can verify the voice.

He mentioned the fact that I owed him approximately \$10, each member that he had taken in. He was under the impression that we had received 400 members under the UKA, which would have been in the vicinity of \$4,000. He mentioned the fact that there was members in his group that had been wanting to get me and he was trying to hold them back, but he said, "This is it. I am not going to hold them back any longer."

And about that time, a gentleman on the extension of his phone interrupted and made a statement in the regards that "I am going to kill you, you s.b.," and at that time, I did not know that voice. I tried to find out through Mr. Harvey who he was, and he said, "Bob," later on—which I talked with him for about an hour, and this seemed a little bit silly, but I realized that the men were drinking, from the sounds of their voice, and Mr. Harvey said, "It looks like we are going to have to get you, Bob. You are getting in our way." Or something to that effect.

And later, I think it was on several weeks later, which—there was a police report made. At 1 a.m. in the morning, Sunday morning, my doorbell rang. I got up to answer the door and I realized that it was—I had better look out and see who was there first. I looked out and I did not recognize the car in the driveway. It was night, the headlights were on, and I could see two silhouettes in the car.

However, I did get the license plate number, and later called Sergeant Don Swartz and give him this license plate number, which was registered under the name of Albert Roseberry.

Mr. MANUEL. Albert Roseberry?

Mr. STEPHENS. Yes, sir; he is, I think, one of Flynn Harvey's lieutenants, and I later identified the voice from Mr. Roseberry's residence as the threatening, the man who threatened my life on the 11th day of December.

Mr. WELTNER. Was this a threat that stemmed from a dispute over money?

Mr. STEPHENS. Well, yes, sir; it was over money and also the fact of muscling in on their operation.

Mr. MANUEL. Now, Mr. Stephens, to your knowledge, has an attempt been made on the life of Mr. James Harris of Cincinnati?

Mr. STEPHENS. Yes, sir; I believe it was on Thursday, the 23d of December of last year, 1965. I received a phone call, approximately 10:05 in the evening. Mr. Harris was on the other end. He mentioned the fact that "You get to that s.b. Harvey and you tell him the next time he wants me to come down here and I'll plant him. Don't send none of his goons."

And I asked him what had happened, and he made the statement that he was to have met, I believe, 11 women in regards to coming into the UKA.

Mr. MANUEL. Eleven women, did you say?

Mr. STEPHENS. Yes, sir; this was a set up affair. And Mr. Harris arrived on the scene.

Mr. MANUEL. And where was the scene? I am sorry.

Mr. STEPHENS. The scene was at the Mercy Hospital in Hamilton, Ohio. When he arrived on the scene, there was only two women, and one of them made the statement, "Aren't you the parachutist that dropped at the rally?"

And he said "yes." I presume that they were under the impression they were going to meet a Mr. Wilson—who does not exist, to my knowledge.

He identified himself, I think, as Jim Harris, and they later proceeded to go to a car where they could talk in regards to joining UKA. Mr. Harris stated to me that he sat in the back seat of the car, and the two women were up front. Moments later, the car door on the left side on the rear opened up, two men entered into the car and grabbed ahold of him. He struggled with them, and at the same time, two more men from the right side started to enter the car. He struggled and fell out onto the pavement, and at that time, he pulled his revolver and fired three shots over their head.

And I am under the impression it was the front of the emergency exit of the hospital.

Later he proceeded to get up and run from the scene, and in his course of running, he approached a man who made some cussing remarks at him. He swung at him, not knowing whether he hit him or not, entered into the hospital, and out another door, got in his car, and drove back to Cincinnati.

Mr. MANUEL. Do you know any reason why an attack should be made on the life of Mr. Harris?

Mr. STEPHENS. Well, none other than the fact that Jim Harris and I were moving into the UKA, which is Harvey's territory in the State.

Mr. MANUEL. Did you subsequently find out who was responsible for this attack?

Mr. STEPHENS. Yes, sir. Also, in the instructions that I received from Mr. Harris was to make contact with Mr. Harvey the next day and relay the message to him that he would plant him if such incidents should happen again.

Mr. WELTNER. By "planting" Mr. Harvey, he meant—

Mr. STEPHENS. Burying him, sir.

Mr. WELTNER. Disposing of him permanently?

Mr. STEPHENS. This is the impression I received; yes, sir. So I took the message to Mr. Harvey the next day, around noon, and we talked for quite some time, even though our feelings were not at the best of each other, and just as I was getting ready to leave, Mr. Curtis Rose of Hamilton, I believe, appeared on the scene with some young man, which I identified as his son.

Harvey mentioned the fact that something had happened down in Hamilton the night before, and Mr. Roseberry—not Roseberry, Mr.

Rose—stated, "Yes, we know all about it," and that "what would you do if you caught a man out with another man's wife?"

I said, "Nothing, as long as it wasn't my wife." [Laughter.]

Mr. STEPHENS. I told him, I said it seemed a little strange that Mr. Harris has to have two women when he goes out, and that was about the extent of the conversation.

Mr. MANUEL. In other words, then, in your own mind, you have laid the blame on Mr. Flynn Harvey and his group for this attack on Mr. Harris?

Mr. STEPHENS. Yes, sir; this is the conclusion we arrived at.

Mr. MANUEL. Mr. Stephens, just a few more questions.

Under the current setup of the Knights of the Ku Klux Klan in Ohio, who is the present leader in Ohio of that group?

Mr. STEPHENS. The Knights of the Ku Klux Klan?

Mr. MANUEL. Yes, sir.

Mr. STEPHENS. Well, sir, I think the only ones left is Parkie Scott, who has identified himself as the organizer.

Mr. MANUEL. Mr. Stephens, you testified yesterday that, as a result of three rallies which were held in the State of Ohio from May to approximately September of 1965, the Knights of the Ku Klux Klan realized a certain financial gain, also realized a certain membership enrollment.

Could you tell the committee, to your knowledge, what has happened to those members who were enrolled by the Knights of the Ku Klux Klan?

Mr. STEPHENS. Well, in certain sections, there has been Klaverns established, which I have not been part of those Klaverns since, I would say, right around July or August. I am under the impression that there was Klaverns formed in Akron, Cleveland, Cincinnati, down around Hamilton, but to my knowledge, there was no Klaverns in existence now in Columbus.

Mr. MANUEL. To your knowledge, has an organizer or klegle for the Knights of the Ku Klux Klan ever been appointed in the city of Akron?

Mr. STEPHENS. Yes, sir; there is a man by the name of Lewis. I don't recall his first name.

Mr. MANUEL. Is that Howard C. Lewis?

Mr. STEPHENS. Yes, sir; that is Howard Lewis.

Mr. MANUEL. That is all I have of Mr. Stephens, sir.

Mr. WELTNER. Mr. Stephens, you are excused.

Mr. MANUEL. Except that I request that all documents that Mr. Stephens has submitted to the committee and has talked about in his testimony be admitted.

Mr. WELTNER. The documents will be admitted at an appropriate place in the record.

Mr. Stephens, you can be excused, and this committee expresses its deep appreciation of your willingness to testify.

You, as you know, as a witness subpoenaed in a congressional proceeding, have certain protections existing by virtue of statutes of the United States, which make it a criminal offense to threaten or intimidate or otherwise attempt to deter a witness from testifying, or to bring about any retribution as a result of his testimony.

I want to make that clear in this record and to you, as well, sir.

Thank you very much for your attendance and for your testimony, and you will be now excused.

Mr. STEPHENS. Thank you, sir.

Mr. WELTNER. Call your next witness, Mr. Manuel.

Mr. MANUEL. Mr. Chairman, the staff would like to call Mr. Daniel Wagner.

Mr. WELTNER. Do you solemnly swear that the testimony you shall give in this hearing will be the truth, the whole truth, and nothing but the truth, so help you God?

Mr. WAGNER. I do.

TESTIMONY OF DANIEL N. WAGNER

Mr. MANUEL. Mr. Wagner, would you state your full name for the record, sir?

Mr. WAGNER. Daniel N. Wagner.

Mr. MANUEL. Mr. Wagner, I notice that you are not accompanied by counsel. I would like to ask you at this time if you desire counsel?

Mr. WAGNER. No, I wouldn't. I have conferred with my counsel.

Mr. WELTNER. Mr. Wagner, the committee advises you that you have a right to be represented by counsel in these proceedings.

Mr. WAGNER. I understand, sir. I have conferred with my counsel.

Mr. WELTNER. Very good. You have a right at any time during the course of the proceedings to request counsel, and you may so request that, and this committee will assure you of that right.

Now, I also wish to advise you that you have a right under the Constitution to refuse to answer any question that you believe may tend to incriminate you under any State or Federal statute. And with that advice, I inquire as to whether or not you understand your rights under the Constitution, and wish to now proceed without counsel?

Mr. WAGNER. Yes, sir. Thank you.

Mr. WELTNER. All right, thank you, Mr. Wagner.

Proceed, Mr. Manuel.

Mr. MANUEL. Mr. Wagner, you are appearing before the committee this morning in response to a subpoena served upon you by Sergeant Donald Swartz?

Mr. WAGNER. No, sir; by Mr. Wetterman.

Mr. MANUEL. I am sorry. By Mr. Wetterman, who served you the subpoena.

Mr. WAGNER. Yes, sir.

Mr. MANUEL. When and where were you born, Mr. Wagner?

Mr. WAGNER. April 11, 1946, in Baltimore, Maryland.

Mr. MANUEL. And would you give the committee, please, a brief résumé of your educational background?

Mr. WAGNER. Nine years education.

Mr. MANUEL. And where did you obtain such education?

Mr. WAGNER. Baltimore, Maryland.

Mr. MANUEL. Now, Mr. Wagner, have you ever served in the military service of the United States?

Mr. WAGNER. Yes, I have.

Mr. MANUEL. Would you please tell the committee what service, what branch of the service you were in?

Mr. WAGNER. U.S. Army.

Mr. MANUEL. And when did you go into the U.S. Army?

Mr. WAGNER. August 23, 1963.

Mr. MANUEL. And when did you terminate your service in the U.S. Army?

Mr. WAGNER. I believe it was April or May of 1964.

Mr. MANUEL. April or May of 1964. Would you tell the committee under what circumstances you left the Army?

Mr. WAGNER. I got court-martialed under A.R. 635-208, undesirable discharge.

Mr. MANUEL. And could you tell the committee what the charges were filed against you by the Army?

Mr. WAGNER. Yes, sir; I had two separate charges of breaking lawful restriction, one charge of disrespect to an NCO, and had in my possession an unlawful weapon, a pair of brass knucks, and attempted escape from Fort Dix Post Stockade.

Mr. WELTNER. Well, to set the record straight, you were not given a bad-conduct discharge or a dishonorable discharge?

Mr. WAGNER. Yes, sir.

Mr. WELTNER. You were given an administrative discharge?

Mr. WAGNER. Undesirable; yes, sir.

Mr. WELTNER. All right.

Mr. MANUEL. Mr. Wagner, have you ever been arrested?

Mr. WAGNER. As a juvenile; yes, sir.

Mr. MANUEL. Would you tell the committee under what charges you were arrested?

Mr. WAGNER. Burglary and petty larceny.

Mr. MANUEL. When and where did this occur, Mr. Wagner?

Mr. WAGNER. Baltimore, Maryland.

Mr. MANUEL. Did you as a result of this charge serve any time in prison?

Mr. WAGNER. No, sir; I did not.

Mr. MANUEL. Have you ever been arrested, other than the juvenile charge?

Mr. WAGNER. Yes, sir.

Mr. MANUEL. Would you please tell the committee the second such occasion?

Mr. WAGNER. Columbus, Ohio; armed robbery.

Mr. MANUEL. On what date were you arrested on the charge of armed robbery in Columbus? Approximately the month, that's all.

Mr. WAGNER. August, '65.

Mr. MANUEL. August of '65.

Mr. WAGNER. Yes, sir.

Mr. MANUEL. Is the trial on that case still pending, Mr. Wagner?

Mr. WAGNER. Yes, sir.

Mr. MANUEL. Were you arrested on any other occasion?

Mr. WAGNER. In South Lebanon, Ohio, at a Ku Klux Klan rally, Parkie Scott's farm, for carrying a concealed weapon.

Mr. MANUEL. And do you remember the month that that occurred? Was that May of '65?

Mr. WAGNER. Yes, sir.

Mr. MANUEL. And what was the disposition of that case, Mr. Wagner?

Mr. WAGNER. That is pending also.

Mr. MANUEL. Could you please give the committee a more detailed explanation of the circumstances surrounding your arrest at Parkie Scott's farm?

Mr. WELTNER. With the admonition that this committee does not desire you to allude to any possession of any weapon or in any manner discuss any substance of any charge now pending against you. I make that for your protection.

Mr. WAGNER. Yes, sir; I understand.

Mr. WELTNER. And we wish you not to discuss that area.

Mr. MANUEL. Well, let me rephrase the question, Mr. Chairman.

At the time of your arrest, were you wearing a Ku Klux Klan robe?

Mr. WAGNER. At the time of my arrest, no, sir.

Mr. MANUEL. At any time immediately prior to your arrest were you wearing a Ku Klux Klan robe?

Mr. WAGNER. Yes, sir; I was.

Mr. MANUEL. Were you acting as a security guard?

Mr. WAGNER. Yes, sir; I was.

Mr. MANUEL. At the time that you were wearing the Ku Klux Klan robe and acting as a security guard, were you a member of the Ku Klux Klan?

Mr. WAGNER. No, sir; I was not.

Mr. MANUEL. Mr. Wagner, could you tell the committee how it is that you were acting as a security guard at that particular rally?

Mr. WAGNER. Mrs. Eloise Witte asked me if I would do it, was supposed to pay me, you know, and I agreed.

Mr. MANUEL. Now, Mr. Wagner, did you in approximately July of 1965 write a letter at the direction of Mr. William Hugh Morris and, in that letter, did you set forth certain circumstances surrounding your first contacts with the Ku Klux Klan and, also in that letter, did you set forth certain plans and plots which you had made with a person known to you to be a leader of the Ku Klux Klan?

Mr. WAGNER. Mrs. Eloise Witte; yes, sir.

Mr. MANUEL. Now, Mr. Wagner, I want to show you a copy of a 10-page letter, bearing the signature of Daniel N. Wagner, and ask you, sir, to identify this letter and tell the committee whether it is a true copy of the letter which you wrote at the direction of Mr. Morris.

(Document handed to witness.)

Mr. WELTNER. In view of the importance of that document, let it be marked by the reporter as an exhibit so there will be no question as to its identification.

(Document previously marked "Bobby Stephens Exhibit No. 5." See pp. 3398-3407.)

Mr. MANUEL. Is that it?

Mr. WAGNER. Yes, sir, it is.

Mr. MANUEL. Have you examined such a letter?

Mr. WELTNER. Just a moment.

Mr. MANUEL. Have you examined this document, Mr. Wagner?

Mr. WAGNER. Yes, sir, I have.

Mr. WELTNER. And is it a true copy of the letter which you wrote?

Mr. WAGNER. Yes, it is.

Mr. MANUEL. With the Chair's permission, Mr. Chairman, I would like to read into the record at this time the contents of this document.

Mr. WELTNER. All right, proceed.

Mr. MANUEL. [Reading]:

One evening, either the 19th or 20th of March 1965, being very much interested in reaching an organization for the white race, I decided I would try locating one and see about my membership. I had heard of the Ku Klux Klan since childhood but had heard of the National Association for the Advancement of White People more recently. In my lack of knowledge on how to get in touch with such an organization I first tried the Columbus State troopers. Not receiving any help I then telephoned the Columbus Dispatch Newspapers. The person at the desk knew only that N.A.A.W.P. was active in Cincinnati [sic] under William F. Miller. I then telephoned the Cin. Information for William F. Miller's phone no., but received two other phone no. instead. Then I phoned the Cin. police and told the lady who answered the phone what I wanted. She relayed me over to another woman whom was present—

And the notation in the letter states—

(Mrs. Weiche 1251 Colreian Ave. 542-0322) Mrs. Weiche gave me Mr. Miller's phone no., so I phoned him and found he was no longer with the N.A.A.W.P. and wouldn't be of any help to me in helping to contact others, so I phone Mrs. Weiche, again, and she took my phone no., and called me that eve. at home giving me Mrs. Witte's phone no.

The next morning I called Mrs. Witte. (Whom claims to be Grand Empress in the State of Ohio for the Women's Auxillary [sic] of the Knights of the Ku Klux Klan and presently ahead of the whole Klan in Ohio).

Mrs. Witte whom at this date (July 5, 1965) and lives at 1654 Otte St. in Cincinnati [sic] 23, Ohio, her phone-area code 513-541-5353, asked for my presence in Cin. Sat. March 27, 1965. Sat. morning when I reached Cin. (at the Greyhound Bus Station) I was met by a young College student whom is called H. D. and dates Mrs. Witte's daughter. He took me to Mrs. Witte's home on Otte St. where I met Mrs. Witte for the first time. Mrs. Witte and I talked shortly and then we went to Music Hall in Cin. where we talked more excessively.

Mrs. Witte found that I didn't believe in these small marches or protest but in much larger protest or in drastic steps.

Since this instinct [sic] I have talked to Mrs. Witte many times over the phone 2 or 3 time a week and 5 or 6 visits to Cin. at her home.

On April 10, 1965 I accompanied [sic] Mrs. Witte and others to an N.S.R.P. meeting at 224 Oak St. Dayton 2, Ohio. After the meeting Mrs. Witte introduced a Mr. W. A. Davis to me in hopes of acquiring a weapon for myself. Mr. Davis sold me a 32 German Mauser pistol and 250 savage Rifle. He then had me fill out an I.O.U. stating what I had purchased and the price. I mailed Mr. Davis \$75.00 on April 12, 1965 and \$50.00 on April 29, 1965.

Mrs. Witte explained that since I had been an expert with an M-1 rifle that I could practice with the 250 Savage on negroes [sic] as a sniper, thus proving myself to the organization and helping the white race. I felt this was stupid since the Negro birth rate was much higher than I could possibly sniper. Mrs. Witte agreed after some thought to this and stated there would be something better for me in the future.

On the first of March 11-14, 1965 I took 4 days vacation staying in Cin. & Kentucky. I saw and spoke to Mrs. Witte 3 of those 4 day excessively. She claimed she had called Jimmy or James R. Veneable [sic] in hopes he would be able to find something important for me but he didn't have anything at the time. I was told by Mrs. Witte not to mention anything about this to Mr. Morris because he was getting old and was afraid to have any action such as this any more and would possibly spill the beans.

On the last evening of my stay in Cin., at the home of Mrs. Witte accompanied by Richard Hanna whom is a late member of the Nazi Party in Kentucky. Mrs. Witte told Richard and myself that her husband had demanded that she drop all activity with the K.K.K.K., and N.S.R.P. and be a mother to her children and a housewife. When she refused he said he would have her committed to a mental institution since it only took his signature and the signature of a doctor.

She claimed there was nothing but Jew doctors and Judges in Cin. and she would be committed. She also stated her I.Q. was in the 150's which is near genius (average 100 to 110) and there was nothing wrong with her, but if he (her husband) went through with this, it would be a big step for the Communists in hurting the White race. R. Hanna wasn't for killing her husband but for beating some sense into his head. Mrs. Witte he claimed this was no good and wanted him either shot as he left the house for work or in the house to make it look like an intruder did this. I thought a good idea was to get him high on narcotics and cloth [sic] him in a Klan robe then have him drive into the Black Muslims training center in Cincinnati [sic]. Mrs. Witte agreed, but Richard Hanna was hesitant about murder so he dropped out of the scene. The next week R. Hanna phoned me in Columbus and told me it was called off for a while because J. B. Stoner was straightening her husband out legally, and Mr. Morris would be down to help soon. I contacted Mrs. Witte and she said to hold off till they found out what they could do.

Earlier talks on my 4 day vacation with Mrs. Witte covered other things such as: how I would assassinate Pres. Johnson & V.P. Humphrey. I thought blowing up the White House would be appropriate and she agreed but this wasn't dealt into or talked out so I figured that was all it was, talk.

One evening, Mrs. Witte became drunk in starting talking in circles to me asking me how far I would go for the white race and I told her there was no stopping. She couldn't get rid of her daughter so that cut us off for then, but the next day when she was in a sober state of mind, had not had a drink of alcoholic beverage, I inquired what she had been talking about the evening before. She asked again how far I would go for the White race or party and I told her there was no stopping or no end.

Mrs. Witte then told me that the Knights of the Ku Klux Klan had hired a gunman for \$25,000.00 to assassinate Martin Luther King but the gunman had had feathers on his legs and could not accomplish this task so in turn had to give the money back. Mrs. Witte then said it appeared it was up to her to take care of King and if I were interested. I said I would accomplish this for a lesser amount of money. Mrs. Witte said she would take care of me financially and if I needed places to stay or any kind of support she would see that I received it, but this assassination had to take place in Ohio. So Mrs. Witte set the date June 29, 1965 at Antioch Colledge [sic] in Yellow Springs Ohio. Later this date was changed because King was to appear at the administration building at Antioch Colledge [sic] on the 19th of June 1965. Mrs. Witte asked if I wanted the assistance [sic] of another 10 men which she had appointed to help and I said that that sounded better. We were suppose [sic] to drive up to the speaker stand and those other ten men in 4 or 5 different cars would blast the crowd all around King and I was to shoot king [sic] and be positively sure he was dead. Mrs. Witte said this would be a great achievement for the white race.

This was canceled [sic] or I was told about it earlier the week of the 19th of June because Mrs. Witte couldn't get it organized as well as the K.K.K.K. rally which was supposed to take place on a farm at the same time. Mrs. Witte told me not to worry but that she would make sure I got another chance to get King.

On Friday afternoon May 28th, 1965, the first scheduled day of the Ku Klux Klan rally on Parke Scotts [sic] farm, Mrs. Witte had a few chats with me downing Mr. Morris. The first discussion took place in the kitchen of the home of Parke [sic] Scott located on his farm in South Lebanon. Mrs. Witte gave me an oath in a blue folder for the Dixie Knights of the K.K.K. and a second application for the Klan. The first had been for the Knights of the K.K.K. but this one was for the Dixie Knights of the K.K.K.

Mrs. Witte explained that she was the secret leader of the Knights of the Ku Klux Klan in the State of Ohio had talked with the leader of the Dixie Knights of the K.K.K. and that she (Mrs. Witte) was going to take all of the members in the state of Ohio and possibly thousands from surrounding states and go into the D.K.K.K.K. She (Mrs. Witte) claimed she had taken care of the legal end. The Dixie Knights of the K.K.K. were supposed to be more masculine or more for violence than the K.K.K.K. and they get a lot done. When I questioned Mrs. Witte on what Hon. Veneable [sic] or Mr. Morris would say or would do, Mrs. Witte said this would cripple the Knights of the K.K.K., and that Veneable [sic] and Morris would have to go along with her in the end.

This would also be a benefit to the White cause. I was told not to open my mouth about the change to any one, but if I had any questions I could talk to Parke [sic] Scott who she said she had explained everything to or to her (Mrs. Witte). I agreed.

Later that afternoon Mrs. Witte had a few words with Mr. Morris about myself wearing a Klan robe which was against regulations and of myself or anyone else carrying a rifle. He (Mr. Morris) stated that he had talked to the Police and that they would assist up [sic] if we needed any help. Mrs. Witte felt this was sissy style or in my words to the reporters which were okayed by Mrs. Witte, a pansy patch or sewing circle instead of a Ku Klux Klan rally.

Mrs. Witte told me it was okay for me to wear my soulder holster and pistol under my coat while guarding the premises for my protection as well as everyone else since there were reports of five to six busloads of degenerates and negroes within sight distance of the farm and they claimed that they were there to break up the rally.

Mrs. Witte later stopped me and talked to me of the assassination of Mr. Morris. I was told Mr. Morris said for me to take off my robe which Mrs. Witte had brought for me to wear. Mrs. Witte, escorting me outside asked me how far I could go for the White cause, again I told her there was no stopping. Mrs. Witte asked me to lure Mr. Morris into the basement of Parke Scotts [sic] home that night when the rally was real lively and shoot Mr. Morris to death with my .32 Mauser pistol till he was dead then to leave the pistol beside him. Mrs. Witte explained that there were so many negroes and leftwing organizations after Mr. Morris it would appear that they got him and not me. I wanted to bury the gun on the farm afterwards but she said it would be more appropriate to leave it next to the body. This she explained would definitely benefit the white race because they needed younger and more active member. She (Mrs. Witte) stated that everyone was behind me and I would be doing the right thing. Then I got locked up, thank God.

The night I got out of jail Mr. Morris and Mrs. Witte took me to Mrs. Witte's house to stay for a couple of days. That night after Mr. Morris had retired and I had taken a bath Mrs. Witte and I had a talk and the next morning we had a talk. Mr. Morris had gone to an appointment somewhere so we could talk rather freely. (Her son was on the couch in the living room but was taking medicine and was drousy or sleeping.) In the Kitchen we talked of the things I was supposed to do (assassinations) but something had gone wrong each time. Mrs. Witte told me not to worry about it, to have patients [sic], my chance would come for the others, but presently she had another problem. Mr. E. D. Eldridge of the N.S.R.P. office in Dayton Ohio. He had grown to independent, hadn't shown up at the rally to help get things organized as he had promised and he hadn't shown up at the rally to speak. He hadn't called and given any explanation so Mrs. Witte was perturbed with him.

Mrs. Witte and myself decided to kill Mr. Eldridge making it appear a sniper had done it and to replace him with a good or active K.K.K. member to lead Mr. Eldridge's 4000 members into the Klan without their suspecting.

This was written of my own free will without the promises or threats of any other individuals.

Daniel N. Wagner.

Mr. Wagner, at this time I would like to ask you, again, did you write this letter which I have just read?

Mr. WAGNER. I wish I hadn't.

Mr. MANUEL. Did you?

Mr. WAGNER. Yes, sir.

Mr. MANUEL. To your best knowledge and recollection, is everything that you have put into this letter true and correct?

Mr. WAGNER. Yes, sir; it is.

Mr. WELTNER. For the record, the initials "NSRP" which appear in that letter two or three times stand for National States Rights Party. Do they not?

Mr. WAGNER. Yes, sir.

Mr. WELTNER. We will take a 5-minute recess.

(Whereupon, a short recess was taken, Representatives Weltner and Clawson being present at time of recess and Representatives Weltner, Ashbrook, and Clawson when hearings resumed.)

Mr. WELTNER. The committee will come to order.

Mr. MANUEL. Mr. Wagner, at the time that you wrote this particular letter, were you a member of the Ku Klux Klan?

Mr. WAGNER. No, sir; I wasn't.

Mr. MANUEL. Had you paid any money in the form of an initiation fee or a klectokon to any individual known to you to be an official of the Ku Klux Klan?

Mr. WAGNER. I had paid my membership in the NSRP and I had paid my membership, I believe, either prior to this or right afterwards, to Mrs. Witte for the Klan.

Mr. MANUEL. You paid a membership fee to Mrs. Witte?

Mr. WAGNER. Correct.

Mr. MANUEL. For the Klan, as you understood it?

Mr. WAGNER. Yes, sir.

Mr. MANUEL. To your knowledge and memory, do you know what organization this membership fee was for?

Mr. WAGNER. It was for the National Knights of the Ku Klux Klan, I believe, but she was going to change over into the Dixie Knights of the Ku Klux Klan, and I believe I filled out two or three different forms.

Mr. MANUEL. So, in other words, you made application to more than one Ku Klux Klan organization?

Mr. WAGNER. To my knowledge, yes, sir, I did.

Mr. MANUEL. And you paid initiation fees to one organization. Is that correct?

Mr. WAGNER. Correct. Yes, sir.

Mr. MANUEL. Mr. Wagner, why did you write this letter?

Mr. WAGNER. Do you want me to go into detail?

Mr. MANUEL. Well, in your own words, explain.

Mr. WAGNER. Well, after I had been arrested following Mrs. Witte's orders at Parkie Scott's farm, when she turned around and had me arrested, I had a phone call one day at home from Mr. Robert Stephens, and he told me he thought the best thing I could do as an individual, if it had been him, was to go up to Parkie Scott's farm the following weekend. There would be an initiation up there, and James R. Venable was supposed to be present. And he said he would confer, if he were me, he would confer with him as to what happened, and therefore he didn't think I would have any trouble, because Mr. Venable would take care of me.

Mr. MANUEL. Did you discuss the contents of this letter with Mr. Stephens prior to writing it?

Mr. WAGNER. Not everything in it, no, sir.

Mr. MANUEL. Did you specifically discuss the part about the assassination plot on Mr. Morris' life?

Mr. WAGNER. Not specifically. I did say a few things to him, but I was told to keep my mouth shut.

Mr. MANUEL. Did you subsequently talk to Mr. Morris about the information contained in this letter?

MR. WAGNER. Yes, sir; I went up to Lebanon, up to the initiation, and I was talking to Verlin Gilliam, Chuck, that Mrs. Witte was downing Mr. Morris again. And he had a long talk with me, explained that they believed Mrs. Witte was a member of the Communist Party, and so forth, and had contributed to the downfall of the NAAWP, and was presently contributing to the downfall of the NSRP and to the Klan in Ohio. And I started telling him about what she had talked to me about, and he took me to his house trailer and had Mr. William Hugh Morris come over to the trailer, and asked me to tell Mr. Morris about it, and I told him about it, about everything she had asked me to do and the orders I had, and he was more or less interested in whether I would have gone through in taking his life, and, well, I explained it the best I could to him, and then I got a ride back to Columbus with Mr. Stephens. And I got a call some time later, Mr. Stephens asked me to fill out a document, he would talk to Mr. Morris and Mr. Morris wanted a document stating as such what I told him in the trailer, told him already.

I got Mr. Morris' phone number in Georgia from him. I called Mr. Morris. Mr. Morris told me to fill it out and take it to an attorney and have him put it on legal paper and notarize it and they would pay for it. Then I called Verlin Gilliam and told him, and he says, "Don't take it to an attorney, because they would probably turn it over to the authorities."

He said, "You write it out and sign it and give it to me, and I will take care of it."

And so I—

MR. MANUEL. And so you wrote this letter and turned it over to Mr. Gilliam?

MR. WAGNER. Correct?

MR. MANUEL. To your knowledge, did Mr. Gilliam read this letter or in any way make it available to Mr. Morris?

MR. WAGNER. To my knowledge, he read it, or he told me he read it, to Mr. Morris and Mr. Stephens, in their presence. Mr. Morris did thank me for writing it, so therefore I knew he had read it, or had it read to him.

MR. MANUEL. As a matter of fact, Mr. Wagner, did you not take an oath for the Knights of the Ku Klux Klan from Mr. Morris after you had written this letter?

MR. WAGNER. Yes, sir, I had.

MR. MANUEL. And where was that, sir?

MR. WAGNER. In Akron.

MR. MANUEL. And approximately how long after you had written this letter did you take the oath to become a Klan member?

MR. WAGNER. I can't tell you.

MR. MANUEL. Now, Mr. Wagner, when did you first meet Mr. Gilliam?

MR. WAGNER. Like I said, at Parkie Scott's farm, at that initiation.

MR. MANUEL. Did you know at that time that Mr. Gilliam was a member of the Ku Klux Klan?

MR. WAGNER. No, I did not, but he was at the initiation, and the initiation is strictly Klansmen.

MR. MANUEL. Did you subsequently find out that he was a member?

MR. WAGNER. Subsequently; yes, sir.

Mr. MANUEL. And how did you find this out?

Mr. WAGNER. Through talking with him.

Mr. MANUEL. He told you that he was a member?

Mr. WAGNER. Yes, sir.

Mr. MANUEL. Did he ever tell you that he was an officer of the Ku Klux Klan?

Mr. WAGNER. No, sir.

Mr. MANUEL. Did you have any conversation with Mr. Gilliam concerning a plot to commit any acts of violence?

Mr. WAGNER. Yes, sir, I did; several times.

Mr. MANUEL. Several times. Did you as a matter of fact accompany Mr. Gilliam to the State of Georgia for the purpose of picking up a quantity of dynamite?

Mr. WAGNER. Yes, sir, I did.

Mr. MANUEL. When did you first learn that you were going to go to Georgia to pick up dynamite? Approximately, Mr. Wagner?

Mr. WAGNER. Early July, or late June, but I didn't know it was going to be Georgia.

Mr. MANUEL. You didn't know you were going to Georgia at the time you left to pick up dynamite? Is that your testimony?

Mr. WAGNER. Yes, sir.

Mr. MANUEL. Would you explain to the committee what conversation took place between yourself and Mr. Gilliam prior to your going to the State of Georgia to pick up dynamite?

Mr. WAGNER. Well, it was right after I had met him at the initiation, and he stopped by my apartment one day and he was talking to me about Mrs. Witte, and so forth, the literature I had. I wasn't a Klansman, but I had stacks of Klan literature and applications for membership, and so forth, and I turned some of it—not all of it, some of it—over to him, because I wasn't supposed to have it, and he asked me if I would go on a trip for him. I said yes, I would, and he told me, asked me if I had a car and I had a '55 Plymouth at the time, and I said yes, and I told him, and he said, "Do you think that could go two or three hundred miles?" And I said, "I think it could." And he said, Well, if I didn't, it was a possibility he could get me a car off of his lot, and so forth.

I asked him which way I was going, and I believe he told me east, and I asked—

Mr. WELTNER. I am sorry, I can't hear you.

Mr. WAGNER. I asked him which way I was going, and I believe he said east, and I asked someone which way that was, and they said more or less towards Detroit.

Mr. MANUEL. In other words, he asked you to take a trip.

Mr. WAGNER. Correct.

Mr. MANUEL. But he did not tell you the purpose for which you were going to go on the trip?

Mr. WAGNER. Correct.

Mr. MANUEL. Now, at that time, was Mr. Gilliam in the automobile business?

Mr. WAGNER. Yes, sir, he was.

Mr. MANUEL. Did he have access to cars?

Mr. WAGNER. Yes, sir, he did.

Mr. MANUEL. O.K. Now, subsequently, did you accompany Mr. Gilliam on a trip?

Mr. WAGNER. Yes, sir, I did.

Mr. MANUEL. Now, would you please explain to the committee what happened from the time you left Columbus until you arrived in Georgia? Very briefly.

Mr. WAGNER. Well, I wasn't given the O.K., or Chuck wasn't given the O.K. for me to take the trip, because I was not known.

Mr. MANUEL. Now you say Chuck was not given the O.K.?

Mr. WELTNER. Chuck is Mr. Verlin Gilliam?

Mr. WAGNER. Correct.

Mr. MANUEL. From whom was this O.K., as you put it, supposed to come?

Mr. WAGNER. I believe Hugh Morris or James Venable.

Mr. MANUEL. And on what basis do you say that?

Mr. WAGNER. Well, I later talked to Chuck about the dynamite, and it seemed that Mr. Morris was head of the shipments, or the first shipment, and was going to be head of the later shipments.

Mr. MANUEL. Now, at the time that you made this trip, Mr. Wagner, did you know Mr. Gilliam to be affiliated with or to be a member of an organization known as the Black Shirts?

Mr. WAGNER. Not at the time, sir.

Mr. MANUEL. Did you know any member of the Black Shirts?

Mr. WAGNER. Well, I had met them, but I didn't know they were Black Shirts. I didn't know a Black Shirt from a white shirt at the time.

Mr. MANUEL. In other words, you found out subsequently that there was an organization known as the Black Shirts; is that correct?

Mr. WAGNER. Yes, sir.

Mr. MANUEL. Were you ever a member of that organization?

Mr. WAGNER. No, I wasn't a member, but I was affiliated with it.

Mr. MANUEL. Now, Mr. Wagner, would you please proceed in telling the committee what happened from the time you left Columbus until you reached Georgia?

Mr. WAGNER. Would you like to read my FBI statement?

Mr. MANUEL. As a matter of fact, have you not made a statement concerning your activities in this regard to another Federal agency?

Mr. WAGNER. Yes, sir.

Mr. MANUEL. Would you?

Mr. WELTNER. The witness is handing a document to the investigator.

Is this, Mr. Wagner, a copy of the statement which you made?

Mr. WAGNER. Yes, sir; I gave that to the Federal Bureau of Investigation.

Mr. WELTNER. And are the statements contained therein true and correct?

Mr. WAGNER. Yes, sir.

Mr. WELTNER. Well, suppose to save time, Mr. Manuel, you read the statement at this point.

Mr. MANUEL. All right. [Reading:]

I, Daniel Norikonk Wagner, make the following statement of my own free will to Robert F. Mahler and Francis X. Fust, Jr., who have identified themselves to me as Special Agents of the Federal Bureau of Investigation. I

have been told at the beginning of this interview that I have the right to say nothing and that anything I do say can be used against me in court. Mr. Mahler has told me that I have the right to an attorney. I already have an attorney and have been told by Mr. Mahler that I have the right to have my attorney present. I understand this. I would like to have a copy of this statement furnished to my attorney. I have been advised by Mr. Mahler that this will be done. No threats or promises of reward have been made to me to obtain this statement.

I was born April 11, 1946, at Baltimore, Maryland, and my most recent address was 754 Robinwood Ave., Whitehall, Ohio. I have completed eight grades of school.

During July, 1965, Verlin Gilliam, who I called Chuck, had planned to take me with him on a trip away from Columbus, Ohio. I did not know the reason for the trip.

Early on Saturday afternoon, possibly July 10, 1965, Chuck and I left Columbus, Ohio, in a 1963 dark blue Pontiac Grand Prix two-door, with dealer tags, which car Chuck obtained from the used car lot of his employer, Paul Crim. With this car we pulled a small house trailer which Gilliam owned and kept at the rear of his house, 433 Voeller Ave., Grove City, Ohio. About 6 or 7 o'clock the same evening we arrived at a town in Kentucky, the name of which I do not know. Chuck dropped me off at a bar and returned less than one hour later without the trailer. Chuck joined me at the bar, but stayed only a few minutes and then left again saying he was looking for his wife to let her know that he had dropped the trailer. Chuck left the trailer in this area where his wife was visiting relatives and was for the purpose of having a place for Chuck and his wife and children to sleep. Chuck returned a short time later and picked me up. We had several beers and bought some to take with us in the car.

Chuck and I drove the Pontiac through Kentucky into Tennessee, where, during the night, we stopped and slept several hours in the car. We awoke about 6 a.m. Sunday, July 11, 1965, drove for a while until we reached the Johnny Reb Restaurant, probably located somewhere in Georgia, where we had breakfast. This was about 8 a.m. After breakfast, we drove to Stone Mountain, Georgia, looked at it, and then drove to a town nearby and stopped at a white frame building which had a red cross on the top. There was another cross on the top but it was lying down. The paint on the crosses looked like the kind that glows in the dark. On the front of the building was a sign which identified the building as the office of James R. Venable, and also had the words "United Knights of the Ku Klux Klan."

MR WAGNER. Excuse me. Here I believe there is a mistake there. There is two mistakes there. I believe that is National Knights of the Ku Klux Klan. I made the statement from memory.

MR. MANUEL. And your subsequent testimony is that the sign read, "National Knights of the Ku Klux Klan?"

MR. WAGNER. I believe so.

MR. MANUEL. [Continues reading:]

Chuck went into the building but came out immediately afterwards and said he did not find Venable.

This building was located on the corner across from a service station and a lunch room. Chuck bought gas at the service station and then parked the car in front of the lunch room on the other corner. We stayed about an hour in the lunch room. Then Chuck made a telephone call. We were waiting for someone but I do not know who they were.

About 10 a.m. three men arrived in a yellow colored Chevelle automobile, further description and license number unknown to me. There could have been some damage to the right rear quarter panel of this car. These men are described as follows:

Number 1 man—white, male, six feet tall, medium build, in late thirties, dressed in black trousers, black shirt with buttons down the front, black ankle top boots, no hat, dirty looking. He wore a gun in a holster on his right side, description of gun not known.

Number 2 man—white, male, five feet ten inches to six feet tall, early 20's, black trousers and shirt, black ankle top boots, light brown or tan felt hat with

the sides curled up, and very dirty looking. He carried a .45 caliber automatic pistol in a holster at his side and a clip in his rear pants pocket.

Number 3 man—white, male, five feet two inches to five feet five inches tall, medium build, noticeable stomach, early 20's, dressed in black trousers and shirt, very dirty looking. He wore a gun, description unknown, in a holster at his side.

It appeared to me that Chuck and these men knew each other. I do not remember that any names were mentioned, but they exchanged a type of handshake which I know to be a recognition signal among members of the Ku Klux Klan. These men passed out some brown and yellow colored capsules which they swallowed but the ones I was given I did not take until later. I believe the pills were to keep us awake. I do not recall what conversation took place among these men and Chuck.

We stayed in the lunch room about five minutes then entered the cars. Chuck, the No. 1 man and I entered the Pontiac and the other two got into the Chevelle.

Both cars traveled for about half an hour to one hour until it got close to noon. We drove to an unknown town, turned off the main street to a service station which had four pumps on one island. It could have been a Phillips station, but I do not specifically remember.

I recall it had a concrete and blacktop surface, a small station office, with an inside men's room at the rear. It think it could have had one lubrication room on the left side as you faced the station. Across the street was an empty lot with high weeds, and it looked as though the lot dropped off behind the weeds. Nearby, on the same side of the street as the station, was a house which may have been the home of an attendant at the station. To the rear of the service station lot was a 1955 Chevrolet which had been wrecked.

The Pontiac and the Chevelle were parked in the rear of the station. All the men entered the station office. Three double-barreled shotguns were taken from the Chevelle. They were placed in a rack under the shelves in the office. The number 2 man showed us another double-barreled shotgun which had a split barrel and which he said had split while he was firing it. He wore a bandage on his thumb, which he said covered an injury from this incident. The barrels on the shotguns were shortened to within one-quarter of an inch of the legal length.

Present at the station when we arrived was an attendant. He and the number 2 man owned the station jointly. He looked cleaner than the others, and he had his hair crew cut. He was dressed in khaki clothing. I felt that I was being excluded from the conversation which I could not understand anyway so I went out to the Pontiac and went to sleep.

Chuck woke me later and then the six of us all left in a Ford sedan, possibly a 1949, 1950 or 1951 model, further description not known. Before we left, another man, who worked at the station and lived in a house nearby, came and took over the station.

We drove two blocks, turned left twice, and stopped at a green 2-story shingle house which looked poorly kept. The yard was full of holes and several small dirty children were running around. The gas station owner in the khaki clothes went into the house, returned in a minute or so and then we all returned to the gas station.

At the gas station Chuck took a greeting card off a shelf and read it. Everybody was laughing about it. Chuck showed it to me. It was a Happy Anniversary card but something else was written on it after the greeting, something like "happy first anniversary for a murder." The card was mailed from somewhere in Maryland. I do not know to whom it was sent, or the address on it.

At this time one of the men mentioned the word "Colonel," and the fact that they would have to stand the trial again in October. I recalled having read an article in a magazine about a Negro Army Colonel who had been ambushed and killed on the highway en route from military training to Washington, D.C. No one in this group mentioned that anyone in the group had committed this murder. I asked no questions about this.

Later in the day the numbers 1, 2 and 3 men left the station office. A little later, as I felt ill and tired, I walked to the Pontiac at the rear of the station. As I approached the car I observed the three men placing a metal milk can, which was about thirty inches high, into the trunk of the Pontiac. They were being careful in the placing of the can in the trunk. As I ap-

proached the car one of the men said I could have been shot for walking up on them like that. I felt so sick at the time I told him to go ahead and shoot me if he wanted to.

I entered the car and then returned to the station a little later. About 15 minutes later Chuck and I drove away in the Pontiac. At this time it was late in the afternoon, Sunday, July 11, 1965. We headed toward Kentucky and on the way I was so ill I vomited several times.

En route Chuck stopped the car several times to check the milk can in the trunk. I had asked Chuck several times what was in the can. He finally told me it was dynamite and I saw that it was on one or two of the occasions when we stopped to check the can. Chuck did not tell me for what purpose it was to be used. I recall that the can contained many tubular-shaped objects wrapped in nearly white wax paper. I also observed small electrical wires.

Very late on Sunday night we arrived at the town in Kentucky where we had dropped the trailer. Chuck slept overnight in the trailer with his wife and children and I slept in the Pontiac.

The next morning, Monday, July 12, 1965, Chuck hooked the trailer to the Pontiac, took one of his small children and, with me in the car, we drove to Chuck's home at Grove City, Ohio. Chuck's wife and the rest of the family travelled in Chuck's car, a 1963 Chevrolet, black, two-door sedan.

We cleaned out the trailer and the Pontiac. Chuck carried the milk can into the house and said he put it in the basement of his home at 433 Voeller Ave., Grove City, Ohio. I took a shower at Chuck's house, ate lunch with Chuck and his family and then Chuck took me home. I did not see the milk can again after Chuck carried it into the house.

I do not know exactly how, when or by whom but, sometime after we came back from Georgia, I understand that the milk can which contained the dynamite was taken to some location north of Columbus and hidden. One day Chuck and I were at this place doing some shooting. Chuck left for a little while and came back with five sticks of dynamite. He set off half of one of these sticks in the dirt roadway to show me what it would do. He first set off a large stick which appeared to be three or four times larger in diameter than the other stick. He set this off in a woods nearby. We brought the remaining four-and-a-half sticks back to Columbus, Ohio, with us and these are the four-and-a-half sticks that were found in Chuck's car following the armed robbery on August 6, 1965. Some time between August 4 and August 6, 1965, William K. Smith, of Grove City, Ohio, came to Chuck's home and picked up at least four sticks of dynamite which he took to the Coonhunters Club, a shack outside of Grove City, Ohio, and put them in some kind of a chest or a cabinet under a tree. Smith did not find the four-and-a-half sticks which were wrapped in a burlap bag and were in a drawer or chest in the house trailer behind Chuck's house. These sticks in the burlap are the ones that were found in Chuck's car later after the robbery.

The four sticks of dynamite which Smith took to the Coonhunters Club had been taped together, fused and capped. I saw them completed. It was a bomb which consisted of four sticks of dynamite. Chuck told me he had them taped together and had placed the fuse into one of the sticks.

Chuck had talked about using the bomb on some Negro organization headquarters, but he was not specific about this statement.

That, Mr. Chairman, is the end of the statement which Mr. Wagner made to the other agency.

Mr. WELTNER. The statement will be entered in the record at this point.

(Copy of statement marked "Daniel Wagner Exhibit No. 1" and retained in committee files.)

Mr. WAGNER. Pardon me. I will get that back?

Mr. WELTNER. Yes, the copy which you have delivered will be returned to you. The reporter will make an extract of it for insertion in the record at this point, but the document will be returned to you physically.

Mr. WAGNER. Thank you.

Mr. MANUEL. Now, Mr. Wagner, I would like to show you a photograph, and ask you, sir, if these are two of the men described in the

statement which I have just read who, to your certain knowledge, were involved in the delivery of the dynamite to yourself and Mr. Gilliam in Georgia.

(Photograph handed to witness.)

Mr. WELTNER. Let's put the question a little bit differently.

Mr. Wagner, will you kindly examine that photograph and state whether or not you have ever seen either of the two men whose pictures appear therein?

Mr. WAGNER. Yes, sir. In my statement, the No. 1 man is marked No. 1 and No. 2 man is marked No. 2.

Mr. WELTNER. Are these two of the men that you met in Georgia on the occasion described in your statement which has just been read?

Mr. WAGNER. Yes, sir, they are.

Mr. MANUEL. Mr. Chairman, for the record I would like to say that Mr. Wagner has identified as the No. 1 man Earl Holcombe, H-o-l-c-o-m-b-e, and Raymond McGriff, M-c-G-r-i-f-f.

Mr. Wagner, I would like to show you another photograph, and pictured as the No. 2 man on this photograph, I ask you whether you can identify the person pictured therein.

Mr. WAGNER. The No. 2 man in both pictures is the gentleman that had the khaki clothes on. He had the station.

Mr. MANUEL. And he was also present when the dynamite was put into the car; is that correct?

Mr. WAGNER. I don't know if he was around. I don't believe he was around helping them put it in. He was present at the station; yes, sir.

Mr. WELTNER. I will ask the reporter to mark the photograph, the first photograph which the witness has discussed, as an exhibit; and Mr. Manuel, if you will deliver that to the reporter for that purpose.

(Photograph previously marked "Bobby Stephens Exhibit No. 7." See p. 3380.)

Mr. WELTNER. Then on the second sheet of paper are two photographs which should be marked "Wagner Exhibits Nos. 2 and 3."

Now, Mr. Wagner, you have identified the two men in the first photograph as the two men who placed the dynamite in the back of the automobile, and Mr. Manuel has identified those two individuals as Earl Holcombe and Raymond McGriff.

Now proceed with the document, Wagner Exhibit No. 2, Mr. Manuel.

Mr. MANUEL. Mr. Chairman, Mr. Wagner has identified as the person noted as No. 2 in both of these photographs, and that person is Cecil W. Myers.

(Photographs marked "Daniel Wagner Exhibits Nos. 2 and 3," respectively. Exhibit No. 2 retained in committee files; Exhibit No. 3 appears on p. 3438.)

Mr. WELTNER. That is the person identified as No. 2 in Wagner Exhibits 2 and 3?

Mr. ASHBROOK. Mr. Manuel, would you please let the record show where those pictures were taken and what the subject of those pictures happens to be?

Mr. MANUEL. Mr. Ashbrook, these photographs were taken during demonstrations in Atlanta, Georgia. Pictures were taken by the Atlanta Police Department and have been submitted to the committee by the Atlanta Police Department.

DANIEL WAGNER EXHIBIT No. 3



Photograph taken by Atlanta Police Department during a demonstration in Atlanta, Ga., in April 1965. No. 2 identified as Cecil W. Myers.

Mr. WELTNER. And the name of the officer of the Atlanta Police Department that delivered those photographs?

Mr. MANUEL. Lt. Morris Redding of the security squad of Atlanta Police Department.

Mr. WELTNER. And were they delivered to you?

Mr. MANUEL. They were delivered to me; yes sir.

Now, Mr. Wagner, I would like to hand you a copy of a *Saturday Evening Post* article dated June 19, 1965, for the purpose of showing you a photograph on this page. The title of the article in the *Saturday Evening Post* is, "Murder: the Klan on trial."

And I should like you to examine this photograph on this page, and ask you to identify.

(Document handed to witness.)

Mr. WELTNER. That will be Wagner Exhibit No. 4 so we have no possibility of confusing these photographs. Let the reporter mark that first, if you would, Mr. Wagner.

Mr. WAGNER. In this picture, the gentleman on the right is the one that had the brown khaki clothes on, half-owner of the gasoline station.

Mr. MANUEL. That is the same person whom I previously identified in Wagner Exhibits Nos. 2 and 3?

Mr. WAGNER. As No. 2, right.

The gentleman to the left, the little fat guy, he later came into the station.

Mr. WAGNER. But he was present, to your knowledge, on your trip to Georgia?

Mr. WAGNER. Yes, sir.

Mr. WELTNER. Now the name of the individuals appearing in Wagner Exhibit 4, Mr. Manuel?

Mr. MANUEL. Mr. Chairman, Mr. Wagner has just identified the gentlemen. The gentleman on the right whom Mr. Wagner has identified is Cecil W. Myers, and the gentleman whom Mr. Wagner referred to as the "little fat guy" is Mr. Joseph Howard Sims.

And let the record show also, Mr. Chairman, that Mr. Sims and Mr. Myers, as outlined in this article, stood trial for the murder of Colonel Penn in Georgia, the murder having occurred in Georgia in July of 1964.

Mr. WELTNER. Let's get the record straight. These were subsequently acquitted of the charge of murder, and that is the present posture of the murder charge. The document, the photograph, will be placed into the record. Is there any value in placing the newspaper article in? Just the photograph there will be included in the record at this point.

(Photograph marked "Daniel Wagner Exhibit No. 4" appears on p. 3440.)

Mr. ASHBROOK. Mr. Manuel, there was a statement regarding a card, I believe he said, an anniversary card, "happy anniversary" of the murder. Would that time be fairly significant on the Penn case?

Mr. MANUEL. Mr. Ashbrook, the facts are that Mr. Wagner and Mr. Gilliam were on this trip to Georgia on July 10 and 11, I believe, Mr. Wagner?

Mr. WAGNER. Yes, sir.

Mr. MANUEL. 1965. The Penn murder occurred the exact date in July, July 11, 1964.

Mr. ASHBROOK. Strange coincidence.

Mr. MANUEL. So that it would be 1 year to the day.

Mr. WELTNER. The card was postmarked from a city in Maryland?

Mr. WAGNER. The State of Maryland. The city, I don't know.

Mr. WELTNER. It had a Maryland postmark, but you do not recall the city?

Mr. WAGNER. No, sir.

Mr. WELTNER. All right.

Mr. WAGNER. The reason I remember it was Maryland was because I was from Maryland, you know, and a bunch of nigger-lovers down there, you know.

Mr. MANUEL. Mr. Wagner, have you ever seen these men again since your trip to Georgia?

Mr. WAGNER. No, sir; not that I know of.

Mr. MANUEL. Now do you have any knowledge as to the disposition of the dynamite, any knowledge other than what was stated in the letter, your statement to the FBI?

DANIEL WAGNER EXHIBIT NO. 4
 [Saturday Evening Post, June 19, 1965]

Murder: the Klan on trial

A cultured, enlightened city thought of its Klansmen as harmless crackpots. Then came shots in the night, a confession—and an acquittal.



By WILLIAM BRADFORD HUIE

Klansmen Joseph Sims (left) and Cecil Myers were tried for the Athens murder. An all-male white jury acquitted them.

Do you have any knowledge of the disposition of the dynamite other than what we have put into the record?

Mr. WAGNER. You mean what it was going to be used for?

Mr. MANUEL. I mean what happened to it.

Mr. WAGNER. What happened to it? I believe it was taken to Chuck's parents' farm. Now I am not positive. I didn't see it. But we were there, and they did get some of the dynamite from a woodshed, I believe, and we did ignite some of it.

Mr. MANUEL. Did Mr. Gilliam ever show you how to ignite or explode dynamite?

Mr. WAGNER. Yes, sir; he did.

Mr. MANUEL. With explosion demonstrations actually performed by Mr. Gilliam?

Mr. WAGNER. Yes, sir.

Mr. MANUEL. Would you give the committee your knowledge on how these were demonstrated?

Mr. WAGNER. Well, of the dynamite I saw, there was one large stick. It was maybe three or four times the size of the other sticks. Either him or his father set that off in a wooded area, where a fox was supposed to be staying. Then Mr. Gilliam broke a normal stick, I guess it is a normal stick, the size of the rest of them, or cut it in

half, and hooked it up with an electrical wiring, and electrical cap, and set it on the battery of his car. We buried it, about a foot maybe or so from the car, and set it off, and that is——

Mr. MANUEL. Do you know if there is any dynamite which Mr. Gilliam brought from the State of Georgia, which you and Mr. Gilliam brought from the State of Georgia, which has not been accounted for yet?

Mr. WAGNER. No, sir, I do not.

Mr. MANUEL. Now, did you have conversations with Mr. Gilliam as to the uses to which this dynamite would be put?

Mr. WAGNER. Yes, sir, I did.

Mr. MANUEL. Would you please tell the committee very briefly, to your knowledge, what was this dynamite going to be used for?

Mr. WAGNER. Well, that dynamite, among much more, which were supposed——was supposed to come into Ohio, along with hand grenades and weapons, and so forth——

Mr. ASHBROOK. Along with hand grenades and weapons, you say?

Mr. WAGNER. Correct. Correct. Was supposed to be used to start more or less——were more or less supposed to be used as a starting element of a civil war within this country.

Mr. MANUEL. And Mr. Gilliam explained this to you in detail?

Mr. WAGNER. I wouldn't say in depth, sir. He explained it to me, but I wouldn't start a civil war with what he explained to me.

Mr. MANUEL. Did he give you any specific objective which the dynamite which you brought back would be used for?

Mr. WAGNER. No, sir. Possibly to show others how to use it. Possibly to use a little bit.

Mr. MANUEL. Did you ever accompany Mr. Gilliam or anyone else for the purpose of surveilling a site which could be a potential target of the dynamite?

Mr. WAGNER. We looked over NAACP headquarters in Columbus, but maybe twice.

Mr. MANUEL. At any time, did Mr. Gilliam talk to you in terms of having you place the dynamite in front or in proximity of that building?

Mr. WAGNER. Yes, sir; or supposed to ignite it and run up to the building and throw it in, and throw it through the front window or up onto the porch, run down to the car, and take off. It was right on the main street. I don't believe that would have gone over too well. So we later talked about assembling it in a briefcase and going into NAACP headquarters or CORE headquarters. I don't know if they have one in Ohio, but I was told they do. I was told there was a Cavalier's Club in Ohio, which Cavalier's Club is a club formed by mixed marriage. You know what I mean——

Mr. MANUEL. Interracial marriage.

Mr. WAGNER. Like a colored doctor and his white wife, and so forth.

Mr. MANUEL. Now, did Mr. Gilliam ever inform you that one of the purposes of the dynamite would be to set it in a certain portion of a sewer system, or in a residential area?

Mr. WAGNER. This I never heard of any talking. Not that I can recall.

Mr. MANUEL. Mr. Wagner, with further regard to your statement which you made to the Federal Bureau of Investigation, and concerning the person whom you called the No. 3 man, whom you described

as white, male, 5 feet 2 inches to 5 feet 5 inches tall, medium build, noticeable stomach, early 20's, dressed in black trousers and shirt, very dirty looking, wore a gun—description unknown—in a holster at his side, did you for the Federal Bureau of Investigation, identify a photograph of this person?

Mr. WAGNER. I believe so.

Mr. MANUEL. Was that person named Marlin Price?

Mr. WAGNER. I don't remember. Truthfully, I can't say. If I saw the picture, I could identify him. If I saw the man, I could identify him, but I mean—you know——

Mr. MANUEL. Okay.

That is all, Mr. Chairman.

Mr. WELTNER. Mr. Ashbrook, any questions?

Mr. ASHBROOK. I don't have any questions. I merely want to go on record as telling the witness we appreciate the information that he has brought. Notwithstanding anything that he has been part of in the past, I think this has been a very good experience for him and for the committee, to get this information, and I thank you for it.

Mr. WAGNER. Well, I would like to say something: I spent 3 months in jail over this and other things. And they have possibly been the best schooling I ever had, and I hope my testimony, among others, such as Mr. Stephens, will help many more in this country to acknowledge what the Klan actually is. I mean with Mr. Venable and Mr. Morris sitting here, and whomever else may be in this room, I have heard you gentlemen ask others, "Are you willing to go back to the Klan?" Or a statement such as that. I pray the Klan is banned, Buddy!

Mr. WELTNER. Mr. Wagner, I, as acting chairman of this subcommittee, join Mr. Ashbrook in thanking you for appearing here, Mr. Wagner, and I should like to assure you that inasmuch as you have appeared here under a subpoena to testify before a committee of the United States Congress, you are clothed with the full extent of protection as is possible under the law. The Congress has enacted severe statutes to prohibit and to punish any effort at intimidation or threats or retribution against any who testifies. I wish to make that plain to you and plain to any who may be aware of your appearance and testimony.

I, along with all the other members of this committee, am grateful for your appearance.

Mr. WAGNER. I thank you for allowing me to be here today.

Mr. WELTNER. And we will continue your subpoena until the date of March 1. This does not mean that we are anticipating recalling you, but it is continued for your protection, and you will doubtless hear from a member of our staff with regard to any further appearance.

You are still under subpoena, and I make that direction not because it is our present intention to call you back, but to continue further the protection that a witness under subpoena to a congressional committee has.

So I thank again, and you are excused with that understanding. Thank you very much, Mr. Wagner.

Mr. WAGNER. Thank you.

Mr. WELTNER. The committee will stand in recess until 1:30. Rather, it will be 2 o'clock that the committee will resume, instead of the 1:30 as previously announced.

(Whereupon, at 12:20 p.m., Friday, February 11, 1966, the subcommittee recessed, to reconvene at 2 p.m. the same day.)

AFTERNOON SESSION—FRIDAY, FEBRUARY 11, 1966

(The subcommittee reconvened at 2:05 p.m., Hon. Charles L. Weltner, chairman of the subcommittee, presiding.)

(Subcommittee members present: Representatives Weltner and Ashbrook.)

Mr. WELTNER. The subcommittee will be in order.

Call your next witness, Mr. Manuel.

Mr. MANUEL. Mr. Chairman, the staff at this time would like to call Mrs. Eloise Witte.

Mr. WELTNER. The investigator has announced the name of Mrs. Eloise Witte as the next witness.

Is Mrs. Witte in the hearing room?

I will ask one of the security members on the door to sound the name out in the corridor.

Mr. Manuel, the record should be completed at this point to show the date of service of subpoena upon this witness and the place of service.

Mr. MANUEL. Mr. Chairman, our records reflect that Mrs. Witte was served a subpoena to appear on January 4, 1966, 10 a.m., at the committee room, 226 Cannon House Office Building, Washington, D.C., to bring with her items called for in the attached document, which is made part of this subpoena, and the subpoena was served personally on Mrs. Witte at 1654 Otte, O-t-t-e, Street, Cincinnati, Ohio, at 6:05 p.m., on the 19th of December 1965 by Ernest V. D'Amico, D-A-m-i-c-o, deputy U.S. marshal.

Mr. WELTNER. The subpoena and attachments thereto will be made a part of the record at this point.

Copy

UNITED STATES OF AMERICA

Congress of the United States

1220

To Eloise Witte, GREETING:

PURSUANT to lawful authority, YOU ARE HEREBY COMMANDED to be and appear before the Committee on Un-American Activities of the House of Representatives of the United States, or a duly appointed subcommittee thereof, on January 4, 1966, at ten o'clock, a.m., at their Committee Room, 226 Cannon House Office Building, Washington, D.C. then and there to testify touching matters of inquiry committed to said committee, and not to depart without leave of said committee.

YOU ARE HEREBY COMMANDED to bring with you and produce before said committee, or a duly authorized subcommittee thereof, the following: Items called for on the attached document which is made a part of this subpoena.

HEREOF FAIL NOT, as you will answer your default under the pains and penalties in such cases made and provided.

To Ernest V. D'Amico, to serve and return.

GIVEN under my hand this 10th day of November, in the year of our Lord, 1965.

/s/ E. E. WILLIS,

Chairman—Chairman of Subcommittee—Member Designate of the Committee on Un-American Activities of the House of Representatives.

If you desire a conference with a representative of the Committee prior to the date of the hearing, please call or write to: Staff Director, Committee on Un-American Activities, Washington 25, D.C., Telephone: CApitol 4-3121—Ext. 3051.

ATTACHMENT

1. All books, records, documents, correspondence and memoranda relating to the organization of and the conduct of business and affairs of the Knights of the Ku Klux Klan and/or the National Knights of the Ku Klux Klan, Inc. in your possession, custody or control, or maintained by you or available to you as a present or former member and/or official of the Knights of the Ku Klux Klan and/or National Knights of the Ku Klux Klan, Inc.

2. All memoranda and correspondence between or by yourself and James R. Venable and/or William Hugh Morris, the same being officials of the Knights of the Ku Klux Klan and the National Knights of the Ku Klux Klan, Inc.

RETURN

Subpena for ELOISE WITTE, 1654 Otte St., Cincinnati, Ohio before the Committee on the 4th day of January, 1966.

I made service of the within subpena by serving the within-named ELOISE WITTE, personally, at 1654 Otte St., Cincinnati, Ohio at 6:05 o'clock p.m., on the 19th day of December, 1965.

Dated December 20th, 1965.

In the name of Fred F. Hoh, USM, S.D. Ohio by R. A. Sack, CDUSM.

/s/ Ernest V. D'Amico,
ERNEST V. D'AMICO,
Deputy US Marshal.

Mr. WELTNER. Is there anyone appearing here on behalf of the witness, Mrs. Eloise Witte?

Mr. MORRIS. Mr. Chairman, I don't know if I am in order or not, but Mrs. Witte stays on the same floor that I do, and she has had a doctor this morning.

Mr. WELTNER. Well, state your name, please.

Come forward, if you will. Are you counsel for Mrs. Witte?

Mr. MORRIS. No, sir.

My name is Mr. William Hugh Morris. I just happened to stay on the same floor and I know her; I am acquainted with her.

Mr. WELTNER. I want to make it plain that if Mrs. Witte is ill or is physically unable to attend this hearing in response to this subpena, the burden rests squarely upon her to make that fact known to this committee by a doctor's certificate.

Mr. MORRIS. I merely give you that information.

Mr. WELTNER. All right. The committee notes that a statement has been made to the effect that Mrs. Witte may be indisposed physically to attend this hearing, but that matter must await proper certification by a physician.

Mr. MANUEL. Mr. Weltner, I am advised that Mr. Chalmers has a statement to make in this regard.

Mr. CHALMERS. May I state to the chairman and to the other members of the committee that I spoke, and Mrs. Witte asked me to represent her several days ago. She handed me her subpena. I conferred with her. And when certain things came to my attention this morning, I returned her subpena, based on the fact that I understood that she was sick or ill, or something like that.

Mr. WELTNER. Mr. Chalmers, you are Lester V. Chalmers, Jr., I believe.

Mr. CHALMERS. Yes, sir.

Mr. WELTNER. Attorney at law, Raleigh, North Carolina.

Are you presently representing this witness?

Mr. CHALMERS. No, sir, I am not, Mr. Chairman.

Mr. WELTNER. And are you making a representation to this committee at this time on her behalf?

Mr. CHALMERS. I am only stating to the committee my role in this end of it. I mean, I wanted to completely fill the committee in on, and give you an—

Mr. WELTNER. I take it you do not represent the witness at this moment.

Mr. CHALMERS. No, sir, I do not.

Mr. WELTNER. All right, sir. Thank you, Mr. Chalmers.

The record, therefore, is completed by the sounding of the name of the witness, the entering into the record of the subpoena, and the committee notes that there may be some question which it may pass on at some future time, upon proper certification to the physical condition of the witness.

However, at this point, that matter has not come before the attention of the committee, and the burden rests fully upon the witness to explain her failure to attend in response to the mandate of the subpoena of this committee.

Mr. MANUEL. Mr. Chairman, I think the record also ought to show that Mrs. Witte received a telegram dated December 23, 1965, which reads as follows:

Under continuing authority of subpoena served upon you, your appearance before Committee on Un-American Activities is hereby postponed from January 4, 1966 to Wednesday, January 26, 1966 ten a.m., 441A Cannon House Office Building, Washington, D.C.

She received another telegram dated January 13, 1966, which states as follows:

Under continuing authority of subpoena served upon you, your appearance before Committee on Un-American Activities is hereby postponed from January 26, 1966 to Thursday, February 10, 1966 ten a.m., 441 Cannon House Office Building, Washington, D.C.

Both telegrams under the name of Edwin E. Willis, chairman.

Mr. WELTNER. All right. Those telegrams will be made a part of the record.

Mr. WELTNER. Call your next witness.

Mr. MANUEL. Mr. Chairman, we would like to call at this time Mr. Verlin U. Gilliam.

Mr. WELTNER. Raise your right hand, please, Mr. Gilliam. Do you solemnly swear that the testimony you shall give in this hearing will be the truth, the whole truth, and nothing but the truth, so help you God?

Mr. GILLIAM. Yes, sir.

TESTIMONY OF VERLIN U. GILLIAM

Mr. MANUEL. Mr. Gilliam, would you state your full name for the record, sir?

Mr. GILLIAM. Verlin U. Gilliam.

Mr. WELTNER. Mr. Gilliam, are you represented by counsel?

Mr. GILLIAM. I have been advised by counsel; yes.

Mr. WELTNER. The Chair wishes to advise you that you have a right to be represented by counsel in this proceeding and that you have the right, at any time during the course of the proceedings, to ask for a suspension long enough to obtain counsel.

You also have the right under the Constitution to refuse to answer any questions which you feel might incriminate you under any State or Federal statute, and I inquire as to whether or not you desire counsel at this time.

Mr. GILLIAM. Yes, sir.

Mr. WELTNER. Do you desire counsel at this time?

Mr. GILLIAM. No, sir. I thought you said—just reverse that.

Mr. WELTNER. All right. You wish to proceed without counsel at this time?

Mr. GILLIAM. Right.

Mr. WELTNER. You understand that you have the right to refuse to answer any question that you feel may tend to incriminate you?

Mr. GILLIAM. Right.

Mr. WELTNER. All right, sir.

Proceed, Mr. Manuel.

Mr. MANUEL. Mr. Gilliam, are you appearing before the committee this afternoon in accordance with a subpoena served upon you at 3:45 o'clock p.m. on the 6th day of January 1966, which subpoena was served at the Franklin County, Ohio, jail, by committee investigator Neil E. Wetterman?

Mr. GILLIAM. Yes, sir.

Mr. MANUEL. Mr. Gilliam, would you give the committee the date and place of your birth?

Mr. GILLIAM. March 15, 1935, Portsmouth, Ohio.

Mr. MANUEL. And what is your current residence?

Mr. GILLIAM. 36 East Fulton, Columbus, Ohio.

Mr. MANUEL. Mr. Gilliam, were you in such a position in the hearing room today as to be able to hear the testimony of Bobby J. Stephens and also Daniel Wagner?

Mr. GILLIAM. Part of it.

Mr. MANUEL. Did you hear the full and the complete testimony of Daniel Wagner?

Mr. GILLIAM. I wouldn't say full and complete. All I wanted to listen to, really, I heard.

Mr. ASHBROOK. What was that?

Mr. GILLIAM. All I cared to hear is what I heard.

Mr. MANUEL. Mr. Gilliam, Mr. Stephens testified that he knew you to be a member of the National Knights of the Ku Klux Klan. I ask you, sir, did you ever hold membership in that organization?

Mr. GILLIAM. I will take the fifth amendment.

Mr. MANUEL. Mr. Gilliam further testified that he knew you to be the klaliff or vice president of a Klavern in Columbus, Ohio.

Mr. GILLIAM. You say Mr. Gilliam testified?

Mr. MANUEL. I am sorry. Mr. Stephens testified to that. Excuse me. That you, Mr. Gilliam, held the position of klaliff or vice president of that Klavern.

Is that testimony correct?

Mr. GILLIAM. I would say that it has fallacy. It may be correct to a certain degree. It just depends on whether you want to say

that this was a legal procedure or an illegal procedure according to the constitution and bylaws of the Ku Klux Klan.

Mr. MANUEL. Well, did you ever hold the position of klaliff of that Klavern?

Mr. GILLIAM. You mean really legally, or illegally. You don't care which?

Mr. MANUEL. Well, you state your answer and then make any explanation you want to the committee.

Mr. GILLIAM. I was unofficially appointed to the position of klaliff or vice president of this particular chapter; yes.

Mr. MANUEL. And who made the appointment?

Mr. GILLIAM. I really don't remember.

Mr. MANUEL. Well—

Mr. GILLIAM. At that particular time, I think that perhaps Mr. Harvey.

Mr. MANUEL. Mr. Harvey made the appointment?

Mr. GILLIAM. Yes.

Mr. MANUEL. And what position did Mr. Harvey have at this time within the National Knights of the Ku Klux Klan?

Mr. GILLIAM. You see, you are asking me a question that I am not really capable of answering, because I don't know by a fact that he had any particular legal position or official position at all. I think that everybody acted more or less in their own behalf and accepted positions agreed upon by each other.

Mr. ASHBROOK. Could I ask a question at that point?

Maybe you wouldn't know what he legally held, but what did he hold himself out, or what was reputed to be his position?

Mr. GILLIAM. Well, I would rather not say that. I will let him answer that, if he wants to.

Mr. ASHBROOK. We are asking you, what did Mr. Harvey hold himself out to the public as, rightly, wrongly, legally, illegally? You certainly know what he represented himself to be. You could answer that question.

Mr. GILLIAM. How do you know that I do?

Mr. WELTNER. Well, Mr. Witness, you have a right to refuse to answer any question—

Mr. GILLIAM. I think that's the best thing to do right now, just take the fifth amendment on this particular question, because I certainly don't want to give testimony as far as involving somebody else.

I don't have the slightest idea what this man is going to say, and couldn't care less, really, but I don't know what his position is, whether it was official or unofficially, legally or illegal, so—

Mr. WELTNER. Well, you have the right to refuse to answer any question on the grounds that the answer may tend to incriminate you, and if you desire to take and exercise that right, that is all you need do. But otherwise, you must answer the questions propounded to you.

Mr. GILLIAM. I think that this Mr. Manuel here, and the entire committee, is well aware of the fact that I have legal actions pending in the State courts and I think, too, that they can readily understand that any testimony or answers to questions that I may give here today would tend to jeopardize my position or tend to prejudice my chances

in the State courts. And I feel that regardless of what the questions are from this point on, I would just as soon to invoke the fifth amendment.

Mr. WELTNER. That is your privilege, and this committee will protect that privilege. But if you wish to invoke the fifth amendment, that must be done by you in response to the questions, so I will direct the investigator to propound the question once again, and the witness must either answer it to the best of his knowledge, or he must rely upon his constitutional privilege.

Mr. MANUEL. I believe the pending question came from Mr. Ashbrook.

Mr. WELTNER. The question as phrased by Mr. Ashbrook was, What was your understanding of the position that Mr. Harvey held in the Klan organization?

Mr. GILLIAM. That's the question?

Mr. WELTNER. That's the question.

Mr. GILLIAM. I think perhaps he assumed a position, or perhaps it was merely rumored that he held a particular position, of Grand Dragon in the State.

Mr. ASHBROOK. That is an adequate response. Thank you.

Mr. WELTNER. All right, proceed, Mr. Manuel.

Mr. MANUEL. Mr. Gilliam, were you present at a rally and subsequent meeting on the weekend of September 5 and 6, 1964, at Tucker, Georgia? Were you present at a rally of the National Knights of the Ku Klux Klan?

Mr. GILLIAM. Fifth amendment.

Mr. MANUEL. Did you receive an initiation into the National Knights—

Mr. GILLIAM. Fifth amendment.

Mr. MANUEL. Would you wait until I finish my question, sir?

Did you receive an initiation into the National Knights of the Ku Klux Klan on either September 5 or 6, 1964?

Mr. GILLIAM. Fifth amendment.

Mr. WELTNER. So the record will be clear, when the witness states in response to a question, "fifth amendment," this committee understands that you are refusing to answer, reserving your right under the fifth amendment of the Constitution of the United States.

You need say nothing further than that.

Mr. GILLIAM. Very well.

Mr. WELTNER. Go ahead, Mr. Manuel.

Mr. MANUEL. Mr. Gilliam, did you attend meetings of the National Knights of the Ku Klux Klan in Columbus, Ohio, from the period September 1964 to December 1964?

Mr. GILLIAM. I wish to invoke the fifth amendment on the grounds that my answers perhaps would be incriminating.

Mr. WELTNER. I hope the witness understands me. I am saying that all you need to say is, "fifth amendment," if you desire. We understand, when you say those two words, "fifth amendment," that this is—

Mr. GILLIAM. This is exactly what I said before, and I thought you wanted a more explicit answer.

Mr. WELTNER. No, I am stating for the record that we accept the—

Mr. GILLIAM. Very well.

Mr. WELTNER. —two words, "fifth amendment," as a full reservation of your rights under that amendment of the Constitution.

All right, Mr. Manuel.

Mr. GILLIAM. Thank you.

Mr. MANUEL. Mr. Gilliam, do you possess any knowledge of an organization known as the Black Shirts, also known by the name of the Enforcers?

Mr. GILLIAM. Fifth amendment.

Mr. MANUEL. Did you ever hold a position as the enforcer for the State of Ohio?

Mr. GILLIAM. That's a ridiculous question, but I will still take the fifth amendment on it.

Mr. MANUEL. Were you ever a member of an organization known as the Black Shirts?

Mr. GILLIAM. Fifth amendment.

Mr. ASHBROOK. Would you tell us why, if it is a ridiculous question, an honest answer would incriminate you?

Mr. GILLIAM. An honest answer would be incriminating? Perhaps only due to the fact that he is assuming that the previous testimony that has been given by Bob Stephens and also by Daniel Wagner to be fact.

Now, as far as arguing here at this hearing, I don't understand that—this is not a court hearing, and we are not here to argue one case against another case.

If this were true, in any circumstance, I would say that I did not or have not, never have been, perhaps never will be, a member of the Black Shirts.

Now, I can't really say this, because there is no way, there is no defense, in my mind, against a figmentation of somebody's imagination. And this is exactly what the past two fellows here that has testified, that's exactly what it is—figment of imagination.

Mr. WELTNER. Very well.

Now, Mr. Manuel, in view of that, proceed to the testimony of the other two witnesses, and lay aside the preliminary matters.

Mr. MANUEL. Well, Mr. Chairman, as we know, Mr. Wagner testified that he, in the company of Mr. Gilliam, went to a destination in the State of Georgia and picked up a quantity of dynamite from persons whom Mr. Wagner identified by photographs, and that was done on July 10 and 11, 1965. And I would ask Mr. Gilliam if he did, in the company of Daniel Wagner, so travel to the State of Georgia on the date indicated.

(At this point Mr. Clawson entered the hearing room.)

Mr. GILLIAM. I haven't the slightest idea whether this was the correct date or not. I do know that I have made various trips to various places with Daniel Wagner.

As far as the accuracy of his statements there, they are very inaccurate.

Mr. MANUEL. Well, did you on any trip with Daniel Wagner to the State of Georgia pick up a quantity of dynamite from other persons?

Mr. GILLIAM. This is exactly his statement, and I said that they are inaccurate.

Mr. WELTNER. Well, the question was——

Mr. GILLIAM. No.

Mr. WELTNER. All right. Propound your question again, Mr. Manuel.

Mr. MANUEL. Let me rephrase the question, Mr. Weltner.

Have you ever brought a quantity of dynamite from the State of Georgia into the State of Ohio?

Mr. GILLIAM. Fifth amendment.

Mr. WELTNER. All right, your next question, Mr. Manuel.

Mr. MANUEL. All right, sir, just 1 minute.

Mr. Gilliam, I would like to show you a photograph which was also exhibited to Mr. Wagner, and ask you if you can identify the persons pictured in that photograph.

Mr. WELTNER. That photograph has been identified as Bobby Stephens Exhibit No. 7. (See p. 3389.)

Mr. MANUEL. Yes, sir.

(Photograph handed to witness.)

Mr. GILLIAM. I will take the fifth amendment on that.

Mr. MANUEL. Do you know the persons pictured in this photograph to be Earl Holcombe and Colbert Raymond McGriff?

Mr. GILLIAM. Fifth amendment.

Mr. MANUEL. Did you ever receive a quantity of dynamite from Earl Holcombe and Colbert Raymond McGriff?

Mr. GILLIAM. Fifth amendment, also.

Mr. MANUEL. Do you know Cecil William Myers and Joseph Howard Sims?

Mr. GILLIAM. Fifth amendment.

Mr. MANUEL. Do you know Marlin Price?

Mr. GILLIAM. Fifth amendment.

Mr. MANUEL. Do you know Earl Holcombe, Ray McGriff, Marlin Price, Cecil William Myers, and Joseph Howard Sims to be members of the National Knights of the Ku Klu Klan?

Mr. GILLIAM. I do not know that; no.

Mr. MANUEL. Do you know them to be members of an organization known as the Black Shirts?

Mr. GILLIAM. No, sir.

Mr. MANUEL. Have you ever attended meetings of any Klan organization in the company of either Holcombe, McGriff, Price, Myers, or Sims?

Mr. GILLIAM. Fifth amendment.

Mr. MANUEL. Did Mr. Holcombe, Mr. McGriff——

Did Mr. Holcombe ever admit to you being a member of the National Knights of the Ku Klux Klan?

Mr. GILLIAM. You are assuming that I have had conversation with this gentleman by asking me that question.

Mr. WELTNER. The witness will answer the question.

The question is——

Mr. GILLIAM. Fifth amendment.

Mr. WELTNER. Now, the witness will suspend just a minute.

The question was whether or not Mr. Holcombe or Mr. McGriff ever admitted to the witness that Holcombe or McGriff was a member of the National Knights of the Ku Klux Klan.

Answer the question.

Mr. GILLIAM. My answer was this: He is assuming after I stated plainly that I did not know at any time, or wish to take the fifth amendment on the questions he asked prior to this. He is assuming that I have had conversations with these gentlemen, and I have told him there that I have taken the fifth amendment.

I haven't identified these gentlemen, or anything else. Now, how can he say that the gentleman has had conversations with me, or ask me a question as far as conversation is concerned?

I have stated that I have taken the fifth amendment on identifying these gentlemen. How can he expect me to answer the question?

Mr. WELTNER. You have the privilege of taking the fifth amendment.

Mr. GILLIAM. I just did.

Mr. WELTNER. You have the privilege of taking the fifth amendment to any question propounded to you. That privilege must be exercised with regard to each question propounded.

This question is: Has either Holcombe or McGriff ever stated to you that either one of those was a member of the National Knights of the Ku Klux Klan?

That's the question, and the Chair directs the witness to answer.

Mr. GILLIAM. No.

Mr. WELTNER. Proceed to the next question.

Mr. MANUEL. To your certain knowledge, has either Earl Holcombe or Ray McGriff acted in the capacity of a degree team for the National Knights of the Ku Klux Klan?

Mr. GILLIAM. Fifth amendment.

Mr. MANUEL. To your knowledge, has Earl Holcombe or Ray McGriff given the oath by which persons were initiated into the National Knights of the Ku Klux Klan?

Mr. GILLIAM. Fifth amendment.

Mr. MANUEL. Did you at any time in July travel to the State of Georgia?

Mr. GILLIAM. What year?

Mr. MANUEL. 1965.

Mr. GILLIAM. Fifth amendment.

Mr. MANUEL. What contact, if any, did you have with either Colbert Raymond McGriff or Earl Holcombe prior to your trip to Georgia in July of 1965?

Mr. GILLIAM. You are making an awful lot of assumptions.

Mr. MANUEL. I am relying on the testimony of Mr. Daniel Wagner.

Mr. GILLIAM. That is right, you are relying—

Mr. WELTNER. Well, let's have that question rephrased.

Did you have any contact with Holcombe or McGriff prior to any trip to Georgia in the year 1965?

Mr. GILLIAM. Fifth amendment.

Mr. MANUEL. Mr. Gilliam, as I understand it, you stated that, from what you have heard in the hearing room this morning, Mr. Wagner's testimony was filled with what you called inaccuracies. I invite you at this time to point out to the committee any detail or any fact which Mr. Wagner narrated which you know to be a falsehood.

Mr. GILLIAM. I would say particularly, now, as I said before, too, I am not here—and I think I have been advised by you previously

that this is not a court hearing—I am not here to argue with Daniel Wagner or the committee—and I am not here to try to defend myself against accusations that he or Bob Stephens has made.

As far as some of the fallacies, as far as some of the inaccuracies of his statements, some of the truths that should be pointed out, I will be glad to point out, especially so in Bob Stephen's testimony concerning the letter of assassinations.

The only reason that I am particularly interested in pointing out a particular truth in his testimony is because the way he give the testimony, it seems as though he is trying, or he and Wagner together is trying to put a particular burden on me.

The particular truth that I have reference to is the fact that he, in the presence of Mr. Hugh Morris and myself, at his home, was read a letter that was composed by Daniel Wagner concerning the assassination plots, his conspiracy with, supposedly with Mrs. Witte of Cincinnati, and I read this letter.

It was in my possession and I did not give it to Hugh Morris. It was written for him, and my purpose for holding on to the letter, as I explained very thoroughly to Mr. Morris and to Bob Stephens, that I did not want to trust it in anyone's hands, because of the danger that it could do to Daniel Wagner.

I was solely trying to protect Daniel Wagner's interest. I explained to Mr. Morris that it isn't a matter of distrust to you.

I says, "I just don't think that anybody should have it in their hands to use over Daniel Wagner." I says, "He knows me, and I know him. I think he can trust me a little more than he can Bob Stephens," which he even told me that he could.

This is a fact that I wanted to clear up.

Bob Stephens is sitting here right now, and I think he can remember very plainly that I did mention the fact that I didn't want anybody to use this letter over Danny Wagner.

Mr. MANUEL. Mr. Gilliam, you stated that you read the letter to Mr. Morris and to Mr. Stephens. Is that correct?

Mr. GILLIAM. That is right.

Mr. MANUEL. Could you explain, to your certain knowledge, some time after this letter was read to Mr. Morris and Mr. Stephens, was Daniel Wagner initiated into the Knights of the Ku Klux Klan, at Akron, Ohio?

Mr. GILLIAM. I would rather take the fifth amendment on that. I don't really know.

Mr. MANUEL. And did Mr. William Hugh Morris himself administer the oath to Mr. Wagner?

Mr. GILLIAM. Fifth amendment.

Mr. MANUEL. Mr. Gilliam, I show you a copy of the letter to which I am sure you are referring and ask you if this is a true copy of the letter which you had in your possession.

Mr. WELTNER. That is a previous exhibit?

Mr. MANUEL. Yes, sir.

(Document handed to witness.)

Mr. GILLIAM. This appears to be a copy of the actual letter; yes.

(Document previously marked "Bobby Stephens Exhibit No. 5." See pp. 3398-3407.)

Mr. MANUEL. From whom did you get this letter?

Mr. GILLIAM. Wagner.

Mr. MANUEL. Did you have any conversation with Mrs. Eloise Witte with regard to the contents of this letter?

Mr. GILLIAM. No, I didn't.

Mr. MANUEL. Did you have any conversation with Mr. William Hugh Morris, other than what you have described, about the contents of this letter?

Mr. GILLIAM. No, sir.

Mr. MANUEL. Could you tell the committee what Mr. William Hugh Morris' reaction was when you read him this letter?

Mr. GILLIAM. He was just as shocked as I was.

Mr. MANUEL. To your knowledge, was any disciplinary action taken by the Klan or by Mr. Morris as Emperor of the Knights of the Ku Klux Klan, either against Mr. Wagner or Mrs. Witte?

Mr. GILLIAM. Fifth amendment.

Mr. MANUEL. Mr. Gilliam, have you ever had any conversation with Daniel Wagner in regard to the use of dynamite in the State of Ohio?

Mr. GILLIAM. Illegally, no.

Mr. WELTNER. What was that question?

Mr. MANUEL. I said—

Mr. WELTNER. What was the answer?

Mr. MANUEL. He said, "Illegally, no," and I would invite his explanation to the committee of that answer.

Would you explain to the committee what you mean by, "Illegally, no"?

Mr. GILLIAM. He made certain statements that I will say are falsehoods, and that will be the extent of my answer. And you are aware of what his statements are, of course.

Mr. MANUEL. Well, specifically, did you ever discuss the use of dynamite against the headquarters of the NAACP in Columbus, Ohio?

Mr. GILLIAM. No, sir.

Mr. MANUEL. You did not?

Mr. GILLIAM. No, I did not.

Mr. MANUEL. Did you ever accompany Daniel Wagner to the site of that building and discuss the use of dynamite against it?

Mr. GILLIAM. No, sir.

Mr. MANUEL. Have you had any conversation with Earl Holcombe concerning the use of dynamite in the State of Ohio?

Mr. GILLIAM. Fifth amendment.

Mr. MANUEL. Have you had any conversation with Ray McGriff concerning the use of dynamite in the State of Ohio?

Mr. GILLIAM. Fifth amendment.

Mr. MANUEL. Have you had any conversation with Cecil William Myers in that regard?

Mr. GILLIAM. Fifth amendment.

Mr. MANUEL. Similarly, have you had any conversation with Joseph Howard Sims with—

Mr. GILLIAM. Fifth amendment.

Mr. MANUEL. —regard to the use of dynamite in the State of Ohio?

Mr. GILLIAM. Fifth amendment.

Mr. MANUEL. Have you had any conversation with Marlin Price with regard to the use of dynamite in the State of Ohio?

Mr. GILLIAM. Fifth amendment.

Mr. WELTNER. Mr. Gilliam, this committee is aware that you are appearing here without counsel. We also note that on some matters you have responded and on some you have claimed your constitutional privilege.

We do not intend to pursue the question of whether or not that privilege has been waived, and I think no member of this committee desires to press that matter any further, because you are not appearing here with counsel.

I would like to give you at this time an opportunity to respond specifically, if you so desire, to the testimony of prior witnesses this morning concerning the trip to the State of Georgia and certain transactions with men identified as Holcombe and McGriff.

You have that opportunity to respond, to state any matter that this committee might feel relevant about that, to affirm or deny or qualify or explain that, if you so desire.

Mr. GILLIAM. I think that, first of all, you are questioning me, and perhaps you are questioning, or I don't know whether you are going to question these particular people you are referring to or not, or Mr. Morris or Mr. Venable.

Thus far, I have heard the testimony of two people that has implicated me in, I would say, illegal maneuvers, or at least talking of illegal actions to be taken with dynamite, and so forth. And these same people that you are referring to are the same people supposedly that I was in touch with, or involved with, some way or another.

I think it is only fair that perhaps you should check and verify the credibility or perhaps the believability of both Daniel Wagner and Robert Stephens.

I think that you questioned Wagner quite thoroughly, as far as criminal record is concerned, or juvenile record, so forth and so on.

Of course, this doesn't enter into this hearing at all, but there is one thing that does enter into this hearing, as far as the credibility or believability of Mr. Wagner, and that is the fact that he has on several occasions been referred to psychiatric examinations. I think this man has a real imagination.

I think, too, that Mr. Stephens, he has in the past—at least he has said so; in fact, he has been quite ashamed of it—he has stated that he was court-martialed while he was in the Navy for lewd and lascivious conduct.

I think this is something that should be considered as far as establishing the credibility or believability of either one of these two people.

Mr. WELTNER. Well, the committee will, as you suggest, and as it does ordinarily, undertake to consider matters affecting credibility.

I specifically am not asking you a question to which you must respond. I want to be sure that you understand you have the opportunity, at this point, if you so desire, to discuss specifically the substance of the testimony of Mr. Wagner concerning the trip to Georgia. And I would advise you that, absent other testimony which might come to the attention of the committee, we must, of necessity, rely upon the investigation as it has been developed today.

So you now have an opportunity, if you desire. If you do not, that, also, is your privilege.

Mr. GILLIAM. I understand what you are trying to get across, really. The thing of it is, you are—or the committee, I will say, is putting a lot of weight in the testimony of two people whom I question to have the ability to come before this committee, or any committee, and testify against someone else.

This is what I am questioning, and I think you have put me in a very precarious position, especially the committee knowing that I have litigation pending in the State courts.

This is definitely not fair on my part, and I can't defend myself against a figment of someone's imagination, like Bob Stephens or Daniel Wagner.

Mr. WELTNER. Well, I shall not belabor the point. You do have the opportunity, and I understand that you do not desire to avail yourself of that, which is your privilege.

Any questions by any members of the committee?

Mr. ASHBROOK. No. I would merely add, Mr. Chairman, that in many cases, talking also about the investigative reports of this committee, and we will place credibility between testimony and our investigative reports, many of which substantiate the testimony and many of which do not, so it is not merely a matter of witnesses.

I think in listening to the testimony, you know that the broad investigation has gone forward to elicit this information, so in most cases we place prime reliability on investigative reports of the adduced information.

So you don't have to worry to the extent that we only believe what other witnesses have said. Thorough investigation has gone in before these hearings started.

Mr. WELTNER. With no further questions of the witness, he will be excused.

Mr. GILLIAM. Thank you.

Mr. WELTNER. Call the name of Mrs. Witte.

Mr. MANUEL. Is Mrs. Eloise Witte present, please?

Mr. WELTNER. Call the next witness.

Mr. MANUEL. Mr. Chairman, the staff would like to call at this time Mr. James Harris.

Mr. WELTNER. Do you solemnly swear the testimony which you shall give to this hearing will be the truth, the whole truth, and nothing but the truth, so help you God?

Mr. HARRIS. I do.

TESTIMONY OF JIM HARRIS, ACCOMPANIED BY COUNSEL, LESTER V. CHALMERS, JR.

Mr. MANUEL. Mr. Harris, would you please state your full name for the record?

Mr. HARRIS. Jim Harris.

Mr. MANUEL. Jim Harris? Is that short for any full first name?

Mr. HARRIS. That's my name.

Mr. MANUEL. Is it not James Harris?

Mr. HARRIS. Jim Harris.

Mr. MANUEL. Are you represented by counsel, Mr. Harris?

Mr. HARRIS. I am.

Mr. MANUEL. Would counsel please identify himself for the record?

Mr. CHALMERS. Lester V. Chalmers, Jr., attorney at law, Room 501, First Federal Building, Raleigh, North Carolina.

Mr. MANUEL. Mr. Harris, are you appearing before the committee this afternoon in response to a subpoena served upon you at 5369 Bahama Terrace, Apartment 1, Cincinnati, Ohio, at 11:30 p.m. on the 1st of December 1965?

(Witness confers with counsel.)

Mr. HARRIS. Yes.

Mr. MANUEL. Mr. Harris, there was an attachment to that subpoena which called upon you to produce certain books and records. Paragraph 1 of that attachment reads:

All books, records, documents, correspondence and memoranda relating to the organization of and the conduct of business and affairs of the Invisible Empire, United Klans, Knights of the Ku Klux Klan of America, Inc., also known as the United Klans of America, Inc., Knights of the Ku Klux Klan, and affiliated organizations, namely, the Alabama Rescue Service, and/or the Ohio Rescue Service in your possession, custody or control, or maintained by you or available to you as past or present member and/or officer of the Invisible Empire, United Klans, Knights of the Ku Klux Klan of America, Inc., also known as the United Klans of America, Inc., Knights of the Ku Klux Klan.

Mr. Harris, in the capacity indicated, I ask you now to produce those records.

Mr. HARRIS. Sir, I respectfully decline to deliver to the committee any and all documents as demanded by the committee in a subpoena dated November 10, 1965, for the reason that I honestly feel that to do so might tend to incriminate me in violation of my rights as guaranteed to me by the amendments 5, 1, 4, and 14 of the Constitution of the United States of America.

I respectfully decline to deliver to the committee any and all records requested by this committee under subpoena dated November 10, 1965, for that information is not relevant and germane to the subject under investigation and the same would not aid the Congress in the consideration of any valid remedial legislation, nor is such inquiry within the scope of that authorized to be investigated by Rule XI of the rules adopted by the 89th Congress, by House Resolution 8, adopted January 4, 1965.

Mr. WELTNER. Mr. Chalmers, do we have the stipulations that this witness has been furnished a copy of the chairman's opening statement and understands the contents thereof?

Mr. CHALMERS. Yes, sir; he is familiar with it.

Mr. WELTNER. And that the documents called for in the subpoena are called for of this witness in the representative capacity stated in the subpoena?

Mr. CHALMERS. Yes, sir.

Mr. WELTNER. Thank you.

Mr. Harris, the committee does not accept your reasons for refusing to produce the documents, and as chairman of this subcommittee, I order and direct you to produce the documents called for in paragraph 1 of the subpoena at this time.

Mr. HARRIS. Sir, I respectfully decline to deliver to the committee the documents heretofore ordered by the chairman, based upon the grounds previously stated.

Mr. WELTNER. You have the opportunity, if you so desire, to present to this committee any reason why you are unable to comply with the requirement of the subpoena.

There being no response, proceed to paragraph 2.

Mr. MANUEL. Mr. Harris, paragraph 2 calls upon you to produce:

All memoranda and correspondence between or by yourself and James R. Venable and/or William Hugh Morris, the same being officials of the Knights of the Ku Klux Klan and the National Knights of the Ku Klux Klan, Inc.

I now ask you to produce those documents.

Mr. HARRIS. Sir, I respectfully decline to deliver to the committee the documents heretofore ordered, based upon the grounds previously stated.

Mr. WELTNER. Do we have the same stipulations?

Mr. CHALMERS. With respect to paragraph 2, yes, sir.

Mr. WELTNER. Mr. Harris, I order and direct you to produce the documents called for in paragraph 2 of the subpoena.

Mr. HARRIS. Sir, I respectfully decline to deliver to the committee the documents heretofore ordered by the chairman, based upon the grounds previously stated.

Mr. MANUEL. Mr. Harris, what is your current occupation?

Mr. HARRIS. I respectfully decline to answer that question for the reason that I honestly feel that my answer might tend to incriminate me in violation of my rights as guaranteed to me by amendments 5, 1, 4, and 14 of the Constitution of the United States of America.

Mr. MANUEL. Mr. Harris, have you ever held membership in the National Knights of the Ku Klux Klan?

Mr. HARRIS. Sir, I respectfully decline to answer that question, based upon the grounds previously stated.

Mr. MANUEL. Mr. Harris, have you ever held membership in the Knights of the Ku Klux Klan?

Mr. HARRIS. Sir, I respectfully decline to answer that question, based upon the grounds previously stated.

Mr. MANUEL. Mr. Harris, I show you a letter signed by William Hugh Morris, which is addressed to Mr. Parkie Scott, a copy of which also went to Mr. Bobby Stephens. In this letter, Mr. Morris states as follows:

First of all let me state that after spending the Summer in Ohio trying to pick up the pieces and start the KLAN anew I felt that I had found the four men who had the necessary intelligence and ability to build the KLAN in Ohio. Those four men were and are, Harris of Cincinnati [sic], Stephens of Columbus, Anabelle [sic] of Cleveland, and Yourself—

meaning Mr. Scott—

You four, working as a team, without jealousy [sic] and friction between you can build the KLAN. With this in mind I so stated this fact before the Imperial Kloncelliam [sic] Friday night. * * *

I hand you a copy of this letter, Mr. Harris, and invite your inspection of paragraph 2 of this letter, and ask you to please tell the committee whether you are the Harris of Cincinnati so named in Mr. Morris's letter.

(Document handed to witness.)

Mr. WELTNER. The letter is not addressed to the witness, is it?

Mr. MANUEL. I didn't say it was, Mr. Chairman.

Mr. HARRIS. Sir, I respectfully decline to answer that question, based upon the grounds previously stated.

(Document previously marked "Bobby Stephens Exhibit No. 6." See p. 3408.)

Mr. MANUEL. I show you a copy of a handwritten letter, turned over to the committee by Mr. Stephens, signed with the initials "W.H.M.," for William Hugh Morris. This correspondence came to Mr. Stephens along with his own appointment as great titan of the southern district of Ohio, and I will read this letter into the record, which states:

Dear Bob:

Finally here they are. Please forward Kd [credentials] Annabelles [sic] to him if he has joined. Otherwise hold until he does.

I believe Harris to be too hot headed for the G.D. [Grand Dragon] job at this time. Therefore I'm only appointing him a Great Titan of his Province. Also Mr. Lewis of Akron a Kleagle for his Province. I hope that this will help clear the confusion. I've told Mr. Lewis to Report to me and not to Mr. Venable for the present.

We are clear as yet in the investigation. I hope we can remain so. If we can we will be able to really go after this is all over.

Best Regards to you and yours,

W.H.M.

I show you this letter, Mr. Harris, and ask you if the information contained in this letter, to your best knowledge, is correct.

(Document handed to witness.)

Mr. WELTNER. Well, ask him, rather than that, whether or not he did receive an appointment as great titan of this province at the hand of William Hugh Morris.

The question, Mr. Witness, is whether or not you were ever appointed to the office of great titan of a province in the State of Ohio by William Hugh Morris.

Mr. HARRIS. Sir, I respectfully decline to answer that question, based upon the grounds previously stated.

(Document marked "Jim Harris Exhibit No. 1" appears on p. 3459.)

Mr. MANUEL. Mr. Harris, were you in attendance at a meeting of the National Knights of the Ku Klux Klan on September 5 and 6, 1965?

Mr. HARRIS. Sir, I respectfully decline to answer that question, based upon the grounds previously stated.

Mr. MANUEL. Were you appointed at that meeting to a position of Grand Dragon for the State of Ohio for the National Knights?

Mr. HARRIS. Sir, I respectfully decline to answer that question, based upon the grounds previously stated.

Mr. MANUEL. Mr. Harris, were you in attendance on September 26, 1965, at a meeting held at the Holiday Inn Motel in Zanesville, Ohio, at which Mr. Robert Shelton and Mr. Bobby J. Stephens and others were present?

Mr. HARRIS. Sir, I respectfully decline to answer that question, based upon the grounds previously stated.

Mr. MANUEL. Did you participate in a discussion at that time, Mr. Harris, regarding a switchover of members of the Ku Klux Klan in your control to the United Klans of America?

Mr. HARRIS. Sir, I respectfully decline to answer that question, based upon the grounds previously stated.

JIM HARRIS EXHIBIT NO. 1

Dear Bob:

Finally here they are. Please forward the amount due to him if he has joined. Otherwise hold until he does.

I believe Harris to be too hot headed for the S. D. job at this time. Therefore I'm only appointing him a great Satan of the Province also a Lewis of Akron, a Kleezle for his Province. I hope that this will help clear the confusion I've told Mr. Lewis to Report to me and not to Mr. Wenable for the present.

We are clear as yet in the investigation. I hope we can remain so. If we can we will be able to really go after this as all ours.

Best Regards to you and yours

W.H.M.

Mr. MANUEL. Do you know Flynn Harvey to be the current Grand Dragon of the United Klans of America in the State of Ohio?

Mr. HARRIS. Sir, I respectfully decline to answer that question, based upon the grounds previously stated.

Mr. MANUEL. Mr. HARRIS, do you have any agreement with Mr. Robert Shelton that if Mr. Flynn Harvey does not continue to hold the title of Grand Dragon for the State of Ohio that you will be named the Grand Dragon for that State?

Mr. HARRIS. Sir, I respectfully decline to answer that question, based upon the grounds previously stated.

Mr. MANUEL. Have you, since September 26, 1965, actively engaged in recruiting members in the Cincinnati, Ohio, area for the United Klans of America?

Mr. HARRIS. Sir, I respectfully decline to answer that question, based upon the grounds previously stated.

Mr. MANUEL. Have you accepted an application for the United Klans of America from Mrs. Eloise Witte?

Mr. HARRIS. Sir, I respectfully decline to answer that question, based upon the grounds previously stated.

Mr. MANUEL. Was Mr. Robert Annable of Parma Heights, Ohio, present at the meeting in Zanesville, Ohio, on September 26, 1965, which was also attended by Mr. Shelton?

Mr. HARRIS. Sir, I respectfully decline to answer that question, based upon the grounds previously stated.

Mr. MANUEL. Mr. Chairman, the staff has no further questions of this witness.

Mr. WELTNER. Mr. Harris, you have the opportunity at this point, if you so desire, to offer any matter which the committee might deem relevant concerning any association which you might have with any of the witnesses who have previously testified here today.

You have that opportunity, if you so desire.

There being no response and no further questions by staff or members of the committee, this witness will be excused.

Call Mrs. Witte's name again.

Mr. MANUEL. Is Mrs. Eloise Witte in the hearing room, please?

Mr. WELTNER. Call your next witness.

Mr. MANUEL. Mr. Chairman, the staff would like to call at this time Mr. Robert Annable.

Mr. WELTNER. The record will reflect that there being no response upon the sound of the name of the witness, Mrs. Eloise Witte, the investigator thereupon called the name of Mr. Robert Annable.

Do you solemnly swear that the testimony you will give in this hearing will be the truth, the whole truth, and nothing but the truth, so help you God?

Mr. ANNABLE. Yes, sir.

TESTIMONY OF ROBERT W. ANNABLE

Mr. MANUEL. Mr. Annable, would you state your full name for the record, sir?

Mr. ANNABLE. Robert W. Annable.

Mr. MANUEL. I notice that you are not accompanied by counsel. I would like to ask you at this time if you desire counsel.

Mr. ANNABLE. I don't think it is necessary.

Mr. WELTNER. Mr. Annable, for the protection of your rights as a witness, the Chair advises you that you do, of course, have a right to counsel. You may at any time during the course of these proceedings that you desire ask for counsel, and the committee will suspend and enable you and assist you in obtaining one.

You further have a right during the course of these proceedings to refuse to answer any question which you feel may tend to incriminate you under any State or Federal statute, under your rights of the fifth amendment.

Do you understand the rights of the fifth amendment?

Mr. ANNABLE. Yes, sir.

Mr. WELTNER. Do you wish to proceed without counsel at this point?

Mr. ANNABLE. Yes.

Mr. WELTNER. All right, proceed.

Mr. MANUEL. Mr. Annable, are you appearing before the committee this afternoon in response to a subpoena served upon you at 10145

Eureka Parkway, Parma Heights, Ohio, at 12:10 p.m. on the 3d day of December 1965?

Mr. ANNABLE. Yes, sir.

Mr. MANUEL. Mr. Annable, were you in the hearing room this morning to hear the testimony of Bobby Stephens?

Mr. ANNABLE. Yes, I was.

Mr. MANUEL. Mr. Stephens testified that you were present at a meeting on the 26th day of September 1965 in Zanesville, Ohio, at the Holiday Inn Motel. Is that testimony correct?

Mr. ANNABLE. The exact date I don't know, but I did attend a meeting at the Holiday Inn Motel in Zanesville. The exact date I don't remember.

Mr. MANUEL. Before getting to details of that, Mr. Annable, may I ask you, are you currently a member of either the National Knights of the Ku Klux Klan or the Knights of the Ku Klux Klan?

Mr. ANNABLE. I am not.

Mr. MANUEL. Are you currently a member of the United Klans of America?

Mr. ANNABLE. I am not.

Mr. MANUEL. Mr. Annable, would you please inform the committee as to your purpose of attending the meeting at the Holiday Inn Motel with Mr. Shelton?

Mr. ANNABLE. My purpose in attending that meeting was strictly as an informational project for myself. I wanted to find out what the Klan had to offer, what it stood for, and it was strictly in the form of an interview with Mr. Shelton, as many people have done before.

Mr. MANUEL. Did you receive any appointment from Mr. Shelton at that meeting?

Mr. ANNABLE. I did not.

Mr. MANUEL. Since that meeting, Mr. Annable, have you engaged in recruiting activities for the United Klans in the area of Cleveland, Ohio?

Mr. ANNABLE. I have not.

Mr. MANUEL. Have you accepted any money from any person on behalf of the United Klans of America?

Mr. ANNABLE. No, sir.

Mr. MANUEL. Have you accepted applications for membership?

Mr. ANNABLE. No, sir.

Mr. MANUEL. For the United Klans of America?

Mr. ANNABLE. No, I have not.

Mr. MANUEL. Mr. Annable, have you had any conversation with Mr. Shelton other than the meeting at the Holiday Inn Motel?

Mr. ANNABLE. When?

Mr. MANUEL. At any time.

Mr. ANNABLE. Up till today? I talked to him when I met him at the Congressional Hotel.

Mr. MANUEL. From the meeting on September 26, 1965, until you talked to him at the Congressional, had you had any other conversation with Mr. Shelton?

Mr. ANNABLE. No, sir.

Mr. MANUEL. Prior to that September 26 meeting, had you met with Mr. Shelton?

Mr. ANNABLE. No, I had not.

Mr. MANUEL. Have you had any contact with Mr. Shelton?

Mr. ANNABLE. No, sir.

Mr. MANUEL. Have you had any contact or conversation with Mr. William Hugh Morris relative to the organization of the Knights of the Ku Klux Klan in the Cleveland, Ohio, area?

Mr. ANNABLE. Yes, I had; in the form of, again, an interview to satisfy my own curiosity as to the organization and its aims.

Mr. MANUEL. Did you at any time accept an appointment from Mr. Morris as an organizer for the Knights of the Ku Klux Klan?

Mr. ANNABLE. I believe that was answered before, but I did not accept any appointments from anyone.

Mr. MANUEL. Have you ever engaged in any recruiting on behalf of the Knights of the Ku Klux Klan?

Mr. ANNABLE. I have not.

Mr. MANUEL. Mr. Annable, Mr. Stephens has provided the committee a document which was mailed to him to be given to you if you joined the Knights of the Ku Klux Klan, which document he obtained from Mr. William Hugh Morris, the Emperor of the Invisible Empire, Knights of the Ku Klux Klan, which states as follows, in part:

TO THE LOVERS OF LAW AND ORDER, PEACE AND JUSTICE, AND TO ALL TO WHOM OF RIGHT IT MAY CONCERN:

GREETING:

Ever Holding The Best Intrest [sic] Of The Invisible Empire, KNIGHTS Of The KU KLUX KLAN, In Mind And Heart, And Having Had Committed [sic] To Me, The Sacred Trust Of Its Government; Know Ye, That I Have This Day Created Out Of The Grand KLAN And Appointed, And As Evidenced By This Document, Do Commission, Klansman:

Robert Annabelle [sic]

Whose Address Is Parma Heights (Cleveland) Ohio. United States Of America.

A Great Titan For Province #3 Provisional Realm of Ohio. The Invisible Empire, KNIGHTS Of The KU KLUX KLAN. For The Term Ending May 30th 1966 Or Until Same Is Revoked By Me.

I will not bother with the rest of the reading of this document, Mr. Annable, but I will hand you this document and invite your inspection of it, and tell the committee whether, in light of that document, you ever received an appointment from Mr. Morris.

(Document handed to witness.)

Mr. ANNABLE. I think this again was answered before by Mr. Stephens, because he had this document in his hand and was to deliver it to me, if I joined the Klan.

(Document previously marked "Bobby Stephens Exhibit No. 9." See p. 3416.)

Mr. MANUEL. Well, can you explain to the committee why Mr. Morris would name you a great titan for, I believe, District 3, for the Knights of the Ku Klux Klan, when you were not even a member?

Mr. ANNABLE. I have not the least idea, except that probably his faith in me was what prompted this.

Mr. MANUEL. What contact did you have with Mr. Morris which prompted his, as you say, faith in you, in that matter?

MR. ANNABLE. Well, he probably knows I am trustworthy, honest, aboveboard, and will probably uphold the aims of the Ku Klux Klan as they were intended to be, not as certain segments of the society have perverted it.

The aims of the Ku Klux Klan itself are very high. The ideals for which they stand are high. But along the way, some people have perverted these things to their own way of thinking and belief, and therefore we have this problem today. It is not the fault of the Klan itself that this thing has come about.

MR. MANUEL. Mr. Annable, have you had any discussions with Mr. Jim Harris relative to the organization of the United Klans of America in the Cleveland area?

MR. ANNABLE. Concerning who?

MR. MANUEL. Concerning the——

MR. ANNABLE. Myself? What I would organize?

MR. MANUEL. Yes.

MR. ANNABLE. I have already stated that I did not organize any Klan in the Cleveland area.

MR. MANUEL. Well, my question to you was, Have you had any conversation with Mr. Jim Harris relative to the organization of the Klan in the Cleveland area?

MR. ANNABLE. This is a difficult question to answer. When you are talking to different people, certain items come up, but I can't remember specifically talking about the organization of any particular things. Things were discussed in a broad terminology.

MR. MANUEL. Well, do you know Mr. Jim Harris to be a member of the United Klans of America?

MR. ANNABLE. I do not know that he is a member; no.

MR. MANUEL. What conversations have you had with Mr. Harris relative to the United Klans of America?

MR. ANNABLE. Mainly concerning the aims—we discussed the aims during this interview—of the Klan, the principles for which they stood, Christianity.

MR. MANUEL. Do you know him to be an organizer in the Cincinnati, Ohio, area for the United Klans of America?

MR. ANNABLE. This I do not know.

MR. ASHBROOK. On that point, Mr. Witness, you say you did not know. I certainly can understand why in the strict legal sense you may not know, but did he represent himself to be a member of the Klan, or did he hold himself out to be a member of the Klan in any leadership capacity?

MR. ANNABLE. No, sir; as far as I knew, he was not a member. To my knowledge, he was not a member of the Klan.

MR. ASHBROOK. And he did not hold himself out to you as such?

MR. ANNABLE. He did not.

MR. MANUEL. Mr. Annable, do you have in your possession, or have you had in your possession, membership blanks for the United Klans of America?

MR. ANNABLE. That I have.

MR. MANUEL. Where did you get those membership blanks?

MR. ANNABLE. I believe they were mailed from Mr. Shelton's office.

MR. MANUEL. And why did Mr. Shelton mail membership blanks of the United Klans of America to you?

Mr. ANNABLE. He probably assumed that we were going to organize the United Klans. I would imagine.

Mr. MANUEL. And why would he assume such a thing?

Mr. ANNABLE. This, I don't know, because actually there was no statement made at any time that this would be done.

Mr. MANUEL. Have you ever passed out those applications which Mr. Shelton mailed to you?

Mr. ANNABLE. I have given those applications to two people.

Mr. MANUEL. Would you please tell the committee to whom you gave the applications?

Mr. ANNABLE. A man named Allen Rackliffe.

Mr. MANUEL. Radcliffe?

Mr. ANNABLE. Rackliffe.

Mr. MANUEL. Would you spell the last name, sir?

Mr. ANNABLE. I don't know if the spelling is correct. It is R-a-c-k-l-i-f-f-e.

Mr. MANUEL. And you said two people. Who was the other one?

Mr. ANNABLE. Bob Spate.

Mr. MANUEL. And would you spell Mr. Spate's last name?

Mr. ANNABLE. S-p-a-t-e.

Mr. MANUEL. Are those the only two people to whom you have given applications?

Mr. ANNABLE. Yes, sir.

Mr. MANUEL. How many applications were mailed to you by Mr. Shelton?

Mr. WELTNER. Suspend a moment.

All right, Mr. Manuel.

Mr. ANNABLE. I think there were maybe 100. I am not sure—two packages, two pads.

Mr. MANUEL. One hundred applications, approximately?

Mr. ANNABLE. I believe.

Mr. MANUEL. Mr. Annable, have you ever communicated with Mr. Shelton that you would not serve as an organizer for the United Klans of America in the Cleveland area?

Mr. ANNABLE. I never told him I would, so there would be no reason for me to tell him I wouldn't.

Mr. MANUEL. Well, after he mailed you the applications, did you communicate with Mr. Shelton one way or the other, that you would or you would not?

Mr. ANNABLE. I did not.

Mr. MANUEL. Mr. Stephens testified previously, Mr. Annable, that an organization known as the Northern Alliance—North American Alliance for White People was to be used as a front organization or as a membership device for the United Klans of America. Is this testimony correct?

Mr. ANNABLE. That testimony is not correct. I believe that Mr. Stephens would have elaborated further, or he could. I believe that the statement that he is referring to, he made, he asked if necessary could my organization be used for this purpose. And I am positive that I declined to use this organization in that manner.

The NAAWP has no affiliation with the Klan, is not a front for the Klan, never has been, and never will be.

Mr. MANUEL. Was this aspect discussed with Mr. Shelton at any time?

Mr. ANNABLE. No, it was not.

Mr. Stephens made this statement as we were leaving, walking out of the door of a meeting room, so it was not actually in the form of an official request. It was a suggestion or an estimate on his part that this could be done.

Mr. MANUEL. Mr. Annable, do you know the identity of any individual in the Cleveland area who is organizing for the United Klans of America?

Mr. ANNABLE. As far as I know, there is no one organizing in the Cleveland area.

Mr. MANUEL. To your direct knowledge, are there any Klaverns of the United Klans of America located in Cleveland, Ohio, or in the immediate area?

Mr. ANNABLE. No, sir.

Mr. MANUEL. To your direct knowledge, are there any Klaverns or units of the National Knights of the Ku Klux Klan or the Knights of the Ku Klux Klan operating in the Cleveland area?

Mr. ANNABLE. Only from what I read in the newspapers.

Mr. MANUEL. The staff has no further questions, Mr. Weltner.

Mr. WELTNER. I hope I am summarizing fairly the substance of the questions and answers here.

(At this point Mr. Ashbrook left the hearing room.)

Mr. WELTNER. As I understand it, this witness never joined any Klan organization. He did discuss the organization of the Klan in a general way with certain Klan leaders. He did come into possession of two packets of application blanks, and the extent to which he used or in any way employed those blanks was to distribute two of them.

He states further that the organization of which he is a part, the North American Alliance for White People, is in no way associated or affiliated with any Klan organization.

Do I summarize that fairly?

Mr. ANNABLE. That is correct, sir.

Mr. WELTNER. All right. Is there anything you would like to add at this point? We wish to give you that opportunity, if you desire.

Mr. ANNABLE. Well, there is a lot of things I would like to add. I would like to say that, in my opinion, after interviewing the leaders of both Klans, that the only fault I can see with the Klan is that it did not screen its members to keep out the element that is causing the trouble now. They should have had a closer screen on it to stop this.

The ideals of the Klan itself are of the highest type, and anyone who has had any contact with the leaders of these organizations can surmise this for himself. These are people who have only the best interests of the Nation, the white race, at heart, and the Negro race.

These people do not advocate that the Negro race be destroyed, that the Negro race be discriminated against. All they want is to live in harmony, in a Christian nation, where our families are safe; where we do not have to lock the doors of our office buildings to keep our secretaries from being molested; where I can give my son a dollar in Cleveland to go to the ball game on Sunday afternoon without

worrying about having him knocked over the head by a gang of ruffians out to take this money from him; where my wife would be safe in going downtown shopping during the day.

I think that the aim of the Klan is one of protecting the American woman—the white American woman and the Negro American woman—from anything that may befall her by ruffians of both races.

Therefore, I, in my own opinion, in my own heart, I believe that the Klan's ideals are of the highest type and that the element that has been injected into this organization should definitely be removed, but the Klan itself should not be legislated out of business. It is a good organization, as far as I can see.

That's all I have to say.

Mr. WELTNER. Mr. Annable, do you advocate the use of violence? Would you countenance the use of violence to attain any worthwhile aim and goal of the Ku Klux Klan?

Mr. ANNABLE. I think in my statement I state that we should not have to resort to violence; that the aims of the Klan are not violent. The aims of the Klan are swearing allegiance to the Constitution of the United States; this is not violent. They swear allegiance to Jesus Christ; this is not violent. They support, uphold the sanctity of the American woman; this is not violent. I think that the Klan itself is not violent.

As I said before, there are certain elements that have entered into this, as enter into all organizations, that tend to create this atmosphere and that they should be weeded out.

Mr. WELTNER. As I understand your testimony, you did not join the Klan because the leaders did not make sufficient effort to exclude the violent elements within the Klan.

Mr. ANNABLE. I don't think I stated why I didn't join the Klan. The reason I didn't join the Klan is because basically, in my mind, there is only one way—again this is where the leadership of different organizations tends to go different paths.

In my mind, the only way to succeed in this problem we have today is through the ballot box, a political organization, and at the time I interviewed different people, there was no political action slated for Ohio. I am primarily interested in the immediate solution for Ohio.

Also, there had to be a unification in my mind of Klans. We could not have 10 or 15 different Klans throughout the country. I wanted to see a unification program. This, in my mind, would have eliminated some of the elements we are talking about from getting in, because you would have had a better organization.

Mr. WELTNER. What was the program in Ohio at the time you interviewed the leaders of the Klan organizations?

Mr. ANNABLE. I imagine that their plan for Ohio was to build an organization first and then go to the ballot box. In my opinion, I already had an organization operating in Ohio for this purpose; we could not wait. Therefore, I could see no reason to start all over again with a new organization building for the same thing we had already been building for, and that was political action. So I thought that these people, after talking to their leaders, that these people would have their organization built up in time and solve their own problems. They didn't need my help, really.

Mr. CLAWSON. Mr. Annable, you indicate the need for protection for yourself, for your family, for your boy, your secretary, American women. Do you believe that the organization of the Klan is necessary for that protection?

Mr. ANNABLE. When you cannot get this protection from your Government, from your police, then it is necessary to again nonviolently go to the ballot box, triple your police force if necessary, replace the men in office in power who take a soft attitude on rape, assault, and other crimes against the person, whether he be black or white makes no difference. A crime in my mind, a crime of physical violence against another person is the lowest type of crime in the country, but today our officials look upon this as something that we have been asking for and therefore we should be willing to suffer. This is not true. No person, white or black, should find it necessary to be afraid to walk the streets.

In the city of Cleveland people have been warned to stay off the streets after dark. In Washington, D.C., the buildings must be locked up at certain times to prevent people from getting in. Senators' secretaries have been attacked, assaulted in broad daylight and in the evening hours. This cannot continue in this country if we wish to remain a great Nation.

Mr. CLAWSON. Do I understand from your comment that you have lost confidence in the police forces and you feel the citizens should take some of this action into their own hands?

Mr. ANNABLE. No, indeed not. We should go to the ballot box, triple our police forces, not that the citizens should take it into their own hands. They should go to the ballot box to exercise their right to vote to build up a police force and support a government that will support the police in their work to prevent criminal attacks against people.

Mr. WELTNER. Do you think that the three civil rights workers who were murdered in the vicinity of Philadelphia had the same rights to walk the streets of that city as you advocate for the citizens of Cleveland, Ohio?

Mr. ANNABLE. Certainly.

Mr. WELTNER. Do you think Colonel Penn had the right to drive through the State of Georgia in an automobile?

Mr. ANNABLE. Certainly.

Mr. WELTNER. Do you think Mrs. Liuzzo had the same right to drive her car along a public highway in the State of Alabama?

Mr. ANNABLE. Yes.

Mr. WELTNER. Are there any further questions?

Thank you. The witness is excused.

We will have a 10-minute recess at this point.

(Whereupon a brief recess was taken. Subcommittee members present at time of recess and when hearings resumed: Representatives Weltner and Clawson.)

Mr. WELTNER. The subcommittee will come to order.

Mr. MANUEL. Mrs. Eloise Witte.

Mr. WELTNER. I will ask the security men to sound the name of Mrs. Eloise Witte in the corridor.

If there is no response from Mrs. Witte, the investigator will proceed with the next witness.

Mr. MANUEL. Mr. Parkie Scott, please.

Mr. WELTNER. Stand and raise your right hand, please.

Do you swear the testimony you will give in this hearing will be the truth, the whole truth, and nothing but the truth, so help you God?

Mr. SCOTT. I do.

Mr. WELTNER. Be seated, please.

**TESTIMONY OF PARKIE SCOTT, ACCOMPANIED BY COUNSEL,
ROBERT E. WENTZ**

Mr. MANUEL. Mr. Scott, would you please state your full name for the record?

Mr. SCOTT. Parkie Scott, Rural Route 1, Oregonia, Ohio.

Mr. MANUEL. Mr. Scott, are you represented by counsel?

Mr. SCOTT. Yes, sir.

Mr. MANUEL. Would the counsel please identify himself for the record?

Mr. WENTZ. I am attorney Robert E. Wentz, Warren, Ohio.

Mr. MANUEL. Thank you, sir.

Mr. WELTNER. Mr. Wentz, has your client been furnished a copy of the chairman's opening statement back in October at the time these hearings were first initiated?

Mr. WENTZ. Yes, sir.

Mr. WELTNER. Do you state on his behalf that he is familiar with its contents?

Mr. WENTZ. Yes, sir.

Mr. MANUEL. Mr. Scott, when and where were you born, sir?

Mr. SCOTT. Cooksburg, Kentucky.

Mr. MANUEL. What was the date of your birth?

Mr. SCOTT. March 9, 1926.

Mr. MANUEL. Would you repeat it?

Mr. SCOTT. March 9, 1926.

Mr. MANUEL. Where are you currently employed?

Mr. SCOTT. Mr. Chairman, I will respectfully refuse to answer that question on the ground of the 1st, the 4th, the 5th, the 9th, the 10th, and the 14th amendment to the Constitution of the United States.

Mr. MANUEL. Mr. Scott, have you ever held membership in the National Knights of the Ku Klux Klan?

Mr. SCOTT. The fifth amendment.

Mr. MANUEL. Have you ever held membership in the Knights of the Ku Klux Klan?

Mr. SCOTT. Fifth amendment.

Mr. MANUEL. Do you hold a position—

Mr. WELTNER. Counsel, are we to understand when the witness says the fifth amendment he is relying on all the amendments which he listed in his first declination and we can shorten the form of that if he wants to say fifth amendment?

Mr. WENTZ. That is correct.

Mr. WELTNER. We will consider that reservation under the 1st, 4th, 5th, 9th, 10th, and 14th amendments of the Constitution?

Mr. WENTZ. That is correct.

Mr. MANUEL. Mr. Scott, do you hold an official position in the National Knights of the Ku Klux Klan?

Mr. SCOTT. Fifth amendment.

Mr. MANUEL. Do you hold a position in the Knights of the Ku Klux Klan?

Mr. SCOTT. Fifth amendment.

Mr. MANUEL. Mr. Scott, are you appearing today before the committee in response to a subpoena served upon you at 1:45 p.m. on the 3d of December 1965 at the Chrysler Airtemp Corporation in Dayton, Ohio, by a committee investigator, Neil Wetterman?

(Witness confers with counsel.)

Mr. SCOTT. Yes.

Mr. MANUEL. Mr. Scott, the attachment to that subpoena called upon you to produce:

All books, records, documents, correspondence and memoranda relating to the organization of and the conduct of business and affairs of the Knights of the Ku Klux Klan and/or the National Knights of the Ku Klux Klan, Inc. in your possession, custody or control, or maintained by you or available to you as a present or former member and/or official of the Knights of the Ku Klux Klan, and/or National Knights of the Ku Klux Klan, Inc.

Mr. WELTNER. Counsel, would you step up here a moment, please?

(Brief conference with chairman, after which witness and counsel confer.)

Mr. MANUEL. Mr. Counsel, I ask for the documents called for in paragraph 1 of Mr. Scott's subpoena.

Mr. SCOTT. Mr. Chairman, I decline to—

Mr. WELTNER. Just a moment. Mr. Wentz and I have already entered into the record acknowledgement that the witness has received a copy of the opening statement of the chairman. Can we stipulate that the documents called for are documents called for in a representative capacity as shown in the subpoena?

Mr. WENTZ. May I approach the bench?

Mr. WELTNER. Surely.

(Brief conference between chairman and counsel for witness.)

(Witness confers with counsel.)

Mr. WENTZ. Will you repeat the question, sir?

Mr. WELTNER. The witness has been requested by the investigator to give to this committee at this time the documents referred to in paragraph 1 of the subpoena.

Mr. SCOTT. Mr. Chairman, at this time I don't have any books or any records in my possession.

Mr. WELTNER. Have you had, since the date of the service of this subpoena, any documents in your possession or available to you as called for in the subpoena?

(Witness confers with counsel.)

Mr. SCOTT. No.

Mr. WELTNER. Mr. Manuel, proceed with the second paragraph of the subpoena.

Mr. MANUEL. Mr. Scott, the second paragraph of the subpoena calls upon you to produce:

All memoranda and correspondence between or by yourself and James R. Venable and/or William Hugh Morris, the same being officials of the Knights of the Ku Klux Klan and the National Knights of the Ku Klux Klan, Inc.

(Witness confers with counsel.)

Mr. SCOTT. No, sir; I have kept no copies.

Mr. WELTNER. Is it your testimony that you have not, subsequently to or at the time of the service of the subpoena, had in your possession or available to you any of the documents referred to or described in paragraph 2 of the subpoena?

Mr. SCOTT. No, sir.

Mr. WELTNER. Let me state that again.

Have you either at the time of the service of the subpoena or subsequent thereto had in your possession or available to you any of the documents referred to in paragraph 2 of the subpoena?

Mr. SCOTT. I have not.

Mr. WELTNER. Proceed, Mr. Manuel.

Mr. MANUEL. Mr. Scott, did you make a trip to the State of Georgia to visit Mr. James R. Venable over the New Year's holiday just passed?

(Witness confers with counsel.)

Mr. SCOTT. Fifth amendment.

Mr. MANUEL. Did you at that time bring any books or records or documents which were then in your possession to Mr. Venable?

Mr. SCOTT. Fifth amendment.

Mr. MANUEL. Mr. Scott, were you present in the hearing room this morning when Mr. Bobby J. Stephens testified?

(Witness confers with counsel.)

Mr. SCOTT. Yes.

Mr. MANUEL. Were you likewise present yesterday afternoon during his testimony?

Mr. SCOTT. Yes.

Mr. MANUEL. Mr. Stephens provided the committee with a copy of a letter that he received from Mr. William Hugh Morris, a copy of which very briefly Mr. William Hugh Morris says in the letter that the four men in his opinion who could best wield the Klan in the State of Ohio were Harris of Cincinnati, Stephens of Columbus, "Annabelle" of Cleveland, and yourself, and the letter is addressed to Mr. Parkie Scott.

I hand you this letter and ask you if ever you received an appointment from Mr. William Hugh Morris to an official position in the Knights of the Ku Klux Klan in the State of Ohio.

(Witness confers with counsel.)

Mr. SCOTT. Fifth amendment.

(Document previously marked "Bobby Stephens Exhibit No. 6." See p. 3408.)

Mr. MANUEL. Were you ever appointed to the position of kleagle or organizer for either the Knights of the Ku Klux Klan or the National Knights of the Ku Klux Klan in the State of Ohio?

Mr. SCOTT. Fifth amendment.

Mr. MANUEL. Was a rally of the National Knights of the Ku Klux Klan held on property owned by you on May 28 and 29 of the year 1965?

(Witness confers with counsel.)

Mr. SCOTT. Yes.

Mr. MANUEL. Were any persons who attended that rally issued application forms to join the National Knights of the Ku Klux Klan?

Mr. SCOTT. Fifth amendment.

Mr. MANUEL. Would you please advise the committee, as the result of such a rally, how many people actually did join the National Knights of the Ku Klux Klan?

Mr. SCOTT. Fifth amendment.

Mr. MANUEL. Would you please advise the committee whether contributions were solicited at that rally?

Mr. SCOTT. Fifth amendment.

Mr. MANUEL. Would you please advise the committee how much money was taken in by the Ku Klux Klan as the result of that rally?

(Witness confers with counsel.)

Mr. SCOTT. Sir, I was not in charge of any of the financial parts of that rally that was held on my farm so I don't know how much was taken in.

Mr. MANUEL. Did you realize any financial gain as the result of that rally?

Mr. SCOTT. Yes, I did.

Mr. MANUEL. Would you please explain to the committee what payment was made to you and from whom?

Mr. SCOTT. I received \$1.

Mr. MANUEL. Is that the sum total of the money paid to you?

Mr. SCOTT. Yes, sir.

Mr. MANUEL. Mr. Scott, do you maintain a bank account at the Waynesville National Bank in Waynesville, Ohio, under the name of the White Horse Agency?

(Witness confers with counsel.)

Mr. SCOTT. Fifth amendment.

Mr. MANUEL. To your direct knowledge, is the account of the White Horse Agency used as a depository for the funds of the National Knights of the Ku Klux Klan?

Mr. SCOTT. Fifth amendment.

Mr. MANUEL. Mr. Scott, I show you a series of checks, some made out to cash and some made out to Parkie Scott, some made out to the National Knights of the Ku Klux Klan in various amounts. I ask you to examine these checks and note on the reverse side that each was deposited to the White Horse Agency, Dorothy Scott, treasurer, for deposit only, and I ask you again whether the account of the White Horse Agency was used as a depository for funds of the National Knights of the Ku Klux Klan to your knowledge?

(Witness confers with counsel.)

Mr. WENTZ. Will counsel kindly separate the questions?

Mr. WELTNER. I believe there was only one question. The question was whether or not the White Horse Agency was ever used as a depository for funds of the National Knights of the Ku Klux Klan?

Mr. SCOTT. Mr. Chairman, I believe he asked me to examine the checks. That was the first part of the phrase of his question.

Mr. MANUEL. And tell the committee whether, to your direct knowledge, the account of the White Horse Agency was used as a depository for funds of the National Knights of the Ku Klux Klan?

Mr. SCOTT. Fifth amendment.

(Checks marked "Parkie Scott Exhibit No. 1." One of said checks follows; balance retained in committee files.)

(Witness confers with counsel.)

Mr. SCOTT. Fifth amendment.

(Check marked "Parkie Scott Exhibit No. 2" follows:)

PARKIE SCOTT EXHIBIT No. 2

| | | |
|--|----------------------|---------------------------------|
| WHITE HORSE AGENCY | | 10 |
| DOROTHY SCOTT ROUTE 1 LINCOLN RD. OREGONIA, OHIO | | 10/18 1965 $\frac{56-827}{422}$ |
| PAY TO THE ORDER OF | <i>Manuel Foster</i> | \$330.00 |
| <i>Three hundred thirty</i> | | 330 DOLLARS |
| The WAYNESVILLE NATIONAL BANK WAYNESVILLE, OHIO | | WHITE HORSE AGENCY |
| | | TREAS. <i>Dorothy Scott</i> |
| ⑆0422⑈0827⑆ 438⑈132 7⑈ | | ⑆0000033000⑆ |

(Back of check not reproducible)

Mr. MANUEL. Do you know the Mrs. Foster named in that check to be known as a person known as Granny Foster, who is a national member of the Knights of the Ku Klux Klan under Mr. James Venable.

Mr. SCOTT. Fifth amendment.

Mr. WELTNER. I note the check contains a bank stamp of Atlanta, Georgia. Is this Mrs. Foster according to the investigation by the committee the lady known as Granny Foster who is a resident of the vicinity of Atlanta, Georgia?

Mr. MANUEL. Yes, sir, it is; that is "Granny" Foster, an associate of Mr. Venable of the National Knights of the Ku Klux Klan.

Mr. Scott, I show you another check dated 9-6-65 made payable to James Venable from the account of the Waynesville National Bank in Waynesville, Ohio, of the White Horse Agency, and I ask you to examine this check and tell the committee, to your direct knowledge, why that money was paid to Mr. Venable.

(Witness confers with counsel.)

Mr. SCOTT. Fifth amendment.

(Check marked "Parkie Scott Exhibit No. 3" follows:)

PARKIE SCOTT EXHIBIT No. 3

| | | |
|--|----------------------|---|
| | | No. <i>2</i> |
| | | DATE <i>9/6</i> 19 <i>65</i> $\frac{56-827}{422}$ |
| PAY TO THE ORDER OF | <i>James Venable</i> | \$127.50 |
| <i>One hundred twenty seven</i> | | 127.50 DOLLARS |
| THE WAYNESVILLE NATIONAL BANK WAYNESVILLE, OHIO | | White Horse Agency |
| | | Treas. <i>Dorothy Scott</i> |
| ⑆0422⑈0827⑆ | | ⑆0000012750⑆ |

Mr. MANUEL. Mr. Scott, I show you another check made payable to the "Rite Record Production, Inc." in the amount of \$165, dated 9-10-65. The check is drawn on the Waynesville National Bank by the White Horse Agency, Dorothy Scott, treasurer, endorsed by the "Rite Record Productions, Inc.," and ask you to explain to the committee the reason for which that check was drawn.

(Witness confers with counsel.)

Mr. SCOTT. Fifth amendment.

(Check marked "Parkie Scott Exhibit No. 4" follows:)

PARKIE SCOTT EXHIBIT NO. 4

No. 3
 DATE 9/10 1965 ⁵⁶⁻⁸²⁷ ₄₂₂
 PAY TO THE ORDER OF Rite Record Production, Inc. \$165.00
One hundred sixty five ⁰⁰ ₀₀ DOLLARS
 THE WAYNESVILLE NATIONAL BANK
 WAYNESVILLE, OHIO
 COLLECTION
 Cincinnati, Ohio
 12 28 27
 The White Horse Agency
 Dorothy Scott Treas.

RITE RECORD PRODUCTIONS, INC.
 PAY ANY BANK, P.E.G.
 SEP 10 1965
 The North State Bank & Trust Co.
 Cincinnati Ohio
 12-55

Mr. MANUEL. Did you purchase, Mr. Scott, from the Rite Record Productions, Inc., copies of records made by Mr. Wally Butterworth, who was, according to our investigator, one of the original incorporators of the National Knights of the Ku Klux Klan?

Mr. SCOTT. Fifth amendment.

Mr. MANUEL. Did you ever resell any of the records obtained from the Rite Record company?

Mr. SCOTT. Fifth amendment.

Mr. MANUEL. Mr. Scott, I show you a letter from Mr. James R. Venable to Mrs. Albert C. Witte, at 1654 Otte Avenue, Cincinnati, Ohio, dated November 20, 1965:

Dear Mrs. Witte: I am in receipt of your letter dated November 10, 1965, and I am indeed sorry to learn of your illness and I trust that you are recovering from same.

Too, I am sorry to learn of any statements made by Mr. Morris concerning the matter there in Ohio. I have been waiting for a report concerning how many applications received, initiation fees, robe money and concessions [sic] as well as donations. I have not received one dime from the 3 or 4 day rally held at Parky [sic] Scott's farm this past summer. I would like to have a complete list of any and all sums of money taken in and paid out together with a list of all applicants and their addresses. The amount paid by them and to whom.

Every trip that I have made to Ohio has cost me money out of my own pocket. I paid Rev. Hill's total expense from my own funds because not one dime from that gathering from the 3 or 4 day rally was paid into the Klan.

I would appreciate it if you would give me all of the information you can on this matter and it will be held in strict confidence.

Please give my regards to the other boys and the rest of the good people. Write me all of the good news as well as bad, and, I remain,

Yours very truly,
James R. Venable.

Mr. Scott, I ask you to examine the contents of this letter and tell the committee whether you were responsible for notifying Mr. Venable as to the number of applications received, the amount of money taken in, robes, and so forth, as Mr. Venable outlines in that letter.

(Witness confers with counsel.)

Mr. SCOTT. Mr. Chairman, like I stated before, I didn't have anything to do with the financial parts or the robes or the money or food of this rally. This was done through, I guess, Mrs. Witte.

(Document marked "Parkie Scott Exhibit No. 5" appears on p. 3476.)

Mr. WELTNER. What did you have to do with the rally?

Mr. SCOTT. All I had to do was furnish the farm.

Mr. WELTNER. Was it your farm, your property?

Mr. SCOTT. Yes, sir.

Mr. WELTNER. And you received \$1 for permitting the rally to be held on your property?

Mr. SCOTT. Yes, sir.

Mr. WELTNER. And you did not collect any money or transmit any money as collected at the rally on your farm?

Mr. SCOTT. Fifth amendment on that question.

Mr. WELTNER. I don't want to press you on the point particularly, but as I understood your testimony you said you didn't have anything to do with collecting any money. I just want to be sure that the record shows that. My question is whether or not you had any responsibility to collect or transmit or account for any money collected during the course of the rally that was held on your farm.

PARKIE SCOTT EXHIBIT No. 5

JAMES R. VENABLE**ATTORNEY AT LAW**

307 WALTER R. BROWN BUILDING - OPPOSITE COURT HOUSE - ATLANTA 3 GEORGIA

ASSOCIATE
H. G. MCBRAYER, JR.
RESIDENCE PHONE DR 3-2003OFFICE PHONES
MURRY 8-9137
JACKSON 4-4966
RESIDENCE PHONE
STONE MOUNTAIN 489-9755
TUCKER, GA. OFFICE 936-8921

November 20, 1965

Mrs. Albert C. Witte
1654 Otte Avenue
Cincinnati 25, Ohio

Dear Mrs. Witte:

I am in receipt of your letter dated November 10, 1965, and I am indeed sorry to learn of your illness and I trust that you are recovering from same.

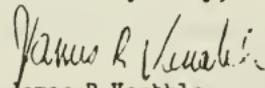
Too, I am sorry to learn of any statements made by Mr. Morris concerning the matter there in Ohio. I have been waiting for a report concerning how many applications received, initiation fees, robe money and concessions as well as donations. I have not received one dime from the 3 or 4 day rally held at Parky Scott's farm this past summer. I would like to have a complete list of any and all sums of money taken in and paid out together with a list of all applicants and their addresses. The amount paid by them and to whom.

Every trip that I have made to Ohio has cost me money out of my own pocket. I paid Rev. Hill's total expense from my own funds because not one dime from that gathering from the 3 or 4 day rally was paid into the Klan.

I would appreciate it if you would give me all the information you can on this matter and it will be held in strict confidence.

Please give my regards to the other boys and the rest of the good people; write me all the good news as well as the bad, and, I remain,

Yours very truly,


James R. Venable

(Witness confers with counsel.)

Mr. SCOTT. Mr. Chairman, in referring to products and stuff sold on the farm, I had nothing to do with any of the money or any of the applications. If you are referring to probably a collection that was taken up there at the farm—Would that be included?

Mr. WELTNER. Yes, that is right.

Mr. SCOTT. Yes, during the 3- or 4-day rally, there was one nightly collection taken up, a total of around, I think, \$60. That was to pay for the rally and that was to pay for the use of the farm.

Mr. WELTNER. \$60?

Mr. SCOTT. Yes, sir.

Mr. WELTNER. Didn't you testify you just received \$1 for the use of the farm?

Mr. SCOTT. That is right.

Mr. WELTNER. But the \$60 taken up, was taken up and turned over to you for the use of the farm?

Mr. SCOTT. As a donation from the public.

Mr. WELTNER. Did you have anything to do with transmitting any money to any Klan organization or any officers of the Klan? You have testified that you got \$1 from the Klan and that you got \$60 from the public donations.

Now, did you, during the course of that rally, have any responsibility to transmit any money, to give any money to any member of the Klan or any representative of the Klan?

Mr. SCOTT. No, sir; I did not.

Mr. WELTNER. Do you know how much money was collected in the rally that was held there on your farm?

Mr. SCOTT. I haven't the least idea.

Mr. WELTNER. Mr. Manuel, you may continue.

Mr. MANUEL. Mr. Scott, simply, did you receive any money from a rally which was held under the auspices of the National Knights of the Ku Klux Klan at Brunswick, Ohio, on August 19, 20, and 21 of 1965?

(Witness confers with counsel.)

Mr. SCOTT. Fifth amendment on that, sir.

Mr. MANUEL. Mr. Scott, at the Brunswick rally did you order a Klansman named Robert C. Spate of Wickliffe, Ohio, to burn a barn on the farmsite because the barn was being used by police officials for their automobiles?

Mr. SCOTT. Fifth amendment.

Mr. MANUEL. Mr. Chairman, the staff has no further questions of this witness.

Mr. WELTNER. Mr. Scott, the committee will give you this opportunity to offer any point that is relevant as you may desire. It is up to counsel to advise you as to whether you wish to make any further statement.

Mr. SCOTT. I thank you, Mr. Chairman. I have nothing else.

Mr. WELTNER. The witness is excused.

Call Mrs. Witte once again.

Mr. MANUEL. Is Mrs. Eloise Witte in the hearing room?

Mr. WELTNER. Sound Mrs. Eloise Witte's name in the corridor, please.

Mrs. Witte failed to respond to the subpoena.

Call the next witness.

Mr. MANUEL. Mr. Flynn Harvey.

Mr. WELTNER. Stand and raise your right hand, please. Do you swear that the testimony that you will give in this hearing will be the truth, the whole truth, and nothing but the truth, so help you God?

Mr. HARVEY. I do.

**TESTIMONY OF FLYNN R. HARVEY, ACCOMPANIED BY COUNSEL,
LESTER V. CHALMERS, JR.**

Mr. HARVEY. My attorney just walked downstairs, and said he would be right back up.

Mr. WELTNER. Stand aside, and we will recess for 5 minutes until he returns.

Notify the committee as soon as he is back.

(At this point a brief recess was taken. Subcommittee members present at time of recess and when hearings resumed: Representatives Weltner and Clawson.)

Mr. WELTNER. Mr. Harvey, are you now represented by counsel?

Mr. HARVEY. Yes, sir, I am.

Mr. MANUEL. Counsel, please identify yourself for the record.

Mr. CHALMERS. Lester V. Chalmers, 501 First Federal Building, Raleigh, North Carolina.

Mr. MANUEL. Mr. Harvey, would you state your full name for the record, please?

Mr. HARVEY. Flynn R. Harvey.

Mr. MANUEL. Where do you currently reside?

Mr. HARVEY. 418 Josephine Avenue, Columbus, Ohio.

Mr. MANUEL. Give the committee the date and place of your birth.

Mr. HARVEY. I respectfully decline to answer this question for the reason that I honestly feel my answer might tend to incriminate me in violation of my right as guaranteed to me by the amendments 5, 1, 4, and 14 of the Constitution of the United States of America.

Mr. MANUEL. Mr. Harvey, have you ever held membership in the National Knights of the Ku Klux Klan?

Mr. HARVEY. Sir, I respectfully decline to answer that question upon the grounds previously stated.

Mr. MANUEL. Mr. Harvey, have you held membership in the United Klans of America?

Mr. HARVEY. Sir, I respectfully decline to answer that question, based upon the grounds previously stated.

Mr. MANUEL. Do you currently hold the position of Grand Dragon for the Realm of Ohio, United Klans of America?

Mr. HARVEY. Sir, I respectfully decline to answer that question, based upon the grounds previously stated.

Mr. MANUEL. Are you appearing before the committee this afternoon in response to a subpoena served upon you at 418 Josephine Avenue, Columbus, Ohio, at 11:30 p.m. on the 26th day of October 1965, by Deputy U.S. Marshal Fletcher?

Mr. HARVEY. Yes, sir.

Mr. MANUEL. Mr. Harvey, an attachment made part of this subpoena calls for you to produce in paragraph 1:

All books, records, documents, correspondence, and memoranda relating to the organization of and the conduct of business and affairs of the Invisible Empire, United Klans, Knights of the Ku Klux Klan of America, Inc., also known as the United Klans of America, Inc., Knights of the Ku Klux Klan, and affiliated organizations, namely, the Alabama Rescue Service, and Ohio Rescue Service, in your possession, custody or control, or maintained by you or available to you as Grand Dragon, Realm (State) of Ohio of the Invisible Empire, United Klans, Knights of the Ku Klux Klan of America, Inc., also known as the United Klans of America, Inc., Knights of the Ku Klux Klan.

In the representative capacity indicated in paragraph 1 of your subpoena, Mr. HARVEY, I ask you now to produce the documents called for.

Mr. HARVEY. Sir, I respectfully decline to deliver to this committee any and all documents on demand by the committee in the subpoena dated October 14, 1965, for the reason that I honestly feel that to do so might tend to incriminate me in violation of my rights as guaranteed to me by amendment 5, 1, 4, and 14 of the Constitution of the United States of America.

I respectfully decline to deliver to this committee any and all records as required by this committee under subpoena dated October 14, 1965, for the information is not relevant and germane to the subject under investigation and the same would not aid the Congress in consideration of any valid remedial legislation, nor is such inquiry within the scope of that authorized to be investigated by Rule XI of the rules adopted by the 89th Congress, by House Resolution 8, adopted January 4, 1965.

Mr. WELTNER. Mr. Chalmers, we have the two stipulations?

Mr. CHALMERS. I think also, Mr. Chairman, at this point I might advise the chairman that the witness has been advised of the chairman's opening statement, also.

Mr. WELTNER. That is the first of the usual stipulations, and secondly, that the documents called for in the subpoena are called for in the capacity as there described.

Mr. Harvey, the committee does not accept your refusal to produce these documents. Accordingly, I order you and direct you to produce same at this time.

Mr. HARVEY. Sir, I respectfully decline to deliver to this committee the documents heretofore ordered by the chairman, based upon the grounds previously stated.

Mr. WELTNER. The committee will give you, if you desire, at this point, an opportunity to present any reason why you are unable to comply with the requirement of the subpoena.

There being no response, we will proceed to the second paragraph.

Mr. MANUEL. Mr. Harvey, the second paragraph of your subpoena calls upon you to produce :

All books, records, documents, correspondence, and memoranda in your possession, custody or control, or maintained by or available to you, in your capacity as Grand Dragon, Realm (State) of Ohio of the United Klans of America, Inc., Knights of the Ku Klux Klan, which the "Constitution and Laws" of said organization authorize and require to be maintained by you and any other officer of said organization, the same being in your possession, custody or control.

I now ask you in the representative capacity outlined in paragraph 2 to produce the records called for.

Mr. HARVEY. Sir, I respectfully decline to deliver to the committee the documents heretofore ordered, based upon the grounds previously stated.

Mr. WELTNER. That is the same stipulation, Mr. Chalmers.

I order and direct you to produce the documents called for.

Mr. HARVEY. Sir, I respectfully decline to deliver to the committee the documents heretofore ordered by the chairman, based upon the grounds previously stated.

Mr. MANUEL. Mr. Harvey, paragraph 3 of your subpoena calls upon you to produce:

Copies of the U.S. Treasury Department, Internal Revenue Service, Form 1120, "U.S. Corporation Income Tax Return," for the fiscal years 1961 through June 30, 1965, filed by you as Grand Dragon, Realm (State) of Ohio of the Invisible Empire, United Klans, Knights of the Ku Klux Klan of America, Inc., also known as the United Klans of America, Inc., Knights of the Ku Klux Klan.

Would you please at this time produce the documents called for?

Mr. HARVEY. Sir, I respectfully decline to deliver to this committee the documents heretofore ordered, upon the grounds previously stated.

Mr. WELTNER. Proceed, Mr. Manuel.

Mr. MANUEL. Mr. Harvey, were you present during the testimony of Mr. Bobby J. Stephens?

Mr. HARVEY. I respectfully decline to answer that question for the reason that I honestly feel my answer might tend to incriminate me in violation of my right as guaranteed to me by amendment 5, 1, 4, and 14 of the Constitution of the United States of America.

Mr. MANUEL. Mr. Stephens testified that he knew you, Flynn Harvey, to be the Grand Dragon of the Realm of Ohio of the National Knights of the Ku Klux Klan and that, further, you acted as treasurer and secretary of the Columbus, Ohio, Klavern from the period of his knowledge, from September 1964 until December 1964.

Is that testimony correct, sir?

Mr. HARVEY. Sir, I respectfully decline to answer that question, based upon the grounds previously stated.

Mr. MANUEL. As treasurer of the Columbus Klavern of the National Knights of the Ku Klux Klan, did you ever make any financial report to the membership?

Mr. HARVEY. Sir, I respectfully decline to answer that question, based upon the grounds previously stated.

Mr. MANUEL. Did you ever make any financial reports to the Imperial Wizard, Mr. James R. Venable?

Mr. HARVEY. Sir, I respectfully decline to answer that question, based upon the grounds previously stated.

Mr. MANUEL. Mr. Stephens further testified, Mr. Harvey, that, sometime during his membership in the National Knights of the Ku Klux Klan, charges were brought against you by certain members of the Columbus Klavern.

Is this testimony correct?

Mr. HARVEY. Sir, I respectfully decline to answer that question, based upon the grounds previously stated.

Mr. MANUEL. Mr. Harvey, Mr. Stephens supplied the committee with a document which, to Mr. Stephens' knowledge, was made up by members of the Columbus Klavern of the National Knights who wanted you removed from office. This document stated as follows—

Mr. WELTNER. Present him with the document, Mr. Manuel. It has been received into evidence.

Mr. MANUEL. Mr. Harvey, were the charges listed in that document true and correct, to your best knowledge?

(Document handed to witness.)

Mr. HARVEY. Sir, I respectfully decline to answer that question, based upon the grounds previously stated.

(Document previously marked "Bobby Stephens Exhibit No. 1." See p. 3376.)

Mr. MANUEL. Mr. Harvey, Mr. Stephens further testified that it was to his direct knowledge that you and other members of the Columbus Klavern of the National Knights—the other members being, among others, Robert Leavey, Chuck Gilliam, and W. K. Smith—discussed a plot to kidnap and beat a local CORE official in the city of Columbus.

Is this testimony correct?

Mr. HARVEY. Sir, I respectfully decline to answer that question, based upon the ground previously stated.

Mr. MANUEL. Did you ever take part in the discussions concerning the plot to kidnap and beat the local CORE leader?

Mr. HARVEY. Sir, I respectfully decline to answer that question, based upon the ground previously stated.

Mr. MANUEL. Mr. Harvey, as the result of charges brought against you by other members of the Klavern in Columbus, were you subsequently removed from office in the National Knights?

Mr. HARVEY. Sir, I respectfully decline to answer that question, based upon the ground previously stated.

Mr. MANUEL. After leaving the National Knights of the Ku Klux Klan, were you appointed by Robert Shelton to be the Grand Dragon for the United Klans of America in the State of Ohio?

Mr. HARVEY. Sir, I respectfully decline to answer that question, based upon the grounds previously stated.

Mr. MANUEL. Mr. Harvey, were you aware that on September 26, 1965, a group of persons from the Ohio Realm of the National Knights of the Ku Klux Klan met with Mr. Robert Shelton at Zanesville, Ohio, at the Holiday Inn Motel in order to reorganize the United Klans of America in the Realm of Ohio?

Mr. HARVEY. Sir, I respectfully decline to answer that question, based upon the grounds previously stated.

Mr. MANUEL. Mr. Harvey, do you have any knowledge of threats being made on the life of Mr. Bobby J. Stephens?

Mr. HARVEY. Sir, I respectfully decline to answer that question, based upon the grounds previously stated.

Mr. MANUEL. Did you yourself make any threats on the life of Bobby J. Stephens?

Mr. HARVEY. Sir, I respectfully decline to answer that question, based upon the ground previously stated.

Mr. MANUEL. Have you ever directed others to threaten Mr. Stephens?

Mr. HARVEY. Sir, I respectfully decline to answer that question, based upon the grounds previously stated.

Mr. MANUEL. Similarly, have you ever made any threats on the life of Mr. Jim Harris?

Mr. HARVEY. Sir, I respectfully decline to answer that question, based upon the grounds previously stated.

Mr. MANUEL. Have you ever ordered or directed anyone else to make threats or to engage in acts against Mr. Jim Harris?

Mr. HARVEY. Sir, I respectfully decline to answer that question, based upon the grounds previously stated.

Mr. MANUEL. Mr. Harvey, have you ever attended meetings of the United Klans of America in the State of New York?

Mr. HARVEY. Sir, I respectfully decline to answer that question, based upon the ground previously stated.

Mr. MANUEL. Mr. Harvey, when you took the stand just a little while ago, were you wearing in your lapel a button denoting membership in the United Klans of America?

Mr. HARVEY. Sir, I respectfully decline to answer that question based upon the grounds previously stated.

Mr. MANUEL. Mr. Chairman, I have no further questions.

Mr. WELTNER. The witness is excused.

(Discussion off the record.)

Mr. WELTNER. Sound the name of Mrs. Eloise Witte again.

Mr. MANUEL. Is Mrs. Eloise Witte in the hearing room?

Mr. WELTNER. Ask the security persons to sound the name of Mrs. Witte in the corridor.

There being no response on the part of witness Mrs. Eloise Witte, the Chair wishes to make this announcement: Any witnesses who are presently under subpoena for today, or for earlier this week, who have not been previously excused, and that specifically includes Mrs. Eloise Witte, are directed by the committee to return here at 10 o'clock on Monday of next week.

We have not adjourned yet.

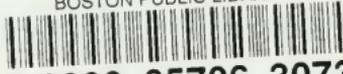
With that announcement as to witnesses who have been called and not yet excused, the subcommittee will stand in recess until 10 o'clock on Monday morning, and the subcommittee is recessed until Monday morning.

(Subcommittee members present at time of recess: Representatives Weltner and Clawson.)

(Whereupon, at 4:40 p.m., Friday, February 11, 1966, the subcommittee recessed, to reconvene at 10 a.m., Monday, February 14, 1966.



BOSTON PUBLIC LIBRARY



3 9999 05706 3073

3074

2 US Dec 27

**ACTIVITIES OF KU KLUX KLAN ORGANIZATIONS
IN THE UNITED STATES
PART 5**

HARVARD COLLEGE LIBRARY
DEPOSITED BY THE
UNITED STATES GOVERNMENT
DEC 21 1967

HEARINGS
BEFORE THE
COMMITTEE ON UN-AMERICAN ACTIVITIES
HOUSE OF REPRESENTATIVES
EIGHTY-NINTH CONGRESS
SECOND SESSION

FEBRUARY 14, 15, 21, 23, AND 24, 1966; SEPTEMBER 29, JULY 28,
AUGUST 24, AND OCTOBER 6, 1965; AND JANUARY 28, 1966
(INDEX IN SEPARATE VOLUME)

Printed for the use of the
Committee on Un-American Activities



CONTENTS

| | Page |
|-------------------------------------|------|
| February 14, 1966: Testimony of— | |
| William Hugh Morris..... | 3484 |
| Afternoon session: | |
| William Hugh Morris (resumed)..... | 3510 |
| Eloise Witte..... | 3525 |
| Earl Donald Holcombe..... | 3546 |
| February 15, 1966: Testimony of— | |
| Colbert Raymond McGriff, Jr..... | 3554 |
| Marlin Price..... | 3560 |
| John Max Mitchell..... | 3564 |
| Afternoon session: | |
| Curtis Alvin King..... | 3570 |
| James R. Venable..... | 3572 |
| February 21, 1966: Testimony of— | |
| Richard Joseph Hanna..... | 3622 |
| Afternoon session: | |
| Richard Joseph Hanna (resumed)..... | 3654 |
| Eunice Grover Fallaw..... | 3656 |
| Robert Pittman Gentry..... | 3665 |
| Jacky Don Harden..... | 3674 |
| Saint Elmo Mattox, Sr..... | 3679 |
| Barton H. Griffin..... | 3682 |
| Donald Eugene Spegal..... | 3688 |
| Willie Eugene Wilson..... | 3694 |
| Buddie Sammy Cooper..... | 3700 |
| Kenneth Marvin Overstreet..... | 3705 |
| February 23, 1966: Testimony of— | |
| Noel Woodrow Wood..... | 3710 |
| Robert Sylvester Arant..... | 3714 |
| John Lee Stoudenmire..... | 3717 |
| Richard Edgar Kersey..... | 3728 |
| Joseph Thomas Huett, Sr..... | 3739 |
| Donald Joseph Ballentine..... | 3743 |
| Leon Aspinwall..... | 3748 |
| Afternoon session: | |
| Jack Harold Grantham, Sr..... | 3752 |
| Charles Baker Riddlehoover..... | 3768 |
| February 24, 1966: Testimony of— | |
| Jesse Benjamin Stoner..... | 3804 |

EXECUTIVE TESTIMONY RELEASED

| | |
|--|------|
| September 29, 1965: Testimony of— | |
| Robert Pittman Gentry..... | 3831 |
| Afternoon session: | |
| Robert Pittman Gentry (resumed)..... | 3850 |
| July 28, 1965: Testimony of— | |
| Royal Virgin Young, Sr..... | 3854 |
| Afternoon session: | |
| Royal Virgin Young, Sr. (resumed)..... | 3865 |
| August 24, 1965: Testimony of— | |
| Raymond Duguid Mills..... | 3896 |
| October 6, 1965: Testimony of— | |
| James R. Venable..... | 3937 |
| Afternoon session: | |
| James R. Venable (resumed)..... | 3971 |
| January 28, 1966: Testimony of— | |
| George Alvin Otto..... | 3992 |
| Index in separate volume. | |

PUBLIC LAW 601, 79th CONGRESS

The legislation under which the House Committee on Un-American Activities operates is Public Law 601, 79th Congress [1946]; 60 Stat. 812, which provides:

*Be it enacted by the Senate and House of Representatives of the United States of America in Congress assembled, * * **

PART 2—RULES OF THE HOUSE OF REPRESENTATIVES

RULE X

SEC. 121. STANDING COMMITTEES

* * * * *

17. Committee on Un-American Activities, to consist of nine Members.

RULE XI

POWERS AND DUTIES OF COMMITTEES

* * * * *

(g)(1) Committee on Un-American Activities.

(A) Un-American activities.

(2) The Committee on Un-American Activities, as a whole or by subcommittee, is authorized to make from time to time investigations of (i) the extent, character, and objects of un-American propaganda activities in the United States, (ii) the diffusion within the United States of subversive and un-American propaganda that is instigated from foreign countries or of a domestic origin and attacks the principle of the form of government as guaranteed by our Constitution, and (iii) all other questions in relation thereto that would aid Congress in any necessary remedial legislation.

The Committee on Un-American Activities shall report to the House (or to the Clerk of the House if the House is not in session) the results of any such investigation, together with such recommendations as it deems advisable.

For the purpose of any such investigation, the Committee on Un-American Activities, or any subcommittee thereof, is authorized to sit and act at such times and places within the United States, whether or not the House is sitting, has recessed, or has adjourned, to hold such hearings, to require the attendance of such witnesses and the production of such books, papers, and documents, and to take such testimony, as it deems necessary. Subpenas may be issued under the signature of the chairman of the committee or any subcommittee, or by any member designated by any such chairman, and may be served by any person designated by any such chairman or member.

* * * * *

RULE XII

LEGISLATIVE OVERSIGHT BY STANDING COMMITTEES

SEC. 136. To assist the Congress in appraising the administration of the laws and in developing such amendments or related legislation as it may deem necessary, each standing committee of the Senate and the House of Representatives shall exercise continuous watchfulness of the execution by the administrative agencies concerned of any laws, the subject matter of which is within the jurisdiction of such committee; and, for that purpose, shall study all pertinent reports and data submitted to the Congress by the agencies in the executive branch of the Government.

ACTIVITIES OF KU KLUX KLAN ORGANIZATIONS IN THE UNITED STATES

Part 5

MONDAY, FEBRUARY 14, 1966

UNITED STATES HOUSE OF REPRESENTATIVES,
SUBCOMMITTEE OF THE
COMMITTEE ON UN-AMERICAN ACTIVITIES,
Washington, D.C.

PUBLIC HEARINGS

The subcommittee of the Committee on Un-American Activities, as reconstituted for the February 14 hearings, met, pursuant to recess, at 10 a.m., in the Caucus Room, Cannon House Office Building, Washington, D.C., Hon. Joe R. Pool (chairman of the subcommittee) presiding.

(Subcommittee members: Representatives Joe R. Pool, of Texas, chairman; Charles L. Weltner, of Georgia; and Del Clawson, of California.)

Subcommittee members present: Representatives Pool and Clawson.

Staff members present: Francis J. McNamara, director; William Hitz, general counsel; Alfred M. Nittle, counsel; Donald T. Appell, chief investigator; and Philip R. Manuel, investigator.

Mr. POOL. The committee will come to order.

The Chair wishes to first read the appointment of the subcommittee to hear the hearings this morning:

FEBRUARY 11, 1966.

To: Mr. FRANCIS J. MCNAMARA,
Director, Committee on Un-American Activities.

Pursuant to the provisions of the law and the Rules of this Committee, I hereby appoint a subcommittee of the Committee on Un-American Activities consisting of Honorable Joe R. Pool as Chairman, and Honorable Charles L. Weltner and Honorable Del Clawson as associate members, to conduct hearings in Washington, D.C., on Monday, February 14, 1966, as contemplated by the resolution adopted by the Committee on the 30th day of March, 1965, authorizing hearings concerning the activities of the various Ku Klux Klan organizations in the United States.

Please make this action a matter of Committee record.

If any member indicates his inability to serve, please notify me.

Given under my hand this 11th day of February, 1966.

/s/ Edwin E. Willis
EDWIN E. WILLIS

Chairman, Committee on Un-American Activities.

Call your witness.

Mr. MANUEL. Mr. Chairman, the staff would like to call Mr. William Hugh Morris.

Mr. POOL. Would you raise your right hand?

Do you solemnly swear the testimony you are about to give will be the truth, the whole truth, and nothing but the truth, so help you God?

Mr. MORRIS. I do.

TESTIMONY OF WILLIAM HUGH MORRIS

Mr. MANUEL. Mr. Morris, would you please state your full name for the record, please?

Mr. MORRIS. William Hugh Morris.

Mr. MANUEL. Mr. Morris, are you represented by counsel?

Mr. MORRIS. No, sir.

Mr. MANUEL. At this time, do you desire a counsel?

Mr. MORRIS. No, sir.

Mr. MANUEL. Have you had the advice of counsel prior to your appearance before the committee?

Mr. MORRIS. No, sir.

Mr. POOL. Give him the clause concerning the fifth amendment.

Mr. MANUEL. Are you aware there is available to you constitutional privileges, including that of the fifth amendment, to protect you from possible self-incrimination?

Mr. MORRIS. Yes, I am very familiar with the Constitution of the United States.

Mr. POOL. If at any time you desire counsel, if you will notify the Chair, we will stop and discuss it and give advice on any matter pertaining to that.

Mr. MORRIS. Thank you, sir.

Mr. MANUEL. Mr. Morris, have you been provided with a copy of the chairman's opening statement which he issued in October of 1965?

Mr. MORRIS. I suppose this is it; yes, sir, I just got a copy today. I have not read it.

Mr. MANUEL. Have you read it?

Mr. MORRIS. No, sir; I have not.

Mr. MANUEL. You are not familiar with its contents?

Mr. MORRIS. No, sir; I am not, really.

Mr. POOL. I think, Mr. Manuel, in view of that statement, I think that he should be allowed to step aside and call another witness.

Mr. MORRIS. I will waive that. I haven't got anything to hide, so reading this would not alter my testimony one iota. I am quite sure of that.

Mr. POOL. I would think we would prefer that you read the opening statement and be familiar with its contents. If you will step aside we will call the next witness.

The committee will stand in recess for 5 minutes to allow you to read the opening statement.

For the benefit of the press and the audience, the Chair wishes to announce that we will adjourn at 12 o'clock today and come back at 4 o'clock and probably go to about 6:30 today so you can arrange your schedule.

(Whereupon, a brief recess was taken. Subcommittee members present at time of recess and when hearings resumed: Representatives Pool and Clawson.)

Mr. POOL. The committee will come to order.

Mr. MANUEL. Mr. Morris, please take the stand again.

Have you read the chairman's opening statement, Mr. Morris?

Mr. MORRIS. Yes, sir.

Mr. MANUEL. Are you familiar with its contents?

Mr. MORRIS. Yes, sir.

Mr. MANUEL. Would you please state the date and place of your birth?

Mr. MORRIS. Douglas County, Georgia; January 17, 1905.

Mr. MANUEL. Would you give the committee a brief résumé of your educational background?

Mr. MORRIS. Not very much formal education.

Mr. MANUEL. Specifically, sir, how much formal education did you have?

Mr. MORRIS. About 10th grade.

Mr. MANUEL. Would you give the committee a brief résumé of your occupational background since 1950?

Mr. MORRIS. I have been a contractor.

Mr. MANUEL. In what type of business, Mr. Morris?

Mr. MORRIS. Roofing and siding and related work, home improvements as it is usually called.

Mr. MANUEL. Have you engaged in that business from 1950 to the present?

Mr. MORRIS. I have engaged in that business since 1927.

Mr. MANUEL. Where do you currently reside, Mr. Morris?

Mr. MORRIS. My permanent residence is Buchanan, Georgia. Due to illness in my wife's family, I am in Birmingham at the present time.

Mr. MANUEL. Mr. Morris, have you ever been a member of a Ku Klux Klan organization?

Mr. MORRIS. Yes, sir; since 1924.

Mr. MANUEL. What organization did you first become a member of?

Mr. MORRIS. The Knights of the Ku Klux Klan.

Mr. MANUEL. How long did you maintain membership in that organization?

Mr. MORRIS. Until it was disbanded.

Mr. MANUEL. What year was that, sir?

Mr. MORRIS. I don't know if I am correct—about 1943, I believe 1944.

Mr. POOL. Mr. Manuel, did you ask him if he read the chairman's opening statement?

Mr. MANUEL. Yes, sir; he said he had. I asked him if he was familiar with the contents, and he said he was.

Mr. MORRIS, did you ever hold any office in the old Knights of the Ku Klux Klan?

Mr. MORRIS. Yes, sir.

Mr. MANUEL. Would you please tell the committee what offices you held and the period of time which you held those offices, or that office?

Mr. MORRIS. It has been a long time ago. I have held every office there is in the Klan from klexter on.

Mr. MANUEL. I am speaking specifically of the period between 1924 and 1943.

Mr. MORRIS. I understand that; yes, sir. I was naturalized in the Klan in my hometown of Douglasville, Georgia, in 1924, Douglasville

Klan No. 50. I went to Birmingham in 1927 and transferred my membership to Klan No. 60.

Then I transferred my membership to Robert E. Lee Klan No. 1, and there is where it remained until the Knights of the Ku Klux Klan operated.

Mr. MANUEL. Where was Robert E. Lee Klan No. 1?

Mr. MORRIS. It was located in Birmingham.

Mr. MANUEL. In Birmingham, Alabama?

Mr. MORRIS. Yes, sir.

Mr. MANUEL. Did you hold membership in another Ku Klux Klan organization after your membership in the old Knights of the Ku Klux Klan?

Mr. MORRIS. Yes, sir. I had formed the Federated Ku Klux Klan.

Mr. MANUEL. What year was that?

Mr. MORRIS. I believe it was incorporated in 1944 or 1945.

Mr. MANUEL. How long did the Federated Ku Klux Klan remain in existence?

Mr. MORRIS. Some 4 or 5 years.

Mr. MANUEL. Could you give the committee a date as to when?

Mr. MORRIS. As to when it actually ceased to operate, when my house burned, of course, all of my furniture and everything had burned with it and I can't—as I get a little older, dates sort of run together.

Shortly after Dr. Green died—at that time there was two, the Federated and the Associated. Dr. Green formed the Associated Georgia Klan after the old Knights of the Ku Klux Klan suspended operation and we formed the Federated Klans in Alabama.

There was cooperation between the two groups but there was no actual affiliation.

Mr. MANUEL. Did you hold any position or title in the Federated Knights of the Ku Klux Klan?

Mr. MORRIS. I was elected, at some time of its operation, I was elected its Imperial Wizard.

Mr. MANUEL. Did you hold the title of Imperial Wizard at the time the Federated Klan ceased to operate?

Mr. MORRIS. Yes, sir.

Mr. MANUEL. Where did the Federated Klans operate geographically?

Mr. MORRIS. In Alabama.

Mr. MANUEL. Solely in Alabama?

Mr. MORRIS. Solely in Alabama.

Mr. MANUEL. After your membership in the Federated Knights of the Ku Klux Klan, did you hold membership in any other organization?

Mr. MORRIS. No, sir.

Mr. MANUEL. Have you since the Federated Klan ceased to operate, have you held membership in any other Klan organization?

Mr. MORRIS. Not actual membership in the common terminology. I was instrumental in forming the National Knights of the Ku Klux Klan. I signed its charter and I was on its board for some little short time.

Mr. MANUEL. Were you a member of that organization?

Mr. MORRIS. Not a dues-paying member; no, sir.

Mr. MANUEL. In other words, you served on the board?

Mr. MORRIS. I believe we held two meetings. I believe that is correct, two board meetings, and then I resigned.

Mr. MANUEL. You resigned from what?

Mr. MORRIS. From the board.

Mr. MANUEL. Have you ever held membership in an organization called the Knights of the Ku Klux Klan since your resignation from the National Knights of the Ku Klux Klan?

Mr. MORRIS. Yes, sir. I am one of the founders and was elected the Emperor.

Mr. MANUEL. Do you currently hold a position of Emperor in the Knights of the Ku Klux Klan?

Mr. MORRIS. That is correct.

Mr. MANUEL. Mr. Morris, are you appearing before the committee this morning in response to a subpoena served upon you at 9:30 a.m. on the 4th day of February 1966 at 330 Post Office Building, Birmingham, Alabama, by Deputy Marshal Daniel Moore?

Mr. MORRIS. Yes, sir.

Mr. MANUEL. Mr. Morris, an attachment made part of your subpoena called for you to produce in paragraph 1:

All books, records, documents, correspondence and memoranda of the Federated Knights of the Ku Klux Klan, Inc., for the period from 1949 to date, relating to its organization, business and affairs in your possession, custody or control as Imperial Wizard of the said organization which the constitution and by-laws of the said organization require or authorize you as such officer to maintain.

Mr. Morris, in the representative capacity stated in paragraph 1, I now ask you to produce the documents called for.

Mr. MORRIS. We have none. There is none in existence that I know of.

Mr. MANUEL. What happened to the records, Mr. Morris, that pertain to the Federated Klans?

Mr. MORRIS. As I stated awhile ago, my home burned and all of my furniture and everything I had, and the records that pertained to that organization were in the house at that time.

Mr. MANUEL. Were all of the records to your organization, to your knowledge, destroyed?

Mr. MORRIS. Yes, sir.

Mr. POOL. When did your house burn?

Mr. MORRIS. About—let's see, this is 1966. It was about 1954 or 1955 at Waco, Georgia. I lived at Waco, Georgia, at that time.

Mr. POOL. You have not been an officer in the Klan since then?

Mr. MORRIS. Not in the Federated Klan. It was already out of existence at that time.

Mr. MANUEL. Mr. Morris, paragraph 2 of your subpoena calls for you to produce:

All books, records, documents, correspondence and memoranda of the Knights of the Ku Klux Klan, relating to its organization, business and affairs for the period from April, 1965, to date, in your possession, custody or control, or maintained by or available to you in your capacity as Emperor of said organization.

Mr. Morris, in the representative capacity stated in paragraph 2, I now ask you to produce the documents called for in that paragraph.

Mr. MORRIS. I will have to answer you this way, sir. The Emperor

as designated in the constitution as being the philosophic and spiritual head and his duty is to promulgate the ritualism of the Klan.

Now, I don't have any records of the Knights of the Ku Klux Klan in my possession or control.

Mr. MANUEL. This, sir, also includes all books, records, documents, correspondence, and memoranda.

Mr. MORRIS. I have some of the Klorans in my control, certainly, because I wrote them and I think you have one there. That is the Kloran of the K-DUO.

Mr. POOL. You have already presented them to the staff.

Mr. MORRIS. No, sir; I have not, but I have one here.

Mr. POOL. Do you want to present them to the staff now?

Mr. MORRIS. Yes, sir.

(Document handed to Mr. Manuel.)

(Document marked "William Morris Exhibit No. 1" and retained in committee files.)

Mr. MANUEL. Is this one document which you handed me, which is the Kloran of the Knights of the Ku Klux Klan, Atlanta, Georgia, the only book or document or correspondence or piece of memoranda that you have in your possession or control?

Mr. MORRIS. I possibly have a few pieces of correspondence from different people that I did not have on this such short notice time to locate.

Mr. POOL. How long would it take you to locate it?

Mr. MORRIS. What I could find was possibly some communication—one or two letters from Mr. Stephens, two or three other letters I have, of course, and some application blanks.

Mr. POOL. Do you have any charters?

Mr. MORRIS. No, sir; we don't have a charter.

Mr. POOL. If we continue your subpoena, would you furnish them to the staff?

Mr. MORRIS. What I have and that which I can locate, I will be glad to.

Mr. MANUEL. Mr. Morris, as Emperor of the Knights of the Ku Klux Klan, are you the chief executive officer of that organization?

Mr. MORRIS. No, sir; I am as I stated, the philosophical and spiritual head of the order. My sole job is to develop the Kloranic orders of the Klan which have not been developed.

Mr. MANUEL. Who is the chief executive officer of the Knights of the Ku Klux Klan?

Mr. MORRIS. We really have none.

Mr. MANUEL. How is it governed or ruled?

Mr. MORRIS. I will have to explain to you this way, sir: The Knights of the Ku Klux Klan—the idea behind forming the Knights of the Ku Klux Klan was to develop the ritual of the three orders that never had actually been developed. In 1922 when the machinery was set in motion to oust Mr. Simmons, the Klan only had the one degree or order and that was the Probationary or Border Realm of Klankraft.

After he was ousted, Dr. Evans did attempt to promulgate two other degrees which—it was no continuing of Klankraft. So out of the unpublished manuscripts of Colonel Simmons, I have been developing the K-DUO which I have developed and which is available.

Mr. MANUEL. These are the four degrees.

Mr. MORRIS. These are the four degrees of the Klan. This one has never been communicated and that is why the Knights of the Ku Klux Klan was formed to have a vehicle.

There is no such thing as a Knight in the Knights of the Ku Klux Klan, Kloranically or ritualistically speaking, because there has only been one degree that has been developed.

It is like any other fraternal organization, any that I know anything about, it takes at least three to complete the ritualism and make you a bona fide member of any fraternal organization. Of course, there are some where there are higher degrees that you can go on up and up and up.

Mr. MANUEL. Have you ever initiated persons into the first degree of Klansmanship or what you call the K-UNO?

Mr. MORRIS. Yes, sir.

Mr. MANUEL. Does initiation into that degree of Klansmanship make a person a member of the Knights of the Ku Klux Klan?

Mr. MORRIS. No.

Mr. POOL. Mr. Manuel, before we get away from the question on the subpoena there, what official did have control of these books, documents, and records and other things called for in the subpoena?

Mr. MORRIS. So far as I know, we actually have none.

Mr. POOL. You have no records?

Mr. MORRIS. We have not actually projected it and put it into operation. I was trying to explain what we were going to do.

Mr. POOL. No other official in your organization has any records as called for in the subpoena?

Mr. MORRIS. Not to my knowledge, sir, not to my knowledge, sir.

Mr. POOL. How about correspondence?

Mr. MORRIS. Let me say this: I will modify that to say that perhaps Mr. Venable has some that is mixed in with the National Knights.

Mr. POOL. He has copies of letters he has written; hasn't he?

Mr. MORRIS. I suppose so. He is the counsel for the Klan.

Mr. POOL. Did you ever get any kind of a letter from Mr. Venable?

Mr. MORRIS. Concerning the Knights of the Ku Klux Klan?

Mr. POOL. Yes, or any matter.

Mr. MORRIS. Certainly.

Mr. POOL. So he should have copies of the letters he sent to you.

Mr. MORRIS. It is possible if it pertained to the Klan and it is possible if it is insignificant I wouldn't have it now.

Mr. POOL. Would you also include any letters that you received from Mr. Venable or any other official in the Klan?

Mr. MORRIS. Any that I have. I don't keep all of them. There are some that are not of any importance, and I don't have a capacity for doing a lot of filing.

Mr. MANUEL. Along that same line, Mr. Chairman, I would like to ask Mr. Morris if he retained copies of various documents he sent to various individuals, under his own signature, making them officials or organizers in the organization known as the Knights of the Ku Klux Klan. And in asking Mr. Morris this question, I would like to show him two such documents in the committee's possession, one making B. J. Stephens a great titan of Province No. 2 for the Realm of Ohio

and one making Robert "Annabelle" a great titan for Province No. 3 of the Realm of Ohio.

Mr. MORRIS. I don't think that I have kept a copy. I probably made a notation. I know who they are.

(Documents previously marked "Bobby Stephens Exhibits Nos. 8 and 9," respectively. See pp. 3415, 3416.)

Mr. POOL. Would you like to name who they are? This would be a good point for you to name them.

Mr. MORRIS. I appointed Mr. Stephens and Mr. Harris and I note Mr. Lewis of Akron. I made him the kleagle.

I had had several conferences with Mr. Annable and I had thoroughly explained to him what, according to my knowledge, the Klan was, and he was interested and he had it under consideration, and I did send, because I needed a man of his caliber, and I did send this to Mr. Stephens to give to him with the instruction if he became a member, of course, he couldn't be an official unless he was a member. That would be ridiculous.

Mr. MANUEL. Was Mr. Stephens an official?

Mr. MORRIS. Yes, sir.

Mr. MANUEL. Was he a member?

Mr. MORRIS. Yes, sir.

Mr. MANUEL. How many degrees of Klankraft did he take to become a member of the Ku Klux Klan? You just stated if a man just received K-UNO or the first degree, he does not become a member. Now, how did Mr. Stephens become a member?

Mr. MORRIS. He is not a Knight. He cannot be a Knight until he receives the fourth degree. That does not make him a Knight. That makes him a Knight of the second degree or the beginning of Knight-hood.

Mr. MANUEL. What is the status of the person who just takes the first degree?

Mr. MORRIS. He is a Citizen of the Invisible Empire, that is, if he has been properly instructed, he becomes a Citizen of the Invisible Empire with the title.

Mr. MANUEL. Is the Citizen the same thing as a member of the Klan?

Mr. MORRIS. He is a member of the Probationary or the Border Realm. He has the title of Klansman, which is a borrowed title and he is on probation, he is on trial, and if he proves himself worthy, then he can apply for membership in the higher orders or degrees. Then, according to the constitution, he is selected for these higher degrees. If he, for some reason—if his character is not sufficient or if he does not understand and has not been inculcated, then he wouldn't be advanced any further.

Mr. POOL. It looks to me like you have so many different degrees of his status, you ought to keep memoranda to see what steps or level he is on.

Mr. MORRIS. Sir, this has never actually been instituted yet. We are laying the groundwork. We are going to form this out of members of various Klan groups—

Mr. POOL. Did you write letters on everything or did you make some oral appointments?

Mr. MORRIS. Sir?

Mr. POOL. Were some of your appointments oral and some written?

Mr. MORRIS. I haven't any appointments that are not written.

Mr. POOL. So you would have copies of everything?

Mr. MORRIS. I can tell you—have already stated to the committee who they are.

Mr. POOL. You have a very big organization, and it looks to me like you would get confused if you didn't keep any records.

Mr. MORRIS. We don't have a big organization. We are just getting the groundwork laid and we have not actually put it into physical operation.

Mr. POOL. Go ahead, Mr. Manuel.

Mr. MANUEL. Mr. Morris, I am a little bit confused about the status of the two organizations, the National Knights of the Ku Klux Klan and the Knights of the Ku Klux Klan, which was organized after the National Knights.

Could you tell me why it was necessary to start the Knights of the Ku Klux Klan when the National Knights were already in existence in Ohio?

Mr. MORRIS. Well, sir, it is probably due for sentimental reasons, perhaps. The Knights of the Ku Klux Klan was a continuation of the old Klan under reconstruction days.

I simply wanted to become a member of the Knights of the Ku Klux Klan again, without anything before it or behind it, and I wanted to develop the ritualism of the Klan and let it be a memorial to Colonel Simmons, who started it and was not allowed to finish it.

If that is a worthy motive, that is my motive for doing that.

Mr. MANUEL. Taking the Realm of Ohio, which was first developed, as the committee understands it, by the National Knights of the Ku Klux Klan in the autumn of 1964, after the organization of the Knights of the Ku Klux Klan, the organization which you belong to, did you assume the members of what was previously the National Knights?

Mr. MORRIS. No, sir.

Mr. MANUEL. What was the status of those members in the National Knights after you organized the Knights of the Ku Klux Klan?

Mr. MORRIS. Those that wanted to remain in the National Knights of the Ku Klux Klan were free to do so. This was not a proselyting expedition that I was on. Mr. Venable and I are friends. We probably don't agree with each other on everything, and I don't know everybody who does, but we are not at swords points, we are not fighting each other.

I don't care what Klan operates where so long as it is decent and respectable and does carry out this ritualism and does conduct itself as a Klan.

Mr. MANUEL. Is Mr. Venable a member of the Imperial Klouncilium?

Mr. MORRIS. He is our attorney.

Mr. MANUEL. Is he also a member of the Imperial Klouncilium?

Mr. MORRIS. As an attorney, he would be; yes, sir.

Mr. MANUEL. Does he hold any other title within the Knights of the Ku Klux Klan?

Mr. MORRIS. No, sir.

Mr. MANUEL. What is his title in the National Knights of the Ku Klux Klan?

Mr. MORRIS. He is the Imperial Wizard.

Mr. MANUEL. What other members are there on the Imperial Klouncilium of the Knights of the Ku Klux Klan?

Mr. MORRIS. There is the Imperial Klouncilium, which has not actually been completed because we are handpicking good men out of the various Klan organizations so that they may select the rank-and-file membership who are worthy.

Mr. MANUEL. How many members of the Imperial Klouncilium are there as of this minute?

Mr. MORRIS. There are 12.

Mr. MANUEL. How many?

Mr. MORRIS. Twelve.

Mr. MANUEL. Would you name the 12 individuals who comprise the Imperial Klouncilium of the Knights?

Mr. MORRIS. No, sir; I am oath-bound and honor-bound not to reveal their names.

Mr. MANUEL. In other words, you decline to answer the question on the basis of your Klan oath?

Mr. MORRIS. On my Klan oath and on my honor, I have given my word and my honor.

Mr. POOL. What is the question, Mr. Manuel?

Mr. MANUEL. I asked Mr. Morris to identify the 12 members of the Imperial Klouncilium of the Knights of the Ku Klux Klan. Mr. Morris' answer is because of his Klan oath and because he is honor-bound to do so he refuses to answer the question.

Mr. POOL. Mr. Morris, I direct and order you to answer the question.

Mr. MORRIS. Sir, I will respectfully decline to do so on the grounds of the 1st, 5th, and 14th amendment.

Mr. POOL. Including the fifth amendment.

Mr. MORRIS. Yes, sir.

Mr. POOL. You are talking about the self-incrimination clause.

Mr. MORRIS. Yes, sir; and the fourth amendment that guarantees me under the Constitution.

Mr. POOL. Is that the reason you are invoking the fifth amendment because of the self-incrimination part of it?

Mr. MORRIS. Yes, sir.

Mr. MANUEL. I would like to continue with the reading of Mr. Morris' subpoena.

Paragraph 3, Mr. Morris, in your subpoena, calls for you to produce:

All books, records, documents, correspondence and memoranda of the National Knights of the Ku Klux Klan, Inc., relating to its organization, business and affairs for the period from 1963 to date, in your possession, custody or control and which by the constitution and by-laws of said corporation are required or authorized to be maintained by or available to you as Imperial Emperor of said corporation.

Mr. MORRIS. Sir, I am not the "Imperial Emperor" of that organization because there is no such title, in the first place, as an Imperial Emperor. In the second place, as I so stated, I am no longer a member of the Imperial Klouncilium and I have no records.

Mr. POOL. Have you ever had any records?

Mr. MORRIS. No, sir.

Mr. POOL. In that capacity.

Mr. MORRIS. Sir?

Mr. POOL. In that capacity.

Mr. MORRIS. In that capacity or any capacity in the National Knights—I have never had any documents.

Mr. POOL. Books, memoranda.

Mr. MORRIS. What I had I reproduced the original concerning Simmons' Kloran of the K-DUO and I gave them to Mr. Venable sometime ago.

Mr. POOL. So your statement now is that you do not have any records—

Mr. MORRIS. That is correct.

Mr. POOL. In accordance with the subpoena of paragraph 3.

Mr. MORRIS. Yes, sir.

Mr. MANUEL. Paragraph 4 of your subpoena, Mr. Morris, calls upon you to produce:

All books, records, documents, correspondence and memoranda of the Knights of the Ku Klux Klan—

Mr. POOL. Just a minute, Mr. Manuel.

Did you say you don't think so, or "I do not"?

Mr. MORRIS. I do not have any.

Mr. MANUEL. Paragraph 4 of your subpoena, Mr. Morris calls upon you to produce:

All books, records, documents, correspondence and memoranda of the Knights of the Ku Klux Klan relating to its organization, business and affairs, in your possession, custody or control, or maintained by or available to you in your capacity as a member of the Imperial Klonecilium of the said Knights of the Ku Klux Klan.

Now, in the representative capacity stated in paragraph 4, I ask you to produce any books, documents, or records which you have in your possession, or available to you.

Mr. MORRIS. My answer to that would have to be the same as it was to the Knights of the Ku Klux Klan. My position would be the same and my answer would be the same to that as it was to the other question.

Mr. MANUEL. In other words, as far as the organization of the Knights of the Ku Klux Klan is concerned, you will produce all documents that you have in your possession, custody, or control?

Mr. MORRIS. That is right, letters, you know, whatever—there wouldn't be very much of anything.

Mr. MANUEL. Mr. Morris, did this include copies of all correspondence which you have had with other members of the Imperial Klonecilium?

Mr. MORRIS. Any copies—I didn't make copies of all correspondence but the correspondence there was of any significance, I suppose I would have.

Mr. MANUEL. To your knowledge, do the other members of the Imperial Klonecilium of the Knights of the Ku Klux Klan maintain and have records of that organization?

Mr. MORRIS. Not to my knowledge; no, sir, not to my knowledge; no, sir.

Mr. MANUEL. Is it your testimony that they do not?

Mr. MORRIS. That would be my testimony; yes, sir. To my knowledge, they do not. I would see no reason for them to have any.

Mr. MANUEL. Paragraph 5 of your subpoena calls upon you to produce:

All books, records, documents, correspondence and memoranda of the National Knights of the Ku Klux Klan, Inc., relating to its organization, business and affairs, in your possession, custody or control, or maintained by or available to you in your capacity as a member of the Imperial Klonecilium of said National Knights of the Ku Klux Klan, Inc.

Mr. MORRIS, as a member of the Imperial Klonecilium of the National Knights, I now ask you to produce the items called for in paragraph 5.

Mr. MORRIS. In the first place, I am no longer a member and, in the second place, I don't have any.

Mr. MANUEL. Have you served as a member of the Imperial Klonecilium of the National Knights?

Mr. MORRIS. I believe for two meetings, two executive meetings only.

Mr. MANUEL. How many members are there of the Imperial Klonecilium?

Mr. MORRIS. I do not know, sir.

Mr. MANUEL. At the time of your membership on that body, how many members were there?

Mr. MORRIS. There were three.

Mr. MANUEL. Would you name the three persons who comprise the Imperial Klonecilium of the National Knights?

Mr. MORRIS. Mr. Venable, Mr. Hill, and myself—Mr. H. G. Hill, Mr. James R. Venable, Mr. H. G. Hill, and myself.

Mr. MANUEL. Mr. Morris, why is it that you would respond to the identity of the members of the Imperial Klonecilium of the National Knights and yet refuse on the grounds of the fifth amendment to provide the committee with the identity of the members of the Knights of the Ku Klux Klan?

Mr. MORRIS. Now, that is a tricky question that I don't understand, sir.

Mr. MANUEL. Very simply, when I asked you to identify the members of the Imperial Klonecilium of the Knights of the Ku Klux Klan, you took the fifth amendment in refusing to answer that question.

When I asked you to identify the members of the Imperial Klonecilium of the National Knights you identified Mr. Venable, Reverend Hill, and yourself.

My question was why did you take the fifth amendment in response to the question regarding the Knights of the Ku Klux Klan, and identify the members of the Imperial Klonecilium of the National Knights?

Mr. MORRIS. Because I felt it was necessary.

Mr. MANUEL. In other words, naming the members of the National Knights, you feel, will not incriminate you, but naming the members of the Knights, you feel, will incriminate you as far as a future criminal proceeding is concerned?

Again, I only asked you for identity.

Mr. MORRIS. Are you asking a question?

Mr. MANUEL. Yes, sir.

Mr. MORRIS. I feel it is necessary.

Mr. MANUEL. I am only restricting my question to the Imperial Klonselium and not the membership in general.

Mr. MORRIS. I understand that.

Mr. MANUEL. Mr. Morris, did you ever know Mrs. Eloise Witte to be an official member of the National Knights of the Ku Klux Klan?

Mr. MORRIS. I assumed that she was.

Mr. MANUEL. On what did you base that assumption?

Mr. MORRIS. On conversations with her and Mr. Venable.

Mr. MANUEL. To your knowledge, was Mrs. Witte appointed to any position in the National Knights of the Ku Klux Klan?

Mr. MORRIS. I can't honestly say to my knowledge. She was supposed to have been.

Mr. MANUEL. What title did Mrs. Witte have in that organization?

Mr. MORRIS. I don't know her title, but she was supposed to be in charge of the women's organization for the National Knights.

Mr. MANUEL. Did you ever know her to go by the title of Grand Empress of the National Knights of the Ku Klux Klan?

Mr. MORRIS. I don't know whether she assumed that title or went under that title. I actually have no knowledge of her going under any title, my personal knowledge. Of course, newspaper accounts showed her as Grand Empress and different titles, but so far as her saying to me that she was the Grand Empress or the Empress or whatever, I don't recall her ever telling me.

She did tell me that she was supposed to be the head of the women's Klan in Ohio for Mr. Venable.

Mr. MANUEL. She did tell you that?

Mr. MORRIS. Yes, sir; at one time.

Mr. MANUEL. Would you tell the committee, Mr. Morris, when she made that statement to you?

Mr. MORRIS. Sometime during last summer.

Mr. MANUEL. Could you set an approximate date?

Mr. MORRIS. No, sir. I don't want to be evasive, but I don't know. It was some time between May and August.

Mr. MANUEL. When did you first meet Mrs. Witte, Mr. Morris?

Mr. MORRIS. Three or four years ago.

Mr. MANUEL. Would you tell the committee the circumstances under which you met Mrs. Witte?

Mr. MORRIS. Mr. Venable and myself was on our way to Columbus, Ohio, on invitation to address a rally for the National Association for the Advancement of White People and we stopped over in Cincinnati, and Mr. Venable had previously met Mrs. Witte, and he called her on the phone and talked to her and her husband, and they came down to the hotel and we talked for a while, and that was the first time I met her.

Mr. MANUEL. Did you ever give Mrs. Witte an oath making her—or the K-UNO oath in the National Knights of the Ku Klux Klan?

Mr. MORRIS. I don't know if I gave her the oath or not, sir.

Mr. MANUEL. Try to recall, please. Is it possible that you did?

Mr. MORRIS. It is possible that I did or someone else gave it to her.

Mr. POOL. Would the witness pull the microphone closer to him so people can hear him?

Mr. MORRIS. I think she was a member, if that will answer your question.

As to who gave her the obligation, she can answer that better than I can. I don't recall whether I gave it to her or whether somebody else did.

Mr. MANUEL. Mr. Morris, do you know Daniel Wagner?

Mr. MORRIS. Yes, sir.

Mr. MANUEL. When did you first meet Mr. Wagner?

Mr. MORRIS. At Mrs. Witte's house.

Mr. MANUEL. Did Mrs. Witte introduce you to Mr. Wagner?

Mr. MORRIS. Yes, sir.

Mr. MANUEL. What did Mrs. Witte say to you in introducing you to Mr. Wagner?

Mr. MORRIS. She just introduced me to him as Danny Wagner.

Mr. MANUEL. Can you recall the approximate date on which you met Mr. Wagner?

Mr. MORRIS. Sometime last summer.

Mr. MANUEL. Sometime last summer?

Mr. MORRIS. Yes, sir.

Mr. MANUEL. Did you meet Mr. Wagner prior to the rally which was held at Parkie Scott's farm?

Mr. MORRIS. Yes, sir.

Mr. MANUEL. That rally was May 28 and 29.

Mr. MORRIS. Yes, I came up to Ohio the first part of May and I met him sometime in the first week or two that I was in Ohio.

Mr. MANUEL. Again, in introducing you to Mr. Wagner, did Mrs. Witte make any statements to you regarding Mr. Wagner, his activities, his character, his potential, or anything like that?

Mr. MORRIS. No, sir.

Mr. MANUEL. Did not?

Mr. MORRIS. No, sir.

Mr. MANUEL. Did Mr. Wagner, to your direct knowledge, subsequently become a member of the Knights of the Ku Klux Klan?

Mr. MORRIS. No, sir; he did not.

Mr. MANUEL. Did you at Akron, Ohio, on July 18, 1965, administer the K-UNO oath to Mr. Wagner in the presence of Mr. Bobby J. Stephens?

Mr. MORRIS. No, sir.

Mr. MANUEL. You did not?

Mr. MORRIS. No, sir.

Mr. MANUEL. To your knowledge, has Mr. Wagner ever received that oath?

Mr. MORRIS. Unless he received it from Bobby Stephens, he has not, because he is not proper material. I would not associate with him in anything.

Mr. POOL. We can't hear you. I asked you once to talk a little louder and into the microphone so people can hear what you have to say.

Mr. MORRIS. I would not invite him into my home and I would not tolerate his membership in the Klan.

Mr. MANUEL. On approximately July 5, 1965, was a letter read in your presence and also in the presence of Mr. Bobby J. Stephens, was

the letter read by Verlin Gilliam outlining the conversations which Mr. Wagner had had with Mrs. Witte? (See Bobby Stephens Exhibit No. 5, pp. 3398-3407.)

Mr. MORRIS. Yes, sir.

Mr. MANUEL. What was your reaction to the reading of that particular letter?

Mr. MORRIS. It was surprise. I felt it was ridiculous. It is hard to describe my exact feelings—certainly not that of alarm.

Mr. MANUEL. Did you have any conversations with Mrs. Witte regarding the contents of that letter?

Mr. MORRIS. We laughed about it; yes, sir.

Mr. MANUEL. What conversation did you have?

Mr. MORRIS. I asked her first did she know that she had been plotting to kill her husband, and she read it and said no, and we talked about it.

Mr. MANUEL. Did you question Mrs. Witte specifically concerning the portion of that letter which had to do with a plot to assassinate you?

Mr. MORRIS. I mentioned it to her.

Mr. MANUEL. What was Mrs. Witte's reaction that time?

Mr. MORRIS. We both laughed about it.

Mr. MANUEL. Did she deny it?

Mr. MORRIS. Well, it was so ridiculous I don't know if she in so many words denied it. It was not necessary.

Mr. MANUEL. Did you ever see Daniel Wagner again after that letter was written to you?

Mr. MORRIS. Possibly so. I was in Columbus at that time, and he possibly came by Mr. Stephens' house on one or two occasions.

Mr. MANUEL. Were you there at that time?

Mr. MORRIS. Yes, sir; I guess so. I think I seen him once or twice since the letter.

Mr. MANUEL. Did you ever see Mr. Wagner after you had conversation with Mrs. Witte regarding the contents of the letter?

Mr. MORRIS. Yes, sir; I think so. I would say yes.

Mr. MANUEL. When and where was that?

Mr. MORRIS. At Mr. Stephens'.

Mr. MANUEL. Did any conversation take place between you and Mr. Wagner at that time?

Mr. MORRIS. Not that I recall.

Mr. MANUEL. Again, your testimony is, after the reading of that letter, you are telling the committee that you never gave Mr. Wagner the oath, the K-UNO oath at Akron, Ohio, on July 18, 1965?

Mr. MORRIS. That is right.

Mr. MANUEL. Did you administer the oath at that time, on that date, to any individual?

Mr. MORRIS. I have never administered the oath or any part of the ritualism at any time in the presence of Mr. Wagner.

Mr. MANUEL. Mr. Morris, would you please explain to the committee the difference, if any, between administering K-UNO or the first degree to a potential Klansman as contrasted with giving a man an oath?

Mr. MORRIS. Giving a man an oath is simply binding him to secrecy and to loyalty and all of the things that the oath binds a man.

It simply does not give him any of the ritualism, and he does not have the benefit of the Klan's ritualism teachings, and it is to his best interests that he just receive the oath. He needs to receive the Kloranic instruction as well. They are just as important, if not more important, than his obligation, because it teaches certain things and lays the groundwork for Kloranic advancement and actually it should be carried out that way.

Mr. MANUEL. Now, did you at any time, Mr. Morris, in light of your response to that question, administer an oath to Mr. Wagner or any segment of ritualistic work at any time?

Mr. MORRIS. No, sir; I wouldn't under any circumstances, divulge any part of Klankraft to him because, as I say, I don't think he is mentally capable of absorbing it. He is too much of a mad dog in his thinking. I don't know anything about his character, but he is too radical. I don't think he would understand a bit. I don't think he would absorb any of the philosophy of the Klan.

I think he thinks it is a rabid, anti-Negro organization, and I think his conception of it would be he would not be a good one unless he went out and killed a "nigger" every morning before breakfast.

I am not interested in that type of thinking.

Mr. MANUEL. Did you give the oath to any individual on July 18, 1965, at Akron, Ohio?

Mr. MORRIS. I don't know what date.

Mr. MANUEL. On that approximate date, do you recall whether you administered oaths to certain individuals in Akron, Ohio?

Mr. MORRIS. No, sir; I don't recall.

Mr. MANUEL. Do you know Mr. Verlin Gilliam?

Mr. MORRIS. Yes, sir.

Mr. MANUEL. Do you know him to be a member of the Knights of the Ku Klux Klan?

Mr. MORRIS. No, sir; he is not a member of the Knights of the Ku Klux Klan.

Mr. MANUEL. Did you know him to be a member of the National Knights of the Ku Klux Klan?

Mr. MORRIS. No, sir; I can't actually say that.

Mr. POOL. In what manner is he actually associated with the Ku Klux Klan?

Mr. MORRIS. I don't know to my knowledge that he is. I have never been in any kind of meeting with him.

Mr. MANUEL. Wasn't it Mr. Gilliam who read you the contents of that letter written by Mr. Wagner?

Mr. MORRIS. That is right.

Mr. MANUEL. What contacts did you have with Mr. Gilliam prior to the reading of that letter?

Mr. MORRIS. I met Mr. Gilliam the first time we went to Columbus to speak at the National Association for the Advancement of White People, and I saw him on quite a few occasions.

Mr. MANUEL. How did you know Mr. Gilliam was in possession of that letter?

Mr. MORRIS. He told me he had it.

Mr. MANUEL. Why would he tell you a thing like that?

Mr. MORRIS. I don't know.

Mr. POOL. What was the occasion for him telling you?

Mr. MORRIS. He told me he had something that he thought I ought to know. No, he didn't tell me—he told me he could get something or he knew something I ought to know and he carried me, and I talked to Danny, and Danny Wagner told me verbally, and I told him to put it in writing.

He gave it to Mr. Gilliam instead of giving it to me.

Mr. MANUEL. Mr. Morris, as a matter of fact, did you not advise Mr. Wagner over the telephone from your home in Buchanan, Georgia, to put that material that he had in writing?

Mr. MORRIS. Yes, sir.

Mr. MANUEL. You did?

Mr. MORRIS. Yes, sir.

Mr. MANUEL. For what reason did you so advise Mr. Wagner?

Mr. MORRIS. It was so fantastic I wanted him to put it in writing in his own style and language, and if I deemed that it was of enough importance, I intended to turn it over to the proper authorities because in it there was a threat to the President of the United States.

Mr. MANUEL. Did you, as a matter of fact, ever advise proper authorities as to the contents of that letter?

Mr. MORRIS. I talked to the FBI about it. I talked to them, and they talked to me.

Mr. MANUEL. Can you give the committee a brief résumé of what you stated to the FBI at that time?

Mr. MORRIS. I told them, in my opinion, that he had hallucinations of grandeur and was not responsible. I don't remember—we talked a good bit about that and other things.

Mr. MANUEL. Could you give the committee the date you gave this statement to the FBI?

Mr. MORRIS. No, sir.

Mr. MANUEL. Was it after the contents of the letter were read to you by Verlin Gilliam?

Mr. MORRIS. It was after Mr. Gilliam and Mr. Wagner had been arrested. It was sometime after that.

Mr. POOL. Did you go to the FBI, or did they come to you?

Mr. MORRIS. They called me at Buchanan and told me that they had this information and wanted to come out and talk with me. My wife was somewhat nervous at times, and I was going to Atlanta anyhow, I believe the next day, and I told them I would come to Atlanta and we would discuss it, and we did.

Mr. MANUEL. As a matter of fact, you never volunteered the information to any law enforcement authority?

Mr. MORRIS. No, sir.

Mr. POOL. If they had not have contacted you, would you have contacted the FBI?

Mr. MORRIS. I didn't know whether the letter was actually still in existence or not.

Mr. POOL. Did you think it was so fantastic there wasn't any reason to contact the FBI?

Mr. MORRIS. Yes, sir; I certainly did.

Mr. POOL. Are you a student of history? I am talking about the assassination of other Presidents in the United States. Are you familiar

with the circumstances surrounding the assassination of Abraham Lincoln, Garfield, McKinley?

MR. MORRIS. I have read some of it; yes, sir.

MR. POOL. Do you think they were fantastic?

MR. MORRIS. No, sir.

MR. MANUEL. Mr. MORRIS, as a Klan leader and as an official, after you heard the contents of the letter written by Daniel Wagner, did you initiate any type of an investigation to determine whether the contents of that letter were accurate or not?

MR. MORRIS. No, sir.

MR. MANUEL. Did you speak to Mr. Wagner? Did Mr. Wagner ever tell you the contents of that letter were true and correct as he did before this committee?

MR. MORRIS. He told me at the time it was. He told me at the time, but I never discussed it with him any more at any time after that.

MR. MANUEL. He told you it was true, and you did nothing to determine whether it was or not?

MR. MORRIS. No, sir.

MR. MANUEL. Did you talk to Mrs. Witte after Mr. Wagner said the contents were true?

MR. MORRIS. Yes, sir.

MR. MANUEL. Did she deny that the contents of that letter were correct?

MR. MORRIS. Yes, sir; she certainly did.

MR. MANUEL. And it is your testimony, as I understand it, in light of no other investigative action on your part that you took Mrs. Witte's word over Mr. Wagner's in this regard; is that correct?

MR. MORRIS. That is absolutely correct.

MR. MANUEL. Was there anyone else present when you spoke with Mrs. Witte regarding the contents of this letter?

MR. MORRIS. No, sir.

MR. MANUEL. Was there anyone present when you spoke of the contents with Mr. Wagner?

MR. MORRIS. Other than Mr. Stephens and Mr. Gilliam, no one else.

MR. POOL. What did Mrs. Witte tell you when you asked her about the letter?

MR. MORRIS. She said it was fantastic and, of course, was utterly ridiculous.

MR. POOL. Did she try to explain any of the contents of the letter?

MR. MORRIS. No, sir.

MR. MANUEL. Mr. MORRIS, as the result of a Klan rally which was held on Parkie Scott's farm in Oregonia, Ohio, May 28 and 29, Mr. Wagner, who at times during that rally was dressed in Klan robe and was armed at least with a rifle, was present, according to press reports.

Can you enlighten the committee as to how Mr. Wagner could be at a Klan rally dressed in a Klan robe and carrying a rifle without being a member of that organization?

MR. MORRIS. Yes, sir; I certainly can. It was my knowledge—I didn't know that he was going to be there, and the first morning I got there he was there with a rifle and it was my understanding—Mr. Scott was at work—and it was my understanding that Mr. Scott who

owned the farm had hired him. The Klan certainly did not. Somebody had tried to tear the Klan sign down the night before, and Mr. Wagner told me that Mr. Scott had given him instructions not to let anybody in on the farm.

I spent the day, almost all day, taking his rifle away from him. Every time I would turn around, some of the news media would have him again with his rifle, taking pictures of it; and that afternoon—there is a lane coming up in to the house, I guess you would call it a lane, a narrow road, anyway—and the first thing I knew Danny was out at the end of the lane with a Klan robe on talking to the newspapers.

I sent someone out there after him and got him back there and made him take the robe off. When Mr. Scott come in from work, I told him that we had plenty of law enforcement officers there to take care of any situation that might arise and, if it was going to be the policy to have hell-raisers there with guns that I had to disarm every 15 minutes and every time my back was turned he would have another one, or have the gun again, that I would call the rally off then and there and pack my bag and go back to Birmingham.

He agreed, and the law officers had assured me that they were there to protect us and protect everybody else, and that is the way that it has always been conducted.

Mr. MANUEL. Mr. Morris, are you absolutely certain Mr. Wagner was hired by Mr. Scott as you previously stated?

Mr. MORRIS. I am not absolutely certain of it. I believe Mrs. Witte told me that he had him hired.

Mr. MANUEL. Mr. Wagner testified that he was at that rally at the invitation of Mrs. Witte.

Mr. MORRIS. Well, she can answer that question better than I can. I don't know whether Mr. Scott hired him or Mrs. Witte. I really don't know.

Mr. MANUEL. Do you know where he got the Klan robe?

Mr. MORRIS. No, sir.

Mr. MANUEL. Do you know where he got the rifle?

Mr. MORRIS. It was his rifle, as I understood it.

Mr. MANUEL. Mr. Wagner testified that he obtained this rifle at the urging of Mrs. Witte from a William Davis of Dayton, Ohio.

Do you know this testimony to be correct?

Mr. MORRIS. I have no knowledge of where he got the rifle, or anything about it.

Mr. MANUEL. Do you know Mr. William Davis of Dayton, Ohio?

Mr. MORRIS. No, sir; I don't know if I do or not. I may have met him, but I don't know. I don't know any gun dealers. I would have no reasons to know them. I don't know if I know the man or not, really.

Mr. POOL. I believe you said you discussed the contents of this letter with Mr. Gilliam and Mr. Stephens.

Mr. MORRIS. It was read in their presence. We didn't have a long discussion about it. There was some animosity between Mr. Stephens and Mrs. Witte, and of course Mr. Stephens tried to make it appear in a pretty serious light.

Mr. POOL. He didn't think the letter was fantastic; did he?

Mr. MORRIS. He didn't comment on it too much. I don't remember his exact reaction.

Mr. POOL. What was Mr. Gilliam's attitude?

Mr. MORRIS. I don't think he had very much to say about it.

Mr. POOL. Didn't he think it was a pretty serious matter?

Mr. MORRIS. I don't recall him expressing himself that way.

Mr. POOL. Go ahead, Mr. Manuel.

Mr. MANUEL. Mr. Morris, do you have knowledge that Mr. Gilliam and Mr. Wagner made a trip to the State of Georgia and returned to Ohio in possession of a quantity of dynamite?

Mr. MORRIS. No, sir; I do not.

Mr. MANUEL. Do you have any knowledge whatsoever of dynamite being transported from the State of Georgia to the State of Ohio?

Mr. MORRIS. No, sir.

Mr. MANUEL. Mr. Morris, concerning the rally held on Parkie Scott's farm, was there a rally of the National Knights of the Ku Klux Klan or the Knights of the Ku Klux Klan?

Mr. MORRIS. It was advertised as the Knights of the Ku Klux Klan. Mr. Venable was there, and it was a joint effort.

Mr. MANUEL. A joint effort.

Mr. MORRIS. Yes, sir.

Mr. MANUEL. On the part of the Knights and the National Knights?

Mr. MORRIS. Yes, sir.

Mr. MANUEL. Mr. Morris, would you explain to the committee how it is possible, in view of your statements regarding both the National Knights of the Ku Klux Klan and the Knights of the Ku Klux Klan, how it is possible for both organizations to sponsor a rally?

Mr. MORRIS. It is just as possible for two Klan organizations to sponsor a rally as it would be for two churches to join hands in a revival, which is often done. I see nothing unusual about that.

Mr. POOL. Did you take up any collection?

Mr. MORRIS. I think at one of the meetings there was a collection taken up to help defray some expenses for Mr. Scott. That is the only collection I have any knowledge of.

Mr. POOL. Did both organizations have collection-takers?

Mr. MORRIS. Not that I know of; no, sir.

Mr. POOL. What happened to the money?

Mr. MORRIS. It was given to Mr. Scott.

Mr. MANUEL. This is the rally at his farm in May?

Mr. MORRIS. Yes, sir.

Mr. MANUEL. Mr. Scott, I believe, testified that the only money he received as the result of that rally was \$1 for the rental of his farm. Is his testimony correct in that regard?

Mr. MORRIS. He received a dollar and then I think, as I previously stated, I believe there was a collection taken up.

Mr. POOL. You say you "believe" it. Do you know it?

Mr. MORRIS. Yes, sir; I know it.

Mr. POOL. You are under oath here and you are testifying and you know it.

Mr. MORRIS. Yes, sir; I know it.

Mr. MANUEL. Mr. Morris, whose applications were passed out at the Memorial Day rally?

Mr. MORRIS. As I recall it, there were some applications signed in the National Knights, some with the Knights, and some on the Dixie Klan's application blanks.

Mr. MANUEL. Was the Dixie Klan also participating in the rally?

Mr. MORRIS. No, sir.

Mr. MANUEL. How could their applications be passed out?

Mr. MORRIS. I think Mrs. Witte had taken some of the applications. I think she wrote up some on her forms.

Mr. MANUEL. Do you know Mrs. Witte to be a member or organizer for the Dixie Knights of the Klan?

Mr. MORRIS. I am not trying to confuse you. I don't think the application was taken for the Dixie Klans. It was taken for the Knights of the Klan on Dixie application blanks.

Mr. MANUEL. How did you determine who got which application?

Mr. MORRIS. I don't understand your question.

Mr. MANUEL. You said applications were passed out—

Mr. MORRIS. I said—what I meant to convey, I think at that time there were applications signed that had the Knights of the Ku Klux Klan. Some of them had the National Knights and some were signed on the Dixie Klan, but they all came into the same place. There weren't actually three different organizations bidding for membership there.

Does that answer your question?

Mr. POOL. In other words, you did not have enough blanks and you used the Dixie Klan blanks, but it was intended for the other Klan?

Mr. MORRIS. That is exactly right.

Mr. MANUEL. Which Klan ultimately received the members who signed the applications?

Mr. MORRIS. The Knights of the Ku Klux Klan.

Mr. MANUEL. Of which you are the Emperor?

Mr. MORRIS. Yes, sir.

Mr. MANUEL. I would like to show you an application for citizenship in the Invisible Empire, Knights of the Ku Klux Klan, on which is also written the "Federated Ku Klux Klans, Inc.," and that part is inked out. I would like for you to examine this document and I would like for you to tell the committee whether this is a copy of the applications which were made available at the Ohio rally in May?

Mr. MORRIS. Yes, sir; this is some of them. This is some of them; yes, sir.

(Document marked "William Morris Exhibit No. 2" and retained in committee files.)

Mr. MANUEL. How many applications in total were passed out at that rally?

Mr. MORRIS. I don't know.

Mr. MANUEL. Do you have an estimate, over a hundred, over 500, whatever it is?

Mr. MORRIS. I would say approximately 300.

Mr. MANUEL. Approximately 300.

Mr. MORRIS. Were signed.

Mr. MANUEL. What happened to the applications after they were signed?

Mr. MORRIS. Some of them had paid and some hadn't paid, and those that were paid were processed, investigated, and inducted into the Klan at a later date.

Mr. MANUEL. How much money was realized from those who paid at the time they signed their application?

Mr. MORRIS. I don't recall exactly. There was something over a hundred that paid—approximately 150, I suppose.

Mr. MANUEL. How much money did each person pay—actually pay in?

Mr. MORRIS. \$15.

Mr. MANUEL. So that if there were 100 applications turned in at \$15 apiece, it would be \$1,500.

Mr. MORRIS. That is right.

Mr. MANUEL. What happened to that money?

Mr. MORRIS. After the expense of printing and incidental expenses that went to holding the rally, that money was put in trust for the Klan in Ohio.

Mr. MANUEL. Put in trust, and where was it kept?

Mr. MORRIS. I left all of the records, the membership, the applications, and those that had paid and those that had not paid in alphabetical order. I left them with Mr. Stephens and so far as I know, he still has them.

Mr. POOL. How much profit did you make on that rally?

Mr. MORRIS. I think I left for the Klan in Ohio, I think I left around—in application funds, around \$1,000.

Mr. POOL. So it cost you about \$500 to put on the rally?

Mr. MORRIS. Something in that neighborhood.

Mr. MANUEL. Who has access to that money?

Mr. MORRIS. Mr. Stephens.

Mr. MANUEL. Is he the only one?

Mr. MORRIS. Yes, sir.

Mr. MANUEL. Was there an actual trust agreement signed?

Mr. MORRIS. He signed a receipt for it, a receipt for the applications, those that had paid and those that hadn't. Of course, he was to hold that in trust until the Klans were formed and he would receive a part of it and a part of it would go into the treasury of the local Klan.

Mr. MANUEL. Who has the receipt that Mr. Stephens signed?

Mr. MORRIS. I do.

Mr. MANUEL. Do you have any receipts of any other money that was deposited in the same fashion?

Mr. MORRIS. That is all I have anything to do with.

Mr. POOL. Are you going to present that to the committee as part of the documents and records that were called for in the subpoena?

Mr. MORRIS. Yes, sir.

Mr. MANUEL. Mr. Morris, what happened to the applications after you received them after that rally? In other words, if a person filled in an application such as this, what would happen to it?

Mr. MORRIS. To the application?

Mr. MANUEL. Yes.

Mr. MORRIS. That would become the permanent property of the Klan and ultimately that would go to the local Klan that was established, as part of the member's permanent record.

Mr. MANUEL. My question to you is: Did the persons who signed these applications ultimately become members of the Ku Klux Klan?

Mr. MORRIS. If the investigation proved them worthy, if their character was good, their morals were good, and their vocation was honorable and they passed the constitutional requirements for membership, they were inducted; if not, their money was returned to them.

Mr. MANUEL. What investigation did you conduct to assure that the character, and so forth, as you have described it, of these applicants was of the level acceptable to the Klan?

Mr. MORRIS. If you will turn over to the back there you will see where it has the references on the back there. It has the man's occupation, his age, and all of the pertinent information that is necessary. And on the basis of that, you make discrete inquiries and learn something about the man's background.

Mr. MANUEL. What discrete inquiries did you make concerning all of these applicants in the State of Ohio as the result of just that one rally? There were two others in which you participated.

Mr. MORRIS. Some of them I did, and some of them other people did for me.

Mr. MANUEL. Do you have a board of investigators for the Knights of the Ku Klux Klan in Ohio?

Mr. MORRIS. When a Klan is established, there will be a board of investigators.

Mr. MANUEL. Did you specifically have one in this instance?

Mr. MORRIS. No, sir.

Mr. MANUEL. To your certain knowledge, were these applications investigated?

Mr. MORRIS. I think not as thoroughly, certainly, as they would be after a Klan is established.

Mr. POOL. How are you going to establish a Klan? Do you mean the charter members will not be investigated?

Mr. MORRIS. Certainly they will be investigated, but after you get a Klan established they have much better machinery to do that.

Mr. POOL. The original members are not going to be investigated. You are just going to take the date on the back of the original application?

Mr. MORRIS. How is that, sir?

Mr. POOL. With the original members, you have no investigators to investigate the original incorporators or charter members of the unit.

Mr. MORRIS. They are investigated, but not as thoroughly.

Mr. POOL. Who investigates them?

Mr. MORRIS. Some people that are already members of the Klan. We wouldn't take an outside source of information.

Mr. MANUEL. Specifically in this case, in the case of the May rally at Parkie Scott's farm, who investigated the applications that were received by the Knights of the Ku Klux Klan?

Mr. MORRIS. I investigated some of them, Mrs. Witte investigated some of them—

Mr. POOL. What did your investigation consist of? What did you do?

Mr. MORRIS. We would verify their employment and find out what some of the references thought of them as to their character——

Mr. POOL. How did you do this?

Mr. MORRIS. By telephone or personal contact.

Mr. POOL. Whom did you call?

Mr. MORRIS. I called the references.

Mr. POOL. You called the references listed there?

Mr. MORRIS. Yes, sir; and if there was any derogatory information turned up, we would look further.

Mr. POOL. Did you try to investigate them outside of the references they listed? Nobody would list a reference that would give them a bad name, I don't suppose.

Mr. MORRIS. Sometimes they do.

Mr. POOL. I guess it is possible.

Mr. MANUEL. Mr. MORRIS, how long did it take for this investigation to be made on an individual?

Mr. MORRIS. I believe that it was 6 weeks or something like about 6 weeks.

Mr. MANUEL. I would like to show you a copy of a letter——

Mr. MORRIS. It might have been a month.

Mr. MANUEL. Pardon?

Mr. MORRIS. It might have been a month or 6 weeks.

Mr. MANUEL. I would like to show you a copy of a letter dated June 11, 1965, P.O. Box 23036, Cincinnati Ohio, 45223, the letter states as follows:

Dear Sir:

Having made application for citizenship with us sometime ago, we are pleased to inform you that you have been found worthy for membership.

please appear at the same location our rally was held in the Lebanon area. In case you did not attend, this is the farm of Parkie Scott. The dead end of Lincoln Rd. Which runs off Wilmington.

If all fees have not been paid, please be there early. The initiation is scheduled for twelve-o'clock, and all papers must be in order by that time. No one will be admitted to the grounds after twelve.

No visitors will be welcome [sic] except Klanspeople. We caution you to destroy this notice and to tell no one, even your family where you will be at this time.

Bring the empty envelope from this letter to admit you to the farm. The date is June 27th, and the time is TWELVE NOON.

Looking forward to seeing you there,

Sincerely Yours,
/s/ Wm. Hugh Morris
WM. HUGH MORRIS.

I hand you a copy of this letter, Mr. Morris, and ask you to advise the committee if you did send out letters like this and, further, to identify the persons who received such letters?

Mr. MORRIS. Yes, sir; this was sent out by my authorization.

(Document marked "William Morris No. 3" appears on p. 3507.)

Mr. MANUEL. To your knowledge, who maintains Post Office Box 23036 in Cincinnati?

Mr. MORRIS. I paid the rent on it while I was there. I don't know if it is still being maintained there or not.

Mr. MANUEL. Did you keep a list of those who were initiated as the result of receiving this letter?

Mr. MORRIS. Yes, sir.

WILLIAM MORRIS EXHIBIT No. 3

P. O. BOX 23036
CINCINNATI, OHIO 45223

June 11, 1965

Dear Sir:

Having made application for citizenship with us some time ago, we are pleased to inform you that you have been found worthy for membership.

please appear at the same location our rally was held in the Lebanon area. In case you did not attend, this is the farm of Parkie Scott. The dead end of Lincoln Rd. Which runs off Wilmington.

If all fees have not been paid, please be there early. The initiation is scheduled for twelve - o - clock, and all papers must be in order by that time. No one will be admitted to the grounds after twelve.

No visitors will be welcome except Klanspeople. We caution you to destroy this notice and to tell no one, even your family where you will be at this time.

Bring the empty envelope from this letter to admit you to the farm. The date is June 27th, and the time TWELVE NOON.

Looking forward to seeing you there,

Sincerely Yours,

Wm. Hugh Morris

Wm. Hugh Morris

Mr. MANUEL. What happened to that, Mr. Morris?

Mr. MORRIS. I turned it over to Mr. Stephens.

Mr. MANUEL. The Klan had two other rallies. What happened to the records and results of those two rallies, namely, the one at Lodi and the other, I believe, sometime in August in—

Mr. MORRIS. One in Brunswick and one in Lodi. Mr. Scott kept those records.

Mr. MANUEL. Did he also keep the proceeds of any moneys that were received by the Klan?

Mr. MORRIS. I received no money from him. He reported to Mr. Venable, and Mr. Venable has those records. I don't have them.

Mr. MANUEL. Out of the three rallies that were held in Ohio, Mr. MORRIS, did you realize any financial gain as the result of them?

Mr. MORRIS. No, sir.

Mr. MANUEL. Did you receive any money whatsoever?

Mr. MORRIS. Very little. You can look at my bank account and tell that.

Mr. MANUEL. Would you tell the committee approximately how much you received?

Mr. MORRIS. A part of my expenses, possibly \$150 at one time, possibly \$250.

Mr. MANUEL. All together?

Mr. MORRIS. Yes, sir.

Mr. MANUEL. Did Mr. Venable receive any money from those rallies?

Mr. MORRIS. Not to my knowledge; no, sir.

Mr. MANUEL. Mr. MORRIS, in traveling to Ohio to initiate members into the Klan, did a special degree team accompany you from the State of Georgia?

Mr. MORRIS. They didn't accompany me. I was already here.

Mr. MANUEL. Did you have knowledge that a degree team did come from Georgia to help initiate members into the Ohio Realm?

Mr. MORRIS. Yes, sir.

Mr. MANUEL. Would you please identify members of the degree team who initiated people into the Ohio Realm?

Mr. MORRIS. Mr. Venable brought that degree team, and I didn't know the gentleman, so I suppose he knows who they are.

Mr. POOL. You are saying, under oath, you did not know any of them on that degree team?

Mr. MORRIS. No, sir; I didn't meet any of them.

Mr. POOL. I am asking you if you knew any of them.

Mr. MORRIS. No, sir; I didn't know them.

Mr. POOL. You didn't know them by name.

Mr. MORRIS. No, sir.

Mr. MANUEL. Do you know their identity now?

Mr. MORRIS. I believe two or three of them.

Mr. POOL. Let us have the names.

Mr. MORRIS. Well, let's see. I believe that there was a Mr. McGriff.

Mr. POOL. Who?

Mr. MORRIS. Mr. McGriff.

Mr. POOL. What is his first name?

Mr. MORRIS. I don't know.

Mr. POOL. Where did he live?

Mr. MORRIS. Somewhere in Georgia.

Mr. POOL. Who is another one?

Mr. MORRIS. I can't think of his name.

Mr. MANUEL. Was Mr. Earl Holcombe a member of that degree team?

Mr. MORRIS. Yes, sir.

Mr. MANUEL. And Mr. Ray McGriff?

Mr. MORRIS. I don't know about Mr. McGriff.

Mr. MANUEL. Were there any other members of the degree team?

Mr. MORRIS. Those are the only two I have seen since that time to know who they were.

Mr. POOL. They were part of the National Knights of the Ku Klux Klan, Incorporated?

Mr. MORRIS. They came up with Mr. Venable; yes, sir.

Mr. MANUEL. You said all of the people who submitted applications were initiated into the Knights of the Ku Klux Klan and then you said Mr. Venable, who is the Imperial Wizard of the National Knights of the Ku Klux Klan, brought his own degree team up to initiate members.

Now, would you please explain to the committee, in light of those two facts that you have testified to, how this is possible?

Mr. MORRIS. The Knights of the Ku Klux Klan and the National Knights of the Ku Klux Klan used the same basic ritual in K-UNO which Colonel Simmons produced in 1916, so the ritualism is the same and the oath is the same.

The only thing that you would do would be, in giving a person the oath, they would swear their allegiance and take their vows in the name of the Knights of the Ku Klux Klan instead of the National Knights. There is nothing confusing about that.

Mr. MANUEL. Then Mr. Venable used persons who were National Knights of the Ku Klux Klan to initiate members into the Knights of the Ku Klux Klan; is that right?

Mr. MORRIS. That is right.

Mr. MANUEL. Did you know at that time that Mr. Holcombe and Mr. McGriff were members of the National Knights of the Ku Klux Klan?

Mr. MORRIS. No, sir. I knew that Mr. Venable wouldn't bring up there anybody who was not a member.

Mr. MANUEL. In other words, to serve on the degree team, you would have to be a member of the National Knights?

Mr. MORRIS. You would have to be a member of the same Klan; yes, sir.

Mr. MANUEL. Other than being a member of the degree team, to your knowledge, did Mr. McGriff or Mr. Holcombe hold any other title in the National Knights of the Ku Klux Klan?

Mr. MORRIS. I don't know, sir.

Mr. POOL. The committee will stand in recess until 4 o'clock this afternoon. The witness will return. You are not excused.

(Members present at time of recess: Representatives Pool and Clawson.)

(Whereupon, at 11:45 a.m., Monday, February 14, 1966, the subcommittee recessed, to reconvene at 4 p.m. the same day.)

AFTERNOON SESSION—MONDAY, FEBRUARY 14, 1966

(The subcommittee reconvened at 4 p.m., Hon. Joe R. Pool, chairman of the subcommittee, presiding.)

(Subcommittee members present: Representatives Pool and Clawson.)

Mr. POOL. The committee will come to order.

Mr. MANUEL. Will Mr. William Hugh Morris resume the stand please?

TESTIMONY OF WILLIAM HUGH MORRIS—Resumed

Mr. MANUEL. Mr. Morris, would you please tell the committee when the organization, Knights of the Ku Klux Klan, of which you are the Emperor, was established?

Mr. MORRIS. Sometime in the early spring, I believe, of 1965.

Mr. MANUEL. Would that have been, sir, in the month of April 1965?

Mr. MORRIS. It could have been.

Mr. MANUEL. Where was the organization established, at what place?

Mr. MORRIS. Our first meeting was at Tucker, Georgia.

Mr. MANUEL. Could you tell the committee who was present at the organizing meeting of the Knights of the Ku Klux Klan?

Mr. MORRIS. No.

Mr. MANUEL. You say "no." What is the basis for your answer of "no"?

Mr. MORRIS. There was never any acts of lawlessness or violence or plans discussed. Nobody's civil rights.

Mr. POOL. He asked you a question and he asked you why you do not answer.

Do you want to plead one of your amendments?

Mr. MORRIS. Yes, sir.

Mr. POOL. Plead it.

Mr. MORRIS. The 1st, 5th, and 14th.

Mr. POOL. Did you say the fifth?

Mr. MORRIS. Yes; 1st, 5th, and 14th.

Mr. POOL. On the self-incrimination part of the fifth?

Mr. MORRIS. Yes, sir.

Mr. MANUEL. Up until April of 1965 when the Knights of the Ku Klux Klan was organized, were you a member of the National Knights of the Ku Klux Klan?

Mr. MORRIS. Sometime prior to that; yes, sir.

Mr. MANUEL. When exactly did you leave membership of the National Knights of the Ku Klux Klan?

Mr. MORRIS. When the Knights of the Ku Klux Klan was formed and I was elected Emperor.

Mr. MANUEL. That would have been April of 1965.

Mr. MORRIS. Somewhere around there; yes, sir.

Mr. MANUEL. Would you tell the committee why you were no longer a member of the National Knights? Why did you leave the organization?

Mr. MORRIS. No particular reason. What time and thoughts I had, I felt I could better devote to the other one.

Mr. MANUEL. Up until April of 1965, was the National Knights of the Ku Klux Klan also considered a national association of Klan groups?

Mr. MORRIS. No, sir; not to my knowledge; no, sir.

Mr. MANUEL. In April of 1965, was there a national association of Klan groups?

Mr. MORRIS. Yes, sir.

Mr. MANUEL. Under what name did it go, specifically?

Mr. MORRIS. I believe—I am not certain—but I believe it was the National Association of Ku Klux Klans.¹ I am not sure. I am not positive.

Mr. MANUEL. Was the National Knights of the Ku Klux Klan under the leadership of Mr. James Venable, a member of that association?

Mr. MORRIS. I think so; yes, sir. I would say so; yes, sir.

Mr. MANUEL. Would you name the other Klan groups which comprise membership in the association?

Mr. MORRIS. No, sir; I can't.

Mr. MANUEL. Would you please explain why you can't.

Mr. MORRIS. I don't know for certain what groups belong to it and what groups didn't actually belong to it. I attended some of the meetings and some of the informal meetings, but at different times, and there were different groups represented. Mr. Venable would be in a much better position to answer that than I would, because he is the chairman of that particular group.

Mr. MANUEL. With whom did you attend the meetings of this association?

Mr. MORRIS. At the times I was there, there was pretty good representation of different groups there. So far as the individuals are concerned, I couldn't, with any degree of accuracy, name them.

Mr. POOL. Name some of them then.

Mr. MORRIS. Well, I attended some meetings where Mr. Maddox was in attendance.

Mr. POOL. Which Mr. Maddox is that?

Mr. MORRIS. I believe he lives down around Savannah, and Mr. Shearouse.

Mr. MANUEL. What organizations did Mr. Shearouse and Mr. Maddox represent?

Mr. MORRIS. I think they called themselves members of the Georgia Klan.

Mr. MANUEL. What other organizations were represented?

Mr. MORRIS. I believe at one meeting I was attending, I believe there was a group from Florida represented.

Mr. MANUEL. Is that the United Florida Klan?

Mr. MORRIS. I don't know, sir.

Mr. POOL. Name the leader of that group.

Mr. MORRIS. Mr. Kersey.

Mr. MANUEL. Is that Jason Kersey?

Mr. MORRIS. I don't know his initials.

Mr. POOL. What other groups did you see there? Name some more.

Mr. MANUEL. Was the Association of South Carolina Klans represented?

Mr. MORRIS. I don't recall, possibly ones believe—

Mr. POOL. Who were they led by?

Mr. MORRIS. I believe Mr. Hodges was.

Mr. MANUEL. What is his full name? Is his first name Robert Hodges?

Mr. MORRIS. I think so; yes, sir.

Mr. MANUEL. Did Mr. Aubrey Bolen and Mr. Cecil Mims also represent the Association of South Carolina Klans?

¹ National Association, Knights of the Ku Klux Klans. See chart p. 1544.

Mr. MORRIS. I don't know those.

Mr. MANUEL. Was the Dixie Klan from Chattanooga, Tennessee, represented in the association?

Mr. MORRIS. Yes, sir.

Mr. MANUEL. Who was their representative, Mr. Morris?

Mr. MORRIS. Mr. Brown. There were two of them. I don't know their initials or names.

Mr. MANUEL. Does the name Jack Brown ring a bell?

Mr. MORRIS. Yes, sir; I believe that is right.

Mr. MANUEL. Was the U.S. Klans, Knight of the Ku Klux Klan, represented in the association?

Mr. MORRIS. I don't recall attending any meeting at the U.S. Klans.

Mr. MANUEL. To your knowledge, was the U.S. Klans a member of the association of Klans?

Mr. MORRIS. I do not know.

Mr. MANUEL. Did the Original Knights of Louisiana have representatives on the association?

Mr. MORRIS. I do not know.

Mr. MANUEL. Did the Improved Order of U.S. Klans have representatives on the association?

Mr. MORRIS. I have seen Mr. George at some of the meetings. I don't know whether he came as an official representative or not.

Mr. MANUEL. What is Mr. George's full name, Mr. Morris? Is his name Earl George?

Mr. MORRIS. Yes, sir.

Mr. MANUEL. Is Mr. George the Imperial Wizard of an organization known as the Improved Order of U.S. Klans?

Mr. MORRIS. Yes, sir; he is.

Mr. MANUEL. Mr. Morris, you testified this morning that currently and as of April 1965, there is a 12-member Imperial Klonsilium of the organization of which you are the Emperor, namely, the Knights of the Ku Klux Klan.

Is this Klonsilium made up of members of that association which you have just described?

Mr. MORRIS. Not necessarily; no, sir.

Mr. MANUEL. Would you describe exactly the makeup of it, exactly?

Mr. MORRIS. It is composed of men from several States.

Mr. MANUEL. Which States, Mr. Morris?

Mr. MORRIS. Florida, Georgia, and South Carolina.

Mr. MANUEL. You say it is made up of men from several States; namely, Georgia, Florida, and South Carolina. Are the members of the Imperial Klonsilium of the Knights of the Ku Klux Klan also representatives of other Klan groups in those States?

Mr. MORRIS. Not necessarily; no, sir.

Mr. MANUEL. Would you please state who is and who is not?

Mr. MORRIS. Who is a representative and who is not?

Mr. MANUEL. Who is a member of the Imperial Klonsilium who is not a member of a Klan organization within the States you have described—South Carolina, Georgia, and Florida.

Mr. MORRIS. No, sir; I can't—

Mr. POOL. I don't know whether he understands the question. Do you understand the question?

Mr. MORRIS. I am not sure I do.

Mr. MANUEL. Do you currently have a member on the Imperial Klonecilium of the Knights of the Ku Klux Klan who is also a member of the Association of South Carolina Klans?

Mr. MORRIS. I think so; yes, sir.

Mr. MANUEL. Who is that individual?

Mr. MORRIS. I can't tell you.

Mr. MANUEL. On what basis do you refuse to answer?

Mr. MORRIS. On the 1st, 4th, 5th, and 14th amendments.

Mr. MANUEL. Do you have a member on the Imperial Klonecilium of the United Ku Klux Klan who is also a member of the United Florida Klan?

Mr. MORRIS. I don't know what group they go by. There are two or three groups in Florida. I don't know what the official name of this individual group is.

Mr. MANUEL. Is this individual a member of a Klan in Florida?

Mr. MORRIS. Yes, sir.

Mr. MANUEL. Who is that individual?

Mr. MORRIS. I cannot tell you.

Mr. MANUEL. On what basis?

Mr. MORRIS. On the basis of the 1st, 4th, 5th, and 14th amendments.

Mr. POOL. You are not objecting on the grounds of your Klan oath?

Mr. MORRIS. Yes, sir; on my honor and on my oath I have sworn on the Christian Bible that I would not reveal it.

Mr. POOL. And you are invoking the fifth amendment because that would not do you any good?

Mr. MORRIS. You said that; I didn't.

Mr. POOL. Well, I am asking you.

Mr. MORRIS. I am invoking the 1st, 4th, 5th, and 14th amendments to the Constitution.

Mr. MANUEL. Do you have a member on the Imperial Klonecilium of the Knights of the Ku Klux Klan who is also a member of the Georgia Association of Klans?

Mr. MORRIS. No, sir.

Mr. MANUEL. Do you have a member on the Imperial Klonecilium who is a member of the U.S. Klans, Knights of the Ku Klux Klan?

Mr. MORRIS. No, sir.

Mr. MANUEL. Do you have a member on the Imperial Klonecilium who is a member of the Improved Order of the Ku Klux Klan?

Mr. MORRIS. No, sir.

Mr. MANUEL. Do you have a member who is also a member of the United Klans of America who is also on the Imperial Klonecilium?

Mr. MORRIS. No, sir.

Mr. MANUEL. Mr. Morris, at that point I would like to ask you has the association of Klans, as you describe it, ever had a member from the United Klans of America?

Mr. MORRIS. I do not recall them, sir, having one.

Mr. POOL. Well, did they, or didn't they?

Mr. MORRIS. I wouldn't be in a position to know.

Mr. POOL. Then say you don't know.

Mr. MORRIS. I don't know.

Mr. MANUEL. To your knowledge, have the United Klans of America been invited to participate in the activities of the National Knights of the Ku Klux Klan?

Mr. MORRIS. I don't know.

Mr. POOL. You are under oath, so when you make a statement like that you know what you are sayng?

Mr. MORRIS. I know, but I don't have no way of knowing.

Mr. MANUEL. Could you tell the committee why it is that the United Klans of America does not have a representative on the National Association of Ku Klux Klans?

Mr. MORRIS. I do not know that answer either.

Mr. MANUEL. Have you ever discussed membership in the association by the United Klans of America with Mr. James R. Venable?

Mr. MORRIS. I don't remember having done so.

Mr. POOL. Did you, or didn't you?

Mr. MORRIS. Sir?

Mr. POOL. Did you, or did you not?

Mr. MORRIS. I don't remember. It is possible that I have, but I don't remember it at this time. I am trying to be honest.

Mr. MANUEL. Mr. Morris, is it a fact that the Knights of the Ku Klux Klan, of which you are the Emperor, is the organization which now represents what was formly the National Association of Ku Klux Klans?

Mr. MORRIS. No, sir; not in any sense.

Mr. MANUEL. Is the National Association of Ku Klux Klans still in existance?

Mr. MORRIS. So far as I know. I haven't heard of it being disbanded.

Mr. MANUEL. Is the Knights of the Ku Klux Klan, of which you are the Emperor, a member of that association?

Mr. MORRIS. No, sir; it is not.

Mr. MANUEL. Mr. Morris would you please restate the date at which you ceased membership in the National Knights of the Ku Klux Klan?

Mr. MORRIS. I don't remember the date. It was sometime last year, about the time that we formed the Knights of the Ku Klux Klan.

Mr. MANUEL. Were you a member of the National Knights of the Ku Klux Klan in July of 1965?

Mr. MORRIS. I don't know. It was sometime last year that I resigned.

Mr. MANUEL. You previously stated that, at a meeting held in April of 1965 or thereabouts, the organization, the Knights of the Ku Klux Klan, was formed and you left the National—membership of the National Knights of the Ku Klux Klan; is that right?

Mr. MORRIS. Sometime after the Knights of the Ku Klux Klan was formed, the specific date I do not remember.

Mr. MANUEL. After the Knights of the Ku Klux Klan was formed, did you continue to serve as an officer of the National Knights of the Ku Klux Klan?

Mr. MORRIS. I only served as an officer of the National Knights of the Ku Klux Klan at two executive meetings. The dates of those meetings I do not remember.

Mr. MANUEL. Mr. MORRIS, I would like to show you a copy of an application for the certification of authority of a foreign corporation, namely, the National Knights of the Ku Klux Klan, Inc., organized and existing under the laws of the State of Georgia to do business in the State of North Carolina.

This document is dated July 27, 1965, and on the second page thereof it lists the following individuals: James R. Venable, president, chairman (Imperial Wizard); William Hugh Morris, vice president, Box 415, Buchanan, Georgia; H. G. Hill, Sr., 2d vice president (kludd), and Mrs. Sara Langley, secretary-treasurer.

I show you this document, Mr. MORRIS, and ask you to advise the committee as to whether you are the William Hugh Morris so named in that document?

Mr. MORRIS. This is my name and this is my address, but I have no knowledge of this.

(Document marked "William Morris Exhibit No. 4" and retained in committee files.)

Mr. POOL. I did not get your answer.

Mr. MORRIS. That is my name and that is my address, but I have no knowledge of that document.

Mr. MANUEL. Was this document filed with the secretary of state of the State of North Carolina without your knowledge and consent?

Mr. MORRIS. It was without my knowledge.

Mr. MANUEL. At the date indicated, July 27, 1965, were you the vice president of the National Knights of the Ku Klux Klan?

Mr. MORRIS. I don't remember whether it was at that time or some time later that I officially resigned.

Mr. MANUEL. Did you officially resign?

Mr. MORRIS. Verbally, I officially resigned.

Mr. MANUEL. To whom did you offer your resignation?

Mr. MORRIS. To Mr. Venable.

Mr. POOL. Was this document filed with the State of North Carolina without your consent?

Mr. MORRIS. I had no knowledge of it. I couldn't approve it or disapprove it, sir.

Mr. POOL. This document was filed with the State of North Carolina. Now that being the case, did you give your consent for this being filed in the State of North Carolina?

Mr. MORRIS. No, sir; I did not give my consent.

Mr. POOL. You did not give your consent. Is that your answer?

Mr. MORRIS. Yes, sir; that is my answer.

Mr. MANUEL. Mr. MORRIS, under the laws, whatever they are, of the Knights of the Ku Klux Klan, of which you are the Emperor, does Mr. James R. Venable have the authority to appoint imperial officers?

Mr. MORRIS. Not in the Knights of the Ku Klux Klan. He does in the National Knights.

Mr. MANUEL. I would like to show you, Mr. MORRIS, the original of a document on the letterhead of the National Knights of the Ku Klux Klan, Inc., dated 6 April 1965, signed James R. Venable, Imperial Wizard, Knights of the Ku Klux Klan.

The document is embossed with a gold seal which says "National Knights of the Ku Klux Klan" and the letter reads as follows:

To Whom it May Concern :

This is to certify that Mr. Walter N. Huff is an Imperial Officer in the Knights of the Ku Klux Klan for the State of Ohio and as such has a right to solicit membership, create Klavern, do ritualistic work and any and all other things and matters concerning the Klan for the State of Ohio.

Given under my hand and official seal this 6th day of April, 1965.

Signed by James R. Venable.

Mr. Morris, would you explain to the committee after you have read that document how Mr. Venable could appoint an imperial officer in the Knights of the Ku Klux Klan?

Mr. MORRIS. I have no explanation.

(Document marked "William Morris Exhibit No. 5" follows:)

WILLIAM MORRIS EXHIBIT NO. 5



*"The Most Sublime Lineage in All History
Commemorating and Perpetuating as it Does
the Most Dauntless Organization Known to Man"*

**NATIONAL KNIGHTS OF
THE KU KLUX KLAN, INC.**

Imperial Office

Invisible Empire



Tucker, Georgia

To Whom it May Concern:

This is to certify that Mr. Walter N. Huff is an Imperial Officer in the Knights of the Ku Klux Klan for the State of Ohio and as such has a right to solicit membership, create Klavern, do ritualistic work and any and all other things and matters concerning the Klan for the State of Ohio.

Given under my hand and official seal this 6th day of April, 1965.

James R. Venable
James R. Venable
Imperial Wizard
Knights of the Ku Klux Klan .



Mr. MANUEL. Does Mr. Venable have the authority to sign "Imperial Wizard, Knights of the Ku Klux Klan"? Does he, in fact, have that title within your organization?

Mr. MORRIS. We have no Imperial Wizard.

Mr. MANUEL. To your certain knowledge, is Mr. Walter N. Huff of the State of Ohio an imperial officer in your organization, the Knights of the Ku Klux Klan?

Mr. MORRIS. No, sir; he is not.

Mr. POOL. Was this letter mailed?

Mr. MANUEL. Yes, sir.

Did Mr. Venable at any time prior to the 6th day of April 1965 discuss with you the appointment of Walter N. Huff as an imperial officer in the Knights of the Ku Klux Klan?

Mr. MORRIS. Not in the Knights of the Ku Klux Klan. I talked to him sometime about the National Knights of the Ku Klux Klan, but not the Knights of the Ku Klux Klan.

Mr. MANUEL. To your certain knowledge, is Mr. Walter Huff an officer of the National Knights of the Ku Klux Klan?

Mr. MORRIS. I do not know, sir.

Mr. MANUEL. Mr. Morris, earlier this morning we got in a little bit as to the results of the Klan rallies which were held in the State of Ohio. I asked you at that time, to your best knowledge, how many members of the Ku Klux Klan were recruited from the State of Ohio as the result of the rally held at Parkie Scott's farm on May 28 and 29, 1965.

I would like to ask you that question again and have your answer for the record, sir.

Mr. MORRIS. I don't know exactly. I would say there was something over 100 that paid, and the total that signed applications was between 250 and 300, I believe, but they were not inducted and did not pay their entrance fee.

Mr. MANUEL. As far as that particular rally was concerned, to your certain knowledge, how much money was taken in by the Klan?

Mr. MORRIS. In the neighborhood of \$1,500. I couldn't say just exactly.

Mr. MANUEL. The Klan on August 19, 20, and 21, either the National Knights or the Knights of the Ku Klux Klan, or both, held a rally at Brunswick, Ohio.

Would you please tell the committee, to your certain knowledge, how many persons were inducted or initiated into membership into the Klan as the result of that rally?

Mr. MORRIS. I do not know.

Mr. MANUEL. Approximately how many?

Mr. MORRIS. I haven't any idea. I didn't have access to any of those records.

Mr. MANUEL. Did you yourself initiate persons into the Klan as the result of that rally?

Mr. MORRIS. No, sir.

Mr. MANUEL. Do you have any idea of how much money was taken in by the Klan?

Mr. MORRIS. No, sir.

Mr. MANUEL. Similarly, the Klan had a rally at Lodi near Cleveland on September 18 and 19 of 1965.

Could you tell the committee how many members were initiated into the Klan as the result of that rally?

Mr. MORRIS. No, sir; I have no knowledge of that.

Mr. MANUEL. How much money was taken in by the Klan?

Mr. MORRIS. The records were not available to me, and I do not know.

Mr. MANUEL. Were application blanks distributed at the rallies at Brunswick and Lodi?

Mr. MORRIS. Yes, sir.

Mr. MANUEL. Would you tell the committee what happened to those application blanks?

Mr. MORRIS. No, sir; I don't know how many were signed and how many were not, how many paid and how many didn't. I don't know.

Mr. MANUEL. Did you receive into membership some individuals as the result of those two rallies, any number at all?

Mr. MORRIS. So far as I know, none of those members came into the Knights of the Ku Klux Klan. They possibly came into the National Knights.

Mr. MANUEL. So, as I understand your testimony, the only persons who came into membership of the Knights of the Ku Klux Klan were as the result of Parkie Scott's rally, the rally held on Parkie Scott's farm in May of 1965?

Mr. MORRIS. That is all I have any records of.

Mr. MANUEL. Where in Ohio does the Knights of the Ku Klux Klan have units or Klaverns set up?

Mr. MORRIS. As I told you this morning, we have no charter plans in existence anywhere.

Mr. MANUEL. What happened to the 100 or 150 people, whatever the case may be, who signed up and became members of the Knights of the Ku Klux Klan in Ohio?

Mr. MORRIS. I think Mr. Harris or Mr. Stephens would be in far better position to answer that question than I am.

Mr. MANUEL. To your knowledge, what is your answer to that question?

Mr. MORRIS. They may be meeting under the National Knights of the Ku Klux Klan and they may be chartered under the National Knights of the Ku Klux Klan. I do not know.

Mr. MANUEL. But you said they were members of the Knights of the Ku Klux Klan. They were inducted into membership into the Knights?

Mr. MORRIS. Yes, sir.

Mr. MANUEL. Does the National Knights of the Ku Klux Klan and the Knights of the Ku Klux Klan interchange membership, at least insofar as the State of Ohio is concerned?

Mr. MORRIS. No, sir; not so far as I know.

Mr. MANUEL. Do they in any case?

Mr. MORRIS. I have no direct knowledge of it.

Mr. MANUEL. Is a person initiated in the Knights of the Ku Klux Klan also a member of the National Knights of the Ku Klux Klan?

Mr. MORRIS. No, sir; but if he desires to transfer, he would be free to do so.

Mr. MANUEL. To your knowledge, does the National Knights of the Ku Klux Klan have any organized Klaverns in the city of Cleveland?

Mr. MORRIS. Not being a member of that organization, I have no knowledge of where their Klans are located.

Mr. MANUEL. Have you ever discussed this aspect of Klan activity with Mr. Venable?

Mr. MORRIS. No, sir.

Mr. MANUEL. Who are the present officers of the Knights of the Ku Klux Klan in the State of Ohio?

Mr. MORRIS. We have one officer there now, as of today.

Mr. MANUEL. Who is that individual, Mr. Morris?

Mr. MORRIS. Mr. Harris, of Cincinnati. Excuse me, and Mr. Lewis, of Akron.

Mr. MANUEL. Is Mr. Parkie Scott an officer in your organization?

Mr. MORRIS. No, sir.

Mr. MANUEL. What position does Mr. Harris hold in the Knights of the Ku Klux Klan for the Realm of Ohio?

Mr. MORRIS. He is a great titan.

Mr. MANUEL. When was Mr. Harris appointed to that position?

Mr. MORRIS. Either last September or October.

Mr. MANUEL. Mr. Morris, do you have any knowledge that Mr. Harris specifically on September 26, 1965, met in Zanesville, Ohio, with representatives of the United Klans of America, including Robert Shelton, for the purpose of transferring membership from your organization to the United Klans of America?

Mr. MORRIS. I have no direct knowledge of that. I had a rumor of it.

Mr. MANUEL. Would you, please, inform the committee what your knowledge is in that regard?

Mr. MORRIS. No more than a rumor. I don't have any direct knowledge that he did or didn't.

Mr. MANUEL. Do you know that such a meeting was held?

Mr. MORRIS. No, sir; I do not.

Mr. MANUEL. If such a meeting was held, Mr. Morris, and Mr. Harris was in attendance, would it have been necessary for him as the Grand Dragon or the great titan for the Realm of Ohio to have gotten your permission before meeting with an officer of another Klan group?

Mr. MORRIS. It would not have been necessary for him to get my permission to do so; no, sir. This is a free country, and he can engage in any activity he wants to.

Mr. MANUEL. Can a person hold simultaneous membership in the National Knights of the Ku Klux Klan and the United Klans of America?

Mr. MORRIS. No, sir.

Mr. MANUEL. Why not?

Mr. MORRIS. He couldn't swear unqualified allegiance to both.

Mr. MANUEL. As I understand your testimony, you said it was possible for a person to be a member of the Knights of the Ku Klux Klan and also to be a member of the National Knights of the Ku Klux Klan. Why is it a different situation—

Mr. MORRIS. I think you are trying to twist—

Mr. MANUEL. Not at all; I am trying to unravel the situation.

Mr. MORRIS. I said that he could transfer if he wanted to from the Knights of the Ku Klux Klan to the National Knights of the Ku Klux Klan. That would be—he could be—certainly if a member of our organization desired to affiliate with another organization, I would not be selfish enough to try to hold him in any group that I represented.

The proper procedure would be for him to request that.

Mr. MANUEL. Mr. Morris, do you have knowledge of an organization which is known as the Black Shirts?

Mr. MORRIS. No, sir.

Mr. MANUEL. Have you ever heard the name "Black Shirts" mentioned?

Mr. MORRIS. Yes, sir, I read it in the paper.

Mr. MANUEL. When was the first time you heard of that organization?

Mr. MORRIS. Actually way back in the twenties there used to be an order known as the Black Shirts here in this country.

Mr. MANUEL. Since April of 1964 have you discussed an organization known as the Black Shirts with Mr. James Venable?

Mr. MORRIS. No, sir.

Mr. MANUEL. Do you have knowledge of the existence of a group operating in the State of Georgia called the Vigilantes?

Mr. MORRIS. No, sir.

Mr. MANUEL. While you were a member of the National Knights of the Ku Klux Klan, was Mr. Earl Holcombe a member of the National Knights?

Mr. MORRIS. Not to my knowledge.

Mr. MANUEL. Did you subsequently know him to be a member of the National Knights of the Ku Klux Klan?

Mr. MORRIS. No, sir. I don't know what Klan affiliation he had.

Mr. MANUEL. This morning you testified that Mr. Holcombe has accompanied Mr. Venable to the State of Ohio as a member of his degree team. You did testify to that; is that not correct?

Mr. MORRIS. As a member of a degree team; yes, sir.

Mr. MANUEL. Of what Klan group did he act as a member of the degree team?

Mr. MORRIS. I don't know what group he belongs to. I just do not know.

Mr. MANUEL. What about Mr. Ray McGriff. Did you know him to be a member of a degree team of the National Knights of the Ku Klux Klan?

Mr. MORRIS. No, sir. I don't know if he is a member of the degree team of the National Ku Klux Klan or not.

Mr. MANUEL. Have you been present when Mr. McGriff and Mr. Holcombe have initiated members into the National Knights of the Ku Klux Klan in the State of Ohio?

Mr. POOL. What was your question, Mr. Manuel?

Mr. MANUEL. The reporter can read it back.

(The question was read by the reporter.)

Mr. POOL. I think he testified to that this morning. Is that correct?

Mr. MORRIS. Yes, sir.

Mr. MANUEL. Mr. MORRIS, were you present at a meeting of the National Knights of the Ku Klux Klan in Columbus, Ohio, on or about the 10th day of October 1964, and that meeting was held at the Airway Lodge at 4300 East 17th Street, in Columbus, from the hours of approximately 3:30 p.m. to 7 p.m.?

Mr. MORRIS. I attended a meeting at this airport inn, but as to the date I am not—

Mr. MANUEL. Was it in the fall of 1964?

Mr. MORRIS. Yes, sir, I think so. It was getting cool weather.

Mr. MANUEL. What was the purpose of that particular meeting in Columbus, Ohio, Mr. Morris?

Mr. MORRIS. There had been quite a bit of dissension between the group in Columbus and the group in Cincinnati, and I came up here more or less as an ambassador to see if I could get the dissension straightened out.

Mr. MANUEL. Was Mr. Flynn Harvey present at that meeting, Mr. Morris?

Mr. MORRIS. Yes, sir.

Mr. MANUEL. Was Mr. Flynn Harvey at that time the Grand Dragon for the National Knights of the Ku Klux Klan in the State of Ohio?

Mr. MORRIS. Yes, sir.

Mr. MANUEL. Did Mr. Flynn Harvey subsequently leave that office?

Mr. MORRIS. Sometime later, yes, sir; or I understood he did.

Mr. MANUEL. For what reason did Mr. Harvey leave that office?

Mr. MORRIS. I don't know.

Mr. MANUEL. To your certain knowledge, were charges ever brought against Mr. Harvey by members of the Columbus Klavern of the National Knights of the Ku Klux Klan?

Mr. MORRIS. No, sir, I have no knowledge of that.

Mr. MANUEL. Was Mr. Robert Leavey of Columbus, Ohio, present at the meeting at the Airway Lodge?

Mr. MORRIS. I believe so.

Mr. MANUEL. Did you know Mr. Leavey to be the exalted cyclops of the Columbus Klavern of the National Knights of the Ku Klux Klan?

Mr. MORRIS. I did not know.

Mr. MANUEL. Did you know he held an officers' position in that Klan?

Mr. MORRIS. This was a rather informal meeting, and I didn't know who the officers were.

Mr. MANUEL. I am sorry, I didn't hear you.

Mr. MORRIS. This was an informal meeting, and no offices were filled, so therefore I don't know who the officers were.

Mr. MANUEL. Is it your testimony that there were no officers elected or appointed prior to that meeting?

Mr. MORRIS. I don't know whether they were or not. I didn't appoint any.

Mr. MANUEL. Was Mr. William K. Smith at that meeting?

Mr. MORRIS. Yes, sir, I believe so.

Mr. MANUEL. Did you know Mr. William K. Smith to be a member of the Columbus Klavern of the National Knights of the Ku Klux Klan?

Mr. MORRIS. I assumed him to be a member; yes, sir.

Mr. MANUEL. Did you know Mr. William K. Smith to be an officer of that Klavern?

Mr. MORRIS. I didn't know.

Mr. MANUEL. Was Mr. Chuck Gilliam present at that meeting?

Mr. MORRIS. I believe he was.

Mr. MANUEL. Did you know Mr. Gilliam at that time to be a member of the National Knights of the Ku Klux Klan?

Mr. MORRIS. No, sir.

Mr. MANUEL. Is it not a fact, Mr. Morris, that Verlin Gilliam was initiated into the National Knights of the Ku Klux Klan at a rally held in Stone Mountain, Georgia, over the Labor Day weekend in September of 1964?

Mr. MORRIS. I wasn't at that rally and I don't know.

Mr. MANUEL. Was any person present at the meeting at the Airway Lodge who was not a member of the National Knights of the Ku Klux Klan, to your knowledge?

Mr. MORRIS. No, sir, I don't think so.

Mr. MANUEL. That being the case, then Mr. Gilliam must have been a member of the National Knights at that time.

Mr. MORRIS. He must have been.

Mr. MANUEL. Was Mrs. Eloise Witte at that meeting?

Mr. MORRIS. Yes.

Mr. MANUEL. Was she known by you at that time to be a member of the National Knights of the Ku Klux Klan?

Mr. MORRIS. Yes, sir.

Mr. MANUEL. At that time, did she have any title within the National Knights of the Ku Klux Klan?

Mr. MORRIS. I understood her to be head of the women's group.

Mr. MANUEL. Was Mr. Barney Ross present at that meeting, Barney Ross of Covington, Kentucky.

Mr. MORRIS. I am not sure. I don't recall him being there.

Mr. MANUEL. At that time, did you know Barney Ross to be a member of the National Knights of the Ku Klux Klan?

Mr. MORRIS. No, sir.

Mr. MANUEL. Was Mr. Curtis Rose present at that meeting?

Mr. MORRIS. Yes, sir.

Mr. MANUEL. Was he, at that time, a member of the National Knights?

Mr. MORRIS. So far as I know, he was.

Mr. MANUEL. Was Mr. McKinley Mink of Cincinnati, Ohio, present at that meeting?

Mr. MORRIS. I don't remember if he was there or not.

Mr. MANUEL. Did you know McKinley Mink, at that time, to be a member of the National Knights of the Ku Klux Klan?

Mr. MORRIS. No, sir.

Mr. MANUEL. Have you known since that time that Mr. Mink was a member of the National Knights?

Mr. MORRIS. I assumed him to be. Not having seen his application, I don't know. I suppose so.

Mr. MANUEL. Mr. Morris, to your certain knowledge, is Mr. William K. Smith currently a member of the Knights of the Ku Klux Klan?

Mr. MORRIS. No, sir.

Mr. MANUEL. Is he a member of any Klan at all?

Mr. MORRIS. Not to my knowledge. I think he resigned some time back.

Mr. MANUEL. To your certain knowledge is Mr. Verlin Gilliam a member of the Knights of the Ku Klux Klan?

Mr. MORRIS. Not of the Knights; no, sir.

Mr. MANUEL. To your certain knowledge is Mrs. Eloise Witte a member of the National Knights of the Ku Klux Klan?

Mr. MORRIS. No, sir; not to my knowledge.

Mr. MANUEL. Is Mrs. Witte eligible for membership in your organization?

Mr. MORRIS. I suppose she would be; yes, sir.

Mr. MANUEL. Has Mrs. Witte ever made application to the Knights of the Ku Klux Klan for membership?

Mr. MORRIS. Not to my knowledge.

Mr. MANUEL. To your certain knowledge, is Mrs. Witte a member of the National Knights of the Ku Klux Klan at this time?

Mr. MORRIS. I do not know, sir.

Mr. MANUEL. Do you know of any resignation effected by Mrs. Witte regarding her membership in the National Knights of the Ku Klux Klan?

Mr. MORRIS. No, sir; I don't.

Mr. MANUEL. Mr. MORRIS, concerning the organization which you testified about this morning, namely, the Federated Knights of the Ku Klux Klan of Alabama, was that organization the subject of a grand jury inquiry in the year 1949 by a grand jury in the State of Alabama?

Mr. MORRIS. Yes, sir.

Mr. MANUEL. Did that grand jury inquire into the activities of the Federated Knights of the Ku Klux Klan with respect to alleged acts of terrorism, flogging, and burning on the part of members of that organization?

Mr. MORRIS. Some flogging incidents were investigated. That is all I remember.

Mr. MANUEL. To your certain knowledge, were members of the Federated Klans involved in acts of terrorism or flogging in the State of Alabama in the year 1949 or any time prior thereto?

Mr. MORRIS. No, sir.

Mr. MANUEL. They were not?

Mr. MORRIS. No, sir.

Mr. MANUEL. Mr. MORRIS, as the result of your appearance before the grand jury in 1949 in Alabama, were you sentenced to a jail term for contempt of that court?

Mr. MORRIS. Yes, sir.

Mr. MANUEL. Would you please tell the committee why this came about?

Mr. MORRIS. They asked me for the membership list and the attorney general had made the statement that he intended to indict not only the Klan, but every Klansman in the State of Alabama. I told the attorney general that I would help him investigate and help him convict if any were guilty if he would let me know who he suspected of being guilty. He refused to do that and asked for the names of every member in the State of Alabama, which I could not in good conscience give him.

Mr. MANUEL. Was that because of an oath that you took of the Federated Knights of the Ku Klux Klan?

Mr. MORRIS. Yes, sir.

Mr. MANUEL. Mr. Morris, have you held membership in an organization in the State of Alabama known as the Caucasians?

Mr. MORRIS. No, sir. Caucasians? I don't remember any organization like that being in existence.

Mr. MANUEL. To your certain knowledge, do you possess any information regarding acts of violence on the part of members of the National Knights of the Ku Klux Klan?

Mr. MORRIS. No, sir.

Mr. MANUEL. Have you ever seen or heard of the existence or the possession of dynamite by members of the National Knights of the Ku Klux Klan?

Mr. MORRIS. I read in the paper that some was discovered in Columbus; that is all I can remember.

Mr. MANUEL. Do you have any knowledge of how the dynamite got to Columbus?

Mr. MORRIS. No, sir; I certainly do not.

Mr. MANUEL. Do you have any knowledge of a quantity of dynamite and arms which is being stored in the area of Barnesville, Georgia?

Mr. MORRIS. No, sir.

Mr. MANUEL. Mr. Morris, could you tell the committee the number of members which you have now in the Knights of the Ku Klux Klan?

Mr. MORRIS. No, sir. It is very, very small. We are actually not ready to launch the organization as yet.

Mr. MANUEL. Mr. Chairman, I have no further questions.

Mr. POOL. Mr. Clawson?

Mr. CLAWSON. I would like to ask one question, Mr. Morris.

You indicated that you may have some record or correspondence this morning appointing men to positions in the Klan. You said it might not be a copy of a letter, but an entry of some kind. Did you keep a diary or journal of some kind?

Mr. MORRIS. No, sir; I do not. The organization is not completed as yet. There must be 16 members of the klouncilium, and it has not reached that point yet, so therefore actually it is still more or less a paper organization. We hope to project it.

Mr. CLAWSON. What is the nature of the appointments you have and what are the records you have in mind?

Mr. MORRIS. I am not certain, but I might have a copy of the credentials that I sent these people, and I may not. I don't remember whether I do or not.

Mr. CLAWSON. If you find that, this would be included with the other correspondence and other papers and records you are going to give to the committee under subpoena?

Mr. MORRIS. Yes, sir.

Mr. POOL. Mr. Morris, your subpoena will be continued to March 1. I believe you promised to submit to the staff these records, memoranda, and other papers that you have in your possession. After the staff receives them and looks them over, we will advise you whether we want to question you any further, but you are still under subpoena until March 1.

Mr. MORRIS. Do you want me to mail these to you by registered letter?

Mr. POOL. That is right.

Mr. MORRIS. All right, sir; and you will notify me if you want me further?

Mr. POOL. And I do advise you to do it as swiftly as you can.

Mr. MORRIS. You will get it within a week or 10 days. Is that all right?

Mr. POOL. Your subpoena is continued to March 1, so you can decide that, but we want to look them over to decide whether we want to question you further. We will advise you after we look over the records.

The committee will stand in recess for 4 minutes.

(Brief recess.)

Mr. POOL. The committee will come to order.

Mr. MANUEL, will you call your next witness?

Mr. MANUEL. Mr. Chairman, the staff would like to call at this time Mrs. Eloise Witte.

Mr. POOL. Raise your right hand, please.

Do you swear the testimony you are about to give will be the truth, the whole truth, and nothing but the truth, so help you God?

Mrs. WITTE. No, sir. But I shall affirm it.

Mr. POOL. Do you affirm that the testimony you are about to give will be the truth, the whole truth, and nothing but the truth?

Mrs. WITTE. Yes, sir, I do.

Mr. POOL. So affirmed.

TESTIMONY OF ELOISE WITTE

Mr. MANUEL. Mrs. Witte, would you please state your full name for the record, Ma'am?

Mrs. WITTE. Eloise Witte.

Mr. MANUEL. Where do you currently reside?

Mr. POOL. Question her about an attorney first.

Mr. MANUEL. Mrs. Witte, are you represented by counsel?

Mrs. WITTE. No, but counsel is available if I need one.

Mr. MANUEL. At this time, do you desire to have counsel by your side?

Mrs. WITTE. No.

Mr. MANUEL. Have you conferred with counsel prior to your appearance before the committee?

Mrs. WITTE. I have talked with many lawyers, not necessarily about what you might ask me, but I am well aware of what my rights are.

Mr. MANUEL. You are well aware, as your last statement indicated, that you have available to you certain constitutional privileges which guarantee you the right not to testify in a matter in which you think you might be criminally implicated?

Mrs. WITTE. I am aware of that; yes, sir.

Mr. MANUEL. You are also aware that you can ask for counsel at any time?

Mrs. WITTE. Yes, sir.

Mr. MANUEL. Have you been provided with a copy of the chairman's opening statement which he made in October of 1965, prior to the opening of the hearings into the Ku Klux Klan?

Mrs. WITTE. One was given me this morning.

Mr. MANUEL. Have you read that document, Mrs. Witte, and are you familiar with its contents?

Mrs. WITTE. Yes, I am.

Mr. MANUEL. Mrs. Witte, would you please tell the committee when and where you were born?

Mrs. WITTE. Marion, North Carolina, August 2, 1925.

Mr. MANUEL. Where do you currently reside?

Mrs. WITTE. 1654 Otte Avenue, Cincinnati.

Mr. MANUEL. Mrs. Witte, what is your current occupation?

Mrs. WITTE. Housewife.

Mr. MANUEL. Have you ever held membership in any Ku Klux Klan organization?

Mrs. WITTE. Yes.

Mr. MANUEL. Would you please tell the committee what was the first such organization in which you held membership?

Mrs. WITTE. National Knights.

Mr. MANUEL. When did you join the National Knights of the Ku Klux Klan?

Mrs. WITTE. I refuse to answer that under my rights of the fifth amendment.

Mr. MANUEL. Under what circumstances did you join the National Knights of the Ku Klux Klan?

Mrs. WITTE. I shall refuse to answer that under the same grounds.

Mr. MANUEL. During what period did you hold membership in the National Knights of the Ku Klux Klan?

Mrs. WITTE. I shall refuse to answer that.

Mr. MANUEL. Are you currently a member of the National Knights of the Ku Klux Klan?

Mrs. WITTE. I am.

Mr. MANUEL. Are you currently a member of any other Klan organization?

Mrs. WITTE. No other.

Mr. MANUEL. Have you made application to join other Ku Klux Klan organizations?

Mrs. WITTE. No, I haven't.

Mr. MANUEL. Specifically, Mrs. Witte, have you filled out an application for membership in the United Klans of America?

Mrs. WITTE. No, I haven't.

Mr. MANUEL. While a member of the National Knights of the Ku Klux Klan, Mrs. Witte, did you hold any office in that organization?

Mrs. WITTE. Yes; I held the title of Empress of Ohio, and this commission was given me by Mr. Venable.

Mr. MANUEL. When was this commission conferred upon you, Mrs. Witte?

Mrs. WITTE. About 2 years ago.

Mr. MANUEL. Can you give the committee an approximate date of your commission—Did you say Grand Empress?

Mrs. WITTE. Empress.

No, I don't remember the date. I am sorry.

Mr. MANUEL. Could you tell the committee briefly what your duties are as Empress of the National Knights of the Ku Klux Klan?

Mrs. WITTE. Well, as the Empress, I am entitled to pass applications. I have very little to do with the men's applications, but I can

give applications or advice to them as to where to go and what to do, et cetera; I mean as far as the Klan work is concerned, and whom to get in touch with for counsel. That is, when I say counsel, I mean advice on Klan activities, et cetera. But most of my work would naturally be with women. This is an auxiliary to the men's group.

Mr. MANUEL. Mrs. Witte, are you the Empress of the National Knights of the Ku Klux Klan on a national basis or solely for the State of Ohio?

Mrs. WITTE. No; just for the State of Ohio.

Mr. MANUEL. To your knowledge, does the National Knights of the Ku Klux Klan have persons with the title of Empress in the other States in which they operate?

Mrs. WITTE. I know of no others.

Mr. MANUEL. Mrs. Witte, have you ever disseminated or accepted applications for membership in any Klan organization other than the National Knights of the Ku Klux Klan?

Mrs. WITTE. I have only used applications for other groups on one occasion, and that was at the Parkie Scott's farm over the Labor Day weekend and that was only after we had run out of all applications for the other group.

Mr. MANUEL. Where did you obtain applications for the other Klan groups?

Mrs. WITTE. Many Klan groups pass my way. As a matter of fact, I would suppose within the last 2 years at least 15 Klan groups have passed through my house. It is like Grand Central Station. Some of them leave their applications. And, of course, at that time some of the old Klans people in Ohio had written to many Klan groups they heard about in the South at one time or another, and I suppose the old Klans people wanted to revive the Klan in the North. So, therefore, many of them left applications with me. However, I only had one book and I can't even remember who left that with me, but it must have been from years back.

But, nevertheless, it has the same lines on it that any of the other books would have had, for instance, for references and everything else would have been the same.

Mr. MANUEL. Mrs. Witte, are you appearing before the committee this afternoon in response to a subpoena which was served to you at 6:05 p.m. on the 19th day of December 1965 at 1654 Otte Street in Cincinnati by Deputy Marshal Ernest D'Amico?

Mrs. WITTE. That is true, but it is Otte Avenue.

Mr. MANUEL. Mrs. Witte, an attachment, which was made part of that subpoena, called upon you to produce in the first paragraph of that attachment:

All books, records, documents, correspondence and memoranda relating to the organization of and the conduct of business and affairs of the Knights of the Ku Klux Klan and/or the National Knights of the Ku Klux Klan, Inc., in your possession, custody or control, or maintained by you or available to you as a present or former member and/or official of the Knights of the Ku Klux Klan and/or the National Knights of the Ku Klux Klan, Inc.

Mrs. Witte, in the representative capacity stated in paragraph 1, I request that you produce the documents called for in that paragraph.

Mrs. WITTE. That was letters; right?

Mr. MANUEL. And books, records, documents, correspondence, and memoranda.

Mrs. WITTE. I only have two letters because most of the correspondence I destroy as soon as it comes my way and I answer it and toss it out. I only have two letters from Mr. Venable as far as records; I have never kept any records myself. They go directly to Mr. Morris. These are the only letters in my possession.

Mr. MANUEL. In view of paragraph 2 of the subpoena, which I shall read:

All memoranda and correspondence between or by yourself and James R. Venable and/or William Hugh Morris, the same being officials of the Knights of the Ku Klux Klan and the National Knights of the Ku Klux Klan, Inc.

It seems that you have answered to the second paragraph of that subpoena. Do you have in your possession any books, records, documents, or memoranda other than you have presented today?

Mrs. WITTE. No; I do not.

Mr. MANUEL. Have you ever had any such documents?

Mrs. WITTE. Yes, I have; but as I told you, most of our business was on the telephone or in person, certainly nothing discriminatory ever came my way, but it is just a habit of mine to destroy correspondence.

Mr. MANUEL. Other than Mr. Venable, have you had contact with any other officials of any other Klan organization?

Mrs. WITTE. Some have called me on the phone.

Mr. MANUEL. Would you please tell the committee who they are and what position they hold in their respective Klan organizations?

Mrs. WITTE. No, sir. I refuse to answer that—my rights under the fifth amendment.

Mr. POOL. Have you destroyed any correspondence since being served with the subpoena?

Mrs. WITTE. No, sir; I have not. I destroyed it well before the subpoena.

Mr. POOL. Have you destroyed any other documents called for in the subpoena since being served with the subpoena?

Mrs. WITTE. No, sir; I have not.

Mrs. CLAWSON. What was the nature of the correspondence you sent to Mr. Morris?

Mrs. WITTE. Well, my correspondence with Mr. Morris was—more than anything else had to do with just the rally to be held and details to be worked out, business to be conducted there, and the dates he could be there, et cetera. That is just about the extent of my correspondence with Mr. Morris.

Mr. CLAWSON. You didn't transmit any applications or anything of that kind?

Mrs. WITTE. Only in person.

Mr. MANUEL. Mrs. Witte, would you please tell the committee if there are, at this time, any active Klaverns or units of ladies of the National Knights of the Ku Klux Klan?

Mrs. WITTE. I shall invoke my rights under the fifth amendment.

Mr. POOL. You invoke the fifth amendment?

Mrs. WITTE. Yes, sir.

Mr. MANUEL. Mrs. Witte, would you please inform the committee what role, if any, you had in organizing the rally which was held at Parkie Scott's farm on May 28 and 29 of last year?

Mrs. WITTE. Yes, sir. As I told you, many people had come my way wanting information as to how to get into the Klan or what

they could do. They wanted to revive the Klan in Ohio. Mr. Scott told me his farm was available, and I made the arrangements for the use of that farm. I gave him \$1 for the use of the farm and set up the rally.

Mr. MANUEL. Were you in attendance at that rally?

Mrs. WITTE. I sure was.

Mr. MANUEL. To your certain knowledge, could you inform the committee of how many members were initiated into the National Knights of the Ku Klux Klan as the result of that rally?

Mrs. WITTE. I am not sure of the number. I know as many applications as we could process between the time of that rally and I believe June 27 was the date of the first initiation. All of the applications we could process and get mailed out to these people, we did that. How many more we couldn't process, I don't know. I did not count them. I haven't the faintest idea. I know two women worked an entire day getting the applications into alphabetical form, but these were turned over to Mr. Morris.

Mr. POOL. Who were the two ladies who helped on that?

Mrs. WITTE. I refuse to answer that—my rights under the fifth amendment.

Mr. CLAWSON. When was the last time that you submitted, either in person or by mail, any of the documents or applications or instruments to Mr. Morris? Do you recall the last time?

Mrs. WITTE. No, sir; I can't remember, but it would have been about the time of the initiation. I suppose these would have been the last submitted to Mr. Morris.

Mr. CLAWSON. That was approximately when?

Mrs. WITTE. That was approximately the first of July.

Mr. POOL. You admit doing the work yourself, but you say you won't tell who the two ladies were that helped you and you invoke the fifth amendment?

Mrs. WITTE. I said I helped set up the rally. I did not say I was the only one who did it and I did not say I was the only one who put the applications into alphabetical order.

Mr. POOL. You did help.

Mrs. WITTE. Yes.

Mr. POOL. I can't understand why it would incriminate these other ladies if it does not incriminate you.

Mrs. WITTE. That is the only way I can see of protecting these people, just by invoking the fifth amendment. I don't mind being identified myself, but as Mr. Morris stated earlier, he took an oath not to reveal the identity of people who certainly had no part of any wrongdoing, had broken no laws.

Mr. POOL. Did you take an oath like that?

Mrs. WITTE. I certainly did.

Mr. POOL. In what organization?

Mrs. WITTE. The National Knights of the Ku Klux Klan.

Mr. POOL. Are you a member of the National Knights of the Ku Klux Klan?

Mrs. WITTE. Yes, sir.

Mr. POOL. Not an auxiliary?

Mrs. WITTE. It is an auxiliary, too. We take the same oath.

Mr. POOL. You take the same oath?

Mrs. WITTE. Yes, sir.

Mr. POOL. And you are taking the fifth amendment.

Mrs. WITTE. To protect the identity of other people.

Mr. POOL. Are you taking it to keep from incriminating yourself?

Mrs. WITTE. I told them I helped to get them into alphabetical order, but I just take it. I know it looks ridiculous, but if you would ask me to violate an oath I had taken before, it seems to me this type of reasoning could be the same type of reasoning that could make me violate my marriage vow. It makes about that much sense to me.

If they had done anything criminal, I would certainly be the first to tell you about it.

Mr. POOL. You are going to be the judge and jury of all that?

Mrs. WITTE. I said I would not reveal their identity. If I have to do it that way, then that is the way I will do it.

Mr. POOL. You are talking to a committee of Congress trying to get the facts. You are just up here to answer the questions. If you want to take the fifth amendment, you can do so.

Mrs. WITTE. Then I take the fifth amendment.

Mr. POOL. Then I can't understand why you invoke it in the case of those two ladies, but I wouldn't argue the point.

I would like to clarify for the record though as to whether you are taking the fifth amendment to protect yourself from incrimination or in accordance with your oath that you took. Which is predominant? Which is the reason that you are pleading the fifth amendment right now?

Mrs. WITTE. The real reason is because of an oath I took not to reveal the identity of another person.

Mr. POOL. I order and direct you to answer the question.

Mrs. WITTE. I shall invoke the fifth amendment.

Mr. POOL. But you just said that the reason is that you are doing it on account of the oath you took and that is not a valid reason before this committee.

Mrs. WITTE. You know very well I have the right to take the fifth amendment, sir, and I shall.

Mr. POOL. You are really taking the fifth amendment so as not to incriminate yourself. If that is what you want the record to show, it—

Mrs. WITTE. Then the record shows I took the fifth amendment.

Mr. MANUEL. Mrs. Witte, in this letter which you have just provided the committee dated April 7, 1965, addressed to yourself and signed by Mr. James R. Venable, the last paragraph of that letter reads as follows:

I wrote Brother Huff and I am sure that he will do every thing that he can to help us to preserve our white race. If there are any two people in Ohio that can get the K's off up there I am sure they are you and Brother Huff.

Would you please identify for the committee, Mrs. Witte, the "Brother Huff" referred to in the letter?

Mrs. WITTE. Mr. Walter Huff. You asked Mr. Morris about him a while ago. He is the same Mr. Huff.

(Document marked "Eloise Witte Exhibit No. 1" follows:)

ELOISE WITTE EXHIBIT No. 1

JAMES R. VENABLE

ATTORNEY AT LAW

WALTER R. BROWN BUILDING - OPPOSITE COURT HOUSE - ATLANTA 3 GEORGIA

ASSOCIATE
H. G. MCBRAYER, JR.
RESIDENCE PHONE DR 3-2003

OFFICE PHONES
MURRY 8-9137
JACKSON 4-4968
RESIDENCE PHONE
STONE MOUNTAIN 469-9788
TUCKER, GA. OFFICE 938-5921

April 7, 1965

Mrs. Eloise Witte
1654 Otte Avenue
Cincinnati, Ohio

Dear Mrs. Witte:

I was indeed glad that you called me concerning the meeting there. Please get written permission from the owner of the property to use the premises and pay him a charge for rental which can be small, even \$1.00 will do.

In the near future I will send you some money for circulars. You should try to get this meeting advertised where you can have a large crowd.

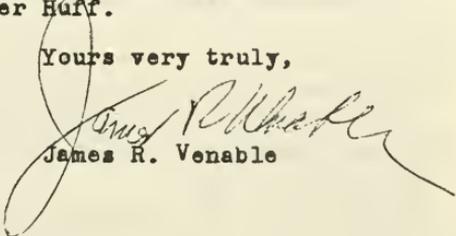
It may be that you can get the boys to get ahold of some old telephone posts, wrap it with burlap, soak in oil and kerosene and use as a burning cross.

I believe you said the meetings would be the 29th, 30th, and 31st of May so please confirm the dates and I will be there.

The circulars should advertise as "Knights of The Ku Klux Klan" using the 4 Ks.

I wrote brother Huff and I am sure that he will do every thing that he can to help us to preserve our white race. If there are any two people in Ohio that can get the K's off up there I am sure they are you and Brother Huff.

Yours very truly,



James R. Venable

Mr. MANUEL. Well, do you know him to be an imperial officer of the National Knights of the Ku Klux Klan?

Mrs. WITTE. I do not know him to be an officer.

Mr. MANUEL. Do you know him to be an officer of the Knights of the Ku Klux Klan?

Mrs. WITTE. No; I do not.

Mr. MANUEL. Mrs. Witte, you have testified that you have participated in the preparation of a Klan rally which was held on the farm

of Parkie Scott. Would you please tell the committee for which organization, the National Knights of the Ku Klux Klan or the Knights of the Ku Klux Klan, you engaged in these activities?

Mrs. WITTE. Mr. Venable contacted me and asked me to put out the circulars under the four Ks. That is the Knights of the Ku Klux Klan.

Mr. MANUEL. Which Klan organization to your knowledge sponsored the rally?

Mrs. WITTE. The National Knights of the Ku Klux Klan in Ohio had had their charter revoked. So I assumed they were coming in—I mean just under another name, but still the same people.

Mr. MANUEL. Do you know for what reason the National Knights of the Ku Klux Klan had their charter revoked in the State of Ohio?

Mrs. WITTE. Because when they applied for a charter it shook the State to its eye roots.

Mr. MANUEL. Mrs. Witte, did you participate in the organizing of the Klan rally which was held near Brunswick, Ohio, on August 19, 20, and 21, 1965?

Mrs. WITTE. No; I was in Canada.

Mr. MANUEL. Did you participate in the organization of the rally which was held in Lodi, near Cleveland?

Mrs. WITTE. What was the date?

Mr. MANUEL. September 18, 19, 1965.

Mrs. WITTE. No; I was not.

Mr. MANUEL. Were you in attendance at that rally?

Mrs. WITTE. I was not.

Mr. MANUEL. Have you ever maintained any bank accounts or post office boxes on behalf of the National Knights of the Ku Klux Klan?

Mrs. WITTE. No, sir.

Mr. MANUEL. Have you ever been present at any initiation ceremony of either the National Knights of the Ku Klux Klan or the Knights of the Ku Klux Klan?

Mrs. WITTE. Except my own; no.

Mr. MANUEL. When was your own held?

Mrs. WITTE. I refuse to answer that—fifth amendment.

Mr. MANUEL. Who administered the oath to you, Mrs. Witte, in order for you to become a member of the National Knights of the Ku Klux Klan?

Mrs. WITTE. I also refuse to answer that for the same reason.

Mr. MANUEL. Have you attended any meetings or functions of the National Knights of the Ku Klux Klan outside of the State of Ohio?

Mrs. WITTE. Yes.

Mr. MANUEL. Would you please tell the committee when you did so?

Mrs. WITTE. No, sir; I refuse to answer that on the ground stated before.

Mr. MANUEL. Would you tell the committee where you attended functions of that organization outside of the State of Ohio.

Mrs. WITTE. No; for the same reason.

Mr. MANUEL. Have you ever attended rallies at Stone Mountain, Georgia.

Mrs. WITTE. No; I have not.

Mr. POOL. You said you were a member of an auxiliary, I believe.

Mrs. WITTE. Yes.

Mr. POOL. But you are allowed to attend meetings of the Ku Klux Klan; is that correct?

Mrs. WITTE. Certainly meetings, rallies, things of that sort, yes; but not their closed meetings.

Mr. MANUEL. Mrs. Witte, are you acquainted with an individual named Verlin Gilliam?

Mrs. WITTE. No, sir; to my knowledge I never have met the man, although Mr. Morris told me—after reading in the paper what I did about him, I asked Mr. Morris if he had been present at any of the meetings where I had been. He told me yes, he has been on occasion to one meeting or another, and I think it was a rally, but to my knowledge I have never met the individual.

Mr. MANUEL. To your knowledge, Mrs. Witte, what active Klans now exist of the National Knights of the Ku Klux Klan in the State of Ohio?

Mrs. WITTE. Well, since the State of Ohio revoked the charter, I would say that all of the Klans are just Klans. They don't go under, I believe, any particular title, national or otherwise. They are just Klans, Klanspeople.

Mr. MANUEL. Would you identify, to the best of your knowledge, the locations of the units which you describe as Klans in the State of Ohio?

Mrs. WITTE. No; of course, a lot of information has come my way, a lot of people come to my house, and a lot of people do a lot of talking about what they are doing in particular areas, but not firsthand knowledge. So I don't know.

Mr. MANUEL. Would you tell the committee any knowledge you have in that regard?

Mrs. WITTE. No, sir.

Mr. MANUEL. On what basis?

Mrs. WITTE. Under the fifth amendment.

Mr. MANUEL. To your knowledge, does the National Knights of the Ku Klux Klan have an active organization in the city of Cleveland?

Mrs. WITTE. I have heard from many individuals in Cleveland and they do seem to be doing very well.

Mr. MANUEL. What individual in Cleveland have you heard from in the regard?

Mrs. WITTE. I refuse to answer that under the fifth amendment.

Mr. MANUEL. To your certain knowledge, are there members of the National Knights of the Ku Klux Klan in the Cleveland area?

Mrs. WITTE. I did not see them initiated so, therefore, I cannot verify the fact.

Mr. MANUEL. Mrs. Witte, as the Grand Empress of the ladies units of the National Knights in the State of Ohio, would you please tell the committee how you determine whether a person is a member of the Klan, or not?

Mrs. WITTE. No, sir; I refuse to answer that on the same grounds, as stated before.

Mr. MANUEL. Mrs. Witte, do you know an individual by the name of Daniel Wagner?

Mrs. WITTE. Yes, sir.

Mr. MANUEL. Would you tell the committee when you first met Daniel Wagner?

Mrs. WITTE. The first contact I had with Daniel was on a Saturday afternoon. He called my home. This must have been a bit more than a year ago. Then one morning my daughter brought him in with the Sunday morning paper. He had been sitting on my porch for about 2 hours.

He stuck like glue. He wanted so desperately to be recognized as something important, to be important, to do something important. So I tried to give him small things to do, to make him feel that he was accomplishing something.

But I thought Danny was a psychopath. After he came to my house the first time or two, he started trying to help me. He wanted to really help me. He was writing letters to magazines and newspapers all over the country and he would send them to me for my signature. He thought he was really accomplishing something, or helping the cause along, by doing this. Well, I wouldn't send them to the editors, of course. After a while, he became a little disenchanted with this.

Then he found the Klan was on the scene, and especially after this rally was first announced. So, he wanted to join.

All this time, Danny had been maintaining he had an honorable discharge from the Army, and he was supposed to be a very bright boy, though his language was very bad, and I didn't especially care about having him around my children, but still I tried to be patient with him and hoped eventually he would straighten up and be a man.

Mr. MANUEL. Mrs. Witte, you testified that Mr. Wagner called you on the telephone.

Mrs. WITTE. Yes.

Mr. MANUEL. And that was your first contact with him; approximately a year ago. Is that correct?

Mrs. WITTE. That is right.

Mr. MANUEL. Why did Mr. Wagner contact you?

Mrs. WITTE. Because I probably raised more Cain than anybody else in Cincinnati.

Mr. POOL. What do you mean by that?

Mrs. WITTE. I mean I am in several rightwing groups. When something comes my way that I don't like and think can be changed, I will go out and picket, if necessary, and, if necessary, circulate petitions on the street, or do whatever is necessary to quell the situation.

Mr. POOL. Did you ever engage in any unlawful acts?

Mrs. WITTE. If I had, sir, I think I would have been arrested.

Mr. POOL. You didn't answer my question.

Mrs. WITTE. Well, not for publication.

Mr. POOL. You still didn't answer my question.

Mrs. WITTE. Not to my knowledge. I don't even spit on the sidewalk.

Mr. POOL. That would be a good place for you to invoke the fifth amendment.

Mrs. WITTE. No; I think I will just leave that as is.

Mr. MANUEL. Mrs. Witte, do you know how Mr. Wagner got your phone number or got information about you in order to call you?

Mrs. WITTE. Well, I think through the newspapers, probably, because we had a Russian health exhibit coming to our music hall, and there was quite a bit of publicity about that. I think that is possibly the way he would have found out something about me.

Mr. MANUEL. Mrs. Witte, on approximately how many separate occasions did you meet with Mr. Wagner?

Mrs. WITTE. I don't think more than three or four, before the rally.

Mr. MANUEL. When was the last time that you had contact with Mr. Wagner?

Mrs. WITTE. About the first part of June.

Mr. MANUEL. Of 1965?

Mrs. WITTE. 1965; yes.

Mr. MANUEL. On that last contact with Mr. Wagner, would you please tell the committee what was discussed?

Mrs. WITTE. Yes; he wanted to fill out an application for the Klan. He had started to fill out one before and, as I told you before, he had told us he was 21, had finished his duties in the service.

So he started to fill out his application and he got as far as his age, and then I took his application from him.

Mr. MANUEL. Did you provide Mr. Wagner with an application for a Klan group?

Mrs. WITTE. I provide lots of people.

Mrs. MANUEL. Specifically?

Mrs. WITTE. Yes, I gave him an application. Yes, as a matter of fact, I have the same one here, partially filled. That is where I took it, and I did not allow him to continue filling out the application.

Mr. MANUEL. Did you at any time, Mrs. Witte, accept any money from Mr. Wagner as an initiation fee or as a klectokon for Klan membership?

Mrs. WITTE. No, sir. As you can see, his application is incomplete. I did not accept anything from him. As a matter of fact, at the point you see, I took the application from him. I would not allow him to finish it.

(Document marked "Eloise Witte Exhibit No. 2" appears on p. 3536.)

Mr. MANUEL. Mr. Wagner did write at the request of Mr. Morris, according to Mr. Morris' own testimony, a letter (Bobby Stephens Exhibit No. 5) in which he set down certain descriptions of conversations which he allegedly had with you.

In the course of this letter, Mr. Wagner stated that it was through you that he purchased a weapon, namely, a .250 Savage rifle, and also a .32 caliber Mauser, from one W. A. Davis, of Dayton, Ohio.

Mrs. WITTE. At my instigation?

Mr. MANUEL. This is what he put in.

Mr. POOL. Read exactly what the letter says about that.

Mr. MANUEL. [Reading:]

On April 10, 1965 I accompanied [sic] Mrs. Witte and others to an N.S.R.P. meeting at 224 Oak St., Dayton 2, Ohio. After the meeting Mrs. Witte introduced a Mr. W. A. Davis to me in hopes of acquiring a weapon for myself. Mr. Davis sold me a 32 German Mauser pistol and a 250 savage Rifle. He then had me fill out an I.O.U. stating what I had purchased and the price. I mailed Mr. Davis \$75.00 on April 12, 1965, and \$50.00 on April 29, 1965.

Now, Mrs. Witte, do you know W. A. Davis?

Mr. WITTE. I have met the gentleman, yes; and I know that he is a legitimate gun dealer, but I did not ask Danny to buy a gun.

Mr. MANUEL. Do you know for a fact whether Mr. Wagner did purchase the guns which he describes in this letter?

ELOISE WITTE EXHIBIT No. 2



APPLICATION FOR CITIZENSHIP
IN THE
INVISIBLE EMPIRE

Knights of the Ku Klux Klan

I, the undersigned, a native born, true and loyal citizen of the United States of America, being a white male Gentile person of temperate habits, sound in mind and a believer in the tenets of the Christian religion, the maintenance of White Supremacy and the principles of a "pure Americanism," do most respectfully apply for membership in the Knights of the Ku Klux Klan through Klan No. _____, Realm of _____

I guarantee on my honor to conform strictly to all rules and requirements regulating my "naturalization" and the continuance of my membership, and at all times a strict and loyal obedience to your constitutional authority and the constitution and laws of the fraternity, not in conflict with the constitution and constitutional laws of the United States of America and the states thereof. If I prove untrue as a Klansman I will willingly accept as my portion whatever penalty your authority may impose. The required "klectokon" accompanies this application.

Signed _____ Applicant

Endorsed by _____ Residence Address _____

Kl. _____ Business Address _____

Kl. _____ Date _____, 19

The person securing this application must sign on top line above. NOTICE—Check the address to which mail may be sent.

NOTICE

The sum of this donation MUST accompany application, if possible. Upon payment of same by applicant this certificate is made out and signed by person securing application, then detached and given to applicant, who will keep same and bring it with him when he is called, and then turn it in on demand in lieu of the cash.

DO NOT detach if donation is not paid in advance.

OFFICIAL CERTIFICATE OF DONATION

This certifies that

has donated the sum of ~~200~~ DOLLARS to the propagating fund of the **Knights of the Ku Klux Klan**

and same is accepted as such and as full sum of "KLECTOKON" entitling him to be received, on the acceptance of his application, under the laws, regulations and requirements of the Order, duly naturalized and to have and to hold all the rights, titles, honors and protection as a citizen of the Invisible Empire. He enters through the portal of



Klan No. _____, Realm of _____

Date _____, 19

Received in trust for the **KNIGHTS OF THE KU KLUX KLAN**

By Kl. _____

References: Daniel N. Wagner
 Address: 2816 Berwick Ave
BALTO. 34 Md.
 Address: Neil Gowland
2937 Hamilton Ave BALTO. Md.
 Address: FRANK S. HADFIELD
754 Rabidwood Apt D
Col. Ohio

Person securing application must get this information.

Applicant's occupation is

HANDY MAN
Employed by W.T. GRANT Co.

His age is 19 years.
His weight is 160 lbs.
His height is 5 ft. 10 in.

This applicant was elected to membership in this Order by _____

Klan No. _____, Realm of _____, 19

This applicant was duly naturalized by same, _____, 19

I certify the above to be correct.

Signed—

Klan No. _____, Realm of _____ Kligrapp.

Mrs. WITTE. I can't vouch for that because I was not with Danny and I have never been to Mr. Davis' home or shop. The only contact I have had with Mr. Davis has been in NSRP meetings.

On occasion, he has been to Cincinnati to the NSRP meetings, and I have from time to time visited Dayton. On the particular date he specifies, that was one of the mornings he was brought in with the paper, and I was to address an afternoon meeting in Dayton, Ohio, of the NSRP.

He wanted to go along, because that was half way back to Columbus, and he could ride back. He became acquainted with many people there.

Later he told me that he had bought the guns, but as I said before, I did not go with him. I did not encourage him to buy them and I don't even know what Mr. Davis has, though I know he has a license to deal in weapons.

Mr. POOL. Did the letter state that she introduced Mr. Davis to Mr. Wagner?

Mr. MANUEL. The letter states:

After the meeting Mrs. Witte introduced a Mr. W. A. Davis to me in hopes of acquiring a weapon for myself.

Mrs. WITTE. Why does he say "in hopes"? I don't know what is wrong with the boy.

Mr. POOL. Did you introduce Mr. Wagner?

Mrs. WITTE. I must have introduced him to hundreds of people.

Mr. POOL. That same day?

Mrs. WITTE. Yes, sir. All the people I knew in that meeting I introduced to him, because my daughter and her boyfriend, as well as Danny and myself, went along to that meeting. So the people in the meeting I knew, I introduced them to the children, as well as to Danny, but certainly with no idea about buying weapons.

Mr. CLAWSON. Did you identify this gentleman as a dealer in fire-arms, in your introduction?

Mrs. WITTE. I didn't tell him. I didn't tell him. If anyone told him, it must have been Mr. Davis himself.

Mr. POOL. Just a minute.

You never have answered my question as to the reason why you introduced Mr. Davis to Mr. Wagner.

Mrs. WITTE. When you are in a meeting, why do you introduce one person to another? Simply because they are your friends, or because you want them to be acquainted with them.

Mr. POOL. I am asking you the question: Why did you introduce Mr. Davis to Mr. Wagner? It is very simple. Why did you?

Mrs. WITTE. That sounds like a strange question to me. When I am in a meeting with anybody, I introduce them to each other.

Mr. POOL. Is your answer that you had no reason to introduce them to each other?

Mrs. WITTE. I had no particular reason to introduce them, no, except they were just people and all thinking alike, so everybody should become acquainted with everybody else.

Mr. POOL. And you knew Mr. Davis was a gun dealer, though?

Mrs. WITTE. Yes, I was aware of that.

Mr. POOL. And you didn't know Mr. Wagner wanted to buy a gun?

Mrs. WITTE. He had mentioned it to me months before, but I don't think—possibly the latter part of January, or maybe in February, he had mentioned to me something about he was afraid in his place of work, and so forth, but I did not introduce him to Mr. Davis for the purpose of buying a gun, because I was to speak there that day.

Mr. POOL. Then I will ask you this question: You did not introduce Mr. Davis to Mr. Wagner so that they could get together to buy a gun?

Mrs. WITTE. Certainly not.

Mr. POOL. Is that your answer?

Mrs. WITTE. That is my answer, because I am sure there are plenty of gun dealers in Columbus, if he wanted to buy one.

Mr. POOL. I am just trying to get to the fact, and you still haven't told me the reason why you introduced them.

You remember introducing him, so you must have had a reason.

Mrs. WITTE. I don't remember specifically introducing him, but I said I introduced him to a lot of people, because he was a stranger on the scene.

Mr. POOL. That does not answer the question.

Mrs. WITTE. I think it is a pretty good answer.

Mr. MANUEL. Mrs. Witte, was Daniel Wagner, to your certain knowledge, present at the Klan rally held at Parkie Scott's farm on May 28 and 29?

Mrs. WITTE. Yes, he was.

Mr. MANUEL. Was he at any time during that rally wearing a Klan robe?

Mrs. WITTE. Yes, he took one off the clothesline.

Mr. MANUEL. He did what?

Mrs. WITTE. He took a Klan robe from the clothesline. Someone had hung one out in the air to get the wrinkles or folds out, so Danny just grabbed it and decided to go down there and make a big splash before the newspaper people.

Mr. MANUEL. What contact did you have with Mr. Wagner prior to that rally?

Mrs. WITTE. He told me he had a vacation coming and he was so desperate to do something, I mean to be helpful to us in some way, because I would not use his letters that he was writing to the newspapers and magazines, would not allow him to be a correspondent for me, in other words, and Parkie needed someone to clean up the dead trees and that sort of thing in an area which was to be used for parking.

Danny agreed to go down and help. He agreed to go down and clean up the farm on his week off, and that is his purpose there.

Mr. POOL. We have had testimony that Mr. Davis and Mr. Wagner were introduced by you for the purpose of purchasing a gun.

Mrs. WITTE. Yes.

Mr. POOL. And you say you did not introduce them for that purpose?

Mrs. WITTE. I say I did not.

Mr. POOL. You answered my question a while ago and said that was not the purpose of introducing them.

Mrs. WITTE. That was not the purpose of introducing them.

Mr. POOL. What was the purpose of introducing them, then?

Mrs. WITTE. The purpose of introducing them was because they did not know each other, and I introduced him to at least 50 people in that meeting and introduced him for the purpose of making him acquainted with them.

Mr. POOL. I am making this serious, because you knew he wanted to buy a gun and you knew Mr. Davis was in the gun business.

Mrs. WITTE. Mr. Davis was in a long line of people.

Mr. POOL. Somebody is committing perjury in this hearing, and the transcript will show that.

Mrs. WITTE. Sir, if I had wanted him to buy a gun, I know dealers closer to me than up in Dayton where I could have sent him. I did not have to send him to Mr. Davis.

Mr. POOL. Why do you know all these gun dealers?

Mrs. WITTE. I just happen to know a lot of them.

Mr. POOL. Are you an expert on guns? Is that the reason?

Mrs. WITTE. Not exactly.

Mr. POOL. Can you explain that any further, why you know so many gun dealers?

Mrs. WITTE. A lot of them just happen to cross my path, just as a lot of teachers have crossed my path, too.

Mr. POOL. Well, I have given you a chance to explain it.

Mrs. WITTE. I have no particular reason for knowing any gun dealers. I do not deal in them, I do not buy them, and I do not introduce people to them for the purpose of buying guns.

Mr. MANUEL. Mrs. Witte, Mr. Wagner stated in his letter that his first contact with you came on or about the 19th of March 1965.

Mrs. WITTE. That is a lie.

Mr. POOL. What was that?

Mr. MANUEL. I said Mr. Wagner in his letter stated that his first contact with Mrs. Witte came on or about the 19th or 20th of March 1965.

Mr. POOL. He testified to that the other day?

Mr. MANUEL. That was in his letter.

Mr. POOL. Now, you say he is a liar?

Mrs. WITTE. Yes.

Mr. POOL. Then we have a clear case of perjury here. Someone is committing perjury.

Go ahead.

Mrs. WITTE. He came to me the first time, I think the first time, in January, and I know for sure that by that time he had paid one or two visits to me before the Russian health exhibit, which would have been the 20th of February of last year, at the music hall, because he went there with me and he picketed that music hall in Cincinnati the 20th of February.

Mr. MANUEL. Was that the first time you had met Mr. Wagner?

Mrs. WITTE. No; he had been down once before. He called me on the telephone, and I think once or twice he had been to my house before the 20th of February.

Mr. MANUEL. Mr. Wagner makes mention of that particular activity in his letter, and he states as follows:

Mrs. Witte found that I didn't believe in these small marches or protest but in much larger protest or in drastic steps.

Now, did Mr. Wagner convey to you the idea at that time that he was——

Mrs. WITTE. That he believed in more drastic steps?

Mr. MANUEL. Yes.

Mrs. WITTE. Yes, he did.

Mr. MANUEL. Could you tell the committee what conversation you had with Mr. Wagner along those lines?

Mrs. WITTE. I told Mr. Wagner we have two ways to do it, that is, the ballot and the boycott. We can protest to draw attention to our grievance, but we can only take legal steps to remedy, and it must be by one of the other of the two things I mentioned to him, and not the type of thing he was speaking of.

Mr. MANUEL. What type of thing was he speaking of?

Mrs. WITTE. Well, apparently he believed in a mass march on Washington, for one thing. He believed someone should come up here and turn Washington up side down.

Mr. MANUEL. Did you ever have conversations with Mr. Wagner subsequent to this time concerning specific acts of violence, such as murder, assassination, or anything like that?

Mrs. WITTE. Well, Danny is quite a loud mouth, and he does a lot of talking, but I can't remember a particular instance where he said he wanted to murder anyone.

Mr. MANUEL. Your testimony is that he never discussed with you, nor you with him——

Mr. POOL. Just a minute, Mr. Manuel.

You did not answer his question. You have given general and evasive answers. Now answer his question.

The reporter will read the question back.

(The question was read by the reporter.)

Mrs. WITTE. Do you want me to give something I don't remember, and then give a "no" to something I remember later?

Mr. POOL. Did you have any conversation along that line?

Answer the question.

Mrs. WITTE. I have no conversation with him.

Mr. POOL. Did he say anything?

Mrs. WITTE. I told you I am trying to remember.

Mr. POOL. We will give you plenty of time. How long do you want?

Mrs. WITTE. I know I had a bad time keeping him under control, because he thought there should be mass demonstrations, but he didn't say anything to me about murdering anyone.

Mr. POOL. Do you deny his statement that he did have that conversation?

Mrs. WITTE. I am saying I can't remember an instance where he did mention murder to me.

Mr. POOL. Do you deny his statement?

Mrs. WITTE. I told you I don't remember his ever saying anything like this to me.

Mr. POOL. You have a chance here to deny his statement, if you want to take advantage of it.

Mrs. WITTE. Well, if I could remember an instance where he wanted to murder someone, I would tell you.

Mr. POOL. There are just two people who know anything about it, you and him. Now, do you want to deny his statement?

Mrs. WITTE. I think at all times Mr. Wagner has been with me someone else has been present, whether it was Mr. Morris, my husband, my children, and I am quite sure he would not have spoken of this before them.

Mr. POOL. So you refuse to deny his statement? Is that right?

Mrs. WITTE. I am not denying it, nor confirming it. I am saying I do not remember an instance where he spoke to me of murder.

Mr. MANUEL. Specifically, Mrs. Witte, did you converse with Mr. Wagner with regard to a possible assassination of Mr. William Hugh Morris, which was supposed to take place at Parkie Scott's farm?

Mrs. WITTE. Certainly not.

I have heard about this plot, but Mr. Morris was living at my house, and I think I had ample opportunity if I wanted to do away with him, to put a little something in his coffee, but he continued to live with me. He was living at our house, and certainly he was a very fine guest.

Mr. POOL. That might be more easily detected.

Mrs. WITTE. I beg your pardon?

Mr. POOL. Putting something in his coffee might be more easily detected.

Mrs. WITTE. Well, maybe; but, no, I had never thought about doing away with Mr. Morris. As a matter of fact, he is one of my best people.

Mr. MANUEL. Did Mr. Wagner ever convey to you that he was an expert with an M-1 rifle?

Mrs. WITTE. No.

Mr. MANUEL. He did not?

Mrs. WITTE. He did not.

Mr. MANUEL. Did you ever have any conversation with him with regard to him acting as a sniper against Negroes?

Mrs. WITTE. No, indeed.

Danny, I suppose, if you asked him, would tell you I never advocated such a thing. I have told him always we must stay well within the law, that we would tolerate no such nonsense.

Mr. MANUEL. Did he talk to you about it, though? Did he suggest it to you?

Mrs. WITTE. Well, a time or two, he jokingly said, "We ought to get out and stir up something," but he didn't say what.

Mr. MANUEL. Specifically, did he mention in conversation with you, or you with him, ways of killing President Johnson or Vice President Humphrey?

Mrs. WITTE. No, indeed.

Mr. MANUEL. He never did?

Mrs. WITTE. He never did.

Mr. MANUEL. You never had a conversation in that regard with Mr. Wagner whatsoever?

Mrs. WITTE. No, indeed.

Mr. MANUEL. Did you ever have a conversation with Mr. Wagner in the presence of Mr. Richard Hanna?

Mrs. WITTE. Mr. Hanna? He has been to my house on several occasions, and I suppose their paths might have crossed there.

Mr. MANUEL. To your certain knowledge, did you converse with Mr. Wagner in the presence of Mr. Hanna?

Mrs. WITTE. I suppose I have on occasion.

Yes, I did. I remember once he was to my house, and as a matter of fact he went over to Covington and stayed either with Mr. Hanna or somewhere in that vicinity, but they were to my house for an evening.

Mr. MANUEL. What was the conversation which took place at that particular evening, as you remember it?

Mrs. WITTE. They both wanted to get into the Klan.

Mr. MANUEL. Did either one of them actually join the Klan as a result of their meeting with you?

Mrs. WHITE. No, sir.

Mr. MANUEL. Did you have any conversation with Mr. Wagner in the presence of Mr. Hanna to the effect that you wanted to take some violent action against your husband?

Mrs. WITTE. No. They knew my husband didn't agree with me. As a matter of fact, I had—both of these boys are a little upset mentally, I think. Well, they are emotionally disturbed, at least, and my husband—

Mr. POOL. Do you have some reason to say that? Have they been examined by psychiatrists?

Mrs. WITTE. One of my friends is a phychiatric nurse, and she believes Mr. Hanna is way overboard.

Mr. POOL. Is she qualified to pass judgment on someone like that?

Mrs. WITTE. Yes.

Mr. POOL. A psychiatric nurse?

Mrs. WITTE. Yes.

Mr. POOL. What is her name?

Mrs. WITTE. Her name is Mrs. Thomas Cameron.

Mr. POOL. Where does she live?

Mr. WITTE. On Davy Avenue, in College Hill.

Well, she knows that he is emotionally disturbed—

Mr. MANUEL. You are talking about Mr. Hanna, now?

Mrs. WITTE. Yes.

I tried to engage both my husband and Mr. Morris to help these boys to live a more normal life. Let's put it that way. To teach them to bowl, to teach them to take some interest in sports, or something besides just having hate on their mind 24 hours a day.

Mr. MANUEL. Mr. Wagner in his letter said that he knew Mr. Hanna to be, as he put it, a late member of the Nazi Party in Kentucky. Did you know Mr. Richard Hanna to be a member of the Nazi Party, or American Nazi Party?

Mrs. WITTE. When Mr. Hanna first came to me, he was a member of Rockwell's group. He had been up here Washington on several occasions, or over in Arlington. I encouraged him to get out, and he did and he sent a copy of a letter charging him with mutiny by Rockwell.

Mr. POOL. Charging him with what?

Mrs. WITTE. Mutiny. That is what he charges people with who drop out of his group.

But yes, I did encourage Mr. Hanna to drop out of the group.

Mr. MANUEL. Why did you maintain contact with Mr. Hanna?

Mrs. WITTE. Because I wanted to help him.

Mr. MANUEL. But you would not get him into the Klan?

Mrs. WITTE. No, sir; I would not get him into the Klan.

Mr. MANUEL. Did he know you to be an official of the Klan?

Mrs. WITTE. Yes.

Mr. MANUEL. Did you give him an application?

Mrs. WITTE. No.

Mr. MANUEL. Did you ever collect money or klectokon from him as initiation fee?

Mrs. WITTE. No; I did not.

Mr. MANUEL. Did you ever make the statement to Mr. Wagner that your husband had threatened to commit you to a mental institution?

Mrs. WITTE. No.

Mr. MANUEL. You never did?

Mrs. WITTE. I did not.

Mr. POOL. Did your husband ever threaten you that way?

Mrs. WITTE. No, sir; he doesn't like my activities in the Klan, but he doesn't give me credit for being a fool.

Mr. CLAWSON. Do you think he should?

Mrs. WITTE. I think maybe he should learn something about the Klan. As a matter of fact, I think a lot of people ought to learn something about it, then I don't suppose we would have so much confusion about it.

Mr. MANUEL. Did you ever make the statement to Mr. Wagner that the Klan had hired a gunman for \$25,000?

Mrs. WITTE. Heavens, no.

Mr. MANUEL. Did you have any conversation with Mr. Wagner regarding the appearance of Martin Luther King at Antioch College in Yellow Springs, Ohio?

Mrs. WITTE. No.

Mr. MANUEL. None whatsoever?

Mrs. WITTE. I had no contact with him about it. However he read it in the paper and he gave me a call about it, and he also had written a letter prior to King's appearance saying he hoped I wouldn't be alarmed with him, but he had some ideas that he wanted to carry out, and so forth. But Mr. Morris was at my house at that time, and he knows I refused to talk with Danny on the telephone.

Mr. MANUEL. Did Mr. Wagner ever tell you what these plans were that he had for Martin Luther King?

Mrs. WITTE. No; he didn't tell me.

Mr. MANUEL. Did you introduce Mr. Morris to Mr. Wagner?

Mrs. WITTE. Mr. Morris was living at my home once when Danny came down; yes.

Mr. MANUEL. Is that the first time Mr. Wagner ever met Mr. Morris to your knowledge?

Mrs. WITTE. Yes.

Now let's give Mr. Pool time to find out why I introduced them.

Mr. MANUEL. Could you tell the committee what date approximately the meeting between Mr. Morris and Mr. Wagner took place?

Mrs. WITTE. I have no idea, but it would have been sometime, I think, about the time of the rally.

Mr. MANUEL. Which would mean that you had known Mr. Wagner for approximately 5 or 6 months, is that correct, according to your testimony?

Mrs. WITTE. From about, I suppose, the latter part of January; yes.

Mr. MANUEL. Did you have any conversation with Mr. Morris not in the presence of Mr. Wagner regarding Mr. Wagner's character or his conversations with you?

Mrs. WITTE. Yes; I told him he was not emotionally stable and I told him he was not fit for anything, but perhaps with a little patience on the part of himself and my husband, they could make him feel important by giving him small things to do which didn't amount to much, but they might be able to get him on the right path.

Mr. CLAWSON. What acts or statements had led you to believe Mr. Wagner was a psychopathic case or an emotional case? What did he say or do?

Mrs. WITTE. Well, you know, always talking about going out and a mass march, or a mob doing something. As a matter of fact, I think that is what he thought the Klan was supposed to do—just become a violent mob.

Mr. CLAWSON. A violent mob.

Mrs. WITTE. I think that is what he had in mind.

Mr. CLAWSON. He talked about mob violence?

Mrs. WITTE. Yes; I am quite sure that that is what he wanted.

Mr. CLAWSON. Along with this, did he speak of the kind of action that might be accomplished by this?

Mrs. WITTE. No; he didn't tell me what sort of action because I never let him get that far. I tried to always change the subject or get him on to something more rational, because I am sure I made it quite clear we do not believe in mob action.

Mr. MANUEL. Mrs. Witte, did you ever have a conversation with Mr. Wagner in which you conveyed the idea to Mr. Wagner that you were the secret head of the Klans of the Dixie Knights of the Ku Klux Klan in the State of Ohio?

Mrs. WITTE. No, indeed.

Mr. MANUEL. Did you ever give Mr. Wagner an application for the Dixie Knights of the Ku Klux Klan?

Mrs. WITTE. Not to my knowledge; no.

However, I must tell you this. I trusted Danny. He was in my home quite a lot. Sometimes I had to leave. I mean quite often. I have left him in my house alone.

Mr. CLAWSON. With your children?

Mrs. WITTE. No; I mean absolutely alone, but I thought since, well, he had told us the story about being deserted when he was a baby by his mother, so I thought just the normal home environment might do something for him, to make him know he was trusted, to make him think that we liked him and wanted to help him or to accept him at least.

I mean it is possible that he might have found the Klan application. I am not sure if he went through my things while I was out

or not, but I am sure he will tell you he was on occasion in my home alone.

Mr. MANUEL. How did you find out, Mrs. Witte, that Mr. Wagner had written this letter?

Mrs. WITTE. The other day Mr. Morris and Mr. Venable came by my hotel room and had told me.

Mr. MANUEL. In other words, you had not heard of the existence of this letter prior to your stay in Washington?

Mrs. WITTE. I didn't know about a letter. Mr. Morris did tell me that he had heard of a plot underfoot to do away with the President and my husband, himself, Martin Luther King, and Humphrey.

Mr. MANUEL. Did he tell you that Mr. Wagner had put this material in a letter which was read to him by Mr. Verlin Gilliam?

Mrs. WITTE. He mentioned about the plot, but I didn't know it was in the form of a letter. Perhaps Mr. Morris mentioned it, but it was so ridiculous I just forgot about the whole thing.

Mr. MANUEL. On what date did Mr. Morris inform you of this information?

Mrs. WITTE. I don't remember. It was sometime in the summer.

Mr. CLAWSON. Did he tell you it was Mr. Wagner's letter?

Mrs. WITTE. Mr. Wagner's; yes.

Mr. CLAWSON. He did tell you it was Mr. Wagner's idea?

Mrs. WITTE. Yes.

Mr. MANUEL. To your knowledge, did Mr. Morris ever actively investigate the charges or the information contained in this letter to find out whether they were true or false?

Mrs. WITTE. I don't know what Mr. Morris did about it. I heard his testimony today, but he did not tell me about it.

Mr. MANUEL. Did Mr. Morris ever ask you for an affirmation or denial as to the material contained in this letter?

Mrs. WITTE. No. When he mentioned it, we just laughed about it. We thought it was a big joke. We didn't think anybody could be that much of a fool.

Mr. CLAWSON. Knowing he was unstable and you called him a psychopathic case, do you think you should have taken it as lightly as you did, that this man might carry out some of the things he said here?

Mrs. WITTE. Mr. Clawson, I found this to be the case—most people who do that much talking never go into action. No, I never did think he would do anything like that, I really didn't.

Mr. CLAWSON. Did you take any steps at all to see that it wouldn't happen?

Mrs. WITTE. After the letter?

Mr. CLAWSON. Yes, or after you heard about it, after you heard this plot was underway?

Mrs. WITTE. No; because by that time I stopped answering my telephone and I was trying to stay away from him as much as I could. He was just annoying us. Appeared every time he had a day off and he called two or three or four times a night.

Mr. CLAWSON. Did you notify any law enforcement officers of this threat?

Mrs. WITTE. No; I didn't think it was serious. I thought he might have taken this method of retaliation because he was denied

membership in the Klan. I really didn't think he would try to carry through on anything as ridiculous as this.

Mr. MANUEL. Mr. Wagner further testified on October 25, 1965,¹ in the presence of Verlin Gilliam and Bobby J. Stephens, he was administered an oath by Mr. Morris to become a member of the Knights of the Ku Klux Klan. Do you know if this testimony is true or not?

Mrs. WITTE. I doubt this very much. I will tell you this: Mr. Stephens is another one I told to look after Danny to see to it that he got him on the right path. So I would say right offhand if an oath was administered, Stephens would have done it, because I don't think Mr. Morris would have.

Mr. MANUEL. Mrs. Witte, prior to your appearance this afternoon, have you discussed any or all of your testimony with Mr. Robert Shelton?

Mrs. WITTE. No; certainly not.

Mr. MANUEL. You have not had any conversation with Mr. Shelton?

Mrs. WITTE. Yes; the first day I came to my hotel I met him. But he knows nothing about my business, if you are talking about what I know here.

Mr. MANUEL. Mr. Chairman, I have no further questions of Mrs. Witte.

Mr. POOL. The witness is excused.

Mrs. WITTE. Permanently or just today?

Mr. POOL. Yes.

Call your next witness.

Mr. MANUEL. I would like to call at this time Mr. Earl D. Holcombe.

Mr. POOL. Raise your right hand.

Do you solemnly swear the testimony you will give will be the truth, the whole truth, and nothing but the truth, so help you God?

Mr. HOLCOMBE. I do.

TESTIMONY OF EARL DONALD HOLCOMBE

Mr. MANUEL. Mr. Holcombe, would you state your full name for the record?

Mr. HOLCOMBE. Earl D. Holcombe.

Mr. MANUEL. What does the "D" stand for in your name?

Mr. HOLCOMBE. Donald.

Mr. MANUEL. Are you represented by counsel, Mr. Holcombe?

Mr. HOLCOMBE. No, sir.

Mr. MANUEL. At this time I would like to inform you that you have a right to counsel and ask you whether at this time you desire a counsel?

Mr. HOLCOMBE. No, sir; not at this time.

Mr. MANUEL. Prior to your appearance, have you received the advice of counsel?

Mr. HOLCOMBE. No, sir; not in a legal way.

¹ Actually according to Mr. Wagner and Mr. Stephens, Wagner was sworn in on July 18, 1965.

Mr. MANUEL. Are you aware of your rights under the Constitution under the fifth amendment?

Mr. HOLCOMBE. Right.

Mr. MANUEL. Are you aware of the fact that at any time during your testimony this afternoon, if you so desire counsel, arrangements will be made to obtain counsel for you?

Mr. HOLCOMBE. Right.

Mr. MANUEL. Have you obtained a copy of the chairman's opening statement of October 1965?

Mr. HOLCOMBE. Right.

Mr. MANUEL. Have you read that statement, Mr. Holcombe, and become familiar with it?

Mr. HOLCOMBE. I have.

Mr. POOL. You are familiar with the contents?

Mr. HOLCOMBE. Yes, sir.

Mr. MANUEL. Where do you currently reside?

Mr. HOLCOMBE. I decline to answer that question because I honestly feel my answer might tend to incriminate me in violation of my rights under, guaranteed to me by amendments 4, 1, 5, 10, and 14 of the Constitution of the United States of America and, furthermore, I further decline to testify on the grounds that it might tend to jeopardize my job, my life, or my family.

Mr. MANUEL. Have you held membership in any Ku Klux Klan organizations?

Mr. HOLCOMBE. I refuse to answer on the same grounds.

Mr. MANUEL. Have you ever been a member of the National Knights of the Ku Klux Klan?

Mr. HOLCOMBE. I refuse to answer on the same grounds.

Mr. MANUEL. Are you appearing before the subcommittee this afternoon in response to a subpoena served upon you at the U.S. marshal's office in Atlanta, Georgia, at 1 p.m. on the 7th day of February 1966?

Mr. HOLCOMBE. I refuse to answer on the same grounds, sir.

Mr. MANUEL. I am just asking you whether you received a subpoena to appear here today.

Mr. HOLCOMBE. I have a subpoena; yes, sir.

Mr. MANUEL. Did you receive it on the date and place indicated?

Mr. HOLCOMBE. The date, I am not positive.

Mr. POOL. You were served a subpoena, though?

Mr. HOLCOMBE. I have a subpoena.

Mr. MANUEL. Mr. Holcombe, an attachment was made part of your subpoena, and in paragraph 1 of that attachment, you were called upon to produce:

All books, records, documents, correspondence, and memoranda relating to the organization of and the conduct of the business and the affairs of the Invisible Empire, United Klans, Knights of the Ku Klux Klan of America, Inc., also known as the United Klans of America, Inc., Knights of the Ku Klux Klan, and its affiliated organization, namely, the Alabama Rescue Service, in your possession, custody or control, or available to you.

At this time I would ask you to produce any and all documents which you have which are called for in paragraph 1 of your subpoena.

Mr. HOLCOMBE. I decline to answer that.

Mr. POOL. Would you like to have the advice of legal counsel before you make that answer?

Mr. HOLCOMBE. No, sir. I decline to answer that question for the reason that I honestly feel my answer might tend to incriminate me in violation of my rights as guaranteed to me by amendments 5, 1, 4, 9, 10, and 14 of the Constitution of the United States of America and, furthermore, I decline on the grounds that it might jeopardize my job, my life, or my family's life, and my job.

Mr. MANUEL. Mr. Holcombe, so we don't misunderstand, I didn't ask you a question. I asked you to produce documents and records called for in paragraph 1 of the subpoena.

If you have any explanation to make or any books or records to produce for the committee, I wish you would do so at this time.

Mr. HOLCOMBE. I don't have any.

Mr. POOL. You don't have any. Is that what you said? You are not pleading the fifth amendment? You are saying you don't have any.

Mr. HOLCOMBE. I just don't have any.

Mr. POOL. Have you ever had any in your possession?

Mr. HOLCOMBE. I refuse to answer that on the grounds that it violates my rights as guaranteed to me by amendments 5, 1, 4, 9, 10, and 14 of the Constitution of the United States of America.

Mr. POOL. Did you destroy any of these records after you received your subpoena?

Mr. HOLCOMBE. I refuse to answer on the same grounds previously stated.

Mr. POOL. I order and direct you to present the documents called for in the subpoena in accordance with Mr. Manuel's request.

Mr. HOLCOMBE. I refuse to answer on the ground previously stated, sir.

Mr. POOL. The Chair wants to advise you that there have been seven citations passed by the House of Representatives and turned over to the Federal attorney, based upon the grounds of a refusal to bring these documents and records to this committee in answer to a subpoena, and I think they all pleaded the fifth amendment or were basing their defense on the fifth amendment.

If you wish, the Chair will give you an opportunity to get counsel to advise you as to whether or not you have the right to deny the answer.

Mr. MANUEL. There being no response, I will proceed with the reading of paragraph 2 of Mr. Holcombe's subpoena.

Paragraph 2 calls upon you, Mr. Holcombe, to produce:

All books, records, documents, correspondence, and memoranda relating to the organization of and the conduct of the business and the affairs of the National Knights of the Ku Klux Klan, Inc., the Vigilantes, the Black Knights of the Ku Klux Klan, and the Black Shirts, in your possession, custody or control, or available to you.

At this time I would like to ask you to produce all the material requested in paragraph 2 of your subpoena.

Mr. POOL. Before you answer that, the Chair wishes to state that in the previous question where you refused to answer, pleaded the fifth amendment, that the Chair does not recognize your answer as a

valid reason for not producing them and ordered and directed you at that time to do so.

Go ahead now.

Mr. HOLCOMBE. I refuse to answer on the grounds previously stated.

Mr. POOL. The Chair directs and orders you to produce the records and documents called for in the subpoena in paragraph 2.

Is that right, Mr. Manuel?

Mr. MANUEL. Yes, sir.

Mr. POOL. I order and direct you to produce those records.

Mr. HOLCOMBE. I refuse to answer on the grounds previously stated.

Mr. POOL. Go ahead, Mr. Manuel.

Mr. MANUEL. Mr. Holcombe, would you please describe for the committee—

Mr. POOL. Just a minute. Your answer is rejected by the Chair.

Mr. HOLCOMBE. Sir?

Mr. POOL. Your answer is rejected by the Chair.

Go ahead.

Mr. MANUEL. Mr. Holcombe, would you please describe for the committee the lapel pin which you are wearing on your suit?

Mr. HOLCOMBE. I refuse to answer on the grounds previously stated.

Mr. MANUEL. Is that a pin denoting membership in a Ku Klux Klan organization, specifically the United Klans of America?

Mr. HOLCOMBE. I refuse to answer on the grounds previously stated, sir.

Mr. MANUEL. Have you ever held membership in the United Klans of America?

Mr. HOLCOMBE. I refuse to answer on the grounds previously stated, sir.

Mr. MANUEL. Mr. Holcombe, I would like to show you a story taken from the *Atlanta Constitution* of Friday, January 13, 1961, headed, "Arsenal Confiscated From Car—2 Claim To Be Fulton Deputies."

The story is datelined from Athens, Georgia, and it describes that certain people were arrested with regard to activities on the campus of the University of Georgia; arrested on charges of carrying deadly weapons to a public gathering were the following persons: Lloyd Homer Mapp, William R. Stubbins, Charles Albert Scroggs, Dan Gus Peskopos, Sidney Thomas Puckett, all of Atlanta, and Earl Donald Holcombe, 31, of College Park.

All but Puckett admitted to Klan membership, and Mapp and Stubbins claimed to be special Fulton deputies.

Mr. Holcombe, I ask you to read this article and advise the committee as to whether you are the Earl Donald Holcombe described in that article?

Mr. HOLCOMBE. I refuse to answer on the grounds previously stated.

(Document marked "Earl Holcombe Exhibit No. 1" appears on p. 3550.)

Mr. MANUEL. Were you at the time this article was written a member of the U.S. Klans?

Mr. HOLCOMBE. I refuse to answer on the grounds previously stated.

EARL HOLCOMBE EXHIBIT No. 1

[Atlanta (Ga.) Constitution, January 13, 1961]

Arsenal Confiscated From Car

2 Claim To Be Fulton Deputies

By BRUCE GALPHIN
Constitution Staff Writer

ATHENS — City police said Thursday that eight Atlanta area Ku Klux Klansmen were arrested in the middle of Wednesday night's bitter anti-integration riot at the University.

In the car with the eight men, police said they discovered and confiscated a small arsenal of firearms.

Two of the men claimed to be special deputy sheriffs of Fulton County, but Fulton records were locked up Thursday afternoon and unavailable for identification.

PRESS HITS INSTIGATORS

The Athens Banner-Herald in a front-page editorial Thursday afternoon asserted that "The persons responsible for this disorder should be severely prosecuted."

"Most people in Athens, the University and Georgia do not want integration, but they do not want their problems settled by

lawless rabble or federal intervention either."

The editorial also was critical of the State Patrol for not being "immediately available."

Police charged five of the men they identified as Klansmen and another Atlanta man with disorderly conduct and carrying a deadly weapon to a public gathering.

RELEASED ON BONDS

They were released on bonds of \$205 each.

Three others identified as Klansmen were charged with disorderly conduct and released on bonds of \$27 each.

Eight students, whose names were not listed by police, were released earlier on \$27 bonds for disorderly conduct charges.

The lesser charges will be tried in Municipal Court Friday.

Arrested on the more serious charge were Lloyd Homer Mapp, 22; William R. Stubbins, 34; Charles Albert Scroggs, 34; Dan Gus Peskopos and Sidney Thomas Puckett, both 24, all of Atlanta, and Earl Donald Holcombe, 31, of College Park. All but Puckett admitted to Klan membership, and Mapp and Stubbins claimed to be special Fulton deputies, police said.

The three men arrested on disorderly conduct charges were listed by police as William Thomas Brooks, 25; William Franklin Griffith, 34, and John Daniel Miller, 35, all of College Park.

Police said Mapp asserted that

the group was traveling to a Klan meeting in Washington, Ga., and "just happened to get mixed up" in the riot after they stopped.

Police Chief E. E. Hardy and Mayor Ralph Snow announced jointly that police had confiscated six pistols, all but one loaded, and two ammunition belts with extra rounds.

The weapons included two .22 caliber pistols, three .38s and a .45 automatic.

The guns and bullets were found under the front seat and cushions of an automobile in which some of the men were traveling, police reported.

The outsiders showed up while a rock-throwing, fire-setting, obscenity-shouting mob of some 2,000 students, townspeople and others, milled around Center Myers Hall, where Charlayne Hunter was living before Gov. Vandiver ordered her removed "for her own safety" late Wednesday night.

Dormitory windows were stoned, several persons including a police officer were wounded, and police and rioters tangled openly.

The melees started shortly after the Tech-Georgia basketball game Wednesday night and continued for more than two hours.

Police used tear gas and fire hoses to help break up the disturbance.

The campus was quiet Thursday, and classes operated almost normally.

Mr. MANUEL. Were you in Athens, Georgia, at the direction of any Klan official?

Mr. HOLCOMBE. I refuse to answer on the grounds previously stated.

Mr. MANUEL. Mr. Holcombe, have you ever held membership in an organization called the Black Shirts?

Mr. HOLCOMBE. I refuse to answer on the grounds previously stated.

Mr. MANUEL. Could you advise the committee the extent of your knowledge concerning the group known as the Black Shirts?

Mr. HOLCOMBE. I refuse to answer on the grounds previously stated.

Mr. MANUEL. Would you tell the committee whether Colbert Raymond McGriff is also a member of the Black Shirts?

Mr. HOLCOMBE. I refuse to answer on the grounds previously stated.

Mr. MANUEL. Is Cecil William Myers a member of the Black Shirts?

Mr. HOLCOMBE. I refuse to answer on the grounds previously stated.

Mr. MANUEL. Is Joseph Howard Sims a member of the Black Shirts?

Mr. HOLCOMBE. I refuse to answer on the grounds previously stated.

Mr. MANUEL. Is Marlin Price a member of the Black Shirts?

Mr. HOLCOMBE. I refuse to answer on the grounds previously stated.

Mr. MANUEL. Is Curtis King a member of the Black Shirts?

Mr. HOLCOMBE. I refuse to answer on the grounds previously stated.

Mr. MANUEL. Are all the persons whom I have just mentioned, Mr. Holcombe, also members or have they held membership in the National Knights of the Ku Klux Klan?

Mr. HOLCOMBE. I refuse to answer on the grounds previously stated.

Mr. MANUEL. Have you ever acted as a member of a degree team for the National Knights of the Ku Klux Klan in the State of Ohio?

Mr. HOLCOMBE. I refuse to answer on the grounds previously stated.

Mr. MANUEL. To your knowledge, has Mr. Ray McGriff acted as a member of the degree team?

Mr. HOLCOMBE. I refuse to answer on the grounds previously stated.

Mr. MANUEL. Mr. Holcombe, do you know Mr. Verlin Gilliam?

Mr. HOLCOMBE. I refuse to answer on the grounds previously stated.

Mr. MANUEL. Have you ever provided Mr. Gilliam with dynamite?

Mr. HOLCOMBE. I refuse to answer on the grounds previously stated.

Mr. MANUEL. Do you know of the existence of dynamite in the possession of members of the Black Shirts?

Mr. HOLCOMBE. I refuse to answer on the grounds previously stated.

Mr. MANUEL. Mr. Holcombe, Mr. Daniel Wagner appeared before the committee on last Friday and testified that he, in the company of Verlin Gilliam, went to Georgia on the weekend of July 11 and 12, 1965, and at their arrival in Georgia, near Stone Mountain, they met persons whom Mr. Wagner identified by photograph as you, Earl Holcombe, and Colbert Raymond McGriff (Bobby Stephens Exhibit No. 7).

Mr. Wagner further testified that he accompanied you to a destination unknown to him, and there he saw you and Mr. Colbert McGriff load a quantity of dynamite in a milk can in the trunk of a car which was being operated by Mr. Gilliam. Is Mr. Wagner's testimony in that regard correct?

Mr. HOLCOMBE. I refuse to answer on the grounds previously stated.

Mr. MANUEL. To the best of your knowledge, was Mr. James Venable aware of the fact that Mr. Gilliam and Mr. Wagner traveled to Georgia and received an amount of dynamite from you and from Mr. McGriff?

Mr. HOLCOMBE. I refuse to answer on the grounds previously stated.

Mr. MANUEL. Mr. Wagner further testified that while at a service station in an unknown area, unknown to him, he also saw persons whom he identified by photograph as Joseph Howard Sims and Cecil William Myers (Daniel Wagner Exhibit No. 3, p. 3438). Did Joseph Howard Sims and Cecil William Myers participate in the giving of dynamite to Mr. Gilliam and Mr. Wagner?

Mr. HOLCOMBE. I refuse to answer on the grounds previously stated.

Mr. MANUEL. Mr. Holcombe, for what purpose did Mr. Gilliam and Mr. Wagner receive dynamite?

Mr. HOLCOMBE. I refuse to answer on the grounds previously stated.

Mr. MANUEL. Mr. Chairman, the staff has no further questions to ask of this witness.

Mr. POOL. The witness is excused permanently.

The committee will stand adjourned until 11 o'clock tomorrow morning.

(Whereupon, at 6:30 p.m., Monday, February 14, 1966, the subcommittee recessed, to reconvene at 11 a.m., Tuesday, February 15, 1966.)

ACTIVITIES OF KU KLUX KLAN ORGANIZATIONS IN THE UNITED STATES

Part 5

TUESDAY, FEBRUARY 15, 1966

UNITED STATES HOUSE OF REPRESENTATIVES,
SUBCOMMITTEE OF THE
COMMITTEE ON UN-AMERICAN ACTIVITIES,
Washington, D.C.

PUBLIC HEARINGS

The subcommittee of the Committee on Un-American Activities, as reconstituted for the February 15 hearings, met, pursuant to recess, at 11 a.m., in the Caucus Room, Cannon House Office Building, Washington, D.C., Hon. Joe R. Pool (chairman of the subcommittee) presiding.

(Subcommittee members: Representatives Joe R. Pool, of Texas, chairman; Charles L. Weltner, of Georgia; and Del Clawson, of California.)

Subcommittee members present: Representatives Pool and Clawson.

Staff members present: Francis J. McNamara, director; William Hitz, general counsel; Alfred M. Nittle, counsel; Donald T. Appell, chief investigator; and Philip R. Manuel, investigator.

Mr. POOL. The committee will come to order.

The Chair wishes to read this letter from the chairman of the committee:

FEBRUARY 14, 1966.

To: MR. FRANCIS J. McNAMARA
Director, Committee on Un-American Activities

Pursuant to the provisions of the law and the Rules of this Committee, I hereby appoint a subcommittee of the Committee on Un-American Activities consisting of Honorable Joe R. Pool as Chairman, and Honorable Charles L. Weltner and Honorable Del Clawson as associate members, to conduct hearings in Washington, D.C. on Tuesday, February 15, 1966, as contemplated by the resolution adopted by the Committee on the 30th day of March, 1965, authorizing hearings concerning the activities of the various Ku Klux Klan organizations in the United States.

Please make this action a matter of Committee record.

If any member indicates his inability to serve, please notify me.

Given under my hand this 14th day of February, 1966.

/s/ Edwin E. Willis
EDWIN E. WILLIS

Chairman, Committee on Un-American Activities

Call your next witness.

Mr. MANUEL. Mr. Chairman, the staff would like to call at this time Mr. Colbert Raymond McGriff.

Mr. POOL. Raise your right hand, please.

Do you solemnly swear the testimony you are about to give will be the truth, the whole truth, and nothing but the truth, so help you God?

Mr. McGRUFF. I do.

TESTIMONY OF COLBERT RAYMOND McGRUFF, JR.

Mr. MANUEL. Mr. McGriff, would you state your full name for the record, sir?

Mr. McGRUFF. Colbert Raymond McGriff, Jr.

Mr. MANUEL. Mr. McGriff, are you represented by counsel?

Mr. McGRUFF. No, sir.

Mr. MANUEL. Do you so desire counsel at this time?

Mr. McGRUFF. No.

Mr. MANUEL. Have you been advised as to your legal rights concerning your right to invoke privileges of the fifth amendment?

Mr. McGRUFF. I am aware of my rights; yes, sir.

Mr. POOL. If at any time during the hearing you desire counsel, if you let the Chair know, we will stop the proceedings and see about counsel.

Pull the microphone up to you a little bit.

Mr. MANUEL. Have you been provided with the chairman's opening statement, which he made in October of 1965, prior to the start of this committee's hearings into Ku Klux Klan activities?

Mr. McGRUFF. Yes, sir.

Mr. MANUEL. Have you read the contents of that statement and are you familiar with the contents?

Mr. McGRUFF. I have read it and I am familiar with the contents.

Mr. MANUEL. When and where were you born?

Mr. POOL. Speak up a little bit so you can be heard.

Mr. McGRUFF. I respectfully decline to answer that question for the reason that I honestly feel my answer might tend to incriminate me in violation of my rights as guaranteed to me by amendments 5, 1, 4, 9, 10, and 14 of the Constitution of the United States of America and, furthermore, I decline on the ground that I might jeopardize my life or my family's life and job.

Mr. MANUEL. Mr. McGriff, are you appearing before the committee this morning in response to a subpoena served upon you on the 31st day of January 1966 at the McGriff Refrigeration and Electric Service at 303 Dusy Street in Dothan, Alabama, by Deputy U.S. Marshal Julian M. Alford?

Mr. McGRUFF. Yes, sir.

Mr. MANUEL. Mr. McGriff, an attachment made part of your subpoena calls upon you to produce in paragraph 1 of that subpoena:

All books, records, documents, correspondence, and memoranda relating to the organization of and the conduct of the business and the affairs of the Invisible Empire, United Klans, Knights of the Ku Klux Klan of America, Inc., also known as the United Klans of America, Inc., Knights of the Ku Klux Klan, and its affiliated organization, namely, the Alabama Rescue Service, in your possession, custody or control, or available to you.

Mr. McGriff, I would like to ask you now to produce the documents called for in paragraph 1 in your subpoena.

Mr. McGRUFF. I refuse to answer that on the grounds previously stated.

Mr. POOL. I order and direct you to produce these documents in accordance with the terms of the subpoena.

Mr. McGRUFF. I will have to refuse to answer that on the grounds previously stated.

Mr. POOL. Your reasons are rejected by the committee.

Do you refuse to produce the documents, or do you refuse to answer, which?

Mr. McGRUFF. I respectfully decline to answer that for the reason I honestly feel my answer might tend to incriminate me in violation of my rights guaranteed me by amendments 1, 4, 5, 9, 10, and 14 of the Constitution, which I believe that covers refusing to turn over the records.

Mr. POOL. Under the subpoena that was served upon you, in paragraph 1, you were directed to produce these documents, books, records, and so forth, and the Chair now directs you and orders you to produce these documents called for in paragraph 1 of the subpoena, and your answer is not responsive to the direction the Chair has given you.

Mr. McGRUFF. I will still have to stand on my constitutional rights and refuse to turn them over.

Mr. POOL. Your constitutional privilege is not applicable to the production of these records, and the Chair rejects that.

Do you have any further statement to make on your refusal to produce the records?

You understand that the direction the Chair gave you was to produce the records, and it is not an answer we are asking of you. We are asking you to produce the records and that is what I am directing and ordering you to do, to produce the records. You are not responsive to the direction given you. It has nothing to do with answering a question.

Mr. McGRUFF. I feel that under my constitutional rights I am not required to turn the records over as I stated under—

Mr. POOL. What constitutional provisions are you invoking?

Mr. McGRUFF. I am invoking all of them—1, 4, 5, 9, 10, and 14, anything applicable to the situation.

Mr. POOL. The Chair rejects your answer and orders and directs you to produce the records called for in the subpoena.

Let the record show that the witness refused to produce the records.

Go ahead, Mr. Manuel, and ask your next question.

Mr. MANUEL. Mr. McGruff, paragraph 2 of your subpoena calls upon you to produce:

All books, records, documents, correspondence, and memoranda relating to the organization of and the conduct of the business and the affairs of the National Knights of the Ku Klux Klan, Inc., the Vigilantes, the Black Knights of the Ku Klux Klan, and the Blackshirts, in your possession, custody or control, or available to you.

I now ask you to produce the documents called for in paragraph 2 of your subpoena.

Mr. McGRUFF. I again will have to stand on my constitutional rights as I previously stated.

Mr. POOL. I order and direct you to produce these documents as requested by the interrogator and pursuant to the terms of the subpoena in your respective capacity in which you were served in the subpoena.

Mr. McGRUFF. I will still stand on my constitutional rights as I previously stated.

Mr. POOL. The Chair rejects your answer.

Go ahead, Mr. Manuel.

Mr. MANUEL. Mr. McGriff, have you ever held membership in the United Klans of America?

Mr. McGRUFF. I refuse to answer that question on the grounds previously stated.

Mr. MANUEL. Have you ever held membership in the National Knights of the Ku Klux Klan?

Mr. McGRUFF. I decline to answer that on the grounds previously stated.

Mr. MANUEL. Do you possess any knowledge concerning the organization known as the Black Shirts?

Mr. McGRUFF. I decline to answer that on the grounds previously stated.

Mr. MANUEL. Mr. Chairman, in view of the witness' claim of privilege and his consistent refusal to answer my questions, I present to the committee the results of our investigation as they pertain to Mr. McGriff.

Colbert Raymond McGriff, also known as Ray McGriff, was born on March 30, 1944, near Dothan, Alabama. According to the testimony of Chief Leo Blackwell and the records of the Griffin, Georgia, Police Department, Mr. McGriff, along with John Max Mitchell, Allen Lee Bayne, Oliver Sanders, and Royce Carlyle, were arrested in Griffin, Georgia, on the charge of burning a cross in front of a cleaning establishment, owned and operated by a Negro, on April 25, 1964.

Of importance is the fact that police confiscated from two vehicles used by these men the following weapons: three Eagle .45 semi-automatic carbine rifles, one German-make rifle, two English .38 caliber pistols, two Smith and Wesson pistols, one Army Colt .45 caliber automatic pistol, one H & R .22 caliber pistol, one .357 caliber pistol, several hundred rounds of ammunition, two Handie Talkie radios, several robes, and two signs bearing the name Spaulding Co. No. 25, KKKK.

Along with this material was a small black case belonging to Mr. McGriff giving him the authority to start a UKA, or United Klans of America Klavern in the city of Dothan, Alabama.

Mr. McGriff and the other men arrested were reported at that time to be members of the United Klans of America. Shortly after this incident, Mr. McGriff, along with John Max Mitchell, were known to have met with a group known as the Vigilantes in the area of Barnesville, Georgia.

This organization, the Vigilantes, was formed in the summer of 1964 in Lamar County, Georgia. Its leadership was composed of former members of the United Klans of America, Incorporated, Knights of the Ku Klux Klan.

It is known that leaders of this organization have instructed their members to purchase guns and ammunition.

During the summer of 1964, this group had an average attendance of 20 to 24 men at their meetings.

During the fall of 1964, the membership declined; and during the winter of 1964 and 1965 and the spring of 1965, the membership declined even further, and very few meetings were held.

Early in the summer of 1965, this group obtained a charter in the National Knights of the Ku Klux Klan, Incorporated, and planned to

operate the Vigilantes as a small action group within the National Knights of the Ku Klux Klan.

The leaders of this organization are, or were, John Max Mitchell and Colbert Raymond McGriff, Jr.

Mr. POOL. Does that complete your statement?

Mr. MANUEL. No, sir. It is known that Cecil William Myers and Joseph Howard Sims have met with this group in the Barnesville area.

Raymond McGriff is known to have served as a member of a degree team to initiate new members into the National Knights of the Ku Klux Klan.

He is also known to have traveled to areas in Alabama, including Centre, Alabama, as an organizer for the National Knights, along with Earl Holcombe.

Ray McGriff was identified by Daniel Wagner as one of five men, including Earl Holcombe, Joseph Howard Sims, and Cecil Myers, whom Wagner and Gilliam met on a trip to Georgia in July 1965 and from whom they obtained a quantity of dynamite which Wagner and Gilliam brought back to Ohio.

Mr. McGriff is also known as a leader of a group which calls itself the Black Knights or Black Shirts. Also in this group are Earl Holcombe, Marlin Price, Curtis King, Cecil Myers, and Joseph Howard Sims.

These persons are also known to have been active in the area of Crawfordville, Georgia, during racial demonstrations in that city in September and October 1965.

This information, Mr. Chairman, indicates that Mr. McGriff possesses additional information which is both pertinent and relevant to this inquiry and would materially aid the Congress in enacting remedial legislation.

Mr. POOL. Mr. McGriff, you have heard the sworn statement of the committee's investigator.

You are now permitted to reply to any portion of this statement, to confirm or deny the accuracy of the information, or to explain any part of this statement.

In addition, you may, if you desire, offer any other matter the committee may deem relevant to the inquiry.

Do you have anything to say?

Mr. McGRUFF. No.

Mr. POOL. Mr. McGriff, I must inform you that, absent rebuttal and other facts that may come to the attention of the committee, this committee will rely upon the accuracy of its investigation.

Go ahead.

You don't have anything further to say?

Mr. McGRUFF. No, sir.

Mr. POOL. Go ahead, Mr. Manuel.

Mr. MANUEL. Mr. McGriff, I show you a copy of a photograph which was turned over to the committee by Chief Leo Blackwell of the Griffin, Georgia, Police Department, and in this photograph is pictured the weapons which I described just a moment ago.

I would like to show you a copy of this photograph and ask you to advise the committee where these weapons were obtained.

(Photograph handed to witness.)

Mr. McGRUFF. I decline to answer that question on the grounds previously stated.

(Photograph previously marked "Leo Blackwell Exhibit No. 1." See committee report, *The Present-Day Ku Klux Klan Movement*, p. 110.)

Mr. MANUEL. What portion of these weapons, Mr. McGriff, belonged to you on April 25, 1964?

Mr. McGRUFF. I decline to answer that question on the grounds previously stated.

Mr. MANUEL. Mr. McGriff, did you, in July of 1965, provide a quantity of dynamite to Daniel Wagner and Verlin Gilliam?

Mr. McGRUFF. I refuse to answer that on the grounds previously stated.

Mr. MANUEL. What contact did you or Mr. Earl Holcombe have with Mr. Gilliam prior to his trip to Georgia?

Mr. McGRUFF. I refuse to answer that on the grounds previously stated.

Mr. POOL. Mr. Manuel, what is his age?

Mr. MANUEL. Mr. McGriff was born March 30, 1944, Mr. Chairman

Mr. POOL. That would make him 22 years old.

Mr. MANUEL. It would make him 22 years old the 30th of March of this year.

Mr. POOL. Is he married?

Mr. MANUEL. Our records do not reflect whether he is married or not.

Mr. POOL. Do you care to answer the question? Are you married?

Mr. McGRUFF. I refuse to answer that question on the grounds previously stated.

Mr. MANUEL. Mr. McGriff, Mr. Wagner in his statement which he gave to the Federal Bureau of Investigation, which was from memory, stated that he, in the company of Verlin Gilliam, yourself, Earl Donald Holcombe, and Marlin Price, proceeded to a gas station, the identity of which and the location of which was unknown to him.

I put it to you as a fact, and ask you to affirm or deny the fact, that that is an Amoco gas station located in the area of Barnesville, Georgia?

Mr. McGRUFF. I refuse to answer that on the grounds previously stated.

Mr. MANUEL. I put it to you as a fact, and ask you to affirm or deny the fact, that from this gas station you, in the company of Mr. Holcombe, Mr. Price, Mr. Gilliam, and Mr. Wagner, proceeded to a farm owned by John Max Mitchell where the dynamite was transferred to Mr. Gilliam's car?

Mr. McGRUFF. I decline to answer that on the grounds previously stated.

Mr. MANUEL. Do you possess any knowledge, Mr. McGriff, of other dynamite or weapons located and stored on the farm of John Max Mitchell in the vicinity of Barnesville, Georgia?

Mr. McGRUFF. I decline to answer that on the grounds previously stated.

Mr. MANUEL. Mr. McGriff, have you acted as an organizer for the National Knights of the Ku Klux Klan?

Mr. McGRUFF. I decline to answer that on the grounds previously stated.

Mr. MANUEL. I put it to you as a fact, and ask you to affirm or deny the fact, that you have acted as an organizer for that organization and helped organize a Klavern in the area of Centre, Alabama?

Mr. McGRUFF. I refuse to answer that on the grounds previously stated.

Mr. MANUEL. Have you ever acted as a member of a degree team which initiates national members into the National Knights of the Ku Klux Klan?

Mr. McGRUFF. I refuse to answer that on the grounds previously stated.

Mr. MANUEL. I put it to you as a fact, and ask you to affirm or deny the fact, that you have so acted as a member of the National Knights degree team in the State of Ohio during the summer of 1965?

Mr. McGRUFF. I decline to answer that on the grounds previously stated.

Mr. MANUEL. Mr. McGriff, were you active or did you travel to the area of Crawfordville, Georgia, during the months of September and October 1965, to take part in racial demonstrations in that city?

Mr. McGRUFF. I decline to answer on the grounds previously stated.

Mr. MANUEL. Do you possess any knowledge as to whether you and other members of your group were ordered to go there by any Klan official?

Mr. McGRUFF. I decline to answer that on the grounds previously stated.

Mr. MANUEL. I put it to you as fact that you and Mr. Earl Holcombe, Mr. Joseph Howard Sims, Mr. Cecil Myers, among others were present in the area of Crawfordville, Georgia, and did agitate in the racial demonstrations which were held in that city?

Mr. McGRUFF. I decline to answer on the grounds previously stated.

Mr. MANUEL. Mr. McGriff, I hand you a copy of a story which was printed in the *Baltimore Sun* on October 20, 1965, headed "Negroes Seek Talks With 2 Georgians."

In the last paragraphs of this particular article, there is quoted the following paragraph:

Seven white men arrested in a racial incident here were free under bonds of \$250 each, including two who were tried and acquitted in the slaying of a Negro educator in north Georgia last year.

Sheriff M. B. Moore said the men, members of a Ku Klux Klan group known as "Black Shirts" were charged with pointing a gun at another.

Kenneth Goolsby, Solicitor General, identified them as Cecil Myers and Joseph Howard Sims, both of Athens, who were acquitted in the slaying of Lemuel Penn, of Washington. The others were identified as John Mitchell, Albert Ray McGriff, Jr., Earl Holcombe, Bobby Gene Myers and Franklin D. Myers.

The Sheriff said they were also charged with forcing George Turner, a Negro, off the highway Sunday and pointing shotguns and pistols at him.

I show you this article, Mr. McGriff, and call your attention to the paragraphs which I have just read and ask you to advise the committee as to whether you are the "Albert Ray McGriff, Jr.," identified in that article?

Mr. McGRUFF. I decline to answer that on the grounds previously stated.

(Document marked "Colbert McGriff Exhibit No. 1" and retained in committee files.)

Mr. MANUEL. Mr. McGriff, have you engaged in the shipping of dynamite to other parts of the United States from the State of Georgia?

Mr. McGRIFF. I decline to answer that on the grounds previously stated.

Mr. MANUEL. Do you possess knowledge as to the source of dynamite which is in the possession of Mr. Mitchell and has been seen by Mr. Holcombe, Mr. Myers, Mr. Sims, Mr. Price, and yourself?

Mr. McGRIFF. I decline to answer on the grounds previously stated.

Mr. MANUEL. Mr. Chairman, the staff has no further questions of this witness.

Mr. POOL. The witness is excused permanently.

Call your next witness.

Mr. MANUEL. Mr. Chairman, the staff would like to call at this time Mr. Marlin Price.

Mr. POOL. Raise your right hand.

Do you solemnly swear the testimony you are about to give is the truth, the whole truth, and nothing but the truth, so help you God?

Mr. PRICE. Yeah.

TESTIMONY OF MARLIN PRICE

Mr. MANUEL. Mr. Price, would you state your full name for the record, sir?

Mr. PRICE. Marlin Price.

Mr. MANUEL. Mr. Price, are you represented by counsel?

Mr. PRICE. No.

Mr. MANUEL. At this time I would like to ask you whether you desire counsel?

Mr. PRICE. No.

Mr. MANUEL. Have you had the advice of counsel prior to your appearance before the committee?

Mr. PRICE. [Shakes head.]

Mr. MANUEL. I would like to tell you any time you desire counsel you can communicate that to the committee and an effort will be made to secure counsel for you.

Do you understand that, sir?

Mr. PRICE. Yes.

Mr. MANUEL. Have you been advised as to your rights under the fifth amendment of the Constitution of the United States protecting you from possible self-incrimination?

Mr. PRICE. Sure have.

Mr. MANUEL. Have you also been furnished a copy of the chairman's opening statement made in October of 1965, prior to the start of hearings into Ku Klux Klan activities?

Mr. PRICE. Yes.

Mr. MANUEL. Have you read that statement, Mr. Price, and are you familiar with its contents?

Mr. PRICE. Yes, sir.

Mr. MANUEL. When and where were you born?

Mr. PRICE. I decline to answer that question for the reason that I honestly feel my answer might tend to incriminate me in violation of my rights as guaranteed to me by amendments 5, 1, 4, 9, 10, and

the 14th of the Constitution of the United States of America and, furthermore, I decline on the ground that I might jeopardize my life or my family's life and job.

Mr. POOL. Mr. Manuel, how old is the witness?

Mr. MANUEL. Mr. Chairman, the staff has no knowledge as to Mr. Price's date and place of birth.

Mr. POOL. Or whether he is married or not?

Mr. MANUEL. No, sir.

Mr. POOL. How old are you?

Mr. PRICE. I decline to answer on the grounds previously stated.

Mr. POOL. Are you married?

Mr. PRICE. I decline to answer on the grounds previously stated.

Mr. POOL. Go ahead, Mr. Manuel.

Mr. MANUEL. Mr. Price, are you appearing before the committee this morning in response to a subpoena which was served upon you on the 28th day of January 1966 by W. J. Andrews, U.S. marshal, at 92 Brighton Street, Atlanta, Georgia?

Mr. PRICE. I decline to answer that question on the grounds previously stated.

Mr. MANUEL. Have you received a copy of this subpoena? In other words, you are appearing here today in response to this subpoena. That was just my question.

Mr. PRICE. Yes, sir.

Mr. MANUEL. Mr. Price, an attachment was made part of this subpoena which calls upon you to produce:

All books, records, documents, correspondence, and memoranda relating to the organization of and the conduct of the business and the affairs of the National Knights of the Ku Klux Klan, Inc., the Vigilantes, the Black Knights of the Ku Klux Klan and the Blackshirts, in your possession, custody or control, or available to you.

I ask you now, sir, to produce the documents called for in that particular paragraph.

Mr. PRICE. I decline to answer that question on the grounds previously stated.

Mr. MANUEL. I am not really asking you a question.

I am asking you to produce certain documents. So in that context would you respond to the committee?

Mr. PRICE. I decline to answer that question for the reason that I honestly feel my answer might tend to incriminate me in violation of my rights guaranteed to me by the amendments 5, 1, 4, 9, 10, and the 14th of the Constitution of the United States of America.

Mr. POOL. He did not ask you a question. He asked you to produce a record.

Mr. PRICE. I decline to answer that question on the grounds previously stated.

Mr. POOL. You are not responsive to the question.

Do you, or do you not, decline to produce the records?

Mr. PRICE. I decline to answer on the grounds previously stated.

Mr. POOL. I order and direct you to produce these documents.

Mr. PRICE. I decline to answer—

Mr. POOL. Wait just a minute. It has been requested by this interrogator, pursuant to the terms of the subpoena, and I order you to

produce these documents called for therein in the representative capacity stated in the subpoena.

Mr. PRICE. Do what?

Mr. POOL. In the representative capacity stated in the subpoena, I order and direct you to produce these documents.

Mr. PRICE. I decline to answer on the grounds previously stated.

Mr. POOL. You decline to produce the documents on the grounds previously stated. Is that correct?

Mr. PRICE. I decline to answer that question for the reason that I honestly feel that my answer might tend to incriminate me in violation of my rights as guaranteed to me by amendments 5, 1, 4, 9, 10, and 14 of the Constitution of the United States of America.

Mr. POOL. Let the record show that the witness refused to produce the documents on the grounds of the fifth amendment.

Do you have anything further to say to that?

Mr. PRICE. No.

Mr. POOL. I order and direct you for the last time to produce the documents called for.

Mr. PRICE. I decline to answer that question on the grounds previously state.

Mr. POOL. Your reasons are rejected by the committee.

Proceed, Mr. Manuel.

Mr. MANUEL. Mr. Price, have you ever been a member of the National Knights of the Ku Klux Klan?

Mr. PRICE. I decline to answer that on the grounds previously stated.

Mr. MANUEL. Have you ever been a member of an organization known as the Black Shirts?

Mr. PRICE. I decline to answer that on the grounds previously stated.

Mr. MANUEL. Do you possess any knowledge with regard to the organization known as the Black Shirts?

Mr. PRICE. I decline to answer that on the grounds previously stated.

Mr. MANUEL. Mr. Chairman, in view of the witness' claim of privilege and his consistent refusal to answer my questions, I present to the committee the results of our investigation as they pertain to Mr. Price.

Mr. Price is known to have been initiated into membership of the National Knights of the Ku Klux Klan at a meeting of Chapter 3 of the National Knights in Allen's trailer court in College Park, Georgia.

Since that time, Mr. Price is known to have attended meetings of Chapter 3 of the National Knights of the Ku Klux Klan at Allen's trailer court in College Park, Georgia, and also at the meeting place of this organization, which was on the second floor of an office building in College Park, Georgia, the first floor of which is occupied by the Liberty Loan Company.

Also in attendance at meetings of Chapter 3 with Mr. Price at various times were Earl Holcombe, Ray McGriff, and Curtis King. Mr. Price is known to have been in the group which provided dynamite to Verlin Gilliam and Daniel Wagner in July of 1965.

Also in this group were Mr. Earl Holcombe, Ray McGriff, Cecil Myers, and Joseph Howard Sims.

Mr. Chairman, this information indicates that Mr. Price possesses additional information which is both pertinent and relevant to this inquiry and would materially aid the Congress in enacting remedial legislation.

Mr. POOL. Mr. Price, you have heard the sworn statement of the committee's investigator.

You now have the opportunity to reply to any portion of that statement or confirm or challenge the accuracy of this information or to explain any part of that statement. In addition, you may, if you desire, offer any other matter the committee may deem relevant to this inquiry.

Do you have any statement to make?

Mr. PRICE. I decline to answer on the grounds previously stated.

Mr. POOL. I must inform you that absent your rebuttal or other facts that may come to the attention of this committee, this committee will rely upon the accuracy of its investigation.

Mr. PRICE. I decline to answer on the grounds previously stated.

Mr. MANUEL. Mr. Price, the committee investigation has determined that in July of 1965 Mr. Verlin Gilliam and Mr. Daniel Wagner traveled from the State of Ohio to the State of Georgia, at which place they met you, Mr. Earl Holcombe, and Mr. Ray McGriff in an area near Stone Mountain, Georgia, and then proceeded to the area of Barnesville, Georgia, where you stopped over for a short length of time at an Amoco service station located in Barnesville, Georgia.

I put it to you as a fact, and ask you to affirm or deny the fact, that this service station was an Amoco station in the area of Barnesville, Georgia?

Mr. PRICE. I decline to answer on the grounds previously stated.

Mr. MANUEL. I put it to you as a fact, and ask you to affirm or deny the fact, that this station is operated at various times, or has been operated at various times, by Mr. Earl Holcombe and Mr. Cecil William Myers?

Mr. PRICE. I decline to answer on the grounds previously stated.

Mr. MANUEL. I put it to you as a fact, and ask you to affirm or deny the fact, that from that service station you, in the company of Mr. Verlin Gilliam, Mr. Daniel Wagner, Mr. Earl Holcombe, Mr. Ray McGriff, traveled to a farm owned by John Max Mitchell, where a quantity of dynamite was placed in a milk can and loaded onto a car in which Mr. Gilliam and Mr. Wagner were traveling?

Mr. PRICE. I decline to answer on the grounds previously stated.

Mr. POOL. For the information of the witness, the facts that he is stating here, he is stating as facts, and he is under oath himself, the investigator is, and you have your chance to deny or affirm these facts or whatever you want to say.

What is your answer again?

Mr. PRICE. I decline to answer on the grounds previously stated.

Mr. MANUEL. Mr. Price, do you possess any knowledge of additional shipments of dynamite from the area of Barnesville, Georgia, to any other place in the country?

Mr. PRICE. I decline to answer on the grounds previously stated.

Mr. MANUEL. Could you inform the committee as to the source of dynamite which has been stored on the farm of John Max Mitchell in the area of Barnesville, Georgia?

Mr. PRICE. I decline to answer on the grounds previously stated.

Mr. MANUEL. Do you know John Max Mitchell to be a member of the National Knights of the Ku Klux Klan?

Mr. PRICE. I decline to answer on the grounds previously stated.

Mr. MANUEL. Mr. Chairman, the staff has no further questions of this particular witness.

Mr. POOL. The witness is excused permanently.

Call your next witness.

Mr. MANUEL. The staff would like to call at this time, Mr. Chairman, Mr. John Max Mitchell.

Mr. POOL. Raise your right hand, please.

Do you solemnly swear the testimony you are about to give will be the truth, the whole truth, and nothing but the truth, so help you God?

Mr. MITCHELL. I affirm.

Mr. POOL. You affirm that the testimony you are about to give will be the truth, the whole truth, and nothing but the truth?

Mr. MITCHELL. Yes, sir.

Mr. POOL. You so affirm?

Mr. MITCHELL. Yes, sir.

TESTIMONY OF JOHN MAX MITCHELL

Mr. MANUEL. Mr. Mitchell, would you please state your full name for the record, sir?

Mr. MITCHELL. John Max Mitchell.

Mr. MANUEL. Are you represented by counsel, Mr. Mitchell?

Mr. MITCHELL. No, sir.

Mr. MANUEL. At this time I would like to ask you whether you desire counsel?

Mr. MITCHELL. No, sir.

Mr. MANUEL. Have you been advised by counsel prior to your appearance before the committee?

Mr. MITCHELL. Yes.

Mr. MANUEL. Are you aware, Mr. Mitchell, of your rights under the fifth amendment of the Constitution that you have a right to refuse to answer a question on the grounds of possible self-incrimination?

Mr. MITCHELL. Yes, sir.

Mr. MANUEL. Are you also aware, Mr. Mitchell, that at any time during your testimony, if you so desire counsel, you can communicate that to the committee and arrangements will be made for you to obtain counsel?

Mr. MITCHELL. Yes, sir.

Mr. MANUEL. Mr. Mitchell, have you been provided with a copy of Chairman Willis' opening statement of October 1965, prior to the public hearings into activities of Ku Klux Klan organizations?

Mr. MITCHELL. Yes, sir.

Mr. MANUEL. Have you read that document, Mr. Mitchell, and are you familiar with its contents?

Mr. MITCHELL. Yes, sir.

Mr. MANUEL. Mr. Mitchell, when and where were you born, sir?

Mr. MITCHELL. I respectfully decline to answer that question for the reason that I honestly feel my answer might tend to incriminate me in violations of my rights as guaranteed to me by amendments 1, 4,

5, 9, 10, and 14 of the Constitution of the United States of America and, furthermore, I decline on the ground that it might jeopardize my life, my family's life, and my job.

Mr. MANUEL. Mr. Mitchell, have you ever held membership in the United Klans of America?

Mr. MITCHELL. I decline to answer that question on the grounds previously stated.

Mr. MANUEL. Have you ever held membership in the National Knights or the Knights of the Ku Klux Klan?

Mr. MITCHELL. I decline to answer that question on the grounds previously stated.

Mr. MANUEL. Have you ever been a member of an organization known as the Black Knights or the Black Shirts?

Mr. MITCHELL. I decline to answer that question on the grounds previously stated.

Mr. MANUEL. Mr. Mitchell, are you appearing before the committee this morning in response to a subpoena served upon you on the 3d day of February 1966 by U.S. Deputy Marshal J. C. Burns at R.F.D., Barnesville, Georgia?

Mr. MITCHELL. I am responding—I am here in response to a subpoena served by that marshal.

Mr. MANUEL. Mr. Mitchell, an attachment was made part of your subpoena, paragraph 1 of which calls for you to produce:

All books, records, documents, correspondence, and memoranda relating to the organization of and the conduct of the business and the affairs of the Invisible Empire, United Klans, Knights of the Ku Klux Klan of America, Inc., also known as the United Klans of America, Inc., Knights of the Ku Klux Klan, and its affiliated organization, namely, the Alabama Rescue Service, in your possession, custody or control, or available to you.

I ask you now, sir, to produce the documents called for in paragraph 1 of your subpoena.

Mr. MITCHELL. I have no such documents.

Mr. POOL. Have you ever had any documents?

Mr. MITCHELL. I decline to answer that on the grounds previously stated.

Mr. MANUEL. Have you ever destroyed—

Mr. POOL. Just a minute, Mr. Manuel.

The subpoena calls for you to produce these documents. Do you state now that you do not have these documents in your possession?

Mr. MITCHELL. Yes, sir.

Mr. POOL. Did you have the documents at any time after the subpoena was served on you?

Mr. MITCHELL. No, sir.

Mr. POOL. You did not have them at any time after the subpoena was served upon you?

Mr. MITCHELL. No, sir.

Mr. POOL. And you refuse to answer on the grounds of the fifth amendment as to whether or not you had them previously?

Mr. MITCHELL. Yes.

Mr. POOL. Who did have the documents?

Mr. MITCHELL. I decline to answer that question on the grounds previously stated.

Mr. POOL. Who has the documents now?

Mr. MITCHELL. I decline to answer on the grounds previously stated.

Mr. POOL. Have you had these documents at any time since March 30, 1965, when these hearings were first announced?

Mr. MITCHELL. Not to my knowledge.

Mr. POOL. Go ahead, Mr. Manuel.

Mr. MANUEL. Mr. Mitchell, paragraph 2 of your subpoena calls upon you to produce:

All books, records, documents, correspondence, and memoranda relating to the organization of and the conduct of the business and the affairs of the National Knights of the Ku Klux Klan, Inc., the Vigilantes, the Black Knights of the Ku Klux Klan and the Blackshirts, in your possession, custody or control, or available to you.

I ask you at this time, Mr. Mitchell, to produce the documents called for in paragraph 2 of your subpoena.

Mr. MITCHELL. I have no such documents.

Mr. POOL. Have you ever had these documents at any time since March 30, 1965, at the time these hearings were first announced?

Mr. MITCHELL. No, sir.

Mr. POOL. Next question, Mr. Manuel.

Mr. MANUEL. Mr. Mitchell, do you presently hold membership in an organization known as the Black Shirts?

Mr. MITCHELL. I refuse to answer that question on the ground previously stated.

Mr. MANUEL. Mr. Mitchell, do you possess any knowledge concerning the obtaining and storing and dissemination of dynamite by individuals known by you to be members of a Ku Klux Klan organization?

Mr. MITCHELL. I refuse to answer that question on the grounds previously stated.

Mr. MANUEL. Mr. Chairman, in view of the witness' claim of privilege and his consistent refusal to answer my questions, I present to the committee the results of our investigation as they pertain to Mr. Mitchell.

Mr. POOL. This is a sworn statement by you; is that right?

Mr. MANUEL. Yes, sir; I am aware of that.

John Max Mitchell, as a member of the United Klans of America, was arrested with Raymond McGriff and others on April 25, 1964, in Griffin, Georgia, for burning a cross on the business property of a Negro.

During the course of this arrest, an arsenal of weapons was confiscated by Griffin police. This arsenal of weapons has previously been described in the testimony of Chief of Police Leo Blackwell and also the testimony of Colbert Raymond McGriff.

After this arrest, Mitchell is known to have been a leader and an active member of a group known as the Vigilantes, which met in the vicinity of Barnesville, Georgia.

Sometime in 1965, members of this group received a charter from the National Knights of the Ku Klux Klan, and Mitchell is known to have been a member of the National Knights at this time.

Mitchell is also a member of a group known as the Black Shirts and he is known to have been active in the racial demonstrations which took place in the area of Crawfordville, Georgia, in September and October 1965.

Committee investigation has established that in July 1965 Mr. Verlin Gilliam and Mr. Daniel Wagner traveled to the State of Georgia and, after having met with Mr. Colbert Raymond McGriff, Mr. Marlin Price, and Mr. Earl Holcombe, they traveled to Barnesville, Georgia. And after a short stay at an Amoco service station in Barnesville, Georgia, they traveled to a farm owned by John Max Mitchell, where they obtained in a milk can a quantity of dynamite which was loaded into the trunk of the car operated by Mr. Gilliam.

Mr. Chairman, this information indicates that Mr. Mitchell possesses additional information which is both pertinent and relevant to this inquiry and would materially aid the Congress in enacting remedial legislation.

Mr. POOL. Mr. Mitchell, you have heard the sworn statement of the committee investigator. You now have an opportunity to challenge that statement or confirm or deny any part of that statement. In addition, you may offer any other matter that the committee may deem relevant to this inquiry.

Mr. MITCHELL. I would like for permission to read that statement myself.

Mr. POOL. You would like what?

Mr. MITCHELL. Permission to read that statement.

Mr. POOL. Do you want him to read it back to you?

Mr. MANUEL. Have the reporter read it back.

(The record was read by the reporter.)

Mr. POOL. Go ahead.

Mr. MITCHELL. Part of that statement up to July, I decline to answer on the grounds previously stated.

After July, Mr. Gilliam and the rest, if they did so, they did so without my knowledge.

Mr. POOL. They did what?

Mr. MITCHELL. They did what the statement says without my knowledge, if they did so. There is not now, and never has been, any dynamite on my property, to my knowledge.

Mr. MANUEL. Do you possess any knowledge, Mr. Mitchell, if this dynamite, as you state, is not stored on your property, where dynamite is stored by members of the Barnesville Unit?

Mr. MITCHELL. I have no knowledge of such.

Mr. MANUEL. Have you ever seen any dynamite or taken part in any dynamite demonstrations?

Mr. MITCHELL. No, sir.

Mr. POOL. Mr. Mitchell, do you know where this dynamite was stored or who has possession of it?

Mr. MITCHELL. I have no knowledge of any dynamite.

Mr. POOL. Do you have anything further to add to the information of this committee?

Mr. MITCHELL. No, sir.

Mr. POOL. Did the men mentioned in the statement go to the farm on that date?

Mr. MITCHELL. Not to my knowledge.

Mr. POOL. Were you at the farm on that date?

Mr. MITCHELL. I don't know.

Mr. POOL. You don't know? Is that your answer, you do not know?

Mr. MITCHELL. I am not positive.

Mr. POOL. Do you have any further questions, Mr. Manuel?

Mr. MANUEL. Yes, sir.

Mr. Mitchell, have you ever met Mr. Verlin Gilliam?

Mr. MITCHELL. I decline to answer that on the grounds previously stated.

Mr. MANUEL. Do you know, as a matter of fact, that Mr. Gilliam and Mr. Wagner obtained a quantity of dynamite?

Mr. MITCHELL. I decline to answer that on the grounds previously stated.

Mr. POOL. You opened this up, Mr. Witness. Have you had any experience with dynamite whatsoever?

Mr. MITCHELL. I refuse to answer that on the grounds previously stated.

Mr. POOL. Have you ever purchased any dynamite?

Mr. MITCHELL. I refuse to answer on the grounds previously stated.

Mr. POOL. Have you ever transported any dynamite across State lines?

Mr. MITCHELL. I refuse to answer on the grounds previously stated.

Mr. POOL. But your statement is that you did not have this dynamite in this statement stored on your farm; is that correct?

Mr. MITCHELL. That is correct.

Mr. POOL. Go ahead, Mr. Manuel.

Mr. MANUEL. Mr. Mitchell, to your knowledge, was any dynamite ever transported to your farm from some other source and your farm used then not as a storage area, but as a place from which dynamite was transported?

Mr. MITCHELL. Not to my knowledge.

Mr. POOL. Did you ever deny anybody the use of your farm to store dynamite?

Mr. MITCHELL. Never denied it or affirmed it.

Mr. POOL. I didn't get your answer.

Mr. MITCHELL. I never denied or affirmed anybody use.

Mr. POOL. Nobody asked you, then?

Mr. MITCHELL. No, sir.

Mr. MANUEL. Mr. Mitchell, I would like to show you a copy of a photograph of the arsenal of weapons which was taken by the Griffin, Georgia, Police Department, on April 25, 1964, from a group of members of the United Klans of America, including yourself, and in showing you this photograph, I ask you to advise the committee, to your knowledge, where these weapons came from.

Mr. MITCHELL. I decline to answer on the grounds previously stated.

(Photograph previously marked "Leo Blackwell Exhibit No. 1.")

Mr. MANUEL. Chief Blackwell of the Griffin, Georgia, Police Department, testified that after these weapons were stored in the county courthouse for a period of time they were released, ordered released to the owners.

I ask you, Mr. Mitchell, since that release, what has happened to these weapons?

Mr. MITCHELL. I decline to answer on the grounds previously stated.

Mr. POOL. Do you have any knowledge of transfer of dynamite to these people?

Mr. MITCHELL. No, sir.

Mr. POOL. Your statement, then, is that you do not know of any transfer of any dynamite?

Mr. MITCHELL. Yes, sir.

Mr. POOL. You are totally unfamiliar with the dynamite transaction?

Mr. MITCHELL. Yes, sir.

Mr. POOL. The arms, you decline to answer on the fifth amendment.

Mr. MITCHELL. Decline to answer.

Mr. POOL. Do you have any other questions, Mr. Manuel?

Mr. MANUEL. Mr. Mitchell, would you advise the committee as to the purpose and organization of the Black Shirts?

Mr. MITCHELL. I decline to answer on the grounds previously stated.

Mr. MANUEL. Would you identify for the committee the leadership of the Black Shirts?

Mr. MITCHELL. I decline to answer on the grounds previously stated.

Mr. MANUEL. Mr. Mitchell, I show you a copy of a story that appeared in the *Baltimore Sun* on October 20, 1965, headed "Negroes Seek Talks with 2 Georgians," and the last few paragraphs of this story are as follows:

Seven white men arrested in a racial incident here were free under bonds of \$250 each, including two who were tried and acquitted in the slaying of a Negro educator in north Georgia last year.

Sheriff M. B. Moore said the men, members of a Ku Klux Klan group known as "Black Shirts" were charged with pointing a gun at another.

Kenneth Goolsby, Solicitor General, identified them as Cecil Myers and Joseph Howard Sims, both of Athens, who were acquitted in the slaying of Lemuel Penn. of Washington. The others were identified as John Mitchell, Albert Ray McGriff, Jr., Earl Holcombe, Bobby Gene Myers and Franklin D. Myers.

The Sheriff said they were also charged with forcing George Turner, a Negro, off the highway Sunday and pointing shotguns and pistols at him.

I show you a copy of this article, Mr. Mitchell, and I invite your inspection of the paragraphs which I have just read and ask you to advise the committee as to whether you are the John Mitchell referred to in that article.

Mr. MITCHELL. I decline to answer on the grounds previously stated.

(Document previously marked "Colbert McGriff Exhibit No. 1.")

Mr. MANUEL. I have no further questions, Mr. Chairman.

Mr. POOL. The witness is excused permanently.

The Chair wishes to announce that one of my dear colleagues from Texas, Albert Thomas, passed away this morning, and the members of the Texas delegation and other Congressmen are eulogizing Congressman Thomas on the floor, so we are going to adjourn at this time until 2 o'clock.

(Subcommittee members present at time of recess: Representatives Pool and Clawson.)

(Whereupon, at 12 o'clock noon, Tuesday, February 15, 1966, the subcommittee recessed, to reconvene at 2 p.m. the same day.)

AFTERNOON SESSION—TUESDAY, FEBRUARY 15, 1966

(The subcommittee reconvened at 2 p.m., Hon. Joe R. Pool, chairman of the subcommittee, presiding.)

(Subcommittee members present: Representatives Pool and Clawson.)

Mr. POOL. The committee will come to order.

Mr. Manuel, call your next witness.

Mr. MANUEL. Mr. Chairman, the staff would like to call at this time Mr. Curtis King.

Mr. POOL. Raise your right hand.

Do you solemnly swear the testimony you are about to give will be the truth, the whole truth, and nothing but the truth, so help you God?

Mr. KING. I affirm.

Mr. POOL. You affirm that the testimony you are about to give will be the truth, the whole truth, and nothing but the truth. You so affirm?

Mr. KING. Yes, sir.

TESTIMONY OF CURTIS ALVIN KING

Mr. MANUEL. Mr. King, would you please state your full name for the record, please?

Mr. KING. Curtis Alvin King.

Mr. MANUEL. Mr. King, are you represented by counsel?

Mr. KING. No, sir.

Mr. MANUEL. At this time I would like to ask you whether you desire counsel during your testimony?

Mr. KING. No, sir.

Mr. MANUEL. Mr. King, have you received the advice of counsel prior to your appearance before the committee?

Mr. KING. Yes, sir.

Mr. MANUEL. Are you aware that, under the Constitution of the United States and under the fifth amendment of the Constitution, you have the right to refuse to answer a question which you believe would incriminate you?

Mr. KING. Yes, sir.

Mr. MANUEL. Mr. King, have you been provided a copy of Chairman Willis' opening statement of October 1965, prior to the hearings of this committee into the activities of the Ku Klux Klan?

Mr. KING. Yes, sir.

Mr. MANUEL. Have you read that statement, Mr. King, and are you familiar with its contents?

Mr. KING. Yes, sir.

Mr. MANUEL. Mr. King, would you please advise the committee when and where you were born?

Mr. KING. I respectfully decline to answer that question for the reason that I honestly feel my answer might tend to incriminate me in violation of my rights as guaranteed to me by the amendments 5, 1, 4, 9, 10, and 14 of the Constitution of the United States of America and, furthermore, I decline on the ground that it might jeopardize my life, my family, and my job.

Mr. POOL. You say that it might jeopardize your life, your family, and your job.

Have you been threatened, Mr. King?

Mr. KING. I refuse to answer on the grounds previously stated.

Mr. POOL. I was just going to say that the Federal law provides protection for subpoenaed witnesses, and this applies for about 5 years, so you have no fear of reprisal being taken on.

Mr. MANUEL. Mr. King, have you ever held membership in the National Knights of the Ku Klux Klan?

Mr. KING. I refuse to answer on the grounds previously stated.

Mr. MANUEL. Have you ever held membership in an organization known as the Black Shirts?

Mr. KING. I refuse to answer on the grounds previously stated.

Mr. MANUEL. Have you, as a member of the National Knights of the Ku Klux Klan, helped organize a Klavern or a unit of that organization in the city of Centre, Alabama?

Mr. KING. I refuse to answer on the grounds previously stated.

Mr. MANUEL. Mr. King, are you appearing before the committee today in response to a subpoena served upon you on the 7th day of February 1966 at 2520 Jonesboro Road, Southeast, Allens Trailer Park No. C-17, Atlanta, Georgia, by W. J. Andrews, United States marshal?

Mr. KING. Yes, sir.

Mr. MANUEL. Mr. King, an attachment, which was made part of your subpoena, orders and directs you to produce in paragraph 2:

All books, records, documents, correspondence, and memoranda relating to the organization of and the conduct of the business and the affairs of the National Knights of the Ku Klux Klan, Inc., the Vigilantes, the Black Knights of the Ku Klux Klan, and the Blackshirts, in your possession, custody or control, or available to you.

I ask you now, sir, to produce the documents called for in that paragraph.

Mr. KING. I respectfully decline to answer that question for the reason that I honestly feel my answer might tend to incriminate me in violation of my rights as guaranteed to me by amendments 5, 1, 4, 9, 10, and 14 of the Constitution of the United States of America.

Mr. MANUEL. In order to avoid some misunderstanding on our parts here, I did not ask you a question.

I asked you to produce certain documents outlined in your subpoena.

Mr. KING. I refuse to answer on the grounds previously stated.

Mr. POOL. You refuse to produce the documents on the grounds that you stated? Is that right?

Mr. KING. I refuse to answer on the grounds previously stated.

Mr. POOL. The reasons you have given for your refusal to produce the documents called for by this subpoena do not legally justify your refusal and these reasons are rejected.

I order and direct you to produce these documents requested by the interrogator pursuant to the terms of the subpoena and in the representative capacity stated in the subpoena.

Mr. KING. I refuse to answer on the grounds previously stated.

Mr. POOL. Your reasons are rejected.

Mr. MANUEL. Mr. King, have you, as a member of a Klan group, participated in any acts of racial disturbance or agitation in the area of Crawfordville, Georgia, in the months of September and October 1965?

Mr. KING. I refuse to answer on the grounds previously stated.

Mr. MANUEL. Mr. Chairman, in view of the witness' claim of privilege and his consistent refusal to answer my questions, I present to the committee the results of our investigation as they pertain to Mr. King.

Curtis King has held membership in the National Knights of the Ku Klux Klan and has attended meetings of Chapter 3 of that organization at least at Allen's trailer court in College Park, Georgia.

Mr. King is also known to have been a leader and an organizer of a group of the National Knights of the Ku Klux Klan which meets in the area of Centre, Alabama, and uses Post Office Box 434.

Mr. King is known to have brought Centre members of the Centre, Alabama, Unit to the area of Crawfordville, Georgia, during racial demonstrations in that city during the months of September and October of 1965.

This information indicates that Mr. King possesses additional information that is both pertinent and relevant to this inquiry and would materially aid the Congress in enacting remedial legislation.

Mr. POOL. Mr. King, you have heard the sworn statement of the committee investigator and you now have the opportunity to reply to any portion of that statement, confirm or challenge the accuracy of any portion of the statement, and to explain any part of the statement. In addition, you may, if you so desire, offer any other matter that the committee may deem pertinent to the inquiry.

Do you have any further statement?

Mr. KING. I refuse to answer on the grounds previously stated.

Mr. POOL. Mr. King, I must inform you that, absent your rebuttal or other facts that may come to our attention, this committee will rely upon the accuracy of its investigation.

Mr. MANUEL. Mr. King, have you ever discussed operations of the group known as the Black Shirts with Mr. Earl Holcombe or Mr. Ray McGriff?

Mr. KING. I refuse to answer on the grounds previously stated.

Mr. MANUEL. Do you know Joseph Howard Sims to be a member of the Black Shirts?

Mr. KING. I refuse to answer on the grounds previously stated.

Mr. MANUEL. Do you know Mr. Cecil William Myers to be a member of the Black Shirts?

Mr. KING. I refuse to answer on the grounds previously stated.

Mr. MANUEL. Would you please identify for the committee the other leadership of the Klavern which is located in Centre, Alabama, of the National Knights?

Mr. KING. I refuse to answer on the grounds I previously stated.

Mr. MANUEL. Mr. Chairman, the staff has no further questions of Mr. King.

Mr. POOL. The witness is excused permanently.

Call your next witness.

Mr. MANUEL. Mr. Chairman, I would like to call at this time Mr. James R. Venable.

Mr. POOL. Raise your right hand.

Do you solemnly swear the testimony you are about to give will be the truth, the whole truth, and nothing but the truth, so help you God?

Mr. VENABLE. Yes.

TESTIMONY OF JAMES R. VENABLE

Mr. MANUEL. Mr. Venable, would you please state your full name for the record, sir?

Mr. VENABLE. James R. Venable.

Mr. MANUEL. Mr. Venable, what is your occupation?

Mr. POOL. Mr. Venable, I believe you are an attorney; is that correct?

Mr. VENABLE. Yes, sir.

Mr. POOL. You do not care to have counsel?

Mr. VENABLE. No, I guess I have a fool for a client. I represent my own self.

Mr. POOL. You do not care for a counsel?

Mr. VENABLE. I am familiar with the rules.

Mr. POOL. If at any time during the investigation you desire to confer with other counsel, just advise the Chair and we will be glad to provide the time for that.

Mr. MANUEL. Mr. Venable, have you been provided with a copy of the chairman's opening statement?

Mr. VENABLE. Yes, sir; I have.

Mr. MANUEL. Have you read that statement and are you familiar with its contents?

Mr. VENABLE. I have read it; yes, sir.

Mr. MANUEL. Are you familiar with its contents?

Mr. VENABLE. Yes, I am familiar with it.

Mr. MANUEL. Mr. Venable, where do you currently reside?

Mr. VENABLE. 900 V.F.W. Drive, Stone Mountain, Georgia.

Mr. MANUEL. When and where were you born?

Mr. VENABLE. DeKalb County, Georgia.

Mr. MANUEL. What was the date of your birth?

Mr. VENABLE. January 15, 1905.

Mr. MANUEL. You have already stated that your occupation is that of attorney?

Mr. VENABLE. Yes.

Mr. MANUEL. Would you tell the committee, please, where you maintain law offices?

Mr. VENABLE. Well, I got an office at Walter R. Brown Building, Atlanta 3. It is the corner of Hunter and Pryor Streets in Fulton County, Atlanta, Georgia.

I also got one out in Tucker, Georgia, in DeKalb County. I believe that number classified for mailing is 4701 Lawrenceville Highway.

Mr. MANUEL. Mr. Venable, would you please give the committee a brief résumé of your educational background?

Mr. VENABLE. I am a high school graduate and I finished Atlanta Law School, and I believe in 1930, finished old Tech High School at Marietta Street and Luckie Street in 1923.

Mr. MANUEL. When did you receive your law degree, Mr. Venable?

Mr. VENABLE. I believe June 1930.

Mr. MANUEL. Have you been a practicing attorney since that date?

Mr. VENABLE. Yes, sir.

Mr. MANUEL. Mr. Venable, have you ever been a member of the Ku Klux Klan organization?

Mr. VENABLE. I have; yes, sir, since 1924.

Mr. MANUEL. You first joined the Klan in 1924?

Mr. VENABLE. 1924.

Mr. MANUEL. Would you tell the committee what Klan organization?

Mr. VENABLE. Dr. Evans, at that time, was head of it.

Mr. MANUEL. Was that the Knights of the Ku Klux Klan?

Mr. VENABLE. I believe they called it the Ku Klux Klan or maybe the Invisible Empire, Knights of the Ku Klux Klan. I believe it was chartered in Georgia in 1916.

Mr. MANUEL. How long did you remain a member of that group?

Mr. VENABLE. I have been a member of that group up until that charter was dissolved, or I think they abandoned it.

Mr. MANUEL. What was the date of that dissolution?

Mr. VENABLE. That year, I am not certain.

Then I was a member of the Ku Klux Klan when the Imperial Wizard, Colescott, was there, and Dr. Evans, and I believe I was also a member when it was continued on, I believe the Associated Klans of Georgia of which Dr. Green was the Imperial Wizard or the Grand Dragon.

I was not an active member. I was just what they call a card-carrying member.

Mr. MANUEL. Did you hold any office or position within the first Ku Klux Klan group that you belonged to which you stated you joined in 1924?

Mr. VENABLE. No, I never held any office, just as a Klansman, no office, just as a member.

Mr. MANUEL. Did you have any office in the Association of Georgia Klans?

Mr. VENABLE. Never had any office in that Klan.

Mr. MANUEL. How long were you a member of that particular Klan?

Mr. VENABLE. I was a member of that Klan when Dr. Green died and I think it was succeeded either by Mr. Roper, I believe, and I believe a fellow by the name of Klein was with it, too. I believe his nickname was Chuck Klein.¹

Mr. MANUEL. With what Klavern were you associated in the Association of Georgia Klans?

Mr. VENABLE. Well, I went down to Lithonia, Georgia, and I also used to meet at 91. They called it Old Klan 91. That was the old Nathan Forrest Klan that met on Central Avenue.

Mr. MANUEL. After your membership in the Association of Georgia Klans, did you hold membership in any other Klan organization?

Mr. VENABLE. Well, I held membership in the Klan as I believe organized and chartered Eldon Edwards' Klan. I believe it was chartered probably in 1957.

Mr. MANUEL. What was the name of that Klan?

Mr. VENABLE. I think they called that the U.S. Klans, Knights of the Ku Klux Klan, Incorporated. I believe that was the name of it.

Mr. MANUEL. How long did you hold membership in that organization?

Mr. VENABLE. I held membership in that organization for several years while Mr. Edwards was Imperial Wizard of it. After his death a man by the name of Bill Davidson succeeded him. Then Davidson resigned. Then I believe Mr. Earl George headed it then.

Mr. MANUEL. Did you hold any official position or title in the U.S. Klan?

¹ Charles Klein.

Mr. VENABLE. Other than just as Imperial Klonsel, the attorney. I gave them advice and occasionally would represent them in legal matters.

Mr. MANUEL. Did the U.S. Klans have an Imperial Board?

Mr. VENABLE. Yes, they had an Imperial Board.

Mr. MANUEL. As the Imperial Klonsel, were you a member of the Imperial Board?

Mr. VENABLE. Yes, I was a member of it, but I didn't participate in it, very seldom in the meetings, unless they requested my appearance on some legal matter.

Mr. MANUEL. After you left membership in the U.S. Klans, did you hold membership in any other Klan organization?

Mr. VENABLE. Well, the U.S. split up. Davidson resigned and Mr. George had it, and then I continued in that Klan, and that Klan finally, you might say, split up the second time.

I continued my membership in that. I believe there was another Klan organization that was started up and I was a member of that. I held membership in the old U.S. and I held a membership in the new Klan. For short it was called the United Klan headed by Mr. Shelton.

Mr. MANUEL. Would you tell the committee what period of time you held membership in the United Klan?

Mr. VENABLE. I don't have records of the dates. I represented them in some legal matters occasionally and I was known as the Imperial Klonsel with no salary attached.

Mr. MANUEL. From your testimony, you did have the title of Imperial Klonsel.

Mr. VENABLE. Yes, just a short while. I didn't stay in that Klan too long, you know.

Mr. MANUEL. As memory serves you, Mr. Venable, could you give the committee the dates of your service as Imperial Klonsel?

Mr. VENABLE. I just couldn't give you the dates. I mean, I kept no record of it. It was not a job that paid a salary, you know, and I would say maybe 2 years, a year, something like that.

Mr. MANUEL. As the Imperial Klonsel, did you sit on the Imperial Board?

Mr. VENABLE. Occasionally I sat; you know, when they needed legal advice I would sit with them.

Mr. MANUEL. Why did you leave your position as Imperial Klonsel for United Klans of America?

Mr. VENABLE. Well, friction arose. I was friendly to Mr. George. I have always tried to be a friend to all of them. After becoming a member of that Board, they started what they called you might say, an association, where different group Klans, and I believe United was a member of that, and it started meeting among the various Klan leadership.

Mr. MANUEL. When did this association start, Mr. Venable?

Mr. VENABLE. The first time I ever attended one, I believe as I recall, maybe 1957. I was not a delegate. I was invited there as a guest—maybe 1957 or 1958, somewhere in along there.

Mr. MANUEL. In 1957, the United Klans of America had not been established then.

Mr. VENABLE. It must have been the old U.S. They was a part of it. I believe the first time Mr. William Hugh Morris invited me I allowed them to meet with me. They met at the hotel Saturday night. I don't recall the date.

Mr. MANUEL. At the time of your first meeting with the National Association of Klan groups, what Klans were members of the association?

Mr. VENABLE. Well, at that time I believe a portion maybe of Florida Klans—I didn't know the names. I was not a member, you know, of that association at that time, and maybe some of the Georgia Klans and maybe some of the South Carolina Klans, and maybe some of the, as I recall, maybe Arkansas.

Mr. MANUEL. Does this Association of Klans exist today?

Mr. VENABLE. Well, a portion of it exists today; yes, sir.

Mr. MANUEL. Do you hold any title or position in that association?

Mr. VENABLE. I am what we call a temporary chairman. I am only elected temporarily for a year.

Mr. MANUEL. How long have you held that position?

Mr. VENABLE. —and I have no vote as a chairman.

Mr. MANUEL. How long have you held that office, Mr. Venable?

Mr. VENABLE. I mean as temporary chairman, I am only elected for a year—probably about 3 years. The first time that I remember attending it they alternated, you know. They would have the meetings in various States, and the people who represented that State would act as chairman, some Klansman.

Mr. MANUEL. To your knowledge, which Klan groups are members of the National Association as of the current time?

Mr. VENABLE. I never have had a record. I mean, they had a secretary who kept the record. They would call the roll, you know, and he would call them out. I believe to my knowledge I believe Florida—I don't know the names.

Mr. MANUEL. United Florida Klans [United Florida Ku Klux Klan].

Mr. VENABLE. I don't know the names of it, and I believe South Carolina Klans.

Mr. MANUEL. The Association of South Carolina Klans.

Mr. VENABLE. I believe that is what they call it, and I believe at one time some portion of Arkansas was a member of it, and maybe some portion of Alabama.

You see, the old U.S., they had the United, and the old U.S. over there and maybe some other Klan groups.

Mr. MANUEL. What other Klan groups meet with the National Association?

Mr. VENABLE. There is what they call Associated Klan of Georgia,¹ you know, and I think it is a small Klan. I believe Charlie Maddox was a representative of that, but they would not attend every time. They would send a delegate.

Mr. MANUEL. Does the Dixie [Klans, Inc.], Knights of the Ku Klux Klan meet with the delegation?

Mr. VENABLE. Several times it met, at one time, when it used to rotate over the various States it was a member of it.

¹ Association of Georgia Klans.

Mr. MANUEL. Do any Klan groups from the State of Louisiana meet with the association?

Mr. VENABLE. Yes, sir. I don't know the names. I think there are two groups that meet down there with them, you know. In fact, I don't know the names of any of them that meet.

Mr. MANUEL. Would they be portions or factions of the Original Knights of the Ku Klux Klan?

Mr. VENABLE. I don't know how they list their names there, you know. I don't know the names of the Klan organizations in Louisiana. In fact, I didn't know there were that many until I attended some of these hearings. I found out there were more groups than I found.

Mr. MANUEL. Does the United Klans of America, headed by Robert Shelton, meet with the National Association?

Mr. VENABLE. When it rotated a long time ago I believe one or two of their members maybe met in, I believe, the old Dinkler Plaza Hotel. They call it the old Ansley Hotel and maybe some other places.

Mr. MANUEL. When, to your knowledge, did the United Klans meet with the National Association?

Mr. VENABLE. Several years, to my knowledge, as a delegate. I believe maybe myself or some other member invited them on several occasions to meet at Tucker in the last 2 or 3 years, but none of them has ever come as a delegate and participated and actually meet.

Mr. MANUEL. Do you possess any knowledge as to why United Klans is not represented in the National Association?

Mr. VENABLE. I can only state from what I heard in the meetings, you know. It was divulged by some of the delegates that they would not cooperate with the other Klans. They would go into a State in a vicinity and wouldn't even invite those people to participate in it.

Mr. MANUEL. Let me understand your testimony correctly. I get the idea that you are saying—and correct me if I am wrong—that it was discussed in the National Association meetings that United Klans of America was using unethical recruiting methods.

Mr. VENABLE. That is right; I had heard some of that rumors, about unethical and trying to cut into the other Klan groups and try to steal membership and wouldn't try to cooperate with the other Klan groups at public rallies.

I have heard that statement made by the South Carolina group and I believe maybe the Associated group down in Georgia.

Mr. MANUEL. Is it considered unethical within Klan groups themselves for another Klan to go into a territory where one Klan group is established?

Mr. VENABLE. As I recall it—I could be wrong, you know—but as I recall it, I believe they had a resolution, you know, as a result those minutes were kept at this meeting and read at the next meeting for approval and then destroyed.

I believe there was a resolution, as I recall it, to the effect if anything occurred or if these groups would be unethical or if a man was banished from a Klan, you know, that report, if he is banished in Louisiana, would naturally be sent out by the secretary of all of the other groups that he was banished and why he was banished, you know, he or them.

Mr. MANUEL. Klan groups do keep such records—

Mr. VENABLE. Well, I mean, that information, if say, Louisiana banished me, if I was a member there, it was the duty—if they was a member of the National Association, to send that to me if I was chairman. Then I was supposed to divulge it out in the next National meeting, read his or her, or their name out, or the secretary, rather, would.

Mr. MANUEL. In other words, one order of business of the National Association when it is necessary is to read the reports of other Klans as to which members of those Klans were banished?

Mr. VENABLE. Yes; but as I recall, that was a resolution but I never had heard, never read any time I presided—I didn't preside at all of the meetings, you see, although I was temporary chairman, I know members a lot of times in Tucker, Georgia, we would feed the delegates there, and I would be in there helping to serve them and somebody else would act in my place.

Mr. POOL. If he was banished per se, the rest of them wouldn't take him in. Is that the idea?

Mr. VENABLE. That was the policy, but I never heard of any action being taken against any group.

Mr. POOL. They just accepted the other group's decision.

Mr. VENABLE. Yes; but I never heard any complaint filed about anybody being banished.

Mr. MANUEL. Mr. Venable, as temporary chairman of the National Association, could you advise the committee whether the United Klans of America is eligible for membership in the National Association?

Mr. VENABLE. In my hearing, attending what meetings, you know, that I presided over in the last 2 or 3 years, none of the delegates would ever yield. I had no vote, as I told you.

Mr. MANUEL. How many delegates comprise a meeting at which this would have been discussed?

Mr. VENABLE. Well, regardless, if a group was a member of the National Klan Association, they were entitled to three delegates. If one delegate appeared, he could vote for the other two if they was absent. If two come, they could vote three votes.

Mr. POOL. Each Klan had the same number of votes.

Mr. VENABLE. Regardless of how large or how small.

Mr. MANUEL. Mr. Venable, to your knowledge, have the delegates to the National Association ever discussed the activities of the United Klans of America?

Mr. VENABLE. Well, as I said, they discussed problems I told you about.

Mr. MANUEL. I mean other than recruiting. Have there been any other—

Mr. VENABLE. They wouldn't accept them, and I don't think Shelton would ever accept us. He never would meet us on mutual grounds.

I was appointed as a representative from a National Association to meet with him and I had Miss Norse to call him. and he promised to come to Atlanta where maybe we could iron out the problems, and he never would meet.

Mr. POOL. Was your group a larger membership combined than his group?

Mr. VENABLE. No, sir; I would not say they was. I don't know the membership of any group, but just from newspaper accounts and hear-

say evidence I would say they was not. They may have been larger in certain percentage or States than they had.

Mr. MANUEL. Mr. Venable, was any alleged act of violence which could have been attributed to the United Klans of America ever discussed at your meetings of the National Association?

Mr. VENABLE. Well, they discussed this matter down in Alabama, you know.

Mr. MANUEL. Would you be more specific?

Mr. VENABLE. Well, I mean this alleged killing down there.

Mr. MANUEL. Mrs. Viola Liuzzo?

Mr. VENABLE. Yes, the Selma march. I have heard some of the members discuss that, and some members discussed other problems where they would have maybe a fight or something, like the freedom riders occasion over there.

Mr. POOL. Which Klan was involved in that killing?

Mr. VENABLE. I believe from accounts of newspapers and from evidence obtained through hearsay evidence, I believe, Mr. Chairman, United.

Mr. MANUEL. Was the slaying or murder of Lieutenant Colonel Lemuel Penn ever discussed?

Mr. VENABLE. Yes, sir; that was discussed.

Mr. MANUEL. Would you tell the committee the gist or briefly what was discussed?

Mr. VENABLE. It was discussed about it and, of course, not too much there because we did not want to point the finger of any suspicion or guilt on anybody. We did discuss that and other little fights and things there, but we had no jurisdiction over them.

Mr. POOL. Which Klan was involved in what you heard?

Mr. VENABLE. From what accounts I learned, I believe it was the United Klan.

Mr. MANUEL. Now, because of these alleged acts, or the acts which were allegedly involving members of the United Klans of America, because of this, Mr. Venable, did the delegates to the National Association decide that United Klans was not a proper Klan organization to have in the National Association?

Mr. VENABLE. That was my opinion, I gathered, from the discussion that they would not accept them as a member. They would have provided these things if their delegates had come forth and presented their credentials and in good faith I am sure they would have accepted them.

Mr. POOL. For further enlightenment on this problem and on the subject you have under discussion, was it your belief that the United Klans was involved in these two cases, or was it the general feeling of your group?

Mr. VENABLE. It was the general feeling and that brought the conclusion that brought the heat on all of us.

Mr. MANUEL. Mr. Venable, did any one member organization of the National Association, or did the National Association itself, conduct an investigation into the activities of the United Klans of America in regard to these two acts of violence which you have described?

Mr. VENABLE. None to my knowledge, because we had no jurisdiction. If they had been a member of the association, we would have, you know. We would have appointed a committee.

Mr. POOL. Since it was the United Klans involved, you did not have access to the information.

Mr. VENABLE. They was not a member, and therefore we had no jurisdiction over their conduct or their officers.

Mr. POOL. It was pretty hard for you to investigate the United Klans. Is that what you are saying?

Mr. VENABLE. Yes, sir.

Mr. MANUEL. Mr. Venable, did you, to your certain knowledge, know that the individuals arrested in both of these murder charges, namely, the Penn murder and the Liuzzo murder, did you know to your certain knowledge that the members arrested were members of the United Klans?

Mr. VENABLE. I could not say under oath. I learned it from the news account like all of us, but I don't like to say, you know, that I go on record saying, but from what I could learn in talking to people and through the news account they was members of the United, but I couldn't swear it because I didn't see any of them people initiated as being Klansmen.

Mr. MANUEL. At any time, did any member of the United Klans communicate with the National Association and say the persons arrested were not members of the United Klan?

Mr. VENABLE. No, sir; not to my knowledge. They could have to some of the other Klans.

Mr. POOL. Did you have an investigation and determine it was not members of your groups that were involved in that?

Mr. VENABLE. That is right; we discussed that at great length.

Mr. POOL. And they did determine it was members of the United Klans and not your group?

Mr. VENABLE. Yes, sir.

Mr. MANUEL. We will come back to this subject in just a little while in more detail.

First, in regard to other Klan organizations, have you ever been a member of other organizations, other than what you have just described? I am referring to Klan organizations.

Mr. VENABLE. I was a short time a short member of the Federated Klan when it was in existence when it met in Atlanta, you might say, as just an honorary, not a paid member.

Mr. MANUEL. Did you hold any office in the Federated Klan?

Mr. VENABLE. No.

Mr. MANUEL. Was Mr. William Hugh Morris head of that Klan at that time?

Mr. VENABLE. Yes. I met him in Atlanta, in I believe 1957, when I let them use the pasture at Stone Mountain, Georgia, and that was the first time I was invited to attend an association meeting—along in 1957 or 1958.

Mr. MANUEL. Have you held membership in the National Ku Klux Klan?

Mr. VENABLE. National Knights of the the Ku Klux Klan, Incorporated, do you mean?

Mr. MANUEL. Yes, sir.

Mr. VENABLE. Yes, sir.

Mr. MANUEL. Being you raise that point, is there a difference between the National Knights of the Ku Klux Klan and the National Knights of the Ku Klux Klan, Incorporated?

Mr. VENABLE. The National Ku Klux Klan Association—that is one I am temporary chairman of. The National Knights of the Ku Klux Klan, Incorporated, I am a member. I would guess you would classify me a member, a card-carrying member.

Mr. POOL. It is an association.

Mr. VENABLE. Yes, all of the different groups meet there.

Mr. MANUEL. Do you head an organization of the National Knights of the Ku Klux Klan which is a member of the National Association?

Mr. VENABLE. No, we have talked about it, one, because it is pretty hard to get these charters in other States domesticated, you know, recorded. If it is chartered in Georgia, and if you go into the North, East, and West, sometimes they won't register your charter there.

Do you understand what I am talking about?

Mr. MANUEL. Not exactly. My question relates to this: Have you ever held the office of Imperial Wizard in the National Knights of the Ku Klux Klan, Incorporated?

Mr. VENABLE. National Knights, yes—National Knights of the Ku Klux Klan, Incorporated.

Mr. POOL. Is that organization a member of the National Knights of the Ku Klux Klan Association?

Mr. VENABLE. Yes. The two I am a member of, but we don't carry cards there.

Mr. POOL. You are temporary chairman of the association.

Mr. VENABLE. Yes, temporary chairman.

Mr. MANUEL. Now, Mr. Venable, were you, in fact, one of the original incorporators of the National Knights of the Ku Klux Klan, Incorporated?

Mr. VENABLE. Yes, sir.

Mr. MANUEL. Who were the other—

Mr. VENABLE. Mr. Hugh Morris and I believe Mr. Hill and Mr. Butterworth. You see, you have to have three bona fide people living in a State to charter a corporation. You can have a thousand, but you have to have a minimum of three. You don't necessarily incorporate meaning they own any part of it.

Mr. POOL. This is what State you are talking about?

Mr. VENABLE. Georgia.

Mr. MANUEL. I would like to show you a copy, Mr. Venable, of the charter filed with the secretary of state for the State of Georgia, for the superior court of Fulton County—

Mr. VENABLE. Fulton County—DeKalb County.

Mr. MANUEL.—DeKalb, which lists the original incorporators as William Hugh Morris of Box 415, Buchanan, Georgia; H. G. Hill of 461 Moreland Avenue, Fulton County, Atlanta, Georgia; Wally Butterworth, V.F.W. Drive, Stone Mountain, DeKalb County, Georgia; and James R. Venable, 900 V.F.W. Drive, Stone Mountain. And I show you this, Mr. Venable, and ask you if that is a true copy, to the best of your recollection, of the charter?

Mr. VENABLE. Yes, sir; it appears to be.

(Document marked "James Venable Exhibit No. 1." See committee report, *The Present-Day Ku Klux Klan Movement*, pp. 325-328.)

Mr. MANUEL. Mr. Venable, at the time of this incorporation, which was the 1st day of November 1963, did Mr. Morris, Mr. Hill, Mr. Butterworth hold official positions within the National Knights of the Ku Klux Klan?

Mr. VENABLE. National Knights, do you mean the association?

Mr. MANUEL. No, the National Knights.

Mr. VENABLE. None of us held anything official until it was incorporated and the first meeting was held.

Mr. MANUEL. After the first meeting did the original incorporators as listed in this document become officers of the Klan organization?

Mr. VENABLE. I become one and I believe Mr. Morris become one, and Mr. Hill become an officer.

Mr. MANUEL. Which office did Mr. Morris hold?

Mr. VENABLE. Vice president, Klaliff.

Mr. MANUEL. Imperial Klaliff?

Mr. VENABLE. That is right, that was known as vice president, and myself as president.

Mr. MANUEL. Which office did Mr. Hill hold?

Mr. VENABLE. He was acting as secretary and chaplain, temporarily, you know.

Mr. MANUEL. Did Mr. Butterworth hold any office?

Mr. VENABLE. He never did hold any office.

Mr. POOL. What office did you hold?

Mr. VENABLE. President.

Mr. POOL. Imperial Wizard?

Mr. VENABLE. Imperial Wizard; that is right. It was a nonprofit, fraternal, secret organization.

Mr. MANUEL. For the record, did Mr. Butterworth hold any office in the organization?

Mr. VENABLE. He never did hold any. He attended the first meeting, may have gone to some Klan meetings after it was chartered.

Mr. MANUEL. Was he a member of the organization?

Mr. VENABLE. Yes; he was a member of it.

Mr. MANUEL. Of the National Knights?

Mr. VENABLE. Yes.

Mr. MANUEL. Did you know Mr. Butterworth prior to his membership in the National Knights to be a member of the United Klans?

Mr. VENABLE. Yes; he told me he was.

Mr. MANUEL. Did you ever meet with Mr. Butterworth at meetings of the United Klans of America when you were also a member?

Mr. VENABLE. Yes; I met him, I believe some place in Georgia, I believe at some tourist court there when there was some effort made to try to merge, you know, to unite the Klans. That is the first occasion I met him.

Mr. MANUEL. Did you ever know Mr. Butterworth to hold the position of publicity director for the United Klans of America?

Mr. VENABLE. Well, I understood he published some paper or helped publish some paper called the *Fiery Cross*.

Mr. MANUEL. To your certain knowledge was Mr. Butterworth ever a member of the Imperial Board of the United Klans of America?

Mr. VENABLE. That I don't know because I didn't attend that board because I was not connected with that Klan at that time.

Mr. MANUEL. Mr. Venable, getting back to the National Knights of the Ku Klux Klan, Inc., I should like to show you a copy of the certified statement for annual registration of the corporation of the National Knights of the Ku Klux Klan, Inc., listing its president as James R. Venable and its general manager as Wally Butterworth, giving the principal office at P.O. Box 657, in Tucker, Georgia.

I would like to show you this, Mr. Venable, and ask if Mr. Butterworth ever served in the capacity described on that certificate as general manager of the National Knights of the Ku Klux Klan?

Mr. VENABLE. He never did serve. He may have aided the Klan, certainly.

(Document marked "James Venable Exhibit No. 2" follows:)

JAMES VENABLE EXHIBIT No. 2

Form F-38

STATE OF GEORGIA

DEC 10 1963

CERTIFIED STATEMENT FOR ANNUAL REGISTRATION OF A CORPORATION

16344

NAME OF CORPORATION: National Knights of The Ku Klux Klan, Inc.
 PRESIDENT: James R. Venable GENERAL MANAGER Wally Butterworth
 PRINCIPAL OFFICE: (Street and No.) P.O. box 657 CITY Tucker STATE Ga.
 PRINCIPAL OFFICE IN GA: (St. and No.) CITY Tucker, Georgia
 AUTHORIZED AGENT IN GA: (If foreign): CITY
 AGENT'S ADDRESS (If foreign): CITY
 NATURE OF BUSINESS Fraternal Secret Order
 WHEN INCORPORATED (Date) BEGAN BUSINESS IN GA (Date)
 WHERE INCORPORATED (CITY) Decatur COUNTY DeKalb STATE Ga
 BY WHAT AUTHORITY Judge, Superior Court DeKalb County CAPITAL STOCK none
 TO THE HONORABLE BEN W. FORTSON, JR., Atlanta, Ga.
 I hereby certify that the above statement furnished the Secretary of State of the State of Georgia for record, as required by law, is correct.
 DATE December 10 1963
 Signed by *James R. Venable* TITLE President
 (OVER)

Mr. POOL. Did you have such an office as general manager?

Mr. VENABLE. Well, he would answer the phone.

Mr. POOL. Did you provide for a general manager?

Mr. VENABLE. No, we had no money to pay any general manager. He would answer the phone, like we have had lots of people—

Mr. POOL. The general manager was not an official?

Mr. VENABLE. No; not an official. I don't know of any title to give a man such as a general manager of a Klan. He might be the Imperial Wizard or secretary or something like that.

Mr. POOL. Is that charter application false, then?

Mr. VENABLE. I would not say it is true or correct, because I believe this title here was typed in there maybe at Tucker, Georgia. It may have been typed in at Atlanta.

Mr. POOL. Who signed the application?

Mr. VENABLE. This seems to be my signature over here on the left-hand side.

Mr. POOL. When you signed it, did it have the general manager provision in there?

Mr. VENABLE. That I couldn't say, it did or it didn't, because the post office box then was 657. It has been changed to 107. They moved the post office there.

Mr. POOL. In view of your testimony, you filed an incorrect application there; is that correct?

Mr. VENABLE. I would not say that I did or didn't, you know. I don't know who typed this in. It could have been typed in by him; it could have been typed in by the boy in the office. I wouldn't say it was or wasn't.

Mr. POOL. In other words, you signed it before it was on there?

Mr. VENABLE. That I don't recall, just like this charter that went to North Carolina. I guess Mr. McBrayer may have filled out that registration.

Mr. POOL. I am not trying to twist you up because a general manager would not be an official, and it is not too important, and I was just trying to find out if you knew what was in the application when it was filed.

Mr. MANUEL. Mr. Butterworth was a member of the National Knights?

Mr. VENABLE. For a short while. He never did participate much in the Klan.

Mr. MANUEL. Were you ever associated in another organization known as the Defensive Legion of Registered Americans, Inc., with Mr. Butterworth?

Mr. VENABLE. Yes; we first chartered that corporation. He approached me. He wanted to make some tapes and phonograph records, and I chartered that corporation.

Mr. MANUEL. Did you ever use the tapes and phonograph records that were made?

Mr. VENABLE. Yes, sir.

Mr. MANUEL. How were they used, Mr. Venable?

Mr. VENABLE. We would give some away and we would send some to people, people would purchase the phonograph records, you know, throughout the United States, and in different States and order them.

Mr. MANUEL. Was this activity done on behalf of any Klan group?

Mr. VENABLE. It wasn't done on any behalf. It was a project that he and I started. We hoped to try to do some good on different subjects. He was a former narrator or broadcaster for, I believe, NBC or one of the broadcasting companies.

Mr. MANUEL. Did Mr. Butterworth subsequently go on the air in Atlanta, Georgia?

Mr. VENABLE. He went on the air maybe three or four times or something as a Defensive Legion, several. I had a contract I think for a week at a time or a few days or 4 days a week or 3 days a week.

Mr. MANUEL. Was that station—

Mr. VENABLE. WJUN, one on Ponce de Leon, Decatur, Georgia. I think they called it "Big Gun."

Mr. MANUEL. Did that station terminate Mr. Butterworth's broadcast on that station?

Mr. VENABLE. Yes.

Mr. MANUEL. For what reason, Mr. Venable, to your knowledge did the station—

Mr. VENABLE. I never did get any reason out of it. They claimed that his language was too strong, you know, criticizing people severely. That was my understanding, and I think some of the people who patronized them—

Mr. POOL. What were some of the statements he made?

Mr. VENABLE. I don't know. He made his own tapes, you know.

Mr. POOL. You don't recall any of the statements?

Mr. VENABLE. No; but that is what I was told.

Mr. POOL. You didn't hear the statements?

Mr. VENABLE. Sometimes I did. I didn't hear all of them.

Mr. POOL. You don't recall any of the statements?

Mr. VENABLE. I don't recall any of them, but that was the complaint they told me. I signed the contract with them as president.

Mr. MANUEL. At the time that this radio station—

Mr. VENABLE. In fact, I put up the money, you know, for them.

Mr. MANUEL. At the time that this radio station took this action, Mr. Venable, was Mr. Butterworth associated with you not only in the Defensive Legion of Registered Americans, Inc., but also in the National Knights of the Ku Klux Klan?

Mr. VENABLE. I don't know what period there was. I mean this Defensive Legion was incorporated, I believe, maybe in 1962 or some period along there.

Mr. MANUEL. I am talking specifically about the time of his radio broadcasts now.

Mr. VENABLE. I wouldn't say it was or wasn't, you know. Dates—I have no way of being certain about them. He was connected with the Klan after it was chartered, you know, and I believe he may have attended some of the National meetings, you know, before this Klan was chartered while that Defensive Legion was in existence.

Mr. MANUEL. Were you ever advised by the broadcasting station that they were going to terminate Mr. Butterworth's program because of his alleged Klan connection?

Mr. VENABLE. No, I didn't hear that. I mean, the man never did give me anything definite, the gentleman I talked to, but I understood from my conversation with him—they didn't mention anything about the Klan. It was some of the people, the advertisers, you know, and I believe he criticized Senator—I believe Fulbright, from some statement he made in a university in California in some college on some subject. Maybe that was one of the reasons. I heard certain rumors. I don't know it to be a fact.

Mr. MANUEL. Have you ever been associated in an association called the Christian Voters and Buyers League?

Mr. VENABLE. That was a trade name owned by the Defensive Legion that put phonograph records and tapes to try to get people to join, furnish them literature and records and tapes, and try to advocate, you know, for them to register and vote.

Mr. MANUEL. To your certain knowledge, did the Christian Voters and Buyers League, which you stated was a trade name under the Defensive Legion of Registered Americans, advocate against businesses that were Jewish-owned?

Mr. VENABLE. They published a book. Perhaps I may have it here or I may have it there, or you may have one in those records, or I would be glad to send the committee one of them, exposing the kosher food racket.

Mr. POOL. Exposure of what?

Mr. VENABLE. Kosher food, showing that the Jewish race dominated practically most products, all of the detergents, like the Kraft Cheese Company. They would put certain ingredients, the Jewish race, in their products, ingredients in it, and like Heinz pork and beans and taking out the pork and say pork and beans. These ingredients was a part to be used in these foods there in which a consumer would have to buy and which the people were taxed to support the Jewish religion.

Mr. POOL. I don't quite understand what you mean by that. How were they taxed?

Mr. VENABLE. You get you a can of Heinz pork and beans, most all of the detergents and you will see a little "k" in it meaning "kosher." It has no hog fat in pork and beans. If I was a purchaser or you was a purchaser, that company would have to purchase these products and put them in these beans or whatever they was manufacturing, and in turn it would increase the payouts. In other words, that company would have to pay out and the consumer would have to pay it. It was using indirectly to support a religious faith which we contend was contrary to the Constitution. I shouldn't be taxed, and neither should you.

Mr. POOL. Did it have the word "kosher" on there?

Mr. VENABLE. No, it had a little "k" on there.

Mr. POOL. Could you buy the pork and beans without the "k"?

Mr. VENABLE. Maybe from some companies, but we was trying to expose that factor.

Mr. POOL. What is wrong with a company putting a "k" on there for "kosher"?

Mr. VENABLE. I should not be held liable and taxed to support your religion or my religion.

Mr. POOL. Why do you have to buy them?

Mr. VENABLE. I don't have to, but if I want to eat Heinz pork and beans—

Mr. POOL. I don't know what they are bellyaching about.

Mr. VENABLE. You didn't have to buy them, but nearly all or many of the products, you didn't have to buy them but it was no fat in them. They would use the vessels, they have to sterilize the vessels of any pork in there, they would have to be destroyed. Kosher meat—it would start off, say, in Chicago.

Mr. CLAWSON. Are you making the observation just because members of the Jewish faith—

Mr. VENABLE. No, I am not—

Mr. CLAWSON. Let me ask the question first—because members of the Jewish faith might be in business and you deal with them, you are supporting the faith?

Mr. VENABLE. I don't feel that nobody ought to be tax supporting any religious faith.

Mr. CLAWSON. That was not my question. Just because they are members of a particular religion and in a particular business, does that automatically mean you are supporting their faith?

Mr. VENABLE. No, you are free to patronize anybody, but I would say nearly all of the products had a little "k" on there, showing it was kosher.

Mr. CLAWSON. That does not respond to my question.

Mr. VENABLE. I will try to get this committee one of those little books so you can understand it. Even the tinfoil had certain ingredients.

Mr. POOL. Are you telling me, if I buy a can of fish on Friday, I am supporting the Catholic faith?

Mr. VENABLE. No, sir.

Mr. POOL. What is the difference?

Mr. VENABLE. There is a lot of difference between kosher—

Mr. POOL. A little "k"?

Mr. VENABLE. Kosher, and it has certain ingredients in it.

Mr. POOL. I kind of like kosher pickles better than I do regular pickles.

Mr. VENABLE. I have eaten them myself, your Honor.

Mr. POOL. I don't know what they do to me, but they are better.

Mr. VENABLE. I am not against it personally, against any race, color, or creed.

Mr. POOL. Was this the main purpose of the Ku Klux Klan, to get in to act?

Mr. VENABLE. No, sir.

Mr. POOL. This is just a byproduct?

Mr. VENABLE. It is just a different corporation printing different subjects.

Mr. POOL. Was this a subject of importance to the members to boycott these things?

Mr. VENABLE. We was on many subjects like the mental health program, foreign aid, Federal Reserve. We discussed many subjects so the public could know something about it. We didn't know all about it. We knew a little something about it.

Mr. MANUEL. Mr. Venable, I would like to show you the annual registration for a corporation for the years 1963 and 1964 of the Defensive Legion of Registered Americans, Inc., of which you have said the Christian Voters and Buyers League was a part—

Mr. VENABLE. It was just a trade association, you know.

Mr. MANUEL. On the 1963 registration, Mr. James R. Venable is listed as the president, and the authorized agent in the State of Georgia is listed as either Mr. James R. Venable or Wally Butterworth.

On the 1964 registration, the president again is listed as James R. Venable, the authorized agent in Georgia is listed as Wally Butterworth.

Now at the time that these two registrations were effected Mr. Venable, were both yourself and Mr. Butterworth members of the National Knights of the Ku Klux Klan?

Mr. VENABLE. That I couldn't answer. I only become a member of the National Knights of the Ku Klux Klan after it was chartered and the first meeting had, you know. I believe it was in November, if you got the date there.

(Annual registration documents marked "James Venable Exhibits Nos. 3-A and 3-B," respectively, appears on p. 3588. Copy of charter marked "James Venable Exhibit No. 3-C." See committee report, *The Present-Day Ku Klux Klan Movement*, pp. 335-338.)

Mr. MANUEL. November 1963?

Mr. VENABLE. I never did see Mr. Wally Butterworth initiated in the National Knights of the Ku Klux Klan or any Ku Klux Klan, you know. I was not present when he was initiated in United, or if he was initiated in the National, I was not present, to my knowledge.

Mr. MANUEL. As Imperial Wizard of the National Knights, wouldn't you know whether or not Mr. Butterworth was a member?

Mr. VENABLE. I issued him a card, you know, but as far as swearing him in and initiating him, I never did do that because I understood he had been. He gave me a certain hand grip which I recognized as a member.

JAMES VENABLE EXHIBIT NO. 3-A

Form F-38

Past due 1962 \$1.00
1963 now due \$1.00

STATE OF GEORGIA

FEB 9 1963

CERTIFIED STATEMENT FOR ANNUAL REGISTRATION OF A CORPORATION

NAME OF CORPORATION: Defensive Legion of Registered Americans, Inc
 PRESIDENT: James R Venable GENERAL MANAGER
 PRINCIPAL OFFICE: (Street and No.) 906 V.F.W. drive CITY Stone Mountain STATE GA
 PRINCIPAL OFFICE IN GA.: (St. and No.) 906 V.F.W. drive CITY Stone Mountain STATE GA
 AUTHORIZED AGENT IN GA. (If foreign): James R Venable or Wally Butterworth
 AGENT'S ADDRESS (If foreign): 906 V.F.W. drive CITY Stone Mountain STATE GA
 NATURE OF BUSINESS: Educational & Religious Work (non profit)
 WHEN INCORPORATED (Date): 1/17/62 BEGAN BUSINESS IN GA. (Date)
 WHERE INCORPORATED (CITY): Atlanta COUNTY Fulton STATE GA
 BY WHAT AUTHORITY: Judy Thompson SECRETARY CAPITAL STOCK: 100 shares
 TO THE HONORABLE BEN W. FORTSON, JR., Atlanta, Ga. Educational & Religious Work
 I hereby certify that the above statement furnished the Secretary of State of the State of Georgia for record, as required by law, is correct.
 Signed by: James R Venable TITLE President DATE Feb 1963 19

JAMES VENABLE EXHIBIT NO. 3-B

Form F-38

STATE OF GEORGIA

MAY 13 1963

CERTIFIED STATEMENT FOR ANNUAL REGISTRATION OF A CORPORATION

NAME OF CORPORATION: Defensive Legion of Registered Americans Inc
 PRESIDENT: James R Venable GENERAL MANAGER
 PRINCIPAL OFFICE: (Street and No.) 906 V.F.W. drive CITY Stone Mountain STATE GA
 PRINCIPAL OFFICE IN GA.: (St. and No.) 906 V.F.W. drive CITY Stone Mountain STATE GA
 AUTHORIZED AGENT IN GA. (If foreign): Wally Butterworth
 AGENT'S ADDRESS (If foreign): 906 V.F.W. drive CITY Stone Mountain STATE GA
 NATURE OF BUSINESS: Religious & Educational Work (non profit)
 WHEN INCORPORATED (Date): 1/17/62 BEGAN BUSINESS IN GA. (Date) April 1962
 WHERE INCORPORATED (CITY): Atlanta COUNTY Fulton STATE GA
 BY WHAT AUTHORITY: Order of Superior CAPITAL STOCK
 TO THE HONORABLE BEN W. FORTSON, JR., Atlanta, Ga.
 I hereby certify that the above statement furnished the Secretary of State of the State of Georgia for record, as required by law, is correct.
 Signed by: James R Venable TITLE President DATE May 13 1963

Mr. MANUEL. And you issued him a membership card?

Mr. VENABLE. He was never active in the Klan.

Mr. MANUEL. Were you and Mr. Butterworth officers in the Defensive Legion of Registered Americans?

Mr. VENABLE. He was what we called a narrator, kind of a manager. He made the tapes, he made the records, and I practically paid the money, you know. It cost me lots of money to fool with it; it was a losing proposition.

Mr. MANUEL. Were there any other officers on the staff or on the board of the Defensive Legion of Registered Americans?

Mr. VENABLE. We had a lady there a short while who helped us, and he and I and my nephews and my sister helped us, you know, with some secretarial work and keep the books and records and post the addresses for mail and records where they was going to the users who ordered them.

Mr. MANUEL. Did you maintain a regular mailing list for the Defensive Legion?

Mr. VENABLE. We had a mailing list, but I never did have it. Mr. Butterworth kept the list. He made it up and he kept it. When he left, he had taken the membership lists and taken a lot of records, I don't know what records, maybe his personal records.

Mr. MANUEL. To your certain knowledge, where did the records come from that were used by Mr. Butterworth?

Mr. VENABLE. Do you mean what records we bought? I think the first batch of records we bought in Atlanta, Georgia, I forgotten the name of the company. He made out and made the arrangements to buy them. I think I put up the first payment on them, you know, maybe a hundred or two hundred dollars.

Mr. MANUEL. Were all of these records purchased from the Rite Record Company¹ of Cincinnati, Ohio?

Mr. VENABLE. I don't know. I am pretty sure all of them but maybe the first order or the second order or something like that. He done all the buying and purchasing things, you know.

Mr. MANUEL. Were all of the labels on the records those of the Defensive Legion of Registered Americans?

Mr. VENABLE. That was all his design; all that was left entirely up to him.

Mr. MANUEL. To your knowledge, did you ever disseminate records with the label "National Knights of the Ku Klux Klan"?

Mr. VENABLE. Now, he made one record, one record called "The Knights of the Ku Klux Klan, the National Knights of the Ku Klux Klan," what we called a Ku Klux Klan record on the one time, and I believe he interviewed some people in Lebb's Restaurant and interviewed some employees there about what took place about a riot there. You wouldn't call it a riot. It was people pushing in, the colored people doing it.

Mr. MANUEL. Was that record subsequently played over the radio station?

Mr. VENABLE. I didn't have it played, but he could have made it.

Mr. POOL. Were any of your Klan funds ever used to finance your record and tape operations?

Mr. VENABLE. No, sir, because neither one of them had any funds. I had to finance all of them.

Mr. POOL. You paid for it out of your pocket?

Mr. VENABLE. Paid practically all of it except the income reflected by our books and records. It cost me lots of money. That is the reason we had to discontinue both, I mean the Klan, this Defensive Legion or Christian Voters and Buyers.

Mr. POOL. Did you take any of this off your income tax as an exemption?

Mr. VENABLE. No, sir; I didn't take it off as any exemption.

Mr. POOL. It was just a flat loss to you?

Mr. VENABLE. It was just a flat loss, because if I had taken it off I would have to show it was coming from my ownself. I could not have taken it off. It was a losing proposition. We gave away lots of records, lots of them were broken.

¹ Rite Record Productions, Inc.

Mr. POOL. You did derive some income from the Klan operation?

Mr. VENABLE. Yes, sir; we got some income, I mean the Defensive Legion of Christian Voters and Buyers.

Mr. POOL. You personally got some income from your Klan activities?

Mr. VENABLE. I got some refund.

Mr. POOL. Why couldn't you take this over then as an expense?

Mr. VENABLE. I never did do it. I felt that I owed it to my race and my country.

Mr. POOL. Did you ever take anything off as an exemption on your income tax on your operations and expenses promoting the Klan?

Mr. VENABLE. Yes, I believe I did. I am going to try to do it this year if I got any.

Mr. POOL. Do you feel if it produced any income for you—

Mr. VENABLE. It ought to be refunded if it has any, but I would rather leave it with the Klan.

Mr. POOL. What are some of the expenses you took off of your income tax?

Mr. VENABLE. I haven't filed 1965 yet.

Mr. POOL. Well, what about 1964?

Mr. VENABLE. It was a losing proposition there. We taken in I believe \$591, as I recall.

Mr. POOL. But you made income as an attorney and you didn't take it off of there?

Mr. VENABLE. Oh, yes, I made my own what I take for my personal, I made my income return—

Mr. POOL. It showed a profit on that?

Mr. VENABLE. On my personal, I am sure I did.

Mr. POOL. Did you ever take any expenses off in your Klan promotion? Did you ever take any of those expenses off your income tax?

Mr. VENABLE. No, I haven't yet. I showed what I spent trying to improve the Tucker Building for paints and materials, and so forth. I had none to take off. You might say all of it was a loss.

Mr. CLAWSON. Is the name of this organization Christian Voters and Buyers?

Mr. VENABLE. Yes.

Mr. CLAWSON. What was the "buyer" part of it? Did you recommend buyers?

Mr. VENABLE. Well, certain products.

Mr. CLAWSON. Were any of them distributed or sold by Christian people?

Mr. VENABLE. We never did manufacture any products.

Mr. CLAWSON. I don't mean that; when you recommended buyers, did you buy from Christians or did you buy from people known to be Christians?

Mr. VENABLE. I never did make any recommendation. That was left up to Mr. Butterworth.

Mr. CLAWSON. Did he make recommendations along that line?

Mr. VENABLE. I am sure he did.

Mr. CLAWSON. Would that be supporting a Christian then if you made that kind of recommendation?

Mr. VENABLE. The Christian Voters and Buyers League was trying to get people to register and vote.

Mr. CLAWSON. What was the buyers part of it?

Mr. VENABLE. To buy certain products.

Mr. CLAWSON. From certain people?

Mr. VENABLE. Certain people, certain manufacturers, certain groups.

Mr. CLAWSON. If the name was Christian, then they were using Christian people. Wouldn't that be supporting the Christian religion?

Mr. VENABLE. If you buy from them, it would be increasing their income.

Mr. CLAWSON. It would be the same as the Jewish situation.

Mr. VENABLE. It seems it would be.

Mr. POOL. You were putting up the money for Butterworth, but you didn't know what he was doing?

Mr. VENABLE. It was left up to him, through, to do these things. I didn't have time to participate in it much.

Mr. POOL. You felt like he had good judgment and you relied on him?

Mr. VENABLE. I thought he had good judgment, but I had a loss.

Mr. MANUEL. I show you a series of documents the committee has in its possession relating to the Defensive Legion of Registered Americans and the Voters and Buyers League. These documents include a letter under your signature sent to "Mr. and Mrs. Christian American, and Family, #1 Main Street, Everywhere, U.S.A.," and a list of instructions and certain other documents relating to certain corporations and, I might add, Mr. Chairman, that if there are any corporations that are left out of this, it would be amazing. And I ask you, Mr. Venable, to review those documents and explain to the committee why all those companies were listed on those documents of the Christian Voters and Buyers League.

Mr. VENABLE. Mr. Butterworth listed those, you know. I mean, he had a buying book, a big catalogue. I don't know what you call it, kind of like a directory.

(Documents marked "James Venable Exhibit No. 4" and retained in committee files.)

Mr. MANUEL. Am I to understand every company listed in those documents was to be boycotted by persons whom you would contact?

Mr. VENABLE. That is the list he sent out. It is my personal opinion that lots of them companies on there shouldn't be boycotted, you know.

Mr. POOL. What about reading a few of those names there, Mr. Venable, that are to be boycotted.

Mr. VENABLE. Look, like you got one here, company like Marquis Neuman, Goldes, and Blum. It says national distribution on it; Duncan C&T of Houston, Texas.

Of course, a lot of these things here I don't know what it means or why. I couldn't explain all them companies. I understand from him he used a directory listing these, national, some type of directory.

Mr. MANUEL. Were all of these companies listed supposed to be operated or owned or manipulated in some fashion by Jewish people?

Mr. VENABLE. That, I don't know; you know, I mean, he indexed them and I think he studied them. You see, he's got listed down here, and distribution and whether it is State, local, or what. I don't know.

Mr. MANUEL. According to the document and the first letter on the pack that I handed you under your signature, you sent out to persons instructions, as I understand that letter, to boycott Kosher food products, and so forth.

Am I to understand that every company in that was intended to be a target for boycott?

Mr. VENABLE. No; I don't think so, you know. It was left up to the person who bought it to study the companies. He didn't have to boycott them. Free enterprise should exist whether it is owned by any race, color, or creed.

Mr. CLAWSON. But you made the recommendation that they study and then refrain from buying from them?

Mr. VENABLE. If they wanted to. It is left up to the individual. I don't think any Government or individual should dominate and tell me who to buy from or not to buy from.

Mr. CLAWSON. It was just your recommendation?

Mr. VENABLE. It was just a study. It was his recommendation.

Mr. CLAWSON. It was your letter so it would be your recommendation.

Mr. VENABLE. Well, it would be that Defensive Legion, under my signature as an officer.

Mr. MANUEL. Are you appearing before the committee this afternoon in response to a subpoena served upon you?

Mr. VENABLE. Yes, sir.

Mr. MANUEL. At the Armed Services Hearing Room of the Old House Office Building in Washington, D.C., on the 6th of October 1965?

Mr. VENABLE. Yes, sir.

Mr. MANUEL. Mr. Venable, an attachment, which was made part of that subpoena, called upon you to produce in paragraph 1:

All books, records, documents, correspondence, and memoranda in your possession, custody, or control, maintained by or available to you as Imperial Klonsel of the U.S. Klans, Knights of the Ku Klux Klan, Inc., pursuant to its constitution and by-laws, relating to the organization, business, and affairs of said U. S. Klans, Knights of the Ku Klux Klan, Inc., and its affiliated organizations, for the period from 1955 to date.

Is it not a fact, Mr. Venable, that you met with me this morning and turned over records which you had in your possession?

Mr. VENABLE. Yes; I turned over records, but I didn't have any. I don't recall having any in the first item. I never had any of them records because, as a lawyer, I wouldn't have anything except maybe some lawsuits and I don't think that would be admissible. It wouldn't be relevant to this proceeding.

Mr. MANUEL. So you have complied with paragraph 1 of the subpoena?

Mr. VENABLE. Yes.

Mr. MANUEL. So you do not possess any of the items called for now in paragraph 1?

Mr. VENABLE. No.

Mr. MANUEL. Paragraph 2 called upon you to produce:

All books, records, documents, correspondence, and memoranda in your possession, custody, or control, maintained by or available to you as Imperial Klonsel of the United Klans of America, Inc., Knights of the Ku Klux Klan, also

known as Invisible Empire, United Klans Knights of the Ku Klux Klan of America, Inc., pursuant to its constitution and by-laws, relating to the organization, business, and affairs of the said United Klans of America, Inc., Knights of the Ku Klux Klan, also known as the Invisible Empire, United Klans Knights of the Ku Klux Klan of America, Inc., and its affiliated organizations, for the period from 1961 to date.

Again, Mr. Venable, have you by turning over documents to me this morning complied to the best of your knowledge with paragraph 2 of the subpoena?

Mr. VENABLE. That is right.

Mr. MANUEL. Paragraph 3 of your subpoena calls upon you to produce:

A copy of the constitution and by-laws of the National Knights of the Ku Klux Klan, Inc., and all books, records, documents, correspondence, and memoranda in your possession, custody, or control, maintained by or available to you as Imperial Wizard of the National Knights of the Ku Klux Klan, Inc., pursuant to its constitution and by-laws, relating to the organizations, business, and affairs of the said National Knights of the Ku Klux Klan, Inc., and its affiliated organizations, for the period from 1963 to date.

Have you also, Mr. Venable, by turning over certain documents to me this morning and records complied fully to the best of your knowledge with paragraph 3 of this subpoena?

Mr. VENABLE. Yes, sir, except I may have a lot of letters from students, you know, just requesting Klan literature for the matter of writing a thesis on the Ku Klux Klan.

(Constitution and Laws of Knights of the Ku Klux Klan together with certain amendments adopted by the National Knights of the Ku Klux Klan, Inc., marked "James Venable Exhibits Nos. 5-A and 5-B," respectively, and retained in committee files.)

Mr. MANUEL. Other than the documents that you turned over to the committee through me this morning, do you possess or do you have control over any other books, records, documents, correspondence, or memoranda?

Mr. VENABLE. No, sir. I had some applications and I had some letters at Tucker, Georgia, but 2 or 3 months ago somebody went in there and got some old applications, come in from Ohio that never have been processed, most of them, 1964, and somebody got an old television out there. Them's the only records I had. I had a lot of letters and copies of letters in there.

Mr. MANUEL. To the best of your knowledge does any other individual or officer of the National Knights of the Ku Klux Klan maintain or have control over any of the documents, if they exist, of the National Knights of the Ku Klux Klan?

Mr. VENABLE. Nobody that I know of except this lady, Mrs. Witte, she may have some that are not available. I mean being—was an officer up there in Ohio, active then and inactive now, and Mrs. Foster might have some correspondence herself. She's got charge of the ladies' auxiliary.

Mr. CLAWSON. What was that name?

Mr. VENABLE. Mrs. Estelle Foster, sometimes known as Granny Foster.

Mr. MANUEL. Does she hold an official position in the National Knights of the Ku Klux Klan?

Mr. VENABLE. She is known as Grand Commander, the same as an Emperor.

Mr. MANUEL. To the best of your knowledge, since March of 1965, have any records, correspondence, memoranda, or books belonging to the National Knights of the Ku Klux Klan been destroyed either by yourself or anyone else?

Mr. VENABLE. No; not to my knowledge, you know. I had some out at Tucker and I got some in the Atlanta office—not to my knowledge. In fact, I would not permit them to be destroyed because I know we have to have them for tax purposes and files.

Mr. MANUEL. To the best of your knowledge, have you complied fully to paragraph 3 of the subpoena?

Mr. VENABLE. Yes.

Mr. MANUEL. Paragraph 4 calls upon you to produce:

A copy of the constitution and by-laws of the National Association of Klans in America, and all books, records, documents, correspondence, and memoranda in your possession, custody, or control, maintained by or available to you as Chairman of the National Association of Klans In America, pursuant to its constitution and by-laws, relating to the organization, business, and affairs of the said National Association of Klans In America, and its affiliated organizations, for the period from 1958 to date.

Mr. VENABLE. I would like to say that the association did adopt the constitution in which you get a photostatic copy but as to any records or books I never have had any of the association. I am just temporary chairman. If there are any, Mr. Shearouse in Savannah used to live—I suppose he is still there—he was secretary of the National Association.

Mr. MANUEL. How does Mr. Shearouse spell his last name?

Mr. VENABLE. S-h-e-a-r-o-u-s-e.

Mr. MANUEL. What was his position?

Mr. VENABLE. Secretary from year to year, like myself.

Mr. MANUEL. To the best of your knowledge, is he the custodian of the records?

Mr. VENABLE. Yes.

Mr. MANUEL. To the best of your knowledge, what do those records include?

Mr. VENABLE. It would include who was members of it, you know.

Mr. MANUEL. Would it include minutes of the meetings of the National Association?

Mr. VENABLE. It would probably include minutes or discussions made. I don't know how it kept them.

Mr. MANUEL. As chairman of the National Association, do you have access or control over those documents or records?

Mr. VENABLE. No, I don't have any control over them.

Mr. MANUEL. To the best of your knowledge, have you as chairman of the National Association of Klans complied with paragraph 4 of your subpoena?

Mr. VENABLE. Yes, sir; of anything I got. I told you verbally what it stood for, but I don't have any documentary evidence.

Mr. CLAWSON. Before you leave that, what authority do you have as temporary chairman?

Mr. VENABLE. Nothing; just to preside.

Mr. CLAWSON. Who does have authority?

Mr. VENABLE. The delegates—I have no voting authority, and I keep no books or records and have no business to look at them. They

elected a secretary, the gentleman I just spoke of, and if there was any minutes or records or resolutions he would have them.

Mr. CLAWSON. He would have more authority than the chairman, then?

Mr. VENABLE. Yes.

Mr. CLAWSON. Who delegates that authority?

Mr. VENABLE. The delegates.

Mr. CLAWSON. Do they delegate the authority just to him?

Mr. VENABLE. Just him and his secretary. He takes down anything or writes up anything. I have no jurisdiction over him.

Mr. MANUEL. Mr. Venable, paragraph 5 of your subpoena calls upon you to produce:

A copy of the constitution and by-laws of the Defensive Legion of Registered Americans, Inc., and all books, records, documents, correspondence, and memoranda in your possession, custody, or control, maintained by or available to you as President of the Defensive Legion of Registered Americans, Inc., pursuant to its constitution and by-laws, relating to the organization, business, and affairs of the said Defensive Legion of Registered Americans, Inc., and its affiliated organizations, for the period from 1962 to date.

Mr. VENABLE. I produced all of them in my custody and control.

Now, Mr. Butterworth may have some. When he moved he took some records. They may have been personal, I don't know. In fact, he had taken everything of the corporation except those that I had for income tax purposes. He may have had letters and so forth, I don't know.

Mr. MANUEL. To the best of your knowledge, Mr. Venable, have you complied with paragraph 5 of the subpoena?

Mr. VENABLE. Yes.

Mr. MANUEL. Paragraph 6 calls upon you to produce:

A copy of the constitution and by-laws of the Christian Voters and Buyers League, Inc., and all books, records, documents, correspondence, and memoranda in your possession, custody, or control, maintained by or available to you as President of the Christian Voters and Buyers League, Inc., pursuant to its constitution and by-laws, relating to the organization, business, and affairs of the said Christian Voters and Buyers League, Inc., and its affiliated organizations, for the period from 1962 to date.

Mr. VENABLE. That would be included in a Defensive Legion. That was merely a trade name used which was owned by the corporation.

Mr. MANUEL. To the best of your knowledge, have you complied fully with paragraph 6?

Mr. VENABLE. Yes; other than if there are any others that Mr. Butterworth would probably have, but I don't know.

Mr. POOL. The committee will stand in recess for 3 minutes.

(Brief recess)

Mr. POOL. The committee will come to order.

Mr. Venable, I have been looking over this list of boycotted firms. I have noticed that among them are included the Duncan Coffee and Tea Company of Houston, Texas, and the Frito-Lay Company of Dallas, Texas. I have watched these organizations grow from small—even one-room operations—into large and great companies of the United States. Their growth is a real tribute to the American system of democracy and enterprise.

You do not name any of their executives here. You do not show any reason for including them on the list. It is very unfair to have listed companies such as these—which have struggled hard to grow and contribute to the Nation's economy.

My feelings in this regard apply to the Gladiola-Dallas Company—and Mrs. Baird's Bakery. Mrs. Baird began her operation by baking birthday cakes. Little by little, her business increased. Through her baking, she was able to put her four sons through college. The whole family has contributed much to Dallas and even to the entire State, as their operation has branched out to Houston and Forth Worth. Her initiative is another tribute to American enterprise. It is an insult to the American people to put out an irresponsible list like this in criticism of people having done a good job.

Youngblood's in the kitchen business—this is another example. Just like the others, they started with a small beginning. I am personally familiar with all of these companies and that is why I mention them here. Many, many others on your list bear brand names that are synonymous with the American way of life.

Anderson-Clayton has done an enormous amount of good in this country and throughout the world. If it were not for the help of this company in marketing the cotton of Texas throughout the world, our State economy would not have boomed over a period of many years. Anderson-Clayton has been an important element in internationalizing the economy of Texas and the United States.

It is a disservice to the Nation to publish a list like this. I am pointing out your error with regard to companies I am personally familiar with, and I want the record to show this.

I believe Mr. Clawson ran into one or two from California.

Mr. VENABLE. I am sure if you got Mr. Butterworth here to explain this, he could explain it.

Mr. POOL. Mr. Butterworth cannot tell me anything about my own Dallas concerns. I think I know more about them than he does. I know what I am talking about on these.

Mr. VENABLE. I am sure you are familiar with the companies.

Mr. POOL. I am sure the same list has the same inaccuracies and assumptions all the way through it. I think the whole thing is wrong anyhow, to say that something is bad and you should not buy it just because Jewish people have something to do with it. I think that is a wrong assumption. I think the Jewish people have done a lot in this world to make America great and I want to be sure that gets in the record, too.

Mr. VENABLE. I hold no ill will, Mr. Chairman, against any race, color, or creed. Some of the best friends I got are Jewish people.

Mr. POOL. This is the most assinine thing I have seen the Ku Klux Klan do yet.

Mr. VENABLE. The Ku Klux Klan didn't do it.

Mr. POOL. Then Mr. Butterworth, because he is connected with it. You signed the letter.

Mr. VENABLE. He was connected with it.

Mr. POOL. You should have checked up on what you were signing.

Mr. CLAWSON.

Mr. CLAWSON. You have some listed here in California, such as the Breakfast Club, and there are others such as the Folgers and MJB

and Maxwell House. All of these companies—Nescafe, Old Dutch—I imagine if you went through all of these pages, some hundred or so pages, there would be very few firms that you could still do business with.

Mr. POOL. I think this committee can write legislation to stop this kind of action and I am glad this came up, because if this is going on, we should certainly be able to write legislation to stop this kind of thing.

Mr. CLAWSON. Does this become a part of the record?

Mr. MANUEL. Yes, I would ask that all documents Mr. Venable has turned over to the committee and all documents we will go into with Mr. Venable during his testimony will be made a part of the record.

Mr. POOL. Thank you.

We will be glad to do it.

Mr. MANUEL. Mr. Venable, as far as the National Association of Ku Klux Klans is concerned, to your best knowledge other than yourself and Mr. Shearouse, whom you have already identified as the secretary, who are the other officers of the association?

Mr. VENABLE. They are elected officers, and I couldn't name them other than myself and Mr. Shearouse. I am sure he has a list of them.

Mr. MANUEL. When was the last time the association held—

Mr. VENABLE. Some months ago they elected officers of the association to preside in the different chairs when they meet, you know, but in truth and in fact it was always in a rush to transact any business. They never did open and close just like a Klavern should or like a kloncilium should.

Mr. MANUEL. Did the National Association hold an election in September of 1964?

Mr. VENABLE. I don't know what date it was. I know they had one and I was retained as temporary chairman and Mr. Shearouse was maintained as secretary, but I don't know the date or the month. I don't want to testify to something I don't know about, dates or times.

Mr. MANUEL. In September of 1964 the committee investigation has determined that there was an election of the National Association held and that you, as you have stated, were reelected to the position of chairman and Mr. I. T. Shearouse, Jr., known as Ted Shearouse, was elected to the position of kligrapp or secretary.

Mr. VENABLE. That is right.

Mr. MANUEL. To your direct knowledge, Mr. Venable was Mr. P. L. Morgan of Louisiana elected to the position of klaliff, or vice president.

Mr. VENABLE. That I couldn't tell, other than myself and secretary. I couldn't call the names. If you read them, I am sure your notes are correct, but the secretary would have that knowledge.

Mr. MANUEL. I am asking you as the chairman.

Mr. VENABLE. I wouldn't say he was or wasn't, other than myself and the secretary.

Mr. MANUEL. Is the basis of your answer, Mr. Venable, that you do not know?

Mr. VENABLE. I would know these people if you called the names, but as to how they was elected and what position they were elected to. I haven't got any notes on that.

Mr. MANUEL. Did you ever know Mr. P. L. Morgan of Louisiana who served as the klaliff or vice president of the National Association?

Mr. VENABLE. Vice president?

Mr. MANUEL. The klaliff or the vice president or vice chairman.

Mr. VENABLE. He may have been elected. The reason—as I told you, sometimes when they would meet, you know, some person would fill the chair like this committee here, not the chairman, and I would be busy trying to wait on the delegates, feed them, and so forth.

Mr. MANUEL. Do you know Mr. P. L. Morgan to be a delegate to the National Association?

Mr. VENABLE. I know him to be the delegate, but as any officer I don't know.

Mr. MANUEL. Is he a delegate from the Klan group known as the Original Knights of the Ku Klux Klan?

Mr. VENABLE. That group I don't know what name it is. I know Mr. Morgan.

Mr. MANUEL. Was Mr. Charles H. Maddox, of Bloomingdale, Georgia, who was a delegate from the Association of Georgia Klans elected to the position of klokard?

Mr. VENABLE. That I don't know. I know that his organization was or has been a member of the association.

Mr. MANUEL. Did you know Mr. Charles Maddox to be a delegate from that association?

Mr. VENABLE. He has come there as a delegate.

Mr. MANUEL. Did you know Mr. H. G. Hill of Atlanta to be elected to the position of kludd in the National Association?

Mr. VENABLE. Of the National Association; yes, sir.

Mr. MANUEL. Do you know Mr. Walter—

Mr. VENABLE. I don't know what he was elected to. I know he is a member of it.

Mr. MANUEL. Do you know Mr. Walter Rogers of the United Florida [Ku Klux] Klan to be elected to the position of kladd?

Mr. VENABLE. I couldn't state what position he is elected to. I am familiar with Mr. Rogers.

Mr. MANUEL. Is Mr. Rogers to your direct knowledge, or has he been, a delegate to the National Association from the United Florida Klan?

Mr. VENABLE. Yes, sir; he has attended some of the meetings, not all of the meetings. I know Mr. Rogers. I don't know what is the name of his group in Florida. There are several groups there.

Mr. MANUEL. Has Mr. Flynn Harvey of Columbus, Ohio, ever held the position of klexter, or outer guard in the association?

Mr. VENABLE. He had attended some meetings but I don't know whether he was elected an officer, or outer guard or inner guard.

Mr. MANUEL. Was he a delegate to the National Association?

Mr. VENABLE. He was a delegate there on maybe one or two occasions.

Mr. MANUEL. What Klan did he represent?

Mr. VENABLE. The National Knights.

Mr. MANUEL. The National Knights?

Mr. VENABLE. At that time; yes.

Mr. MANUEL. Of which you are the Imperial Wizard?

Mr. VENABLE. Yes.

Mr. MANUEL. Did Mr. Robert Hodges, delegate from the Association of South Carolina Klans ever hold the position of night-hawk in the association?

Mr. VENABLE. That I couldn't say. I know he has attended as a delegate, but his holding of any position I don't know, you know. I wouldn't say he did or didn't.

Mr. MANUEL. Subsequent to this election, Mr. Venable, which was held in September of 1964, to your knowledge, was Mr. Murry H. Martin of the Original Knights of the Ku Klux Klan from Louisiana appointed to the position of klockann chief of the National Association?

Mr. VENABLE. I know Mr. Martin has attended, but as far as his holding that position or elected, I couldn't say without having any records which are not available to me. I know they elected officers to fill the chairs when they had meetings, but who they elected other than me and the secretary, I couldn't say.

Mr. MANUEL. Again, so the record is straight, I would like to ask you questions pertaining to each organization which is a member of the National Association and the identification of the delegates, which information the committee has partially in its possession. I would ask you to affirm our information.

Is a member of the association a group called the Association of South Carolina Klans?

Mr. VENABLE. It is a member of the National Klan Association, but, as I stated, they send different delegates. They come on there. There may be one this time and another one the next time.

Mr. MANUEL. Is Mr. Robert Hodges of Columbia, South Carolina, a member of that organization?

Mr. VENABLE. When he comes he is a delegate, you know, but he could send one or two to represent him. He would be a delegate.

Mr. MANUEL. Has Mr. Aubrey Bolen or Mr. Cecil Mims ever been a delegate to the convention?

Mr. VENABLE. I believe the gentlemen's names register as delegates, not at all times but on certain occasions.

Mr. MANUEL. Have Mr. P. L. Morgan and L. G. Wilder and Mr. Hunter of Coushatto, Louisiana, been delegates to the National Association meetings?

Mr. VENABLE. I would not say they have or have not. They are not names that were familiar with me. It doesn't register with me. I wouldn't say they have or have not.

Mr. MANUEL. Has Mr. Morgan?

Mr. VENABLE. Mr. Morgan has. He has been a delegate.

Mr. MANUEL. Has Mr. Wilder?

Mr. VENABLE. I wouldn't know unless I could see that gentleman, you know. Very few of the names I know. I know lots of their faces. I know Mr. Morgan has.

Mr. MANUEL. Is the Improved Order of U.S. Klans a member of the national organization?

Mr. VENABLE. That is Mr. George?

Mr. MANUEL. Yes, sir.

Mr. VENABLE. They have off and on for the last year or two. They would not send delegates all the time. Mr. George has been sick.

Mr. MANUEL. Has Mr. George been a delegate to the convention?

Mr. VENABLE. Yes.

Mr. MANUEL. Has Mr. Ira DeBolt been a representative to every convention of the national organization?

Mr. VENABLE. I believe Mr. DeBolt has attended several. I don't know whether he came as Mr. George's delegate or not, but I know he come with Mr. George one time.

Mr. MANUEL. Has Mr. Murry H. Martin from the State of Louisiana been a delegate to the national organization?

Mr. VENABLE. I know we have some Florida Klans, a Klan or Klans down there, but I don't know the names of them. They have had some representatives or delegates.

Mr. MANUEL. Has Mr. Jason Kersey from New Smyrna Beach, Florida, been there?

Mr. VENABLE. Yes; he has been there but he has been incapacitated. He has had a heart attack or something.

Mr. MANUEL. Has Mr. Walter Rogers of Tallahassee, Florida, been a delegate?

Mr. VENABLE. I have seen him there.

Mr. MANUEL. Does the Association of Georgia Klans send delegates to the National Association?

Mr. VENABLE. Yes, sir.

Mr. MANUEL. Have Mr. Ted Shearouse and Mr. Norton Anderson and Mr. Charles Maddox served as delegates?

Mr. VENABLE. Mr. Anderson's name doesn't register with me. I know Mr. Shearouse and Mr. Maddox. I may know Mr. Anderson, but, you know, the name wouldn't register.

Mr. MANUEL. Mr. Venable, would you please tell the committee, as of the current time, how many Klaverns or units are in existence of the National Knights of the Ku Klux Klan?

Mr. VENABLE. We got one at Tucker and I think we got a small one over in Alabama—

Mr. MANUEL. What city?

Mr. VENABLE. Hartwell. I have not attended one in Hartwell. I have been over there on occasions. Tucker, you know, we would meet there, not too often.

In the State of Ohio, I have never attended a Klavern, you know, what we call a Klavern, as I recall, you know. I mean I have been up there on many meetings, with rallies, you know, but I don't know if there is a Klavern in Ohio or not. To my own personal knowledge, I have not received any fees or any dues from any of them up there.

Mr. MANUEL. What city in Alabama does the National Knights have a Klavern?

Mr. VENABLE. They have a small Klavern, I believe, in Centre, Alabama.

Mr. MANUEL. Who are the leaders in Centre?

Mr. VENABLE. There are about 20 there, but I don't know who the officers are. I have been there. I met all of them. I mean, I have just seen everybody, but I couldn't name them by name and whether they were officers because I don't know when they were installed or anything.

Mr. MANUEL. How long has that Klavern been there?

Mr. VENABLE. Maybe a year or less, or maybe a little longer.

Mr. MANUEL. Was Mr. Ray McGriff, Mr. Holcombe, or Mr. Curtis King instrumental in organizing that Klavern?

Mr. VENABLE. That I don't know, whether they was instrumental or who was. I gave Mr. Holcombe a couple of charters. He said he was going to try to start a couple of Klaverns, you know, but I don't know whether he started them or under what names or whether he started this one in Centre or not.

Mr. MANUEL. To your knowledge has Mr. Holcombe started a Klavern of the National Knights in Barnesville, Georgia?

Mr. VENABLE. That I don't know. I understood there was some Klavern. I never received any sums of moneys or dues or applications from there.

Mr. MANUEL. Did Mr. Holcombe or Mr. McGriff ever report to you that there was a Klavern of the National Knights?

Mr. VENABLE. No; they never reported it to me. They said they was trying to get one organized. I don't know whether it was at Griffin or Barnesville or College Park. I never attended any Klavern in that city there where they were organizing.

Mr. MANUEL. Have Mr. McGriff and Mr. Holcombe acted as organizers for the National Knights to your knowledge?

Mr. VENABLE. Mr. Holcombe has tried to organize, and I guess Mr. McGriff may have helped him.

Mr. MANUEL. Have Mr. Holcombe and Mr. McGriff, to your knowledge, acted as members of degree teams in the State of Ohio?

Mr. VENABLE. They made, I believe, two trips up there. We was trying to get a degree team. Mr. Morris wanted to initiate some people up there, and I asked Mr. Holcombe if he could get a degree team, and he did carry a degree team or a degree team was sent up there.

Mr. MANUEL. Mr. Venable, has Mr. Holcombe or Mr. McGriff ever given you a list of members they have taken into the National Knights of the Ku Klux Klan?

Mr. VENABLE. No, sir; I have never had any list or any application from any source from them where they had taken in any members.

Mr. MANUEL. To your knowledge, were they acting as organizers into the National Knights of the Ku Klux Klan?

Mr. VENABLE. They never did tell me they was either. Mr. Holcombe said he was trying to get some Klaverns started, but I never got any applications.

Mr. MANUEL. Would persons that they initiated into the Klavern of the National Knights be members in your eyes?

Mr. VENABLE. They would not be members unless they was initiated in the National. They would fill in the application and pay their klectokon fees, you know.

Mr. MANUEL. Would they have the power to do this, accept applications, take money—

Mr. VENABLE. No; they would not have the power unless an application was signed by the applicant and okayed by that committee or that Klavern or the memberships of that Klavern and they would process them themselves.

Mr. MANUEL. How often has that taken place in the National Knights?

Mr. VENABLE. Out at Tucker, we met on many occasions to initiate some aliens, as you call them.

Mr. MANUEL. To your knowledge has Mr. Cecil Myers or Mr. Joseph Howard Sims been initiated into membership?

Mr. VENABLE. Not to my knowledge, not in the National. I understood Mr. Sims was a member of the United, you know. That I understood, but I don't know it to be a fact. I heard that and I read it in the paper.

Mr. MANUEL. To your knowledge has Mr. Sims or Mr. Myers ever attended national meetings of the National Knights of the Ku Klux Klan?

Mr. VENABLE. Not to my knowledge at a Klavern. They could have, but I don't know whether they did or not.

Mr. MANUEL. Mr. Venable, I would like to show you an article from the Portland, Maine, *Press Herald* dated October 13, 1965, and this article has a picture of Cecil Myers wearing a black shirt, a member of the Ku Klux Klan threatening Brig Cabe, a Negro photographer, at Crawfordville, Georgia. The caption reads "Klansmen Disrupt Negro March To Church In Ga."

The following paragraphs were included in this article, after this alleged attack took place on the Negro photographer.

Mr. Sims told newsmen, and he is quoted as follows:

"We are still in the Klan but we are not in Craig's Klan. We have the same basic beliefs." Craig heads the Georgia branch of the United Klans of America.

Sims said he and Myers belong to the National Knights of the Ku Klux Klan headed by attorney James Venable of Stone Mountain, Ga., and a rival of the United Klans.

The National Knights, Sims said, differ from the other group in that they "want a little more action."

He identified himself and Myers as "black knights." He also referred to some organization other than the National Knights.

"We don't care to identify our organization. We have a leader," he said. "Most of our people are in Alabama."

Mr. Venable, I invite your inspection of this particular article which I have just read and ask, to your certain knowledge, whether Mr. Sims and Mr. Myers, as Mr. Sims stated to the news people, were members of the National Knights of the Ku Klux Klan.

Mr. VENABLE. I have never received an application from them. I have never seen them initiated in any Klavern of the National Knights. If they were initiated it was unknown to me, and what Klavern. I have no knowledge.

(Document marked "James Venable Exhibit No. 6" appears on pp. 3603, 3604.)

Mr. POOL. Are you saying that you don't know whether they are members or not?

Mr. VENABLE. That is right, I don't know if they are members. I didn't see them swear them in; I don't know what Klavern they belong to. I mean, in the National Knights of the Ku Klux Klan, Inc. They could be unknown to my knowledge. I guess there is a lot of people belonging to it that I couldn't say either was or was not.

Mr. POOL. Have you ever met them in a Klavern?

Mr. VENABLE. I met this gentleman here this week, back here, I believe his name is Sims, to know him personally.

Mr. POOL. That is the first time you met him?

Mr. VENABLE. I have seen his picture in the papers, in the national newsprint, and I read this article but I never had any knowledge of this article until today.

JAMES VENABLE EXHIBIT NO. 6
[Portland, Maine, *Press Herald*, Oct. 13, 1965]



Associated Press Wirephoto

Flees Klansman

Cecil Myers, wearing black shirt, a member of the Ku Klux Klan, threatens Brig Cabe, a Negro photographer, at Crawfordville, Ga., Tuesday.

JAMES VENABLE EXHIBIT NO. 6—Continued

Klansmen Disrupt Negro March To Church In Ga.

CRAWFORDVILLE, Ga. (AP) — Two Ku Klux Klansmen tried to attack a Negro photographer Tuesday during a two-mile civil rights march to a Negro church where demonstrators have been meeting for several weeks.

The Klansmen were tried and acquitted for the slaying last year of a Washington, D.C., Negro educator on a lonely northeast Georgia road.

Cecil Myers and John Howard Sims broke past two state troopers as an estimated 100 marchers approached the Negro church in this rural town.

One trooper grabbed Sims. But Myers charged past and chased the photographer, Brig Caba, who works for the Southern Christian Leadership Conference.

Myers made a diving lunge at Caba and both fell to the ground. Troopers quickly pulled the two apart. Myers was charged with assault and later released on \$100 bond posted by Crawfordville citizens.

Sims was questioned and released and then threatened to take a camera from another photographer. But a state trooper intervened and Sims walked away.

Caba was charged with possession of fireworks, which is against the law in Georgia, and was held in custody. Lt. Col. E.B. Harbin, deputy director of the State Department of Public Safety, said the Negro youth had a firecracker in his possession.

Myers and Sims were charged with the murder of Lemuel Penn last year and later acquitted. The Negro educator was shot while driving through Georgia en route to Washington from summer camp at Ft. Benning, Ga. A third Klansman, James Lackey, was arrested but never brought to trial.

The incident on the return march from the courthouse occurred some hours after nearly 200 Negro demonstrators swarmed into the Crawfordville Negro school and sat in the hallways singing and clapping.

State troopers removed Edward Bedford of the Southern Christian Leadership Conference, the organization headed by Dr. Martin Luther King Jr. which is directing the civil rights drive.

The protest started when all the white pupils in Taliaferro County transferred to surrounding counties in the face of integration.

Frank Bates, another SCLC worker, told the demonstrators the state troopers wanted them to leave. "Do you want to move?" he asked.

"No!" shouted the group sitting on the floor.

Bedford, 22, and Bates, 17, were arrested. Bates was sitting on the floor at the time, and a trooper pulled him to his feet.

The demonstrators returned to their church headquarters where Willie Bolden of the SCLC charged there had been police brutality and announced a march to the courthouse.

He taunted state troopers during the courthouse rally. "This is what you call a legalized Ku Klux Klan," he said.

About 60 troopers are in Crawfordville.

On the march back to the church Myers and Sims attempted to get at the Negro photographer. Troopers quickly put Caba in a car and took him down the road and let him out.

Myers, who has a black beard, was wearing a green military-looking cap, black trousers and a black shirt. There was no immediate explanation for the outfit he was wearing.

Caba started shooting pictures of Myers and Sims as they approached escorted by two troopers. It was then they tried to break away.

While Myers and Sims were being questioned, W.E. Watson, chairman of the Taliaferro County Commission, told the Klansmen that they had made "fools of themselves." He said they had "played into the hands of the Negro demonstrators."

W.G. Bird, who identified himself as a local supporter of the United Klans of America, said Myers and Sims were not associated with his group — the group headed by Robert M. Shelton Jr. of Tuscaloosa, Ala.

Bird said the two men were connected with the National Knights of the Ku Klux Klan, the group which held a rally in Crawfordville on Monday night.

He said the United Klans had sought to keep white spectators away from Negro demonstrators in recent days.

Sims told newsmen that. "We are still in the Klan but we are not in Craig's Klan. We have the same basic beliefs." Craig heads the Georgia branch of the United Klans of America.

Sims said he and Myers belong to the National Knights of the Ku Klux Klan headed by attorney James Venable of Stone Mountain, Ga., and a rival of the United Klans.

The National Knights. Sims said, differ from the other group in that they "want a little more action."

He identified himself and Myers as "black knights." He also referred to some organization other than the National Knights.

"We don't care to identify our organization. We have a leader," he said. "Most of our people are in Alabama."

Capt. Arthur L. Hutchins of the Georgia Bureau of Investigation, said he did not believe the men belonged to any new Klan group but merely dressed in black and Myers wore the beard "to be different."

Mr. POOL. Did you ask him if he was a member?

Mr. VENABLE. No; I didn't ask him whether he was or wasn't.

Mr. POOL. Did he tell you he was a member?

Mr. VENABLE. He never told me he was a member of the National Knights of the Ku Klux Klan.

Mr. CLAWSON. Time after time, you said you don't know because you didn't see them sworn in, or you didn't swear them in. Is that a reason for not knowing? I doubt if you ever saw 435 Members of Congress sworn in, but you know they are sworn in.

Mr. VENABLE. I couldn't swear unless I had a record where he was initiated or I witnessed it.

Mr. CLAWSON. You don't know anything except what you see?

Mr. VENABLE. That is right; unless some member of that Klavern or the EC of that Klavern says he swore in certain people, then I would know it. I have seen them swear in certain people out at Tucker.

Mr. CLAWSON. I would say you have a very limited knowledge of the organization.

Mr. VENABLE. We have a small Klavern and like most of them we are a small Klan.

Mr. POOL. Are you willing to repudiate these men right now?

Mr. VENABLE. Yes, sir; if they belong to this National Knights of the Ku Klux Klan Association, I mean this corporation here, which I am Imperial Wizard of, I will banish them here in this committee. I put them on notice they are here and now banished.

Mr. POOL. Is that what you are doing right now?

Mr. VENABLE. Yes, sir; and if they belong to any Klavern and I will see in that Klavern that they get a trial and we can prefer charges against them.

Mr. MANUEL. Mr. Chairman, I think the record should show that in the records which Mr. Venable turned over to the committee, there were two letters, both dated October 7, 1965, one addressed to Mr. Earl Holcombe at 2520 Jonesboro Road, care of Allens Trailer Park, Lot C-13, Atlanta, Georgia:

Dear Earl:

Please do not use the name of National Knights of The Ku Klux Klan, Inc., in any Klavern or any public rallies, or use or hand out any of our literature.

If you are operating any Klaverns at Lakewood, College Park, Barnesville or Griffin, Georgia, or any other location, please advise all concerned that your Klaverns, if any you have, are not in any way connected with the National Knights of The Ku Klux Klan, Inc..

Yours very truly,

/s/ James R. Venable
 JAMES R. VENABLE,
 Imperial Wizard,

National Knights of The Ku Klux Klan, Inc.

Mr. POOL. To whom was that addressed?

Mr. MANUEL. Mr. Holcombe.

Another letter is addressed to Ray McGriff, Post Office Box 615, Barnesville, Georgia, dated October 7, 1965, which states exactly the same as the letter to Mr. Earl Holcombe.

Now, Mr. Venable, I hand you these letters and ask you whether if in fact you did write these identical letters to Mr. Holcombe and Mr. McGriff.

Mr. VENABLE. Yes, sir, I dictated these letters to Mr. H. G. McBrayer, a young lawyer who does our typing there in the office.

(Documents marked "James Venable Exhibits Nos. 7-A and 7-B," respectively. Exhibit 7-A retained in committee files; 7-B follows:)

JAMES VENABLE EXHIBIT NO. 7-B

October 7, 1965

Mr. Ray McGriff
P O Box ~~610~~ 610
Griffin, Georgia
Griffin

Dear Ray:

Please do not use the name of National Knights of The Ku Klux Klan, Inc. in any Klavern or any public rallies, or use or hand out any of our literature.

If you are operating any Klaverns at Lakewood, College Park, Barnesville or Griffin, Georgia, or any other location, please advise all concerned that your Klaverns, if any you have, are not in any way connected with the National Knights of The Ku Klux Klan, Inc.

Yours very truly,

James R. Venable

James R. Venable
Imperial Wizard
National Knights of The Ku Klux Klan, Inc.

copy to:
Ray McGriff
c/o Mitchell Brothers Air Conditioning Company
Barnesville, Georgia

Mr. MANUEL. Why did you write those letters?

Mr. VENABLE. I learned while I was here some time in October this thing I read it in newsprint down at Crawfordville. And I learned prior to that the concern about these two boys coming here from Ohio and, in order to protect this organization, I thought it would be necessary, as I understood they had been holding meetings or maybe distributing literature.

Mr. MANUEL. Prior to the time you wrote this letter, did in fact Mr. Ray McGriff and Mr. Earl Holcombe start Klaverns in the National Knights of the Ku Klux Klan?

Mr. VENABLE. Mr. Holcombe, as I said, said he was going to try to get two or three started.

Mr. MANUEL. Was he ever authorized by you to do this?

Mr. VENABLE. If he could get some started there, but if he got them he would have to process the applications and notify me where he was starting these Klaverns and how many people he had. But he never has. I have never had a report from either him or McGriff that they had a Klavern at Griffin or Barnesville or any place else.

Mr. MANUEL. Did you conduct any investigation with regard to the activities of Mr. McGriff and Mr. Holcombe concerning their initiation and their recruiting on behalf of the National Knights?

Mr. VENABLE. When I learned these things here I asked Mr. McGriff, I had him come to my office, and he denied these things to me.

Mr. MANUEL. Which things?

Mr. VENABLE. About this trip of these two young people, Klansmen, these subjects from Ohio on coming into Georgia.

Mr. MANUEL. Did he deny this?

Mr. VENABLE. And I told Mr. Holcombe not to go in these places where there was a riot or any kind of march of any race, color, or creed because it might cause trouble. Stay out of them.

Mr. MANUEL. When did Mr. McGriff deny to you that he had been involved in any act concerning people from Ohio?

Mr. VENABLE. Both of them denied it. I faced them when I learned after these subjects were arrested there and after Mr. Morris, who had told me about it, he come by my office and told me about it.

Mr. MANUEL. When did Mr. Morris come by your office and tell you about it?

Mr. VENABLE. I think maybe the day he made a visit to the FBI and somebody called me from up in Ohio, and I had a communication, a letter, that a newspaper sent from Ohio. That is the first knowledge I had of this.

Mr. MANUEL. What was the approximate date of that, Mr. Venable?

Mr. VENABLE. That I couldn't say. Mr. Morris would know what day he went to the FBI, that is the first knowledge I had.

Mr. MANUEL. Mr. Venable, are you acquainted with Mrs. Eloise Witte?

Mr. VENABLE. Yes, sir; I met her in Ohio, I believe, when I was up there to speak at an NAAWP in Cincinnati. I have forgotten the year. Maybe it was 1963 or 1964, or some period in along there.

Mr. MANUEL. Was she a member of the National Knights of the Ku Klux Klan?

Mr. VENABLE. She become a member after it become chartered up there.

Mr. MANUEL. When did she become a member of the National Knights?

Mr. VENABLE. That I don't know. That was one of the letters that somebody got that I had commissioned her up there, but as to the date, I don't know when it was, probably 1964 or 1965.

Mr. MANUEL. Where was she initiated?

Mr. VENABLE. She was initiated in Chattanooga, Tennessee.

Mr. POOL. What was she initiated into?

Mr. VENABLE. The National Knights of the Ku Klux Klan, you know.

Mr. POOL. She testified the other day that she was in the auxiliary and not the actual Knights of the Ku Klux Klan.

Mr. VENABLE. She was initiated into the National Knights of the Ku Klux Klan in Chattanooga, Tennessee.

Mr. POOL. Not the auxiliary, but the actual Klan?

Mr. VENABLE. I mean she had taken an oath, which is practically the same. She is initiated in the National Knights in a chapter where men were present, in Chattanooga, Tennessee.

Mr. POOL. Could she attend all the meetings?

Mr. VENABLE. No; on certain occasions on initiation and when you have open joint meetings the ladies can attend, you know, but they hold different chapters or Klaverns from the men when they organize and operate.

Mr. MANUEL. Did Mrs. Witte ever act as an organizer in Ohio for the National Knights of the Ku Klux Klan?

Mr. VENABLE. I understood she did from Mr. Morris up there. He went up there in the summer—I believe it was last year, or maybe the year before that. I know I met her out at Mr. Scott's farm up there, and she was passing applications around and receiving moneys, you know, from applicants.

Mr. MANUEL. To your knowledge, are there any ladies' units in Ohio of which she could be the Grand Empress?

Mr. VENABLE. That I don't know, other than Mrs. Foster told me she attended one somewhere, maybe in Cincinnati, some ladies where they did meet. I don't know whether it was a chapter or Klavern. It may have just been a meeting of certain ladies.

Mr. MANUEL. Do you know of any organized Klan unit in the State of Ohio?

Mr. VENABLE. Organized Klan unit?

Mr. MANUEL. Organized Klan.

Mr. VENABLE. To my personal knowledge, I don't know of any. I heard there was one up around Cleveland and I heard of one in Cleveland from attending this meeting here, but I have not attended any meetings or seen anyone initiated up there. I heard they did or may have one in Cincinnati up there.

Mr. MANUEL. But you don't know exactly?

Mr. VENABLE. I have not received any of the fees from any membership or from dues there.

Mr. MANUEL. Who are the leaders of the Klan movement in Ohio for the National Knights of the Ku Klux Klan?

Mr. VENABLE. The only man we got is Mr. Parkie Scott. He is an organizer. That is about all. We may have some individual people that is working.

Mr. MANUEL. Was Mr. James Scott ever an organizer?

Mr. VENABLE. Mr. who?

Mr. MANUEL. I am sorry. Mr. James Harris.

Mr. VENABLE. Of what Klan?

Mr. MANUEL. Of the National Knights of the Ku Klux Klan.

Mr. VENABLE. Now, I met Mr. Harris, I believe, at Parkie Scott's first time they had a Klan rally. He was there, and Mr. Morris introduced me to Mr. Harris, and I met Mr. Harris a second time. I believe he attended a—what we call open rally there in Stone Mountain in Georgia.

Mr. POOL. Did he identify what Klan he belonged to?

Mr. VENABLE. He never did. I think he was trying to become a Dragon of the Ku Klux Klan, maybe of the National. I heard recently that he become a member of the United Klan. I don't know that to be sure—just rumors.

Mr. MANUEL. Mr. Venable, is the National Knights of the Ku Klux Klan currently active in the State of Ohio?

Mr. VENABLE. Not too active. We have a few people, I am sure, left up there.

Mr. MANUEL. Do you have any connection with the Knights of the Ku Klux Klan?

Mr. VENABLE. Yes; I was trying to to help in that field there because Mr. Morris felt that if we could unite the Klans we could operate it under the old name, the Knights of the Ku Klux Klan.

Mr. MANUEL. What was the reason for the change of the name in Ohio from the National Knights to the Knights of the Ku Klux Klan?

Mr. VENABLE. In discussing it with him and some of the delegates at these various meetings, they wanted to get back to the old name, the Knights of the Ku Klux Klan and confer definite degrees.

Mr. MANUEL. In the records which you turned over to the committee this morning, there was included in the correspondence a letter dated July 8, 1965, addressed to "Mr. Flyn Harvey" of 418 South Josephine Avenue, Columbus 4, Ohio, which reads as follows:

Dear Flyn:

Your letter handed to Mrs. Foster and received by me. I am sorry that I did not get to talk with you in person but I was suffering with dysentery [sic] which struck me before we got there and I was forced to fly back Sunday instead of making the trip back with the rest of the boys.

I note that you are organizing a KKK known as the Ohio Knights of the Ku Klux Klan and I am sure that you will make a great success there. Since the charter of the National Knights of the Ku Klux Klan was revoked [sic] in Ohio we can not legally operate there in that name therefore Mr. Morris is operating under the Knights of the Ku Klux Klan which is not a chartered organization, just an association. I suggest that you confer with some lawyer and see about your trade name and comply with the law.

I find that Ohio is like the rest of the States. Everyone would like to be a chief and have no Indians. I suggest that everybody bury the hatchet and start over with plenty of Indians.

Please write me the news and give my regards to your wife and children, and, I remain, as ever,

Your friend,

/s/ James R. Venable
JAMES R. VENABLE.

Mr. Venable, did you write this letter to Mr. Flynn Harvey?

Mr. VENABLE. Yes, sir.

(Document marked "James Venable Exhibit No. 8" and retained in committee files.)

Mr. MANUEL. Could you explain to the committee your statement to Mr. Harvey concerning the National Knights of the Ku Klux Klan?

Mr. VENABLE. When I was up there at a rally at Parkie Scott's farm, I got sick with ptomaine poison and was late getting there.

And Mr. Harvey, I understand, arrived there, but I was unable to meet with him because I had to go to bed there. And I understood from people in and around there that there were applications circulating around there, Knights of the Ku Klux Klan. I was told that he had organized one, or attempted to organize, you know, not for the National Association or the National Knights, Inc., but as an individual Klan.

Mr. MANUEL. What is the meaning of your statement to Mr. Harvey that National Knights are no longer legally able to operate and now the Knights of the Ku Klux Klan under Mr. Morris will operate in the State of Ohio.

Mr. VENABLE. Mr. Morris was trying to organize the Knights of the Ku Klux Klan. Mr. Morris was trying to organize a Ku Klux Klan group, probably similar names.

Mr. MANUEL. That is not really my question. Let me rephrase it. Is the organization known as the Knights of the Ku Klux Klan actually a device that is made up by the Klan so that the Klan can do business in the State of Ohio?

Mr. VENABLE. No; as I said, the association and the delegates there was under the impression and was under the belief if they could use the original name to organize the Klan, it would be better to go back to the original name.

When we got up there, I found out Mr. Harvey had started him Knights of the Ku Klux Klan, you know, and I just wanted to congratulate the man. There is no connection. I didn't want him to feel that I had any hard feelings against him or any Klan group up there that was trying to organize.

He had felt that I had ignored him, and I wanted to let him know that I had no ill will against him. If he could organize himself a Klan group up there, that was fine.

But that was no connection with the one of Mr. Morris nor the National Knights of the Ku Klux Klan.

Mr. MANUEL. I want to refer to this part of your letter again to see if I can approach it in another way:

Since the charter of the National Knights of the Ku Klux Klan was revoked [sic] in Ohio we cannot legally operate there in that name, therefore Mr. Morris is operating under the Knights of the Ku Klux Klan which is not a chartered organization, just an association.

Now, my question is: Is this an attempt to circumvent the law in the State of Ohio?

Mr. VENABLE. No, sir; it wasn't any attempt to circumvent any law in Ohio because Mr. Harvey had a right to use that name, "Knights of the Ku Klux Klan," which can be used by any group that wants to. Nobody had any jurisdiction or nobody has the right to—

Mr. MANUEL. Did you feel that since the charter of the National Knights was revoked in Ohio that a new organization, namely, the Knights of the Ku Klux Klan would be the one to recruit and organize?

Mr. VENABLE. Not me, because that was Harvey's individual group, and I didn't want him to feel that I held any malice, and neither did Mr. Morris hold any malice.

Mr. MANUEL. I am not speaking of Mr. Harvey's group, Mr. Venable. I am speaking of Mr. Morris' group.

Mr. VENABLE. Mr. Morris was trying to organize a group up there under his authority as Emperor, which I had nothing to do with it.

Mr. MANUEL. Was his effort really then for the National Ku Klux Klan?

Mr. VENABLE. No; it was individual acts to try to get a united Klan throughout the United States called the Ku Klux Klan. That was on his part there, which I had nothing to do with it other than to help any Klan group.

Mr. MANUEL. As far as the State of Ohio is concerned, does the National Knights of the Ku Klux Klan and the Knights of the Ku Klux Klan share membership?

Mr. VENABLE. That I couldn't answer. We got some members that originally joined. I don't know whether Mr. Morris has any up there or whether Mr. Flynn Harvey has any up there.

Mr. POOL. The committee will stand in recess for 5 minutes.
(Brief recess.)

Mr. POOL. The committee will come to order.

Mr. VENABLE. Mr. Manuel, I will try to make myself clear on that letter.

Flynn Harvey had pulled out. In fact, he couldn't get the Klan in the National Knights off the ground. He had pulled out of this organization which I helped, and I learned that he was trying to organize him a Klan group up there and I was merely congratulating him and telling him to try to comply with the laws. It wasn't that he was working in conflict with me or Mr. Morris.

Mr. MANUEL. Mr. Venable, I think the statement in the letter concerning the National Knights of the Ku Klux Klan and Mr. Morris' operation in the Knights of the Ku Klux Klan speaks for itself.

Mr. VENABLE. Mr. Harvey was not connected with us then when that letter was sent, and I was merely trying to keep friendship with him. I didn't want to have any hard feelings, and Mr. Morris didn't either.

Mr. MANUEL. I understand.

Mr. Venable, how many public rallies did you attend in the State of Ohio?

Mr. VENABLE. That I couldn't say, you know. I don't know. I attended one or two at Parkie Scott's, maybe three.

Do you mean Klan rallies?

Mr. MANUEL. Yes, sir.

Mr. VENABLE. I made one to Brunswick and one to Lodi.

Mr. MANUEL. To the best of your knowledge, did the National Knights of the Ku Klux Klan realize any money as the result of those rallies?

Mr. VENABLE. Yes, sir; I believe you have my books there, and it shows, I believe, we got from Ohio—Mrs. Scott paid me, I think \$600 at one time. She paid \$400 and two or three other times, all of the money I got out of Ohio.

Mr. MANUEL. Where is the money you got out of Ohio?

Mr. VENABLE. The Klan got it, the National Knights. I don't know from what rallies it was obtained. I obtained these sums of moneys at various times, you know. You have the records that shows it.

Mr. MANUEL. Could you tell the committee how much money you realized out of the operation?

Mr. VENABLE. I didn't realize anything out of it. It was a dead expense to me going up there, going to and from, flying, sometimes using my time.

Mr. MANUEL. How many members did the National Knights get as a result of those rallies?

Mr. VENABLE. I don't know. The only records I have are the sums of moneys I mentioned there.

Mr. MANUEL. Didn't any of the Klan organizers in Ohio report to you in any way, shape, or form?

Mr. VENABLE. No, sir; I haven't had any report from any of them except the financial report which I stated to you which the books show.

I was sent in 1964 from Ohio, I believe, \$135.60 and some others from other sources.

Mr. MANUEL. Does your organization rely on organizers to go out and pass out applications and get members and is this done, Mr. Venable, without your knowledge?

Mr. VENABLE. Well, I rely on the people in the neighborhood to try to get neighbors. That is the only thing we can rely on.

Mr. MANUEL. How do you find out who your members are?

Mr. VENABLE. You only find out who the members are when you have an organized Klavern, you know. You can find out the numbers of it when you go in there. Klaverns are organized and they have certain members in it.

Mr. MANUEL. What has happened to all of the people who have filled out applications and taken the oath in the State of Ohio? You tell me that you have no knowledge of any organized Klavern in Ohio.

Mr. VENABLE. I don't know how many has been initiated except the two occasions. Some were initiated on one occasion at Parkie Scott's, where I was present. There was the time I was sick. I didn't actually witness that, and then another occasion at Lodi, but I had nothing to do with the processing the applications. They were done by Mrs. Scott.

Mr. MANUEL. To your knowledge, are there any members of the National Knights in Ohio?

Mr. VENABLE. That I couldn't say. I never got a financial report. The number of applications has never been sent to me.

Mr. MANUEL. In other words, it is possible that you have a certain number of members in the State of Ohio of which you have no knowledge of their existence or activities?

Mr. VENABLE. It could be; yes, sir.

Mr. MANUEL. Is that the case with the State of Ohio?

Mr. VENABLE. I don't know. I presume it could be, you know. I don't know.

Mr. MANUEL. Is that also the case with respect to the State of Georgia concerning the National Knights?

Mr. VENABLE. Well, I don't know how many members we got there.

Mr. MANUEL. Do you know where the Klaverns are located?

Mr. VENABLE. The only ones where they got a Klavern is at Hartwell and a Klavern located at Tucker, Georgia. We haven't got but very few there.

Mr. MANUEL. Who in the State of Georgia—

Mr. VENABLE. And there is a small one over at Centre, Alabama.

Mr. MANUEL. What is the membership of the Klavern over at Centre, Alabama?

Mr. VENABLE. That I don't know. I haven't had a report. I think \$22 from over there.

Mr. MANUEL. Could you tell the committee how many members the National Knights have?

Mr. VENABLE. I couldn't tell you. That is what I would like to find out myself. If there are any Ohio ones I would like to find out, and how many is in Alabama and Georgia.

Mr. MANUEL. How do you determine whether a person is a member of the National Knights or not?

Mr. VENABLE. The only way I can do is talk to them in person or if he sends me his application and I see him initiated, I know he is a member.

Mr. POOL. You are the Imperial Wizard, but you don't know what your Imperial Kingdom is.

Mr. VENABLE. That is right. That is what I am trying to find out. You know organizing a Klan, the competition is just like a filling station, you know, it is strong. There is so many of them that try to spring up and die down overnight, and membership shifts from one Klan to another.

Mr. MANUEL. You say you are trying to find out what the situation is within your own Klan group. To whom would you go to find out?

Mr. VENABLE. To some of the people in Ohio.

Mr. MANUEL. Who are those people?

Mr. VENABLE. Mr. Scott and his wife.

Mr. MANUEL. Who else?

Mr. VENABLE. Mr. Morris, if he has anything to do with it, and I have been trying to find out, and Mrs. Witte—she claims that she hasn't got any membership list.

Mr. MANUEL. Who would you go to in the State of Alabama to find out what the situation is as far as the National Knights are concerned?

Mr. VENABLE. I would go to a Klavern.

Mr. MANUEL. What individual would you talk to?

Mr. VENABLE. I don't know. I would have to go there and see who the officers are.

Mr. MANUEL. Do you have any organizers in the State of Alabama?

Mr. VENABLE. To my knowledge, I don't know of any personally unless Mr. Holcombe went over there and tried to organize. I know he went over there. I attended one Klavern there one time.

Mr. MANUEL. Does that Klavern have a charter?

Mr. VENABLE. Yes, sir.

Mr. MANUEL. Did you sign the charter?

Mr. VENABLE. I signed the charter.

Mr. MANUEL. In whose name did you sign the charter?

Mr. VENABLE. I signed my name to it. I think it is called the Centre Klavern.

Mr. MANUEL. Does this Klavern have officers?

Mr. VENABLE. It had home officers over there the night I was over there, but I met all of them but I couldn't tell you their names.

Mr. MANUEL. And you have never had a written record as to who they are?

Mr. VENABLE. Never have had the written record. I have been trying to find out the membership in every Klavern, who is a member and who is not a member.

Mr. MANUEL. When there was a Klavern in Barnesville, did that Klavern have a charter?

Mr. VENABLE. I never did have knowledge there was a Klavern in Barnesville. That is what I have been trying to check on. I was told, I believe by you, that they had a charter. Maybe that was one of the charters organized by Mr. Holcombe, but who the members are I don't know.

Mr. MANUEL. Did you ever give Mr. Holcombe any blank charters?

Mr. VENABLE. I gave him two or three charters.

Mr. MANUEL. Signed in blank?

Mr. VENABLE. I think so; yes.

Mr. MANUEL. What was his responsibility with regard to those charters?

Mr. VENABLE. Try to get Klaverns set up.

Mr. MANUEL. Did he ever report to you—

Mr. VENABLE. Never had any report from him whether he had one or two or how many is in the Klavern.

Mr. POOL. Do you ever get mixed up and get in the wrong Klan when you are going around trying to find these Klaverns?

Mr. VENABLE. No; I never have got mixed up that way.

Mr. POOL. You know where to find the Klaverns?

Mr. VENABLE. No, sir; I don't.

Mr. POOL. How do you know they are not United Klans when you go in them?

Mr. VENABLE. As I attend—I never have attended any except this one and over at Tucker, I mean, whether it was actually operating.

Mr. CLAWSON. How would you know the difference?

Mr. VENABLE. We have a National password, a password, you know.

Mr. CLAWSON. And they don't have the same one you have?

Mr. VENABLE. No; I don't know whether they have or not.

Mr. CLAWSON. They could?

Mr. VENABLE. They could have.

Mr. CLAWSON. So they could give you the same password?

Mr. VENABLE. They may have the same. The different Klan groups have a password. Whether they are similar or the same as ours, I couldn't state. We try to change them every year.

Mr. CLAWSON. How do you get to your people if you don't know any of them? How would your people know?

Mr. VENABLE. It is up to the officers of that Klavern. It is up to the Imperial Wizard to give the passwords to the EC's. He is the president of the Klaverns or chapter. It is up to him to pass it on to each individual member.

Mr. CLAWSON. Do you know all of these various people through your various Klaverns?

Mr. VENABLE. As I said, I haven't had the opportunity to visit but two.

Mr. CLAWSON. I didn't ask you if you visited with them; I asked you if you knew them.

Mr. VENABLE. No.

Mr. POOL. When is the last time you changed the password?

Mr. VENABLE. We changed the password last year.

Mr. POOL. How did you get it out to the members?

Mr. VENABLE. I gave it to some of the people that meet out at Tucker. Sometimes they come from various—like Ohio. They come out there.

Mr. POOL. And they pass it on to other exalted cyclops?

Mr. VENABLE. When they are initiated, it is up to them to communicate that password.

Mr. CLAWSON. Do you devise the password and the changes yourself?

Mr. VENABLE. Sometimes it is suggested, you know, by some of the members or the leaders.

Mr. CLAWSON. Who makes the final determination?

Mr. VENABLE. It is up to me to make the final determination.

Mr. CLAWSON. You are the final determination?

Mr. VENABLE. Yes, sir.

Mr. POOL. What are some of the passwords you used in the past?

Mr. VENABLE. Well, "Caucasian race."

Mr. POOL. What are some more?

Mr. VENABLE. "White man," things like that.

Mr. CLAWSON. You indicated certain handclasps. Have they been taken from any other fraternal organizations or secret organizations?

Mr. VENABLE. Well, the handshake, and so forth, is the ones the Klans always use, the old Klans.

Mr. CLAWSON. They never changed that?

Mr. VENABLE. No; not to my knowledge. Some groups may have changed it, but as far as I am concerned—

Mr. POOL. If a man comes to a Klavern and gives the wrong password, does he get in?

Mr. VENABLE. He is challenged at the door if the Klavern is in session. If he happens to be in there before it opens and you go around and take up the password from all of them and he hasn't got the password, he may be a visitor from some other Klavern or some other Klan group. Then somebody in there has to vouch for him or her, you know, as being a Klansman from so and so.

Mr. POOL. They don't have any kinds of a card or identification?

Mr. VENABLE. Do you mean what Klan has it?

Mr. POOL. Does the Klansman have a card or any kind of identification?

Mr. VENABLE. Yes, sir; he would have if he has been initiated and a member of a Klavern, he would have a card.

Mr. POOL. Would you accept that?

Mr. VENABLE. They would accept that if it was issued by that Klan organization, you know, if he had it, just like any other membership card.

Mr. CLAWSON. Do you carry a membership card yourself?

Mr. VENABLE. Well, no; I don't carry one myself because I would usually know somebody if it is a Klan group that I am friendly with. They would know me, and I would know some of the leaders and I wouldn't have any trouble.

Mr. MANUEL. Mr. Venable, with the knowledge that you have testified to this afternoon with regard to your National Knights of the Ku Klux Klan, I would like to ask you how it is possible for you, as Imperial Wizard of the organization, to control your membership?

Mr. VENABLE. We are trying to process them where we can use numbers, you know.

Mr. MANUEL. I am not talking about controlling in that sense.

Mr. VENABLE. I am telling about the membership.

Mr. MANUEL. I am talking about controlling the activities of your members. In other words, your testimony as I understand it—

Mr. VENABLE. It is up to the EC's. It is up to the leadership to tell them the do's and the don'ts.

Mr. MANUEL. You, as Imperial Wizard, have testified that you don't even know who the EC's are in some cases.

Mr. VENABLE. That is right, because we are not active. We have been trying to build the Klan, National. We have been, I would say, inactive to a certain extent.

Mr. MANUEL. You have members today and you have had members in the past. How do you control the activities of those members as the Imperial Wizard?

Mr. VENABLE. Say Mr. Flynn Harvey is a Dragon. We would talk with him and meet with him, and it is up to him to tell the members of those Klaverns the do's and don'ts. If you have a rally where Klan members attended, it was up to some speaker, if he is a member of the organization, to tell the people what to do and what not to do and try to keep out of trouble, keep them out of trouble.

Mr. CLAWSON. Do you have a list of those do's and don'ts anywhere?

Mr. VENABLE. Yes, sir. We don't have a list of them, but I know what they are.

Mr. CLAWSON. Could you make those available to this committee?

Mr. VENABLE. I can't. I don't have it printed.

Mr. CLAWSON. Do you have them in your mind?

Mr. VENABLE. Yes; I can do that.

Mr. CLAWSON. Could you make that available to us?

Would you want to say what some of the do's and don'ts are?

Mr. VENABLE. I am speaking of the National now. Our policy is not to interfere in any race, color, or creed and to use no violence, law violators.

Mr. POOL. You say your policy is to use no violence.

Mr. VENABLE. Yes.

Mr. POOL. How do you control your individual exalted cyclops throughout the country on that point right there?

Mr. VENABLE. There is no way; if he wants to violate the law and if he violates it, he would be banished or tried, you know.

Mr. POOL. How many have you banished?

Mr. VENABLE. How many have we banished? The only one that I know we have banished—I mean we didn't—I mean Mr. Flynn Harvey and them that was up there they banished this man who testified, Mr. Bob Stephens.

Mr. POOL. You now tell this committee that all of your Klaverns are practicing no violence?

Mr. VENABLE. We try to tell all Klansman whether they belong to ours or not.

Mr. POOL. But you have no way to check on whether they are following this philosophy?

Mr. VENABLE. Other than from word to word or some of the leaders or some of the Klansmen there, you know. If we have know of it, if we get knowledge of it through the law enforcement agency there, we try to stop those members. We tell them not to do these things.

Mr. POOL. How do you get the knowledge from the law enforcement agencies?

Mr. VENABLE. Sometimes you read it in the papers.

Mr. POOL. Do you have any members who belong to law enforcement agencies?

Mr. VENABLE. None that I know of, none to my knowledge. But I know a lot of local law enforcement officers personally if they is anything wrong down there around Stone Mountain or Tucker, Georgia——

Mr. POOL. Does that include burning crosses?

Mr. VENABLE. What do you mean by burning crosses?

Mr. POOL. Do they come and tell you what information they have about a cross being burned?

Mr. VENABLE. Some time you hear about a cross being burned, but my policy is, and I tell all, never to burn a cross unless it is a public rally, you have permission from the owner that owns that property. That is the only time.

Mr. POOL. Do all of your exalted cyclops follow that policy?

Mr. VENABLE. I don't know. I hope they do.

Mr. POOL. You have no way of controlling that?

Mr. VENABLE. No; you can't keep people from violating the law.

Mr. POOL. You can remove them from office.

Mr. VENABLE. That is right, and if anybody violates the law we remove him from office.

Mr. POOL. If you knew that was his philosophy, wouldn't it be a good idea to remove him before any violence?

Mr. VENABLE. Yes; and it is the duty of any Klan leader if anybody violates the law to remove him or try him for doing something.

Mr. POOL. Isn't it your duty as Imperial Wizard to see to it that your organization has that philosophy, and you say that is your philosophy?

Mr. VENABLE. That is right.

Mr. POOL. What are you doing about that?

Mr. VENABLE. I have written letters around and talked to people not to violate any of these civil rights laws; that it is a crime to get out here. And I try to make myself plain when I speak at these rallies not to do these things. You can't do it and get by with it. Whether you like it or not, civil rights or any other law, we have to recognize it is the law of this country.

Mr. CLAWSON. You indicated that you had this policy of nonviolence. I asked you about the do's and don't's. I believe you said you had been a member of the Klan from 1924, in one capacity or another. What have these Klans done, to your knowledge, that has been constructive, that has actually helped the community during all of this time, that you would like to point to, some constructive project or program you feel they have completed?

Mr. VENABLE. I have documents to show that the old Klan in 1923 built hospitals and built buildings and done charity things.

Mr. CLAWSON. That was before you were a member?

Mr. VENABLE. Since 1924 I know the Klan has helped in many ways, in Christmas gifts, unfortunate people. I understand up in Ohio, I don't know if it is our group or some group there, carried around Christmas baskets to needy people and I understand that they carried it to an old colored woman's home there with some children and presented it. That is what I was told.

Mr. CLAWSON. Is this the reason the Klan was organized?

Mr. VENABLE. No, sir; this Klan here, the day Klan, it was organized first—our oath and our duty is we owe allegiance to God first.

Second, we owe allegiance to our country and, third, to our family and, fourth, to the Klan organization. That is our allegiance.

Mr. CLAWSON. I owe allegiance to several of these, but I don't need the Klan for that.

Mr. VENABLE. There have been secret, fraternal organizations in this country for many years.

Mr. CLAWSON. I understand this, but I was trying to see the purpose of it.

Mr. VENABLE. The purpose of it is to advocate the separation of the races, to keep the nigger race black and the white race white, but give them equal protection of rights and laws.

Mr. CLAWSON. I have no other questions.

Mr. MANUEL. You stated, to your knowledge, you had never received a report from Ohio stating in any way what the activities of your klaverns were in the State of Ohio, yet we have a letter from Mr. Flynn Harvey addressed to yourself, an undated letter, but it reads as follows:

Dear Mr. Venable:

I cut this clipping out of this mornings newspaper, and thought you would be interested in it, hope this meets with your approval. I have proved that this State Sen. Anthony O. Calabrese is another lying Democate [sic].

I would like to ask your advice on a matter we have here, concerning this Columbus Klavern. A couple of fellows here in the Klavern, keep after me to select State Officers to work with me, they are Mr. W. K. Smith and Chuck Gilliam who keep after this subject all the time, in my oppinion [sic] I don't as yet have the fellows I want in mind for this job, and they certainly are not these two fellows. These are good people but the kind that like to stir up descention [sic] in the group, if you know what I mean.

Have you had the chance to write or call Mr. Martin in Cleveland, Ohio as of yet? I'm very ancious [sic] to know what is going on. Drop me a line when you have the time.

Also have you heard anything from Mrs. Whitie [sic] Or Mr. Head from the Cinni. Area? I haven't heard a thing, we well [sic] have to get the applications straighted [sic] out. I well [sic] go to Cinni. before long if I don't here [sic] anything from them.

We have had a lot of mail from the Cleveland area, which has all been very favorable, I'm going to set up some meeting with them people up there befor [sic] very long, they sound like what we have been looking for.

I well [sic] try to keep you informed of what is going on up here. Thanks a lot for everything.

Yours Truly

/s/ Flynn R. Harvey.
FLYNN R. HARVEY.

Mr. POOL. Who signed the letter?

Mr. MANUEL. Mr. Flynn Harvey.

Mr. VENABLE. I received this letter from Mr. Harvey, but I have not yet had any report on this man Martin—I don't know who he is talking about, or Head. I may have met him, but I have not had any financial report from Mr. Harvey.

(Document marked "James Venable Exhibit No. 9" and retained in committee files.)

Mr. MANUEL. Have you ever asked him for one?

Mr. VENABLE. I have asked him for one, and he said he is getting it up, but I never got a report. I tried to get a report from Mrs. Witte and Mr. Harvey to determine who are and who are not members there.

Mr. MANUEL. I go back to my original question, Mr. Venable; you as Imperial Wizard under this system, I don't see how you could

possibly control members of the National Knights of the Ku Klux Klan.

Mr. VENABLE. I am trying to do my best to control them to see what we got up there and who we got up there in Ohio and other places. It is pretty hard.

Mr. MANUEL. How long have you been trying to find out?

Mr. VENABLE. For the past year, I have been trying to find out.

Mr. CLAWSON. Mr. Venable, I am going to go back to your letter, and it is your letter and not Mr. Butterworth's, and I want to call attention to two or three things in this letter and actually quote from it (James Venable Exhibit No. 4.) :

You are being forced to support a religion, which is unconstitutional, and which is made up of anti-Christian rabbis and synagogues. This you do with every purchase of Kosher-Jewish food, in both Christian and Jewish stores.

This tithe, or tribute, is filched from your pocket without your knowledge or consent, for hardly one person in ten thousand is aware of the secret coded markings. The Jewish racket of continuous inspection and supervision is only a scheme to force Jewish employees on a manufacturer, and throw our own Christians out of a job. Christian plants have been forced to pass the costs of this blackmail along to you, the ultimate consumer, and bar their own race.

After study of these lists, you will realize that it is the most diabolical plot ever conceived by these leeches of mankind. Nothing in the most barbaric days of history approaches it, in the exaction of cruel tribute. We say to every Christian American, without rudeness.—Smash the slave tribute, or forever be silent about Jew Communism and Jew Bankers ruling the world.

Resolve to fight with every penny you spend. Buy and distribute these lists to every Christian home. Get off your lazy seat and send a big fat check to the ONE outfit that is going to KILL this blackmail. * * *

This is your letter. Among all these firms—and I know some of them personally and I have some personal contact with the people involved—the Wong's Chinese Foods—these are areas close to me and in my district, White Star Tuna Company. With a name Wong, I find a little difficulty. You also list Sunkist, Superior Honey, Sanna Dairies, Hunt Foods, Snowdrift Products, Star-Kist Tuna, Milani Foods, Arizona Can Foods, Smart & Final Iris, Breast O' Chicken, and then you list all the Kraft and General Foods and Post and Kellogg's and all these others in this group.

Frankly, I am offended by a letter of this kind. I just don't believe it is proper and within the province of an organization to write a letter like the one written here, and I hope that you would want to retract a letter like that if it has been sent out.

Mr. VENABLE. I left that up to Mr. Butterworth to check these items and these companies, and he got a book and made the check.

Mr. CLAWSON. Even the wording of the letter seems to me rather harsh.

Mr. VENABLE. Yes, sir; it probably is pretty harsh.

Mr. CLAWSON. It is pretty harsh?

Mr. VENABLE. Yes, sir.

Mr. POOL. You don't wish to retract the language used?

Mr. VENABLE. I said I would like to retract it.

Mr. POOL. At this time do you do so?

Mr. VENABLE. Yes, sir; I retract it and I apologize, you know.

Mr. CLAWSON. I don't believe letters like this should be given wide distribution.

Mr. POOL. Did you write this letter, or did someone else?

Mr. VENABLE. Mr. Butterworth did.

Mr. CLAWSON. But it is your signature?

Mr. VENABLE. That is one of the reasons we were at odds. He was too bitter-tongued, and that is the reason we parted the ways because it was a losing proposition of me financing the thing.

Mr. POOL. Mr. Venable, your subpoena will be continued until March 1. We will not take the time to examine the documents today which you presented, but we will inform you of a further appearance.

I remarked yesterday that perjury had been committed before this committee. My comment was based on what appeared to me to be direct conflict in testimony received then and on previous occasions.

I have requested the staff to make an analysis of the testimony in question. If analysis confirms what I believe to be true, and I think it will, it is my intention to recommend to the committee that this testimony be referred to the Department of Justice for the purpose of initiating legal action against the offenders.

The committee will stand in recess until next Monday morning at 10 o'clock.

(Whereupon, at 5 p.m., Tuesday, February 15, 1966, the subcommittee recessed, to reconvene at 10 a.m., Monday, February 21, 1966.)

ACTIVITIES OF KU KLUX KLAN ORGANIZATIONS IN THE UNITED STATES

Part 5

MONDAY, FEBRUARY 21, 1966

UNITED STATES HOUSE OF REPRESENTATIVES,
SUBCOMMITTEE OF THE
COMMITTEE ON UN-AMERICAN ACTIVITIES,
Washington, D.C.

PUBLIC HEARINGS

The subcommittee of the Committee on Un-American Activities, as reconstituted for the February 21 hearings, met, pursuant to recess, at 10:45 a.m., in the Caucus Room, Cannon House Office Building, Washington, D.C., Hon. Joe R. Pool (chairman of the subcommittee) presiding.

(Subcommittee members: Representatives Joe R. Pool, of Texas, chairman; Charles L. Weltner, of Georgia; and John H. Buchanan, Jr., of Alabama.)

Subcommittee members present: Representatives Pool and Buchanan.

Staff members present: Francis J. McNamara, director; William Hitz, general counsel; Alfred M. Nittle, counsel; Donald T. Appell, chief investigator; and Philip R. Manuel, investigator.

Mr. POOL. The committee will come to order.

The Chair wishes to read a letter from the chairman appointing the subcommittee:

To: Mr. FRANCIS J. MCNAMARA
Director, Committee on Un-American Activities

FEBRUARY 17, 1966.

Pursuant to the provisions of the law and the Rules of this Committee, I hereby appoint a subcommittee of the Committee on Un-American Activities consisting of Honorable Joe R. Pool as Chairman, and Honorable Charles L. Weltner and Honorable John Buchanan as associate members, to conduct hearings in Washington, D.C. on Monday, February 21, 1966, as contemplated by the resolution adopted by the Committee on the 30th day of March, 1965, authorizing hearings concerning the activities of the various Ku Klux Klan organizations in the United States.

Please make this action a matter of Committee record.

If any member indicates his inability to serve, please notify me.

Given under my hand this 17th day of February, 1966.

/s/ Edwin E. Willis
EDWIN E. WILLIS
Chairman, Committee on Un-American Activities

Mr. Manuel, call your next witness.

Mr. MANUEL. Mr. Chairman, the staff would like to call at this time Mr. Richard Hanna.

Mr. POOL. Do you solemnly swear that the testimony you are about to give will be the truth, the whole truth, and nothing but the truth, so help you God?

Mr. HANNA. I do, sir.

TESTIMONY OF RICHARD JOSEPH HANNA

Mr. MANUEL. Mr. Hanna, would you please state your full name for the record?

Mr. HANNA. My name is Richard Joseph Hanna.

Mr. MANUEL. And Mr. Hanna, are you represented by counsel?

Mr. HANNA. No, sir; I am not.

Mr. MANUEL. At this time, I would like to ask you, Mr. Hanna, whether you desire counsel?

Mr. HANNA. No, sir; I do not.

Mr. MANUEL. Do you understand, Mr. Hanna, that at any time during your testimony, if you should desire counsel, you have the right to communicate that desire to the chairman of the committee, and arrangements will be made for you to obtain counsel?

Do you understand that?

Mr. HANNA. Yes, sir; I do.

Mr. MANUEL. Do you also understand, Mr. Hanna, that under the Constitution of the United States, and under the fifth amendment of that Constitution, you have the right, if you so desire, to refuse to answer any question which you honestly feel might tend to incriminate you?

Do you understand that, sir?

Mr. HANNA. Yes, sir; I do.

Mr. MANUEL. Now, have you been provided, have you been furnished a copy of the chairman's opening statement, which Mr. Willis made in October of 1965, prior to the start of the hearings into the KKK?

Mr. HANNA. Yes, sir.

Mr. MANUEL. And have you become generally familiar with the contents of that document?

Mr. HANNA. Yes, sir; I have.

Mr. MANUEL. Mr. Hanna, are you appearing before the committee this morning in response to a subpoena served upon you at 216 East 6th Street, Newport, Kentucky, at 8:30 p.m. on the 16th day of February 1966, by committee investigator Neil Wetterman?

Mr. HANNA. Yes, sir.

Mr. MANUEL. Mr. Hanna, when and where were you born, sir?

Mr. HANNA. I was borned in Dayton, Kentucky, April 19, 1943.

Mr. MANUEL. And where do you currently reside?

Mr. HANNA. I live the 216 East 6th Street, Newport, Kentucky.

Mr. MANUEL. And how long have you lived at the residence, sir?

Mr. HANNA. Twenty-three years, sir.

Mr. MANUEL. Would you give the committee a brief résumé of your educational background?

Mr. HANNA. I have an eighth-graded; went to Ohio Military [Academy], Cincinnati, North College Hill, Cincinnati, Ohio.

Mr. MANUEL. And since the year 1960, would you give the committee a brief résumé of your employment background?

Mr. HANNA. I am employed as maintenance man, busboy, waiter, regular restaurant work.

Mr. MANUEL. Are you currently employed?

Mr. HANNA. No, sir; I am not.

Mr. MANUEL. And how long have you been out of work, Mr. Hanna?

Mr. HANNA. Three months.

Mr. MANUEL. Mr. Hanna, have you ever been arrested?

Mr. HANNA. Yes, sir; I have.

Mr. MANUEL. Would you tell the committee when and where the first arrest occurred?

Mr. HANNA. The first arrest occurred in Arlington Heights, Ohio, in August of 1964. The circumstances was a neo-Nazi Ku Klux Klan demonstration in front of Clarence Brandenburg's radio-TV repair shop. Mr. Brandenburg was arrested for alleged Ku Klux Klan activities, and I was there to protect him and his rights.

Mr. MANUEL. And how many persons took part in this demonstration, Mr. Hanna?

Mr. HANNA. Mr. Brandenburg and myself.

Mr. MANUEL. And you said it was a neo-Nazi Ku Klux Klan demonstration?

Mr. HANNA. Yes, sir.

Mr. MANUEL. Would you please explain that statement a little bit better for the committee?

Mr. HANNA. Well, I was a member of the American Nazi Party, U.S. Stormtrooper Division, Cincinnati. Mr. Brandenburg was identified as an imperial officer in the National Knights of the Ku Klux Klan. The man was arrested, and due to a demonstration that someone held in Cincinnati, they seized different articles belonging to the Klan in his shop, and rightwing extreme literature.

The man—I, at that time, still to a certain extent, think the man was in his rights in having this stuff, and I was there to protest this and to protect Mr. Brandenburg, because his life has been threatened by enemies of our cause.

Mr. MANUEL. Now under what charge were you arrested?

Mr. HANNA. The charge was disorderly conduct.

Mr. MANUEL. And what was the disposition of that case?

Mr. HANNA. Well, I went to trial, after the first continuance, I was convicted by this Mr. Englander and Mr. Cook, Mr. Cook being the judge and Mr. Englander being the prosecutor. These two men found me guilty. I was fined \$75 and court costs for disorderly conduct.

Mr. MANUEL. Did you spend any time in jail on that charge?

Mr. HANNA. No, sir; I did not.

Mr. MANUEL. Was that the first time you were ever arrested?

Mr. HANNA. Yes, sir.

Mr. MANUEL. Since that time, were you arrested again?

Mr. HANNA. Yes, sir; I was.

Mr. MANUEL. Would you please describe for the committee the circumstances under which you were arrested for a second time?

Mr. HANNA. This was at a Ku Klux Klan rally in Sanford Town, which is a part of Kenton County, Kentucky. This is a National Knights of the Ku Klux Klan rally, held on private property, right off the road. A reporter from WCPO, which is a news station, TV station in Cincinnati, came on the property, which he was not invited. A security guard—I was acting as a security guard for the Klan—asked

him to leave. The man shoved the security guard, and a fight occurred. This man was beaten to a certain extent.

The man next day came to the rally grounds, arrested myself and another man for the assault. We were taken to the Kenton County jail and booked on assault and battery.

(At this point Representative Weltner entered the hearing room.)

Mr. MANUEL. And what was the disposition of that case, Mr. Hanna?

Mr. HANNA. This former FBI man who is the judge, Mr. Nelson, found me guilty—or rather, dropped the charges from assault and battery to disorderly conduct and found me guilty. I was fined \$112.00 and court costs and spent 1 day in the Kenton County jail.

Mr. MANUEL. When did their rally take place, Mr. Hanna?

Mr. HANNA. It took place somewhere in September, I believe, of '65. I can't think of the exact date. It was somewhere in September.

Mr. MANUEL. All right.

Now who were the other individuals who were with you when this arrest took place?

Mr. HANNA. People that was involved, you mean the people that was involved in the beating?

Mr. MANUEL. All right, we will take it from there. Who was involved in the beating?

Mr. HANNA. The people that was accused of the beating with Mr. William Green, Mr. Barney Ross, and myself.

Mr. MANUEL. Did you know at that time that Mr. Green and Mr. Ross were members of the National Knights of the Ku Klux Klan?

Mr. HANNA. No, sir; I did not.

Mr. MANUEL. Were you, yourself, a member at that time?

Mr. HANNA. No, sir.

Mr. MANUEL. Did you know that at that time that Mr. Green and Mr. Ross were members of an organization known within Klan groups as the Black Shirts?

Mr. HANNA. No, sir; I did not.

Mr. MANUEL. Did you have any knowledge whatsoever at that time of the Black Shirts?

Mr. HANNA. No, sir; I did not.

Mr. MANUEL. All right.

Now, Mr. Hanna, have you ever been under the care of a psychiatrist?

Mr. HANNA. No, sir.

Mr. MANUEL. Have you ever been in a mental institution or a mental hospital?

Mr. HANNA. Unfortunately not.

Mr. MANUEL. Mr. Hanna, are you acquainted with a person named Eloise Witte?

Mr. HANNA. Yes, sir; I am.

Mr. MANUEL. Would you please tell the committee when and where you first met Mrs. Witte?

Mr. HANNA. I met Mrs. Eloise Witte in January of 1965.

Mr. MANUEL. And how did you meet Mrs. Witte?

Mr. HANNA. At that time, I was no longer with the American Nazi Party and I was seeking an organization to join, so I heard of the National States Rights Party. I called its office in Cincinnati

and I spoke to Mrs. Witte, and she invited me to her house for a discussion about the organization, about joining.

Mr. MANUEL. Now, before we proceed with that, would you please tell the committee when you first joined the American Nazi Party?

Mr. HANNA. I joined the American Nazi Party in the year 1959.

Mr. MANUEL. And did you hold any office in the American Nazi Party?

Mr. HANNA. Yes, sir; I did.

Mr. MANUEL. Would you please tell the committee the office or offices which you have held within that organization?

Mr. HANNA. Yes, sir; I was a Storm Leader of Ohio and deputy commander of the American Nazi Party, Cincinnati Division, U.S. Stormtroopers.

Mr. MANUEL. What was that last office?

Mr. HANNA. U.S. deputy commander, U.S. Stormtrooper Division, Cincinnati.

Mr. MANUEL. You were deputy commander of the U.S. Stormtrooper Division for Cincinnati, Ohio. Is that correct?

Mr. HANNA. Yes, sir.

Mr. MANUEL. And how long did you hold that office, Mr. Hanna?

Mr. HANNA. Approximately a year.

Mr. MANUEL. One year?

Mr. HANNA. Yes, sir.

Mr. MANUEL. And did you have that office when you terminated your membership in the American Nazi Party?

Mr. HANNA. Yes, sir.

Mr. MANUEL. Would you please tell the committee when you terminated that membership in the American Nazi Party?

Mr. HANNA. Let's see. Shortly before December, sir, of '65.

Mr. MANUEL. Shortly before December of '65?

Mr. HANNA. Yes, sir.

Mr. MANUEL. Now how did you first contact Mrs. Witte?

Mr. HANNA. At the States Rights Party, by phone.

Mr. MANUEL. And what were the main points of that conversation, your first conversation with Mrs. Witte, at that time?

Mr. HANNA. I told her on the phone that I was interested in joining a sincere, white Christian American organization. I stood against communism, race-mixing, and Jewism and I wanted to join an organization worthwhile, doing something against this.

Mr. MANUEL. And what was Mrs. Witte's response to you at that time?

Mr. HANNA. Mrs. Witte commended me for this and said I came to the right organization and that she would like to talk to me.

Mr. MANUEL. And did you subsequently talk to Mrs. Witte?

Mr. HANNA. Yes, sir; I did.

Mr. MANUEL. And when was that, Mr. Hanna?

Mr. HANNA. It was shortly thereafter, 2 weeks after I went out to Mrs. Witte's house, made an appointment, spoke to Mrs. Witte in private. I asked her the different platform of the organization, the different functions of the States Rights Party, and she told me about the organization in general.

Mr. MANUEL. Now, was your first contact with Mrs. Witte with

regard to the National States Rights Party rather than the Ku Klux Klan?

Mr. HANNA. Yes, sir.

Mr. MANUEL. And you said you spoke to Mrs. Witte in private at her home, approximately 2 weeks after you first telephoned her.

What was the gist of that particular conversation with Mrs. Witte, at that time?

Mr. HANNA. You mean when I talked to her over the telephone?

Mr. MANUEL. No, when you went to her house, about 2 weeks after you talked to her over the phone.

Mr. HANNA. Well, at that time, I went to her house, talked to her, she gave me, as a matter of fact, some literature on the States Rights Party, some of their publications from Atlanta, Georgia. I gave her a donation towards the cause. I left, went home, and read the literature.

Mr. MANUEL. Did you have any other conversation with Mrs. Witte with regard to any possible action on your part in this organization?

Mr. HANNA. I explained to her—she explained a certain functioning of the organization itself, and I said, well, I thought all organizations should have more of a uniform. We talked, discussed that, and Mrs. Witte asked me exactly what was I looking for in the organization itself, and I—we discussed that. She asked me was it—I explained I wanted to form a different task force, specific task force for younger people, and I said she had too much older people in the organization itself. I said I wanted a regular young men force, like stormtroopers. And she wasn't so enthused about that.

Mr. MANUEL. Did she use any words similar to these? Did she ask you how far you would go for the white race at that time?

Mr. HANNA. Yes; she did.

Mr. MANUEL. And what did that mean to you, Mr. Hanna?

Mr. HANNA. Well, it meant to me, would I give my life, would I take a life, would I die for the cause. And I explained to her that the only time that I would have to take a life is in self-defense, defending my race or my country, and also, as far as giving my life, I would give my life for my race or my country.

Mr. MANUEL. At any time during this conversation, did she ask you whether you would be willing to kill for the white race?

Mr. HANNA. Yes, sir.

Mr. MANUEL. At that time, at that first conversation, did she mention any one individual against whom she would send you, possibly?

Mr. HANNA. No, sir.

Mr. MANUEL. She did not. Now, also with regard to that first conversation, did Mrs. Witte discuss in any way activities of the Ku Klux Klan?

Mr. HANNA. Very little, sir. She told me that she was Imperial Empress, or Grand Empress, in the National Knights of the Ku Klux Klan; that she was connected with the couple of affiliate Klan organizations; and that if I ever wanted a membership, I could seek this membership through her.

Mr. MANUEL. Did she tell you that she was actively recruiting for the Ku Klux Klan at that time?

Mr. HANNA. She planted the seed of thought that she did not state she was recruiting officer. But, actually, anyone who had the appli-

cation, she said she would sign anyone up that was qualified, so this automatically, in my own mind, I took it that she was a recruiting officer.

Mr. MANUEL. I see. And at that time, at the time of this meeting, did you join the NSRP?

Mr. HANNA. Not the first meeting; no, sir.

Mr. MANUEL. Did you submit an application to Mrs. Witte?

Mr. HANNA. Not at the first meeting; no, sir.

Mr. MANUEL. Okay. Did you subsequently submit an application to Mrs. Witte either for the National States Rights Party or the National Knights of the Ku Klux Klan?

Mr. HANNA. I did so.

Mr. MANUEL. Did you do so for both organizations?

Mr. HANNA. Yes, sir.

Mr. MANUEL. Did you subsequently become a member of the National States Rights Party?

Mr. HANNA. I did.

Mr. MANUEL. Are you currently a member of the National States Rights Party?

Mr. HANNA. I am a member of the organization.

Mr. MANUEL. Now, you stated that you submitted an application for the National Knights of the Ku Klux Klan. Is that correct?

Mr. HANNA. Yes, sir.

Mr. MANUEL. To whom did you submit that application?

Mr. HANNA. I submitted the application to Mrs. Eloise Witte.

Mr. MANUEL. And at that time, did you pay the required initiation fee or klectokon to Mrs. Witte?

Mr. HANNA. I paid the application fee.

Mr. MANUEL. How much was that, Mr. Hanna?

Mr. HANNA. Fifteen dollars.

Mr. MANUEL. Now, subsequent to your giving Mrs. Witte an application and initiation fee, were you at any time after that initiated into membership of the National Knights of the Ku Klux Klan?

Mr. HANNA. No, sir.

Mr. MANUEL. Do you have—do you possess any knowledge as to what happened to your application and to the \$15 which you gave Mrs. Witte?

Mr. HANNA. I have heard from different people, and this is only hearsay, that the money went in Mrs. Witte's pocket.

Mr. MANUEL. Now, what was the date, approximately, that you gave this application for the National Knights to Mrs. Witte?

Mr. HANNA. This was about, oh, let me think here. Somewhere in March, sir.

Mr. MANUEL. Sometime in March?

Mr. HANNA. March, middle of March.

Mr. MANUEL. Middle of March. Had you had any contact with Mrs. Witte from the time of your first meeting with her and the time that you submitted an application to the National Knights?

Mr. HANNA. Yes, sir; I had several meetings.

Mr. MANUEL. Would you briefly tell the committee what went on in those meetings with Mrs. Witte?

Mr. HANNA. Well, we discussed the health, Russian health exhibit, which was this Communist health exhibit, which I was bitterly op-

posed to. We discussed that and discussed picketing or ripping up the hammer and sickle flag, which was very proper to do, and we discussed different tactics in picketing, and so forth, putting out publications, recruiting for the States Rights Party and the Klan.

(At this point Mr. Weltner left the hearing room.)

Mr. MANUEL. Now, did Mrs. Witte ever talk to you concerning getting you into a certain elite type of squad that she was forming?

Mr. HANNA. Yes; I understand that she, without different leadership, was forming her own elite guard and killer squad.

Mr. MANUEL. Did she use the word to you "killer squad" in referring to this?

Mr. HANNA. Yes, she did.

Mr. MANUEL. Did she want you to become a member of this?

Mr. HANNA. Yes; she said that she wanted me to become a member, but to keep it very quiet from James R. Venables.

Mr. MANUEL. And was this killer squad, to your knowledge, connected with the National Knights of the Ku Klux Klan, or any other Klan group?

Mr. HANNA. No, sir; I can't say this. This was Mrs. Witte's private project, for the local area.

Mr. MANUEL. Can you identify any other member, or possible member, of such a group?

Mr. HANNA. No, sir; because she said you would have to be initiated first, before you find this out.

Mr. MANUEL. And what, to your knowledge, was supposed to be the purpose of this squad?

Mr. HANNA. The opposition to the Black Muslim.

Mr. MANUEL. And how was it supposed to be opposed to the Black Muslim?

Mr. HANNA. Well, as you know, sir, the Black Muslim have an elite guard and guerrilla force, and this was to opposition in race war or race riots. And, actually, there is discussed to eliminate different Muslim leaders, even before the war itself.

Mr. MANUEL. And these so-called assassination plans, were they supposed to be directed to anyone other than Black Muslims, to your knowledge?

Mr. HANNA. This was discussed, but there was never no names mentioned. The Muslim Mosque, the Muslim itself, was directed. Later in the testimony, it will be brought up again, but right now, at this point, we were discussing the Muslim in itself.

Mr. MANUEL. And you had these conversations with Mrs. Witte, as I understand it, around the middle of March of 1965. Is that correct?

Mr. HANNA. At this time; yes, sir, all through the period of March, from the middle to the end of March.

Mr. MANUEL. And at that time, you had also applied for membership in the National Knights of the Ku Klux Klan through Mrs. Witte. Is that correct?

Mr. HANNA. Yes, sir.

Mr. MANUEL. Now Mr. Hanna, have you ever met a man by the name of Daniel Wagner?

Mr. HANNA. Yes, sir; I have.

Mr. MANUEL. When did you meet Mr. Wagner?

Mr. HANNA. It was Easter Sunday, 1965, at Mrs. Witte's living room. I am pretty sure of this, the date. Because I remember bringing Mrs. Witte and her daughter a present, and he was sitting there in the front room, and the situation was, he had a—and I walked in and seen he was sitting there, he had a rifle in his hand, he had his sport coat off, he had a shoulder holster on, with a pistol in his shoulder holster.

Mr. MANUEL. What type of pistol was that?

Mr. HANNA. It was a German Mauser .32 automatic pistol, Second World War model.

Mr. MANUEL. Did you inquire as to where Mr. Wagner obtained this weapon, or these two weapons?

Mr. HANNA. Yes, sir; I did.

Mr. MANUEL. And what did you find out in that regard?

Mr. HANNA. Well, the first time I asked him, he said he bought it from a Mafia, or some gangster up in Detroit. Then later on that evening, when he got to know me better, trust me, he took me into his confidence and told me he got them from a man in Ohio.

Mr. MANUEL. Did he identify that man in Ohio from whom he got the gun?

Mr. HANNA. No, sir.

Mr. MANUEL. Did he tell you at any time that he got this gun through the efforts of Mrs. Witte?

Mr. HANNA. He said she was instrumental in directing him to the source.

Mr. POOL. Did he ask her whom to see, to get a gun?

Mr. HANNA. Sir, this was not discussed. I asked the Wagner youth where he got the guns. He said he got them from some man in Ohio, and Mrs. Witte was instrumental in getting these, making contacts. He did not say who the man was, what the man's business was, except that he was in the gun business.

Mr. POOL. Did he relate to you the circumstances of her recommending this man?

Mr. HANNA. Yes, sir; he did.

Mr. POOL. Can you tell us about that?

Mr. HANNA. She said—Mr. Wagner told me, this is—that Mrs. Witte said this man could be trusted, and he would never divulge the serial numbers or the purchase to the authorities, if they asked, or to anyone else.

Mr. MANUEL. Did Mrs. Witte at any time suggest that you purchase a weapon?

Mrs. HANNA. Yes, sir; she did.

Mr. MANUEL. And would you tell the committee under what circumstances she made this suggestion to you?

Mr. HANNA. Well, she asked me, she said I was in quite a few street fights in the American Nazi Party, and so forth, and that I was well known, since I made the paper, oh, hundreds of times in Cincinnati, in all kinds of publicity; she said that I should protect myself at night, walking the streets, and I should own a pistol. She said, as a matter of fact, she wanted all of her elite guard carrying pistols.

Mr. MANUEL. And did you at this time purchase a weapon subsequent to your conversation with Mrs. Witte in this regard?

Mr. HANNA. No, sir.

Mr. MANUEL. You did not?

Mr. HANNA. No, sir.

Mr. POOL. Did she tell you someone to go see about purchasing a pistol?

Mr. HANNA. No, sir; she did not mention that. She said that they had sources, service sources where I could get the guns from.

Mr. POOL. But she never did get right down to finding out whom to see.

Mr. HANNA. No, sir.

Mr. MANUEL. Mr. Hanna, you just stated that your first meeting with Mr. Wagner was at Mrs. Witte's home on approximately Easter of 1965. Is that correct?

Mr. HANNA. This was the first time I seen Mr. Wagner: yes, sir.

Mr. MANUEL. And you stated that Mr. Wagner had in his possession openly weapons at this time. Is that correct?

Mr. HANNA. Yes, sir.

Mr. MANUEL. Now, during your first meeting with Mr. Wagner at Mrs. Witte's home, did you have any conversation regarding any assassination plot or any possible act of violence?

Mr. HANNA. Yes, sir.

Mr. MANUEL. Would you please tell the committee the first such conversation?

Mr. HANNA. Well, the first conversation, Mr. Wagner was sitting in her living room, drinking beer, and at that time, I believe the youth was partially intoxicated. I say "partially." I would say halfway to the point of drunk.

Mr. POOL. Mr. Wagner was?

Mr. HANNA. Yes, sir. And I explained to him that he was waving these guns around somewhat carelessly, and to put them away. This was a sleeve action rifle. And he explained to me that he was a firearms expert and that he was a sniper, and I explained to him that I did not care to hear this, I wanted the guns put away, and I went to Mrs. Witte, and she said, "This is my ace in the hole. This is my boy," and she said, "He knows all about firearms."

He said, "That's right. I am going to go to work, and I am going to take care of L.B.J. and Horatio."

And then he only mentioned Mr. Humphrey once by the name of "Horatio," I take it, and then he started talking about killing Lyndon Baines Johnson.

Mr. MANUEL. Now what conversation was there, to your knowledge, between Mrs. Witte and Mr. Wagner at this point when Mr. Lyndon Baines Johnson was discussed?

Mr. HANNA. Mrs. Witte was actually nonconcerned about it at first. I got very upset. I told him, I said, "Well, even saying this could go back to the Federal authorities," and I said, "You could be arrested."

And he said in his slang, he said, "Man, cool it. That's my business, not yours." He said, "that's where you separate the men from the boys."

And I said, "Well, I have been involved in a lot of street fights, and everything, and it sure takes more to stand up to a crowd against you than it does to sit in a window and snipe at the President."

And we almost came to blows. Mrs. Witte separated us. She set us down. She talked to both of us and said that I shouldn't get upset at Mr. Wagner, that Mr. Wagner is going to do some work for her, and she said there, Mr. Johnson, if he needed assassination, Mr. Wagner could do it. Then she said that "Right now, we are interested in other people," And she said that "Martin Lucifer Coon" was one. This is Mrs. Witte's words. She said this and then she said that—

Mr. POOL. Speaking of whom?

Mr. HANNA. Mrs. Witte used the expression, instead of Martin Luther King, "Martin Lucifer Coon," a rightwing expression, and she also stated there is other people to go, white people, before there was anyone else. The colored, that is, are open enemies. She said, there is a lot of people that stood behind these organizations that should go.

And then she got on a discussion of her husband, Mr. Albert Witte, who is a recently retired fireman in Cincinnati. And she explained that Mr. Witte has caused her trouble, embarrassment, and disgrace, amongst the Klan and the States Rights Party. He was a nonbeliever and nothing less than a Communist without his hammer and sickle.

Now, Mr. Witte and I never did get along, sir, and they discussed assassinating him. I told them that I did not want nothing to do with assassination. And up to this point, even I did not consider the President, talking about the President, a plot, because they didn't actually really plot. But when she started talking, plotting about her husband, I left the room and I went out to the refrigerator and got myself a Coca-Cola and stood there and poured it in a glass and looked in at the doorway. And I looked at them and I heard them discuss the methods they were going to use to eliminate him.

Mr. POOL. Eliminate who?

Mr. HANNA. Mr. Witte. One was to go across the street in the shrubbery and so snipe him with this rifle, and I explained, well, the neighbors would see.

Mr. POOL. Whose idea was this, Mrs. Witte's or whose?

Mr. HANNA. That was Mr. Wagner's.

Mr. POOL. What did Mrs. Witte have to say to that?

Mr. HANNA. Mrs. Witte didn't comment. I commented and quelled it. I was there to quell all this. I said, "You realize the neighbors would see you do this." Then that killed that, so they thought of a couple of ways, and I killed that.

So Mr. Wagner was thinking up these ways to kill Mr. Witte, and they weren't amounting to anything, so Mrs. Witte, with her mind, evil mind, I would say, she thought up a way of, she put the "final solution," which is a Nazi phrase, and this was to get a Ku Klux Klan membership card, identifying him as an imperial officer, getting a Klansman's robe, and a revolver—

Mr. POOL. Identifying Mr. Wagner?

Mr. HANNA. Mr. Witte.

Mr. POOL. Mr. Witte. All right.

Mr. HANNA. Mr. Witte as an imperial officer, getting this robe and a pistol, drugging Mr. Witte—

Mr. POOL. What drug were they going to use?

Mr. HANNA. I believe the drug was called—if they talked about some kind, Mr. Wagner seemed to know all about narcotics, benzedrine,

commonly known as "bennies." He said, a certain amount or quantity of this would make Mr. Witte incoherent to everything and nonaware of what was going on.

Mr. POOL. Did they discuss where they were going to get the drug?

Mr. HANNA. No, sir; they did not. Mrs. Witte said, "This is what we will do." She said, "We will drug him, we will drive him out in Avondale in front of the Black Muslim Mosque. We will put the card in his pocket, we will put him in the road."

She said, "Danny, you fire four shots out of six at the door, hand him the pistol." She said, "He will be standing out there, not knowing what's going on, with a pistol in his hand, and," she said, "the Muslims will rip him into ground beef."

Mr. POOL. The Muslims will do what?

Mr. HANNA. Please?

Mr. POOL. What did she say about the Muslims?

Mr. HANNA. She said, when the bullets hit the Muslim door during the meeting, they would tear out and see him standing there with this pistol and they would tear him into ground beef.

And that time, I became—well, very ill. Very scared, so I took Mrs. Witte, I got into it, then, and I says, "Mr. Stoner is one of your lawyers, is he not?"

And she said, "Yeah, he is."

And I said, "Why don't you let Mr. Stoner handle this divorce matter?" I said, "There is legal ways of doing this." I said, "Certainly you will get caught."

Mr. MANUEL. Now, did Mrs. Witte during the course of this conversation ever explain why she wanted to kill her husband?

Mr. HANNA. Yes, sir; as I explained, she said he was a menace to her cause, that he was a sellout to her cause, that he embarrassed her in front of the different dignitaries of the Klans and the States Rights, and that she could not no longer take this, and she mentioned something about he was planning to declare her incompetent.

Mr. MANUEL. Did she ever tell you that Mr. Witte had threatened to have her put in a mental institution?

Mr. HANNA. Sir, she might have. I can't remember, because this has been a strain on me, but she said at one time that he was going to declare her incompetent. It is very similar.

Mr. MANUEL. Mr. Hanna, you are aware that Mr. Daniel Wagner has testified before the committee, and in the course of his testimony, he presented to the committee a letter, a 10-page letter, which he had written at the request of Mr. William Hugh Morris. And in a certain portion of that letter, Mr. Wagner set forth certain conversations and, in this letter he states that you were a witness to some of these conversations, which, of course, you have just testified to here.

I would like to read you those portions of Mr. Wagner's letter [Bobby Stephens Exhibit No. 5] and his testimony which relate to instances in which he says you were a witness.

On the last paragraph of the third page, Mr. Wagner states as follows:

On the last evening of my stay in Cin., at the home of Mrs. Witte accompanied by Richard Hanna whom is a late member of the Nazi Party in Kentucky, Mrs. Witte told Richard and myself that her husband had demanded that she drop all activity with the K.K.K.K. and N.S.R.P. and be a mother to her children

and a housewife. When she refused he said he would have her committed to a mental institution since it only took his signature and the signature of a doctor. She claimed there was nothing but Jew doctors and Judges in Cin. and she would be committed. She also stated her I.Q. was in the 150's which is near genius (average 100—110) and there was nothing wrong with her, but if he (her husband) went through with this, it would be a big step for the Communists in hurting the White race. R. Hanna wasn't for killing her husband but for beating some sense into his head. Mrs. Witte claimed this was no good and wanted him either shot as he left the house for work or in the house to make it look like an intruder did this. I thought—["I" referring to Mr. Wagner's thought—] a good idea was to get him high on narcotics and clothe him in a Klan robe, then have him drive into the Black Muslims training center in Cincinnati [sic]. Mrs. Witte agreed, but Richard Hanna was hesitant about murder so he dropped out of the scene. The next week R. Hanna phoned me in Columbus and told me it was called off for a while because J. B. Stoner was straightening her husband out legally and Mr. Morris would be down to help soon.

Now, Mr. Hanna, to your direct knowledge, is that testimony in the form of Mr. Wagner's letter substantially correct?

Mr. HANNA. Most of it is, sir. There is a couple of—it wasn't—first of all, let me explain a few things that is wrong. This was Mrs. Witte's idea, not Mr. Wagner. Mr. Wagner, as far as criminalwise, or evilwise, is not that smart, to think this up.

As far as calling Mr. Wagner, I called Mr. Wagner and lied to him to keep him away, and I said that Mr. Stoner, this is a personal friend of mine, Mr. Stoner, was going to handle this in a legal manner.

Now Mr. Wagner believed me, so he stayed away.

Mr. MANUEL. In other words, you made this call to stop any possible action in that regard. Do I understand you correctly?

Mr. HANNA. Yes; so then I called Mrs. Witte and I told Mrs. Witte that Mr. Wagner was ill and could not do this, and she said, "you should have kept out of this anyway, Richard."

I said, "He is very sick." I said, "He is very sick and he is not going to be able to make it."

So I tried to get in touch with Mr. Stoner in Atlanta at the States Rights Party headquarters. I knew if Mr. Stoner knew this, he could have stopped it, so I tried to get in touch with Mr. Venables, and Mr. Venables was nowhere around, so I took Mrs. Witte's daughter in my confidence and I told Mrs. Witte's daughter what went on, and she said, well, her mother was sick. She said her mother was making enemies amongst the Klan and the States Rights, and so forth.

Mr. MANUEL. Now, to your direct knowledge, did Mrs. Witte ever accept an application from Mr. Wagner and a certain initiation fee to join the National Knights of the Ku Klux Klan?

Do you know that?

Mr. HANNA. Yes, sir; I witnessed this.

Mr. MANUEL. And was this the same day that you met Mr. Wagner at Mrs. Witte's home?

Mr. HANNA. No, sir; I believe it was the last time I seen him there. I only met Mr. Wagner twice, and this was the last time, I believe. It was the same application which I filled out. Now these were not male applications. These were female applications for the ladies' auxiliary. Mrs. Witte explained that all she had to do was blot out the word "female" and put "male"; there is no difference in the applications.

Mr. MANUEL. And that is for the National Knights of the Ku Klux Klan?

Mr. HANNA. These were signed National Knights of the Ku Klux Klan; yes, sir.

Mr. MANUEL. To your knowledge, did Mr. Wagner ever submit an application for the Dixie Knights of the Ku Klux Klan?

Mr. HANNA. No, sir; I can't say this. No, sir.

Mr. MANUEL. And do I understand your testimony correctly in that you also heard discussed a possible assassination on President Johnson and Vice President Humphrey and Martin Luther King? Is that correct?

Mr. HANNA. Well, yes, definitely, there was Mr. Johnson's name mentioned in regard to elimination. The name "Horatio" was mentioned, but there was no last name. And also, Martin Luther King's name was mentioned. And then they got into her husband, and I can truthfully say that Mrs. Witte was not so sincere about the other names, but when it came to her husband, Mrs. Witte was very sincere.

Mr. MANUEL. Mr. Hanna, has Mrs. Witte ever discussed with you any other possible assassination or means of assassination of another President of the United States?

Mr. HANNA. Yes, sir.

Mr. MANUEL. Would you please tell the committee what she said in that regard?

Mr. HANNA. If they can stand it; yes, sir.

Mrs. Witte was talking, after this was all over, and I explained to her the mistake she made by mentioning this, and she explained to me, she said, "Well, you must realize that I would have killed President Kennedy if I had a chance."

She said, "Before he visited Cincinnati"—this was when the police held me in jail while the President visited—she said that "I walked around Fountain Square looking for a spot to stand so I could get a bead on him." "Bead" meaning an aim.

She said that "I was going to kill him." And I explained to her that the Secret Service would have dropped her before she took two steps, and she said, "Well, I had a plan for that, also. I was going to ask a woman, I was going to ask a woman who had a baby in her arms if I could hold it. I was going to set the baby up on my arms and walk into the President shooting." And she said, "them Feds wouldn't have dared shoot back at me."

And then is when I believed she was sick, and that's when I talked to her daughter and that's when I saw this woman was destroying the Klan, the States Rights Party, and everyone that was connected with her.

Mr. POOL. Did she, or did Mr. Wagner, ever discuss any plans or how they could assassinate President Johnson or Vice President Humphrey, Martin Luther King? Did they go into details?

Mr. HANNA. Not at that time, because she thought I wouldn't listen, and they knowed if they kept it up, I would have went to the——

Mr. POOL. Did they ever discuss it in your presence?

Mr. HANNA. No, sir.

Mr. MANUEL. Now, at the same time that you had these conversations or heard these things discussed, did Mrs. Witte ever discuss the presence of weapons or of any type in Cincinnati, which she had access to?

Mr. HANNA. Yes, sir.

Mr. MANUEL. Would you tell the committee what her conversation was in that regard?

Mr. HANNA. Yes, sir; she said when Mr. Kennedy—no, not Mr. Kennedy, excuse me.

She says, when Martin Luther King arrived in Cincinnati, he spoke at the Music Hall. She said there is two guns shipped into town from a personal friend of hers. She didn't mention which organization this person represented. She said that one was a German MP-40 Schmeisser submachine gun and one was an M-1 Gerand gun, .45 caliber.

Mr. MANUEL. And did she tell you that these would be used in any possible assassination attempt on Mr. King's life?

Mr. HANNA. Yes, sir; she did.

Mr. MANUEL. Did she identify the source of these weapons to you?

Mr. HANNA. No, sir; she did not. She said they were shipped from Ohio. She did not say exactly where in Ohio. She said, "Keep this quiet from the Klan and the States Rights." She wanted her own special people handling it.

Mr. MANUEL. And did she at that time tell you where these guns were stored?

Mr. HANNA. No, sir; she said some woman friends of hers had these guns.

Mr. POOL. Some who?

Mr. HANNA. Woman friends.

Mr. POOL. How about dynamite? Did she ever discuss storage of dynamite?

Mr. HANNA. No, sir; she discussed explosives, but not exactly dynamite.

Mr. POOL. Bombs?

Mr. HANNA. Yes, sir.

Mr. POOL. Did she say where they were stored?

Mr. HANNA. These were not stored. She had a person to make these for her.

Mr. POOL. She had what?

Mr. HANNA. These were not stored bombs. She had a person to make these for her.

Mr. POOL. Who is the person?

Mr. HANNA. The boy's name is Henry Muegel.

Mr. POOL. How do you spell that?

Mr. HANNA. M-u-e-g-e-l.

Mr. POOL. Where does he live?

Mr. HANNA. He lives at 560 Howell Avenue, in Clifton.

Mr. POOL. Any other discussions you had about that that you would like to relate to the committee?

Mr. HANNA. Yes, sir; this boy is here—well, she calls this boy "the boy wonder," Henry Muegel, and she said that H.D., these are abbreviated, she said that H.D. could, being a chemist at U.C. and an employee, could make her bombs which two drops of it would blow the Carew Tower in Cincinnati up. And she also explained to me that his boy had advanced knowledge in explosives, since he was a son of a professor, and that he was an employee and a student there and that this boy could put two chemicals together, that in a certain period of time, being mixed, it would blow up.

Mr. POOL. How old was this boy?

Mr. HANNA. This boy is now 20 years of age. His place was recently raided for rightwing literature and a printing press.

Mr. POOL. Did he belong to any organization that she had anything to do with?

Mr. HANNA. Yes, sir; he got into the States Rights Party, but they later kicked him out.

Mr. POOL. He was a member at one time?

Mr. HANNA. Yes; Mrs. Witte got him in there.

Mr. POOL. Who kicked him out?

Mr. HANNA. The leader of the States Rights Party, Jerrold Black, because this boy was half Jewish.

Mr. MANUEL. Now you state that Mr. Muegel is a student at the University of Cincinnati? Is that correct?

Mr. HANNA. Yes, sir; he is.

Mr. MANUEL. To your direct knowledge, has Mr. Muegel done any printing for Mrs. Witte?

Mr. HANNA. Yes, sir; he has.

Mr. MANUEL. I would like to show you a two-page leaflet titled "Americans" and, on there, several paragraphs relating to John Foster Dulles and Allen Dulles and world government by socialism.

There are references to J.F.K., L.B.J., and so forth, and so on. On the bottom of this is printed "NATIONAL KNIGHTS OF K.K.K." and also on the bottom of the second page is printed "NATIONAL KNIGHTS OF THE K. K. K."

I hand you a copy of this, Mr. Hanna, and ask if this is one piece of literature or one leaflet which was printed by Mr. Muegel for Mrs. Witte and stamped with the National Knights of the Ku Klux Klan?

Mr. HANNA. Sir, I can't identify this as Mr. Muegel's printing. However, you have some which I have supplied you with.

No, sir; I could not say one way or the other. I can't comment on this, sir. I am awful sorry.

(Document marked "Richard Hanna Exhibit No. 1" appears on pp. 3637, 3638.)

Mr. MANUEL. Now, Mr. Hanna, after your conversation on approximately Easter of 1965 with Mr. Wagner and Mrs. Witte, did you see Mr. Wagner again?

Mr. HANNA. You mean the last time at her house, did I see him after that?

Mr. MANUEL. Yes.

Mr. HANNA. I seen him on television; yes, sir.

Mr. MANUEL. Do you possess any knowledge whatsoever concerning Mr. Wagner's role as a security guard at a Klan rally on Parkie Scott's farm in May of 1965?

Mr. HANNA. Yes, sir.

Mr. MANUEL. To your knowledge, did Mr. Wagner act as a security guard on that occasion?

Mr. HANNA. Mr. Wagner did act as a security guard.

Mr. MANUEL. And how did Mr. Wagner get to be a security guard?

Mr. HANNA. Mr. Wagner and myself both became security guards at that rally through Mrs. Eloise Witte and Parkie Scott.

Mr. MANUEL. Did Mrs. Witte, to your direct knowledge, appoint Mr. Wagner to be a security guard?

RICHARD HANNA EXHIBIT NO. 1

AMERICANS

Its Time you wake up. Do you know about the Communist , Jew, and nigger conspiracy that is threatening you?. The conference of foreign relations or " C.F.R." is a socialist world organization that was created by John Foster and Allen Dulles in Paris France in 1919 with the idea of world government by socialism. Every President since 1944 except Truman" who was an accident " has belonged to the "C.F.R." such notables as J.F.K." L.B.J., Ike Hubert Humphery ,Dean Busk, Arthur Goldberg, a jew, Arthur Schelesinger a jew, Prestiantial assitant for science and technology, Jerome Wiesner a jew, Dean Acheson, U.S.I.A. director, The late Edwerd R. Marrow, The late Adhlie Steve son Mc Bumdy, Willam Mc C Morton, George Mc Ghee, George Ball Harlan, Clevelande Prestiantial Adviser, John Mc Cloy and 1400 more in the top positions of our goverment. They Are in both parties and they are socialist all. The so called social problen in are country is backed by the communist jew because it serves aumber of purposes, one that it supports the Axon. "The Russians will make good propaganda out are aacial problem", and at the same time because they contol the press, raeio, television, news media our educational institutions and the United Counsel of churches. They have brained washed the white Americam adult and our childern in tō beliving in the idea of excepting the nigger as and equal, with the idea of inter acial marriage.

NATIONAL KNIGHTS OF K.K.K.

RICHARD HANNA EXHIBIT NO. 1—Continued

Which will result in mongrelization and loss of national pride individual spirit and the will to win, we will be controlled by a totalitrian goverment will not tellyou how our nation emerged from world war 11 victoriousand started our decline by appeasement and wars of attrition with the idea of not winning which is leading us down the road to defeat and communism. you as an american should put pressure on your state represenatives ,make them do their jobs, and make this county again , " America Beuti ful". Ourgoal is to rid america of all niggers and ship the niggers , and niggerlovers back to Africa with them. If L.B.J. has his way, the last generation of whites has been born. Which means your children growing up today will be half nigger and half white.

P.S.

Association with ones own kind is a god given right not a goverment given right.

NATIONAL KNIGHTS OF THE K.K.K.

Mr. HANNA. She did so.

Mr. MANUEL. And to your knowledge, did Mrs. Wagner know that—Mrs. Witte know that Mr. Wagner was there armed with a rifle?

Mr. HANNA. Yes; she did, sir.

Mr. MANUEL. Did you also act as a security guard on that occasion?

Mr. HANNA. I did.

Mr. MANUEL. Now, Mr. Wagner, as a result of certain activities at that rally, was arrested. To your direct knowledge, did Mrs. Witte post a bond for Mr. Wagner?

Mr. HANNA. This was told me by Mrs. Witte and Mr. Morris, that they posted the bond, with Mr. Wagner in the Warren County jail for carrying a concealed weapon; yes.

Mr. MANUEL. Did you ever see Mr. Wagner after the rally at Parkie Scott's farm?

Mr. HANNA. No, sir.

Mr. MANUEL. Mr. Hanna, have you had other conversations with Mrs. Witte regarding plots of acts of violence to be directed against certain individuals?

Mr. HANNA. Yes, sir.

Mr. MANUEL. Would you name for the committee persons who were discussed by Mrs. Witte as being possible targets for acts of violence?

Mr. HANNA. Yes, sir. There was quite a few. There was a football player named Clem Turner.

Mr. MANUEL. Clem Turner?

Mr. HANNA. Yes, sir.

Mr. MANUEL. Was he a football player at the University of Cincinnati?

Mr. HANNA. Yes, sir.

Mr. MANUEL. And did Mrs. Witte discuss with you the desirability of having certain acts of violence directed against Mr. Turner?

Mr. HANNA. She did, sir.

Mr. MANUEL. Would you tell the committee what, briefly, was that conversation?

Mr. HANNA. Yes. Mrs. Witte lied to me. She said Mr. Turner, being a black fellow, at one time attacked her daughter; knowing that I was very much in love with her daughter, she knowed that this would work me up, and I wanted to beat his head in right then, when I heard this.

Barbara later said that this was false, that there was no such thing that happened.

Mrs. Witte, what she wanted me to do was—I believe the proper pronunciation is to beat the boy, castrate him, and——

Mr. POOL. Go a little slower.

Mr. HANNA. To beat him, castrate him, and to cut KKK on his back, stomach, and each side of his cheek.

Mr. MANUEL. And did she discuss with you the means by which you were supposed to do this?

Mr. HANNA. Yes; she did.

Mr. MANUEL. And would you tell the committee what that conversation involved?

Mr. HANNA. Well, Mr. Turner playing football hurt his leg, and he had a cast on his leg. Therefore, she explained that this was an

advantage point for his attackers. She appointed—she appointed me several men, and she mentioned several names, and I turned her down. I said, "What's the matter with Henry Muegel?"

I said, "He done all of your handy work. He professes to be in sympathy with your causes and everything," I said, "How come he can't go with me?"

She said, "You must realize, Henry is my right-hand man," and she said, "He has an education to fulfill, and you have nothing to lose, and him being Jewish, he is weakminded and he would talk if he got caught."

She said, "The only reason why I keep him around is he would make my bombs, and so on," and she said, "You can do it alone," and I explained at that time, by castrating a person, he could have bled to death. They do bleed to death.

I said, it was horrible to cut KKK on a person, and so forth, and I said outside of beating him, I would not do nothing.

So usually, I talked my way out of doing things where Mrs. Witte tried to involve me, because Barbara and I had this made up, she said, "Don't pay no attention to mother," because her mother was an alcoholic, and that her mother was sick.

Mr. MANUEL. Now, did you have any conversations with Mrs. Witte regarding possible acts of violence to be directed against certain civil rights leaders in the area of Cincinnati, Ohio?

Mr. HANNA. Yes, sir.

Mr. MANUEL. And would you please describe or identify to the committee those persons who are discussed by Mrs. Witte?

Mr. HANNA. A woman named Mrs. Green, the NAACP president's wife.

Mr. MANUEL. And do you know her first name?

Mr. HANNA. Her name is Lucy Green.

Mr. MANUEL. And why did Mrs. Witte—first of all, what did Mrs. Witte say with regard to Mrs. Lucy Green?

Mr. HANNA. Mrs. Green, who is believed to be a white woman, is very much in the civil rights move. In Cincinnati, involved a lot, and Mrs. Witte dislikes this woman very much.

Now, I explained to Mrs. Witte at that time I wasn't in sympathy with her movement, but there is no use hurting her, and she said, well, this is what she wanted me to do. She wanted me to take one of her husband's farming uniforms, put it on, take a clipboard and flashlight, make it look very official, go to Mrs. Green's house and knock. She said, Mrs. Green would open the door, she said, I should shoulder-butt her, go in there and cuff her hands behind her back, chloroform her—she said, Henry Muegel can mix up the chloroform for me—tear her clothes off of her, beat her, and cut KKK on her and also on her children.

At that time, Mrs. Witte was under the impression that her children were youngsters, but later, Mrs. Witte, through myself, found out that her older child was 16, and I talked Mrs. Witte out of that, again.

Mr. MANUEL. Was anyone supposed to accompany you to Mrs. Green's house?

Mr. HANNA. She did not actually give me a person. No, sir. She mentioned Daniel Wagner, and I said, I didn't want nothing to do with

this boy, due to his attitude, and so forth, and these guns, I said no, and she named a few other men, and I kept putting them off and finding something wrong with them, finding fault with them somehow.

Mr. POOL. Now, you testified a while ago that you hadn't talked to, or you hadn't seen, Mr. Wagner for some time.

Mr. HANNA. Yes, sir.

Mr. POOL. When was the last time you saw him?

Mr. HANNA. The last time I seen him was on TV. The date he was arrested. Showed him standing there with police officers, being searched.

Mr. POOL. About when was that?

Mr. HANNA. That was in May, late, Memorial Day, sir, first day of the rally.

Mr. POOL. You haven't seen him since Memorial Day?

Mr. HANNA. No, sir.

Mr. POOL. So your testimony here this morning—you haven't talked to him about your testimony here this morning?

Mr. HANNA. I beg your pardon, sir?

Mr. POOL. You haven't talked to Mr. Wagner about your testimony here this morning?

Mr. HANNA. No, sir.

Mr. MANUEL. Now, Mr. Hanna, did you have any conversations with Mrs. Witte with regard to Mrs. Green's husband, Dr. Bruce Green, head of the local NAACP in Cincinnati?

Mr. HANNA. She didn't really discuss the man too much. She was more worried about Mrs. Green than anything. She—Mrs. Green was one of her main targets.

Mr. MANUEL. Nor did Mrs. Witte ever discuss with you the possibility of throwing acid at persons?

Mr. HANNA. Yes; she did.

Mr. MANUEL. And would you tell the committee which persons were involved and the circumstances under which these conversations took place?

Mr. HANNA. Well, first of all, she said, Henry Muegel, this boy she calls the boy wonder, was planning to pitch acid on Reverend Shuttlesworth, who is a civil rights figure, Martin Luther King's aide, and a minister, white minister named Maurice McCracken, and she said that this would be a good idea, for me to use acid, since Henry can make it at U.C., and they can't trace where it was made.

She said it was boric, or some kind of acid. So later, Mr. Muegel talked to me at her house and explained it was sulphur burnt, mixed with something, that was simple to make—

Mr. POOL. Did Mr. Muegel know why you wanted that information?

Mr. HANNA. No, sir; I don't believe he knowed the nature of it. He just simply said he could make it. He was planning on using it on these civil rights figures and he thought it was a good idea that I go along with Mrs. Witte's idea.

Mr. POOL. Did he know some of these plans?

Mr. HANNA. Yes, sir; he did.

Mr. POOL. Can you tell the committee which plans he knew about?

Mr. HANNA. He was aware of the one concerning Mrs. Green. He was aware of the one concerning Mr. Turner. He was aware of the

one concerning a riot that was planned by Mrs. Witte, a full-stage riot. This is what I want to mention next.

Mr. POOL. Which plans of Mrs. Witte's did Mr. Wagner know about?

Mr. HANNA. This was after Mr. Wagner was no longer with Mrs. Witte.

Mr. POOL. I see.

Mr. HANNA. When he was in custody?

Mr. POOL. The subcommittee will take about a 2-minute recess.

(Whereupon, the subcommittee took a brief recess. Subcommittee members present at time of recess and when hearings resumed: Representatives Pool and Buchanan.)

Mr. POOL. The committee will come to order.

Proceed, gentlemen.

Mr. MANUEL. Mr. Hanna, you mentioned just prior to our short recess the fact that Mrs. Witte had mentioned race riots.

Would you please tell the committee, explain to the committee what was involved in these race riots which you mentioned.

Mr. HANNA. Yes, sir; well, as you know, for the last 3 or 4 years, there has been savage race riots in Harlem, Los Angeles, and Mrs. Witte—at least, I am very opposed to these riots. I think they should be investigated, too.

However, Mrs. Witte talked about starting these riots herself and blaming it on the colored, which I think is twice as bad. Now Mr. Muegel—

Mr. POOL. Right there, can I ask you this: Did she ever relate to you at any time that she participated in any violence by the Ku Klux Klan or the States Rights Party?

Mr. HANNA. No, sir.

Mr. POOL. She never did tell you that she had actively participated in anything like that?

Mr. HANNA. No, sir. As far as riots is concerned, she wanted Mr. Muegel to print a pamphlet. As you know, in the Harlem riots, there was a group called the Negro liberation party, and they printed a pamphlet, telling the Harlem freedom fighters how to make a Molotov cocktail.

Mrs. Witte was in favor of Mr. Muegel to print a pamphlet telling how to make a Molotov cocktail, putting the half moon and star on it, and a lot of Muslim words, and passing this through Avondale, which has a mosque.

Mr. MANUEL. And is Avondale is predominantly Negro section of Cincinnati?

Mr. HANNA. This would be the main Negro ghetto in Cincinnati—the largest, that is. And I would say personally, knowing it, that most of the youngsters out there, is white police haters, that they respect the Muslim. Mrs. Witte is aware of this. These pamphlets were to be pasted on walls, put in phone booths and fireboxes, garbage cans, and so forth, so the youth there could get ahold of them.

Now I explained to Mrs. Witte all the police officer would have to do is throw a group of them off the corner, and they have tried this.

Now the pamphlet was supposed to read, and I quote, after killing the police, they were supposed to seize the policemen's guns and clubs,

and so forth, and take over the police cruiser. And it was a horrible pamphlet which Mr. Muegel was planning to print up.

Now Mrs. Witte abandoned this idea. I don't know if I talked her out of it. I would like to think so.

Later, she was instrumental in a couple of small riots in Cincinnati. One boy was hit with a shotgun blast at a football game.

Mr. MANUEL. You say Mrs. Witte was instrumental in this. Would you explain how she was?

Mr. HANNA. Yes, sir; she had Mr. Muegl call up a predominant place, a place where it was predominately Negro, a kids' hangout, and in his white voice, he would say, "If you want to fight us, you meet us at the football game." Then Mr. Muegel would call up a place which was predominately white, and tell them in a colored voice, "Man, if you want to fight us, you meet us at the football game."

So they automatically would clash, and Mr. Muegel would be nowhere around, Mrs. Witte would be nowhere around, and there was violence, and there was propaganda for Mrs. Witte, and she would run to city council with it, and so forth, and say, "Look at these, what they are doing."

Now a Klan officer almost found out about this, and then Mrs. Witte was very scared that someone in the Klan would find out about this, or someone in the States Rights Party. This is why she used her special forces, and she called them—

Mrs. POOL. A little slower.

Mr. HANNA. Instead of calling us the Green Berets, she called us the Black Berets.

Mr. MANUEL. In other words, your testimony, as I understand it, is she would use certain individuals, not necessarily Klan members, with whom she would discuss these things, and it is your testimony that she didn't want the Klan leaders to find out about this. Is that correct?

Mr. HANNA. This is true, especially William Hugh Morris and James R. Venables. I would say, out of the two, Mr. Morris, she did not want these, because they would be dismissed by the Klan, she claimed.

She said there is only a couple of Klansmen that she could trust. She said that she would rather people would be—she would rather feel people out before she signed them up in a Klan, know what they do.

Mr. POOL. Let me ask you this question: Was Mrs. Witte drinking when she was telling you some of these things?

Mr. HANNA. No, sir; it was just the opposite way around. When she was drinking, she was nice. When she was sober, she would—

Mr. POOL. Why would she tell you all of these things? Why? What was the reason? Why would she tell you all of these things?

Mr. HANNA. Well, I always called Mrs. Witte my queen, and I was devoted to Mrs. Witte. I was very much in love with her daughter, and Mrs. Witte provided me with a home that I always wanted. So that's why I would go out there every Friday and Saturday and stay, because I had no place to go and I found this a good place to be.

Mr. POOL. Another question that occurs is why didn't you report some of these things to the police?

Mr. HANNA. Well, mostly on account of Barbara, because Barbara explained to me that her mother would be put in jail and that it wasn't right for a person that was—in Barbara's words—"sick," to be put in jail, and she said her mother would never follow through with these things.

I did tell Barbara this, and she said her mother would never follow through with these things, and not to go to work and do anything about it, and Barbara said, "If you love me, Richard, you will not do that." And I explained to her, Commander Rockwell has instructed us to cooperate, I explained to Barbara this Commander Rockwell, leader of the American Nazi Party, always trained us to cooperate with the authorities, the FBI, and Secret Service, and she begged me, she said, "My mother is not altogether well, Richard," and she said, "She don't mean half of what she says." She says, "My mother hasn't been sane for the last 2 or 3 years."

Mr. POOL. Just a minute.

Now, as you know, you are under oath, and the things you are telling are in accordance with the oath you took before this committee—

Mr. HANNA. Sir—

Mr. POOL. —that you would tell truth, the whole truth, and nothing but the truth, so help you God.

Mr. HANNA. Yes, sir; I am telling the truth.

Mr. MANUEL. Mr. Hanna, as a matter of fact, have you not been on several occasions questioned regarding certain activities by the Secret Service and possibly the Federal Bureau of Investigation?

Mr. HANNA. Two Secret Service men spoke to me in regards to Mrs. Witte one time; yes, sir.

Mr. POOL. What were the circumstances?

Mr. HANNA. This was in regards to the Warren County rally and in regards to Mr. Wagner. And they talked to me in regards to dynamite. And I explained at that time that I did not know nothing about dynamite and, as far as I knew, it could be bought about round Cincinnati, that you had to buy it near lumber camps, or something.

Mr. MANUEL. Now, Mr. Hanna, you have testified that there were certain conversations concerning leaders of civil rights organizations by Mrs. Witte. Were there also conversations involving possible acts of violence to be directed against city officials, or judges, in the Cincinnati area?

Mr. HANNA. Yes, sir; there was one judge.

Mr. MANUEL. And who was that judge, Mr. Hanna?

Mr. HANNA. That is Judge G. S. Heitzler, who is an arch enemy of the Klan and the States Rights Party in Cincinnati.

Mr. MANUEL. And what particular act of violence was discussed with regard to Judge Heitzler?

Mr. HANNA. Mrs. Witte wanted Mr. Heitzler also eliminated from his position, and she said she didn't care how she had to do it, illegally or legal. And she appointed me executioner, so she had a fellow one time to drive me to his house and hand me a pistol, so I threw the pistol back in the car. I didn't know where I was going. He lives about four or five blocks out from Mrs. Witte.

Mr. MANUEL. Who is that individual, Mr. Hanna?

Mr. HANNA. His name is Bob Brann—

Mr. MANUEL. Brannon?

Mr. HANNA. Yes, sir. What you said; yes, sir.

Mr. MANUEL. And do you know him to be a member of the National Knights of the Ku Klux Klan?

Mr. HANNA. No, sir.

Mr. POOL. Did she ever threaten, or did she ever discuss, violence against a leader in the Ku Klux Klan or a member of the Ku Klux Klan?

Mr. HANNA. No, sir. As far as I can truthfully say, I have never heard any—I know she hated the leaders and she talked about overthrowing the Klan and eliminating the leaders, but she never did mention no names for assassination plots.

I know she—from the National Knights of the Ku Klux Klan, Mrs. Witte—was connected with the Dixie Klan, and now I know she is trying to get United Klans. She is trying to join the United Klans of America, Knights of the Ku Klux Klan, and she said she would like to overthrow Mr. Shelton, too.

Mr. MANUEL. To your knowledge, did Mrs. Witte have any disagreement with Mr. William Hugh Morris?

Mr. HANNA. Yes; she did.

Mr. MANUEL. When did this come to your knowledge?

Mr. HANNA. The night of the rally. I was clearing the grounds.

Mr. MANUEL. Is that Parkie Scott's rally now? Memorial Day weekend?

Mr. HANNA. Yes, this is. This is the last night of the rally.

Mr. MANUEL. Okay. Please proceed.

Mr. HANNA. I went to work and turned in my club for a rifle, and I started to walk through the grounds and, coming back, I put the rifle back in the house. Mr. Morris and Mrs. Witte was in there counting the money and the applications, and so forth, and I heard them fighting. And all through the rally, previous to this, Mrs. Witte was irritated, and so was Mr. Morris, at each other, and during the money-counting, Mrs. Witte said, "Well, I will tell you one thing," she says, "I am not taking peanuts for walnuts," or something like that, and Mr. Morris said, "This is my third glass. You are not going to get me drunk to get my money," so he took the grip that had the money in it, and chained it to his wrist.

Mr. MANUEL. He chained the case that he was carrying money—to his wrist?

Mr. HANNA. Yes, he did.

Mr. MANUEL. Is it your testimony that the basis of their disagreement, to your knowledge, was money?

Mr. HANNA. Money and power.

Mr. MANUEL. Would you explain that, the power statement that you just made? What disagreement existed between Mr. Morris and Mrs. Witte concerning power?

Mr. HANNA. Well, she said Mr. Morris was a thief and he was spending the Klan funds upon himself, and Mr. Morris claimed just the opposite on her; he said that she was a thief and spending the funds, and they both discussed this to me, separate occasions. Really and truthfully, I can't say who is a thief here, but I know my application fee went some place and I didn't benefit, and I know quite

a few other people that signed up for applications and not benefit by them.

Mr. MANUEL. Mr. Hanna, did Mrs. Witte ever participate in a demonstration or protest in Cincinnati, where a coffin was used for some reason or another?

Mr. HANNA. Yes, sir.

Mr. MANUEL. Do you know what happened, and when was this particular protest or demonstration in Cincinnati, where the coffin was used?

Mr. HANNA. This protest was the raising of the U.N. flag in Fountain Square, which was picketed by yours truly, from the American Nazi Party and the States Rights Party. I was there that day, and Mrs. Witte and her group came marching up, the group carrying a coffin. The coffin had a dummy in it. Mrs. Witte kept this coffin in her basement at times, and at times other people kept it. This was one of the props of the National States Rights Party.

Mr. MANUEL. Do you possess any knowledge with regard to the use of that coffin at private parties held at Mrs. Witte's home?

Mr. HANNA. Yes, sir.

Mr. MANUEL. How was this particular piece of equipment used?

Mr. HANNA. This piece of equipment was used in what they called victory parties, when different rights people, civil rights people was killed, they would have small victory parties at Mrs. Witte's, and they used to put a dummy inside that. Specially the day Mrs. Liuzzo was killed, they had a dummy in the coffin, they were drinking and having party music, they were playing Klan records, and I remember Henry Muegel went to work and put a record on called The Old Rugged Cross. He walked over and took a knife and stuck it in the dummy a couple of times.

Mr. MANUEL. Were you in attendance at this party which you described?

Mr. HANNA. Yes, sir.

Mr. MANUEL. Who else was there, Mr. Hanna?

Mr. HANNA. Sir, I can't describe all the people.

Mr. MANUEL. Were persons there—were there persons in attendance whom you knew to be members of the Ku Klux Klan, the National Knights?

Mr. HANNA. Sir, I have to state here, as I told you previous to this, that you can't identify a Klansman unless you see him initiated. You can hear people say he is a Klansman, he can say he is a Klansman, but in order to say a man's a Klansman, you have to see him initiated.

You have to have proof, and I have never seen any of these men initiated.

Mr. MANUEL. Let me put it to you this way: Were there persons in attendance at that party whom you had seen at Klan rallies and Klan functions?

Mr. HANNA. Yes, sir.

Mr. MANUEL. Have you yourself ever attended meetings of the National Knights of the Ku Klux Klan?

Mr. HANNA. No, sir.

Mr. MANUEL. Have you ever attended any meetings at the farm of Parkie Scott?

Mr. HANNA. Yes, sir.

Mr. MANUEL. And when did you attend these meetings?

Mr. HANNA. These were private meetings, held for certain people only.

Mr. MANUEL. Now, at that point, explain what you mean by that.

Mr. HANNA. A lot of—these people were not necessarily Klansmen, not necessarily States Rights Party members, not necessarily Minute people. These people were involved in rightwing movements at different times, and things was discussed. They used Scott's farm to discuss these things. I was to four or five of the meetings.

Mr. MANUEL. And while in attendance at Parkie Scott's farm, would you tell the committee very briefly what the conversation was? What was discussed?

Mr. HANNA. Well, first of all, there was discussed about, oh, the Klan was going to hold a meeting, in Newport, Kentucky, at the Eagle's Hall. And the news media got ahold of this, and the Eagle's Hall was alerted, and they couldn't hold their meeting.

So I was invited to this meeting, since I was concerned in this scuffle with a reporter, so we had it at Mr. Scott's farm. Myself and the men accused were there, and a few others. They talked about opening a front for the Klan at that time and a meeting hall, that is, for the Klan, in a private key club, to keep the black race out.

Mr. POOL. The question occurs to me, did Mrs. Witte at any time ever keep any guns or explosives in her home?

Mr. HANNA. No, sir; I have never seen no guns or explosives in Mrs. Witte's home.

Mr. POOL. The only guns you saw, somebody had brought them in there.

Mr. HANNA. Yes, sir.

Mr. POOL. They belonged to somebody else, they didn't belong to Mrs. Witte.

Mr. HANNA. This is true.

Mr. MANUEL. Mr. Hanna, while in attendance at meetings at Parkie Scott's farm, did you observe any weapons being transported or distributed?

Mr. HANNA. I did so, sir.

Mr. MANUEL. Would you describe for the committee what weapons and how they were being transported, and so forth?

Mr. HANNA. One evening, 9 o'clock, at the Scott's farm, I was there for a meeting, a green panel truck drove in, took out cases of Springfield rifles, First World War model 30-06 rifles, and then they carried them to the barn. And when I seen it, not being connected with the Klan, I would say that is the reason they put me in a car and drove me away real quick.

Mr. MANUEL. Do you know where those weapons were obtained?

Mr. HANNA. No, sir; I can't even say they were weapons. They were cases marked U.S. military rifles.

Mr. MANUEL. You didn't actually see the weapons. Is that it?

Mr. HANNA. No, sir; I did not see the weapons.

Mr. MANUEL. Do you know what happened to those boxes after you left the farm?

Mr. HANNA. No, sir.

Mr. POOL. Did you meet any Klan leaders or people that you thought of as being Klansmen at Mrs. Witte's home?

Mr. HANNA. Yes, I did.

Mr. POOL. Can you name off some of these people?

Mr. HANNA. People that I have met, I can name off both organizations, States and the Klan both. Leaders I have met, is this what you want?

Mr. POOL. Definite leaders of the Klan that you met in Mrs. Witte's home.

Mr. HANNA. Well, of the Klan I met Mr. Venables.

Mr. POOL. Mr. Venable was at Mrs. Witte's home?

Mr. HANNA. This is true. I met Mr. Morris, Mr. Heflin—

Mr. MANUEL. Is that Heflin, William Heflin of Chattanooga, Tennessee, known as Doc Heflin?

Mr. HANNA. This is a Mr. Heflin of Chattanooga Dixie Klan, Incorporated, Knights of the Ku Klux Klan.

Mr. POOL. Now you are sure that you met Mr. Venable in Mrs. Witte's home?

Mr. HANNA. This is true, sir.

Mr. POOL. Can you recall the occasion?

Mr. HANNA. He was there for some reason for the Klan, the Klan initiations.

Mr. POOL. About what month?

Mr. HANNA. This is when I first met Mrs. Witte.

Mr. POOL. When you first met Mrs. Witte. What month was that, now?

Mr. HANNA. This was between January and March. He was there at her home. He was staying with her at that time, at her house, living there.

Mr. POOL. How long did he stay there?

Mr. HANNA. Sir, I don't know, because the next week after I went out, he wasn't there. I only met him and said hello, and he said, "I am James"—shook hands, and that was it.

Mr. POOL. But he stayed at her house.

Mr. HANNA. Yes, sir; he did.

Mr. MANUEL. Did you also meet Mr. William Hugh Morris?

Mr. HANNA. I did, sir.

Mr. MANUEL. To your certain knowledge, has Mr. William Hugh Morris ever been a house guest at Mrs. Witte's home?

Mr. HANNA. He has.

Mr. MANUEL. And could you tell the committee when this happened?

Mr. HANNA. This happened all through the Klan rally. He was a guest at her home. They mapped out strategy for the Klan rally, and so forth, went over papers. And I met him there at her house, and we talked about the Klan, and so forth, and he told me about the different movements in the Klan; a little bit about the Klan itself, the back-ground, and the platform.

Mr. MANUEL. To your knowledge, did Mr. Morris know that you had submitted an application for membership into the Klan?

Mr. HANNA. Yes, sir.

Mr. MANUEL. And you have stated that you have never taken the initiation or taken the oath to become a Klan member. Is that correct?

Mr. HANNA. No, sir; this is the reason why I made the statement that Mrs. Witte wasn't really sincere. Now Mrs. Witte told me in order to be a Klansman, you didn't have to be initiated and you had to have it in your heart, and then they said later, "You have got it in your heart, and Mrs. Witte has got it in her pocketbook."

Mr. MANUEL. Now Mr. Hanna, prior to Mrs. Witte's appearance before the committee, were you visited by persons known by you to be affiliated with the Klan movement in some way?

Mr. HANNA. Yes, sir.

Mr. MANUEL. Now would you tell the committee where and when this visit occurred?

Mr. HANNA. Yes, sir. This occurred, Mrs. Witte, as you know, took sick, and she could not testify—

Mr. MANUEL. This was on Friday?

Mr. HANNA. Friday. So that Sunday, two men paid me a visit.

Mr. MANUEL. And who were the two men?

Mr. HANNA. Well, one of them's name is Simpson.

Mr. MANUEL. Is his first name Wilson Simpson?

Mr. HANNA. Sir, I can't say this, that his name was William Simpson; his name is Simpson, that's all I know.

Mr. Brandenburg made me acquainted with this man. That's all I knowed, his name was Mr. Simpson, "the little fellow," as they call him, Mr. Simpson.

Mr. MANUEL. And who was the other gentleman?

Mr. HANNA. The other man, I heard Mr. Simpson say, the name was Roe or Rose or something like that.

Mr. MANUEL. Is that Mr. Curtis Rose?

Mr. HANNA. Sir, I do not know this.

Mr. MANUEL. All right.

And why did these men pay you a visit?

Mr. HANNA. They thought that I—well, they knowed I was going to be called next to Washington, they thought that right away, you know, I would be up here by Monday or Tuesday. And they told me that if I was brought up here, under guard and everything, to make contact with Mr. Scott and not to trust Mrs. Witte, because Mrs. Witte has been expelled from the Klan, due to her stupidity, and that, well, they explained that Mrs. Witte was going to carry the load, to show her loyalty, and they told me that Mrs. Witte was already going to—

Mr. POOL. Go slower.

Mr. HANNA. What Mrs. Witte was going to say.

Mr. MANUEL. And what did they tell you with regard to Mrs. Witte's testimony, which she didn't give until Monday?

Mr. HANNA. They said she was going to take the fifth part of the time and then square herself with the assassination plots, and she done this; yes, sir.

Mr. MANUEL. And how was she supposed to "square herself," as you put it, with the assassination plots?

Mr. HANNA. She was to make Mr. Wagner look like a—a demented person. And that she was going to make herself look like a mother to Mr. Wagner.

Mr. MANUEL. Now, at any time during this conversation with these two individuals, did they ever tell you, or in any way inform you as to

what your conduct was supposed to be when you came before the committee?

Mr. HANNA. Yes; they did.

Mr. MANUEL. And what did they tell you in that regard?

Mr. HANNA. They told me that Eloise taught me to be relaxed at all times, before an investigation, that I should come up here, that I should take the fifth amendment constantly, and that I should not answer no questions, that I should not accept the Government in no way, shape, or form, or any kind of deals that the Government would try to make with me, that I am obligated to them, and that Mrs. Witte is going to handle this matter in her own way.

Mr. POOL. Did you make any kind of deal with the investigators for the committee?

Mr. HANNA. No; I did not, sir.

Mr. MANUEL. Mr. Hanna, prior to your appearance before the committee and, as I understand it, before Mrs. Witte's appearance before the committee, did you attend a meeting at Parkie Scott's farm?

Mr. HANNA. Yes; I did, sir.

Mr. MANUEL. And when did this meeting take place?

Mr. HANNA. This meeting took place the same day, sir, the conversation, the conversation was held going up to Scott's farm.

Mr. MANUEL. In other words, these two persons affiliated with the Klan came to your home and took you to Mr. Scott's farm. Is that correct?

Mr. HANNA. Yes; they did, sir.

Mr. MANUEL. What was the purpose of them taking you to Mr. Scott's farm?

Mr. HANNA. Sir, I do not know this. They just drove up; they said, "We need to go for a drive." They said, "We might be being watched." They said that there is investigators in town. They said we know that a couple is coming, a couple more is coming into town, and we feel as that we should take a drive, since they have got equipment they can detect voices with, and that we should go for a drive, so nothing can be found out.

Mr. MANUEL. And, specifically, Mr. Hanna, and I will ask you this question again, did they advise you on how you were supposed to act when you came before the committee, if you did?

Mr. HANNA. They said that I was supposed to take the fifth amendment. They said not to tell a thing. They said that Mr. Scott would advise me when I got here, that Mr. Scott has denounced Mrs. Witte, the entire Klan has denounced Mrs. Witte.

They said that Mr. Scott said that this is Mrs. Witte's own fault for getting this young boy involved with us, this Wagner, that is, and to keep calm, cool, and collected; Mrs. Witte had to carry the load, and she was going to take the fifth amendment, part of the time, and then as far as assassination plots towards her husband, and so forth, was concerned, that she was going to go to work and testify there and square herself.

Mr. POOL. Now could you identify these two men, if you saw them again?

Mr. HANNA. Yes, sir; I could. I identified one. I believe, this morning, if I am not mistaken.

Mr. POOL. You did what?

Mr. HANNA. I believe I identified a picture of one man this morning.

Mr. MANUEL. This morning, Mr. Chairman, Mr. Hanna identified a picture of Mr. Curtis Rose as one of the individuals.

Mr. POOL. Do you have a picture of Mr. Curtis Rose now?

Mr. MANUEL. Now to your knowledge, Mr. Hanna, what contact was there between Mrs. Witte and persons in Ohio, prior to her testimony? Do you possess any knowledge along those lines?

Mr. HANNA. Rephrase that question just a little, please.

Mr. MANUEL. Well, to your knowledge, did Mrs. Witte contact persons in Ohio prior to her appearance before the committee regarding her testimony?

Mr. HANNA. I believe she contacted her husband. I know this, because I talked to her husband. And as a matter of fact, I asked her husband to ask Mrs. Witte for advice, of what I should do, and Mrs. Witte had no advice.

Mr. MANUEL. And this was prior to your receiving a subpoena to appear before the committee. Is that correct?

Mr. HANNA. Yes, sir; this is true, sir.

Mr. MANUEL. What was the conversation between yourself and Mr. Witte?

Mr. HANNA. Well, I explained to him that Mrs. Witte is, I told him, I said, "Mrs. Witte is not in the nicest predicament down in Washington," and I said, well, he didn't believe none of it. He said, he didn't think his wife would kill him, that she only beat him up occasionally.

Mr. MANUEL. Did you inquire of Mr. Witte, or did Mr. Witte inquire of you, whether the testimony brought out in Washington was correct?

Mr. HANNA. No, sir.

Mr. MANUEL. He did not.

Mr. HANNA. He did not make a statement to me; no, sir.

Mr. MANUEL. Mr. Hanna, during the course of your association with different Klan groups in the State of Ohio and in the Cincinnati area, have you become familiar with an organization known as the Black Shirts?

Mr. HANNA. Yes, sir; I have.

Mr. MANUEL. And would you tell the committee, to your direct knowledge, what the Black Shirts is?

Mr. HANNA. Yes, sir; the Black Shirts is very similar to Mr. Shelton's security patrol or security guard. They are a force that guard for the National Knights of the Ku Klux Klan. These are military Black Shirts. These men wear gold badges, state trooper hats, pistols, and clubs. As a matter of fact, the first time I seen them, I thought it was some kind of auxiliary police force or sheriff's department, until I recognized a few of the men as being connected with either the States Rights or the Ku Klux Klan.

Mr. MANUEL. Now, have you ever been a member of that organization, the Black Shirts?

Mr. HANNA. I was considered a member; yes, sir.

Mr. MANUEL. And it was your function, as I understand it, to act as security guard for rallies.

Mr. HANNA. This is true, sir.

Mr. MANUEL. Did you ever meet with members of the Black Shirts in a closed meeting?

Mr. HANNA. No, sir.

Mr. MANUEL. Would you tell the committee, to your direct knowledge, who the other members of the Black Shirts are in the State of Ohio?

Mr. HANNA. These men have been identified at the rally as Barney Ross, Ed Green, Malcolm Smith, W. K. Smith.

Mr. MANUEL. And Mr. W. K. Smith is from Columbus, Ohio. Is that correct?

Mr. HANNA. He is from Ohio. I do not know where.

Mr. MANUEL. Where is Mr. Barney Ross from?

Mr. HANNA. Barney Ross is from Walton, Kentucky.

Mr. MANUEL. And Mr. Malcolm Smith?

Mr. HANNA. Malcolm Smith is from somewhere in Ohio.

Mr. MANUEL. I am sorry.

Mr. HANNA. Somewhere in Ohio; I do not know where.

Mr. MANUEL. And how about Mr. Ed Green?

Mr. HANNA. Mr. Ed Green is from South Fort Mitchell, Kentucky. This is in Kenton County.

Mr. MANUEL. South Fort Mitchell, Kentucky.

Mr. HANNA. Yes.

Mr. MANUEL. Is there anyone else whom you can identify for the committee as members of the Black Shirt organization?

Mr. HANNA. No, sir; because the men were at the rally, these men were identified in the newspapers as members of the Black Shirt Klan.

Mr. MANUEL. Other than the incident at the rally in Kentucky, do you possess any knowledge regarding any act of violence carried out or plotted by members of the Black Shirt organization?

Mr. HANNA. No, sir; I don't.

Mr. MANUEL. Mr. Hanna, for purposes of identification, I will show you a copy of an article which appeared in the *Cleveland, Ohio, Press and News*, on September 27, 1965, titled "Cambridge Klan Rally Burns Out," and next to that description of that rally is a photograph, which shows and identifies Mr. Flynn Harvey and also identifies another officer of the Ohio Klan, Curtis Rose of Hamilton.

I show you this, Mr. Hanna, and call your attention to the figure of the person identified as Curtis Rose and ask if this is the man who paid you a visit along with Mr. Simpson on last Sunday.

(Document handed to witness.)

Mr. HANNA. This picture here is not the one that I actually identified. The picture was a glossy picture. This is very similar, but the glossy picture, because you must remember, this man in this picture has a peak hat on, which is a Klan uniform, and you can't see his hair. The way I identify this man is due to his haircut and due to the thinning spots and also to the structure of his nose.

The glossy picture, I could identify. This is very similar to the glossy picture, but the glossy picture, I would say, is more similar to the man that paid me the visit than this picture—clipping, rather.

(Document marked "Richard Hanna Exhibit No. 2" follows:)

RICHARD HANNA EXHIBIT NO. 2
[Cleveland, Ohio, *Press and News*, Sept. 27, 1965]



OHIO GRAND DRAGON Flynn Harvey was asked for autographs at rally of United Klans of America at Cambridge during the weekend. Waiting the grand dragon is another officer of the Ohio Klan, Curtis Rose of Hamilton.

Cambridge Klan Rally Burns Out

By Press State Service

CAMBRIDGE — The ballyhooed three-day rally of the United Klans of America near here expired quietly Saturday night because of lack of attendance, one day short of its planned length.

Only about 175 persons attended the final meeting, which lasted about one hour and ended with a cross-burning.

Robert Shelton of Tuscaloosa, Ala., the imperial wizard, did not speak at the meeting as planned.

The State Highway Patrol and Guernsey County sheriff's deputies intervened when Klan members and about 15 pickets carrying anti-Klan placards confronted each other.

The officers herded the pickets across the road and there was no trouble.

Flynn Harvey of Columbus, grand dragon in Ohio, had said he expected several thousand persons to attend the rally.

The two night meetings drew a total of less than 250 persons.

Harvey said he believed the group had accomplished what it hoped for and had gained 125 new members.

Mr. MANUEL. From that picture alone, Mr. Hanna, are you able to identify Mr. Rose as the person who paid you the visit?

Mr. HANNA. No, sir; I can't identify this man from—from the glossy picture, there is a very good resemblance, but from this picture, due to the boy's head and the way the shadow is and the robe itself, I can't identify this as Mr. Rose; no, sir.

Mr. MANUEL. Now with regard to Mr. Simpson, do you know where Mr. Simpson is employed, or has been employed?

Mr. HANNA. No, sir; I know that he is connected with a TV repair business. I do not know exactly where.

Mr. POOL. The committee will stand in recess until 2 o'clock, when the witness will return to the stand.

(Members present at time of recess: Representatives Pool and Buchanan.)

(Whereupon, at 12:20 p.m. Monday, February 21, 1966, the subcommittee recessed, to reconvene at 2 p.m. the same day.)

AFTERNOON SESSION—MONDAY, FEBRUARY 21, 1966

(The subcommittee reconvened at 2 p.m., Hon. Joe R. Pool, chairman of the subcommittee, presiding.)

(Subcommittee members present: Representatives Pool and Buchanan.)

Mr. POOL. The committee will come to order.

Continue your interrogation, Mr. Manuel.

TESTIMONY OF RICHARD JOSEPH HANNA—Resumed

Mr. MANUEL. Mr. Chairman, I just have several more questions to ask of Mr. Hanna. And with regard to one statement you made this morning, Mr. Hanna, you stated that you had left membership in the American Nazi Party in December of 1965.

Now, I ask you is that date correct, or was it a different date?

Mr. HANNA. No, sir; I believe I left the membership in 1964 and contacted Mrs. Witte in 1965.

Mr. MANUEL. 1965.

Mr. HANNA. Yes, sir.

Mr. MANUEL. In other words, you had left membership in the American Nazi Party prior to contacting Mrs. Witte?

Mr. HANNA. This is true.

Mr. MANUEL. For the record, Mr. Chairman, I would like to state regarding the photographs in question of this morning's testimony, I have discussed this matter with Mr. Hanna, and it is my understanding that Mr. Hanna is unable to positively identify both the glossy photograph which was referred to this morning and the photograph which appears in the *Cleveland Press*, which was referred to, so I state for the Chair that the investigative staff will look further into this to try to determine the identity of these two people and also the identity of the person who called on Mr. Hanna at his home, about which he testified.

Mr. POOL. Let the Chair also state, in the Chair's opinion, the photographs are not good enough photographs for purposes of identification, in my opinion.

Mr. MANUEL. Mr. Hanna, you stated that two individuals, one of whom you know to be a man named Simpson and another was identified to you as either Roe or Rose, paid a visit to you last Sunday to discuss certain matters relating to your appearance, possible appearance before the committee, and also told you certain facts concerning Mrs. Witte's appearance before the committee.

Now, prior to Sunday, did these same two individuals visit you?

Mr. HANNA. Friday, Mr. Simpson visited me and talked to me briefly. He told me he would be getting in contact with me, and I waited for him. We got into his car and drove up to Scott's farm and discussed it and told us what we were going to say up here.

Mr. MANUEL. On the Friday visit, what was discussed by Mr. Simpson?

Mr. HANNA. He said we were faced with a serious problem because, as he put it in his own words, fouled up with this kid and this kid put the finger on a lot of people.

Mr. MANUEL. Was he referring to Daniel Wagner?

Mr. HANNA. Yes; he was. He said I should be tight-lipped and not talk to Walter Huff because Walter Huff was involved with Bobby Stephens who was an FBI or police informer.

Mr. MANUEL. Did you know Walter Huff to be a member of the National Knights of the Ku Klux Klan?

Mr. HANNA. Walter Huff told me in a personal conversation he has been in the Klan since 1923.

Mr. MANUEL. Do you know him to hold any office in the National Knights of the Ku Klux Klan?

Mr. HANNA. No, sir; I do not.

Mr. MANUEL. Mr. Chairman, the staff has no further questions to ask of Mr. Hanna at this time.

Mr. POOL. When these people contacted you and talked to you just before Mrs. Witte went on the stand and testified, did they at any time threaten you?

Mr. HANNA. Well, they sort of beat around the bush. They explained to me that the Klan—that anyone in the Klan who talks, their life is not worth a nickel. I told them I was not obligated to the Klan in any way, shape, or form and if I wanted to tell the truth, I would, and if I was subpoenaed I would tell the truth.

They said, "What do you know to be the truth?" I said, "I am not at liberty to say." Mrs. Witte, also previous to this, threatened my life several times—Mrs. Witte, that is.

Mr. POOL. The Chair wishes to tell you that you are protected under the Federal statutes and if at any time you are threatened, or any of your relatives are threatened, or there is any other form or fashion of a threat, you should get in touch with the committee and let them know about it, because under the Federal statutes, anything in connection with an inquiry or investigation being held by either House or any committee of either House or any joint committee of Congress, any witness under those circumstances is covered by this Federal statute and there is a stiff penalty for anyone to attempt to interfere with a committee.

Mr. HANNA. May I say one thing on behalf of my presence here, that as far as I know, we have some people from the Klan here, one who I know personally, Mr. Stoner, from the National States Rights Party, and I know quite a few Klansmen.

I think by coming up here testifying against Mrs. Witte I am doing the Klan and the States Rights Party a favor. I talked to Mr. Stoner awhile back and I made the remark on a few activities of Mrs. Witte dealing with people who should not be in the States Rights Party, and this has been taken care of.

The Klan should thank me, I believe, for coming up here to testify. I have done no harm to the Klan. If the Klan wants to stay a clean group, they should not have these people in their organization such as Mrs. Witte, because she will do them more harm than good.

I hope I can always speak to these men as far as friends are concerned. I have nothing against these people. Any traitors that are going to do our country harm, such as assassinate the President or hurt our cause or the security of our country, I will turn them in at any opportunity I can and see they are dealt with justly.

Mr. POOL. There have been a great many people identified before this committee who are, in my opinion, very unsavory and irresponsible people. I think, of course, the Klan has too many of these types of people in the Klan. Perhaps these hearings will help clean out the Klan and maybe elevate their purposes a little.

Mr. HANNA. I would hope this very much.

Mr. POOL. If it does not, I would hope they would disband and get into some other kind of organization that might be more helpful to the country.

Do you have anything, Mr. Buchanan?

Mr. BUCHANAN. No.

Mr. POOL. I do want to state that your testimony this morning and the testimony of Mr. Wagner and the testimony of Mrs. Witte convinces me that certainly there has been perjury committed before this committee and I, for one, am going to do everything I can to have the committee present this evidence and the transcript to the Justice Department with the idea of prosecuting the ones who have committed perjury before this committee.

I am convinced of it this morning. I was convinced of it the other day, but I am more convinced today than I was the other day.

I do want to state that you have been very cooperative with the committee.

Mr. HANNA. Thank you, sir.

Mr. POOL. And for that the committee thanks you.

Mr. HANNA. Thank you, sir.

Mr. POOL. You are excused permanently as a witness, but I want to point out to you and anyone else who might hear about this or be in the audience that your protection is good for many months after this hearing is over with. I believe it is 5 years.

So with that admonition I gave you a little while ago, please contact us if anyone does contact you and thinks you have done a disservice and tries to harm you or tries to intimidate you in any way.

Call your next witness.

Mr. APPELL. Eunice Grover Fallaw.

Mr. POOL. Raise your right hand, please.

Do you solemnly swear that the testimony you are about to give will be the truth, the whole truth, and nothing but the truth, so help you God?

Mr. FALLAW. I do.

TESTIMONY OF EUNICE GROVER FALLAW, ACCOMPANIED BY COUNSEL, J. B. STONER

Mr. APPELL. Would you state your full name for the record?

Mr. FALLAW. Eunice Grover Fallaw.

Mr. APPELL. Are you represented by counsel?

Mr. FALLAW. Yes, sir.

Mr. APPELL. Counsel identify himself for the record.

Mr. STONER. J. B. Stoner, attorney at law, from Augusta, Georgia.

Mr. APPELL. Are you appearing here today in accordance with a subpoena served upon you at the Winner Motor Company, Cocoa, Florida, on January 28, 1966?

Mr. FALLAW. Yes, sir.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Fallaw, when and where were you born?

Mr. FALLAW. Sir, I refuse to answer on the grounds that to do so might tend to incriminate me.

Mr. APPELL. Would you give the committee a brief résumé of your educational background?

Mr. FALLAW. Sir, I refuse to answer on the grounds that to do so might tend to incriminate me.

Mr. APPELL. Would you give the committee a brief résumé of your employment background?

Mr. POOL. Mr. Appell, did you ask him if he had read the opening statement?

Mr. APPELL. No, sir; I did not.

Mr. Fallaw, did you receive a copy of Chairman Willis' opening statement of October 1965 and are you familiar with the contents thereof?

(No response.)

Mr. APPELL. Would you give the committee a brief résumé of your employment background?

Mr. FALLAW. I refuse to do so on the ground that my answers might tend to incriminate me.

Mr. APPELL. Under the terms of the subpoena served upon you and an attachment thereto, which was made a part of the subpoena, you were commanded to bring with you and to produce documents described in two paragraphs, paragraph 1 reading:

All books, records, documents, correspondence, and memoranda relating to the organization of and the conduct of business and affairs of the United Florida Ku Klux Klan in your possession, custody or control, or maintained by you or available to you as present or former officer of the United Florida Ku Klux Klan.

In the representative capacity set forth in paragraph 1, Mr. Fallaw, I ask you to produce the records called for.

Mr. FALLAW. Sir, I refuse to answer on the grounds that to do so might tend to incriminate me and I also refuse to answer by invoking all of my rights and privileges under the 1st, 2d, 5th, 6th, 4th, 6th, 8th, 9th, 10th, and 14th amendments of the Constitution of the United States.

Mr. POOL. Did you give the fifth amendment?

Mr. FALLAW. Yes.

Mr. APPELL. I did not ask you a question. I asked you to produce documents. Will you produce the documents, or are you refusing to produce them on the grounds you are now setting forth?

(Witness confers with counsel.)

Mr. FALLAW. I refuse to under the grounds of the 1st, 5th, 4th, 6th, 8th, 9th, 10th, 11th, and 14th amendments of the United States.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Chairman, I ask that the witness be directed to produce those documents called for in his representative capacity as outlined in paragraph 1.

Mr. POOL. I order and direct you to produce those documents requested by the interrogator pursuant to the terms of the subpoena, paragraph 1, and to produce the documents called for therein in the representative capacity stated therein.

(Witness confers with counsel.)

Mr. FALLAW. Again, under the 1st, 4th, 5th, 6th, 8th, 9th, 11th, and the 14th amendments to the Constitution of the United States.

Mr. POOL. I want to tell you this before I order and direct you for the last time, that the House by an overwhelming vote supported this committee's request that certain witnesses be cited for contempt of Congress, by overwhelming vote. Citations for seven of them were sent to the Justice Department for further action.

With that in mind, I order and direct you to produce the documents called for in this subpoena, paragraph 1, in your representative capacity as called for in the subpoena.

(Witness confers with counsel.)

Mr. FALLAW. I refuse on the grounds previously stated.

Mr. POOL. Your answer is rejected by the Chair.

Go ahead, Mr. Appell.

Mr. APPELL. Paragraph 2 calls for you to produce :

All books, records, documents, correspondence, and memoranda in your possession, custody or control, or maintained by or available to you, in your capacity as present or former officer of the United Florida Ku Klux Klan, which the "Constitution and Laws" of said organization authorize and require to be maintained by you and any other officer of said organization, the same being in your possession, custody or control.

In the representative capacity set forth in paragraph 2, I ask you to produce the documents called for.

(Witness confers with counsel.)

Mr. FALLAW. I refuse to answer on the grounds that to do so might tend to incriminate me and I also refuse to answer by invoking all of my rights and privileges under the 1st, 4th, 5th, 6th, 8th, 9th, 10th, and the 14th amendments of the Constitution of the United States.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Fallaw, again you were not asked a question. You were asked to produce documents called for in a representative capacity. Do you refuse to produce the documents under the grounds you have previously stated?

(Witness confers with counsel.)

Mr. FALLAW. Under the grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. You refuse to produce the documents called for.

Mr. Chairman, in light of the witness' refusal to produce the documents called for in paragraph 2, I ask that the witness be directed to produce the documents.

Mr. POOL. The reasons you have given for your refusal to produce the documents called for by this part of the subpoena do not legally justify your refusal, and this answer is rejected. I order and direct you to produce those documents called for by the interrogator in response to the paragraph 2 of the subpoena in your representative capacity stated therein in the subpoena.

(Witness confers with counsel.)

Mr. FALLAW. Could I say something here at this point, sir?

Mr. POOL. Go right ahead.

Mr. FALLAW. Without waiving anything—in other words, something I would like to say and we would take this back up again.

Mr. POOL. We don't give you any immunity or anything; however, you can say anything you want to, but I warn you ahead of time, anything you say will go into the record.

(Witness confers with counsel.)

Mr. POOL. Is it your claim that you do not have the documents?

Mr. FALLAW. Sir, I have never had any documents.

Mr. POOL. You do not have them at the present time?

Mr. FALLAW. No, sir.

Mr. POOL. And you have never had them in your possession, custody, or control?

Mr. FALLAW. I have never been an officer of the Klan to the point where I would have any documents.

Mr. POOL. What about paragraph 1, the first request? Does the same thing apply there?

Mr. FALLAW. Yes, sir.

Mr. POOL. You do not have the documents called for in paragraph 1 or 2?

Mr. FALLAW. No, sir.

Mr. POOL. You have never had them in your possession and never had control or custody?

Mr. FALLAW. I have never had any control of that part of the organization.

Mr. POOL. Who does have control and custody of them?

(Witness confers with counsel.)

Mr. FALLAW. I refuse to answer on the grounds that my answer might tend to incriminate me, and the fifth.

Mr. POOL. In view of the witness' answer, Mr. Appell, I think you can go ahead and ask your next question.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Chairman, in view of the fact that the witness has testified that he has never held a position within a Klan organization which required him to have and maintain records of the organization called for in paragraph 1 and paragraph 2 of the subpoena, and you asked him for his knowledge as to the identity of the members who did possess those documents, I ask that he be directed to answer your question with respect to who did have and maintain the records.

Mr. FALLAW. Sir, I would like to say one more thing.

Mr. POOL. Go right ahead.

Mr. FALLAW. Since the FBI investigation in Jacksonville 2 years ago, they advised me to just stop right where I was. And it has been 2 years since I have been in contact with any organization whatsoever or the Klan, and I don't even have the slightest idea now what is going on or vice versa.

Mr. POOL. You don't know who has control of these documents or records?

Mr. FALLAW. At the present time, I couldn't tell you who is an officer or who is not.

Mr. POOL. Did you know who had them 3 or more years ago.

Mr. FALLAW. It is possible.

Mr. POOL. Who had them 3 years ago?

(Witness confers with counsel.)

Mr. FALLAW. Sir, I refuse to answer on the grounds that to do so might tend to incriminate me.

Mr. POOL. Are you refusing on the grounds that you took an oath to the Ku Klux Klan that you would not reveal the names of any of the members?

Mr. FALLAW. I will use the fifth again, sir.

Mr. POOL. You are refusing on the grounds of the fifth amendment?

Mr. FALLAW. Yes, sir.

Mr. POOL. I order and direct you to identify who has the records if you don't have them. Since you opened it up, I order you now to either produce the documents or state who has them or who had them 2 or 3 years ago, the last time you knew about them. That is up to you now. I am ordering and directing you to do that. This is the final time I am going to direct you to do that.

Mr. FALLAW. I wouldn't know who was doing it now; but 3 years ago, at that time, there was a fellow who was our secretary, and I presume he would have had such records.

Mr. POOL. What was his name?

Mr. FALLAW. I couldn't begin to spell it. Philip S-t-a-t-m-i-o-r-e or something like that.

Mr. APPELL. Is that John E. S-t-o-u-d-e-n-m-i-r-e?

Mr. FALLAW. This was some 3 years ago, sir, and like I said, I have not had any connection or affiliation with them since then.

Mr. POOL. You know nothing about the records for the past 3 years?

Mr. FALLAW. Absolutely nothing.

Mr. POOL. We accept your statement on that.

Mr. APPELL. When did you cease being a member of a Klan organization?

(Witness confers with counsel.)

Mr. FALLAW. Sir, I am going to use the fifth here. I refuse to answer on the grounds that to do so might tend to incriminate me.

Mr. APPELL. As an officer of the United Florida Klans, did you attend as a delegate meetings of the National Association of Ku Klux Klan organizations which was chaired by James R. Venable?

Mr. FALLAW. Sir, I refuse to answer on the grounds to do so might tend to incriminate me.

Mr. POOL. On the grounds previously stated?

Mr. FALLAW. Yes, sir.

Mr. POOL. That includes the fifth amendment?

Mr. FALLAW. Yes, sir.

Mr. APPELL. On April 6, 1963, did you attend such a meeting of the National Association in Biloxi, Mississippi?

Mr. FALLAW. Sir, I will stand on the fifth again. Do you want me to read all of this?

Mr. APPELL. No, sir; and it will be acceptable to the committee if you will just say for the reasons previously given.

At the meeting in Biloxi, Mississippi, on April 6 and 7, 1963, were the other delegates from the United Florida Klan Jason Kersey of New Smyrna Beach and William Rogers of Tallahassee?

Mr. FALLAW. Sir, I stand on the fifth as previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. On May 26, 1963, did you attend a meeting of the National Association under the chairmanship of James R. Venable at the Dinkler Hotel in Atlanta?

Mr. FALLAW. Sir, again I stand on the fifth as previously.

Mr. APPELL. On August 3 and August 4, 1963, were you a delegate to the National Association of Ku Klux Klan organizations, that meeting held at the Dinkler Hotel in Atlanta?

Mr. FALLAW. Sir, again I stand on the fifth as previously.

Mr. POOL. Mr. Appell, are these dates you are asking about during the past 3 years?

Mr. APPELL. Yes, sir. This is August 3, 1963.

Mr. POOL. I believe in your testimony a while ago you said you had nothing to do with the Klan.

Mr. FALLAW. Two years and one month.

Mr. POOL. Do you have any dates in there, Mr. Appell, that would be inclusive of the time that he said he had nothing to do with the Klan?

Mr. APPELL. We are working up to some dates, Mr. Chairman.

Did you attend a Klan rally at Stone Mountain, Georgia, on August 31, 1963?

Mr. FALLAW. Sir, again I stand on the fifth as previously.

Mr. APPELL. Were you a speaker at that rally which, as a part of your remarks, you made the statement, "I'm 48 years old and I may not live to be 50, but when my kids put me in the ground they'll know I died like a white man"?

Mr. FALLAW. Sir, again I stand on the fifth as previously.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Fallaw, who were the other delegates to the National Association of Ku Klux Klan organizations?

Mr. FALLAW. Sir, again I stand on the fifth as previously.

Mr. APPELL. On November 30, 1963, Mr. Fallaw, the National Association held a meeting at the Henry Grady Hotel in Atlanta. According to the committee's investigation, at the close of that meeting, attacks were made upon Gene Fallaw, Connie Lynch, for their organizing efforts in north Florida. They were criticized—and you were criticized and Connie Lynch was criticized because you were raiding the Klan organization, the United Florida Klan, headed by Jason Kersey. Was that factual as of that time?

Mr. FALLAW. Sir, again I stand on the fifth as previously.

Mr. POOL. Did you say it was factual, Mr. Appell?

Mr. APPELL. Yes, sir.

Mr. POOL. When Mr. Appell says it is factual, he has taken the oath early in the hearings and he is stating under oath that it is factual. You are having the chance here now to deny it.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Fallaw, did you and Connie Lynch and J. B. Stoner attempt to form a new Klan organization in opposition to the United Florida Klan headed by Jason Kersey?

Mr. FALLAW. Sir, again I will take the fifth as previously.

Mr. APPELL. Were you attempting to start an independent Klan group, or was there a promotion whereby you might transfer this membership into the United Klans of America under Robert Shelton?

Mr. FALLAW. Sir, again I will take the fifth, as previously.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Fallaw, on August 17, 1963, Connie Lynch spoke at a United Klans rally in Spartanburg, South Carolina. Did you arrange for Connie Lynch to speak at that rally?

Mr. FALLAW. Sir, again I stand on the fifth as previously.

Mr. POOL. When was that?

Mr. APPELL. August 17, 1963.

Mr. Fallaw, starting July 27, 1963, did you, Connie Lynch, Calvin Craig, J. B. Stoner, Don Cothran conduct a series of Klan rallies through the Jacksonville-St. Augustine area of Florida?

Mr. FALLAW. Sir, again I stand on the fifth as previously.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Fallaw, the Legislative Investigation Committee of the Florida Legislature under the chairmanship of R. O. Mitchell, conducted an investigation and held some hearings with respect to the racial and civil disorders in St. Augustine, Florida. Page 31 of their report gives chronological events in St. Augustine in a section headed, "The K.K.K. Arrives."

The first date refers to the date of September 18, 1963, states, and I quote:

Dr. Robert Hayling and three colored companions were severely beaten when they tried to observe a Ku Klux Klan meeting 3 miles south of St. Augustine. Deputy sheriffs rescued the four Negroes and arrested four Jacksonville Klansmen. The *St. Augustine Record* reported that this "the first open meeting of its kind in this area in recent years." A crowd of 400 attended the first night's session and well over 2,500 on the second night. Klansmen reported many new recruits.

Did you organize that rally on September 18, 1963?

Mr. FALLAW. Sir, again I stand on the fifth as previously.

(Document marked "Eunice Fallaw Exhibit No. 1" and retained in committee files.)

Mr. APPELL. Was Connie Lynch the principal speaker at that rally?

Mr. FALLAW. Sir, again I stand on the fifth as previously.

Mr. APPELL. Do you recall that Connie Lynch made reference to his being interviewed by the FBI and then asking him, "Do you know who bombed the church in Birmingham?", and of Connie Lynch telling the people there, "I said no and if I did I wouldn't tell you," and then to the people he said, "But I will tell you people here tonight that if they can find those fellows, they ought to pin a medal on them."

Did you hear Connie Lynch state that?

Mr. FALLAW. Sir, again I stand on the fifth as previously.

Mr. APPELL. Did you also hear Connie Lynch say to the people gathered that he was speaking for God and that those people in the audience had better listen to them, and then he said:

"We've got guts enough to do something about the situation and no other organization has. We need a good strong group in St. Augustine. You come and sign up. But don't come if you are weak or a coward. This ain't no peaceful organization. We aim to do whatever is necessary to put the Nigger back in his place, preferably in his grave."

Do you remember Connie Lynch saying that?

Mr. FALLAW. Sir, again I will stand on the fifth as previously.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Fallaw, do you remember the Klansmen assembled discovering the four Negroes in the vicinity of the rally? Do you remember that?

Mr. FALLAW. Sir, again I stand on the fifth as previously.

Mr. APPELL. When those Negroes were brought to the platform that was being used to address the audience by the Klansmen, will you tell the committee which of the Klansmen that were at that rally actually participated in the beating of those Negroes?

Mr. FALLAW. Sir, again I stand on the fifth as previously.

Mr. APPELL. Were you one of them who actually participated in that, Mr. Fallaw?

Mr. FALLAW. Sir, again I stand on the fifth as previous.

Mr. APPELL. Was Joseph H. Bedford, Albert T. Massey, Robert Sylvester Arant, and Connie Lynch also involved in the beating of those Negroes?

Mr. FALLAW. Sir, again I stand on the fifth as previous.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Fallaw, the sheriff's department arrived and rescued the Negroes and arrested four individuals who were still at the scene, whose committee investigation showed had no actual participation in the beating. They just happened to be there when the sheriff's members arrived. The four they arrested were Dewitt Wade Stringfield, Lawrence Allen Bessent, Clarence Oscar Wilson, and Jarmon Davis, all of Jacksonville, Florida.

Did you know those four men to be members of the Klan?

Mr. FALLAW. Sir, again I stand on the fifth as previous.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Fallaw, were you a member of the United Florida Klan on the night of February 15-16, 1964, when the home of Donald Godfrey was bombed?

Mr. FALLAW. Sir, again I stand on the fifth as previous.

Mr. POOL. That has been less than 2 years and 1 month.

Mr. FALLAW. That was about the time the FBI started the investigation.

Mr. POOL. That is about 2 years and a week.

Mr. FALLAW. As soon as that investigation was over, I had no affiliation whatsoever.

Mr. POOL. You are changing your testimony again now. You first said it is 3 years since you had anything to do with them, then you said 2 years and 1 month. Are you changing it again now?

Mr. FALLAW. This was as far as United Florida was concerned.

Mr. POOL. Any Ku Klux Klan organization.

Mr. FALLAW. As far as my figures, and I could be wrong as to the dates, but as soon as the actual—and I imagine he has it over there—when I was picked up here at the Federal Building, 1 week after that I resigned from the organization and had nothing further to do with it or with anything.

Mr. POOL. Any kind of Ku Klux organization?

Mr. FALLAW. That is right.

Mr. POOL. Any name similar to that?

Mr. FALLAW. That is right.

Mr. POOL. Or any cover name?

Mr. FALLAW. After I took that lie detector test in Jacksonville.

Mr. POOL. You have not been a member under any cover name since that time?

Mr. FALLAW. That is right.

Mr. POOL. That is the last statement you are going to make on that?

Mr. FALLAW. It was a week or a week and a half—in other words, when I took that lie detector test.

Mr. POOL. When was that?

Mr. FALLAW. I couldn't give you the exact date. I don't know.

Mr. POOL. What month was it?

Mr. FALLAW. He has it there somewhere.

Mr. APPELL. Was it after the bombing and before the arrest or indictment of those arrested?

Mr. FALLAW. It was before the arrest. There was an investigation made there.

Mr. APPELL. There were indicted in March.

Mr. FALLAW. Forty or fifty of us were picked up, and it was before the indictments that all of this other transpired.

Mr. APPELL. What knowledge did you possess of that instance that they were investigating?

Mr. FALLAW. Sir, again I stand on the fifth as previous.

Mr. APPELL. To what extent to your knowledge was the Klan active in late 1963 in the St. Augustine area?

Mr. FALLAW. Sir, again I stand on the fifth as previous.

Mr. APPELL. You stated that you had not had anything to do with the United Florida organization for 3 years and 1 month. You then stated that you have had nothing to do with a Klan organization of any nomenclature since sometime after the 15th of February and the middle of March. What Klan organization were you active in immediately prior to your quitting any Klan affiliations?

Mr. FALLAW. Sir, again I stand on the fifth as previous.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Fallaw, prior to your quitting the Klan after investigation by the FBI in either February or March of 1964, how long had you been an active member of a Ku Klux Klan organization?

Mr. FALLAW. Sir, again I stand on the fifth as previous.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Fallaw, the committee's information is that you were affiliated with the Association of Georgia Klans, with the U.S. Klans, Knights of the Ku Klux Klan, with the Ku Klux Klan organization in Florida, with the United Florida Ku Klux Klan. Were you ever affiliated with any other Klan organization?

Mr. FALLAW. Sir, again I stand on the fifth as previous.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Chairman, the staff has no further questions.

Mr. POOL. Why did you quit the Ku Klux Klan? Can you give me a reason since that time why you quit? I am sure you thought about the reason you quit.

(Witness confers with counsel.)

Mr. FALLAW. Sir, I would like to invoke the fifth as previous on that.

Mr. POOL. I am not asking you about something that happened while you were a member. I am asking you why you quite the Ku Klux Klan. What do you think of the Ku Klux Klan today? I will ask it that way.

(Witness confers with counsel.)

Mr. POOL. This is your chance to make a statement.

Mr. FALLAW. Sir, I would like to stand on the fifth.

Mr. POOL. I thought you were going to talk there for a while when you set a date as to when you got out. You cut it off and you don't explain to the American people why you got out. I think it would be very pertinent if you want to do it.

(Witness confers with counsel.)

Mr. POOL. It is up to you and your lawyer. I am not telling you to disregard his advice. I am just wondering what you would say. Do you care to make any statement?

Mr. FALLAW. No, sir.

Mr. POOL. The witness is excused permanently.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Robert Pittman Gentry.

Mr. POOL. Raise your right hand, please.

Do you solemnly swear the testimony you are about to give will be the truth, the whole truth, and nothing but the truth, so help you God?

Mr. GENTRY. I do, sir.

**TESTIMONY OF ROBERT PITTMAN GENTRY, ACCOMPANIED BY
COUNSEL, J. B. STONER**

Mr. STONER. I represent Mr. Gentry, also.

Mr. POOL. Let us get the witness identified first.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Gentry, will you please state your full name for the record?

Mr. GENTRY. Robert Pittman Gentry.

Mr. APPELL. You are represented by counsel?

Mr. GENTRY. I am, sir.

Mr. APPELL. Will counsel identify himself for the record?

Mr. STONER. I am J. B. Stoner, attorney at law, from Augusta, Georgia.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Stoner, would you give us your business address?

Mr. STONER. The Marion Building, in Augusta, Georgia.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Gentry, are you appearing here today in accordance with a subpoena served upon you on the 31st day of August 1965, by Mr. Ray McConnon, an investigator of this committee, which called for your original appearance and you did appear on September 29, 1965, in executive session?

You have been continued since that time, have you not, and you are appearing today in that sequence?

Mr. GENTRY. That is correct.

Mr. APPELL. When and where were you born, Mr. Gentry?

Mr. POOL. Let me ask if you have been furnished a copy of the opening statement?

Mr. GENTRY. I have.

Mr. POOL. And you understand the contents of the chairman's opening statement?

Mr. GENTRY. I do, sir.

Mr. APPELL. When and where were you born, Mr. Gentry?

Mr. GENTRY. Sir, I respectfully decline to answer that question on the grounds that the answer might tend to incriminate me and I assert my right not to answer guaranteed to me by the fifth amendment of the Constitution.

Mr. POOL. How old are you?

Mr. GENTRY. I respectfully decline to answer that question on the grounds that my answer might tend to incriminate me.

Mr. POOL. Were you born in the United States?

Mr. GENTRY. Sir, I respectfully decline to answer that question on the grounds the answer may tend to incriminate me.

Mr. POOL. I can't see where that would incriminate you if you were born in the United States and I do not see how your age would incriminate you.

Are you basing your answer on the fact that your answer would tend to incriminate you under the fifth amendment?

Mr. GENTRY. That is correct.

Mr. POOL. Do you honestly feel that way?

Mr. GENTRY. I do.

Mr. POOL. Well, I don't think so.

Go ahead, Mr. Appell.

There is no use staring at me. One of the witnesses tried it, and it didn't work.

Mr. APPELL. Did you appear before the committee in executive session in September 1965?

Mr. GENTRY. I respectfully decline to answer that question on the grounds that the answer might tend to incriminate me.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Gentry, were you represented by Mr. J. B. Stoner at that time even though Mr. Stoner did not accompany you?

Mr. GENTRY. Sir, I respectfully decline to answer that question on the grounds that my answer might tend to incriminate me.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Gentry, there is a document signed J. B. Stoner, attorney at law, Marion Building, P.O. Box 184, Augusta, Georgia, addressed:

PETITION TO THE HOUSE OF REPRESENTATIVES, UNITED STATES CONGRESS,
WASHINGTON, D.C.

Re: The Investigation by the House Comm. Un-American Activities of the Ku Klux Klan and my client, Mr. Robert Gentry.

Gentlemen: Today, September 27, 1965, my client and friend, Mr. Robert Gentry, testified before the House Un-American Activities Committee as a result of a subpoena having been served upon him.

Upon my legal advice, Mr. Robert Gentry invoked the Fifth Amendment to the Constitution upon being questioned. As a result of his exercising said Constitutional right, Chairman Willis and Committee Investigator Ray McConn¹ threatened him with contempt, thereby violating his Constitutional rights. In an effort to bulldoze Mr. Gentry, Chairman Willis and Investigator McConn¹ mentioned other cases where witnesses had been indicted for failing to answer questions of the Committee, failing to point out to Mr. Gentry that the Fifth Amendment was not invoked in the other cases.

Mr. Gentry will continue to use the Fifth Amendment because the purpose of the Committee is to obviously try to get him to incriminate himself and, under the Constitution and consistent Supreme Court rulings, I can guarantee Mr. Gentry that he will never be convicted. Nobody has ever been convicted of using the Fifth Amendment before a Congressional Committee and Chairman Willis undoubtedly knows it. The Fifth Amendment was placed in the Constitution by the founding fathers for the benefit of American patriots and now is the time for them to use it when efforts are being made to incriminate them.

Wherefore, I hereby petition you to pass a resolution reprimanding Chairman Willis, the House Committee on Un-American Affairs and Investigator Ray McConn¹ for misusing a Congressional Committee to persecute a patriotic White Christian American Citizen and to order them to cease and desist. The Committee should be upholding the Constitution instead of trying to wreck it.

Mr. Gentry, can you explain to me how this was sent to the Speaker and received by him on September 28 when you did not appear before the committee in executive session until September 29?

Mr. GENTRY. Sir, I respectfully decline to answer that question on the grounds that my answer might tend to incriminate me.

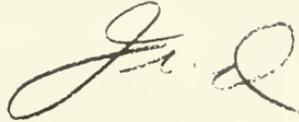
(Document marked "Robert Gentry Exhibit No. 1" appears on p. 3667.)

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Gentry, in the course of some 3 days that you were here did you offer to aid the staff in its inquiry into the Ku Klux Klan organizations?

Mr. GENTRY. Sir, I respectfully decline to answer that question on the ground that my answer might tend to incriminate me.

¹ Correct name "McConnon".

ROBERT GENTRY EXHIBIT No. 1



PETITION TO THE HOUSE OF REPRESENTATIVES

UNITED STATES CONGRESS

274

WASHINGTON, D.C.

Gentlemen:

Re: The Investigation by the House Comm.
Un-American Activities of the Ku
Klux Klan and my client, Mr. Robert
Gentry.

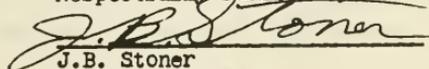
Today, September 27, 1965, my client and friend, Mr. Robert Gentry testified before the House Un-American Activities Committee as a result of a subpoena having been served upon him.

Upon my legal advice, Mr. Robert Gentry invoked the Fifth Amendment to the Constitution when being questioned. As a result of his exercising said Constitutional right, Chairman Willis and Committee Investigator Ray McConn threatened him with contempt, thereby violating his Constitutional rights. In an effort to bulldoze Mr. Gentry, Chairman Willis and Investigator McConn mentioned other cases where witnesses had been indicted for failing to answer questions of the Committee, failing to point out to Mr. Gentry that the Fifth Amendment was not invoked in the other cases.

Mr. Gentry will continue to use the Fifth Amendment because the purpose of the Committee is to obviously try to get him to incriminate himself and, under the Constitution and consistent Supreme Court rulings, I can guarantee Mr. Gentry that he will never be convicted. Nobody has ever been convicted of using the Fifth Amendment before a Congressional Committee and Chairman Willis undoubtedly knows it. The Fifth Amendment was placed in the Constitution by the founding fathers for the benefit of American patriots and now is the time for them to use it when efforts are being made to incriminate them.

WHEREFORE, I hereby petition you to pass a resolution reprimanding Chairman Willis, the House Committee on Un-American Affairs and Investigator Ray McConn for misusing a Congressional Committee to persecute a patriotic White Christian American Citizen and to order them to cease and desist. The Committee should be upholding the Constitution instead of trying to wreck it.

Respectfully submitted,



J.B. Stoner
Attorney at Law
Marion Building
P.O. Box 184
Augusta, Georgia
Phone 724-0752, area code 404

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Gentry, I desire to read into the record a statement, after which I will give you an opportunity to respond to any part of that statement :

Robert Pittman Gentry was subpoenaed on August 31, 1965, by B. Ray McConnon, Jr., an investigator of the Committee on Un-American Activities. Gentry arrived in Washington, D.C., on September 27, 1965, and was a witness in executive session on September 29, 1965.

In advance of the 29th, Gentry offered his knowledge to the staff, but reserved the right to claim privilege before the committee unless certain conditions he outlined would be met. The conditions rejected by the committee were :

1. No part of the testimony to be made public ;
2. No testimony given by him would ever be used against him in a trial or for an indictment ; and
3. He be allowed to "discriminately" invoke the fifth amendment.

When Chairman Willis pointed out to the witness that it was impossible to comply with his demands due to the law and conditions which might arise, Gentry invoked constitutional privilege on questions relating to Klans, Klan violence, except that he denied membership on date of appearance on September 29, 1965.

Gentry was born on July 7, 1938, at Nashville, Tennessee.

During interviews with staff members, Gentry admitted joining the Klan shortly before June 25, 1961. At the time he joined, the Florida Klan was affiliated with the newly formed United Klans, which split from the United Klans and became independent.

Gentry was assigned to the Robert E. Lee Klavern No. 8, which was one of the six Robert E. Lee Klaverns in the Jacksonville, Florida, area. After 6 months, he became kligrapp, or secretary, of the Klavern. In the late fall of 1963, he was elected grand klexter or outer guard.

Members, according to Gentry, were even carried on rolls by number and code. Only the kligrapp and the exalted cyclops knew the identity of all, based upon their committing knowledge to memory. Some members never paid dues, attended meetings, or were even carried on the rolls.

No law enforcement people were members of his Klavern. He would not identify State or municipal officials in the Klan. He stated that the Klan did have people of political prominence as well as scum.

The Klan screened its membership in order to detect and eliminate informers, but they were not interested in "getting troublemakers out."

The dues in Gentry's Klavern were \$2.50 per month, with part of the dues being set aside in a special emergency fund. Money from the special collections were also placed in this fund. Gentry, in stating that the existence of the special fund was unknown to the general membership, described the funds' purpose as providing bail, attorneys, or "Mexican vacations."

According to Gentry's knowledge of possible infiltration by agents of law enforcement agencies, important business relating to cross-burnings, intimidation, or violence was not discussed before the general membership but before a klokan committee comprised of the most trusted members. The committee might only discuss and make plans and then get others not on the committee to carry out the plan. The klokan committee must have the exalted cyclops' approval before carrying out violence, except murder. Murder must be approved in advance by the Grand Dragon.

Gentry denied any knowledge of plans to bomb the Godfrey residence or also participating in the stealing of dynamite. He admitted riding with William Rosecrans and firing a shotgun at Eugene Striggler, 2649 Bethel Road, Jacksonville, Florida, a Negro employee of Tamiami trucking company, as their car passed Striggler's station wagon at a high rate of speed.

Gentry stated that he deliberately shot to miss. This occurred on February 6, 1964, with the main charge from the shotgun striking Striggler's station wagon about the center of the rear door window on the driver's side of the vehicle.

Gentry admitted being in Birmingham, Alabama, on September 15, 1963, but would not discuss his purpose for being there or the identity of those persons with whom he met.

Gentry stated that Gene Wilson, Bart Griffin, Gene Spegal, and himself were deputy sheriffs to L. O. Davis, St. Johns County. Davis, according to Gentry, was not a Klansman but allowed Klan meetings to be held in the county jail and also loaned sheriff department automobiles to the Klansmen.

Gentry identified Spegal as the exalted cyclops of the Robert E. Lee Klavern No. 13, Kenneth Overstreet as the exalted cyclops of the Robert E. Lee Klavern No. 6, Bart Griffin as the exalted cyclops of the Robert E. Lee Klavern No. 13, and the Grand Dragon replacing Gene Fallaw.

He identified other grand officers serving with him as: Buddie Cooper and "Hoss" Manucy of St. Augustine, Florida; Paul Steadman, Gene Wilson, and Gene Spegal.

Gentry identified J. B. Stoner as a hidden member of the Klan who possessed a passport which entitles Stoner to be admitted into any United Florida Klan Klavern.

Mr. Gentry, I give you this opportunity to add any comment that you desire to make on this statement that has been read to you.

Mr. GENTRY. I respectfully decline to answer, sir, on the grounds that the answer might tend to incriminate me.

Mr. POOL. Mr. Gentry, in view of your refusal to rebut the statement made by the investigator, there is only one thing this committee can do and that is to accept the statement as read for our purposes unless you have something to offer or to comment on or reject or deny the statement or make any further statement about it, we are going to accept that statement.

Now, do you have any statement?

Mr. GENTRY. No, sir; I respectfully decline to answer, on the grounds that the answer might tend to incriminate me.

Mr. POOL. This is your opportunity right now to tell the United States and the world and the people of America whether or not the statement is true.

(Witness confers with counsel.)

Mr. GENTRY. I respectfully decline to answer Mr. Appell's question on the grounds that the answer might tend to incriminate me.

Mr. POOL. In other words, you are going to take the fifth amendment on that statement; is that correct?

Mr. GENTRY. That is correct.

Mr. POOL. That is your privilege.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Gentry, William Rosecrans, who admitted to the actual bombing, manufacturing, and making of the bomb that dynamited the residence of Donald Godfrey, advised that 13 cases, each containing 165 sticks of dynamite, were stolen by him and other Klansmen in December 1963.

He further advised that some of the dynamite was used to make grenades by packing dynamite, nuts, and bolts into a can and attaching a fuse.

Do you possess knowledge of the manufacture of such grenades?

Mr. GENTRY. Sir, I respectfully decline to answer that question on the grounds that my answer might tend to incriminate me.

Mr. APPELL. Rosecrans further advised that you, Gene Wilson, Gene Spegal, and Bart Griffin discussed using this type of grenade on the liquor store located at Linturner and Edgewood Avenues in Jacksonville, also on the NAACP headquarters, also located in Jacksonville.

Was Rosecrans telling the truth?

Mr. GENTRY. Sir, I respectfully decline to answer that question on the grounds that my answer might tend to incriminate me.

Mr. POOL. Mr. Appell, did he testify to his age before the committee in the executive session?

Mr. APPELL. I don't believe so, but his birth date, according to our records, is July 7, 1938, at Nashville, Tennessee.

Mr. Gentry, I hand you some pages from a looseleaf binder, headed "Start Of 2nd Trial, 11/18/64." Let me hand you these and ask you if you turned these over to me while you were here in Washington in September of 1965?

Mr. GENTRY. Sir, I respectfully decline to answer that question on the grounds that my answer might tend to incriminate me.

(Documents marked "Robert Gentry Exhibit No. 2" and retained in committee files.)

Mr. APPELL. You thumbed through this. Is this your writing?

Mr. GENTRY. Sir, I respectfully decline to answer that question on the grounds that my answer might tend to incriminate me.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Gentry, were you, William Sterling Rosecrans, Barton H. Griffin, Jacky Don Harden, Donald Eugene Spegal, Willie Eugene Wilson indicted on a two-count indictment, charged with violating an injunction against interference with the attendance of Negroes at Lackawanna Public School and, second, a conspiracy which reads—

did combine, conspire, confederate and agree with each other and with divers other persons to the Grand Jury unknown, to injure, oppress, threaten and intimidate Donald Godfrey, a Negro citizen of the United States, and other persons

similarly situated, in the free exercise and enjoyment of, and on account of their having exercised, a right secured to them by the Constitution and laws of the United States, namely, a right to attend the Lackawanna Public School and other public schools in Duval County, Florida, pursuant to the permanent injunction of the United States District Court for the Southern District of Florida made and entered the 21st day of August, 1962 * * *.

Is that factual?

Mr. GENTRY. Sir, I respectfully decline to answer that question on the grounds that my answer might tend to incriminate me and also I refuse to answer by invoking all of my privileges under the 1st, 4th, 5th, 6th, 8th, 9th, 10th, and 14th amendments to the Constitution of the United States of America.

Mr. POOL. Did you include the fifth?

Mr. GENTRY. Yes, sir; I did.

(Document marked "obert Gentry Exhibit No. 3" appears on pp. 3672, 3673.)

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Gentry, is it a further fact that at the end of the first trial, count two of the indictment was dropped against you?

Mr. GENTRY. Sir, I respectfully decline to answer that question on the grounds that the answer might tend to incriminate me, and I assert my right not to answer as guaranteed to me by the fifth amendment of the Constitution.

Mr. APPELL. Is it true both counts were dropped against Jacky Don Harden?

Mr. GENTRY. I respectfully decline to answer that question on the grounds that the answer might tend to incriminate me.

Mr. APPELL. The second trial that these notes report on result from the fact that the first jury resulted in a hung jury with a vote of 10 to 2 and when we get to these notes we are getting to a second trial which started on 11-8-64.

Do you possess any knowledge of dynamite that was found on Hickscher Drive on March 20, 1964, as testified to in that trial by agents of the FBI?

Mr. GENTRY. Sir, I respectfully decline to answer that question on the grounds the answer might tend to incriminate me.

Mr. APPELL. Can you tell me what is the significance of the page which is headed "Bill Rosecrans 5th Amendment" and then the word "Hooray"?

Mr. GENTRY. Sir, I respectfully decline to answer that question on the grounds that the answer might tend to incriminate me.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Gentry, you told me this morning that approximately 3 weeks ago an attempt, in your opinion, had been made upon you by some occupants in an automobile bearing California tags, not otherwise identified.

Was such an attack made upon you?

Mr. GENTRY. Sir, I respectfully decline to answer that question on the grounds that the answer might tend to incriminate me.

Mr. POOL. This happened 3 weeks ago.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Gentry advised me this morning. I asked him if it was factual or not.

Mr. Gentry, have you ever, in connection with your conversations with me or other members of the staff, been under assignment from anyone that you knew to be a member of a Klan organization?

Mr. GENTRY. Would you please restate that?

ROBERT GENTRY EXHIBIT NO. 3

UNITED STATES DISTRICT COURT
MIDDLE DISTRICT OF FLORIDA
JACKSONVILLE DIVISION

UNITED STATES OF AMERICA

v.

No. _____ Cr-J
(18 USC 241, 1509)

WILLIAM STERLING ROSECRANS, Jr.,
a/k/a JAMES LEWIS
ROBERT PITTMAN GENTRY
BARTON H. GRIFFIN,
a/k/a BART GRIFFIN
JACKY DON HARDEN
DONALD EUGENE SPEGAL,
a/k/a GENE SPEGAL
WILLIE EUGENE WILSON,
a/k/a GENE WILSON

The Grand Jury charges:

COUNT ONE

Beginning on or before September 1, 1963, and continuing until the date of this indictment, in Duval County, in the Middle District of Florida, and at divers other places to the Grand Jury unknown, WILLIAM STERLING ROSECRANS, Jr., a/k/a JAMES LEWIS, ROBERT PITTMAN GENTRY, BARTON H. GRIFFIN a/k/a BART GRIFFIN, JACKY DON HARDEN, DONALD EUGENE SPEGAL a/k/a GENE SPEGAL and WILLIE EUGENE WILSON a/k/a GENE WILSON, co-defendants and co-conspirators, did combine, conspire, confederate and agree with each other and with divers other persons to the Grand Jury unknown, to injure, oppress, threaten and intimidate Donald Godfrey, a Negro citizen of the United States, and other persons similarly situated, in the free exercise and enjoyment of, and on account of their having exercised, a right secured to them by the Constitution and laws of the United States, namely, a right to attend the Lackawanna Public School and other public schools in Duval County, Florida, pursuant to the permanent injunction of the United States District Court for the Southern District of Florida made and entered the 21st day of August, 1962, and the Final Order of the United States District Court for the Middle District of Florida entered the 8th day of May, 1963, in the case entitled Braxton et al. v. Board of Public Instruction of Duval County, Florida, et al., No. 4598-Civil-J; in violation of Title 18, United States Code, Section 241.

ROBERT GENTRY EXHIBIT NO. 3—Continued

COUNT TWO

On or about February 16, 1964, WILLIAM STERLING ROSECRANS, Jr., a/k/a JAMES LEWIS, ROBERT PITTMAN GENTRY, BARTON H. GRIFFIN a/k/a BART GRIFFIN, JACKY DON HARDEN, DONALD EUGENE SPEGAL a/k/a GENE SPEGAL, and WILLIE EUGENE WILSON a/k/a GENE WILSON, by threats and force, did unlawfully prevent, obstruct, impede and interfere with, and did unlawfully attempt to obstruct, impede and interfere with, the due exercise of rights by Donald Godfrey and others similarly situated under an Order, Judgment and Decree of the Court of the United States, to-wit, the Decree for permanent injunction signed by Chief Judge Bryan Simpson of the United States District Court for the Southern District of Florida, Jacksonville Division, in the case of Braxton et al. v. Board of Public Instruction of Duval County, Florida, et al., No. 4598-Civil-J, as modified by the Final Order signed by Chief Judge Bryan Simpson of the United States District Court for the Middle District of Florida in the aforesaid case; in violation of Title 18, United States Code, Section 1509.

FOREMAN

EDWARD F. BOARDMAN
United States Attorney

By _____
Assistant United States Attorney

Mr. APPELL. In your conversations with me or other members of the staff, have you been under any instructions issued to you by anyone you knew to be a member of a Klan?

Mr. GENTRY. Sir, I respectfully decline to answer that question on the grounds that the answer might tend to incriminate me.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Chairman, the staff has no further questions to ask of Mr. Gentry.

Mr. POOL. Have you ever been threatened about your testimony?

Mr. GENTRY. Sir, I respectfully decline to answer that question on the grounds that the answer might tend to incriminate me.

Mr. POOL. If you want to tell us about it, I point out to you that a Federal statute protects you as a witness subpoenaed before this committee and I doubt very seriously that anyone would harm you.

It covers a 5-year period and it is a stiff penalty. If you want to reveal anything to the committee, we would be glad to hear from you.

(Witness confers with counsel.)

Mr. GENTRY. No, sir.

Mr. POOL. You do not have any statement to make about that?

Mr. GENTRY. No, sir.

Mr. POOL. Do you have any questions, Mr. Buchanan?

Mr. BUCHANAN. No questions.

Mr. POOL. The witness is excused permanently.

Mr. GENTRY. Thank you, sir.

Mr. POOL. The committee stands in recess for 5 minutes.

(Whereupon, a brief recess was taken. Subcommittee members present at time of recess and when hearings resumed: Representatives Pool and Buchanan.)

Mr. POOL. The committee will come to order.

The Chair wishes to make the statement and stand corrected: The act of intimidation or threat that I mentioned to the witnesses earlier could happen at any time, and they would still be under the protection of the Federal law. The 5 years applies to the statute of limitations. In other words, after the threat was given, there is a 5-year statute of limitation on prosecution.

I wanted to have the record show that as a correction.

Call your next witness.

Mr. APPELL. Jacky Don Harden.

Mr. POOL. Raise your right hand.

Do you solemnly swear the testimony you are about to give will be the truth, the whole truth, and nothing but the truth, so help you God?

Mr. HARDEN. I do.

TESTIMONY OF JACKY DON HARDEN, ACCOMPANIED BY COUNSEL, J. B. STONER

Mr. APPELL. State your full name for the record.

Mr. HARDEN. My given name, or the name I go by?

Mr. APPELL. Your legal name.

Mr. HARDEN. Jacky Don Harden.

Mr. APPELL. What name do you go by?

Mr. HARDEN. Jack.

Mr. APPELL. Jacky. You spell it J-a-c-k-y?

Mr. HARDEN. J-a-c-k-y.

Mr. APPELL. Are you represented by counsel?

Mr. HARDEN. I am.

Mr. APPELL. Will counsel identify himself?

Mr. STONER. J. B. Stoner, attorney at law, Marion Building, Augusta, Georgia.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Harden, when and where were you born?

Mr. HARDEN. I refuse to answer, on the grounds that the answer may tend to incriminate me, under the fifth amendment of the Constitution of the United States of America.

Mr. POOL. Mr. Appell, ask him about the opening statement of the chairman.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Harden, did you receive a copy of, and become acquainted with, the opening statement of Chairman Willis given in October of 1965?

Mr. HARDEN. I did receive a copy.

Mr. APPELL. Are you familiar with its contents?

Mr. HARDEN. In brief; yes, sir.

Mr. APPELL. Will counsel stipulate that he is familiar?

Mr. HARDEN. I am familiar.

Mr. POOL. Do you care to have any further time to study it?

Mr. HARDEN. I have read over it sufficiently.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Harden, are you appearing here today in accordance with a subpoena served upon you in Jacksonville, Florida, on January 24, 1966?

Mr. HARDEN. Yes.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Harden, the subpoena served upon you contains an attachment thereto, which is made a part of the subpoena, and under the conditions of the subpoena you are commanded to bring with you and to produce those documents set forth in paragraph 1, as follows:

All books, records, documents, correspondence, and memoranda relating to the organization of and the conduct of business and affairs of the United Florida Ku Klux Klan and affiliated organizations; namely, Robert E. Lee Klavern #508, Jacksonville, Florida, in your possession, custody or control, or maintained by you or available to you as former Exalted Cyclops, Robert E. Lee Klavern #508, United Florida Ku Klux Klan.

In the representative capacity set forth there, Mr. Harden, I ask you to produce the documents called for.

(Witness confers with counsel.)

Mr. HARDEN. I refuse to answer that question, sir, invoking all of my privileges and rights under the 1st, 4th, 5th, 6th, 8th, 9th, 10th, and 14th amendments to the Constitution of the United States of America.

Mr. POOL. The reasons you have given for your refusal to produce these documents as called for by this subpoena do not legally justify your refusal, and those reasons are rejected.

I order and direct you to produce these documents at the request of the interrogator pursuant to the terms of the subpoena and to produce the documents called for therein in the representative capacity stated in the subpoena.

Mr. HARDEN. Sir, I respectfully refuse, on the previously stated grounds.

Mr. POOL. Your answer is rejected.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Harden, paragraph 2 called for you to produce:

All books, records, documents, correspondence, and memoranda in your possession, custody or control, or maintained by or available to you, in your capacity as former Exalted Cyclops, Robert E. Lee Klavern #508, United Florida Ku Klux Klan, which the "Constitution and Laws" of said organization authorize and require to be maintained by you and any other officer of said organization, the same being in your possession, custody or control.

In the representative capacity set forth in paragraph 2, I ask you to produce the documents called for.

(Witness confers with counsel.)

Mr. HARDEN. I refuse to produce so on the grounds to do so might tend to incriminate me, and I refuse to answer by—or to produce, under the 1st, 4th, 5th, 6th, 8th, 9th, 10th, and the 14th amendments to the Constitution of the United States of America.

Mr. POOL. The reasons you have given for your refusal to produce the documents called for by this part of the subpoena do not legally justify your refusal, and your answer, therefore, is rejected.

I order and direct you to produce the documents called for by the interrogator in response to paragraph 2 of the subpoena in your representative capacity stated therein in the subpoena.

Mr. HARDEN. I refuse to answer or produce them on the grounds previously stated.

Mr. POOL. Your answer is rejected.

Go ahead, Mr. Appell.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Harden, in March of 1964 were you indicted along with William Sterling Rosecrans—

Mr. POOL. Pardon me just a moment, Mr. Appell.

Do you have the documents in your possession?

(Witness confers with counsel.)

Mr. HARDEN. I refuse to answer on the grounds previously stated.

Mr. POOL. I want to find out if you have the documents in your possession. If you do not, do you want to explain when was the last time that you had them?

(Witness confers with counsel.)

Mr. HARDEN. Sir, I refuse on the same grounds.

Mr. POOL. Your refusal is rejected, and I order and direct you for the last time to produce the documents called for in paragraph 2 of the subpoena. And I want to point out to you that other witnesses have refused to produce documents called for similar to this instance here, and the House of Representatives has overwhelmingly backed this committee and sent the citations for contempt to the Justice Department for further action.

Do you still want to make any statement?

(Witness confers with counsel.)

Mr. HARDEN. Sir, I refuse on the grounds previously stated.

Mr. POOL. Your grounds are rejected.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Harden, were you indicted in March 1964, along with William Sterling Rosecrans, Robert Pittman Gentry, Barton H. Griffin, Donald Eugene Spegal, and Willie Eugene Wilson, under a two-count indictment growing out of the bombing of a residence of Donald Godfrey of Jacksonville, Florida?

Mr. HARDEN. Sir, I refuse to answer that question on the grounds that this answer might tend to incriminate me, and invoke my rights under the fifth amendment of the Constitution of the United States of America.

Mr. APPELL. Is it a fact that at the conclusion of the first trial that counts one and two were dropped against you?

Mr. HARDEN. I refuse to answer that question on the ground that its answer might tend to incriminate me, and invoke my rights under the fifth amendment of the Constitution of the United States.

Mr. POOL. If you wish, you can say, Mr. Witness, you refuse on the grounds previously stated, if it is the same as previously stated.

Mr. HARDEN. Thank you, sir.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Chairman, in view of the fact that the record of the case reflects that the two-count indictment against Mr. Harden was dropped, I direct that he answer the question as to whether or not it is factual that the two counts were dropped.

(Witness confers with counsel.)

Mr. APPELL. I ask that he be directed to answer that question, Mr. Chairman.

Mr. POOL. Ask your question again.

Mr. APPELL. Is it a fact that at the conclusion of the first trial that the indictment of yourself under counts one and two was dropped?

Mr. HARDEN. I respectfully refuse to answer on the grounds previously stated, sir.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Harden, were you acquainted with Earl Sidney Jordan, who testified in the second trial in November and identified himself as a former member of the Klan?

Mr. HARDEN. Sir, I refuse to answer, on the ground previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Harden, an account in the *Washington Post* of November 22, 1964, states, in reference to Earl Sidney Jordan, that:

Jordan testified that Barton H. Griffin, one of the defendants, asked him to fill out an application to join the Klan. He said he heard Griffin discuss dynamite on one occasion and another time he saw a 30-gallon drum full of dynamite at the home of William Sterling Rosecrans, Jr., who has pleaded guilty to conspiring to bomb the home.

Jordan said he was stationed as a road guard during the first part of the Klan initiation, and heard a loud explosion. He testified it sounded like dynamite.

Jordan said he was later taken back to the place of the initiation and saw Griffin and another man set off dynamite blasts in cans.

Were you one of the men who set off dynamite blasts at that Klan initiation ceremony?

Mr. HARDEN. Sir, I refuse to answer that question on the grounds previously stated, under the fifth amendment.

(Document marked "Jacky Harden Exhibit No. 1" appears on p. 3678.)

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Harden, is it a fact that you were born September 28, 1938, at Griffin, Georgia?

Mr. HARDEN. Sir, I refuse to answer that question on the grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. I put it to you as a fact that you received a general education diploma while serving in the United States Navy.

Mr. HARDEN. Sir, I refuse to answer that question on the grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. I put it to you as a fact that you reside at 15339 Duval Road, Duval County, Florida.

Mr. HARDEN. Sir, I refuse to answer that question on the grounds previously stated.

JACKY HARDEN EXHIBIT NO. 1
 [Washington Post, November 22, 1964]

Former Klansman Says Dynamite Was Set Off as Initiation Ritual

JACKSONVILLE, Fla., Nov. 21 (UPI)—A former member of the Ku Klux Klan testified in Federal Court today that he attended an initiation where dynamite was set off "as more or less of a demonstration."

The testimony by Earl Sidney Jordan, 24, came on the fifth day of the retrial of four Klansmen charged in connection with the bombing of the home of a Negro boy who broke the color line at an elementary school.

The four were freed in a

trial last July when a jury was unable to reach a verdict.

Jordan testified that Barton H. Griffin, one of the defendants, asked him to fill out an application to join the Klan. He said he heard Griffin discuss dynamite on one occasion and another time he saw a 30-gallon drum full of dynamite at the home of William Sterling Rosecrans Jr., who has pleaded guilty to conspiring to bomb the home.

Jordan said he was stationed as a road guard during the first part of the Klan initiation and heard a loud explosion. He testified it sounded like dynamite.

Jordan said he was later taken back to the place of the initiation and saw Griffin and another man set off dynamite blasts in cans.

Charged with conspiring to violate the civil rights of the Negro boy, 6-year-old Donald Godfrey, were Donald Eugene Spegal, Willie Eugene Wilson, Robert P. Gentry and Griffin. All but Gentry are also charged with obstructing a Federal Court order for desegregation of Lackawanna Elementary School here.

Mr. APPELL. I put it to you as a fact, and ask you to affirm or deny the fact, that you are employed by Owens-Illinois, Wood Products Division in Jacksonville, Florida.

(Witness confers with counsel.)

Mr. HARDEN. I refuse to answer that question on the ground that to do so might tend to incriminate me, and I also refuse to answer by invoking all of my rights under the 1st, 4th, 5th, 6th, 8th, 9th, 10th, and 14th amendments to the Constitution of the United States.

Mr. POOL. What company did he work for?

Mr. APPELL. Owens-Illinois.

Mr. POOL. Your employment there would tend to incriminate you? Is that what you are saying?

(Witness confers with counsel.)

Mr. HARDEN. Sir, I am refusing that on the ground previously stated, including the fifth amendment.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Harden, I put it to you as a fact that you admitted during testimony at the first trial that you were the exalted cyclops of Robert E. Lee Klavern No. 508. I put that to you as a fact, and ask you to affirm or deny the fact, that you did so testify.

Mr. HARDEN. I refuse to answer that question on the ground that that answer to that question might tend to incriminate me.

Mr. APPELL. I put it to you as a fact that other members of Robert E. Lee Klavern 508 were Robert Pittman Gentry and Saint Elmo Mattox.

Mr. HARDEN. I refuse to answer that question on the grounds previously stated.

Mr. POOL. The Chair wishes to advise the witness that when he puts it to you as a fact, he is testifying under oath. He has previously been

sworn, and his statement is sworn testimony when he puts it to you as a fact.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Harden, Robert Gentry advised members of the staff of the committee that Robert E. Lee Klavern No. 508 maintained a special fund out of which bail was raised, attorneys secured, and what he described as Mexican vacations financed.

Do you possess knowledge of such a fund?

Mr. HARDEN. Sir, I refuse to answer that question on the grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Gentry also advised the staff that within the Klavern there was a klokann committee and that acts of violence to be carried out under the supervision and direction of this committee were to be approved by the exalted cyclops.

As the exalted cyclops of the Klavern, did you ever approve such acts?

Mr. HARDEN. Sir, I refuse to answer that question on the grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. As an exalted cyclops of the Klavern, could you tell the committee the purpose of a klokann committee?

Mr. HARDEN. Sir, I refuse to answer that question on the grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Harden, was the testimony of yourself in the Federal trial in Jacksonville, which grew out of the bombing of the Donald Godfrey home, truthful?

Mr. HARDEN. Sir, I refuse to answer that question on the grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. To your certain knowledge, was the testimony of your codefendants truthful?

Mr. HARDEN. Sir, I refuse to answer that question on the grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Chairman, the staff has no further questions to ask this witness.

Mr. POOL. The witness is excused.

Mr. APPELL. Saint Elmo Mattox.

Mr. POOL. Raise your right hand.

Do you solemnly swear the testimony you are about to give will be the truth, the whole truth, and nothing but the truth, so help you God?

Mr. MATTOX. I do, sir.

TESTIMONY OF SAINT ELMO MATTOX, SR., ACCOMPANIED BY COUNSEL, J. B. STONER

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Mattox, state your full name for the record.

Mr. MATTOX. Saint Elmo Mattox, Sr.

Mr. APPELL. In writing your name, is "Saint" abbreviated?

Mr. MATTOX. Saint or S. E. I go by "S. E.," also.

Mr. APPELL. Your middle name is Elmo, and your last name is spelled M-a-t-t-o-x?

Mr. MATTOX. Yes, sir.

Mr. APPELL. Are you represented by counsel?

Mr. MATTOX. Yes, sir.

Mr. APPELL. Counsel, please state your identification.

Mr. STONER. J. B. Stoner, Marion Building, Augusta, Georgia.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Mattox, are you appearing here today in accordance with a subpoena served upon you in Jacksonville, Florida, on the 24th day of January 1966?

Mr. MATTOX. Yes, sir.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Mattox, under the terms of the subpoena which was served upon you, an attachment, which was made a part of the subpoena, called upon you to bring with you and produce certain documents set forth in the attachment, paragraph 1 reading:

All books, records, documents, correspondence, and memoranda relating to the organization of and the conduct of business and affairs of the United Florida Ku Klux Klan and affiliated organizations; namely, Robert E. Lee Klavern #508, Jacksonville, Florida, in your possession, custody or control, or maintained by you or available to you as present or former Exalted Cyclops of the Robert E. Lee Klavern #508, United Florida Ku Klux Klan.

In a representative capacity set forth in paragraph 1, Mr. Mattox, I ask you to produce the documents called for.

(Witness confers with counsel.)

Mr. MATTOX. Sir, I respectfully refuse to answer on the grounds that to do so might tend to incriminate me, and I also refuse by invoking all my rights and privileges under the 1st, 4th, 5th, 6th, 8th, 9th, 10th, and 14th amendments of the Constitution.

Mr. POOL. He didn't ask you to answer. He asked you to produce.

Mr. MATTOX. Sir, I refuse, on the previous ground.

Mr. POOL. You refuse to produce the documents called for?

Mr. MATTOX. On the previous grounds stated; yes, sir.

Mr. POOL. The reasons you have given for your refusal to produce the documents called for by this part of the subpoena do not legally justify your refusal, and these reasons are rejected.

I direct and order you to produce these documents called for by the interrogator pursuant to the terms of the subpoena, to produce the documents called for therein in the representative capacity stated in the subpoena.

(Witness confers with counsel.)

Mr. MATTOX. I refuse on the ground that to do so might tend to incriminate me, and also I refuse by invoking all my rights and privileges under the 1st, 4th, 5th, 6th, 8th, 9th, 10th, and 14th amendments of the Constitution of the United States.

Mr. POOL. Your reasons are rejected.

Mr. APPELL. Paragraph 2 calls for you to produce:

All books, records, documents, correspondence, and memoranda in your possession, custody or control, or maintained by or available to you, in your capacity as present or former Exalted Cyclops of the Robert E. Lee Klavern #508, United Florida Ku Klux Klan, which the "Constitution and Laws" of said organization authorize and require to be maintained by you and any other officer of said organization, the same being in your possession, custody or control.

I ask you to produce the documents called for in the representative capacity set forth in paragraph 2.

(Witness confers with counsel.)

Mr. MATTOX. I respectfully decline to do so on the grounds previously stated.

Mr. POOL. The reasons you have given for your refusal to produce the documents called for by this part of the subpoena do not legally justify your refusal, and your answer is, therefore, rejected.

I order and direct you to produce the documents called for by the interrogator in response to paragraph 2 of the subpoena in your representative capacity stated therein in the subpoena.

(Witness confers with counsel.)

Mr. MATTOX. I respectfully refuse to do so on the grounds previously stated.

Mr. POOL. Your refusal is rejected.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Mattox, I put it to you as a fact, and ask you to affirm or deny the fact, that you were elected the exalted cyclops of Robert E. Lee Klavern 508 in 1964.

Mr. MATTOX. I refuse to answer on the grounds that to do so would tend to incriminate me and in accordance with the fifth amendment of the United States Constitution of the United States of America.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Mattox, did you succeed Jacky Don Harden as the exalted cyclops of Robert E. Lee Klavern No. 508?

Mr. MATTOX. I refuse on the grounds previously stated, sir.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Mattox, what information do you possess of violence carried out by members of Robert E. Lee Klavern No. 508 in Jacksonville-St. Augustine area of Florida?

(Witness confers with counsel.)

Mr. MATTOX. I refuse to answer on the grounds previously stated, sir.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Mattox, do you know Willie Eugene Wilson to have been the exalted cyclops of Robert E. Lee Klavern No. 13?

(Witness confers with counsel.)

Mr. MATTOX. I refuse to answer, on the same grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. Do you know Barton H. Griffin to have been an exalted cyclops of Robert E. Lee Klavern No. 13?

Mr. MATTOX. I refuse to answer, on the grounds that to do so might incriminate me, as previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. Do you know Robert Vincent Hamrick to have been exalted cyclops of Robert E. Lee Klavern No. 14 in Jacksonville?

Mr. MATTOX. I refuse to answer on the grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Mattox, does Robert E. Lee Klavern No. 508 and Robert E. Lee Klavern No. 13 both use 11741 Main Street, Jacksonville, Florida, as the meeting place for their Klaverns?

Mr. MATTOX. Sir, I refuse to answer on the grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Mattox, I put it to you as a fact that you were born on June 3, 1907, at Lake Butler, Florida.

(Witness confers with counsel.)

Mr. MATTOX. I refuse to answer on the grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. I put it to you as a fact that you have a ninth grade education and you reside at 1013 Seminole Avenue, in Jacksonville.

(Witness confers with counsel.)

Mr. MATTOX. I refuse to answer on the grounds that to do so might tend to incriminate me, and also by invoking all of my rights and privileges under the 1st, 4th, 5th, 6th, 8th, 9th, 10th, and 14th amendments of the Constitution of the United States.

Mr. POOL. If you wish, you can say you refuse on the grounds previously stated, if that is your grounds. It will save time.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Chairman, the staff has no further questions to ask of this witness.

Mr. POOL. Do you have any questions, Mr. Buchanan?

Mr. BUCHANAN. No, sir.

Mr. POOL. The witness is excused permanently.

Mr. APPELL. Barton H. Griffin.

Mr. POOL. Raise your right hand.

Do you solemnly swear the testimony you are about to give will be the truth, the whole truth, and nothing but the truth, so help you God?

Mr. GRIFFIN. I do.

**TESTIMONY OF BARTON H. GRIFFIN, ACCOMPANIED BY COUNSEL,
J. B. STONER**

Mr. APPELL. State your full name for the record.

Mr. GRIFFIN. Barton H. Griffin.

Mr. APPELL. Are you represented by counsel?

Mr. GRIFFIN. I am.

Mr. APPELL. Counsel, please identify yourself for the record.

Mr. STONER. J. B. Stoner, Marion Building, Augusta, Georgia.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Griffin, are you appearing here today in accordance with a subpoena served upon you in Jacksonville, Florida, on January 25, 1966?

Mr. GRIFFIN. Yes.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Griffin, under the terms of the subpoena—

Mr. POOL. Just a moment.

Mr. Griffin, are you familiar with the chairman's opening statement of October 1965 and the contents therein?

Mr. GRIFFIN. I was given a copy of it, which I read.

Mr. POOL. Do you understand it?

Mr. GRIFFIN. Yes, sir.

Mr. POOL. You don't care to examine it any further?

Mr. GRIFFIN. No, sir.

Mr. POOL. Go ahead, Mr. Appell.

Mr. APPELL. The subpoena contained as an attachment, which was made a part of the subpoena, and under the terms of the subpoena you were commanded to bring with you documents described in the attachment, which reads, paragraph 1:

All books, records, documents, correspondence, and memoranda relating to the organization of and the conduct of business and affairs of the United Florida Ku Klux Klan and affiliated organizations; namely, Robert E. Lee Klavern 513, Jacksonville, Florida, in your possession, custody or control, or maintained by you or available to you as present or former Exalted Cyclops, Robert E. Lee Klavern 513, United Florida Ku Klux Klan.

In the representative capacity set forth in the subpoena, Mr. Griffin, I ask you to produce the documents set forth, in the representative capacity stated therein.

Mr. GRIFFIN. I refuse on the grounds that to do so might tend to incriminate me, and I also refuse to produce by invoking all of my rights and privileges under the 1st, 4th, 5th, 6th, 8th, 9th, 10th, and 14th amendments to the Constitution of the United States.

Mr. POOL. The reasons you have given for your refusal to produce the documents called for do not legally justify your refusal, and these reasons are rejected.

I order and direct you to produce these documents as called for by the interrogator pursuant to the terms of the subpoena and to produce the documents called for therein, in the representative capacity stated in the subpoena in paragraph 1, the documents in paragraph 1.

Mr. GRIFFIN. My answer is the same.

Mr. POOL. Your reasons are rejected.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Griffin, paragraph 2 of the subpoena calls for:

All books, records, documents, correspondence, and memoranda in your possession, custody or control, or maintained by or available to you, in your capacity as present or former Exalted Cyclops, Robert E. Lee Klavern 513, United Florida Ku Klux Klan which the "Constitution and Laws" of said organization authorize and require to be maintained by you and any other officer of said organization, the same being in your possession, custody or control.

In the representative capacity set forth in paragraph 2, I ask you to produce the documents called for.

(Witness confers with counsel.)

Mr. GRIFFIN. I refuse to produce on the grounds that to do so might tend to incriminate me, and I also refuse to produce under all of my rights and privileges under the 1st, 4th, 5th, 6th, 8th, 9th, 10th, and 14th amendments to the Constitution of the United States.

Mr. POOL. The reasons you have given for refusal to produce these documents called for by this part of the subpoena, paragraph 2, do not legally justify your refusal, and your answer is, therefore, rejected.

I order and direct you to produce the documents called for by the interrogator in response to paragraph 2 of the subpoena in your representative capacity stated therein in the subpoena.

Mr. GRIFFIN. I refuse for the previously stated reasons.

Mr. POOL. Your reasons are rejected by the committee.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Griffin, when and where were you born?

(Witness confers with counsel.)

Mr. GRIFFIN. I refuse to answer, as previously stated.

Mr. POOL. You refuse to answer on what grounds?

Mr. GRIFFIN. I refuse because of the previously stated reasons.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Griffin, the committee's investigation established you were born on March 10, 1929, at Caryville, Florida, that you have a grammar school education, that you served in the Marine Corps from January 21, 1944, to November 17, 1944, in the United States Army from February 16, 1946, to May 13, 1947, in the Army again from October 22, 1951, to March 20, 1952, all separations honorable, medical reasons, asthma, and that your specialty while in the Army was that of heavy weapons and infantryman.

Do you care to offer any comment upon that?

(Witness confers with counsel.)

Mr. GRIFFIN. I refuse to answer on the grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Griffin, Robert Gentry advised members of the investigative staff that you were the exalted cyclops of Robert E. Lee Klavern No. 13 and that you also held the position at one time of Grand Dragon. Were the statements made by Robert Gentry factual?

Mr. GRIFFIN. I refuse on the grounds previously stated, sir.

Mr. APPELL. Both Robert Gentry and William Rosecrans advised that they overtook a Negro employee of Tamiami Freightways and that Gentry fired a shotgun at the Negro named Eugene Striggler. Mr. Gentry testified that he shot to miss.

Did you order either or both Rosecrans and Gentry to take this action against Eugene Striggler?

(Witness confers with counsel.)

Mr. GRIFFIN. I refuse to answer, on the grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. Isn't Eugene Striggler a fellow employee of yours at Tamiami Freightways?

Mr. GRIFFIN. I refuse to answer on the grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. What did you hope to gain by having this course of action take against Mr. Striggler?

Mr. GRIFFIN. I refuse to answer on the grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Griffin, did you know another employee of Tamiami Freightways, Gus Denson?

Mr. GRIFFIN. I refuse to answer on the grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Griffin, on September 26, 1963, a shotgun was fired at a Tamiami truck being driven by Gus Denson, which resulted in Denson being shot in the left side with seven pieces of buckshot imbedded in the left posterior chest area.

Did you order an attack upon Gus Denson?

Mr. GRIFFIN. I refuse to answer on the grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Griffin, in March of 1964 you, along with William Sterling Rosecrans, Robert Pittman Gentry, Jacky Don Harden, and Donald Eugene Spegal, Wille Eugene Wilson, were indicted following the bombing of a Negro residence of Donald Godfrey, a Negro who had enrolled in the Lackawanna School.

Did you testify in your own defense?

Mr. GRIFFIN. I refuse to answer on the grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Griffin, I will attempt to summarize testimony which you gave in that trial, and at the conclusion of which I will ask you to offer any comment that you care to upon this summary:

That you knew a place on Yellow Bluff Road where numerous initiation rites of the Klan were held; that you denied the testimony of Government witness Jordan that there had been detonations, explosions, at these initiations, and instead exhibited some cherry bombs which you testified were exploded instead of dynamite.

You denied ever having seen Douglas Holmes. You denied that you helped Rosecrans break into the Merrill Dynamite Company.

You denied disposing of any dynamite in the Ortega River. You alleged that your house had been bombed and burned on April 25, 1964.

You admitted being the exalted cyclops of Robert E. Lee Klavern No. 513 during the month of March 1964.

That you admitted being the exalted cyclops on the date of your testimony, July 4, 1964; that you admitted being a member of the Klan for 2 or 3 years; that you know William Rosecrans in the Klan and that you helped to initiate him; that you attended a number of Klan meetings with Rosecrans and admitted that Rosecrans was a member of Robert E. Lee Klavern 513; that you admitted driving to see L. O. Davis, sheriff, accompanied by Eugene Wilson; and you

testified you would not tell about bombings if you were involved because of your Klan oath; and that you admitted that rifles and pistols were fired at initiation meetings as part of the initiations, and that there were 40 or 50 members present at the initiation, as testified to by Jordan; and that you testified that Frank Rigdon was not a member of the Klan at the time the dynamite was stolen; and that you refused to take the lie detector test on whether or not your house had been burned; and that you admitted that your wife Pearl was in charge of the picket lines at the Lackawanna School; and that you claimed that the oath administered by the court superseded your Klan oath.

On that summary of your testimony, Mr. Griffin, do you desire to make any comments, additions, or corrections?

Mr. GRIFFIN. I refuse to answer on the grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Griffin, was the testimony which you gave in that Federal proceeding truthful?

Mr. GRIFFIN. I refuse to answer on the grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Griffin, according to the *New York Times* of Monday, May 4, 1964, there is a story, "300 at Klan Meeting Applaud Slurs on Negroes." I will read from the story:

The speaker at the night meeting was J. B. Stoner, an Atlanta lawyer who has long been connected with Klan activity. A few weeks ago he was nominated as the Vice-Presidential candidate of the National States Rights party, another fringe group that exists chiefly in Birmingham, Ala.

His running mate for President is John Casper, who served a prison term for inciting racial trouble in Tennessee.

The speaker praised a fellow Klansman, Bart Griffin, who has been indicted in the bombing of a Negro home here. A few days ago Mr. Griffin's home was destroyed by fire reported to have been started by a bomb. But the Duval County authorities said no bomb was involved and they found no evidence the fire was set by Negroes.

Mr. Griffin, can you tell the committee how the fire that burned your home was started?

Mr. GRIFFIN. I refuse to answer on the grounds previously stated.

(Document marked "Barton Griffin Exhibit No. 1" appears on p. 3686.)

Mr. APPELL. Was this a fire that got out of control after there had been an attempt to establish an alibi?

Mr. GRIFFIN. I refuse to answer on the grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Griffin, what role did you and other Jacksonville, Florida, Klansmen play in the violence that erupted in St. Augustine, Florida, in the summer of 1964?

Mr. GRIFFIN. I refuse to answer on the grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. Were you arrested and charged with burning a cross on the property of the City Baking Company?

Mr. GRIFFIN. I refuse to answer on the grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. Were you ever convicted of that arrest?

Mr. GRIFFIN. I refuse to answer on the grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. Were you a deputy or special deputy of Sheriff L. O. Davis?

Mr. GRIFFIN. I refuse to answer on the grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. Jacksonville is not located in St. John's County, is it?

Mr. GRIFFIN. I refuse to answer on the grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. Other people at that time arrested on warrants signed by County Judge Charles Mathis, Jr., charging four men with placing

BARTON GRIFFIN EXHIBIT NO. 1
[New York Times, May 4, 1964]

THE NEW YORK TIMES, MONDAY, MAY 4, 1964.

300 at Klan Meeting Applaud Slurs on Negroes

By JOHN HERBERS
Special to The New York Times

JACKSONVILLE, Fla., May 3—As the last refrain of "The Old Rugged Cross" died out and a 25-foot cross burned against a dark sky, a chubby man in a gray suit and bow tie stepped to the speaker's stand.

"People in other parts of the country like to think of niggers as human beings because they have hands and feet," he said. "So do apes and gorillas have hands and feet. If a nigger has a soul I never read about it in the Bible. The only good nigger is a dead nigger."

The audience of about 300 men and women—most of them in robes, hoods and masks—applauded and began to murmur other anti-Negro sentiments as the speaker went on:

"The nigger is a willing tool of the Communist Jews and is being used to destroy America. They want to pump the blood of Africa into our white veins."

Children at Play

The faces that could be seen were hard and humorless. Children played in and out of the robes, apparently unaware of what was being said.

This was a Saturday night meeting of an extremist fringe of the Ku Klux Klan, itself a fringe group among pro-segregation Southerners. Small in

Children Play Amid Hooded Men and Women at Night Rally in Jacksonville

numbers, these groups—known as the Klan or by other names—exist in pockets across the South. The authorities believe they inspire bombings and provide the spark for other racial violence.

They met in a field just north of the Jacksonville Municipal Airport. Earlier, they had paraded through downtown Jacksonville to protest the civil rights bill. Mayor W Haydon Burns, a candidate for Governor in Tuesday's Democratic primary, had granted the permit for the parade.

To the relief of the police, a thunderstorm throughout the parade reduced pedestrian traffic, and with it, the possibility of violence in the city that was the scene of riots Easter week.

The speaker at the night meeting was J. B. Stoner, an Atlanta lawyer who has long been connected with Klan activity. A few weeks ago he was nominated as the Vice-Presidential candidate of the National States Rights party, another fringe group that exists chiefly in Birmingham, Ala.

His running mate for Presi-

dent is John Casper, who served a prison term for inciting racial trouble in Tennessee.

The speaker praised a fellow Klansman, Bart Griffin, who has been indicted in the bombing of a Negro home here. A few days ago Mr. Griffin's home was destroyed by fire reported to have been started by a bomb. But the Duval County authorities said no bomb was involved and they had found no evidence the fire was set by Negroes.

"I suspect that niggers bombed it with F.B.I. consent or the F.B.I. bombed it itself," the speaker said. "Even if they didn't, they set him up as a target."

His voice was carried for blocks by a loudspeaker.

It was difficult to ascertain which Klan group was in charge. The parade was arranged by Woodrow Woods, who calls himself the Grand Titan of the United Klans of Florida. Some knights who wear black robes call themselves the Knights of the Golden Eagle. One leader identifies himself as a Kleagle (organizer) from Augusta, Ga.

From the tone of the meeting, it was obvious that this was not the Klan element that asserts it has adopted non-violence.

a burning cross or causing it to be placed on the property of the City Baking Company are identified in this article ["Klansmen Facing Arrest," *Miami Herald*, July 25, 1964] as being J. B. Stoner of Atlanta, an attorney for the Ku Klux Klan; Connie Lynch of San Bernardino, California, a segregationist who says he is a minister; Paul Cochran, identified by the State attorney as a KKK leader in Jacksonville; and Bill Coleman of St. Augustine, a man the State attorney said was a KKK leader.

Mr. Griffin, were either or any or all of these people known to you to be members of the Ku Klux Klan?

Mr. GRIFFIN. I refuse to answer on the grounds previously stated. (Document marked "Barton Griffin Exhibit No. 2" appears on p. 3687.)

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Griffin, the National States Rights Party held a meeting in Birmingham, Alabama, in November of 1964. Were you introduced, along with Mr. Gene Wilson, as two Florida white patriots who had been framed by the Federal Bureau of Investigation?

Mr. GRIFFIN. I refuse to answer on the grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. Were you framed by the Federal Bureau of Investigation?

BARTON GRIFFIN EXHIBIT No. 2
[Miami (Fla.) Herald, July 25, 1964]

Klansmen Facing Arrest

5 Men Sought After Bombing

ST. AUGUSTINE (AP)

The special state police force cracked down on the Ku Klux Klan Friday after a fire bomb was tossed into a plush motel trapped in an integrationist-segregationist crossfire.

Warrants were sworn out against five men charging them with burning a cross on private property without permission. One of them also was charged with wearing a hood that covered his face, a violation of a state law.

The warrants were the first to be sworn out against leaders of the Klan movement since this city's racial turmoil started two months ago.

Hours before the warrants were sworn out by the special police force, a gallon jug of inflammable liquid was tossed

through a window of the temporarily integrated Monson Motor Lodge dining room, then ignited by two Molotov cocktails made with soft drink bottles.

No one was in the restaurant when the fire bomb went off about 3 a.m.

State Attorney General James Kynes rushed to the city and pledged that law and order would be enforced under the governor's emergency powers.

The warrants, signed by County Judge Charles Mathis Jr., specifically charged four men with placing a burning cross or causing it to be placed on the property of City Baking Co. without written permission from the owner.

Those named were J. B. Stoner of Atlanta, an attorney for the Ku Klux Klan; Connie Lynch of San Bernardino, Calif., a segregationist who says he is a minister; Paul Cochran, identified by the state attorney as a KKK leader in Jacksonville; and Bill Coleman, a St. Augustine man the state attorney said was a KKK leader.

Cochran also was charged with wearing a hood. Barton Griffin, Stone and Lynch were charged with actually burning the cross.

Griffin, 35, of Jacksonville, was charged with actually burning the cross. Griffin recently was tried and acquitted in a case stemming from the bombing of the home of a boy who had integrated a Jacksonville

school, State Attorney Dan Warren said he was informed. Bond on each charge was set at \$500.

Kynes said Roy Liston, president of City Baking Co., declared he had not given permission to anyone to hold meetings on his property.

The fire bomb was the latest outbreak of violence since white segregationists began picketing businesses that had at first agreed to serve Negroes under the Civil Rights Act.

"The containers reeked of kerosene," said the lodge's manager, James Brock, who has been caught in the middle of the long battle between whites and Negroes in the nation's oldest city.

He estimated damage at \$3,000, mostly from smoke.

Brock, who once poured acid into the motel swimming pool in an effort to clear it of Negro demonstrators, integrated the Monson Motor Lodge after passage of the Civil Rights Act.

A few days later, however, he said he was forced to stop serving Negroes by threats and demonstrations by white segregationists, who never have relaxed their efforts to keep the races apart.

"Negro pickets for civil rights can hurt your business," Brock told a newsmen earlier this week, "but white pickets opposing civil rights can kill it."

Mr. GRIFFIN. I refuse to answer on the grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Griffin, other than the incidents that I have talked to you about, as a leader of a Klan organization, have you ever ordered anyone to carry out an act of violence against a human being?

Mr. GRIFFIN. I refuse to answer on the grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Chairman, the staff has no further questions to ask this witness.

Mr. POOL. Mr. Buchanan?

Mr. BUCHANAN. Mr. Chairman, I have just one observation.

Just having returned from Southeast Asia, may I say I am struck with the similarity of what we are hearing today and what we have heard on other days in hearings like this, and what I have heard concerning the Viet Cong in South Vietnam, as acts of terrorism and violence, the use of force and fear, and as to crimes against people.

The chairman earlier expressed some hope that the Klan might, acting on the information developed by this committee, improve itself and lift its sights, and so forth.

May I say my hopes for the reform and the revival of the Ku Klux Klan are approximately equal to my hopes for reforms of the Viet Cong, Mr. Chairman.

No questions, Mr. Chairman.

Mr. POOL. The witness is excused permanently.

Mr. APPELL. Donald Eugene Spegal.

Mr. POOL. Raise your right hand, please.

Do you solemnly swear that the testimony you are about to give will be the truth, the whole truth, and nothing but the truth, so help you God?

Mr. SPEGAL. I do.

Mr. POOL. Before you start interrogating the witness, the Chair wishes to ask the staff to provide me with the names of the executives of the companies that these witnesses today work for. I would like to know who the executives of these companies are.

More specifically, I would like to know which ones are gentiles and which ones are Jewish.

Go ahead, Mr. Appell.

**TESTIMONY OF DONALD EUGENE SPEGAL, ACCOMPANIED BY
COUNSEL, J. B. STONER**

Mr. APPELL. State your full name for the record, please.

Mr. SPEGAL. Donald Eugene Spegal.

Mr. APPELL. That is S-p-e-g-a-l?

Mr. SPEGAL. That is correct.

Mr. APPELL. Are you represented by counsel?

Mr. SPEGAL. I am.

Mr. APPELL. Will counsel identify himself for the record?

Mr. STONER. J. B. Stoner, Marion Building, Augusta, Georgia.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Spegal, are you appearing here today in accordance with a subpoena served upon you on January 21, 1966, at "641 Cassat Avenue," Jacksonville, Florida?

Mr. SPEGAL. I am.

Mr. APPELL. What is located at 641 Cassat Avenue, Jacksonville, Florida?

Mr. SPEGAL. I refuse to answer on the ground that to do so might tend to incriminate me, and I also refuse to do so by invoking all of my rights under the 1st, 4th, 5th, 6th, 8th, 9th, 10th, and 14th amendments to the Constitution of the United States.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Spegal, were you furnished a copy of Chairman Willis' opening statement of October 1965 and have you read it and are you familiar with its contents?

Mr. SPEGAL. Yes.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Spegal, under the conditions of the subpoena served upon you and the attachment, which is made a part of the subpoena, you are commanded to bring with you and to produce before the committee documents described in paragraph one:

All books, records, documents, correspondence, and memoranda relating to the organization of and the conduct of business and affairs of the United Florida Ku Klux Klan and affiliated organizations; namely, Robert E. Lee Klavern # 513, Jacksonville, Florida, in your possession, custody or control, or maintained by you or available to you as Klokard of the Robert E. Lee Klavern 513, United Florida Ku Klux Klan.

In the representative capacity set forth in paragraph 1, Mr. Spegal, I ask you to produce the documents called for.

(Witness confers with counsel.)

Mr. SPEGAL. I refuse to do so on the grounds that to do might tend to incriminate me, and I also refuse to answer by invoking all of my rights and privileges under the 1st, 4th, 5th, 6th, 8th, 9th, 10th, 11th, and 14th amendments to the Constitution of the United States of America.

Mr. POOL. The reasons you have given for your refusal to produce the documents called for by this part of the subpoena do not legally justify your refusal, and your answer is, therefore, rejected.

I direct and order you to produce the documents called for by the interrogator in response to paragraph 1 of the subpoena in your representative capacity stated therein in the subpoena.

Mr. SPEGAL. I refuse on the grounds previously stated.

Mr. POOL. Your refusal is rejected.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Spegal, paragraph 2 calls for you to produce:

All books, records, documents, correspondence, and memoranda in your possession, custody or control, or maintained by or available to you, in your capacity as Klokard of the Robert E. Lee Klavern 513, United Florida Ku Klux Klan, which the "Constitution and Laws" of said organization authorize and require to be maintained by you and any other officer of said organization, the same being in your possession, custody or control.

In the representative capacity set forth in paragraph 2, I ask you to produce the documents called for.

Mr. SPEGAL. I refuse on the grounds previously stated.

Mr. POOL. The reasons you have given for your refusal to produce the documents called for by this part of the subpoena do not legally justify your refusal, and your answer is, therefore, rejected.

I order and direct you to produce the documents called for by the interrogator in response to paragraph 2 of the subpoena in your representative capacity stated therein in the subpoena.

Mr. SPEGAL. I refuse on the grounds previously stated.

Mr. POOL. Your reasons are rejected.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Spegal, the committee's investigation establishes that you were born on November 24, 1932, although the exact place of your birth is not certain. Would you tell the committee where you were born?

Mr. SPEGAL. I refuse to do—I refuse to answer on the grounds to do so might tend to incriminate me, and I also refuse to answer by invoking my rights and privileges under the 1st, 4th, 5th, 6th, 8th, 9th, 10th, and 14th amendments of the Constitution of the United States.

Mr. SPEGAL. Are you still employed by Florida Carbonic at 3038 Lennox, in Jacksonville, Florida?

Mr. SPEGAL. I refuse to answer on the grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. In March of 1964, were you, along with William Sterling Rosecrans, Robert Pittman Gentry, Barton H. Griffin, Jacky Don Harden, and Willie Eugene Wilson, indicted under two counts growing out of the bombing of the residence of Donald Godfrey of Jacksonville, Florida?

Mr. SPEGAL. I refuse to answer on the ground previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Spegal, William Rosecrans testified that he came to the Jacksonville, Florida, area because you were known to his

brother. Were you responsible for William Rosecrans coming to the Jacksonville, Florida, area?

Mr. SPEGAL. I refuse to answer on the grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. Was there any discussion between yourself and other members of the Klan that because of William Rosecrans' violent hatred of Negroes and his criminal record that you could get him to bomb the Donald Godfrey residence?

Mr. SPEGAL. I refuse to answer on the grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. Did you participate in the stealing of dynamite in December of 1963—13 cases containing 165 sticks each?

Mr. SPEGAL. I refuse to answer on the grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Spegal, was the testimony which you gave in the trial truthful?

Mr. SPEGAL. I refuse to answer on the grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Spegal, after the bombing of the Godfrey residence, Mr. Rosecrans discovered that agents whom he believed to be FBI were approaching the trailer home in which he lived, and he left hurriedly and hid overnight in a partially constructed home.

Did you take Rosecrans from the place where he was hiding to the home of a Herbert Morris in Jacksonville?

Mr. SPEGAL. I refuse to answer on the grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. Do you know Holstead Manucy, who was popularly known as "Hoss" Manucy?

Mr. SPEGAL. I refuse to answer on the grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. Do you know his brother, Herbert Manucy?

Mr. SPEGAL. I refuse to answer on the grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. Did you attempt to contact "Hoss" Manucy by contacting his brother Herbert for the purpose of hiding William Rosecrans?

Mr. SPEGAL. I refuse to answer on the grounds previously stated.

Mr. POOL. The committee will stand in recess for 5 minutes.

(Brief recess.)

Mr. POOL. The committee will come to order.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Spegal, did you make contact with Klansmen in the St. Augustine area by placing a call to "Hoss" Manucy at his brother's residence, Herbert Manucy?

Mr. SPEGAL. I refuse to answer on the grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. Following this telephone call, did Buddie Cooper come to Jacksonville from St. Augustine and pick William Rosecrans up and take him to the St. Augustine area?

Mr. SPEGAL. I refuse to answer on the grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. Did you know "Hoss" Manucy to be a member of the Klan?

Mr. SPEGAL. I refuse to answer on the grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. Did you, as well as Bart Griffin and Robert Gentry, have deputy sheriff cars issued to you by Sheriff L. O. Davis of St. John's County, Florida?

Mr. SPEGAL. I refuse to answer on the grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Spegal, did you testify truthfully during your trial in July and again in November of 1964?

Mr. SPEGAL. I refuse to answer on the grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Spegal, was some of the dynamite used to bomb the Godfrey residence stored in your garage?

Mr. SPEGAL. I refuse to answer on the grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. Was the bomb manufactured in your garage, and did you assist William Rosecrans in the manufacture of the bomb?

Mr. SPEGAL. I refuse to answer on the grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Spegal, I show you five photographs of dynamite, fuses, a can with dynamite, a footlocker with dynamite, which was recovered on a highway on March 20, 1964.

Testimony was given at the trial that some of this dynamite had the fingerprints of William Rosecrans on the sticks of dynamite. However, William Rosecrans was incarcerated at that time.

After you review these photographs, I ask you if you possess any knowledge of how that dynamite got on to the highway and thereby permitted the law enforcement authorities to recover it.

Mr. SPEGAL. I refuse to answer on the grounds previously stated.

(Photographs marked "Donald Spegal Exhibit No. 1" appear on pp. 3692, 3693.)

Mr. APPELL. As a member of the Ku Klux Klan, did you ever engage in any acts of violence in Jacksonville-St. Augustine, Florida, area?

Mr. SPEGAL. I refuse to answer on the grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. During the summer of 1964, did you travel to St. Augustine, Florida, in order to give assistance as it might be needed by Klansmen in the St. Augustine area?

Mr. SPEGAL. I refuse to answer on the grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. Are you acquainted with how a grenade can be manufactured by putting dynamite and nuts and bolts in a can and fusing it?

Mr. SPEGAL. I refuse to answer on the grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. Did you ever discuss the use of such a grenade against any establishment in the Jacksonville, Florida, area?

Mr. SPEGAL. I refuse to answer on the grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. When you visited Rosecrans in jail, did you advise him that counsel had been retained for him?

Mr. SPEGAL. I refuse to answer on the grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. Who arranged for counsel for William Rosecrans?

Mr. SPEGAL. I refuse to answer on the grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. Do you presently hold an office in a Ku Klux Klan organization?

Mr. SPEGAL. I refuse to answer on the grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Chairman, the staff has no further questions to ask this witness.

Mr. POOL. Mr. Buchanan?

Mr. BUCHANAN. I notice you as well as your counsel are wearing bow ties with two Confederate flags, one on each side. Is that an insignia of either your Klan organization or any other organization?

Mr. SPEGAL. I refuse to answer on the grounds previously stated.

Mr. BUCHANAN. I have no further questions.

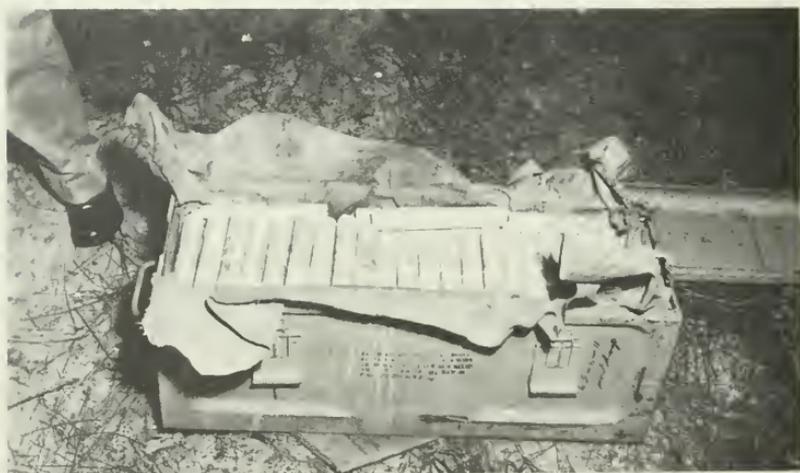
Mr. POOL. The witness is excused permanently.

Mr. APPELL. Willie Eugene Wilson.

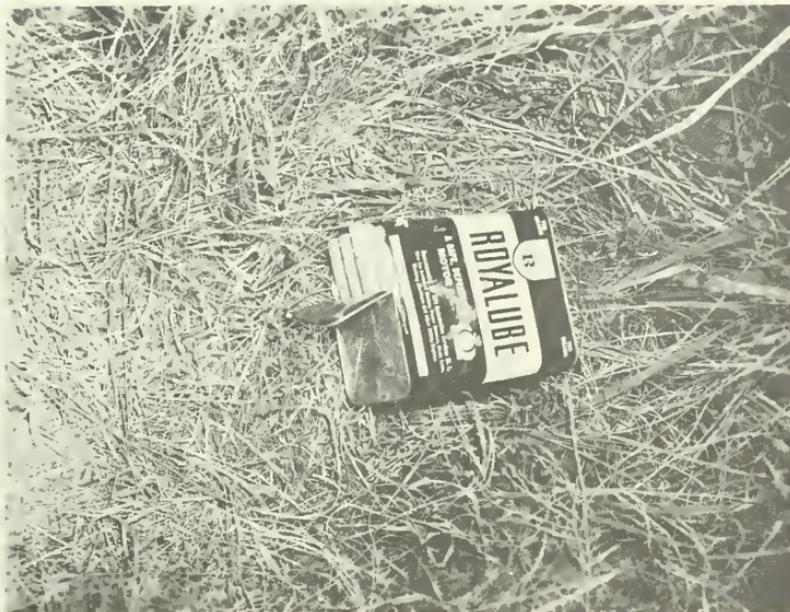
Mr. POOL. Raise your right hand, please.

Do you solemnly swear the testimony you are about to give will be the truth, the whole truth, and nothing but the truth, so help you God?

Mr. WILSON. I do.



DONALD SPEGAL EXHIBIT NO. 1—Continued



Photographs of dynamite stolen by Jacksonville Klansmen and discarded following their arrests.

**TESTIMONY OF WILLIE EUGENE WILSON, ACCOMPANIED BY
COUNSEL, J. B. STONER**

Mr. APPELL. State your full name for the record, please.

Mr. WILLIE WILSON. Willie Eugene Wilson.

Mr. APPELL. Do you spell Willie with a "y" or an "ie"?

Mr. WILLIE WILSON. W-i-l-l-i-e.

Mr. APPELL. Are you represented by counsel?

Mr. WILLIE WILSON. Yes, sir.

Mr. APPELL. Will counsel identify himself for the record?

Mr. STONER. J. B. Stoner, attorney at law, Marion Building, Augusta, Georgia.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Wilson, are you appearing here today in accordance with a subpoena served upon you at "614 Cassatt Avenue," Jacksonville, Florida, on January 20, 1966?

Mr. WILLIE WILSON. Yes, sir.

Mr. POOL. Have you been furnished a copy of the chairman's opening statement of October 1965 and do you understand the contents therein?

Mr. WILLIE WILSON. Yes, sir.

Mr. POOL. You don't care to examine it any further?

Mr. WILLIE WILSON. No, sir.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Wilson, the subpoena served upon you contains an attachment, which under the terms of the subpoena was made a part of the subpoena, and under the terms of the subpoena, in paragraph 1, you were commanded to bring with you and to produce:

All books, records, documents, correspondence, and memoranda relating to the organization of and the conduct of business and affairs of the United Florida Ku Klux Klan and affiliated organizations; namely, Robert E. Lee Klavern # 513, Jacksonville, Florida, in your possession, custody or control, or maintained by you or available to you as present or former Exalted Cyclops, Robert E. Lee Klavern #513, United Florida Ku Klux Klan.

In the representative capacity as set forth in paragraph 1, I ask you to produce the documents called for.

Mr. WILLIE WILSON. I refuse to do so on the grounds that to do so might tend to incriminate me, and I also refuse by invoking all of my rights and privileges under the 1st, 4th, 5th, 6th, 8th, 9th, 10th, and 14th amendments of the Constitution of the United States.

Mr. POOL. The reasons you have given for your refusal to produce the documents called for by this part of the subpoena do not legally justify your refusal, and your reasons are rejected.

I order and direct you to produce the documents called for by the interrogator and pursuant also to the terms of the subpoena, paragraph 1, and I order you to produce the documents called for therein, in the representative capacity stated in the subpoena.

Mr. WILLIE WILSON. I refuse on the grounds previously stated.

Mr. POOL. Your refusal is rejected by the committee.

Mr. APPELL. Paragraph 2, Mr. Wilson, reads:

All books, records, documents, correspondence, and memoranda in your possession, custody or control, or maintained by or available to you, in your capacity as present or former Exalted Cyclops, Robert E. Lee Klavern #513, United Florida Ku Klux Klan, which the "Constitution and Laws" of said organization authorize and require to be maintained by you and any other officer of said organization, the same being in your possession, custody or control.

In the representative capacity set forth in paragraph 2, I ask you to produce the called-for documents.

Mr. WILLIE WILSON. I refuse to do so on the grounds previously stated.

Mr. POOL. The reasons you have given for your refusal to produce the documents called for by this part of the subpoena do not legally justify your refusal, and your answer is, therefore, rejected.

I order and direct you to produce the documents called for by the interrogator in response to paragraph 2 of the subpoena in your representative capacity stated therein in the subpoena.

Mr. WILLIE WILSON. I refuse on the grounds previous stated.

Mr. POOL. Your reasons are rejected.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Wilson, were you born on March 8, 1925, at Broxton, Georgia, and did you serve in the United States Navy from September 3, 1943, to December 11, 1945, and in the U.S. Navy Reserve from August 17, 1949, to November 26, 1951, with all discharges being honorable?

Mr. WILLIE WILSON. I refuse to answer on the grounds that to do so might tend to incriminate me, and I also refuse by invoking all of my rights and privileges under the 1st, 4th, 5th, 6th, 8th, 9th, 10th, and 15th amendments of the Constitution of the United States.

Mr. APPELL. Are you part owner of a concern known as S & W Rebuilders, Jacksonville, Florida?

Mr. WILLIE WILSON. I refuse on the grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. Did you replace Barton H. Griffin as the exalted cyclops of Robert E. Lee Klavern No. 13?

Mr. WILLIE WILSON. I refuse on the grounds previous stated.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Wilson, in March of 1964, were you indicted, along with William Sterling Rosecrans, Robert Pittman Gentry, Barton H. Griffin, Jacky Don Harden, Donald Eugene Spegal, on a two-count indictment growing out of the bombing of the residence of Donald Godfrey?

Mr. WILLIE WILSON. I refuse to answer on the grounds previously stated.

Mr. POOL. I don't blame you for using the fifth amendment there.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Wilson, in the course of the trial, did you testify that you then resided at 4741 Cambridge Road, Jacksonville, and were then employed by the Hunter Armature Motor Works in Jacksonville?

Mr. WILLIE WILSON. I refuse to answer on the grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. During your testimony, did you admit that you were a member of the Klan and that you had held a temporary State office?

Mr. WILLIE WILSON. I refuse to answer on the grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. Did you identify Barton Griffin as acting exalted cyclops at a meeting you attended on the night of February 15, 1964?

Mr. WILLIE WILSON. I refuse to answer on the grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. Did you identify Jacky Don Harden as the exalted cyclops of Robert E. Lee Klavern No. 508?

Mr. WILLIE WILSON. I refuse to answer on the grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. Did you also testify that you accompanied Gene Spegal and Bart Griffin on a trip to St. John's County jail for the purpose of visiting Rosecrans, after Rosecrans' arrest?

Mr. WILLIE WILSON. I refuse on the grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. Did you deny during the course of your trial that you participated in planning the bombing of the Godfrey residence?

Mr. WILLIE WILSON. I refuse to answer on the grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. Was your testimony with respect to your knowledge and participation in the bombing of the Donald Godfrey residence truthful?

Mr. WILLIE WILSON. I refuse to answer on the grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. Did you accompany Bart H. Griffin to Mobile, Alabama, in November of 1964 for the purpose of attending a National States Rights Party meeting?

Mr. WILLIE WILSON. I refuse to answer on the grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. Were you and Bart Griffin introduced at that meeting as white Southern patriots who had been framed by the Federal Bureau of Investigation?

Mr. WILLIE WILSON. I refuse to answer on the grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. In connection with the Godfrey trial, were you framed by the Federal Bureau of Investigation?

Mr. WILLIE WILSON. I refuse to answer on the grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Wilson, the *Thunderbolt* publication of the National States Rights Party, issue of June 1965, contains a photograph, I might say, of yourself and identifies W. E. Wilson as National States Rights Party director for Duval County, Florida.

Is this information factual?

Mr. WILLIE WILSON. I refuse to answer on the grounds previously stated.

(Document marked "Willie Wilson Exhibit No. 1" and retained in committee files.)

Mr. APPELL. The October 1965 issue of the *Thunderbolt* contains a story by W. Eugene (Gene) Wilson in which I find that there are these statements:

In the election campaign, as always, we want every real White person in Duval County to know that we are against the Jews; against the negroes; against the communists; and against the F.B.I. because all of those groups are a part of the Jewish conspiracy against White Christian America. The F.B.I. is controlled by the Jew-communists, is a political police and is making every effort to destroy the Constitutional rights of us White people and to give the cannibals special privilege over us. * * *

The committee would be very much interested, Mr. Wilson, in any evidence that you might be able to supply it that the FBI is controlled by the Jewish Communists, is a political force, and of course is making every effort to destroy the rights of white people.

Mr. WILLIE WILSON. I refuse to answer on the grounds previously stated.

(Document marked "Willie Wilson Exhibit No. 2" follows:)

WILLIE WILSON EXHIBIT No. 2
[The Thunderbolt, Oct. 1965]

PAGE FOUR

FLORIDA REPORT

NSRP TO BE ON MAY BALLOT

By W. Eugene (Gene) Wilson
Director, Duval County, Florida
N.S.R.P.
Office address 643 Cassat Ave.
P. O. Box 6075, Jacksonville, Fla.
32205
Phones 384-3888 and 384-1922



Here in Florida, the old corrupt parties have placed unconstitutional laws in our Florida Statutes which make it too difficult for another political party to get on the general election ballot. Therefore, since we are effectively barred, for the time being, from being on the general election ballot, we are legally entitled to participate in the primaries of the old parties. It is necessary for us to use their election machinery. Since both the Democratic and Republican parties are controlled by the Jews and are against us White people, our choice of primaries is based upon only one thing: we will use the primary that will best serve the N.S.R.P.'s purposes, principles, and platform. Therefore, we shall use the Democratic primary in Duval County in 1966 and function as a party within a party.

In Duval County, we shall run our N.S.R.P. candidates in the Democratic primary in May on the N.S.R.P. platform. We will make every effort to elect our candidates to both houses of the Florida legislature, both the Senate and the house. Also, we hope to elect a Congressman in this district. All of our candidates will speak in plain words so that

everybody who is against the Jews, negroes and communists will know to vote for our candidates. Far from being subtle, in this forthcoming election campaign, we will call a spade a spade, a dog a dog, a snake a snake, a Jew a Jew, a cannibal a cannibal and a communist a traitor who is controlled by the Jews.

Enemies Named

We White Christian patriots in the N.S.R.P. have friends and we have enemies and we can't win unless we clearly and pointedly identify our enemies. As intelligent people, we are against our enemies. In the election campaign, as always, we want every real White person in Duval County to know that we are against the Jews; against the negroes; against the communists; and against the F.B.I. because all of those groups are a part of the Jewish conspiracy against White Christian America. The F.B.I. is controlled by the Jew-communists, is a political police and is making every effort to destroy the Constitutional rights of us White people and to give the cannibals special privilege over us. They are against us and we are against them. By letting the good White people of this county know where we stand, they will vote for the candidates of the National States Rights Party. If we made the mistake of "beating around the bush" and evading issues during the campaign, we would be wasting our time. The White citizens of this county are demanding candidates who will stand up for the White people and tell the negroes that they are not welcome in Florida and to move out.

NSRP on Ballot

We are getting ready for the May primary now, but will not

select our candidates until the qualifying deadline draws near. We will make every effort to defeat Congressman Charles E. Bennett and replace him with a real White man, a member of the National States Rights Party. Since he is running after the black vote with all of his strength, he is not entitled to the vote of even one White person. He has won so much favor with the negroes that his regular column is now carried in a negro weekly, "The Jacksonville Advocate." He loves the negroes so much that he enthusiastically violates the U. S. Constitution; he violated it by supporting the so-called federal voting rights bill which clearly violated the provision of the Constitution that gives the states the right to set the qualifications of their own voters and to regulate their own elections. Congressman Bennett is the worst enemy that states rights have had in Florida since leftist Claude Pepper came along. He must be defeated in the May primary with a Congressman who will represent us White people. Duval County will have more seats in the legislature which is to be elected in May. If you are willing to help in this campaign, phone me or come by my office to see me.

Activities Listed

If we are to win the May elections, we must become better organized and more active. Present members must go out of their way to attend their chapter meeting each week and do their part in carrying on the program of our National States Rights Party. Those members at large who are not participating in chapter activity should contact me about either joining an existing chapter or helping in the formation of more chapters.

WILLIE WILSON EXHIBIT No. 2—Continued

NSRP Intends To Take Power

The National States Rights Party is one of the few organizations that isn't afraid to say where it stands and to offer a program to solve the actual problems with which we are confronted. We offer a political program and seek to come to power with only legal means. With the power of government, we will be safe and our enemies will be ruined. If we are active in other fields and neglect the political, we are squandering our money and our time. We Whites have neglected the political field too long; yet, this is where we will gain the most for our White race in proportion to the effort that we make. If you are a loyal White man, belong to other organizations, but unite with other real White men in the N.S.R.P. to win victory and power for us White Christian patriots. We must win county, state and national political power so that we can then purify our country and drive all of our enemies out before they destroy us. We are, in fact, engaged in a struggle for survival and any White person who doesn't realize it, just simply doesn't know the facts.

By a concentration of efforts on politics, we Whites, if properly organized, and not fragmented by unrealistic schemes and disrupters, can easily capture the power that political victory brings. Any serious program to save the White race must contemplate making the maximum use of power both before and after capture of the political means.

St. Augustine Victory

We Whites must not be divided in our allegiance to our wonderful White race. As was clearly demonstrated in St. Augustine in the Summer of 1964, Protestants and Catholics can and did

work together and deal Martin Luther Koon and his black mobs their most crushing defeat. We don't care which church you go to on Sunday, if you are a real White man or woman, we want you in the National States Rights Party. We have Protestants and Catholics in the N.S.R.P.; the thing that counts with us is that they are White. We have Catholics and Klansmen in our Party. Please tell your Klan friends and your Catholic friends that they are welcome in the National States Rights Party if they are loyal to the White Race.

All of us White people have a common heritage and, as a race, we Whites will all share the same destiny: either death by an admixture of African blood, or life for our White people by winning the powers of government through political action and getting rid of our enemies. In this racial struggle, we real White people, those of us who love our race, are all in the same boat. That is true regardless of whether we were born in America, Europe or anywhere else. That is true regardless of the fact that we go to different churches and regardless of different ideas that each of us get from reading the Bible. The existence of our White race is threatened throughout the world which means that we must have a common racial loyalty if we are to survive. It is the Jews, the master race-mixers, who mainly try to incite White Protestants and White Catholics against each other so that evil Jewish domination of our country may continue. The Jews must fail in their efforts to divide us Whites.

We don't have anything in common with any negro, even if his birth place happens to be in America -- even if he claims to be a Protestant or a Catholic. We don't want any part of any negro and detest the sight as well as the smell of them. The farther they

are from us the better. I employ no negroes in my home or in my business and never will; that is the policy of the National States Rights Party and one of the reasons why I am dedicated to the N.S.R.P.

Great Campaign Planned

I hope that N.S.R.P. leaders in other Florida counties will also run candidates for the legislature in the May primaries on the N.S.R.P.'s platform and that they will take an open stand against the Jews and negroes as we will do in this county.

As a prelude to the election campaign, we will hold open air rallies in the Jacksonville area as soon as Connie Lynch re-



Well said Sir—or Madam

turns. At these N.S.R.P. rallies, he will be joined on the platform by Dr. Edward R. Fields and J.B. Stoner from Augusta, as well as local speakers. Be sure to notify your friends and have them also attend the most dynamic rallies in the Country. We mean business. Work with us. We of the National States Rights Party intend to win the 1966 May primary in Duval County.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Wilson, let me ask you whether or not in October of 1965 you were a member of the Klan, also.

Mr. WILLIE WILSON. I refuse to answer on the grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. Is it the purpose of the Klan to make these charges without having any facts with which to support them?

Mr. WILLIE WILSON. I refuse to answer on the grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. I see here that, "We will make every effort to defeat Congressman Charles E. Bennett and replace him with a real White man."

What is a "real White man"?

Mr. WILLIE WILSON. I refuse to answer on the grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. Did you know Connie Lynch and Dr. Edward R. Fields to be members of the Klan?

Mr. WILLIE WILSON. I refuse to answer on the grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. Talking about a campaign that the Duval County National States Rights Party intended to put on, it is reported in this article by you:

As a prelude to the election campaign, we will hold open air rallies in the Jacksonville area as soon as Connie Lynch returns. * * *

Connie Lynch, it is my understanding, is a Californian. Why is it necessary to have Connie Lynch before you conduct campaigns in the State of Florida?

Mr. WILLIE WILSON. I refuse to answer on the grounds previously stated.

Mr. POOL. Mr. Appell, is there anything else in that article you were reading about Congressman Bennett that was derogatory?

Mr. APPELL. They say Mr. Bennett is—

running after the black vote with all of his strength, he is not entitled to the vote of even one White person. He has won so much favor with the negroes that his regular column is now carried in a negro weekly, "The Jacksonville Advocate." He loves the negroes so much that he enthusiastically violates the U.S. Constitution; he violated it by supporting the so-called federal voting rights bill which clearly violated the provision of the Constitution that gives the states the right to set the qualifications of their own voters and to regulate their own elections. * * *

Mr. POOL. Do you agree with this statement?

Mr. WILLIE WILSON. I refuse to answer on the grounds previously stated.

Mr. POOL. You are taking the fifth amendment on this statement, also?

Mr. WILLIE WILSON. On all the grounds previously stated.

Mr. POOL. For your information, Congressman Bennett is one of the outstanding Congressmen in Congress, and this is your chance to explain this and whether you agree with this or not.

Mr. WILLIE WILSON. I refuse to answer on all the grounds previously stated.

Mr. POOL. It is an insult to Congressman Bennett and it is an insult to the whole membership of the House for this type of propaganda to be put out. It is not based on any fact. Somebody didn't like him, so they just cut loose.

I am trying to find out if you agree with that.

Mr. WILLIE WILSON. I refuse to answer on all the grounds previously stated.

Mr. POOL. I hope Congressman Bennett hears about this and tells the people in Florida that you took the fifth amendment when you had a chance to back this up or back down.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Chairman, the staff has no further questions to ask this witness.

Mr. BUCHANAN. Along the lines you just mentioned, Mr. Chairman, this *Thunderbolt* magazine in its November issue describes the members of this subcommittee as pro-Communist, anti-Constitution, and dangerous enemies to America.

I just wanted you to know that they are bipartisan in their slander.

Mr. Wilson, concerning the remarks in this *Thunderbolt* issue, attributed to you, I believe, this article concerning the FBI, are you aware, sir, that this organization under the brilliant leadership of J. Edgar Hoover has distinguished itself in fighting both crime and communism in this country?

(Witness confers with counsel.)

Mr. WILLIE WILSON. I refuse to answer on all the grounds previously stated.

Mr. BUCHANAN. Is it not true that all of the charges you make against the Federal Bureau of Investigation are totally unfounded?

Mr. WILLIE WILSON. I refuse to answer on the grounds previously stated.

Mr. POOL. This is the forum for the Ku Klux Klan to state its case, and you refuse to testify. This is your chance to come before this committee to say what is true, and you refuse to do it, by taking the fifth amendment.

Mr. WILLIE WILSON. I refuse to answer on all the grounds previously stated.

Mr. POOL. Do you have any further questions?

Mr. APPELL. No further questions.

Mr. POOL. The witness is excused permanently.

Call your next witness.

Mr. APPELL. Buddie S. Cooper.

Mr. POOL. Raise your right hand.

Do you solemnly swear that the testimony you are about to give will be the truth, the whole truth, and nothing but the truth, so help you God?

Mr. COOPER. Yes, sir.

TESTIMONY OF BUDDIE SAMMY COOPER, ACCOMPANIED BY COUNSEL, J. B. STONER

Mr. APPELL. State your full name for the record, Mr. Cooper.

Mr. COOPER. Buddie S. Cooper.

Mr. APPELL. The "S" stands for?

Mr. COOPER. Sammy.

Mr. APPELL. Are you represented by counsel?

Mr. COOPER. Yes, sir.

Mr. APPELL. Will counsel identify himself for the record?

Mr. STONER. J. B. Stoner, Marion Building, Augusta, Georgia.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Cooper, are you appearing here today in accordance with a subpoena served upon you at St. Augustine, Florida, on January 25, 1966?

Mr. COOPER. Yes, sir.

Mr. POOL. Are you familiar with the contents of the chairman's opening statement of October 1965 and understand the contents therein?

Mr. COOPER. Yes, sir.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Cooper, the subpoena served upon you contained an attachment, and under the terms of the subpoena you were commanded to bring with you and produce documents set forth in the attachment. Paragraph 1 reads:

All books, records, documents, correspondence, and memoranda relating to the organization of and the conduct of business and affairs of the United Florida Ku Klux Klan and affiliated organizations; namely, St. Augustine Klavern # 519, St. Augustine, Florida, in your possession, custody or control, or maintained by you or available to you as present or former Exalted Cyclops, St. Augustine Klavern # 519, United Florida Ku Klux Klan.

In the representative capacity set forth in paragraph 1, I ask you to produce the documents called for.

(Witness confers with counsel.)

Mr. COOPER. I refuse on the grounds to do so might tend to incriminate me, and I also refuse by invoking all of my rights and privileges under the 1st, 4th, 5th, 6th, 8th, 9th, 10th, and 14th amendments of the Constitution of the United States.

Mr. POOL. The reasons you have given for your refusal to produce the documents called for by this part of the subpoena do not legally justify your refusal, and your answer is, therefore, rejected.

I order and direct you to produce the documents called for by the interrogator in response to paragraph 1 of the subpoena in your representative capacity stated therein in the subpoena.

Mr. COOPER. Sir, I refuse on the same grounds that I used before.

Mr. POOL. Your reasons are rejected.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Cooper, paragraph 2 calls for you to produce:

All books, records, documents, correspondence, and memoranda in your possession, custody or control, or maintained by or available to you, in your capacity as present or former Exalted Cyclops, St. Augustine Klavern #519, United Florida Ku Klux Klan, which the "Constitution and Laws" of said organization authorize and require to be maintained by you and any other officer of said organization, the same being in your possession, custody or control.

In the representative capacity set forth in paragraph 2, I ask you to produce the documents called for.

(Witness confers with counsel.)

Mr. COOPER. I refuse on the grounds previously stated.

Mr. POOL. The reasons you have given for your refusal to produce the documents called for by this part of the subpoena do not legally justify your refusal, and your answer is, therefore, rejected.

I order and direct you to produce the documents called for by the interrogator in response to paragraph 2 of the subpoena in your representative capacity stated therein in the subpoena.

(Witness confers with counsel.)

Mr. COOPER. I refuse on the grounds previously stated.

Mr. POOL. Your reasons are rejected.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Cooper, were you born on October 2, 1937, at Bedford, Virginia?

Mr. COOPER. I refuse to answer on the grounds that to do so may tend to incriminate me, and I also refuse to answer by invoking all of my rights and privileges under the 1st, 4th, 5th, 6th, 8th, 9th, 10th, and 14th amendments of the Constitution of the United States.

Mr. APPELL. Do you reside at 108 Surfside Avenue, Vilano Beach, St. Augustine, Florida?

Mr. COOPER. I refuse to answer on the grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. Are you currently employed as a bartender at Surf Side Casino and as a surveyor for the Pacetti company at 58 Hypolita Street, St. Augustine, Florida?

Mr. COOPER. I refuse on the ground previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. Your education is that of a ninth grade?

(Witness confers with counsel.)

Mr. COOPER. I refuse to answer on the grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Cooper, do you know Donald L. Booth?

Mr. COOPER. I refuse to answer on the grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. Do you and Donald L. Booth maintain a checking account at The St. Augustine National Bank, St. Augustine, Florida, and is this an account in which the St. Augustine Klavern 519 funds are kept?

Mr. COOPER. I refuse to answer on the grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. I show you a copy of a bank signature card containing signatures of Donald L. Booth and Buddie S. Cooper. I ask you if the signature of Buddie S. Cooper is your signature.

(Document handed to witness.)

Mr. COOPER. I refuse to answer on the grounds previously stated.

(Document marked "Buddie Cooper Exhibit No. 1" follows:)

BUDDIE COOPER EXHIBIT NO. 1

9 10 0855 3

BOOTH & COOPER
 BY DONALD L. BOOTH & OR *Cooper*
 BUDDIE S. COOPER

New
 JOINT ACCOUNT
 Payable to either or the survivor

390 ~~USINA~~ ST.
 ST. AUGUSTINE NATIONAL BANK OF ST. AUGUSTINE, FLORIDA
 ST. AUGUSTINE, FLA. 32084

You are hereby authorized to receive for deposit and credit to the above-entitled account any and all deposits made in the names of either or both of the undersigned, and payment upon the check or receipt of either or the survivor shall discharge you from liability. Each of the undersigned appoints the other as attorney in fact with power to deposit in the above-styled account funds of the other or both of the undersigned, and for that purpose to endorse any check, draft, or other instrument payable to the other or both of the undersigned. Statements and cancelled vouchers may be delivered to or upon the direction of either of the undersigned. This account shall be subject to a charge of \$1.00 if it is closed within a period of three months from opening date, and such closing balance is less than \$500.00; also a charge of \$1.00 per year, should the account become dormant and remain so for a period of one year or more, provided the balance is under \$10.00. This account shall be subject to such rules governing handling and activity charges as are now effective and such other rules as may hereafter be promulgated by the Bank. The rules printed on the reverse side of this card are hereby agreed to.

SIGNATURE *Donald L. Booth* 9-11
 SIGNATURE *Buddie S. Cooper*

ADDRESS *390 USINA ST* PHONE *4-2928*

DATE *4 9 37* WITNESS _____

Mr. APPELL. I put it to you as a fact that Duval Sportsmen Lodge, Jacksonville, Florida, is an account to which Klaverns of the United Florida Klans pay their per capita assesment.

Mr. COOPER. I refuse to answer on the grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. I hand you a copy of a notice from the Florida Dealers and Growers Bank dated September 3, 1965, to the Duval Sportsmen Lodge, advising them that a check drawn against the account of Booth and Cooper in the amount of \$18 was debited to their account because Booth and Cooper account was insufficient funds.

I ask you if that check in the amount of \$18 was a payment to the United Florida Klans made payable to the Duval Sportsmen Lodge.

Mr. COOPER. I refuse to answer on the grounds previously stated.
(Document marked "Buddie Cooper Exhibit No. 2" follows:)

BUDDIE COOPER EXHIBIT No. 2

FLORIDA DEALERS AND GROWERS BANK

WE CHARGE your account and return herewith unpaid

Jacksonville, Fla.

9-3-65

| REASON | DRAWN ON | DRAWN BY | AMOUNT |
|--------|----------|----------------|--------|
| 2 | 63-55 | BOOTH & COOPER | 18.00 |
| TOTAL | | | 18.00 |

KEY TO REASONS FOR RETURN

- | | |
|---|--|
| 1. Not Sufficient Funds | 15. Payee Missing |
| 2. Endorsement Missing | 16. Payment Stopped |
| 3. Account Closed | 17. Signature Not Authorized |
| 4. Account Garnished | 18. Signature Not Correct |
| 5. Dated Ahead | 19. Written to Mark |
| 6. Guarantee Alteration | 20. Savings Account Not Subject to Check |
| 7. Guarantee Amount | 21. Uncollected Funds |
| 8. Guarantee Endorsement | 22. Signature Missing |
| 9. No Account | 23. We do not appear to have an account in this name |
| 10. No Funds | 24. Title of Account Invalid |
| 11. Wrong Check Form | 25. Signature Illegible |
| 12. Not Counter-signed | |
| 13. Not Properly Endorsed | |
| 14. Signature does not agree with one on file | |

TO: DUVAL SPORTSMEN LODGE
126 HUNTER BLVD.
JACKSONVILLE, FLA.

10-0211-9

⑆ ⑈ 10⑈002⑈ 1⑈9⑈4⑈7 ⑆000000 1800⑆

Mr. APPELL. Is the Surf Side Casino leased by the St. Augustine Klan and used as its meeting place?

Mr. COOPER. I refuse to answer on the grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. I hand you some checks payable to The St. Augustine National Bank in the amount of \$75, two signed by Booth and one by Cooper.

I put it to you as a fact that these checks are payable to the bank as the conditions of a lease whereby the Surf Side Casino is used by the Klan.

Mr. COOPER. I refuse to answer on the grounds previously stated.

(Checks marked "Buddie Cooper Exhibit No. 3." One of said checks appears on p. 3704; others retained in committee files.)

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Cooper, what is the relationship between the Klan and the hunting club which is allegedly operated by "Hoss" Manucy?

Mr. COOPER. I refuse to answer on the grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. Are you familiar with an organization known as Manucy's Raiders?

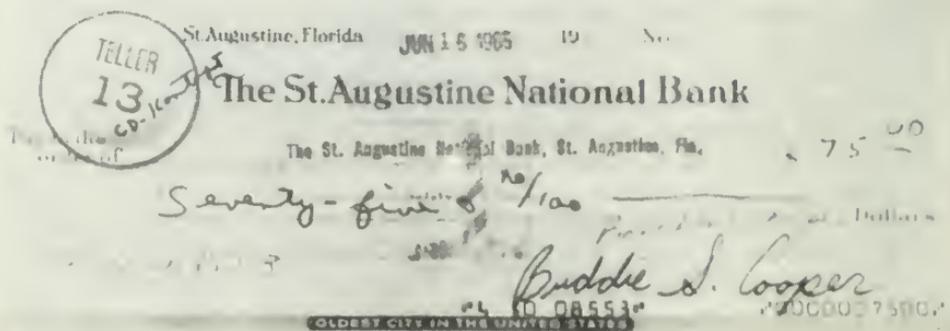
Mr. COOPER. I refuse to answer on the grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. Did you hold a title of lieutenant or captain within this organization?

Mr. COOPER. I refuse to answer on the grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. Do you know William Rosecrans?

BUDDIE COOPER EXHIBIT No. 3



Mr. COOPER. I refuse to answer on the grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. In response to a request of Eugene Spegal, did you travel to Jacksonville, Florida, to pick up William Rosecrans to bring him to St. Augustine, Florida, and obtain for him employment at Nick's Boat Yard, with him using the alias of James Lewis?

Mr. COOPER. I refuse to answer on the grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. Did you and other Klansmen ever use the facilities of Sheriff L. O. Davis for conducting Klan meetings?

Mr. COOPER. I refuse to answer on the grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. What knowledge do you possess of the number of Klansmen who were deputized as special deputies by Sheriff L. O. Davis?

Mr. COOPER. I refuse to answer on the grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. In an interview which "Hoss" Manucy gave to a reporter which appeared in the June 4, 1964, issue of the *Miami Herald*, Mr. Manucy talked about the two-way radios maintained by members of his organization, which he described to be the Ancient City Hunting Club.

What knowledge do you possess of the use of the two-way radios for purposes of carrying out acts of violence in the summer of 1964 in St. Augustine, Florida?

Mr. COOPER. I refuse to answer on the grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. What knowledge do you possess of the participation of the Klan in picketing against restaurants and other business establishments in St. Augustine which, in compliance with the Federal law, integrated their establishments?

Mr. COOPER. I refuse to answer on the grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. What participation did you engage in with respect to violence as a member of a Klan organization?

Mr. COOPER. I refuse to answer on the grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Manucy testified that members of his organizations do not carry guns on their persons, but in their cars. What knowledge do you possess of the arming of members of the Ancient City Hunting Club?

Mr. COOPER. I refuse to answer on the grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. Molotov cocktails were thrown into the office of the Munson Motor Lodge in St. Augustine. What knowledge do you possess of that, Mr. Cooper?

Mr. COOPER. I refuse to answer on the grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Chairman, the staff has no further questions.

Mr. POOL. The witness is excused permanently.

Mr. APPELL. Kenneth Overstreet.

Mr. POOL. Raise your right hand.

Do you solemnly swear that the testimony that you are about to give will be the truth, the whole truth, and nothing but the truth, so help you God?

Mr. OVERSTREET. I do.

**TESTIMONY OF KENNETH MARVIN OVERSTREET, ACCOMPANIED
BY COUNSEL, J. B. STONER**

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Overstreet, would you state your full name for the record, please?

Mr. OVERSTREET. Kenneth Marvin Overstreet.

Mr. APPELL. Are you represented by counsel?

Mr. OVERSTREET. Yes; I am.

Mr. APPELL. Will counsel please identify himself for the record?

Mr. STONER. J. B. Stoner, attorney at law, Marion Building, Augusta, Georgia.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Overstreet, are you appearing here today in accordance with a subpoena served upon you in Jacksonville, Florida, on January 24, 1966?

(Witness confers with counsel.)

Mr. OVERSTREET. Yes, sir.

Mr. POOL. Have you been furnished a copy of the chairman's opening statement of October 1965?

Mr. OVERSTREET. Yes, sir.

Mr. POOL. Are you familiar with the contents therein?

Mr. OVERSTREET. Yes, sir.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Overstreet, the subpoena served upon you contained an attachment, which is made a part of the subpoena, and under the conditions of the subpoena you were commanded to bring with you documents set forth in two paragraphs of that subpoena. Paragraph 1 reads:

All books, records, documents, correspondence, and memoranda relating to the organization of and the conduct of business and affairs of the United Florida Ku Klux Klan and affiliated organizations; namely, the Robert E. Lee Klavern # 506, Jacksonville, Florida, in your possession, custody or control, or maintained by you or available to you as present or former Exalted Cyclops, Robert E. Lee Klavern # 506 of the United Florida Ku Klux Klan.

In the representative capacity set forth in that document, Mr. Overstreet, I ask you to produce the documents called for.

(Witness confers with counsel.)

Mr. OVERSTREET. I refuse on the grounds that to do so might tend to incriminate me, and I also refuse by invoking all of my rights and privileges under the 1st, 4th, 5th, 6th, 8th, 9th, 10th, and 14th amendments to the Constitution of the United States.

Mr. POOL. The reasons you have given for your refusal to produce the documents called for by part 1 of the subpoena do not legally justify your refusal, and your reasons are rejected.

I order and direct you to produce the documents called for by the interrogator in response to paragraph 1 of the subpoena in your representative capacity stated therein in the subpoena.

Mr. OVERSTREET. I refuse on the grounds previously stated.

Mr. POOL. Your reasons are rejected.

Mr. APPELL. Paragraph 2, Mr. Overstreet, calls for you to produce:

All books, records, documents, correspondence, and memoranda in your possession, custody or control, or maintained by or available to you, in your capacity as present or former Exalted Cyclops, Robert E. Lee Klavern # 506 of the United Florida Ku Klux Klan, which the "Constitution and Laws" of said organization authorize and require to be maintained by you and any other officer of said organization, the same being in your possession, custody or control.

In the representative capacity set forth in paragraph 2, I ask you to produce the documents called for.

Mr. OVERSTREET. I refuse on the grounds previously stated.

Mr. POOL. The reasons you have stated for your refusal to produce the documents called for in paragraph 2 of the subpoena do not legally justify your refusal, and your answer is, therefore, rejected.

I order and direct you to produce the documents called for by the interrogator in response to paragraph 2 of the subpoena in your representative capacity stated therein in the subpoena.

Mr. OVERSTREET. I refuse on the previously stated grounds.

Mr. POOL. Your answer is rejected.

(Witness confers with counsel.)

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Overstreet, I put it to you as a fact that you were born on August 27, 1923, at Jacksonville, Florida.

Mr. OVERSTREET. I refuse to answer on the grounds to do so might tend to incriminate me, and I also refuse to answer by invoking all of my rights and privileges under the 1st, 4th, 5th, 6th, 8th, 9th, 10th, and 14th amendments to the Constitution of the United States.

Mr. APPELL. I put it to you as a fact that you reside at 3211 Phyllis Avenue, Jacksonville, and are employed as a shipping and receiving clerk at the Patterson Cold Storage Company, 2481 Dennis Street, Jacksonville.

Mr. OVERSTREET. I refuse on the previously stated grounds.

Mr. APPELL. I put it to you as a fact that you have a seventh-grade education and that you were honorably discharged from the United States Marine Corps with the rank of corporal after serving from September 30, 1942, to November 3, 1945.

Mr. OVERSTREET. I refuse to answer on the grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. I put it to you as a fact that you joined the Knights of the Ku Klux Klan in 1963 and that you became in 1965 the exalted cyclops of Robert E. Lee Klavern No. 506.

Mr. OVERSTREET. I refuse to answer on the grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Overstreet, do you know a Bart H. Griffin?

Mr. OVERSTREET. I refuse to answer on the grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. Did Mr. Griffin lend to you a flare gun which you attempted to fire into the residence of Donald Godfrey in Jacksonville, Florida?

Mr. OVERSTREET. I refuse to answer on the grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. Does Klavern No. 506 in Jacksonville hold its meetings at 532 Ricker Road, Jacksonville, at 1448 Wolf Street in Jacksonville, and at 974 Crest Drive East, Jacksonville, Florida?

Mr. OVERSTREET. I refuse to answer on the previously stated grounds.

Mr. APPELL. Do you know Malcolm Lee Sellers?

Mr. OVERSTREET. I refuse to answer on the grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. In March of 1965 did you have a discussion with Sellers relative to the need to kill Martin Luther King?

Mr. OVERSTREET. I refuse on grounds previously stated to answer.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Chairman, the staff has no further questions to ask this witness.

Mr. POOL. The witness is excused permanently.

The committee will stand adjourned until 10 o'clock Wednesday morning.

(Whereupon, at 5:20 p.m., Monday, February 21, 1966, the subcommittee recessed, to reconvene at 10 a.m., Wednesday, February 23, 1966.)

ACTIVITIES OF KU KLUX KLAN ORGANIZATIONS IN THE UNITED STATES

Part 5

WEDNESDAY, FEBRUARY 23, 1966

UNITED STATES HOUSE OF REPRESENTATIVES,
SUBCOMMITTEE OF THE
COMMITTEE ON UN-AMERICAN ACTIVITIES,
Washington, D.C.

PUBLIC HEARINGS

The subcommittee of the Committee on Un-American Activities, as reconstituted for the February 23 hearings, met, pursuant to recess, at 10 a.m., in the Caucus Room, Cannon House Office Building, Washington, D.C., Hon. Charles L. Weltner, presiding.

(Subcommittee members: Representatives Joe R. Pool, of Texas, chairman; Charles L. Weltner, of Georgia; and John H. Buchanan, Jr., of Alabama.)

Subcommittee members present: Representatives Weltner and Buchanan.

Staff members present: Francis J. McNamara, director; William Hitz, general counsel; Alfred M. Nittle, counsel; Donald T. Appell, chief investigator; and Philip R. Manuel, investigator.

Mr. WELTNER. The subcommittee will be in order.

The designation of the chairman of the committee constituting as a subcommittee to sit for today Messrs. Pool, Buchanan, and myself will be entered in the record at this point:

FEBRUARY 17, 1966.

To: Mr. FRANCIS J. McNAMARA,
Director, Committee on Un-American Activities.

Pursuant to the provisions of the law and the Rules of this Committee, I hereby appoint a subcommittee of the Committee on Un-American Activities consisting of Honorable Joe R. Pool as Chairman, and Honorable Charles L. Weltner and Honorable John Buchanan as associate members, to conduct hearings in Washington, D.C. on Wednesday, February 23, 1966, as contemplated by the resolution adopted by the Committee on the 30th day of March, 1965, authorizing hearings concerning the activities of the various Ku Klux Klan organizations in the United States.

Please make this action a matter of Committee record.

If any member indicates his inability to serve, please notify me.

Given under my hand this 17th day of February, 1966.

/s/ Edwin E. Willis
EDWIN E. WILLIS

Chairman, Committee on Un-American Activities.

Call your first witness, Mr. Appell.

Mr. APPELL. Noel Woodrow Wood.

Mr. WELTNER. Raise your right hand, please.

Do you solemnly swear the testimony you are about to give in this hearing will be the truth, the whole truth, and nothing but the truth, so help you God?

Mr. WOOD. I do.

Mr. WELTNER. Proceed, Mr. Appell.

**TESTIMONY OF NOEL WOODROW WOOD, ACCOMPANIED BY
COUNSEL, J. B. STONER**

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Wood, would you state your full name for the record, please?

Mr. WELTNER. The rules of the House prohibit taking photographs during the course of testimony.

Mr. APPELL. Would you state your name for the record, please?

Mr. WOOD. Noel Woodrow Wood.

Mr. WELTNER. Are you represented by counsel, Mr. Wood?

Mr. WOOD. Yes, sir.

Mr. WELTNER. Will counsel give his name, please?

Mr. STONER. J. B. Stoner, attorney at law, Marion Building, Augusta, Georgia.

I was told I didn't have to stand up the other day.

Mr. WELTNER. This is just to show that your client is represented by counsel.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Wood, are you appearing here today in accordance with a subpoena served upon you at 8206 Phillips Highway, Jacksonville, Florida, on February 14, 1966?

Mr. WOOD. I am.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Wood, under the terms of the subpoena, an attachment, which is made a part of the subpoena, you were directed to bring with you and to produce documents described in two paragraphs.

Paragraph 1 reads:

All books, records, documents, correspondence, and memoranda relating to the organization of and the conduct of business and affairs of the United Florida Ku Klux Klan in your possession, custody or control, or maintained by you or available to you as present or former Grand Titan, United Florida Ku Klux Klan.

Before asking you to produce those documents called for in paragraph 1, Mr. Wood, I ask you if you have received a copy of the chairman's opening statement of October 1965 and whether you are familiar with the contents thereof.

Mr. WOOD. Yes, sir.

Mr. APPELL. I will now ask you, Mr. Wood, in the representative capacity set forth in paragraph 1, to produce the documents called for.

Mr. WOOD. I refuse on the grounds that to do so might tend to incriminate me and I also refuse by invoking all of my rights and privileges under the 1st, 4th, 5th, 6th, 8th, 9th, 10th, and 14th amendments to the Constitution of the United States.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Wood, I can hear you, but the committee members probably cannot.

Would you pull the microphone closer to you and talk into it; we will appreciate it.

Mr. WELTNER. The witness' response to the request has been heard, and it is not necessary to repeat it.

Mr. Wood, the committee does not accept your reasons for refusing to produce those documents and, accordingly, the committee directs you to produce them at this point.

Mr. WOOD. I refuse on all of the grounds previously stated.

Mr. WELTNER. You have at this point, Mr. Wood, an opportunity to present to the committee a reason why you would be unable to comply with those commands, such as the unavailability of the documents to you, if it be the case, or you do not have possession or custody or control of them; you have that opportunity at this point to so state. (Witness confers with counsel.)

Mr. WOOD. I refuse on all of the grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Wood, paragraph 2 calls upon you to produce:

All books, records, documents, correspondence, and memoranda in your possession, custody or control, or maintained by or available to you, in your capacity as present or former Grand Titan, United Florida Ku Klux Klan, which the "Constitution and Laws" of said organization authorize and require to be maintained by you and any other officer of said organization, the same being in your possession, custody or control.

In the representative capacity set forth in paragraph 2, Mr. Wood, I ask you to produce the documents called for.

Mr. WOOD. I refuse on all of the grounds previously stated.

Mr. WELTNER. The committee directs you to produce the documents called for in paragraph 2 at this time.

Mr. WOOD. I refuse on all of the grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Wood, when and where were you born?

(Witness confers with counsel.)

Mr. WOOD. I refuse to answer on the grounds that to do so might tend to incriminate me, and I also refuse to answer by invoking all of my rights and privileges under the 1st, 4th, 5th, 6th, 8th, 9th, 10th, and 14th amendments to the Constitution of the United States.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Wood, I put it to you as a fact, and ask you to affirm or deny the fact, that you were born on August 24, 1935, at Macclenny, Florida, and that you are presently employed by General Motors at Jacksonville, Florida, and that you reside at 9616 Melvina Road, Box 911 D, at Mandarin, Florida.

Mr. WOOD. I refuse to answer on all of the grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. I put it to you as a fact that you served in the United States Navy from August 1952 to August 1956, that you were honorably released and transferred to the United States Navy Reserve, from which you were discharged in August of 1960.

Mr. WOOD. I refused to answer on all of the grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Wood, are you currently a member of a Ku Klux Klan organization?

Mr. WOOD. I refuse to answer on all of the grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Wood, I put it to you as a fact that you attended meetings of the Nassau Klavern No. 10, United Florida Ku Klux Klan at Yule, Florida, and in 1964 you were appointed the grand titan for Province No. 5, and I ask you to affirm or deny that, sir.

Mr. WOOD. I refuse to answer on all of the grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Wood, as a member of the United Florida Klan, were you active in agitational activities carried out by the Klan in St. Augustine, Florida?

Mr. WELTNER. Let's define the term "agitational activities." Rephrase the question.

Mr. APPELL. As a member of the Klan, did you engage in any acts of intimidation, threats, or violence in St. Augustine, Florida?

Mr. WOOD. I refuse to answer on all of the grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Wood, the *New York Times* of May 4, 1964, in a story datelined Jacksonville, Florida, refers to a rally sponsored by the Klan and to a street walk or parade. The article reads:

It was difficult to ascertain which Klan group was in charge. The parade was arranged by Woodrow Woods, [sic] who calls himself the Grand Titan of the United Klans of Florida. Some knights who wear black robes call themselves the Knights of the Golden Eagle. One leader identifies himself as a Kleagle (organizer) from Augusta, Ga.

Are you the Woodrow Wood identified in this story?

Mr. WOOD. I refused to answer on all of the grounds previously stated.

(Document previously marked "Barton Griffin Exhibit No. 1." See p. 3686.)

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Wood, are you familiar with a John Edward Land of Calhoun, Florida?

Mr. WOOD. I refuse to answer on all of the grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Wood, investigation by the committee established that on September 16, 1963, a group of Klansmen called at the Land residence and when Land answered the door was advised that a man seated in an automobile desired to talk to him.

As Land left his residence headed for the car, he was hit on the back of the head and forced into the car. In the automobile he was hit with a pistol and ordered to lie down where he could not be observed.

He was driven some 10 miles from his home to a point on State Highway 18 where he was further beaten, warned, and abandoned. He was treated at the Humphreys Memorial Hospital at Fernandina Beach, Florida, for the injuries sustained, and cuts sustained by the beating required five or six stitches.

Do you have any knowledge of this, Mr. Wood?

Mr. WOOD. I refuse to answer on the grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. Were you one of those involved in taking this 62-year-old white man from his residence and beating him as I have described?

Mr. WOOD. I refuse to answer on all of the grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. Was Glen Knouse and Virgie Glen and James Edward Higginbotham also involved in that, sir?

Mr. WOOD. I refuse to answer on all of the grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. I put it to you as a fact that you were one of those involved and I ask you to affirm or deny that.

Mr. WOOD. I refuse to answer on all of the grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. It is the committee's understanding that the reason this beating was inflicted upon Mr. Land was that he was suspected of having an affair with a Negro woman, and he was 62 years of age. Is this factual, Mr. Wood?

Mr. WOOD. I refuse to answer on all of the grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. On March 7, 1965, did you attend a meeting of State officers and exalted cyclops of the United Florida Klan, United Florida Knights of the Ku Klux Klan, at Samsula, Florida?

Mr. WOOD. I refuse to answer on all of the grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. At this meeting, did you resign the office of grand titan of Province No. 5?

Mr. WOOD. I refuse to answer on all of the grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. Were you replaced by C. L. Wilson of Jacksonville, Florida?

Mr. WOOD. I refuse to answer on all of the grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. Are you today a member of any Ku Klux Klan organization?

Mr. WOOD. I refuse to answer on all of the grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Chairman, the staff has no further questions to ask of this witness.

Mr. WELTNER. Do you have any questions of this witness, Mr. Buchanan?

Mr. BUCHANAN. How many men were allegedly involved in this flogging, Mr. Appell?

Mr. APPELL. Our investigation has identified four.

Mr. BUCHANAN. It must take great courage for four men to beat up one 62-year-old man.

I am interested, also, in the fact that this group apparently assumed the role of judge and jury and prosecutor in administering their own peculiar brand of justice.

I wonder if the witness considers this kind of activity in harmony with our Constitution and with the laws of our society.

Mr. WOOD. I refuse to answer on the grounds previously stated.

Mr. BUCHANAN. No further questions.

Mr. WELTNER. The witness has at this point an opportunity to present any facts that may be relevant. It is not a question directed to him, but it is an opportunity if he desires to take advantage of it.

There being no response, the witness will be excused.

Call your next witness, Mr. Appell.

Mr. APPELL. Robert Sylvester Arant.

Mr. STONER. Is he permanently excused?

Mr. WELTNER. Yes, sir.

Raise your right hand, please.

Do you solemnly swear the testimony you will give in this hearing will be the truth, the whole truth, and nothing but the truth, so help you God?

Mr. ARANT. I do.

**TESTIMONY OF ROBERT SYLVESTER ARANT, ACCOMPANIED BY
COUNSEL, J. B. STONER**

Mr. APPELL. State your full name for the record.

Mr. ARANT. Robert Sylvester Arant.

Mr. WELTNER. Are you represented by counsel, Mr. Arant?

Mr. ARANT. Yes.

Mr. WELTNER. Will counsel state his name, please?

Mr. STONER. J. B. Stoner, attorney at law, Marion Building, Augusta, Georgia.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Arant, did you receive a copy of the chairman's opening statement of October 1965 and are you familiar with its contents?

Mr. ARANT. I am.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Arant, are you here today in accordance with a subpoena served upon you at Route 3, Box 321, Palatka, Florida, on February 15, 1966?

Mr. ARANT. Yes.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Arant, the subpoena served upon you contained an attachment and under the terms of the subpoena you were directed to bring with you and to produce documents set forth in two paragraphs of the attachment.

Paragraph 1 reads:

All books, records, documents, correspondence, and memoranda relating to the organization of and the conduct of business and affairs of the United Florida Ku Klux Klan and affiliated organizations; namely, the Palatka Klavern, United Florida Ku Klux Klan, in your possession, custody or control, or maintained by you or available to you as present or former Exalted Cyclops, Palatka Klavern, United Florida Ku Klux Klan.

In the representative capacity set forth in paragraph 1 of the subpoena, I ask you to produce the documents called for.

Mr. ARANT. I refuse on the grounds that to do so might tend to incriminate me, and I also refuse by invoking all of my rights and privileges under the 1st, 4th, 5th, 6th, 8th, 9th, 10th, and the 14th amendments to the Constitution of the United States.

Mr. WELTNER. Mr. Arant, the committee does not accept your refusal to produce the documents called for in paragraph 1, and consequently at this time you are ordered and directed to produce them.

Mr. ARANT. I refuse to do so on all of the grounds previously stated.

Mr. WELTNER. You have at this point an opportunity to present to the committee any reason why you would be unable to produce such documents, such as lack of custody or possession.

Mr. ARANT. I refuse on all of the grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Arant, paragraph 2 calls for you to produce:

All books, records, documents, correspondence, and memoranda in your possession, custody or control, or maintained by or available to you, in your capacity as present or former Exalted Cyclops, Palatka Klavern, United Florida Ku Klux Klan, which the "Constitution and Laws" of said organization authorize and require to be maintained by you and any other officer of said organization, the same being in your possession, custody or control.

In the representative capacity set forth in paragraph 2, I ask you to produce the documents called for.

Mr. ARANT. I refuse on all of the grounds previously stated.

Mr. WELTNER. The committee directs you to produce the documents called for.

Mr. ARANT. I refuse on all of the grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Arant, when and where were you born?

Mr. ARANT. I was born in Palatka—I refuse to answer on all of the grounds previously stated.

(Witness confers with counsel.)

Mr. ARANT. I refuse to answer on the grounds that to do so might tend to incriminate me, and I also refuse to answer by invoking all of my rights and privileges under the 1st, 4th, 5th, 6th, 8th, 9th, and 14th amendments to the Constitution of the United States.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Arant, I put it to you as a fact, and ask you to affirm or deny the fact, that you were born at Palatka, Florida, on December 3, 1932; that you reside at the place where you were served your subpoena, Route 3, Box 321, Palatka, Florida; and that you are employed by the Hudson Pulp and Paper Corporation, Palatka, Florida.

Mr. ARANT. I refuse to answer on all of the grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Arant, the *Tampa Tribune* of September 20, 1963, contains a story about four St. Augustine Negroes who were beaten at a Klan rally held in St. Augustine, Florida.

Do you possess any knowledge with respect to the beating of four Negroes at a Klan rally in St. Augustine, Florida, in September of 1963?

Mr. ARANT. I refuse to answer on all the grounds previously stated. (Document marked "Robert Arant Exhibit No. 1" follows:)

ROBERT ARANT EXHIBIT No. 1

[*Tampa (Fla.) Tribune*, Sept. 20, 1963]

4 ST. AUGUSTINE NEGROES BEATEN ON ARRIVAL AT KLAN RALLY; 4 WHITES CHARGED

ST. AUGUSTINE (AP)—Four white men were charged yesterday with assault and battery in the beating of four Negroes who drove into a Ku Klux Klan rally.

A Florida official of the National Association for the Advancement of Colored People appealed to U.S. Atty. Gen. Robert Kennedy and Gov. Farris Bryant for investigations.

Bryant, in Jacksonville to attend a State Road Board meeting, said all he knew about the case was that four men had been arrested and "it appears the sheriff is on top of it."

The attack occurred near a highway two miles south of the city. The Klan had advertised the meetings Wednesday night and last night and distributed leaflets inviting white persons to attend.

Sheriff L. O. Davis of St. Johns County said he sped to the rally site after receiving a call reporting trouble. Four hooded and robed Klansmen still at the scene were taken in custody, he said.

The car driven by the Negroes was wrecked. They were taken to a St. Augustine hospital in patrol cars. Three were admitted for treatment of cuts and bruises.

The fourth was treated for a head wound and released.

"Why they went to a Klan rally I just don't know," Davis said. "They never did tell me."

The Negroes included Dr. R. B. Hayling, 33, a dentist who has been advisor to the youth council of the St. Augustine NAACP branch.

Others were Clyde Jenkins, 35; James Hauser, 43, and James Sanders Jackson, 18, all of St. Augustine.

The four men arrested by the sheriff were from Jacksonville. They posted \$100 bonds and were released. A hearing was set for Sept. 27.

The accused men were: Clarence O. Wilson, 29; Harmon Davis, 49; Lawrence A. Bessout, 30, and Dewitt W. Springfield, 46.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Arant, do you know Connie Lynch?

Mr. ARANT. I refuse to answer on all of the grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. Do you know Don Cothran?

Mr. ARANT. I refuse to answer on all of the grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. Do you know Gene Fallaw?

Mr. ARANT. I refuse to answer on all of the grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. I put it to you as a fact that Lynch, Cothran, and Fallaw were the principal speakers at the rally at which these Negroes were beaten on September 18, 1963.

Mr. ARANT. I refuse to answer on all of the grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. Did you hear Connie Lynch tell the people assembled at the rally that he wanted them to sign up, but that they should not sign up if they were weak or coward because this Klan was no peaceful organization?

Mr. ARANT. I refuse to answer on all of the grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Arant, did you, Joseph H. Bedford, Albert T. Massey, Conrad Lynch, and Gene Fallaw actually participate in the beating of those four Negroes?

Mr. ARANT. I refuse to answer on all of the grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Arant, will you identify to the committee the officers of Palatka-Putnam Klavern which met in Palatka, Florida?

Mr. ARANT. I refuse to answer on the grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. Were Delbert Giddings and Foy Smith leaders of this Klavern along with yourself?

Mr. ARANT. I refuse to answer on all of the grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Chairman, the staff has no further questions to ask this witness.

Mr. WELTNER. Mr. Arant, this is not a question to you, but this is an opportunity afforded to you at this time to make any statement you care to make.

Mr. ARANT. I refuse to answer on all of the grounds previously stated.

Mr. WELTNER. Mr. Buchanan?

Mr. BUCHANAN. I have no questions.

Mr. WELTNER. The witness is excused, and you may call your next witness, Mr. Appell.

Mr. APPELL. John Lee Stoudenmire.

Mr. WELTNER. Raise your right hand, please.

Do you solemnly swear the testimony you are about to give in this hearing will be the truth, the whole truth, and nothing but the truth, so help you God?

Mr. SToudenMIRE. I do.

TESTIMONY OF JOHN LEE SToudenMIRE, ACCOMPANIED BY
COUNSEL, J. B. STONER

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Stoudenmire, please state your full name for the record.

Mr. SToudenMIRE. John Lee Stoudenmire.

Mr. APPELL. You may stay seated. Is that spelled properly in the subpoena: S-t-o-u-d-e-n-m-i-r-e?

Mr. SToudenMIRE. Yes, sir.

Mr. APPELL. Are you represented by counsel?

Mr. SToudenMIRE. Yes, sir.

Mr. APPELL. Will counsel identify himself for the record?

Mr. STONER. J. B. Stoner, attorney at law, Marion Building, Augusta, Georgia.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Stoudenmire, did you receive a copy of the chairman's opening statement of October 1965 and are you familiar with its contents?

Mr. SToudenMIRE. Yes, sir.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Stoudenmire, are you appearing here today in accordance with a subpoena served upon you on January 24, 1966, at Jacksonville, Florida?

Mr. SToudenMIRE. Yes, sir.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Stoudenmire, under the terms of that subpoena and an attachment that was made a part of that subpoena, you were directed to produce documents set forth in paragraphs contained in the attachment.

Paragraph 1 reads: •

All books, records, documents, correspondence, and memoranda relating to the organization of and the conduct of business and affairs of the United Florida Ku Klux Klan and affiliated organizations namely, Klavern 502, Jacksonville, Florida, aka Duval Fellowship Club and Paul Revere Historical Society in your possession, custody or control, or maintained by you or available to you as Grand Klabee (Treasurer) United Florida Ku Klux Klan and Klabee (Treasurer) Jacksonville Klavern 502, United Florida Ku Klux Klan, also known as Duval Fellowship Club and Paul Revere Historical Society.

In the representative capacity set forth in the subpoena, Mr. Stoudenmire, I ask you to produce the documents called for in paragraph 1.

Mr. SToudenMIRE. I refuse on the grounds that to do so might tend to incriminate me, and I also refuse by invoking all of my rights and privileges under the 1st, 4th, 5th, 6th, 8th, 9th, 10th, and 14th amendments to the Constitution of the United States.

Mr. WELTNER. Mr. Stoudenmire, the committee does not accept your grounds for refusal to produce the documents called for in paragraph 1, and accordingly you are directed and ordered to produce those documents at this time.

Mr. SToudenMIRE. I refuse on all of the grounds previously stated.

Mr. WELTNER. You have at this time an opportunity to present to the committee any reasons which you might have which might substantiate a failure to produce the documents, either you lack possession of them or you do not have custody of them.

That is an opportunity afforded you at this time.

Mr. SToudenMIRE. I refuse on all of the grounds previously stated.

Mr. WELTNER. Proceed, Mr. Appell.

Mr. APPELL. Paragraph 2, Mr. Stoudenmire, calls upon you to produce:

All books, records, documents, correspondence, and memoranda in your possession, custody or control, or maintained by or available to you, in your capacity as Grand Klabee (Treasurer) United Florida Ku Klux Klan and Klabee (Treasurer) Jacksonville Klavern 502, United Florida Ku Klux Klan, also known as Duval Fellowship Club and Paul Revere Historical Society of the United Florida Ku Klux Klan which the "Constitution and Laws" of said organization authorize and require to be maintained by you and any other officer of said organization, the same being in your possession, custody or control.

In the representative capacity set forth in paragraph 2, I ask that you produce the documents called for.

Mr. SToudenMIRE. I refuse on all of the grounds previously stated.

Mr. WELTNER. You are directed and ordered to produce the documents called for in paragraph 2 at this time.

Mr. SToudenMIRE. I refuse on all of the grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Stoudenmire, I hand you a bank signature card covering a checking account in the name of the Fellowship Club maintained by the Florida Dealers and Growers Bank, Jacksonville, Florida.

I ask you if the signature contained on this card as the treasurer is your signature?

Mr. SToudenMIRE. I refuse to answer on the grounds that to do so might tend to incriminate me, and I also refuse to answer by invoking all of my rights and privileges under the 1st, 4th, 5th, 6th, 8th, 9th, 10th, and 14th amendments to the Constitution of the United States.

(Document marked "John Stoudenmire Exhibit No. 1" follows:)

JOHN SToudenMIRE EXHIBIT No. 1

Fellowship Club 10-0-17-2

INDIVIDUAL OF

FORM 60—DRUMMOND PRESS

FLORIDA DEALERS AND GROWERS BANK Jacksonville, Florida, is hereby authorized to recognize only the signature below in payment of funds or the transaction of any other business for my account. It is agreed by the depositor that this account shall be subject to service charges now in effect or that may be determined upon from time to time and on all balances of less than \$100.00 which become dormant and remain so for a period of six months a maintenance charge of \$1.00 per month is to be made beginning six months from the date of the last entry.

Sign Here *J. Stoudenmire Treas*

Sign Here *J. Mercer Johns*

Address *101 Ontario St.* Phone *BY 8-6470*

Date *1-2-42*

DO NOT WRITE IN SPACE BELOW

| | | |
|------|---------|-------|
| NAME | ADDRESS | PHONE |
|------|---------|-------|

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Stoudenmire, the other signature on the card is that of J. Mercer Johns. I put it to you as a fact, and ask you to affirm or deny the fact, that Mr. Johns is secretary and you are the treasurer of a Klavern of the United Florida Ku Klux Klan, Klavern No. 502, which uses as its cover name the Fellowship Club?

Mr. SToudenMIRE. I refuse to answer on all of the grounds previously stated.

Mr. WELTNER. What is the Fellowship Club, Mr. Stoudenmire?

Mr. SToudenMIRE. I refuse to answer on all of the grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Stoudenmire, I have in my hand a check dated May 8, 1964, made payable to B. H. Griffin, who is Barton H. Griffin, one of those indicted in the bombing of the Donald Godfrey home, later found not guilty. The check is in the amount of \$25. The check is drawn against the account of the Fellowship Club. It is co-signed by you and J. Mercer Johns.

Can you tell us the purpose for which this check was drawn?

Mr. SToudenMIRE. I refuse to answer on all of the grounds previously stated.

(Check marked "John Stoudenmire Exhibit No. 2" appears on p. 3720.)

Mr. APPELL. Was the check drawn payable to Mr. Griffin to help defray expenses incurred by him in connection with the indictment growing out of the Godfrey bombing?

Mr. SToudenMIRE. I refuse to answer on all of the grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. I have another check dated November 13, 1964. This one is payable to Gene Spegal, another of the codefendants in that indictment, also later found not guilty. This is also in the amount of \$25 drawn against the same account and containing the same signatures.

Could you tell me the purpose for which this \$25 was drawn?

Mr. SToudenMIRE. I refuse to answer on all of the grounds previously stated.

(Check marked "John Stoudenmire Exhibit No. 3" appears on p. 3720.)

Mr. APPELL. I hand you copies of two checks, one dated July 30, 1965, payable to cash in the amount of \$50, and the other dated August 2, 1965—originally it was July and it was stricken and August was inserted—in the amount of \$940, both checks drawn against the Fellowship Club and both containing the signatures of Stoudenmire and Johns.

In looking at these, Mr. Stoudenmire, I would like to ask you the purpose for which they were drawn.

Mr. SToudenMIRE. I refuse to answer on all of the grounds previously stated.

(Checks marked "John Stoudenmire Exhibit No. 4" appear on p. 3721.)

Mr. APPELL. Were these checks drawn in order to defray expenses of the trials of Bart Griffin, et al.?

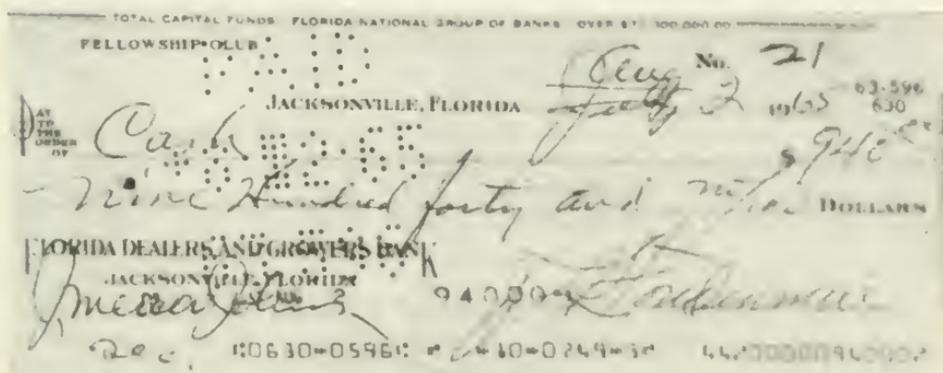
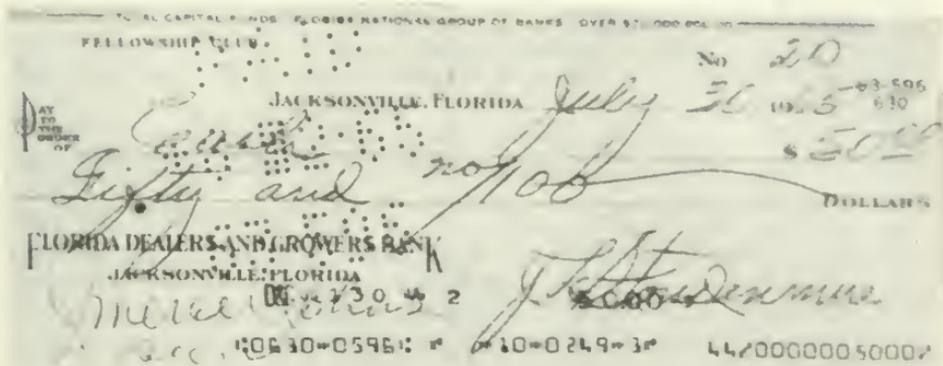
Mr. SToudenMIRE. I refuse to answer on all of the grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Stoudenmire, I put it to you as a fact that this account is an account of the Jacksonville Klavern No. 502.

Mr. SToudenMIRE. I refuse to answer on all of the grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Stoudenmire, I put it to you as a fact that Alton O. Cooksey was the exalted cyclops of your Klavern, that he was the Grand Klaliff of the United Florida Knights of the Ku Klux Klan and up until the last election was the Acting Grand Dragon due to the illness of Jason Kersey, the Grand Dragon.

JOHN SToudenMIRE EXHIBIT No. 4



On August 23, there was a conference with Mr. Cooksey and his attorney at the Internal Revenue Service, and the report reads:

After considerable discussion, it was determined that Mr. Cooksey was confused when he stated on July 29, 1965, that dues were collected. Actually, there is no organized club, and "Duval Fellowship Club", should be considered to be a pseudonym only, and there are no regular meeting nights, no dues or fees are collected. During political times, such as around the time elections are held, Mr. Cooksey calls a few friends on the telephone, and they go to some person's home, and hold informal discussions as to the merits of various political candidates. Only about fifteen to twenty persons appear at these gatherings, and the same persons are rarely at each meeting.

There are no records, and there is no list of names, or roster. There is no charter, no by-laws, and it is considered that no liability exists for filing Forms 720 or 1120.

Now, I ask you, Mr. Stoudenmire, whether or not this information given to the Internal Revenue Service by Mr. Cooksey is factual?

Mr. SToudenMIRE. I refuse to answer on all of the grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. I put it to you as a fact, and ask you to affirm or deny the fact, that this is a Klavern of the United Florida Ku Klux Klan.

Mr. SToudenMIRE. I refuse to answer on all of the grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Stoudenmire, are you familiar with an organization known as the Duval Sportsmen Lodge?

Mr. SToudenMIRE. I refuse to answer on all of the grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. I put it to you as a fact that this Duval Sportsmen Lodge has since 1957 been the principal bank account now for the

United Florida Knights of the Ku Klux Klan and prior thereto for other Klan groups, such as the Florida Ku Klux Klan or when affiliated with the U.S. Klans, a faction of that organization.

I ask you to affirm or deny that, sir.

Mr. SToudenMIRE. I refuse to answer on all of the grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Stoudenmire, do you know Mr. Gene Fallaw?

Mr. SToudenMIRE. I refuse to answer on all of the grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Fallaw testified on Monday that he does not have the records of the United Florida Ku Klux Klan; that he has not been affiliated with the United Florida Ku Klux Klan since sometime between February and March of 1964; but that while he was an officer of the United Florida Ku Klux Klan that the records of that organization were maintained by you.

Was Mr. Fallaw's testimony truthful?

Mr. SToudenMIRE. I refuse to answer on all of the grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. What disposition did you make of the documents which Mr. Fallaw testified were in your possession at the time he was an officer of the United Florida Klan?

Mr. SToudenMIRE. I refuse to answer on all of the grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Stoudenmire, I show you a series of statements filed by the Duval Sportsmen Lodge covering authorized signatures to an account maintained in that name at the Florida Dealers and Growers Bank.

The first authorizes the signatures of J. L. Stoudenmire as treasurer and T. E. Brown as secretary, and that was effective September 10, 1957; effective June 30, 1959, with W. J. Walker as president and J. L. Stoudenmire as treasurer; effective March 5, 1962, John P. Garcia as secretary and J. L. Stoudenmire as treasurer; effective September 26, 1963, and the current card at the time the committee subpoenaed the books and records duces tecum, Richard E. Kersey, secretary, and J. L. Stoudenmire, treasurer.

I hand you these, Mr. Stoudenmire and I ask you if your signature is contained on each of these authorizations?

(Witness confers with counsel.)

Mr. SToudenMIRE. I refuse to answer on all of the grounds previously stated.

(Documents marked "John Stoudenmire Exhibits Nos. 5-A through 5-D," respectively, appear on pp. 3723-3726.)

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Stoudenmire, the checks received by the committee drawn against this account from 1960 to date contain, as one of the two signatures to the account, your signature.

I ask you if these checks over a period of 6 years were written without any records being maintained by you as to the disbursement items for which the checks were drawn.

Mr. SToudenMIRE. I refuse to answer on all of the grounds previously stated.

(Checks marked "John Stoudenmire Exhibit No. 6" and retained in committee files.)

JOHN SToudenMIRE EXHIBIT NO. 5-A

Authority of Lodge, Association or Other Similar Organization to Open Deposit Account

To DEALERS & GROWERS STATE BANK
JACKSONVILLE, FLORIDA

Date September 10, 1957

At a regular meeting of the Duval Sportsmen Lodge

of the members

held on the 6th day of September 1957 at which a quorum

was present, the following officers were duly elected for the ensuing year and until their successors shall be elected and shall have qualified:

| Name | Title | Specimen Signature |
|-------------------|-----------|--------------------------|
| J. W. Stoudenmire | Treasurer | <i>J. W. Stoudenmire</i> |
| T. E. Brown | Secretary | <i>T. E. Brown</i> |

Under the rules of the Duval Sportsmen Lodge

Any funds deposited to its credit with a bank or trust company may be withdrawn by the Treasurer and Secretary

(Use blank spaces for titles of signatories, and a separate line for each signature or will be signed and countersigned) who is authorized to endorse and sign Checks, Drafts, and Orders for the payment of money.

The authority herein given is to remain irrevocable so far as the above bank is concerned until it be notified in writing of the revocation of such authority and shall in writing acknowledge receipt thereof

Affix Seal Below

[]

T. E. Brown

Secretary

[]

Approved

Witnessed by the

JOHN SToudenMIRE EXHIBIT No. 5-B

Authority of Lodge, Association or Other Similar Organization to Open Deposit Account

To _____
NAME OF BANK

ADDRESS

Date June 20, 1959

At a regular meeting of the members
of the Quak Apptemur Lodge
held on the 26th day of June, 1959, at which a quorum
was present, the following officers were duly elected for the ensuing year and until their successors shall be
elected and shall have qualified:

| Name | Title | Specimen Signature |
|--------------------------|------------------|--------------------------|
| <u>W. J. WALKER</u> | <u>PRÉSIDENT</u> | <u>W. J. Walker</u> |
| <u>J. L. SToudenMIRE</u> | <u>Treasurer</u> | <u>J. L. Stoudenmire</u> |

Under the rules of the Quak Apptemur Lodge
Any funds deposited to its credit with a bank or trust company may be withdrawn by the President
or Treasurer

(Use blank spaces for titles of signing officers and state whether checks will bear one signature or will be signed and countersigned).
who are authorized to endorse and sign Checks, Drafts and Orders for the payment of money.

The authority herein given is to remain irrevocable so far as the above bank is concerned until it be notified
in writing of the revocation of such authority and shall in writing acknowledge receipt thereof

Affix Seal Below

Mercer plus
Secretary

Approved: J. L. Brown
X _____

To be signed by the
retiring officers

JOHN SToudenMIRE EXHIBIT No. 5-C

Authority of Lodge, Association or Other Similar Organization to Open Deposit Account

To _____
NAME OF BANK

_____ ADDRESS

Date March 5, 1962

At a regular meeting of the members
of the Aurora Spartan Lodge
held on the 5th day of March, 1962, at which a quorum
was present, the following officers were duly elected for the ensuing year and until their successors shall be
elected and shall have qualified: **TWO SIGNATURES REQUIRED**

| Name | Title | Specimen Signature |
|--------------------------|------------------|--------------------------|
| <u>JOHN T. GARCIA</u> | <u>SECRETARY</u> | <u>John T. Garcia</u> |
| <u>J. L. SToudenMIRE</u> | <u>TREASURER</u> | <u>J. L. Stoudenmire</u> |

Under the rules of the Aurora Spartan Lodge
Any funds deposited to its credit with a bank or trust company may be withdrawn by the Secretary & Treasurer
TWO SIGNATURES REQUIRED

[Use blank spaces for titles of signing officers and state whether checks will bear one signature or will be signed and countersigned]
who are authorized to endorse and sign Checks, Drafts and Orders for the payment of money.

The authority herein given is to remain irrevocable so far as the above bank is concerned until it be notified in writing of the revocation of such authority and shall in writing acknowledge receipt thereof

Affix Seal Below

John T. Garcia
Secretary

Approved: [Signature]

To be signed by the retiring officers

JOHN SToudenMIRE EXHIBIT No. 5-D

Authority of Lodge, Association or Other Similar Organization to Open Deposit Account

To _____
NAME OF BANK

ADDRESS

Date Sept. 26, 1963

At a regular meeting of the members
of the Dural Lantian Lodge
held on the 7th day of July, 1963, at which a quorum
was present, the following officers were duly elected for the ensuing year and until their successors shall be
elected and shall have qualified:

| Name | TWO SIGNATURES REQUIRED | Specimen Signature |
|--------------------------|-------------------------|--------------------|
| <u>RICHARD E. KERSEY</u> | <u>SECRETARY</u> | <u>[Signature]</u> |
| <u>J. L. SToudenMIRE</u> | <u>TREASURER</u> | <u>[Signature]</u> |

Under the rules of the Dural Lantian Lodge
Any funds deposited to its credit with a bank or trust company may be withdrawn by the Secretary
and Treasurer TWO SIGNATURES REQUIRED

[Use blank spaces for titles of signing officers and state whether checks will bear one signature or will be signed and countersigned]
who all authorized to endorse and sign Checks, Drafts and Orders for the payment of money.

The authority herein given is to remain irrevocable so far as the above bank is concerned until it be notified
in writing of the revocation of such authority and shall in writing acknowledge receipt thereof
Affix Seal Below

[Signature]
Secretary

Approved: [Signature]
sec. [Signature]

To be signed by the
retiring officers

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Stoudenmire, the committee's investigation established that officers of the United Florida Ku Klux Klan were:
Grand Dragon—Jason Edgar Kersey of Samsula, Florida.
Grand Klaliff—Alton O. Cooksey of Jacksonville, Florida.
Grand klokard—William Richard Joyce of Ormond Beach, Florida.
The grand kludd was Rubin Talmadge Norton of Jacksonville, Florida.
The grand kligrapp, or secretary—Richard Edgar Kersey.
The grand klabee—John Lee Stoudenmire.
The grand titan replacing Mr. Wood—Charles Lee Wilson of Jacksonville, Florida.

The grand kladd—J. G. Hopkins of Plant City, Florida.

The grand klarogo—Gary Hogue of Plant City, Florida.

The grand klexter as George T. Luke of Orlando, Florida; and the grand klokan—M. A. Luke of Orlando, Florida, and the grand night-hawk—Marshall Wise of Ocoee, Florida.

Did you know these men to hold the offices which I have stated to you?

Mr. SToudenMIRE. I refuse to answer on all of the grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Stoudenmire, an election was held in June of 1965. Where there any changes made in the grand officers of the United Florida Klan other than I read to you?

Mr. SToudenMIRE. I refuse to answer on all of the grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Stoudenmire, I put it to you as a fact that you were born on September 19, 1908, at Flint, Georgia; that you reside at 961 Ontario, Jacksonville, Florida; and that you were employed with the Duval Insulation and Weatherstripping Company, Jacksonville, Florida.

Mr. SToudenMIRE. I refuse to answer on all of the grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Chairman, the staff has no further questions to ask of Mr. Stoudenmire.

Mr. WELTNER. Mr. Buchanan?

Mr. BUCHANAN. No questions.

Mr. WELTNER. What is the Duval Sportsmen Lodge, Mr. Stoudenmire?

(Witness confers with counsel.)

Mr. SToudenMIRE. I didn't understand your question.

Mr. WELTNER. What is the Duval Sportsmen Lodge?

Mr. SToudenMIRE. I refuse to answer on all of the grounds previously stated.

Mr. WELTNER. The witness will be excused, and the documents proffered to the witness during the course of his examination will be entered into the record at this time.

You are excused, Mr. Stoudenmire.

Call your next witness, Mr. Appell.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Richard Kersey.

Mr. WELTNER. Stand and raise your right hand, please.

Do you solemnly swear the testimony you shall give during the course of this hearing will be the truth, the whole truth, and nothing but the truth, so help you God?

Mr. KERSEY. Yes, sir.

Mr. WELTNER. Be seated, please.

**TESTIMONY OF RICHARD EDGAR KERSEY, ACCOMPANIED BY
COUNSEL, J. B. STONER**

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Kersey, will you state your full name for the record?

Mr. KERSEY. Richard Edgar Kersey.

Mr. APPELL. Are you represented by counsel?

Mr. KERSEY. Yes, sir.

Mr. APPELL. Counsel identify himself for the record.

Mr. STONER. J. B. Stoner, attorney at law, Marion Building, Augusta, Georgia.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Kersey, are you here today in accordance with a subpoena served upon you in the Conrad Building, De Land, Florida, on January 26, 1966?

Mr. KERSEY. Yes, sir.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Kersey, the subpoena served upon you contained an attachment, which was made a part of the subpoena, and under the conditions of the subpoena you were commanded to bring with you and to produce documents set forth in certain paragraphs of the subpoena.

Paragraph 1 reads:

All books, records, documents, correspondence, and memoranda relating to the organization of and the conduct of business and affairs of the United Florida Ku Klux Klan, in your possession, custody or control, or maintained by you or available to you as Grand Kligrapp (Secretary) of the United Florida Ku Klux Klan.

In the representative capacity set forth in paragraph 1, I ask you to produce the documents called for.

(Witness confers with counsel.)

Mr. KERSEY. I refuse on the grounds that to do so might tend to incriminate me, and I also refuse by invoking all of my rights and privileges under the 1st, 4th, 5th, 6th, 8th, 9th, 10th, and 14th amendments to the Constitution of the United States of America.

Mr. WELTNER. Mr. Kersey, have you been furnished a copy of Chairman Willis' opening statement?

Mr. KERSEY. Yes.

Mr. WELTNER. Are you familiar with the contents of that statement?

Mr. KERSEY. Yes, sir.

Mr. WELTNER. The committee does not accept your reasons for failing to produce these documents, and you are ordered and directed to produce them at this time.

Mr. KERSEY. I refuse on all of the grounds previously stated.

Mr. WELTNER. You have an opportunity, if you so desire, to present to the committee any reason to show that you are unable to comply with the terms of the subpoena.

Mr. KERSEY. I refuse on all of the grounds previously stated.

Mr. WELTNER. Proceed, Mr. Appell.

Mr. APPELL. Paragraph 2, Mr. Kersey, calls upon you to produce:

All books, records, documents, correspondence, and memoranda in your possession, custody or control, or maintained by or available to you, in your capacity at Grand Kligrapp (Secretary) of the United Florida Ku Klux Klan, which the "Constitution and Laws" of said organization authorize and require to be maintained by you and any other officer of said organization, the same being in your possession, custody or control.

In the representative capacity set forth in paragraph 2, I ask you to produce the documents called for.

Mr. KERSEY. I refuse on all of the grounds previously stated.

Mr. WELTNER. You are ordered and directed to produce the documents at this time.

Mr. KERSEY. I refuse on all the grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Chairman, in view of the fact that the Internal Revenue Service reports that no corporate records have been filed, we will not ask for the production of the items called for in paragraphs 3 and 4.

When and where were you born, Mr. Kersey?

Mr. KERSEY. I refuse to answer on the grounds that to do so might tend to incriminate me, and I also refuse to answer by invoking all of my rights under the 1st, 4th, 5th, 6th, 8th, 9th, 10th, and 14th amendments to the Constitution of the United States of America.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Kersey, I put it to you as a fact that you are the son of Jason Kersey, Grand Dragon of the United Florida Ku Klux Klan.

Mr. KERSEY. I refuse to answer on the grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Chairman, I think the record should note at this point the committee authorized and there was served upon Jason Edgar Kersey as the Grand Dragon of the United Florida Klan a subpoena calling for his appearance and the production of documents maintained by the Grand Dragon.

The committee has received a medical statement which conclusively establishes that Mr. Kersey is physically incapable of giving testimony.

Mr. WELTNER. One minute, please.

In view of that announcement by the investigator, the committee's action at this point is to discharge Mr. Jason Kersey from any and all further obligation or responsibility pursuant to the service of the subpoena and to cancel the same, and that action is taken herewith.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Kersey, are you acquainted with the fact that on June 25, 1961, at a convention held in Orlando, Florida, the United Florida Klan was born?

Mr. KERSEY. I refuse to answer on all the grounds previously stated.

Mr. WELTNER. I did not understand the last few words of your question.

Mr. APPELL. Whether or not on that date he was familiar with the fact that at a meeting in Orlando, Florida, the United Florida Ku Klux Klan as an organization was born.

Mr. Kersey, I have a copy of resolutions adopted at that convention. I shall read them into the record and ask you for any comment after I am finished with them. [Reading:]

1. That the Florida Ku Klux Klan and the United Ku Klux Klan unite into one State Organization at once. Resolution adopted.
2. The organization be called, "The United Florida Ku Klux Klan." Resolution adopted.
3. Both Klans use the literature, books and regalia they now have until same is used up. The new literature be printed in the new name, "The United Florida Ku Klux Klan." Resolution adopted.

This refers to Jason E. Kersey—

4. That Kersey remain as Grand Dragon for one year. Resolution adopted.
5. That The United Klan of Florida have no State Charter. Resolution adopted.
6. That the State Officers of both Organizations be declared vacant and that new officers be elected today. Resolution adopted.
7. That the body nominate and elect State Officers. Resolution adopted.
8. That all life memberships be revoked and that new life membership be presented to worthy members of 63 years of age or older, or to disable [sic] members. Resolution adopted.
9. That we have no motorcades, street walkings, parades, cross burnings or rallies for security reasons. Resolution adopted.
10. That we do away with all membership cards. Resolution rejected.

Mr. WELTNER. Rejected?

Mr. APPELL. Rejected. [Continues reading:]

11. That the State per capita [sic] tax be \$1.00 per quarter and that the initiation fee be \$10.00 of which \$5.00 goes to the state and \$5.00 goes to the local unit. Resolution adopted.
12. That the local dues be set by the local unites [sic]. Resolution adopted.
13. That worthy members be promoted to the Degree of K-Duo. Resolution adopted, and a committee chairman was appointed by the Grand Dragon to head up a committee to work on the higher Degree of Klan Kraft.
14. That the State Secretary of the Florida Ku Klux Klan be a resident of the same or adjoining the County as the presiding Grand Dragon. Resolution rejected.

Mr. Kersey, I hand you this and ask you if this was the action taken by that convention on June 25, 1961?

Mr. KERSEY. I refuse to answer on all of the grounds previously stated.

(Document marked "Richard Kersey Exhibit No. 1" follows:)

RICHARD KERSEY EXHIBIT NO. 1

THE UNITED FLORIDA KU KLUX KLAN

SPECIAL BULLETIN OF RESOLUTIONS PRESENTED TO ANNUAL CONVENTION

ORLANDO, FLORIDA, JUNE 25, 1961.

1. That the Florida Ku Klux Klan and the United Ku Klux Klan unite into one state Organization at once. Resolution adopted.
2. The organization be called, "The United Florida Ku Klux Klan." Resolution adopted.
3. Both Klans use the literature, books and regalia they now have until same is used up. The new literature be printed in the new name, "The United Florida Ku Klux Klan," Resolution adopted.
4. That Kersey remain as Grand Dragon for one year. Resolution adopted.
5. That "The United Klan of Florida have no state charter. Resolution adopted.
6. That the State Officers of both organizations be declared vacant and that new officers be elected today. Resolution adopted.
7. That the body nominate and elect State Officers. Resolution adopted.
8. That all life memberships be revoked and that new life membership be presented to worthy members of 63 years of age or older, or to disable members. Resolution adopted.
9. That we have no motorcades, street walkings, parades, cross burnings or rallies for security reasons. Resolution adopted.
10. That we do away with all membership cards. Resolution rejected.
11. That the State per capita tax be \$1.00 per quarter and that the initiation fee be \$10.00 of which \$5.00 goes to the state and \$5.00 goes to the local unit. Resolution adopted.
12. That the local dues be set by the local units. Resolution adopted.
13. That worthy members be promoted to the Degree of K-Duo. Resolution adopted, and a committee chairman was appointed by the Grand Dragon to head up a committee to work on the higher degree of Klan Craft.
14. That the state secretary of the Florida Ku Klux Klan be a resident of the same or adjoining the County as the president. Resolution rejected.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Kersey, I put it to you as a fact, and ask you to affirm or deny the fact, that you have been a member of the Klan since 1958, when you were 20 years of age, and that in September 1959, you were elected to kligrapp of the De Land Klavern and that in June of 1962, you were elected the grand kligrapp or secretary of the United Klan or of the Florida Ku Klux Klan and that you have held the position of grand kligrapp since that time.

Mr. KERSEY. I refuse to answer on all of the grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Kersey, are you Acting Grand Dragon in view of the illness of your father at the present time?

Mr. KERSEY. I refuse to answer on all of the grounds previously stated.

Mr. WELTNER. Under the combined organization, Mr. Appell, pursuant to the action of June 25, 1961, the highest officer in the United Florida Ku Klux Klan is the Grand Dragon; is that correct?

Mr. APPELL. That is correct.

Mr. WELTNER. Consequently, the designation grand before any title would mean that that is the chief officer holding those responsibilities within the entire organization of the United Florida Ku Klux Klan; is that correct?

Mr. APPELL. That is true.

Mr. WELTNER. Then this witness being the grand kligrapp would be the chief secretary of the entire organization of the United Florida Ku Klux Klan; is that correct?

Mr. APPELL. That is also correct, sir.

Mr. Kersey, I put it to you as a fact, and ask you to affirm or deny the fact, that the exalted cyclops of the De Land Klavern known as De Land Klavern 8-1 and also known as the 8-1 Sportsman's Club is Edward Arnold Kersey; that the klaliff is Frank T. Holder, Jr.; that the current secretary is Bill Joyce, who also is the grand klokard; that the klabee is Joe Tomazin, Jr.; and that the klokard is Porter E. Rossner.

I ask you to affirm or deny that fact, sir.

Mr. KERSEY. I refuse to answer on all the ground previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Chairman, the 8-1 Sportsman's Club maintains a bank account at the Florida Bank at De Land, De Land, Florida.

In the bank the address of the 8-1 Sportsman's Club is recorded as Route 1, New Smyrna Beach, Florida.

I ask that the authorized signature cards of this Klan account going back to February 24, 1957, through the current signature card dated 1-23-64 be made a part of the record at this point.

Mr. WELTNER. Does the name of this witness appear on any of the cards?

Mr. APPELL. No, sir; it does not, but this is the Klavern to which this witness holds formal membership.

Mr. WELTNER. These photostatic copies received from the Florida Bank?

Mr. APPELL. Yes, sir; in accordance with the subpoena duces tecum.

Mr. WELTNER. They will be entered into the record at this point. (Documents marked "Richard Kersey Exhibit No. 2 and retained in committee files.)

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Kersey, I put it to you as a fact, and ask you to affirm or deny the fact, that the meetings of this Klavern are held on a farm owned by your father.

Mr. KERSEY. I refuse to answer on all of the grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. Is there still active in Lake City, Florida, the Lake City Klavern of the United Florida Klan under Exalted Cyclops Thomas Edison Booth?

Mr. KERSEY. I refuse to answer on all of the grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. Is there still active at Nassau County Klavern No. 501 at Yulee, Florida, under the Exalted Cyclops James Lewis?

Mr. KERSEY. I refuse to answer on all of the grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. Is there still active at Oak Hill, Oak Hill Rod and Gun Club, Oak Hill, Florida, under Exalted Cyclops Ray Wendall Goodrich?

Mr. KERSEY. I refuse to answer on all of the grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. Is there still active in Jacksonville, the Robert E. Lee Klavern 506 under Kenneth Marvin Overstreet?

Mr. KERSEY. I refuse to answer on all of the grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. Is there still active in Jacksonville the Robert E. Lee Klavern 508 under Exalted Cyclops Saint Elmo Mattox?

Mr. KERSEY. I refuse to answer on all of the grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. Is there still active in Jacksonville the Robert E. Lee Klavern 513 under Willie Eugene Wilson?

Mr. KERSEY. I refuse to answer on all of the grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. With respect to Robert E. Lee Klavern 513, did you know Frank Thomas Rigdon to be a member of that Klavern?

Mr. KERSEY. I refuse to answer on all of the grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. I put it to you as a fact that in July of 1964 he was a member and he was arrested for burning a cross on the residence of the former superintendent of schools in Jacksonville, Florida, for which he was tried and fined.

Mr. WELTNER. Tried and convicted?

Mr. APPELL. Yes, sir.

I put that to you as a fact and ask you to affirm or deny the fact.

Mr. KERSEY. I refuse to answer on all of the grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. In Jacksonville, Florida, do you know the exalted cyclops of Robert E. Lee Klavern 514 to be Robert Vincent Hamrick?

Mr. KERSEY. I refuse to answer on all of the grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. In Jacksonville, Florida, Robert E. Lee Klavern 518, do you know the exalted cyclops to be John Edwin Crissman?

Mr. KERSEY. I refuse to answer on all of the grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. In St. Augustine, Florida, Klavern No. 519, do you know the exalted cyclops to be Buddie Sam Cooper?

Mr. KERSEY. I refuse to answer on all of the grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. In Jacksonville, Florida, Robert E. Lee Klavern 520, the Exalted Cyclops Wayne J. Norris. Do you know him to be the exalted cyclops of that Klavern?

Mr. KERSEY. I refuse to answer on all of the grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. In Sebring, Florida, do the United Florida Klans have a Klavern there know as Imperial Klavern 27-1 with the Exalted Cyclops Charles Fritz?

Mr. KERSEY. I refuse to answer on all of the grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. Does the United Florida Klan have a Klavern in Apopka, Florida, known as the West Orange Sportsman's Lodge with the Exalted Cyclops Lonnie Edward Strickland?

Mr. KERSEY. I refuse to answer on all of the grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. Does the United Florida Klan have a Klavern at Auburndale, Florida, with the Exalted Cyclops A. C. Smith?

Mr. KERSEY. I refuse to answer on all of the grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. At Dade City, Florida, does the United Florida Klan have a Klavern under the Exalted Cyclops Louis Hodges?

Mr. KERSEY. I refuse to answer on all of the grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. At Haines City, Florida, does the United Florida Klan have a Klavern under the Exalted Cyclops Marlim Gashaw?

Mr. KERSEY. I refuse to answer on all of the grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. At Lake Wales, Florida, does the United Florida Klan have a Klavern under the exalted cyclops of—known by the name of Carl Capps?

Mr. KERSEY. I refuse to answer on all of the grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. At Lakeland, Florida, does the United Florida Klan have a Klavern under the Exalted Cyclops C. L. Sheffield?

Mr. KERSEY. I refuse to answer on all of the grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. At Melbourne, Florida, does the United Florida Klan have a Klavern under Exalted Cyclops Benjamin Rotgers?

Mr. KERSEY. I refuse to answer on all of the grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. At Orlando, Florida, does the United Florida Klan have a Klavern under Exalted Cyclops George Thomas Luke?

Mr. KERSEY. I refuse to answer on all of the grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. Also at Orlando, does the United Florida Klan have a Klavern known as the Sherwood Club, 7-2 Club, under the Exalted Cyclops Marshall L. Wise?

Mr. KERSEY. I refuse to answer on all of the grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. At Plant City, Florida, does the United Florida Klan have a Klavern known as the East Hillsborough County Sportsman's Club under the Exalted Cyclops Gary Hogue?

Mr. KERSEY. I refuse to answer on all of the grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. Under the constitution and laws of the United Florida Klan, as the grand kligrapp, are each of these organizations required to furnish you with a report of the number of members and to transmit to the State offices through you a financial report based on membership?

(Witness confers with counsel.)

Mr. KERSEY. I refuse to answer on all of the grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Kersey, following the arrest of William Rosecrans, was a meeting held at your father's farm for the purpose of securing attorneys for Rosecrans and later for the others indicted?

Mr. KERSEY. I refuse to answer on all of the grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. Do you possess knowledge as to the guilt or innocence of the ones indicted, growing out of the Godfrey bombing?

Mr. KERSEY. I refuse to answer on all of the grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. Do you possess knowledge of violence carried out by members of the United Florida Ku Klux Klan?

Mr. KERSEY. I refuse to answer on all of the grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Chairman, the staff has no further questions to ask of this witness.

Mr. WELTNER. Mr. Buchanan?

Mr. BUCHANAN. No questions.

Mr. WELTNER. Mr. Kersey, you have an opportunity at this point, if you so desire, to offer any matter which the committee might deem relevant to this inquiry.

You are afforded that opportunity at this time.

(Witness confers with counsel.)

Mr. KERSEY. No, thanks.

Mr. WELTNER. The witness will be excused.

The committee will take a 5-minute recess, and the Chair will announce that we probably will proceed for approximately 1 hour more unless the committee is interrupted by quorum bells.

(Whereupon, a brief recess was taken. Subcommittee members present at time of recess and when hearings resumed: Representatives Weltner and Buchanan.)

Mr. WELTNER. The subcommittee will resume.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Chairman, before calling the next witness, I would like to ask that the bank records relating to Klaverns of the United

Florida Klans, together with information obtained by the committee during its investigation which establishes its officers, locations, and other pertinent information with respect to Klaverns, be made a part of the record.

Mr. WELTNER. Is that request joined with your statement that this information is the result of the committee's investigation and that it is accurate and correct?

Mr. APPELL. It is accurate and correct, sir, as of the time the investigation was made. It will not be accurate if there have been subsequent elections which change the officers, but as of May of 1965 the information is accurate.

Mr. WELTNER. Without objection, the information will be inserted at this point in the record along with the documents as requested.

(Bank records marked "Richard Kersey Exhibit No. 3" and retained in committee files. A list of the various Klaverns and officers of such Klaverns of the United Florida Ku Klux Klan follows:)

UNITED FLORIDA KU KLUX KLAN

KLAVERNS¹

OFFICERS

| | |
|---|---|
| West Orange Sportsman's Lodge #7-3 (Apopka, Fla.) ² | Lonnie Edward Strickland, exalted cyclops Richard C. Lebre, klaliff Norman Eishone, klokan Robert Monroe Craig, kludd Rudolph J. Kramer, kligrapp William Herbert Lidswick, klabee Robert Lacey Eishone, kladd Howard Taft Carpenter, klarogo Kenneth Joseph Carriveau, klexer Ola Paris McCafferty, night-hawk Donald Lee Eishone, klokan chief |
| Auburndale Klavern, also known as Auburndale Fisherman's Club (Auburndale, Fla.) | A. C. Smith, exalted cyclops Deimer Shook, klaliff Roy Meadows, kligrapp James Sutton, klarogo and klexer Gerald Exum, klokan Albert Hall, klabee |
| Dade City Klavern,* also known as Confederate Club #38 (Dade City, Fla.) | Louis Hodges, exalted cyclops Marvin Merritt, kligrapp P. C. Buttram, kludd |
| Patriot Klavern* (Gainesville, Fla.) | |
| Haines City Klavern, also known as Central Sportsman's Club #101 (Haines City, Fla.) | Marlim Gashaw, exalted cyclops David Gribbs, klaliff Paul Hamford, klokan J. L. Bunn, kludd John T. Willis, kligrapp James Little, kladd Sam Bunch, klarogo and klokan chief Dick Easley, klexer Virgil Gashaw, night-hawk |
| Jacksonville Klavern #502, also known as Paul Revere Historical Society, Duval Fellowship Club and Fellowship Club (Jacksonville, Fla.) | Alton O. Cooksey, exalted cyclops John Mercer Johns, kligrapp John Lee Stoudenmire, klabee |
| Robert E. Lee Klavern #506 (Jacksonville, Fla.) | Kenneth Marvin Overstreet, exalted cyclops |

UNITED FLORIDA KU KLUX KLAN—Continued

KLAVERNS ¹

OFFICERS

| | |
|--|---|
| Robert E. Lee Klavern #508 (Jacksonville, Fla.) | Saint Elmo Mattox, exalted cyclops |
| Robert E. Lee Klavern #513 (Jacksonville, Fla.) | Willie Eugene Wilson, exalted cyclops Cecil Steward, klaliff Donald Eugene Spegal, klokar and kligrapp Donald Harold Butler, klabee Jack Reed, kludd Herman J. Morris, klarogo |
| Robert E. Lee Klavern #514* (Jacksonville, Fla.) | Robert Vincent Hamrick, exalted cyclops |
| Robert E. Lee Klavern #518* (Jacksonville, Fla.) | John Edwin Crissman, exalted cyclops |
| Robert E. Lee Klavern #520 (Jacksonville, Fla.) | Wayne J. Norris, exalted cyclops Bill Williams, klaliff James F. Pope, klokan James Leopard, kludd Mrs. Wayne Norris, kligrapp Mrs. James Leopard, klabee |
| Lake Butler Klavern* (Lake Butler, Fla.) | |
| Lake City Klavern (Lake City, Fla.) | Thomas Edison Booth, exalted cyclops |
| Lake Wales Klavern, also known as Pioneer Club 5-4 (West Lake Wales, Fla.) | Carl Capps, exalted cyclops John Rogers, klaliff Bill Bowman, kligrapp Miles Headen, klabee Gene McLean, klokan A. R. Woods, kladd Harvey Balkim (or Balkom), acting night-hawk |
| Lakeland Klavern, also known as Forrest Club #11 and United Gun Club (Lakeland, Fla.) | C. L. Sheffield, exalted cyclops Donald Johnson, klaliff William Townsend, klokar N. F. Byrd, kludd Curtis Boykin, kladd A. A. Heady, klarogo James Ready, klekter Mack Spivey, klokan H. W. Grimes, night-hawk |
| Melbourne Klavern, also known as West Melbourne Sportsman's Club (Melbourne, Fla.) | Benjamin Rotgers, exalted cyclops and klabee Willard William Yates, Jr., klaliff Brent "Pappy" Strand, kludd John Johnson, kligrapp George DeMont Millon, kladd Richard Dixon, klarogo Ray Green, klekter John Green, klokan Bill Murphy, night-hawk |
| Mount Dora Klavern* (Mount Dora, Fla.) | |
| Oak Hill Rod and Gun Club ³ (Oak Hill, Fla.) | Ray Wendall Goodrich, exalted cyclops |
| Marion Klavern* (Ocala, Fla.) | |

See footnotes at end of table.

UNITED FLORIDA KU KLUX KLAN—Continued

KLAVERNS¹

OFFICERS

| | |
|---|---|
| Orlando Klavern, also known as 7-1 Club ² (Orlando, Fla.) | George Thomas Luke, exalted cyclops Leroy Lake, kligrapp and klabee Robert Monroe Craig, klarogo Billy Carl Edwards, klexter Milton A. Luke, klokian |
| Orlando Klavern, also known as 7-2 Club and Sherwood Club ² (Orlando, Fla.) | Marshall Lee Wise, exalted cyclops (succeeded during 1965 by Lonnie Edward Strickland) Chilton Still, klaliff Benjamin Franklin Gibson, klokard Robert Monroe Craig, kludd Winfred Lewis Whitehead, kligrapp William Herbert Barwick, klabee Thomas Jefferson Fuller, kladd Hubert Strickland, klexter Ola Paris McCafferty, night-hawk |
| Putnam Klavern* (Palatka, Fla.) | |
| Pedro Klavern #15-1,* also known as Marion—Sumter Sports- men's Club (Pedro, Fla.) | |
| Plant City Klavern, also known as East Hillsborough County Sportsman's Club (Plant City, Fla.) | Gary Hogue, exalted cyclops Jack Lunsford, klaliff Jack Baker, klokard Butler Polk, kludd Wayne Hickey, kligrapp J. G. Hawkins, klabee Eugene Allen, kladd J. D. Wood, klarogo Dan Wood, klexter C. W. Manedin, klokian Carl Sheffield, night-hawk William Foster, kleagle |
| St. Augustine Klavern #519 (St. Augustine, Fla.) | Buddie Sam Cooper, exalted cyclops Jerome F. "Rusty" Godwin, klaliff |
| De Land Klavern, also known as 8-1 Sportsman's Club (Samsula, Fla.) | Edward Arnold Kersey, exalted cyclops Frank T. Holder, Jr., klaliff William Richard Joyce, kligrapp Joe Tomazin, Jr., klabee Porter E. Rossner, klokard |
| Imperial Klavern #27-1, also known as Imperial Club (Sebring, Fla.) | Charles Fritz, exalted cyclops Ivey Waldron, Jr., klaliff Donald Hamlin, klokard I. W. Grissom, kludd Jack Prescott, kligrapp |
| Nassau County Klavern #501 (Yulee, Fla.) | James Lewis, exalted cyclops |

¹ This is a list of Klaverns of the United Florida Ku Klux Klan which committee investigations revealed were operating in 1964 and/or 1965. A single asterisk (*) following the name of the Klavern indicates that the Klavern became inactive at some point within this period.

² The UFKKK in the Orlando-Apopka area was represented by three Klaverns. When Klavern membership fell below minimum requirements, some officers occupied official posts in more than one Klavern.

³ It is the committee's information that the membership of this Klavern has been absorbed into the De Land Klavern at Samsula, Fla., and that Oak Hill Rod and Gun Club no longer exists as a separate organization.

Mr. WELTNER. Proceed with your next witness, Mr. Appell.

Mr. APPELL. Joseph Thomas Huett.

Mr. WELTNER. Stand and raise your right hand, please.

Do you solemnly swear the testimony you will give in this hearing will be the truth, the whole truth, and nothing but the truth, so help you God?

Mr. HUETT. I do.

TESTIMONY OF JOSEPH THOMAS HUETT, SR.

Mr. APPELL. Will you state your full name for the record, please?

Mr. HUETT. Joseph Thomas Huett, Sr.

Mr. WELTNER. I notice that you are not represented.

Do you understand your right to have counsel represent you in these hearings?

Mr. WELTNER. The committee advises you that you have a right to have counsel represent you if you so desire. I wanted to be sure you understood your right.

Mr. HUETT. If somewhere along the line if I decide I need one, can I shut it off?

Mr. WELTNER. If at any time you feel you desire counsel, let the committee know and we will suspend in order to let you obtain counsel.

Do you understand your rights under the Constitution, particularly the fifth amendment of the Constitution, to refuse to answer questions?

Mr. HUETT. Yes.

Mr. WELTNER. Is it your desire to proceed at this time without counsel?

Mr. HUETT. Yes.

Mr. WELTNER. Go ahead, Mr. Appell.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Huett, did you receive a copy of the chairman's opening statement of October 1965 and have you read it and are you familiar with its contents?

Mr. HUETT. Yes, sir.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Huett, are you appearing here today in accordance with a subpoena served upon you on February 15, 1966, at 337 Simpson Street, Mount Dora, Florida?

Mr. HUETT. I was served but not at 337 Simpson.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Huett, the subpoena served upon you called for you to produce:

All books, records, documents, correspondence, and memoranda relating to the organization of and the conduct of business and affairs of the United Florida Ku Klux Klan and affiliated organizations; namely, Mount Dora Klavern also known as the Mount Dora Dunkers Club, in your possession, custody or control, or maintained by you or available to you as present or former Exalted Cyclops, Mount Dora Klavern of the United Florida Ku Klax Klan.

In the representative capacity set forth in paragraph 1, I ask you to produce the documents called for.

Mr. HUETT. All I have is a statement of the bank of the Dunkers Club.

Mr. WELTNER. What is the name of that club?

Mr. HUETT. Dunkers Club.

Mr. WELTNER. D-u-n-k-e-r-s?

Mr. HUETT. D-u-n-k-e-r-s.

Mr. WELTNER. Is it your testimony, Mr. Huett, that the only record that you have in your possession or which might be available to you which fits the description contained in the subpoena is the statement you are now submitting to the committee?

Mr. HUETT. That is correct.

Mr. APPELL. When and where were you born, Mr. Huett?

Mr. HUETT. Center Hill, Florida, 1919, December 24.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Huett, what was the Dunkers Club?

Mr. HUETT. Just a night-out-a-week club, boys get together and have a little fun.

Mr. APPELL. Did it have any affiliation with any group known to you to be a Klan organization?

Mr. HUETT. I don't know if it did or not.

Mr. APPELL. Were you ever its president?

Mr. HUETT. Yes.

Mr. APPELL. Were you ever its——

Mr. HUETT. But I didn't do very much when I was president.

Mr. APPELL. Did it pay dues to any organization?

Mr. HUETT. Not that I remember.

Mr. APPELL. Were you at any time affiliated with the Ku Klux Klan organization?

Mr. HUETT. I was with the Dunkers Club and have stated in here that it was affiliated with it.

Mr. APPELL. But you were an officer of it, sir. Don't you know whether it was affiliated?

Mr. HUETT. I was in charge of it.

Mr. APPELL. You never knew it to be?

Mr. HUETT. I kind of suspected that some of the fellows might have been, but I couldn't say.

Mr. APPELL. What did one do to become a member of the Dunkers Club?

Mr. HUETT. He was invited out by someone else.

Mr. WELTNER. Mr. Huett, I find it difficult to hear you. Would you speak up a little more and speak more directly into the microphone?

Mr. HUETT. My voice don't carry very well.

Mr. APPELL. Did you know it also to carry a designation of 12-3?

Mr. HUETT. 12-3?

Mr. APPELL. Yes.

Mr. HUETT. I don't remember.

Mr. APPELL. Did you ever sign an application for membership in a Ku Klux Klan organization?

Mr. HUETT. I don't believe I did.

Mr. APPELL. Did you ever take an oath subscribed to by members of a Klan organization which carried a form similar to that which I am handing you?

Mr. WELTNER. State what the document is, Mr. Appell.

Mr. APPELL. It is a series of oaths administered to members of Klan organizations (See obert Shelton Exhibit No. 4, Committee report, *The Present-Day Ku Klux Klan Movement*, pp. 343-346.)

Mr. WELTNER. Which Klan organization?

Mr. APPELL. This particular one was obtained by the committee——

Mr. HUETT. I have taken several oaths and some similar to that. I wouldn't say that was one.

Mr. APPELL. When you took an oath which was similar to this, what was your purpose of taking it?

Mr. WELTNER. Let's suspend a moment here. Have you ever taken a Klan oath? Have you ever joined the Ku Klux Klan?

Mr. HUETT. No, sir.

Mr. WELTNER. Have you ever joined any Ku Klux Klan organization?

Mr. HUETT. I might have, if this is one, yes.

Mr. WELTNER. Is it your testimony that you do not know whether or not the Duncers Club was a Klan organization?

Mr. HUETT. I don't know.

Mr. WELTNER. Did you ever take an oath that contained within the body of the oath the name Ku Klux Klan or Klan?

Mr. HUETT. I don't remember.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Huett, what is your educational background?

Mr. HUETT. I finished the 8th grade.

Mr. APPELL. When, sir?

Mr. HUETT. That, I don't know. I guess it was 1933 or 1934.

Mr. APPELL. What has been your employment since 1960?

Mr. HUETT. Police work.

Mr. APPELL. What is your current employment?

Mr. HUETT. Police work.

Mr. APPELL. In the way of police work, what type of police work?

Mr. HUETT. City police.

Mr. APPELL. Do you hold an office within the Mount Dora City Police Department?

Mr. HUETT. Yes.

Mr. APPELL. What office do you hold?

Mr. HUETT. Chief of police.

Mr. APPELL. Would you tell the committee where you took oaths which you say are similar in part to this, but not verbatim to this?

Mr. HUETT. I took one in—I don't remember what date—Junior American Auto Mechanics. When I was sworn into office I took an oath that had part of that in it.

Mr. APPELL. When you were sworn into office, did you have an oath that "I most solemnly swear that I will forever keep sacredly secret, the signs, words and grip"——

Mr. HUETT. No, it didn't have anything like that in it.

Mr. APPELL. Which of these specific oaths did you take and which one did you not take?

Mr. HUETT. I would have to read it and see.

Mr. WELTNER. Give the witness the document once again and ask him to look at it.

Mr. Huett, each of these papers is an oath of the form usually used by Klan organizations known to be the United Klans of America and it conforms pretty much to all other Klan organizations.

It is not your statement that the Junior Order of Mechanics is in any way connected with the Ku Klux Klan; is it?

Mr. HUETT. No, sir.

Mr. WELTNER. What we are trying to determine here is to the best of your recollection whether or not you ever took a Klan oath and whether or not you ever joined any Klan organization.

Mr. HUETT. This part over here on page three, I guess it is, where it says:

I most solemnly assert and affirm that to the government of the United States of America and any State thereof, of which I may become a resident, I sacredly swear an unqualified allegiance above any other and every kind of government in the whole world * * *

The one I took don't read just like that. "This Constitution and law is to protect, defend unto death."

I think you know the oath I took.

Mr. WELTNER. We do not know the oath you took. We just want you to tell us whether or not you ever took the Klan oath.

Mr. BUCHANAN. Did you take any kind of oath when you joined the Dunkers Club?

Mr. HUETT. No.

Mr. APPELL. In connection with your membership, Mr. Huett, in the Dunkers Club, did you ever attend any meetings outside the State of Florida such as Arkansas, Georgia, Texas?

Mr. HUETT. I have been all over; yes.

Mr. APPELL. I assume that you have been all over, but I am asking you whether or not in connection with your membership in the Dunkers Club whether you attended any meetings in Arkansas, Georgia, and Texas?

Mr. HUETT. I don't believe there is a Dunkers Club in either one of these places.

Mr. APPELL. I didn't ask you that, sir. I asked you whether or not you attended any meetings in those places in connection with your membership in the Dunkers Club?

Mr. HUETT. I don't remember.

Mr. WELTNER. Mr. Huett, have you ever attended any meeting in the States of Georgia that was attended by persons known to you to be members of the Ku Klux Klan?

Mr. HUETT. I don't remember.

Mr. WELTNER. Have you ever attended a meeting in the State of Arkansas which was also attended by persons known to you to be members of the Ku Klux Klan?

Mr. HUETT. I couldn't rightfully say.

Mr. WELTNER. Have you ever attended any Klan meeting?

Mr. APPELL. I didn't hear the answer. Was there an answer?

Mr. WELTNER. The question was whether or not you ever attended any Klan meetings?

Mr. HUETT. I attended some public speakings; yes.

Mr. WELTNER. Specifically, did you attend the State klonvokation of the United Florida Ku Klux Klan in 1964?

Mr. HUETT. I don't remember.

Mr. WELTNER. Mr. Huett, how large is the town of Mount Dora?

Mr. HUETT. About 4,000 people.

Mr. WELTNER. And you are the chief of police of that town?

Mr. HUETT. Yes.

Mr. WELTNER. How many members of the police force are there?

Mr. HUETT. Seven, besides myself.

Mr. WELTNER. How long have you been chief of police?

Mr. HUETT. Since 1960.

Mr. WELTNER. How long have you been in police work?

Mr. HUETT. Since 1957.

Mr. WELTNER. That is 8 or 9 years.

Mr. HUETT. Right.

Mr. WELTNER. In police work, isn't it very important that an officer of the law be able to observe actions, be able to recall details, and

be able to reconstruct things that happened within his presence? Is that an important part of police work?

Mr. HUETT. Yes.

Mr. WELTNER. Is that not part of the training that you give to your men?

Mr. HUETT. Yes.

Mr. WELTNER. Is it not also very important that an officer of the law have a memory that can recall details and identities and times and places and circumstances and incidents?

Mr. HUETT. Yes.

Mr. WELTNER. Are you telling us that you do not recall whether or not you have ever been to any Klan meeting?

Mr. HUETT. I would rather not answer. Let's get an attorney. I didn't know you were going to give me the third degree here.

Mr. WELTNER. Very well. You have that right. The committee will suspend the appearance of this witness in order to permit him to obtain counsel, and I will ask the director of the committee, Mr. McNamara, to confer with the witness with that in mind.

Mr. Huett, at this point you are excused, continued under subpoena and under an obligation and responsibility to return as expeditiously as possible after you have been able to obtain counsel.

Mr. McNamara, would you confer with the witness at this point? The witness may now leave the witness stand.

Call your next witness, Mr. Appell.

Mr. APPELL. Donald Joseph Ballentine.

Mr. WELTNER. Raise your right hand, please.

Do you solemnly swear the testimony you are about to give in this hearing will be the truth, the whole truth, and nothing but the truth, so help you God?

Mr. BALLENTINE. I do.

TESTIMONY OF DONALD JOSEPH BALLENTINE, ACCOMPANIED BY COUNSEL, J. B. STONER

Mr. APPELL. State your full name for the record.

Mr. BALLENTINE. Donald Joseph Ballentine.

Mr. APPELL. Are you represented by counsel?

Mr. BALLENTINE. Yes, sir; I am.

Mr. APPELL. Counsel identify himself for record.

Mr. STONER. J. B. Stoner, attorney at law, Marion Building, Augusta, Georgia.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Ballentine, are you appearing here today in accordance with a subpoena served upon you at 3834 Notter Avenue, Jacksonville, Florida, on February 14, 1966?

Mr. BALLENTINE. Yes, sir.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Ballentine, the subpoena served upon you contained an attachment, which was made a part of the subpoena, and under the terms of the subpoena you were commanded to bring with you and produce before the committee items described in the attachment, paragraph 1, reading:

All books, records, documents, correspondence, and memoranda relating to the organization of and the conduct of business and affairs of the Militant Knights of the Ku Klux Klan in your possession, custody or control, or maintained by

you or available to you as Imperial Wizard of the Militant Knights of the Ku Klux Klan.

In the representative capacity set forth in paragraph 1, Mr. Ballentine, I ask you to produce the documents called for.

Mr. BALLENTINE. I refuse on the grounds that to do so might tend to incriminate me, and I also refuse by invoking all of my rights and privileges under the 1st, 4th, 5th, 6th, 8th, 9th, 10th, and the 14th amendments to the Constitution of the United States.

Mr. WELTNER. Mr. Ballentine, have you been furnished a copy of the opening statement by Chairman Willis concerning these hearings?

Mr. BALLENTINE. Yes, sir.

Mr. WELTNER. Are you familiar with the contents thereof?

Mr. BALLENTINE. Yes, sir.

Mr. WELTNER. Mr. Ballentine, the committee does not accept your refusal to comply with this request, and accordingly you are directed and ordered to produce the documents called for at this time.

Mr. BALLENTINE. I refuse on all the grounds previously stated.

Mr. WELTNER. If you desire it, you have the opportunity now to present to the committee any reason why you are unable to comply with the requirement of the subpoena.

Mr. BALLENTINE. I refuse on all of the grounds previously stated.

Mr. WELTNER. Continue, Mr. Appell.

Mr. APPELL. Paragraph 2 calls upon you to produce:

All books, records, documents, correspondence, and memoranda in your possession, custody or control, or maintained by or available to you, in your capacity as Imperial Wizard of the Militant Knights of the Ku Klux Klan which the "Constitution and Laws" of said organization authorize and require to be maintained by you and any other officer of said organization, the same being in your possession, custody or control.

In the representative capacity set forth in paragraph 2, I ask you to produce the documents called for.

Mr. BALLENTINE. I refuse on all of the grounds previously stated.

Mr. WELTNER. The committee directs and orders you to produce the documents at this point.

Mr. BALLENTINE. I refuse on all of the grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Ballentine, when and where were you born?

(Witness confers with counsel.)

Mr. BALLENTINE. I refuse to answer on the grounds that to do so might tend to incriminate me.

I also refuse by invoking all of my rights and privileges under the 1st, 4th, 5th, 6th, 8th, 9th, 10th, and the 14th amendments to the Constitution of the United States.

Mr. WELTNER. Mr. Appell, the witnesses previously called today have all been associated with an organization known as the United Florida Ku Klux Klan, and that organization is an outgrowth of the combination of the Florida Ku Klux Klan and the United Ku Klux Klan pursuant to an agreement in a convention in 1961; is that correct?

Mr. APPELL. That is correct.

Mr. WELTNER. This witness is called not as a member of that organization but as a member of the Militant Knights of the Ku Klux Klan; is that correct?

Mr. APPELL. That is correct.

Mr. WELTNER. And the subpoena directs him in a representative capacity as the Imperial Wizard of the Militant Knights of the Ku Klux Klan to produce certain documents; is that correct?

Mr. APPELL. That is correct.

I put it to you as a fact that you were born on October 12, 1918, in Detroit, Michigan, and you reside at 3834 Notter and you are a journeyman plumber.

Mr. BALLENTINE. I refuse to answer on all of the grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Ballentine, I put it to you as a fact, and ask you to affirm or deny the fact, that you held membership in Robert E. Lee Klavern No. 508 of the United Florida Ku Klux Klan.

Mr. BALLENTINE. I refuse to answer on all of the grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Ballentine, do you know Warren Henry Folks who operates a barbershop in Jacksonville, Florida?

Mr. BALLENTINE. I refuse to answer on all of the grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Ballentine, on April 15, 1965, a meeting was held at Warren Henry Folks' barbershop at 7 North Hogan Street in Jacksonville, Florida, at which Mr. Folks mentioned that David Jones was present there representing a new Klan organization calling it the Militant Knights of the Ku Klux Klan and he advised those assembled that the Imperial Wizard of this new Klan organization was Donald J. Ballentine.

Were the announcements made at this meeting on April 15, 1965, correct?

Mr. BALLENTINE. I refuse to answer on all the grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Ballentine, I put it to you as a fact that on July 21, 1965, that members of the Militant Knights of the Ku Klux Klan burned a cross in front of the Seminole Hotel in Jacksonville, Florida.

Mr. BALLENTINE. I refuse to answer on all of the grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. I put to you as a fact that on the night of June 20, 1965, that members of the Militant Knights of the Ku Klux Klan attempted to destroy by arson the residence of two Negroes residing in the Jacksonville area. However, the fires were extinguished with very little damage.

I put it to you as a fact that the members of the Militant Knights did set fires to those homes.

Mr. BALLENTINE. I refuse to answer on all of the grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Ballentine, I put it to you as a fact that Gene Foreman of Jacksonville, Florida, is the Grand Dragon of the Militant Knights of the Ku Klux Klan.

Mr. BALLENTINE. I refuse to answer on all of the grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. I put it to you as a fact that Robert J. Cornwall is the exalted cyclops of Unit No. 1 which is located in the Springfield section of Jacksonville.

Mr. BALLENTINE. I refuse to answer on all of the grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Ballentine, the St. Petersburg, Florida, *Times*, of October 24, 1965, contains a story by Bob Stiff, *Times* staff State editor. He refers to the Militant Knights of the Ku Klux Klan and to Gene N. Foreman, its Grand Dragon, and reports that Mr. Foreman dispatched to Chairman Willis of this committee a telegram which reads in part:

"Do yourself, the committee and the American taxpayers a favor—EXCLUDE me and my Klan from your HATE list, because I wouldn't tell you anything anyhow!"

Did you discuss with Mr. Foreman the dispatching of that telegram to Congressman Willis?

Mr. BALLENTINE. I refuse to answer on all of the grounds previously stated.

(Document marked "Donald Ballentine Exhibit No. 1" follows:)

DONALD BALLENTINE EXHIBIT NO. 1
[St. Petersburg, Fla., *Times*, Oct. 24, 1965]

FLORIDA REPORT

Ku Klux Klan Dragon Seeks 'Militant Knights'

By BOB STIFF
Times State Editor

Listing of the Militant Knights of the Ku Klux Klan of Jacksonville by the House Committee on Un-American Activities has apparently disturbed Grand Dragon Gene N. Foreman more than somewhat.

He immediately fired off a telegram to U.S. Rep. Edwin E. Willis, committee chairman, saying: "Do yourself, the committee and the American taxpayers a favor — EXCLUDE me and my Klan from your HATE list, because I wouldn't tell you anything anyhow!" Capitalization is his.

Foreman says his group is picketing the federal building in Jacksonville daily with signs demanding the FBI investigate Willis and his committee.

Accompanying this information, Foreman sent me a membership application for his Militant Knights. His card asks, "R-U. A WHITE man? If so, prove it! Join today."

In order to join, an applicant must sign an oath, which includes these sentences:

"With my very life I will defend the time-honored Constitution of the United States of America as interpreted by the Grand Dragon of this Order and/or other officers to whom I

may be assigned for duty. Death alone will prevent me from defending a distressed White brother, sister or child when molested, insulted or physically attacked in my presence by one of Satan's two-legged Black Beasts or one of his brothers, the diabolical Jew whom I believe to be the heart - core - brains and chief supporter of the International race - mixing Communist conspiracy, which I believe is designed for the ultimate purpose of destroying the pure White Caucasian Race of which Almighty God has blessed me to be a member."

IF THAT confusing bit of prose hasn't ruined the taste of your morning coffee, here are some of the 29 questions an applicant must answer:

"Did you know that in America the Niggers have declared war on the Whites?"

"Are you aware of the fact that Klansmen are hated by Niggers, Jews & FBI?"

"Do you hate Jews, Niggers & all Communist? (sic) If not — why not?"

"Do you own a gun? If so, what Kind and caliber?"

IF YOU think you are far removed from all this, you shouldn't. Klan rallies with armed security guards swaggering around are being held all over Florida these days. There was one in Citrus County last weekend and another near Brandon in Hillsborough County last night.



STIFF

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Stiff reports that Gene Foreman stated that the Militant Knights of the Ku Klux Klan were picketing the Federal Building in Jacksonville daily with signs demanding that the FBI investigate Willis and his committee.

Was this picketing going on by members of the Militant Knights of the Ku Klux Klan?

Mr. BALLENTINE. I refuse to answer on all of the grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Stiff reprints an oath which is contained in an application of the Militant Knights of the Ku Klux Klan which reads:

"With my very life I will defend the time-honored Constitution of the United States of America as interpreted by the Grand Dragon of this Order and/or

other officers to whom I may be assigned for duty. Death alone will prevent me from defending a distressed White brother, sister or child when molested, insulted or physically attacked in my presence by one of Satan's two-legged Black Beasts or one of his brothers, the diabolical Jew whom I believe to be— instead of hard-core it reads—

heart-core-brains and chief supporter of the international race-mixing Communist conspiracy, which I believe is designed for the ultimate purpose of destroying the pure White Caucasian Race of which Almighty God has blessed me to be a member."

Mr. Ballentine, can you advise the committee as to what interpretations of the time-honored Constitution you and the Grand Dragon have made to be followed by the Militant Knights?

Mr. BALLENTINE. I refuse to answer on all of the grounds previously stated.

Mr. WELTNER. Is that provision in the oath and required to be taken by members of the Militant Knights of the Ku Klux Klan?

Mr. BALLENTINE. I refuse to answer on all of the grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Ballentine, this cross that was burned in front of the Seminole Hotel was about 2½ to 3 feet tall, wrapped in burlap, soaked in gasoline, but placed inside of the burlap was 25 or 30 .32-caliber cartridges, 9 of which actually fired during the burning of that cross.

What was the purpose of placing the cartridges inside the burlap of the cross?

Mr. BALLENTINE. I refuse to answer on all of the grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. Did the Militant Knights of the Ku Klux Klan give any concern as to the innocent people who might be on the street and who might be struck by these bullets as they exploded?

Mr. BALLENTINE. I refuse to answer on all of the grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. How can you dedicate yourself to the protection of the white race when you put a cross in the street which can very easily injure those people that you are dedicated to protect?

Mr. WELTNER. The witness will not be required to answer that question before this hearing.

Mr. APPELL. I have no further questions to ask of this witness.

Mr. WELTNER. There being no further questions by the staff, Mr. Ballentine, I will advise you that at this point you have the opportunity to present any matter that you feel might be relevant to this inquiry.

This is not a question, but it is an opportunity which is afforded at this time.

The witness is excused.

Mr. STONER. Is he and all of the other witnesses excused this morning, permanently excused?

Mr. WELTNER. All witnesses are permanently excused, including Mr. Ballentine, except Mr. Huett, who, as the Chair announced, is not excused.

Call your next witness, Mr. Appell.

Mr. APPELL. Leon Aspinwall.

Mr. WELTNER. Do you solemnly swear the testimony you will give in this hearing will be the truth, the whole truth, and nothing but the truth, so help you God?

Mr. ASPINWALL. I do.

TESTIMONY OF LEON ASPINWALL, ACCOMPANIED BY COUNSEL,
J. B. STONER

Mr. APPELL. State your full name for the record, Mr. Aspinwall.

Mr. ASPINWALL. Leon Aspinwall.

Mr. APPELL. That is spelled A-s-p-i-n-w-a-l-l?

Mr. ASPINWALL. That is correct.

Mr. APPELL. Are you represented by counsel?

Mr. ASPINWALL. Yes, sir.

Mr. APPELL. Counsel identify himself for the record.

Mr. STONER. J. B. Stoner, attorney at law, Marion Building, Augusta, Georgia.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Aspinwall, are you appearing before the committee today in accordance with a subpoena served upon you at 639 Ernona Street, Jacksonville, Florida, on October 27, 1965?

(Witness confers with counsel.)

Mr. ASPINWALL. Yes, sir; it is true, except for the address which is wrong. It is 651.

Mr. APPELL. 651.

Mr. ASPINWALL. Yes, sir.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Aspinwall, were you presented a copy of the chairman's opening statement of October 1965 and are you familiar with the contents thereof?

Mr. ASPINWALL. Yes, sir.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Aspinwall, the subpoena served upon you contained an attachment, and under the terms of the subpoena you are commanded to bring with you and to produce records called for in the attachment, paragraph 1, reading:

All books, records, documents, correspondence, and memoranda relating to the organization of and the conduct of business and affairs of the Invisible Empire, United Klans, Knights of the Ku Klux Klan of America, Inc., also known as the United Klans of America, Inc., Knights of the Ku Klux Klan, and affiliated organizations, namely, the Alabama Rescue Service, and the Florida Rescue Service (Florida Realm, United Klans of America) and Klavern #2, Realm of Florida, United Klans of America, Inc., in your possession, custody or control, or maintained by you or available to you as Grand Klabee, Realm (State) of Florida and Exalted Cyclops, Klavern #2 Realm of Florida of the Invisible Empire. United Klans, Knights of the Ku Klux Klan of America, Inc., also known as the United Klans of America, Inc., Knights of the Ku Klux Klan.

In the representative capacity set forth in paragraph 1, Mr. Aspinwall, I ask you to produce the documents called for.

Mr. ASPINWALL. I refuse on the grounds that to do so might tend to incriminate me.

I also refuse by invoking all of my rights and privileges under the 1st, 4th, 5th, 6th, 8th, 9th, 10th, and 14th amendments to the Constitution of the United States of America.

Mr. WELTNER. Mr. Aspinwall, the committee does not accept your grounds for refusing to produce the documents, and you are ordered and directed to produce them.

Mr. ASPINWALL. I refuse on all of the grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. Paragraph 2 calls upon you to produce:

All books, records, documents, correspondence, and memoranda in your possession, custody or control, or maintained by or available to you, in your capacity as Grand Klabee, Realm (State) of Florida and Exalted Cyclops Klavern #2,

Realm of Florida of the United Klans of America, Inc., Knights of the Ku Klux Klan, which the "Constitution and Laws" of said organization authorize and require to be maintained by you and any other officer of said organization, the same being in your possession, custody or control.

In the representative capacity set forth in paragraph 2, I ask you to produce the documents called for.

Mr. ASPINWALL. I refuse on all of the grounds previously stated.

Mr. WELTNER. Mr. Aspinwall, the committee orders and directs you to produce the documents at this time as described in paragraph 2 of the subpoena.

Mr. ASPINWALL. I refuse on all of the grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Aspinwall, when and where were you born?

(Witness confers with counsel.)

Mr. ASPINWALL. I refuse to answer on the grounds that to do so might tend to incriminate me, and I also refuse by invoking all of my rights and privileges under the 1st, 4th, 5th, 6th, 8th, 9th, 10th, and 14th amendments to the Constitution of the United States of America.

Mr. APPELL. I put it to you as a fact, born March 6, 1937, at Offerman, Georgia; finished 1 year of high school; served in the Army from September 1954 to 1957, and that you were released from duty receiving an undesirable discharge.

Mr. ASPINWALL. I refuse to answer on the grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Aspinwall, in December of 1964, I put it to you as a fact that you were appointed by the United—Grand Dragon of the United Klans of America, Knights of the Ku Klux Klan, Incorporated, as the grand klabee or treasurer of the Realm of Florida of that organization.

I ask you to affirm or deny the fact.

Mr. ASPINWALL. I refuse to answer on all of the grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. I put it to you as a fact that in April of 1965 you became the exalted cyclops of Klavern No. 2 of the United Klans of America, which Klavern is located in Jacksonville, Florida.

Mr. ASPINWALL. I refuse to answer on all of the grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. I put it to you as a fact that in October of 1965 you and other members of the United Klans of America met and formed a new organization known as the United Knights of the Ku Klux Klan of America, Incorporated.

Mr. ASPINWALL. I refuse to answer on all of the grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. At the time you were the grand klabee of the Realm of Florida for the United Klans of America, I put it to you as a fact that Weldon Don Cothran was the Grand Dragon, that John Everett Harps was the kligrapp, that Lloyd Munlyn Williams was the great titan, that Al Massey was the grand klokard, that Lawrence Crews was the grand kludd, that Ray Peacock was the grand kladd, that Emot Teston was the grand klarogo, that George Ross was the grand klexter, that Warren Hansen was the grand klokkan and that Jack Dean was the grand night-hawk and that all of these individuals are from Jacksonville, Florida.

Mr. ASPINWALL. I refuse to answer on all of the grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. I put it to you as a fact that Warren Hansen replaced Joe Bedford as the grand kligrapp and that on March 27, 1965, Joe Bedford was appointed by the Grand Dragon, Don Cothran, to be the Imperial Klexter replacing Robert Korman of Florida who was elected to that position in September of 1964 at a klonvokation at the Dinkler-Tutwiler Hotel in Birmingham, Alabama.

Mr. ASPINWALL. I refuse to answer on all of the grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. As the grand klabee of the United Klan, are you acquainted with the fact that the United Klans of America maintains a Klavern in Wildwood, Florida, known as the Wildwood Sportsman Club and that the authorized signators to their bank account were officers Eldon C. Stone, Alfred W. Knowles, and Cody McGowan.

Mr. ASPINWALL. I refuse to answer on all of the grounds previously stated.

(Document marked "Leon Aspinwall Exhibit No. 1" follows:)

LEON ASPINWALL EXHIBIT NO. 1

| AUTHORIZED SIGNATURE OF | |
|---|------------------------------|
| WILDWOOD SPORTSMAN CLUB | (2 of 3 signatures require |
| FOR THE TRANSACTION OF BUSINESS WITH | |
| BANK OF WILDWOOD, WILDWOOD, FLA. | |
| <small>In receiving items for deposit or collection, this Bank acts only as depositor's collecting agent and assumes no responsibility beyond the exercise of due care. All items are credited subject to final payment in cash or solvent credits. This Bank will not be liable for default or negligence of its duly selected correspondents nor for losses in transit, and each correspondent so selected shall not be liable except for its own negligence. This Bank or its correspondents may send items directly or indirectly, to any bank, including the payor, and accept its draft or credit as conditional payment in lieu of cash, or may charge back any item at any time before final payment, whether returned or not, also any item drawn on this Bank not good at close of business on day deposited.</small> | |
| <small>Service Charge: This account, whether active or inactive, shall be subject to the Bank's Service Charges under its rules now existing or as may be adopted or amended.</small> | |
| SIGNATURE | <i>Eldon C. Stone</i> |
| SIGNATURE | <i>Alfred W. Knowles</i> |
| ADDRESS | <i>Cody McGowan</i> BUSINESS |
| DATE | <i>8-11-65</i> INTRODUCED BY |

Mr. APPELL. I ask you did you know that the Wildwood Klavern also had an auxiliary known as the Wildwood Sewing Auxiliary and that the officers of that auxiliary were Norma Jean Knowles and Alice M. Andrews?

Mr. ASPINWALL. I refuse to answer on all of the grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. As the grand klabee of the United Klans of America, I ask you if you knew of the existence of the United Klans of America Klavern at Summerfield, Florida, known as the Summerfield Fellowship Club, whose officers were G. A. Newsom, Howard . Diet, and Jack L. Gwynn?

Mr. ASPINWALL. I refuse to answer on all of the grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. I ask you as klabee of the organization if you possess knowledge of the Summerfield Klavern having an auxiliary known as the Summerfield Sewing Auxiliary with Jerry Newsom and Vera M. Newsom as the officers of the auxiliary?

Mr. ASPINWALL. I refuse to answer on all of the grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. Did the United Klans of America have a Klavern in Fort Lauderdale, Florida, which was under the exalted cyclops of Charles B. Riddlehoover?

Mr. ASPINWALL. I refuse to answer on all of the grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. Because of the fact that the membership of the United Klans of America were dissatisfied with the handling of funds by the Grand Dragon by their belief that he was not a capable leader, was there a meeting held in October 1965 at which Charles Riddlehoover was elected the Grand Dragon of the United Klans of America for the Realm of Florida?

Mr. ASPINWALL. I refuse to answer on all of the grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. When apparently the Imperial Wizard Shelton would not accede to the wishes of the membership and replace Mr. Cothran with Mr. Riddlehoover, was there held an election or convention, rather, at which the dissenting factions of the United Klans of America voted to create a new organization known as the United Knights of the Ku Klux Klan of America, Incorporated?

Mr. ASPINWALL. I refuse to answer on all of the grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. Were you appointed a titan for the new Klan organization, the United Knights of the Ku Klux Klan, Incorporated?

Mr. ASPINWALL. I refuse to answer on all of the grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Aspinwall, have you ever engaged in activities on behalf of the United Klans of America in the State of Texas?

Mr. ASPINWALL. I refuse to answer on all of the grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Chairman, the staff has no further questions to ask of this witness.

Mr. WELTNER. Are there any questions?

Mr. BUCHANAN. No questions.

Mr. WELTNER. Mr. Aspinwall, you have an opportunity to submit any matter that you might deem relevant at this point.

There being no response, before excusing the witness, Mr. Appell, the two Florida organizations heretofore considered, the United Florida Ku Klux Klan and the Militant Knights of the Ku Klux Klan, this witness is the first witness who has been associated with the UKA.

Mr. APPELL. This is true.

Mr. WELTNER. The witness is excused.

It is now 12:30, and the committee will stand in recess until 2 o'clock this afternoon.

(Subcommittee members present at time of recess: Representatives Weltner and Buchanan.)

(Whereupon, at 12:30 p.m. Wednesday, February 23, 1966, the subcommittee recessed, to reconvene at 2 p.m. the same day.)

AFTERNOON SESSION—WEDNESDAY, FEBRUARY 23, 1966

(The subcommittee reconvened at 2 p.m., Hon. Charles L. Weltner presiding.)

(Subcommittee members present: Representatives Weltner and Buchanan.)

Mr. WELTNER. The subcommittee will come to order.

Call your next witness, please, Mr. Appell.

Mr. APPELL. I would like to call Mr. Jack Grantham.

Mr. WELTNER. Stand and raise your right hand, please.

Do you solemnly swear the testimony you will give in this hearing will be the truth, the whole truth, and nothing but the truth, so help you God?

Mr. GRANTHAM. Yes.

**TESTIMONY OF JACK HAROLD GRANTHAM, SR., ACCOMPANIED BY
COUNSEL, J. B. STONER**

Mr. WELTNER. Will counsel step up here to the bench, please?

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Grantham, will you state your full name for the record?

Mr. GRANTHAM. Jack Harold Grantham.

Mr. APPELL. Are you represented by counsel?

Mr. GRANTHAM. Yes, sir.

Mr. APPELL. Will counsel identify himself for the record?

Mr. STONER. J. B. Stoner, attorney at law, Marion Building, Augusta, Georgia.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Grantham, are you appearing here today in accordance with a subpoena served upon you?

Mr. GRANTHAM. Yes, sir.

Mr. APPELL. On February 1, 1966, at Miami, Florida?

Mr. GRANTHAM. Yes, sir.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Grantham, the subpoena served upon you contained an attachment, which was made a part of the subpoena, and under the conditions of the subpoena you were directed to bring with you and produce documents set forth in the attachment.

Paragraph 1 reads:

All books, records, documents, correspondence, and memoranda relating to the organization of and the conduct of business and affairs of the Invisible Empire, United Klans, Knights of the Ku Klux Klan of America, Inc., also known as the United Klans of America, Inc., Knights of the Ku Klux Klan, and affiliated organizations; namely, the Alabama Rescue Service, or Florida Rescue Service, in your possession, custody or control, or maintained by you or available to you as present or former Exalted Cyclops, Miami Klavern, Realm of Florida, of the Invisible Empire, United Klans, Knights of the Ku Klux Klan of America, Inc., also known as the United Klans of America, Inc., Knights of the Ku Klux Klan.

In the representative capacity set forth in paragraph 1, Mr. Grantham, I ask you to produce the documents called for.

Mr. GRANTHAM. I refuse on the grounds to do so might tend to incriminate me, and I also refuse by invoking all of my rights and privileges under the 1st, 4th, 5th, 6th, 8th 9th, 10th, and 14th amendments to the Constitution of the United States.

Mr. WELTNER. Mr. Grantham, have you received a copy of the opening statement of Chairman Willis?

Mr. GRANTHAM. Yes, sir.

Mr. WELTNER. Are you familiar with the contents of it?

Mr. GRANTHAM. Yes, sir.

Mr. WELTNER. The committee advises you that we do not accept your grounds for refusal to produce the documents, and accordingly you are hereby directed and ordered to produce the documents called for in paragraph 1 of your subpoena.

Mr. GRANTHAM. I refuse on all of the grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Grantham, paragraph 2 calls upon you to produce:

All books, records, documents, correspondence, and memoranda in your possession, custody or control, or maintained by or available to you, in your capacity as present or former Exalted Cyclops, Miami Klavern, Realm of Florida, of the United Klans of America, Inc., Knights of the Ku Klux Klan, which the "Constitution of Laws" of said organization authorize and require to be maintained by you and any other officer of said organization, the same being in your possession, custody or control.

In the representative capacity set forth in paragraph 2, Mr. Grantham, I ask you to produce the books and records called for.

Mr. GRANTHAM. I refuse on all of the grounds previously stated.

Mr. WELTNER. The committee directs and orders you to produce the documents called for in paragraph 2.

Mr. GRANTHAM. I refuse to answer on all grounds previously stated.

Mr. WELTNER. At this point, you have a privilege at this time to state any reasons you have for not producing them.

Mr. GRANTHAM. I refuse on all of the grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. Paragraph 3 of your subpoena calls upon you to produce:

All books, records, documents, correspondence and memoranda relating to the organization of and the conduct of business and affairs of the United Knights of the Ku Klux Klan in your possession, custody or control, or maintained by or available to you as present or former Grand Klabee (Treasurer) and Exalted Cyclops of Miami Klavern AKA Dade Fellowship Club of the United Knights of the Ku Klux Klan.

In the representative capacity set forth in paragraph 3, I ask you to produce the books and records called for.

Mr. GRANTHAM. I refuse on all of the grounds previously stated.

Mr. WELTNER. The committee orders you to produce the documents called for in paragraph 3.

Mr. GRANTHAM. I refuse on all the grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Grantham, did you, in 1965, become a member of the United Klans of America, Knights of the Ku Klux Klan?

Mr. GRANTHAM. I refuse to answer on the grounds that to do so might tend to incriminate me, and I also refuse to answer by invoking all of my rights and privileges under the 1st, 4th, 5th, 6th, 8th, 9th, 10th, and 14th amendments to the Constitution of the United States.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Grantham, I show you a document which reports on a meeting held October 10, 1965, at the Holiday Inn conference room at Fort Pierce, Florida.

This document summarizes the dissension within the United Klans of America and reports that after the Grand Dragon for the Realm of Florida, Don Cothran, had scheduled a meeting at that place and on that date for the purpose of electing State officers, that without giving due notice to him of the people in attendance at that rally, the Grand Dragon canceled the meeting.

In the absence of the Grand Dragon and with the delegates assembled there was elected as Grand Dragon for the UKA, Realm of Florida, C. B. Riddlehoover.

I ask you to look at that document and I ask you if that factually summarizes that meeting?

(Document handed to witness.)

Mr. GRANTHAM. I refuse to answer on all of the grounds previously stated.

(Document marked "Jack Grantham Exhibit No. 1" appears on pp. 3755-3757.)

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Grantham, in November of 1965, were you stopped by agents of the Dade County Sheriff's Department driving an automobile owned and registered to C. B. Riddlehoover?

Mr. GRANTHAM. I refuse to answer on all of the grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. I put it to you as a fact that the document exhibited to you was obtained by the Dade County sheriff from that automobile.

Mr. GRANTHAM. I refuse to answer on all of the grounds previously stated.

Mr. WELTNER. That document was obtained in what manner Mr. Appell?

Mr. APPELL. It was obtained by the Dade County sheriff from the automobile of Mr. Riddlehoover after the sheriff's department stopped the vehicle on traffic violation when it was being operated by the witness.

I hand you now a handwritten document of many pages dated October 24, 1965, headed "Minutes Of Meeting In Melbourne, Florida."

I ask you if these are the minutes of a meeting called for the purpose of disaffiliating with the United Klan of America and re-creating those delegates present under the United Knights of the Ku Klux Klan of America, Incorporated?

Mr. WELTNER. While the witness is examining that document, have the first document marked "Grantham Exhibit 1." When the reporter has an opportunity to mark the present exhibit, mark it "Grantham Exhibit No. 2."

If you have further exhibits to show to the witness, have them marked serially.

Mr. APPELL. Is the document that I handed you, to the best of your knowledge, a true and factual reporting of the minutes of the meeting held on October 24, 1965?

Mr. GRANTHAM. I refuse to answer on all of the grounds previously stated.

(Document marked "Jack Grantham Exhibit No. 2." See pp. 3759-3768.)

Mr. APPELL. On the second from last page of the document which I handed you, under a heading "State Officers," there appears the identity of individuals elected to various offices. Grand Dragon, Brother Riddlehoover; king kleagle, Brother Massey; Grand Klaliff,

JACK GRANTHAM EXHIBIT NO. 1

ON THIS DAY OF OCT. 10, 1965

Vol. 3

FORT PIERCE, FLA. (HOLIDAY INN CONFERENCE ROOM)

Brother Massey asked what Units were represented at this meeting. They were Melbourne; Miami, Ft. Lauderdale and Jacksonville. It was determined that no Units were officially notified that this meeting was cancelled. Brother Twist said that Brother Zbin had received a phone call from the Grand Dragon [Cothran] of Florida that this meeting was called off. He was the only one receiving this notification. No reason was given to him for the cancellation. It was determined that the election for Grand Dragon of Florida was legally carried out and that this election was to be at 10 A. M. this date (Oct. 10, 1965.) This motion for election took place at the Holiday Inn in Melbourne on the 25th of September, 1965 and was made by Brother Peacock and was seconded by Brother Riddlehoeover and was passed unanimously (12 Officers present.) It was further stipulated that no one was officially notified by Brother Shelton that this election was officially called off. The E. C. of Jacksonville stated that he never received any word in reference to the meeting being cancelled. It was further stated that no official word was given for reason the rallies were called off in Leesburg, Dade City and Clearwater, Florida. The E. C. from Jacksonville, Florida stated they still had their Charter. He was asked by a Klansman if it wasn't pulled due to non-payment of dues and lack of membership. Brother Joe of Jacksonville, Florida stated that Charter was supposed to have been pulled but it was illegal and that busting of an Officer was illegal. Brother Massey said that Charter was given back and that they had 90 days to build back up to required membership. Brother Massey stated that there was a Klavern operating in his own back yard and him being Kleagle had not been notified. Brother Massey said there was too much rocking of the boat and uncertainty among Klaverns and this was due to poor leadership. He Stated we are now in Ft. Pierce for the purpose of holding an election for Grand Dragon of Florida. That Brother Don Cothran was supposed to

JACK GRANTHAM EXHIBIT NO. 1—Continued

be here at 10 A. M. this date for this election which he had voted for himself on the 25th of September at the Holiday Inn in Melbourne, Florida. Brother Cothran was here at the Holiday Inn on Saturday but had checked out 15 minutes prior to our arrival on Saturday evening at 5:25 P.M. It was further stipulated that the date for this election was overruled and that it was constitutional to hold it. It was stated that this election was being held due to the poor leadership; poor notification and of the unconstitutional manner in which Brother Cothran had run over some of the officers. It was stated and agreed upon by Klansmen that it is their belief that no member can be run over under the constitution unless a hearing or trial is held or that he is notified by Certified Mail or by a letter presented to them by a Klansman in good standing and that none of this had been done. Brother Peacock stated that he had been contacted by different persons asking when we were going to get a new Grand Dragon and that if we had a new Grand Dragon that he was assured of several new Units. Brother Leon said that his Klavern had practically all dropped out due to poor leadership and discontentment. Brother Bedford stated the Grand Dragon had made the statement that he would run the State of Florida the way he saw fit and he did not care who it hurt or who walked out. Brother Bedford made a motion that we make Brother Massey chairman of this meeting. Brother Everett Harpe seconded the motion. Motion carried unanimously. Brother Twist asked if we had enough delegates present to hold an election. Brother Massey informed Brother Twist that Brother Shelton had been notified of this election and it was only voted on and passed with time and place of election stipulated. Brother Riddlehoover stated that if we held election today that it should be carried out in a businesslike manner and presented to the Imperial Wizard and that he himself would go to Alabama to see him and present him with the results of the election. Brother Everett Harpe made the motion that we hold an election. Motion seconded by Brother Peacock. Motion by Brother Symson to amend motion to election of Grand Dragon only at this time and to elect State Officers after Brother Riddlehoover had contacted Brother Shelton and

JACK GRANTHAM EXHIBIT NO. 1—Continued

results of the meeting between them was clarified. This motion seconded by Brother Leon. Motions passed. 17-1. Brother Anderson made the motion that Brother Riddlehoover be nominated for the Grand Dragon of Florida. Motion seconded by Brother Twist. Brother Leon made motion that nominations cease at the time. Motion seconded by Brother Peacock. Motion passed unanimously. Brother Riddlehoover thanked us all and said he was honored and would do all in his power to make the State of Florida go forward. Motion to close meeting by Brother Ryan. Seconded by Brother Simpson. Motion carried unanimously. This is a continuation of the minutes of election held at the Holiday Inn-Conference Room in Ft Pierce, Florida on the 10, of October, 1965 and which minutes are in the preceding pages.

Signers:

Robert J Ryan

Arthur J. Anderson Jr.

George H. Canada

Homer Canada

Ted Twist

R. Twist

Leon Aspirnwall

Gerald V. Fowler

J. H. Beauford

James Miner

Everett Harpe

Robert E. Booche

Raymond Peacock

Jou Simmons

Al Massey

Jack Grantam

E. E. Simpson

C.B. Riddlehoover

F. Stephens; klo kard, J. Siddons; grand kludd, H. Canada; grand kligrapp—and in this document it is spelled “ff”—initial R., last name White; the grand klabee, J. Grantham; the grand kladd, F. Andrews; the grand klarogo, B. Roache; the grand night-hawk—and hawk is spelled “H-a-w-k-e”—E. Harpe; the grand klexter and chief security guard, T. Riddle; the northern titan, R. Peacock; southern titan, B. Ryan; north kleagle, J. Box; north kleagle again, E. C. Stone; southern kleagle, a notation “To be appointed by Grand Dragon”; central kleagle, Leon Aspinwall, although in this document it is spelled E-s-p-i-n-w-a-l-l-e; and central kleagle again, Norman Carter.

Is this a true representation of the officers elected for the newly created Knights of the Ku Klux Klan, Incorporated?

MR. GRANTHAM. I refuse to answer on all of the grounds previously stated.

MR. APPELL. This document, Mr. Grantham, states that the group was going to attempt to obtain a charter in the State of New York. Was a charter ever obtained for the organization?

MR. GRANTHAM. I refuse to answer on all of the grounds previously stated.

MR. APPELL. Mr. Grantham, at the time the car which you were operating was stopped, was there strapped to the door of the vehicle an automatic revolver?

MR. GRANTHAM. I refuse to answer on the grounds previously stated.

MR. APPELL. Can you tell the committee why a revolver was strapped to the door of that vehicle?

MR. GRANTHAM. I refuse to answer on all the grounds previously stated.

MR. APPELL. Is an automatic weapon a part of the uniform of a Klansman?

MR. GRANTHAM. I refuse to answer on all of the grounds previously stated.

MR. APPELL. Mr. Chairman, the staff has no further questions to ask of this witness.

MR. WELTNER. Mr. Grantham, you have an opportunity to present any points which you feel relevant at this point.

There being no response, this witness may be excused.

(Jack Grantham Exhibit No. 2, introduced on p. 3754, follows:)

JACK GRANTHAM EXHIBIT NO. 2

Oct 21, 1965

MINUTES OF MEETING IN MELBOURNE, FLOR. DA:

Brother Riddlehoover asked if there ~~was~~ ^{was} anyone present that objected to the use of the tape recorder. No one objected. Asked if everyone understood why we are here. Explained that it was an organizational meeting to form a branch of the "K.K.K." Explained how we have had no leadership in the state, and that we had to use money from the Flavens to publish our own literature. Said that there was no money in the "State Treasury of the U. K. A." Said that we now have some mighty fine people in the organization that agreeded with what we were doing up here and that they will follow us. Said that we should continue with the prefix "United" as it would enable us to go into other states as well as Florida. That even though the "U. K. A." was a big organization they have neglected to answer our letters and pleas for assistance from main office in Tuscaloosa, Alabama. Said that the meeting

JACK GRANTHAM EXHIBIT No. 2—Continued

in Ft. Pierce, Fla. on October 10, 1965, was to have been a State Election, that it was agreed upon in Melbourne, Florida @ the Holiday Inn by 12 State Officers and that even the Grand Dragon voted himself to hold the election. Said that Dan Jagan was now the Titan of the "U.K.A." of Florida. Brother Riddlehower stated that he received a letter on October 11, 1965 dated October 8, 1965, which letter was mailed from Jacksonville, stating that there would be no election. Told the members that he was not properly notified nor were the other officers present at this election in Melbourne. Brother Riddlehower explained the only ways an election can be cancelled under the Constitution. (1) Registered letter (2) By a Trial (3) or by a letter handed to the officers in person by a Klansman in ~~good~~ ^{good} standing. None of this was done. That the vote for the election in Ft. Pierce was 17-1. Brother Riddlehower read letter that he wrote to Brother Shelton on Oct. 12, 1965. Brother White read the minutes of the Ft. Pierce meeting. Brother Massey said that the Grand Dragon had written him a letter telling him

JACK GRANTHAM EXHIBIT No. 2- Continued

that he (Massey) Joe Bedford, Ray Peacock and Brother Riddlehoover were suspended from the "U.K.A." All present agreed to support Brother Riddlehoover and help build the state of Florida even though we have to go under another name, members stated that they knew they would have the proper leadership under Brother Riddlehoover. Brother Massey read the letter of Suspension from the Grand Dragon. This letter was dated October 12th 1965 and not received until Oct. 22nd 1965. Brother Massey said he heard that there were charges going to be filed against him from Wellwood and he asked brother C. C. Stone from Wellwood if he Brother Stone had ever heard him Brother Massey say anything or do anything against the "U.K.A." of Florida and it's Grand Dragon. Brother Stone answered he certainly had not. Brother Stephens said that he would back Brother Riddlehoover all the way. Brother Riddlehoover said he had never received over 30th worth of Literature from the "U.K.A.'s" said that we have never had any effort from the Grand Dragon to help us. He has shown no

JACK GRANTHAM EXHIBIT No. 2—Continued

responsibility and no Leadership. Brother Riddlehouse said that he had talked to the Grand Dragon (By Phone) for 45 minutes and that all Pothone had done was pit one officer against the other. Said that Brother Massey is a hard worker and takes money out of his own pocket to help out. Brother Riddlehouse said that he made 3 effort less trips to Ocala to try and help straighten things out, that he took no money for his efforts but burnt a car up going up there. Brother Massey made motion to pick a new name. Motion seconded by brother Stephens. Brother Riddlehouse asked for guest ions. It was ascertained that Lady Plant, Melbourne, Wildwood, Jacksonville, Dade, Miami, Clearwater, West of F. D. Lauderdale, and other Klaverns unable to attend were behind us 100%. From Miami to the State Line on the East Coast, Central and parts of the West Coast will organize under Brother Riddlehouse. Brother Massey said that this will not be an independent organization, but it will go state wide. That we will have

JACK GRANTHAM EXHIBIT No. 2—Continued

a bonding Agency to assure us against any loss of funds. Brother Stephens asked Brother Riddlehoover if he remembered the statement that Brother Shelton had made to them in North Carolina about there being something wrong with the Leadership in the State of Florida and that he was going to Investigate, this was August 21, 1965 and nothing has been done to date. This was verified by brother Riddlehoover. Bro. Riddlehoover said that we have contacted Brother Shelton enough without receiving any answers. That Brother Shelton promised him that he himself or an Imperial Officer would be present at the election in Ft. Pierce, Fla., and neither showed up. Brother Stephens said that we should contact Brother Shelton and let him know our personal feelings. Bro. Riddlehoover said that we will send him a letter as to the outcome of this meeting. Said that time is valuable and we intend to do something now. Brother Roche from Melbourne, said that all humanly possible was done to contact Brother Shelton from Ft. Pierce, Fla., but

JACK GRANTHAM EXHIBIT No. 2—Continued

That it seemed like he did not want to be contacted. Brother Stephens said that in Hernando he had talked to Cothrone and Cothrone told him about the suspensions and that Bro Shetton had told him (Cothrone) that there would be an election in December. Brother Riddlebourn said lets cut out all this talk and get down to business. This was given a thunderous, standing ovation. ~~motion~~^{motion} for new name passed unanimously. Brother White made motion to cease with the U.K.A. Seconded by Brother Tom Riddle. Motion passed unanimously. Brother Brantner made motion that we change name to the "United Knights of the Ku Klux Klan Inc." Seconded by Brother Tom Riddle. This motion passed unanimously. Brother Riddlebourn asked if this could be registered & Chartered through New York. Brother Massey replied yes and by this way we can go into other states and no one else in any other state could use this name. It was asked and

JACK GRANTHAM EXHIBIT No. 2—Continued

agreed upon by all that if Brother Shetter wants to talk to us in reference to ~~rejoining~~ ~~joining~~ the U. K. K. or back under his leadership that he will have to come to us and only through Brother Riddlebourn. This was applauded loudly. Brother Riddlebourn said that all units had not been contacted as yet but they would be by phone & letter. Only a few of the procedures in the constitution will be changed. We need a little more action than we have had, too many people have been sitting back and saying no. Brother Riddlebourn stated that he is only excepting the post of Grand Dragon in 90 days after which time there will be an election for all officers. This was put into a motion by Brother Siddons and seconded by Brother Roachy, passed unanimously. Brother Riddlebourn ~~and~~ asked if he might suggest the Officer to be appointed with the approval of all the members. This was agreed to by everyone. Brother Riddlebourn

JACK GRANTHAM EXHIBIT No. 2—Continued

((STATE OFFICERS))

| | |
|---|--------------------------------------|
| Grand Dragon: | Brother Riddlebrown |
| King Klegal: | Brother ^{AL} Massey. |
| Grand Klaliff | " F. STEPHENS STEPHENS |
| KLOKARD | " J. SIDONS |
| GRAND KLUDD | " H CANADA |
| " KLIGRAFF | " R WHITE |
| " KLABEE | " J. GRANTHAM |
| " KLADD | " F. ANDREWS |
| " KLAROGO | " B ROACHE |
| " KNUICH HAWKE | " E. HARPE |
| " KLESTER ^{CHIEF} SECURITY GUARD | " T. RIDDLE |
| NORTHERN TITAN | " R. PEACOCK |
| SOUTHERN " | " B. RYAN |
| NORTH KLEGAL | " J. BOX. |
| " " | " E. C. STONE |
| SOUTHERN " | } TO BE APPOINTED BY GRAND DRAGON |
| " " | |
| | " LEON ESPINWALLE. |
| CENTRAL KLEGAL | " N. ^{PRIME} CARTER " |

JACK GRANTHAM EXHIBIT No. 2—Continued

Carte - Klegal - 1987 ¹⁵⁷⁰ ~~James St~~ ⁵⁰⁰⁰
AL 45019

B. ROACHE - KLAFO - 2512 Sarno Rd. ^{EAD}
^{GALLE}
AL 47181

J. Boy - KLEGAL - P.O. Box 801 - Wildwood - 7484391

CANADA - ^{KLUDD} 57 Sunset Drive, Melbourne - ~~7234959~~
7234959

STEPHENS - KLALIFF - Rt #2 Box 119C - 6295284

ANDREWS - KLAOD - ~~General~~ - Wildwood - 7484391

E. HARPE - KNIGHTHAWK - 6909 Corbair St, Jax.
PO 59083

MASSEY - Kiva Klegal - 936 Cornuauc, Jax - 7682826

Mr. RIDDLEHOOPER. Charles Baker Riddlehoover.

Mr. APPELL. That is R-i-d-d-l-e-h-o-o-v-e-r?

Mr. RIDDLEHOOPER. Yes, sir.

Mr. APPELL. Are you represented by counsel?

Mr. RIDDLEHOOPER. Yes, sir.

Mr. APPELL. Counsel, please identify himself for the record.

Mr. STONER. J. B. Stoner, attorney at law, Marion Building, Augusta, Georgia.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Riddlehoover, are you appearing here today in accordance with a subpoena served upon you on January 28, 1966, at 3111 Houston Street, Fort Lauderdale, Florida?

Mr. RIDDLEHOOPER. Yes, sir.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Riddlehoover, the subpoena served upon you contained an attachment, which was made a part of the subpoena, and under the conditions of the subpoena you were ordered to bring with you and to produce documents set forth in the attachment.

Before I read it to you, Mr. Riddlehoover, were you supplied a copy of the chairman's opening statement of October 1965 and are you familiar with its contents?

Mr. RIDDLEHOOPER. Yes, sir.

Mr. APPELL. Paragraph 1 reads:

All books, records, documents, correspondence, and memoranda relating to the organization of and the conduct of business and affairs of the Invisible Empire, United Klans, Knights of the Ku Klux Klan of America, Inc., also known as the United Klans of America, Inc., Knights of the Ku Klux Klan, and affiliated organizations, namely, the Alabama Rescue Service or Florida Rescue Service in your possession, custody or control, or maintained by you or available to you as present or former Grand Titan, Realm of Florida of the Invisible Empire, United Klans, Knights of the Ku Klux Klan of America, Inc., also known as the United Klans of America, Inc., Knights of the Ku Klux Klan.

In the representative capacity set forth in paragraph 1, I ask you to produce the documents called for.

(Witness confers with counsel.)

Mr. RIDDLEHOOPER. I refuse on the grounds that to do so might tend to incriminate me, and I also refuse by invoking all of my rights and privileges under the 1st, 4th, 5th, 6th, 8th, 9th, 10th, and 14th amendments to the Constitution of the United States.

Mr. WELTNER. The committee does not accept your refusal to produce the documents, and accordingly you are ordered to produce the documents called for.

Mr. RIDDLEHOOPER. I refuse on the grounds previously stated.

Mr. WELTNER. The committee will give to you this opportunity to give it any reason you have for the inability to produce the documents.

If you have any reason for being unable to produce them, you have the opportunity at this time to make those reasons known.

Mr. RIDDLEHOOPER. I refuse on all of the grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. Paragraph 2 calls upon you to produce:

All books, records, documents, correspondence, and memoranda in your possession, custody or control, or maintained by or available to you, in your capacity as present or former Grand Titan, Realm of Florida of the United Klans of America, Inc., Knights of the Ku Klux Klan, which the "Constitution and Laws" of said organization authorize and require to be maintained by you and any other officer of said organization, the same being in your possession, custody or control.

In the representative capacity set forth in paragraph 2, I ask you to produce the documents called for.

Mr. RIDDLEHOOVER. I refuse on all of the grounds previously stated.

Mr. WELTNER. You are directed and ordered to produce the documents called for in paragraph 2.

Mr. RIDDLEHOOVER. I refuse on all of the grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. Paragraph 3 calls upon you to produce :

All books, records, documents, correspondence, and memoranda relating to the organization of and the conduct of business and affairs of the United Knights of the Ku Klux Klan in your possession, custody or control, or maintained by you or available to you as present or former Grand Dragon of the United Knights of the Ku Klux Klan.

In the representative capacity set forth in paragraph 3, I ask you to produce the documents called for.

Mr. RIDDLEHOOVER. I refuse on all of the grounds previously stated.

Mr. WELTNER. You are directed by the committee to produce the documents called for in paragraph 3.

Mr. RIDDLEHOOVER. I refuse on all of the grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Riddlehoover, in April of 1965, did you become a member of the United Klans of America?

Mr. RIDDLEHOOVER. I refuse to answer on the grounds that to do so might tend to incriminate me, and I also refuse to answer by invoking all of my rights and privileges under the 1st, 4th, 5th, 6th, 8th, 9th, 10th, and 14th amendments to the Constitution of the United States.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Riddlehoover, records obtained from The First National Bank in Tuscaloosa, Alabama, relating to the account of the Alabama Rescue Service, which is the account under which the imperial account of the United Klans of America is maintained, reflects that money was received into that account from the Broward Fellowship Club using Post Office Box No. 6043 in Davie, Florida.

I hand you several documents of the Broward Fellowship Club and an application for the post office box, and ask you if the signature of applicant on the post office box application is your signature?

(Witness confers with counsel.)

Mr. RIDDLEHOOVER. I refuse to answer on all of the grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Chairman, I ask that these documents be marked "Riddlehoover Exhibit No. 1."

Mr. WELTNER. Let the reporter mark them at this time.

(Documents marked "Charles Riddlehoover Exhibit No. 1." Application for post office box and money order appear on p. 3771.)

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Riddlehoover, on October 28, 1965, was your vehicle, operated by Jack Grantham, stopped by the Dade County Sheriff's Department?

Mr. RIDDLEHOOVER. I refuse to answer on all of the grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. Were there in that vehicle at that time documents relating to the United Klans of America and the United Knights of the Ku Klux Klan, Incorporated?

Mr. RIDDLEHOOVER. I refuse to answer on all of the grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Chairman, through the cooperation of the Dade County Sheriff's Department, the staff has obtained the documents

CHARLES RIDDLEHOOVER EXHIBIT No. 1

P.O. Box 6043, Davie, Florida

Form 1009a (4-64)

APPLICATION FOR POST-OFFICE BOX

Assigned Box No. 16043

(Date closed)

5/1/65 (Date opened)

The undersigned hereby applies for the use of a box in the post office at

and agrees to comply with the postal regulations and rules relative to the renting and use of post-office boxes.

If the box is rented for a corporation, the applicant should write on the lines below the name of the corporation; if for a firm, the name of the firm and the full name of each of its members whose mail is to be placed in the box.

Signature of applicant X. C. R. Riddlehoover

Character of business Salesman

Business address None Zone No.

Residence address 3111 Houston St Zone No.

References:

SPB 10-47480-4

C. R. Anderson

Postmaster.

7-ELEVEN STORES

ISSUING AGENCY

American Express Money Order

MA-701,852,440

KNOW YOUR ENDORSE CASH ONLY IF RECOURSE IS AVAILABLE

AMERICAN EXPRESS COMPANY AGREES TO PAY AT 46 BROADWAY, NEW YORK, N.Y.

NOT PAYABLE FOR CASH

Handwritten signature of H. H. KESOLE

THE SUM OF

OF

NAME OR CODE OF ISSUING AGENCY

SEVEN DOLLARS AND FIFTY CENTS

TO THE ORDER OF H. H. KESOLE MISSION

DATE 9-11-65

BRW BRD FELLOWSHIP CLUB, P.O. BOX 6043, DAVIE, FLA

⑈8000⑈0005⑈44⑈ 7018524405⑈

which were in this vehicle, and I shall now question Mr. Riddlehoover with respect to them.

Mr. WELTNER. Ask him if that document, Exhibit No. 1, was in his car at that time and place, as well as these exhibits.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Riddlehoover, I show you Grantham Exhibit No. 1, a report on a meeting of the United Klans of America, October 10, 1965, which in effect summarizes itself by the fact that you were elected by those assembled to be the new Grand Dragon of the United Klans of America, and Grantham Exhibit No. 2 which are the minutes of a meeting held in Melbourne, Florida, October 24, 1965, at which the delegates assembled disaffiliated with the United Klans of America and voted to constitute themselves as a new organization known as the United Knights of the Ku Klux Klan, Incorporated.

Were these two documents, Grantham Exhibits 1 and 2, in your vehicle?

(Documents handed to witness.)

Mr. WELTNER. The witness, having had the opportunity to examine the documents, Mr. Appell, put the question to him once again.

Mr. APPELL. Were those documents in your vehicle?

Mr. RIDDLEHOOVER. I refuse to answer on all of the grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Riddlehoover, I have a mimeographed document which is captioned "THE FOLLOWING MUST BE EMPHATICALLY CARRIED OUT," and it relates to initiation fee of Klansmen and the division of that money between the State and the Klavern.

It states:

STATE DUES GOES TO—P.O. BOX 9472, Lake Forest Station, Jacksonville, Fla.

DUES TO PROVINCE # 3—Mr. CHARLES RIDDLEHOOVER, 3111 Houston Street, Fort Lauderdale, Fla.

The second document is headed "FROM THE OFFICE OF THE GRAND DRAGON," and it also deals with the division of initiation fees.

Initiation fees shall be \$15.25. Ten dollars stays in the Klavern per man. Three dollars of this initiation fee up to 25 men go to the kleagle of that province, the kleagle being the organizer, \$2.25 paid to the State. Reinstatement dues, \$10.25; \$2.00 to be paid to the kleagle by the Grand Dragon; \$2.50 paid to the State, and the remainder staying in the Klavern. Monthly dues, \$2.00 per man unless the Klavern as a body votes for it to be more. Imperial dues, 50 cents per man goes to Mr. Shelton, 25 cents goes to the State, 25 cents goes to the titan of each province, which will be paid by the Grand Dragon.

The third document in this group that I will hand you and mark it "Riddlehoover Exhibit No. 2" is a "KLIGRAPP'S MONTHLY REPORT."

I hand you those documents, Mr. Riddlehoover, and ask you if they were contained within your vehicle?

Mr. RIDDLEHOOVER. I refuse to answer on all of the grounds previously stated.

(Documents marked "Charles Riddlehoover Exhibits Nos. 2-A through 2-C," respectively, appear on pp. 3773-3775.)

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Riddlehoover, I now hand you a series of documents, the first dated June 14, 1965, signed Don Cothran, Grand Dragon, which states in effect that this letter is to inform all Klansmen of the UKA, Incorporated, Realm of Florida, that Klansman Charles Riddlehoover of Fort Lauderdale has been appointed to the office of titan of southern Florida.

The second document, dated July 9, 1965, addressed to "All Units," salutation "Klansmen":

Brother Rip Riddlehoover is now Klaliff in the State of Florida. Brother Osborne is Titan of Southern Florida.

Another document, dated August 26, 1965, signed Don Cothran, Grand Dragon, reads as follows:

At this time I would like to call too [sic] your attention that Frank Stephens of Ocala, Fla. and Al Massey of Jacksonville, Fla. will organize under the direction of Brother Charles Riddlehoover.

CHARLES RIDDLEHOOVER EXHIBIT NO. 2-A

THE FOLLOWING MUST BE EMPHATICALLY CARRIED OUT:

The initiation fee of a klansman is \$15.25. Of this amount, \$2.50 will go to the state---\$2.50 goes to the province office in Fort lauderdale, Fla. The remainder will go to the klavern and kleagle. The reinstatement fee is \$10.25. Of this amonut \$5.00 stays in the klavern and the remainder goes to the state.

The initiation fee of a lady in the Ladies Auxiliary is \$7.25. Of this amount \$2.25 will remain in the klavern---\$2.50 will go to the state and \$2.50 will go to the province in Fort Lauderdale, Fla. Dues will remain the same-----\$2.00 a month, unless the Ea sees fit with the permisson of the body to make it more.

FOR MEN ONLY: Fifty cents per man will go to the National office regardlless whether they ate charter strenght or not. Twenty-five cents will come to the state and twenty-five cents will go to the province in Fort Lauderdale, Fla.

All donations that are taken at the rallies in the state of Florida will be divided betwech Province #1 and Province #3 for the purpose of securing literature. Let me remind you province #3 that you be held responsible for our own literature. Province #1 will be held responsible for literature for provnce #1 and Province #2. Each province will be held responsible for their own security guards. No security guard will go into another area without the permission of the Titan. Let me remind you also, that if Mr. Shelton comes to the State of Florida to speak, that there will not be just one province there, but, the state as a whole will be there under the direction of the Grand Dragon.

At this time I would also like to remind you that this past week-and in Wildwood, Fla. I gave two orders that was not carried out.

No.1---That the first speakers would be allowed 15 minutes each.
No.2---I asked the head of the security to put two security guards at the entrance to the rally ground.
Neither od hre two orders were carried out. This will not happen again at any rally that I am in charge of.

I am sending each man a map disignating their province. Now that the state dues are only twenty-five cents per man a month, would you please see that these reports are in by the 10th of each month, regardless if there is only sixx men. So that there is no mistake as to where they have to be sent the mailing address is listed below:

STATE DUES GOES TO----P.O. BOX 9472
Lake Forest Station
Jacksonville, Fla.
DUES TO PROVINCE #3---MR. CHARLES RIDDLEHOOVER
3111 Houston Street
Fort Lauderdale, Fla.

There will have to be two reports made out. One for the state and one for province #3. (IT IS A MUST) THAT TRESE REPORTS be in by the 10th of each and every month. I hope that this will make the State of Florida go forward and that we find it in our hearts to work together for our great cause.

CHARLES RIDDLEHOOVER EXHIBIT NO. 2-B

FROM THE OFFICE OF THE
GRAND DRAGONJacksonville, Fla.
September 21, 1965ATTENTION ~~FILE~~: *Kleagle 415 c*

At this time, I find that we cannot go by the last letter that was put out. As I have talked with the Grand Dragons of the other states and I find that bending backwards to make everybody happy I have broken the Constitution.

INITIATION FEES----\$15.25----\$10.00----Stays in the klavern per man.
 \$ 3.00----of this initiation fee up to 25 men goes to the kleagle of that province.
 \$ 2.25----Is paid to the State.

THIS \$3.00 per man up to 25 men is paid to the kleagle by the Grand Dragon.

REINSTATEMENT DUES--\$10.25--\$2.00----Of this is paid to the kleagle by the Grand Dragon.
 \$2.50----Is paid to the State.
 REMAINDER OF THIS STAYS IN THE KLAVERN.

MONTHLY DUES;-----\$2.00-----Per man unless the klavern as a body votes for it to be more.

IMPERIAL DUES-----\$.50-----Per man goes to Mr. Shelton
 \$.25-----Goes to the State.
 \$.25-----Goes to the Titan of each Province, which will be paid by the Grand Dragon.

I have been advised by the National Office, if any unit sees fit to print up any literature, it must be approved by the Grand Dragon. Also, if any unit prints any literature, unless otherwise told by the Grand Dragon, they will be responsible for the bills. To my knowledge this approves with the Constitution of the UNITED KLAN OF AMERICA. As Grand Dragon of the UNITED KLAN OF AMERICA, I have to do the best I can by every man.

PROVINCE #2 will be moved up on the N.W. from KEATON BEACH 361 to GREENVILLE, FLA. on 221 on up through ASHVILLE, FLA. on to the Alabama state line. If anyone in Province #2 desires to stay under Province #1 they will be allowed to do so.

CHARLES RIDDLEHOOVER EXHIBIT No. 2-C

KLIGRAPP'S MONTHLY REPORT

Klan No. _____ Realm of _____ Month of _____, 19____

This report must be accurately made out in duplicate by the Kligrapp and sent to proper headquarters NO LATER THAN THE TENTH of the month immediately following the last month. Klans in Organized Realms send ONE COPY TO YOUR STATE OFFICE AND ONE COPY TO IMPERIAL OFFICE.

To His Majesty, the Imperial Wizard, Knights of the Ku Klux Klans
The following is my report for the month of _____, 19____

1. Klan Located at _____ State of _____
 2. Number Klonsklaves held _____
 3. Average attendance _____
 4. Number of members in good standing last report (if new Klan, number when chartered) _____
 5. Number members naturalized this month _____
 6. Number ministers naturalized this month _____
 7. Number members reinstated this month _____
 8. Number members received by transfer this month _____
- GROSS MEMBERSHIP
9. Deductions:
 - a. - Suspended _____
 - b. - Transferred _____
 - c. - Died _____
- TOTAL DEDUCTIONS _____

Net Membership in Good Standing This Month _____

10. Tax on _____ at 25¢ (ONE MONTH) \$ _____

Total Amount Due Imperial Headquarters This Report \$ _____

*** MAKE CHECK PAYABLE TO GRAND DRAGON IN YOUR REALM ***

***Make Check PAYABLE TO ALABAMA RESCUE SERVICE FOR IMPERIAL TAX ***

Remarks: In organized Realms Reports will be sent to Grand Dragon's Office for certification.

Date _____, A.D., 19 _____, A.K. _____

Signed _____ Kligrapp

Cerified by _____ E.C. _____ Klan

No. _____ Realm of _____

SEAL P.O. Address _____

They will set up units under and as are told by Brother Riddlehoover. These men will be known as State Kleagles.

The next document, unsigned, is headed "Jacksonville, Florida, September 6, 1965," relates to Province No. 3 from New Smyrna Beach to Homosassa to Key West, Florida:

My assistant Brother Charles Riddlehoover is in charge of this area and whoever he names as Titan and Security Guard.

Document No. 5, also signed by Don Cothran as Grand Dragon, lists under Province 3 in charge, Charles Riddlehoover, with question marks following "titan" and "security guard."

Document No. 6 is a document which also lists Charles Riddlehoover as Province 3 as the kleagle. The titan has a question mark, and

there is under this the officers of the State and this document is dated prior to October 10, 1964, because it announces that officers meeting would be held on October 10, 1964.

I hand you these documents, Mr. Riddlehoover, and I ask you if they were contained in your vehicle?

Mr. WELTNER. Mark the set of documents Riddlehoover Exhibit No. 3.

(Documents marked "Charles Riddlehoover Exhibits Nos. 3-A through 3-F," respectively. See pp. 3782-3787.)

Mr. APPELL. I would like to have marked, Mr. Chairman, "Riddlehoover Exhibit No. 4"——

Mr. WELTNER. Place your question once again to the witness, Mr. Appell.

Mr. APPELL. Were these documents in your vehicle?

Mr. RIDDLEHOOVER. I refuse to answer on all of the grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Riddlehoover, was there within the United Klans of America, in August of 1965, a Klavern known as the Venice Rescue Service, Venice, Florida?

Mr. RIDDLEHOOVER. I refuse to answer on all of the grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. I hand you a document which is marked "Riddlehoover Exhibit No. 4," in longhand, addressed to the Broward Fellowship Club, salutation: "Dear Mr. Riddlehoover," and signed "Sincerely yours, John Peeples," in which there is set forth in the body of the letter the officers elected according to Mr. Peeples on Tuesday night prior to 8-11-1965.

I ask you if that was in your vehicle?

Mr. Chairman, I submit the exhibit as Riddlehoover Exhibit No. 4.

Mr. RIDDLEHOOVER. I refuse to answer on the grounds previously stated.

(Document marked "Charles Riddlehoover Exhibit No. 4" appears on p. 3777.)

Mr. WELTNER. Is that addressed to Broward Fellowship Club?

Mr. APPELL. Yes, sir; with the salutation "Dear Mr. Riddlehoover."

Mr. WELTNER. What is the staff's comprehension of the Broward Fellowship Club?

Mr. APPELL. As we established in Riddlehoover Exhibit No. 1, Mr. Riddlehoover is the applicant for a post office box used by Broward Fellowship Club and the imperial account of the United Klans of America shows receipt of money from the Broward Fellowship Club.

It is the committee's information that this was a Klavern of the United Klans of America in Florida.

Mr. WELTNER. All of the documents previously marked and exhibited are documents pertaining to the United Klans of America; is that correct?

Mr. APPELL. Except for Grantham Exhibit No. 2, which Grantham Exhibit 2 is the minutes of a meeting held October 24, 1965, at which former members of the United Klans of America met and reconstituted themselves into a new Klan organization known as the United Knights of the Ku Klux Klan, Incorporated.

Mr. WELTNER. Let me see Grantham Exhibit No. 2.

CHARLES RIDDLEHOOPER EXHIBIT NO. 4

8-11-65

Venus Renee Service

P.O. Box 447

Venus Fla.

Broward Fellowship Club

P.O. Box 6043

Davie Fla.

Dear: Mr. Riddlehooper

Everything is coming along fine, we
elected officers Tuesday night.

Exalted Cyclops - Joe Tucker
 Klaliff - John Peoples
 Klakord - Chester Sullivan
 Kludd - Chester Sullivan
 Kligrapp - Tim Shiffers
 Klabea - Gerald Ezell
 Kladd - John Peoples
 Klorge - Lewis Songford
 Klexter - Alger Rimes - Joe Peoples III
 Klakon - Joe Peoples III
 Night Hawk Woodrow Peoples Jr.

The reason for some holding two offices,
there wasn't enough members to elect in to office
so we put some with two offices, just ^{temporarily} ~~temporarily~~.
Until we elect some members to fill Klakord and
Kladd.

My Daddy Joe Peoples Sr. refused to be elected to
any office. "He said" he just wanted to be a
member.

The next time you come down I would like
for you to bring 1 dozen blood drop emblems
and 1 dozen tie emblems. If they have come in,
and 6 ties with the emblem on them, if you have
them.

At our meeting Tuesday night we were discussing
about robes, most of the members decided they
wanted to make their own. They were wondering
where they could get a pattern.

If you do have a pattern I would like
for you to bring one.

Sincerely yours,
John Peoples

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Riddlehoover, I show you a document which is headed at the top "To Robert M. Shelton Imperial Wizard U.K.A." It is titled "A PETITION." It reads:

We the members of the U.K.A. hereby file the petition to oust Don Cothran Grand Dragon of the state of Fla. from the U.K.A. Reason for ousting.

1. No ability as a leader.
2. No clear record of funds.
3. Does not give assistance to Klaverns.
4. When a man does a good job as organizer or for the good of the U.K.A. Mr. Cothran [sic] suspends or demotes these men.

There is contained the hand signatures of different individuals, including C. B. Riddlehoover.

I ask you if this document was in your vehicle?

(Document handed to witness.)

Mr. RIDDLEHOOVER. I refuse to answer on all of the grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. I would like to have this document admitted as "Riddlehoover Exhibit No. 5."

Mr. WELTNER. It will be marked and all of the documents will be offered at the conclusion of the witness' testimony.

(Document marked "Charles Riddlehoover Exhibit No. 5" appears on p. 3779.)

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Riddlehoover, there is a document dated October 12, 1965, addressed to the United Klans of America, Realm of Florida, "Dear Brother Shelton."

This document is signed "Yours for Christ and America, C. B. 'Rip' Riddlehoover," and it reads:

I sit here tonight in deep regret of having to write you this letter.

I have tried to contact you on numerous occasions without success.

Our great organization, United Klans of America, in the state of Florida needs help—and very quickly. The kind of help we need is Leadership.

There is no limit to the growth of U.K.A. in this state if we can rid our ranks of this terrible friction and ill will.

I do want you to know and understand that Brother Al Massey and I have put forth possibly more time, effort and money moving up and down this state every weekend building this organization than anyone in the state of Florida.

I am not trying to win any medals or recognition. I am interested only in organizing and going forward. My interest and intentions in the organization began in Broward County, Florida (of which I am a resident.) I started out as an E.C. of the local Klavern. Then suddenly Brother Cothran wants me to be a Titan. One month later he changes my rank to Grand Klaliff; then decides to change me back to a Kleagle. Now, I understand (without notification) I am just a Klansman.

I ask you Brother Shelton what kind of Klan business is this? To be honest I don't think any officer under Don Cothran is anything, as he appoints a new list about every month.

I'll tell you Mr. Shelton we can never go forward as long as this dissension and turmoil prevails in our state. I am pleading with you to come forward and straighten this matter out before it gets into our Klaverns and we lose a lot of good men.

I am enclosing the minutes of our meeting held in Fort Pierce on Oct. 10, 1965 at which time an election was to have been held as agreed upon by the Grand Dragon himself and supported by the majority of state officers. The election was held by 17 delegates who were not notified by anyone that no election was to be held. I am leaving the legality and certification of this entirely up to you.

I am enclosing check in amount of \$40.00 to cover cost of Fiery Crosses which I received from you.

I ask you, Mr. Riddlehoover, one, did you write a letter identical to this to "Brother Shelton"?

CHARLES RIDDLEHOOPER EXHIBIT NO. 5

To Robert M. Shelton Imperial Wizard U.K.A.

A PETITION

We the members of the U.K.A, hereby file the petition to oust Don Cothran Grand Dragon of the state of Fla. from the U.K.A: Reason for ousting.

1. No ability as a leader
2. No clear record of funds
3. Does not give assistance to Klaverns
- 4: When a man does a good job as organizer or for the good of the U.K.A. Mr. Cothran suspends or demotes these men.

Summerfield Klavern and future members.

Howard R. Diet

Ch Riddlehoover (FLA)

George W. Diet

Frank W. Andrews (WILLOWOOD)

Kenneth Maxwell

Bob White (MIAMI)

Sailor Merson

Julian L. Proctor

Robert B. Orr

Bill Swynn

Charles Proctor

James Remington

G. A. Newton

H. O. Brown

Dorrell Lewis

Ray Swynn

Samuel Swynn

J. M. Proctor Jr.

Paul Swynn

John E. Page (JACKSONVILLE)

Frank Stephens (WINDWOOD)

Jack Grantham (MIAMI)

Mr. RIDDLEHOOPER. I refuse to answer on all of the grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. I ask you whether or not a copy of this document, the copy from which I read, or a copy of the copy, was contained in your vehicle?

(Document handed to witness.)

Mr. WELTNER. The witness has been furnished a copy of the document for examination.

Mr. RIDDLEHOOPER. I refuse to answer on all of the grounds previously stated.

(Document marked "Charles Riddlehoover Exhibit No. 6" and retained in committee files.)

Mr. APPELL. I ask you if the Grantham Exhibit No. 1, which I exhibited to you, was a copy of the minutes of the October 10 meeting which you forwarded along with that letter to Imperial Wizard Shelton?

Mr. RIDDLEHOOVER. I refuse to answer on all of the grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. Is it a fact that because you received no response from that letter that your group met on October 24 and voted to disaffiliate with the United Klans of America and affiliated yourselves into a new Klan organization known as the United Knights of the Ku Klux Klan, Incorporated?

Mr. RIDDLEHOOVER. I refuse to answer on all of the grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Riddlehoover, I show you a copy of pages from an address book. I ask you if that address book containing the information thereon was in your vehicle?

Mr. WELTNER. Mark it "Riddlehoover Exhibit No. 7."

(Document handed to witness.)

Mr. RIDDLEHOOVER. I refuse to answer on all of the grounds previously stated.

(Document marked "Charles Riddlehoover Exhibit No. 7." See pp. 3788-3798.)

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Riddlehoover, I ask you whether or not the designation after the names shown in this address book, designation such as BR No. 176, and so forth, if the BR-176 is the numerical designation of a Klansman given to the individual whose name appears next to it?

Mr. RIDDLEHOOVER. I refuse to answer on all of the grounds previously stated.

Mr. WELTNER. Would that mean Broward County?

Mr. APPELL. It does not, Mr. Chairman, because in alphabetical order you will find on one page people whose last names are M, BR-176, BR-171, BR-151, and BR-126 and the BR number runs as low as 103 and up into the late 100's.

Mr. Riddlehoover, I show you a list of names and ask you whether or not in your vehicle at the time it was stopped by the Dade County Sheriff's Office at the time it was driven by Mr. Grantham, whether there were applications for membership in the United Klans of America of the individuals whose names are listed on this list?

(Document handed to witness.)

Mr. RIDDLEHOOVER. I refuse to answer on all of the grounds previously stated.

(Document marked "Charles Riddlehoover Exhibit No. 8." See pp. 3799, 3800.)

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Chairman, I ask that the documents exhibited to the witness marked "Riddlehoover 1 through 8," inclusive, be admitted at the points where they were referred to.

Mr. WELTNER. Without objection, they will be admitted at the appropriate points.

Mr. APPELL. The staff has no further questions.

Mr. WELTNER. Mr. Riddlehoover, you have an opportunity at this point to offer any matter that is relevant. This is not a question, but it is an opportunity that you are afforded at this point.

Mr. RIDDLEHOOVER. I refuse to answer on the grounds previously stated.

Mr. WELTNER. Mr. Appell, is it the result of the investigation of the committee that, when the organization United Knights of the Ku Klux Klan was formed from the former UKA members in the State of Florida in October 1965, Mr. Riddlehoover became the Grand Dragon of that new organization?

Mr. APPELL. That is what the records of the meeting founding convention dated October 24, 1965, reflect, sir.

Mr. WELTNER. That would be the highest office in the organization created in October known as the United Knights of the Ku Klux Klan?

Mr. APPELL. This was the highest office that they provided for; yes, sir.

Mr. WELTNER. Does the staff have any information about how many units or Klaverns of the United Knights there are at this time?

Mr. APPELL. We have no certain knowledge, Mr. Chairman.

Mr. WELTNER. Mr. Riddlehoover, how many Klaverns are there of the United Knights of the Ku Klux Klan in the State of Florida?

Mr. RIDDLEHOOVER. I refuse to answer on all of the grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Riddlehoover, are you today a member of any Klan organization?

Mr. RIDDLEHOOVER. I refuse to answer on all of the grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. The staff has no further questions.

Mr. WELTNER. I note that this organization as a separate Klan organization came into existence subsequent to the beginning of these hearings in October of last year. Consequently, there is no designation on the map which is here behind the desk of the newly formed United Knights of the Ku Klux Klan.

I think it would be helpful in order to supplement the analysis that has previously been made and made a part of this record to develop it as fully as possible based upon the testimony and the investigation the full extent of our knowledge concerning the location of Klaverns and any cover they use and the present situation with regard to UKA and United Knights within the State of Florida.

There being no further questions, the witness will be excused and the committee will be in recess for approximately 5 minutes.

(Whereupon, at 3:15 p.m., a brief recess was taken. Subcommittee members present at time of recess and when hearing resumed: Representatives Weltner and Buchanan.)

(Charles Riddlehoover Exhibits Nos. 3-A through 3-F, No. 7, and No. 8, introduced on pages 3776 and 3780 follow:)

CHARLES RIDDLEHOOPER EXHIBIT No. 3-A

June 14, 1965
944 Kennard Street
Jacksonville, Florida

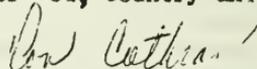
TO ALL UNITS
REALM OFFLORIDA
UNITED KLANS OF FLORIDA

DEAR KLANSMEN:

This letter is to inform all Klansmen of the UKA, Inc., Realm of Florida that Klansman Charles Riddlehooper of Ft. Lauderdale, has been appointed to the office of TITAN of Southern Florida and will work directly with myself and Brother Lloyd Williams, who is Titan of Northern Florida. The Titans will handle the disbursement of all Klans emblems.

Please announce this change in your next klonklave assembly and if there are any further questions concerning this matter please let us know.

Yours,
For God, Country and Our Race,



Don Cothran, Grand Dragon
United Klans of America, Inc.
Realm of Florida

CHARLES RIDDLEHOOVER EXHIBIT NO. 3-B

July 9, 1965
 944 Bernard Street
 Jacksonville, Florida

All Units
 United Klans of America, Inc.
 Realm of Florida

Klancoms:

Brother Rip Riddlehoover is now Klaliff in the State of Florida.
 Brother Osborne is Klign of Southern Florida.

I will be out of state approximately three weeks. Brother Riddlehoover will be in complete charge of the State of Florida while I am gone.

Any Klansman or Klanslady caught talking Klanscraft outside of meeting will be suspended for a period of 90 days.
 Any Klansman or Klanslady going over the Klans head or whoever is in charge will also be suspended.

When I return I will have some literature to give to the different units. I hope at this time the Klansman and Klansladies of Florida can stop their childish ways and go forward.

Yours,
 For God and Country
Don Cochran
 Don Cochran
 Grand Klansman
 United Klans of America, Inc.
 Realm of Florida

11

Brother Ted Twist

CHARLES RIDDLEHOOPER EXHIBIT No. 3-C

Jacksonville, Florida
August 26, 1965United Klan of America
Realm of Florida
Attention DC'S

At this time I would like to call to your attention that Frank Stephens of Ocala, Fla. and Al Macey of Jacksonville, Fla will organize under the direction of Brother Charles Riddlehooper.

They will set up units under and as are told by Brother Riddlehooper. These men will be known as State Klans.

Also let it be known that Brother Carlos Lopez will be over all security guards in Northern Fla. At this time I would like to remind all DC'S in Northern Fla. to help Brother Lopez to come up with some men as security guards are badly needed in Northern Fla.

Brother Riddlehooper also will have to appoint one to be in charge of security guards in Southern Fla. These men will work together for better security.

Yours
For God and Country*Don Cottrane*Don Cottrane
Grand Dragon
Realm of Florida
UNITED KLAN OF AMERICA

DC:jrl

CHARLES RIDDLEHOOPER EXHIBIT No. 3-D

Jacksonville, Florida
September 6, 1965

Attention to all EC's:

As of September 4th, 1965 the following will be carried out. The great state of Florida will be divided into three provinces. I am proud to announce that:

PROVINCE #1---Consists from the Alabama state line--I-75 down to 42. This area is in charge of Titan--Brother Lloyd Williams--Kleagle---Bobby Graham from Tallahassee and Head Security Guard--Brother Carlos E. Loper from Jacksonville, Florida.

PROVINCE #2---Starts from I-75 to East Coast to New Smyrna Beach, Fla. This district is under Titan--Raymond Peacock---Organizer---Al Massey and whoever they have as security guard.

PROVINCE #3---From New Smyrna Beach, Fla. to Homasassa to Key West, Fla. My assistant Brother Charles Riddlehooper is in charge of this area and whoever he names as Titan and Security Guard.

Klansmen, let me at this time specify clearly, that the Grand Dragon will have the right to go into these territories for inspection at any time he wishes. I also clearly state that no klansmen will not go into another province without the permission of the Grand Dragon.

It is our steadfast wishes that the State of Florida grows and we are doing what we can to make it grow. Each province will be able to have their rallies at any time as they see fit. But, the Grand Dragon requests that each province notify him one week in advance of any rally held in the State of Florida.

Let me remind you at this time that you will be held responsible of your areas, that you will not put anyone on the platform that is not a United Klan of America klansman or klanslady. Charges will be banishment from the United Klan of America. At all times a klansmen or klanslady will speak in interest of the United Klan of America. Also, let me remind you that at all times that the State of Florida comes under the direction of the Grand Dragon. At this time, I will remind you that at any time a charge is made against any klansman or klanslady, there will be as many as twelve men sitting at the trial, Before I will recognize the charges. Also, there must be one state officer there to take notes for me and the Imperial board.

CHARLES RIDDLEHOVER EXHIBIT No. 3-E

At all rallies no initiation charge will be made until the men are checked out.

This is a list of who is in the three provinces:

PROVINCE #1

TITAN---Lloyd S. Williams
Organizer--Bobby Graham
HEAD SECURITY GUARD---Carlos E. Loper

PROVINCE #2

TITAN---Raymond Peacock
ORGANIZER--Al Massey
SECURITY GUARD---????

PROVINCE #3

IN CHARGE OF CHARLES RIDDLEHOVER
TITAN---????
SECURITY GUARD---????

If any organizer will look at these maps very carefully and has any applications, money or otherwise, mail them to the Grand Dragon and he will see that it goes to the proper place. A receipt will be sent for the money that is received.

Yours for God, and Country

Don Cothran

Don Cothran
Grand Dragon
UNITED KLAN OF AMERICA
Realm of Florida

DC:jrl

CHARLES RIDDLEHOOPER EXHIBIT No. 3-F

A STATE OFFICERS MEETING WILL BE HELD OCTOBER 10th, AT HOLIDAY INN.

PLACE-----FORT PIERCE, FLA.

TIME-----10:00 AM--SUNDAY.

This meeting is acalled so that we may iron out any differences that we may have.

It has been my duty for over a year to shuffle men around to try and find the man best fitted for each office they hold. Also loyalty to these positions and prompt response means a lot. At this time I find it necessary to reappoint State Officers until time of election which will be this coming spring.

Officers for PROVINCE #1 will come under TITAN---Lloyd Williams.
KLEAGLE-----ORDWAY LANIER-----HERNANDO, FLA.
SECURITY GUARDS REMAIN THE SAME.

Province #2 Titan---Raymond Peacock
Kleagle--Al Massey

Province #3 Kleagle--Charles Riddlehooper
Titan---?????????

I feel that these men are the best to organize these territories. I also feel that these men are best fitted for these positions.

STATE OFFICERS

| | | | |
|-----------------|-----------------------|-----------------------------|----------------------|
| KLALIFF----- | DON KNIGHT----- | VICH PRES.----- | FT. LAUDERDALE |
| KLOKARD----- | BURTON BELLAMY----- | LECTURER----- | HERNANDO, FLA. |
| KLUDD----- | REV. MORRE----- | CHAPLAIN----- | HERNANDO, FLA. |
| KLIGRAPP----- | BYRON LEONARD----- | SECRETARY----- | JACKSONVILLE, FLA. |
| KLABEE----- | CARLOS E. LOPER----- | TREASURER----- | JACKSONVILLE, FLA. |
| KLADD----- | ABERNATHY----- | CONDUCTOR----- | FT. LAUDERDALE, FLA. |
| KLAFOGO----- | FRANK CRAIG----- | INNER GUARD----- | JACKSONVILLE, FLA. |
| KLEXTER----- | RAY PENUEL----- | OUTER GUARD----- | OCALA, FLA. |
| KLOKAN----- | WARREN HANSON----- | INVESTIGATOR----- | JACKSONVILLE, FLA. |
| KLOKANN----- | WILLIAM S. LLOYD----- | BOARD OF INVESTIGATORS----- | BELLEVUE, FL. |
| | CLARENCE WILSON----- | | FORT PIERCE, FLA. |
| NIGHT HAWK----- | ???????????????? | CEGE CANDILATES----- | FT. LAUDERDALE |

Gentlemen, I have looked at each state grow with no complaints and I have also been to every southern state this summer. I have watched the respect they have for their officers, something we have been lax on in the past. But I hope that in the future that we can respect the offices these men hold. I have been to lax in the past, but in the future you will find it hard to stand up to the standards we must have. These officers that have been named will be respected and their orders carried out. If you wish to remain in the UNITED KLAN OF AMERICA, IN THE REALM OF FLORIDA. Anyone that doesn't feel that he can come up to those standards, we'll be glad to accept his resignation.

The State of Florida as a whole is growing (IN ALL PARTS) and we shall go forward.

YOURS
FOR GOD AND COUNTRY

Charles Riddlehooper
DON COYNEAN

CHARLES RIDDLEHOOVER EXHIBIT No. 7
(Pages from address book.)

A

| | |
|---|---|
| Anderson, Charles Margate, Florida | Brother #114 |
| Annsdoerf, H. E. 4440 N. W. 33 Avenue | Brother #117 |
| Abernathy, Olen 1444 N. E. 1 Avenue Fort Lauderdale | Brother #120 (Home) JA 4-5396 (Work) JA 3-6494 |
| Abernathy, Clay 1445 N. W. Third Avenue Fort Lauderdale | Brother #132 (Home) JA 3-2755 (Work) JA 3-8923 |
| Anderson, Arthur M. 1344 N. E. 1 Avenue Fort Lauderdale | Brother #165 |
| Austra, George 4263 Raverswood Road Fort Lauderdale | Brother #187 (Home) 583-3152 |

B

| | |
|---|--|
| Bowman, George W. 1444 N. W. 7 Terrace Fort Lauderdale | (Home) 523-2993 |
| Bowman, George | Brother #112 |
| Birmingham, O. H. 1438 N. E. 1 Avenue Fort Lauderdale | (Home) JA 39361 (Work) 583-0930 |
| Boykin, N. R. 5262 Redwood Place Plantation | Brother #134 (Home) 583-4595 (Work) JA 3-5007 |
| Burton, William F. 224 N. E. 30 Street Fort Lauderdale | Brother #148 (Home) 566-0938 (Work) 523-0874 |
| Birmingham, Gerald A. 1300 N. E. 1 Avenue Fort Lauderdale | JA 4-5485 |
| Bland, James C. 209 N. E. 5 Street Pompano Beach | 942-6722 |
| Bowie, John V. 3121 N. W. 46 Avenue Fort Lauderdale | 581-8009 |
| Brown, Ralph T. 3141 S. W. 22 Street Fort Lauderdale | LU 1-2952 |
| Barnhill, James F. 3181 N. E. 12 Avenue Pompano | 972-0911 |

CHARLES RIDDLEHOOVER EXHIBIT NO. 7—Continued

C

| | |
|---|----------------------------------|
| Clark, John 5787 Winfield Blvd. Margate, Florida | 972-6391 |
| Conn, George R., Sr. | Brother #125 |
| Cleatwood, Eric 2231 S. W. 42 Terrace Fort Lauderdale | Brother #146 (Home) 587-3811 |
| Carroll, Robert G. 3621 N. E. 10th Avenue | Brother #169 (Home) LO-6 6334 |
| Chapman, James W. 1420 N. W. 41 Court Fort Lauderdale | Brother #180 (Home) 565-3253 |
| Carroll, Dick 1506 N. E. 43 Street Pompano | Brother #184 (Home) 941-2901 |
| Culp, James LeRoy 1506 S. W. 4 Avenue Fort Lauderdale | Brother 191 (Home) JA 2-6482 |
| Carlstroft, Howard W. 3205 N. W. Third Street Fort Lauderdale | 581-2177 |

D

| | |
|--|---|
| Dures, Glen 515 N. W. 29 Avenue Fort Lauderdale | Brother #115 (Home) 583-1186 |
| Delegal, Charles F. 4098 North Dixie Highway O. P. | Brother #131 (Home) 566-0909 |
| Dwyer, Chuck 3350 S. W. 46 Avenue Fort Lauderdale | Brother #153 |
| Denker, Ernest J. 660 S. W. 55 Avenue Pompano | Brother #158 (Home) 972-1251 (Work) 525-5512 |
| Daniel, David R N. W. Rock Island Road, O. P. | Brother #173 (Home) LU 3-4778 |
| Downey, Phillip C. 811 N. W. 68 Terrace West Hollywood | LU 9-3689 |
| Dan | JA 2-3227 - 45 minutes |

CHARLES RIDDLEHOOVER EXHIBIT NO. 7—Continued

E

| | |
|---|-------------------------------------|
| Elmore, Harry L. 4330 N. W. 34 Court Lauderdale Lakes | Brother #159 (Home) 581-4915 |
| Edwards, James W. 518 N. W. 42 Street Fort Lauderdale | Brother #170 566-6792 |

F

| | |
|--|---|
| Fisher, Don | Brother #124 |
| Freeman, Paul A. 1013 N. W. 11 Court Fort Lauderdale | Brother #133 (Home) 523-5024 (Work) 523-7321 |
| Fletcher, Gilbert (Dick) 1551 N. E. 59 Place Fort Lauderdale | Brother #136 Daly Wrecker (Work) 523-1861 |
| Flynn, Leon 1629 N. W. 15 Place Fort Lauderdale | Brother #183 (Home) JA 3-8765 |

G

| | |
|---|---|
| Gilman, H. L. 30 S. E. 25 Street | Brother #105 (Home) 522-8058 |
| Gettinger, John H. 1500 N W 1 Avenue Fort Lauderdale | Brother #138 (Home) 524-6488 (Work) 523-1236 |
| Geiger, Ellis R. 4240 N. W. 10 Terrace Fort Lauderdale | Brother #182 (Home) 564-5128 |
| Grantham, Jack H. 18710 N W 44 Court Works/ Hollywood Ford (Mechanic) | Brother #190 (Work) 922-6721 |
| Gaines, Hershal 6052 Plunkett Street West Hollywood | Brother #194 (Home) YU - 3 2698 |
| Greer, Russell S. 931 N. W. 12 Avenue Fort Lauderdale | JA 4-2158 |
| Comillion, Earl 2200 S. W. 46 Terrace Fort Lauderdale | 583-7384 |

CHARLES RIDDLEHOOVER EXHIBIT No. 7—Continued

H

| | |
|--|--------------------------------------|
| Horton, Bobby 612 S. W. 16 Street Fort Lauderdale | Brother #181 525-3961 |
| Howell, Charles 6050 Pluckett Street West Hollywood | Brother #186 (Home) YU 3-2698 |
| Heflin, Herman E. 1239 N. W. 1 Avenue Fort Lauderdale | 523-9342 |
| Holton, L. R. 1012 West Organe Street Lake City, Florida | 752-5638 |
| Hardway, Robert E. 1201 N. W. 18 Avenue Fort Lauderdale | Brother #119 |
| Holmes, Leo 1310 Miami Road Fort Lauderdale | Brother #123 |
| Harrelson, J. E. 1307 S. W. 24 Avenue Fort Lauderdale | Brother #155 |

J

| | |
|---|-------------------------------------|
| Johnson, Hoke L. 1351 RD. 84 | Brother #123, JA 2-1388 |
| Jones, F. George 1004 S. E. 6 Court Fort Lauderdale | Brother #140 (Home) 523-9906 |
| James, Robert 810 N. E. 58 Court Fort Lauderdale | 933-5673 |

CHARLES RIDDLEHOOPER EXHIBIT No. 7—Continued

K

| | |
|--|-------------------------------------|
| Karl | 229-7976 |
| Kemp, John W. 1800 S. W. 69 Avenue Fort Lauderdale | Brother #178 |
| Kidd, Fred R. 1512 N. W. 6 Avenue Fort Lauderdale | Brother #152 (Home) 524-5832 |
| Knight, Don 5464 N. W. 5 Avenue Fort Lauderdale | Brother #104 (Home) 565-5954 |
| Kinnucan, W. H. 2880 N. E. 29 Street Fort Lauderdale | |
| Kraft, Robert W 4421 S. W. 73 Terrace Davie, Florida | |

L

| | |
|--|-------------------------------------|
| Lamme, Gordon L. 818 N. W. 26 Street Fort Lauderdale | Brother #128 (Home) 566-8193 |
| Lebo, Bimmy 3820 N. W. 8 Court | Brother #109 583-6334 |
| Lee, Lawrence 5717 Seth Drive Margate | Brother #144 (Home) 972-0214 |
| Law, Willard 1097 N. E. 40 Court O. Park | Brother #160 (Home) 564-1398 |
| Lunsford, Grady E. 1146 N. W. 6 Avenue Fort Lauderdale | Brother #166 (Home) 525-1187 |
| LeClair, Audre 700 S. W. 2 Court Fort Lauderdale | Brother=#185 (Home) 522-5380 |
| Lane, John H. 2427 N. E. 7 Avenue Fort Lauderdale | LO 4-8884 |
| Lane, Clarence T. 620 N. W. 33 Terrace Fort Lauderdale | 587-0299 |
| Lawrence, L. R. 1408 S. E. 2 Court Fort Lauderdale | JA 2-2753 |

CHARLES RIDDLEHOOVER EXHIBIT No. 7—Continued

| NAME · ADDRESS · ZIP CODE | PHONE |
|--|--|
| MONTYNS, R. 6570 NW 6 CT, MARGATE | AREA CODE BR-176 H-972-6710 |
| MOODY, LONNIE JOE 2663 NW 64 AVE, MARGATE | AREA CODE BR-171 H-972-3591 |
| MEISNER, HERMAN (PLC) 1537 NW 6 AVE, FL. CONTINENTAL MOTORS, FL. | AREA CODE BR-151 W-525-3632 |
| MILLS, MANCIE | AREA CODE BR-129 |
| MILLER, SHIRLEY | AREA CODE BR-126 |
| MEYER, KENNETH A. 1400 SE. 3RD AVE (Pump Belt) | AREA CODE 933-2147 |
| MENEIL, CLIFF 3700 NW 41 ST. FL. | AREA CODE BR-103 H-583-5495 W-587-1991 |
| MC CONNAUGHWAY, CONDA 612 SW 8 AVE. FL. | AREA CODE BR-139 |
| MC CONNAUGHWAY, GEO. H. 1940 NW 22 ST. | AREA CODE BR-174 H-FA-4-2396 |
| MCBROOM, S R. 1420 NW FIRST AVE FT LAUD | AREA CODE 522-3155 |
| | AREA CODE |

| NAME · ADDRESS · ZIP CODE | PHONE |
|---|---|
| NORMAN, J.T. 3401 NW 6 CT. | AREA CODE BR-167 H-6U-18194 |
| NEWELL, WORTHY H. 6444 PLUNKETT ST. HOLLY | AREA CODE 983-9239 |
| OSBORNE, AUBREY 4310 NW 19 AVE. | AREA CODE BR-110 H-565-3764 W-587-1990 |
| OSBORNE, BERRY | AREA CODE BR-118 566-6939 GA-4-0672 |
| PITTS, CECIL 2712 SW 23 AVE, FL. | AREA CODE BR-177 W-523-1451 |
| POWELL, BILL 301 NW 23 ST., FL. | AREA CODE BR-154 H-565-3345 |
| POLLARD, LARRY 1871 NW 28 ST. FL. | AREA CODE BR-145 H-581-7560 W-581-5834 |
| PEGLER, ROBERT 3650 NW 4 ST., FL. FT. LAUD. | AREA CODE BR-141 H-581-7222 W-58-28923 |
| PITTMAN, KENNETH 1032 SW 61 AVE, MARLBORO | AREA CODE BR-116 |
| PALMER, RICHARD 1733 SW 4 CT. | AREA CODE BR-163 H-525-6090 P |

| NAME · ADDRESS · ZIP CODE | PHONE | |
|---|---|-------------|
| SHEPPERSON, FOREST D. 1733 SW 4 CT., FL. | AREA CODE 13R-164 H- 73-0382 | |
| STUART, RICHARD 6450 SW 16 CT, POMPANO | AREA CODE 13R-157 | |
| SCHENK, CARL FREDRICK RT # 1 Box 1195 FT. LAUD. | AREA CODE Lu-15669 | |
| Siddon, Joe | MO 1-2618 | |
| STONECIPER, DIANNY 911 SW 39 AVE, FL | AREA CODE BR-156 587-4952 | |
| SURMIDCH, PAUL 324 SW 2 AVE, DANIA | AREA CODE BR-150 H- 922-9904 W- 712-25923 | |
| SNOWBALL, LEONARD 721 NE 4 Pl., HIALEAH 809 NW 7 TERR., FL. | AREA CODE BR-137 | |
| SLAY, DONNIE A. 5821 SW 17 CT., FL. | AREA CODE BR-189 H-581-4556 | |
| ST. GUERMAIN, KENNETH L. 4297 SW 49 ST, FL. | AREA CODE 13R-193 H-587-2467 | S |
| SMITH, BILLY JOE 6322 SW 2 ST MARGATE, FLA. | AREA CODE 972-6743 | T U V |
| SUTTON, HUBERT E. 501 NE 49 ST. FT LAUD | AREA CODE LD-6-3708 | W Y Z |

CHARLES RIDDLEHOVER EXHIBIT No. 7—Continued

NAME · ADDRESS · ZIP CODE

PHONE

TWIST, TED

AREA
CODE

BR-102

1671 SW 27 TERR, FL.

H-581-1932

W-522-9105

TWIST SR., TED

AREA
CODE

BR-106

4451 ST. RD. 54 FL.

581-7355

W-1-0535

TAYLOR, JESSE

AREA
CODE

BR-121

TWIST, ROBERT

AREA
CODE

BR-161

3624 SW 23 ST, FL.

581-7906

TAYLOR, ARVID

AREA
CODE

BR-135

TWIST, RONALD

AREA
CODE

3399 SW 17 ST

587-2552

FT. LAUD

VANLINGHAM, RONALD

AREA
CODE

BR-113

VANDERBUSH, DONALD T.

AREA
CODE

3225 NW 3RD ST.

587-0246

FT. LAUD

AREA
CODE

T

U

V

W

Y

Z

| NAME · ADDR | · ZIP CODE | PH | |
|---|-----------------|---|------------------|
| X WASSER, F RT 1, BOX | 2 MPD | (AREA CODE) BR- H- 399 | 64 |
| WILLIAMS 3361 | RED H ST., 1 | (AREA CODE) BR-1 | |
| WATK. 3431 | WILL 6 ST. | (AREA CODE) BR- | |
| WATKIN 2821 | WILL ST. | (AREA CODE) BR- FT. LAUD 587 | 2 40 |
| WALKER, G 1326 SW | WILL 2 BL | (AREA CODE) / H- | 88 7-2967 |
| WILLIAMS RT. 1, E | RUDE 600, | SR. (AR CC) WAND / | - 192 99-2388 |
| YOUNG, CARLTON 1122 SW 6 ST. FL. | | (AREA CODE) BR-142 H-522-3396 W- 523-1494 | |
| ZEBAIN, DAVID 2600 SW 2 AVE, FL 2 BIN. DANTEL | | (AREA CODE) BR-175 H 523-2536 | |
| | | (AREA CODE) | |
| | | (AREA CODE) | W |
| | | | Y |
| | | | Z |

CHARLES RIDDLEHOOVER EXHIBIT NO. 8

The following list was taken from applications found in the possession of CHARLES BAKER RIDDLEHOOVER when he was arrested on October 29, 1965:

JAMES R. HALL - Box #91, Umatilla, Florida. The subject is employed by the City of Umatilla. He lists his age as 32, his weight as 170 pounds, and his height as 5' 10 $\frac{1}{2}$ ".

W. F. ROUNDTREE - Box #262, Umatilla, Florida. The subject's application was dated 6/12/65, and he lists his age as 52 years, his weight as 200 pounds and is height as 6'.

FRANKLIN WILEY - Route #1, Box 273-I, Umatilla, Florida. The subject's application is dated 6/12/65. The subject is employed by Howard Henry Mason Construction, and lists his age as 28 years, his weight as 245 pounds, and his height as 6' 3".

KENNARD C. WILLIAMS - Box #483, Umatilla, Florida. The subject is employed by Cape Kennedy and lists his age as 53 years, his weight as 190 pounds, and his height as 5' 9".

JAMES F. SEWELL --Box #341, Umatilla, Florida. The subject's application is dated 6/12/65. He is employed by Harold Oakley Fruit Company, lists his age as 36 years, his weight as 195 pounds, and his height as 5' 9 $\frac{1}{2}$ ".

MERRELL A. ALLISON - Route #1, Box 290-D, Umatilla, Florida. The subject is employed by Allison Brothers Grove Service, and lists his age as 29 years, his weight as 180 pounds, and his height as 5' 9".

RAY W. BRYANT - Box #142, Umatilla, Florida. The subject's application is dated 6/12/65. The subject lists his employer as the Golden Gem Growers, and his age as 22 years, his weight as 175 pounds, and his height as 5' 5 $\frac{1}{2}$ ".

S. C. BRYANT - Post Office Box #142, Umatilla, Florida. The subject's application is dated 6/12/65. He is employed by Lake County, and lists his age as 60 years, his weight as 195 pounds, and is height as 5' 7".

JAMES L. KRAFT (KROFT) - 4421 S. W. 73 Terrace. The subject's application is dated August 1, 1965. He is employed by Steel Fab, 721 N. E. 44th Place. The subject lists his age as 24 years, his weight as 110 pounds, and his height as 5' 10".

CECIL HOLT - 4487 S. W. 67 Terrace, Davis, Florida. The subject's application is dated August 1, 1965. He is employed by Industrial Pump, 261 S. W. 12th Avenue, Pompano, Florida. He lists his age as 30 years, his weight as 175 pounds, and his height as 5' 7".

KING SOL BRANHAM (BRANKAM) - 4421 S. W. 73 Terrace, Fort Lauderdale, Florida. The subject's application is dated August 1, 1965. He is employed by CECIL HOLT (see above). He lists his age as 30 years, his weight as 175 pounds, and his height as 5' 7".

R. E. MASSEY - 4240 S. W. 64 Avenue. The subject's application is dated September 13, 1965. The subject states he is self-employed and gives the above address for both business and residence. He is 41 years of age, weights 175 pounds, and is 5' 11" in height.

EAVE SPRUENING - 1661 Linwood Drive. The subject's application is dated September 7, 1965. He states that he is a boat operator employed by Joe Cramel. He lists his age as 56 years, his weight as 210 pounds, and his height as 6' 2 $\frac{1}{2}$ ".

CHARLES RIDDLEHOOVER EXHIBIT No. 8—Continued

CARL J. VINNING - 6931 S. W. 57th Street. The subject lists his occupation as a livestock inspector for the Florida Department of Agriculture. He lists his age as 32 years, his weight as 170 pounds, and his height as 5' 8".

(The following applications were labeled "8-7-65")
(Clearwater)

KENNETH TINNY - 906 N. Belcher Road. The subject's application is dated August 6, 1965. The subject lists his employment as being self employed at 1612 Hercules. He lists his age as 45 years, his weight as 300 pounds, and his height as 5' 10 1/2".

CHESTER W. SLOWE - 4999 94 Avenue, North Pinellas Park. The subject's application is dated August 7, 1965. He lists his occupation as President of S. & S. Earthmovers, Inc. , P. O. #774, Pinellas Park, Florida. He lists his age as 32 years, his weight as 192 pounds, and his height as 5' 10 1/2";

ROBERT R. SINCLAIR - 1730 Rainbow Drive. The subject's application is dated August 7, 1965. He states that he is employed by Dick Mills Heating and Air Conditioning Company, 702 Court Street, Clearwater, Florida. He lists his age as 60 years, his weight as 155 pounds, and his height as 5' 9".

JOE HALKY (ALBY) - 1318 Sunset Place Road. The subject's application is dated August 7, 1968. He lists his occupation as a switchman for the General Telephone Company. He is 29 years of age, weights 158 pounds, and is 5' 7" in height.

RAYMOND F. HUGHES -- 5600 31 Street, So. St. Pete. The subject's application is dated August 7, 1965. He lists his occupation as loan manager and field representative of the Univisal Loan Company, 1110 Central Avenue, St. Pete. He lists his age as 24 years, his weight as 140 pounds, and his height as 5' 9".

HARRY R. COOPER - 2601 60 Avenue, No. St. Pete, Florida. The subject's application is dated August 7, 1965. He lists his occupation as parking and landscaping contractor, 4399 62 Avenue, No. St. Pete, Florida. He is self-employed.

ANDREW RUDINK, JR. - P. O. Box #7. The subject's application is dated August 7, 1965. He lists his occupation as student at the Clearwater Junior College, and his age as 19 years, his weight as 215 pounds, and his height as 5' 9".

JOSEPH A. PATTERSON III - 1741 Lombardy , Clearwater. The subject's application is dated July 28, 1965. He lists his occupation as a sales man for Croolser Building Supply Company. He is 30 years of age, weights 213 pounds, and his 6' 2" in height.

TOM R. McCORY - 442-5765. The subject lists his occupation as a roofing contractor, self employed, 442-6744. He is 33 years of age, weights 275 pounds, and is 6' 3" in height.

Mr. WELTNER. The committee will come to order.

Mr. Stoner.

Mr. STONER. Mr. Chairman, I would like to ask at this time whether my client, Mr. William Sterling Rosecrans, Jr., who is now in the United States penitentiary at Terre Haute, Indiana, if he will be called at this time as a witness since I am his attorney?

Mr. WELTNER. The committee has no present plans to call your client, Mr. Stoner. He is not under subpoena. There are no present plans to call him. Of course, that may change, but it would require further action on the part of the committee. There is no present plan to call him, Mr. Stoner.

The committee will now stand in recess until 10:30 tomorrow morning to meet at this same place.

Subcommittee members present at time of recess: Representatives Welter and Buchanan.)

(Whereupon, at 3:20 p.m., Wednesday, February 23, 1966, the subcommittee recessed, to reconvene Thursday, February 24, 1966.)

ACTIVITIES OF KU KLUX KLAN ORGANIZATIONS IN THE UNITED STATES

Part 5

THURSDAY, FEBRUARY 24, 1966

UNITED STATES HOUSE OF REPRESENTATIVES,
SUBCOMMITTEE OF THE
COMMITTEE ON UN-AMERICAN ACTIVITIES,
Washington, D.C.

PUBLIC HEARING

The subcommittee of the Committee on Un-American Activities, as reconstituted for the February 24 hearing, met, pursuant to recess, at 10:30 a.m., in the Caucus Room, Cannon House Office Building, Washington, D.C., Hon. Joe R. Pool (chairman of the subcommittee) presiding.

(Subcommittee members: Representatives Joe R. Pool, of Texas, chairman; Charles L. Weltner, of Georgia; and John H. Buchanan, Jr., of Alabama.)

Subcommittee members present: Representatives Pool and Buchanan.

Committee members also present: John M. Ashbrook, of Ohio.

Staff members present: Francis J. McNamara, director; William Hitz, general counsel; Alfred M. Nittle, counsel; Donald T. Appell, chief investigator; and Philip R. Manuel, investigator.

Mr. POOL. The committee will come to order.

For the record, the Chair would like to state that the subcommittee appointed to investigate the Ku Klux Klan, named heretofore by the chairman, has a quorum present, consisting of Mr. Buchanan and myself, with Mr. Ashbrook of the full committee also present.

(The appointment of the subcommittee follows:)

FEBRUARY 17, 1966.

TO: MR. FRANCIS J. MCNAMARA
Director, Committee on Un-American Activities

Pursuant to the provisions of the law and the Rules of this Committee, I hereby appoint a subcommittee of the Committee on Un-American Activities consisting of Honorable Joe R. Pool, as Chairman, and Honorable Charles L. Weltner and Honorable John Buchanan as associate members, to conduct hearings in Washington, D.C. on Thursday, February 24, 1966, as contemplated by the resolution adopted by the Committee on the 30th day of March, 1965, authorizing hearings concerning the activities of the various Ku Klux Klan organizations in the United States.

Please make this action a matter of Committee record.

If any member indicates his inability to serve, please notify me.

Given under my hand this 17th day of February, 1966.

/s/ Edwin E. Willis,
EDWIN E. WILLIS,

Chairman, Committee on Un-American Activities.

Mr. Appell, call your next witness.

Mr. STONER. Excuse me, Your Honor. I have bursitis in my right shoulder this morning.

Mr. POOL. Do you solemnly swear the testimony you will give this morning will be the truth, the whole truth, and nothing but the truth, so help you God?

Mr. STONER. I do.

TESTIMONY OF JESSE BENJAMIN STONER

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Stoner, will you state your full name for the record, please?

Mr. STONER. Jesse Benjamin Stoner, S-t-o-n-e-r.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Stoner, are you represented by counsel?

Mr. STONER. No, sir.

Mr. APPELL. Do you desire counsel?

Mr. STONER. No, sir.

Mr. APPELL. Have you received a copy, and are you familiar with the contents, of the opening statement of Chairman Willis delivered in October 1965?

Mr. STONER. Yes, sir.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Stoner, when and where were you born?

Mr. STONER. I respectfully refuse to answer on the grounds that to do so might tend to incriminate me, and I also refuse to answer by invoking all of my rights and privileges under the 1st, 4th, 5th, 6th, 8th, 9th, 10th, and 14th amendments to the Constitution of the United States of America.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Stoner, would you give the committee a résumé of your educational background?

Mr. STONER. I refuse to answer on all of the grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Stoner, would you give us a brief résumé of your employment background?

Mr. STONER. I refuse to answer on all of the grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. In 1952, were you admitted to the practice of the law by the Superior Court, Fulton County, Georgia?

Mr. STONER. I refuse to answer on all of the grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Stoner, are you appearing here today in accordance with a subpoena served upon you on February 11, 1966, at the United States marshals' office in Atlanta, Georgia?

Mr. STONER. To the best of my memory and recollection, that is correct, sir.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Stoner, the subpoena served upon you contained an attachment, which was made a part of the subpoena, and under the terms of the subpoena you were commanded to bring with you and to produce documents described in paragraph 1:

All books, records, documents, correspondence, and memoranda relating to the organization of and the conduct of business and affairs of the Christian Knights of the Ku Klux Klan, Inc. in your possession, custody or control, or maintained by you or available to you as present or former official of the Christian Knights of the Ku Klux Klan, Inc.

In the representative capacity set forth in paragraph 1, I ask you to produce the documents called for.

Mr. STONER. I refuse on the grounds that to do so might tend to incriminate me, and I also refuse by invoking all of my rights and privileges under the 1st, 4th, 5th, 6th, 8th, 9th, 10th, and 14th amendments to the Constitution of the United States of America.

Mr. POOL. The reasons you have given for your refusal to produce the documents called for by this attachment to the subpoena do not legally justify your refusal, and those reasons are rejected.

I order and direct you to produce these documents called for by the subpoena pursuant to paragraph 1 of the subpoena and to produce these documents called for therein in the representative capacity stated in the subpoena.

Mr. STONER. I respectfully refuse on all of the grounds previously stated.

Mr. POOL. Your reasons are rejected.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Stoner, we now give you an opportunity at this time to explain whether or not there is any reason which makes it impossible for you to produce the records called for in paragraph 1.

Mr. STONER. I refuse on the grounds that to do so might tend to incriminate me, and I also refuse by invoking all of my rights and privileges under the 1st, 4th, 5th, 6th, 8th, 9th, 10th, and 14th amendments to the Constitution of the United States of America.

I further respectfully refuse on the ground that to do so would constitute a waiver of my right to use and to invoke my constitutional rights and privileges on further questions.

Mr. POOL. Your answer is rejected by the committee, and I order and direct you to produce these documents called for by the interrogator and pursuant to the subpoena, paragraph 1, and to produce these documents called for therein in the representative capacity stated in the subpoena.

Mr. STONER. I respectfully refuse on all of the grounds just stated.

Mr. POOL. Your reasons are rejected.

Mr. APPELL. Paragraph 2 calls upon you to produce :

All books, records, documents, correspondence, and memoranda in your possession, custody or control, or maintained by or available to you, in your capacity as present or former official of the Christian Knights of the Ku Klux Klan, Inc., which the "Constitution and Laws" of said organization authorize and require to be maintained by you and any other officer of said organization, the same being in your possession, custody or control.

In the representative capacity set forth in paragraph 2, I ask you to produce the documents called for.

Mr. STONER. I respectfully refuse on all of the grounds previously stated and also on the ground that to do so would waive my right to invoke my privileges and rights under the Bill of Rights and the 14th amendment to following questions along the same subject.

Mr. POOL. You are not pleading the fifth amendment?

Mr. STONER. Yes, Your Honor, I have stated that previously. I am pleading the 5th and the 4th and, to be specific, if it pleases the chairman, I refuse on the grounds that to do so might tend to incriminate me, and I also refuse by invoking all of my rights and privileges under the 1st, 4th, 5th, 6th, 8th, 9th, 10th, and 14th amendments to the Con-

stitution of the United States of America, and I understood you on Monday you preferred for witnesses to state on followup questions—

Mr. POOL. That is correct, but when you start particularizing an amendment you had better put in the fifth amendment, also. If you want to say "I refuse on the grounds previously stated," that is all right, but if you add the 14th amendment like you did awhile ago you had better add the 5th amendment.

In this particular case you do not have legal right, according to the committee, and I order and direct you to produce these documents called for in the subpoena and at the request of the interrogator in the representative capacity stated in the subpoena.

Mr. STONER. So there will be no misunderstanding in regard to all of the subpoena duces tecum, it was my intention on request and orders to produce and on all requests and orders to produce on those to follow, to refuse on the grounds that to do so might tend to incriminate me and I also refuse by invoking all of my rights and privileges under the 1st, 4th, 5th, 6th, 8th, 9th, 10th, and 14th amendments to the Constitution of the United States and, further, on the ground that to do so would constitute a waiver of my right to invoke my rights and privileges under the Bill of Rights and the 14th amendment on questions to follow.

Mr. POOL. Your reasons are rejected.

(At this point Representative Weltner entered the hearing room.)

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Stoner, in 1942, at the age of 18 or 19, did you become a kleagle or organizer of the Knights of the Ku Klux Klan in Chattanooga, Tennessee?

Mr. STONER. I refuse to answer on the grounds that to do so might tend to incriminate me, and I also refuse to answer by invoking all of my rights and privileges under the 1st, 4th, 5th, 6th, 8th, 9th, 10th, and 14th amendments to the Constitution of the United States of America. I further respectfully refuse on the ground that to do so would constitute a waiver of my right to use and to invoke my constitutional rights and privileges on further questions.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Stoner, with the abandonment of the Knights of the Ku Klux Klan, did you become an organizer of the Associated Klans of America?

Mr. STONER. I refuse to answer on all of the grounds previously stated.

Is that all right, sir?

Mr. POOL. Yes, it is.

Mr. APPELL. In 1945, did you create an organization known as the Stoner Anti-Jewish Party?

Mr. STONER. I refuse to answer on all of the grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. Did you later change the name of that organization to the Christian Anti-Jewish Party?

Mr. STONER. I refuse to answer on all of the grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Stoner, in January of 1950, were you expelled from Chattanooga Klavern No. 317 of the Associated Klans of America for making a motion at a Klavern meeting to throw all Jews out of Chattanooga, Tennessee?

Mr. STONER. I respectfully refuse to answer on all of the grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Stoner, in 1959, did you create an organization known as the Christian Knights of the Ku Klux Klan?

Mr. STONER. I refuse to answer on all of the grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Stoner, I hand you an application for a post office box in the name of the Christian Anti-Jewish Party, the application stating the name of the applicant to be J. B. Stoner.

I hand you this application and ask you if it is your signature that appears on the copy of the document?

Mr. STONER. I refuse to answer on all of the grounds previously stated.

(Document marked "Jesse Stoner Exhibit No. 1" appears on p. 3808.)

Mr. APPELL. When you moved your seat of operation to Atlanta, Georgia, and formed the Christian Knights of the Ku Klux Klan, did you use this same post office box as the official mailing address of the Christian Knights of the Ku Klux Klan?

Mr. STONER. I refuse to answer on all of the grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Stoner, was Edward Fields associated with you in the Christian Anti-Jewish Party and the Christian Knights of the Ku Klux Klan?

Mr. STONER. I refuse to answer on all of the grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. This application for a post office box that I showed you, Mr. Stoner, lists in what appears to be the same handwriting as your signature, references Edward Fields, Post Office Box 676, Atlanta, and there is a response from Mr. Fields to the Post Office Department saying: "Yes, I know J. B. Stoner to be responsible and trustworthy."

Due to the fact that you have reviewed the document, is that which I have stated to you factual?

Mr. STONER. I refuse to answer on all of the grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Stoner, what knowledge do you possess of the making of detonating devices, using as a base dynamite?

Mr. STONER. I refuse to answer on all of the grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Stoner, on September 15, 1963, were you in Birmingham, Alabama?

Mr. STONER. I refuse to answer on all of the grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Stoner, on September 15, 1963, there was a detonation of an explosive device which damaged the 16th Street Baptist Church in Birmingham, Alabama, damaging the church and killing four young Negro parishioners.

Do you possess any firsthand knowledge of either the planning, the making of the explosive device, or the identity of the individuals involved in planning the explosive device on the 16th Street Baptist Church property?

Mr. STONER. I refuse to answer on all of the grounds previously stated.

JESSE STONER EXHIBIT No. 1

Form 1092
(Rev. 8-51)

48-111
Assigned Box No.

APPLICATION FOR POST-OFFICE BOX

June 13, 1952
(Date)

The undersigned hereby applies for the use of a box in the post office at Atlanta, Georgia and agrees to comply with the postal regulations and rules relative to the renting and use of post-office boxes.

If the box is rented for a corporation, the applicant should write on the lines below the name of the corporation; if for a firm, the name of the firm and the full name of each of its members whose mail is to be placed in the box.

Christian Anti-Jewish Party
J. B. Stoner

Signature of applicant J. B. Stoner, attorney at law

Character of business politics and legal

Business address _____

Residence address 125 Currier St. N.E., Atlanta

References:
1. Edward Fields, P.O. Box 676, Atlanta
2. Mrs. Elton W. Chapman, 78 Findlay St. N.E. Atlanta

PO 16-4720-2

Box # 48

Postmaster.

VERIFICATION OF REFERENCE OF APPLICANT FOR BOX
UNITED STATES POST OFFICE

Atlanta, Ga (Post office) GA (State) 6-23-52 (Date) 1952

Edward Fields (Name of reference)
Christian Anti-Jewish Party (Business reference)

An application for a post-office box has been filed at this office, with your name as reference, by—
Name of applicant _____

Character of business politics and legal

Business address _____

Residence address 125 Currier St. N.E.

Will you kindly advise this office if, in your judgment, the applicant is responsible and trustworthy?

REPLY: Yes, I know J. B. Stoner to be responsible and trustworthy.

Edward Fields
(Signature of reference)

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Stoner, at 2:31 a.m. on September 25, a small explosion took place in a Negro residential section of Birmingham.

In response to an alarm issued by citizens, over 50 law enforcement officers responded and attempted to locate the site of the detonation. They failed to find where the device was exploded; and 15 or 13 minutes after the original explosion, a shrapnel bomb was exploded in the same location, this shrapnel bomb believed to have been made by placing dynamite, nails, nuts and bolts, and other scrap metal into a can and detonating it.

If the law enforcement officers had found the first explosion, many would have been injured or killed. Law enforcement officers, whom the committee has interviewed, are convinced that these two explosions were set to injure FBI agents and other law enforcement personnel in retaliation for their vigorous investigation of the 16th Street Baptist Church bombing, including the questioning of many Klan suspects.

Now, Mr. Stoner, do you possess any knowledge of the planning, the making of the shrapnel bomb, or the identity of individuals involved in planning the two detonating explosive devices which went off on September 25, 1963?

Mr. STONER. So as to make my grounds for refusal to answer clear, if I may at this time, I would like to restate what I have already said.

I refuse to answer on the grounds that to do so might tend to incriminate me, and I also refuse to answer by invoking all of my rights and privileges under the 1st, 4th, 5th, 6th, 8th, 9th, 10th, and 14th amendments to the Constitution of the United States of America. I further respectfully refuse on the ground that to do so would constitute a waiver of my right to use and to invoke my constitutional rights and privileges on further questions.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Chairman, in view of the witness' claim of privilege and his consistent refusal to answer my questions, I present to the committee the results of an investigation as it pertains to Mr. Stoner.

Mr. POOL. And you are under oath; is that correct?

Mr. APPELL. Yes, sir; and these are the results of our investigation, and by no means complete.

Jesse Benjamin Stoner was born April 13, 1924, in Walker County, Georgia. He was educated at the McCallie School and Chattanooga High School, Chattanooga, Tennessee, and the Atlanta Law School.

He was admitted to practice law before the Fulton County Superior Court on February 2, 1952.

In 1942, Stoner became a kleagle or organizer for Tennessee for the Knights of the Ku Klux Klan by Imperial Wizard James Colescott. His address was 204 Temple Court Building, Chattanooga, Tennessee.

With the disbanding of the Knights of the Ku Klux Klan, he became associated with the Associated Klans of America.

In 1944, while a Klan official, he filed a petition with the U.S. House of Representatives urging the Houses to pass a resolution recognizing the fact that "the Jews are the children of the devil, and that, consequently, they constitute a grave menace to the United States of America."

In 1945 Stoner formed the Anti-Jewish Party. In 1952 he joined with Edward R. Fields in forming the Christian Anti-Jewish Party and gave to himself the title of arch leader.

In July 1946, the *Atlanta Constitution* printed an interview with Stoner by Jim Furniss. This article describes Stoner as thinking Hitler was too moderate and the article quoted Mr. Stoner as stating that he and his men planned to be more modern about it, using gas, electric chairs, shooting, hanging, and "whatever way seems most appropriate" in eliminating all Semitic people except Christian Jews. (Document marked "Jesse Stoner Exhibit No. 2-A." See p. 3820.)

Stoner, a member of the Chattanooga Klavern No. 317 of the Associated Klans of America, was expelled in January 1950 for making a motion at a Klan meeting to throw all Jews out of Chattanooga, Tennessee.

In July 1959, Stoner rented Post Office Box 45 in Louisville, Kentucky, for the Christian Knights of the Ku Klux Klan. He is known to have advised that he started the Christian Knights of the Ku Klux Klan with people who were in bad financial condition. However, he felt that after the organization's activities became known it would attract a higher class of individual.

Stoner gave himself the title of Imperial Wizard and arch leader of the Christian Knights of the Ku Klux Klan.

In May of 1960, the first issue of the Klan publication entitled *Klan Bulletin*, an official publication of the Christian Knights of the Ku Klux Klan appeared. The June 1960 issue disclosed that the address of the Christian Knights was Post Office Box 48, Atlanta, Georgia. This post office box was rented in 1952 by J. B. Stoner in the name of the Christian Anti-Jewish Party.

In October 1959, Stoner attacked the then largest Klan organization, the U.S. Klans, Knights of the Ku Klux Klan, Incorporated, as being Jew dominated and controlled by the Anti-Defamation League of B'nai B'rith.

On October 24, 1959, Eldon Edwards, the Imperial Wizard of the U.S. Klans, replied to Stoner's attack by stating that he possessed evidence that the Christian Knights of the Ku Klux Klan advocates violence.

While a leader of the Christian Knights of the Ku Klux Klan, Stoner became affiliated with the National States Rights Party. In August 1959, Stoner and Edward R. Fields, an associate with Stoner in the Christian Anti-Jewish Party, the Christian Knights of the Ku Klux Klan, and the National States Rights Party, decided to hold rallies in protesting the contemplated integration of the Orchard Villa Elementary School in Miami, Florida. Stoner spoke at rallies held in Jacksonville on August 29 and West Palm Beach on September 5, 1959.

Stoner planned methods for preventing white parents from sending their children to the Orchard Villa Elementary School.

In July 1963, Stoner spoke at a rally of the National States Rights Party outside Birmingham, Alabama. In the course of his speech he told the audience how to make a bomb by using a candle to regulate the amount of time which would elapse, depending on the length of the candle, from the time the candle was lit till the bomb exploded. In giving these instructions Stoner advised his listeners that the methods that he described were taken from instructions given by FBI to one of its plants within the Klan organizations in order to bring discredit to the Klan.

Stoner was known to be in Birmingham, Alabama, immediately prior to, and including, September 15, 1963. He was known to be in Birmingham in March and April of 1965, when a series of bombs were uncovered in that city.

Stoner was in and out of Jacksonville, Florida, between January 19, 1963, and November 9, 1963, participating in a series of Klan rallies along with Connie Lynch, Gene Fallaw, and Don Cothran. This group advocated shooting of Negroes and violent night-riding.

At a rally on November 9, 1963, at Jacksonville, Stoner, during a speech in which he attacked Barry Goldwater, Nelson Rockefeller, and President Kennedy, characterized the FBI as Jew-Communist stooges. He stated that the Jews and Negroes are Communists and the FBI is led and controlled by Communists.

On May 2, 1964, Stoner spoke at a United Florida Ku Klux Klan rally on U.S. Highway 17 at Cedar Bay Road in Jacksonville, Florida. He stated the civil rights legislation was sponsored by Communists, that FBI agents were Communist secret police, and that the Director of the FBI was following a policy set down by the Communist Party. He described President Johnson as being no better than Khrushchev.

In June 1964, Stoner was in St. Augustine, Florida, directing and leading Connie Lynch, Holstead "Hoss" Manucy, and members of the Klan largely from St. Augustine and Jacksonville, Florida, Klaverns of the United Florida Ku Klux Klan. The Legislative Investigation Committee of the Florida Legislature in a report entitled "Racial and Civil Disorders in St. Augustine" made repeated references to the activities of J. B. Stoner in St. Augustine, Florida. (Eunice Fallaw Exhibit No. 1.)

In 1965, Stoner's principal areas of activities had been in Ohio, Alabama, Florida, and Louisiana, particularly in Bogalusa in July 1965. Stoner's theme during speeches made has been primarily against the FBI and the Negroes.

In Jacksonville, Florida, on May 2, 1965, he described J. Edgar Hoover as a homosexual, Jew-dominated Communist.

At Bogalusa [according to a July 11, 1965, *New York Times* article], he stated:

The nigger is not a human being. He is somewhere between the white man and the ape. We don't believe in tolerance. We don't believe in getting along with our enemy, and the nigger is our enemy.

(Document marked "Jesse Stoner Exhibit No. 2-B." See p. 3821.)

At Anniston, Alabama, he shared the platform on August 31, 1965, with Connie Lynch whom he shared the platform with many times at other rallies located in Florida and other Southern cities.

Lynch [as reported in the Louisville, Ky., *Courier-Journal*, December 3, 1965] told the crowd—

if it takes killing to get the niggers out of the white man's streets and to protect our constitutional rights, I say yes—kill them.

(Document marked "Jesse Stoner Exhibit No. 2-C." See p. 3822.)

This information, Mr. Chairman, indicates that Mr. Stoner possesses additional information which is both pertinent and relevant to this inquiry and would materially aid the Congress in enacting remedial legislation.

Mr. POOL. Mr. Stoner, you have heard the sworn statement of the committee's investigator.

You now have the opportunity to reply to any portion of that statement, to confirm or challenge the accuracy of the information, or to explain any part of that statement.

In addition, you may, if you desire, offer any other matter the committee may deem pertinent to this inquiry. Do you have any statement?

Mr. STONER. I respectfully refuse to answer on all of the grounds previously stated and especially emphasize the part of the previously stated reasons for not answering wherein, if I answered this question, I would be waiving my right to invoke my constitutional rights and privileges in replying to further questions.

Mr. POOL. And you are invoking the fifth amendment?

Mr. STONER. Yes, I am.

Mr. POOL. I must inform you, absent your rebuttal or other facts that may come to the attention of the committee, this committee will rely upon the accuracy of its investigation.

If you have no further statement, continue, Mr. Appell.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Stoner, the committee's information is that in November of 1964 you were elected to the position of vice chairman of the National States Rights Party at a convention held in Mobile, Alabama.

Is that information factual, sir?

Mr. STONER. I refuse to answer on the grounds that to do so might tend to incriminate me, and I also refuse to answer by invoking all of my rights and privileges under the 1st, 4th, 5th, 6th, 8th, 9th, 10th, and 14 amendments to the Constitution of the United States of America.

I further respectfully refuse on the ground that to do so would constitute a waiver of my right to use and to invoke my constitutional rights and privileges on further questions.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Stoner, the *Thunderbolt*, the official publication of the National States Rights Party, issue No. 74, dated February 1966, contains a story to the effect that you had been subpoenaed to appear before the committee. The statement says that "even though he is not a member of the Klan," Mr. Stoner is a "friend of the Klan."

Mr. Stoner, can you explain to the committee what is meant by your being a friend of the Klan?

Mr. STONER. I refuse to answer on all of the grounds previously stated.

(Document marked "Jesse Stoner Exhibit No. 3" appears on p. 3813.)

Mr. POOL. Counsel, the article you referred to there—read the headline on that.

Mr. APPELL. It says, Mr. Chairman, "Flash-Bulletin Un-American Rats"—R-a-t-s—"Subpoena Atty. J. B. Stoner In Giant Smear Campaign."

Now, Mr. Stoner, at your rallies at Anniston, Alabama, you have shared the speaking platform with Kenneth Adams. I put it to you as a fact that Kenneth Adams was the exalted cyclops in Anniston, Alabama, of a Klavern of the Dixie Klans.

I ask you to affirm or deny the fact.

JESSE STONER EXHIBIT No. 3
[*The Thunderbolt*, February 1966]

Flash-Bulletin

Un-American Rats Subpoena Atty. J.B. Stoner In Giant Smear Campaign

J. B. Stoner, a leader in the National States Rights Party, has been subpoenaed to appear before the un-American Committee in Washington, even though he is not a member of the Klan. Mr. Stoner is a friend of the Klan and sometimes represents Klansmen in court. Obviously, the dreg committee has no respect for the Sixth Amendment part of the Bill of Rights which gives Klansmen the right to have an attorney and a privileged relationship between attorney and client. Stoner will uphold the Bill of Rights and the committee be damned.

The committee is operating as a bunch of pimps for the Jew-controlled, race-mixing FBI and plans to lie about Stoner and smear him with the kind of lies that the FBI fairies have already planted in magazines about him. The House Committee protects communism and has become a vital part of the communist-Jewish revolution in America. The illicit committee needs to be flushed. To hades with it!



J. B. STONER

Is Willis An Ape?

The *Thunderbolt* has received a report that nigger-loving Edwin E. Willis, chairman of the red, hatchet-job un-American committee is part ape. We call upon Louisiana readers who have the detailed facts to rush them to us. Since Willis is for the negroes and hates White people, he would undoubtedly not object to his racial ancestry being revealed since it would get him more negro votes at the next election. Willis, the race-mix-

ing fanatic, is misusing a Congressional committee in an effort to smash all opposition to the communist revolution in America. He hates all White people, both Catholics and Protestants. The NSRP calls upon its White Catholic and White Protestant members in Louisiana to denounce Willis every day and to vote the degenerate scoundrel out of Congress. Remember, rush us all facts you have about the ape ancestors of Willis.

Mr. STONER. I refuse to answer on all of the grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. I put it to you as a fact that he is a director in the Anniston area of the National States Rights Party.

Mr. STONER. I refuse to answer on all of the grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. I put it to you as a fact that Frank Rotella, an organizer for the United Klans of America, New Jersey, is a State director of the National States Rights Party for the State of New Jersey.

Mr. STONER. I refuse to answer on all of the grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. I put it to you as a fact that Roy Everett Frankhouser, the Grand Dragon of the United Klans of America in Pennsylvania, operated as an organizer for the National States Rights Party.

Mr. STONER. I refuse to answer on all of the grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. I put it to you as a fact that Gene Wilson of Jacksonville, Florida, is a director of the National States Rights Party for Duval County, Florida.

Mr. STONER. I refuse to answer on all of the grounds previously stated.

Mr. POOL. Mr. Stoner, did you write this article here that he just read the headline for?

Mr. STONER. I refuse to answer on all of the grounds previously stated.

Mr. POOL. Well, the "rats" are the Ku Klux Klan and the National States Rights Party, not Congress. This is a committee of Congress and appropriations for the conduct of this investigation are approved by Congress, so you are insulting the people of the United States by attacking and calling this committee names and trying to smear them. In so doing, you are smearing the representatives of the people of the United States.

Do you have any statement to make?

Mr. STONER. I have no statement to make and refuse to answer, respectfully refuse to answer, on all of the grounds previously stated.

Mr. POOL. The funny thing about it is the same part of this publication attacked Fulton Lewis and several other people, and it shows the irresponsibility of this type of publication. I got one at my home yesterday, including four petitions for the recall of our chairman, Mr. Willis, and that is an insult to me to get that at my home. I do not know anything that you are doing with it except hurting yourself, because anybody intelligent realizes what kind of smear campaign this is by the Ku Klux Klan indirectly.

That is why I asked you if you wrote these articles.

Mr. STONER. Are you putting a question to me?

Mr. POOL. I will put it to you again.

Mr. STONER. I refuse to answer on all of the grounds previously stated.

Mr. POOL. So you are one of the leaders of the Ku Klux Klan that when this hearing first started back in October, many of them said, "We want to tell all and we want to show the Ku Klux Klan is a great organization and we want the American people to know all about us,"

and you are refusing to answer questions to enlighten the American people. And what you are doing is letting the American people know just what a bunch of dirty rats you are.

Mr. ASHBROOK. I notice in the article to which reference has been made they particularly single out our chairman, who cannot be with us, for attack and, I might add, abuse.

It says, and I would quote:

Willis, the race-mixing fanatic, is misusing a Congressional committee in an effort to smash all opposition to the communist revolution in America. He hates all White people, both Catholics and Protestants. * * *

Mr. Willis happens to be a Catholic and, in the first place, he does not hate anyone and he particularly would not hate Catholics.

This is an effort to appeal to the very worst of people. Would you care to comment about this general request that you have sent to people who read this spurious document to—"rush us all facts you have about the ape ancestors of Willis."

Mr. STONER. Mr. Ashbrook, I respectfully refuse to answer on all of the grounds previously stated.

Mr. BUCHANAN. Mr. Chairman?

Mr. POOL. Yes, Mr. Buchanan.

Mr. BUCHANAN. Mr. Stoner, in addition to the obviously false and slanderous statements which have been mentioned here this morning, this *Thunderbolt* newspaper rather consistently makes slanderous statements about various people. The other day, we read what was said about the FBI and another Member of Congress. You called the members of this subcommittee pro-Communist and anti-Constitution and dangerous enemies to America. You singled out individuals like our chairman and this member for slanderous attack.

How is it that you as an attorney, knowing full well the law covering libel and slander, can permit this newspaper, with which we must assume you are associated, to print the opposite of the truth, as the truth, as regularly as is the case with this publication?

It seems to me that the regular production of slander and of vicious slander like this is just a little bit dangerous. Don't you think so?

Mr. STONER. Mr. Buchanan, since you are asking me a question directed to me as an attorney, in refusing to answer on all of the previous—

Mr. BUCHANAN. I am not talking to anybody else's attorney, but I am talking to you as an individual and as connected with this organization.

Mr. STONER. I respectfully refuse to answer on the grounds that to do so would tend to incriminate me, and I also refuse to answer by invoking all of my rights under the 1st, 4th, 5th, and I especially emphasize the 6th amendment to the Constitution of the United States which I now respectfully invoke, and the 8th, 9th, 10th, and 14th amendments; and also respectfully refuse to answer on the grounds that to do so would constitute a waiver of my right to use and to invoke my constitutional rights and privileges in reply to further questions.

Mr. POOL. I want to point out another thing. I notice on page 10 of this publication that you have even gone so far as to get on Billy James Hargis.

"It is easy to understand why Hargis is for the Jews and Negroes and hates us White people * * *." I am quoting from the text, but this shows the mixed-up philosophy of this group. They don't know exactly who they are for, but they are going to jump on anybody who does not agree with them, and I suppose this includes violence and doing away with people.

This is the most flagrant example of the harm the Ku Klux Klan and the National States Rights Party is creating in this country.

Do you have any statement to make to that?

Mr. STONER. I respectfully refuse to answer on all of the grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Stoner, with respect to your activity in Ohio, have you worked with Mrs. Eloise Witte of Cincinnati, Ohio?

Mr. STONER. I refuse to answer on all of the grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. I put it to you as a fact that Mrs. Eloise Witte was an official of the National States Rights Party in the State of Ohio.

Mr. STONER. I refuse to answer on all of the grounds previously stated.

(At this point Mr. Ashbrook left the hearing room.)

Mr. APPELL. You were present in the hearing room the other day when Mr. Richard Hanna testified. Are you acquainted with Mr. Richard Hanna?

Mr. STONER. I refuse to answer on all of the grounds previously stated.

Mr. POOL. The committee will stand in recess for 10 minutes.

(Whereupon, at 11:15 a.m., a brief recess was taken. Subcommittee members present at time of recess: Representatives Pool, Weltner, and Buchanan. Members present when hearings resumed: Representatives Pool and Buchanan, of the subcommittee, and also Representative Ashbrook.)

Mr. POOL. The committee will come to order.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Stoner, in September of 1965, the committee subpoenaed before it one Robert Pittman Gentry. Mr. Gentry advised the staff that his attorney was Mr. Howell Washington of Murfreesboro, Tennessee, and that he had also obtained legal advice in Washington, D.C. According to the time stamp—September 28, 1965—the Clerk of the House received a petition, which reads as follows:

PETITION TO THE HOUSE OF REPRESENTATIVES
UNITED STATES CONGRESS
WASHINGTON, D.C.

Re: The Investigation by the House Comm. Un-American Activities of the Ku Klux Klan and my client, Mr. Robert Gentry.

Gentlemen:

Today, September 27, 1965, my client and friend, Mr. Robert Gentry testified before the House Un-American Activities Committee as a result of a subpoena having been served upon him.

Upon my legal advice, Mr. Robert Gentry invoked the Fifth Amendment to the Constitution when being questioned. As a result of his exercising said Constitutional right, Chairman Willis and Committee Investigator Ray McConn—

who is an investigator with the committee although his real name is McConnon—

threatened him with contempt, thereby violating his Constitutional rights. In an effort to bulldoze Mr. Gentry, Chairman Willis and Investigator McConn mentioned other cases where witnesses had been indicted for failing to answer questions of the Committee, failing to point out to Mr. Gentry that the Fifth Amendment was not invoked in the other cases.

Mr. Gentry will continue to use the Fifth Amendment because the purpose of the Committee is to obviously try to get him to incriminate himself and, under the Constitution and consistent Supreme Court rulings, I can guarantee Mr. Gentry that he will never be convicted. Nobody has ever been convicted of using the Fifth Amendment before a Congressional Committee and Chairman Willis undoubtedly knows it. The Fifth Amendment was placed in the Constitution by the founding fathers for the benefit of American patriots and now is the time for them to use it when efforts are being made to incriminate them.

WHEREFORE, I hereby petition you to pass a resolution reprimanding Chairman Willis, the House Committee on Un-American Affairs and Investigator Ray McConn for misusing a Congressional Committee to persecute a patriotic White Christian American Citizen and to order them to cease and desist. The Committee should be upholding the Constitution instead of trying to wreck it.

Respectfully submitted,
/s/ J. B. Stoner
J. B. STONER
Attorney at Law
Marion Building
P.O. Box 184
Augusta, Georgia
Phone 724-0752, area code 404

(At this point Mr. Weltner entered the hearing room.)

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Stoner, the full committee has voted to release the executive testimony of Mr. Robert Pittman Gentry taken on September 29, two days after the date which the petition to the House of Representatives advises that he appeared before the committee.

With the permission of the Chair, I hand you a copy of this executive testimony. I invite your attention to review it and I ask the Chair for a 5-minute recess in order to permit you an opportunity to review it, after which I would like to ask you certain questions.

Mr. POOL. Did you state that the full committee had ordered the release of this for purposes of this investigation?

Mr. APPELL. Yes, sir.

Mr. POOL. The permission is granted. You may examine it, and we will stand in recess for 5 minutes to see if he has enough time to examine it. If he needs more time, more time will be granted.

The committee will stand in recess for 5 minutes.

(Whereupon, a brief recess was taken. Members present at time of recess: Representatives Pool, Weltner, and Buchanan, of the subcommittee, and also Representative Ashbrook.)

Mr. POOL. The committee will come to order.

(Subcommittee members present: Representatives Pool, Weltner, and Buchanan.)

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Stoner, have you had enough time yet?

Mr. STONER. No, sir; I am on page 1011. I am scanning through it in an effort to speed it up.

Mr. POOL. The committee will recess a little longer so you may finish reviewing the transcript.

How much more time do you need, Mr. Stoner?

Mr. STONER. I am at page 1033 and it goes to 1044.

Mr. POOL. Do you desire more time?

Mr. STONER. Yes, sir; if it pleases the committee.

Mr. POOL. The committee will come to order.

Mr. Stoner, have you had time to examine it?

Mr. STONER. Yes, Mr. Chairman.

Mr. POOL. Mr. Stoner, I want to point out to you, first, that that testimony is being made public and that your petition which you sent to the House of Representatives was received by the Clerk of the House of Representatives on September 28 at 2:15 p.m., according to the date and time stamp that the House Clerk uses on receipt of documents such as this.

Mr. Gentry testified on September 29, the next day, so you are accusing this committee and Mr. Willis of things that had not happened at the time you sent your petition in, the time it was received by the Clerk, a day before Mr. Gentry testified. It is obviously a concocted plot to discredit the committee.

There have been many false accusations in this petition and you know that and you signed it, and your signature is on here. You knew it because the man had not even testified and you know it also from reading the transcript which you just read. And there is not one iota of testimony in there or any related facts to prove your statement that he was denied his rights under the fifth amendment.

Anybody can examine it. It is going to be made public to prove that point. Do you have any statement to make?

Mr. STONER. I especially, at this time, would like to emphasize I refuse to answer in accordance to the sixth amendment of the Constitution of the United States which establishes a—

Mr. POOL. I have not asked you a question.

I asked you if you had a statement to make so you do not have to invoke any kind of amendment. Do you have no further statement to make?

Mr. STONER. I have no statement to make on the ground to do so would waive my right to invoke my constitutional rights and privileges to further questions.

Mr. POOL. You do not want to answer or make any statement: is that correct?

Mr. STONER. That is correct, Mr. Chairman.

Mr. POOL. Go ahead, Mr. Appell.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Stoner, did you note from a review of this transcript that it was reported by the Alderson Reporting Company, whose certification on this document designates that the date of the hearing was Wednesday, September 29, 1965?

Mr. STONER. I refuse to answer on all the grounds—I refuse to answer especially in regard to invoking the sixth amendment of privileged relationship between attorney and client. And I also refuse to answer because to do so would tend to incriminate me, and I also refuse to answer on the grounds of the 1st, 4th, 5th, 6th, 8th, 9th, 10th, and 14th amendments to the Constitution of the United States of America.

I further respectfully refuse on the ground that to do so would waive my rights to invoke my constitutional rights and privileges—would waive my right to invoke the constitutional rights and privi-

leges to further questions and also I emphasize the privilege of attorney and client, under which the law forbids me to talk about something in regard to a confidential relationship between attorney and client.

Mr. POOL. Mr. Stoner, in my opinion, the same person who wrote this inaccurate, incorrect, and fraudulent petition to the House of Representatives wrote a great deal of this stuff in this *Thunderbolt* here, in which you accuse the committee and our chairman of very many scurrilous and insidious things.

I am not going to repeat some of the things you have in here, but it is a terrible situation when you use the press to do things like this.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Stoner, did you note in your review of this testimony on page 1009 the chairman made a statement to Mr. Gentry which read:

Let me tell you this further: We are after the facts. The facts are important. Somebody must assemble them. This subcommittee has been ordered by the full committee to conduct this investigation. The House of Representatives has supplied funds to conduct it. We are duty-bound to get the facts. In getting the facts, we don't intend to use tricks against anybody or to trick you into any situation that you feel might possibly involve you. We don't intend any such thing, if that affords you any consolation or relief. We don't intend to trick you. But on the other hand, people in America, generally speaking, are under a certain obligation to cooperate with their Government and the committees of Congress.

I understand the way you feel, but ultimately you will find that the one thing that you can rely on is your guarantees under the Federal Constitution. Those are not to be bargained away. I could not bargain it away or do anything to deprive you of that right. That is your ultimate protection, and you have that right at all times, you and any and all people who appear before this committee or any other committee of the Congress or any court or grand jury or petit jury, judge, or anything else.

In light of that statement, Mr. Stoner, can you explain to the committee why the *Thunderbolt* in its issue of October 1965, dealing with the petition that was filed with the House of Representatives, states:

This committee is being used to pry into the secrets of the Klan so as to break up that organization and try and entrap said witnesses into situations where they will be tricked into getting themselves in trouble. * * *

Mr. STONER. I refuse to answer on the ground that to do so might tend to incriminate me, and I also refuse by invoking all of my rights and privileges under the 1st, 4th, 5th, especially the 6th amendment, also the 8th, 9th, 10th, and 14th amendments to the Constitution of the United States, and further respectfully refuse to answer because to do so would waive my right to invoke my constitutional rights and privileges in response to further questions.

(Document marked "Jesse Stoner Exhibit No. 4" appears on p. 3823.)

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Chairman, the staff has no further questions to ask Mr. Stoner.

I ask that the documents which support the statement of investigation, the Petition to the House of Representatives, and the testimony of Mr. Gentry be introduced in the record at this point.

(Documents supporting statement of investigation introduced on pp. 3810 and 3811 and marked "Jesse Stoner Exhibits Nos. 2-A through 2-C" appear on pp. 3820-3822. Petition to House of Representatives previously marked "Robert Gentry Exhibit No. 1." (See p. 3667.) For executive testimony of Mr. Gentry, see pp. 3831-3852.)

JESSE STONER EXHIBIT NO. 2-A

[The Atlanta Constitution, July 5, 1946]

'NOT A CRACKPOT—A PRODIGY'**Tennessee's Klan Kleagle Only 22,
But Has He Mass Murder Plan?**

By JIM FURNISS

Near the Tennessee border, in the quiet of the North Georgia hill country, an intense, pimply-faced young man is systematically planning the mass murder of human beings on a scale which makes Nazi Germany seem a haven for the oppressed by comparison.

Although only 22 years old, Jesse B. Stoner, the Kleagle for the Ku Klux Klan in Tennessee, is considered no crackpot by fellow Klansmen who admire him as a prodigy for his amazing feat of organizing the hooded order throughout the State.

Admitting he thinks Hitler was too moderate, Stoner, with a quick little laugh, explains that he and his men plan to be "more modern about it," using gas, electric chairs, shooting, hanging—"whatever way seems most appropriate"—in eliminating all Semitic peoples except Christian Jews. These he would settle in another land—not Palestine.

BEGAN CAREER IN 1942

Stoner's career as a Klan hero began in 1942 when he was given the title of Kleagle by Imperial Wizard James Colescott, head of the organization for the United States. The young man relates that he joined the Klan since it seemed imprudent during the war to associate himself with some of the other organizations whose leaders then were being arrested for sedition.

Interviewed at his home, Stoner, a pudgy little man with close-cropped hair and red-rimmed eyes, spoke freely of his dream for a new America. He explained that the Republican and Democratic parties were poor places for a man who is attempting to work with prejudice.

"Look what happened to Ham Fish in New York. The first thing he knew, the leaders of both parties were after him."

As a consequence, Stoner plans to form a third political party with a nucleus of Klansmen which will deal with what he calls racial and religious problems in a wholesale, if ruthless, manner. He will admit women because they are "more gullible, easier to fool."

ESSENCE OF NEW PARTY

The essence of the new party will be "to make being a Jew a crime, punishable by death."

"We'll just take them out and kill them," he grinned. "That may sound a little extreme but other countries have done it."

In furtherance of these aims, Stoner has had a stamp made marked "Down with the Jews," which he prints on all letters, "except when I'm writing to Government offices, of course." He also hopes to substitute this stamp for "sincerely yours" in all correspondence by members of his party.

Regarding Negroes, Stoner blandly suggests all colored people be relocated in Africa "where we can send them some Cadillac and make them happy." He would like similar action to be taken with Japanese, Chinese and Southern Europeans, whom he does not consider white.

The country as it is now is not much to Stoner's liking. He sees President Truman as a traitor to the principles for which he, Stoner, stands. In a letter to Senator Kennedy, author of a soon-to-be-published book on Fascistic organizations entitled "Southern Exposure," Stoner went so far as to write:

"Congress should impeach President Truman for betraying America to the Jews."

HITS SUPREME COURT

He has similar things to say about the Supreme Court, particularly Charles Evans Hughes, whom he pictures in most uncomplimentary terms for his attempts to alleviate racial tensions. The Nation's sedition trials during the war also are indicative of how the country is being run, Stoner opined. In this connection he later mentioned that his idea of the greatest living American is Col. Eugene Nelson Sanctuary, now under a double indictment for sedition in Washington.

Possessed of a shrewd, quick mind, he has learned much from his association with Klan officials and his career as a Klan organizer. Concerning the internal politics of the Klan, he remarked that Imperial Wizard James Colescott, leader of the Klan Corporation whose charter Georgia now is attempting to annul, is purposely keeping himself in the background these days.

According to Stoner, Colescott lizes that the Klan Corporation is a dead issue unless it is able to pay off the huge tax assessment slapped on it in 1944 by the Treasury Department. In the Association of Georgia Klans, however, Stoner sees a means whereby the organization can continue to operate without the government walking in.

"If the Klan is organized State by State the way Green has done in Georgia, the government can't go into the Atlanta headquarters and find out what's going on in California or Illinois."

OWN HISTORY

Stoner's own history with the hooded order also gives some indication of the present status of Klan affairs. After Colescott suspended activity of the Klan on a national basis in 1944, Stoner continued to operate as an organizer. Since he was not yet 21, he could not rent a post office box in his own name for communication purposes and therefore used the name of R. W. Byerly.

Leaning against a bank of poison

oak—"Poison oak doesn't bother me"—Stoner steadfastly refused to have his face photographed.

"After all, it would be kind of dangerous having people I don't know recognizing me on the street," he said, explaining his penchant for invisibility.

In December of last year, Stoner, who suffers from a Goebels-like limp and sinus trouble, decided to go to Florida for his health. At the same time, he said, his Tennessee Klan posts were taken over by Green, who chartered them in the name of the Association of Georgia Klans.

"Of course I could run Green out whenever I wanted to," Stoner confided.

Regarding a possible rift between Green and Colescott, on the grounds that Green was in position to take control of the Klan from his former boss, Stoner was certain that Georgia, Tennessee and Florida—and probably most of the country—"would go for Colescott" if the issue were ever brought to a head.

At the moment, Stoner is engaged in selling copies of "The Protocols of Zion," a bitterly anti-Semitic pamphlet which recaved great currency in Europe through the efforts of the late Adolph Hitler. The fact that he charges \$2 for this brochure and has stamped his favorite epithet against the Jews on the inside of each envelope in which the pamphlet is mailed may have laid him open to action by the Department of Justice.

CHATTANOOGA COMPLAINS

In Chattanooga, for example, local citizens complained to the Post Office Department and the matter was referred to the Justice Department in Washington in May for a decision on the legality of Stoner's use of the mails.

Undaunted, Stoner soon will have another book available for distribution which he himself has written. He described it as his effort to disprove certain theses on racial matters by reference to the Bible. The book, to be printed in Chattanooga through the auspices of an unidentified Chattanooga businessman who will underwrite all costs of printing and advertising, will sell for \$3, Stoner added.

The new book is an integral part of his new party, he said, both of which will be pushed from an undercover office. As far as help goes, he has recruited a book-keeper and several Klansmen to assist with advertising and mailing. Plans to run a candidate for Congress in the Third Tennessee District, however, have been deferred until 1948, he said.

While Stoner is at issue with the Klan on various points—"I know lots of Catholics who are anti-Jew, so why should I exclude them?" he maintains close contact with the Klan as a recruiting ground for members of his new party.

JESSE STONER EXHIBIT No. 2-B
 [New York Times, July 11, 1965]

MODERATES FAIL TO AID BOGALUSA

Most Remain Silent While
Extremists Hold Sway

By RAY REED

Special to The New York Times

BOGALUSA, La., July 10—At 2:30 P.M. yesterday, A. Z. Young, the president of the Bogalusa Civic and Voters League, mounted a speaker's platform and called off a civil rights march for which 400 Negroes had assembled.

Mr. Young reluctantly agreed with the city officials that tension was high. A street demonstration 24 hours earlier had ended in violence. The city had asked him to cancel further marches.

Thirty minutes later, a young white man leaned against a post on a downtown street and said with satisfaction to a companion, "Well, we scared 'em off."

The issue was apparently uncluttered in the young man's mind: The whites and the Negroes were in a fight and the whites had scored a victory.

This uncomplicated approach to race relations is not uncommon in Bogalusa. It was encouraged this week by a pair of roving white supremacists, J. B. Stoner and Connie Lynch. Sponsored by the National States Rights party, Mr. Stoner and Mr. Lynch are in Bogalusa with the same road show they used to inflame white mobs in St. Augustine during the summer of 1963.

'Not a Human Being'

Mr. Stoner stood on a platform at the edge of town Thursday night and said:

"The nigger is not a human being. He is somewhere between the white man and the ape. We don't believe in tolerance. We don't believe in getting along with our enemy, and the nigger is our enemy. Every time a nigger gets a job, that's just one more job that you can't have.

"You notice the niggers are singing, 'I Love Everybody.' They sure do love everybody, and especially our white women. What the nigger really wants is our white women."

Mr. Stoner is an Atlanta lawyer who has represented Ku Klux Klansmen in criminal cases. He once was a self-styled Imperial Wizard of the Christian Knights of the Ku Klux Klan. He was the Vice-Presidential candidate of the National States Rights party in 1964. Mr. Lynch is a long-time associate of Klan leaders and is minister of the Church of Jesus Christ, Christian, Inc., at Riverside, Calif.

At St. Augustine, the two men helped agitate the white mobs that attacked Negro demonstrators in the streets. At Bogalusa, they are advising whites to "go into the streets and stand up for your rights." They are urging the whites to arm themselves and store ammunition.

Audience Reaches 2,000

Almost 1,500 men, women and children went to hear them Thursday night. The crowd was up to 2,000 last night. This is in a town with a population of 23,000.

White resentment has intensified since Thursday, the day the States Rights party came to town for an indefinite stay. That day, a Negro shot a white man who had attacked him with his fists during a civil rights march. The white man is in a New Orleans hospital, 70 miles south of here across Lake Ponchartrain, nursing two bullet wounds.

The resentment is made worse by fear. The Negro who fired the shots is believed to be a member of the Deacons for Defense and Justice, an armed Negro protective league that has sprung up in Bogalusa and other Southern towns in response to white terrorism. Most whites don't want to admit it, but the Deacons send a chill down their spines.

Mr. Stoner mentioned the Deacons in his address last night in stressing that the white people had to arm themselves.

Meanwhile, on the other side of town, the Congress of Racial Equality and its local supporting organization, the Bogalusa Civic and Voters League, continued to push their drive for better jobs and less racial discrimination. The drive began early this year and already the friction created among resistant whites has resulted in several injuries and one death. A Negro sheriff's deputy was ambushed and slain June 2.

The Negro gains have been

negligible. Few jobs have been added, although the Crown-Zellerbach Corporation, which operates a papermill here and is the town's largest employer, has liberalized its policy, but not enough, the Negroes say. Restaurants that cater to whites opened their doors briefly to Negroes last spring but have firmly shut them again since the build-up of tension.

Both Attitudes Stiffen

Attitudes have noticeably stiffened on both sides.

Gov. John J. McKeithen at white man to "the extremists on both sides."

"A plague on both their houses," he said.

The Governor's remark implies that a large moderate element exists in Bogalusa. The city's leading moderate, Mayor Jesse H. Cutrer Jr., publicly contends the same thing, but privately concedes he is dismayed to find so few of "the good people" speaking up and supporting the moderate position.

A few weeks ago, a group of moderates drafted a statement of belief in law and order. They began gathering signatures with the intention of publishing the statement to show the world that Bogalusa was not in the hands of bigots and extremists. The project has quietly faded into the background. It is understood that not enough signatures could be obtained.

Vertrees Young, the city's No. 1 elder citizen, who headed the papermill until he retired several years ago is still a source of advice and inspiration in civic matters and visited Mayor Cutrer Thursday evening. He sat in the white-columned City Hall and wept. He pleaded with the Mayor to tell him what he could do to help his unhappy town.

When the Mayor could offer no satisfactory suggestion, Mr. Young left City Hall and went to the National States Rights party rally on the edge of town. The old man made his way to the speaker's platform and stood shaking his head in anger and disagreement as Mr. Stoner and Mr. Lynch instructed the citizens of Bogalusa in "the nigger problem."

At the end, he asked permission to speak two minutes in opposition.

They turned him down, and he hung his head and went home.

JESSE STONER EXHIBIT No. 2-C
 [Louisville, Ky., *Courier-Journal*, December 3, 1965]

Defense Lawyer Denounces Jury

White Man Convicted In Negro Slaying

ANNISTON, Ala. (UPI)—An all-white jury convicted Hubert Strange of second-degree murder yesterday for the night-rider slaying of Negro Willie Brewster and sentenced him to 10 years in prison.

It was the first time in recent history that a Southern jury has convicted a white man of a racial killing.

Strange was speechless.

His attorney wept and denounced the jurors as "white niggers." The jury was escorted from the courthouse by state troopers.

Negro Killed From Car

The all-male jury deliberated more than 10 hours before returning the verdict at 4:15 p.m. after 20 ballots.

Strange, 23, and two other white men were indicted for the killing. Brewster was mortally wounded July 15 by a shot fired from a passing car as he drove home from the foundry where he worked.

The other two suspects, Lewis Blevins, 26, and Johnny Defries, 25, will be tried later.

Strange's attorney, States Rights Party official J. B. Stoner, stood in the courtroom with tears streaming down his cheeks and said, "I was surprised that a jury of 12 so-called white men would convict an innocent person on such a flimsy case."

Stoner charged that Strange was convicted by the "so-called blue-ribbon men" on the jury. He said these business and professional men were interested in "the dollar."

They convicted Strange, he said, to "keep things nice and peaceful."

"I would rather have some good black

niggers than the white niggers on the jury," he said. Stoner is from Augusta, Ga.

The jury foreman was Brandon Rigney, a typewriter salesman. He read the verdict. The other 11 included four factory workers, two farmers, a retired fireman, a banker, a civilian employe at the Anniston Army Depot, a telephone repairman and a telephone service foreman.

The Southern Christian Leadership Conference had printed leaflets denouncing an acquittal of Strange and calling for protest demonstrations. The leaflets never were handed out.

'Yes—Kill Them'

Circuit Judge Robert Parker will pass sentence—already fixed in the verdict—today. Stoner said he would try to get Strange out of jail then on an appeal bond.

Judge Parker told the jurors before they left that "if any attempt to intimidate or chastise a juror is made, please let it be known to the court."

As he lay dying in a hospital, Brewster said he had never taken part in civil rights activity. Two hours before he was shot, Stoner and the Rev. Connie Lynch, a segregationist lecturer, addressed a rally in Anniston.

Lynch told the crowd then that "if it takes killing to get the niggers out of the white man's streets and to protect our constitutional rights, I say yes—kill them."

After Strange's case went to the jury Wednesday, Judge Parker began hearing another—unrelated—murder case. The jury came back during a recess in the second case. It took the court by surprise.

JESSE STONER EXHIBIT No. 4
 [The Thunderbolt, October 1965]

First Klansman Takes Fifth Amendment Before Un-American Activities Committee

The House Committee on Un-American Activities has slipped into the hands of the left-wing Liberals and is being used to persecute Southern White people who are standing up for the separation of the races. This was inevitable with the huge majority L. B. J. took into office with him during the last election. Two weeks ago the first Klansman to take the witness stand (against his will) refused to answer any of the prying questions of this stacked committee. His name is Robert Gentry, of Murphreesboro, Tenn. He took the Fifth Amendment, and refused to answer any questions. The committee is willing to allow leftwingers the right to use the 'Fifth,' but attempts to avoid granting the same to rightwing patriots like Mr. Gentry.

BUT, COMMITTEE CHAIRMAN WILLIS OF LOUISIANA, (his true liberal colors now showing) THREATENED AND TRIED TO COERCE BOB GENTRY INTO GIVING TESTIMONY. He told Mr. Gentry that he would be charged with contempt if he didn't answer the questions. Then Willis told a FALSE story of some left-wingers being charged for contempt for not answering some time ago and being cited for contempt. But, what Chairman Willis didn't tell Mr. Gentry was that these reds did not take the Fifth Amendment, they just walked out of the committee hearing without saying anything.

THE GREAT U. S. CONSTITUTION GIVES YOU THE RIGHT TO REFUSE TO GIVE ANY TESTIMONY THAT MIGHT IN ANYWAY INCRIMINATE YOURSELF. THAT IS IN THE FIFTH AMENDMENT, AND OUR FATHERS WANTED CITIZENS TO USE IT TO PROTECT THEM-

SELVES FROM ANY DICTATORIAL TYRANNY AS CONG., WILLIS IS TRYING TO ESTABLISH. Attorney J. B. Stoner instructed Robert Gentry to take the Fifth Amendment and refuse to answer, and to stand pat. This Mr. Gentry did. Mr. Stoner informs this editor that no man has ever been convicted of contempt of Congress for taking the Fifth Amendment.

Chairman Willis should INSTRUCT EACH WITNESS OF HIS INALIENABLE RIGHT TO TAKE THE FIFTH AMENDMENT BEFORE ANY QUESTIONS ARE ASKED. This committee is being used to pry into the secrets of the Klan so as to break up that organization and try and entrap said witnesses into situations where they will be tricked into getting themselves in trouble.



J. B. STONER

**Klansmen
 Being
 Threatened
 And Intimidated
 By Chairman
 Willis,
 Charges Stoner**

For these reasons, Attorney J. B. Stoner has petitioned the entire House of Representatives to rebuke Chairman Willis and to stop this committee from trying to run roughshod over the rights of White people who are standing up against race-mixing.

Mr. POOL. Mr. Weltner.

Mr. WELTNER. I have no questions.

Mr. POOL. Do you have any questions, Mr. Buchanan?

Mr. BUCHANAN. No questions, Mr. Chairman.

Mr. POOL. The witness is excused permanently.

Mr. Weltner?

Mr. WELTNER. Mr. Chairman, It is my understanding that, with the excusal of this witness, there are no further witnesses to be called in public hearings at least for the time being. That being the case, I would ask the Chair's permission to submit a brief statement at this point.

I think we have been here for 9 or 10 weeks in open hearings. That followed a lengthy investigation, in which the staff and members of the staff were engaged full time, and many members of the committee were heavily engaged in some of the executive hearings that preceded the public hearings.

We have now been involved in this endeavor for well over a year since the matter first came out. A great deal has happened in that time.

I cannot help but express my desire publicly to commend our distinguished chairman for his statesmanship and his courage in this investigation. He has suffered personally politically as a result of it. The night before last, he and his Louisiana colleague, Mr. Hale Boggs, were hanged in effigy by the Ku Klux Klan group in the State of Louisiana. He is the subject of a declaration of political war upon him as a result of the subject of this investigation, the Klan. He has been ill, and I know that he would want to be here for the conclusion of this matter, but his health prohibits that.

In expressing my lively affections and admiration for him, I also wish to express my gratitude and admiration for the staff. I think this committee sometimes is criticized for the size of its staff, but the work produced and the quality of careful, patient, investigative work has not been equaled by anything I have seen. As one member of this committee, the staff is entitled to a substantial amount of credit and great commendation for its work.

A year ago it was my firm belief that the great majority of Southerners were far from abiding and agreeing with the Klan outlook and the Klan mentality. It was my hope a year ago that these hearings would substantiate that factor for all the world to see. I believe that has been the case.

I think we have shown that although Klan activity is widespread to a degree, it exists independent and separate and apart from the opinions, the outlook, the viewpoint of the vast majority of Southerners—the vast majority of white Southerners. I believe the hearings have shown that.

I think they have done some other things too.

In the first place, we have seen the drastic diminution in Klan activity throughout the South. We have seen areas that were Klan infested, and now they are in a state of dormancy with respect to Klan action.

As a result of these hearings, I believe there has been a substantial effect within the Klan itself, brought about by the revelations concern-

ing the financial affairs of the Klan and the consistent claiming of the privilege against self-incrimination and the undoubted substantiation between Klan activity and acts of violence, which have certainly caused many persons who may have joined the Klan under a misapprehension as to its goals to withdraw from it and realize their serious mistake.

Insofar as the effect of these hearings on the great bulk of the Southern people not connected with this, I think the Southern temperament against violence has been heightened, and it has become quite evident that the days of Klan influence in political and social decisions of the South are over. That is as it should be.

I think these hearings have accomplished that and have been of vast assistance along those lines.

Now the question, Mr. Chairman, is: What now?

I would say that it is my hope that we will move as quickly as the chairman of the full committee desires into open public legislative hearings.

I have proposed legislation which I think will be valuable. It can be vastly improved by the thoughts and expressions of my colleagues on this committee. There are other members of this committee who have good suggestions, and we need now to proceed to legislative hearings.

Secondly, I think it would be a mistake for this committee to close today and give the impression to any interested observer that we are closing, once and for all, the books on the Ku Klux Klan. I think that book has to stay open. Just as this committee has a duty of continuing a constant surveillance, a sustained surveillance, in what has traditionally been its area, I think that we must now undertake an additional responsibility of further concern with all groups, Southern or otherwise, which through the use of force and violence seek to deprive the citizens of this country of the free exercise of rights guaranteed them by the Constitution and laws of the United States. I think that is the second thing that must be a part of the future responsibility of this committee.

But, Mr. Chairman, I feel that, in spite of the valuable legislative contribution we can make and in spite of the continuing responsibility of this committee in this field, the real question is not up to this committee or to the House of Representatives or to the United States Congress. The real question is up to the people of the South.

All of us here today are Southern men. We have given the people of our section the facts about the Klan, and it is now time for the people of that section to look at those facts, to weigh them to determine whether or not the Klan is going to govern community affairs in the South, or whether it will be the people of the South.

So, the challenge now passes from Congress and it is placed directly into the hands of the people of the South. I for one am confident that Southern people are anxious to make their own decisions; that they desire the democratic processes to be operative; and they desire that the problems of the South, however pressing and compelling they may be, be determined within the framework of the Constitution of the United States, in accordance with the laws of the United States and in accordance with the free expression of public opinion.

I do not believe that Southerners really want to turn those decisions over to any group of hooded, hidden, terroristic, anonymous men.

Mr. Chairman, I thank you for the opportunity of expressing these remarks. In closing these hearings, I think we have accomplished what we have set out to do and I think the future will support that observation.

Mr. POOL. Mr. Buchanan.

Mr. BUCHANAN. Mr. Chairman, let me begin by associating myself with the remarks of my colleague from Georgia, Mr. Weltner, concerning the way in which our chairman, Mr. Willis, has conducted these proceedings.

It would seem that any fairminded person would recognize the restraint, the good judgment he has demonstrated in the way he has led us.

I should also like to compliment the outstanding work of our staff and, finally, to second his words concerning the fine people of the South.

The gentleman from Georgia and I may disagree widely in our politics, yet we in the South stand together in overwhelming majority against violence and terrorism and racial bigotry.

Mr. Chairman, the purpose of this investigation has been to obtain facts and develop information concerning the various Klan organizations for legislative purposes. If, as various Klan leaders claimed at the outset, the Ku Klux Klan did not fit the ugly image it has had in the minds of many Americans throughout the long years, such investigation would reveal this injustice and clear its name.

He who had nothing to hide had nothing to fear from this investigation.

It was my hope that leaders of the various Klan organizations would freely testify, as some of them had boasted they would do. We have been determined here to ascertain the truth, the whole truth, and nothing but the truth about the Ku Klux Klan.

In spite of the persistent noncooperation and opposition of the Klan leaders, accompanied by vitriolic attacks upon the personalities and purposes of this committee, we have accumulated a mountain of evidence and testimony concerning the several Klan organizations. We have done so through the outstanding investigative work of our dedicated and highly competent staff.

Out of this has come a sordid picture of bigotry and hate, of terrorism and violence. We have had testimony of beatings and bombings and burnings and worse.

From our own investigators' sworn testimony, from other reliable witnesses, and from other documentary evidence we have developed a great deal of damaging information about the Ku Klux Klan.

In vivid contrast, the favorable testimony concerning the "Invisible Empire" has been minute, and the charges answered few. Those high officers who should have been its most ardent and eloquent apologists have sat before us mute and silent, unable or unwilling to speak in defense of the Ku Klux Klan.

We are, therefore, forced to the conclusion that the traditional ugly image of the Ku Klux Klan is essentially valid—preaching love and peace, yet practicing hatred and violence; claiming fidelity to the

Constitution, yet systematically abrogating the constitutional rights of other citizens—indeed, the very constitutional rights and privileges they themselves cling to and have hidden behind in the course of these hearings; and taking the law into their own hands to pass judgment and administer penalties. Their record seems clearly one of moral bankruptcy and of staggering hypocrisy. Claiming to be champions of the South, they have brought down upon the fine people of the South, who, in overwhelming majority, are not racial bigots and who deplore terrorism and violence, the scorn of the world and the wrath of the Nation.

The Klan itself has thus proved the wellspring of unjust and punitive legislation against the South.

Claiming to be anti-Communist, the Klan has played into the hands of atheistic communism, fulfilling Communist goals for racial strife and turmoil in our Nation, punctuated by acts of violence, and providing grist for the Communist propaganda mills all over the world.

Mr. Chairman, this is not a court of law, and our purpose here is to develop information rather than to convict anyone of anything. Yet, if the Ku Klux Klan were a defendant in a trial and the Nation should be its jury, in light of the mountain of condemnatory evidence developed in these proceedings, that jury would have no choice but to declare the defendant guilty as charged.

Mr. POOL. Thank you, Mr. Buchanan.

At the close of today's session, the committee will recess the public-hearing phase of the Klan investigation, subject to the call of the Chair. In all probability, a further call will be dependent upon a Supreme Court ruling, expected almost any day now, which will determine the advisability of the committee's hearing certain subpoenaed witnesses from the State of Georgia. The court ruling may be such that this session will be the last public hearing on Klan organizations.

The committee has held 36 days of public hearings on the Klans, during which 187 witnesses have testified. The 4300-page hearing record, unfortunately, indicates that, with few exceptions, top-ranking Klan leaders have refused to divulge information about the Klans or their aims and objectives.

Mr. Willis, the chairman of this subcommittee and the full committee, in his opening statement of last October 19, pointed out that certain Klan leaders had publicly stated that they welcomed the investigation. Their conduct ever since then, however, has belied their statements. While in the witness chair, they consistently invoked the fifth amendment in response to all questions asked them. Outside the hearing room, they conducted a vicious smear campaign against the committee, particularly against the chairman, and, in addition, have done everything possible to frustrate the committee's investigation by intimidating potential witnesses, urging them not to talk, and similar activities.

In his opening statement, the chairman also pointed out that the Klans claimed to be patriotic, 100 percent American, Christian, moral, and law-abiding and that, for this reason, the committee hoped it would not experience what it had while investigating other matters within its jurisdiction—witness after witness invoking the fifth amendment when asked, not about their beliefs, but their *actions*.

As far as I am concerned, and all members of the subcommittee share my view, the conduct of Klansmen and Klan leaders both on the witness stand and outside the hearing room—and the facts placed in this hearing record—have completely exploded the Klan's phony claims about 100 percent Americanism, patriotism, their being law-abiding, and so forth.

The Klans have had their chance to state their case under oath. They refused to take advantage of their opportunity, and the reasons they refused are spread all through the record. They have nothing to tell that would do them, or the Klans, a bit of good in the eyes of the American people. They remained silent, I am convinced, because they dared not speak the truth. Like most other un-Americans the committee has dealt with, they are loud-mouthed when in a mob, but silent when in a witness chair and, therefore, under compulsion to speak the truth or hold their tongues.

These hearings have been held, as the chairman pointed out last October, to assist the Congress in drafting such remedial legislation as it deemed appropriate and necessary to deal with the problems created by Klan activities. In his opening statement, the chairman asked this question :

What must Congress know to determine whether legislation is called for in this area and, if so, what type legislation will be effective?

He answered the question in the following words :

It must know the objectives and purposes of the Ku Klux Klans, their structure and organizations, their affiliated organizations, and groups created or controlled by them or organized to support, defend, and assist them. The Congress must know their constitutions and bylaws, the type of activities in which they engage, how they are controlled, who their key officers are, how Klan groups are financed, and what their funds are used for. It must know whether the Klans subscribe to—and use—illegal means to achieve either declared or concealed objectives. The Congress must know whether the operations and actions directed and carried out by Klan leaders and certain members are in accord with the wishes of the membership as a whole, or whether certain activities are engaged in without the knowledge and approval of the membership. It must know whether Klan recruits are informed of the true nature and purposes of the Klans—or whether they are hoodwinked into joining them. It must also know, of course, something of the size, strength, and scope of the Klan movement. These are the matters which are the subject of this inquiry.

We believe these hearings have produced this information, that all the facts which the Congress will need to legislate on this matter have been placed in the record.

The record is not a pretty one. It is a record of floggings, beatings, killings, of talk of and plans to assassinate public figures and others for no other reason than the color of their skin or the fact that they disapprove of the ideas, policies, and activities of the Klans. It is a record of the activities of sneaky, cowardly men, taking advantage of the cover of night and superiority in numbers to intimidate and do physical violence to young and old, male and female. It is a record of hatred, a record of double-dealing, of quarreling and fighting over spoils, of leaders deceiving followers, a record that no real American could be proud of.

Facts presented in the hearings have caused defections from the Klans. Our overall record, I believe, will cause more and more Klansmen to leave the ranks of these organizations and will reveal to all others the true and repulsive nature of the Klans.

I very much regret that the chairman of the committee cannot be here today for what may be the last public hearing in this investigation. In his absence, speaking for myself and, I am sure, for all other members of the subcommittee, I want to pay tribute to his most effective leadership in conducting this investigation and in his overall work as chairman of the committee. To me, it is a shameful thing that, because of what he has done, certain persons and groups have ganged up on him as they have and, by using every despicable trick and device, have tried to destroy his good name and reputation and end his career in Congress. The record being as I have described it, however, I can only say that you could never expect anything else from the Klans. There is no doubt in my mind but that the chairman is too big to be hurt by these dirty tactics and that the Klans will not succeed in their efforts to destroy his career.

Let me say in conclusion that, while the investigative and hearing phase of the committee's activities in regard to the Klans has about ended, there is still work to be done in other areas. I have in mind, of course, the basic purpose for which these hearings were held—the drafting of legislation which will be effective in dealing with Klan-type activities. We will pursue this actively, and it is expected that, with the return of the chairman in the near future, hearings will be held on this subject.

Various organizations and individuals have requested that they be granted an opportunity to testify in the legislative hearings. The committee would very much appreciate it if all such interested individuals and organizations would communicate with it as soon as possible to facilitate the scheduling of witnesses for the legislative hearings.

Mr. Appell, would you care to say anything?

Mr. APPELL. No, Mr. Chairman. I would just request that we adjourn subject to the call of the Chair.

Mr. POOL. Before I do that, I also want to join my colleagues in praising the work of the investigative staff, the legal staff, and others on the Un-American Activities Committee staff. They have done a tremendous job, and we want to thank the press for the full coverage it has given these hearings. I think it is a great service to the American people.

The subcommittee will stand in adjournment subject to the call of the Chair.

(Whereupon, at 12:30 p.m., Thursday, February 24, 1966, the subcommittee adjourned, subject to the call of the Chair.)

ACTIVITIES OF KU KLUX KLAN ORGANIZATIONS IN THE UNITED STATES

Part 5

WEDNESDAY, SEPTEMBER 29, 1965

UNITED STATES HOUSE OF REPRESENTATIVES,
SUBCOMMITTEE OF THE
COMMITTEE ON UN-AMERICAN ACTIVITIES,
Washington, D.C.

EXECUTIVE SESSION ¹

The subcommittee of the Committee on Un-American Activities ² met, pursuant to resolution dated March 30, 1965, at 10:30 a.m., in Room 313-A, Cannon House Office Building, Washington, D.C., Hon. Edwin E. Willis (chairman) presiding.

(Subcommittee members: Representatives Edwin E. Willis, of Louisiana, chairman; Joe R. Pool, of Texas; Charles L. Weltner, of Georgia; John M. Ashbrook, of Ohio; and John H. Buchanan, Jr., of Alabama.)

Subcommittee members present: Representatives Willis, Pool, and Ashbrook.

Staff members present: Francis J. McNamara, director; William Hitz, general counsel; Donald T. Appell, chief investigator; and Philip R. Manuel and B. Ray McConnon, Jr., investigators.

The CHAIRMAN. The subcommittee will please come to order.

This hearing is being held pursuant to a resolution adopted by the committee on March 30 of this year,³ authorizing a formal investigation of the Ku Klux Klan, an organization within the United States.

Let the record show that a quorum of the subcommittee is present.

Please raise your right hand, sir.

Do you solemnly swear that the testimony you are about to give will be the truth, the whole truth, and nothing but the truth, so help you God?

Mr. GENTRY. I do, sir.

TESTIMONY OF ROBERT PITTMAN GENTRY

Mr. HITZ. Mr. Gentry, give your full name, please.

Mr. GENTRY. Robert Pittman Gentry.

Mr. HITZ. Where do you live now, Mr. Gentry?

Mr. GENTRY. Route 4, Murfreesboro, Tennessee.

¹ Released by the committee and ordered to be printed.

² For appointment of subcommittee, see p. 1527.

³ For resolution, see pp. 1523, 1524.

Mr. HIRTZ. Mr. Gentry, I first want to advise you that this is an executive session. You have been told before you came here on numerous occasions while in Washington over the last 2 days, this is the third day, that this is an executive session that you would attend, and it is here now executive.

In the room there are only the three members whom you see, Mr. Willis, our chairman; Mr. Pool, a member; and Mr. Ashbrook, a member, all of a subcommittee of the full Committee on Un-American Activities.

In addition, there are the staff director, Mr. McNamara; next to him is Mr. Manuel, an investigator; and you know Mr. Appell, the chief investigator; and Mr. McConnon you know to be a member of the staff as an investigator; you know me to be the chief counsel; and that gentleman, of course, is the reporter. So I want you to observe that this is an executive session, as I tell you it is, and that there is no one other than members of the committee or the staff membership and the reporter present.

Mr. POOL. Mr. Chairman, I think you ought to advise him that there might be two other members of the subcommittee who might come in.

Mr. HIRTZ. There may be other members of the subcommittee come in later on.

If you care to at any point, you may ask me who it is who is coming into the room, and I will likely tell you.

I want to advise you that, inasmuch as you obviously do not have an attorney here today, under the rules of the committee you may have an attorney here today. Being as you are from out of town and you don't have one, you will be given a reasonable and adequate, but short, opportunity to get an attorney.

We will assist you in that in the sense that we will put you in the way of finding an attorney, possibly by contacting the bar association and its facilities. We cannot appoint an attorney because we don't have the appointing power to do it.

With that in mind, I will ask you in addition this question: Have you consulted an attorney or more than one after you had been subpoenaed to appear here for this occasion?

Mr. GENTRY. I have, sir.

Mr. HIRTZ. And just tell us in what city or where that was.

Mr. GENTRY. That was in Murfreesboro, Tennessee; Washington, D.C.; Augusta, Georgia.

(At this point Representative Buchanan entered the hearing room.)

The CHAIRMAN. This is Mr. Buchanan, a member of the subcommittee.

Mr. HIRTZ. Do you understand what I told you about representation by counsel and all that I have said on that subject?

Mr. GENTRY. I do, sir.

Mr. HIRTZ. You are aware of it and understand what I have said?

Mr. GENTRY. Yes.

Mr. HIRTZ. Do you desire now to have counsel?

Mr. GENTRY. No; I do not.

Mr. HIRTZ. Another subject: You have the right, as do all witnesses here and in other proceedings, to take advantage of your rights against

self-incrimination under the fifth amendment of the Federal Constitution, which means that you do not have to answer questions which you think might divulge information from you that might tend to incriminate you for any State or Federal prosecution, ill or well brought.

Do you understand what I have said in that regard?

Mr. GENTRY. Yes, sir.

Mr. HITZ. Have you discussed this matter at some length with your attorneys prior to coming here?

Mr. GENTRY. Yes, sir; I have.

Mr. HITZ. And you have received advice from them as to what you should do in that regard, have you?

Mr. GENTRY. Yes, sir; I have.

Mr. HITZ. So that, as we go along, you are in a position to make your own judgments and your choices in respect to the fifth amendment?

Mr. GENTRY. Yes, sir.

Mr. HITZ. Without any further ado, and without counsel?

Mr. GENTRY. Yes, sir.

Mr. HITZ. Mr. Gentry, have you ever been a member of a Ku Klux Klan organization?

Mr. GENTRY. Sir, I respectfully decline to answer that question on the ground that the answer may tend to incriminate me and I assert my right not to answer as guaranteed by the fifth amendment of the Constitution of the United States.

Mr. HITZ. I would like to ask you a question or two about that. I also want you to realize, as I feel that you probably do from your talks with your counsel, that certain questions that go deeply or even fringe-wise around your claim of self-incrimination themselves may be refused of answer. Nevertheless, I am going to ask you whether you have, when you assert that privilege, a good-faith fear that the answer to that question might tend to incriminate you in a State or Federal charge.

Do you have a fear of prosecution?

Mr. GENTRY. I do, sir.

Mr. HITZ. In addition to that, do you also have a fear of retaliation by anyone if you should answer that and related questions that we may put to you?

Mr. GENTRY. I do, sir.

Mr. HITZ. Would you care to tell us from what source you fear that retaliation if you should answer that and related questions?

Mr. GENTRY. From the Ku Klux Klan, sir.

Sir, at this time, I would like to speak before we go any farther with the proceedings.

The CHAIRMAN. Would you speak a little louder, please?

Mr. GENTRY. I am sorry.

I explained to counsel at this time, with the permission of the committee and permission of the staff, I would like to speak and go a little bit more into detail and explain myself on this stand that I am taking.

I have agreed, before coming into this closed session of the committee, that if certain guarantees were made to me that I would be more than glad to give cooperation to this committee. But without these grants that I have referred to, I am afraid I won't be able to be of

very much help to the committee. Don't misunderstand. I am not trying to set the rules for this committee or intimidate any member of this committee or anything of that nature. I am merely trying to protect myself in this matter, sir.

The CHAIRMAN. Well, your protection comes under the provisions of the Constitution. You have the right to invoke the fifth amendment at any point that your conscience causes you to believe you would be testifying against yourself or giving incriminating evidence against yourself.

I don't know exactly what more you mean or what more you assert.

Mr. HITZ. Mr. Gentry, do you care to spell that out a little more, to tell us under what conditions you feel that you will be protected and, therefore, satisfied in respect to your fear of prosecution and also in respect to your fear of retaliation if you give certain information to us today?

Mr. GENTRY. Yes, sir; I will.

Mr. HITZ. Spell that out for the chairman and the committee.

The CHAIRMAN. I want the record to show that the young man who just came in is a member of the staff.

(At this point Mr. Butler entered the hearing room.)

Mr. GENTRY. Yes, sir.

These requests I can put under three separate headings. I will be glad to elaborate on these headings if necessary, although I feel them to be self-explanatory. Number one is that any testimony that I give before this committee be kept in strict secrecy, and that even applies to inferrals or suggestions to the press or anything of this nature or anyone outside of this committee.

The CHAIRMAN. In answer to that, I will say that this is an executive session, and executive sessions are respected. Under the rules of the committee, for example, this subcommittee, even if it wished to, could not release testimony. It takes approval of a majority of the full committee. There is now no intention of asking the full committee to release that testimony.

In other words, the intent is to take what you say here today under oath, and the only condition is that everything you say must be the truth, whatever you do say, and which will be transcribed.

It is not intended to be released.

Mr. GENTRY. Sir, the reason I ask this particular stipulation is that this rule that you speak of, of secrecy in this committee, has not been observed, in my opinion, to the utmost in past hearings or in this hearing, this particular hearing in other investigations before today.

I have knowledge at this time that because of statements that have been made and released to the press and to the general public by members of this committee, that in all possibility innocent men's lives are in danger today. I don't want to find myself in that position, sir.

The CHAIRMAN. That, I assure you, was not a committee action, and I assure you, speaking for myself, it did not come from me.

I will ask the other members to speak for themselves.

Mr. POOL. At any meetings I have been to, I have never revealed anything that has come out of an executive session and I do not intend to.

Mr. ASHBROOK. Nor I.

Mr. BUCHANAN. Nor I.

The CHAIRMAN. The other three members indicate the same thing.

Mr. POOL. The only way that would be released would be by action of the full committee to authorize its publication, which could happen if the full committee so desired. But that is a matter that the chairman explained to you.

Is that right, Mr. Chairman?

The CHAIRMAN. That is correct. No request will be made of the full committee to release this testimony. There is no intention that that be done.

Do you mean you have an incident involving the hearings on the Ku Klux Klan?

Mr. GENTRY. Yes, sir. Sir, I have in my possession a photostat of a portion of the *Nashville Banner*, printed on last Thursday afternoon, that I was referring to in particular.

With your permission, I would like to read this.

The CHAIRMAN. Let me take a look at it.

(Document handed to chairman.)

The CHAIRMAN. This is a news release which is along the lines that you indicated, except it speaks in terms not of a committee action but of a newspaper reporter, without quoting any member who said that a member had said the committee "has located a key witness in its investigation of the Ku Klux Klan, a former Klansman who 'told all,' a member of the committee said today."

How those things get out, with what accuracy a newspaperman puts them out, I don't know. But I assure you it is not an action of the committee.

Mr. ASHBROOK. It does not mention any name specifically.

The CHAIRMAN. Anyway, you know what I have said, and I am speaking for the committee.

Proceed with your next question.

If you have any other statement to make, you may.

Mr. GENTRY. Yes, sir; I do.

I mentioned when I started into this that I did have three requests to make. That was one.

The CHAIRMAN. Well, all right. Are you satisfied with my answer to number one? If you are not, it is useless to go into others.

Mr. GENTRY. I understood you to say, sir, that I did have your assurance that this would be all confidential and in secrecy; is that correct?

The CHAIRMAN. Yes, sir; and I explained to you why and the circumstances that I was speaking under.

Mr. GENTRY. Yes, sir; I am satisfied with that.

The CHAIRMAN. All right, go ahead.

Mr. GENTRY. The next request that I would like to make—

The CHAIRMAN. Along that line, let me ask you just one question. Did you say a moment ago that as a result of this news article you felt like you do today, or that you had heard others say that they felt like you do?

Mr. GENTRY. I am afraid I don't understand you, sir.

The CHAIRMAN. You referred to this article and you said—I don't remember if you said that you had heard that other witnesses were nervous because of this news article appearing.

Mr. GENTRY. Sir, in relation to this particular article, it is my understanding that probably an innocent man has been accused by the Klan and that—

The CHAIRMAN. I don't know what you mean by that. In other words, you are speaking for yourself. You are not speaking for other witnesses?

Mr. GENTRY. No, sir.

The CHAIRMAN. Nobody was accused of anything. I do not applaud the article. Nobody was really accused of anything except the article says that a witness "told all," and I am not commenting on that.

So far as I am concerned, so far as the committee is officially concerned, there were no details of what that witness said, if he said it, it is not going to be revealed.

Do you want to raise another point?

Mr. GENTRY. Yes, sir; I do.

The CHAIRMAN. All right.

Mr. GENTRY. My second request would be that any information I gave before this committee, that a stipulation be made that this information could never be used against me in court proceedings.

The CHAIRMAN. I have to be very frank about this. The testimony, I have just said, will not be released by the committee. You can hardly expect me or this committee to tell you that officials of the State, officials of the Federal Government, are going to play dead and not involve you in anything that might come to their attention.

You are asking me to say that what you say here will not be used against you. I have already indicated that the testimony won't be released. But I can't tell you that you may never be involved in court proceedings or certainly are not going to be involved in court proceedings on the basis of a release of that testimony.

In other words, I think you are asking almost the same thing, if I understand you. If I don't, make it plain.

Mr. GENTRY. I will try to clarify that.

What I am referring to particularly is criminal proceedings that would be brought against me as a result of testimony that I would give before this committee.

Mr. HITZ. You are only asking in that regard about criminal proceedings that might be brought against you involving the matters that you might testify about?

Mr. GENTRY. Criminal or civil; yes.

Mr. HITZ. What we had in mind, among other things, was that the committee, I am convinced, would not care to give you any agreement that if you should be charged with perjury, for example, for what you might say today, that this won't be released in the interest of justice. But you don't make that asking?

Mr. GENTRY. No, sir.

Mr. HITZ. Perjury excepted?

Mr. GENTRY. Perjury excepted.

Mr. HITZ. By you today or at any appearance that you make on this trip to Washington under this subpoena?

Mr. GENTRY. Yes, sir.

Mr. HITZ. It is my understanding he has stated his second proposition.

Have you stated it fully?

Mr. GENTRY. I have, sir.

Mr. HITZ. Has the chairman responded fully on that?

The CHAIRMAN. I still feel that the second point in many ways is the same, or certainly involves the first. And I said in connection with the second point that I or this committee can't bind the actions of State or Federal officials. It would not be honest for me to assure you nothing can come about where you might be involved in a prosecution.

In addition to that, I will say this, that if, for instance, not through action of the release of testimony—I have already told you we don't intend to release it—if, somehow, a criminal prosecution comes about and if a United States attorney, a local prosecuting attorney, a grand jury, or a court feels, whether involving you or anybody else, what you said here today would be important to be revealed and if I, for example, as chairman, should get a court order for me to go testify, I certainly, if called and if the House grants permission to my being called and the revelation of the record, I would have to tell the truth.

You see, you are asking me something over which I can't ultimately control outside parties. I am not implying, I am not saying, anything like that would ever happen. But you see my position. I want to be fair with you, but I have to be fair with myself.

It involves more people than Ed Willis, and even you and maybe others may be involved. So, as I say, the point we are now talking about is so closely related to the first that if you are relying on the first point that is probably an answer to your second worry.

But I want you to put yourself in my position and understand that I can't bind everyone. There are a lot of people in these United States, and a lot of things can happen. You are talking about a possibility. Anything is possible, and he is a fool who does not realize that.

I understand your position. I understand your disposition and attitude. But I can only go as far as I have gone.

Is there anything else?

Mr. GENTRY. Yes; there was one other request that I had to make before this committee before these proceedings get under way.

The CHAIRMAN. Let me tell you this further: We are after the facts. The facts are important. Somebody must assemble them. This subcommittee has been ordered by the full committee to conduct this investigation. The House of Representatives has supplied funds to conduct it. We are duty-bound to get the facts. In getting the facts, we don't intend to use tricks against anybody or to trick you into any situation that you feel might possibly involve you. We don't intend any such thing, if that affords you any consolation or relief. We don't intend to trick you. But on the other hand, people in America, generally speaking, are under a certain obligation to cooperate with their Government and the committees of Congress.

I understand the way you feel, but ultimately you will find that the one thing that you can rely on is your guarantees under the Federal Constitution. Those are not to be bargained away. I could not bargain it away or do anything to deprive you of that right. That is your ultimate protection, and you have that right at all times, you and any and all people who appear before this committee or any other committee of the Congress or any court or grand jury or petit jury, judge, or anything else.

That protection is yours at all times.

Mr. GENTRY. Sir, in view of your commitment on this second request, this third request that I had to make at this time I am sure is going to have quite a ring of humor to it. But, on the other hand, in view of what you have told me in regard to this second request, now even more so I am going to have to rely on this third request.

I want it to be known and understood before this committee that I don't have any legal background personally. I have no law degree or anything of that nature. But I do know enough about procedure to know that if I invoke the fifth, it is my understanding that it be required that I carry the fifth amendment on through the particular field in which I invoke it and must refuse to elaborate in any way whatsoever.

The third request, sir, is that I be allowed to discriminately invoke the fifth amendment through the course of this testimony for my protection.

Mr. HIRTZ. Will you spell out your use of the word "discriminately" a little bit there?

Mr. GENTRY. At random, so to speak, whenever I feel like it is necessary to protect myself.

I realize, sir, that this is very unusual.

The CHAIRMAN. It is unusual. It is so unusual that it is hard to make a ruling in advance of the points where you would invoke it. The fifth amendment is something that cannot be bargained away or bargained about. You have protections under the fifth amendment. That does not come from me; it comes from the Constitution.

I do not know exactly what you feel and at what point you would say you would at random invoke the fifth amendment. I will say this, that the idea of these hearings is to get the facts and not to trick a witness. We do not intend to take advantage of you in any way.

Some witnesses sometimes in the past have taken the position that they have a right to say everything that is good and harmless and fine about themselves and brag what great people they are and, having painted a beautiful picture about themselves, then just clam up and do not respond to cross-examination, you see. That is the area of black, white, and gray that I can't rule on in advance.

I will say this, that we do not intend to lay a situation in an examination to trick you in any way. We would not do it to anybody, so why should we do it to you?

Mr. GENTRY. Let me explain, sir, my position a little more clearly, and maybe by this you can understand a little bit more what I am trying to accomplish. I have come before this committee today with the intention of trying to be helpful and to be of benefit to this committee.

The CHAIRMAN. We appreciate that.

Mr. GENTRY. But, on the other hand, I didn't come before this committee today to become involved in any type of action that may result from it, whether it be in the nature of contempt proceedings or anything of this nature.

This is the reason, sir, that I did make that last request.

The CHAIRMAN. There, again, you are getting close to the second point, involvements over which I have no control.

Proceed with your questions, Counsel, and we will face each situation as we come to it. If what I have said leads the witness to the conclusion that he must invoke the fifth amendment at every point, that is up to him.

On the other hand, I can only say that we do not intend to trick the witness and we do not intend to lay a situation, to deliberately create a situation, to make him guilty of contempt or criminal prosecution.

We do not intend that. But I can't make a ruling in the blind before the situation develops. I understand your position, but that is the best the committee can do in all fairness to committee proceedings and to the Constitution itself.

If you prefer, under these circumstances, to have a lawyer seated by you, we will adjourn the committee right now and give you an opportunity, a short, reasonable time, to get one.

Mr. GENTRY. That wouldn't be necessary, sir.

The CHAIRMAN. It would not be necessary?

Mr. GENTRY. No, sir.

The CHAIRMAN. We have to proceed.

Mr. HITZ. Mr. Chairman, I have one question that I think might elicit an answer that would be helpful on this last, the third, matter.

The CHAIRMAN. I do not see how we can go any further, the committee, than I have said, on the occasion of trying to be fair, on the occasion of certainly not having any intent or creating any situation that might result in contempt or criminal prosecution or anything of the sort, but I cannot make a broad commitment on questions to come and positions to come until we really have faced them.

Proceed with your questions.

Mr. HITZ. With that question or my general questioning? Shall I forego that question that might illuminate his point number three?

The CHAIRMAN. No; let's proceed with the questions.

Mr. HITZ. How old are you, sir?

Mr. GENTRY. Twenty-seven years old, sir.

Mr. HITZ. Where were you born?

Mr. GENTRY. Nashville, Tennessee, sir.

Mr. HITZ. Are you now married and have children?

Mr. GENTRY. I am, sir. I do.

Mr. HITZ. How many children?

Mr. GENTRY. Two, sir.

Mr. HITZ. What is your present occupation?

Mr. GENTRY. I am employed by Greer Stopnut Company, a division of K&R Manufacturing Company—

Mr. HITZ. Greer Stopnut Company?

Mr. GENTRY. Yes, sir.

Mr. HITZ. Go ahead.

Mr. GENTRY. —as a machinist, sir.

Mr. HITZ. How much schooling have you had?

Mr. GENTRY. Thirteen years, sir, not counting service school.

Mr. HITZ. How far did you go in your schooling?

Mr. GENTRY. Thirteen years, sir.

Mr. HITZ. Where did you end up in the type of schooling that you had?

Mr. GENTRY. Freshman in college, sir.

Mr. HITZ. And your service schooling was of what sort?

Mr. GENTRY. The communications field, sir.

Mr. HITZ. In what service were you?

Mr. GENTRY. The National Guard, but at the time of these service schools I was on active duty with the U.S. Army.

Mr. HITZ. For what length of time?

Mr. GENTRY. All together, sir?

Mr. HITZ. Yes. Your service.

Mr. GENTRY. Approximately a year and a half to two years.

Mr. HITZ. When did you come out of the service?

Mr. GENTRY. I am not sure on the discharge date, sir; possibly in 1961.

Mr. HITZ. And when you did, how old were you? That would be 4 years back from now and you would have been 23?

Mr. GENTRY. Yes, sir.

Mr. HITZ. Where did you go to live at that time?

Mr. GENTRY. Murfreesboro, Tennessee, sir.

Mr. HITZ. Did a time come when you went to live in Florida?

Mr. GENTRY. Yes, sir.

Mr. HITZ. When was that?

Mr. GENTRY. 1961, I believe, sir.

Mr. HITZ. What part of the year of 1961?

Mr. GENTRY. I am sorry, sir, I am not sure on that.

Mr. HITZ. Did you have employment when you went to Florida?

Mr. GENTRY. No, sir; I did not.

Mr. HITZ. Where did you go?

Mr. GENTRY. Jacksonville, Florida.

Mr. HITZ. Did you obtain employment at Jacksonville?

Mr. GENTRY. I did, sir.

Mr. HITZ. What sort of employment?

Mr. GENTRY. First?

Mr. HITZ. Yes.

Mr. GENTRY. I took a part-time job until I could find regular employment with a painter as an apprentice or helper.

Mr. HITZ. Was that your part-time employment or was that the employment—

Mr. GENTRY. That was part-time employment, sir.

Mr. HITZ. How long did you have that?

Mr. GENTRY. Roughly 3 weeks or a month.

Mr. HITZ. Then what did you do?

Mr. GENTRY. I went to work for the Pepsi-Cola Bottling Company, the Jacksonville division.

Mr. HITZ. How long did you work for them?

Mr. GENTRY. Approximately 2 years, sir.

Mr. HITZ. Until when?

Mr. GENTRY. March of 1964, I believe that would be, sir.

Mr. HITZ. Prior to your coming to Jacksonville, had you been a member of any Klan organization?

Mr. GENTRY. Sir, I respectfully decline to answer that question on the grounds that the answer may tend to incriminate me and I assert my rights not to answer as guaranteed by the fifth amendment of the Constitution of the United States.

The CHAIRMAN. If you want, as questions go on, to invoke the fifth amendment, it will be sufficient, if the procedure is acceptable to you, it affords you the same protection, to simply say that you refuse to answer on the grounds previously stated.

It will save time then for you not to go through the technical statement. We have this situation and that is the general way of invoking the fifth amendment. We are not insisting that you detail your rights in the fifth amendment. We understand what you mean. Understand, however, that in every case, in order to have the right to invoke the fifth amendment, you have to have an honest conviction that you are invoking it because you fear criminal prosecution.

Do you understand what I am trying to tell you?

Mr. GENTRY. Yes, sir.

The CHAIRMAN. Proceed.

Mr. HITZ. After you got to Jacksonville, did you join a Klan organization?

Mr. GENTRY. Again, sir, I respectfully decline to answer that question on the grounds that the answer may tend to incriminate me.

Mr. POOL. On the grounds previously stated?

Mr. GENTRY. Yes, sir.

Mr. HITZ. Let me ask you a question concerning this claim of privilege. Would you be willing to answer that question and a number of others relating to possible Klan membership, if it existed, if you were not at some subsequent time in this hearing confronted with the proposition, the legal proposition, that at that later time you cannot claim the self-incrimination protection because you had answered these earlier questions concerning Klan activity?

Mr. GENTRY. That is correct, sir.

Mr. HITZ. Obviously, you understand my question because you have answered it. Are you sure you understand what I have said?

In other words, if you would answer this question and certain other questions concerning Klan activity, just so long as they weren't later held up to you at a time when you feel perhaps more danger to yourself in the field of incrimination?

Mr. GENTRY. That is correct, sir.

Mr. HITZ. And that these answers will not be held up to you as a waiver of a later claim of incrimination on more serious, perhaps, matters?

Mr. GENTRY. Let me see if I understand you, sir. What you are saying, in effect, is would I be willing to answer these questions if later on in these proceedings they were not held up to me in the form of a waiver; is that what you are saying?

The CHAIRMAN. We have covered that ground, and I can't be more specific than I was.

Just ask questions.

Mr. HITZ. Please tell us in what fashion you became a member of a Klan organization in Jacksonville, if you did?

Mr. GENTRY. Sir, I respectfully decline to answer that question on the grounds that the answer may tend to incriminate me.

Mr. HITZ. Did you attend any Klan rallies in the Jacksonville neighborhood before you joined the Klan?

Mr. GENTRY. Sir, I respectfully decline to answer that question on the grounds the answer may tend to incriminate me.

Mr. POOL. You are not asking if he was a member of the Ku Klux Klan. You are asking if he attended any Klan rallies before he became a member.

Can you answer that question?

Mr. GENTRY. No, sir; I can't.

Mr. POOL. On the same grounds previously stated?

Mr. GENTRY. Yes, sir.

Mr. HITZ. Did you ever hold any Klavern office in a Ku Klux Klan organization in the Jacksonville area?

Mr. GENTRY. Sir, I respectfully decline to answer that question on the ground that the answer may tend to incriminate me.

Mr. HITZ. Did you join the United Florida Ku Klux Klan?

Mr. GENTRY. Sir, I respectfully decline to answer that question on the ground previously stated.

Mr. HITZ. Where you assigned to a Klavern No. 508 of the Robert E. Lee series of Klaverns?

Mr. GENTRY. Sir, I respectfully decline to answer that question on the ground that the answer may tend to incriminate me.

Mr. HITZ. Let's remember what the chairman said, if it is agreeable to you, that if you just say, "I claim my fifth amendment rights" or words to that effect, it will do, and we will recognize it.

If you are satisfied with that, we can shorten that up.

Did you ever hold a State office in the United Florida Klans?

Mr. GENTRY. Sir, I claim my fifth amendment rights.

The CHAIRMAN. Were you aware of the existence of the Klan organization in or around Jacksonville?

Mr. GENTRY. Aware, sir?

The CHAIRMAN. Yes. Did you know that one existed?

Mr. GENTRY. Yes; I was aware, sir.

Mr. POOL. Were you acquainted with any of the members of the Klan? Did you know them personally or know any members of the Klan in that vicinity?

Mr. GENTRY. I plead my fifth amendment rights in reply to that question, sir.

Mr. POOL. Then how did you know that there was one that existed?

Mr. GENTRY. At that particular time, sir, there was quite an extensive advertising campaign, we shall say, being carried on by the Klan. I don't think even a casual traveler to that city at that particular time could have helped but be aware that there was Klan activities in the area.

Mr. POOL. Do you want to tell this committee anything else about what you knew of the Klan there or your awareness of it? Maybe we can't think of the right questions, but maybe you can cooperate by telling us things that wouldn't incriminate you or tend to incriminate you.

Mr. GENTRY. As I stated previously, sir, I don't have a background in law and I would be afraid of putting my foot in a bear trap.

The CHAIRMAN. Proceed with the questions.

Mr. HITZ. Mr. Gentry, are you informed on the means by which the Robert E. Lee Klavern No. 508 in Jacksonville—

(At this point Representative Weltner entered the hearing room.)

The CHAIRMAN. This is a member of the subcommittee, Mr. Gentry.

Mr. HITZ. —collected initiation fees, collected dues, provided and sold robes, handled reports, communicated with the realm officer, the Grand Dragon, who was also the imperial officer?

Are you possessed of such information, sir?

Mr. GENTRY. Sir, I plead my fifth amendment rights in answer to that question.

Mr. HITZ. Are you possessed of information regarding special contributions made by members at the Klavern level for emergency and special purposes, having to do with providing bail and other similar functions?

Mr. GENTRY. Sir, I plead my fifth amendment rights in answer to that question.

Mr. HITZ. Are you aware of the security precautions that were prevalent at the Klavern level with respect to safeguarding the existence and the use of these special funds?

Mr. GENTRY. Sir, I plead my fifth amendment rights in answer to that question.

Mr. HITZ. Are you possessed of information concerning the means by which members of Klaverns in the United Florida Klans were carried and remembered?

Mr. GENTRY. Sir, I plead my fifth amendment rights in answer to that question.

Mr. HITZ. And security precautions with respect to the safeguarding of the identity of members?

Mr. GENTRY. Sir, I plead my fifth amendment rights in answer to that question.

Mr. HITZ. Are you possessed of information that there were certain members of the United Florida Klans who were relieved of certain Klan restrictive responsibilities, such as attendance at meetings, paying dues, and otherwise associating in routine Klan activities?

Mr. GENTRY. Sir, I plead my fifth amendment rights in answer to that question.

Mr. HITZ. And that those members were, by and large, charged with certain special responsibilities and performed certain special functions in the Klan?

Mr. GENTRY. Sir, I plead my fifth amendment rights in answer to that question.

Mr. HITZ. Are you possessed of information that there were a certain limited number of persons who had what may be termed a passport which enabled them, as hidden or otherwise security protected members of the Klan, to attend practically any Klan function within the United Florida Klans?

Mr. GENTRY. Sir, I plead my fifth amendment rights in answer to that question.

Mr. HITZ. Did you yourself ever possess such a passport within the Florida Klans, United Florida Klans?

Mr. GENTRY. Sir, I plead my fifth amendment rights in reply to that question.

Mr. HITZ. Did you come to know—Mr. Gentry, did you become acquainted with a man named Rosecrans? Did you become acquainted with Rosecrans?

Mr. GENTRY. Sir, I plead my fifth amendment rights in reply to this question.

Mr. HITZ. Were you ever engaged as a Klansman in any acts of violence?

Mr. GENTRY. Sir, I plead my fifth amendment rights in answer to this question.

Mr. HITZ. Were you ever accused of having engaged in such acts of violence?

Mr. GENTRY. Yes, sir; I was.

Mr. HITZ. Were you ever arrested and indicted and tried for the Federal offenses of violation of civil rights of others and also for violation of rights protected by a Federal court injunction?

Mr. GENTRY. Sir, I would like to go on record here as saying that I don't actually remember the exact wording or anything of that nature of the indictment, other than I think probably the best way to put this thing under a broad head or two broad heads is that one indictment concerned violation of civil rights or a court injunction issued by Judge Bryan Simpson, the Federal Court in Jacksonville, Florida, and the other indictment was Federal conspiracy charges.

I was indicted on these charges.

Mr. HITZ. More specifically, you were charged in count one of that Jacksonville Federal indictment for violation of section 241. That is the civil rights charge, the old one. And the other is the injunction charge and conspiracy under it, section 1509, both of Title 18, right?

Mr. GENTRY. Yes, sir.

Mr. HITZ. Were you tried in Federal Court in Jacksonville for those two charges?

Mr. GENTRY. I was, sir.

Mr. HITZ. Were you charged twice for those two charges?

Mr. GENTRY. I was.

Mr. HITZ. Was a man named Rosecrans a defendant along with you in the indictment bringing those two charges?

Mr. GENTRY. He was, sir.

Mr. HITZ. Were others charged in that indictment, besides you and Rosecrans, Barton H. Griffin, Jacky Don Harden, Donald Eugene Spegal, and Willie Eugene Wilson, a total of six defendants?

Mr. GENTRY. Yes, sir.

Mr. HITZ. Did the first trial of those charges result in a hung jury and, therefore, a mistrial?

Mr. GENTRY. I did, sir.

Correction on that, sir. It did result in a hung jury. It also resulted in an acquittal for one man, a total acquittal, and a partial acquittal for myself.

Mr. HITZ. Who was the one totally acquitted on the first trial?

Mr. GENTRY. Jack Harden.

Mr. HITZ. Was that first trial in the Federal Court in Jacksonville approximately the 6th of August 1964?

Mr. GENTRY. Yes, sir.

Mr. HITZ. Early in August. That might have been the date of the return of the hung-jury verdict. Do you happen to know, actually, was it the 6th that the jury was hung?

Mr. GENTRY. I believe that was the date, sir.

Mr. HITZ. And subsequently were you and the other defendants, except Mr. Harden—and you say he was acquitted on both of his

counts in the first trial—were you and the other defendants, except Harden, brought to trial a second time in Jacksonville?

Mr. GENTRY. We were, sir.

Mr. HITZ. And did that trial in the end of November 1964 result in an acquittal for all defendants on trial?

Mr. GENTRY. It did, sir.

Mr. HITZ. Did the charges brought in the indictment result from the alleged participation by the defendants in a bombing of the home of a young colored boy who had shortly theretofore been permitted under a Federal court order to go to an otherwise segregated school in Jacksonville?

Mr. GENTRY. Yes, sir.

Mr. HITZ. His name being Godfrey, his last name?

Mr. GENTRY. Donald Godfrey. Also named in that was one Mrs. Iona Godfrey.

Mr. HITZ. She was the mother of Donald?

Mr. GENTRY. That is correct, sir.

Mr. HITZ. You, of course, were present, were you not, at the time that the petit jurors were selected from the jury panel in the Federal court for the first trial?

Mr. GENTRY. I was, sir.

Mr. HITZ. At that time, were you represented by attorney Matt Murphy?

Mr. GENTRY. I was, sir.

Mr. HITZ. And also by J. B. Stoner?

Mr. GENTRY. That is correct, sir.

Mr. HITZ. And also by an attorney named Washington?

Mr. GENTRY. Howell Washington.

Mr. HITZ. Matt Murphy had theretofore, and since then, engaged in the defense of a number of Klansmen; had he not?

Mr. GENTRY. Sir, I will have to answer that question on a hearsay basis. I really don't know due to the fact that I wasn't present. I had heard reports.

Mr. HITZ. Answer it on hearsay, that is all right.

Mr. GENTRY. Yes, sir.

Mr. HITZ. And J. B. Stoner had also represented Klansmen from time to time, had he not, so far as you have information?

Mr. GENTRY. Yes, sir.

Mr. HITZ. And Mr. Washington, your attorney, Howell Washington, he was a family and personal attorney for you, was he, or at least one—

Mr. GENTRY. A personal attorney, sir.

Mr. HITZ. Did all three of those attorneys represent all of the defendants and each of them?

Mr. GENTRY. They did, sir.

Mr. HITZ. In the first trial, defendant Rosecrans testified against the other defendants, that is, against his codefendants; correct?

Mr. GENTRY. That is correct.

Mr. HITZ. Was Mr. Rosecrans, as he appeared as a Government witness—which is the way in which he testified against the defendants, is it not?

Mr. GENTRY. Yes.

Mr. HITZ. —was he not represented by the same attorneys who were representing you gentlemen who were on trial?

Mr. GENTRY. No, sir; he was not.

Mr. HITZ. He was not?

Mr. GENTRY. No, sir.

Mr. HITZ. Who represented him as he was a Government witness?

Mr. GENTRY. This is at the time of the first trial?

Mr. HITZ. Yes, sir.

Mr. GENTRY. I may be wrong, but it was my impression at that particular time that he was represented by Mr. J. B. Stoner.

Mr. HITZ. So the picture isn't precisely as my question seemed to indicate, but he was represented not by the same lawyers who represented the men on trial who are still defendants, but he was represented by only one of them?

Mr. GENTRY. That is correct, sir.

Mr. HITZ. So that Mr. Stoner was representing the Government witness defendant, Rosecrans, as well as you four boys who were on trial at that time, and against whom Rosecrans was testifying?

Mr. GENTRY. That was my understanding.

Mr. HITZ. Who was the Federal judge who conducted that trial?

Mr. GENTRY. Judge Bryan Simpson.

Mr. HITZ. And just to digress a moment, he is the Federal judge who issued the injunction which permitted young Godfrey to attend the segregated school and required the school officials to accept him as a pupil; right?

Mr. GENTRY. That is correct, sir.

Mr. HITZ. Did Judge Simpson take any precaution with respect either to Mr. Rosecrans, the Government witness, or as to any or all of you tried defendants to protect them or him against conflict of interest in respect to the fact that Mr. Stoner was on both sides of that trial?

Mr. GENTRY. I am not qualified to answer that question.

Mr. HITZ. Did you observe any precautions taken by the judge to see that there was not a common representation so far as Mr. Stoner was concerned, of a Government witness and men on trial?

Mr. GENTRY. To the best of my knowledge, there was not, sir. I remember there being some controversy about this, but I wouldn't really know exactly—

The CHAIRMAN. A little louder, please.

Mr. GENTRY. I am sorry.

There was some controversy, I believe—I believe I recall.

I am sorry, sir, you are asking me to remember things that at that particular time didn't have any particular importance. There has been quite a time lapse. I was under a very severe strain at that particular time and was not too particularly interested with procedures and things of that nature.

Mr. HITZ. All right, sir.

Now to get back to where we were a little while ago, you were present during the selection of the petit jury from the jury panel in your first trial?

Mr. GENTRY. That is correct, sir.

Mr. HITZ. And even from there, to go back a little bit, are you aware of any procedures adopted by the Klan in respect to evaluating

the members of the jury panel that were selected to try the cases in that term of court before which your criminal trial came?

Mr. GENTRY. I plead my rights to the fifth amendment.

The CHAIRMAN. Let me say this: Thus far, to practically all of the questions before the incident of his charge before the court, which is a matter of record, this witness has invoked the protection of the fifth amendment, which he has a right to do.

We are now in the realm of questions beyond what is public knowledge. He again has invoked the fifth amendment. Therefore, nothing prejudicial, certainly, has occurred to this point.

I feel obligated to say to the witness, as I did at the opening of his testimony before he testified, that he raised three points with reference to apparent conditions under which he might or might not testify voluntarily and truthfully under oath.

As to the first point involved, it was the question of whether or not the committee would release his testimony. In substance, more as a matter of policy than anything else, the Chair stated that there was no such intention. His testimony before us would not be revealed or made public.

As to the other two points, what I had to say is a matter of record.

In view of the attitude of the witness especially, within his rights, invoking the protection of the fifth amendment to all questions except matters of public knowledge, the Chair states this: We are always very careful with reference to not releasing executive testimony, and to whatever extent it can be said that the Chair, for the committee, committed the committee with reference to this witness not to reveal the testimony, I must say that the committee is no longer under any obligation.

As a matter of policy, we will pursue good judgment and discretion, as always, on the question of propriety of releasing testimony in executive session.

Before any other questions or involvement, and in fairness to the witness, I must say that whatever commitment might have been construed from what I said, it does not now hold.

Proceed.

Mr. HITZ. Do you have any information—I am sorry.

The CHAIRMAN. You are under oath, and we will proceed with the hearings.

Mr. GENTRY. Yes, sir.

Mr. HITZ. Did you have something you wanted to say?

Mr. GENTRY. No, sir.

Mr. HITZ. Do you have information with respect to efforts by members of the Klan and your counsel at the first trial to endeavor to secure a sympathetic petit jury for your case?

Mr. GENTRY. I plead my rights in regard to the fifth amendment in answer to that question, sir.

Mr. HITZ. Are you possessed of information as to—by the way, that first jury was undecided and hung on the vote of 10 to convict and 2 to acquit; am I correct in that?

Mr. GENTRY. Yes, sir.

Mr. HITZ. Are you possessed of information as to whether or not there was or was not a member of the Ku Klux Klan organization to which you belonged on the petit jury panel?

Mr. GENTRY. I plead my rights—

Mr. HITZ. I am sorry, on the petit jury.

Do you plead your fifth amendment?

Mr. GENTRY. I plead the fifth amendment.

The CHAIRMAN. I think I should ask this question, and certainly there is no intention of doing away with the confidentiality with reference to any action on the part of our investigators.

I don't know the trend of the questions, Mr. Gentry, by the investigators. But I think I ought to ask this question: With reference to all these questions that have been asked of you, or any one of them, did you answer them and give information to our investigators?

By the way, let me say you have a right to invoke the fifth amendment on that question.

Mr. GENTRY. Before I answer that question, sir, may I ask you a question?

The CHAIRMAN. Yes.

Mr. GENTRY. In answering this question, regardless of whether it be affirmative or negative or by invoking the fifth, will I in any way waive my rights to continue to answer questions in this line?

The CHAIRMAN. We will face that problem when we face it.

Mr. POOL. If you care to have counsel at this time, we can adjourn the committee and give you time to get counsel.

I think it would be appropriate to give him that opportunity.

The CHAIRMAN. He was offered that three times.

Mr. POOL. I have reference to the last question.

Mr. GENTRY. I invoke my rights to the fifth amendment in reply to this question.

Mr. HITZ. Mr. Gentry, are you possessed of information as to whether or not there were persons believed, and perhaps known, to be sympathetic to the Klan, other than a Klan member, who were seated as members of the petit jury in your first trial?

Mr. GENTRY. I invoke my rights to the fifth amendment in reply to this question, sir.

Mr. HITZ. Are you possessed of information as to whether or not, at the second trial, there were seated as members of the petit jury any members of the Klan?

Mr. GENTRY. I invoke my rights to the fifth amendment in reply to this question.

Mr. HITZ. And are you possessed of any information that there were or were not persons on the second petit jury who were believed to be, and perhaps known to be, by counsel for the men on trial, sympathetic to the Klan?

Mr. GENTRY. I will refer again to the fifth amendment in reply to this question.

The CHAIRMAN. Mr. Gentry, I want to ask you this question: I referred a while ago to any conversations you had with any one or more of our investigators, and I indicated, or commented, that I wasn't proposing to violate any confidentiality, if any existed.

Now I feel I must ask you this question: Did any one of our investigators, and they are now before you, promise you immunity or make you any kind of commitments that this, that, or the other would or would not happen if you testified?

Mr. GENTRY. No, sir.

Mr. HITZ. Mr. Gentry, are you possessed of information, as an alleged former member of the Klan, of certain procedures that were in force in respect to acts of violence by individuals in the United Florida Klan having to do with the authorization for the commission of those acts of violence?

That is my question.

Mr. GENTRY. I invoke my rights to the fifth amendment in answer to that question.

Mr. HITZ. Are you possessed of information having to do with a committee within a Klavern, which committee might have jurisdiction a little bit beyond the particular Klavern, the function of which committee was to seek to screen certain activities of the members and, likewise, to safeguard, through certain security measures that they had, the persons who might commit those acts?

Mr. GENTRY. I invoke my rights under the fifth amendment in reply to that question.

Mr. HITZ. Have you ever heard of a group called a klokann committee?

Mr. GENTRY. I invoke my rights to the fifth amendment in reply to that question.

Mr. Chairman, may I go on record at this point as stating something for the record?

The CHAIRMAN. All right, and then I will rule on it.

Mr. GENTRY. A few moments ago you asked me about any promise or grant of immunity, I believe—I don't remember the exact words, but things of this nature—in regard to the investigators for this committee.

I would like to go on record at this time as stating that the investigators for this committee have shown me nothing but the very best treatment and there has been no—

The CHAIRMAN. I appreciate your saying that.

Mr. HITZ. Did you know a Klansman named Manucy or Manucey?

Mr. GENTRY. I invoke my rights to the fifth amendment in reply to that question.

Mr. HITZ. And particularly of two such persons, a man named "Hoss" Manucy? Do you take the fifth on that?

Mr. GENTRY. I do; yes, sir.

Mr. HITZ. Have you, to your knowledge, been under investigation for possible participation along with two or more other people in connection with the shooting at a colored man named Striggler, a member of the Teamsters Union?

Mr. GENTRY. Would you state that question again?

Mr. HITZ. Have you ever been under investigation for the shooting at a colored man named Striggler, an employee of the Teamsters Union?

Mr. POOL. He would not be an employee of the Teamsters Union.

Mr. HITZ. I beg your pardon. Thank you.

A member of the Teamsters Union.

Mr. GENTRY. Sir, I was never in a position, with the exception of the times that indictments were brought against me, to know exactly what I was being investigated for.

Mr. HITZ. Do you have any information concerning the shooting at Striggler?

Mr. GENTRY. I invoke my rights to the fifth amendment in reply to that question, sir.

Mr. HITZ. Do you have information concerning the situation surrounding the fact that—well, let me preface that by asking you do you know a man named Griffin, who was a member of the Teamsters Union, his name being Barton Griffin?

Mr. GENTRY. I know Barton Griffin. I don't know whether he was a member of the Teamsters Union or not.

The CHAIRMAN. It is now 12 o'clock, and the quorum call, I know, will be coming.

The committee will stand in recess until 2 o'clock.

(Subcommittee members present at time of recess: Representatives Willis, Pool, Weltner, Ashbrook, and Buchanan.)

(Whereupon, at 12:05 p.m. Wednesday, September 29, 1965, the subcommittee recessed, to reconvene at 2 p.m. the same day.)

AFTERNOON SESSION—WEDNESDAY, SEPTEMBER 29, 1965

(The subcommittee reconvened at 2:25 p.m., Hon. Edwin E. Willis, chairman, presiding.)

(Subcommittee members present: Representatives Willis and Ashbrook.)

The CHAIRMAN. The subcommittee will resume its executive hearing.

I hereby constitute as a subcommittee to conduct the executive session this afternoon Mr. Pool, of Texas; Mr. Ashbrook, of Ohio; and myself, as chairman.

Let the record show that a quorum of that subcommittee is present.

Proceed, Mr. Hitz.

Mr. HITZ. Thank you.

TESTIMONY OF ROBERT PITTMAN GENTRY—Resumed

Mr. HITZ. Mr. Gentry, did you know a man named Gene Fallaw when you were living in Florida?

Mr. GENTRY. Yes, sir; I did.

Mr. HITZ. Did you know Fallaw to have been a Klansman in that area?

Mr. GENTRY. I would like to invoke the fifth amendment in reply to that question.

Mr. HITZ. Did you know that Fallaw was one of the leading Klansmen in a Klan organization preceding the United Florida Klan organization?

Mr. GENTRY. Again I invoke the fifth amendment in reply to that question, sir.

Mr. HITZ. Did you know Fallaw to have been sought as a witness in the trials against you and the other men for the Godfrey bombing?

Mr. GENTRY. Yes, sir; I did.

Mr. HITZ. To the best of your information, is it a fact that the Government was unable to locate and serve its subpoena upon Fallaw to become a witness for the Government at your first trial?

Mr. GENTRY. No, sir; that is not correct. The information I received was that he had been subpoenaed.

Mr. HITZ. I see.

Mr. GENTRY. I base this on the fact that it is required by law for the Government to issue, prior to trial, a list of subpoenaed witnesses.

Mr. HITZ. And he was on that list?

Mr. GENTRY. That is correct.

Mr. HITZ. Did Mr. Fallaw appear as a Government witness at the trials?

Mr. GENTRY. No, sir.

Mr. HITZ. Did you see Mr. Fallaw sometime fairly close before the commencement of the first trial in Jacksonville?

Mr. GENTRY. Quite a while before; yes.

The CHAIRMAN. Mr. Gentry—

Mr. HITZ. Could I interrupt just a moment? Before we conclude, I do have a couple of questions that will round it out, if you will let me when you are through.

The CHAIRMAN. I want to ask a question.

Were you involved in any bombing incident?

Mr. GENTRY. I would invoke the fifth amendment in answer to that question.

The CHAIRMAN. Did you ever use a gun, shotgun or pistol or rifle, to fire at anybody in connection with Klan activities?

Mr. GENTRY. Would you state that again, sir?

The CHAIRMAN. Read the question.

(The question was read by the reporter.)

Mr. GENTRY. Directly at a person for the intention of harming him?

The CHAIRMAN. For any reason.

Mr. ASHBROOK. Harming or scaring.

Mr. GENTRY. I invoke the fifth amendment in reply to that question.

The CHAIRMAN. Now, you were asked before, but I want to ask two questions more. I think you were asked if you ever had been a Klansman and you invoked the fifth amendment. Is that correct?

Mr. GENTRY. Yes, sir.

The CHAIRMAN. Are you a Klansman now?

Let me say this is not a tricky question.

Mr. GENTRY. It is not a tricky question?

No, sir; I am not a Klansman now.

Mr. HITZ. Mr. Gentry, have you engaged in any Klan activities in the State of Alabama?

Mr. GENTRY. I would invoke the fifth amendment in reply to that question, sir.

Mr. HITZ. Have you ever been in the neighborhood of, in or near Birmingham, Alabama, at a time when, to your knowledge, J. B. Stoner was also there?

Mr. GENTRY. I would invoke the fifth amendment in reply to that question.

Mr. HITZ. The Godfrey bombing was in the early morning of February 16, 1964, actually the night of the 15th, so to speak. Did you separate from the Klan at some time shortly after February 16, 1964?

Mr. GENTRY. I would invoke the fifth amendment in reply to that question.

Mr. HITZ. Did you separate from the Klan prior to the arrest and charges made against you as a result of the Godfrey bombing?

Mr. GENTRY. Will you please state that question again?

Mr. HITZ. Did you separate from the Klan prior to your arrest and charges growing out of the Godfrey bombing?

Mr. GENTRY. I would invoke the fifth amendment in reply to that question.

Mr. HITZ. That is all, Mr. Chairman.

The CHAIRMAN. The Chair will say this: The committee will stand in recess until further call of the Chair.

Now, Mr. Gentry, you are now under subpoena. You realize that?

Mr. GENTRY. Yes, sir.

The CHAIRMAN. And you are not released from that subpoena. I hereby extend the effectiveness of the date of the subpoena to November 10. That means that unless otherwise notified to appear either before or after that date or not at all, you will report on November 10.

I want to say to you that I and the committee regret that you saw fit to take the position that you did, but that is a matter between you and your conscience. It is also, of course, a matter of the protection of the constitutional guarantees accorded to you.

However, because you did not choose to give us information that we happen to know you possess, I want you to know that one reason for the continuance of that subpoena is for your own protection. If a Federal subpoena has meaning at all, I want to tell you that if as a result of your appearance you are threatened or intimidated or harm should come to you, if I have any powers of persuasion or influence, that will be the law, the subpoena will be strictly enforced as far as I am concerned.

The committee stands in recess until further notice.

(Subcommittee members present at time of recess: Representatives Willis and Ashbrook.)

(Whereupon, at 2:38 p.m. Wednesday, September 29, 1965, the subcommittee recessed, subject to call of the Chair.)

ACTIVITIES OF KU KLUX KLAN ORGANIZATIONS IN THE UNITED STATES

Part 5

WEDNESDAY, JULY 28, 1965

UNITED STATES HOUSE OF REPRESENTATIVES,
SUBCOMMITTEE OF THE
COMMITTEE ON UN-AMERICAN ACTIVITIES,
Washington, D.C.

EXECUTIVE SESSION ¹

A subcommittee of the Committee on Un-American Activities met, pursuant to call, at 10 a.m., in Room 313-A, Cannon House Office Building, Washington, D.C., Hon. Charles L. Weltner (chairman of the subcommittee) presiding.

(Subcommittee members: Representatives Charles L. Weltner, of Georgia, chairman; John M. Ashbrook, of Ohio; and John H. Buchanan, Jr., of Alabama.)

Subcommittee members present: Representatives Weltner and Ashbrook.

Staff members present: William Hitz, general counsel, and Don Appell, chief investigator.

Mr. WELTNER. The subcommittee will come to order. Without objection I will place into the record a copy of the committee resolution of March 30, 1965, providing for the conduct of the investigation into the Ku Klux Klan and related organizations.

I will also place into the record the letter of the chairman of this committee dated July 28, 1965, directed to the director appointing as a subcommittee pursuant to the resolution of March 30, 1965, the following members of this committee: myself as chairman, Honorable John M. Ashbrook and Honorable John H. Buchanan as members.

(The documents referred to follow:)

July 28, 1965.

To: MR. FRANCIS J. MCNAMARA
Director, Committee on Un-American Activities

Pursuant to the provisions of the law and the Rules of this Committee, I hereby appoint a subcommittee of the Committee on Un-American Activities consisting of Honorable Charles L. Weltner as Chairman, and Honorable John M. Ashbrook and Honorable John H. Buchanan, Jr., as associate members, to conduct hearings in Washington, D.C., commencing on or about Wednesday, July 28, 1965, and/or at such other times thereafter and places as said subcommittee

¹ Released by the committee and ordered to be printed.

shall determine, as contemplated by the resolution adopted by the Committee on the 30th day of March, 1965, authorizing hearings concerning the activities of the various Ku Klux Klan organizations in the United States.

Please make this action a matter of Committee record.

If any member indicates his inability to serve, please notify me.

Given under my hand this 28th day of July, 1965.

/s/ Edwin E. Willis,
EDWIN E. WILLIS,

Chairman, Committee on Un-American Activities.

COMMITTEE RESOLUTION

March 30, 1965

WHEREAS, at the commencement of the 89th Congress the Chairman instructed the staff to commence a preliminary inquiry into the activities of the Ku Klux Klan organizations in the United States to assist the Committee in determining whether it should authorize an investigation of the Klan organizations; and

WHEREAS, the Committee on February 2, 1965, by resolution, unanimously directed the Chairman to continue the preliminary inquiry; and

WHEREAS, the Chairman has today made a report to the Committee on the results of this preliminary inquiry, which report clearly indicates that the nature and scope of the Klan organizations' activities are such that the Committee should authorize an investigation; and

WHEREAS, the President's recent public appeal also demonstrates that such an investigation is justified and necessary; and

WHEREAS, the President has offered the full cooperation of the Executive Branch of the Government in such an investigation; now therefore,

BE IT RESOLVED, that the Committee undertake an investigation of the various Klan organizations and their activities with the view of holding hearings for the purpose of aiding Congress in any necessary remedial legislation; and

BE IT FURTHER RESOLVED, that inasmuch as the appropriation for the Committee's work for this session is not sufficient to enable it to undertake this investigation in addition to other investigations already approved and under way, the Chairman is directed to request a supplemental appropriation of \$50,000 to conduct an investigation of Ku Klux Klan organizations; and

BE IT FURTHER RESOLVED, that the Chairman is directed to continue the preliminary inquiry into the activities of the Black Muslims, the Minutemen and the American Nazi Party previously authorized by the Committee, for the purpose of determining whether an investigation of these groups is called for.

Mr. WELTNER. At this point Mr. Appell will appear as the first witness.

* * * * *

[The next witness called was Royal V. Young, Sr.]

Mr. WELTNER. Raise your right hand, please.

Do you solemnly swear that the testimony you give in this hearing will be the truth, the whole truth, and nothing but the truth, so help you God?

Mr. YOUNG. I do.

(Subcommittee members present: Representatives Weltner, Ashbrook, and Buchanan.)

TESTIMONY OF ROYAL VIRGIN YOUNG, SR.

Mr. HITZ. Mr. Young, give your full name to the record, please.

Mr. YOUNG. Royal Virgin Young, Sr.

Mr. HITZ. Your address?

Mr. YOUNG. Route 1, McDade, Louisiana.

Mr. HITZ. Is that in Bossier County?

Mr. YOUNG. Bossier Parish.

Mr. HITZ. Your occupation?

Mr. YOUNG. Locomotive engineer.

Mr. HITZ. For what road?

Mr. YOUNG. Illinois Central.

Mr. HITZ. You are active in that work now, are you?

Mr. YOUNG. Yes, sir.

Mr. WELTNER. We will suspend the hearing for a brief recess.

(A brief recess was taken.)

Mr. WELTNER. Back on the record.

Mr. HITZ. Mr. Young, would you state further to identify you and then I have some procedural questions to ask. You are active in the railroad business and you take trips out of Bossier Parish?

Mr. YOUNG. Yes, sir; I go from Bossier City, Louisiana, to Vicksburg, Mississippi, as my run.

Mr. HITZ. Several times a week?

Mr. YOUNG. Well, I would say two trips one week, maybe three trips the next.

Mr. HITZ. Mr. Young, the record will show, and we note, that you are not accompanied by counsel today. I want to advise you that you have a right to have counsel here as a witness before this subcommittee and I would like to know whether you desire to have counsel or whether you will expressly waive your right to have counsel here today with you.

Mr. YOUNG. Sir, I don't know whether it would be to my advantage to have counsel or not. Would it?

Mr. HITZ. What is your wish, since you have the right to have one and because, then, of that right you may avail yourself of the opportunity to get a counsel here in Washington or to send for one if it does not cause too much delay? We want to know if you want to go forward without counsel and thereby waive your right, or whether you want to avail yourself of the right and obtain counsel.

Mr. YOUNG. I waive that right.

Mr. WELTNER. The Chair will advise the witness there is no irrevocable waiver of his right to have counsel. If you feel at any time during the course of these proceedings that you would like to have counsel, then you simply make that right known and your right continues.

If you wish to proceed now without counsel, we will proceed according to your desires.

Mr. YOUNG. I will proceed now.

Mr. HITZ. Yesterday you were interviewed by Mr. Appell and myself in our office here in Washington?

Mr. YOUNG. Yes, sir.

Mr. HITZ. At that time we discussed the matter of counsel, and you stated that you did not desire to have counsel; is that right?

Mr. YOUNG. Yes, sir.

Mr. HITZ. Did you bring a copy with you of a subpoena that was served upon you by Mr. Appell representing the committee?

Mr. YOUNG. Yes, sir.

Mr. HITZ. Would you produce it, please?

(Witness complies.)

Mr. HIRTZ. When was this served upon you and where, Mr. Young?

Mr. YOUNG. I believe it was sometime in June. The exact date I don't remember, but it was at my home.

Mr. HIRTZ. Did Mr. Appell, who sits on my right here, serve it on you?

Mr. YOUNG. Yes, sir.

Mr. HIRTZ. Would you please look at the pink copy which I am handing you and tell me whether that appears to be a copy of the white copy that was served upon you?

Mr. YOUNG. Sir, it looks like a duplicate copy.

Mr. HIRTZ. Before I ask you any further questions, I want to advise you that you have available to you here, as you do in most places, the privilege against self-incrimination in the Federal Constitution. Because of that, you need not answer any question, the answer to which you honestly and in good faith believe might furnish a link or tend to incriminate you or lead you into a prosecution, either an ill-founded one or a proper prosecution, for any crime either State or Federal.

You are no doubt aware of that privilege and generally the scope of that privilege; are you not, sir?

Mr. YOUNG. Yes.

Mr. HIRTZ. As a matter of fact, yesterday in the interview that we have already referred to, we went into that several times and at some breadth and depth; did we not?

Mr. YOUNG. Yes, sir; you explained it to me.

Mr. HIRTZ. I explained it quite fully, did I not?

Mr. YOUNG. I have an understanding of it.

Mr. HIRTZ. You came here with an understanding anyway of this self-incrimination privilege that you have?

Mr. YOUNG. Yes, sir; that is right.

Mr. HIRTZ. That abided with you today?

Mr. YOUNG. Yes, sir.

Mr. HIRTZ. With respect to this subpoena, I would like to read a portion of it for the record. The first part of it requires you to be here on July 27, 1965, at 10:30, in the offices of the Committee on Un-American Activities, then and there to testify touching matters of inquiry committed to said committee.

Then in addition you are directed by this subpoena to bring with you and to produce before the committee:

All records in his possession or under his control relating to the organization known as the Original Knights of the Ku Klux—

Can I see your copy?

(Witness complies.)

Mr. HIRTZ. [Continues reading:]

—[Klan] of which organization he is the former Imperial Dragon. Such records shall include correspondence, financial books of accounts and reports, reports received from Dens, Klans or Klaverns of said organization, and minutes of all meetings attended by him or which came into his possession by reason of the office he held, namely, Imperial Dragon.

I want to remind you that the subpoena is directed to you, Royal V. Young, on the top line, as you can observe from your original copy. Is that right, sir?

Mr. YOUNG. That is right.

Mr. HITZ. Therefore, when the pronoun "he" and the adjective "his" is used in what I just read, directing you to bring certain books and records, the reference is to you, Royal V. Young. You understand that?

Mr. YOUNG. Yes, sir.

Mr. HITZ. I would like to offer the pink carbon copy of the subpoena into evidence, Mr. Chairman.

Mr. WELTNER. It will be received.

(Document marked "Royal Young Exhibit No. 1" and retained in committee files.)

Mr. HITZ. Do you have any of the records with you called for in the subpoena, Mr. Young?

Mr. YOUNG. No, sir.

Mr. HITZ. Why do you not have any of those records, sir?

Mr. YOUNG. I destroyed them.

Mr. HITZ. When did you destroy them?

Mr. YOUNG. It must have been some time around March of 1964.

Mr. HITZ. When you were served with this subpoena which your original copy will note—anyway, whenever you were served with it, did you have in your possession or under your control, in any fashion available to you, any of the documents that were described and covered by the subpoena?

Mr. YOUNG. No, sir.

May I ask one question?

Mr. HITZ. Yes, sir.

Mr. YOUNG. By those documents, can you verify that a little clearer for me?

Mr. HITZ. Do you mean the description of them?

Mr. YOUNG. Yes, sir.

Mr. HITZ. Well, the description of the papers and records that are contained in the subpoena here is what I am asking about. Do you want me to clarify that—

Mr. YOUNG. Minutes and records and things of that sort?

Mr. HITZ. All records at the top of this. Would you look at this copy with me? [Reading:]

All records in his possession or under his control relating to the organization known as the Original Knights of the Ku Klux [Klan] of which organization he is the former Imperial Dragon. * * *

Mr. YOUNG. Yes, sir; I destroyed all of those records that I had in 1964.

Mr. HITZ. Is there any question in your mind here today about the coverage, the scope of this subpoena, as to whether or not it might include some papers that you did have in your possession at the time when Mr. Appell served you with this subpoena?

Mr. YOUNG. I—no, I don't think so.

Mr. HITZ. I asked you that because you—because of what you just asked me.

Mr. YOUNG. The reason I asked that is because they had a piece of paper called "Fifty Reasons" and that is just a commercial print. It does not pertain to the Klan. It is just the reason why you joined the Klan, and I had a few of those. It is just a public form that they

put out, but I don't have any records pertaining to the Ku Klux Klan, no, sir; I destroyed them.

Mr. HIRTZ. You don't have in your mind here today that this subpoena only calls for minutes and certain formal records of that sort?

Mr. YOUNG. No; I understand what you mean.

Mr. HIRTZ. Mr. Chairman, Mr. Appell is going to interrogate the witness on the structure and the organization of the Klan and his connection with it.

Mr. WELTNER. Proceed, Mr. Appell.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Young, are you now, or have you ever been, a member of the Ku Klux Klan?

Mr. YOUNG. Yes, sir. I am not now, I would not say.

Mr. APPELL. Would you answer what you mean by you "would not say"?

Mr. YOUNG. I mean that I resigned, as I went over it with you; or I did not resign, but I became inactive or I gave up. Let's say I did not tender a letter of resignation, but I quit taking part in the Klan in the first part of 1964. I severed my connection.

Mr. APPELL. When did you first become a member of the Ku Klux Klan?

Mr. YOUNG. Sir, I think it was in either the latter part of '60 or the early part of 1961. I am not sure.

Mr. APPELL. Was this the first time you had ever held Klan membership?

Mr. YOUNG. No, sir; I held a Klan membership in 1924 as a junior Klansman.

Mr. APPELL. When you joined the Klan in 1924, to what national organization of the Klan were you affiliated?

Mr. YOUNG. Sir, I think that was the Original Ku Klux Klan.

Mr. APPELL. How long did you maintain a membership in the Klan in 1924?

Mr. YOUNG. Sir, I went away to the Marine Corps in August 1924, and I believe I had joined in June. I imagine I never even made a meeting.

Mr. APPELL. When did you again join the Ku Klux Klan?

Mr. YOUNG. In 1961 or 1960. I believe it was the first part of 1961.

Mr. APPELL. What organization of the Ku Klux Klan did you join at that time?

Mr. YOUNG. The Original Knights of the Ku Klux Klan.

Mr. APPELL. In joining the organization in 1960 or 1961, did you make an application for new membership or an application for readmission?

Mr. YOUNG. Just a regular application.

Mr. APPELL. Into what Klavern of the Original Knights of the Ku Klux Klan were you naturalized?

Mr. YOUNG. It was in Bossier.

Mr. APPELL. What was the designation of this Klan unit to which you were naturalized?

Mr. YOUNG. That is all I know at that time, the Bossier Klan.

Mr. APPELL. It had no numerical designation within the structure of the Original Knights of the Ku Klux Klan?

Mr. YOUNG. That I could not say, to tell you the truth, I could not. I imagine it was either second or third one at that time.

Mr. APPELL. In the reorganization of the Original Knights in 1960-1961, as each Klavern was chartered did they start with the first and give it Klavern Number 1 where it was located, Shreveport, and the next Klavern Number 2 of whatever area it was located in, and the next Klavern, Bossier, Klavern Number 3? Is this the way they were organized?

Mr. YOUNG. There was a procedure; yes.

Mr. APPELL. That was the procedure.

At the time that you were naturalized and participated in a naturalization ceremony, did you subscribe to certain oaths required of you by the Original Knights of the Ku Klux Klan?

Mr. YOUNG. Sir, I took an oath.

Mr. APPELL. I hand you a copy of an oath, not the one which you took, but a copy of those issued to Klansmen. I ask you to examine this and to tell us whether or not in substance the oath of allegiance, the obedience, secrecy, Klanishness, were similar to the oath to which you subscribed?

Mr. YOUNG. Sir, I wish to invoke the fifth amendment on that because it may come back to something else.

(Document previously marked "John Swenson Exhibit No. 1.")¹

Mr. WELTNER. The witness will be advised that the fifth amendment enables him to refuse to answer. It is his privilege where he feels that the answer may tend to incriminate him or furnish some substance for prosecution in a State or Federal proceeding.

The fifth amendment is not available to the witness on the basis that it would cause him to violate any oath which he took. In other words, Mr. Witness, you do not have, under the Constitution, the privilege of refusing to answer any question on the grounds that it would violate any Klan oath or any other oath that you took.

Mr. YOUNG. Sir, I was not looking at it that way. I was looking that this may come back on me that I had taken that oath and I may be prosecuted some day.

Mr. WELTNER. I wish to make that clear. The witness has every right to take the fifth amendment where he feels that it might tend to incriminate him. He has no right to take it on the grounds that he is taking it on the Klan oath. If that is clear, the witness' refusal on the grounds of the fifth is proper and you may proceed.

Mr. APPELL. Yesterday, in the series of interviews Mr. Young identified these as the series of oaths he took, during the naturalization.

Mr. WELTNER. With the consent of the other members I will ask that that statement be stricken from the record and if at any time in the future it is necessary to call any other witnesses that will be done, but at this time we will proceed with the questioning of the witness.

Mr. APPELL. It is the committee's information according to the investigation that the Original Knights of the Ku Klux Klan was organized in Shreveport, Louisiana, in December 1960. Did you participate in any of the meetings which led up to the reorganization of the Original Knights or organization of the Original Knights of the Ku Klux Klan?

Mr. YOUNG. No, sir.

¹ These oaths similar in form to those used by the United Klans of America, Inc. See Robert Shelton Exhibit No. 4.

Mr. APPELL. How long after you were naturalized into the Bossier Klavern of the Original Knights did you hold an office within that organization?

Mr. YOUNG. Yes, sir.

Mr. APPELL. How long thereafter?

Mr. YOUNG. Sir, it could not have been very long.

Mr. APPELL. Were you elected or appointed to the office that you held?

Mr. YOUNG. I was elected to that office; yes, sir.

Mr. APPELL. You were elected to that office.

To what office were you elected?

Mr. YOUNG. Louisiana division, vice president.

Mr. APPELL. In the structure of the Klavern, the klaliff was the vice president?

Mr. YOUNG. That is right.

Mr. APPELL. When did the Bossier Klavern hold its election of officers?

Mr. YOUNG. I think they all held their elections at the end of the year.

Mr. APPELL. In the month of December?

Mr. YOUNG. In the month of December.

Mr. APPELL. So at the time you were elected to office, were you elected as a temporary officer or were you elected as a permanent officer to fulfill a term of office of 1 year?

Mr. YOUNG. They were starting another Klavern, and I was elected as temporary klaliff to that new Klavern.

Mr. APPELL. How long did you hold the office of klaliff?

Mr. YOUNG. Sir, I could not put down any specified time in number of days.

Mr. APPELL. To the best of your recollection, a month, 2 months?

Mr. YOUNG. I would say 2 or 3 months, something of that sort, possibly more.

Mr. APPELL. At the time you were elected klaliff, or vice president, who was the president or, in the Klan called, the exalted cyclops of the Bossier Klavern?

Mr. YOUNG. Buddy Gibbs.

Mr. APPELL. Buddy Gibbs?

Mr. YOUNG. That is right.

Mr. APPELL. Other officers within that Klavern in addition to klaliff is the secretary, known as the kligrapp. Who held that office at the time you were the klaliff?

Mr. YOUNG. Sir, I would not want to say because I don't rightly remember.

Mr. APPELL. Who held the office of treasurer, known as klabee?

Mr. YOUNG. The same thing.

Mr. APPELL. You don't remember?

Mr. YOUNG. No, sir, I can't, because that has been quite awhile ago and I have seen lots of people and heard lots of names since I was in that organization. I would not want to name a man unless I knew specifically within my memory.

Mr. APPELL. We don't want you to name a man, Mr. Young, unless you remember clearly and distinctly.

Mr. YOUNG. That is right, that is what I thought.

Mr. APPELL. Another office within the Klavern would be that of the klokkard or lecturer. Who held that office?

Mr. YOUNG. Sir, may I tell you that I don't remember all of the officers.

Mr. APPELL. Let me make it simple. What other offices or officers do you remember as to the identity of the people who held those offices during the time you were klaliff?

Mr. YOUNG. I don't remember any of them except that one that I gave you.

Mr. HITZ. Mr. Young, when you answer as you just have, I want to make it clear to you that we would not expect you in your answer to, or by making your answer to have been present when these officers either took their oath of office, if they did, or were elected or appointed. But if they performed the function of the particular offices about which we are asking you and you knew they were performing those functions, our question would include did they do that, even though I repeat you may not have been present when they were elected or appointed or sworn in.

Do you understand what I have just said, that if they performed the function of the office, that is sufficient to come within the meaning of our question? You understand that, sir, do you not?

Mr. YOUNG. May I answer that in a way that would explain my part of it?

Mr. HITZ. Yes, please do.

Mr. YOUNG. I was elected to this office but then my duties on the railroad at that time—I was on the extra call and I was called out. Now I could not say positively that any man served because I did not make the meetings for several months, until I was appointed Grand Giant. When I was appointed Grand Giant, then I had other duties.

Mr. HITZ. So that you are not resorting to any technicality in the way you answer?

Mr. YOUNG. Sir, I would not want to name anybody if I was in doubt, and I am in doubt. I don't want to if I am in doubt. If I were positive, I would tell you.

Mr. APPELL. Who recruited you into membership into the Klan?

Mr. YOUNG. I believe it was Brother Swenson.

Mr. APPELL. Would you identify Brother Swenson fully, by his full name?

Mr. YOUNG. Sir, I don't know his full name. All I know—all I can do is give you his initials.

Mr. APPELL. By whatever identities you can give then.

Mr. YOUNG. It is J. D. Swenson.

Mr. APPELL. At the time that he recruited you into membership, what did you know him to be within the Klan organization?

Mr. YOUNG. At that time he was known as the Grand Dragon.

Mr. APPELL. To whom did you pay your klectokon or initiation fee?

Mr. YOUNG. That was taken in the night I was initiated.

Mr. APPELL. To whom did you pay it?

Mr. YOUNG. Sir, I don't know. They were hooded.

Mr. APPELL. As a member of the Klavern, what were the dues of Klavern membership at that time?

Mr. YOUNG. \$10.

Mr. APPELL. The dues?

Mr. YOUNG. Yes, sir.

Mr. APPELL. You are talking about the initiation?

Mr. YOUNG. No, I am talking about the initiation fee.

Mr. APPELL. I am now asking you about the dues.

Mr. YOUNG. The dues to the Klavern would have been \$1 a month.

Mr. APPELL. \$1 a month.

Mr. YOUNG. \$1 per month.

Mr. APPELL. Now to whom did you pay your dues?

Mr. YOUNG. You want me to be truthful. I never paid any dues until I was made Grand Dragon because I was not active in that Klavern.

Mr. APPELL. How long did you hold the office of klaliff in that Klavern?

Mr. YOUNG. I was made temporary klaliff and as I said it was 2 or 3 months, I imagine, because I did not go back, Mr. Appell. I could not make the meetings.

Mr. APPELL. How long did you hold the office, no matter how long you could not go back?

Mr. YOUNG. I suppose there was someone acting at the meetings.

Mr. APPELL. I say how long did you hold it, how long did you consider yourself to be the klaliff of the Klavern?

Mr. YOUNG. Actually I was not the klaliff because I did not serve.

Mr. APPELL. Did you hold an office other than klaliff within the Original Knights of the Ku Klux Klan?

Mr. YOUNG. Yes, sir.

Mr. APPELL. What other offices did you hold?

Mr. YOUNG. I was Grand Dragon. That is the position I was elevated to.

Mr. APPELL. How did you become elevated to the position of Grand Dragon?

Mr. YOUNG. I was appointed.

Mr. APPELL. Who appointed you?

Mr. YOUNG. Swenson.

Mr. APPELL. At that time what position did he hold?

Mr. YOUNG. At that time I imagine he was still the Grand Dragon.

Mr. APPELL. A Grand Dragon in the organization of the Original Knights of the Ku Klux Klan is the man who has charge of a state or realm; is that right?

Mr. YOUNG. That is right.

Mr. APPELL. What were the offices in the chain of command in the Original Knights of the Ku Klux Klan at the time you were appointed to the position of Grand Giant?

Mr. YOUNG. At the time I was appointed?

Mr. APPELL. Yes, sir. I am now only talking about the offices.

Mr. YOUNG. Who was in that? He was the only one on the national or state level as they called it then.

Mr. APPELL. I am only talking about the offices. The only office was the Grand Dragon?

Mr. YOUNG. That is right because they were just starting back.

Mr. APPELL. Then he appointed you as the acting——

Mr. YOUNG. Grand Giant.

Mr. APPELL. Why did he appoint you as the Acting Grand Giant when you were a man who had been in the Klan for just a period of 6 months or so, never active in your Klavern?

Mr. YOUNG. That is up to Swenson; I could not say. I guess it was because I knew the work. I don't know.

Mr. WELTNER. What were the duties of the Grand Giant?

Mr. YOUNG. The duties at that time was to serve on the Grand Dragon's staff.

Mr. WELTNER. This was not an office such as a vice president or secretary or any of the normal offices, but assistant to the Grand Dragon?

Mr. YOUNG. Vice president and things like that were in the Klaverns.

Mr. APPELL. As the organization within the State of Louisiana was formed, what other grand offices were created?

Mr. YOUNG. What other grand offices were created?

Mr. APPELL. Yes, sir.

Mr. YOUNG. As I was elevated to the status that you have on this subpoena, there was another Grand Giant appointed.

Mr. APPELL. I am not talking about that, sir. The Grand Dragon and the Grand Giant, what other grand offices were there? Was there a Grand Klaliff or secretary on the State level?

Mr. YOUNG. Not yet.

Mr. APPELL. When did this take place?

Mr. YOUNG. That took place after I became Imperial Dragon and tried to straighten it out.

Mr. APPELL, I know it is confusing to you, but it is still confusing in my mind.

Mr. WELTNER. Mr. Appell asked the witness to relate chronologically the offices. Just tell us in your own words.

Mr. YOUNG. When you start organizing or bring something back, regardless of what it is, a company or anything, you grow as you add officers. If you have no growth, there are no officers to be added, and I imagine they were adding them at that time.

Mr. WELTNER. We understand clearly that the only officer on the realm level was Mr. Swenson and he placed you as his assistant.

Mr. YOUNG. That is right.

Mr. WELTNER. There were no other offices at that time?

Mr. YOUNG. Not at that time.

Mr. WELTNER. Then the organization grew. Could you tell us the growth of that and your progression from one office to another?

Mr. YOUNG. The other offices that were added when I took place, was the Grand Giant in my place.

Mr. APPELL. When were you elevated to an office other than Grand Giant? How many months had you held the office of Grand Giant until you were elevated to the next office that you held?

Mr. YOUNG. Very shortly.

Mr. APPELL. What was the next office that you held?

Mr. YOUNG. Imperial Dragon.

Mr. APPELL. What was the relationship to the organization of the Imperial Dragon? Were your responsibilities broader than one State?

Mr. YOUNG. Yes, sir; at that one time I guess they had grand illusions that they would build and the Imperial Wizard was getting

old, I guess, and they appointed me to the Imperial Wizard's position. I imagine it is something like a vice president. In other words, they have a lot of vice presidents. They have a vice president of this and a vice president of that and they made me an Imperial Wizard.

Mr. APPELL. Who reactivated the Original Knights of the Ku Klux Klan?

Mr. YOUNG. Roy E. Davis, Sr.

Mr. APPELL. Where was Mr. Roy E. Davis, Sr., residing?

Mr. YOUNG. In Dallas, Texas.

Mr. APPELL. With respect to the Original Knights was his position an honorary one, or did he take a position of active leadership from Dallas, Texas, into the Realm and Klaverns in the State of Louisiana?

Mr. YOUNG. Sir, you are asking me a question that I cannot answer after taking an oath, because I rightfully could not answer that. I know him to be the Imperial Wizard, but if he was made or elevated or took oaths I could not say because I rightfully don't know. I supposed him to be.

Mr. WELTNER. We are not trying to get you to say anything you don't know. As in any proceeding, some of the questions you can't answer. As in any proceeding there will be questions you can't answer, but all you need say is you don't know.

Mr. YOUNG. To my understanding, he was the Imperial Wizard.

Mr. WELTNER. That is all. We are not trying to elicit—

Mr. YOUNG. The question Mr. Appell asked me went broader than that. He wanted to know if I knew beyond a shadow of a doubt. I don't know beyond a shadow of a doubt, sir.

Mr. WELTNER. We are just trying to determine what you know according to your best recollection.

Mr. YOUNG. I could not prove that he is the Imperial Wizard. I don't have anything to prove it.

Mr. APPELL. Who appointed you to your position of Imperial Dragon?

Mr. YOUNG. Roy E. Davis, Sr.

Mr. APPELL. What other officers were there on the imperial level besides the Imperial Wizard, Roy E. Davis, and yourself as the Imperial Dragon?

Mr. YOUNG. I know of no other officer.

Mr. APPELL. Was there an organizer on the imperial level?

Mr. YOUNG. No, sir; not that I know of.

Mr. APPELL. What organizational title did Mr. J. D. Swenson have, whom you also identified as the Grand Dragon?

Mr. YOUNG. He was organizer.

Mr. APPELL. Was he an organizer on the imperial level or were his organizational responsibilities restricted to the State of Louisiana?

Mr. YOUNG. It was on a national level.

Mr. APPELL. But he was not considered to be the Imperial Kleagle?

Mr. YOUNG. No, sir, because to be an imperial officer—I don't know this but I was told this—that you had to be a member of the Klan for several years. I don't believe Mr. Swenson came to requirement. He had been a national officer.

Mr. APPELL. On the imperial staff level, the only two imperial officers that you know of were the Imperial Wizard and the Imperial Dragon, which was yourself?

Mr. YOUNG. Those are the only two I know, sir.

Mr. APPELL. As the organization grew and there became need for additional realm or state officers, what offices were created within the state?

Mr. YOUNG. The Grand Giant's office and Acting Grand Dragon's office and the Acting Grand Giant's office.

Mr. APPELL. Was there ever created a grand kleagle—a grand kli-grapp or secretary?

Mr. YOUNG. At that time, there was not.

Mr. APPELL. When was this created to the best of your recollection?

Mr. YOUNG. To the best of my recollection it was created after I became the Imperial Dragon.

Mr. APPELL. When approximately did you become the Imperial Dragon?

Mr. YOUNG. The first part of 1963.

Mr. APPELL. The first part of 1963?

Mr. YOUNG. That is right, or the latter part of 1962. I am not quite sure.

Mr. APPELL. At the time you became the Imperial Dragon and created the other realm offices, what other realms or grand offices were created?

Mr. YOUNG. Mr. Chairman, sir, may I clarify one thing?

Mr. WELTNER. Yes, sir.

Mr. YOUNG. These dates, had I known that you needed specific dates, I would have tried to refresh my memory otherwise than here. Now, when I left this organization, it had been over a year ago. I severed my connection and I have never thought of it since. Therefore I can't pinpoint the exact dates that I did so and so, or did not do so and so.

Mr. WELTNER. We understand that, Mr. Young. We are just asking for your best recollection on the matter.

This committee will stand in recess until 12:30.

During that time—we will return at 12:30 after lunch—if you can, Mr. Young, we will ask that you do as best you can to refresh your recollection.

Mr. YOUNG. I have nothing to refresh them with.

Mr. WELTNER. The committee will be in recess.

(Subcommittee members present: Representatives Weltner, Buchanan, and Ashbrook.)

(Whereupon, at 11:15 a.m., Wednesday, July 28, 1965, the subcommittee recessed, to reconvene at 12:30 p.m. the same day.)

AFTERNOON SESSION—WEDNESDAY, JULY 28, 1965

(The subcommittee reconvened at 12:40 p.m., Hon. Charles L. Weltner, chairman of the subcommittee, presiding.)

(Subcommittee members present: Representatives Weltner and Buchanan.)

Mr. WELTNER. The subcommittee will come to order.

TESTIMONY OF ROYAL VIRGIN YOUNG, SR.—Resumed

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Young, just before we broke for a recess because of a no quorum call on the floor of the House, you made a statement to the Chair that, if you had known that we were interested in precise

dates, you would have refreshed your memory in order to have been able to supply us with precise dates.

By what method not available to you here in Washington, but available in Louisiana, could you have refreshed your recollection on precise dates?

Mr. YOUNG. I probably could have tried to get ahold of Mr. Swenson and find out if he knew. That would have taken some doing, but I would have tried. But you told me down there at my house, Mr. Appell, that you wanted to know the working parts of the organization. I told you I would be willing to tell you that. I did not know I was going to have to supply exact dates on when I became an officer, because that is quite awhile back, sir. If I told you I was an officer, I certainly would not want to hide the date I became the officer.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Young, we are not going to pursue this further. I was just interested in the source, but the thing is that when I interviewed you, you would neither admit nor deny—

Mr. YOUNG. No, sir, I would not.

Mr. APPELL.—that you had ever been the Imperial Dragon.

Mr. YOUNG. No, sir. I had every right. I did not know who you were. You come down there with some credentials you know; I have been served with credentials before that looked good, but they were not good. I do—I could not tell who you were really, Mr. Appell, until you handed me the subpoena.

Then when you handed me the subpoena, I told you I would be there; didn't I? I said, if I can't, I will let you know. I will come early or wire you or call you, or something, and find out.

Mr. APPELL. Now, we talked about your appointment as Imperial Dragon by Imperial Wizard Roy A. Davis.

Mr. YOUNG. Yes, sir.

Mr. APPELL. You told us that after your appointment as Imperial Dragon, you attempted to reorganize the State organization of the Original Knights and that, thereafter, a complete set of State offices were designated and appointments made to them.

Mr. YOUNG. That is right.

Mr. APPELL. Now would you tell me approximately when this took place?

Mr. YOUNG. Sir, after I became the Imperial Dragon, it was in a period before I became him, it was already established, but there had been dissension and breakups. Sir, I don't know any of that. I did not want to go into that. The less you know about things, the better off you are. I immediately took over, myself, and tried to put an organization together.

I have been in organization work, not in this Klan organization, but I have been in unions, and things like that, and done work and helped do work and put together organizations. And I know to make an organization work, you must have an advisory head.

So then when I became the Imperial Dragon, I tried to straighten out this, and I put together, I let them make the appointments, and they appointed this Murry Martin that I told you yesterday. You asked me, and I told you—

Mr. WELTNER. Appointed whom?

Mr. APPELL. Murry H. Martin.

Mr. YOUNG. To take the place that I had held.

Mr. WELTNER. As Grand Giant?

Mr. YOUNG. Grand Giant; yes, sir.

Mr. APPELL. Then were there other State offices created under your leadership as Imperial Dragon?

Mr. YOUNG. Yes; there was one more. Mr. Martin—he wanted an assistant, so he took this Mr. Wilder, Grady Wilder, as his assistant.

Mr. APPELL. Grady Wilder.

Mr. YOUNG. Yes, sir.

Mr. APPELL. And Grady Wilder was then designated by Mr. Martin to be the Assistant Grand Giant?

Mr. YOUNG. That is right.

Mr. APPELL. All right, sir. Now at the time that you were elevated to the office of the Imperial Dragon, did Mr. J. D. Swenson continue as the Grand Dragon?

Mr. YOUNG. Yes, sir. He was supposed to continue until the first of 1964.

Mr. APPELL. All right, sir. Now at the same time, were other State offices created?

Mr. YOUNG. No, sir.

Mr. APPELL. Well, when was the office of grand kligrapp created, the State secretary? When was that office created?

Mr. YOUNG. You mean—that was created a little bit later.

Mr. APPELL. Well, approximately what time, 1963?

Mr. YOUNG. Yes, it was in 1963. The first part of 1963.

Mr. APPELL. All right, the first part of 1963.

Mr. YOUNG. Yes, sir.

Mr. APPELL. All right now, did they appoint a grand klabee or grand treasurer? An office. Did they create the office of—

Mr. YOUNG. No, no, this same office took care of both treasury and secretary.

Mr. APPELL. All right, sir.

Now did they also have on a State level a man who would be known as the chief of the Klan Bureau of Investigation?

Mr. YOUNG. That came later. Sir, you asked me about that. Not before.

Mr. APPELL. When did that come?

Mr. YOUNG. That was sometime in 1963.

Mr. APPELL. Sometime in 1963. Now were there any other offices of a State level?

Mr. YOUNG. No, sir; I think that fulfills the bill.

Mr. APPELL. How about a grand kleagle?

Mr. YOUNG. Now wait a minute. I will refute that statement. I don't mean to say that was the end of it. There was an organizer.

Mr. APPELL. An organizer.

Mr. YOUNG. To help Swenson.

Mr. APPELL. All right. Now in addition to Grand Dragon, did Swenson hold another office as National Kleagle?

Mr. YOUNG. Yes; that is right.

Mr. APPELL. So he held two offices. And then he had an assistant organizer who was known as the grand kleagle? I guess—

Mr. YOUNG. You see, maybe I can explain that to you, sir.

Mr. APPELL. Please do.

Mr. YOUNG. In this interim, there was a lot of dissension, and we was letting temporary officers go until the first of 1964. Then we would have created regular assigned offices. You understand what I mean?

Mr. APPELL. Yes, sir. Yes, sir.

Mr. YOUNG. But during 1963, we had a lot of trouble, a lot of dissension. And, of course, I guess you and Mr. Hitz both can understand that.

Mr. APPELL. Now you have identified J. D. Swenson as the temporary Grand Dragon. You have identified Mr.—

Mr. YOUNG. Well, he was the Grand Dragon.

Mr. APPELL. Well, Grand Dragon. You have identified Mr. Murry H. Martin as the Grand Giant.

Mr. YOUNG. That is right.

Mr. APPELL. You have identified Mr. Grady Wilder as the Assistant Grand Giant.

Mr. YOUNG. That is right.

Mr. APPELL. Who held the position of grand secretary-treasurer?

Mr. YOUNG. Sir, I would rather not discuss that. I think we went into it. And I am sorry, but—

Mr. APPELL. Well, on what grounds do you refuse to discuss it?

Mr. WELTNER. One moment. The Chair will advise the witness that he is under a legal compulsion to answer every question to the best of his recollection, knowledge, and belief unless he chooses to claim the constitutional privilege provided him in the fifth amendment.

Now, with that advice, I will ask Mr. Appell to put the question once again to the witness.

Mr. APPELL. Who held the position of grand secretary-treasurer?

Mr. YOUNG. Sir, that would involve me later, and I wish not to discuss it. I would like to invoke the fifth amendment on that, if I may.

Mr. WELTNER. Very well. Proceed, Mr. Appell.

Mr. APPELL. All right. Now who headed the position of—fulfilled the position of chief of the Klan Bureau of Investigation?

Mr. YOUNG. Sir, that was knowledge, and I agreed to it, Robert Fuller.

Mr. WELTNER. Thank you.

Mr. APPELL. Robert Fuller?

Mr. YOUNG. Yes, sir.

Mr. APPELL. Who is Robert Fuller?

Mr. YOUNG. Sir, he is a man. That is all I can tell you. And the position, I did not go into the background or anything else. Well when an officer was appointed to me, he was—I could not tell you whether he was a saint or what he was, sir. I am sorry.

Mr. APPELL. Where was he from?

Mr. YOUNG. He was from Monroe, Louisiana.

Mr. APPELL. What was his employment?

Mr. YOUNG. That, I could not tell you that. I believe that he was in the septic tank business.

Mr. APPELL. Yes, sir. Now did Mr. Robert Fuller have an assistant to him such as Mr. Martin had to him?

Mr. YOUNG. Sir, if he did, I know naught of it. That was not—I did not go into things like that, with the position I held. They was entitled to, if they wanted.

Mr. APPELL. Did you know Charlie Pearson?

Mr. YOUNG. Charlie Pearson. I met him one time, sir.

Mr. APPELL. Did you know him to be the assistant chief of the Klan Bureau of Investigation?

Mr. YOUNG. Sir, I was told. I could not prove it or anything else.

Mr. APPELL. Who was the grand kleagle?

Mr. YOUNG. The grand kleagle we have already discussed that. It was Houston P. Morris.

Mr. APPELL. I thought we discussed him as the National Kleagle. I am asking you about the—

Mr. YOUNG. The grand and the national—understand, let me explain that now. The national sir, would have been the grand officers of each State, if we had been able to build them. They would serve as national officers. There was not national staff, because there was no other States. As it later come out, as Mr. Appell will bring out, Mississippi, but to no avail.

Mr. APPELL. All right, now did Mr. Swenson have assistant organizers working under him?

Mr. YOUNG. Sir, if he did, I did not know who they were. He had Houston. He had Houston P. Morris, as I explained before. That was the grand kleagle, and Mr. Swenson was the National Kleagle.

Mr. APPELL. Well, that is—

Mr. YOUNG. That is all I can tell you about that.

Mr. APPELL. Now on a State level did they have another office of grand chaplain?

Mr. YOUNG. Yes, sir.

Mr. APPELL. And who fulfilled the office of the grand chaplain?

Mr. YOUNG. Jack D. Young. That was the only executive function he had, was as chaplain. He knew nothing of the State organizational work and he had nothing to do with it; he was merely a chaplain at the national meetings.

Mr. APPELL. Well, due to the fact, Mr. Young, that I know that Mr. Jack Young is your brother—

Mr. YOUNG. That is right.

Mr. APPELL. —I would like to ask you, to your knowledge, whether Jack Young is presently affiliated with any Klan organization to the best of your knowledge?

Mr. YOUNG. No, sir. When I stepped down, my brother and Mr. Swenson and Mr. Morris stepped down. When I stepped down, they quit their activities.

Mr. APPELL. Well, now, the committee's investigation establishes that Mr. Houston P. Morris continued Klan affiliations.

Mr. YOUNG. Sir, I know nothing of that. It is only hearsay on my part. I heard that he went forward. I could not say. I cannot swear if he did.

Mr. APPELL. Yes, but you just said that Mr. Morris, like your brother, ceased his Klan activities.

Mr. YOUNG. They told me they were, but now I know beyond a shadow of a doubt that my brother and Mr. Swenson did, as far as I am concerned, in the State of Louisiana.

Now what Mr. Morris did, I cannot say.

Mr. APPELL. Now towards the end of 1963, would you say that the Original Knights of the Ku Klux Klan had reached its peak strength as far as you are concerned?

Mr. YOUNG. Yes, sir; it had reached its peak strength and its extinction as far as I am concerned. I tried to hold it.

Mr. APPELL. Now prior to December of 1963 and its reaching its peak strength, did Mr. Swenson or any organizer of the Original Knights of the Ku Klux Klan go across the river into Mississippi and organize Klans into the Original Knights of the Ku Klux Klan?

Mr. YOUNG. Yes; he did.

Mr. APPELL. Can you tell this committee approximately how many Mississippians were naturalized into the Original Knights of the Ku Klux Klan?

Mr. YOUNG. Sir, I could not tell you. I might give you a guess, my guess, but I could not state any number.

Mr. APPELL. All right, sir, would you——

Mr. YOUNG. Not knowing, I don't know.

Mr. APPELL. Would you give us your guess on the basis of the office that you held?

Mr. YOUNG. I would say that he had started maybe one or two lodges.

Mr. APPELL. He started——

Mr. WELTNER. What was the answer?

Mr. YOUNG. Or three, maybe. I don't know.

Mr. APPELL. Started one or two lodges.

Mr. WELTNER. One or two Klaverns?

Mr. YOUNG. That is about right; yes.

Mr. APPELL. Would you say that the membership that he had recruited was as high as 300?

Mr. YOUNG. I would not think so. I would make it around 150, maybe, a start.

Mr. APPELL. I am talking about, now, December 1963, when you were at your peak?

Mr. YOUNG. No; I would not say he had that many.

Mr. APPELL. All right, sir. Now when you were at your peak in December 1963, about how many Klaverns were there in Mississippi?

Mr. YOUNG. I would say there was about three finished, maybe four or five started. I don't know, sir.

Mr. APPELL. So that either in a chartered stage or in a preliminary stage, there were approximately nine Klaverns?

Mr. YOUNG. I would say eight or nine, probably.

Mr. APPELL. Eight or nine. Now with the creation of Klaverns in the State of Mississippi, did the Original Knights create a Realm of Mississippi?

Mr. YOUNG. Well, they are not supposed to create a realm in the working of the old Original until they have as many as five completed units. But we did appoint a temporary Dragon of the realm.

Mr. APPELL. All right, sir.

Now let me ask you, under the Constitution and bylaws of the Original Knights, how many members had to be naturalized before a Klavern could officially receive a charter?

Mr. YOUNG. Fifty.

Mr. APPELL. Fifty. Were exceptions made to that?

Mr. YOUNG. In some cases.

Mr. APPELL. All right, sir. Now who did you appoint as the temporary Grand Dragon for the Realm of Mississippi?

Mr. YOUNG. He was appointed by Brother Swenson. It was Douglas Byrd.

Mr. APPELL. Douglas Byrd. Now did Mr. Swenson or yourself appoint any other realm officers in Mississippi?

Mr. YOUNG. Not that I know of. Now Mr. Swenson may. He was organizer. Now until the realm is established, my office would not interfere as an Imperial Dragon. I would not go into anything, or try to deal—to delve into anything. My office was to see that it was carried out executively, not organizational work. I have no idea of the organizational work at all, and that is an organizational stage, to create offices as it grows.

Now whether Brother Byrd or Mr. Byrd had helpers or assistants, I have no knowledge. In fact, I would not have known the names, if he had them. That would have been realm business.

Mr. APPELL. Well, now let me bring this up to you in this record, because many things we repeat on this record, although we discussed them yesterday, we do it for the benefit of the committee.

Mr. YOUNG. Yes, sir. That is right.

Mr. APPELL. According to the committee's investigation, on December 28, 1963, you as the Imperial Dragon of the Original Knights of the Ku Klux Klan revoked the commission of Edward Lenox McDaniel.

Mr. YOUNG. I heard that. You told me that yesterday.

Mr. APPELL. And banished him from your organization, the Original Knights of the Ku Klux Klan. The notice which you issued charged McDaniel with being guilty of slandering and threatening the heads or leaders of the Klan, and also of committing treason by exciting and recommending a revolt against the principles of the old Original rules and regulations.

Mr. YOUNG. That is right, sir.

Mr. APPELL. Could you revoke the commission of a man who did not hold an office?

Mr. YOUNG. Sir, may I explain that?

Mr. APPELL. Please do, sir.

Mr. YOUNG. As an Imperial Dragon, I sat over it, supposed to sit over the national board. In other words, you names the State officers that sit with me, that I had appointed. This was brought to me, sir. I don't go out and know this.

The accusation was brought against these two men, and I sit like the chairman of your committee. I listen to the accusations brought before me, and that I am asked for banishment procedures. I sign the letters.

Mr. APPELL. All right. Now other than from any independent knowledge—

Mr. YOUNG. But knowing this McDaniel, I still don't know him.

Mr. APPELL. Do you remember signing the order to which I referred and which was dated December 28, 1963?

Mr. YOUNG. The banishment?

Mr. APPELL. Yes, sir.

Mr. YOUNG. I signed that order; yes.

Mr. APPELL. All right, did you also sign one for Douglas Byrd?

Mr. YOUNG. I just got through stating that those two men there was brought before me.

Mr. APPELL. How were they brought before you? Physically?

Mr. YOUNG. No, sir; in conversation, merely.

Mr. APPELL. All right, sir. Now in December 1963—

Mr. YOUNG. In fact, let me say this. I cannot swear, as you asked me at the committee meeting yesterday, that they were even Klansmen, because I never seen them take the oath. But I super—supposed they were, going with the three officers that I knew to be with them, but as I took an oath today to tell you the truth, sir, I could not get on any stand in God's world and tell you they were Ku Klux Klansmen. I could not.

Mr. APPELL. Well, let's see if we can develop that a little bit, Mr. Young.

Mr. YOUNG. I told you the same thing yesterday, Mr. Appell.

Mr. APPELL. In December 1963 or prior thereto, there had been great dissension within the Original Knights, relating to charges on the part of some group of the membership against certain officers, with respect to the irregularity of funds. Is this a fact, sir?

Mr. YOUNG. Yes, sir; that was a fact. It was brought to my attention, and that is the reason why I taken over and tried to straighten that out.

Mr. APPELL. All right, sir.

Mr. YOUNG. But it is still to no avail. There was a power purge. Somebody wanted more power.

Mr. APPELL. All right.

Mr. YOUNG. They carried it on through, and it finally came to a breakdown.

Mr. APPELL. All right. Now it came to a breakdown.

Mr. YOUNG. Yes, sir.

Mr. APPELL. Now what were the charges being leveled by this dissenting faction against the constituted leadership of the Original Knights?

Mr. YOUNG. Sir, it is very comical. One of the charges, the main charge, that caused all the trouble—and as far as I am concerned, it should not have been; if I had anything to do with it, it never would have been—was the manufacture of robes.

Mr. APPELL. Would you explain that?

Mr. YOUNG. There is no explaining to it. Some people wanted to take over the manufacturing of the robes, and one man had it, and that was it. That is the only thing I can tell you. Power purge.

Mr. APPELL. Now, who was the man that had the jurisdiction of the manufacturing of the robes?

Mr. YOUNG. Everyone in the United States knows that, and also your investigators. Mr. Swenson.

Mr. APPELL. Well, may we go off the record a second?

(Discussion off the record.)

Mr. WELTNER. Back on the record.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Young, did Mr. J. D. Swenson have what we shall call the robe concession?

Mr. YOUNG. Yes, sir; he did.

Mr. APPELL. He purchased the material; he had the robes manufactured—

Mr. YOUNG. He had them so delivered, I imagine.

Then he sold them to the membership.

Well, now how he did that, Mr. Appell, I can only answer this. He did have the concession; that he got the money, I am sure he did. How he distributed the money, or how he got it, I can't truthfully tell, because I don't know. That was none of my business to start with. That was not under my jurisdiction. I was told it was not under my jurisdiction. Therefore, I did not delve into it.

Mr. APPELL. Who told you it was not under your jurisdiction?

Mr. YOUNG. The Imperial Wizard and that gave him the concession. He was a grand officer before I ever became a member, back this time.

Mr. APPELL. Were all the charges leveled against J. D. Swenson, or were some of the charges leveled against you?

Mr. YOUNG. They were leveled against me also, because I took up for Mr. Swenson.

Mr. APPELL. Did this dissenting faction within the Original Knights also make charges against you with respect to the handling of finances?

Mr. YOUNG. That, sir, was the minor. The major that was brought, to my knowledge, was that I would not act as a real leader. Now, whether it was others wanting my position or not, I do not know, but they said that I was an incompetent leader and that I would not let them do things they wanted to do. I don't know what they were talking about.

Mr. WELTNER. Well, let's inquire, Mr. Appell, as to just what the dissenting group felt would be the proper activities of leadership in this area.

Mr. APPELL. Yes, sir; did you hear the question of the chairman?

Mr. YOUNG. Percentage?

Mr. APPELL. No; in what manner did the dissenting faction believe that the office of the Imperial Dragon should be handled, and how should their proper leadership be carried forward?

Mr. YOUNG. Sir, I would say at that time around 30 percent. Now these different Klaverns had been visited by these officials.

Mr. APPELL. Now, when you are talking about "these officials" you are talking about the dissenting officials?

Mr. YOUNG. Yes; that is right.

Mr. APPELL. Yes, sir.

Mr. YOUNG. And they did not withdraw at that time, but they held their funds. In other words, the funds that they were supposed to send in. Then I had to travel and try to explain to them that we could not go, unless we remained together. I did. I tried to hold it together.

Mr. WELTNER. Mr. Young, what did the dissenting group feel was the proper program? What kind of activities did they want you to lead them into?

Mr. YOUNG. Sir, I don't know. I will decide, and show you one incident that might suffice. They wanted to burn crosses at the polls at the election in 1963, and I put out specific orders that was to be

ruled out because I did not believe in intimidation of the voters. I might believe in segregation, sir, strongly, because I was raised that way. But I believe in equal facilities, or equal rights, but separate facilities. I would no more intimidate anybody to keep from voting and I put that, pulled that order down, and that was one of the biggest arguments.

Mr. WELTNER. Did you consider the act of burning the cross in and of itself to be an intimidation?

Mr. YOUNG. I did. I figures that there was some people might see those crosses and fail to go to vote.

Mr. WELTNER. What people specifically?

Mr. YOUNG. I don't know. Anybody.

Mr. WELTNER. Was that—was your ban on cross-burning at the polls the only ground for quarrel over your leadership?

Mr. YOUNG. Sir, as far as I am concerned, that was the only major quarrel that I had in my cabinet. Now there was other rumors. I can't say what they were; I don't know. But I think that there was some in my cabinet that wished to take over.

You know, when you are trying to organize anything, they don't care who does it, or whose expense it costs to do it, but after you get something almost on its feet, there is people that want to take over.

Sir, that is natural. And that is exactly what happened in this incident.

Mr. WELTNER. Mr. Young, is it your feeling that some of your people felt you were not active enough in Klan activities?

Mr. YOUNG. That probably might have been it.

Mr. WELTNER. Well, was there any?

Mr. YOUNG. Sir, I am a railroad man. I have to make a living. I had no money and no finances behind me.

Mr. WELTNER. I mean, was that the quarrel with you, that you were not enough of an activist in Klan matters?

Mr. YOUNG. That would have been one of them; yes.

Mr. WELTNER. And one of the examples of this was your ban on cross-burning at the polls in the election of 1963?

Mr. YOUNG. That is it.

Mr. WELTNER. Was there any other instance where they claimed you lacked leadership, failed to let them act?

Mr. YOUNG. No, sir; there was not, that I know of. I tried to be a good leader and hold it equally right, within righteousness.

Mr. APPELL. Who were the leaders in this faction against you?

Mr. YOUNG. Sir, this was the Murry Martin and Mr. Wilder.

Mr. APPELL. What other officers participated in this faction?

Mr. YOUNG. That I would not know.

Mr. APPELL. Did Robert Fuller?

Mr. YOUNG. I can't say that he did. I have no proof that he did. Within my common knowledge, I believe that he did.

Mr. APPELL. You believe that he did?

Mr. YOUNG. I believe that he did, but that is all.

Mr. APPELL. Now at the time this faction was brewing, what do you estimate to be the membership of the Original Knights in Louisiana?

Mr. YOUNG. At that time the trouble started, and at the time that it dropped?

Mr. APPELL. Yes.

Mr. YOUNG. I would say around 2—maybe 2,300. Maybe 2,000 or 2,300.

Mr. APPELL. And this included Louisiana and Mississippi?

Mr. YOUNG. That included everything I had anything to do with, sir.

Mr. APPELL. Now how many Klaverns would this represent?

Mr. YOUNG. I would say from 40 to 50, possibly.

Mr. APPELL. Forty to fifty including the Klaverns that were in Mississippi?

Mr. YOUNG. Yes, sir. But they dropped out way before the final drop fell. Mississippi had dissensions at the first part of the end of 1963, and they had theirs, they may have reorganized.

Mr. APPELL. Now we are talking about December 1963.

Mr. YOUNG. Yes, sir; that was the whole total, around 40 to 50 Klaverns, as far as I know.

Mr. APPELL. Now these 40 to 50 Klaverns—these chartered Klaverns, does that include a number of Klaverns that were in the organizational stage?

Mr. YOUNG. That was a few still in the organizational stage, and few that was already chartered.

Mr. APPELL. Yes, sir. Now in order to break down this dissension, did you travel around and visit the leadership in the respective areas of Louisiana and Mississippi in order to try to keep this organization together?

Mr. YOUNG. Sir, I traveled in Louisiana.

Mr. APPELL. Did you make—

Mr. YOUNG. I went to somewhere below Baton Rouge, in an area, and I went to Monroe and I went to a couple more places, specifically. And I would go in in my statute of office, I did not deal and delve around. I went in, and I had already known, my cabinet had brought to me what dissensions had brought up.

I had tried to explain to them knowledge that I had of what should be done, what should not be done, and tried to correct the accusations made against me and tried to show them that I was a good leader. In other words, I tried. And then I left. I did not stay.

Mr. APPELL. At the time of the dissension with the Mississippi group, did you go over and confer with Douglas Byrd and McDaniel, then?

Mr. YOUNG. Yes, sir. I made one trip.

Mr. APPELL. And Douglas—

Mr. YOUNG. Who the other men were, I don't know. Sir, I went to Douglas Byrd. I never met him. I sat there, and these boys in the State, I could not tell you who they were. They were hooded, sir.

Mr. WELTNER. They were what?

Mr. YOUNG. They were hooded.

Mr. WELTNER. Hooded?

Mr. YOUNG. Hooded; yes, sir. In that organization, nobody knows who the other man is, unless you are right close, like a cabinet.

Mr. WELTNER. Well, when you would go to theirs—

Mr. YOUNG. It could have been you, sir, sitting next to me. I never would have known. It could have been Mr. Hitz. I wouldn't have known it.

MR. WELTNER. But when you go to Monroe and Baton Rouge?

MR. YOUNG. Those meetings were hooded.

MR. WELTNER. Well, you knew who the cyclops of those Klaverns were though; did you not?

MR. YOUNG. No, Mr. Fuller—not Mr. Fuller. Yes. I believe at that time Mr. Fuller had arranged the meeting for me.

MR. WELTNER. So you went into a hooded meeting, and the whole assemblage was hooded?

MR. YOUNG. Yes, sir.

MR. WELTNER. And you did not know the identity of anybody in that room?

MR. YOUNG. I could not tell the identity.

MR. WELTNER. That is your testimony, that on each of these visits you made in the State of Louisiana specifically, when you were trying to put down dissension, that Mr. Fuller arranged the time and place for the meeting and that you——

MR. YOUNG. No; not for both of them. Mr. Fuller arranged for one of them, and the one below Baton Rouge, Mr. Morris arranged for me.

MR. WELTNER. All right, sir, the meetings were arranged for you. By someone else. And you went in, and the entire discussion was between you and a group of hooded men.

MR. YOUNG. Sir, I spoke to the assembly. I did not speak to anybody, and my office, the imperial office, I was supposed to be an imperial officer.

MR. WELTNER. All right, sir. Now, do you know who the cyclops of the Baton Rouge Klavern was at the time you went there?

MR. YOUNG. No, sir; I don't have that on record. No, sir.

MR. WELTNER. Do you know the name of any person who was a member of the Baton Rouge Klavern?

MR. YOUNG. No.

MR. WELTNER. Well, does that hold true for Monroe, Louisiana, also?

MR. YOUNG. No, I did know Monroe at one time. It was Irving Bayles.

MR. WELTNER. Who?

MR. YOUNG. Irving Bayles.

MR. WELTNER. Did you ever go to Bogalusa, Louisiana?

MR. YOUNG. No.

MR. WELTNER. How many Klaverns did you visit during this time, Mr. Young?

MR. YOUNG. It was not the Klaverns that I visited. It was just the meeting place.

MR. WELTNER. How many different assemblages of local men?

MR. YOUNG. Sir, I could not say. I would imagine it would be, I would say, three or four different Klaverns there at the assemblage.

MR. WELTNER. How many assemblies did you address during this period of time?

MR. YOUNG. Sir, I expect I went to five or six meetings at that time.

MR. WELTNER. Five or six meetings?

MR. YOUNG. Yes, sir.

Mr. WELTNER. All right, proceed.

One moment.

Mr. BUCHANAN. In each case, the assemblage was hooded, and you could not identify the persons?

Mr. YOUNG. Let's put it this way. Some of them in the back may not have been hooded. I did not know them. In my station, sir, I did not go around and start shaking hands. I was not campaigning for election.

Mr. WELTNER. All right.

Mr. APPELL. But at this time, you were campaigning to keep together an organization of which you were the Imperial Dragon?

Mr. YOUNG. Sir, listen. Let me put it this way. There had been so many dissensions and so much disorder that I tried to bring right and order to my organization. But still at the same time, I was disheartened and sick that they had said what they did about me. And if an organization don't want a man to start with, and are holding back their dues and things like that, until they get it straightened out, and it does not look like they would ever get it straightened out, sir, my heart was not in it any longer.

Mr. APPELL. All right, now before this dissension, did you ever go around and meet with EC's from the various Klaverns to discuss the Original Knights of the Ku Klux Klan business?

Mr. YOUNG. I visited several Klaverns.

Mr. APPELL. I am not talking about Klaverns. I am talking about the get-together of the exalted cyclops and other officers in a little confab.

Mr. YOUNG. No; that was held under me. That was held by the Grand Giant's meetings.

Mr. APPELL. You mean—didn't you ever attend them?

Mr. YOUNG. No, honestly, I did not.

Let me put it this way. I again was very busy at the first few months that I became Imperial Dragon; then all this dissension started. I was trying to troubleshoot. You would not understand it, sir. I have no way of telling you.

Mr. APPELL. Well, the thing that I asked, it is a procedure of the Original Knights that in every meeting, all persons should be hooded?

Mr. YOUNG. Sir, that was a secret organization. I gave you the names I was associated with and the ones that I knew—or was pretty sure of being Klansmen. Now on the down level of the organization, I had nothing to do with it, nor did I ask names, or did I have a record of names; no, sir. And I could not name you anybody now as a Klansman, and it would not do you any good if I named anybody now and said they was a Klansman, because I don't know.

The membership, sir, that I knew, I did not know if they were Klansmen or not.

Mr. APPELL. When you say that you don't know whether a man is a Klansman, is it based upon whether or not you were present when he took his oath?

Mr. YOUNG. It is based on me knowing myself whether he is a Klansman or not.

Mr. APPELL. What constitutes your knowing he was a Klansman?

Mr. YOUNG. Being there and seeing him take the oath.

Mr. APPELL. That is what I asked. So, in other words, we ask you about an individual. Even though he might have been an EC of a Klavern, you would not identify him as a person you knew to be a Klansman except if you had been there when he came in originally and took an oath.

Mr. YOUNG. Sir, I did not say that. I said there is lots of people that I know I couldn't identify as a Klansman, but I did not go around, I did not know the names of these men that were EC's of these Klaverns and I still don't know.

Mr. APPELL. You did not know——

Mr. YOUNG. You asked me a few names. I told you the names that I knew.

Mr. APPELL. You tell this committee under oath that you did not know the name of an EC——

Mr. YOUNG. Of every EC in those Klaverns, no, sir, I do not.

Mr. APPELL. All right. You tell this committee under oath that you do not, that you did not know the name of one EC in any Klavern of the Original Knights of the Ku Klux Klan?

Mr. YOUNG. I just got through telling you two EC's, Irving Bayles and Buddy Gibbs, sir.

Mr. APPELL. You identified——

Mr. YOUNG. I did not say that I did not know any, because I gave you two names.

Mr. APPELL. Well, you identified Buddy Gibbs as the Grand Dragon.

Mr. YOUNG. No, sir. You had better look back on that. Buddy Gibbs was the EC of the Bossier Klan.

Mr. APPELL. You are right.

Mr. YOUNG. Yes, sir, I think I am right.

Mr. WELTNER. Suspend please for a moment. We want to confer about the time.

(Discussion off the record.)

Mr. WELTNER. The committee will resume.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Young, what can you tell the committee about Mr. Swenson's robe concession?

Mr. YOUNG. Sir, there is very little I can tell you about the concession. He was given a concession to make the robes by the Imperial Wizard. I had instructions to never invoke that or revoke that. And that the robes cost \$10. Now what the robes cost for him to make, I do not know; if he paid a percentage to people to deliver, I don't know, because I know he must have had deliveries made; and whether he sold the robes to everyone that came into the organization, I cannot say that.

The only thing I can tell you, Mr. Appell, honestly, he had the concession, and he charged \$10 a robe. Now what Mr. Swenson made of that, which I know that is what you would like to know, I can't tell you, sir.

Mr. APPELL. You do not know where——

Mr. YOUNG. I did not even go into it to find out what the material cost or the thread cost or the labor. I don't know. Now what profit he made, I still don't know.

Mr. APPELL. Do you know who manufactured the robes for him?

Mr. YOUNG. Sir, I don't.

Mr. APPELL. Did you know where he bought his material?

Mr. YOUNG. Sir? No, sir; I never asked him.

Mr. APPELL. Now you said that the dues were a dollar. What division—

Mr. YOUNG. They were a dollar, and, or I imagine, some Klaverns charged more. I don't know. They could have.

Mr. APPELL. The minimum was a dollar?

Mr. YOUNG. Was a dollar.

Mr. APPELL. How much of the dollar went to your units outside the Klaverns?

Mr. YOUNG. I don't believe any of that dollar went to the units outside the Klavern.

Mr. APPELL. Did it—

Mr. YOUNG. There was a klectokon—

Mr. APPELL. Did the realm get any of the dollar dues?

Mr. YOUNG. Not of the dues. I know what you mean, now. The klectokons were \$10. The organizers, the ones that done the organizational work, theirs was \$7.

Mr. APPELL. He got \$7?

Mr. YOUNG. Yes, sir. I think there was a dollar proportioned to the Grand Dragon of the State. The \$2 went into the State level, to defray the State officers. In other words, it was a nonprofit organization at the time I straightened it out. What we merely wanted was enough money to defray the expenses of the State officers when they traveled.

Mr. APPELL. Now how about of the dues collected, did any portion of the monthly dues go to the State? From the Klaverns?

Mr. YOUNG. No, sir. There was 10 cents made for an imperial tax.

Mr. WELTNER. 10 cents out of \$1 monthly dues?

Mr. YOUNG. No, sir, just 10 cents a man.

Mr. WELTNER. 10 cents in addition to the dues.

Mr. YOUNG. Yes.

Mr. WELTNER. 10 cents per member per month?

Mr. YOUNG. That is right.

Mr. WELTNER. Was that the only regular revenues?

Mr. YOUNG. That is the only revenue the imperial officers got.

Mr. WELTNER. 10 cents a member per month?

Mr. YOUNG. Yes, sir.

Mr. WELTNER. And no part of the monthly dues inured to the State, to the national officers?

Mr. YOUNG. No, sir; there is only \$2 put into the national treasury. That was to take care of the State officers.

Mr. WELTNER. And that was from klectokon?

Mr. YOUNG. Yes, sir.

Mr. WELTNER. Which is the initial membership fee?

Mr. YOUNG. Yes, sir.

Mr. WELTNER. Yes, sir. Thank you.

Mr. Appell?

Mr. APPELL. Now, I understood you to say yesterday that a tenth, that 10 cents also went to the State organization. Ten cents to the State, and ten cents to the imperial.

Mr. YOUNG. Maybe you misunderstood, Mr. Appell. The State organization got \$2 of the klectokon, sir.

Mr. APPELL. I am talking of the dues, sir.

Mr. YOUNG. No, we did not; I don't know where you get that 10 cents. The 10 cents was in addition to the Klavern dues, sir.

Mr. APPELL. All right. Now how often did the Klavern turn over the per capita, this assessment to the imperial office?

Mr. YOUNG. To the State office?

Mr. APPELL. To—I thought you said——

Mr. YOUNG. Once a month.

Mr. APPELL. Once a month.

Mr. YOUNG. Yes.

Mr. APPELL. Was this transmitted on a form which showed the number of members of Klavern and——

Mr. YOUNG. Sir, I am going to have to tell you that I wish not, and I wish to invoke the fifth amendment, because that is leading right back to the question, who was the national secretary. In other words, if I tell you how it was done, then it is going to lead back to why I invoked that fifth amendment.

Mr. WELTNER. The witness does not have to explain why he invokes it, unless he desires.

Mr. YOUNG. Sir, I am sorry. I was trying to do it, but I want to invoke it.

Mr. WELTNER. This is for your protection, sir, and all you need do is decline to answer and on that ground.

Mr. YOUNG. I don't want to be disagreeable, but some things I have to invoke the fifth amendment on.

Mr. WELTNER. That is your constitutional privilege.

Mr. YOUNG. Thank you.

Mr. WELTNER. And this committee is certainly going to protect that.

Mr. YOUNG. That part of it I wish to let die.

Mr. APPELL. Were you familiar with any of the Klaverns in the Bogalusa area?

Mr. YOUNG. No, sir; I was not. I was up in the northwest part of the State and I never go to their meetings there, sir.

Mr. APPELL. You never had a State klonvokation or State——

Mr. YOUNG. Sir, I told you I went down there that one time in the Baton Rouge area to hold this organization together. That was when he went to whatever you want to call it.

Mr. APPELL. Do you know the identity of any members of the Original Knights of the Ku Klux Klan in the Bogalusa area?

Mr. YOUNG. No, sir.

Mr. APPELL. None?

Mr. YOUNG. That I know of.

Mr. APPELL. Do you know the identity of any members or any person who was a member of the Original Knights of the Ku Klux Klan in the Shreveport area, Louisiana?

Mr. YOUNG. Yes, sir.

Mr. APPELL. Who do you know?

Mr. YOUNG. Swenson. And my brother.

Mr. APPELL. And who else?

Mr. YOUNG. I can't go any further, sir.

Mr. APPELL. Sir?

Mr. YOUNG. I want the fifth amendment on that; I cannot go any further on that, sir. I wish not to discuss it.

I have tried to—

Mr. APPELL. Did you know any original members of the Original Knights of the Klu Klux Klan in the Monroe area?

Mr. YOUNG. Yes, sir.

Mr. APPELL. Who did you know?

Mr. YOUNG. Irving Bayles.

Mr. APPELL. Who else?

Mr. YOUNG. Robert Fuller.

Mr. APPELL. Who else?

Mr. YOUNG. That is it.

Mr. APPELL. Houston Morris in that area?

Mr. YOUNG. Well, he lives in Monroe now, but he was in the Baton Rouge area when he was with me.

Mr. APPELL. In addition to those that you named, what other members of the Original Knights of the Ku Klux Klan did you know in the Monroe, Louisiana, area?

Mr. YOUNG. Sir, I want to invoke the fifth amendment on that.

Mr. APPELL. All right. What members of the Original Knights of the Ku Klux Klan did you know in the Baton Rouge area of Louisiana?

Mr. YOUNG. Houston P. Morris.

Mr. APPELL. What other members of the Original Knights of the Ku Klux Klan did you know then in the Monroe area, sir?

Mr. YOUNG. I just named them for you.

Mr. APPELL. I said what other persons?

Mr. YOUNG. I invoked the same fifth amendment on that.

Mr. APPELL. What members of the Original Knights of the Ku Klux Klan did you know in the Winnsboro, Louisiana, area, of the Original Knights of the Ku Klux Klan?

Mr. YOUNG. Mr. Murry H. Martin.

Mr. APPELL. What other members of the Original Knights of the Ku Klux Klan did you know in the Winnsboro, Louisiana, area?

Mr. YOUNG. That is it, sir.

Mr. APPELL. What members of the Original Knights of the Ku Klux Klan did you know in the Denham Springs area of Louisiana?

Mr. YOUNG. None that I know of. Denham Springs, I don't even know where Denham Springs is.

Mr. APPELL. What members of the Original Knights of the Ku Klux Klan did you know in Ouachita Parish, Louisiana?

Mr. YOUNG. I knew one, but I can't think of that name, honestly.

Mr. APPELL. What members of the Ku Klux Klan did you know in Washington Parish area of Louisiana?

Mr. YOUNG. None.

Mr. APPELL. Did you know Russell Magee?

Mr. YOUNG. You brought up that name before, sir, and I don't remember that name.

Mr. APPELL. Principal of Thomas High School?

Mr. YOUNG. That is a name I don't remember.

Mr. APPELL. What members of the Original Knights of the Ku Klux Klan did you know in the Bogalusa area of Louisiana?

Mr. YOUNG. That I told you; none.

Mr. APPELL. You knew none?

Mr. YOUNG. None.

Mr. APPELL. Other than Byrd and McDaniel, what members of the Original Knights—

Mr. YOUNG. That is the extent of Mississippi, to my knowledge.

Mr. APPELL. Let me finish the question, sir. What other members of the Original Knights of the Ku Klux Klan did you know in the State of Mississippi?

Mr. YOUNG. I said, sir, that was it. To my knowledge.

Mr. APPELL. In early 1954—

Mr. WELTNER. 54?

Mr. APPELL. —64, did you appoint Henry Irving Bayles as the Acting Grand Dragon of the Original Knights of the Ku Klux Klan?

Mr. YOUNG. Yes, sir.

Mr. APPELL. As a result of the friction, did the organization known as the Original Knights of the Ku Klux Klan for all practical purposes cease to exist?

Mr. YOUNG. Yes, sir, as far as to my knowledge.

Mr. APPELL. To your knowledge, was there an organization to replace it known as the Original Knights of the Ku Klux Klan of Louisiana?

Mr. YOUNG. I know nothing of that organization.

Mr. APPELL. Do you know that such an organization was created, from hearsay or any other knowledge?

Mr. YOUNG. No sir, I don't know that it was created; no.

Mr. APPELL. I say, from hearsay or any other knowledge?

Mr. YOUNG. I still say I don't know.

Mr. APPELL. Had you heard that there was?

Mr. YOUNG. Yes, I had heard there was.

Mr. APPELL. Do you have any knowledge of an organization known as Ark-La-Tex?

Mr. YOUNG. No, sir. I really don't.

Mr. APPELL. Did you ever hear of an organization known as Ark-La-Tex?

Mr. YOUNG. No, sir.

Mr. APPELL. I noticed that about a mile from your home in a field, there is a sign that says "Ark-La-Tex Christian Encampment."

Mr. YOUNG. Sir, I don't know. I have tried to find out who that is. I don't know whether it is in NAACP or the Christian Endeavor Society or Deacons for Defense. I don't know.

Mr. APPELL. You do not know anything about it?

Mr. YOUNG. I do not know. But I imagine it is one of those, sir.

Mr. WELTNER. Counsel, we have to conclude very shortly now, or suspend, one or the other.

Mr. HITZ. Whenever you are ready, you tell us. I have some questions I wanted to ask, and then Mr. Appell wants to come back to something he is looking up.

Mr. WELTNER. One moment, please. We will have to take a recess until 2:15, at which time the committee will resume, unless the floor action requires to the contrary, in which event, we will postpone resumption of the sitting of this committee until a time later in the afternoon.

Mr. APPELL. All right, sir.

Mr. WELTNER. The committee will be in recess.

(Subcommittee members present: Representatives Weltner and Buchanan.)

(Whereupon, at 1:40 p.m. the subcommittee recessed to reconvene at 2:15 p.m.)

(The subcommittee reconvened at 5:30 p.m., Hon. Charles L. Weltner, chairman of the subcommittee, presiding.)

(Subcommittee members present: Representatives Weltner and Buchanan.)

Mr. WELTNER. The subcommittee will come to order.

Proceed.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Young, I show you a document called the *Klan Ledger*, published by the Original Ku Klux Klan of Louisiana. Can you tell me who is responsible for publishing that?

(Document handed to witness.)

Mr. YOUNG. The first thing I see there is: "This being so, can you really wonder at the existence of the Old Original Ku Klux Klan of Louisiana."

No, sir. I did not have anything to do with that, and don't know anything that did.

(Document marked "Royal Young Exhibit No. 2" and retained in committee files.)

Mr. APPELL. Did the Original Knights at the time that you were the Imperial Dragon have a publication?

Mr. YOUNG. No, sir.

Mr. APPELL. During the time that you were the Imperial Dragon, did the State organization maintain a bank account?

Mr. YOUNG. Sir, I don't wish to discuss that. We will have to get back to the same discussion we had before, Mr. Appell.

Mr. WELTNER. The witness will have to answer the question or claim the constitutional privilege.

Mr. YOUNG. Well, I claim the fifth amendment, sir.

Mr. WELTNER. Very well.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Young, are you acquainted with an organization known as the American Royal Rangers?

Mr. YOUNG. Yes, sir.

Mr. APPELL. Would you tell the committee what is your connection with the American Royal Rangers?

Mr. YOUNG. May I ask one question?

Mr. APPELL. Yes, sir.

Mr. YOUNG. Mr. Appell, what has the American Royal Rangers to do with this investigation or with the Ku Klux Klan?

Mr. APPELL. Would you please answer the question, sir?

Mr. YOUNG. Well, sir, I would like to know why I am being asked this question.

Mr. WELTNER. The witness will be advised that he must either answer the question or claim the constitutional privilege.

Mr. YOUNG. Well, I will claim that privilege right now.

Mr. WELTNER. You decline to answer on the grounds of the fifth amendment?

Mr. YOUNG. Yes, sir.

Mr. APPELL. You decline to answer any questions with respect to the American Royal Rangers?

Mr. YOUNG. Yes, sir.

Mr. APPELL. Is the American Royal Rangers an organization which has an affiliation with any other group outside the State of Louisiana?

Mr. YOUNG. I will answer your question one there truthfully. It has not any affiliation with any organization, either in Louisiana or any other State in the Union.

Mr. APPELL. Does this organization engage in armed exercises or guerrilla type of maneuvers?

Mr. YOUNG. No, sir.

Mr. APPELL. Do its members engage in any type of warfare in which there is use of rifles and other weapons for any purpose, other than shooting game?

Mr. YOUNG. No, sir; I don't know of any other purpose.

Mr. APPELL. I say, does it do that?

Mr. YOUNG. No, sir.

Mr. APPELL. It does not. Do you head this organization known as the American Royal Rangers?

Mr. YOUNG. Sir, I invoke the fifth amendment on that.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Hitz?

Mr. HITZ. Do you belong to the American Rifle Association?

Mr. YOUNG. National Rifle Association?

Mr. HITZ. National Rifle Association?

Mr. YOUNG. Yes, sir.

Mr. HITZ. That is the button there, isn't it, the gold button?

Mr. YOUNG. Yes, sir.

Mr. HITZ. Do you know a man named Howard Lee?

Mr. YOUNG. No, sir.

Mr. HITZ. Have you ever had any dealings with Howard Lee?

Mr. YOUNG. Not to my knowledge; no, sir.

Mr. HITZ. Howard Lee has held a permit from the Internal Revenue Service to sell guns as a dealer under the Federal Firearms Act.

Mr. YOUNG. I have no knowledge of that.

Mr. HITZ. In Louisiana.

Mr. YOUNG. I have no knowledge of that; no, sir.

You are telling me something I don't know.

Mr. HITZ. And for failure to keep the proper records required by the Federal act, he was arrested, charged with that violation, and has pleaded guilty to it.

Mr. YOUNG. That still does not concern me, sir.

Mr. HITZ. One of his offenses was to sell a large quantity of Italian and other military rifles, with large quantities of ammunition, to people in Louisiana. Are you aware of those activities in Louisiana, or anywhere else?

Mr. YOUNG. No, sir; that is the first I have heard of it.

Mr. HITZ. Have you ever had occasion to obtain for yourself or for any members of the American Royal Rangers any rifles?

Mr. YOUNG. No, sir; I belong to the National Rifle Association. I have got a rifle of mine which the Government has given me a bill of sale for, and I also have got a 45. I have a bill of sale and I think that the United States Government has a copy of the contract. I am sure

they do, because I have got a copy of it, too. But I did not buy it for any American Royal Rangers, or anybody else. I bought it for Royal Young.

Mr. HITZ. Royal Young?

Mr. YOUNG. Yes, sir.

Mr. HITZ. Yes. Let's see. Now that organization has, as its middle name, your first name, does it not, or at least a name just like it?

Mr. YOUNG. It is similar, but it is not my name.

Mr. HITZ. It isn't?

Mr. YOUNG. No. Royal is my name, but I am not the owner of any organization, if that is what you are trying to say; no, sir.

Mr. HITZ. Isn't—I didn't say that. I did not say—I did not try to say that. I just noted the coincidence.

This Klan oath, concerning which you declined to answer whether or not you took the oath, has a certain provision, nevertheless, in it, that I want to invite your attention to in order to ask you another question.

One of the several Klan oaths is called the oath of secrecy, which in most solemn fashion requires the person taking the oath to swear, in effect, that he will divulge no secrets of the Klan organizations at all, and with no exception whatsoever—not even for treason, rape, or murder. That is in the secrecy oath itself.

Now I have in mind that you have taken the fifth amendment in respect to whether or not you swore to that. But regardless of your position in that regard, I want to ask you whether your answers to questions today—whether it be “I don't know somebody” or “I don't recall” or taking the fifth amendment—are in any fashion whatever related to or dependent upon or influenced by any oath of secrecy that you may have taken?

Mr. YOUNG. No, sir.

Mr. HITZ. In other words, you are answering your questions, giving the words with their ordinary meaning, that you have used today, and you don't mean to in any fashion, and you have not, failed to answer or given what answer you did give in the light of an oath of any sort to any other organization or entity?

Mr. YOUNG. Sir, the answers I gave to you today was answers straight from what I knew. No oath has anything to do with the answers I gave today.

Mr. HITZ. Have you ever dealt indirectly with a gun dealer in Bogalusa, looking toward, even if not accomplishing, the purchase of any firearms or any sort?

Mr. YOUNG. No, sir; I have never dealt with any firearms dealer except the United States Government when I purchased my rifle and 45. That is the only time.

Mr. HITZ. Did you charter, or have anything to do with the actual chartering of, any Klaverns in the Original Knights when you were a member of the Original Knights?

Mr. YOUNG. Yes, sir; I signed charters.

Mr. HITZ. Was that in your capacity as Imperial Dragon?

Mr. YOUNG. Yes, sir.

Mr. HITZ. Was that one of the functions of that office?

Mr. YOUNG. That was one of the functions.

Mr. HITZ. What form would the charter take? What did it look like? What did it say? Who did it read to?

Mr. YOUNG. It just read to the number of the Klavern. That is all.

Mr. HITZ. A member of the Klavern?

Mr. YOUNG. A number of the Klavern.

Mr. HITZ. To a number?

Mr. YOUNG. That is all.

Mr. HITZ. Well, to whom was it addressed?

Mr. YOUNG. Sir, I want to invoke that fifth amendment again, please, sir.

Mr. HITZ. I did not ask for a name. I merely asked for the fashion in which——

Mr. YOUNG. I still would rather not discuss that, Mr. Hitz.

Mr. WELTNER. Well, you may invoke the fifth amendment.

Mr. YOUNG. I invoke the fifth amendment, sir, because that is something I did. I know.

Mr. WELTNER. You don't have to explain it if you invoked it, but you can't state, "I would rather not answer."

Mr. YOUNG. Well, I don't mean that; honestly I don't.

Mr. WELTNER. You must claim the constitutional privilege, or you must answer the question.

Mr. YOUNG. I want to claim my constitutional privilege; yes, sir.

Mr. WELTNER. Very well, that is quite clear.

Mr. HITZ. Now the constitutional privilege that you seek here to claim is the privilege against self-incrimination?

Mr. YOUNG. Yes, sir.

Mr. HITZ. Did the charter state on it the names of the persons who were being chartered?

Mr. YOUNG. Sir, I have already invoked the fifth amendment. I asked for that protection.

Mr. HITZ. I see. And you intend to ask that protection on all questions relating to——

Mr. YOUNG. Relating to the charter; yes, sir.

Mr. HITZ. To the form of the charter?

Mr. YOUNG. Yes, sir.

Mr. HITZ. Even though I am not asking for any names?

Mr. YOUNG. I want that fifth amendment relating to the charter, sir. The only answer I give, I said I signed the charter.

Mr. HITZ. You named certain persons as Klansmen here without any claim of privilege, of course, and without any apparent hesitation. I believe perhaps as many or perhaps twice as many positions whose occupants you were asked about, you refused to name. I am going to ask you about one or two. Let me ask you this: You named a man named Bayles, did you not?

Mr. YOUNG. Yes, sir.

Mr. HITZ. And in what capacity did you, or what office did he hold in the Klan?

Mr. YOUNG. He held one office, as EC at Monroe. That was the question Mr. Appell asked me.

Mr. HITZ. EC, Monroe.

Mr. YOUNG. Yes, sir; then later, he was appointed to me as Acting Grand Dragon for the State.

Mr. WELTNER. The initials EC stand for exalted cyclops, which is equivalent of the leader of a Klavern. Is that correct?

Mr. YOUNG. Yes, sir, that is it.

Mr. HITZ. And then tell me again what you said about his being recommended to you as acting what?

Mr. YOUNG. Grand Dragon.

Mr. HITZ. Acting Grand Dragon. Did he take any position in the charges made against you and Mr. Swenson?

Mr. YOUNG. No, sir.

Mr. HITZ. Was he on your side or on the other side in the discussion?

Mr. YOUNG. Sir, he was neither.

Mr. HITZ. And when that came to a head, and you and Mr. Swenson decided that you would separate yourselves, or at least cease to be active in the Klan, did Mr. Bayles remain in the Klan?

Mr. YOUNG. To my knowledge, he did not.

Mr. HITZ. Did not?

Mr. YOUNG. That is right.

Mr. HITZ. You mentioned Buddy Gibbs as being the exalted cyclops, I think it was, of Bossier?

Mr. YOUNG. Bossier.

Mr. HITZ. It was your own Klavern, was it not?

Mr. YOUNG. Bossier Klavern; yes, sir.

Mr. HITZ. And the time came when someone succeeded him, did it not?

Mr. YOUNG. Yes, sir.

Mr. HITZ. Who succeeded him?

Mr. YOUNG. I ask for the fifth amendment.

Mr. HITZ. Now when you became exalted cyclops—when you became Imperial Dragon, was Buddy Gibbs still head of your Klavern?

Mr. YOUNG. To the best of my knowledge, he was.

Mr. HITZ. And how long after you became Imperial Dragon did Gibbs get succeeded by another?

Mr. YOUNG. Sir, I am not sure. He was either succeeded right after our—or just before. Now that I can't tell you. I am not sure.

Mr. HITZ. Either just before or just after?

Mr. YOUNG. In other words, when I was elevated to Imperial Dragon—when I was elevated to Grand Giant, he was, at that time. Now Buddy Gibbs fell out. He fell out of the organization entirely.

Mr. HITZ. The entire organization?

Mr. YOUNG. The entire organization; yes, sir. He got out.

Mr. HITZ. He left the Klan?

Mr. YOUNG. He did not resign, he just gave up. What I mean, he has not—I have not seen him or heard of him, and I know to my knowledge that as long after that he lost out as EC of that Klavern, he discontinued his function.

Mr. HITZ. I see. Now these charges that were made against you and Mr. Swenson, they related to money matters, among other things; didn't they?

Mr. YOUNG. Yes.

Mr. HITZ. And did they pertain as to money matters to your holding of the office and your execution of the office of Imperial Wizard only, or your entire—I am sorry, of Imperial Dragon only, or did those

charges in respect to money relate to your entire membership in the Klan?

Mr. YOUNG. Let me straighten this out. The relationship to the money was not to the money of the Klan. It was to the money of the robe money. That was most of the argument.

Mr. HITZ. I see.

Mr. YOUNG. Now the relationship to me was that I should have made some reparations, or I should have done something about that. Do you understand?

Mr. HITZ. Not exactly.

Mr. YOUNG. In my office, they say that I was the Imperial Dragon, that I should have changed it, or let somebody else have a shot at it, in other words.

Mr. HITZ. Instead of Swenson?

Mr. YOUNG. Instead of Swenson; yes, sir.

Mr. HITZ. Because he had sole control?

Mr. YOUNG. He had sole control of it. I had no control of it. It was give to him by the Imperial Wizard, as I stated before.

Mr. HITZ. That is right, Davis gave it to him and told you to keep your nose out of it; didn't he?

Mr. YOUNG. That is right.

Mr. HITZ. And then that is exactly what he said, or that then is the meaning of it, to keep out of Mr. Swenson's conduct of the robe business.

Mr. YOUNG. He did not say that, exactly; no, sir. He told me that Mr. Swenson had the concession of the robes.

Mr. HITZ. I see.

Mr. YOUNG. And to allow Mr. Swenson to continue as long as he wished.

Mr. HITZ. And did not you tell us today that also Mr. Davis said that it was none of your concern?

Mr. YOUNG. No.

Mr. HITZ. Or words to that effect?

Mr. YOUNG. I don't remember saying he told me it was none of my concern.

Mr. HITZ. Or words to that effect?

Mr. YOUNG. He told me not to dig into it.

Mr. HITZ. "Not to dig into it." Well, let's use those words, then. And you did not, did you?

Mr. YOUNG. No, sir.

Mr. HITZ. And was that the sole accusation of mishandling of funds that was again made against your, Mr. Young?

Mr. YOUNG. That was the question brought up to me. That I should do something about it.

Mr. HITZ. Well, was it not quite easy to represent to anyone who accused you of that, that it was the act of the Imperial Wizard and that your direction from the Imperial Wizard, who gave you your job as Imperial Dragon, was to keep out of it?

Mr. YOUNG. At that time, it made no difference. There was a power purge on; and if I had to have told them that anybody had told me to stay out of it, it would still have been the same thing over and over again. When men set their mind to take over something, the first thing they go through is your pocketbook.

Mr. HITZ. Well, in any event, the accusations?

Mr. YOUNG. And they were out to take over, sir. And I knew it.

Mr. HITZ. We are just talking about one phase of the reason they asserted for it. Now, in any event, their criticism of you in the mis-handling of funds was that you did not do better in supervising the robe situation?

Mr. YOUNG. That must have been it; yes, sir.

Mr. HITZ. And you only had power to intervene, if you ever did have it, after you became Imperial Dragon, so it would be the Imperial Dragon period of your membership in the Klan that was subject to that charge; right or wrong?

Mr. YOUNG. That is right.

Mr. HITZ. Yes. And it was in that period of time that the man whom you will not now name to us was the head of the Klavern in Bossier Parish, as successor to Mr. Gibbs? Buddy Gibbs.

Am I correct in that?

Mr. YOUNG. Sir, I don't answer that question. I have invoked the fifth amendment.

Mr. HITZ. I am speaking not of the person but the period in which it is involved.

Mr. YOUNG. The period with which all that was involved?

Mr. HITZ. What I am saying—

Mr. YOUNG. What—was after Brother Gibbs was done.

Mr. HITZ. That is right, and after this unknown person whose name you will not give, because you say it might incriminate you, was the Klavern head?

Mr. YOUNG. I still invoke the fifth amendment on that.

Mr. HITZ. I see.

Mr. WELTNER. Very well.

Mr. HITZ. All right, sir.

When did you first meet Mr. Davis, the Imperial Wizard of the Original Knights?

Mr. YOUNG. Oh, you mean when I come back in?

Mr. HITZ. Yes.

Did you know him before you came back in the Klan?

Mr. YOUNG. In '60. I had heard of him.

Mr. HITZ. Had you met him?

Mr. YOUNG. Do you mean did I know him personally?

Mr. HITZ. Yes; did you ever shake hands with him, say hello to him, be in a gathering with him, observe him?

Mr. YOUNG. I had never been in a gathering with him.

Mr. HITZ. Had you ever seen him before you came back into the Klan your second go-round?

Mr. YOUNG. Yes, sir.

Mr. HITZ. How many times had you seen him?

Mr. YOUNG. Once.

Mr. HITZ. And had you met him, had you shaken hands with him and been introduced to him?

Mr. YOUNG. No, sir; I had seen him and I was told who he was.

Mr. HITZ. Okay. And then it was within a matter of months that after you had been elected by the Klavern to be its klaliff, that Mr. Davis elevated you to higher office, which was the Grand Giant; was it?

Mr. YOUNG. By request. By an appointment, as I told you before. By appointment of Brother Swenson.

Mr. HITZ. And do I have the title correctly, Grand Giant, he made?

Mr. YOUNG. Grand Giant; yes, sir.

Mr. HITZ. Now what occasions—by the way, did you see Mr. Davis from the time when you first saw him, again, until he had made you Grand Giant?

Mr. YOUNG. No, sir.

Mr. HITZ. And how did that come about? Who recommended you?

Mr. YOUNG. I told you, Brother Swenson.

Mr. HITZ. Swenson?

Mr. YOUNG. Yes. Brother Swenson recommended me.

Mr. HITZ. Did Swenson know Davis very well?

Mr. YOUNG. Sir, I can't say. I don't know.

Mr. WELTNER. One moment, please.

Would counsel come up?

(Discussion off the record.)

Mr. HITZ. Did Mr. Swenson know Mr. Davis very well, so far as you know?

Mr. YOUNG. He knew him, sir.

Mr. HITZ. Yes. Did you understand him to be well acquainted with Mr. Davis?

Mr. YOUNG. No, I never asked him that question.

Mr. HITZ. Now, you said that you were made Grand Dragon by Mr. Davis after you had only been in the Klan 6 months?

Mr. YOUNG. Grand Giant, sir.

Mr. HITZ. I am sorry, Grand Giant. And that you had only been in the Klan 6 months at that time, or your second go-round?

Mr. YOUNG. I believe I said it was approximately around 6 months; yes.

Mr. HITZ. All right, "approximately" then instead of "about." And that, most of that time, you were on your railroad business and work, to a point where you went to either few or no meetings at all of the Klavern.

Mr. YOUNG. That is right.

Mr. HITZ. That you did not know who the members were and, so far as I can remember, you only knew who its exalted cyclops was. But you also told us that the Imperial Wizard gave you that new office because you "knew the work," to quote you. Can you explain that?

Mr. YOUNG. I can explain it in this sense of the word. Initiatory work, sir.

Mr. HITZ. By that, do you mean recruitment?

Mr. YOUNG. I had observed—no, sir. I am no organizer.

Mr. HITZ. Well, then, explain what you mean by "initiatory."

Mr. YOUNG. Lodge work. Just like any other lodge.

Mr. HITZ. I see. You are an advanced Shriner, are you not, or rather, you are an advanced Mason and a Shriner now?

Mr. YOUNG. No, sir; I am just 32d degree Mason and a Shriner.

Mr. HITZ. And a Shriner. Was Mr. Swenson a Shriner?

Mr. YOUNG. No, sir.

Mr. HITZ. Mr. Davis?

Mr. YOUNG. No, sir.

Mr. HITZ. And then you said that you became Imperial Dragon by appointment of Mr. Davis down in Dallas, for the reason, as I understand it, that there was not anyone else qualified to be appointed on the imperial level?

Mr. YOUNG. That is right.

Mr. HITZ. And that no other imperial office was filled except his and yours?

Mr. YOUNG. Sir, to my knowledge, he was the only imperial officer of the old Original living.

Mr. HITZ. That is right. And you were the only other one—

Mr. YOUNG. He appointed me.

Mr. HITZ.—that he appointed.

Mr. YOUNG. Yes, sir.

Mr. HITZ. And didn't you also tell us that other imperial offices ordinarily filled in the Klan were not filled because you were the only one who was qualified to sit on the imperial level?

Mr. YOUNG. I said I supposed that was the only reason. As the Original said, it has to be a number of years to become an imperial officer. Now there could have been Klansmen and they would have been Klansmen 50 years, sir. I don't know.

Mr. HITZ. I see. Now what sort of access did you have to the judgments of Mr. Davis that caused you to achieve that honor so rapidly?

Mr. YOUNG. That I could not tell you.

Mr. HITZ. Was Mr. Davis ever accused of participating in the mishandling of funds, as you and Mr. Swenson were accused?

Mr. YOUNG. No, because Brother Davis never came to Louisiana that I know of, but once.

Mr. HITZ. Moneys were sent on to him. Isn't that true?

Mr. YOUNG. That is true.

Mr. HITZ. Mr. Appell?

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Young, yesterday we talked about Grady Wilder. Today you identified him on this record as being Acting Grand Giant. Yesterday you told us that he was the finance officer. Is that true, sir?

Mr. YOUNG. You want me to clarify that?

Mr. APPELL. Yes, sir.

Mr. YOUNG. He was the finance officer that was given a report, once a month, and he gave it out to the various departments of the organization. That is what I mean.

Mr. APPELL. He made a report on the financial status of the Original Knights of the Ku Klux Klan?

Mr. YOUNG. Yes, sir.

Mr. APPELL. Did he handle any money?

Mr. YOUNG. No, sir.

Mr. APPELL. From whom did he receive the information which was contained in these financial reports?

Mr. YOUNG. Who did he receive the information from?

Mr. APPELL. Yes, sir.

Mr. YOUNG. I invoke the fifth amendment on that, sir.

Mr. APPELL. Who was the secretary-treasurer of the Original Knights of the Ku Klux Klan?

Mr. YOUNG. I have already invoked the fifth amendment, sir, on that same question.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Chairman, I am forced to ask the witness, in view of the invocation of the fifth amendment on financial matters and people there, as to whether Mr. Young, as an individual, ever financially benefited from the organization, the Original Knights of the Ku Klux Klan?

Mr. YOUNG. No, sir.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Chairman.

Mr. WELTNER. Mr. Young, we are about to conclude this hearing, and I have just one or two questions which I would like to ask.

Mr. YOUNG. Yes, sir.

Mr. WELTNER. Did any Klavern affiliated with the Original Knights of the Ku Klux Klan, of which you were Imperial Dragon, engage in any acts of violence during the time of your membership?

Mr. YOUNG. No, sir.

Mr. WELTNER. Do you know of any acts of violence in which they engaged?

Mr. YOUNG. I know of no violence they were engaged in.

Mr. WELTNER. And you state as a fact that at no time during your membership in the Original Knights did any organization affiliated with that body engage in acts of violence?

Mr. YOUNG. To my knowledge, there was not.

Mr. WELTNER. With this—were any charges ever leveled against any members of your organization for engaging in acts of violence?

Mr. YOUNG. No, sir.

Mr. BUCHANAN. Mr. Young, you have indicated that you had initiated a ruling against an act of burning a cross, which you felt would be using an instrument of terror or terrorizing in connection with an election. And, consequently, you ordered that it not be done.

Mr. YOUNG. Yes, sir, that was the order, one order that I had given.

Mr. BUCHANAN. Now, did you at any time hear talk of any other like instance, either of terrorism or violence among the members of the organization?

Mr. YOUNG. No, sir, we—they would not, in front of me, because they knew how I stood.

Mr. BUCHANAN. And so neither before nor after this, you heard talk of any terrorism or violence by members or Klaverns?

Mr. YOUNG. Sir, the only violence or anything I know of pertaining to the Klan is what I had read in the newspapers, and that is simply all this. I have not been active with the Klan since—I can't pinpoint, it is January, February, or March of last year, which has been 15 or 16 months.

Mr. BUCHANAN. Yes.

Mr. YOUNG. During my reign as Imperial Dragon of the old Original, I was proud. Because there was nothing of any violence that I know of. I meant to say that there was no violence while I was affiliated with it.

Mr. WELTNER. Mr. Hitz?

Mr. HITZ. Did you get any of the robe money, directly or indirectly?

Mr. YOUNG. Sir, that comes back to that same question. I will have to invoke the fifth amendment on that one.

Mr. HITZ. All right.

Mr. WELTNER. All right, Mr. Young, the session will conclude at this point, and I think it would be in order for the Chair to advise you at this point that you are now released for the present time, but your subpoena, without objection, will be continued in force and effect until such time as you might be so advised by the direction of the committee.

Mr. HITZ. Mr. Chairman, I think that perhaps it ought to be to a day certain, as certain as we can be now. I suggest that this be until the 20th of September, at which time it can be either changed to a date forward of that, or even accelerated beforehand.

Mr. WELTNER. Very well then, Mr. Young, you are advised by this committee that it is the action of the committee to continue your subpoena until the 20th day of September and that, if your presence is not then and there required, you will be notified by this committee. And the committee will stand at recess.

Thank you very much.

We will send you a letter, affirming, so that you have it in writing.

Mr. Hitz, you can direct a letter to Mr. Young advising him of the 20th of September.

Thank you.

Mr. YOUNG. Thank you, sir.

Mr. WELTNER. Mr. Young, you are advised that it is the action of this committee to continue your subpoena until the 20th day of September, at which time and place you are under a direction to appear here for further proceedings in connection with this inquiry.

Thank you.

(Whereupon, at 6 p.m., Wednesday, July 28, 1965, the subcommittee recessed, subject to the call of the Chair.)

ACTIVITIES OF KU KLUX KLAN ORGANIZATIONS IN THE UNITED STATES

Part 5

TUESDAY, AUGUST 24, 1965

UNITED STATES HOUSE OF REPRESENTATIVES,
SUBCOMMITTEE OF THE
COMMITTEE ON UN-AMERICAN ACTIVITIES,
Washington, D.C.

EXECUTIVE SESSION ¹

A subcommittee of the Committee on Un-American Activities met, pursuant to recess, at 2:30 p.m., in Room 313-A, Cannon House Office Building, Washington, D.C., Hon. Edwin E. Willis (chairman) presiding.

(Subcommittee members: Representatives Edwin E. Willis, of Louisiana, chairman; Joe R. Pool, of Texas; Charles L. Weltner, of Georgia, John M. Ashbrook, of Ohio; and John H. Buchanan, Jr., of Alabama.)

Subcommittee members present: Representatives Willis, Pool, Weltner, and Buchanan.

Staff members present: Francis J. McNamara, director; William Hitz, general counsel; Alfred M. Nittle, counsel; Donald T. Appell, chief investigator; and B. Ray McConnon, Jr., investigator.

The CHAIRMAN. The committee will come to order.

This hearing this afternoon is being conducted pursuant to a committee resolution adopted March 30, 1965, resolving that the committee undertake an investigation of the various Klan organizations and their activities with a view of holding hearings for the purpose of aiding Congress in any necessary remedial legislation, a copy of which resolution is already in the record.²

[A copy of the order appointing the subcommittee for this hearing follows:]

AUGUST 20, 1965.

To: Mr. FRANCIS J. MCNAMARA,
Director, Committee on Un-American Activities

Pursuant to the provisions of the law and the Rules of this Committee, I hereby appoint a subcommittee of the Committee on Un-American Activities, consisting of Honorable Joe R. Pool, Honorable Charles L. Weltner, Honorable John M. Ashbrook, and Honorable John H. Buchanan, Jr., as associate members, and myself, as Chairman, to conduct hearings in Washington, D.C., commencing on or about Tuesday, August 24, 1965, and/or at such other times thereafter and places

¹ Released by the committee and ordered to be printed.

² For resolution, see pp. 1523, 1524.

as said subcommittee shall determine, as contemplated by the resolution adopted by the Committee on the 30th day of March, 1965, authorizing hearings concerning the activities of the various Ku Klux Klan organizations in the United States.

Please make this action a matter of Committee record.

If any member indicates his inability to serve, please notify me.

Given under my hand this 20th day of August, 1965.

/s/ Edwin E. Willis,
EDWIN E. WILLIS,

Chairman, Committee on Un-American Activities.

The CHAIRMAN. Will the witness please stand? Please raise your right hand.

Do you solemnly swear that the testimony you are about to give will be the truth, the whole truth, and nothing but the truth, so help you God?

Mr. MILLS. I do.

The CHAIRMAN. Proceed, Counsel.

TESTIMONY OF RAYMOND DUGUID MILLS

Mr. HITZ. Mr. Mills, what is that machine you have in front of you?

Mr. POOL. Just a second, Counsel.

The CHAIRMAN. Yes.

Mr. HITZ. Mr. Mills, would you give your full name for the record?

Mr. MILLS. My name is Raymond Duguid Mills—D-u-g-u-i-d.

Mr. HITZ. Mr. Mills, I see you have a machine there that looks like a tape recorder. I believe that the chairman will advise you that we do not permit tape recorders to be used by witnesses, if it is your intention to make it operative. I suggest that the chairman so advise the witness and that it should be removed from the table.

The CHAIRMAN. Yes. That is the rule of the House.

Mr. HITZ. Mr. Mills, will you please give your address?

Mr. MILLS. Route 2, Box 393, Vanceboro, North Carolina.

Mr. HITZ. What is your age, sir?

Mr. MILLS. Thirty-five.

Mr. HITZ. How much schooling have you had, Mr. Mills?

Mr. MILLS. High school education.

Mr. HITZ. Did you receive a subpoena to appear here today, August 24, from this committee?

Mr. MILLS. I did, Mr. Hitz.

Mr. HITZ. Do you have a copy of it with you? I don't ask you to show it to me, but I wonder if you would hold it so I can ask a couple of questions.

Mr. MILLS. I have it.

Mr. HITZ. This was served upon you on the 12th of August; was it not, Mr. Mills?

Mr. MILLS. Yes, sir.

Mr. HITZ. By Mr. McConnon, who sits on my left?

Mr. MILLS. Yes, sir.

Mr. HITZ. And that was served at your—was that served at your father's place of business?

Mr. MILLS. Yes, sir. At the filling station.

Mr. HITZ. Were you working for him at the time that this subpoena was served on you?

Mr. MILLS. I was.

Mr. HITZ. Now this subpoena calls for you to produce certain records and documents; does it not, sir?

Mr. MILLS. That is right.

Mr. HITZ. May I see it?

(Document handed to counsel by witness.)

Mr. HITZ. I would like to read into the record, Mr. Mills, the requirement of the duces tecum part of this subpoena. This is for attachment:

For any time within the period from January 1, 1961, to and including the return date hereof, all books, papers, records, documents, memoranda, notes, etc., in your possession or available to you, belonging or relating to:

(1) the Klavern, Den or Klan of the United Klans of America, Inc., Knights of the Ku Klux Klan chartered and operating in the area of New Bern, North Carolina;

(2) any organization, club, group, activity, or business operation, of any kind or description, which is or has been:

(a) controlled by or affiliated with, or

(b) engaged in any activity (business or other) with,

the organization described in (1) above:

(3) any person by reason of any connection or any activity (business or other) with the organization described in (1) above.

Now that is the subpoena you have been served with. Is that right, Mr. Mills?

Mr. MILLS. That is right, Mr. Hitz.

Mr. HITZ. And that is what brings you here today; correct?

Mr. MILLS. Yes, sir.

Mr. HITZ. You are here under subpoena and because of the subpoena?

Mr. MILLS. Yes, sir.

Mr. HITZ. Mr. Mills, have you been furnished a copy of the rules of the committee, this little blue book here?

Mr. MILLS. No, sir.

Mr. HITZ. I am now going to give you a copy to have and keep. I would like particularly to advise you that this committee respects the fifth amendment clause, giving the privilege against self-incrimination, and that therefore you can claim, if you see fit to do so, the privilege against self-incrimination before this committee in any situation where you feel that an answer to a question put to you might tend to incriminate you.

Now, do you understand the words and the phrases that I have used? If not, I will explain them in some other fashion.

Mr. MILLS. Well, I believe it is what it points to, Mr. Hitz; you have stated that I could use the fifth amendment. If the question was asked to me that would tend to incriminate me, I could use this amendment. Is that right?

Mr. HITZ. That is correct. If you honestly believe that your answer would tend to incriminate you, or tend to involve you or lead you towards a prosecution, Federal or State.

Mr. MILLS. I understand it, Mr. Hitz.

Mr. HITZ. Yes. I also want to advise you that if you so desire, and would you turn to your rule book, please? And turn to page 4, please. You may avail yourself of what is the content of part A there, under "Advice of Counsel," which states: "At every hearing, public or executive, every witness shall be accorded the privilege of having counsel of his own choosing."

The CHAIRMAN. May I say that this is a paraphrase, or another way of stating, of complying with the rules of the House, the pertinent part being shown at page VII of the same blue rule book, which reads as follows: "Witnesses at investigative hearings may be accompanied by their own counsel for the purpose of advising them concerning their constitutional rights."

Mr. HITZ. Now, Mr. Mills, having advised you here of the matter of self-incrimination and the matter of counsel, I am going to ask you whether or not you have complied by bringing and producing the papers and records—

Mr. POOL. Mr. Hitz, pardon me just a second. Have you all asked him if he has counsel?

Mr. HITZ. Not in so many words; no.

Mr. Mills, do you have counsel with you here today in the room?

Mr. MILLS. I do not.

Mr. HITZ. And you understand the statement that was made to you with reference to the rule of the House and the rule of this committee having to do with counsel?

Mr. MILLS. Yes, sir.

Mr. HITZ. Mr. Mills, have you brought with you, and do you produce, the material that is called for in the subpoena?

Mr. MILLS. I produced what material the FBI seized on my premises. This is all the material that I have relating to the Klan, or the Den of Klan or Klavern.

Mr. HITZ. At the time of the service of the subpoena on August 12?

Mr. MILLS. That is right.

Mr. HITZ. And is it all that was available to you, that is, that you could get your hands on and bring with you?

Mr. MILLS. That is right.

Mr. HITZ. Would you please tell us whether or not that picture, that framed picture, is part of what you have brought with you and turned over earlier today to the staff of the committee?

(Document handed to witness.)

Mr. HITZ. Is that what you turned over?

Mr. MILLS. Yes, sir.

Mr. HITZ. What is it, Mr. Mills?

Mr. MILLS. This is the charter for the Klans. Craven County.

Mr. HITZ. That would be the charter for the Klan of the county, that is, for Klavern of the Klan? Is that right?

Mr. MILLS. That is right.

Mr. HITZ. And it issues from what organization?

Mr. MILLS. It comes from Mr. James R. Jones and the Imperial Wizard, Mr. Shelton.

Mr. HITZ. Yes.

Now Mr. Mills, this reads, "United Klans, Knights of the Ku Klux Klan of America, Inc."

Now that is the document that we are speaking of, and it is one which charters a Klan organization, that is, a Klavern, in the county of Craven. Is that right?

Mr. MILLS. That is right.

Mr. HITZ. I would like to have this received in evidence, and we would have that known as Mills No. 1, Mr. Chairman.

The CHAIRMAN. The document will be received and marked accordingly.

(Document marked "Raymond Mills Exhibit No. 1"; also designated "James Jones Exhibit No. 26." See p. 1765.)

Mr. HITZ. Mr. Mills, I would like to hand you a spiral notebook and ask you if that is a notebook that you brought with you this morning and turned over to the staff.

Mr. MILLS. It is, sir.

Mr. HITZ. Is that produced—brought and produced in answer to the subpoena duces tecum?

Mr. MILLS. Yes, sir.

Mr. HITZ. What is the document?

Mr. MILLS. It was minutes of, I would say, just a few of the meetings that were attended or that were held in Craven County, in this notebook.

Mr. HITZ. That would be the meetings of the Craven County or the Klan organization for Craven County, the Klavern organized there. Is that right?

Mr. MILLS. That is right.

The CHAIRMAN. He said a few of the meetings. In other words, you held more meetings than are reflected in the minute book?

Mr. MILLS. Definitely, yes.

Mr. HITZ. Mr. Chairman I would like to have this received and let it be known as Mills No. 2.

The CHAIRMAN. It will be received and so marked.

(Document marked "Raymond Mills Exhibit No. 2" and retained in committee files. For minutes of August 17, 1964, meeting, see committee report, *The Present-Day Ku Klux Klan Movement*, p. 116.)

Mr. POOL. Could I look at that?

(Document handed to Mr. Pool.)

Mr. HITZ. Mr. Mills, before we get on to another exhibit, I would like to ask you whether this wrapping paper, with certain stamps and whatever on it, is the way in which you had the charter wrapped when you brought it to us and when you opened it, or had it opened, in our presence this morning in the staff room?

Mr. MILLS. Yes, sir; this was the cover.

Mr. HITZ. And did these markings appear on it when you brought it and gave it to us?

Mr. MILLS. They did, sir.

Mr. HITZ. And did they appear on there when you received them from Mr. Luther Hamilton, Jr.?

Mr. MILLS. Yes, sir.

Mr. HITZ. And who is he?

Mr. MILLS. He is the solicitor.

Mr. HITZ. In what city?

Mr. MILLS. State solicitor. He lives in Morehead City.

Mr. HITZ. Mr. Chairman, I would like to ask that that be marked as Mills 1-A.

The CHAIRMAN. It will be so marked.

(Document marked "Raymond Mills Exhibit No. 1-A" and retained in committee files.)

Mr. HITZ. Now next, Mr. Mills, I would like to ask you whether this paraphernalia, consisting of three pieces, is also part of what you

brought to the committee and turned over to the staff this morning as part of the material called for in the subpoena duces tecum?

(Material handed to witness.)

Mr. MILLS. That is right.

Mr. HITZ. Would you please tell us what that paraphernalia is?

Mr. MILLS. You mean this?

Mr. HITZ. Yes.

Mr. MILLS. This is a robe.

Mr. HITZ. What kind of a robe?

Mr. MILLS. It is a Klan robe.

Mr. HITZ. That is the larger of the three pieces here?

Mr. MILLS. Sir?

Mr. HITZ. The larger of the three?

Mr. MILLS. This is the cap [indicating], this is the sash [indicating], this is the robe [indicating].

Mr. HITZ. Thank you, sir.

Mr. Chairman, I would like to have that received in evidence, and all three regarded and marked as Mills No. 3.

(The CHAIRMAN. It will be received in evidence and so marked.)

(Uniform marked "Raymond Mills Exhibit No. 3" and retained in committee files.)

Mr. HITZ. Mr. Mills, while we are on this exhibit, tell me what color is this robe, please. Having in mind that we are trying to illuminate the record that the young lady is taking down, although we can see it. What color is this robe?

Mr. MILLS. Red and white.

Mr. HITZ. Now the red is—what do you call the red and where is it?

Mr. MILLS. You see where it is.

Mr. HITZ. I am trying to illuminate the record, if you don't mind, sir. Is it part of—

Mr. MILLS. It is part of the robe.

Mr. HITZ. Is it part of the back of the robe?

Mr. MILLS. Yes, sir.

Mr. HITZ. And is it on one side only?

Mr. MILLS. Yes, sir.

Mr. HITZ. Do you have any name for that part of the robe?

Mr. MILLS. No, sir.

Mr. HITZ. And on the front, am I correct in it being the front, there is that insignia?

Mr. MILLS. That is right.

Mr. HITZ. Is there any name for the insignia?

Mr. MILLS. Just a Klan insignia.

Mr. HITZ. What Klan robes are white with the red coloring?

Mr. MILLS. I use the fifth amendment on that, and not answer it.

(The CHAIRMAN. Do you apprehend or fear that an answer to this question may tend to involve you or incriminate you?)

Mr. MILLS. I do, sir.

(The CHAIRMAN. All right. Your invocation is accepted.)

I think the record ought to reflect, since it must do so on its own face, that a while ago, when admonished that a recording device couldn't be used by the witness, he put it away. We know you did it, but let the record show it.

Mr. HITZ. Did you understand what the chairman said to you, or said to the committee?

Mr. MILLS. I heard some of it. Some of it, I did not understand.

Mr. HITZ. I didn't hear all of it, Mr. Chairman.

The CHAIRMAN. That last remark?

Mr. HITZ. No, I did not. We have trouble hearing down here.

The CHAIRMAN. Off the record.

(Discussion off the record.)

The CHAIRMAN. Proceed.

Mr. HITZ. Mr. Mills, towards the beginning of this session, we advised you that the committee does not permit tape recorders to be used by witnesses and, after advising you of that, you put it away; did you not?

Mr. MILLS. Yes, sir.

Mr. HITZ. So it is not in operation. In fact, it is not on the table at this time.

Mr. MILLS. Yes, sir.

Mr. HITZ. Mr. Mills, without regard to this particular robe that you have here, I ask you generally, will you tell me if there are robes, to your knowledge, in the Klan, of different colors and different makeups than this?

Mr. MILLS. I will also take the fifth amendment on that, too.

Mr. POOL. Repeat the question, again, I didn't get all of it.

Mr. HITZ. Will you read it, please?

(The question was read by the reporter.)

Mr. HITZ. Mr. Mills, have you ever been a member of any part or organization of the Ku Klux Klan?

Mr. MILLS. Yes, sir.

Mr. HITZ. What organization were you a member of in the Ku Klux Klan?

Mr. MILLS. What organization?

Mr. HITZ. That is correct. What Ku Klux Klan organization did you belong to?

Mr. MILLS. Well, I think the charter will show that.

Mr. HITZ. Do you mind repeating, if it does show it? Will you tell me from your own information and recollection what Ku Klux Klan organization you have belonged to?

Mr. MILLS. The charter will show that.

The CHAIRMAN. Well, read the words in the charter, and ask him if that is the organization.

Mr. MILLS. Read all of it?

Mr. HITZ. Read the organization.

The CHAIRMAN. Read the name of the Klan that you belong to. It is right in front of you there. The record ought to show that. You see, that document can't be copied in that little book, so we are asking you what order you belong to.

Mr. MILLS. United Klans, Knights of the Ku Klux Klan of America, Incorporated.

The CHAIRMAN. All right, thank you.

Mr. HITZ. When did you join that organization, Mr. Mills?

Mr. MILLS. I will also take the fifth amendment on that, and refuse to answer.

The CHAIRMAN. Why?

Mr. MILLS. On the grounds that the answer I give might tend to incriminate me.

Mr. HITZ. Mr. Mills, you have already admitted that you have belonged to the Ku Klux Klan organization that you have just named. And my last question was, When did you join?

Mr. MILLS. I answered your last question.

Mr. HITZ. By stating that it would incriminate you to give the answer?

Mr. MILLS. I used the fifth amendment and did not give an answer.

Mr. HITZ. Mr. Mills, having admitted that you were a member of the Ku Klux Klan, I advise you that you have waived your privilege against self-incrimination with respect to the details of your membership in the Klan, which includes the time when you joined the Klan. Are you aware that you can waive the privilege against self-incrimination by giving testimony?

Mr. MILLS. I don't understand what you mean.

Mr. POOL. Counsel—

(Discussion off the record.)

Mr. HITZ. Mr. Mills, did you separate from the Klan membership that you have already told us existed? Did you leave the Klan at some time?

Mr. MILLS. When you say "leave" it, are you speaking of dissolving partnership or office position?

Mr. HITZ. Well, first of all, since you mention it, I will ask you whether you ever held an office in the United Klans?

Mr. MILLS. I would refuse to answer that.

The CHAIRMAN. Are you still a member of the Klan, of the order that you named a while ago?

Mr. MILLS. And I also refuse to answer that.

The CHAIRMAN. Why?

Mr. MILLS. I will take the fifth amendment on that.

Mr. HITZ. Mr. Mills, this charter has down in the lower left-hand corner the following:

CERTIFICATE OF ACCEPTANCE

THIS CERTIFIES that above CHARTER was read to and duly adopted by above named Klan in session assembled with all stipulations and conditions herein stated or implied on the 4 day of June A.D., 1964 A. K. 98 Signed Raymond D. Mills EXALTED CYCLOPS of the above named Klan and in behalf of all present and future members thereof.

Witness James R. Jones Grand Dragon of Realm.

Now having that in mind, from this charter document here, were you or were you not exalted cyclops of the Klan unit that is chartered here?

Mr. MILLS. I was at one time.

Mr. HITZ. How long were you exalted cyclops of the Klan unit?

Mr. MILLS. I refuse to answer that question, using the fifth amendment.

Mr. HITZ. Are you still exalted cyclops of this Klan unit of United Klans?

Mr. MILLS. And I will refuse to answer that on the fifth amendment.

Mr. HITZ. And when you say "fifth amendment"—

Mr. MILLS. On the grounds that an answer I give might tend to incriminate me.

Mr. HITZ. And we will——

Mr. POOL. Counsel, just a minute. You say that you were "at one time." That was the only answer given to that. Does that mean that you are not now? That is all we are trying to find out.

Mr. MILLS. I didn't say that, sir. I didn't say that I was not now. When this was, I was.

Mr. POOL. What did you say, then? I was just trying to get it.

Mr. MILLS. Ask your question, and I will answer it.

Mr. HITZ. In substance, I asked you whether you were the exalted cyclops of this unit of the United Klans on June 4, 1964?

Mr. MILLS. I was at that time; yes, sir.

Mr. POOL. What I was asking, then, is to clarify in my mind, are you still in that position?

Mr. MILLS. I took the fifth amendment on that.

Mr. POOL. Well, is there any way you can clarify it where you don't have to take the fifth amendment?

Mr. MILLS. I can't. I can't.

Mr. POOL. Go ahead, Counsel.

Mr. HITZ. When you say the fifth amendment, you mean the self-incrimination clause of it; and do you wish us to assume that you mean that whenever you say that?

Mr. MILLS. That I will not answer it.

Mr. HITZ. Yes, but on the basis of the self-incrimination part of the fifth amendment?

Mr. MILLS. Yes, sir.

Mr. HITZ. All right, we will understand that.

Mr. POOL. When he takes the fifth amendment, that is, what he is claiming is self-incrimination; is that the way?

Mr. MILLS. Absolutely, Mr. Pool.

Mr. HITZ. What is your business or occupation, Mr. Mills?

Mr. MILLS. I help my father work.

The CHAIRMAN. What is the answer?

Mr. MILLS. I help my father.

Mr. HITZ. What business is he in?

Mr. MILLS. We have a small store and we also farm.

Mr. HITZ. Where is the store located?

Mr. MILLS. In the vicinity of Vanceboro, North Carolina.

Mr. HITZ. Is that near New Bern?

Mr. MILLS. No; that is 16 miles north of New Bern.

Mr. HITZ. Are you also a salesman on your own?

Mr. MILLS. I have been. I am not any more.

Mr. HITZ. What did you sell?

Mr. MILLS. I believe I use the fifth amendment on that.

The CHAIRMAN. I can't see why, or on what basis, it could possibly incriminate you.

Mr. MILLS. I can't see whatsoever in any way, Mr. Willis, the job that I had for a livelihood would intend to have any part of this whatsoever. Now if it will, if you will explain it to me——

The CHAIRMAN. All right, let me ask you this question: Were you engaged in selling Klan paraphernalia?

Mr. MILLS. No, sir.

Mr. HITZ. Did you sell anything connected with the Klan, Mr. Mills?

Mr. MILLS. No, sir.

Mr. HITZ. Did you sell any robes?

Mr. MILLS. No, sir.

The CHAIRMAN. I should tell you that as a matter of law we don't accept your invocation of the fifth amendment on this and even other questions we have asked you. For instance, you said that you can't conceive of what you might have engaged in in the selling line has to do with these hearings. That, in itself, showed that you know better, that your invocation has nothing to do with your rights. You can only invoke the fifth amendment if you fear that it might subject you to criminal prosecution or tend to incriminate you. I am just making these statements, because I want the record to be clear. You don't have the right to choose willy-nilly on what point you will invoke the fifth amendment. For the time being, we will let it go.

Proceed, Counsel.

Mr. HITZ. Mr. Mills, this charter is signed "BY HIS LORDSHIP," it says, "Robert M. Shelton." Underneath that is the description, "Imperial Wizard, of the Invisible Empire, United Klans, Knights of the Ku Klux Klan of America, Inc."

Do you know Robert M. Shelton?

Mr. MILLS. No, sir.

Mr. HITZ. Have you ever known him?

Mr. MILLS. No, sir.

Mr. HITZ. Have you ever met him?

Mr. MILLS. No, sir.

Mr. HITZ. Have you ever seen him, so far as you know?

Mr. MILLS. No, sir.

Mr. HITZ. Now his signature is attested by "William O. Perkins," according to this, who is described as the Imperial Kligrapp. Do you know William O. Perkins?

Mr. MILLS. No, sir.

Mr. HITZ. Now in case that is a middle initial other than "O," I will ask you, do you, do you know a William Perkins?

Mr. MILLS. No, sir.

Mr. HITZ. Have you ever known him?

Mr. MILLS. No, sir.

Mr. HITZ. Have you ever seen him, so far as you know?

Mr. MILLS. No, sir.

Mr. HITZ. Now over in the left-hand side of this charter, underneath your certificate of acceptance, there is stated, "Witness, James R. Jones, Grand Dragon of Realm." Do you know James R. Jones?

Mr. MILLS. Yes, sir.

Mr. HITZ. In what way have you known Mr. Jones?

Mr. MILLS. By meeting him. Personal acquaintance.

Mr. HITZ. Does Mr. Jones hold the position of Grand Dragon of the realm?

Mr. MILLS. Yes, sir.

Mr. HITZ. And what realm is that?

Mr. MILLS. For the State of North Carolina.

Mr. HITZ. And he therefore is a Grand Dragon of the United Klans, Knights of the Ku Klux Klan of America, Incorporated. Is that right?

Mr. MILLS. That is right.

Mr. HITZ. How long have you known James Jones?

Mr. MILLS. I don't know.

Mr. HITZ. Approximately how long?

Mr. MILLS. I don't know.

Mr. HITZ. Well, now you were exalted cyclops on June 4, 1964. As of that time, about how long had you known Mr. Jones?

Mr. MILLS. I don't recall.

The CHAIRMAN. Pardon?

Mr. HITZ. Can you not approximate that within several years?

Mr. MILLS. No, sir.

Mr. HITZ. How long have you known Mr. Jones as the Grand Dragon of the North Carolina Realm?

Mr. MILLS. I do not know, sir.

Mr. HITZ. Will you approximate that for us?

Mr. MILLS. I can't.

Mr. POOL. When is the first time that you met Mr. Jones?

Mr. MILLS. I really don't know.

Mr. POOL. Mr. Chairman, I direct that you instruct the witness to answer the question.

The CHAIRMAN. I must direct you to answer that question. You must have some notion, some idea, as to how long you have known Mr. Jones.

Mr. POOL. The question was when he first met him.

The CHAIRMAN. The question was about when you first met him. Not necessarily the place or the exact date, but about, in terms of weeks or months or years. Certainly you have a notion of that.

Mr. MILLS. My answer is I don't know.

Mr. HITZ. Mr. Mills, we are going to try and find out—

The CHAIRMAN. Well, my statement to you here is that that is incredible. And I direct you to answer that question.

Mr. MILLS. I can't answer it.

The CHAIRMAN. Do you mean by that you are reinvoking the—you have not invoked the fifth amendment, by the way, on that question. So I must warn you that you are treading on dangerous ground in refusing to answer simple questions that logic, commonsense, dictate that you can answer. You said you had a high school education, and so you are on your own. I have directed you to answer the question, and you still persist in saying you don't know. The record will speak for itself.

Proceed.

Mr. HITZ. Mr. Mills, are you stating that you can't answer that question because you know the answer and won't give it, or because you don't know the answer?

Mr. MILLS. I do not know the answer.

Mr. HITZ. Let's see if we can get at it this way: How long have you been married, Mr. Mills?

Mr. MILLS. Approximately 13 years.

Mr. HITZ. Did you know Mr. Jones at the time that you were married, sir?

Mr. MILLS. I will use the fifth amendment on that.

Mr. HITZ. That is, you are saying that you feel in good faith that it will incriminate you, or tend to incriminate you, if you state that at the time that you were married, 13 years ago, you also knew Mr. James R. Jones? Is that what you are saying?

Mr. MILLS. I use the fifth amendment on that.

Mr. HITZ. You have told us that you have a high school education. Will you tell us, please, approximately when you graduated from high school?

Mr. MILLS. 1950.

Mr. HITZ. At that time did you know James R. Jones?

Mr. MILLS. I did not.

Mr. HITZ. I am going to ask you again whether you knew Mr. Jones several years later when you were married, in 1963?

Mr. MILLS. And I will take the fifth amendment on that and use it.

Mr. HITZ. Mr. Mills, I am corrected by our staff director. If I said, as I think I did, that you were married in '63 and, therefore, I asked you—

Mr. MILLS. I was not married in '63.

Mr. HITZ. I am saying that I was corrected, and I am now correcting myself, Mr. Mills, so that my question again is, having in mind that you said that you did not know Mr. Jones when you graduated from high school in 1950, I would like to ask you whether or not you knew Mr. Jones when you got married.

Mr. MILLS. And I will use the fifth amendment on that question.

The CHAIRMAN. When did you get married?

Mr. MILLS. Somewhere about the latter part of 1952 or the first of '53, somewhere along in there.

The CHAIRMAN. Mr. Mills, while you were exalted cyclops, did you have anything to do with the collection of initiation fees or of dues from the members of the Klavern that operated in Craven County?

Mr. MILLS. I will use the fifth amendment on that.

Mr. POOL. Let's make it more general. Have you ever collected any dues for the Klavern?

Mr. MILLS. I will use the fifth amendment on that also.

Mr. HITZ. Have you ever transmitted any initiation fees, any dues, any collections, or any money of any sort, to any of the higher officers, particularly to the Imperial Wizard of the Klan?

Mr. MILLS. I will take the fifth amendment on that, also.

Mr. HITZ. Have you ever transmitted any moneys of that sort to anyone within the Klan?

Mr. MILLS. I will use the fifth amendment on that.

The CHAIRMAN. Did you ever collect money from Klansmen and fail to transmit it to your superiors, where the funds ought to go, if you collected them?

Mr. MILLS. I will use the fifth amendment on that, too.

The CHAIRMAN. Why?

Mr. MILLS. On the ground that the answer I would give might intend to incriminate me in some way.

Mr. HITZ. Mr. Mills, do you know a man named French?

Mr. MILLS. I will use the fifth amendment on that, sir.

Mr. HITZ. Do you know a man named E. E. Mills? Do you know E. E. Mills?

Mr. MILLS. I will use the fifth amendment on that, too.

Mr. HITZ. Do you know Joseph Wetherington?

Mr. MILLS. I will take the fifth amendment on that, also.

Mr. HITZ. Do you know Bryan Ipock?

Mr. MILLS. What's that?

Mr. HITZ. Bryan Ipock, I-p-o-c-k.

Mr. MILLS. I will take the fifth amendment on that, too.

Mr. HITZ. Do you have any knowledge of a bank account in the name of Craven County Improvement Association in the First-Citizens Bank & Trust Company? In New Bern, North Carolina?

Mr. MILLS. I will take the fifth amendment on that, too.

The CHAIRMAN. Why?

Mr. MILLS. The answer I give might intend to incriminate me in some way.

The CHAIRMAN. Is there such a bank in that town?

Mr. MILLS. I do not know.

Mr. HITZ. What is the Craven County Improvement Association?

Mr. POOL. Now, just a minute. You said you do not know whether there is such a bank in that county.

Mr. MILLS. I don't know how many banks is in the town of New Bern.

Mr. POOL. But you are stating the fact that you do not know whether that bank is in that town. Is that right?

Mr. MILLS. Yes, sir. I don't know anything about the banks in New Bern.

Mr. POOL. All right, that is your statement.

Mr. HITZ. Including the First-Citizens Bank & Trust Company in New Bern?

Mr. MILLS. I have answered that question.

Mr. HITZ. Answer it again, please.

Mr. MILLS. I do not know anything about the banks in New Bern, North Carolina.

Mr. HITZ. What is the Craven County Improvement Association, Mr. Mills?

Mr. MILLS. I will use the fifth amendment on that, too.

Mr. HITZ. Mr. Mills, would you please look at the charter here, which I am holding up in front of you, and I invite you to read with me the first "Whereas" clause to it, and it says:

WHEREAS, The Imperial Wizard has received a petition from the following named Klan of the Invisible Empire, Craven County Improvement Assoc[ia]tion]. Praying for themselves and others and their successors to be instituted a Klan of the Order under the name and number of New Bern Klan No. 33, Realm of North Carolina—

and so forth.

Does that, what I have read, appear on the charter which you have brought and given to us?

Mr. MILLS. Yes, sir.

Mr. HITZ. Now what is the Craven County Improvement Association that is named in this charter which you have accepted, according to the legend on the left-hand bottom corner? What is the association?

Mr. MILLS. I will use the fifth amendment on that.

Mr. HITZ. Mr. Mills, shortly after the 24th of January 1965 were you arrested?

Mr. MILLS. I believe—may I say this: There is a transcript in the Craven County Courthouse of my record. It can be obtained by anyone that wants it. Anything pertaining to my arrest, the trial, I will use the fifth amendment. The courthouse speaks for itself, and I will not answer any questions.

The CHAIRMAN. Well, I don't wish the record to indicate that silence in this or any other instance indicates acceptance of your right to invoke the fifth amendment in these areas. The counsel has a perfect right to pursue this line of examination, and I invite him to proceed.

Mr. POOL. Mr. Chairman, I move we recess for 20 minutes.

The CHAIRMAN. We will stand in recess for 20 minutes.

(Whereupon, at 3:20 p.m., a brief recess was taken.)

(The subcommittee reconvened at 4 p.m. Subcommittee members present: Representatives Willis, Pool, and Buchanan.)

The CHAIRMAN. The subcommittee will come to order.

Sir, before the short recess we took in order to respond to a vote on the floor, you said—and I don't know whether that was taken down by the reporter—that your attorney had asked that you be permitted to get a transcript of your testimony.

Is that correct?

Mr. MILLS. That's right.

The CHAIRMAN. In that connection, I want to read from the rules of the committee. You have the rule book, the Rules of Procedure, that little blue bound document which I see you have before you.

If you turn to page 3, you will see that any witness or his counsel may obtain a transcript of any executive testimony of the witness:

(1) When a special release of said testimony prior to public release is authorized by the Chairman of the Committee or the Chairman of any Subcommittee; or

(2) After said testimony has been made public by the Committee.

This is an executive session, and it will require committee action on the making of your testimony public before that can be done, but we will certainly take your desire under consideration.

Now, from your statement, it appears that you did consult with a lawyer or counsel before testifying.

Mr. MILLS. I talked with one; yes, sir.

The CHAIRMAN. Did you talk to more than one counsel?

Mr. MILLS. I talked with three.

The CHAIRMAN. Pardon?

Mr. MILLS. I talked with three.

The CHAIRMAN. Three counsel?

Mr. MILLS. Yes, sir.

The CHAIRMAN. So you are well advised of your rights?

Mr. MILLS. Yes, sir.

The CHAIRMAN. Proceed, Counsel.

Mr. MILLS. Before we start, do I get a transcript of this?

The CHAIRMAN. Well, under the rule, this testimony will first have to be made public. You see, these are executive sessions.

Mr. MILLS. Yes.

The CHAIRMAN. And customarily, we will take your desire under consideration, but customarily executive testimony taken in preparation for public hearings is not released until the public hearings.

So that's the situation we are under, in accordance with the rules. So I can only tell you that we will take your request into consideration, but I would doubt that any testimony, yours and other witnesses', taken in executive session, will be released and made public before the open hearings. I would doubt that, but you have made the request, and we will consider it. We will let you know.

Right now, I can't say you will have it. I can't tell you that, under the rules I have just read. It will require committee action.

Proceed, Counsel.

Mr. HITZ. Mr. Mills, do you know a man in New Bern named Oscar Dove?

Mr. MILLS. I will use the fifth amendment on that.

Mr. HITZ. Oscar Dove, it is our information, Mr. Mills, is an undertaker, and he operates what is known as Dove's mortuary on Pembroke Road.

Are you aware that, about the middle of August 1964, there was a cross-burning at the Dove mortuary, about 10 o'clock in the evening?

That is my question.

Mr. MILLS. I will use the fifth amendment on that, too.

Mr. HITZ. Did you, Mr. Mills, have anything to do with the keeping, by that I mean the making of the minutes that are contained in the spiral notebook that you have produced here today, which you said was a notebook of minutes of some of the meetings of the Craven County Klavern?

Mr. MILLS. Did I what, now, you say?

Mr. HITZ. Have anything to do with the making of the minutes that are contained in the book?

Mr. MILLS. No, sir. No, sir.

Mr. HITZ. Were they made under your direction?

Mr. MILLS. Refuse to answer that question, using the fifth amendment.

Mr. HITZ. Were they made with your knowledge?

Mr. MILLS. And I will take the fifth amendment on that, also.

Mr. POOL. Is there anything in your oath or in your ceremony in the Klan that prevents you from answering some of these questions?

Mr. MILLS. I will use the fifth amendment on that question, also.

Mr. HITZ. Mr. Mills, are you refusing to answer any of these questions—some you have taken the fifth amendment on, several you said you don't know, as to matters that would seem to be very well within your recollection and your knowledge. Are you refusing to answer any part of them because of your Klan oath?

Mr. MILLS. I will take the fifth amendment on that, too.

Mr. HITZ. Have you ever read the minutes in the minute book that you have produced here?

Mr. MILLS. I will also use the fifth amendment on that.

Mr. HITZ. Under date of August 17, 1964, there are some minutes, and I will read the last one, and it goes like this, quote:

We also decide to burn 3 cross one at Osker Funerl [sic] Home, one on Brices Creek Road, and one in Pamlico County. The meeting was then ajourind [sic]. The Klexter built the cross for us.

(At this point, Mr. Weltner entered the hearing room.)

Mr. HITZ. End of the quote.

Mr. MILLS, does that minute in that book reflect that action of decision to burn those crosses taken at about the time of August 17 by the Klavern?

Mr. MILLS. I will use the fifth amendment on that, also.

The CHAIRMAN. Were three crosses actually burned at the places indicated by the minutes?

Mr. MILLS. I will use the fifth amendment on that, too.

Mr. HITZ. Did you know, Mr. Mills, in August 1964, that Mr. Dove, Oscar Dove, on whose place a cross was burned in the mid-part of August 1964, was on the biracial committee in New Bern?

Mr. MILLS. I will use the fifth amendment on that, also.

Mr. HITZ. Do you now know that he was on the biracial committee at that time?

Mr. MILLS. I will take the fifth amendment on that, too.

Mr. POOL. Mr. Chairman, let's get that point, but I want to ask a question at this time.

The CHAIRMAN. All right.

Mr. POOL. I have been told, and I have read reports, that the Communists have infiltrated the Ku Klux Klan to a certain extent. Is there any truth to that?

Mr. MILLS. I have no knowledge of it whatsoever.

Mr. POOL. Well, would you say that there are no Communists in the Ku Klux Klan?

Mr. MILLS. As far as I know, there is not.

Mr. POOL. Well, the reasoning behind it is that the Communists try to get into any kind of organization, just to create havoc and to promote violence. Do you have anything to say about that?

Mr. MILLS. No, sir. As far as I know, there is no Communists in it.

Mr. POOL. No Communists in the Ku Klux Klan?

Mr. MILLS. No, sir.

Mr. POOL. Any other subversive groups have infiltrated the Ku Klux Klan? Do you know of any?

Mr. MILLS. No, sir. No, sir.

Mr. POOL. Go ahead.

The CHAIRMAN. Well, along that line, but not drawing any kind of comparison, do you know personally that FBI undercover agents are members of the Klan organizations?

Mr. MILLS. I have no knowledge of it whatsoever.

The CHAIRMAN. You have heard that said, have you?

Mr. MILLS. Sir?

The CHAIRMAN. You have heard that said?

Mr. MILLS. Oh, yes; I have heard it. I have read it in the paper.

The CHAIRMAN. Has that been the subject of discussions at meetings?

Mr. MILLS. No, sir.

The CHAIRMAN. You mean to say you have never attended any meeting where the subject of FBI undercover agents being in Klan organizations for the purpose of reporting the actions of the Klans to the FBI, you have never—you now under oath say that that subject has never been discussed in your presence at meetings of the Ku Klux Klan?

Mr. MILLS. Let me say this to clarify one thing, Mr. Willis. I don't know of any FBI being into the organization. They may have men into our organization, but let me say this: We have men in organizations, also.

The CHAIRMAN. You have what?

Mr. MILLS. Also there is Klans in the law enforcement business.

The CHAIRMAN. What, for example?

Mr. MILLS. Well, when I say in the law enforcement business, I mean if the FBI, as you just mentioned, could be in our organization, why can't we have Klans in that organization?

The CHAIRMAN. Well, I am just asking what you know. That's all. You said—

Mr. MILLS. I don't have—

The CHAIRMAN. You asserted as a fact that you had Klans in law enforcement organizations. Do you?

Mr. MILLS. It has been told; yes. I have read it in the papers.

The CHAIRMAN. Do you know of any?

Mr. MILLS. I will use the fifth amendment on that.

The CHAIRMAN. Do you know of members of Ku Klux Klan as such, I mean, bona fide members from the point of view of the Klan, who are, let's say, in city police or sheriff's departments in your area, or anywhere? Do you know that to be true?

Mr. MILLS. I would have to use the fifth amendment on that.

The CHAIRMAN. I thought you would.

Mr. HITZ. Mr. Mills, you say that if other organizations have infiltrated the Klan, why shouldn't we infiltrate them? Who do you mean when you say "we"?

Mr. MILLS. Well, we couldn't exist. I mean, myself, who wouldn't be "we." I am saying that of any organization, could certainly—if one organization can get into another organization, why can't this organization get in their organization?

Mr. HITZ. I know that, but when you said that, you said "we." Why can't "we" do it?

Mr. MILLS. Well, I was speaking more or less of the Klans.

Mr. HITZ. That's what I gathered you were speaking of.

Are you now a member of the Klan?

Mr. MILLS. Refuse to answer that, and using the fifth amendment.

Mr. HITZ. On the evening of January 24, 1965, in New Bern, about 8:30 p.m., there was a bombing of a 1963 Plymouth automobile which was parked near the St. Peter's African Methodist Episcopal Church, and also a bombing by dynamite of a 1962 Rambler, parked nearby, on Johnson Street. They were both on Johnson Street, near Metcalf. Considerable damage was done to each of the automobiles.

Were you there and did you have anything to do with the bombings of those two cars?

Mr. MILLS. I believe I made myself clear a while ago that anything pertaining to my arrest, or to the court case in which I was involved in Craven County, is on record. Anything pertaining to this charge or this trial, I will use the fifth amendment on it.

The CHAIRMAN. And incidentally, I want to make myself plain, just like I did a while ago. We don't accept your right to do it. We have a perfect right to question you about that.

Mr. MILLS. That is O.K.

The CHAIRMAN. Meaning that we don't accept your invocation of the plea.

Mr. MILLS. Yes; I know what you mean, Mr. Willis.

Mr. HITZ. Mr. Mills, we have information that the Plymouth that was bombed that night was owned by a man named Julius Levonne Chambers, who was legal counsel for the NAACP. Did you know that Chambers was legal counsel for that organization?

Mr. MILLS. I will take the fifth amendment on that.

Mr. POOL. Don't you have Klan members that have infiltrated the NAACP?

Mr. MILLS. Sir?

Mr. POOL. Do you have Klan members who have infiltrated the NAACP?

Mr. MILLS. I would use the fifth amendment on that, too, Mr. Pool.

Mr. HITZ. Did you know that a man named Chadwick, who was the owner of the Rambler that was dynamited that night, was a speaker at the time at a civil rights meeting that was held in the St. Peter's African Church that I have just referred to?

Mr. MILLS. I will use the fifth amendment on that, too. I will plead the fifth amendment.

Mr. HITZ. Approximately an hour later, about 9:30 p.m., that same night, January 24, 1965, some dynamite was thrown and exploded near the garage of the funeral home operated by Oscar Dove, on Pembroke Road.

Were you there and did you assist in the placing and the exploding of that dynamite?

Mr. MILLS. I will plead the fifth amendment on that.

Mr. POOL. What is the purpose of the Ku Klux Klan? What is their main purpose?

Mr. MILLS. I will also take the fifth amendment on that.

Mr. POOL. I asked you what the purpose was. That has nothing to do with you. Do you know what the purpose is?

Mr. MILLS. I can accept the fifth amendment on that. I don't have to answer.

Mr. POOL. Well, now, I am asking you, Do you know the purpose?

Mr. MILLS. And I am telling you, I took the fifth amendment.

Mr. POOL. You can say "yes" or "no."

Mr. MILLS. No, I don't have to answer "yes" or "no."

Mr. POOL. Well, that's right, but I don't see where that could incriminate you, is what I am getting at.

Mr. MILLS. Well, I am accepting the fifth amendment on that.

The CHAIRMAN. You are invoking it.

Mr. MILLS. Yes.

Mr. HITZ. Now, on that evening, were you the driver of the car from which this dynamite was thrown? And did you have with you two young men named Fillingame?

Mr. MILLS. I will plead the fifth amendment on that, too.

The CHAIRMAN. This robe and the cap and the string, which fits, I suppose, around the midriff, that you brought here in response to the subpoena, does that paraphernalia belong to you?

Mr. MILLS. Does this belong to me?

The CHAIRMAN. Yes.

Mr. MILLS. Yes, sir.

The CHAIRMAN. When was the last time you wore it?

Mr. MILLS. I don't recall.

The CHAIRMAN. Could you give an approximate date?

Mr. MILLS. No, sir.

The CHAIRMAN. And you are not invoking the fifth amendment on that? You just want to rely——

Mr. MILLS. I don't know the date.

The CHAIRMAN. Well, about?

Mr. MILLS. I don't know about.

The CHAIRMAN. Was it last week?

Mr. MILLS. No, sir.

The CHAIRMAN. Last month?

Mr. MILLS. No, sir.

The CHAIRMAN. Yesterday? Three weeks ago?

Mr. HITZ. Mr. Mills, the record can't get your shaking of your head. Would you please——

The CHAIRMAN. He said "No" to each question.

What did you say to each question?

Mr. MILLS. I said, "No, sir."

The CHAIRMAN. You mean——

Let's try again.

Mr. MILLS. You asked me, when did I wear that last.

The CHAIRMAN. You said you didn't know.

Mr. MILLS. I said I did not know.

The CHAIRMAN. Then I asked you whether it was last week, last month, 3 weeks ago, or yesterday, and you still say you don't know.

Mr. MILLS. That is right.

The CHAIRMAN. Was it as long ago as 6 months ago?

Mr. MILLS. I don't recall.

The CHAIRMAN. You understand you are under oath?

Mr. MILLS. Yes, sir.

Mr. HITZ. Do you know whether it was between 2 weeks and 2 years ago, Mr. Mills?

Mr. MILLS. I plead the fifth amendment on that.

Mr. HITZ. In view of that, I am going to ask you this question: Are you able to recall approximately when you last wore the robe, but you are not answering because of the fifth amendment?

Mr. MILLS. On your question, I will also plead the fifth amendment on that.

The CHAIRMAN. Did you wear that robe since the bombings that the lawyer, our counsel, questioned you about a while ago?

Mr. MILLS. Did I what?

The CHAIRMAN. Did you wear that paraphernalia, the robe and so on, since the bombings that Mr. Hitz, the committee lawyer, questioned you about?

Mr. MILLS. I will plead the fifth amendment on that, too.

Mr. HITZ. Mr. Mills, do you know a young man named Edward Earl Fillingame, F-i-l-l-i-n-g-a-m-e, and another young man named Laurie, L-a-u-r-i-e, Latham Fillingame?

Mr. MILLS. And I will plead the fifth amendment on that.

Mr. HITZ. Is it not a fact, Mr. Mills, that on the night of the 24th of January 1964, that both of those young men named Fillingame were riding with you in your car and that you were driving and that one of them threw the dynamite that exploded and damaged each of these two cars, and also the garage area of Mr. Dove's funeral parlor? Is that not true?

Mr. MILLS. I will use the fifth amendment on that. I will plead the fifth amendment.

The CHAIRMAN. Did you talk to these two gentlemen you just referred to about the fact that you were to appear before this committee under subpoena?

Mr. MILLS. I will also use the fifth amendment on that.

The CHAIRMAN. Let me ask you just simply if you know: Do you know whether they had been summoned to appear before this committee?

Mr. MILLS. I do not.

Mr. POOL. Is there something in the State of North Carolina that makes this organization illegal?

Mr. MILLS. Is there what, sir?

Mr. POOL. Is there anything in the State laws of North Carolina that makes the Ku Klux Klan illegal in that State?

Mr. MILLS. Not that I know of.

Mr. POOL. Well, what—some of the questions that have been asked you, I don't understand your invoking the fifth amendment. That is why I asked that question. I can understand why you invoke it in some cases; and in other cases, I can't.

Go ahead, Counsel.

Mr. HITZ. Mr. Mills, you were arrested, were you not, a couple of days after the bombing on the 24th of January, at your home, and were charged with the bombing of these three locations?

Mr. MILLS. I will plead the fifth amendment on that.

Mr. HITZ. After you were charged with these bombings by the State and also by the Federal authorities for conspiracy to violate the civil rights law, the older civil rights law, you were admitted to bond; were you not?

Mr. MILLS. I will use the fifth amendment on that.

Mr. HITZ. And were you not able to obtain bond in the amount of \$25,000 for your release?

Mr. MILLS. I will plead the fifth amendment on that.

The CHAIRMAN. Well, that amount is no peanuts, you know.

Who signed the bond?

Mr. MILLS. The court and the papers speaks for it. It is on record at the courthouse.

The CHAIRMAN. I am asking you, who signed the bond?

Mr. MILLS. I plead the fifth amendment on it.

The CHAIRMAN. What is the amount of dues that must be paid on admission to membership in the Klan organization you admitted you were a member of?

Mr. MILLS. I will plead the fifth amendment on that.

The CHAIRMAN. Who did the collecting?

Mr. MILLS. I will use the fifth amendment on that.

The CHAIRMAN. Did you do any collecting?

Mr. MILLS. I will use the fifth amendment on that, too.

The CHAIRMAN. Who is entitled to receive the money collected?

Mr. MILLS. I will plead the fifth amendment on that, too.

The CHAIRMAN. Could you give at least the title of the officer who is supposed to be the one responsible for the keeping of the dues collected?

Mr. MILLS. I will plead the fifth amendment on that, too.

The CHAIRMAN. Did you collect any of these dues or money for paraphernalia, robes, and whatnot, personally, and did you, having received them, convert that money to your own use, instead of turning it over to your superiors entitled to the funds?

Mr. MILLS. I will use the fifth amendment on that, too; plead the fifth amendment.

Mr. POOL. Have you been charged with any kind of crime in regards to handling of the money?

Mr. MILLS. Sir?

Mr. POOL. Have you been charged with any types of crime or any statutory violation on account of the way you handled money?

Mr. MILLS. I plead the fifth amendment on that, too.

Mr. HITZ. Mr. Mills, have you ever filed a Federal income tax return?

Mr. MILLS. I will plead the fifth amendment on that, too.

The CHAIRMAN. Why?

Mr. MILLS. The records speak for theirselves.

The CHAIRMAN. Pardon?

Mr. MILLS. I say the record speaks for itself.

The CHAIRMAN. It speaks awfully bad for you.

Mr. MILLS. Well, I plead the fifth amendment on that.

Mr. HITZ. Mr. Mills, were you appointed—and I use that word as distinguished from “elected”—were you appointed sometime prior to the 4th of June 1964 to be the exalted cyclops, that is, the head man of the Klavern in New Bern, which had the front name of Craven County Improvement Association? Were you appointed to that?

Mr. MILLS. I will plead the fifth amendment on that.

Mr. HITZ. Would it help you, despite your pleading the fifth amendment, to remind you that earlier today in this session you testified that you were, on or about that date, the cyclops of this Klavern?

I am merely now asking you were you appointed to that. Do you still feel that that would incriminate you?

Mr. MILLS. I will take the fifth amendment on that. I plead the fifth amendment.

Mr. HITZ. Now, shortly after this charter was granted, concerning which we have information that it was what commenced the life of this New Bern Klavern, were there not elections held in the Klavern and was not someone else made by election the cyclops, and you were not any longer the exalted cyclops?

Mr. MILLS. That is right.

Mr. HITZ. And that is reflected in the minutes; is it not?

Mr. MILLS. That's right. As of August 10, 1964.

The CHAIRMAN. It has been related that Ku Klux Klan organizations have a self-disciplining procedure of some kind, whereby members, so the story goes, violating laws or conducting themselves improperly, are dismissed or voted out of the Klan.

Following the charge filed against you and, as I recall, your conviction, was any action taken by your organization to expel you?

Mr. MILLS. I will plead the fifth amendment on that.

Mr. HITZ. Mr. Mills, in connection with what the chairman was asking you, did the Grand Dragon, Mr. Jones, immediately after your arrest, announce that the Klan was going to stick by you and defend you, and did he not attack the legality of your arrest and particularly the search that accompanied the arrest, and did he not do all that and say it in public print?

Mr. MILLS. I read it in the paper.

Mr. HITZ. Did it happen?

Mr. MILLS. I will plead the fifth amendment on that.

Mr. HITZ. And also, did not Robert Shelton, the Imperial Wizard, make a public statement, which also appeared in the press, to the effect that the FBI had violated your rights when it seized what it did take at the time of the arrest?

(At this point, Mr. Buchanan left the hearing room.)

Mr. HITZ. And attacked the FBI for what it had done?

Mr. MILLS. I don't recall.

Mr. HITZ. Mr. Mills, without going into any more of the details about your being charged with these dynamitings and what took place in court, is it not a fact that after you had pleaded guilty to those charges, which resulted in only two being brought and pressed against you, that is, for the two automobile bombings, that you were publicly declared by Grand Dragon Jones to be expelled from the Klan?

Mr. MILLS. I will plead the fifth amendment on that.

Mr. HITZ. Now, do you not know that that was stated by Mr. Jones and published in the paper?

Mr. MILLS. It could have been.

Mr. HITZ. Do you know that it was?

The CHAIRMAN. Well, now, was Mr. Jones telling the truth, or was he lying, when he said you had been expelled?

Mr. MILLS. I plead the fifth amendment on that.

Mr. HITZ. Now, after your plea of guilty to the two bombings, and at about the time that I have just been referring to, did not Mr. Jones also call you a big liar, in the public press, and are you not now aware that he did do that?

Mr. MILLS. I recall reading it in the paper.

Mr. POOL. What was that in reference to? What was he talking about?

Mr. HITZ. And did not Mr. Jones say that you were a liar for what you had previously told him about your participation, or lack of it, in the bombings?

Mr. MILLS. I will plead the fifth amendment on that question.

Mr. HITZ. And did Mr. Jones not say that it was his understanding and belief that you were not implicated in the bombings and that now that you had pleaded guilty to it, that made you a liar in his eyes, and he said so?

Mr. MILLS. I think that's what was in the paper.

Mr. HITZ. And in turn, did you not call him the biggest liar in the country? Or words to that effect?

Mr. MILLS. Something to that effect might have been put into the press. Seems like I read it.

Mr. HITZ. Did you say it?

Mr. MILLS. Did I say it?

Mr. HITZ. Did you say that about Jones, or words to that effect, that he was a big liar?

Mr. MILLS. I did.

Mr. HITZ. Now, what did you mean when you said that he was a big liar, after he had called you one?

Mr. MILLS. I plead the fifth amendment on that.

The CHAIRMAN. Could it be that both of you were exaggerating a little bit?

Mr. MILLS. Sir?

The CHAIRMAN. Could it be that maybe both of you were exaggerating? I don't want to use the word "lying."

Mr. MILLS. I will plead the fifth amendment on that, too.

The CHAIRMAN. Well, I take it that Mr. Jones knew doggoned well you were involved, but he was quite taken aback and disappointed because you had talked about it. Isn't that the truth of it?

Mr. MILLS. Well, I will plead the fifth amendment on that.

The CHAIRMAN. Where is Mr. Jones?

Mr. MILLS. Sir?

The CHAIRMAN. Where does he live—Mr. Jones?

Mr. MILLS. I will plead the fifth amendment on that, too.

The CHAIRMAN. Do you know from personal knowledge whether he has been subpoenaed to appear before this committee?

Mr. MILLS. I do not.

Mr. HITZ. Mr. Mills, does this name-calling, or whatever you would like to term it, between you and Mr. Jones that got into the public press at the time, and immediately after you pleaded guilty to the bombings, relate to when it was that you were expelled or suspended from the Klan?

Mr. MILLS. I will plead the fifth amendment on that.

The CHAIRMAN. Well, as a matter of fact, I ask you, is it a fact that you never were expelled?

Mr. MILLS. Sir?

The CHAIRMAN. Is it a fact that you never were expelled, that Jones was trying to make it appear that you were expelled in order to show your Klan organization as being on the up and up? I am just asking.

Mr. MILLS. I will plead the fifth amendment on that.

Mr. POOL. Let me ask a question, Mr. Chairman.

The CHAIRMAN. All right.

Mr. POOL. Several years ago, the Attorney General put the Ku Klux Klan, I believe, on the subversive list. And I just want to ask you this as a matter of information: Does the Ku Klux Klan advocate the overthrow of law and order and the overthrow of the Government, or anything like that, in case they don't get their way? Is there anything like that in the Klan creed?

Mr. MILLS. Let's see, you said several years ago the Ku Klux Klan was what, now?

Mr. POOL. Was put on the United States Attorney General's subversive list.

Mr. MILLS. Well, I don't believe this is the organization—

Mr. POOL. I wondered if it had changed its policy or something, where—that's what I am getting at.

Mr. MILLS. This is not the same organization as that was.

Mr. POOL. That's what I am getting at. Can you explain what has happened in the Klan?

This is investigating. We are trying to bring out the facts. We are not trying to trip you on this, or anything like that.

Mr. MILLS. I can't, Mr. Pool.

Mr. POOL. It has nothing to do with you personally, but I thought maybe you could explain to the committee what had happened in that regard.

Mr. MILLS. I can't.

The CHAIRMAN. Go ahead.

Mr. HITZ. Mr. Mills, was a collection taken up in the Klan to help you financially after you had been arrested and enlarged on bond and before your trial at which you pleaded guilty?

Mr. MILLS. I will plead the fifth amendment on that.

Mr. HITZ. Did you receive any money that was collected to give you aid?

Mr. MILLS. I will also plead the fifth amendment on that.

Mr. HITZ. Do you know Grady Mars, M-a-r-s?

Mr. MILLS. I will plead the fifth amendment on that, also.

Mr. HITZ. Are you aware of any stir within the Klan having to do with the disposition of any money that was collected for your aid?

Mr. MILLS. I will plead the fifth amendment on that.

Mr. HITZ. Do you know whether or not some other Klaverns within the State contributed to that aid fund for you?

Mr. MILLS. I will plead the fifth amendment on that, too.

Mr. HITZ. Were you ever elected to any office in the New Bern Klavern?

Mr. MILLS. I also plead the fifth amendment on that.

Mr. POOL. Have you ever engaged in politics for officeholders or anything like that?

Mr. MILLS. I will plead the fifth amendment on that, also.

The CHAIRMAN. Why? How can running for public office subject you to fear of criminal prosecution or tend to incriminate you?

Mr. MILLS. Well, why would it have anything to do with this case, Mr. Willis?

The CHAIRMAN. Well, that's not the point. We are conducting this hearing. And you have to answer questions, except when you have a right to invoke the fifth amendment. I am telling you——

Mr. MILLS. I used the fifth amendment on his question.

The CHAIRMAN. All right. I am just cautioning you as to what you are doing.

Mr. HITZ. Do you know Walter Moore?

Mr. MILLS. I will plead the fifth amendment on that.

Mr. HITZ. Clifton Heath?

Mr. MILLS. I will also plead it on that, too; the fifth amendment.

Mr. HITZ. Fred Moore?

Mr. MILLS. I plead the fifth amendment on that.

Mr. HITZ. Harce Faulkner?

Mr. MILLS. I will plead the fifth amendment on that.

Mr. HITZ. Cecil Moore?

Mr. MILLS. I will plead the fifth amendment on that.

Mr. POOL. Now, Counsel, just a minute. When this investigation was first announced, it seems to me I recall where several of the leaders of the Klan stated publicly that they welcomed the investigation by this committee and would cooperate with the committee, because they had nothing to hide.

You are taking the fifth amendment on a lot of these questions. Some of them, probably, you have a right to, but on some of them, it is not cooperation with this committee, and I just want to point that out to you that this record is being made, and for your own good, I am telling you that.

You can go ahead and take the fifth amendment, all you want to, but I am just mentioning that to you.

Mr. HITZ. Do you know Cecil Moore?

Mr. MILLS. I plead the fifth amendment on that.

Mr. HITZ. Do you know those persons to have been members of the Klan when you were?

Mr. MILLS. I plead the fifth amendment on that.

Mr. HITZ. Now, New Bern—

The CHAIRMAN. Pardon me. I read in the press, certainly in the last 3 or 4 days, and I think it might even have been this morning or yesterday, that quite a large number of Ku Klux Klansmen had a meeting in North Carolina that recently, that is, within the last few days.

Did you attend that meeting?

Mr. MILLS. I would plead the fifth amendment on that.

The CHAIRMAN. You think simply attending a meeting of the Ku Klux Klan away from your hometown, or your county, would subject you to criminal prosecution, tend to incriminate you?

Mr. MILLS. I plead the fifth amendment on that question.

Mr. POOL. Does the Ku Klux Klan plan acts of violence at these meetings? Is that why you are invoking that?

Mr. MILLS. I plead the fifth amendment on that, too.

Mr. HITZ. Mr. Mills, what kind of a car do you drive now?

Mr. MILLS. I drive two automobiles.

Mr. HITZ. Do you have a Valiant?

Mr. MILLS. Yes, sir.

Mr. HITZ. What is the year of it?

Mr. MILLS. '65.

Mr. HITZ. What color is it?

Mr. MILLS. Red.

Mr. HITZ. What sort of an engine does it have?

Mr. MILLS. It is a V-8.

Mr. HITZ. How much horsepower?

Mr. MILLS. 235.

Mr. HITZ. That is bigger than what usually comes in that model and make of car in that year; isn't it?

Mr. MILLS. They call that the Barracuda engine.

Mr. HITZ. Is it—

Mr. MILLS. It is a standard engine. I mean, it is standard in a Barracuda. That is the sports car. You can get it in the other cars, but you have to order it.

Mr. HITZ. I see. Well, yours isn't Barracuda, though; is it?

Mr. MILLS. No, sir.

Mr. HITZ. So you have got the high-powered Barracuda engine put in your Valiant. Is that it?

Mr. MILLS. Well, it came from the factory like that.

Mr. HITZ. Well, yes, but that's what you have, anyway; isn't it?

Mr. MILLS. Yes, sir.

Mr. HITZ. What's your other car?

Mr. MILLS. That's my wife's car.

Mr. HITZ. The Valiant?

Mr. MILLS. No, sir; the Plymouth. She has a Plymouth.

Mr. HITZ. What year is that?

Mr. MILLS. It is a new car, '65 model.

Mr. HITZ. '65. Has that got a large horsepower engine in it?

Mr. MILLS. Yes, sir.

Mr. HITZ. How many horsepower have you got in that car?

Mr. MILLS. 365.

Mr. HITZ. Do you have air conditioning in your Valiant?

Mr. MILLS. No, sir.

Mr. HITZ. Do you have one in the Plymouth?

Mr. MILLS. No, sir.

Mr. HITZ. Now, in your Valiant, you have got a citizens band two-way radio; haven't you?

Mr. MILLS. Yes, sir.

Mr. HITZ. Transmitter and receiver?

Mr. MILLS. Yes, sir.

Mr. HITZ. What do you do with that?

Mr. MILLS. I can communicate from my house to my automobile.

Mr. HITZ. And you have another citizens band receiver and transmitter there; do you?

Mr. MILLS. At my home?

Mr. HITZ. At home.

Mr. MILLS. Yes, sir.

The CHAIRMAN. Can you use the same equipment in your car to communicate with other places than your home?

Mr. MILLS. Yes, sir; providing that they have the same channel to operate on that I do, I can.

Mr. HITZ. And they do, don't they?

Mr. MILLS. Some of them do and some of them don't. The radios, some of them are different.

Mr. HITZ. And they have a lot of them in the New Bern area, do they not, that are on the same channel?

Mr. MILLS. Approximately a hundred; I would say a hundred.

Mr. HITZ. Have you conducted any Klan business over that citizens band radio?

Mr. MILLS. No, sir.

Mr. HITZ. Are you aware that Robert Shelton, the head of the United Klans, has a pretty elaborate setup of numerous citizens band radios?

Mr. MILLS. I don't know anything about Mr. Shelton.

Mr. HITZ. You don't know anything about him?

(At this point Mr. Buchanan returned to the hearing room.)

Mr. HITZ. Well, don't you know that he is the Imperial Wizard of the United Klans of America?

Mr. MILLS. That's what it says on the charter.

Mr. HITZ. And he signed his name, and that's the title that he has got, and you signed this as accepting not only the charter on behalf of the Craven County Improvement Association, but the position of its exalted cyclops. Isn't that right?

Mr. MILLS. I will also plead the fifth amendment on that.

Mr. HITZ. Well, you have already said that; haven't you?

Mr. MILLS. Said what?

Mr. HITZ. That you accepted this charter on behalf of the New Bern Klavern, and that you acknowledged it and the fact that you were its exalted cyclops.

Mr. MILLS. When I received this, I was exalted cyclops.

Mr. HITZ. No, haven't you told us today that you have already received this for the Klavern and that you were its exalted cyclops?

Mr. MILLS. At the time this was presented, I was.

Mr. HITZ. That's correct.

Mr. MILLS. That's right. That's right.

Mr. HITZ. Now, this causes me to caution you, Mr. Mills, with respect to your saying from time to time that you don't know, or that you don't remember. You just said a little bit ago that you don't know anything about Robert Shelton, and his name appears as the person who gave this charter to your new Klavern, just organized in New Bern.

Mr. MILLS. May I state, Mr. Hitz, that that charter had his name on it when it came to me.

Mr. HITZ. Yes. And your answer to my question was, the question being, "Do you know him?" You said, "I don't know anything about him."

Mr. MILLS. I have never seen the man.

Mr. HITZ. Do you still say that you don't know anything about him?

Mr. MILLS. I don't know anything about Mr. Shelton.

Mr. HITZ. My caution to you, then, is that in this jurisdiction, Mr. Mills, there is a case you might care to write down. The name is Burle, B-u-r-l-e, in which somebody who was questioned under oath by the grand jury said that he did not remember something, and it was of such importance, apparently, in his life, that he was charged with perjury for testifying that he didn't remember. And he was convicted of it, and the United States court of appeals upheld the conviction for perjury of such a person.

That is the caution that I want to give you, and maybe should have given it to you earlier.

Do you know a man named Woody Goodwin, who has been Klaliff in the United Klans of America?

Mr. MILLS. I plead the fifth amendment on that.

Mr. HITZ. Do you know him as a member of the Klan in the Realm of North Carolina?

Mr. MILLS. I will plead the fifth amendment on that, too.

Mr. HITZ. Have you known Arthur Leonard as a member of the North Carolina Realm of United Klans?

Mr. MILLS. I will also plead the fifth amendment on that.

Mr. HITZ. Have you known that he has held the office of klokard?

Mr. MILLS. I will plead the fifth amendment on that, too.

Mr. HITZ. Have you known W. R. McCubbins? As a member of the North Carolina Realm?

Mr. MILLS. I will plead the fifth amendment on that, too.

Mr. HITZ. Have you known McCubbins as a kludd?

Mr. MILLS. I will plead the fifth amendment on that.

Mr. HITZ. Now, I have called Mr. Goodwin the Klaliff, and Mr. Leonard the klokard, and now I am calling Mr. McCubbins the kludd. Actually, State's officers for North Carolina, they were more correctly Grand Klaliff, grand klokard, and grand kludd. I am correct in making that amendment to my question; am I not?

Mr. MILLS. I will plead a fifth amendment on the question you asked as to whether I knew them or not.

Mr. HITZ. And as to whether they were respectively Grand Klaliff, grand klokard, and grand kludd, what is your answer?

Mr. MILLS. I will plead the fifth amendment.

Mr. HITZ. Have you known Charles Deese, D-e-e-s-e, as a member of the Klan in the Realm of North Carolina?

Mr. MILLS. I will also plead the fifth amendment on that.

Mr. HITZ. Have you ever known him to have been grand kligrapp?

Mr. MILLS. I will also plead the fifth amendment on that.

Mr. HITZ. Have you known Ray Terry to have been a member of the North Carolina Realm in the Klan?

Mr. MILLS. I will plead the fifth amendment on that.

Mr. HITZ. Have you known him to be the grand kladd of the North Carolina Realm?

Mr. MILLS. I will have to plead the fifth amendment on that.

Mr. HITZ. Do you know Buck House?

Mr. MILLS. I will plead the fifth amendment on that.

Mr. HITZ. Do you know him to have been a member of the North Carolina Klan? That is, North Carolina Realm, and to have been the grand klarogo?

Mr. MILLS. I will plead the fifth amendment on that, too.

Mr. HITZ. Do you know Jim McLamb?

Mr. MILLS. I will plead the fifth amendment on that.

Mr. HITZ. Do you know him to have been a member of the North Carolina Realm? And a grand klexter for them?

Mr. MILLS. I will plead the fifth amendment on that.

The CHAIRMAN. While counsel is looking up something, Mr. Mills, did you know, or did you know of, a man named Eldon Edwards, from Atlanta, who used to be head of the U.S. Klans?

Mr. MILLS. I plead the fifth amendment on that.

The CHAIRMAN. Did you either know or did you read in the paper or did you hear discussed that in 1960, when Mr. Edwards was head of the U.S. Klans, that he expelled Shelton from the position of Grand Dragon of the Alabama Klans for withholding funds, for not reporting funds to the head of the Klan?

Mr. MILLS. I plead the fifth amendment on that, too.

The CHAIRMAN. And did you know that it was at about that time that Shelton went on his own, apparently, and formed his own organization?

Mr. MILLS. I plead the fifth amendment on that question.

The CHAIRMAN. Do you know whether it was true or not true that Shelton had, in fact, misappropriated or withheld funds that he collected?

Mr. MILLS. I plead the fifth amendment on that.

The CHAIRMAN. All right, Counsel.

Mr. HITZ. Mr. Mills, did you make application as spokesman for a group of persons to be admitted into the United Klans and to receive a charter as a Klavern? Did you do that?

Mr. MILLS. I plead the fifth amendment on that.

Mr. HITZ. What I am trying to find out from you is if you did not make application, and have it favorably acted on by Mr. Shelton, here, as Imperial Wizard, which resulted in the charter which resulted in the Klavern which resulted in your being the appointed officer, holding the appointed office of exalted cyclops?

Mr. MILLS. Mr. Jones gave me that charter.

Mr. HITZ. He did?

Mr. MILLS. Yes, sir.

Mr. HITZ. Well, did you make application?

Mr. MILLS. I made no application; no, sir.

(At this point Mr. Weltner left the hearing room.)

Mr. HITZ. Well, did you act as spokesman for the group of people who became chartered as the Klavern in New Bern?

Mr. MILLS. I will plead the fifth amendment on that question.

Mr. HITZ. Did you negotiate with Mr. Jones for the granting by the Wizard of this charter?

Mr. MILLS. And I will also plead the fifth amendment on that question.

Mr. HITZ. You have told us that on and about the date of 4 June, which is the date of your acceptance of this charter for the Improvement Association, the Craven County Improvement Association, that you were its exalted cyclops, which is the head man.

Mr. MILLS. When that charter was issued, I was; yes, sir.

Mr. HITZ. Yes. And were you that up until the 10th of August, when I think you made some reference to action taken that is reflected in the minutes? Were you exalted cyclops?

Mr. MILLS. I believe the minutes states.

The CHAIRMAN. The minutes said the 17th. Is that the minutes, the meeting of the 17th when the decision was made——

Mr. MILLS. I believe the minutes of that date——

The CHAIRMAN. —to burn three crosses. You submitted those minutes.

Mr. MILLS. Sir?

The CHAIRMAN. I am asking counsel if that is the date he is referring to.

Mr. HITZ. I am referring to the minutes of the 10th of August, which is the date that he gave us a while ago.

Mr. MILLS. Of '64?

Mr. HITZ. And I have the minute book here. Yes, of '64.

Mr. MILLS. There was an election of officers as the minutes stated.

Mr. HITZ. And is the date correct, the 10th of August?

Mr. MILLS. Yes, sir.

Mr. HITZ. All right, go ahead.

Mr. MILLS. There was an election of new officers, which there was new officers appointed. I was at that time—up until then, I was exalted cyclops of the Klavern.

The CHAIRMAN. Well, let's go. What happened at that August 10th meeting? Were you reelected or reappointed?

Mr. MILLS. I was not reelected. There were new officers elected.

The CHAIRMAN. Who were they?

Mr. MILLS. I use the fifth amendment on that. I plead the fifth amendment.

The CHAIRMAN. Don't the minutes show that?

Mr. MILLS. I don't think so.

(At this point Mr. Weltner returned to the hearing room.)

The CHAIRMAN. The minutes don't show who was elected?

Mr. MILLS. He has them.

Mr. HITZ. Mr. Chairman, the minutes of that day do not show. They do show, however, and I am going to incorporate this into a question—I am doing that now, Mr. Mills—it says in here: "The EC," that is exalted cyclops, of course; isn't that right?

Mr. MILLS. That is right.

Mr. HITZ [Continues reading:] "said he could no longer serve—his business took so much of his time." Did you make that statement to the body?

Mr. MILLS. I did, sir.

Mr. HITZ. What was the business that took so much time?

Mr. MILLS. Well, I was working some on the road and I helped my father, and I also helped my brother some, work.

Mr. HITZ. It goes on: "The Treasurer also resined [sic] and Bill Ross took his place."

Now was there an election there that made Ross the treasurer and possibly replaced you? Was there an actual election that night?

Mr. MILLS. Well, the minutes speak for themselves.

Mr. HITZ. But I am asking you the question. I am asking you for your recollection of whether or not there was an election that night.

Mr. MILLS. Yes, sir.

Mr. HITZ. And you didn't run, evidently.

Mr. MILLS. No, sir.

Mr. HITZ. For exalted cyclops.

Mr. MILLS. No, sir.

Mr. HITZ. Up to that time, you had served as exalted cyclops by appointment; had you?

Mr. MILLS. Yes, sir.

Mr. HITZ. You had not been elected at any time?

Mr. MILLS. No, sir. It was temporary.

Mr. HITZ. And the appointment, I think you told us, was by J. R. Jones?

Mr. MILLS. Yes, sir.

The CHAIRMAN. What position did J. R. Jones hold, to give him the authority to appoint you?

Mr. MILLS. Grand Dragon of the State of North Carolina.

The CHAIRMAN. Is he still Grand Dragon?

Mr. MILLS. To my best knowledge, he is.

Mr. POOL. Is that Klavern that you belonged to in New Bern, has it increased in membership or dropped down, or what has happened to it?

Mr. MILLS. I would plead the fifth amendment on that.

Mr. HITZ. Mr. Mills, when I commenced to ask you just now about the 10th of August, which is the date you gave us a while ago, when you were mentioning the time that officers were elected, you had in your hand a paper which appeared to have some typewriting on it, and it is in the pile of papers you are holding now, and you referred to it as I was asking the question.

I wonder if you would tell us what that paper is.

Mr. MILLS. I will read it to you, if you want me to.

Mr. HITZ. May I see it first, so we can tell whether it has anything to do with what we are looking into?

Mr. MILLS. When you get through with it, I will read it to Mr. Chairman.

Mr. HITZ. Thank you.

(Document handed to Mr. Hitz.)

Mr. HITZ. Well, Mr. Mills, in view of the fact that you have offered to read this on your own, I won't make it any part of my question, so that you will be reading this in at your wish.

Mr. MILLS. All right. Is it permittable, Mr. Chairman?

The CHAIRMAN. Surely.

Mr. MILLS. You want me to read it all, the date and everything on it?

Mr. HITZ. Since you have offered, it will be helpful to us. It is right in line.

Mr. MILLS. [Reading:] "August 10th, '64. Dear Fellow Klansmen: In regards to being your EC in the past, let me say I have enjoyed working with you"——

The CHAIRMAN. A little louder.

(Mr. MILLS. [Continues reading:] "let me say I have enjoyed working with you and serving the organization as much as anyone. But with other work that I have to do, it is taking too much of my time up, and therefore, I recommend that you get someone else tonight for your new EC and any time I can help any of you all, in paper, or book work, I will be more than glad to do it. Thanking you all for your past support, I am.")

The CHAIRMAN. And that was from yourself?

Mr. MILLS. Yes, sir.

The CHAIRMAN. It was in the form of a letter of resignation?

Mr. MILLS. Yes, sir.

The CHAIRMAN. All right.

Mr. HITZ. Did you again hold office in the Craven County Improvement Association Klavern?

Mr. MILLS. I will plead the fifth amendment on that.

The CHAIRMAN. What is the name of that association?

Mr. HITZ. Craven County Improvement Association.

The CHAIRMAN. Can't you tell us what that outfit is?

Mr. MILLS. I plead the fifth amendment on that.

The CHAIRMAN. Is that a social club?

Mr. MILLS. I pled the fifth amendment on the question.

The CHAIRMAN. Is that a hunting lodge, or a meeting place?

Mr. MILLS. I plead the fifth amendment on your question as to what it was.

The CHAIRMAN. In all frankness, would it be what we call a front organization for a Klan outfit?

Mr. MILLS. I plead the fifth amendment on that.

The CHAIRMAN. Does it own any property?

Mr. MILLS. I will also plead the fifth amendment on that.

The CHAIRMAN. Repeat that name, Counsel.

Mr. HITZ. Craven County Improvement Association.

The CHAIRMAN. It doesn't say incorporated?

Mr. HITZ. No. No, it does not.

The CHAIRMAN. Now you are not a lawyer.

Mr. MILLS. Sir?

The CHAIRMAN. I know you are not a lawyer and I don't want to ask you any questions that you couldn't answer, that you can't answer because you are not a lawyer, but let me ask you this: As a practical proposition, does an association of this kind, as far as you know, have to have some kind of a charter or permit from, let's say, the secretary of the state, or must the association's bylaws or charter be recorded at the courthouse, to try to use nonlegal words? Do you know what the practice is?

Mr. MILLS. I do not.

The CHAIRMAN. Do you know whether this association has any foundation paper, charter, bylaws, or whatever, recorded at the local courthouse in that county?

Mr. MILLS. I would plead the fifth amendment on that. I plead the fifth amendment on that question.

Mr. HITZ. Actually, Mr. Mills, and I don't think we are getting beyond the testimony that you gave here, the name "Craven County Improvement Association" is just a front name or a nickname, or whatever you want to call it, for a Klan; is it not?

Mr. MILLS. I plead the fifth amendment on that question.

Mr. HITZ. And doesn't it say right on here that it is a Klan, under the United Klans, Knights of the Ku Klux Klan?

The CHAIRMAN. Read the sentence, so I can follow it. I have never read it.

Mr. HITZ. And doesn't it state this in this fashion, "Whereas, The Imperial Wizard has received a petition"—and I am going to interrupt now.

Did you not become the spokesman for a petition to accomplish the issuance of this document here?

Mr. MILLS. I believe I pled the fifth amendment on that question.

Mr. HITZ. All right, "Whereas, The Imperial Wizard has received a petition from the following named Klan of the Invisible Empire, Craven County Improvement Association]"—

Now I am going to ask you again—you have been asked before, perhaps—if the Craven County Improvement Association just isn't the front name for that unit of the Klan which is the New Bern Klavern? Isn't that what the Improvement Association is?

Mr. MILLS. I plead the fifth amendment on that.

The CHAIRMAN. Well, has it done any improving?

Mr. MILLS. I plead—

The CHAIRMAN. Either in social life, or streets or buildings or property or esthetic or other areas in the little town of New Bern?

Mr. MILLS. I will plead the fifth amendment on that.

The CHAIRMAN. Isn't it just a plain front?

Mr. MILLS. I pled the fifth amendment on your question, Mr. Willis.

Mr. HITZ. Now did you read that paper that you had of a statement to the body that you couldn't any longer act as exalted cyclops, on the 10th of August 1964, in order to indicate that when these bombings took place on January 24, 1965, that you were no longer the exalted cyclops? Is that what you had in mind when you read that to us?

Mr. MILLS. I pled the fifth amendment, on that.

The CHAIRMAN. Well, for the record, let me read this reference to, or identification of, the association we have been referring to from the charter itself:

To All Who Read and Respect These Lines, Greeting: WHEREAS, The Imperial Wizard has received a petition from the following named Klan of the Invisible Empire, Craven County Improvement Assoc[iation]. Praying for themselves and others and their successors to be instituted a Klan of the Order under the name and number of New Bern Klan No. 33, Realm of North Carolina, and same to be located at New Bern, in the County of Craven, State of North Carolina, United States of America, * * *

And you still don't know what improvements this improvement association engaged in?

Mr. MILLS. I pled the fifth amendment on that.

The CHAIRMAN. Yes, I know, but this leads to another question: Would such things as bombing automobiles be improving a locality?

Mr. MILLS. I plead the fifth amendment.

Mr. HITZ. Mr. Mills, on July 16, 1964, the minutes state in part, "It was brought to our attention about some trouble within the organization."

What sort of trouble was there?

Mr. MILLS. I plead the fifth amendment on that question.

Mr. HITZ. Were you involved in the trouble?

Mr. MILLS. I plead the fifth amendment on that question.

Mr. HITZ. And on the 3d of August, the minutes say in part that that was "a very poor meeting," only 15 members present.

How many members did the Klavern have?

Mr. MILLS. I plead the fifth amendment on that question.

Mr. HITZ. Did you meet once a week?

Mr. MILLS. I plead the fifth amendment on that question.

Mr. HITZ. Now it was very shortly after this, less than a month, where the minute noted trouble, that you in effect resigned as exalted cyclops, or at least you said you couldn't go on any further with that position and would like to be relieved of it, and didn't run for office.

Did the trouble noted on July 16 have anything to do with your decision not to run?

Mr. MILLS. I will plead the fifth amendment on that.

Mr. HITZ. Was it financial trouble?

Mr. MILLS. I will plead the fifth amendment on that, also.

Mr. POOL. Can you answer this question without taking the fifth amendment? Who manufactures your robes and your hoods?

Mr. MILLS. Mr. Pool, I am going to give you a good answer and I am not going to take the fifth amendment.

Mr. POOL. All right.

Mr. MILLS. Honest, from my heart, I do not know.

Mr. POOL. All right. I won't insist on an answer, because I believe you on that.

Mr. HITZ. Mr. Mills, I have another question I would like to ask you. You told the staff this morning when we were talking to you, told me, told Mr. McConnon and myself, that you brought everything with you that was in your possession or available to you or under your control that was called for by the subpena, except some Roman candles that were—

Mr. MILLS. And some small firecrackers, what we call the lady crackers. It is one of the smallest you can buy. Strictly for children's use.

Mr. HITZ. All right, I see. And that those were, however, seized by the FBI when they arrested you shortly after the bombing and were retained by them until turned over to the State solicitor, Mr. Hamilton?

Mr. MILLS. That's right.

Mr. HITZ. From whom just recently, and after you were served with our subpena, you recovered this material?

Mr. MILLS. That's right.

Mr. HITZ. That is, you recovered what you brought here, plus the Roman candles which you did not bring?

Mr. MILLS. I did not bring them.

Mr. HITZ. From Mr. Hamilton, who was holding them to be returned to you?

Mr. MILLS. That's right.

Mr. HITZ. Is that right?

Now, was Mr. Hamilton the prosecutor of your State charges for dynamiting the two automobiles?

Mr. MILLS. He was solicitor at the trial; yes, sir.

Mr. HITZ. Now, how big were these Roman candles that we have been talking about just now?

Mr. MILLS. Well, Mr. Hitz, may I ask a question? Do you know what a Roman candle is?

Mr. HITZ. Yes; I have fired them. Have you?

Mr. MILLS. Yes, sir; I have shot about a hundred, Christmas.

Mr. HITZ. What size were they?

Mr. MILLS. It is a 10-shot.

Mr. HITZ. Beg pardon?

Mr. MILLS. It is a 10-ball Roman candle, and I would say probably it is about this long [indicating].

The CHAIRMAN. The witness indicates about how long?

Mr. HITZ. Do it again.

Mr. MILLS. I would say approximately 14 or maybe 15 inches long.

The CHAIRMAN. That would be the approximation of the distance between your two hands. You see, the record doesn't reflect.

Mr. MILLS. I have never measured one.

The CHAIRMAN. I understand. It is just approximating.

Mr. HITZ. What do you have them for?

Mr. MILLS. We shot the—a bunch of them at Christmas, and they were some I had left over.

Mr. HITZ. Were they any part of cross-burning or any of the other ceremonies of the Klan?

Mr. MILLS. Absolutely not.

Mr. HITZ. Did you explain that to the FBI when they took them from your house, along with a few other things?

Mr. MILLS. They didn't ask me.

Mr. HITZ. They didn't?

The CHAIRMAN. Let me ask you this, and this has to do with information, and means of gathering it, concerning the organization of one Klan organization as compared to another, over the areas where they exist.

Now you have invoked the fifth amendment to this, but I want to make a statement. You were charged, and we know that you pleaded guilty, to the bombing charge. My question is: Were you ordered to do that by any superior, or was that decision made by you alone, or was it made at a meeting, or does it take a group of leaders or Klansmen to order such an action in the Klan to which you belonged?

Mr. MILLS. I will have to plead the fifth amendment on that.

Mr. POOL. A while ago I asked you about the paraphernalia you wear. You said you didn't know who manufactured it. Without taking the fifth amendment, can you tell me how these are distributed? Do they come from the national office or, you know, do you know how that would work?

Mr. MILLS. I would have to plead the fifth amendment on that question.

Mr. HITZ. Mr. Mills, do you know Gordon Jewell?

Mr. MILLS. I will plead the fifth amendment on that.

Mr. HITZ. Red Hardison?

Mr. MILLS. Repeat that.

Mr. HITZ. Red Hardison, H-a-r-d-i-s-o-n, or a last name similar to that.

Mr. MILLS. I plead the fifth amendment on that, also.

Mr. HITZ. John Anderson?

Mr. MILLS. I plead the fifth amendment on that, too.

Mr. HITZ. Pete Anderson?

Mr. MILLS. And I also plead the fifth amendment on that.

Mr. HITZ. Did you know them to be Klan members in New Bern?

Mr. MILLS. I will plead the fifth amendment on that.

Mr. HITZ. Do you know Darrall Chamblor? C-h-a-m-b-l-e-r.

Mr. MILLS. I will plead the fifth amendment on that question.

Mr. HITZ. Or Clinton Willey, W-i-l-l-e-y?

Mr. MILLS. I will plead the fifth amendment on that question.

Mr. HITZ. Did you know them to be members of the Klan in Craven County, your county?

Mr. MILLS. I will plead the fifth amendment on that question.

Mr. HITZ. Do you know an organization known as the Craven County White Citizens Council?

Mr. MILLS. I will plead the fifth amendment on that question.

Mr. POOL. Did you bring any pins or rings or other insignia with you under this subpoena?

Mr. MILLS. Mr. Pool, I will tell you, like I believe I told Mr. McConnon when he served the subpoena on me, I returned, when I left office, let's put it—and in the Klavern, all the papers I had, I turned them in. I never owned any pins or any rings.

Mr. POOL. You never owned any pins or rings?

Mr. MILLS. No, sir.

Mr. POOL. Are the other members of the Klan, do they have rings and pins, or were you the only one that didn't have? Is that it?

Mr. MILLS. Well, I plead the fifth amendment on what they have.

Mr. HITZ. When did you turn over these pins and rings?

Mr. MILLS. When I left office. I didn't have any pins or rings.

Mr. HITZ. You mean—

Mr. MILLS. I didn't have anything like that in my possession. No pins or rings.

Mr. HITZ. On the 10th of August?

Mr. MILLS. That's right—of '64.

Mr. HITZ. Well, did you turn any over on that day, so you didn't have them afterwards?

Mr. MILLS. No, sir; I didn't turn any over. I didn't have any.

Mr. HITZ. Well, I thought you answered Mr. Pool that whatever of this material you had, you turned over.

The CHAIRMAN. No. No, in fairness, he said he never owned—

Mr. HITZ. Oh, you never had any.

Mr. MILLS. That's right.

The CHAIRMAN. —pins or rings.

Mr. HITZ. Well, I am mistaken on that, and I am corrected.

Mr. POOL. Papers. He said papers. Isn't that what you said?

Mr. MILLS. That's right.

The CHAIRMAN. What did you turn over? Let's ask independently.

Mr. MILLS. Sir?

The CHAIRMAN. What did you turn over to the lodge or the order? The group. On August 10th?

Mr. MILLS. I would plead the fifth amendment on that question.

Mr. HITZ. Did you turn anything over on the 10th of August when you went out of office?

Mr. MILLS. I would plead the fifth amendment.

Mr. POOL. He said a while ago that he turned papers over.

Mr. HITZ. How does it happen, Mr. Mills, that on about the 26th of January 1965—now, we are talking about almost 6 months later—that you were possessed of the minute book of the Klavern?

Mr. MILLS. That minute book is not any good. It is recorded in another book.

Mr. HITZ. I see. All right, sir, and how does it happen that the minute book that I have here and you brought to us and which ends up in your possession, nevertheless carried these entries up through the 17th of August, which was 7 days and one meeting after you had relinquished your office? How does that occur?

Mr. MILLS. Phrase the question again, Mr. Hitz.

Mr. HITZ. How does it happen that the book that we have here has an entry in it which is a full 7 days after you said you relinquished your job as exalted cyclops?

Mr. MILLS. This book wasn't used into the Klavern but just a short time. All information on this book was recorded on another book. This book was just waste material.

Mr. HITZ. Yes, but it records one formal meeting of the 17th of August by date, and it has three pages or so of entries after that, and

all after you say you left office. How does it happen that this book that you say is no good was nevertheless used to make entries on after you had relinquished your office?

Mr. MILLS. How was it used?

Mr. HITZ. No; how does it happen that it was used as a book on the 17th of August and bears the original minutes in it, and entries on other pages later than that, and yet you say that the book is useless and that you turned your office over on the 10th?

Mr. MILLS. That's right.

Mr. HITZ. How does that fit in?

Mr. MILLS. As I stated before, what there was on this book was transferred to another book.

Mr. HITZ. But it was current before it was transferred; was it not?

Mr. MILLS. It was what?

Mr. HITZ. It was current, it was new, it was original, before it was transferred on to the new book.

Mr. MILLS. The book, may I say, the book hasn't always been in my possession.

Mr. HITZ. You mean that——

The CHAIRMAN. Has not always been in your possession?

Mr. MILLS. That is right.

Mr. HITZ. You mean that you got it back after the 10th, if you turned it over on the 10th?

Mr. MILLS. I would say yes.

Mr. HITZ. But these are the original minutes as of and for the day August 17, and its meeting. Is that right?

Mr. MILLS. What is recorded in there is the original minutes; yes.

Mr. HITZ. And then there are entries that are not dated that are contained on separate pages after that. You were possessed at the time of your arrest of this original notebook, of original minutes; right?

Mr. MILLS. That was some of the first. The original notebook was not in my possession, not in 1965.

Mr. HITZ. And how does it happen you were possessed of the very charter that gave being to the Klavern of which you had been the exalted cyclops, 6 months later and at the time of your arrest?

Mr. MILLS. How come I was in charge of it?

Mr. HITZ. No; how come you were possessed of this charter here?

Mr. MILLS. That's what I am saying. You want to know how come it was in my possession.

Mr. HITZ. Still in your possession.

Mr. MILLS. I will be glad to answer your question. It fell, and the glass broke in it, and I took it to Craven Glass Company in New Bern. Or shall I say, I will phrase that question differently, that I didn't take it. Another gentleman did, and we had a new glass put in it. And that's how come it was in my possession at the time.

Mr. HITZ. Who gave it to you to get repaired for the glass?

Mr. MILLS. I take the fifth amendment on that.

Mr. HITZ. And you think that would further incriminate you, now that you have already said that you took it from them and got it repaired. And were you holding it for the return to that individual?

Mr. MILLS. I was going to return it back to the gentleman that gave it to me.

Mr. HITZ. Now why did they give it to you to get repaired?

Mr. MILLS. I don't know.

Mr. HITZ. Is this minute book one of the papers that you have said you turned over when you gave up office on the 10th of August?

Mr. MILLS. Is this minute book one of them that I gave over?

Mr. HITZ. Yes.

Mr. MILLS. Yes; that is some of the literature.

Mr. HITZ. Well, then you must have gotten it back for the writer to put the minute entry, the original minute entry in it of August 17. Why did the writer or whomever you gave it to return it to you?

Mr. MILLS. I plead the fifth amendment on that.

Mr. POOL. Are we to assume, then, that you are still the head of the Klan in New Bern?

Mr. MILLS. I pled the fifth amendment on that.

Let me answer Mr. Pool's question. Can I answer it?

Mr. POOL. Go right ahead.

Mr. MILLS. I believe I took the fifth amendment on your question, didn't I, Mr. Pool?

Mr. POOL. If you want to withdraw it, that will be fine.

Mr. MILLS. I will withdraw the fifth amendment on Mr. Pool. Mr. Pool, ask me that question again.

Mr. POOL. Is the committee to assume that you are still the head of the Klan in New Bern?

Mr. MILLS. I am not head of the Klan of New Bern.

The CHAIRMAN. Are you a member of it now?

Mr. MILLS. And I take the fifth amendment on that question.

Mr. POOL. Can you explain further and say, do you hold any office in the Klan in New Bern? Can you say that?

Mr. MILLS. I will plead the fifth amendment on that.

Mr. POOL. Are we to assume, is the committee to assume that you then are still an officer of the Klan in New Bern?

Mr. MILLS. I plead the fifth amendment on that question.

Mr. POOL. You withdraw the fifth amendment as to being the head of it, but now you are invoking the fifth amendment when I ask you about being an officer?

Mr. MILLS. That's right.

Mr. POOL. In other words, the committee then can assume that you are an officer of the Klan in New Bern.

Mr. MILLS. No; I plead the fifth amendment on it.

Mr. POOL. I really can't understand why you withdraw the fifth amendment on the first question, but invoke it on the second question, but that's your privilege.

Mr. HITZ. So, Mr. Mills, you have just now told us that you are not the head of the Klan in New Bern.

Mr. MILLS. That's right.

Mr. HITZ. By which I would assume that you mean you are not the head of the unit, that is, the unit for the New Bern area, which is the Craven County area—that you are not the head of that?

Mr. MILLS. I am not a head of the New Bern Klavern.

Mr. HITZ. Right.

Mr. POOL. You are not the exalted cyclops of the Klan any more?

Mr. MILLS. I am not the exalted cyclops of the Klavern.

Mr. HITZ. And New Bern Klavern is the Craven County Improvement Association; is it not?

Mr. MILLS. I have pled the fifth amendment on that.

Mr. HITZ. And you have also told us that you would take the fifth as to whether or not you are even a member of the New Bern Klavern?

Mr. MILLS. That's right.

Mr. HITZ. I would like now to ask you, since you are drawing a line which I am not quite able to follow as to when you answer and when you take the fifth, whether or not at any time you have been an officer at the State level, that is, at the grand level, in North Carolina, of this United Klans?

Mr. MILLS. You say "an officer." Do you mean holding a position like the Grand Dragon, or something like that?

Mr. HITZ. Holding any position, any grand position, any position at the State, realm, level.

Mr. MILLS. State, realm, level. Would that be the exalted cyclops of the Klavern? That is the only position—

The CHAIRMAN. No; that is the local.

Mr. HITZ. That would be the county level.

Mr. MILLS. That is the only position I have ever held.

Mr. HITZ. Ever held?

Mr. MILLS. That's right.

Mr. POOL. In other words, that is the only office you have ever held in the New Bern Klavern?

Mr. MILLS. That's right.

The CHAIRMAN. Or in any other chapter or any other organization?

Mr. MILLS. I pled the fifth amendment on that, Mr. Willis.

Mr. POOL. Well, according to your statement, then, he is not an officer in the New Bern chapter, then. That's what I—the way you answered it, is that the way you want to leave it?

Mr. MILLS. I believe you asked me was I exalted cyclops of the New Bern Klavern, and I stated I was not. Then you asked me a question, was I an officer of the organization, did you not? And I said I plead the fifth amendment.

Mr. POOL. That is right. Then what did you just say a while ago?

Mr. MILLS. And what was your question a while ago?

Mr. POOL. I didn't ask a question. You were answering that question.

Mr. MILLS. And I believe Mr. Willis asked me a question, do I hold office in any other organization; did you not?

Mr. POOL. Let's have the reporter read that back.

Mr. MILLS. All right.

Mr. POOL. I would like to see how he answered it.

(The reporter read from her notes as follows:)

Mr. POOL. You are not the exalted cyclops of the Klan any more?

Mr. MILLS. I am not the exalted cyclops of the Klavern.

Mr. HITZ. And New Bern Klavern is the Craven County Improvement Association; is it not?

Mr. MILLS. I have pled the fifth amendment on that.

Mr. HITZ. And you have also told us that you would take the fifth as to whether or not you are even a member of the New Bern Klavern?

Mr. MILLS. That's right.

Mr. HITZ. I would like now to ask you, since you are drawing a line which I am not quite able to follow as to when you answer and when you take the fifth, whether or not at any time you have been an officer at the State level, that is, at the grand level, in North Carolina, of this United Klans?

Mr. MILLS. You say "an officer." Do you mean holding a position like the Grand Dragon, or something like that?

Mr. HITZ. Holding any position, any grand position, any position at the State, realm, level.

Mr. MILLS. State, realm, level. Would that be the exalted cyclops of the Klavern? That is the only position—

The CHAIRMAN. No; that is the local.

Mr. HITZ. That would be the county level.

Mr. MILLS. That is the only position I have ever held.

Mr. HITZ. Ever held?

Mr. MILLS. That's right.

Mr. POOL. In other words, that is the only office you have ever held in the New Bern Klavern?

Mr. MILLS. That's right.

The CHAIRMAN. Or in any other chapter or any other organization?

Mr. MILLS. I pled the fifth amendment on that, Mr. Willis.

Mr. POOL. The record is fine, as far as I am concerned. That just answers my question.

Mr. HITZ. Mr. Mills, we have some information to the effect that you have started your own Klan.

Mr. MILLS. I plead the fifth amendment on that.

Mr. HITZ. I hadn't asked the question yet.

Mr. MILLS. I thought you had. You stopped talking.

Mr. HITZ. I was thinking. I do that occasionally.

I say, we have information that you started your own Klan. Is that true?

Mr. MILLS. I plead the fifth amendment on that.

Mr. HITZ. Would that fact, if it is true, have anything to do with the fact that you on the 10th, on the 24th of January 1965, and again shortly after you were served with this subpoena were possessed of the original minute books of this Craven County Klavern, which books contained entries of at least one dated meeting after the time when you say you no longer held any office there at all, and other entries that don't bear any date at all?

Mr. MILLS. I pled the fifth amendment on that.

The CHAIRMAN. Well, at this point, now, his invocation of the fifth amendment to my question is starting to make sense. So let me ask you two or three questions.

As I understand, the exalted cyclops is the head officer of the local Klan organization. That is his name; is it?

Mr. MILLS. I plead the fifth amendment on that question.

The CHAIRMAN. Well, I said to you that it is correct, and I said to you that I know that you know. Now let's quit pussyfooting. You know that the exalted cyclops is the head officer of a local Klan organization. Don't you know that?

Mr. MILLS. I plead the fifth amendment on the question.

The CHAIRMAN. And do you know that as regards statewide officials, first, the designation is "grand." You have the Grand Dragon, the Grand Klaliff, those are statewide officials. Isn't that true?

Mr. MILLS. I plead the fifth amendment to that question, too.

The CHAIRMAN. Now I asked you a while ago, you having said that you were not now the exalted cyclops, I honestly understood you to

be conveying the thought, and I was simply clarifying the record, and asked you whether you are not now the exalted cyclops, or any other officer, of that New Bern Klan, and you invoked the fifth amendment on that. Does that mean that you are now an officer of this new Klan organization counsel just talked to you about?

Mr. MILLS. I believe I stated I was not the exalted cyclops of the Klavern.

The CHAIRMAN. Pardon? Let's get that straight.

Mr. MILLS. I believe I stated that I was not the exalted cyclops of the Klavern.

The CHAIRMAN. Right.

Mr. MILLS. I believe the question followed, did I hold any other office. And I pleaded the fifth amendment.

The CHAIRMAN. Well, let me ask you this question: Do you hold any other office below the exalted cyclops in the New Bern Klan organization?

Mr. MILLS. I will plead the fifth amendment on that question.

The CHAIRMAN. Do you hold any other office in another Klan organization that you helped to organize recently or in the not too distant past?

Mr. MILLS. I plead the fifth amendment on that question, too.

Mr. POOL. Do you hold a State office under Shelton?

Mr. MILLS. I plead the fifth amendment on that question.

Mr. HITZ. Mr. Mills, in this same minute book, after a page is skipped, I notice a much later entry than what I had asked you about before, and the entry is for 11-8-64, the 8th of November, and it states: "Meeting of Unit was called to order by E. C., Business was in order. Donald Bland was voted out of the order by the unit."

Now that would seem to indicate there were some omissions here, that this was the original minute book, at least on the date of the 8th of November. Again I would like to know, despite the fact you say this isn't any good and that it is old and that the entries have been copied over, I would still like to know how it happens that you remained possessed of this original document at the time that you were arrested.

Mr. MILLS. I plead the fifth amendment on that question.

Mr. HITZ. Has any one in the Craven Klan ever attempted to get from you this original minute book?

Mr. MILLS. I plead the fifth amendment on that question.

Mr. HITZ. Have you ever refused to deliver over to anyone in the Klan this original minute book?

Mr. MILLS. I plead the fifth amendment on that question.

Mr. HITZ. Who was going to pay you, or who did pay you, for the broken glass that you had replaced in the charter picture that you have brought to us?

Mr. MILLS. I will plead the fifth amendment on that question.

Mr. HITZ. I think that's the staff questioning, Mr. Chairman.

Oh, I have one question, please, sir. I do have one question.

Would you look at this and tell us whether any of this is in your handwriting?

Mr. MILLS. Not a bit of it.

The CHAIRMAN. What?

Mr. MILLS. Not one bit of it.

Mr. HITZ. That is the staff questioning.

The CHAIRMAN. What was his answer?

Mr. HITZ. "Not a bit of it."

Mr. MILLS. He asked me, was this any of my handwriting, and I said not any bit of it was my handwriting.

Mr. HITZ. In that minute book.

The CHAIRMAN. The Chair has no questions.

Mr. Pool, any questions?

Mr. POOL. No.

The CHAIRMAN. Mr. Weltner?

Mr. WELTNER. No.

The CHAIRMAN. Mr. Buchanan?

Sir, you will remain under subpoena. In other words, the subpoena will remain in effect until October 21, unless you are otherwise notified.

Mr. HITZ. Might I suggest that he be advised that the subpoena is continued until the 21st of October; that is, it has a new return day, which is the 21st.

The CHAIRMAN. That is right. The subpoena is now continued and renewed to and through October 21.

Mr. MILLS. It is good up until that date. Is that right, Mr. Willis?

Mr. HITZ. Well, it calls for his return to Washington on the 21st of October. That is, we are continuing today's call upon him—

The CHAIRMAN. Until that time.

Mr. HITZ. Until October the 21st.

In other words, it compels you to return here, unless otherwise advised, on October 21. Do you understand, sir?

Mr. MILLS. Yes, sir.

The CHAIRMAN. Is a time necessary?

Mr. HITZ. I beg pardon?

The CHAIRMAN. Is a time, an hour, necessary?

Mr. HITZ. Ten a.m., whatever is the Washington local time at that time. I think it may be Eastern Standard Time.

Mr. MILLS. It is an hour ahead of our time.

The CHAIRMAN. Ten a.m. Washington time, October 21.

All right.

(Whereupon, at 5:50 p.m., Tuesday, August 24, 1965, the subcommittee recessed, subject to the call of the Chair.)

(Subcommittee members present at time of recess: Representatives Willis, Pool, Weltner, and Buchanan.)

ACTIVITIES OF KU KLUX KLAN ORGANIZATIONS IN THE UNITED STATES

Part 5

WEDNESDAY, OCTOBER 6, 1965.

UNITED STATES HOUSE OF REPRESENTATIVES,
SUBCOMMITTEE OF THE
COMMITTEE ON UN-AMERICAN ACTIVITIES,
Washington, D.C.

EXECUTIVE SESSION ¹

The subcommittee of the Committee on Un-American Activities ² met, pursuant to recess, at 10 a.m., in Room 313-A, Cannon House Office Building, Washington, D.C., Hon. Edwin E. Willis (chairman) presiding.

(Subcommittee members: Representatives Edwin E. Willis, of Louisiana, chairman; Joe R. Pool, of Texas; Charles L. Weltner, of Georgia; John M. Ashbrook, of Ohio; and John H. Buchanan, Jr., of Alabama.)

Subcommittee members present: Representatives Willis, Pool, and Weltner.

Staff members present: Francis J. McNamara, director; Donald T. Appell, chief investigator; and Philip R. Manuel, investigator.

The CHAIRMAN. The subcommittee will please come to order.

This executive hearing is being conducted pursuant to the resolution of this committee adopted on March 30, 1965, to conduct the investigation of the Ku Klux Klan organizations of America.³

A copy of that resolution has already been placed in the record.

Will you be sworn?

Do you solemnly swear that the testimony you are about to give will be the truth, the whole truth, and nothing but the truth, so help you God?

Mr. VENABLE. Yes.

The CHAIRMAN. Proceed, Mr. Manuel.

TESTIMONY OF JAMES R. VENABLE

Mr. MANUEL. Would you please state your full name for the record?

Mr. VENABLE. James R. Venable.

Mr. MANUEL. Where do you reside, Mr. Venable?

Mr. VENABLE. I live at 900 V.F.W. Drive, Stone Mountain, Georgia.

Mr. MANUEL. When and where were you born, sir?

¹ Released by the committee and ordered to be printed.

² For appointment of subcommittee, see page 1527.

³ For resolution, see pp. 1523, 1524.

Mr. VENABLE. I was born in DeKalb County at Lithonia, Georgia, January 15, 1905.

Mr. MANUEL. What is your occupation?

Mr. VENABLE. I am attorney at law.

Mr. MANUEL. How long have you been an attorney?

Mr. VENABLE. I have been practicing law since 1930.

Mr. MANUEL. Where did you earn your attorney's degree?

Mr. VENABLE. I went to Atlanta Law School in Atlanta, Georgia, Fulton County.

Mr. MANUEL. What is the address of your law office?

Mr. VENABLE. Well, it is known as the Walter R. Brown Building; it is opposite the Fulton County Court. It has two addresses: 129 $\frac{1}{2}$ Pryor Street and 100 $\frac{1}{2}$ Hunter Street, both of them are Southwest.

Mr. MANUEL. Is that the only law office you maintain?

Mr. VENABLE. I got a law office out at Tucker, Georgia. That is in DeKalb County, Georgia.

Mr. MANUEL. I see.

Now, Mr. Venable, have you ever been a member of a Ku Klux Klan organization?

Mr. VENABLE. Yes, I have been a member of the Knights of the Ku Klux Klan since 1924.

Mr. MANUEL. Would you please identify the organization which you joined in 1924?

Mr. VENABLE. Well, I joined the old Colonel Simmons' and Dr. Evans' Knights of the Ku Klux Klan.

Mr. MANUEL. How long did you remain a member of that organization?

Mr. VENABLE. Well, I have been a member of it ever since that date. I have not been an active member, just a dues-paying member, paid my dues.

Mr. MANUEL. Is this the organization that disbanded for all practical purposes in 1944?

Mr. VENABLE. I don't know when it disbanded. As soon as it went out of existence, dissolved the charter, I think Dr. Green started another one. I was a member of that organization.

Mr. MANUEL. Did you hold any office in that organization?

Mr. VENABLE. I never did hold any office in the old Klan organization, just as a member.

Mr. MANUEL. And in that organization, what Klavern did you belong to?

Mr. VENABLE. Well, I belonged to several Klaverns. I belonged to one at Lithonia—I was born down there. I attended one in East Atlanta; I attended one, I believe they call it the Wigwam on Central Avenue, there across back of the Fulton County Courthouse.

Mr. MANUEL. I see.

Mr. VENABLE. I believe they called it the Old 91, I believe. It was a part of the No. 1 Nathan Bedford Forrest Klan. 91, I think, was a part of the old No. 1 Klan.

Mr. MANUEL. Subsequent to 1944, did you hold membership in an organization known as the Association of Georgia Klans headed by one Dr. Samuel Green?

Mr. VENABLE. I belonged to that organization. I forgot now, I always called it the Knights of the Ku Klux Klan. I know Dr. Green headed one and I think Sam Roper at one time was the head of it.

I belonged to the one that Mr. Colescott—he took Dr. Evans' place. He belonged to that when I was.

Mr. MANUEL. That was the same organization that was once headed by Colonel Simmons?

Mr. VENABLE. Colonel Simmons, Dr. Evans, and Dr. Colescott.

Mr. MANUEL. Colescott was the last leader of that particular Klan?

Mr. VENABLE. To my knowledge. There could have been some changes, I don't recall. I didn't take too active a part in it.

Mr. MANUEL. I see.

How long did you remain a member of the Klan organization headed by Dr. Green, the Association of Georgia Klans?

Mr. VENABLE. Well, I was in that organization when Dr. Green died. I knew Dr. Green and I knew his——

The CHAIRMAN. That was when, about?

Mr. VENABLE. Mr. Chairman, I don't know the dates.

The CHAIRMAN. How many years, about what date?

Mr. VENABLE. I would not even know the year.

The CHAIRMAN. Well, could you supply the reference?

Mr. MANUEL. Our records show, Mr. Chairman, that Dr. Green took the old charter of the old Ku Klux Klan in approximately 1944.

Mr. James Colescott, the last Imperial Wizard of the original Ku Klux Klan organization, disbanded that organization, Dr. Green took it up in approximately 1944, and that organization lasted until approximately 1954, for all intents and purposes.

The CHAIRMAN. Was that about when the gentleman died?

Mr. MANUEL. He died prior to that date, and the leadership was assumed by one Samuel Roper, a policeman in Atlanta.

The CHAIRMAN. Well, his own connection, did you say, terminated upon the death of the doctor?

Mr. VENABLE. No, when Dr. Green died, I believe Mr. Roper, one of our former detectives in Atlanta, took over, and I believe maybe assisted. Maybe at one time, a short while, a fellow named Chuck Klein was connected with it, I don't know in what capacity. I never did attend their office.

Mr. MANUEL. Subsequent to your membership in Dr. Green's association, the Association of Georgia Klans, did you hold membership in any other Ku Klux Klan organization?

Mr. VENABLE. You mean along that period of time?

Mr. MANUEL. Yes, sir.

Mr. VENABLE. No, I didn't hold any other. As I say, I was just a member and paid my dues. I didn't attend any regular meetings, I didn't have time.

Mr. MANUEL. Have you ever been a member of the Ku Klux Klan organization known as the U.S. Klans headed by one Eldon Edwards?

Mr. VENABLE. Yes, sir. I was a member of that. I believe Edwards took it over after Mr. Roper and maybe Chuck Klein.

I believe he chartered that some time in 1956, 1957, along there.

Mr. MANUEL. To your knowledge, was the U.S. Klans headed by Mr. Edwards, a splinter group of the Association of Georgia Klans which was first headed by Dr. Green?

Mr. VENABLE. Well, I would say it was the remnants of Dr. Green and maybe the others. It originally belonged to the old Klan.

Mr. MANUEL. Sir, to the best of your recollection, when did you first join the U.S. Klans?

Mr. VENABLE. Well, shortly; I don't know offhand. I could not state.

Mr. MANUEL. Approximately.

Mr. VENABLE. Maybe around 1957, 1958, sometime. During Mr. Edwards' period in which he was Imperial Wizard. He approached me to come down to Stone Mountain, he and a man by the name of Earl George who was wanting to use the property there at Stone Mountain which joins the mountain property that originally was owned—the mountain property—by the Venable Brothers, wanted to use it for what they call a rally.

Mr. MANUEL. What is the relation of Venable Brothers to yourself?

Mr. VENABLE. Well, Venable Brothers and my father was a part of the old Venable firm. They owned the mountain since about 18—maybe '68 or '72, along there, consisted of several of the brothers.

Mr. MANUEL. I see. So that Stone Mountain, the traditional home of all Ku Klux Klan organizations, is owned by your family, or was owned?

Mr. VENABLE. Was owned. It was owned at the time the old Klan was—I mean when I speak of the old Klan, 50 years. The Klan was reborn on top of Stone Mountain on November 9, 1915.

Mr. MANUEL. I see.

Now, before we develop further into your association with the U.S. Klans, let me ask you: Were you ever a member of an organization known as the Federated Klans in the period 1949, 1950?

Mr. VENABLE. I was only connected with them a short while. Mr. Hugh Morris, I believe, headed them. I had nothing to do with organizing it; I was not an officer of it.

Mr. MANUEL. You did not hold any office in that organization; is that right, sir?

Mr. VENABLE. Other than a delegate.

Mr. MANUEL. How long did you remain a member of that organization?

Mr. VENABLE. Oh, just a short while, not too long, you know, because it disintegrated, you might say, dissolved, or quit functioning. I was also at that time a member of the U.S. Knights of the Ku Klux Klan which was headed by Mr. Edwards as well as Mr. George.

Mr. MANUEL. We will develop that right now, sir. While a member of the U.S. Klans, which you stated your membership started approximately 1957, is that correct, sir?

Mr. VENABLE. Something like that, I would not know.

Mr. MANUEL. All right. While you were a member of that organization, did you hold an office?

Mr. VENABLE. Well, I was only as an attorney you know; they call that the imperial officer.

Mr. MANUEL. What is the exact title of the Klonsel?

Mr. VENABLE. Well, the Imperial Klonsel, K-l-o-n-s-e-l. Lawyer, that is really the meaning.

Mr. MANUEL. How did you get that position, sir?

Mr. VENABLE. Well, Mr. Edwards appointed me that position as well as Mr. George. He succeeded Mr. Edwards for a period after he died with a fellow named Davidson and I was the Klonsel under him. He headed that organization for a short period of time. Lee Davidson, I believe is his name.

Mr. MANUEL. I see. In other words, you were appointed to the position of Klonsel rather than elected?

Mr. VENABLE. Yes, appointed by the Imperial Wizard or president.

Mr. MANUEL. Sir, to your knowledge, is that appointment in accordance of the constitution of the U.S. Klans?

Mr. VENABLE. Well, I never read the constitution of the U.S. Klans. I may have glanced at it, but I would not recall; I could have. I understood it was adopted practically along the same line as the old 1922 constitution written by Colonel Simmons.

Mr. MANUEL. I see. Did you have any connection with the drawing up of either the charter or the constitution of the U.S. Klans?

Mr. VENABLE. I had nothing to do whatsoever with drawing the charter of the U.S. Klans.

The CHAIRMAN. Now the charter was granted—the charter was granted, I suppose.

Mr. VENABLE. In Fulton County.

The CHAIRMAN. Pursuant to Georgia law.

Mr. VENABLE. Yes. I think Dr. Green's son, a young lawyer, represented the Klan for a short period before his death.

Mr. MANUEL. As Imperial Klonsel of U.S. Klans, would you please describe your duties?

Mr. VENABLE. Well, I was only asked for advice, you know, giving them legal advice and when they had any kind of litigation. I recall one litigation we had out in DeKalb County, a civil matter which there was some question about their rights to use the courthouse or the premises of the DeKalb County Courthouse.

I think one or two of the commissioners objected to them using the grounds, and we were not in accord and went into court. And the court ruled in Mr. Edwards' favor, and they were permitted to use their outside premises of the courthouse.

The CHAIRMAN. The grounds?

Mr. VENABLE. Yes, the grounds, not inside the court. In the square.

Mr. POOL. Maybe I was not paying attention but I didn't get that. What was the reason?

Mr. VENABLE. Well, some of the county commissioners objected to it. One, Mr. Jim Bowen, I recall.

Mr. POOL. Mr. Who?

Mr. VENABLE. Mr. Jim Bowen. He was the county commissioner there, one of the county commissioners there.

Mr. POOL. Did anybody else object besides him?

Mr. VENABLE. I don't know. I didn't appear before the county commissioners. I know he was the main opposition in the lawsuit.

Mr. POOL. He was objecting to the Klans' views?

Mr. VENABLE. Yes, sir.

The CHAIRMAN. Proceed.

Mr. MANUEL. Mr. Venable, as Imperial Klonsel of the U.S. Klans, did you sit on the Imperial Board of that organization?

Mr. VENABLE. I may have occasionally, you know, sit. I don't recall any particular time. I did sit once or twice during the Davidson, he held it a short while after Edwards did, and maybe two or three times under Mr. Earl George, who succeeded Davidson.

Mr. MANUEL. How long did you remain the Imperial Klonsel for U.S. Klans?

Mr. VENABLE. Well, I guess several years until they split up, you know. It was split up.

Mr. MANUEL. What was the date of that split?

Mr. VENABLE. That I could not tell you, you know, offhand. The dates I don't recall. I remember the occasion. They were present—when I say “they,” they met in a Klavern at Northside Drive and Marietta Street and there was some dispute there arose in the Klavern between some of the Klansmen and officials—

Mr. MANUEL. I see. We will develop that.

Mr. VENABLE. —concerning the conduct of Davidson or his criticism of what was called splinter groups.

Mr. MANUEL. I see. While you were a member of U.S. Klans, did you have occasion to meet Robert Shelton?

Mr. VENABLE. I met Mr. Shelton for the first time to know him personally, I may have seen him, but to know him personally I met him in Montgomery, Alabama, at a litigation where I went down to represent the U.S. Klans and to represent the Federated Klans there in an injunction brought in Federal court there, Judge Johnson presiding, a Federal district court judge.

I represented those two groups. I met Mr. Shelton in the hotel there with his attorney. I believe he represented Alabama Klans, the head of the Alabama Klans, I believe.

Mr. MANUEL. Did you know him to be a member of U.S. Klans at that time?

Mr. VENABLE. No; I don't think he was a member. I never heard of him, but he could have been a member. I understood he was a member at one time under Mr. Edwards.

Mr. MANUEL. I see.

Mr. VENABLE. At the time I went there it was not under Edwards' jurisdiction.

The CHAIRMAN. Edwards died about that time?

Mr. VENABLE. Sir?

The CHAIRMAN. Edwards had died about that time?

Mr. VENABLE. Mr. Edwards died several years ago.

The CHAIRMAN. Do I recall that was in 1961, about?

Mr. MANUEL. 1960, sir. Mr. Edwards died in the year 1960.

Mr. Venable, to your direct knowledge, was Robert Shelton expelled from the U.S. Klans on a charge of misappropriation of funds?

Mr. VENABLE. Well, now, my knowledge is based on hearsay.

Mr. MANUEL. Yes, sir.

Mr. VENABLE. I don't know whether it to be truth other than what I was told by Mr. Edwards.

The CHAIRMAN. It is permissible for you to state.

Mr. VENABLE. I was told by Mr. Edwards as well as Mr. George that he was expelled or released from that organization by reason of the fact he would not report. He would collect money and send

in his monthly reports. Sums of money was raised in the State of Alabama.

Also Mrs. Edwards told me; she is still alive, she lives in Atlanta.

Mr. MANUEL. Mr. Venable, what did Mr. Shelton do, to the best of your knowledge, after he was expelled from the U.S. Klans?

Mr. VENABLE. Well, I understood he organized what is known as the Alabama Klans. I don't know whether that was a corporation or not. I know it was made a party of this litigation in the Montgomery Federal court.

The CHAIRMAN. By the way, what was that litigation about?

Mr. VENABLE. It was concerning the "freedom riders bus," the trouble there in Birmingham and maybe started up at Anderson, maybe went on into Montgomery, Alabama. They brought certain injunctions, the Government did, against certain members of the Klan, certain corporations as well as individual, I believe, police officers.

I believe the State of Alabama there, I have forgotten the city, one or two, maybe Montgomery police, Birmingham police, chiefs, I believe.

Mr. MANUEL. Did you act as attorney for one of the defendants in that trial, Mr. Venable?

Mr. VENABLE. I acted as attorney for the Federated Klans. That was the Klan headed by Mr. Hugh Morris and the U.S. Klans at that time, Mr. Earl George had headed it.

Mr. MANUEL. What was the result of that trial?

Mr. VENABLE. Well, they heard evidence there for several days. I heard no evidence involving my clients, but nevertheless the judge granted an injunction restraining the parties of the corporation, officials and individuals, from interfering in any manner with interstate movement of these buses and interference with their rights to use the terminal facilities, and so forth.

The CHAIRMAN. Then known as the freedom riders?

Mr. VENABLE. Well, they called it the freedom riders bus.

The CHAIRMAN. That was the incident popularly referred to.

Mr. VENABLE. Yes. It was interference with them as I understood, individuals as well as police officers.

Mr. MANUEL. Now to the best of your recollection, Mr. Venable, how many Klan groups were involved in that trial and would you please identify the groups to the best of your memory?

Mr. VENABLE. Well, to the best of my memory, I got it filed at the office, the Federated Klans is named a party, maybe some individuals, I don't recall at the time. The U.S. Klans was named, it may have been some individuals.

Shelton's group, I don't know whether it was a corporation. As I understood it was the Alabama Klans. I believe at that time they may have been the Dixie Klans. They operated in Alabama as well as Tennessee. They may have been a party, several individuals.

The CHAIRMAN. Who generally was regarded as the leadership of the Dixie Klans at that time?

Mr. VENABLE. A fellow by the name of Brown they called him, the Brown brothers. I don't know, may be one or two.

The CHAIRMAN. Where was that Klavern?

Mr. VENABLE. The Brown brothers lived in Chattanooga, Tennessee, but I think they may have had some chapters or Klaverns in the State of Alabama.

I understood that, but I don't know to be sure.

Mr. MANUEL. Mr. Venable, the groups you just named, were they the main Klan groups, to the best of your knowledge, at that time?

Mr. VENABLE. To the best of my knowledge, they were the main Klan groups, a bunch of individuals. I believe the chief of police or safety director, maybe individual policemen, and maybe the city may have been named, I don't know.

Mr. MANUEL. Aren't you speaking now of the Klan groups named?

Mr. VENABLE. The Klan groups. I don't know whether Dixie and some of its members may have been involved; I don't know whether they were personally, they could have been. I have the file in my office, and there is a record down there who was involved in Montgomery.

Mr. MANUEL. I see. Now to get back to your membership in the U.S. Klans, while a member of that organization, did you have occasion to know Calvin Fred Craig?

Mr. VENABLE. Well, I met Calvin Craig, yes, in the U.S. Klans.

Mr. MANUEL. Could you give the approximate date of your first meeting with Calvin Craig?

Mr. VENABLE. Well, the first knowledge that I knew of Craig was after the fellow by the name of, I believe Lee Davidson, took over after Edwards' death.

That is the first time I met Craig to know him personally. I had heard of him.

Mr. MANUEL. Approximately what year was that, sir?

Mr. VENABLE. That, I don't know.

Mr. MANUEL. All right. At the time of your first meeting, did you know Calvin Craig to be a member of the U.S. Klans?

Mr. VENABLE. Well, I had never met him to my knowledge. I could have, but I don't recall.

Mr. MANUEL. Well, did you subsequently know him to hold an official position within the U.S. Klans?

Mr. VENABLE. I knew after Davidson took over he was elected, or I guess by appointment, the Grand Dragon of Georgia under the old U.S. Klans.

Mr. MANUEL. Did I understand you to say he was appointed as the Grand Dragon?

Mr. VENABLE. I don't know how he got his authority, who elected him or whether the Imperial Wizard appointed him. That, I don't know.

Mr. MANUEL. Then I understand you to say you did not have any official capacity in getting Mr. Craig?

Mr. VENABLE. No, not having anything to do with his election.

Mr. MANUEL. I see.

Mr. VENABLE. Of how he was appointed.

Mr. MANUEL. I see. Subsequent to that, sir, did you know that Mr. Craig left the U.S. Klans?

Mr. VENABLE. Well, as I stated before, he and Mr. Davidson pulled out or resigned on the occasion that we met out at Marietta and

Northside Drive. I believe it was a Friday night, I don't know the date or year it was.

Mr. MANUEL. To the best of your recollection, Mr. Venable, could you give the committee the circumstances under which Mr. Craig left?

Mr. VENABLE. Well, he and Mr. Davidson left or resigned on that occasion out there. Mr. George and myself jumped on him about talking so much and criticizing other Klan groups and referring to them as splinter groups.

Mr. MANUEL. Was there any question of money involved in Mr. Craig's leaving the U.S. Klans?

Mr. VENABLE. I believe there may have been some question about some money. Now I don't know. I had nothing to do with any of the financing or who got it or where it went.

Mr. MANUEL. To the best of your knowledge, were charges brought against Mr. Craig by the leaders of the U.S. Klans regarding financial transaction?

Mr. VENABLE. That, I don't know. They could have. You see, I didn't get involved in much of the discussions. I know there was some discussion about Davidson going short, you know. I may have some of the records there after Mr. George took over. There could have been some shortage there. I knew there was some discussion about some of the properties. A little old mimeograph or printing machine disappeared. Davidson had carried it to Macon and maybe mortgaged it for some debt there.

Mr. MANUEL. To the best of your recollection, Mr. Venable, could you tell the committee what happened to the organization known as U.S. Klans after Mr. Davidson and Mr. Craig left that organization?

Mr. VENABLE. After Davidson and Craig left the organization, Mr. George was appointed.

The CHAIRMAN. What is his full name?

Mr. VENABLE. E. E. George. He is known as Earl George, lives at Lithonia, Georgia. He had been in the Klan at the same time I went in, in 1924. I have known him all my life.

He took over, Mr. George did, and operated the Klan for maybe 2 years.

Mr. MANUEL. This was after Mr. Davidson left?

Mr. VENABLE. Yes. I was associated with him, that is as a lawyer.

Mr. MANUEL. I see. What happened to the membership of the U.S. Klans after Mr. Davidson and Mr. Craig left?

Mr. VENABLE. A great number of them, in particular, those in Alabama, lots of them in Georgia, went with Craig and Shelton. I think Shelton and Craig went in together.

Mr. MANUEL. I see.

To the best of your knowledge, was their merger the start of the organization known today as the United Klans of America?

Mr. VENABLE. I think after they got together as I recall it, I believe they got a charter in Fulton County known as the United Klans, Knights of the Ku Klux Klan, or some words to that effect.

Mr. MANUEL. Now, Mr. Venable, have you ever held membership in that organization, that is, the United Klans?

Mr. VENABLE. I held a membership in that organization as a lawyer a short while, not too long, and also as a member.

The CHAIRMAN. On the imperial level?

Mr. VENABLE. Yes. The lawyers are on the imperial level, Your Honor, called the Imperial Klonsel.

The CHAIRMAN. Yes.

Mr. MANUEL. We will develop that, Mr. Chairman.

Mr. VENABLE, would you please give the circumstances under which you joined, or became a member of, the United Klans?

Mr. VENABLE. Well, they asked me, you know, to act as their lawyer, knowing that I had been in the Klan quite a while and connected with it.

The CHAIRMAN. By "they," you mean substantially Craig and Shelton?

Mr. VENABLE. Craig. I don't know Shelton. As I say, I met Shelton at this litigation for the first time. I didn't know too much about Shelton.

Mr. MANUEL. After you became a member of the United Klans, did you meet with Robert Shelton?

Mr. VENABLE. I met with him maybe on two or three occasions.

Mr. MANUEL. Did you attend meetings of the Imperial Board of the United Klans?

Mr. VENABLE. I may have attended one or two, to my knowledge, but during that period of time, there was another organization known as the Association of Ku Klux Klan where the various organizations would meet every so often, maybe every 3 or 4 months.

Mr. MANUEL. Did you have a concurrent membership in that organization along with United Klans?

Mr. VENABLE. Well, I had gone there. They would rotate—maybe meet one time in Florida, maybe one time in South Carolina, maybe one time in Alabama and Georgia.

Mr. MANUEL. I see. We will examine that organization in depth a little bit later.

The CHAIRMAN. At this point, just for the record, could you establish about the year when Craig and Shelton left and formed the United Klans?

Mr. VENABLE. No, sir.

The CHAIRMAN. It would be in the sixties, would it not? It had to be.

Mr. VENABLE. Well, it would probably be in the sixties. A charter was granted to it in Fulton County. I don't know what date it was granted. I didn't handle that litigation.

Mr. MANUEL. Mr. Chairman, the investigation conducted by this committee can establish that the organization which Mr. Venable is speaking of was granted a charter in Fulton County, Georgia, in February of 1961.

The CHAIRMAN. 1961.

Mr. MANUEL. Yes, sir.

The CHAIRMAN. And it had been incorporated and had a charter in Alabama probably before?

Mr. MANUEL. No, sir. There were two separate organizations which merged and formed the new organization which was granted that charter in February 1961 in Fulton County, Georgia.

The CHAIRMAN. All right.

Mr. MANUEL. And those two separate organizations then became the United Klans.

The CHAIRMAN. I see.

Now the Association of Ku Kux Klans, that was an overall association to which the leadership of various Klan groups belonged; substantially, is that about it?

Mr. VENABLE. They would meet, discuss their problems, you know. They were not connected, one or the other had nothing to do with the internal operation of the other one. They would meet and discuss problems.

The CHAIRMAN. Common problems of the Klan?

Mr. VENABLE. Common problems there. It started off where they were allowed three delegates from each Klan organization regardless of how small or how large. They would rotate in different States. The chairman of that State would act, if it was in Georgia, who they might elect at a meeting in Alabama or Florida or South Carolina. They would meet every so often.

Mr. MANUEL. Now, Mr. Venable, was the United Klans of America ever a member of the Association of Klans?

Mr. VENABLE. It was a member of that Association of Klans for a short period of time, to my knowledge. Maybe they met once or twice with it or maybe two or three times. I remember one time they met, I believe in Florida, Tallahassee, or one of the cities there; I was present.

Mr. MANUEL. Who were the delegates from United Klans on that occasion?

Mr. VENABLE. I believe Mr. Bob Thompson may have been one and I don't know whether Craig was. There may have been a fellow named Neuberger, all three of them.

Mr. MANUEL. I see.

Mr. VENABLE. I was not chairman at that time.

Then I met with them in Alabama, I believe Centreville or some town there, they met one Sunday. I was present at that occasion there.

Mr. MANUEL. But they did at one time hold membership in the association?

Mr. VENABLE. They did for a short period of time hold membership there.

Mr. MANUEL. Why did they discontinue that membership?

Mr. VENABLE. Well, I don't know. They dropped out of there, and I understood that Shelton sent a message, I don't remember. I was acting as chairman in the Dinkler Plaza Hotel. That is Dinkler Plaza Hotel in Atlanta and maybe the Robert Fulton Hotel. I met there once or twice with them.

I believe Mr. Thompson, either a fellow named Anderson from Tennessee, one of their alleged delegates, made the statement that Shelton did not want to participate, that there might be a conspiracy among the Klan groups. That was his excuse.

Mr. MANUEL. A conspiracy in what form, sir?

Mr. VENABLE. Well, I don't know. I mean he just said a conspiracy if something happened there.

The CHAIRMAN. Would it be a conspiracy on the part of Shelton to take over?

Mr. VENABLE. I don't know what he meant by conspiracy, you know. He just made that statement on the floor.

Mr. MANUEL. Mr. Venable, at the time of this meeting, what was your position in the association?

Mr. VENABLE. I was maybe a delegate, I don't know. I may have been from Federated, I may have been from the U.S., you know, the short period I was in it.

The CHAIRMAN. As a lawyer, do you recall—and I have no knowledge of this at all—whether perhaps the question of fear of conspiracy or expressions about the word conspiracy had to do with some feeling that amalgamation or association of various groups would involve litigation with the Federal Government?

Mr. VENABLE. Well, I would take it that way, Your Honor. I mean, he may have. The gentleman on the floor didn't say what he meant by a conspiracy. I know what a conspiracy is from a criminal standpoint and a civil standpoint, but that was the message he conveyed there. I don't know what he meant.

The CHAIRMAN. Yet he conveyed that conspiracy somehow to Shelton.

Mr. VENABLE. They had dropped out, they did not want to participate with this group on that ground. That was his excuse.

Mr. MANUEL. Mr. Venable, is this association currently in existence?

Mr. VENABLE. Yes, that association has been in existence since probably maybe 1960 or 1961 or 1962.

Mr. MANUEL. And it is in existence at the present time?

Mr. VENABLE. Yes.

Mr. MANUEL. What is your position in that association as of this date?

Mr. VENABLE. Let me go back just a short period there.

Mr. MANUEL. Yes, sir.

Mr. VENABLE. I was a delegate either in the U.S. there for a short period or Federated when it rotated around over the States at meetings. Now the Klan or association meets at Tucker, Georgia, DeKalb County, it don't rotate. Since it has met there for approximately a year and a half or 2 years, I have been elected as temporary chairman, you know, just temporary chairman. I have no vote in the policy-making.

Mr. MANUEL. Yes, sir; we will explore that in just a little while.

The CHAIRMAN. Well, at this point for the sake of chronology, who would belong to that present association, what Klan groups, as you can recall?

Mr. VENABLE. Well, to my knowledge, the Florida Klan, I don't know what they call it, whether it is a corporation.

There are two Klan groups in the State of Louisiana; I don't know their names, you know. I know some of the leaders there.

There is a group from the State of South Carolina headed—I don't know whether he is Imperial Wizard, he is one of the leaders, Mr. Robert Hodges.

The Florida Klan, I don't know whether that is a corporation or whether it is an association.

The CHAIRMAN. Shelton's group is not active?

Mr. VENABLE. Shelton's group has not been a member for several years.

Mr. MANUEL. Is Mr. Shelton's group of United Klans eligible for membership in the association?

Mr. VENABLE. No. Since I have been temporary chairman and for a year or so prior to that time, the association would not accept them for the simple reason that they said they would do things that they didn't approve of. They would go over in a State and have a rally in the back door of another Klan organization and would not extend them any courtesy to participate in it. They would go in robes and picket maybe places of business which the National Association didn't approve of. In the robe now.

Now if they picketed as an individual without a robe, they had no fault with them. That was their excuse.

Mr. MANUEL. In other words, Mr. Venable, do I understand you to say that the association regards Mr. Shelton's group as practicing unethical recruiting methods?

Mr. VENABLE. Well, that is what they classified unethical recruiting and, too, for the last year or two, they have brought a lot of embarrassment to all of the Klan organizations by this thing in Athens, Georgia. I don't know whether these gentlemen are guilty or not.

Mr. MANUEL. Are you referring to the murder of Lemuel Penn?

Mr. VENABLE. Yes, and the Alabama episode down there, this white lady who was alleged to have been killed by some of those Klansmen.

Mr. MANUEL. And that would have been the murder of Mrs. Viola Liuzzo?

Mr. VENABLE. Yes. That is embarrassing to the leaders and the leaders of the Klan groups. That has caused us a lot of criticism over which we have no bearing or have no control.

Mr. MANUEL. Have the other members of your association, Mr. Venable, implicated or discussed the United Klans of America or Robert Shelton being a participant in these incidents?

Mr. VENABLE. Yes, we discussed it on many occasions there when it was in session. Things like that has caused a lot of embarrassment to all of us.

Mr. MANUEL. Could you explain further to the committee what those discussions entailed involving United Klans?

Mr. VENABLE. As I stated before, the association has urged against any type of violence or any type of picketing in a Klan robe of any group whatsoever, you know. They don't believe in that.

Mr. MANUEL. Has your association discussed any specific act of violence in which allegedly Mr. Shelton's group was a participant?

Mr. VENABLE. Well, we have discussed the Athens, Georgia, episode, that alleged killing there, as well as the Alabama episode.

Mr. MANUEL. What was the conclusion of the association regarding that particular incident?

Mr. VENABLE. That it should not be tolerated, and it was embarrassing to all of us, but we could not do anything about it. I made an effort, I was delegated myself, along with two others, to meet with Shelton and try to discuss these things, but he never would meet with us.

Mr. MANUEL. I see.

Mr. VENABLE. I had not communicated directly because I had Mrs. Foster to call him, and he promised to meet with me where I could discuss these things with him and he never did.

Mr. MANUEL. Would you please identify Mrs. Foster?

Mr. VENABLE. Mrs. J. M. Foster.

Mr. MANUEL. Is she also known as Granny Foster?

Mr. VENABLE. Yes.

Mr. MANUEL. What connection does she have?

Mr. VENABLE. She heads the ladies group which I head.

Mr. MANUEL. What connection does she have with Mr. Shelton?

Mr. VENABLE. None whatsoever.

Mr. MANUEL. But she did make the call for you?

Mr. VENABLE. Yes, she made the call. She told me she did and I am sure she did, and he promised to meet with us.

Mr. MANUEL. What investigation did your association make regarding the Penn murder?

Mr. VENABLE. Well, we made no investigation because we felt that the law enforcement officers made that investigation. We only based our findings and our discussion on the newsprint.

Mr. MANUEL. I see. Specifically, how did you determine that Mr. Shelton's group had participated in some way in this incident?

Mr. VENABLE. Well, they named certain individuals, the paper did, who were alleged to belong to some unit over there and some Klavern over there.

Mr. MANUEL. At this point, do you remember the names of those individuals?

Mr. VENABLE. No, I don't offhand.

Mr. MANUEL. At the time you heard these news releases, did you know the individuals so named to be members of the United Klans?

Mr. VENABLE. Well, I might know the faces, but the name didn't register with me. You see, a lot of Klansmen know me and I know a lot of their faces, but very few I know by name.

Mr. MANUEL. Was it the conclusion of your association that Robert Shelton's group was involved in this incident?

Mr. VENABLE. Well, yes, sir; from what we could learn by talking to people and by the newsprint.

Mr. MANUEL. All right.

Now that is the incident of Colonel Penn's murder?

Mr. VENABLE. Yes, sir.

Mr. MANUEL. Now regarding the murder of Mrs. Liuzzo, was any investigation conducted by your association regarding the involvement or alleged involvement of the United Klans in that incident?

Mr. VENABLE. No, sir; we made no investigation because we didn't want to interfere and because it would be bad for us to interfere in the enforcement of the law and in the investigation. We have no facilities to make such an investigation and no money. We have no money to do such things.

Mr. POOL. Did you discuss the matter in your meeting?

Mr. VENABLE. Yes, we discussed it.

Mr. POOL. Could you tell us a little bit about that?

Mr. VENABLE. Well, we talked on several occasions about it, you know, how embarrassing it was that we would be criticized about the conduct of some other Klan organization which we had no jurisdiction over.

Mr. POOL. With respect to who might have been involved and things like that?

Mr. VENABLE. No, sir; other than we just read the names. I read the names of those alleged to have been involved. We understood they were connected with the United Klans there in Alabama.

Mr. MANUEL. Mr. Venable, with further regard to the Penn murder, did your association establish subsequent to that murder that the defendants in the case were members of the United Klans?

Mr. VENABLE. Well, I knew they were members because I went to Athens, Georgia, and talked to a lawyer—I have forgotten his name, he is a reputable lawyer there; he was first hired to represent maybe one or two of them. I believe somebody called me about representing them and I went over there to his office and met with him and I learned that they were Klansmen involved.

Mr. MANUEL. Was this prior to the trial?

Mr. VENABLE. Prior to the trial; yes, sir. That is my source of information there, too.

Mr. MANUEL. And specifically how did you learn that they were Klansmen?

Mr. VENABLE. Somebody called my office and wanted me to go over there and talk to them.

Mr. MANUEL. How did you find out that they were Klansmen?

Mr. VENABLE. Well, I went over there and talked to the lawyer there in Athens, Georgia. I believe his name is Van G. Hawkins. He was alleged to have been going to be representing maybe one or two of them. I don't think he did represent them; he may have. I don't know. He never did get up any money and never did employ me, and that is the reason I didn't participate.

Mr. MANUEL. Did Mr. Hawkins identify these individuals, these defendants, as members of the United Klans of America at that time?

Mr. VENABLE. He said they were Klansmen; he didn't state what organization they belonged to.

Mr. MANUEL. Did you determine what organization they did belong to?

Mr. VENABLE. Yes; I understood from my information they did belong to the U.S.

Mr. MANUEL. The U.S.?

Mr. VENABLE. I mean the old United Klans.

Mr. MANUEL. The United Klans?

Mr. VENABLE. Yes.

Mr. MANUEL. Sir, what was the source of your information regarding this particular?

Mr. VENABLE. Well, I know to my own personal knowledge no other Klan organization had a unit there in Athens other than the United Klans unit.

Mr. MANUEL. Now regarding the Liuzzo murder in Alabama, likewise did your association conduct an investigation as to the participation or alleged participation of United Klans into that incident?

Mr. VENABLE. No. We didn't. As I say, we have no facilities to make an investigation. All our sources is from the newsprint and news media.

Mr. MANUEL. However, you did mention the killing in Alabama of Mrs. Liuzzo as one of the reasons that your association refuses to recognize Robert Shelton's organization.

Mr. VENABLE. Yes.

Mr. MANUEL. Could you please explain to the committee why the association took that action or holds that position?

Mr. VENABLE. Well, the Klan as a whole, and I am speaking of the ones that I am connected with in any minor—

Mr. MANUEL. I am speaking specifically now of the Liuzzo incident just as we explored the Penn incident.

Mr. VENABLE. Those delegates from those various Klans that I have mentioned there, they felt that if these men had participated in such a crime they should be tried and convicted because it is embarrassing to me as well as all of them.

(At this point Representative Buchanan entered the hearing room.)

Mr. MANUEL. Did any of the members of the association raise the possibility that the United Klans had planned either or both of these killings?

Mr. VENABLE. No, sir; they didn't go into that field of it because to my knowledge none of them knew anything about any plan being made because, as I say, we are far apart, the ones in which I am connected with and those of Shelton's group. We have very little to do with each other.

Mr. MANUEL. I see.

Now does your association then regard the United Klans of America, headed by Robert Shelton, to be a violent type organization?

Mr. VENABLE. We have come to the conclusion that that organization should not exist because of the methods and the things that it has been involved in.

Mr. MANUEL. Specifically, sir, could you explain to the committee the methods to which you refer?

Mr. VENABLE. Well, as I say, the alleged Penn killing as well as the Alabama thing, as well as some of those that participated in the freedom riders episode down there, as you called it.

The CHAIRMAN. Were there bombing episodes that were discussed also?

Mr. VENABLE. I never heard anybody discuss anything about—we have never had any knowledge, that is, any firsthand knowledge, as to any Klan participated either in that group or any other group there of any type of bombing, to my knowledge. I never heard it discussed by the delegates from the various Klan organizations.

Mr. MANUEL. Mr. Venable, this point having been raised, I would like to ask you at this point if you are acquainted with a gentleman named Jesse Benjamin Stoner?

Mr. VENABLE. I know him as J. B. Stoner. I have always known him as J. B. Stoner, not Jesse.

Mr. MANUEL. Do you possess any knowledge regarding Mr. Stoner's alleged involvement in the bombing incident which occurred in Birmingham, Alabama?

Mr. VENABLE. Nothing other than what I read from the newsprint. Of course, the association would never recognize him or I don't know whether he heads any Klan or not, they would turn a deaf ear and let him be a member of the association of the Klans.

Mr. MANUEL. Did you ever know him to be a member of any Klan organization?

Mr. VENABLE. Well, not to my personal knowledge, other than what he told me. He told me at one time he is connected with a Klan up in, I believe, Chattanooga, I don't know in what capacity. I have heard that he at one time was connected with what is known as the Christian Knights of the Ku Klux Klan, or the Christian Knights.

(At this point Mr. Pool left the hearing room.)

Mr. MANUEL. Further regarding Mr. Stoner, do you possess any knowledge regarding Mr. Stoner's alleged involvement in the Atlanta temple bombing in 1958?

Mr. VENABLE. No, I know nothing about him being involved in it. I have known him for a number of years.

Mr. MANUEL. I see.

Mr. VENABLE. He is a fellow that does not discuss his problems with me or any other person.

Mr. MANUEL. Mr. Venable, do you know Mr. Stoner within any Klan group to be known by the nickname of "Bomber" Stoner?

Mr. VENABLE. I have never heard that until you mentioned it to me here yesterday or the day before. That is news to me.

Mr. MANUEL. You have no knowledge of that?

Mr. VENABLE. No, I never heard that being used before.

Mr. MANUEL. I see. Are there any other incidents of violence which were discussed in your association with regard to possible participation by the United Klans of America other than the Liuzzo and Penn murders?

Mr. VENABLE. Well, this is based on hearsay evidence. In Atlanta, before the Civil Rights Act was passed, there were some few incidents, I don't know whether there were any cases made or not, which it is alleged that they participated in some type of picketing some of the cafes around Atlanta there.

The CHAIRMAN. With robes?

Mr. VENABLE. Sir?

The CHAIRMAN. In robes?

Mr. VENABLE. Well, I notice they did picket Rich's in robes one time, you know, before the civil rights, but I never did witness any of that cafe episode because I stay away from those things because it gets you in trouble.

Mr. MANUEL. Now, sir, going back to April of 1964, did your association discuss the incident in Griffin, Georgia, involving some members of UKA who, in robes, burned a cross in front of a Negro business establishment?

Mr. VENABLE. Well, now, I never heard the national one. I say I never heard them discuss it, you know, in open session or otherwise. I myself went down there and represented those boys down there.

Mr. MANUEL. Could you identify the people whom you represented?

Mr. VENABLE. I don't know; I can maybe recall some of the names.

Mr. MANUEL. To the best of your knowledge.

* * * * *

Mr. MANUEL. And the approximate date of that?

Mr. VENABLE. I don't know. I have a file on that. You say dates, I handled a lot of cases, but I have a file. I can tell you the court it was in.

Mr. MANUEL. Could you tell me was it the early part of the summer, 1964?

MR. VENABLE. It could have been.

MR. MANUEL. Proceed.

MR. VENABLE. The evidence showed that these defendants—they identified them; of course, they denied it—on a Saturday, I believe—of some afternoon, I believe it was a Saturday—went there, drove up in front of this dry cleaning establishment that belonged to some colored man there, and set a cross out in front on the sidewalk, or between the curb and the sidewalk there, and lit it and drove off.

I believe he or some other people there got the tag number of the automobile; there were several of them in it, maybe two or three or four or five there. And later on sometime that same day, the police officers saw that car parked a block or a block and a half away from the establishment and arrested some of these people, maybe some of them, and maybe some of them were not. I have a file and a brief of evidence on it. I don't remember. That was evidence. Of course, these defendants contended, and they brought witnesses there, that they were not there at the time; they were on a fishing episode or some other place of what we called legal alibi there.

But the court, Colonel Bolton, who is now the attorney general of Georgia, he was the police judge at that time of the city of Griffin, and he found them guilty. Maybe one or two of them had weapons and they were bound over to the superior court or city court there, what we call the State court there.

He imposed a fine of \$500, I believe, 3 dollars and some odd cents; it may be more or less. I filed a notice and filed a writ of certiorari for each one of them. They eventually made a bond, I think he maybe put the bond at a \$1000.

They tried one or two of them in the State courts. I didn't represent them at that hearing, I believe a lawyer by the name of Bailey did; a mistrial. They were acquitted about the weapons, maybe they had a license, or one of them did.

MR. MANUEL. Sir, before you proceed, may I ask you who paid the fine for these defendants?

MR. VENABLE. They didn't pay the fine. I certioraried those cases in superior court. I argued those cases here a month or so ago before Judge Mitchell and Judge Bolton appeared, and the city attorney appeared in Thomaston, Georgia. My ground in our writ was that they didn't prove the venue; they didn't prove where the cross was actually placed. The fire was set in the city, you know; they proved that the establishment was in the city, so on that technicality the judge had to sustain a writ and grant them a new trial.

While that was pending, I understood that the defendants, some of them, I don't know, maybe all of them, went there and posted a 100-some-odd-dollar bond, maybe \$103, to cover the costs.

I had a letter from the attorney for the city who said that they would pay the superior court costs—I don't know what that is—and he would recommend such a fine if I dismissed it. I dismissed it, the costs have not been paid, and I don't know who put up fines.

That is the status of it now.

MR. MANUEL. Do you know the source of the money of the bond that was put up for these gentlemen?

MR. VENABLE. No, I don't know who signed the bonds; I don't know who put up the cash. I had nothing to do with it, whether individuals or not.

Mr. MANUEL. Mr. Venable, at this time, did you know these defendants to be members of the United Klans of America?

Mr. VENABLE. Well, I understood they were members of the United Klans. I don't know for certain.

Mr. MANUEL. To the best of your recollection, what was the source of your information as to their membership in that organization?

Mr. VENABLE. Well, I was told that they belonged to it, you know. I personally, I don't know. I understood at one time they belonged to it.

Mr. MANUEL. Well, at any point at the time of the trial, did you establish they were members?

Mr. VENABLE. That never did come out in evidence. Nobody, to my knowledge, swore that they were, but I understood they belonged to the United Klans at that time. I believe maybe one of them told me.

Mr. MANUEL. Do you remember which one made that admission?

Mr. VENABLE. I believe Mr. Holcombe maybe told me they belonged to it. I don't think he was mixed up in it in any way.

Mr. MANUEL. I see.

To the best of your knowledge, did United Klans of America or Mr. Calvin Craig, who is the Grand Dragon of that organization in the State of Georgia, take any action regarding the membership of these individuals in his organization?

Mr. VENABLE. That, I don't know. I don't know whether he tried them or whether he was tried or whether they were banished or whether that charter was revoked or their membership.

Mr. MANUEL. Now subsequent to this trial, did it come to your knowledge in any way whatsoever that some of these defendants, some of whom you represented; namely, John Max Mitchell and Raymond McGriff and possibly Earl Holcombe, established another organization known as the Vigilantes in the area of Barnesville, Georgia, in Lamar County?

Mr. VENABLE. No, I never heard of that until you mentioned it. You see, the rank and file of the Klansmen never tell me anything, secrets, if it be a secret. They know that I will give them a reprimand or I would tell them not to do it.

Mr. MANUEL. I see.

Now, Mr. Venable, do you have any knowledge regarding the current membership in any Klan organization of John Max Mitchell, Colbert Raymond McGriff, or Earl Holcombe?

Mr. VENABLE. Do I have any knowledge—

Mr. MANUEL. Regarding the current membership in any Klan organization of those three individuals?

Mr. VENABLE. Well, they have attended our Klavern out at Tucker, Georgia, on several occasions. If we know a man to be a Klansman, if he is from some other organization, we have always, through a matter of courtesy, allowed them to attend, you know, if somebody would vouch for him or her.

Mr. MANUEL. I see.

Would you please identify the organization which you referred to in that last statement?

Mr. VENABLE. Well, that is the National Knights of the Ku Klux Klan, Inc.

Mr. MANUEL. And that is a completely separate organization from all those we have discussed up to this point?

Mr. VENABLE. Yes; different, distinct, separate organization.

Mr. MANUEL. When was that organization established?

Mr. VENABLE. I believe I chartered that in November 19, maybe '63, or first of the year.

Mr. MANUEL. What is your position in that organization?

Mr. VENABLE. I am now the imperial officer, Imperial Wizard of that organization.

The CHAIRMAN. What is the name of it?

Mr. VENABLE. National Knights of the Ku Klux Klan, Inc.

Mr. MANUEL. Chartered in Fulton County, Georgia, November 1963, I believe, or was it DeKalb County, Mr. Venable? Would you correct me on that?

Mr. VENABLE. That, I have forgotten, Mr. Manuel. It may have been DeKalb, it may have been Fulton. I have a copy, but not with me.

Mr. MANUEL. Now, Mr. Venable, what is your position in the National Knights of the Ku Klux Klan?

Mr. VENABLE. You mean the one we are just talking about?

Mr. MANUEL. Yes, sir; the National Knights.

The CHAIRMAN. He is the Imperial Wizard.

Mr. VENABLE. I am the Imperial Wizard, or what you call the president, you might say.

Mr. MANUEL. How long have you held that position?

Mr. VENABLE. Well, shortly after it was chartered and we met.

Mr. MANUEL. Are you in a position as Imperial Wizard to know who are members of your organization?

Mr. VENABLE. No, I am not in the position to know and identify every member belonging to it.

Mr. MANUEL. All right. Specifically, do you know——

The CHAIRMAN. You might develop something at this point so I can follow it.

I take it that you have a number of Klaverns within that organization?

Mr. VENABLE. We just started off, Your Honor, and we have them. We only got two or three Klaverns. In fact, we have not tried to set up any.

The CHAIRMAN. Where are they?

Mr. VENABLE. Well, we have got one small one, I mean we have got the ladies and we have got the men at Tucker, Georgia, DeKalb County. I believe there is a small unit up in Cobb County.

Mr. MANUEL. Would that be in Marietta, sir?

Mr. VENABLE. I don't know. In Ohio we have some. I don't think we have set up actually any Klaverns there.

The CHAIRMAN. Well, at least I take it that you would know who are your co-imperial officers.

Mr. VENABLE. Yes.

The CHAIRMAN. Aside from membership. Aside from simple membership, who are your co-officers?

Mr. VENABLE. Well, Mr. Hugh Morris is one of them and Mr. H. G. Hill.

The CHAIRMAN. What is Mr. Hill?

Mr. VENABLE. Well, he is known as the vice president.

The CHAIRMAN. And what is that name in Klan language?

Mr. VENABLE. Well, he is a Klaliff, and Mr. Morris is a Kludd. He is what we call the chaplain.

We have not fully completed it because we are waiting on development of membership there. We want to try to get the best and the highest type people we could. We hesitate filling what is to be known as the Imperial Board because I made a mistake up in Ohio. I had a fellow named Flynn Harvey, I believe, and he kind of let us down up there. He didn't do the things that he said he was going to do up there.

The CHAIRMAN. Well, I am referring now to a period before the National Knights of the Ku Klux Klan, Inc., was organized.

First, you said that you personally, and your associates in the organization, prior to the National Knights, didn't approve, and repudiated probably you meant, certain acts of violence by the Shelton group.

Mr. VENABLE. Yes.

The CHAIRMAN. And you named two or three.

Mr. VENABLE. Yes.

The CHAIRMAN. Now aside from those incidents, what are some of the tolerable activities? Let me be specific and frank. We have evidence, and I think some of it documentary, spelling out acts of harassment—there is a written document somewhere—to distinguish between what you are talking about and acts of harassment involving, oh, phone calls and warnings and so on.

Where, within the group before the National Knights was formed, was the line drawn between acts of violence and harassment in the language of the Klan, activities, if you want to? I am not using the word "harassment" in any other fashion except as we have evidence that there is a sharp distinction between acts of violence and other activities.

I want to get your best judgment.

Mr. VENABLE. Yes. I would consider acts of intimidation, you know, using a robe, burning a cross as these men are alleged to have done down there in Griffin. That was, you might say, intimidation, so you might say threats. I would consider acts of violence where you participated in beating a man up or killing a person or doing some harm.

The CHAIRMAN. Or engage in bombings?

Mr. VENABLE. Any kind of bombing, that would be acts of violence. Of course, I get threats through the mail and phone all the time and members of my family, but I have never let it worry me to any extent. I mean I never have met any. I have got many threats. There is not a day passes I don't receive in the mail from, I assume, some crackpot, you know, threatening me to come to Atlanta and kill me and kill the members of my family.

The CHAIRMAN. If I can choose another word, what are acts of "discipline," "disciplinary" matters that are approved of or encouraged or acquiesced in, or any word you want to call it?

Mr. VENABLE. It is a duty. If that knowledge comes to an officer of the Klan or one that heads a unit known as the cyclops—he is the president of that Klavern or unit there—it is his duty to prefer written charges, serve that member, and try him. He can have a lawyer and try him in that Klavern. He can pick his own jury among the members.

The CHAIRMAN. I am afraid we are not communicating with each other. Certainly there are principles that the Klan stands for, your Klan group?

Mr. VENABLE. Yes.

The CHAIRMAN. The present one—and before the National Knights of the Klan was organized—that are acquiesced in, known and winked at or overlooked, or encouraged. I don't want to put any words in your mouth, you are a lawyer.

Mr. VENABLE. I have never overlooked any of them. If it comes to my knowledge, I immediately call him to talk if it is just a minor thing. If I see a Klansman and know he has got authority to carry a gun, a permit as we call it, a pistol, totter's license, I have always been against it. Even going to a public rally, even though you have that authority, not to come on the premises with a gun, not to get into any disturbance.

The CHAIRMAN. That leads to my final question. I thought what I was asking about might have been a reason. What, then, was the reason for you to form a new group about November of 1963, the National Knights of the Ku Klux Klan?

Mr. VENABLE. My reason for it, I said I have been a dedicated Klansman practically all my life up until when I was about 18 years old, having known all of the former Imperial Wizards except Nathan Bedford Forrest. I went to school with the first; I knew the second who lived in Atlanta; went to old Tech High School with the third, he is a good friend of mine. I knew Dr. Simmons, Dr. Evans, Colescott, and all the rest of them, the past Imperial Wizards.

My uncle was a believer and belonged to the Klan; Mr. Klaskin, who I lived with; my grandfather, a Confederate soldier, was in the old original Klans; Mr. J. J. Ragan. I have been around and in connection, I have studied the ritualistic ceremony. I have considered that I have been fortunate in being a member of many secret organizations, but I have never found one that is a more solemn and sacred fraternal, patriotic organization than the Knights of the Ku Klux Klan. There are many members that have abused that authority granted them, willing to admit that, but we should not be condemned for the conduct of Craig or Shelton or some other group there.

The CHAIRMAN. Now what were the reasons for organizing this?

Mr. VENABLE. My reason was to try to take the best and try to reorganize a Klan which I would be proud of and society would be proud of there. Under these new laws that have been enacted by the Congress, use a ballot box. I mainly preach that. That is our salvation, using the ballot box. We can use the boycott if we want to, but I said the ballot box is the main thing.

I have been trying to advocate that and teach it to them, to unite the white people to use the ballot box.

The CHAIRMAN. All right.

Mr. MANUEL. Mr. Venable, to get back to the National Knights at this point, do the National Knights operate under a constitution and bylaws?

Mr. VENABLE. Well, we operate under a charter and we recognize the old charter. There ought to be some changes in the old constitution. The reason we hesitated, we wanted to get enough members on the legislative branch that will make it. There should be an amendment, and let them say how it should be made and what sections should be made.

Mr. MANUEL. More specifically, does your organization now operate under a set of laws and constitution and bylaws?

Mr. VENABLE. We recognize the old constitution as a supreme law, but there are some changes that ought to be made in it.

Mr. MANUEL. Now in general, as Imperial Wizard, could you tell the committee whether your organization adheres to these laws as set down by that constitution?

Mr. VENABLE. We do try to. There may be some ways we don't stick strictly to it because our charter is a little different than the old charter.

Mr. MANUEL. Now, did you, sir, draw up the present constitution and bylaws of the National Knights in their present form?

Mr. VENABLE. No, I have not. No, I have not drawn it. I have been working on it, but I have not had time to finish it and I did not want to make any changes in it until I discussed it with the full board.

Mr. MANUEL. In other words, you are an organization now operating without a completed constitution and bylaws?

Mr. VENABLE. Yes.

Mr. MANUEL. Would you please tell the committee at this point what are your duties as Imperial Wizard of this organization?

The CHAIRMAN. Before that, I think the record should show, are you still a member of any other Klan group?

Mr. VENABLE. No, sir. No, I am not a member of any other Klan group other than the National Knights of the Ku Klux Klan.

Mr. MANUEL. Further for the record, Mr. Chairman, he is the chairman of the association which we discussed.

Mr. VENABLE. But we don't pay dues or carry any cards from that; it is just an honorary, temporary job.

Mr. MANUEL. All right. Then what are your duties as Imperial Wizard of the National Knights?

Mr. VENABLE. Well, as the president of a corporation there I try to keep it in line and order. I try to promote the Klan, I try to speak, I try to give them advice, the Klan, put it in session, in rallies or even in a Klavern there. And I try to teach them the do's and the don'ts, which is a hard problem, what not to do and what to do to keep yourself out of trouble and to build the Klan.

Mr. MANUEL. I see. As Imperial Wizard, do you keep any set of records for your organization?

Mr. VENABLE. Yes; we keep all the money that is taken in and from what source and what State. We keep receipts and canceled checks, if I give one, where we pay bills for printing, and so forth.

Mr. MANUEL. Would you tell the committee where your records are kept?

Mr. VENABLE. Well, I keep them in Atlanta, I keep some at Tucker, and I keep some at home. My niece, my nephew's wife, she helps, you know, put them on the books, make up cards.

Mr. MANUEL. What is her name, sir?

Mr. VENABLE. Mrs. Sara Langley. She lives near me there.

Mr. MANUEL. Are there any other individuals besides yourself and Mrs. Langley who have access to your records?

Mr. VENABLE. No. Of course they are out there, anybody can go there and steal them. We practically had a burglar out there recently,

stole some stuff out there; I don't know what they got. Stole a television, stole the flag and sword out there in the Klavern. They are not under any lock and key.

The CHAIRMAN. What are your dues?

Mr. VENABLE. You mean initiation?

The CHAIRMAN. Initiation and dues.

Mr. VENABLE. The klectokon as you call it, that is the initiation fee, that is \$15 if you accept it. That is for a man; \$12 for a lady; and a teenager from 16 to 20, that is \$10 initiation fee. The annual dues are \$15 a year. You can pay a third of it or all of it or half of it. It is \$15 for a man, \$12 for a lady, and \$10 for what we call a teenager.

The CHAIRMAN. Do you have, or have you had, occasion to have as yet special fund collections, such as for the defense of people?

Mr. VENABLE. We have not started that. That is one of the things that we anticipate doing, you know. We ought to have a defensive fund as the Negroes have in the NAACP—if a Klansman runs afoul of the law or have a bond or have legal counsel. We have not raised or kept any for that; in fact, we have not had any to do that. We are just young in the field.

The CHAIRMAN. Have you engaged in the passing of the hat at meetings?

Mr. VENABLE. Yes, sir; we have on several occasions there. Now the rally we had at Stone Mountain, we meet there annually, we have for years and years met on property there that I own an interest in there for the last 25 years. This last meeting they raised \$52 down there by passing the hat. That was to defray the expenses—I had a gentleman by the name of Dr. Fowler who flew from St. Petersburg, was in the old Klan, the Colonel Simmons Klan. We took that up to pay his fare, \$65-something. We got \$53-something donations, as you call them.

(At this point Mr. Weltner left the hearing room.)

The CHAIRMAN. Let me ask you this question. It is a technical one, but it is important with reference to accounting. The National Knights of the Ku Klux Klan is a corporation?

Mr. VENABLE. Yes, sir.

The CHAIRMAN. It is a legal entity?

Mr. VENABLE. Yes.

The CHAIRMAN. Does it file income tax returns?

Mr. VENABLE. Yes; they filed in 1964. You know, under our law now what we call a charity, it is a benevolent nonprofit corporation. I itemize. Printing is one thing, telephone is another one, itemize it. Yes, we filed 1964; I signed it as president. We will have to file one this year which will be, you know, the year to come in March or April or sometime.

The CHAIRMAN. I think that, at this point, in order to rest the reporter's fingers, we will take a 5-minute recess.

(Whereupon, at 11:25 a.m. a brief recess was taken.)

(At this point Mr. Weltner returned to the hearing room.)

(Subcommittee members present at time of reconvening after brief recess: Representatives Willis, Weltner, and Buchanan.)

The CHAIRMAN. The subcommittee will please come to order.

Proceed, Mr. Manuel.

Mr. MANUEL. Mr. Venable, with further regard to your records, that is the records of the National Knights, would you please tell the committee what these records reflect in regard to finances?

Mr. VENABLE. Well, it is in the hole, you mean?

Mr. MANUEL. Yes, sir.

Mr. VENABLE. They owe me \$700.

Mr. MANUEL. No, let me make myself plainer.

Mr. VENABLE. Well, I can tell you, if any money comes from the State of Georgia or any other State there or North Carolina, any State there, we keep a record how much money comes there, what it is for, the initiation fees or whether it is dues.

Mr. MANUEL. Are the records kept in such a manner that they reflect by name or number every one who pays an initiation fee to the National Knights?

Mr. VENABLE. Well, I do it. I keep it that way. I keep a card index for this reason. We try to process them. We get a lot of applications from people that want to join. They sign an application, and we send him or her a receipt and we put on that receipt "Not Initiated" or we put on there whether it is initiation fee, you know. Put "N.S.," not sworn; "N.I.," not initiated.

Mr. MANUEL. How is that determination made, Mr. Venable?

Mr. VENABLE. Well, I mean if he or she sends in an application, we don't want to go in that area until we know that we can operate in that area, we want to know that there will be a sufficient number of applicants that warrants having somebody to investigate the individuals or the people there to find out the character, and so forth, of our applicant.

Mr. MANUEL. I see. Would you then explain how one applies for membership in the National Knights?

Mr. VENABLE. Well, lots of them at these public rallies have filed an application where you have an open rally soliciting membership. They file an application. We usually leave that application in that community with somebody that we trust.

Mr. MANUEL. Now at the time that they filed the application, do they also pay the initiation fee which I understand is \$15?

Mr. VENABLE. Sometimes they pay it all, sometimes they pay a part of it, and sometimes they pay none of it. If they are accepted and initiated it has to be paid before he or she is initiated, the balance of his initiation fee.

Mr. MANUEL. And how is that determination made?

Mr. VENABLE. Well, the applicant shows what sums he paid and what sums he owed, you know. Because he files an application and pays a fee, that does not mean he is accepted. I have rejected a number of applicants.

Mr. MANUEL. On what basis have you rejected applicants?

Mr. VENABLE. Well, I can usually look at an applicant's application. On the back he has to give reference. If he is unemployed I am a little scared of him. If he has been employed by a place, say 6 or 7 years, reputable, chance then he would make a good Klansman. In order to qualify you have to be a native-born white of the Christian faith to become a Klansman. This is the only organization I know, white organization, in the United States, that requires that.

The CHAIRMAN. Requires what now?

Mr. VENABLE. A native-born white of the Christian faith. You have to be a native-born citizen of this country of the Christian faith and you have to be white.

The CHAIRMAN. I thought that was universal from what we have heard so far?

Mr. VENABLE. You have to be white and native-born of Christian faith.

The CHAIRMAN. I am not going into a sensitive area of religion now, but just as a matter of record that does not include Jews and Catholics?

Mr. VENABLE. Well, I know nothing in the constitution which prohibits a Catholic from becoming a member, but we have knowledge that his faith, his priest, that they don't condone secret organizations; it is not tolerated, I understand, except the Knights of Columbus. He disqualifies himself, I understand, on his religion. I have never had any objection to a Catholic. In fact, I sent my children each to a Catholic school; my sister went to one.

The CHAIRMAN. Well, that has been the general pattern?

Mr. VENABLE. Yes, that has been the general pattern.

The CHAIRMAN. Jews and Catholics are not part of it.

Mr. VENABLE. It is not because being a Jew, it is because he does not believe in Jesus Christ and the Klan is based on the Holy Writ, all of its obligations, its oath. Not that we hold it against him.

The CHAIRMAN. An objection that was referred to with reference to Catholics is that they are obligated to confess to the priest and have faith in the brotherhood of Christ and that somehow excludes them.

Mr. VENABLE. That is right. Then, too, there has been some discussion, he owes allegiance to a foreign sect, that is the Pope. I don't know if he has that right. I have no falling out with any person, any color, creed, worship, anything he wants to. He can be an atheist and I recognize his rights.

The CHAIRMAN. Aside from the wording of the documents, as a practice, Jews, for the reasons you stated, and Catholics, are excluded?

Mr. VENABLE. Yes, sir; but I notice where Mr. Shelton has opened the door and has accepted Catholics up in Delaware. Now we may have accepted some applicants in and around, you know, they say they are of the Christian faith. You know, some of them have rejected their faith, have been Catholics and have joined the Klan. I have heard of such cases.

The CHAIRMAN. But not in your organization?

Mr. VENABLE. Not to my knowledge.

The CHAIRMAN. White, native-born, Christian.

Mr. VENABLE. Christians; that is right. Yes.

Mr. MANUEL. Mr. Venable, what is the initiation fee of persons applying for membership in the National Knights?

The CHAIRMAN. He said \$15, \$12, and \$10.

Mr. VENABLE. That is right. Yes, sir; you are right.

Mr. MANUEL. Of the \$15 that a prospective member pays what percentage of that money is sent to the national headquarters and what percentage is kept by the local head of the Klan in the particular locality?

Mr. VENABLE. It depends on this. I know Mr. Morris has gone into a State and has an organizer. He has paid as much as \$5 for a kleagle or \$2.50 or maybe \$2. That person that is listed and gets people to sign an applicant, if the applicant is accepted, he is paid that kleagle or the organizer there to solicit \$2.50 to \$5. If he gets \$5, \$5 is left with the local people there to pay their rent and establish a Klavern there, and \$5 is sent to the home office. That money is used to pay telephone, rent, and literature. We have to furnish Klorans and other matters that are necessary to run a Klavern with.

Mr. MANUEL. When you say the home office, you mean the national headquarters?

Mr. VENABLE. The national headquarters at Tucker, Georgia.

Mr. MANUEL. So you receive one-third?

Mr. VENABLE. If it is processed. If they paid the kleagle fees, then one-half comes to the national and they keep half of it there.

The CHAIRMAN. Mr. Venable, at this point, from what you have said about keeping records and everything else and the care with which funds are accounted for and everything else, it seems to me inevitable that you must have a working knowledge of the number of Klaverns you have and total membership.

Mr. VENABLE. Well, as I say, we are young. We really have not had any Klaverns set up operating weekly or monthly. Now and then we meet at Tucker, Georgia. We used to meet twice a month, we meet maybe once a month, because we have not had sufficient time and memberships where you could pay the rents for Klaverns and afford to have a Klavern, you know, rent one or lease one there.

The CHAIRMAN. Well, in terms of applications received, you certainly ought to be able to give us some figures.

Mr. VENABLE. Well, we only collected \$500 or \$500 last year, which would not warrant even paying all the expenses of printing and telephone and postage there. We have sent out hundreds of—

The CHAIRMAN. That is last year but—

Mr. VENABLE. This year we have probably collected \$900.

The CHAIRMAN. Well, 9 and 5 is 14 and can we divide that a little bit and judge with some accuracy?

Mr. VENABLE. That will be broken down. I will be glad to furnish this committee with a breakdown of what we paid out of last year, the income taxes filed with the State.

The CHAIRMAN. I am talking in terms of membership, as so much material printed—

Mr. VENABLE. Yes.

The CHAIRMAN. In the press, I am talking about, and speculations and sometimes exaggeration on the part of certain Klaverns and groups, large groups, that we have. I ask this because we want to have ultimately for our report some reliable figures.

Mr. VENABLE. I can break it down to every dollar and cent, Your Honor. I mean, I can tell you—

The CHAIRMAN. I am talking in terms of numbers of people, not numbers of dollars.

Mr. VENABLE. We have not got in the National Knights, you might say, 500 people in good standing, that is actually been initiated in the Knights of the Ku Klux Klan. We have got maybe 200 applicants

pending that have never been initiated, we don't know whether to accept it or be rejected. I could tell you that. We have not tried to build too fast; we have not had the finances. Time is now spent; I have spent hundreds of dollars trying to promote the Klan, flying here and there, driving the automobile.

The CHAIRMAN. I am in no position to do so and I do not challenge what you are saying.

Mr. MANUEL. Mr. Venable, likewise, how many Klaverns are affiliated with the National Knights at this time?

Mr. VENABLE. As I told you about Ohio, I don't know whether there has ever been a Klavern in operation up there. I know we have initiated probably 250 people up there. I don't know whether they have ever set up a Klavern. We left money up there for that purpose.

Mr. MANUEL. Well then, Mr. Venable, would you explain for the committee how a Klavern is chartered by the National Knights? What procedure do you follow, sir?

Mr. VENABLE. Well, we have never legally chartered any Klavern according to the constitution.

Mr. MANUEL. Well, has any Klavern?

Mr. VENABLE. Neither has the National Klavern ever been chartered. I have never hung the charter up on the wall because, as I said, we have not had sufficient members. It takes about 15 officers in the Klavern and you can't get that many regularly to attend.

Mr. MANUEL. Have you, as Imperial Wizard, issued any charters for any Klavern?

Mr. VENABLE. I sent some charters up signed and made them to sign up—Ohio to Mr. Flynn Harvey, and he is out of it. I understood he joined the United Klan.

Mr. MANUEL. Let's take one Klavern as an example.

Mr. VENABLE. All right.

Mr. MANUEL. Does the National Knights operate a Klavern and is a Klavern chartered in the area of Barnesville, Georgia, at the present time?

Mr. VENABLE. That, I don't know. I think Mr. Holcombe got some charters from me, blanks, and maybe some signed charters. I keep some at home, I keep some out at the national headquarters—you can go out there and pick them up on the table there—and I keep some in my office in Atlanta.

Mr. MANUEL. Is it your procedure, then, to sign charters in blank and give them to individuals who are organizers?

Mr. VENABLE. We only have one seal, and that seal stays at my house, you know. I put a gold seal on them and put the impression of the seal on that charter, you know. I take some to the office, I take some to Tucker.

Mr. MANUEL. And to the best of your knowledge, is there such a charter in Barnesville, Georgia?

Mr. VENABLE. I have never legally handled one or been down there to present them one myself. If there is such a charter down there, it is not according to our constitution.

Mr. MANUEL. To your certain knowledge, are Earl Holcombe, Ray McGriff, and John Max Mitchell members of the National Knights? Have they paid initiation?

Mr. VENABLE. They have never paid any initiation fees. They have never paid any dues to the National Knights of the Ku Klux Klan. They were members of the old U.S. and they were members of the United Klans. They are Klansmen, as far as I know.

Mr. MANUEL. Have they received any compensation from the National Knights as organizers of that organization?

Mr. VENABLE. Not to my knowledge. I have no report where they have sent any money to the National Knights or have they received any to my personal knowledge; no, sir. There would be a record, and I know of no such record.

Mr. MANUEL. To your certain knowledge, do Mr. Holcombe, Mr. McGriff, and Mr. Mitchell have in their possession, or available to them, membership cards in the National Knights of the Ku Klux Klan?

Mr. VENABLE. We have issued very few membership cards. As I say, there are membership cards at Tucker, some at my Atlanta office, and some at my home.

Mr. MANUEL. Specifically, do you know that they have?

Mr. VENABLE. Not personally. They could have, but I don't remember if they issued any. I have issued quite a number to different people, you know.

Mr. MANUEL. Well, could you explain for the committee, then, how one does obtain a membership card in the National Knights?

Mr. VENABLE. When he is sworn, initiated, he obtains one.

Mr. MANUEL. Well, to your certain knowledge, then who in the National Knights has such a membership card?

Mr. VENABLE. You mean what individuals have it?

Mr. MANUEL. Yes, sir.

Mr. VENABLE. There are probably a hundred or so have a membership in the National, maybe 300 membership cards.

Mr. MANUEL. Is it in your knowledge to know by way of records who those individuals are?

Mr. VENABLE. No, I could not tell you by any records for the simple reason that I could not tell you whether they paid an initiation fee or whether they paid any dues. I have those records; I have to keep those for the Government.

Mr. MANUEL. Well, Mr. Venable, in light of the procedures which you have just described, how do you as Imperial Wizard keep control over your membership?

Mr. VENABLE. Well, if I issue a card, it is put on an index and that index carries his or her card number, 1102 or 406. On his card, if he has a card or she has a card, it would be signed by me. Now if they pay dues in a Klavern, I have nothing to do with that, they are supposed to account to me so much of that fund. I have never received any accounting from any Klavern except a small one, I think, in Alabama. I received \$5 on one occasion and \$5 again on another occasion from some small unit operating in Centreville, Alabama.

The CHAIRMAN. Your index cards, then, are kept on the basis of numbers rather than names?

Mr. VENABLE. Well, I think we set up the names as well as numbers on the receipt that we send him. If he sends his application in we send him back the receipt acknowledging his fee that he has paid. That

doesn't mean that he is accepted, we want to acknowledge that we have received it. Many of them come through the mail.

The CHAIRMAN. Do the numbers follow serially? In other words, do you start from number one?

Mr. VENABLE. No, sir; because I have cards in the Tucker office, I have some in the Atlanta office, what I speak of my law office, and I have some at home.

The CHAIRMAN. Because you just said one might bear number 406, the other might bear number 1102.

Mr. VENABLE. That is right. The reason we keep that number, that card, usually we know who got 402 or 608 or 12 or 15.

The CHAIRMAN. So I take it that you must have some control list of numbers aside from the numbered cards.

Mr. VENABLE. That is right. He may be number two Klansman, he may have 608 card if it is issued out of Tucker. See, I get a lot of mail at Stone Mountain and I get some at Tucker; we have a post office box there. Then some comes to Atlanta at my address there. I usually make an entry, or my nephew's wife files it, you know, fixes it up where we can keep a tab on who is paid, who has not paid his or her dues.

Mr. MANUEL. Mr. Venable, will you identify the individuals to whom you have given blank application forms in bulk?

Mr. VENABLE. Well, that, I could not name. I give to numerous people. I give Mrs. Foster some; I give some out up in Ohio. I have given maybe 500 or more to Mr. Hugh Morris, you know.

Mr. MANUEL. To the best of your knowledge, have you given such application forms to Messrs. Holcombe, McGriff, or Mitchell?

Mr. VENABLE. They have got some application forms. In fact, they can go out of Tucker now, the office is open 24 hours a day out there, somebody to answer.

Mr. MANUEL. Have you personally, sir, given them application forms for charters?

Mr. VENABLE. Yes. They have for charters. The only one I give any charters to is Mr. Holcombe, several of them signed, and unsigned, I believe.

Mr. MANUEL. Yes, sir. Now with reference to the question of control of membership which I asked you a minute ago, I had in mind how do you control membership with regard to possible criminal backgrounds of applicants to the National Knights?

Mr. VENABLE. Well, there is no way we can check up on the man's background. I mean we have not got facilities; I can't give you that information. The Atlanta police information, if he is in that area, you know, won't give it out to the public. We have to rely on the local people in the neighborhood where he lives or people who have known him. He furnishes two references. Looking at those references we go by those as a good risk.

The CHAIRMAN. The committee will stand in recess a second.

(Whereupon, a brief recess was taken.)

(Subcommittee members present at time of reconvening after brief recess: Representatives Willis, Weltner, and Buchanan.)

The CHAIRMAN. I hereby reconstitute this subcommittee composed of myself, Mr. Weltner, and Mr. Buchanan to continue the taking of

the testimony, and let the record show that there is a quorum of that subcommittee.

(At this point Mr. Weltner left the hearing room.)

Mr. MANUEL. Mr. Venable, are persons who are known to have criminal or police backgrounds or records eligible for membership in the National Knights?

Mr. VENABLE. Are they eligible? Their application does not say anything about whether he or she has a criminal record or not. He or she furnishes their reference on the back, two references, his occupation, his name and address, and they vouch for him or her.

The CHAIRMAN. Let me ask you, is it a requirement or practice that application references must be members of your organization? Is there any requirement on that?

Mr. VENABLE. I didn't get your question, Your Honor.

The CHAIRMAN. You said that the application forms lists people recommending the applicant. Now just for my own information, is it required that one of these references must be an initiated and accepted member?

Mr. VENABLE. He or she must furnish reference on the back of the application. The applicant himself must give his name and address and occupation, telephone number, and on the reference he must give so-and-so as reference.

The CHAIRMAN. Is it required that one of these so-and-so's must be a member of the National Knights?

Mr. VENABLE. Well, in the old Klan it was. I had to endorse you if you wanted to join.

The CHAIRMAN. That is what I am talking about.

Mr. VENABLE. But now trying to organize what we call a new Klan, there are hundreds of people that have never been in the Klan and never been in a Klavern and we just accept reference. He or she does not have to be in the Klan.

The CHAIRMAN. All right.

Mr. MANUEL. Is it possible, Mr. Venable, that individuals who have been involved in acts of violence prior to application to your organization could become members of the National Knights under the procedure that you have described?

Mr. VENABLE. They could become members known and unknown to the authorities of the people who solicited them because it is a hard process now to go through. We have no means hardly. If we had the sums of money, we could process them properly. Under the old procedure, you used to have a klokann committee. If I brought your application in, it was read in the Klavern there three times just like the Masonic—I don't know whether you have been into it or not. You could get blackballed or rejected. I have rejected many. In fact, I rejected a lawyer on occasion and made an enemy in Atlanta some years ago; he was under indictment in his own profession. His application come up in the Klavern of which I was president and it was being passed, and I rose to my feet and stopped it there because I knew he was undesirable at that time. The klokann committee could process them and they could go out in the neighborhood, like the Masonic area does, and see if they have a good character or good reputation. But we can't do it, it is hard to do it.

Mr. MANUEL. Let me ask you, to your knowledge, how do your recruiting procedures differ from the United Klans of America headed by Shelton?

Mr. VENABLE. Well, I don't know how they process theirs. We only process them by the community, the people who are interested in that community or established in a Klavern. We allow them to process them and okay them or reject them. Now I don't know how Mr. Shelton and Mr. Craig accept their membership.

When I was there a short time, I noticed in the Klavern they did read certain names. I know the old U.S. always read his or her name out there several times to see if there were any objections and, if he had been okayed by the klokann committee that a Klansman would put in the minutes that this application has been okayed by the committee there, and then they would vote on him or her.

Mr. MANUEL. It is my understanding that one of the objections to Shelton's United Klans of America by your National Association is that the United Klans takes in anyone for membership, including—

Mr. VENABLE. I have heard that, and on any occasion they would take in anyone who has had an initiation fee. I have heard that. Down in there they tell me they take them back of the platform during the meeting. If that person signed an application and paid his money, he was taken in then and there without any process of investigation. I have heard that, I don't know it to be a fact. I have heard that about Shelton.

Mr. MANUEL. Specifically, then, sir, if your organization functions differently, what investigation do you perform on your prospective members?

Mr. VENABLE. As I stated before, if it is in Hartwell, Georgia, I am just assuming that, or Athens, Georgia, if we had a prospective bunch in the Klan—in fact, I went over there and spoke to them before they ever joined.

We would tell them the qualifications; we would leave it up to those local people to solicit membership and to okay his or her application. If they accepted them, we would certainly accept him or her.

The CHAIRMAN. And your obligation is to set out the guidelines to the local people who might solicit.

The VENABLE. The guidelines, and in fact I give them a letter there. We go further than the applicant in our guideline to that klaliff or that man that is soliciting or woman soliciting.

The CHAIRMAN. I am a lawyer myself and I am not engaging in repartee with you or cross-examination, but this point does occur to me. If I listened to the evidence well thus far, two or three members formerly connected with United Klans whom you defended for acts of violence—you are not sure whether they are members now and it may be that they are.

How would that slipup come?

Mr. VENABLE. Well, they have been in the old U.S., they have been in the United Klans. They have attended our meeting out at Tucker. I have known these boys personally. I didn't know anything about their engagement in a lot of this stuff; it has just come to my attention. As soon as I get back to Atlanta, if they are operating under a charter I am going to suspend it or, if they are connected with our organiza-

tion, I certainly will take steps to get them out of it, you know. I don't want to do anything to hurt this young Klan organization of which I am a member.

Mr. MANUEL. But the record I think at this point should show that for whatever reason they acquired membership that they are currently members of the National Knights.

Mr. VENABLE. Undoubtedly they are, but they have never paid any dues or never have been initiated in the National applicants.

Mr. MANUEL. I see. Are they recognized as what you describe as local people or Klavern heads in Barnesville?

Mr. VENABLE. I don't know what their position is. I have never been to Barnesville myself if they have a Klavern there; it is 40 miles away from Atlanta. I went there some 2 or 3 years ago and spoke to a Klavern. I don't know whether either one of them are in it. At that time, I don't recall seeing either one in it. It was a United Klavern.

Mr. MANUEL. I see. Now could you describe for the committee what investigative procedures your so-called local people or kleagles in various geographical areas, what investigative procedures they go through to screen prospective members? It seems that from your testimony the onus is on them as far as recruitment is concerned.

Mr. VENABLE. Well, I instruct them to see that the people that are regular, that have jobs and sources of qualification, I have always stated that, and try to keep out of the Klan any what we call rabble-rousers, people that are likely to cause trouble at an open meeting or that are all the time getting into trouble or cause any kind of trouble or to cause any kind of violation of the law, be a party to it, law violators who want to go out and create trouble, preaching, intimidation of any type. We don't want that type of people.

Mr. MANUEL. Now as of this point, is this procedure which you have just described in accordance with the constitution as it now stands of the National Knights?

Mr. VENABLE. Well; yes, sir. They must be people of good moral character and of course, I have told you, being white and native-born.

Mr. MANUEL. Now we have established for the record that there is a Klavern of the National Knights in Barnesville, Georgia. Is that correct, sir?

Mr. VENABLE. That, I don't know. If it is, I know it is operating there illegally.

Mr. MANUEL. I see.

Mr. VENABLE. If it is.

Mr. MANUEL. In what other areas in Georgia does the National Knights have a Klavern?

Mr. VENABLE. The only one I know is at Tucker, Georgia, and I don't know where it is located in Cobb County. That is the only ones I know of.

Mr. MANUEL. Is that also known as the Smyrna?

Mr. VENABLE. I don't know where it is located. It may be in Cobb County or one of the adjoining counties. I know Mr. Chapman was with it.

Mr. MANUEL. What is Mr. Chapman's first name?

Mr. VENABLE. I think it is John Chapman. I knew him in the old U.S. Klans.

Mr. MANUEL. Is Mr. Chapman the organizer for your Klavern in Smyrna?

Mr. VENABLE. Up in that area there, he has the authority to organize and to accept or reject membership in the Klan.

Mr. MANUEL. To the best of your knowledge, could you describe the organization of the National Knights in that area?

Mr. VENABLE. As I say, I never have been up in that area to any Klavern. I never attended one. I understand he has one up there and what Knights they might and whom he has, I don't know.

The CHAIRMAN. Let me ask you just one question.

Have not quite a large number, or any percentage that might come to your mind, of former U.S. Klansmen joined your new organization?

Mr. VENABLE. Approximately how many, to my knowledge?

The CHAIRMAN. Yes, in other words, is that a social solicitation?

Mr. VENABLE. Well, I would say not more than 25, you know, the former old U.S. Not all 25, it may be probably less than that, just knowing the names and faces.

The CHAIRMAN. Now finally, you mentioned quite a while ago that you instructed them into the do's and the don'ts and you say that that sometimes becomes a hard job. I didn't follow you at that point. What did you have in mind?

Mr. VENABLE. Well, the do's is not to get out and create any disturbance, violate any laws—Federal, State, or local—and use the ballot box. Those are the do's, and get your neighbors to vote, register, get the teenagers that are eligible and capable of voting.

The CHAIRMAN. I am going to ask you a question on that point and I don't want it to be misunderstood, as I know you respect the sanctity of registration and the right to vote.

Mr. VENABLE. Yes.

The CHAIRMAN. And it would not surprise me if in recommending to the members that they do vote, that you advocate certain policies or you go beyond that in the case of certain candidates. I know this is a difficult question. I am trying to put it in an acceptable context.

Mr. VENABLE. We don't tell a member who he should not vote for or against. That is what destroyed the old Klan of 50 years; Colonel Simmons and Evans and Colescott was participating in politics. They know who is best qualified.

I never have told anybody "you ought to vote for this or that," leave it up to them, but vote. I always tell them it is their duty to vote; if they criticize the Government, then take a part in the ballot box and do something about it if you are dissatisfied.

The CHAIRMAN. At this point we have reached the time when we must recess for lunch. We will resume the hearing at 2 o'clock.

(Subcommittee members present at time of recess: Representatives Willis and Buchanan.)

(Whereupon, at 12:15 p. m., Wednesday, October 6, 1965, the subcommittee recessed, to reconvene at 2 p.m. the same day.)

AFTERNOON SESSION—WEDNESDAY, OCTOBER 6, 1965

(The subcommittee reconvened at 2:40 p.m., Hon. Edwin E. Willis, chairman, presiding.)

(Subcommittee members present: Representatives Willis and Buchanan.)

The CHAIRMAN. The subcommittee will come to order, the quorum being present.

Proceed, Mr. Manuel.

TESTIMONY OF JAMES R. VENABLE—Resumed

Mr. MANUEL. Now, Mr. Venable, with further regard to the organization of National Knights, do you have a chartered Klavern located in Hartwell, Georgia?

Mr. VENABLE. We have not got a charter Klavern. We have maybe anywhere from 8 to 20 people. It has been initiated, but they never have set up. We have a place to meet, a Klavern. I mean the place I meet is in Tucker, Georgia. They were initiated at Tucker, Georgia.

Mr. MANUEL. Will you please identify by name and title, if any, the person who is in Hartwell?

Mr. VENABLE. Well, the only one I can name, I know them all by face—just a minute, I will tell you his name. I will have to look in my little book. His name is Herndon. He called me some months ago and was interested in joining. He lives out from Hartwell and not in the city.

Mr. MANUEL. Is his last name Herndon?

Mr. VENABLE. Yes.

Mr. MANUEL. H-e-r—

Mr. VENABLE. H-e-r-n-d-o-n, Herndon.

Mr. MANUEL. All right. That is quite sufficient.

Mr. VENABLE. He, I believe, is connected with the potato chip business, a distributor or something in that area, maybe working out of Anderson, South Carolina.

Mr. MANUEL. Other than the Klaverns or organizations which the National Knights has in Barnesville, Georgia; Smyrna, Georgia; and Hartwell, Georgia, are there any other Klaverns in the State of Georgia?

Mr. VENABLE. I know of no other. I understood they were trying to set one up around Cartersville, but I don't know. I have not had any communication from that area in several weeks. I don't know whether they have been able to set up one or not.

Mr. MANUEL. Now, other than the State of Ohio, Mr. Venable, in what other State or States does the National Knights operate?

The CHAIRMAN. He mentioned four: North Carolina, South Carolina, Tennessee, and Ohio, if I remember well.

Mr. VENABLE. No. North Carolina, we got some members up there, but we have not got any Klaverns set up yet. We are just in the process of trying to get off the ground in these States.

Mr. MANUEL. Do you have any chartered Klaverns in the State of Louisiana?

Mr. VENABLE. No, the National Knights of the Ku Klux Klan has not got any, to my knowledge. I know the other two Klan groups down there. I don't know under what names they operate. I know the two gentlemen who are alleged to head them; I don't know the names.

The CHAIRMAN. Can we have their names? Do their names come to you?

Mr. VENABLE. One of them is named Mr. P. L. Morgan from Couchatta and the other gentleman's name is M. H. Martin of Winnsboro. I don't know how they operate down there.

The CHAIRMAN. Do I understand your testimony to be that, whereas there is no Klavern as such, you do have members from these States?

Mr. VENABLE. There is none that belongs to us. Now I have sent those people maybe literature and I believe I sent them, they wanted to see a charter, I sent them some charters, you know, maybe signed or not signed or maybe my office did. Of course, we have never got any dues; they never report to us.

I don't know how they operate, how many they got; no, sir.

The CHAIRMAN. Well, do you know, whatever individuals you dealt with and sent charters to or communicated with or talked to, what groups they do belong to now?

Mr. VENABLE. They don't belong to us. I mean, I just have given them a form or charter to go by if they wanted some printed.

The CHAIRMAN. Is it a fact, it seems to be—what I am asking about, from your observation and general knowledge, is whether the United Klans of America is spreading out more prolifically than all the other groups.

Mr. VENABLE. I find, Your Honor, that they are spreading out all over the country. In fact, they have gone into Louisiana, Texas, and, in fact, they have caused a lot of confusion down there and ill will among these two groups that I have spoke of. They are not like these two groups that I spoke of recent, them coming in there and the method they operate from—sources, they told me.

The CHAIRMAN. Well, that is our information. That is the information we have, that by far the largest group, the one in more States and more areas of more States is the United Klans.

Mr. VENABLE. In my opinion, they are the largest.

The CHAIRMAN. That is all I asked for.

Mr. VENABLE. Yes; that is my information, too.

The CHAIRMAN. Would you have, and I am just asking the question, could we ultimately get, because we have to state this reliably, figures as to the total number in the United Klans of America? Have you heard that discussed?

Mr. VENABLE. No, I have never heard that discussed, Your Honor. They would keep that information secret from me, afraid it would get among the other Klan groups.

The CHAIRMAN. There seems perhaps to be an inclination by some leaders in the other direction, sort of bragging about it.

Mr. VENABLE. Yes, they brag about having thousands in North Carolina.

The CHAIRMAN. That is what I am talking about.

Mr. VENABLE. And you know, in other States, maybe Louisiana. Now I heard Shelton say out of his own mouth here a year or two ago that "I set up 40 Klaverns in Louisiana," which I am sure he did not. I think he was bragging. He may have that many now.

The CHAIRMAN. We heard what he said as to his estimate of his total membership.

Mr. VENABLE. He has never divulged that to me.

The CHAIRMAN. And it might have been on the exaggerated side?

Mr. VENABLE. Yes, sir; because usually it has been the custom to all of the Klans, they don't like to set up a Klavern unless they have 25 or more. They don't like them too big because they get fighting among themselves. Twenty-five ought to be a minimum and that is the reason we have not been able to get off the ground.

The CHAIRMAN. Let me ask you this frank question. We have evidence, information, that the United Klans of America pretty well fights, and that they have a lot of drives, for defense funds, and so on?

Mr. VENABLE. I have heard that, too, you know.

The CHAIRMAN. Have you heard also, perhaps, that all the funds are not going to these defendants?

Mr. VENABLE. Yes, sir; I heard that report from North Carolina. The two gentlemen that I communicated and met in person one Sunday in South Carolina, just met them halfway, they pulled out of the United for that reason. They told me that they would take up collections, you know, donations as we call it, and pour it into the back of a Cadillac and just drive off and make no accounting of it. He told me they don't make people account of donations or anything.

The CHAIRMAN. That is exactly the type of testimony and evidence I am talking about.

Mr. VENABLE. That is the reason these gentlemen told me they quit them. They are located and they are now with our Klan; they have not been able to get off the ground up around Wilson and Monroe, North Carolina. Now they told me that.

The CHAIRMAN. Incidentally, is there any particular State where a fund-raising campaign in a certain incident spread out throughout the State and it is said that considerable money was picked up?

Mr. VENABLE. Yes, sir.

The CHAIRMAN. And it was distributed to those in trouble?

Mr. VENABLE. Distributing to those Klaverns the people were entitled to the benefits, would not make accounting to them or would not tell the local people there what went with the money, would not give them any to operate on. I have tried to leave it to little places, you know, the sum that set them up.

The CHAIRMAN. We have evidence, information, along that line.

Mr. VENABLE. Yes, sir.

The CHAIRMAN. Which seems to be creating dissatisfaction among their own ranks.

Mr. VENABLE. That is right.

The CHAIRMAN. They were left holding the bag.

Mr. VENABLE. Yes, and I have heard rumors and people talk about they would collect initiation fees and never initiate the subjects, you know. So that is not right.

Mr. MANUEL. Mr. Appell has one question.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Venable, could you identify for us the two men that you met with in South Carolina?

Mr. VENABLE. I could give you one of their names. His name is Bill Brown from Wilson, North Carolina. The other gentleman I would know him, I have got his name at the office; but I could not tell you now, I don't know. But Mr. Bill Brown.

Mr. APPELL. Would it be Roy Woodle?

Mr. VENABLE. No, he is a tall-looking gentleman. I met him, about your size, maybe a little taller, and about your age.

Mr. APPELL. Would his name have been Clark?

Mr. VENABLE. That, I don't know. I mean, if you called it I would recognize it. But I got it at my office, I would be glad to furnish it to you or to the committee.

The CHAIRMAN. Does the name "Wilson" strike a bell anywhere?

Mr. VENABLE. That may be, Your Honor. It is from Wilson, North Carolina, where these two gentlemen are from. And I believe they are both in the insurance business, working in debits.

The CHAIRMAN. I was not necessarily referring to North Carolina.

Mr. VENABLE. I met these two gentlemen and their wives and Mr. Hill one Sunday some 2 or 3 months ago. They wrote to me and wanted to talk to me in reference to starting a Klan up there. They pulled out of Shelton's and I met them there and they gave me the information I told the committee about.

Mr. MANUEL. Now, Mr. Venable, to get into another area, yesterday you provided me with a document, a three-page document titled "Oath of Allegiance, Knights of the Ku Klux Klan."

Mr. VENABLE. Yes, sir.

Mr. MANUEL. At this point, Mr. Chairman, I would like to have this document entered as Exhibit E-1 into the record of this hearing.

The CHAIRMAN. All right. It will be printed in the record at this point.

(Document marked "James Venable Exhibit No. E-1" follows:)

JAMES VENABLE EXHIBIT No. E-1

OATH OF ALLEGIANCE
KNIGHTS OF THE KU KLUX KLAN

(You will place your left hand over your heart
and raise your right hand to heaven.)

I

OBEDIENCE

(You will say) 'I, (pronounce your full name and repeat after me)—In the presence—of God and man—most solemnly pledge,—promise, and swear,—unconditionally—that I will faithfully obey—the Constitution and laws;—and will willingly conform to—all regulations,—usages and requirements—of the * * * *—which do now exist—or which may be hereafter enacted;—and will render—at all times—loyal respect and steadfast support—to the I. A. of the same;—and will heartily heed—all official mandates,—decrees,—edicts,—rulings, and instructions—of the I. W. thereof.—I will yield prompt response—to all summonses,—I having knowledge of same,—Providence alone preventing.

II

SECRECY

I most solemnly swear—that I will forever—keep sacredly secret—the signs,—words and grip;—and any and all other—matters and knowledge—of the * * * *—regarding which—a most rigid secrecy—must be maintained,—which may at any time be—be [sic] communicated to me—and will never—divulge same—nor even cause same to be divulged—to any person—in the whole world,—unless I know positively—that such person—is a member of this order—in good and regular standing;—and not even then—unless it be for the best interest of thes [sic] Order.

I most sacredly vow—and most positively swear—that I will not yield—to bribery—flattery—threats—passion—punishment—persuasion—nor any entice-

ments whatever—coming from or offered by—any person or persons—male or female,—for the purpose of—obtaining from me—a secret or secret information—of the * * * * I will die—rather than divulge same.—So help me God.

AMEN

(You may drop your hands)

(You will place your left hand over your heart and raise your hand to heaven.)

III

FIDELITY

(You will say) I, (pronounce your full name and repeat after me) Before God,—and in the presence of—these mysterious *men,—on my sacred honor,—do most solemnly—and sincerely pledge—promise and swear—that I will diligently guard—and faithfully foster—every interest of the * * * *—and will maintain—its social cast and dignity.

I swear that I will not—recommend any person—for membership in this Order—whose mind is unsound—or whose reputation—I know to be bad—or whose character is doubtful—or whose loyalty to our country—is in any way questionable. I swear that—I will pay promptly—all just and legal demands—made upon me—to defray the expenses—of my Klan and this Order—when same are due or called for. I Swear that—I will protect the property—of the * * * *—of any nature whatsoever—and if any should be—intrusted to my keeping—I will properly keep * * * *—or rightly use same;—and will freely and promptly—surrender same—on official demand,—or if ever—I am banished from—or voluntarily discontinue—my membership in this Order.

I swear that—I will most determinedly—maintain peace and harmony—in all the deliberations—of the gatherings or assemblies—of the I. A.—and of any subordinate jurisdiction—or Klan thereof.

I swear that—I will most strenuously—discourage selfishness—and selfish political ambition—on the part of myself—or any *man.

I swear that—I will never allow—personal friendship—blood or family relationship—nor personal—political or professional prejudice—malice—or illwill—to influence me—in casting my vote—for the election or rejection—of an applicant [sic] for membership—in this Order—God being my helper.

AMEN

(You may drop your hands)

IV

KLANISHNESS

(You will place your left hand over your heart and raise your right hand to heaven.)

(You will say) I, (pronounce your full name and repeat after me) Most solemnly pledge—promise and swear—that I will never—slander—defraud—deceive—or in any manner wrong—the * * * *—a *man or a *man's family—nor will suffer—the same to be done—if I can prevent it.

I swear that—I will be faithful—in defending and protecting—the home—reputation and physical and business interests—of a *man and a *man's family.

I swear that—I will at any time—without hesitating—go to the assistance or rescue—of a *man in any way;—at his call—I will answer;—I will be truly—Klanish—toward Klansmen—in all things honorable.

I swear that—I will not allow—any animosity—friction—nor ill will—to arise and remain—between myself and a *man—but will be constant in my efforts—to promote real Klanishness—among the members of this Order.

I swear that—I will keep secure—to myself—a secret of a *man—when same is committed to me—in the sacred bond of Klansmanship—the crime of violating this oath—treason against the U.S.A.—rape—malicious murder—alone accepted [sic].—I most solemnly—assert and affirm—that to the government—of the U.S.A.—and any State thereof—which I may become a resident—I sacredly swear—an unqualified allegiance—above any other and every kind of government—in the whole world.—I here and now—pledge my life—my property,—my vote—and my sacred honor—to uphold its flag—its constitution—

and constitutional laws—and will protect,—defend—and enforce same to death. I swear that—I will most zealously—and valiantly—shield and preserve—by any and all—justifiable means and methods—the sacred constitutional rights—and privileges—of free public schools—free speech—free press—separation of church and state—liberty—white supremacy—just laws—and the pursuit of happiness—against any encroachment—of any nature—by any person or persons—political party or parties—religious sect or people—native naturalized or foreign—or any race, color or creed—lineage or tongue whatsoever. All to which—I have sworn by this oath—I will seal with my blood—Be thou my witness—Almighty God.

AMEN

(You may drop your hands)

Mr. MANUEL. This copy, is this the same oath which is given to members of the National Knights of the Ku Klux Klan?

Mr. VENABLE. That oath is administered during initiation ceremony at various stages of the initiation to the subjects; yes, sir.

Mr. MANUEL. To the best of your knowledge, is this same oath used by any other Klan group?

Mr. VENABLE. Well, I don't know. I don't know the United; but the other, what we call recognized, legitimate Klans, use practically—they use that same oath there. I know the South Carolina Klans use it, Florida Klans.

Mr. MANUEL. I would like to refer to the section of this document which is entitled "Klanishness" and a brief sentence from it and ask you several questions about it.

Mr. VENABLE. All right.

Mr. MANUEL. I am quoting now:

I swear that I will keep secure to myself a secret of a *man when same is committed to me in the sacred bond of Klansmanship—the crime of violating this oath—treason against the U.S.A.—rape—malicious murder—alone accepted [sic].

Would you please, for the committee, explain that portion of that oath?

Mr. VENABLE. Well, in any matter pertaining to the Government, any kind of treason, rape, or murder, it is the duty of the Klansman to divulge that, you know, in any court of justice or in anybody that might be investigated.

Mr. MANUEL. Does the Klan consider it a crime to divulge anything other than what you have just stated?

Mr. VENABLE. I have instructed my people, in view of that oath, if they are under investigation, if they know a crime has been committed and they are not involved, for God's sake, give the information to the authorities investigating.

I have also explained to them that they could stand on the fifth amendment, you know. I hate for anybody to stand on the fifth amendment. I would not prefer standing on it because I am not ashamed.

Mr. MANUEL. Well, let me put it another way. Is it considered a crime within the Klan to divulge information other than what you have stated, the exception: treason, rape, malicious murder?

Mr. VENABLE. According to that oath, it would be. But I would not hesitate and I would tell my clients, and my clients which are under my jurisdiction, to divulge anything, not to do anything, but if it involved any crime to come clear and clean with it.

Mr. MANUEL. Well, Mr. Venable, what happens to a Klansman who is known to have divulged information regarding either his Klan

activities, the identities of other members, or any other provision of this particular oath?

Mr. VENABLE. I have never said—I never have been a party where they tried a Klansman for divulging information. I have sat where they tried a Klansman for violating some law, you know, against the public policy, you know, some statute law, or there may be some regulation pertaining to the Klan.

Mr. MANUEL. Mr. Venable, an incident occurred recently in Atlanta, Georgia, involving the United Klans of America whereby they were allowed—the public news media were allowed to attend and photograph a so-called initiation ceremony of that organization.

Upon learning of this, public sources quoted you as saying words to the effect that Calvin Craig should be executed. I would like for you to explain to the committee what you meant by using this term “executed.”

Mr. VENABLE. Well, he ought to be banished from the Klan. It is the ceremony of initiation; it should not be divulged to the alien world. There is nothing in it I would be scared for the alien world to be made aware of, it is like the Masonic, it is ceremony, it should never be divulged.

The Klansman takes an oath that he will not divulge those secrets; there is nothing that is very sacred in it, there is nothing that would be harmful to humanity in any source whatsoever.

Mr. MANUEL. Then I understand you to mean that you did not mean that he should—

Mr. VENABLE. No, not to be his head cut off or electrocuted, banished forever from it because it is a secret like the Masonic Lodge; he should not divulge it out to the alien of the outside world.

The CHAIRMAN. May I make this comment? I have before me a public document entitled “Ku-Klux Klan Hearings before the Committee on Rules, House of Representatives, Sixty-seventh Congress,” back in 1921.

I refer to the testimony at that time before that committee of Mr. William Joseph Simmons.

Mr. VENABLE. Yes.

The CHAIRMAN. That is the gentleman that you refer to?

Mr. VENABLE. Yes; that is the gentleman that organized the Klan in 1950.

The CHAIRMAN. He testified at some length, but I will come to this part of his testimony referring to the oath obtaining at that time and after the oath which is quoted in full, and it is necessarily too long for me to quote in full—the windup passage, quoting from part of the oath:

“All to which I have sworn by this oath, I will seal with my blood, be thou my witness, Almighty God. Amen!”

You will drop your hands.

That is a statement to the Klansmen?

Mr. VENABLE. Yes.

The CHAIRMAN. [Continues reading:]

Now, I am concluding this in just a moment.

That is not part of the oath, that is the testimony of Mr. Simmons.

After the oath has been administered, there is the ceremony of dedication, and this question is asked:

"Sirs, have you assumed without mental reservation your oath of allegiance to the invisible empire?"

He answers, "Yes." Then this statement follows:

That is the words of the witnesses quoting from the oath.

"Mortal man can not assume a more binding oath; character and courage alone will enable you to keep it. Always remember that to keep this oath means to you honor, happiness, and life; but to violate it means disgrace, dishonor, and death. May honor, happiness, and life be yours."

—significantly omitting "death."

Now, it is my information that this more ancient oath—or that part referring to death—is not now included.

MR. VENABLE. That is right, and I can say in my 41 years connected, I have never known where any person, even though he violated that, had ever been hung physically. His banishment; yes, sir.

The CHAIRMAN. I understand that and that is my last question, but would it come as a surprise to you that, at least in the minds of present-day Klansmen, the violation of the oath could or would mean that?

MR. VENABLE. Well, it could with some of the people, you know, nowadays, that some of them would do anything, they would burn me up or if they knew I would divulge it, I mean they would have it done. But I would not ever advocate that; no, sir.

The CHAIRMAN. I understand, but it would not surprise you?

MR. VENABLE. No, it would not.

The CHAIRMAN. People that we have come in contact with still have in mind the possibility of that ancient penalty resulting if they talk.

MR. VENABLE. That is right.

The CHAIRMAN. And it would not surprise you either, would it, that it makes our hearings and gathering of evidence slightly difficult?

MR. VENABLE. That is right. That is the reason I have hesitated to adopt fully the constitution, you know, because there are many changes ought to be made in it, such as that oath and a number of other things where we could bring it up to modern times of recognition and where it would not be used as any threat, or could be used, that we use in such a method.

That is the old, old oath there, yes; and I am against that verbiage there and I will change it.

The CHAIRMAN. But the point is that I think you and I know that, in the minds of some people, that is still a possibility.

MR. VENABLE. Yes.

The CHAIRMAN. And maybe there is more reality than mere feeling about this as regards certain Klans under the leadership of certain people, or members within a Klan, who are capable of such things.

MR. VENABLE. Of taking such oath and might feel that they had to live up to it and die or commit murder, you know, to protect it.

I would not want to be a party to it, and that is the reason that many changes ought to be made. I didn't write that and had nothing to do with it.

The CHAIRMAN. I understand.

MR. APPELL. Mr. Venable, is this, then, why this section of the oath which Mr. Manuel read to you reads so clumsily because it says: "I swear that I will keep secure to myself a secret of a [Klans]*man when

same is committed to me in the sacred bond of Klansmanship—the crime of violating this oath,” and then it goes to “treason against the U.S.A.—rape—malicious murder—alone accepted [sic].”

The words are left in here “the crime of violating this oath,” but what the penalties of violating the oath are, are left out where they should be right in there.

Mr. VENABLE. Well, if a man violates his oath by divulging any of this, we would try him and banish him from the Klan, we would not do any violence, and I would not be a party or tolerate that.

Mr. APPELL. I realize that, but the thing I am saying: Was not something left out in the oath from which this was copied and therefore this is the reason why this paragraph does not read clearly?

Mr. VENABLE. I will be glad to give you a Kloran, you know, that is the first degree, and I mean you maybe can find it. I believe in the book that I gave you they had the obligations, you know. If you look back in there, you know, I believe it was.

The CHAIRMAN. Let me ask you this very frank, legal question.

Mr. VENABLE. Yes.

The CHAIRMAN. And I assume from what you said that the answer probably would be in the negative because of what consequence you said would result.

Is there any notion and any fixed idea, any advice by lawyers, Imperial Wizards, or anyone to the effect that the taking of this oath, to be perfectly frank about it, could lay the foundation for a refusal to answer questions before a committee or a court?

Has any such defense ever been advanced? I am curious to know. I don't know of any.

Mr. VENABLE. No, I know of none. We have never discussed that. All of them are familiar, most of them are, with the fifth amendment. I may be called here with some of these people that may be subpoenaed here as leaders and I certainly will do by best to aid this committee and advise them; we have got nothing to hide.

I would not want any of the secrets of our Klan divulged to the alien world and I am sure—

The CHAIRMAN. Let me assure you without any reservation, mental or otherwise, that this committee completely respects the right to invoke the fifth amendment of any witness. We do away with that and we chop off a pretty good part of our Constitution. Now some people always say the witness has a perfect right to invoke his rights in the fifth amendment if he honestly feels, of course, that to speak would subject him to criminal prosecution.

But having that honest feeling, we are not being overly technical about it, we just respect it. But I always add, not coming from me, that that is as far as I can go as a lawyer, that I attach nothing to the invocation, but if in America some people feel differently about it and I am accused as chairman of saying so, I don't, so don't blame me for it—if people feel that way, that is beyond my control.

Mr. VENABLE. Well, I feel the same way. I know I get a lot of criticism in public being a Klansman and connected. I know they have been persecuted, and some ought to have been persecuted, but we should not be condemned, those that are trying to do right for those that are not trying to do right, and those not doing right ought to be prosecuted.

I hold back and am hesitant to say that if any of them are going out here and committing a crime or violating somebody's rights we all got to protect the rights of others whether we like their way, and I am upholding it and I want to see those prosecuted.

If the Klansman is going out here and murdering a bum or something, he had no right and it is a disgrace on our organization; he ought to be prosecuted.

The CHAIRMAN. All right.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Venable, without taking the time to read the Kloran—

The CHAIRMAN. We have a copy of that, do we?

Mr. APPELL. Yes. I have only scanned it, but these oaths are not contained in the Kloran.

Mr. VENABLE. I will send you, if you will permit me, and I will certify the full oaths of obligation, but I believe you will find the obligation in this book here. I will leave it with the committee.

Mr. APPELL. But I say the oaths are not a part of the Kloran.

Mr. VENABLE. Some of the Klorans carry it and some don't. Now that is the oath of the K-UNO. There are four degrees in the Klan. There are very few of them—I have had the honor of having three of them. Number four I have never had, and I don't know of any Klansman living that has ever had the fourth one. It takes 16 hours and something to confer it and takes \$40,000 worth of equipment, and the Klan has not got it.

The CHAIRMAN. That is interesting.

Mr. VENABLE. Yes, sir.

The CHAIRMAN. Can you spend 2 minutes in describing the degrees?

Mr. VENABLE. Well, this is what they call a Border Realm, primary grade of the first degree like in Masonic; it is an apprentice, you might say. It is K-UNO. A Klansman taking that obligation, it takes about an hour to confer it on him or her. After having that you are just in the Border Realm. That is the reason we are having so much trouble with the Klan people because of sheltered groups and many others. If they ever get in the second and third degree, they will know something how to respect the laws of our land and public officials. We have not had the facilities; we are trying.

The second degree is a K-DUO, it takes several hours to confer that. It is still another step up the ladder.

The third degree is K-TRIO, it will take 3 or 4, probably 4 hours to confer that. It takes a lot of equipment to do that. We have not had the people with the education and time to set up those degrees.

We are trying to get the second degree where we can confer that, Mr. Hugh Morris and myself and Mr. Hill.

The fourth one is the K-QUAD. It has never been fully written or completed. Colonel Simmons started it, and I think he practically almost finished it and I think the gentleman from St. Petersburg, Dr. Fowler, probably has the greater portion of it. I think you will find it in the *Congressional Record* here and in the Copyright Office, the third degree of record here. I think Colonel Simmons registered it.

They may have been misplaced or destroyed. It is very sacred and very long obligation.

The CHAIRMAN. Proceed.

Mr. VENABLE. Under Dr. Evans I had those conferred, but I understood they were not fully completed as Colonel Simmons had so set them up.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Venable, you earlier had talked about being superseded in the trial in Griffin, Georgia, by an attorney by the name of Bailey.

Mr. VENABLE. Well, I think he was a young lawyer. He sat in the case when I tried it. I believe he is a lawyer, I am sure he is. I understood he went over and maybe tried these cases or one of them; they had a mistrial in the city court there or the misdemeanor court there.

Mr. APPELL. What I would like to ask you is whether or not you knew Mr. Bailey to be a member of the UKA?

Mr. VENABLE. Well, I don't know whether he was or not. I never did talk to him. In fact, the first time I met him was in this case. I knew his father who was a lawyer; he is now dead, maybe still living.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Venable, I attended a meeting in Williamston, South Carolina, a Klan rally, at which you and Reverend Hill and Granny Foster spoke. It appeared to me that you were there for the purpose of trying to obtain recruits for the Association of South Carolina Klans.

Mr. VENABLE. That is right. If I go into a State, if I go into Louisiana or Florida or South Carolina, I don't go there to seek membership, I go there to aid that group there, to seek membership, speak for them.

Mr. APPELL. I am interested to inquire as to why you and the Reverend Hill and Granny—

The CHAIRMAN. Who?

Mr. APPELL. Granny Foster.

The CHAIRMAN. That is the lady?

Mr. APPELL. Yes.

Mr. VENABLE. Yes.

Mr. APPELL. Why were you three the only three unmasked on the podium?

Mr. VENABLE. Well, I very seldom ever wear a mask, you know, unless it is in a Klavern. And occasionally, very seldom I ever wear it out where they have a lease on the property. I have always been against the wearing of a mask except in the Klavern. I am utterly opposed to wearing it.

Mr. APPELL. Now one thing that struck me with respect to your testimony was that you were talking about how some Klans just take people and take them in the back of a truck and sign them up right then and there.

Mr. VENABLE. Yes.

Mr. APPELL. That is what they did at that rally there that night?

Mr. VENABLE. Well, I may not have made myself clear. I understood that, down in Florida, they would take a man's money and swear him in right there. Those people accepted his application and his money, and he was not accepted and he was not initiated. They would have to carry him into a Klavern.

We do the same thing, we take him but we don't accept him until that local body says they are okay.

Mr. APPELL. Now I think that you testified that Mr. Hodges was the one of the delegates from the Association of South Carolina Klans to the association.

Mr. VENABLE. Yes. He comes not too often. He usually sends a representative or two representatives; there are three, you know.

Mr. APPELL. Who else represents Mr. Hodges?

Mr. VENABLE. Well, he has various ones. I believe a fellow named Bolen may be one. A fellow, I believe his name may be Sims from Columbia, South Carolina, a contractor of some type, maybe electrical or something. He has at other times sent others in their place.

Mr. APPELL. Who are your delegates from the United Florida Klan?

Mr. VENABLE. Well, the main one that attends most of the time is old man Kersey; he is called a Grand Dragon of Florida. Then another one named is Walter Rogers, and sometimes they bring another one with them, you know.

Mr. APPELL. Well, Jason Kersey has not been coming recently because he is in rather bad health?

Mr. VENABLE. Yes; he has had a stroke and he cannot speak.

Mr. APPELL. Who has been replacing him as a delegate?

Mr. VENABLE. Well, he was there the last time. You know we had one the Sunday after we had the Stone Mountain rally. He was there and Mr. Rogers, and he had some other gentleman, you know.

Mr. APPELL. A man by the name of Stoudenmier?

Mr. VENABLE. Stoudenmier, I believe. I have forgotten his name. I believe he is from Jacksonville, Florida.

Mr. APPELL. Yes; and he has been a member of the United Florida Klan for many, many years.

Mr. VENABLE. Well, I just met him just within the last year or two. He may have. There are many of them that know me that I don't know them.

Mr. APPELL. Now what other Klans do you presently have within your association?

Mr. VENABLE. Well, we have the two groups that I spoke of.

The CHAIRMAN. From Couthatta and one from Winnsboro.

Mr. VENABLE. Yes; and then we have another one from Florida known as Associated Klans of Georgia¹ headed by Charlie Maddox. He is from Bloomingdale, Georgia. He has his delegates, and I believe one of his delegates acts as secretary at this delegation, Shearouse. He is from Bloomingdale, Ted Shearouse.

Then let me see. Occasionally Mr. Earl George used to attend. He has not been to the last two or three. Improved U.S., that is at Georgia.

Then not this time, but the time before, then I believe we had the old U.S. delegation and maybe one or two of them and a fellow named Newman from Deltasville, Georgia, Clyde Newman. I believe he is head, maybe the Imperial Wizard; I don't know. There has been some change in that organization.

Mr. APPELL. Was not a man by the name of Jones, at one time?

Mr. VENABLE. Jones at one time was the Imperial Wizard, and I understood that he got to drinking within or something and didn't attend or something there that they let him go.

¹ Association of Georgia Klans.

Mr. APPELL. I see.

Mr. VENABLE. I know Jones, he lives at Jonesboro.

Mr. APPELL. And you believe that Mr. Newman is now the Imperial Wizard?

Mr. VENABLE. I believe he acts there and I know Mrs. Edwards is the head of the ladies' unit.

The CHAIRMAN. Let me ask you this question. There is information that has come to us that in some Klan groups there is a very secretive small nucleus, known primarily and perhaps exclusively only to the Grand Wizard, who are assigned as they say in slang, "jobs," and so on. Now they are variously referred to as terror groups, terror squads, and so on, and it is pretty hard to reach, to get exactly, the truth as to who they are, how many there are, what they do, who meets, who is required to do what.

This is a matter of our information, and you can answer or not answer this question. Are you aware of the existence of such?

Mr. VENABLE. I don't know of any now, to my personal knowledge. I know when I was a young Klansman I heard there was such what we called a wrecking crew to make it plain; yes.

The CHAIRMAN. Terror groups, wrecking groups, terror mobs, and so on?

Mr. VENABLE. Yes; but I would not tolerate it. Being a lawyer myself—and there could be such a group in mine, you know—but I like to know if there is because I can destroy it some way and get them out and banish them because I don't want anything, anything that hurts the Klan, it hurts me personally and they point the finger at me as the cause so I don't want that to happen.

The CHAIRMAN. Are you aware of the existence of such groups in other Klans?

Mr. VENABLE. Well, I don't know—

The CHAIRMAN. I won't press you for an answer.

Mr. VENABLE. I don't know of any because they would, see, I have no jurisdiction over the other groups. If it is in such groups, wrecking crew as we might call them there, I don't know of it. It could be, but they certainly would not let me know it, you know, not being connected with it.

The CHAIRMAN. No, I doubt if they would. But we have incidents which, when added together, pretty well spell out who they are even though we don't get testimony telling specifically their names.

Mr. VENABLE. You have, no doubt, in many organizations people that are going to violate the law, and we have to weed them out. I know it is a problem, yes.

The CHAIRMAN. Well, beyond that, I meant as a matter of practice, I am asking you.

Mr. VENABLE. Yes.

Mr. APPELL. Recalling back in your young days and your knowledge that there did exist such things as wrecking crews, it would be only the members of the crew that would know the identity of the crew members; is that right?

Mr. VENABLE. That is right.

Mr. APPELL. So, therefore, the average Klansman, while he might understand there is a crew, he would know nothing about it?

Mr. VENABLE. He would not know who they were or what they do; they would keep it secret among themselves.

The CHAIRMAN. Well, have you heard that in certain Klan groups ordinary members are given the honor "of performing the job," bombing, whatever, and that that is secret and that they, in turn, call for assistance of comembers and that comembers are sort of honorbound to assist?

Mr. VENABLE. I don't know of any such group in any Klan that I have connection with or associate with. It could be, you know.

Mr. MANUEL. With further regard, Mr. Venable, to the Association of Klans, does the organization known as the Dixie Klans based in Chattanooga, Tennessee, send delegates to the association meetings?

Mr. VENABLE. They used to, but we have not had any of them for, you might say, a year, maybe longer; they dropped out. And they were suspended or struck from the roll because they had not paid their dues.

Mr. MANUEL. Was there any reason other than—

Mr. VENABLE. Not attending.

Mr. MANUEL. Were there any reasons other than the nonpayment of dues which caused their suspension from the association?

Mr. VENABLE. Well, when they failed to come regular and we would send some delegates and don't pay their dues, they are automatically dropped or suspended.

Mr. MANUEL. I see.

Now to your knowledge, Mr. Venable, to open another subject, where do Klansmen obtain the robes which they wear in Klan functions?

Mr. VENABLE. Well, I mean the modern-day Klan, you are speaking of?

Mr. MANUEL. Yes; as of your knowledge at the present time.

Mr. VENABLE. At the present time, Klansmen, what few we got, Granny Foster has made or had a few made for our group. My group had them made. I think over there—made in Hartwell—made those boys their robes, maybe they bought the cloth and maybe hired some lady. I don't know who makes the other groups' robes.

Mr. MANUEL. To your knowledge, has any member of your organization ordered robes and Klan garments from a firm known as the Heritage Garment Works located in Columbia, South Carolina?

Mr. VENABLE. Not to my knowledge. Now them boys over in Hartwell could have; I don't know whether they did or not. They could have.

Mr. MANUEL. Now, Mr. Venable, are you acquainted with an individual named Wallace Butterworth?

Mr. VENABLE. Yes.

Mr. MANUEL. Could you please tell the committee where and when you first met Mr. Butterworth?

Mr. VENABLE. I met him I believe with the United Klans.

Mr. MANUEL. At the time of your meeting, did he hold an official position with the United Klans?

Mr. VENABLE. The only official, if it was official, I think he was publisher or aide to the publishing, or what he is known of the paper the *Fiery Cross*.

Mr. MANUEL. Did you ever know him to hold the title of public relations director of the United Klans and that title also carrying with it a position on the Imperial Board of United Klans?

Mr. VENABLE. I mean to my knowledge, I didn't never hear it called that. I knew he was a publisher or assistant publisher.

Mr. MANUEL. Now, at the time of your meeting with Mr. Butterworth, were you yourself the Imperial Klonsel of United Klans?

Mr. VENABLE. At that time, I don't believe I was. I believe at the time I was connecting with Mr. Hugh Morris and maybe Earl George, you know, at that time. He may have attended one or two meetings where I acted as chairman under the old Klan organization, you know, association.

Mr. MANUEL. Well, did there come a time when, to your knowledge, Mr. Butterworth left the United Klans of America?

Mr. VENABLE. Yes, he left the United Klans of America. He said that they didn't have any money to publish the paper and could not feed him.

Mr. MANUEL. Was he, to your knowledge, a paid employee of the United Klans?

Mr. VENABLE. I understood he got some money; I don't know what or maybe his meals and a place to sleep and cigarette money; I don't know whether he got a salary or not.

(At this point Mr. Weltner entered the hearing room.)

Mr. MANUEL. Now subsequent to your meeting with Mr. Butterworth, did you participate in the formation and organization of an organization known as the Defensive Legion of Registered Americans, Inc?

Mr. VENABLE. Yes.

Mr. MANUEL. Would you please tell the committee what function you played in the organization of that?

Mr. VENABLE. Well, I was president of it. He made some records, phonograph records. He was a former broadcaster for the NBC radio, worked with them for some years.

Mr. MANUEL. What relation, if any, did the United Klans of America have with the Defensive Legion of Registered Americans?

Mr. VENABLE. Not any whatsoever, you know.

Mr. MANUEL. Did any other Klan group have an official or unofficial relationship with the Defensive Legion of Registered Americans?

Mr. VENABLE. Well, no other Klan group except, you might say, need me in connection with United, I mean the National Knights of the Ku Klux Klan, but they were two different and distinct corporations. The money was separate and everything.

Mr. MANUEL. Very briefly, Mr. Venable, what were the purposes of the Defensive Legion?

Mr. VENABLE. Well, it was to make phonograph records and sell them and it turned out to be a failure.

Mr. MANUEL. Was the primary purpose, as I understand it then, to sell records?

Mr. VENABLE. Phonograph records on different subjects; yes.

Mr. MANUEL. Who financed the manufacture of these records?

Mr. VENABLE. Well, I financed it, you know, which it costs me money.

Mr. MANUEL. To the best of your memory, how much money was involved in that?

Mr. VENABLE. I don't know. I made the income tax report; in fact, I had to buy the equipment, the machines, you know, and I had to sign a note. The note financed it, we paid it off monthly and when we stopped it, why, he had taken the machines and equipment.

Mr. MANUEL. Where, then, were the records manufactured?

Mr. VENABLE. In Cincinnati, Ohio. I believe Rite Record Company.

Mr. MANUEL. The Rite Record Company?

Mr. VENABLE. Right, I believe, R-i-t-e.

Mr. MANUEL. Did Mr. Butterworth, in connection with his manufacture of records, also broadcast under the auspices of the Defensive Legion on the radio in the area?

Mr. VENABLE. He broadcast maybe one or two broadcasts.

Mr. MANUEL. Would you tell the committee who arranged for the time to be purchased from the radio station?

Mr. VENABLE. He and I went up there and talked to a fellow by the name of John Fulton what we called the Big Gun station in Dekalb County, Georgia.

Mr. MANUEL. When were these broadcasts terminated?

Mr. VENABLE. Oh, I think he made about three or four broadcasts, and the radio people cut him off. We didn't have a written contract; we just make a week or something like that.

Mr. MANUEL. What was the reason again more specifically why the radio station cut him off?

Mr. VENABLE. I don't know; they didn't give any excuse. I guess it was too vile, not vulgar language, but too bitter-mouthed against subjects.

Mr. MANUEL. Approximately how much money did the Defensive Legion realize from the sale of records?

Mr. VENABLE. It is all on records; I filed income tax. They didn't realize much because of the postage and handling taking practically all. Manufacture the records, get them out, a lot of them would be broken, a lot of them would not be delivered, some people would not pay for them.

Mr. MANUEL. Now, to the best of your recollection, when was the last time you had any contact with Mr. Butterworth?

Mr. VENABLE. Oh, it has been probably a year, a year or more. I understood he left and went to Alabama and now I understand he is with a sister in Pennsylvania, Swarthmore; some place in Pennsylvania near Philadelphia, Swarthmore or something.

Mr. MANUEL. Were you also involved in an organization known as the Christian Voters and Buyers League?

Mr. VENABLE. Well, that was just a trade name. It worked in connection with the record business.

Mr. MANUEL. Was Mr. Butterworth also involved?

Mr. VENABLE. Yes.

Mr. MANUEL. Did he hold an official position in this venture?

Mr. VENABLE. Well, he was made secretary of it.

Mr. MANUEL. What was your position, sir?

Mr. VENABLE. President and treasurer.

Mr. MANUEL. What were the activities of the Christian Voters and Buyers League with regard to raising finances?

Mr. VENABLE. Well, we had literature on different subjects, the same as the record buys. It all worked in connection with the record buys.

Mr. MANUEL. Mr. Venable, were you also associated with an organization known as the Committee of One Million Caucasians to March on Washington?

Mr. VENABLE. Well, I was associated with that; yes. That was just a season, you know, when they were going to have a march here on Washington.

Mr. MANUEL. What was the purpose of this organization, briefly?

Mr. VENABLE. Well, to oppose the civil rights bill, that was the purpose of it, when it was in the making or before Congress.

Mr. MANUEL. What action did this organization propose to fight the civil rights bill?

Mr. VENABLE. Well, similar to the Negroes having their march there, thought maybe by having the march we could have some effect on the Congress and might eliminate some portions of it.

Mr. MANUEL. Could you identify the organizations which participated in the Committee of One Million?

Mr. VENABLE. Well, these various people throughout the country, you know, was interested in it.

Mr. MANUEL. Specifically, did any Klan organizations participate?

Mr. VENABLE. 200 attended here—what did you say?

Mr. MANUEL. I said specifically did any Klan organizations participate in this?

Mr. VENABLE. I don't know only about maybe three or four Klansmen participated, myself, Mrs. Foster.

The CHAIRMAN. Klansmen or Klan groups?

Mr. VENABLE. Klan groups, only about three or four members that I know of. Some gentleman said he was a Klansman from Florida, I didn't know him, he was here. Myself and Mrs. Foster and maybe two others from Georgia, I don't know.

Mr. MANUEL. Did George Lincoln Rockwell of the American Nazi Party participate in this committee and, if so, would you explain what was the extent of his participation?

Mr. VENABLE. He wanted to participate in it, and we met at the hotel, I believe they call it the Sheraton Park Hotel. And we didn't invite him because we had nothing to do with him because we were afraid he would get us in trouble.

I approached him, I understood he had a lease, a permit, to use some of the District land here near Lincoln Memorial somewhere to see if he would not let us use it. He told me he would, but we found out that he—first he told me he would allow us to use it and then later on he wanted to participate in it, and I knew that that would never do, so we didn't participate; we held our meeting in the hotel as I spoke of a few minutes ago.

Mr. MANUEL. To your knowledge, did Mr. Rockwell go through with the planned demonstration?

Mr. VENABLE. I understand he did go through with it, but I didn't participate, didn't go over there, I didn't want to get mixed up with

him; I have known him for a number of years, having seen him. He come through Atlanta; I have seen him around there where they have some meetings, yes.

The CHAIRMAN. About what period of time was that? Was that during the consideration of the civil rights bill?

Mr. VENABLE. Just before the civil rights bill.

The CHAIRMAN. The latest?

Mr. VENABLE. The latest, the one that passed here in July.

The CHAIRMAN. Last year.

Mr. VENABLE. Maybe the second or third of July.

Mr. MANUEL. Our records indicate that took place July 4, 1964.

Mr. VENABLE. I believe the bill was signed on the 3d. We got here too late.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Venable, was this at the same time when Bob Shelton was planning to participate in it, also, and his plane crashed?

Mr. VENABLE. No; none of his groups was going to participate, to my knowledge. He crashed over in South Carolina, I think, on a mission going to some Klan rally or setting up a Klan rally.

Mr. APPELL. It was my understanding they were en route here.

Mr. VENABLE. No; he was not known to participate or any of his leaders, to my knowledge.

Mr. APPELL. Of course, he wound up in a hospital, and his pilot got killed.

Mr. VENABLE. No, he was not going to participate, to my knowledge. I had no knowledge he was going to participate. He was not invited.

The CHAIRMAN. In other words, this was an anti-civil rights movement?

Mr. VENABLE. Civil rights movement opposing the passage of the bill, Your Honor, and we got here too late. We planned it and found out you could not get the grounds on July 4, it was too late, we had already announced it.

Mr. MANUEL. Mr. Chairman, in view of the time the staff has no further questions at this time of the witness.

The CHAIRMAN. Mr. Weltner.

Mr. WELTNER. I have no questions, Mr. Chairman.

The CHAIRMAN. Mr. Buchanan?

Mr. BUCHANAN. No.

The CHAIRMAN. Mr. Venable, we appreciate your attendance very much.

Mr. VENABLE. And I appreciate being here.

The CHAIRMAN. I understand that you came here voluntarily.

Mr. VENABLE. Yes.

The CHAIRMAN. And not under subpoena?

Mr. VENABLE. Yes.

The CHAIRMAN. I have discussed this with the members next to me, respectively, and I think I ought to say this: You refer to certain records you had and even offered to make them available.

Mr. VENABLE. Yes.

The CHAIRMAN. Well, I can do no less under the situation than to have an examination of some of the records.

Mr. VENABLE. I would be glad—

The CHAIRMAN. It is my view that the way to do it is to serve a subpoena duces tecum, and it can be worked out as agreeably as pos-

sible. I mean by that, all the way around for you and the committee, that would probably be the better procedure.

Mr. VENABLE. I would be glad to furnish any information, names. I trust that nobody will, you know—it is embarrassing to people, you know, to go to their home and job and find out if they are a Klansman.

The CHAIRMAN. We have to make a record.

Mr. VENABLE. I know it.

The CHAIRMAN. You see, this investigation was ordered by the full committee.

Mr. VENABLE. Yes, sir.

The CHAIRMAN. By unanimous action of both parties.

Mr. VENABLE. Yes, sir.

The CHAIRMAN. Republican on my right and Democrat on my left.

Mr. VENABLE. Both of them are good people. I voted Republican, but I am a Democrat.

The CHAIRMAN. And then, too, following the decision of the full committee, by unanimous action—I was very cautious, the committee was—on instructions of the committee, I introduced a resolution to get funds to conduct this investigation, which was an indirect but a pretty sure way to test the will of the House. And, of course, the House has approved this, and we have to make a record.

Mr. VENABLE. Well, I realize that and I have welcomed an investigation of it because I have nothing to hide.

The CHAIRMAN. I understand.

Mr. VENABLE. And I think it ought to be investigated because if there is something wrong with certain groups they ought to be destroyed or exposed, but I don't think that those that are trying to do right ought to be persecuted.

The CHAIRMAN. On the question of subpoena, I didn't want you to go back home and then get a subpoena duces tecum signed by me.

Mr. VENABLE. I will be glad to furnish any information I have.

The CHAIRMAN. Both you and the committee are glad.

Mr. VENABLE. Yes.

The CHAIRMAN. Maybe you can.

Mr. VENABLE. Because this gentleman here come to my office and took up some time, I mean he can tell you I cooperated to the fullest extent.

The CHAIRMAN. We certainly appreciate it.

Mr. VENABLE. Gave him information he probably could not have gotten elsewhere.

The CHAIRMAN. We appreciate your attitude.

The committee will stand in recess until the call of the Chair.

(Whereupon, at 3:45 p.m., Wednesday, October 6, 1965, the subcommittee recessed, subject to the call of the Chair.)

ACTIVITIES OF KU KLUX KLAN ORGANIZATIONS IN THE UNITED STATES

Part 5

FRIDAY, JANUARY 28, 1966

UNITED STATES HOUSE OF REPRESENTATIVES,
SUBCOMMITTEE OF THE
COMMITTEE ON UN-AMERICAN ACTIVITIES,
Washington, D.C.

EXECUTIVE SESSION ¹

A subcommittee of the Committee on Un-American Activities met at 10 a.m., in Room 429, Cannon House Office Building, Washington, D.C., Hon. Richard H. Ichord presiding.

(Subcommittee members: Representatives Edwin E. Willis, of Louisiana, chairman; Richard H. Ichord, of Missouri; and John M. Ashbrook, of Ohio.)

Subcommittee members present: Representatives Ichord and Ashbrook.

Staff members present: Francis J. McNamara, director; William Hitz, general counsel; Alfred M. Nittle, counsel; and Donald T. Appell, chief investigator.

Mr. ICHORD. The subcommittee will come to order.

The purpose of the committee meeting today is to hear Mr. George Otto, who, I understand, was first subpoenaed October 19, 1965.

At the outset of the hearing I will read a letter for the record from the chairman of the full committee, Mr. Willis, dated January 28, 1966, to Mr. Francis J. McNamara, director of the Committee on Un-American Activities:

Pursuant to the provisions of the law and the Rules of this Committee, I hereby appoint a subcommittee of the Committee on Un-American Activities consisting of Honorable Richard Ichord and Honorable John M. Ashbrook as associate members, and myself, as Chairman, to conduct hearings in Washington, D.C., on Friday, January 28, 1966, as contemplated by the resolution adopted by the Committee on the 30th day of March, 1965, authorizing hearings concerning the activities of the various Ku Klux Klan organizations in the United States.

Please make this action a matter of Committee record.

If any member indicates his inability to serve, please notify me.

Given under my hand this 28th day of January, 1966.

It is signed "Edwin E. Willis, Chairman, Committee on Un-American Activities."

Mr. Willis is not present today, and as the ranking majority member of the subcommittee, I will be performing the duties of the Chair.

¹ Released by the committee and ordered to be printed.

Let the record show that a quorum is present with Congressman John M. Ashbrook and myself constituting a majority of the subcommittee.

Mr. Appell; the witness has not been sworn; is that correct?

Mr. APPELL. Not today and I suggest we administer a new oath.

Mr. ICHORD. Raise your hand, sir. Do you solemnly promise and swear that the testimony you are about to give before this committee will be the truth, the whole truth, and nothing but the truth, so help you God?

Mr. OTTO. I do.

TESTIMONY OF GEORGE ALVIN OTTO

Mr. ICHORD. Be seated, sir.

Before Mr. Appell begins interrogation of the witness I would like to inquire as to whether you have been furnished a copy of the statement of the chairman of the committee, Mr. Willis? I am referring to his statement of October 19, 1965.

Mr. APPELL. The mimeographed statement.

Mr. OTTO. No; I have not.

(Discussion off the record and brief recess.)

(At this point Representative Buchanan entered the hearing room.)

Mr. ICHORD. Let the record show that the committee has been briefly in recess while the witness has been given the opportunity to read the statement of the chairman of the committee of October 19, 1965. Before Mr. Appell begins questioning, I would like to ask the witness if he has had the opportunity to read the statement of October 19, 1965.

Mr. OTTO. Yes.

Mr. ICHORD. Do you understand the statement?

Mr. OTTO. Yes.

Mr. ICHORD. Have you been advised of your right to have counsel before the committee?

Mr. OTTO. Yes.

Mr. ICHORD. And I understand you have consulted with counsel before at a previous meeting of the committee?

Mr. OTTO. Yes.

Mr. ICHORD. You understand that you do have the right to have counsel, but you have not chosen to avail yourself of that right?

Mr. OTTO. That is true.

Mr. ICHORD. I would like also to advise the witness of his right to invoke the fifth amendment if he feels that any question asked by the interrogator might tend to incriminate him. You understand you have the right to invoke the fifth amendment?

Mr. OTTO. Yes.

Mr. ICHORD. With those preliminary questions out of the way, Mr. Appell may proceed.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Otto, state your full name for the record.

Mr. OTTO. George Alvin Otto.

Mr. APPELL. When and where were you born?

Mr. OTTO. Evansville, Indiana, September 2, 1930.

Mr. APPELL. Would you give for the record a brief résumé of your employment background?

Mr. OTTO. I worked for Kingan and Company, Indianapolis, Indiana, from February 1950 to April 1951. I worked for Western Electric from May 1951 to January 1952; for RCA from January to February 1952; P. R. Mallory Company from February 1952 to September 1952; T. & N. O. Railroad Company, September 1952 to November 1957; Continental Emsco, October 1958 to May 1960; Terminal Railroad Association, May 1960 to October 1961; Houston Belt and Terminal Railroad Company, October 1961 to the present.

Mr. APPELL. In addition to your employment do you operate a sale and exchange of used coins and stamps, a business of that type?

Mr. OTTO. Not at the present time.

Mr. APPELL. For what period of time were you engaged in that business?

Mr. OTTO. It is hard to place a date exactly.

Mr. APPELL. Just roughly.

Mr. OTTO. We were collectors, and as collectors various swapping and selling of coins has been an intermittent procedure with us.

Mr. APPELL. What is the extent of your formal education?

Mr. OTTO. High school graduate.

Mr. APPELL. In what year?

Mr. OTTO. I graduated in January 1948.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Otto, I hand you a copy of an application for membership in the United Klans of America, Inc. Did you ever execute an application similar to that?

Mr. OTTO. Similar.

(Document previously marked "Richard Constantineau Exhibit No. 3.")

Mr. APPELL. When did you execute such an application?

Mr. OTTO. The 1st of April 1965; the first week of April 1965.

Mr. APPELL. Can you tell the committee briefly what led up to your signing an application for membership in the United Klans of America?

Mr. OTTO. I wrote a letter to Tuscaloosa, Alabama, United Klans of America, Suite 401, Alston Building, and requested information. About 10 days after I requested this information, a Mr. William B. Drennan called upon my home with an application form.

Mr. APPELL. You gave Drennan's middle initial as "B." Other places I have seen it, it is "H."

Mr. OTTO. I am not certain.

Mr. APPELL. I think the record ought to eliminate the middle initial.

Mr. OTTO. If you would like.

Mr. APPELL. What happened after Mr. Drennan called upon you?

Mr. OTTO. Well, I signed an application, and Mr. Drennan informed me there was a meeting in his house every Monday night at, I think, 7 o'clock and that I should try to appear at these meetings that he would have at his home.

Mr. APPELL. Let me show you a reprint of a series of oaths that are administered to members of the United Klans of America—although not in this form, this is a copy made by the committee—and ask if you ever subscribed to a series of oaths similar to those.

Mr. OTTO. At the time that I was to be sworn in, Mr. Drennan read me such an oath and asked me would I take this oath and I nodded "yes."

(Document previously marked "Robert Shelton Exhibit No. 4.")

Mr. APPELL. Then did you go through a formal swearing in, or was it your agreement to take a fulfillment of Drennan's requirements?

Mr. OTTO. I never actually took the oath as far as raising my hand or repeating the oath. I took it only morally. I more or less accepted it.

Mr. APPELL. As a newly admitted member of the United Klans of America, you never went through what they call a naturalization ceremony?

Mr. OTTO. No, sir.

Mr. ICHORD. Are you offering that as an exhibit?

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Chairman, I would like to ask that the documents be introduced at the place they are exhibited.

Mr. ICHORD. If there is no objection, the documents will be identified and marked as exhibits. Is there any objection?

So admitted.

(At this point Mr. Buchanan left the hearing room.)

Mr. APPELL. After agreeing to become a member of the United Klans of America, were you required to pay an initiation fee?

Mr. OTTO. No, sir.

Mr. APPELL. What were your dues that the Klavern charged to which you were assigned eventually?

Mr. OTTO. There were none.

Mr. APPELL. No dues?

Mr. OTTO. No dues.

Mr. APPELL. What disposition was made of the application that you signed, to your knowledge?

Mr. OTTO. To my knowledge, it has been torn up.

Mr. APPELL. Were you known within the Klavern or group to which you were assigned by your name or by number?

Mr. OTTO. By my name.

Mr. APPELL. By your name.

At the meetings you attended, was there a rollcall read off by the secretary and did members respond by their names?

Mr. OTTO. No, sir.

Mr. APPELL. When did you start attending meetings of the United Klans of America?

Mr. OTTO. About the second week of April 1965.

Mr. APPELL. And these meetings were held at the residence of William Drennan?

Mr. OTTO. That is correct.

Mr. APPELL. How many members were there of this group at the time you first joined it?

Mr. OTTO. The attendance at the meetings would range from 4 members to approximately 10.

Mr. APPELL. Do you know what the full membership was?

Mr. OTTO. No, I don't.

Mr. APPELL. At the time you joined in April 1965, had a charter been issued to the State of Texas for the formation of a unit in Texas?

Mr. OTTO. No; it had not.

Mr. APPELL. At the time you joined, did you know Jerry Walraven? Did you ever get to know him as a member of the United Klans?

Mr. OTTO. No, sir.

Mr. APPELL. Do you possess any knowledge that he was one of the original organizers along with Drennan in the State of Texas?

Mr. OTTO. Only hearsay. I understand from newspaper accounts he was a member.

Mr. APPELL. Was the group to which you were assigned at the time you were assigned to it of sufficient strength that they had received a charter as a Klavern?

Mr. OTTO. No, sir.

Mr. APPELL. Did the group ever reach sufficient strength to get a charter?

Mr. OTTO. Yes, sir.

Mr. APPELL. When did it get a charter?

Mr. OTTO. The particular unit that Mr. Drennan was heading was later taken over by a Mr. Rosalee B. Sell, oh, about, somewhere in the latter part of August, and at this time it was charter strength.

Mr. APPELL. What was the designation of the Klavern to which this charter was issued?

Mr. OTTO. Do you mean by number?

Mr. APPELL. By number or by name.

Mr. OTTO. I don't know what the number or name was.

Mr. APPELL. What did you call yourselves as a group? To make myself clear, in many jurisdictions we find names of Klaverns such as Betterment Association or Gun and Rifle Club.

Mr. OTTO. I don't think Mr. Sell's group had a name. There is only one other group that I know that actually uses a cover name.

Mr. APPELL. And what group is that?

Mr. OTTO. That is a group out in Jacinto City.

Mr. APPELL. By what name is it known?

Mr. OTTO. Jacinto Committee for Law and Order.

Mr. APPELL. We will come back to the Jacinto City Klavern.

When your Klavern, the one to which you were assigned, came to sufficient strength to obtain a charter, who became its elected officers?

Mr. OTTO. Well, let's go back a little way. I was never actually assigned to any Klavern in itself. Mr. Sell was appointed by Mr. Drennan to head the group that Mr. Drennan used to head. Actually I was more or less in the administrative field. I was not assigned in any unit.

Mr. APPELL. Are you saying after it became charter strength you do not know the identity of the officers that were elected?

Mr. OTTO. Mr. Rosalee B. Sell was the exalted cyclops and Mr. Frank Converse was the treasurer. Mr. Tommy B. Harrison—just make it Tommy Harrison. I am not sure of his middle initial—was the secretary, and at the present time I believe this is all the officers they have in that particular group.

Mr. APPELL. To what strength did this unit attain?

Mr. OTTO. At its greatest strength, about 50 members.

Mr. ICHORD. Of what period of time are you talking, Mr. Otto?

Mr. OTTO. A period from September to November 1965.

Mr. ICHORD. In November 1965, you knew it had a membership of about 50 members?

Mr. OTTO. About 50.

Mr. APPELL. Has it maintained this, or has its membership declined?

Mr. OTTO. It has declined.

Mr. APPELL. At the last information you possess, what was its membership?

Mr. OTTO. Due to circumstances within the organization, the membership has declined, in my estimation, to approximately 10 members. (At this point Mr. Buchanan returned to the hearing room.)

Mr. APPELL. When you joined, you were given administrative responsibility. Will you explain to the committee what your administrative responsibilities were and how you received the appointment to carry out these duties?

Mr. OTTO. I was appointed, along with a Bobby Mead of Galveston, Texas, to assist Mr. Drennan in the recruiting of new membership. I guess that would be about it.

Mr. APPELL. Who gave you the appointment?

Mr. OTTO. Mr. Drennan.

Mr. APPELL. What appointment had Mr. Drennan received in order to delegate authority to other people to carry out responsibilities?

Mr. OTTO. He was designated as State representative.

Mr. APPELL. How long did you continue the duties of organization and, in connection with these duties, did you receive the title of kleagle, or organizer—what title did you receive?

Mr. OTTO. I continued on with Mr. Drennan until about the first week in September. At this time there was a split in the organization. Half the organization went with me and half went with Mr. Drennan. I actually received the title of kleagle from Mr. Robert Shelton, September 18, 1965.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Otto, the subpoena served upon you called for the production of certain books and records. Do you have any books and records which relate to any responsibilities you had, or correspondence with any of the individuals in connection with this organization?

Mr. OTTO. I have some of the literature that we have distributed. Also I have a few of the letters of which I had carbon copies.

Mr. APPELL. Will you present them to the committee in accordance with that subpoena?

(The documents were supplied.)

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Chairman, I suggest, with the permission of the chairman that we make a listing of these for the record and I will do this with Mr. Otto, and we will make copies of those documents submitted by Mr. Otto and return the documents which he submitted to him.

Mr. ICHORD. The Chair will direct Mr. Appell to meet with the witness and identify these documents that are being turned over by the witness to the committee, make a list of them, and give Mr. Otto a receipt for the identified documents.

Mr. APPELL. You stated that in September you received a formal appointment from the Imperial Wizard Shelton to that of kleagle.

Mr. OTTO. That is correct.

Mr. APPELL. How long did you maintain the position of kleagle?

Mr. OTTO. Until December 11, 1965.

Mr. APPELL. And what happened on December 11, 1965?

Mr. OTTO. I resigned.

Mr. APPELL. Would you tell the committee what caused your resignation on December 11, 1965?

Mr. OTTO. December 11, 1965, there was an election of State officers in the State of Texas. At this time I was tired of receiving complaints; tired of the confusion; tired of the turmoil, the problems, within the organization; tired of having my telephone lines tapped, my mail filtered and stolen, my automobile insurance canceled, and my job of my wife and myself in jeopardy. And besides that, it was costing me a fortune to stay in the organization and it seemed like at this time things should have gone along the lines that I was hoping they would go.

Mr. APPELL. And along what lines were you hoping the organization would go as compared to the lines that it actually followed?

Mr. OTTO. Well, I was hoping that the organization would continue along the lines of a Christian, fraternal type of organization, strictly nonviolent.

Mr. APPELL. And along what lines did you experience that the organization took?

Mr. OTTO. Shortly after the election of State officers, the newly elected Grand Dragon, Mr. Royce McPhail of Crockett, Texas, admitted back into the organization several groups of people that I had managed to eject from the organization.

Mr. APPELL. Who were these people that were readmitted and what were the reasons you had arranged for their ejection?

Mr. OTTO. Accepted back into the organization was a Mr. Rosalee B. Sell, of Houston, Texas; Mr. Bobby Mead of Galveston, Texas; Mr. Jerry McCraw of Beaumont, Texas. Those were the groups that we had ejected.

Mr. APPELL. Now, what were the reasons you had ejected them?

Mr. OTTO. Mr. Sell was relieved of his responsibility as unit leader sometime in October, I believe it was, because of complaints received about Mr. Sell and his wife and—

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Otto, let me interrupt you here. Perhaps a copy of a document which you turned over to us in accordance with the subpoena might help straighten this whole thing out.

One of the documents that you gave us is a form letter dated December 23, 1965, and it is addressed "TO ALL KLANSMEN IN THE STATE OF TEXAS," and while there is no signature on this, I assume from the language that you are the author of it. It reads as follows:

For personal reasons, I sent a letter of registration to his majesty Robert M. Shelton announcing my resignation to be effective at 12:01 AM on the morning of December 11, 1965. This time and date was to coincide with the date and time that Texas became a realm. My resignation reflects upon no man in this organization, nor was it because of anyone in the organization.

I have in my possession, taped conversations of the following men; John Aspinwall, Rosalee Sell, Bobby Mead, Bob Rutland, Royce McPhail, Frank Langston and several of his men. Frank Converse, Robert Shelton, El Paso secret unit leader of Drennan's, J. M. Edwards.

As some of you know, these tapes were made not only upon my telephone but upon other members phones. These tapes were made for the sole purpose of ejecting the bad elements from the organization.

I have found that 6 men were responsible for all the trouble in the state of Texas. William B. Drennan, Rosalee Sell, Bobby Mead, Wilson—
not further identified—

Jerry McCraw, Bob Rutland.

The only man of these to make effort to join our group before we became a realm was Bob Rutland.

I consider any of the other 5 men to be a detriment to the organization and would contaminate it by their presence. It would lead the organization to a path of destruction if any of the 5 mentioned men are to be admitted as members.

My hopes is for the organization to grow and to prosper, to become a political power in itself, although I choose not to remain a member, I shall always be with you in spirit, and I want to wish everyone a Merry Christmas and a Happy New Year.

Now, the tapes of conversations which you announced in this document that you have, do you still have them?

Mr. OTTO. No, sir.

(Document marked "George Otto Exhibit No. 1" appears on p. 3999.)

Mr. APPELL. What disposition did you make of them, erase them?

Mr. OTTO. With music. I recorded music over the top of the voices.

Mr. APPELL. Now, what was the general content of these tapes as it applied to William Drennan?

Mr. OTTO. It was statements made by people within the Drennan organization, or having affiliation with the Drennan organization, as to the type of organization which Mr. Drennan was putting together.

Mr. APPELL. Was this a type of organization which intended to carry out whatever the United Klans of America stood for by acts of intimidation, threat, and violence rather than by political action as you envisioned the purpose of the organization to be?

Mr. OTTO. Mr. Drennan advocated intimidation and violence, and there were intimidations made upon myself and my wife and other members of our organization by the Drennan organization.

Mr. APPELL. Merely because you disagreed with their program and policies?

Mr. OTTO. That is correct.

Mr. APPELL. What was the nature of the threats made against you?

Mr. OTTO. Mr. Wilson, who was a member of the Drennan organization, phoned my home one evening and asked me if I was going to continue to present rallies, and I informed Mr. Wilson that I was. I was going to continue to speak at rallies and was going to continue to put them off. Mr. Wilson threatened bodily harm to my wife if I should continue.

Mr. APPELL. In other words, all the rallies that were to be put on should be put on by the Drennan organization rather than by your group?

Mr. OTTO. No. We were the only ones putting on the rallies. The Drennan organization had declared our organization illegal. If you will notice in the records that I gave you, there is a letter in there from a Mr. Campbell of Galveston, Texas. At the time we were having trouble with Mr. Sell and his wife and her big mouth, I relieved Mr. Sell of his duties as exalted cyclops of his unit, and this Drennan group at that time was going to try to forcibly eject me from the organization and all people who followed me.

I refused to attend this meeting as did most of the other people in Houston, and it was attended only by, I think, 10 men in the entire

GEORGE OTTO EXHIBIT No. 1

December 23, 1965

TO ALL KLANSMEN IN THE STATE OF TEXAS;

For personal reasons, I sent a letter of resignation to his majesty Robert M. Shelton announcing my resignation to be effective at 12:01 AM on the morning of December 11, 1965. This time and date was to coincide with the date and time that Texas became a realm. My resignation reflects upon no man in this organization, nor was it because of anyone in the organization.

I have in my possession, taped conversations of the following men;

| | |
|---|--------------|
| John Aspinwall | J.M. Edwards |
| Rosalee Self ¹ | |
| Bobby Mead | |
| Bob Rutland | |
| Royce McPhail | |
| Frank Langston and several of his men. | |
| Frank Converse | |
| Robert Shelton | |
| El Paso secret unit leader of Drennan's | |

As some of you know, these tapes were made not only upon my telephone but upon other members phones. These tapes were made for the sole purpose of ejecting the bad elements from the organization.

I have found that 6 men were responsible for all the trouble in the state of Texas.

William P. Drennan
 Rosalee Self¹
 Bobby Mead
 Wilson
 Jerry McGraw²
 Bob Rutland

The only man of these to make effort to join our group before we became a realm was Bob Rutland.

I consider any of the other 5 men to be a detriment to the organization and would contaminate it by their presence. It would lead the organization to a path of destruction if any of the 5 mentioned men are to be admitted as members.

My hopes is for the organization to grow and to prosper, to become a political power in itself, although I choose not to remain a member, I shall always be with you in spirit, and I want to wish every one a Merry Christmas and a Happy New Year.

¹ Correct name "Rosalee B. Sell."

² Correct name "Jerry McCraw."

State of Texas, and they, the people at this meeting, set upon a policy that they would forcibly restrain us from our activities with whatever means was necessary to do so. The first means that they employed was threats of violence against the Klansmen's wives.

(Documents marked "George Otto Exhibit Nos. 2-A and 2-B" follow:)

GEORGE OTTO EXHIBIT NO. 2-A

W. A. Houston

Mr. George Otto

Please find enclosed 20 copies
 of Bill L. ...
 7:30 P.M. ...
 ...
 ...
 ...
 ...

GEORGE OTTO EXHIBIT NO. 2-B

United Klans of America, Inc.
KNIGHTS OF THE KU KLUX KLAN
Realm of Texas
OFFICE OF THE GRAND DRAGON

October 20, 1965

Mr. Jack W. Campbell
1616 Nth
Galveston, Texas

Dear Sir;

Received your letter today. Am sorry to inform you that I don't have the time for a summons. Am to busy with Klan Activities. Maybe some other time perhaps.

Yours for God and Country,

George A. Otto
Kleagle

Mr. APPELL. Do you know the identity of this group of 10 that met that carried out their first means of stopping you by threatening the wives of Klansmen?

Mr. OTTO. I know a portion of them.

Mr. APPELL. Which ones do you know?

Mr. OTTO. Mr. William Drennan attended. The meeting was held in his home. Mr. Jack Campbell of Galveston, Texas, was there, and I am fairly certain that Bobby Mead of Galveston was there. A Mr. McCraw of Beaumont was there. A Mr. Glass of Beaumont was there. A Mr. White of Beaumont was there. A Mr. Wilson of Houston was there. I have heard that Mr. Sell of Houston, Texas, was there. I believe that is about the extent of it.

Mr. ICHORD. You did not know of your own personal knowledge that Mr. Sell was there?

Mr. OTTO. No, sir; I did not.

Mr. APPELL. Did you attend this meeting?

Mr. OTTO. No, sir.

Mr. APPELL. Did you have any of your men present there to give you a report of what went on?

Mr. OTTO. No, sir.

Mr. APPELL. How did you learn the identity of those who participated in this meeting?

Mr. OTTO. Mr. McCraw of Beaumont, Texas, had a security officer who attended. I don't recollect his name. This security officer later came to us and revealed the information about what took place in the meeting.

Mr. APPELL. What was the identity of the security officer?

Mr. OTTO. I don't recollect his name. He is from Vidor, Texas. I do not recall his name.

Mr. ICHORD. By "security officer," do you mean he was a police officer?

Mr. OTTO. No, sir; he was a Klan security officer.

Mr. APPELL. What are the functions of a Klan security officer?

Mr. OTTO. They are to maintain order at the rallies and generally protect the leaders of any group against any violence or anything that may happen to come their way.

Mr. APPELL. The conversation tapes that you had of Rosalee Sell, Bobby Mead, Wilson, McCraw, and Rutland, these tapes all relate to violence against your faction, or do any of these conversations relate to the subject of violence against citizens of Texas?

Mr. OTTO. The tapes that I had were strictly violence against those other members of the Klan. The tape of Bobby Mead was a tape between Mr. John Aspinwall of Houston, Texas, and Mr. Bobby Mead of Galveston and disclosed the fact that the Galveston group wore masks at all their meetings and not even the members within the units themselves knew each other.

Mr. APPELL. How about the tape of Jerry McCraw?

Mr. OTTO. Now, I didn't actually have a tape of his conversation, but Mr. McCraw was the subject of a conversation we had within a taped meeting that was held in my home.

Mr. APPELL. What were his advocacies as far as violence is concerned?

Mr. OTTO. Well, Mr. McCraw was—Mr. McCraw, Mr. Drennan, Mr. Wilson, and Mr. Sell, it seems like, were those who formulated all the violence against the other members—threats of violence.

Mr. APPELL. I see that you have the name J. M. Edwards. Is this J. M. Edwards the Grand Dragon of the State of Louisiana?

Mr. OTTO. Yes, sir.

Mr. APPELL. What taped conversation did you have involving him?

Mr. OTTO. The tapes of Mr. Edwards were more or less pertaining to the point that he would attend and preside over the State of Texas when it became a realm on December 11th. He would be the presiding officer.

Mr. APPELL. That he would act as the presiding officer over the election?

Mr. OTTO. Yes.

Mr. APPELL. How about the taped conversation of Robert Shelton?

Mr. OTTO. That was a tape on our end of the phone with myself, John Aspinwall, and Frank Converse. The threats had been made against the Klansmen and their wives in Houston, and it was inform-

ing Mr. Shelton of this and it informed Mr. Shelton as to the conditions that existed in Houston, Texas, and Beaumont and Vidor, Texas, and was asking Mr. Shelton for some sort of action against the other group, or what we could do about it.

Mr. APPELL. What was Mr. Shelton's position?

Mr. OTTO. Mr. Shelton was noncommittal on the phone, except that this organization had declared us illegal. It declared everything we had done illegal. I established the new unit from Mr. Sell's unit, headed up by Mr. Frank Converse, and the legality of Mr. Converse's group was established in this taped conversation.

Mr. APPELL. Did Shelton ever make an investigation of the charges that you were making against Drennan?

Mr. OTTO. I have no knowledge of whether he did or not.

Mr. APPELL. In response to your resignation, did he contact you in order to try to keep you and your nonviolent followers into the organization; or what position did he take?

Mr. OTTO. He never contacted me at all.

Mr. APPELL. You never even received any acknowledgement of your letter of resignation?

Mr. OTTO. No, sir.

Mr. APPELL. Did Mr. Shelton, either directly or through any of his Grand Dragons, support the Drennan faction, either by permitting these violent people to run for the State office, or—

Mr. OTTO. I have no knowledge of it.

Mr. APPELL. Now, we talked about Drennan. Did Drennan ever receive a commission from Shelton as Grand Dragon?

Mr. OTTO. No, sir.

Mr. APPELL. I note in a letter you gave us to Heritage Garment Works, July 10, 1965, a letter signed "George A. Otto, Titan," it says: "Dear Sirs; Our Grand Dragon is Mr. William M. Drennan * * *."

Can you explain that?

Mr. OTTO. Yes. At the time we were organizing the group in Houston and in Texas, it was felt that it would be to our benefit to have an Acting Grand Dragon and acting officers until such time as we did become a realm.

(Document marked "George Otto Exhibit No. 3" appears on p. 4004.)

(At this point Representative Senner entered the room.)

Mr. APPELL. He was the Acting Grand Dragon?

Mr. OTTO. Yes, sir.

Mr. APPELL. By commission from Shelton?

Mr. OTTO. No, sir.

Mr. APPELL. Just assumed?

Mr. OTTO. Assumed.

Mr. APPELL. Prior to becoming a realm—I see from another piece of correspondence—that you designated yourself a realm without in fact being one because a letter to a Jack W. Campbell of Galveston, Texas, dated October 20, 1965 (George Otto Exhibit No. 2-B), is on the letterhead "United Klans of America, Inc., Knights of the Ku Klux Klan, Realm of Texas, Office of the Grand Dragon."

Mr. OTTO. That is correct. We used that for advertisement purposes for impressing new applicants.

Mr. APPELL. And was it also used to conceal the small membership that you had in Texas?

GEORGE OTTO EXHIBIT NO. 3

July 10, 1965

Heritage Garment Works
522 Howard Street
Columbia, South Carolina

Dear Sirs;

Our Grand Dragon is Mr. William M. Drennan, of 14301
Westway, Houston, Texas. He was very pleased to learn of your kind offer.

The measurements for his robe are as follows;

Height 5'10"
Waist 34
Sleeve Length 33"
Hat 7½

For years there has been no known Klan activity in Texas, it was organized by Mr. Drennan only few weeks ago. Now that it is beginning to bud, we are in expectations of a very rapid rise in membership. I have been elevated to the position of Titan along with one other member. Therefore you will find the following order.

Titan Robes.

#1 Height 5'9" Waist 34" Sleeve 31" Hat 7½
#2 " 5'7" " 34" " 32" " 7½

Klansman robes

#1 Height 5'10" Waist 34" Sleeve 33" Hat 7½
#2 Same
#3 Same
#4 Same
All robes of satin with blood drop.

It is our policy to have only myself order robes for all those who wish custom made robes, for this reason it is desired that all robes be sent directly to my post office box, including the robe of Mr. Drennan.

Sincerely,

George A. Otto
Titan

Mr. OTTO. I wouldn't say it was done for that purpose.

Mr. APPELL. Because, really, under the Constitution and Laws of the United Klans of America, you did not have sufficient chartered Klaverns to qualify as a realm?

Mr. OTTO. That is correct.

Mr. APPELL. Even in December did you have enough to qualify as a—

Mr. OTTO. We had 11 units of charter strength represented in Texas of our own group, excluding the Drennan group, on December 11.

Mr. APPELL. In December when you held the first election of realm officers, how many delegates did each Klavern have?

Mr. OTTO. Three.

Mr. APPELL. They were from your group and Drennan's group both?

Mr. OTTO. No, sir. Strictly from my group.

Mr. APPELL. Is this the meeting over which Grand Dragon Edwards presided?

Mr. OTTO. That is correct.

Mr. APPELL. You earlier spoke about being opposed to Royce McPhail and yet Royce McPhail was a part of that State meeting of elected officers.

Mr. OTTO. I was backing Royce McPhail for the position of Grand Dragon because I thought that Mr. McPhail was going along with our line of thinking. After we became a realm, one of the very first things that Mr. McPhail did was to invite some of the Drennan groups to rejoin our group.

Mr. APPELL. This is confusing to me because, according to the document you handed me, the election of realm officers took place on December 10.

Mr. OTTO. That is correct.

Mr. APPELL. Your letter of resignation is December 11.

Mr. OTTO. The realm officially began at 12:01 a.m., December 11.

The meeting was held on the night of December 10. Mr. Edwards showed up at about 11:05 p.m.

Mr. APPELL. I can't see how there was enough time between the date of the election and the date of your resignation for McPhail to invite Drennan's group in and cause you to be dissatisfied with them.

Mr. OTTO. It wasn't that. It was by my previous statement that I was tired of the confusion and tired of the pressures, and so forth and so on, that I resigned in the first place. I figured that Mr. McPhail would just continue on.

Mr. APPELL. When you did resign, December 11, did you resign from the Klan or resign from an office?

Mr. OTTO. I resigned from the Klan.

Mr. APPELL. Getting to the first election, and the document that you turned over to me—and I would like to read into the record a portion of it—Mr. Chairman, I would like the entire document to be entered at this point, except I would like to read into the record and ask some questions based upon that which I read.

(Document marked "George Otto Exhibit No. 4" follows:)

GEORGE OTTO EXHIBIT No. 4

FIRST OFFICIAL MEETING OF THE UNITED KLANS OF AMERICA

Texas Organization

DATE: Friday, December 10, 1965

TIME: 10:40 PM

PLACE HELD: Old School House, Midway, Texas

THOSE PRESENT: Dr. J. M. Edwards, Grand Dragon of Louisiana; Kleagle George A. Otto, Houston, Texas; and 3 delegates representing each of 11 Texas units.

At 10:40 p.m., December 10, 1965 the meeting was called to order by Kleagle George A. Otto of Houston, Texas and Kleagle Royce McPhail of Crockett, Texas at Midway, Texas. This meeting was for the purpose of electing the State Officers for the State of Texas and thereby establish the Realm of Texas.

At 10:41 p.m. Kleagle George Otto called for all delegates of the different units to come forth and be recognized as delegates. It was recorded that 33 men were present for the voting. At 10:45 we recessed until 11:00 p.m. for the purpose of waiting for Dr. J. M. Edwards of Louisiana who was scheduled to preside over the election. Dr. J. M. Edwards arrived at about 11:05 and at 11:15 p.m. the meeting was called to order by Dr. Edwards. He explained the duties of each of the offices to be elected.

Kleagle George Otto and Kleagle Royce McPhail each presented before the electoral body five of the most qualified men in their territories. Qualifications of these 10 men were given before the electoral body. The selected men returned to their seats. Slips of paper were handed out to each delegate. (In order to avoid repetition in this report, let it be known that to each of the 9 offices, men were elected who were duly nominated and seconded. Each time the nomination was closed by motion and popular vote.)

The first nomination for office was for the Grand Dragon of Texas. Kleagle Royce McPhail of Crockett received 24 votes, E.C. John Aspinwall of Houston received 9 votes. Royce McPhail became the first Grand Dragon of Texas today.

The next office elected was for Grand Klaliff. E.C. John Aspinwall of Houston received 19 votes and E.C. Frank Converse of Houston received 14 votes.

In the Grand Klokard office E.C. Wayne Smith of Austin received 24 votes and E.C. F. O. Langston of Vidor received 5 votes.

The fourth office for Grand Kludd was next. Rev. M. O. Fredericks¹ of Lufkin received 28 votes and Rev. Stanley of Groveton received 5 votes.

In the office for Grand Kligrapp E.C. Underwood of Tyler received 21 votes and E.C. F. O. Langston of Vidor received 12 votes.

The sixth office was for Grand Klabee, Klansman Hunter Bruce received 24 votes and E.C. F. O. Langston received 9 votes.

In the Grand Kladd position E.C. F. O. Langston of Vidor received 24 votes and Klansman John Blassingim² of Houston received 4 votes.

In the office for Grand Klarogo Klansman Burgin of Vidor received 26 votes and Klansman John Blassingim² received 7 votes.

In the office for Grand Klexter Klansman John Blassingim² was accepted by acclamation [sic].

In the office for Grand Night-Hawk, EC Dolese of Lufkin was accepted by acclamation [sic].

The following offices elected today will become effective at 12:01 A.M., Saturday, December 11, 1965. These officers will remain in office for one year ending at 12:01 a.m., December 11, 1966.

| | |
|-----------------------|------------------------------------|
| Offices: Grand Dragon | Royce McPhail |
| Grand Klaliff | John Aspinwall |
| Grand Klokard | Wayne Smith |
| Grand Kludd | Rev. F. O. Fredericks ¹ |
| Grand Kligrapp | E. C. Underwood |
| Grand Klabee | Hunter Bruce |
| Grand Kladd | F. O. Langston |
| Grand Klarogo | Klansman Burgin |
| Grand Klexter | John Blassingim ² |
| Grand Night-Hawk | E.C. Dolese |

The ending prayer was given by Rev. M. O. Fredericks¹ and the meeting was adjourned by Dr. Edwards at 12:45 a.m.

Submitted by:

GEORGE A. OTTO
Kleagle

Mr. ICHORD. You may read it into the record.

Mr. APPELL. This is a document entitled "First Official Meeting of the United Klans of America, Texas Organization." It is in memorandum form.

Date: Friday, December 10, 1965. Time: 10:40 p.m. Place held: Old School House, Midway, Texas. Those present: Dr. J. M. Edwards, Grand Dragon, Louisiana; Kleagle George A. Otto, Houston, Texas; and three delegates representing each of the 11 Texas units.

The document then goes on with a description of the number of men

¹ Correct name "M. O. Frederick."

² Correct name "John Blassingim."

present and goes into the nominations for office, the first nomination being that of the Grand Dragon of Texas.

It says:

Kleagle Royce McPhail of Crockett received 24 votes, E.C. John Aspinwall of Houston received 9 votes. Royce McPhail became the first Grand Dragon of Texas today.

What position did Royce McPhail have in the organization prior to being elected as the kleagle?

Mr. OTTO. Before kleagle?

Mr. APPELL. Yes.

Mr. OTTO. He was the exalted cyclops of the Crockett Klan.

Mr. APPELL. The Crockett Unit?

Mr. OTTO. Right.

Mr. APPELL. Did that unit have a cover name, to your knowledge?

Mr. OTTO. Not to my knowledge.

Mr. APPELL. Do you know what numbers were used to designate Klaverns in Texas?

Mr. OTTO. To the best of my knowledge, we were to become a realm in September. On September 18.

At this time, Mr. Shelton issued to Mr. Drennan eight charters numbered from one to eight.

Mr. APPELL. Not in a hundred series with the first one being 801 or 901?

Mr. OTTO. No, sir.

Mr. APPELL. And John Aspinwall, who was candidate for the office of Grand Dragon. What Klavern in Houston was he the exalted cyclops of?

Mr. OTTO. The Jacinto City group.

Mr. APPELL. The memorandum states the next office election was for Grand Klaliff. EC John Aspinwall of Houston received 19 votes and EC Frank Converse of Houston received 14 votes. Of what Klavern was Frank Converse the exalted cyclops?

Mr. OTTO. Frank Converse had his own group made up of the remnants of Mr. Sell's group.

Mr. APPELL. Is this the new group that you formed out of Mr. Sell's group when you removed Sell?

Mr. OTTO. Yes.

Mr. APPELL. Do you recall its designation?

Mr. OTTO. Just the Converse group, as far as I know.

Mr. APPELL. What area of Houston did the Converse group draw from?

Mr. OTTO. North central.

Mr. APPELL. Where did the Converse group hold its meetings?

Mr. OTTO. In Mr. Converse's garage.

Mr. APPELL. The memorandum states for the office of grand klokard EC Wayne Smith of Austin received 24 votes and EC F. O. Langston of Vidor received 5 votes. What was the group in Austin of which Wayne Smith was the exalted cyclops?

Mr. OTTO. Wayne Smith was formerly the King Kleagle for the National Klan in Texas and had a group of Mr. Venable, I believe, in Austin, Texas—I don't recall the date—at which time Mr. Smith and his entire group came in with the United Klan.

Mr. APPELL. When a group that belongs to one Klan organization becomes affiliated with another Klan group, like the members of the

National Knights become affiliated with the UKA, these members do not have to sign new applications or go through new rituals; do they?

Mr. OTTO. I don't know the procedure that was handled on Mr. Smith. That was handled by Mr. Royce McPhail.

Mr. APPELL. What Klavern in Vidor would F. O. Langston be EC of?

Mr. OTTO. His own. On all of these we just designated as the Vidor Unit.

Mr. APPELL. The fourth office, for grand kludd, the Reverend M.O. Frederick of Lufkin received 28 votes and Reverend Stanley of Groveton received 5 votes. With what Klavern in Lufkin was the Reverend M.O. Frederick affiliated?

Mr. OTTO. I don't know exactly which Klavern he belonged to, whether he belonged to the Lufkin group or to the Crockett group. Most likely, in my opinion, he belonged to the group headed by Mr. Dolese of Lufkin, Texas.

Mr. APPELL. How about the Reverend Stanley?

Mr. OTTO. He belonged to the group in Groveton, Texas.

Mr. APPELL. Next is the office of grand kilgrapp. EC Underwood of Tyler received 21 votes and EC F. O. Langston of Vidor received 12 votes. What group in Tyler was Underwood the exalted cyclops of?

Mr. OTTO. I have no knowledge of the Tyler group except that the Tyler group is made up of three towns. It is Tyler, Texas; Lake Jackson, Texas; and Frankston, Texas; I believe. Each town had a group, but at the time of becoming a realm neither one of the three towns had 25 members. So in order to comply with the charter arrangement, Mr. McPhail combined the three units into the Tyler group so they could present three delegates.

Mr. APPELL. The next office, according to the memorandum, was for grand klabee or treasurer, with Klansman Hunter Bruce receiving 24 votes and EC F. O. Langston received 9 votes. Of what Klavern was Hunter Bruce?

Mr. OTTO. Crockett, Texas.

Mr. APPELL. The next is in the grand kladd position. EC F. O. Langston of Vidor received 24 votes and Klansman John Blasingin of Houston received 4 votes. To which of the Houston groups was John Blasingin?

Mr. OTTO. The Jacinto City group.

Mr. APPELL. The office of grand klarogo. Klansman Burgin of Vidor received 26 votes and Klansman John Blasingin received 7 votes.

For the office of grand klexter, Klansman John Blasingin was accepted by acclamation.

How did the Klaverns in Texas pay their per capita assessment to the realm and to the imperial office?

Mr. OTTO. There was no per capita assessment made to the State office or to the National office until the time that we became a realm. After the split in the organization with Mr. Drennan and myself, the group that I headed required each new member to pay a \$10 klectokon into the treasury of every unit that he was to be assigned to. Each individual unit then were assessed, would assess their members a specific amount that was voted on by the members of that specific unit.

Mr. APPELL. Under the Constitution and Laws of the United Klans of America, the kleagle or organizer is entitled to retain for himself a portion of the klectokon?

Mr. OTTO. That is correct.

Mr. APPELL. Was that done in Texas?

Mr. OTTO. No, sir.

Mr. APPELL. We have obtained checks written by you, one, August 31, 1965, in the amount of \$80, and one on September 8, 1965, in the amount of \$50. I noted in one letter that the \$50 was for the purchase of a quantity of *Fiery Crosses*. Were the other checks for the same purpose?

Mr. OTTO. Yes.

(Checks marked "George Otto Exhibit No. 5-A" and retained in committee files; letter marked "George Otto Exhibit No. 5-B" follows:)

GEORGE OTTO EXHIBIT No. 5-B

September 8, 1965

United Klans of America
Suite 401 Alston Bldg.
Tuscaloosa, Ala.

Dear ~~NAME~~ Shelton,

This is to confirm telephone conversation of September 7, 1965, in which I have ordered 2500 of the new 2 page *Fiery Cross*.

Enclosed you will find my check for \$0.00

Please send to George A. Otto By Continental Bus Lines.
7702 Appleton
Houston, 22, Texas
Ox2-1031

There are 3 very nice motor hotels along highway 75 which I would recommend for Mr. Shelton's stay with us. I suggest any one of the 3 because of their location on #75 which is the Highway leading to Crockett, Texas, the site of the first rally, and also because they are close to my own home as well as that of Mr. Drennan.

I have asked the membership in Crockett, Texas to reserve at least 6 rooms at a good motel for the night of the 17th. This is due to the distance between Houston and Crockett (120 miles)

Hoping to hear from you shortly,

Yours for God and Country,

George A. Otto

Mr. APPELL. We also have a check in the amount of \$117, payable to Royce McPhail, from you, dated September 20, 1965. What would that be for?

Mr. OTTO. That was for unused soda water that Mr. McPhail had left over from the Crockett rally.

(Check marked "George Otto Exhibit No. 6" follows:)

GEORGE OTTO EXHIBIT No. 6

| | | |
|---|--|-----------------------------|
| George A. OR MARTHA G. OTTO THE APPELLTON, BOX 51681 HOUSTON, TEXAS 77062 | | 681 |
| September 20 | | 1965 |
| Pay to the order of Royce McPhail | | \$ 117.00 |
| One hundred seventeen and 00/100XXXXXXXX | | DOLLARS |
| BANK OF THE SOUTHWEST NATIONAL ASSOCIATION MEMBERS HOUSTON TEXAS | | GEORGE A. OR MARTHA G. OTTO |
| 41130-00066 | | 506 559 |
| | | 10000011700 |

Mr. APPELL. Several pieces of correspondence relate to the purchase of robes from the Heritage Garment Works of Columbia, South Carolina. Did you know that the Heritage Garment Works was owned by Younger Newton, who is the Grand Klaliff of the Realm of South Carolina?

Mr. OTTO. I knew Mr. Newton was affiliated with it. I didn't know he owned it.

Mr. APPELL. According to copy of an application we received—I think these prices were later increased, but the form that we have shows cotton robes, \$15, and satin robes, \$17. Is that the amount that you paid to them or is that the amount that you collected from the membership?

Mr. OTTO. That is the amount that I paid to Mr. Newton.

(Document previously marked "Younger Newton Exhibit No. 5.")

Mr. APPELL. And the members paid the fee set forth here?

Mr. OTTO. They paid the exact same amount.

Mr. APPELL. Do you know whether or not the imperial office received any part of the profit from the sale of robes by Heritage Garment Works?

Mr. OTTO. I don't know how they distributed their finances.

Mr. APPELL. Did you require that all members purchase a robe?

Mr. OTTO. I didn't require it, but it was strongly suggested that they get one.

Mr. APPELL. What percentage of the membership of the Klan of Texas do you estimate that you ordered robes for?

Mr. OTTO. At the time that I ordered the robes, I guess I ordered them for about perhaps a third or a fourth of the membership, and then I ordered these robes out of my own personal funds, and when

the amount became excessive I let each of the people order their own robes.

Mr. APPELL. At the time the realm elections were held in December, what do you estimate the membership of the United Klans of America in Texas?

Mr. OTTO. I don't know what the membership of the Crockett or the Lufkin group was, or the Tyler group. The Austin group, at the last count I had, was 32 members, and the Vidor group was between 28 and 30, and the Converse group had just made their 25, and the Alexander group in Houston, Texas, reported at about 28. The Aspinwall group was perhaps 75. I can't think of any others.

Mr. APPELL. Do you estimate the top membership would have been somewhere around 400?

Mr. OTTO. Yes, sir; in that vicinity.

Mr. APPELL. From your knowledge, since the realm election and your resigning, has this membership declined?

Mr. OTTO. I don't know.

Mr. APPELL. On the document you addressed to all Klansmen on December 23, 1965, you talked about the El Paso secret unit under Drennan. What is that secret unit?

Mr. OTTO. We were first to become a realm on September 18, 1965. Mr. Shelton came over here on the assumption that Mr. Drennan had the required 10 units. Well, Mr. Drennan, all of his units were so-called secret units. In other words, no one knew anything about them except himself. And Mr. Roscoe Smith of El Paso, Texas, was supposedly the head of a secret unit that Mr. Drennan had in El Paso. I called Mr. Roscoe Smith on the phone long distance one time and found that Mr. Roscoe Smith was the only member in El Paso, Texas, that he did have the applications, that he did have some materials, but he had no one signed up.

Mr. Drennan also was supposed to have a secret unit in Orange County in Orange, Texas. Investigation showed that there were three members in this organization. One member was an habitual drunk, another member was a Roman Catholic, and the third member had paid his dues and was hunting for the other two members. So I contacted Mr. Roscoe Smith in El Paso to find out just what progress he had made. Mr. Drennan on September 18 was boasting of 17 secret units, but I contended that these secret units didn't even exist.

Mr. APPELL. Did you confront Drennan with your findings at a meeting with Shelton at the time he came there to grant the charter?

Mr. OTTO. No, sir; I didn't. I confronted Mr. Shelton with the facts. At the time we were to become a realm on September 18 we had only three units of required strength and consequently Mr. Shelton called off the election of State officers.

Mr. ICHORD. Was there any prohibition in the charter against a Roman Catholic being a member?

Mr. OTTO. Roman Catholics are now being accepted into membership.

Mr. APPELL. Have they changed the Constitution and Laws to permit this?

Mr. OTTO. I believe they have.

Mr. APPELL. At the time Shelton was in Texas, in September, he was accompanied there or met there by Dr. Theodore Crane of Virginia. Do you remember meeting Dr. Crane there?

Mr. OTTO. Yes, sir.

Mr. APPELL. What was Crane's position in the United Klans of America?

Mr. OTTO. Mr. Crane didn't occupy a position in the Klan. He was supposedly writing a book on the Klan and gathering information for a book which he was to publish later.

Mr. APPELL. Younger Newton was there with Shelton at that time, in addition to Dr. James Everett; wasn't he?

Mr. OTTO. Yes; he was a guest in my home, he and his wife.

Mr. APPELL. And he is the man you identified with the Heritage Garment Works?

Mr. OTTO. Yes, sir.

Mr. APPELL. I think the record should show that Younger Newton was a witness before us in the South Carolina phase of our hearings and refused to testify and invoked constitutional privilege.

Mr. OTTO. I might add a statement, if you like.

Mr. APPELL. Please do.

Mr. OTTO. On the collecting of the \$3 out of each \$10 for the kleagle, the only reimbursement I have ever received for any of my activities came from the Houston rally which we had on September 18, at which time I collected all the donations, and I collected \$80 from applications taken on the rally field that night. Eight applications at \$10 each. And I received all the proceeds from the Houston rally that night. I more or less reimbursed myself as I had bought all the materials, I had bought all the soda waters, and so forth, myself anyway.

Mr. SENNER. In this regard, you say \$80 was collected for eight applications. What was the amount of the other revenues?

Mr. OTTO. \$174 and some odd cents, for donations. Eight applications at \$10 each, and approximately \$43 or \$44 proceeds from the sale of orange and rootbeer soda waters.

Mr. SENNER. And you took all of the revenues from that rally?

Mr. OTTO. Yes, I did.

Mr. SENNER. How much would you consider you had expended out of your own funds prior to this time?

Mr. OTTO. Approximately \$2,100.

Mr. APPELL. Did you meet on the property of A. J. Davis?

Mr. OTTO. Yes, sir.

Mr. APPELL. Did you pay him \$300 for the use of the property?

Mr. OTTO. Yes, sir.

Mr. APPELL. Did you also send some money to Shelton to cover his expenses?

Mr. OTTO. No, sir.

Mr. ICHORD. How big a rally was this? About how many people were there?

Mr. OTTO. Newspaper accounts say 1,000.

Mr. ICHORD. How many do you estimate were there?

Mr. OTTO. 250. It rained all day that day. It was still raining that night.

Mr. APPELL. The check that you gave to Royce McPhail in the amount of \$117 was sent to him and deposited in the Alabama Rescue Service account. Can you explain that?

Mr. OTTO. No, sir. I reimbursed him. I took the, I think, about 60 or 65 cases of unused rootbeers and orange off his hands and reimbursed him for it in the amount of \$117. As far as I know, that was the end of it.

Mr. APPELL. Could the money have been advanced to him by Shelton?

Mr. OTTO. I don't know.

Mr. APPELL. Why would the money show up in the imperial bank account?

Mr. OTTO. I don't know.

Mr. APPELL. Do you possess any knowledge as to whether or not Shelton is reimbursed for his attendance at these rallies, either in Texas or in other places?

Mr. OTTO. I don't think he is. He wasn't in Texas. He received a gift that my wife bought him in the form of a Texas hat, which cost my wife about \$20, I think.

Mr. APPELL. He was very proud to show me that hat and say it came from Texas.

On August 21 of 1965 you and other leaders of the United Klans of America participated in rallies and meetings in Landis, North Carolina?

Mr. OTTO. Yes.

Mr. APPELL. There you were introduced as the Acting Grand Dragon for Texas. Was this a factual introduction or is this to impress other people?

Mr. OTTO. I was introduced as Grand Dragon. That was Mr. Shelton's idea.

Mr. APPELL. Even though it was not factual?

Mr. OTTO. Even though it was not factual.

Mr. APPELL. At that rally did you also meet Frank Calser from Pennsylvania and Dan Burros, who committed suicide several months ago?

Mr. OTTO. Yes, sir.

Mr. APPELL. Do you possess any knowledge of the fact that Frank Calser and Dan Burros and Jerry Walraven, who was at one time one of the early leaders of the Klan in Texas—of their affiliation with the American Nazi Party?

Mr. OTTO. I had no knowledge of it.

Mr. APPELL. I understand there was a meeting of the people there in addition to the appearance in the rally. What was the discussion at this meeting of Grand Dragons?

Mr. OTTO. I didn't attend the meeting, I only attended the rally. I was in the company of Mr. Newton and various other people for the period of time I was there. However, I did not attend the meeting between the Grand Dragons and the imperial officers.

Mr. APPELL. Do you possess knowledge as to the subject matter discussed?

Mr. OTTO. No, sir; I don't.

Mr. APPELL. At any meeting, private or with a gathering of other leaders of the United Klans of America, was there ever discussed

the investigation of this committee and the position which should be taken by people if they should happen to be subpoenaed?

Mr. OTTO. I made a telephone call to Mr. Shelton at one time, and Mr. Shelton informed me that I would appear—I forget which date it was now, but that all of the members of the United Klans were taking the fifth amendment, and it was urged that I do so.

Mr. APPELL. This was in a telephone conversation with Mr. Shelton?

Mr. OTTO. Yes, sir.

Mr. APPELL. Was this after you were served with a subpoena?

Mr. OTTO. Yes.

Mr. APPELL. Prior to the time you came up here in January?

Mr. OTTO. Yes, sir.

Mr. APPELL. Is this the only conversation you had with Shelton with respect to your invocation of the fifth amendment?

Mr. OTTO. Yes. No, sir. There was a general discussion in Mr. Shelton's room concerning—

Mr. ASHBROOK. When was this? Is this when you were here in January?

Mr. OTTO. Yes, sir; this is when I came over here January 9, which was on a Sunday morning. I registered in the Congressional Hotel, and at approximately 1 p.m. I went up to Mr. Shelton's room and I remained in Mr. Shelton's company more or less until I departed on January the 12th.

Mr. ASHBROOK. During the time you were supposed to appear pursuant to subpoena?

Mr. OTTO. Yes, sir.

Mr. APPELL. What was the conversation there at that time with respect to your invocation of the fifth?

Mr. OTTO. I was undecided at the time I came up whether I would take the fifth or not, and Mr. Shelton and Mr. Chalmers, who appeared later that night, Sunday night, at approximately 7 o'clock I believe it was—

Mr. APPELL. Let's divide the discussion as to the discussion between you and Shelton, you, Shelton, and Chalmers.

Mr. OTTO. That would be rather hard to do because I don't remember just exactly what was said by each individual man.

Mr. APPELL. Who all was at this meeting?

Mr. OTTO. In Mr. Shelton's room it was Mr. Shelton and—I don't remember the man's name. He came in about 3 o'clock. He was from New Orleans, a businessman from New Orleans, who had been to the hearings just prior to the time I arrived. And he arrived about 3 p.m., and at 5 p.m.—

Mr. APPELL. A man with glasses?

Mr. OTTO. Rather short, heavy-set man.

Mr. APPELL. Would it have been Jack Helm, H-e-l-m?

Mr. OTTO. Yes; yes, that is who it was. At 5 o'clock or around that time I think, Mr. J. M. Edwards and Mr. Kelly of Louisiana arrived, and at approximately 7 o'clock Mr. Chalmers and another man arrived, and there were discussions all during that time.

Mr. APPELL. Did you ever make known to any of those assembled that you were giving consideration to testifying?

Mr. OTTO. Yes.

Mr. APPELL. And what was their response to this?

Mr. OTTO. They told me that I would be a fool to testify because, if I testified in the closed hearings, that it was almost a sure bet that I would be recalled into the open hearings and that I stood a very good chance of perjuring myself.

Mr. APPELL. How could they tell you that you stood a good chance of perjuring yourself? What would they support that with?

Mr. OTTO. Perhaps testimony of other Klansmen later on to appear who would testify in a different manner than I did.

Mr. APPELL. Was there any inference that the committee would get people to testify differently than you testified in order that there might be a perjury conviction?

Mr. OTTO. There existed that possibility.

Mr. APPELL. They suggested this?

Mr. OTTO. I am not going to say. I don't really remember.

Mr. SENNER. Mr. Chairman, I am not so interested in what Mr. Chalmers recommended to you. Was he ever your attorney in this matter?

Mr. OTTO. Yes, sir.

Mr. SENNER. And of your own choosing, or was that choice being made by Mr. Shelton?

Mr. OTTO. Mr. Shelton offered me the service of Mr. Chalmers free of charge.

Mr. SENNER. Did you accept that service?

Mr. OTTO. Yes.

Mr. SENNER. Prior to talking to Mr. Chalmers when you went up to the room of Mr. Shelton at 1 o'clock—and as I understand the testimony, you said until about 3 when somebody else appeared—did Mr. Shelton make the suggestions and comments to you that you are testifying about? In other words, Mr. Shelton, the Imperial Wizard of the Invisible Empire, in that 2-hour period what did you discuss with him before counsel came in about 7 o'clock that evening?

Mr. OTTO. We discussed a little of everything in between them 2 hours.

Mr. SENNER. In the period of the 2 hours——

Mr. OTTO. I am sure it was touched on.

Mr. SENNER. Did Mr. Shelton indicate to you, after you were served with the subpoena, what you should do before this committee is take the fifth amendment? Did he recommend that to you?

Mr. OTTO. He recommended it.

Mr. SENNER. And was that prior to any conversation you had with legal counsel?

Mr. OTTO. Yes.

Mr. SENNER. And what was your response to the suggestion that you take the fifth amendment on the basis that possibly this committee might try to find some person to trap your testimony and charge you with perjury?

Mr. OTTO. I don't know exactly. My feelings about whether to testify or not had been mixed for a long time prior to that, and just how far my conscience would let me go, and so forth, and whether it would serve the best interests of the country, and so forth, just what would be the right thing to do.

Mr. SENNER. And you told this to Mr. Shelton?

Mr. OTTO. Yes; I told him that I had been subpoenaed for Monday morning in a closed session, and he recommended that I take the fifth amendment.

Mr. SENNER. Even in a closed session?

Mr. OTTO. Yes.

Mr. SENNER. And, as I understand, your response to Mr. Appell was that he suggested this committee might be able to get other witnesses that would be used to testify differently against you.

Mr. OTTO. He said there was a possibility that, if other witnesses would appear which would give testimony contrary to mine, I could be recalled and charged with perjury in giving testimony.

Mr. SENNER. Did you make any comments to that suggestion or statement?

Mr. OTTO. I don't think so. I just took it all in.

Mr. SENNER. When did you decide to use Mr. Chalmers as your legal adviser?

Mr. OTTO. Sunday night, January the 9th.

Mr. SENNER. That was after you met him in the hotel room?

Mr. OTTO. Yes.

Mr. APPELL. Was the condition under which Mr. Shelton offered you free legal advice based upon whether you would take the fifth amendment?

Mr. OTTO. I don't know. It was never put in just such a manner.

Mr. APPELL. Could you tell us in what manner it was put?

Mr. ICHORD. I think at this point the Chair would instruct the investigator and the witness that communications between a client and attorney are privileged communications, which the investigator knows, and the Chair certainly would honor any communications which you had with Mr. Chalmers. I understand you did accept him as your attorney, and I would tell you those would be privileged, and the Chair would not press you to answer any questions concerning it unless you want to do it voluntarily. Those are privileged communications, and it is not necessary to invoke the fifth amendment.

Mr. APPELL. My question, Mr. Chairman, related itself only to what the Imperial Wizard Shelton had said.

Mr. ICHORD. I thought the witness, not being represented by an attorney, should be advised of the law in that regard.

Mr. APPELL. Yes, sir. I am only interested in the conditions under which Mr. Shelton offered the attorney for you, which the United Klans of America would reimburse.

Mr. OTTO. I don't know. There was no strings attached at the time he made the offer. I don't know whether he would have rescinded the offer had I testified or not.

Mr. APPELL. Prior to the discussion about your appearance, the night you had discussions with respect to witnesses, we had discussed several individuals. The John Aspinwall, whom you identified as the exalted cyclops of the Jacinto City Klavern, which is also known as the Citizens Committee for Law and Order, lives at 12426 Mylla Lane in Houston, Texas?

Mr. OTTO. Yes.

Mr. APPELL. The John Blasingin resides at 10150 Burman Street in Houston, Texas?

Mr. OTTO. I don't know the address. Burman is right. I assume it is.

Mr. APPELL. The EC of Unit No. 3, Joe Alexander, resides at 5337 Bell Street?

Mr. OTTO. Yes.

Mr. APPELL. Is that also Houston?

Mr. OTTO. Houston.

Mr. APPELL. And Sell resides at 9905 Exeter Street in Houston, Texas?

Mr. OTTO. Yes, sir.

Mr. APPELL. And Bobby G. Wilson resides at 11218 Rebel Avenue, Houston?

Mr. OTTO. I don't know his address. I have been wanting to get it for a long time.

Mr. APPELL. Bobby Wayne Mead, did he reside at 4820 Avenue R in Galveston?

Mr. OTTO. I think that is correct.

Mr. APPELL. Have you mentioned the name of John W. Campbell to this point?

Mr. OTTO. Only on one previous occasion, on that Saturday night meeting that was held at which they were going to eject me and my so-called band of followers out of the Klan.

Mr. APPELL. Did he at one time have the title of coordinator for the Klan in Texas?

Mr. OTTO. Yes, sir.

Mr. APPELL. And was this an office to which Drennan made the appointment?

Mr. OTTO. No. Upon the failure to become a realm on September 18 and after the rally on the night of September 18, a group of Klansmen representing several units assembled in back of the speaker's platform and elected Mr. Campbell as the coordinator.

Mr. APPELL. Does Campbell live at 1615 Avenue N-1/2? Is that Houston also?

Mr. OTTO. Galveston.

Mr. APPELL. Do you know whether or not the Klavern which Royce McPhail headed in Crockett used the cover name of the Houston County Committee for Law and Order?

Mr. OTTO. I don't know whether they used it or not.

Mr. APPELL. Did you know Jimmy B. Cloud to be a member of the Klan in Texas?

Mr. OTTO. The name isn't familiar. Cloud?

Mr. APPELL. Yes.

Mr. OTTO. I don't know the name.

Mr. APPELL. Who, at the time he was initiated into the Klan, was a member of the United States Army.

Mr. OTTO. We did initiate one Army personnel in Crockett, Texas, one night. However, I didn't know his name.

Mr. APPELL. The Jerry McCraw you testified to, does he live at 11430 Carpenter Road, Beaumont, Texas?

Mr. OTTO. Yes.

Mr. APPELL. Do you know Edward G. Allen of Nederland, Texas, a member of the Jacinto City Club?

Mr. OTTO. No, sir; I don't know him by name.

Mr. APPELL. Do you know Roy Lewellen?

Mr. OTTO. Not by name.

Mr. APPELL. Was he ever sent up to Mississippi to get instructions on organizing organizations?

Mr. OTTO. No one in our group was ever sent to Mississippi, I know.

Mr. APPELL. Did you know William Brewer of Houston?

Mr. OTTO. No, sir.

Mr. APPELL. Did you know John Burros, a student at Abilene Christian College?

Mr. OTTO. No, sir.

Mr. APPELL. Did you know Luther M. Boyd, who was arrested in Huntsville for using abusive language while he was in a Klan robe in a cafe?

Mr. OTTO. Yes, sir.

Mr. APPELL. Did you know him to be a member of the Klan?

Mr. OTTO. He was a member until the time he was arrested.

Mr. APPELL. What happened to him?

Mr. OTTO. He resigned.

Mr. APPELL. He resigned?

Mr. OTTO. Yes, sir.

Mr. APPELL. In order to preserve the image of the Klan?

Mr. OTTO. I believe in order to preserve his license as a chiropractor.

Mr. APPELL. Was this a sincere resignation, or did he continue to associate with the Klan?

Mr. OTTO. It was a sincere resignation.

Mr. APPELL. Is George Drennan, William Drennan's brother, a Klansman?

Mr. OTTO. I don't know him.

Mr. APPELL. Were you with them the night the group of Klansmen went to this cafe in Huntsville?

Mr. OTTO. Yes, sir.

Mr. APPELL. What was the purpose of your group going there?

Mr. OTTO. We thought it would be excellent for advertising purposes for future recruiting.

Mr. APPELL. In what way? Was this restaurant integrated?

Mr. OTTO. At the time there were demonstrations going on in Huntsville by those seeking to integrate the restaurant and at the time we felt if we made an appearance there it would be the best place in Texas to make an appearance to get the most publicity.

Mr. APPELL. Let me show you a series of photographs and ask if you can identify the people who appear in those photographs who are dressed in Klan robes.

Mr. OTTO. This is the first time I have seen those photographs. I have wanted to see them for a long time.

This is Mr. Boyd.

Mr. APPELL. No. 1 is Mr. Boyd?

Mr. OTTO. Yes.

Mr. ICHORD. Do you have them marked?

Mr. APPELL. Yes, Mr. Chairman.

Mr. OTTO. This is the owner of the cafe.

Mr. APPELL. That is No. 2.

Mr. OTTO. This is John Blasingin.

Mr. APPELL. No. 3 is John Blasingin.

Mr. OTTO. This is Drennan.

Mr. APPELL. No. 4 is William Drennan.

Mr. OTTO. I don't recall his name [indicating]. I don't recall his [indicating]. This is John Aspinwall.

Mr. APPELL. John Aspinwall is No. 8.

Mr. ICHORD. What is the number of the photograph?

Mr. APPELL. We will number the photograph No. 1.

Photograph No. 2, who is the one with the back to the camera?

Mr. OTTO. I don't know his name. I don't know the name of No. 2. I don't think I have seen him before. No. 3, I know his name, but I can't think of it.

Mr. APPELL. Is it Joe Alexander?

Mr. OTTO. No. If I think of it later on I will tell you. Then there is Aspinwall and myself.

Mr. APPELL. No. 4 is John Aspinwall and No. 5 is George Otto in photograph No. 2.

I now show you photograph No. 3.

Mr. OTTO. That is John Aspinwall, and that is John Blasingin. I don't know his name. I don't know his name.

Mr. APPELL. Nos. 3 and 4 are unknown.

Mr. OTTO. And this is the same person on the other photograph. I can't think of his name. He has "LOVE" tattooed across his knuckles.

These two fellows I don't know their names. They were at the meetings held at Drennan's house.

Mr. APPELL. Let the record show the witness is only able to identify figures 1 and 2 on photograph No. 3.

Mr. ICHORD. Are you offering those as exhibits for the record?

Mr. APPELL. Yes, photographs Nos. 1, 2, and 3, Mr. Chairman.

Mr. ICHORD. Is there any objection to the admission of the photographs in the record?

If not, they will be admitted.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Otto, was one of the people in the photographs that I exhibited to you Virgil Brown?

Mr. OTTO. I don't know the name.

Mr. APPELL. Gordon Wood?

Mr. OTTO. I don't know that name either.

Mr. APPELL. Roy Schulz?

Mr. OTTO. I don't know his name.

Mr. APPELL. Robert E. Couch, Jr.?

Mr. OTTO. I don't know his name.

Mr. APPELL. D. C. Holloman?

Mr. OTTO. I don't know his name.

(Photographs 1, 2, and 3 marked "George Otto Exhibits Nos. 7-A, 7-B, and 7-C," respectively, follow:)

GEORGE OTTO EXHIBIT NO. 7-A
Photograph No. 1

Individuals in above photograph are: (1) Dr. Luther Boyd, (2) Abe Dabaghi, cafe owner, (3) John Blasingin, (4) William Drennan, (5) unknown, (6) Bobby Wayne Mead, (7) unknown, (8) John Aspinwall.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Chairman, the committee's investigation shows these people were driving automobiles that were part of the caravan. Were any of the Klansmen that were there that night armed?

Mr. OTTO. No, sir.

Mr. APPELL. Is it the policy of the Klan, or was it while you were in it, for the members to be armed?

GEORGE OTTO EXHIBIT NO. 7-B
 Photograph No. 2



Individuals in above photograph are: (1) Morsene Smith, (2) and (3) unknown, (4) John Aspinwall, (5) George Otto.

Mr. OTTO. No, sir. On the night of July 26 when we went to Huntsville I personally shook the men down before we left to make sure there were no arms.

Mr. ICHORD. In the shakedown did you find any arms?

Mr. OTTO. Yes, sir.

Mr. ICHORD. Will you describe them for us?

Mr. OTTO. I think we came up with three or four pistols.

Mr. APPELL. In August did you attend a meeting in Crockett, Texas, in which eight cars in a caravan left Houston for Crockett, one being your 1964 Volkswagen?

GEORGE OTTO EXHIBIT No. 7-C
 Photograph No. 3



Individuals in above photograph are: (1) John Aspinwall, (2) John Blasingin,
 (3) Bobby Wayne Mead, (4)-(8) unknown.

Mr. OTTO. That is quite possible. I was in Crockett sometime in August.

Mr. APPELL. Were any of the people that night armed?

Mr. OTTO. No, sir; not to my knowledge.

Mr. APPELL. Did you know Lewis R. Merrill to be a member of the Klan?

Mr. OTTO. I don't know the name.

Mr. APPELL. What about Lusann Williford?

Mr. OTTO. I don't know him either.

Mr. APPELL. Bill Wilson, who lives on Three Sisters Street in Houston?

Mr. OTTO. Bill Wilson?

Mr. APPELL. Yes.

Mr. OTTO. I don't know if it is the same Wilson. What was the other Wilson who resided on the other street? You had another Wilson with a different address. I don't know which is which.

Mr. APPELL. Bobby Wilson lived on Rebel Drive. This Wilson resided on Three Sisters Street.

Mr. OTTO. I don't know which is which. I know one of the two Wilsons.

Mr. APPELL. Did you know Lee W. Thornton?

Mr. OTTO. Yes, sir.

Mr. APPELL. Did you know him to be a member of the Klan at Houston?

Mr. OTTO. Yes.

Mr. APPELL. What about J. B. Thornton, Jr.?

Mr. OTTO. Yes, sir.

Mr. APPELL. James Ronald, who lives on Hershie Street in Houston?

Mr. OTTO. I don't know him.

Mr. APPELL. Thomas Park?

Mr. OTTO. I don't know him.

Mr. ICHORD. Off the record.

(Discussion off the record.)

Mr. APPELL. Since December 11, or 10, the meeting of the realm officers, have you attended any Klan meetings?

Mr. OTTO. There was a meeting held in my home about a week afterwards. In the position I was in, there were loose ends to be tied up, and at this meeting various phases of what had happened were discussed. This was about 1 week afterward.

Mr. APPELL. Did any of the newly elected Klan officers attend this meeting?

Mr. OTTO. Yes, sir.

Mr. APPELL. And the purpose was to turn over to them records and things you might have accumulated?

Mr. OTTO. The purpose of that meeting was to try to show Mr. McPhail evidence that we had collected on various members of the organization, to show that they were undesirables, such as Mr. Sell and Mr. McCraw and Mr. Mead, and so forth; to present him with this evidence so he would not renew their charters and would not accept them back into the organization.

Mr. APPELL. Did he indicate he would go along with your recommendation?

Mr. OTTO. He was not present at that meeting. It was a taped meeting. He showed every indication that he would not go along with it and he has accepted back into the organization the very people we discussed that we didn't want to associate with.

Mr. APPELL. Do you possess any knowledge as to whether or not, since his election as Grand Dragon, he has received official credentials from Imperial Wizard Shelton?

Mr. OTTO. I do not know.

Mr. ICHORD. You say this was a taped meeting?

Mr. OTTO. Yes.

Mr. ICHORD. Who has the tape now?

Mr. OTTO. We have no tape now.

Mr. ICHORD. What was the purpose of taping the meeting?

Mr. OTTO. Mr. McPhail was to come that night to Houston, but he failed to come to the meeting. And the meeting was in my home and it was to show him evidence we had gathered about these members, to prevent him from allowing those members to come back into the organization.

Mr. ICHORD. In other words, you put it on tape to present to him as evidence of the meeting?

Mr. OTTO. That is correct.

Mr. APPELL. When Shelton was in Texas for the 3 days, September 16, 17, and 18, are you familiar with the fact he made a statement to the press condemning the press for referring to the Klan membership in Texas as being small, by making a statement to them there was in fact ample strength to form an official realm at that time?

Mr. OTTO. I don't know what press releases he gave out.

Mr. APPELL. But if he gave such a press release he gave it knowing, based on the facts you gave him and that he knew of his own knowledge, that this was false?

Mr. OTTO. Yes.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Otto, do you possess any knowledge of action on the part of any Klan group carrying out acts of intimidation against citizens in the form of cross-burnings or threatening telephone calls or that sort of thing?

Mr. OTTO. The only threats that have been made are from the Drennan organization to our organization. They threatened to put us through the belt line and threatened bodily harm to our wives. After Mr. Wilson called my home and threatened my wife, I went to the Federal Bureau of Investigation and reported the incident to the agents there. I did that the very next morning. In fact, I called that night and asked for an interview the next morning with the Federal Bureau of Investigation.

Mr. ICHORD. Do you know of any threats or acts of violence against any others in your group?

Mr. OTTO. No. There have been no acts of violence at all that I know of, and none that have been reported to me. The only violence has been in the form of a threat to myself and other leaders in my group.

Mr. APPELL. Did the United Klans of Texas, to your knowledge, recruit into membership any members of law enforcement agencies?

Mr. OTTO. Yes.

Mr. APPELL. Can you identify to the committee any members of law enforcement agencies that have been recruited?

Mr. OTTO. We have in Houston a security officer of the Texas Cattlemen's Association. I understand, though I wasn't present at the time, that either the sheriff or the chief of police in Madisonville was a member.

Mr. APPELL. Sheriff J. W. Parks?

Mr. OTTO. I don't know his name. I understand one of the two is a member. The chief of police that is going to be newly appointed

in Vidor, Texas, is a member. They are about the only ones I can think of right now.

Before we split with the Drennan faction, Mr. Hargreaves was a law enforcement officer and a member of the Drennan group and is presently with Mr. Wilson, I believe.

Mr. APPELL. Where is Hargreaves from?

Mr. OTTO. From Houston.

Mr. APPELL. Is he with the Houston Police Department?

Mr. OTTO. I don't know exactly who he is with.

There was one in Mr. Sell's group, a city health inspector, but he carried a police badge.

Mr. APPELL. And who was that?

Mr. OTTO. I don't remember. I would know him if I saw him.

Mr. APPELL. With respect to the identity of Klansmen, would you, as a klegale, or would the State realm organization or the imperial organization, ever receive the identity of a rank-and-file Klansman?

Mr. OTTO. No, sir.

Mr. APPELL. The identity of a rank-and-file Klansman would be known only to the members of the Klavern with whom he met?

Mr. OTTO. That is true, except through visitation or something where we just happened to meet them.

Mr. APPELL. Or if you visited another Klavern?

Mr. OTTO. Yes; that would be the only way.

Mr. APPELL. But only through membership or personal contact in a Klavern would a man know the identity of another Klansman?

Mr. OTTO. That is correct.

Mr. APPELL. Was it the policy of the United Klans of America of Texas, if questioned by the FBI or police authorities, to deny membership in the Klan?

Mr. OTTO. I don't know what Mr. Drennan instructed his group, but I don't think any of our group has ever been questioned by the Federal Bureau of Investigation.

Mr. APPELL. But did you establish a policy that if questioned they should deny membership in the Klan?

Mr. OTTO. No, sir.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Chairman, the committee in its investigation has identified of the total membership in Texas, some 250 Klansmen. However, due to the fact the witness would not know the identity of the average rank-and-file Klansman, I am asking only about the people we know in Klavern positions and other positions and therefore I have no further questions to ask this witness.

Mr. ICHORD. Mr. Otto, you say you submitted your resignation because you considered some of the members whose names you mentioned to be undesirable persons and unfit to be members of the Klan?

Mr. OTTO. No, sir; I didn't resign because of that reason. You see, we had two separate and distinct organizations in Texas. Those that we ejected, there were two lines of thought, there was our line of thought and Mr. Drennan's line of thought.

Mr. ICHORD. What was your line of thought and what was Mr. Drennan's line of thought?

Mr. OTTO. Mr. Drennan had what he called secret units, so-called secret units, and they were in more or less a standby position, and he

would instruct them at sometime or other to commit any act that he so desired, no advertisement of Klan policy, and so forth and so on.

Mr. ICHORD. When you said "line of thought" you meant policy?

Mr. OTTO. Yes.

Our policy was we didn't give a darn whether an FBI agent sat in our meetings or not. We had open meetings and we didn't care if it was known or not. They had threatened to use violence—

Mr. ASHBROOK. In what specific way? In the way of bodily harm?

Mr. OTTO. Of bodily harm to our membership. We simply would not tolerate that sort of stuff and we disassociated ourselves with them and when we became a realm, 2 days before we became a realm, our group held a meeting in Houston, Texas, and we established the policy that if representatives from the other organization would appear we would not admit them as delegates in the election of officers and we would not even sit at the same table with them or be associated with them. That is about the difference.

Mr. SENNER. What happened? Did they show up?

Mr. OTTO. They did not.

Mr. SENNER. Then why did you resign?

Mr. OTTO. I resigned because I was tired of all the bickering, and so forth, and tired of having my phone tapped and my job threatened.

Mr. SENNER. Who tapped your phone and who threatened your job?

Mr. OTTO. I don't know who, but I know my phone is tapped and my automobile insurance has been canceled twice. My wife has lost her job because of it. The place where she worked, as I understand—she worked for the Texas Rehabilitation and Research Institute, and as I understand the director of the institute was in Washington, D.C., at the time of the September rally. And he returned to Houston on the same day my wife returned from her vacation and he informed my wife that the funds for the Texas Rehabilitation and Research Institute had been cut off until such time as my wife was dismissed from service, even though she had been there for 7 years.

Mr. SENNER. Was this brought about because of general publicity in the newspaper of the rally?

Mr. OTTO. I don't know why. I only know the director of the institute returned to Houston from Washington the same day my wife returned to work after her vacation and he gave the impression he had orders to fire her and that he got them from Washington.

Mr. SENNER. Have you heard of any violence or burnings of the cross?

Mr. OTTO. We burn a cross at every rally.

Mr. SENNER. On private property?

Mr. OTTO. No, sir.

Mr. SENNER. And you haven't heard of any violence of this nature?

Mr. OTTO. Two Klansmen were arrested at Crockett, Texas. As I understand, they were newly—I don't know if they had been admitted or had just made application—they were arrested because of intent to murder, I believe because of an incident in a cafe.

Mr. SENNER. Was there any difference in name between the two factions?

Mr. OTTO. We called the Drennan faction the Nazi Party because the instructions he gave his men went down the line of the Nazi Party, uniforms, et cetera.

Mr. SENNER. What did you call your group?

Mr. OTTO. We called our group the United Klans.

Mr. SENNER. Going back to this telephone talk you had with Mr. Shelton, did you initiate the call or did Mr. Shelton?

Mr. OTTO. I initiated all the calls.

Mr. SENNER. What was the purpose of initiating the calls, to tell him you had been subpoenaed?

Mr. OTTO. I called him on several occasions.

Mr. SENNER. I am referring to the time he suggested you take the fifth amendment after you had been served with a subpoena.

Mr. OTTO. I believe it was brought up as a part of the complaint I had of the way Mr. Drennan was conducting his business in Houston, and I think the fact I had been subpoenaed came up during the conversation.

Mr. SENNER. And his advice to you after you had been served with the subpoena was that you should take the fifth amendment before this committee?

Mr. OTTO. Yes.

Mr. SENNER. Was perjury also brought up in that conversation?

Mr. OTTO. No, sir.

Mr. SENNER. Is it Brennan or Drennan?

Mr. OTTO. Drennan, D-r-e-n-n-a-n.

Mr. SENNER. Did Mr. Shelton recognize the Drennan faction as a lawful part of the Ku Klux Klan?

Mr. OTTO. I don't know. Mr. Drennan brought the information to his membership that he was in constant contact with Mr. Shelton. I don't know if that is true.

Mr. SENNER. You were introduced prior to your election as Grand Dragon of Texas by Mr. Shelton?

Mr. OTTO. Yes.

Mr. SENNER. And subsequently you were elected as Grand Dragon?

Mr. OTTO. No.

Mr. SENNER. Did you run for that office?

Mr. OTTO. No; I did not run for any office.

Mr. SENNER. Did you favor any candidate?

Mr. OTTO. I favored Royce McPhail at the time.

Mr. SENNER. I understand he was elected at what time, 11:05? 11:30?

Mr. OTTO. Shortly before 12 o'clock, midnight.

Mr. SENNER. When did you resign?

Mr. OTTO. I resigned at 12:01 a.m. That was 12:01 a.m. December 11, to coincide with the date that Texas officially became a realm.

Mr. SENNER. In other words, you wanted an official organization established so that you could resign?

Mr. OTTO. That is right. I wanted it established the way I wanted it established.

Mr. SENNER. Was it established the way you wanted it?

Mr. OTTO. At that time it was. At least I thought it was.

Mr. SENNER. But in that period of 30 minutes or so——

Mr. OTTO. Not in the 30 minutes; no. I wasn't dissatisfied with Mr. McPhail until about a week afterwards that I feared I had been wrong in backing Mr. McPhail.

Mr. SENNER. But you resigned a week prior to when you ascertained the feeling toward Mr. McPhail. Could you explain that to the committee, when you resigned a week prior?

Mr. OTTO. When I resigned at the same time that we became a realm and I had been backing Mr. McPhail, up until the time we became a realm, it was only after I had resigned and after we had become a realm that my feelings toward Mr. McPhail changed.

Mr. SENNER. Now, getting back to your resignation, it wasn't because of Mr. McPhail because that took a week——

Mr. OTTO. No, sir; Mr. McPhail had nothing to do with my resignation.

Mr. SENNER. What was the purpose of your resignation?

Mr. OTTO. I just wanted to quit. It just was that I had been under enough pressure.

Mr. SENNER. Would you be kind enough to give us the names of those three persons that you found weapons on?

Mr. OTTO. I don't know who they were. I just shook them all down.

Mr. SENNER. How many did you shake down?

Mr. OTTO. I shook down the whole group.

Mr. SENNER. Would that be 20?

Mr. OTTO. That would be 15 of them.

Mr. SENNER. And you found three pistols, at least?

Mr. OTTO. Three or four.

Mr. SENNER. You don't remember who you found them on?

Mr. OTTO. I don't know who I got them off of, but we left them at Mr. Drennan's home before we left.

Mr. ICHORD. Has the gentleman from Ohio any further questions?

Mr. ASHBROOK. Just one amplification of what you have already said: Would it be fair to say that through this point of your association with the Klan you found yourself in general sympathy with the overall purposes of the Klan, but when a pattern of violence became apparent to you, this was the point at which you decided you were not going to be going forward?

Mr. OTTO. I was in general sympathy with the Klan all along. After about the first week in September I ran the organization to suit myself. My own faction. I ran it without violence and I built it up to such a point that I figured it could carry on by itself without my help any further. I guess I put nearly \$3,000 into the Klan.

I was tired of the jeopardy that association with it had given me. And so when I felt relatively sure that the organization would continue on as I had built it up, then I resigned because I figured they no longer needed me, but had it continued along these lines, perhaps I would have taken the fifth amendment all the way.

Since portions of the Drennan faction had been readmitted to the group that I was heading, I feel that the Klan has degenerated right back to the same position it was when I first split off with Drennan.

Mr. ASHBROOK. So there was a considerable tug of war, so to speak?

Mr. OTTO. Very considerable.

Mr. ASHBROOK. Between those like yourself who would forward Klan principles but not advocate violence, as against those in the Klan movement, both in and out of leadership, who would come closer to that type of activity during this same time. You found yourself in some degree of contention with them?

Mr. OTTO. It was a seesaw struggle of power.

Mr. ASHBROOK. You mentioned the Drennan faction. Was there any indication the Drennan faction was receiving support from the national headquarters or that their line of approach would have been looked on with more favor than yours?

Mr. OTTO. Mr. Drennan repeatedly made statements to his group that he was in constant contact with Mr. Shelton. Now, whether he lied about that, I don't know.

Mr. ASHBROOK. So there wouldn't be anything that you would—

Mr. OTTO. I couldn't tie it up; no.

Mr. ASHBROOK. That is all I have, Mr. Chairman.

Mr. ICHORD. Before the meeting is adjourned, the chairman will instruct the investigator to meet with the witness and prepare a list of the documents which he handed over to the committee and to receipt the witness, Mr. Otto, for the documents.

The Chair will not excuse the witness from his subpoena, but continue the subpoena and call for the reappearance of the witness on February 24, which will be subject to change, and if the committee does not want you to appear on February 24, we will notify you.

Mr. OTTO. I don't really believe there would be much else I could tell you.

Mr. ICHORD. The committee will take that into consideration. I doubt at this time that you will be recalled, but we will continue the subpoena until February 24 and the staff will keep in contact with you with regard to any future hearings.

Mr. OTTO. All right.

Mr. ICHORD. The meeting will be adjourned.

(Whereupon, at 12:50 p.m., Friday, January 28, 1966, the subcommittee adjourned.)



BOSTON PUBLIC LIBRARY



3 9999 05706 3073

3074

ACTIVITIES OF KU KLUX KLAN ORGANIZATIONS
IN THE UNITED STATES

PARTS 1-5

INDEX
TO
HEARINGS

BEFORE THE

COMMITTEE ON UN-AMERICAN ACTIVITIES
HOUSE OF REPRESENTATIVES

EIGHTY-NINTH CONGRESS

FIRST AND SECOND SESSIONS

Printed for the use of the
Committee on Un-American Activities

HEARINGS ON UN-AMERICAN ACTIVITIES
DEPOSITED BY THE
UNITED STATES GOVERNMENT
JAN 8 1965



ACTIVITIES OF KU KLUX KLAN ORGANIZATIONS
IN THE UNITED STATES
PARTS 1-5

INDEX
TO
HEARINGS
BEFORE THE
COMMITTEE ON UN-AMERICAN ACTIVITIES
HOUSE OF REPRESENTATIVES
EIGHTY-NINTH CONGRESS
FIRST AND SECOND SESSIONS

Printed for the use of the
Committee on Un-American Activities



U.S. GOVERNMENT PRINTING OFFICE
WASHINGTON : 1963

59-222

COMMITTEE ON UN-AMERICAN ACTIVITIES

UNITED STATES HOUSE OF REPRESENTATIVES

(90th Congress)

EDWIN E. WILLIS, Louisiana, *Chairman*

WILLIAM M. TUCK, Virginia

JOHN M. ASHBROOK, Ohio

JOE R. POOL, Texas

DEL CLAWSON, California

RICHARD H. ICHORD, Missouri

RICHARD L. ROUDEBUSH, Indiana

JOHN C. CULVER, Iowa

ALBERT W. WATSON, South Carolina

FRANCIS J. McNAMARA, *Director*

CHESTER D. SMITH, *General Counsel*

ALFRED M. NITTLE, *Counsel*

(II)

The House Committee on Un-American Activities is a standing committee of the House of Representatives, constituted as such by the rules of the House, adopted pursuant to Article I, section 5, of the Constitution of the United States which authorizes the House to determine the rules of its proceedings.

RULES ADOPTED BY THE 90TH CONGRESS

House Resolution 7, January 10, 1967

RESOLUTION

Resolved, That the Rules of the House of Representatives of the Eighty-ninth Congress, together with all applicable provisions of the Legislative Reorganization Act of 1946, as amended, be, and they are hereby, adopted as the Rules of the House of Representatives of the Ninetieth Congress * * *

* * * * *

RULE X

STANDING COMMITTEES

1. There shall be elected by the House, at the commencement of each Congress,

* * * * *

(r) Committee on Un-American Activities, to consist of nine Members.

* * * * *

RULE XI

POWERS AND DUTIES OF COMMITTEES

* * * * *

18. Committee on Un-American Activities.

(a) Un-American activities.

(b) The Committee on Un-American Activities, as a whole or by subcommittee, is authorized to make from time to time investigations of (1) the extent, character, and objects of un-American propaganda activities in the United States, (2) the diffusion within the United States of subversive and un-American propaganda that is instigated from foreign countries or of a domestic origin and attacks the principle of the form of government as guaranteed by our Constitution, and (3) all other questions in relation thereto that would aid Congress in any necessary remedial legislation.

The Committee on Un-American Activities shall report to the House (or to the Clerk of the House if the House is not in session) the results of any such investigation, together with such recommendations as it deems advisable.

For the purpose of any such investigation, the Committee on Un-American Activities, or any subcommittee thereof, is authorized to sit and act at such times and places within the United States, whether or not the House is sitting, has recessed, or has adjourned, to hold such hearings, to require the attendance of such witnesses and the production of such books, papers, and documents, and to take such testimony, as it deems necessary. Subpenas may be issued under the signature of the chairman of the committee or any subcommittee, or by any member designated by any such chairman, and may be served by any person designated by any such chairman or member.

* * * * *

27. To assist the House in appraising the administration of the laws and in developing such amendments or related legislation as it may deem necessary, each standing committee of the House shall exercise continuous watchfulness of the execution by the administrative agencies concerned of any laws, the subject matter of which is within the jurisdiction of such committee; and, for that purpose, shall study all pertinent reports and data submitted to the House by the agencies in the executive branch of the Government.

* * * * *

CONTENTS

| | Page |
|--------------------|------|
| Individuals..... | 1 |
| Organizations..... | 48 |
| Publications..... | 78 |

**INDEX TO HEARINGS BEFORE THE COMMITTEE ON
UN-AMERICAN ACTIVITIES, 89TH CONGRESS, FIRST
AND SECOND SESSIONS, ON ACTIVITIES OF KU KLUX
KLAN ORGANIZATIONS IN THE UNITED STATES**

Parts 1-5

Individuals

A

| | Page |
|-----------------------------|--|
| Abbott, Claude L..... | 1654, 1656 |
| Abbott, J. T..... | 1993 |
| Abercrombie, James..... | 2072 |
| Abernathy..... | 3787 |
| Abernathy, Clay..... | 3788 |
| Abernathy, Olen..... | 3788 |
| Acheson, Dean..... | 3637 |
| Adams, Clarence McCoy..... | 2878, 2879 |
| Adams, E. W..... | 2068, 2070 |
| Adams, Kenneth..... | 3813 |
| Adams, Sherman..... | 2421, 2454 |
| Addison, Elmore L..... | 1814 |
| Adkins, Berkley H..... | 1814 |
| Ainsworth, Billy..... | 2835 |
| Ainsworth, Nelson..... | 2611, 2612, 2615, 2616 |
| Ainsworth, Robert..... | 2435, 2439, 2476, 2513 |
| Ainsworth, Travis..... | 2703, 2929 |
| Akin, Bernard L..... | 2765, 2937, 2938 |
| Albertson, John E..... | 1814 |
| Albertson (William)..... | 2483 |
| Aldridge, J. C..... | 3003 |
| Aldridge, Virgil G..... | 3003 |
| Alexander, Joe..... | 4017, 4019 |
| Alford, Alton..... | 2809, 2810 |
| Alford, Billy..... | 2425, 2450, 2467, 2469, 2475, 2487, 2489, 2523, 2531 |
| Alford, Dale..... | 2421, 2454 |
| Alford, Julian M..... | 3554 |
| Alford, Louis..... | 2956 |
| Allen..... | 2288, 2297, 2306, 2313 |
| Allen, Cushion Biggs..... | 1814 |
| Allen, Edward G..... | 4017 |
| Allen, Eugene..... | 3738 |
| Allen, Joe..... | 2749 |
| Allen, Louis..... | 3023 |
| Allen, Wayne..... | 2073 |
| Allen, William T..... | 3003 |
| Allison, Merrell A..... | 3799 |
| Allsbrook, O. O..... | 1990 |
| Ambrose, J. P. (Billy)..... | 2996, 3181, 3182 |
| Ames, Joe..... | 2278 |
| Anders, Odell..... | 3054 |

| | Page |
|---|--|
| Anderson----- | 3947 |
| Anderson, Arthur J., Jr----- | 3757 |
| Anderson, Arthur M----- | 3788 |
| Anderson, C. P----- | 3771 |
| Anderson, Charles----- | 3788 |
| Anderson, Frank W----- | 3779 |
| Anderson, George F----- | 1814 |
| Anderson, Hilton D----- | 1814 |
| Anderson, John----- | 3929 |
| Anderson, John, Jr----- | 1814 |
| Anderson, Joseph R----- | 1814 |
| Anderson, Larry----- | 1814 |
| Anderson, Mary----- | 2741 |
| Anderson, Norton----- | 3600 |
| Anderson, Oscar----- | 2613-2620 |
| Anderson, Pete----- | 1814, 3929 |
| Anderson, Raymond R----- | 1540, |
| 1542, 1594, 1595, 1648, 1651, 1654, 1656, 2113, 2326, 2327, 2590, | |
| 2645, 2648, 2649 | |
| Anderson, Mrs. Raymond R----- | 1648 |
| Anderson, Robert M----- | 3003 |
| Anderson, William Allison----- | 2158, |
| 2216, 2223, 2225, 2226-2230 (testimony) | |
| Andrews, Alice M----- | 3750 |
| Andrews, F----- | 3758, 3766, 3767 |
| Andrews, W. J----- | 3561, 3571 |
| Annable, Robert W----- | 3329, |
| 3386, 3387, 3392, 3408, 3414, 3416, 3417, 3458, 3459, 3460-3467 | |
| (testimony), 3470, 3490 | |
| Annsdoerf, H. M----- | 3788 |
| Appell, Donald T----- | 1528- |
| 1545 (testimony), 1596-1597 (testimony), 2137, 2143, 2328, 2375, | |
| 2439, 2441, 2540 | |
| Applewhite, Albert Laftman----- | 2425, |
| 2448, 2467, 2475, 2519, 2546, 2547-2550 (testimony) | |
| Applewhite, Arthur Ray----- | 2425, 2467, 2475 |
| Applewhite, Louis----- | 2425, 2475, 2519 |
| Arant, Robert Sylvester----- | 3662, 3713, 3714-3716 (testimony) |
| Armistead, Rex----- | 2810 |
| Armstrong, Dave----- | 3321, 3326, 3327 |
| Arnette, Gatley----- | 2068, 2070 |
| Arrington, Albien----- | 2879 |
| Ashley, Buford W----- | 3003 |
| Askew, Lonnie E----- | 1814 |
| Aspinwall, John----- | 3997, 3999, 4002, 4006, 4007, 4016, 4019-4022 |
| Aspinwall, Leon----- | 3747, 3748-3751 (testimony), 3757 ¹ , 3758, 3766 ² |
| Aswalt, W. H----- | 3044 |
| Atkins, James----- | 2996 |
| Atkins, Jimmie N----- | 2399 |
| Atkins, Joe----- | 2928 |
| Atkinson, Hattie J----- | 2399 |
| Atkinson (Herbert)----- | 2517 |
| Aust, Morris H----- | 2996 |
| Austra, George----- | 3788 |
| Avants, Ernest Henry----- | 2799-2801, 3003, 3014, 3016-3019 (testimony) |
| Avants, James A----- | 3003 |
| Ayseue, John Scott----- | 1814 |

B

| | |
|--|-------|
| Bailey----- | 3121 |
| Bailey, Paul E----- | 2017 |
| Bailey, Wesley Guy II----- | 2238, |
| 2239, 2242, 2253, 2256, 2257-2267 (testimony), 2269, 2270, 2272, | |
| 2274, 2298, 2300, 2309, 2311, 3954, 3981 | |

¹ Appears as "Aspirnwall" in this reference.

² Spelled "Espinwalle" in this reference.

| | |
|----------------------------|---|
| Baird (Mrs.) | 3596 |
| Bairnsfather, Bruce | 2357, 2358, 2368, 2369, 2573 |
| Baker, J. D. | 2398 |
| Baker, Jack | 3738 |
| Baker, James | 2843-2845, 3023, 3025 |
| Balkim (or Balkom), Harvey | 3737 |
| Ball, George | 3637 |
| Ball, Noel, Jr. | 2425, 2475 |
| Ball, W. C. | 2928 |
| Ballard, George | 2996 |
| Ballard, Milton H. | 2399 |
| Ballentine, Donald Joseph | 3743-3747 (testimony) |
| Bancks, Albert M. | 2618 |
| Barber, John William | 2801, 3014 |
| Barber, Wilbert J. | 1814 |
| Barbour, Lue Esther | 1814 |
| Barbour, Thomas E. | 1814 |
| Bardin, Al. | 2612, 2615, 2617, 2618 |
| Barefoot, James Dewey | 1814 |
| Barefoot, R. E. | 1814 |
| Barett, St. John | 2755 |
| Barnes, Reid | 3128 |
| Barnes, Sam | 2450, 2489 |
| Barnett, Lloyd H. | 2588, 2593-2596 (testimony), 2599 |
| Barnhill, Cole L. | 2074 |
| Barnhill, Donald M. | 1814 |
| Barnhill, James F. | 3788 |
| Barnhill, Reginald Renno | 1817 |
| Barrett, W. L. | 2929, 2930 |
| Barringer, Mrs. Melvin | 1937 |
| Barringer, Melvin L. | 1814 |
| Barron, George | 3127, 3128 |
| Barron, John | 3297 |
| Barrow, A. H. | 1835, 1836 |
| Bartlett, Charles Malcolm | 2156 ¹ , 2160, 2186, 2187, 2194, 2202, 2212, 2264-2266, 2276, 2286-2296 (testimony), 2300, 2301, 2310-2312, 2316, 2325 |
| Barwick, Paul A. | 1770, 3738 |
| Barwick, William Herbert | 3738 |
| Bashing | 3333 |
| Basnight, Paul | 2879 |
| Bass, Jerry Dawson | 1814 |
| Bass, Sherrill Felton | 1814, 1952 |
| Bates, A. H. | 2136 |
| Bates, David | 1814 |
| Bates, Frank | 2218, 2219, 3604 |
| Bates, Freddie | 3023 |
| Bates, John | 1649 |
| Bayles, Henry I. (Irving) | 2366, 2367, 2373-2375, 2397-2399, 2400-2404 (testimony), 3876, 3878, 3881, 3882, 3886, 3887 |
| Bayne, Allen Lee | 2234- 2237, 2239, 2240, 2249-2257 (testimony), 3556 |
| Beasley, Elmer | 1814 |
| Beatty (A. T.) | 2497, 2499, 2517 |
| Beckwith, Byron de la | 2679, 2698-2701 (testimony) |
| Bedford, Edward | 3604 |
| Bedford, Joseph H. | 2590, 3662, 3716, 3750, 3756, 3757, 3761 |
| Bedford, Mrs. Joseph H. | 2590 |
| Bedwell, Frank | 2411 |
| Beech, Robert L. | 2704 |
| Beeson, Roy J. | 3024 |
| Bell, M. E. | 3044 |
| Bellamy, Burton | 3787 |
| Bennett, Cecil | 2632, 2996, 2997 |

¹ Misspelled "Malcomb" in this reference.

| | Page |
|---|---|
| Bennett, Charles E.----- | 3697, 3699, 3700 |
| Benson, James R.----- | 1990 |
| Berge, Woodrow----- | 2540 |
| Berkeley, Scott----- | 1832 |
| Berry, Prentis----- | 2411 |
| Bessent, Lawrence Allen----- | 3663, 3716 ¹ |
| Bevel, James----- | 3210 |
| Biddle, Herbert McClammy, Sr.----- | 1818 |
| Biddle, Red----- | 1921, 1923, 1979, 2002 |
| Bigham, Ray----- | 1626 |
| Bilbo, Petus G----- | 2666, 2929 |
| Bing, Robert Lewis----- | 2109 ² , 2160, 2187, 2220, 2238, 2253, 2263, 2265, 2276, 2278, 2291-2293, 2299-2301, 2309, 2311, 2315 ³ , 2319-2329 (testimony) |
| Birchfield, J. W.----- | 2801 |
| Bird, Billy----- | 2930 |
| Bird, W. G.----- | 3604 |
| Birdsong----- | 2801 |
| Birdsong, Billy----- | 2907, 2920, 2922, 2934, 2938, 2939 |
| Birmingham, Gerald A.----- | 3788 |
| Birmingham, O. H.----- | 3788 |
| Bishop, Charles Francis----- | 2931 |
| Bishop, Mrs. E. L.----- | 3344 |
| Black, Jerrold (Alvin)----- | 3636 |
| Black, Jimmie R.----- | 3061 |
| Blackman, Dale----- | 2398 |
| Blackwell, Charles G.----- | 2655, 2667, 2683, 2691, 2698, 2701, 2705, 2781, 2784, 2798, 2802, 2823, 2901, 2904, 2908 |
| Blackwell, Leo----- | 2231-2248 (testimony), 2250-2253, 2278, 2279, 3556, 3557, 3566, 3568 |
| Blackwell, Willis----- | 2425, 2475, 2519 |
| Blalock, Jack H.----- | 1814 |
| Bland, Donald----- | 3935 |
| Bland, James C.----- | 3788 |
| Blandon----- | 1965, 1977 |
| Blanton, Pop----- | 3135 |
| Blanton, S. F.----- | 2096, 2097 |
| Blasingin, John. (See Blasingin, John.) | |
| Blasingin, John----- | 4006, 4008, 4016, 4019, 4020, 4022 |
| Blevins, Lewis----- | 3822 |
| Blizzard, Gilbert Edward----- | 2170, 2172-2174 |
| Block, Hannah----- | 1990 |
| Bloodworth, Hughie Maxwell----- | 3118 |
| Blumberg, Ralph----- | 2415-2438 (testimony), 2454, 2455, 2411 |
| Blume, Sue----- | 2067 |
| Boardman, Edward F.----- | 3673 |
| Bogen, James----- | 3360 |
| Boggs, Garland Gene----- | 1814 |
| Boggs, Hale----- | 3824 |
| Bolden, Willie----- | 3604 |
| Bolen, Aubrey O.----- | 1544, 3511, 3599, 3982 |
| Bolton----- | 3954 |
| Bonner, George----- | 2574, 2582 |
| Booker, O. A.----- | 2920 |
| Boone, Buford----- | 3060, 3061 |
| Booth, Donald L.----- | 3702, 3703 |
| Booth, Thomas Edison----- | 3733, 3737 |
| Bostick, Johnny----- | 2678, 2765, 2801 |
| Bourdeaux, Tom----- | 2920 |
| Bowen, A. T.----- | 1872, 1873, 1875 |
| Bowen, Allen T.----- | 1814 |
| Bowen, Jim----- | 3941 |

¹ Appears as "Lawrence A. Bessout" in this reference.

² Appears as "Robert Bing, Sr.," in this reference.

³ Also appears as "R. L. Bing, Sr.," on this page.

| | Page |
|---|--|
| Bowers, Sam Holloway, Jr..... | 2666, |
| 2678, 2689, 2690, 2697, 2703-2705, 2714, 2734, 2736, 2765, | 2766, |
| 2775, 2799, 2811, 2813, 2817, 2820, 2821, 2827, 2828, 2858, 2903, | 2905-2907, 2908-2941 (testimony), 2943 |
| Bowie, James V..... | 3788 |
| Bowling, Richard..... | 3345 |
| Bowling, Robert..... | 3345 |
| Bowman, Bill..... | 3737 |
| Bowman, George..... | 3788 |
| Bowman, George W..... | 3788 |
| Box, J..... | 3758, 3766, 3767 |
| Boyd, J. D..... | 2805 |
| Boyd, Luther M..... | 4018, 4020 |
| Boyer, Alfred D..... | 3318 |
| Boyet, J. A..... | 2411 |
| Boykin, Clarence..... | 2398 |
| Boykin, Curtis..... | 3737 |
| Boykin, N. R..... | 3788 |
| Boyle, George B..... | 3354 |
| Boyte, Rank..... | 2682, 2930 ¹ |
| Bracken, L. C..... | 3044 |
| Brakefield, Harold..... | 2613-2616 |
| Brandenburg, Clarence..... | 3372, 3623, 3649 |
| Brandon, E. C., Jr..... | 1990 |
| Branham (Brankan), King Sol..... | 3799 |
| Brannon, Bob..... | 3644, 3645 |
| Brantley, Cornelius F..... | 1814 |
| Brantley, David P..... | 1814 |
| Brantley, Frances C..... | 1814 |
| Brassell, William P. (Bill)..... | 3214, 3280, 3294, 3295 |
| Braswell, George S..... | 3274, 3280 |
| Breeland, Frank..... | 2682, 2930 |
| Breland (Glenn)..... | 2531 |
| Brewer, John W..... | 2996 |
| Brewer, William..... | 4018 |
| Brewster, Willie..... | 3822 |
| Brickhouse, Charles..... | 1976 |
| Bridges, H. M. or H. N..... | 1965, 1977, 1994, 1997 |
| Briggs, Fred..... | 2269 |
| Bright, George..... | 3345 |
| Brigman, Nancy B..... | 1814 |
| Brindle, Clarence J..... | 1762, 1805, 1868 ² , 1910, 2045 |
| Brister, Marvin Curtis..... | 2398, 2596-2603 (testimony) |
| Britt..... | 2801 |
| Broadway, Robert..... | 3053 |
| Broadway, Steve..... | 2067, 2091, 2113, 2177 |
| Brock, D. S..... | 3274, 3275 |
| Brock, James..... | 3687 |
| Brock (James E.)..... | 2512 |
| Brock, John L., Jr..... | 2156, |
| 2194, 2202, 2212-2220 (testimony), 2225, 2226, 2230, 2290 | 2465, 2466, 2468, 2469, 2538, 2559 |
| Brock, Sidney..... | 2465, 2466, 2468, 2469, 2538, 2559 |
| Brock, Thomas Collins..... | 2683-2690 (testimony), 2903, 2930, 2935 |
| Brogdon, W. L..... | 2210, 2211 |
| Brooks, William Thomas..... | 3550 |
| Broom..... | 2621, 2622 |
| Brown, Anthony V..... | 2399 |
| Brown, Bill..... | 1762, 3973 |
| Brown, F. B..... | 3048 |
| Brown, J. L..... | 2044, 2110 |
| Brown, J. M..... | 2091, 2092 |
| Brown, Jack W..... | 1543, 1544, 3512, 3943, 3944 |
| Brown, John..... | 2537 |

¹ Referred to in this reference as "Leak Boyte."

² Incorrectly appears as "C. J. Brindell" in this reference.

| | Page |
|--|--|
| Brown, Joseph Carlton ¹ ----- | 2837, 2856, |
| 2862, 2863, 2950, 2951-2954 (testimony), 2955, 3027,----- | 3030, 3036 |
| Brown, Lonnie----- | 2499, 2500 |
| Brown, R. L.----- | 2091, 2092 |
| Brown, Ralph T.----- | 3788 |
| Brown, Robert C.----- | 2241 |
| Brown, Robert H.----- | 1814 |
| Brown, Ruby Lee----- | 2590 |
| Brown, T. E.----- | 3722, 3723 |
| Brown, Verna----- | 3023 |
| Brown, Virgil----- | 4019 |
| Brown, Wade H.----- | 1814 |
| Brown, Walter----- | 1660, |
| 1886, 1936, 2043, 2110, 2182, 2205, 2323, 2608, 2642,----- | 3531 |
| Brownell, Herbert----- | 2515 |
| Browning, Edward H.----- | 2399 |
| Bruce, Daniel Edward----- | 2160, |
| 2186, 2187, 2258, 2261, 2262, 2264, 2265, 2274, 2277, 2292, 2296- 2302 (testimony), 2308, 2310-2312, 2325----- | 4006, 4008 |
| Bruce, Hunter----- | 2499 |
| Bruce (J. Adams)----- | 3003 |
| Bruitt, Harvey, Jr.----- | 3044 |
| Brunfield, John----- | 1709, 1814 |
| Bryan, Charles Sanford----- | 1709, 1814 |
| Bryan, Sanford. (See Bryan, Charles Sanford.)----- | 1709 |
| Bryan, Mrs. Sanford (Mrs. Charles Sanford Bryan)----- | 2482 |
| Bryant----- | 2839-2842, 2848, 3023, 3024 ² |
| Bryant, Charles----- | 2841, 3023 |
| Bryant, Curtis----- | 1709 |
| Bryant, David----- | 3715 |
| Bryant, Farris----- | 1770 |
| Bryant, Jessie A.----- | 1814 |
| Bryant, Joseph C.----- | 3153 |
| Bryant, Paul "Bear"----- | 3799 |
| Bryant, Ray----- | 3799 |
| Bryant, S. C.----- | 2930 |
| Bubanks, G. W.----- | 2666, |
| Buckles, Billy Douglas----- | 2678, 2690, 2697, 2766, 2823-2832 (testimony), 2903, 2929, 2936- 2938, 3003 |
| Bucklew, Henry----- | 2918, 2919, 2943 |
| Bucklew, Travis----- | 2667, |
| 2683, 2691, 2698, 2701, 2705, 2720, 2724, 2733, 2739, 2781, 2784, 2798, 2802, 2804, 2812, 2815, 2823, 2901, 2904, 2908, 3016----- | 3337 |
| Buckmaster----- | 2740 |
| Buford, Beauregard----- | 2740 |
| Buford, Jasper----- | 2016 |
| Bulla, C. O.----- | 1814 |
| Bullock, James Robert----- | 3117 |
| Bullock, James W.----- | 2067, 2090, 2113 |
| Bullock, William (Bill)----- | 3736 |
| Bunch, Sam----- | 3736 |
| Bunn, J. L.----- | 2871, 2885, 2886, 2888, 2889, 2898 |
| Bunting, David----- | 1814 |
| Bunting, Jessie M.----- | 2411 |
| Burch, Willie----- | 3003 |
| Burchfield, Jasper W.----- | 2411 |
| Burdett, Red----- | 3379 |
| Burdine, Essley B.----- | 3003 |
| Burgess, Lavon----- | 4006, 4008 |
| Burgin----- | 4006, 4008 |
| Burke, Jack. (See Burke, Willie (William) Houston.)----- | 2425, 2450, 2467, 2469, 2475, 2487, 2489, 2524 |
| Burke, James----- | 2425, 2450, 2467, 2469, 2475, 2487, 2489, 2524 |

¹ Referred to as "Brother Brown" in some references.

² Incorrectly spelled "Bryan" in this reference.

| | Page |
|---|---|
| Burke, Willie (William) Houston..... | 2448, 2467, 2469, 2544-2547 (testimony) |
| Burle..... | 3921 |
| Burnett..... | 1969 |
| Burnett, R. B..... | 2106 |
| Burnette, Johnnie Lee..... | 2183, 3112, 3122-3124 (testimony) |
| Burney, John..... | 1994, 1995 |
| Burnley, W. C..... | 2945 |
| Burns, J. C..... | 3565 |
| Burns, W. Hayden..... | 3686 |
| Burris, Rowan..... | 2456 |
| Burros, Daniel..... | 1542, 1543, 1595, 1596, 2121, 2653, 3305, 3353-3357, 3359, 3360, 4013 |
| Burros, John..... | 4018 |
| Burroughs..... | 3061 |
| Burroughs (Ada L.)..... | 2505, 2508, 2509 |
| Burton, Alvin..... | 2411 |
| Burton, William F..... | 3783 |
| Busch, Tom Berry..... | 2080, 2081 |
| Bushhousen, L. M..... | 1814 |
| Bussie, Victor..... | 2456 |
| Butler, Donald Harold..... | 3737 |
| Butler, Marian Franklin..... | 1814 |
| Butler, Richard Joe..... | 2795 |
| Butler, Shelton Richardson..... | 1814 |
| Butterworth, Herbert Wallace (Wally)..... | 3475, 3581-3585, 3587-3591, 3595, 3596, 3619, 3620, 3984-3986 |
| Butterworth, Wally. (See Butterworth, Herbert Wallace.) | |
| Buttram, P. C..... | 3736 |
| Byerly, R. W. (See Stoner, Benjamin Jesse.) | |
| Byerly, Willis A..... | 1814 |
| Byrd, Allen..... | 3053 |
| Byrd, Bobby..... | 3053 |
| Byrd, Douglas A..... | 2359, 2655, 2667, 2675, 2677, 2801, 2930, 2946, 3014, 3871, 3872, 3875, 3882 |
| Byrd, N. F..... | 3737 |
| Byrd, Ronald..... | 2399 |

C

| | |
|------------------------------|---|
| Cabe, Brig..... | 3602-3604 |
| Cagle, Charles A..... | 3086, 3087, 3232 |
| Caison, Wyatt L..... | 1839 |
| Calabrese, Anthony O..... | 3618 |
| Call..... | 2927 |
| Calser, Frank..... | 4013 |
| Cameron, Mrs. Thomas..... | 3542 |
| Camp, Wallace E..... | 2185, 2258, 2320 |
| Campbell, J. T..... | 2315 |
| Campbell, Jack W..... | 3998, 4000 ¹ , 4001, 4003, 4017 ² |
| Canada, George H..... | 3757 |
| Canada, H..... | 3758, 3766, 3767 |
| Canada, Homer..... | 3757 |
| Cannon, Douglas..... | 3134 |
| Cannon, Jimmie G..... | 3274, 3280 |
| Cannon, Max..... | 3274 |
| Canup, Cleveland Eugene..... | 2157, 2194, 2202, 2212, 2290 |
| Capps, Carl..... | 3734, 3737 |
| Capps, E. S..... | 1990 |
| Caraway, Dave..... | 2930 |
| Cardwell, Earl G..... | 2996 |
| Carlisle, T. V..... | 2996 |
| Carlstroft, Howard W..... | 3789 |
| Carlyle, Thomas Royce..... | 2235-2237, 2240, 2251, 3556 |
| Carnell, "Peanut"..... | 2801 |

¹ Appears as "J.W.C." in this reference.

² Appears as "John W. Campbell" in this reference.

| | Page |
|---------------------------------|---|
| Carnigia, L. W..... | 2411 |
| Carpenter, Howard Taft..... | 3736 |
| Carriveau, Kenneth Joseph..... | 3736 |
| Carroll, Dick..... | 3789 |
| Carroll, Robert G..... | 3789 |
| Carter, Donna Kay..... | 1785 |
| Carter, Elizabeth Carol..... | 1785 |
| Carter, James D..... | 1759, 1785, 1817 |
| Carter, Jesse G..... | 1785 |
| Carter, Luther..... | 1814 |
| Carter, Norman..... | 3758, 3766, 3767 |
| Carter, Raeford W..... | 1814 |
| Carter, Thelma E..... | 1785 |
| Casey, Harold..... | 3044 |
| Casper, John..... | 3685, 3686 |
| Castro, Fidel..... | 2755 |
| Catrett, James P..... | 3274, 3275 |
| Caulda, Nick..... | 2590 |
| Celler (Emanuel)..... | 2517 |
| Chadwick..... | 3912 |
| Chadwick, Raymond..... | 1968, 1969, 1977, 1979, 2003 |
| Chadwick, Warren..... | 1917, 1919-1921, 1923, 1969, 1971, 1977, 1978, 1990, 2002, 2003 |
| Chalmers, Lester V., Jr..... | 1600, 1623, 1627, 1639, 1700, 1790, 1864, 1869, 1877, 1883, 1888, 1898, 1925, 1945, 2005, 2014, 2018, 2035, 2061, 2078, 2087, 2093, 2101, 2152, 2169, 2178, 2183, 2191, 2199, 2207, 2212, 2221, 2226, 2249, 2257, 2286, 2296, 2305, 2313, 2340, 2400, 2584, 2585, 2593, 2596, 2604, 2626, 2635, 2639, 2711, 2791, 2807, 2942, 2951, 2982, 2994, 2998, 3005, 3009, 3042, 3044, 3058, 3066, 3068, 3073, 3076, 3078, 3084, 3105, 3106, 3116, 3122, 3125, 3129, 3131, 3135, 3143, 3146, 3156, 3167, 3174, 3342, 3362, 3444, 3445, 3455, 3456, 3478, 3480, 4014-4016 |
| Chambers, Julius Levonne..... | 3912 |
| Chambers, Whittaker..... | 1528, 1630 |
| Chambler, Darrall..... | 3929 |
| Chambliss, Robert E. (Bob)..... | 3232-3234 |
| Champion, Charlie S., Jr..... | 1814 |
| Champlin, Connie M..... | 1787, 1818 |
| Champlin, Rose E..... | 1787 |
| Chance, Jerry..... | 2417, 2421, 2429, 2454, 2455, 2461 |
| Chaney (James)..... | 2765 |
| Chapman, James W..... | 3789 |
| Chapman, John..... | 3969, 3970 |
| Chapman (Joseph E., Jr.)..... | 2518 |
| Charles, C. C..... | 2398 |
| Charles, Mack..... | 3024 |
| Cherry, Milton..... | 3181, 3274 |
| Chiplin, James..... | 2741 |
| Chisholm, Vernon E..... | 3003 |
| Choplin, Sherwood B..... | 2073 |
| Christenberry..... | 2457 |
| Christenberry, Herbert..... | 2435, 2439, 2476, 2513 |
| Christmas, Charles Horton..... | 2425, 2438-2458 (testimony), 2461, 2465, 2467-2469, 2479, 2482, 2488, 2546, 2579 |
| Clanton, Oscar R..... | 3003 |
| Clark..... | 3974 |
| Clark, A. E..... | 1814 |
| Clark, Donnic..... | 2795 |
| Clark, Douglas A..... | 1814 |
| Clark, James S..... | 3203 |
| Clark (Jim)..... | 3228 |
| Clark, Joe H..... | 1814 |
| Clark, John..... | 3789 |
| Clark, John A., Jr..... | 1783 |

| | Page |
|--|--|
| Clark, John Archie, Jr. | 1814 |
| Clary, Sue M. | 1664 |
| Classic (Patrick B.) | 2503-2506, 2509 |
| Clayton (Mrs.) | 2928 |
| Cleaper (W. E.) | 3050 |
| Cleatwood, Eric | 3789 |
| Cleveland, Annie Mae | 1626 ¹ |
| Cleveland, Harlan | 3637 ¹ |
| Cliburn, Cecil | 2398 |
| Cloud, Jimmy B. | 4017 |
| Cloy, Ware Thomas | 3003 |
| Coats, Joseph Sherrill | 1814 |
| Cochran, Paul | 3686, 3687 |
| Cock, Sanders, Jr. | 2411 |
| Cockran, Ernest | 3274 |
| Cockrell, Thomas L. | 3053 |
| Cody, John P. | 2590, 2592 |
| Cohen, Milton (Mitchell) | 2709 |
| Coker, Joe | 1814 |
| Cole | 2805, 2806 |
| Cole, Gwin | 3032 |
| Cole, James W. "Catfish" | 1905, 1906, 1914, 2038, 2039, 2049, 2887, 2888, 2898 |
| Coleman, Bill | 3686, 3687 |
| Colescott, James (A.) | 3574, 3809, 3820, 3939, 3958, 3961 |
| Collins, A. R. | 2210, 2211 |
| Collins, Andrew F. | 1958 |
| Collins, James L. | 2399 |
| Collins, LeRoy | 2417 |
| Collins, Robert | 1660, 1886, 1936, 2043, 2110, 2182, 2205, 2323, 2608, 2642 |
| Colvin, R. C. | 2398 |
| Comer, William Thomas | 1814 |
| Coney, Allen | 3023 |
| Conn, George R., Sr. | 3789 |
| Connah, Douglas D., Jr. | 3336 |
| Connelly, Matthew | 3354, 3356 |
| Constantineau, Richard Joseph | 1914, 1915-1925 (testimony), 1976, 2002, 2003, 2834 |
| Constantineau, Mrs. Richard Joseph | 1922 |
| Converse, Frank | 3995, 3997, 3999, 4002, 4003, 4006, 4007 |
| Conway, Frank | 3139, 3141, 3145 |
| Cook | 3623 |
| Cook, Jack Charles | 1818 |
| Cook, T. E. | 2048 |
| Cooksey, Alton O. | 3719-3721, 3726, 3736 |
| Cooley, Ervin | 1814 |
| Cooley, Harold | 2881 |
| Cooley, J. W. | 2928 |
| Cooper, Bobby Joe | 2096, 2098 |
| Cooper, Buddie Sammy (Sam) | 3669, 3690, 3700-3705 (testimony), 3734, 3738 |
| Cooper, Frank | 2399 |
| Cooper, Harry R. | 3800 |
| Copran, Mike | 2464 |
| Corbett, F. M. | 1814 |
| Core, Gary | 2398 |
| Corkern, Virgil | 2425, 2450, 2469, 2475, 2488-2490 |
| Cornwall, Robert J. | 3745 |
| Corriher, Carrie M. | 1814 |
| Corriher, Jesse L. | 1901, 1903, 1937 |
| Costello | 2294 |
| Cothern, Alfred M. | 3003 |
| Cothran, Don E. (Donald). (See Cothran, Weldon Don.) | |
| Cothran, Weldon Don | 1540, 1542, 1594, 1595, 2089, 2113, 2590, 2645, 3661, 3716, 3749-3751, 3754, 3756, 3760, 3762, 3764, 3772, 3775, 3778, 3779, 3782-3784, 3786, 3787, 3811 |

¹ Spelled "Clevelande" in this reference.

| | Page |
|-----------------------------|--|
| Cotton, Tom | 3094, 3095, 3104 |
| Cotton, Willie May | 3023 |
| Couch, Robert E., Jr | 4019 |
| Council, Jessie A. | 1814 |
| Cowart, Walter R. | 3003 |
| Cox, Robert A. | 1814 |
| Cox, W. S. | 2112, 2590 |
| Cox, Walter T. | 1814 |
| Cox, Wilburn Esters | 2067, 2073, 2091, 2177 |
| Cox, Wilburn Samuel | 2066, 2090, 2113, 2177 |
| Cox, Zennie | 1814 |
| Craig, Mrs. Calvin F. | 1650, 1652 |
| Craig, Calvin Fred | 1542, 1543, 1594, 1595, 1603, 1640, 1641, 1646, 1650, 1652, 1735, 1912, 2113, 2114, 2152-2168 (testimony), 2182, 2194-2198, 2202, 2210, 2211, 2217, 2218, 2223, 2225, 2230, 2238, 2253, 2264, 2290, 2292, 2301, 2302, 2311, 2317, 2318, 2321, 2323-2325, 2328, 2542, 2590, 2645, 2649, 2709, 2857, 2858, 3049, 3050, 3087, 3159, 3163, 3345, 3602, 3604, 3661, 3944-3947, 3955, 3958, 3968, 3977 |
| Craig, Frank | 3787 |
| Craig, Robert Monroe | 3736, 3738 |
| Crain, B. R. | 2465, 2466, 2558, 2559 |
| Crain, Billy | 2468 |
| Crain, Carl Ray | 2411 |
| Crane, Theodore | 2644, 4012 |
| Crawford, Cary | 2611 |
| Crawford, Charles E. | 3149 |
| Crawford, J. D. | 2801 |
| Creel, Barney | 2411 |
| Creel, Haward | 2411 |
| Creel, Mrs. Robert M. | 3287, 3288 |
| Creel, Robert Milton | 1540, 1542, 1594, 1595, 2109 ¹ , 2112, 2113, 2590, 2649, 3083, 3108, 3109, 3112, 3113, 3135, 3139, 3142, 3184-3186, 3193, 3209, 3212- 3214, 3217, 3218, 3224, 3234, 3240-3265 (testimony), 3266, 3267- 3302 (testimony), 3303 |
| Crems | 2036 |
| Crenshaw, D. H. "Buck" | 2116 |
| Crews, Lawrence | 3749 |
| Crim, Paul | 3434 |
| Crissman, John Edwin | 3734, 3737 |
| Cromartie, Luther | 1990 |
| Crompton, Curtis | 2074 |
| Crowder, John W. | 1814 |
| Crowe, Dorman | 2451, 2456, 2492 |
| Crowe, William B. | 2158, 2159, 2216, 2219, 2221-2226 (testimony), 2229, 2230 |
| Crowell, Arthur Lee | 1814 |
| Crowell, Mary Ann | 1814 |
| Crownover | 3061 |
| Cruikshank (William J.) | 2515 |
| Crum, John (Jack) Hammond | 1819-1828 (testimony) |
| Crum, Mrs. John Hammond | 1820-1824, 1826 |
| Cudd, Paul M. | 2073 |
| Culp, James LeRoy | 3789 |
| Cunningham, H. L. | 2066 |
| Curlings, John W. | 1815, 2879 |
| Currie, Brewel | 2927, 2928 |
| Currie, Cecil | 2920 |
| Cuthrell, Ralph Donald, Jr. | 1784, 1817 |
| Cutrer, Jessie (H., Jr.) | 2418, 2419, 2422, 2425, 2432, 2448, 2450, 2451, 2456, 2457, 2487, 2488, 2491, 2492, 2547, 3821 |
| Cutter, Booker T. | 3023 |

¹ Incorrectly referred to as "Robert A. Creel" in this reference.

D

| | Page |
|---|---|
| Dabaghi, Abe..... | 4020 |
| D'Amico, Ernest V..... | 3443, 3444, 3527 |
| Dance, Gary A..... | 2041, 2042 |
| Daniel, David R..... | 3789 |
| Daniel, William Aaron, Sr..... | 1605, |
| 1675, 1676, 1680, 1681, 2044, 2157, 2177, 2178-2183 (testimony) | 2056 |
| Daniels, Jonathan..... | 3321, 3327 |
| Dannheisser, Ralph..... | 3082, 3083, 3112, 3113, 3183, 3255, 3274, 3277 |
| Davenport, Cecil E..... | 3003 |
| Davidson, Charles O..... | 3941, 3942, 3944, 3945 |
| Davidson, Lee..... | 2920 |
| Davidson, Meyer..... | 2107, 3574 ¹ , 3575 ¹ |
| Davidson, R. L. (Robert L. "Wild Bill")..... | 2996 |
| Davidson, S..... | 2200, 2208 |
| Davis..... | 4012 |
| Davis, A. J..... | 2210, 2211 |
| Davis, A. M..... | 2411 |
| Davis, Aleus..... | 1815 |
| Davis, Alonzo Redd..... | 3149 |
| Davis, J. R..... | 1770, 2411 |
| Davis, James..... | 2066, 2074, 2090, 2113, 2177 |
| Davis, James O..... | 3663, 3716 ² |
| Davis, Jarmon..... | 1815 |
| Davis, Kenneth W..... | 2537 |
| Davis, L. M..... | 3669, 3684, 3685, 3690, 3704, 3715 |
| Davis, L. O..... | 3101 |
| Davis, Norman..... | 2154 |
| Davis, O..... | 2334, 2336, 2339, 2351, 2356, 3864, 3866, 3888-3891 |
| Davis, Roy E., Sr..... | 2929 |
| Davis, Sidney..... | 2514 |
| Davis (Susan Lawrence)..... | 3399, 3400, 3427, 3501, 3535, 3537-3539 |
| Davis, William A..... | 2498 |
| Dawkins..... | 2982-2992 (testimony), 3003, 3043, 3048 |
| Dawson, John..... | 1603, 2157, 2181 |
| Day, Robert..... | 2216, 2225, 2226, 2230 |
| Day, Robert Allison..... | 2425, 2475 |
| Day, Van..... | 1815 |
| Dayvault, Frank..... | 1692, |
| Dayvault, Wayne..... | 1693, 1883-1888 (testimony), 1904-1906, 1936, 1940, 1941 |
| Deal (Baxter)..... | 2499 |
| Dean, D. B..... | 2552 |
| Dean, Jack..... | 3749 |
| De Bolt, Ira (J.)..... | 3600 |
| De Boxtel, Henry..... | 2927 |
| Dee, Henry Ezekiel..... | 2804, 2805, 2806, 2808-2811, 2813, 2817, 2943, 3001, 3013 |
| Deen, Karl T..... | 2795 |
| Deer, Gene C..... | 2996 |
| Deese, Charles Douglas (Bud)..... | 1763, 1910, 2014-2018 (testimony), 3922 |
| Deese, Robert W..... | 1815 |
| Defries, Johnny..... | 3822 |
| de la Beckwith, Byron. (<i>See</i> Beckwith, Byron de la.) | |
| Delegel, Charles F..... | 3789 |
| Delk, Harold Lloyd "Cotton"..... | 2784-2791 (testimony), 2929 |
| De Loach, Clara..... | 3182 |
| DeMarco..... | 2801 |
| Demery, Joseph T..... | 1815 |
| Denesmore, Ellis R..... | 3086 |
| Denker, Ernest J..... | 3789 |
| Dennis..... | 1526 |
| Dennis, Delmar..... | 2678, 2765, 2773, 2937 |
| Dennis, Paul, Jr..... | 3134 |
| Dennison, Franklin A..... | 1771 |
| Denson, Gus..... | 3684 |

¹ Appears as "Bill" in this reference.

² Appears as "Harmon Davis" in this reference.

| | Page |
|--|---|
| Desmond, Mike. (See Sadiwhite, Mike.) | |
| DeYoung, R. L.----- | 2106 |
| Dickson, Charles----- | 3048 |
| Dies, Martin----- | 2769, 2770 |
| Diet, Howard R.----- | 3750, 3779 |
| Dikes, Lavelle----- | 2411 |
| Dikes, Preacher----- | 2411 |
| Dilbeck, J. E.----- | 2179 |
| Dillard, Houston----- | 2903, 2931 |
| Dillon, William M.----- | 3003 |
| Dillon, Willie J.----- | 3023 |
| Dirks, E. E.----- | 2074 |
| DiSalvo, Louis Anthony--- 2463, 2710-2720 (testimony), 2724, 2930, 2947, | 3025 |
| Dixon, E. J. (Jack)----- | 2425, 2450, 2475, 2489 |
| Dixon, Richard----- | 3737 |
| Dixon, W. Lloyd----- | 2282 |
| Doar, John----- | 2457 |
| Doles, Curtis O'Neil, Sr.----- | 3039, 3129-3131 (testimony) |
| Dolse----- | 4006, 4008 |
| Donald, Lucille----- | 2920 |
| Dorsett, George Franklin----- | 1660, |
| 1718-1720, 1762, 1847, 1886, 1906, 1910, 1932, 1936, 2032, 2035- | |
| 2060 (testimony), 2074, 2076, 2077, 2086, 2110, 2117, 2118, 2182, | |
| 2205, 2323, 2542, 2608, 2642, 2709, 2880, 2881, 2883, 2899, 3308, | |
| 3309, 3330 | |
| Douds (Charles T.)----- | 1526 |
| Dougherty, Charles----- | 3318, 3320, 3333, 3340 |
| Douglas, J. R.----- | 2357, 2358, 2368, 2369 |
| Douglas (Paul)----- | 2517 |
| Dove, Oscar----- | 3909, 3910, 3912, 3914 |
| Downey, Phillip C.----- | 3789 |
| Drane, "Blackie"----- | 2797 |
| Drennan, George----- | 4018 |
| Drennan, William ¹ ----- | 2645, |
| 3993-3996, 3998-4005, 4007-4009, 4011, 4017-4020, 4025, | |
| 4027-4029 | |
| Droddy, J. H.----- | 2399 |
| Druetta, John D.----- | 3000, 3002, 3003 |
| Dubison, Eddie----- | 2527-2529 |
| DuBois, Joseph G.----- | 1828, 1829-1844 (testimony), 1869, 1943, 2331 |
| Duckworth, Roman----- | 3024 |
| Duke, Anna G.----- | 1815 |
| Dulles----- | 2756, 2757 |
| Dulles, Allen----- | 3636, 3637 |
| Dulles, John Foster----- | 3636, 3637 |
| Dumont, Wayne, Jr.----- | 3356 |
| Dunaway, Hilton----- | 2837-2841, 2848, 2855, 2859, 3024, 3028, 3033 |
| Dunaway, Ira----- | 2425, 2450, 2475, 2488 |
| Dunaway, James R.----- | 2399 |
| Dunaway, Kelly----- | 2714 |
| Dunaway, Oviad----- | 2463, 2467-2469, 2547, 2947 |
| Dunaway, Rayford----- | 2469 |
| Duncan, Ben G., Jr.----- | 3003 |
| Duncan, Cecil C.----- | 1797-1799 |
| Duncan, John----- | 3274, 3280 |
| Duncan, John K. (See Duncan, Murphy John, Jr.) | |
| Duncan, Murphy John, Jr. (alias John K. Duncan)----- | 2837, |
| 2838, 2858, 2952, 2956, 2962, 2980, 2986, 2987, 3021, 3028, 3030, | |
| 3031-3037 (testimony), 3038, 3047, 3052 | |
| Duncan, William----- | 2117 |
| Duncan, William M.----- | 2073 |
| Dungan, Frank P.----- | 3003 |
| Dunn, Wilbur----- | 1815 |
| Dupes, Ned----- | 3344 |
| Dures, Glen----- | 3789 |

| | |
|-------------------------|------|
| Dutton, Jerry----- | 3345 |
| Dwyer, Chuck----- | 3789 |
| Dykes, Henry Keith----- | 2931 |

E

| | |
|--|--|
| Easley, Dick----- | 3736 |
| Eason, Lester L----- | 1815 |
| Eastland, James O----- | 2779 |
| Eaton, William O----- | 3062, |
| 3080, 3081, 3084, 3109, 3110, 3112, 3114, 3128, 3138, 3180, 3184, | |
| 3218, 3234, 3257, 3259, 3282, 3286, 3293 | |
| Eddins, E. O----- | 3203 |
| Edmonds, J. E----- | 2275 |
| Edwards----- | 2871 |
| Edwards (Mrs.)----- | 3983 |
| Edwards, Alfred E----- | 3134 |
| Edwards, Billy Carl----- | 3738 |
| Edwards, Charles (Charlie)----- | 1815, |
| 2871, 2874, 2875 ¹ , 2876, 2877, 2884, 2893, 2897, 2898 | |
| Edwards, Charles E----- | 3003 |
| Edwards, Charles Marcus----- | 2804- |
| 2807 (testimony), 2808, 2809, 2811, 2813, 2817, 3003, 3013, 3014 | |
| Edwards, Mrs. Charles Marcus----- | 2809 |
| Edwards, Eldon L. (E. L.)----- | 1540, 1675- |
| 1683, 1892, 1893, 1905-1907, 1910, 1913, 1914, 1942, 2039, 2105- | |
| 2107, 2181, 2182, 3062, 3081, 3242, 3574, 3810, 3940-3942, 3945 | |
| Edwards, Mrs. Eldon L----- | 3943 |
| Edwards, Mrs. James M----- | 1655, 1657 |
| Edwards, James Malcolm----- | 1540, |
| 1542, 1594, 1595, 1648, 1649, 1655, 1657, 2590, 2591, 2633, 2638, | |
| 2639-2663 (testimony), 3997, 3999, 4002, 4005, 4006, 4014 | |
| Edwards, James W----- | 3790 |
| Edwards, Ralph----- | 2682, 2930, 2931 |
| Edwards, Thomas----- | 3318 |
| Eisenhower (Dwight D.)----- | 2517, 3637 |
| Eishone, Donald Lee----- | 3736 |
| Eishone, Norman----- | 3736 |
| Eishone, Robert Lacey----- | 3736 |
| Eisler, Gerhart----- | 2294 |
| Eldridge, E. D----- | 3407, 3429 |
| Elkins, Hubert Osmond----- | 1781, 1818 |
| Elledge, Clinton H----- | 3003 |
| Ellis, Eugene B----- | 3337 |
| Ellis (F. E.)----- | 2517 |
| Ellis, Frank----- | 2457 |
| Ellis, James M., Jr. (Buster)----- | 2425, |
| 2449, 2467, 2475, 2519, 2525-2529 (testimony), 2547 | |
| Ellison, Charles----- | 3274, 3275 |
| Elmore, Harry L----- | 3790 |
| Elmore, James----- | 1683 |
| Elveston, James----- | 3003 |
| Elveston, James F----- | 3003 |
| Emory, Ernest C----- | 1815 |
| Englander----- | 3623 |
| Engle (John)----- | 2518 |
| Errigo, Joseph E. L----- | 3337 |
| Esdale, James----- | 3184, 3273 |
| Estes, Thomas----- | 3151 |
| Eubanks, W. F----- | 2082 |
| Evans, Cullum N----- | 1815 |
| Evans (Hiram Wesley)----- | 3488, 3573, 3574, 3938, 3939, 3958, 3961, 3981 |
| Evans, Houston----- | 3044 |

¹ Should read chief of police in "Grimesland" not "Greenville."

| | Page |
|----------------|------------------|
| Everett, James | 4012 |
| Everett, R. E. | 2873, 2893, 2894 |
| Evers, Medgar | 2679, 2827, 2936 |
| Exum, Gerald | 3736 |
| Ezell, Gerald | 3777 |

F

| | |
|--|---|
| Fainblatt (Benjamin) | 2512 |
| Fainblatt (Marjorie) | 2512 |
| Falkner, Ernest | 3280 |
| Fallow, Eunice Grover (Gene) | 3656- |
| | 3664 (testimony), 3669, 3716, 3722, 3811, 3850, 3851 |
| Fallow, Gene. (See Fallow, Eunice Grover.) | |
| Farley, Mike | 2879 |
| Farmer, Eugene | 2468 |
| Farmer, James | 2450, 2456, 2457, 2489, 2492, 2531 |
| Farmer, Jimmy K | 3182, 3274, 3276 |
| Farmer, Saxon | 2425, |
| | 2447, 2449-2451, 2453, 2459-2464 (testimony), 2465-2469, 2475, |
| | 2479, 2482, 2487, 2488, 2491, 2524, 2546, 2547, 2559, 2578, 2579, |
| | 2595, 2617, 2618, 2947 |
| Faulkner, Harce | 3918 |
| Fearrington, Paul E. | 1815 |
| Felter, William Thomas | 3003 |
| Ferguson, Harry | 2869-2871, 2875-2877, 2884, 2886-2890, 2897 |
| Fields, Edward R. | 3344, 3698, 3699, 3807-3810 |
| Fields, John T. | 1815 |
| Fields, R. R. | 3082, 3110 |
| Fields, Ray | 3274, 3279 |
| Fillingame, Edward Earl | 3912-3914 |
| Fillingame, Laurie Latham | 3912-3914 |
| Findley, Harry | 3115 |
| Finley, Ernest | 2800, 2999, 3002, 3034, 3035 |
| Fish, Ham | 3820 |
| Fisher, Don | 3790 |
| Fisher, Earl | 2945 |
| Fisher, J. M. | 2468 |
| Fisher, James | 1815 |
| Fisher, James Huey (Sonny) | 1869-1876 (testimony) |
| Fisher, Sonny Jay | 1815 |
| Fisher, Walter | 2678 |
| Fletcher | 3478 |
| Fletcher, Gilbert (Dick) | 3790 |
| Fling, Thomas Edward | 2937 |
| Florio | 1968 |
| Flowers, Bert | 1990 |
| Flowers, Paul W. | 1815 |
| Flowers (Richmond) | 3135 |
| Flowers, W. R. | 2879 |
| Flynn, Leon | 3790 |
| Folks, Warren Henry | 3745 |
| Ford, James W. | 2399 |
| Ford, Jim | 2467, 2468 |
| Foreman, Gene N. | 3745, 3746 |
| Forrest, Nathan Bedford | 1529, 2477, 2514, 3958 |
| Forsythe, Luther, Jr. | 1815 |
| Fortenberry, James Nolan | 2682, 2781-2784 (testimony), 2930 |
| Fortson, Ben W., Jr. | 1602, 3583, 3588 |
| Fortson, F. S. | 3288 |
| Foshee, Alfred | 1815 |
| Foskey, Arnie | 1815 |
| Foster, Granny. (See Foster, R. Estelle.) | |
| Foster, J. M. | 3044 |
| Foster, Mrs. J. M. (See Foster, R. Estelle.) | |
| Foster, Marvin | 2447, 2448, 2467, 2469, 2547 |
| Foster, Paul Lafayette | 2044, 2666, |
| | 2800, 2801, 2929, 2944, 2998-3005 (testimony), 3044, 3048 |

| | Page |
|--|---|
| Foster, R. Estelle (Mrs. J. M. Foster, also known as Granny Foster)----- | 3473, 3987 |
| 3593, 3608, 3609, 3949, 3950, 3966, 3981, 3984, | 3987 |
| Foster, William----- | 3738 |
| Fowler----- | 3980 |
| Fowler, Gerald V----- | 3757 |
| Fowler, Willie----- | 1815 |
| Fox, Hamilton P., Jr----- | 3336 |
| Frankhouser, Roy Everett, Jr----- | 1542, |
| 1543, 1595, 1596, 2645, 2653, 3303-3305, 3312, 3322, 3323, 3325, | 3328, 3338, 3339, 3342-3363 (testimony), 3815 |
| Frederick, M. O----- | 4006, 4008 |
| Fredericks, F. O. (<i>See</i> Frederick, M. O.) | |
| Fredericks, M. O. (<i>See</i> Frederick, M. O.) | |
| Freeman, Esley----- | 2425, 2467, 2469, 2475 |
| Freeman, Frankie Gene----- | 3003 |
| Freeman, Jesse----- | 1786 |
| Freeman, Joel Ray----- | 3003 |
| Freeman, Paul A----- | 3790 |
| Freeman, Sharon Lee----- | 1786 |
| Freeman, Shirley Ann----- | 1786 |
| Freeman, Velton Lee----- | 1786, 1815, 1818 |
| French----- | 3906 |
| Frink, Bettye----- | 1682 |
| Frinks, Golden----- | 2879, 2883 |
| Frith, Lonnie Lee----- | 2740 |
| Fritz, Charles----- | 3734, 3738 |
| Fulbright, J. William----- | 3585 |
| Fulcher, David----- | 1815 |
| Fuller, Claude W----- | 2801, 3003 |
| Fuller, Edward Willard----- | 2791-2797 (testimony), 2801 |
| Fuller, Frances M----- | 2570 |
| Fuller, Robert William----- | 2337, 2368, 2370, 2373, 2374, 2381 |
| 2404, 2467, 2563-2571 (testimony), 3868, 3874, 3876, | 3738 |
| Fuller, Thomas Jefferson----- | 3149 |
| Fulmer, Lenny N----- | 3961 |
| Fulton----- | 3986 |
| Fulton, John----- | 3810, 3820 |
| Furniss, Jim----- | 3023 |
| Fuschens, Charles----- | 3433 |
| Fust, Francis X., Jr----- | 2595 |
| Fuxan, Robert Joseph----- | |
| G | |
| Gaddey, G. L----- | 3151 |
| Gaines, Henry----- | 2616 |
| Gaines, Hershale----- | 3790 |
| Gains, Ernest Charles----- | 1818 |
| Galloway, Glay----- | 2411 |
| Galphin, Bruce----- | 3550 |
| Gambel, Curtis----- | 3151 |
| Gamble, Jackie Clyde----- | 3118, 3126 |
| Garcia, John P----- | 3722, 3725, 3726 |
| Gardner, A. J----- | 3003 |
| Gardner, Jim----- | 2881 |
| Garner, Artis----- | 3024 |
| Garner, Preston N----- | 1815 |
| Garret, Charles----- | 2927 |
| Gashaw, Marlim----- | 3734, 3736 |
| Gashaw, Virgil----- | 3736 |
| Gaskins, Luther Earl----- | 1815 |
| Gaskins, Vernal----- | 1815 |
| Gaston, Frank L----- | 2800 ¹ , 2999, 3002 |
| Geiger, Ellis R----- | 3790 |

¹ Appears as "Frank S." in this reference.

| | Page |
|--|--|
| Geller, Henry | 3149 |
| Gentry, Robert Pittman | 3664, 3665-3674 (testimony), 3676, 3678, 3679, 3683, 3684, 3689, 3690, 3695, 3816-3819, 3823, 3831-3852 (testimony) |
| Gentry, Tom | 2204, 2210, 2211, 2215 |
| George, Earl E. (E. E.) ¹ | 1543, 1544, 3512, 3574, 3575, 3599, 3600, 3940-3943, 3945, 3982, 3985 |
| Gerald, Boots | 2411 |
| Germany, Otis K., Jr. | 3003 |
| Gerovay | 1983 |
| Gettinger, John H. | 3790 |
| Gibason, Charles | 3318 |
| Gibbs, Buddy | 3860, 3878, 3887, 3889 |
| Gibson, Benjamin Franklin | 3738 |
| Gibson, John Y. | 2667 |
| Giddings, Delbert | 3716 |
| Gilbert, Ernest S., Jr. | 2463, 2666, 2678, 2697, 2714, 2828, 2903, 2929, 2936, 2937, 2941, 2942-2950 (testimony) |
| Gillespie, Paul | 2417, 2421, 2429, 2454, 2455, 2461 |
| Gilliam, Chuck. (See Gilliam, Verlin U.) | |
| Gilliam, Verlin U. (Chuck) | 3372-3375, 3377, 3380, 3384, 3390, 3391, 3410-3413, 3431-3434, 3437, 3440, 3441, 3445-3455 (testimony), 3481, 3497-3502, 3521, 3522, 3533, 3545, 3546, 3551, 3552, 3557, 3558, 3562, 3563, 3567, 3568, 3618 |
| Gillis, Bubba. (See Gillis, Sterling H.) | |
| Gillis, Sterling H. (Bubba) | 2837, 2842, 2843, 2845, 2847, 2855, 2859, 3028 ² , 3033, 3035, 3039 |
| Gilman, H. L. | 3790 |
| Gipson, Champ | 2920 |
| Gipson, John Hugh | 2609-2626 (testimony), |
| Girard, J. C. | 2272 |
| Gladden, Samuel Leon | 1815 |
| Glass | 4001 |
| Glen, Virgie | 3712 |
| Gobble, C. B. | 1901, 1902 |
| Godfrey, Donald | 3663, 3669, 3670, 3672, 3673, 3676, 3678, 3679, 3684, 3689, 3690, 3695, 3696, 3706, 3719, 3735, 3845, 3846, 3850-3852 |
| Godfrey, Iona | 2112, 3114, 3234, 3845 |
| Godwin, Jerome F. "Rusty" | 3738 |
| Godwin, Kenneth Wayne | 1815 |
| Goebbels | 3820 |
| Goff, Leonard L. | 3111 |
| Goings, Hardie, Sr. | 2467, 2469 |
| Goings, Hardie Adrian, Jr. | 2425, 2450, 2451, 2467, 2469, 2475, 2489, 2491 |
| Goldberg, Arthur | 3637 |
| Goldwater, Barry | 1821, 3352, 3811 |
| Golman, Press | 2411 |
| Gomillion, Earl | 3790 |
| Good, Paul | 1640, 2429, 2455 |
| Goodman, Andrew | 2765 |
| Goodman, Louella M. | 1774 |
| Goodrich, Ray Wendall | 3733, 3737 |
| Goodson, Robert W., Jr. | 2074 |
| Goodwin, Mrs. Charles | 1980 |
| Goodwin, Charles D. (Woody) | 1763, 1965, 1968, 1973, 1974, 1976, 1979, 1980, 1986-1988, 1991, 1998, 2001, 3921, 3922 |
| Goolsby, Kenneth | 3559, 3569 |
| Gordon, Harold E. | 2398 |
| Gornor, Herbert | 2611, 2613, 2614 |
| Gottesman, Michael H. | 3102 |
| Gowland, Neil | 3536 |
| Graham, Billy | 3063, 3072 |
| Graham, Bobby | 3785, 3786 |
| Graham, Jerry M. | 3044 |

¹ Committee files also reflect Mr. George's name as "Egbert Earoll."

² Referred to as "Sterling L." in this reference.

| | Page |
|---|--|
| Grammar, Charles..... | 3103, 3119-3121 |
| Grant, C. M..... | 1895 |
| Grant, Mack..... | 1866 |
| Grant (Ulysses S.)..... | 1529 |
| Grantham, Jack Harold, Sr..... | 3752-3768 (testimony), 3770-3772, 3779, 3790 |
| Gravel, Camel..... | 2456 |
| Graves, Delton..... | 2425, 2475 |
| Gray, P.L..... | 2930 |
| Gray, Price..... | 2931 |
| Gray, Wort S..... | 2073 |
| Greaves, Elmore Douglas..... | 2678, |
| 2750, 2762, 2763, 2765, 2766, 2768-2780 (testimony), | 2831, 2938 |
| Green, Bruce..... | 3641 |
| Green, Calvin..... | 3112 |
| Green, Charles G..... | 2286, 3486 |
| Green, Dewey..... | 2678, 2679 |
| Green, George..... | 3012, 3013, 3017 |
| Green, John..... | 3737 |
| Green, Lucy (Mrs. Bruce Green)..... | 3640, 3641 |
| Green, Ray..... | 3737 |
| Green, Samuel..... | 1530, 3574, 3820, 3938-3941 |
| Green, William..... | 3624, 3652 ¹ |
| Greene, Buck..... | 2920 |
| Greenlee, Jody..... | 2860, 2863 |
| Greer, James Kenneth..... | 2678, 2765, 2797, 2798-2802 (testi- |
| mony), 2929, 2938, 2998, 2999, 3002, 3003, 3014, 3017, 3019, 3054 | 3790 |
| Greer, Russell S..... | 2456, 2457, 2492 |
| Gregory, Dick..... | 2930, 2931 |
| Gregory, N..... | 3736 |
| Gribbs, David..... | 2884 |
| Grier, John (D.)..... | 3550 |
| Griffeth, William Franklin..... | |
| Griffin, Bart. (See Griffin, Barton H.) | |
| Griffin, Barton H. (Bart)..... | 3669, 3670, 3672, 3673, 3676-3678, 3681, 3682-3688 |
| (testimony), 3689, 3690, 3695, 3696, 3706, 3719, 3720, 3844, 3850 | 1815 |
| Griffin, Bobby A..... | 3003 |
| Griffin, Claude A..... | 3003 |
| Griffin, David C..... | 3777 |
| Griffin, Jim..... | 3685 |
| Griffin, Pearl (Mrs. Barton H. Griffin)..... | 3737 |
| Grimes, H. W..... | 3738 |
| Grisson, I. W..... | 2399 |
| Grocery, Browning..... | 2074 |
| Grumiley, Jesse L..... | 1887 |
| Guest, Charles..... | 2515 ² |
| Guest (Herbert)..... | 2463 |
| Guinn, John O..... | 2920 |
| Gunn, Roy..... | 2023-2025 |
| Gunter, Harold..... | 2742-2759 (testimony), 2765 |
| Gunter, Thomas A. (Tommy)..... | 3048 |
| Gwinn, W. W..... | 3779 |
| Gwynn, Bill..... | 3779 |
| Gwynn, H. O..... | 3750 |
| Gwynn, Jack L..... | 3779 |
| Gwynn, Jay..... | 3779 |
| Gwynn, Leonard..... | 3779 |

II

| | |
|------------------------|------------|
| Hackney, Jim..... | 1762, 2044 |
| Hadfield, Frank S..... | 3536 |
| Haley (Aley), Joe..... | 3800 |
| Halford, Gene..... | 2399 |
| Hall, Albert..... | 3736 |
| Hall, James R..... | 3799 |

¹ Referred to as "Ed Green" in this reference.² Appears as "Quest."

| | Page |
|-----------------------------------|---|
| Hall, John Wesley | 3232 |
| Hall, Yolanda (Mrs. Charles Hall) | 2709 |
| Halloman, Levi | 1815 |
| Halloman, Patsy Rose | 1815 |
| Hamby, Boyd Lee, Sr. | 1719, 1720, 1763, 1805, 1852-1855, 1863, 1864-1869 (testimony), 1912, 1921, 2044, 2045, 2880, 2881 ¹ , 2883 ¹ , 2899 |
| Hamford, Paul | 3734 |
| Hamilton, Alexander | 2294 |
| Hamilton, Geneva | 1770 |
| Hamilton, Luther, Jr. | 3899, 3928 |
| Hamilton, Mordaunt | 2701-2705 (testimony) |
| Hamlin, Donald | 3738 |
| Hamrick, Robert Vincent | 3681, 3734, 3737 |
| Hand (Mrs.) | 2309, 2310 |
| Hand, Billie Joe | 2258, 2261, 2262, 2274, 2298, 2301, 2308, 2309 |
| Hand, Fred | 2258, 2261, 2262, 2265, 2274, 2298, 2300, 2301, 2308-2311 |
| Hand, Henry | 2258, 2262, 2274, 2298, 2308 |
| Hanes, Art | 3184, 3272 |
| Haney, Nelson | 2800, 2801, 2999, 3002 |
| Hanna, Richard Joseph | 3400, 3427, 3428, 3541-3543, 3621, 3622-3656 (testimony), 3816 |
| Hannah (John A.) | 2518 |
| Hansen, Warren | 3749, 3750, 3787 |
| Harbin, E. B. | 3604 |
| Hardee, Linwood | 1815 |
| Harden, Jacky Don (Jack) | 3670-3673, 3674-3679 (testimony), 3681, 3684, 3689, 3694, 3844 |
| Hardin, W. | 2891, 2892 |
| Harding, Berble | 1815 |
| Hardison, Red | 3929 |
| Hardison, William E. | 1815 |
| Hardway, Robert E. | 3791 |
| Hardy | 2519 |
| Hardy, E. E. | 3550 |
| Hardy, Joe Lee | 3003 |
| Hargis, Billy James | 3815, 3816 |
| Hargreaves | 4025 |
| Harlan (John Marshall) | 2482, 2483 |
| Harmon, Robert | 2044 |
| Harpe, Everett | 3756-3758, 3766, 3767 |
| Harper, Julius Hunter | 2666, 2678, 2690, 2697, 2765, 2767, 2784, 2803, 2815-2823 (testimony), 2828, 2903, 2929, 2936, 2937, 2947 |
| Harps, John Everett | 3749 |
| Harrell, Bob | 3111 |
| Harrell, Phillip | 2399 |
| Harrell, R. A. | 3111 |
| Harrelson, J. E. | 3791 |
| Harrington, C. M. | 1990 |
| Harris, Alvin | 2219 |
| Harris, Amos M. | 1815 |
| Harris, F. E. | 2137 |
| Harris, Franklin | 2425, 2450, 2451, 2475, 2489, 2491 |
| Harris, George Gill, Jr. | 2588, 2626-2634 (testimony), 2636, 2637, 2647 |
| Harris, Grady E. | 3134 |
| Harris, James T. | 2421, 2454 |
| Harris, Jim | 3330 ² , 3385-3387, 3392-3394, 3408, 3414, 3417, 3418, 3421 ² , 3422, 3423, 3455-3460 (testimony), 3463, 3470, 3481, 3482, 3490, 3518, 3519, 3608 |
| Harris, John W. | 3274, 3281 |
| Harrison, J. Wilson | 2106 |

¹ Referred to as "Gordon Hamby" in this reference.

² Appears as "James" in this reference.

| | Page |
|---|---|
| Harrison, Tommy | 3995 |
| Hartsfield, Bill | 3345 |
| Harvey, Flynn R | 1542, |
| | 1543, 1594, 1595, 2645, 3331, 3357, 3370-3378, 3379 ¹ , 3381, 3392-3395, 3410, 3413, 3418, 3420-3423, 3447, 3449, 3478-3482 (testimony), 3521, 3598, 3609-3611, 3616, 3618, 3652, 3653, 3957, 3964 |
| Harvey, Frank. (See Pittman, Frank.) | |
| Harvey, Nancy (Mrs. Flynn Harvey) | 3372 |
| Haskell, Harry G., Jr | 3325 |
| Haughton, Herbert | 2931 |
| Haulbrook, J. N | 2128 |
| Hauser, James | 3715 |
| Hawkins, Bane G | 3951 ² |
| Hawkins, Danny | 2590 |
| Hawkins, J. G | 3738 |
| Hawkins, John H., Jr | 3190, 3198-3200, 3202-3205, 3211, 3220 |
| Hayes, Ollie | 3151 |
| Hayling, Robert | 3662, 3715 |
| Hays, Brooks | 2417-2427, |
| | 2429, 2432, 2447, 2454, 2455, 2461, 2462, 2485, 2487, 2547 |
| Head | 3618 |
| Head, Ed Douglas | 1818 |
| Head, Ovis | 2233, 2237, 2252 |
| Head, Raymond | 2233, 2237, 2252 |
| Headen, Miles | 3737 |
| Heady, A. A | 3737 |
| Hearn, Cleveland F | 1815 |
| Heath, Clifton | 3918 |
| Heddy, Roy | 1618, 1706, 1944 |
| Heflin, Doc. (See Heflin, William.) | |
| Heflin, Herman E | 3791 |
| Heflin, William (also known as Doc Heflin) | 3648 |
| Hefner, D. C., Sr | 1815 |
| Heitzler, G. S | 3644 |
| Helm, Jack M | 2463, 2585-2593 (testimony), 2643, 2715, 2947, 4014 |
| Henderson, Billy | 2109 |
| Henderson, James | 2136 |
| Henderson, Milton | 2039, 2040 |
| Hendrix, James J. (see also Shelton, Betty) | 1621 |
| | 1622, 1629, 1631-1634, 1636, 1637, 1696-1699, 1779, 1813, 1840, 2324 ³ , 3067, 3075, 3148, 3152, 3172, 3173, 3262 |
| Hendry, D. A | 2997 |
| Hennington, Benny | 2929 |
| Hennis, E. H | 2040-2042 |
| Hennis, Margie H | 2040, 2041 |
| Henry, Aaron | 3219 |
| Henshaw, Donald Elmer | 2689, 2935 |
| Henson, Cecil | 3064, 3088 |
| Herbers, John | 3686 |
| Heredeen, Harvey Herman | 2750, 2760-2768 (testimony), 2771, 2772, 2774, 2820 |
| Herndon | 3971 |
| Herndon, Frank | 2931 |
| Herndon, Leonard | 2192, 2221, 2227 |
| Herrin, John C | 1815 |
| Herrington, A. C | 2682, |
| | 2691-2698 (testimony), 2722, 2827, 2930, 2931, 2936, 2937 |
| Hester, W. J | 2399 |
| Hewatt, Henry | 3345 |
| Hickey, Henry Clayton | 2612, 2616, 2620 |
| Hickey, Wayne | 3738 |
| Hicks | 2450, 2451, 2490, 2491 |
| Hicks, J. R | 2008, 2009 |
| Hicks, James R | 1815 |

¹ Appears as "Flynn" in this reference.

² Incorrectly appears as "Van G. Hawkins."

³ Incorrectly appears as "Hendricks."

| | Page |
|---|------------------------------------|
| Hicks, Mavis | 3203 |
| Hicks, Robert | 2456, 2531 |
| Hicks, Tom | 2741 |
| Higginbotham, James Edward | 3712 |
| Higginbotham, Joseph | 3115 |
| Hight, David A. | 1958 |
| Hilburn, James H. | 1815 |
| Hill, H. G., Sr. 3475, 3476, 3494, 3515, 3581, 3582, 3598, 3956, 3974, 3980, | 3981 |
| Hill, James W. | 2073, 2135 |
| Hill, Madison | 3064, 3088 |
| Hinceuias, Margie | 2017 |
| Hines, Clayton | 2579, 2580 |
| Hinkle, Clyde V. | 1815 |
| Hinson, Leslie W. | 3003 |
| Hinton, Benjamin F. | 2926, 2929, 2931 |
| Hinton, James D. | 1815 |
| Hinton, James D., Jr. | 1815 |
| Hinton, Oscar | 3097, 3103 |
| Hinton, W. D. | 2928 |
| Hiss, Alger | 1528, 1630, 2294 |
| Hitler (Adolf) | 2047, 3810, 3820 |
| Hodges, Earl | 2810, 2811, 2813 |
| Hodges, Louis | 3734, 3736 |
| Hodges, Robert | 3511, 3599, 3948, 3982 |
| Hodnett, Leamon | 1649 |
| Hoff, William | 3305, 3328, 3339, 3354, 3356, 3360 |
| Hoffman, David E. | 1815 |
| Hogue, Gary | 3727, 3735, 3738 |
| Hoh, Fred F. | 3444 |
| Holcombe, Earl Donald | 2217, |
| 2219, 2220, 2254 ¹ , 3389, 3390, 3437, 3450, 3451, 3453, 3454, 3508, | |
| 3509, 3520, 3546-3552 (testimony), 3557-3560, 3562, 3563, | |
| 3567, 3569, 3572, 3601, 3605-3607, 3613, 3955, 3964-3966 | |
| Holden, James W. (Pete) | 2543-2544 (testimony), 2617, 2618 |
| Holden, Michael R. | 2425, 2475 |
| Holder, Charles B. | 2931 |
| Holder, Frank T., Jr. | 3732, 3738 |
| Holder, Joseph Walter | 2733-2739 (testimony) |
| Holdiness, Mack | 3053 |
| Holladay ² , Allen | 2068, 2071, 2072 |
| Holland, Joseph Marvin | 2286 |
| Holland, Nevers | 2411 |
| Hollingsworth, James A., Jr. | 2425, 2450, 2467, 2475, 2488 |
| Hollingsworth, James A., Sr. | 2425, 2450, 2468, 2475, 2488 |
| Holloman, D. C. | 4019 |
| Holloway, Marshall | 2419 |
| Holloway, Vernon | 2996 |
| Holm | 2504 |
| Holman, August W. (Gus) | 1907, 1942, 2106 |
| Holmes, Douglas | 3684 |
| Holmes, H. L., Jr. | 2783, 2803, 2929 |
| Holmes, Leo | 3791 |
| Holt, Cecil | 3799 |
| Holt, William | 3086, 3255 |
| Holton, L. R. | 3791 |
| Holton, W. A. | 1815 |
| Hood, Wilson | 3076-3078 (testimony) |
| Hoon, Charles | 3318 |
| Hooper, James M. | 2678, 2773 |
| Hoover, J. Edgar | 2756, 3300-3302, 3700, 3811 |
| Hope, Ruby Ray | 1815 |
| Hopkins, J. G. | 3727 |
| Hopper, Thomas | 2920 |

¹ Incorrectly appears as "Holcomb."

² Appears in some references as "Holliday."

| | Page |
|--------------------------------------|--|
| Horn ¹ , Alvin..... | 1677, 1681, 1682, 3243 |
| Horton, Bobby..... | 3791 |
| Horton, Myles..... | 3219 |
| House, Buck..... | 1763 1910, 3922 |
| House, M. L..... | 2801 |
| House, Marion L..... | 3003 |
| Houston, Dillard..... | 2714 |
| Houston, George..... | 3082, 3110 |
| Houston, Marie..... | 1788 |
| Houston, Ralph..... | 2595 |
| Houston, Tom..... | 1788, 1817 |
| Hoven, Cecil M..... | 3274, 3278 |
| Howard, Raymond C..... | 3133, 3134, 3274 |
| Howell, Charles..... | 3791 |
| Howell, James..... | 3119, 3120 |
| Howington, Charles A..... | 3003 |
| Howington, Fred W..... | 3003 |
| Hudgens, Donald Eugene..... | 2243 |
| Hudgins, G. M..... | 1815 |
| Hudgins, Robert Eugene..... | 1660, 1815, 1886, 1936, 2018-2034 (testimony), 2043, 2110, 2182, 2205, 2542, 2608, 2642, 2709 |
| Hudson, C. B..... | 1780, 1817 |
| Hudson, Don..... | 2399 |
| Hudson, John Wayne..... | 2966 |
| Hudspeth, Robert..... | 2996, 2997 |
| Huett, Joseph Thomas, Sr..... | 3738, 3739-3743 (testimony), 3747 |
| Huff, Walter N..... | 3516, 3517, 3530, 3531, 3655 |
| Hughes, Charles Evans..... | 3820 |
| Hughes, Joe..... | 3151 |
| Hughes, Raymond F..... | 3800 |
| Hughes, Richard J..... | 3356 |
| Huie, William Bradford..... | 3440 |
| Humphrey, Hubert H..... | 2056, 2123, 3402, 3428, 3541, 3545, 3630, 3634, 3637 |
| Humphrey, Stanley..... | 1815 |
| Hunt, Andrew Jackson..... | 1815 |
| Hunt, B. R..... | 1815 |
| Hunt, Bill..... | 1991, 1992 |
| Hunt, Charles..... | 2411 |
| Hunt, R. D..... | 2996 |
| Hunt, William S..... | 1964 |
| Hunter..... | 3599 |
| Hunter, Charlayne..... | 3550 |
| Hurley, Euyless Grant..... | 1815 |
| Hurst, Charlie..... | 1682 |
| Hurst, E. H..... | 3023 |
| Hurt, Paul T..... | 1815 |
| Huston, E. D..... | 2067, 2091, 2113, 2177 |
| Hutchins, Arthur L..... | 3604 |
| Hutchinson, Frank ² | 1770, 1808, 1828, 2031 |
| Hutson, T. E..... | 2080, 2081 |
| Hutto, Ralph..... | 2805, 2807 |
| Hye, Otis..... | 3318 |

I

| | |
|------------------------|--|
| Ingram, Michael S..... | 2438, 2459, 2464, 2470 2521, 2525, 2529, 2532, 2543, 2544, 2547, 2550, 2554, 2556, 2577 |
| Ipoek, Bryan..... | 3907 |
| Ivey, W. T..... | 2139, 2143 |

J

| | |
|---------------------|------------|
| Jackson, D. B..... | 2588 |
| Jackson, Henry..... | 1815, 1952 |

¹ Appears as "Horne" in some references.

² Name as well as address incorrect in some instances. It should read "Frank Hutchinson, 913 South East Street, Raleigh, North Carolina."

| | Page |
|---------------------------------|--|
| Jackson, James Sanders | 3715 |
| Jackson, Matthew | 3024 |
| Jackson, Melvin | 2398 |
| Jackson, Norman | 2827, 2937 |
| Jackson, Robert H. | 1526 |
| Jackson, T. M. | 3044 |
| Jacobs | 3121 |
| Jacobs, Dollie | 1815 |
| Jacobs, John | 2411 |
| James, Charles E. (C. E. James) | 2800 ¹ , 2999 ¹ , 3000, 3002 |
| James, Milton Howard | 2931 |
| James, Robert | 3791 |
| Jarrell, Rudolph A. | 1965, 1968-1970, 1973-1975, 1977, 1979, 1984, 1987, 2001 |
| Jarvis, Ray | 1723 |
| Jenkins, Clyde | 3715 |
| Jenkins, Hardy | 2411 |
| Jenkins, Herbert | 3345 |
| Jenkins, Thomas | 2156, 2194, 2202, 2210, 2211, 2290 |
| Jenkins, W. | 2398 |
| Jernigan, George Alton | 1815 |
| Jernigan, Robert H. | 1815 |
| Jewell, Gordon | 3929 |
| Johns, John Mercer | 3718-3721, 3724, 3736 |
| Johnson | 3942 |
| Johnson, Arthur E. | 1815 |
| Johnson, David P. | 1815 |
| Johnsor, Donald | 3737 |
| Johnson, Forrest | 2794 |
| Johnson, Hoke L. | 3791 |
| Johnson, J. D. | 2157, 2194, 2202, 2210-2212, 2290 |
| Johnson, J. Ryford | 1817 |
| Johnson, Jesse | 1815 |
| Johnson, John | 3737 |
| Johnson, Joseph E. | 1963, 1965, 1968, 1977 |
| Johnson, Mrs. Lyndon B. | 2714 |
| Johnson, Lyndon Baines | 1688, 2049, 2056, 2057, 2119, 2123, 2135, 2421, 2454, 2456, 2457, 2474, 2492, 2645, 2651, 2778, 2918, 3135, 3338, 3354, 3356, 3401, 3428, 3541, 3545, 3630, 3631, 3634, 3636-3638, 3811, 3822 |
| Johnson, Ned R. | 1815 |
| Johnson, Paul B. | 2779, 3300 |
| Johnson, Wyssess | 2927 |
| Johnston, H. M. | 3119 ² , 3121 |
| Johnston, Olin D. | 2119 |
| Johnston, W. E. | 3171 |
| Joiner, Lloyd | 2461 |
| Jolly, W. O., Jr. | 2073, 2096, 2098, 2099 |
| Jones | 3061 |
| Jones, A. V. | 1817 |
| Jones, Charles E. | 1815 |
| Jones, Clara I. | 1815 |
| Jones, David | 3745 |
| Jones, David W. | 1980, 1983-1985, 1997 |
| Jones, Edwin | 1815 |
| Jones, F. George | 3791 |
| Jones, F. J. | 2996 |
| Jones, Granville | 2920 |
| Jones, H. J. | 1543, 1544, 2265, 2266, 2282, 2300, 2311, 2315, 2325, 3982 |
| Jones, J. D. | 2425, 2475 |

¹ Incorrectly appears as "Charles L." in this reference.

² Appears as "Johnson" in this reference.

| | Page |
|--|------------------------|
| Jones, James Robertson (Bob)----- | 1542, |
| 1543, 1594, 1595, 1618, 1650, 1652, 1655, 1658, 1662, 1700-1789 | |
| (testimony), 1800, 1802, 1804, 1805, 1809-1812, 1815, 1821, 1825, | |
| 1826, 1836, 1840, 1841, 1846-1851, 1855, 1859, 1868, 1874, 1875, | |
| 1880, 1881, 1883, 1887, 1888, 1890-1894, 1906-1910, 1912, 1914, | |
| 1930-1932, 1934, 1936-1940, 1942-1944, 1948, 1949, 1954, 1956, | |
| 1958, 1965-1967, 1970, 1981, 2011, 2013, 2016, 2018, 2027, 2028, | |
| 2032, 2044, 2045, 2047, 2050, 2056, 2057, 2059, 2076, 2114, | |
| 2121-2124, 2542, 2645, 2709, 2872, 2878, 2880, 2881 ¹ , 2882, 2883, | |
| 2886, 2887, 2890, 2892-2894, 2898, 3159, 3162, 3264, 3308, 3314, | |
| 3330, 3898, 3902, 3904-3906, 3916, 3917, 3923, 3924 | |
| Jones, Joe----- | 3096 |
| Jones, Michael----- | 2456 |
| Jones, O'Neal Austin----- | 2468 |
| Jones, Robert Lee----- | 2931 |
| Jones, Sybil (Mrs. James Robertson)----- | 1658, |
| 1709, 1727-1729, 1741, 1745-1747, 1749, 1752, 1937, 1949, | 2011 |
| Jones, T. M.----- | 3183 |
| Jones, Tommy L----- | 2800, 2999, 3002, 3003 |
| Jordan, C. L----- | 2930 |
| Jordan, Earl Sidney----- | 3677, 3678, 3684, 3685 |
| Joyce, William Richard (Bill)----- | 3726, 3732, 3738 |
| Joyner, Wiley G----- | 1815 |

K

| | |
|---|--|
| Katzenbach, Nicholas deB----- | 2425, 2457, 2475, 2492, 2511, 2755 ² , 2918 |
| Kealey, Mike----- | 3318 |
| Kefauver (Estes)----- | 2294 |
| Keich, Ross----- | 3071 |
| Keich, William Ross----- | 3086, 3087 |
| Kellem, George----- | 2929 |
| Keller, J. M----- | 3472 |
| Kelley, Bobby Gene----- | 2633, 2635-2638 (testimony), 2647 |
| Kellogg (William Pitt)----- | 2518 |
| Kelly----- | 4014 |
| Kemp, John W----- | 3792 |
| Kempton, Murray----- | 2579 |
| Kendall, Gordon----- | 1820, 1822, 1823, 1825-1827 |
| Kendrick, H. B----- | 2243 |
| Kennedy, Bobby (Robert F.)----- | 2754, 2755, 2936, 3715 |
| Kennedy, G. E----- | 2143 |
| Kennedy, James D----- | 1817 |
| Kennedy, John F----- | 2474, 2756, 2776, 3634-3637, 3811 |
| Kennedy, Stetson----- | 3820 |
| Kennedy, William----- | 2927 |
| Kepper, Dudley E----- | 3003 |
| Kernodle, James Woodrow----- | 1782, 1818 |
| Kersey, Belvin----- | 1815 |
| Kersey, Edward Arnold----- | 3722, 3738 |
| Kersey, Jason Edgar----- | 1543, |
| 1544, 3511, 3600, 3660, 3661, 3719, 3726, 3729-3731, 3982 | |
| Kersey, Richard Edgar----- | 3722, 3726, 3727, 3728-3738 (testimony) |
| Kersey, Wesley----- | 2678, 2929 |
| Key, Al----- | 2920, 3053 |
| Key (V. O.)----- | 2517 |
| Keys, Eugene----- | 2927 |
| Khrushchev, Nikita Sergeevich----- | 2755 ³ , 3811 |
| Kidd, A. J----- | 2398 |
| Kidd, Eddie L----- | 1815 |
| Kidd, Fred R----- | 3792 |
| Kidd, Willis James----- | 2582, 2583, 2584-2585 (testimony) |

¹ Referred to as "Robert W. Jones."

² Appears as "Nick Katzenback" in this reference.

³ Incorrectly spelled "Kruschev" in this reference.

| | Page |
|--|--|
| Killen, Edgar Ray | 2930, 2931, 2946 |
| Killian, George D | 3063, 3274, 3276 |
| Kimble, R. J. W., Jr | 1646, 1647 |
| King, Cecil | 3063, 3274, 3551 |
| King, Curtis Alvin | 3557, 3562, 3570-3572 (testimony), 3601 |
| King, Jimmie | 2996 |
| King, Martin Luther, Jr | 2056, 2163, 2211, 2422, 2454, 2881, 3219, 3297, 3341, 3345, 3356, 3384, 3402-3404, 3428, 3543, 3545, 3604, 3631, 3635, 3641, 3698, 3707 |
| King (Primus E.) | 2518 |
| King, Mrs. T. R. | 2398 |
| Kinnucan, W. H. | 3792 |
| Kinton, Jerry S. | 1815 |
| Kirk, Arnold | 1964, 1987 |
| Klar, F. C. | 3003 |
| Klaskin | 3958 |
| Klein, Charles (Chuck) | 3574, 3939 |
| Klein, Chuck. (See Klein, Charles.) | |
| Knight | 2450, 2451, 2490, 2491 |
| Knight, Don | 3787, 3792 |
| Knight, Edwin | 2411 |
| Knouse, Glen | 3712 |
| Knowles, Alfred W. | 3750 |
| Knowles, J. W. | 2245 |
| Knowles, Jesse M. | 2655, 2657 |
| Knowles, Johnny | 2243 |
| Knowles, Norma Jean | 3750 |
| Knox, Buddy | 2067, 2091 |
| Knuckles, James O. | 3128 |
| Kochl, Matt | 3344 |
| Korbin, Gerry | 3322 |
| Korman, Robert | 1660, 1886, 1936, 2110, 2182, 2205, 2323, 2608, 2643, 3750 |
| Kornegay, Herbert | 1815 |
| Kornegay, Mrs. M. R. | 1798 |
| Kornegay, Marshall Robert | 1542, 1543, 1546, 1594, 1595, 1719, 1720, 1727, 1741, 1745-1748, 1762, 1764, 1780-1782, 1784, 1785, 1788, 1789, 1790-1818 (testimony), 1868, 1875, 1898, 1931, 1932, 1942, 1957, 2027, 2032, 2044, 2542, 2709 |
| Kraft (Kroft), James L. | 3799 |
| Kraft, Robert W. | 3792 |
| Kramer, Rudolph J. | 3736 |
| Krebs, Richard E. | 2425, 2475 |
| Kreig, David Nathan (also known as David Lamparelli) | 3360, 3361 |
| Kroek, Dorothy | 3218 |
| Kugler, Marshall | 3274, 3277 |
| Kuhn, Willie | 2411 |
| Kynes, James | 3687 |

L

| | |
|---|---|
| Lackey, Gordon Mims | 2667-2683 (testimony), 2700, 2765, 2783, 2930 |
| Lackey, James | 3604 |
| Ladner, Joyce | 3040, 3041 |
| Lake, Leroy | 3738 |
| Lambert, David | 2879 |
| Lambert, Robert R. | 1815 |
| Lambright, Bob | 2421, 2454 |
| Lamme, Gordon L. | 3792 |
| Lamparelli, David. (See Kreig, David Nathan.) | |
| Lancaster, Lester R. | 1815 |
| Land, A. T. | 2930 |
| Land, John Edward | 3712, 3713 |
| Lande, Samuel G. | 3149 |
| Lane, Charles H. | 2467, 2469 |
| Lane, Clarence T. | 3792 |
| Lane, John H. | 3793 |

| | Page |
|--|--|
| Lang, Bobby | 2398 |
| Langer, Alex J., Jr. | 2399 |
| Langford, Lewis | 3777 |
| Langley, Sara | 3515, 3959, 3966 |
| Langston | 2885, 2886 |
| Langston, Frank O. | 3997, 3999, 4006-4008 |
| Lanier, Ordway | 3787 |
| Lankford, Tom | 3086, 3087 |
| Larche (Margaret M.) | 2518 |
| Larson, Robert H. | 2908, 2909, 2935 |
| Lassiter, Earl | 1816 |
| Latham, James R. | 2930 |
| Lauchaussee, Spurgeon | 2724 |
| Law, Willard | 3792 |
| Lawrence, Gerald R. | 2837, 2839, 2841, 2856, 2859, 3028 |
| Lawrence, L. R. | 3792 |
| Leaker, Carl | 1770 |
| Leavey, Robert L. | 3372, 3373, 3375, 3410, 3413, 3414, 3481, 3521 |
| Leazer, Donald Edmund | 1711, 1719, 1720, 1802, 1816, 1887, 1888-1896 (testimony), 1906, 1907, 1930-1932, 1934, 1949, 2045, 2047 |
| Lebo, Bemmy | 3792 |
| Lebre, Richard C. | 3736 |
| Le Clair, Audre | 3792 |
| Lee, Al. (See Lee, Emery Allen.) | |
| Lee, Billie Joe | 2931 |
| Lee, Emery Allen (Al) | 2837, 2842, 2845, 2847, 2848, 2855, 2856, 2859, 2861, 2862, 3028, 3033, 3037-3042 (testimony), 3052, 3130 |
| Lee, George W. | 3024 |
| Lee, Herbert | 3023 |
| Lee, Howard M. | 2410, 2412-2414, 2449, 2527-2529, 2535, 2536, 2540, 2543, 2544, 2554, 2556, 3036, 3884 |
| Lee, Lawrence | 3792 |
| Lee, Louie | 2920 |
| Lee, Norman | 2927 |
| Lee, V. L. | 2927 |
| Leggett, Ed. | 2398 |
| Leggett, J. P. | 3023 |
| Leon | 3756, 3757 |
| Leonard, Arthur C. | 1763, 1816, 1898-1914 (testimony), 1930, 1931, 1936, 2016, 3921, 3922 |
| Leonard, Byron | 3787 |
| Leopard, James | 3737 |
| Leopard, Mrs. James | 3737 |
| Leslie, James L. (also known as Preacher Leslie) | 2612, 2619, 2622, 2623 |
| Lewellen, Roy | 4018 |
| Lewis, C. F. | 2074 |
| Lewis, Carlyle F., Jr. | 2067, 2090, 2113 |
| Lewis, E. L. (Tiny) | 2678, 2765, 2946 |
| Lewis, Fulton | 3814 |
| Lewis, Henry | 1816 |
| Lewis, Howard C. | 3423, 3458, 3459, 3490, 3518 |
| Lewis, James. (See Spegal, Donald Eugene.) | |
| Lewis, John | 3219 |
| Lewis, Joseph, Jr. | 1816 |
| Lewis, L. Durward | 2119 |
| Lewis, L. W. | 1816 |
| Lewis, Robert | 1816 |
| Lewis, W. M. | 1990 |
| Lewis, Wilbert | 3023 |
| Lide, B. C. | 2920 |
| Lide, Francis W. | 2067, 2069, 2080-2085, 2134 |
| Lidswick, William Herbert | 3736 |
| Lightsey, Ray "Speed" | 2931 |
| Lingle, John M. | 1710, 1891 |
| Linton, Robert | 1816 |

| | Page |
|--|---|
| Liston, Roy | 3687 |
| Little, Grady Calvin, Sr. 2156, 2194, 2202, 2204, 2207-2212 (testimony), | 2290 |
| Little, James | 3736 |
| Little, R. E., Jr. | 3345 |
| Liuzzo, Viola | 3062, |
| 3064, 3081, 3109, 3112, 3128, 3180, 3218, 3227-3229, 3232, 3256, | 3257, 3283, 3293, 3294, 3302, 3467, 3579, 3580, 3646, 3949-3953 |
| Lloyd, William S. | 3787 |
| Lockamy, Robert Dwight | 1816 |
| Locke, Hugh A. | 3203 |
| Loft, Paul | 2398 |
| Logan, Bob | 1772 |
| Logan, J. R. | 2066 |
| Lomax, Louis | 2457 |
| Long, Carol (<i>see also</i> Montgomery, T. M.) | 1621, |
| 1623-1627 (testimony), 1634-1638, 1695, 1696, 1779, 1813, 2324, | 3067, 3075, 3148, 3162, 3172, 3173, 3262 |
| Long, Russell | 2451, 2456, 2457, 2492 |
| Long, William C. | 2996 |
| Loper, Carlos E. | 3784-3787 |
| Lott, Denson "Pee Wee" | 2931 |
| Lottier | 3346 |
| Lovic, Lynn | 1816 |
| Low, Clint | 2590 |
| Lowery, William T. | 1816, 1867, 1951 |
| Lucas, Herman Loyd | 1817 |
| Lucas, Willie Harold | 1816 |
| Ludwick, John T. | 3315, 3318 |
| Luke, George Thomas | 3727, 3735, 3738 |
| Luke, Jeff | 2800, 2999, 3002 |
| Luke, Milton A. | 3727 |
| Luna, Donald E. | 1646, 1647, 3159, 3163 |
| Lunsford, Grady E. | 3792 |
| Lunsford, Jack | 3738 |
| Lyer, J. H. | 2996 |
| Lynch, Connie. (<i>See</i> Lynch, Conrad.) | |
| Lynch, Conrad (Connie) | 2114, |
| 3661, 3662, 3686, 3687, 3698, 3699, 3716, 3811, 3821, 3822 | 3822 |
| Lynch, Jimmy W. | 1816 |
| Lyons, Robert | 3347 |
| M | |
| Mabee (Courtney M.) | 2512 |
| MacBunning, Jesse | 2887 |
| Macon, J. | 3095 |
| MacSorley, Richard | 3337 |
| Maddox, Charles Elwood "Woody" | 2061- |
| 2077 (testimony), 2080, 2090, 2113, 2126, 2177 | 2177 |
| Maddox (Charles Homer) | 1543, 3511, 3576, 3598, 3600, 3982 |
| Maddox, Lester | 2163 |
| Magee | 2244 |
| Magee, Bill | 2411 |
| Magee, John E. | 2462, 2464-2469 (testimony), 2482, 2558-2560 |
| Magee, Russell E. | 2372, 2373, 2425, 2449, |
| 2450, 2467, 2469, 2475, 2487, 2521-2525 (testimony), 2527, 3881 | 3881 |
| Maggs (Donald B.) | 2519 |
| Mahler, Robert F. | 3433, 3434 |
| Major, Lou | 2417, 2421, 2429, 2436, 2437, 2450, 2454, 2455, 2461, 2489 |
| Malone, F. L. | 2944, 2945 |
| Mandiville, George | 3254 |
| Manedin, C. W. | 3738 |
| Mangum, W. R. | 2929, 2931 |
| Mann, Donnie | 2399 |
| Manning, Carl M. | 1816, 2871, 2873 |
| Manning (Cecil) | 2505 |
| Manning, James | 2398 |

| | Page |
|---------------------------------------|--|
| Manuey, Herbert | 3690 |
| Manuey, Holstead (Hoss) | 3669, 3690, 3703, 3704, 3811, 3849 |
| Manuey, Hoss. (See Manuey, Holstead.) | |
| Manuel, Philip R. | 1545-1596 (testimony), 1597, 1600, 1691, 1692-1699 (testimony), 2291, 2296 3549, 3550 |
| Mapp, Lloyd Homer | 1654 |
| Marcel, T. | 1816 |
| Marks, Gordon A. | 1818 |
| Marlow, Howard | 3181, 3274 |
| Marlowe, J. K. | 3353 |
| Marmarou, Stratton P. | 1711, |
| Mars, Grady Burdell | 1719, 1720, 1762, 1766, 1767, 1804, 1816, 1868, 1890, 1892, 1912, 1932, 1934, 1941, 1945-1959 (testimony), 2044, 3309, 3331, 3918 |
| Mars, Mary J. | 1955 |
| Marshal, Burke | 2755 |
| Marshburn, Joseph G. | 1816, 2024-2026 |
| Martin, Charles Lindbergh | 1748 |
| Martin, Donald Ray | 2399 |
| Martin, Earnest | 2398 |
| Martin, F. M. | 2931 |
| Martin, James K. | 1816 |
| Martin, Murry H. | 1543, 1544, 2336, 2350-2352, 2362-2393 (testimony), 2395, 2397, 2398, 2404, 2467, 2523, 2527, 2535, 2536, 2545, 2549, 2552, 2565, 2574, 2582, 2584, 2606, 3599, 3600, 3866-3868, 3874, 3881, 3972 |
| Martin, Rayford Jackson | 3073-3076 (testimony) |
| Martin, William McChesney | 3637 ¹ |
| Marx, Karl | 3220 |
| Mason, Dale | 3101 |
| Mason, John J. | 1873 |
| Mason, Larry | 3101, 3117 |
| Mason, Lewis | 2068, 2071, 2072 |
| Massey, Albert T. (Al) | 3662, 3716, 3749, 3754-3757, 3760-3762, 3764, 3766-3768, 3772, 3778, 3783, 3785-3787 3799 |
| Massey, R. B. | 3799 |
| Mathews, H. H. | 2963, 3044 |
| Mathews, Woody | 2682, 2783, 2930 |
| Mathieu, Donald Leo | 2705-2707 (testimony) |
| Mathis, Charles, Jr. | 3685, 3687 |
| Mathis, David Jack | 2157, 2194, 2202, 2212, 2290 |
| Matthews, Otis | 2734, 2735, 2737, 2738, 2927, 2928, 3024 ² |
| Mattison, G. C., Jr. | 3274 |
| Mattox, Saint Elmo, Sr. | 3678, 3679-3682 (testimony), 3733, 3737 |
| Maudlin, Douglas | 2116 |
| Mauney, Bessie M. | 1816 |
| Mauney, Everette F. | 1816 |
| Maxwell, Kenneth | 3779 |
| May, Charles J., III | 2720, 2724, 2733, 2739, 2804, 2812, 2815, 3016, 3053 |
| McBrayer, H. G., Jr. | 3476, 3531, 3584, 3606 |
| McBroom, S. R. | 3793 |
| McCafferty, Ola Paris | 3736, 3738 |
| McClaren, L. S. | 2857, 2952 |
| McClarion, Ernest | 2927 |
| McClellan, Royce | 1966, 1967, 1973 |
| McClendon, Charles | 2425, 2450, 2475, 2487, 2489, 2524 |
| McCloy, John | 3637 |
| McCluney, Joe | 2099 ³ |
| McCluney, Joe W. | 2073 |
| McClung (Ollie, Sr.) | 2511 |
| McConnaughay, Conda | 3793 |
| McConnaughay, George H. | 3793 |

¹ Referred to as "William McC Morton."

² Spelled "Otis" in this reference.

³ Incorrectly spelled "McClunuy" in this reference.

| | Page |
|---|--|
| McConnon, B. Ray----- | 1844, |
| 1898, 1899, 1901, 1904, 1906, 1908, 1910, 1912, 1913, 1915, 1930, | 1972, 1973, 2016, 3665, 3666 ¹ , 3667 ¹ , 3668, 3816 ¹ , 3817 ¹ , 3896 |
| McConnon, Raymond. (<i>See</i> McConnon, B. Ray.) | |
| McCory, Tom R.----- | 3800 |
| McCracken, Francis O.----- | 1816 |
| McCracken, Maurice----- | 3641 |
| McCracken, Verlon----- | 1816 |
| McCraw, Jerry----- | 3997-3999, 4001, 4002, 4017, 4023 |
| McCray, Julian C.----- | 3274 |
| McCroskey, James W.----- | 3092-3102 (testimony), 3110, 3117, 3119, 3126 |
| McCubbins, William R. (Bill)----- | 1762, 1763, |
| 1816, 1893, 1901-1905, 1907, 1910, 1936, 1938-1940, 2045, | 3922 |
| McCulloch----- | 2504 |
| McCullough or McCullaugh, C. O.----- | 3111 |
| McCullum----- | 1821 |
| McDaniel, Bert----- | 2932 |
| McDaniel, Edward Lenox (Eddie)----- | 1540, |
| 1542, 1594, 1595, 1655, 1659, 2359, 2463, 2633, 2634, 2638, 2645, | 2648, 2788, 2800, 2802, 2857, 2858, 2929, 2946, 2947, 2984, 2987, |
| 2988, 2990, 2991, 2999, 3002, 3011, 3015, 3017, 3032, 3043, 3044- | 3055 (testimony), 3186, 3282, 3284, 3285, 3871, 3875, 3882 |
| McDaniel, H. M., Sr.----- | 1642 |
| McDaniel, Henry G.----- | 3082, 3111 |
| McDonald, Mike----- | 1965, 1968 |
| McDuffie, William Douglas----- | 1816 |
| McEachin, Bruce----- | 3061 |
| McElveen----- | 2479 |
| McElveen, D.D.----- | 2449 |
| McFerran, Norman D.----- | 2398 |
| McGee, J. A.----- | 2399 |
| McGee, Laura----- | 2700 |
| McGee, Leonard----- | 2931 |
| McGeehee, Nat (N. L.)----- | 3023 |
| McGhee, George----- | 3637 |
| McGill, Ralph----- | 3345 |
| McGowan, Cody----- | 3750 |
| McGraw, Jerry. (<i>See</i> McCraw, Jerry.) | |
| McGregor, John----- | 2820, 2929, 2937 |
| McGriff, Colbert Raymond, Jr.----- | 2217, |
| 2219, 2220, 2234-2237, 2239-2242, 2251, 2254, 3389, 3390, 3437, | 3450, 3453, 3454, 3508, 3509, 3520, 3550-3553, 3554-3560 (testi- |
| mony), 3562, 3563, 3566, 3567, 3569, 3572, 3601, 3605-3607, 3955, | 3964-3966 |
| McGriff, Raymond (Ray). (<i>See</i> McGriff, Colbert Raymond, Jr.) | |
| McKeithen, John (J.)----- | 2451, 2456, 2457, 2491, 2492, 2591, 3821 |
| McKinney, Big Mac. (<i>See</i> McKinney, James L.) | |
| McKinney, James L. (Big Mac)----- | 2793, 2795, 2801, 3014 |
| McKissick, Floyd (B.)----- | 2879 |
| McLamb, James H.----- | 1764, 1910, 1919, 1921, 1923, 1971, 1978, 2002, 3922 |
| McLamb, Neil----- | 2000 |
| McLean, Gene----- | 3737 |
| McLemore, Howard----- | 2931 |
| McLeod, C. D.----- | 3274 |
| McMahin, N. A.----- | 2074 |
| McManus, L. E.----- | 3003 |
| McMillan, John L.----- | 2119 |
| McNamara (Francis J.)----- | 2439, 2440 |
| McNamara, Robert S.----- | 2775, 2938 |
| McNeely, George A.----- | 1542, 1543, 1594, 1595 |
| McNeese, Lattimore----- | 2425, 2450, 2475, 2489 |
| McNeil, Cliff----- | 3793 |
| McNeil, Waites----- | 2929 |
| McPhail, Royce----- | 3997, |
| 3999, 4005-4008, 4010, 4013, 4017, 4023, 4024, 4027, 4028 | |

¹ Spelled "McConn" in this reference.

| | Page |
|--|---|
| McPhaul, Arthur | 1808, 2151, 2752 |
| McShine | 2755 |
| Mead, Bobby Wayne | 3996-3999, 4001, 4002, 4017, 4020, 4022, 4023 |
| Meadows, Roy | 2258, 2261, 2262, 2298, 2308, 3736 |
| Means, W. J. | 2966 |
| Meisner, Herman (Ace) | 3793 |
| Melton, Son | 2411 |
| Memory, George A. | 1816 |
| Mendelson (Wallace) | 2517 |
| Merrill, Lewis R. | 4022 |
| Merritt, Marvin | 3736 |
| Miley, Kinch Wilson | 2449, 2554-2556 (testimony) |
| Miller | 2507 |
| Miller, Charles L. | 1693, 1694, 2631 |
| Miller, Charles T. | 2588 |
| Miller, Harold L. | 2740 |
| Miller, John Daniel | 3550 |
| Miller, Roy | 2411 |
| Miller, Shirley | 3793 |
| Miller, Stephen | 2450, 2488 |
| Miller, Wallace | 2920, 2922 |
| Miller, William F. | 3398, 3427 |
| Millis, Marion W. | 1962-2004 (testimony) |
| Millon, George DeMont | 3737 |
| Mills, E. E. | 3907 |
| Mills, Lonnie R. | 1766, 1767, 1954, 1955, 1958 |
| Mills, Mencie | 3793 |
| Mills, Raymond Duguid | 1764-1768, 1777, 1940, 1941, 1950, 1955, 3159, 3896-3936 (testimony) |
| Mims, Cecil (Belton, Jr.) | 3511, 3599 |
| Mims, Gene Melvin | 3133, 3134, 3138, 3140, 3141, 3145, 3274, 3281 |
| Mindo, Frank | 2537, 2555 |
| Mink, Lawrence (also known as Slim Mink) | 3372-3374, 3391, 3410, 3412, 3414 |
| Mink, Mrs. Lawrence | 3372 |
| Mink, McKinley | 3373, 3374, 3410, 3522 |
| Mink, Slim. (<i>See</i> Mink, Lawrence.) | |
| Minniece, Tom | 2920 |
| Minor, James | 3757 |
| Misso, P. L. | 3119, 3121 |
| Mitchell | 3954 |
| Mitchell, Everett | 2945 |
| Mitchell, H. B. | 2411 |
| Mitchell, John | 3134 |
| Mitchell, John Max | 2235, 2237, 2241, 2242, 2251, 2254, 3556-3560, 3563, 3564-3569 (testimony), 3955, 3964-3966 |
| Mitchell, M. P. | 3274, 3276 |
| Mitchell, R. O. | 3662 |
| Mixon, O. C. | 2158, 2223, 2229 |
| Moak, Pat | 2632, 2997 |
| Moll, Wallace J., Jr. | 2528 |
| Montgomery, Fred | 1625, 1626, 1635 |
| Montgomery, T. M. (<i>see also</i> Long, Carol) | 1619-1621, 1623-1625, 1627, 1628, 1631, 1634-1637, 1650, 1653, 1695, 1696, 1699, 1779, 1813, 1840, 2324, 3067, 3148, 3162, 3172, 3173, 3262 |
| Montgomery, Thomas | 2740 |
| Montyns, R. | 3793 |
| Moody, Lonnie Joe | 3793 |
| Moon, D. | 2930 |
| Moore, C. R. | 2399 |
| Moore, Cecil | 3918, 3919 |
| Moore, Cecil E. | 1816 |
| Moore, Charles Edward | 2804-2811, 2813, 2817, 2943, 3006, 3013 |
| Moore, Dan K. | 2056, 2881, 2883 |
| Moore, Daniel | 3487 |

| | Page |
|---|--|
| Moore, Eddie J..... | 2398 |
| Moore, Fred..... | 3918 |
| Moore, Henry L..... | 2801 |
| Moore, James G..... | 3149 |
| Moore, Luther..... | 2890 |
| Moore, M. B..... | 3559, 3569 |
| Moore, Ronnie..... | 2457 |
| Moore, Walter..... | 3918 |
| Moran, L. J..... | 2552 |
| Morello, Antonio (Tony)..... | 3303, 3304, 3317, 3318, 3320, 3340 |
| Morey, James O..... | 3274 |
| Morgan..... | 1762 |
| Morgan, Bob..... | 3088 |
| Morgan, Harold..... | 3274 |
| Morgan, J. R..... | 3044 |
| Morgan, M. Wesley..... | 1605, 2157, 2181 |
| Morgan, P. L..... | 2379, 3597-3599, 3972 |
| Morre..... | 3787 |
| Morris..... | 3346 |
| Morris, David F..... | 1816 |
| Morris, Herbert..... | 3690 |
| Morris, Herbert Bolt..... | 1816 |
| Morris, Herman J..... | 3737 |
| Morris, Houston Pierce..... | 2338, |
| 2366, 2368, 2369, 2373, 2374, 2397, 2404, 2467, 2561-2563 (testi- | |
| mony), 2566, 2572-2576 (testimony), 2582-2585, 3869, 3870, | |
| 3876, 3881 | |
| Morris, Hugh. (<i>See</i> Morris, William Hugh.) | |
| Morris, John F..... | 1816 |
| Morris, Melvin..... | 3151 |
| Morris, William Hugh..... | 2325, |
| 2379, 3364, 3382-3388, 3392, 3393, 3398, 3400, 3402, 3404-3408, | |
| 3410-3412, 3414-3416, 3418-3420, 3426-3431, 3433, 3442, 3444, | |
| 3452-3454, 3457-3459, 3462, 3468, 3470, 3475, 3476, 3483, | |
| 3484-3525 (testimony), 3528, 3529, 3533, 3535, 3541-3546, 3576, | |
| 3580-3582, 3601, 3607-3611, 3613, 3632, 3639, 3643, 3645, 3648, | |
| 3940, 3943, 3956, 3957, 3963, 3966, 3980, 3985 | |
| Morrison, James H. (Jimmy)..... | 2451, 2456, 2457 ¹ , 2491, 2492 |
| Moseley, Linwood Earl..... | 1783, 1818 |
| Moses, Jerry..... | 1816 |
| Mosley, James..... | 3151 |
| Muegel, Henry..... | 3635, 3636, 3640-3643, 3646 |
| Mumphrey, Jimmy Simon..... | 2595 |
| Munford (Robert B.)..... | 2504 |
| Murchison, William Harold..... | 1816 |
| Murph, B. E..... | 2927, 2928 |
| Murphy, Bill..... | 3737 |
| Murphy, Matthew (Matt)..... | 2644, |
| 2648, 3218, 3227-3231, 3234, 3235, 3255, 3264, 3265, 3273, 3845 | |
| Murphy, Robert Patrick (Bob)..... | 3333, 3340 |
| Murray..... | 2801 |
| Murray, Doyle..... | 3048 |
| Murray, E. L..... | 2399 |
| Murray, Jack, Jr..... | 1762 |
| Murray, Jack C..... | 1816 |
| Murray, Jack C., Jr..... | 1816 |
| Murray, Jesse W..... | 1816 |
| Murray, L. C..... | 2984, 2988-2991, 3011, 3042-3044 (testimony), 3046 |
| Murrow, Edward R..... | 3637 ² |
| Myers, Aubrey Gerald..... | 2399 |
| Myers, Bobby Gene..... | 3559, 3569 |
| Myers, Cecil William..... | 2254 ³ , |
| 3287, 3288, 3389, 3437-3440, 3450, 3453, 3551, 3552, 3557, 3559, | |
| 3560, 3562, 3563, 3569, 3572, 3602-3604 | |

¹ Incorrectly spelled "Morrison" in this reference.

² Spelled "Edwerd R. Marrow" in this reference.

³ Incorrectly spelled "Meyers" in this reference.

| | Page |
|------------------------|------------|
| Myers, Franklin D..... | 3559, 3569 |
| Myers, Gerald..... | 2399 |
| Myers, Raymond C..... | 3119, 3121 |
| Myers, Robert..... | 2793 |

N

| | |
|---|---|
| Naimaster, Vernon..... | 3334, 3339 |
| Nall, Louis C..... | 3003 |
| Narron, Ishmael W..... | 1816 |
| Nash, David C..... | 3003 |
| Neese, Henry..... | 3048 |
| Nelson..... | 3624 |
| Nelson, Max..... | 3346 |
| Nesmith, David..... | 2704 |
| Neuberger..... | 3947 |
| Neville, Billy..... | 2920 |
| New, Bob..... | 3097 |
| Newberry, James Douglas..... | 2156, |
| 2190, 2191-2199 (testimony), 2202, 2210, 2211, 2290 | 2215, 2265, 2266, 2300 ¹ , 2311 |
| Newborn, Clyde (C. J.)..... | 3794 |
| Newell, Worthy H..... | 3982, 3983 |
| Newman, Clyde..... | 3750, 3779 |
| Newsom, G. A..... | 3779 |
| Newsom, Gail W..... | 3779 |
| Newsom, George Wilbert..... | 3751 |
| Newsom, Jerry..... | 3751 |
| Newsom, Vera M..... | 1642 |
| Newton, Buster..... | 2170, 2176, 4012 |
| Newton, Evelyn (Mrs. Younger Newton)..... | 1816 |
| Newton, Robert A..... | 2066, |
| Newton, Younger (Mack)..... | 2090, 2113, 2120, 2169-2177 (testimony), 2644, 4010, 4012, 4013 |
| Newton, Mrs. Younger. (See Newton, Evelyn.) | |
| Nichols, Thomas E..... | 2025, 2026 |
| Nickens, H. W..... | 2398 |
| Nicks, Vernon P..... | 3318, 3320, 3339 |
| Niemann, Albert B..... | 1618 |
| Niemetz, Sam..... | 2920 |
| Nix, Arthur Robert..... | 2066, 2086, 2087-2093 (testimony), 2113, 2177 |
| Nix, Deavours..... | 2828, 2904-2907 (testimony), 2929, 2938, 2939 |
| Nix, Vernon P. (See Nicks, Vernon P.) | |
| Norman, J. T..... | 3794 |
| Norman, Joe..... | 1762, 2045 |
| Norris, Mrs. Wayne..... | 3737 |
| Norris, Wayne J..... | 3734, 3737 |
| Norris, Willie Earl..... | 1816, 2026, 2028 |
| Norse..... | 3578 |
| Norton, Rubin Talmadge..... | 3726 |
| Norville, Betty L..... | 1816 |
| Norville, O. L..... | 1816 |
| Nosser, Joe..... | 2793, 3018 |
| Nosser, John..... | 2796, 2801 |
| Nubert, Frank..... | 2044 |
| Null, T. C..... | 2920 |
| Nutty, E. C., III..... | 2996, 2997 |
| Nyberg, John II..... | 1816 |

O

| | |
|-----------------------------|------------------------|
| O'Berry, Clarence..... | 2613, 2614, 2621, 2624 |
| Oberry, Pierce..... | 2411 |
| O'Brien, A. Dallam, Jr..... | 2475 |
| O'Bryan, R..... | 1872-1875 |
| O'Dell, Cannon R..... | 1816 |
| Odom, F. T..... | 2368, 2371 |

¹ Incorrectly appears as "Newburn."

| | Page |
|--|--|
| Oippens, Harry | 3044 |
| Oliver, James C | 2368, 2371 |
| Ollins, Henry | 2741 |
| Ollins, Lucy | 2741 |
| O'Mara (Timothy J.) | 1612 |
| O'Neal, Linwood Earl | 1816 |
| Ormond | 3061 |
| Orr, Robert B | 3779 |
| Osborne | 3772, 3783 |
| Osborne, Aubrey | 3794 |
| Osborne, Berry | 3794 |
| O'Sullivan | 1994 |
| Oswalt, Charles Larry | 3149 |
| Otto, George Alvin | 1542, 1543, 1594, 1595, 1694, 1695, 2645, 3992-4029 (testimony) |
| Otto, Mrs. George Alvin. (See Otto, Martha O.) | |
| Otto, Martha O. (Mrs. George Alvin Otto) | 1694, 1695, 3998, 4010, 4013, 4024, 4026 |
| Outlaw, Albert (Al) | 1762, 1804, 1811, 1868, 2044, 2045 |
| Outlaw, Oza Albert (O. A.) | 1786, 1787, 1816 |
| Overby, W. L. | 2996 |
| Overcash, David | 1816 |
| Overcash, J. G. | 1895 |
| Overstreet, Kenneth Marvin | 3669, 3705-3707 (testimony), 3733, 3736 |
| Overton, Andy | 2419 |
| Owen, Chandler S. | 2131 |
| Owen, Glen | 3044 |
| Owen, Robert E. | 2125, 2127, 2131 |
| Owens, Bill | 2411 |
| Owens, Floyd | 2116 |
| P | |
| Page, Graham | 2916 |
| Page, Hubert A. | 3062, 3112, 3212, 3213, 3267 |
| Page, Sam | 2928 |
| Paine, L. B. | 2920 |
| Palmer, Richard | 3794 |
| Palmer, William | 3119 |
| Parish | 2002 |
| Park, Thomas | 4023 |
| Parker, Chester | 1816 |
| Parker, Ernest Buchanan | 2801, 3005-3009 (testimony), 3013, 3014 |
| Parker, John Milton | 2156, 2194, 2199-2206 (testimony), 2210, 2290 |
| Parker, Lee | 3006 |
| Parker, Milton Earl | 2425, 2451, 2475, 2491 |
| Parker, Robert | 3822 |
| Parker, S. J. | 2617, 2618 |
| Parks, J. W. | 4024 |
| Parnell, Claude | 1542, 1543, 1595, 1596 |
| Parr, Walter B. | 2276, 2309, 2312, 2313-2318 (testimony) |
| Parsons, Elmer J., Jr. | 3305, 3318, 3326, 3327 |
| Partin, C. Allen | 1816 |
| Patler, John | 3350 |
| Pattenon, Joseph A. III. | 3800 |
| Patterson, John | 1682 |
| Patton, Vernon | 2928 |
| Payne, Bruce Lloyd | 3006, 3012, 3013, 3017 |
| Peacock, Raymond (Ray) | 3749, 3755-3758, 3761, 3766, 3785-3787 |
| Peaden, Ellis | 2893, 2894 |
| Peake, Albert | 3086 |
| Peaks, Rannie | 1816 |
| Pearson, C. C., Sr. | 3274, 3275 |
| Pearson, Charles (Charlie) | 2337, 3869 |
| Pearson, Drew | 2964, 2969 |
| Peekarsky, J. C. | 2140 |
| Pedigo, Amos | 1660, 2109, 2110, 2642 |

| | Page |
|---|--|
| Peebles, Charles B..... | 2064 |
| Peeler, Robert..... | 3794 |
| Peeples, Joe III..... | 3777 |
| Peeples, Joe, Sr..... | 3777 |
| Peeples, John..... | 3776, 3777 |
| Peeples, Woodrow, Jr..... | 3777 |
| Pelham, Herschel..... | 3274 |
| Penn, Lemuel A..... | 2317, |
| 2329, 2633, 2638, 2651, 3137, 3287, 3301, 3388, 3389, 3439, | 3467, |
| 3559, 3569, 3579, 3580, 3604, 3949, 3950, 3952, 3953 | |
| Pennington, John..... | 3345 |
| Penton, Hardy J..... | 2399 |
| Penuel, Ray..... | 3787 |
| Peoples, Joe..... | 2801 |
| Pepper, Claude..... | 3697 |
| Perkins, Alice E..... | 3149 |
| Perkins, David..... | 3149 |
| Perkins, Eva M..... | 2996 |
| Perkins, Lewis Edward..... | 1670, 1673, 1674, 3146-3153 (testimony), |
| Perkins, Morris P..... | 3255 |
| Perkins, Morris P..... | 2590 |
| Perkins, W. L..... | 1936 |
| Perkins, William Otto..... | 1646, |
| 1650, 1661, 1662, 1764, 1765, 2110, 2177, 2323, 2642, 3149, 3151, | 3151, |
| 3156-3167 (testimony), 3178-3180, 3906 | |
| Perry, Herbert M..... | 1816 |
| Perry, James L..... | 1816 |
| Peskopos, Dan Gus..... | 3549, 3550 |
| Peterson, Eric..... | 2398, 2449, 2532-2541 (testimony), |
| Peterson, J. W..... | 2555 |
| Phillips, Hoyt..... | 2096, 2097 |
| Phyfer, Jim..... | 2742, 2760, 2768, 2770 |
| Piazza, Emile..... | 2720, 2929 |
| Pickering, R. A..... | 3003 |
| Pierce, Rex Henry, Jr..... | 2739-2742 (testimony) |
| Pike, Nathan R..... | 1816 |
| Pinnix, Archie..... | 2996 |
| Pippin, Marion Ray..... | 1816 |
| Pittman, Ernest..... | 1816 |
| Pittman, Frank (alias Frank Harvey)..... | 3318, 3330, 3331, 3334-3336, 3338 |
| Pittman, Kenneth..... | 3794 |
| Pittman, Vernon Ray..... | 1816 |
| Pitts, Cecil..... | 3794 |
| Pizitz, Isadore..... | 3149 |
| Plamkin, Philip..... | 2120 |
| Plummer (Lucille)..... | 2512 |
| Plyler, George A..... | 2073 |
| Polk, Butler..... | 3738 |
| Polk, Felter..... | 2931 |
| Polk, William F..... | 2125, 2127, 2130 |
| Pollard, Larry..... | 3794 |
| Pollock, Donald R..... | 1816 |
| Poole, George R..... | 1816 |
| Poole, Sam..... | 3050 |
| Pope, James F..... | 3737 |
| Pope, Murl..... | 2411 |
| Pounds, Randle Cozell..... | 2425, |
| 2450, 2451, 2467, 2469, 2475, 2487, 2489, 2491, 2524, 2529-2532 | (testimony) |
| Powell, Adam Clayton..... | 3341 |
| Powell, Bill..... | 3794 |
| Powell, Edward D..... | 2016, 2017 |
| Powell, Eva Adkin..... | 1816 |
| Powell, Lec..... | 1816 |
| Powell, Walter Lee..... | 1816 |
| Powers, Ralph..... | 2067, 2069, 2077, 2078-2086 (testimony), |
| | 2134 |

| | Page |
|------------------------|--|
| Poythress, Forest | 1816 |
| Poythress, M. E. | 1879 |
| Praytor, L. J. | 3081, 3082, 3110 |
| Prescott, Jack | 3738 |
| Price, Algene | 2946 |
| Price, Burrel E. | 2064 |
| Price, Cecil (Ray) | 2515, 2588 |
| Price, J. A. | 1835, 1836 |
| Price, Johnnie A. | 1816 |
| Price, Marlin | 3442, |
| | 3450, 3453, 3551, 3557, 3558, 3560-3564 (testimony), 3567 |
| Price, Russell A. | 2368, 2370, 2371 |
| Prigg (Edward) | 2502 |
| Proctor, Charles | 3779 |
| Proctor, Charlie R. | 1816 |
| Proctor, Julian L. | 3779 |
| Proctor, L. N., Jr. | 3779 |
| Prosser, Leverne M. | 2119 |
| Provost, Joe | 2411 |
| Pryor, Ralph Earl, Jr. | 1542, |
| | 1543, 1595, 1596, 2645, 3265-3267 (testimony), 3303-3342 (testimony), 3351, 3356, 3392 |
| Puckett, Sidney Thomas | 3549, 3550 |
| Purser, Vincent Travis | 2690, 2901-2904 (testimony), 2930, 2947 |
| Purvis, Howard | 2932 |
| Pusock, J. D. | 2996 |

Q

| | |
|-----------------------|---|
| Quarles, H. E., Jr. | 2137 |
| Quarterman, Robert G. | 3795 |
| Quinn, Alyene | 2842-2847, |
| | 2849-2852, 2854, 2855, 2967, 2978, 3023, 3024, 3029, 3039 |

R

| | |
|--|---|
| Rabb, Lawrence | 2920 |
| Raburn, Huston | 2411 |
| Rackliffe, Allen | 3464 |
| Ragan, J. J. | 3958 |
| Ragland, Alfonza, Jr. | 3125, 3126 |
| Rainer, R. B. | 2920 |
| Raines, James Griggs | 2514, 2518 |
| Rainey, Lawrence (A.) | 2588, 3049, 3052 |
| Rains, John | 1779 |
| Ranager, W. R. | 2920 |
| Rand, Eliot | 2614 |
| Randall, William E. | 3274, 3276 |
| Ranes, Ballard M. | 1789, 1817 |
| Ranes, James L. | 1950, 1953, 2008-2013 |
| Rankin, J. R. | 2801 |
| Raper, Richard | 1816 |
| Rasser, Julian T. | 1818 |
| Rau, John F. "Jack" | 2592 |
| Rauh, Joseph L., Jr. | 3297 |
| Ray, Floyd M. | 1818 |
| Rayborn, Sixty. (See Rayburn (Benjamin B. "Sixty").) | |
| Rayburn (Benjamin B. "Sixty") ¹ | 2451, 2456, 2457, 2492 |
| Rayburn, Billy | 2411 |
| Raynor, L. M. | 2613-2616, 2620 |
| Reading, John Peter | 1542, 1543, 1595, 1596 |
| Ready, James | 3737 |
| Ready, William (Bill) | 2920, 3053 |
| Reagan, Thomas Frank | 2585, 2604-2603 (testimony) |
| Reaves, Robert Lee | 1762, |
| | 1804, 1816, 1868, 1950, 1953, 2005-2014 (testimony) |

¹ Incorrectly appears as "Rayborn" in all references and as "Suksty" in a reference on p. 2492.

| | Page |
|---|---|
| Redding, Morris | 3438 |
| Reed, D. L. | 2073, 2126, 2128 |
| Reed, Homer | 3183 |
| Reed, Jack | 3737 |
| Reed, Ray | 3821 |
| Reese (Hiram) | 2515 |
| Reeves, Gene. (See Reeves, Herbert Eugene.) | |
| Reeves, Herbert Eugene | 3063, 3064, 3072, 3084-3089 (testimony), 3274, 3275 |
| Reeves, J. W. | 3044 |
| Reeves, Joseph S. | 2399 |
| Reister, Charles W. | 3795 |
| Remington, James | 3779 |
| Rester, Haward | 2411 |
| Rester, Robert T. | 2419, 2420, 2423, 2461, 2547, 2577-2580 (testimony) |
| Rhoads, A. A. | 2929 |
| Rich, Edward F. | 1816 |
| Richardson, Art | 2057 |
| Richardson, Flora L. | 1816 |
| Richardson, Harry | 1647, 1648 |
| Richardson, Louie L. | 1816 |
| Riddle, Thomas (Tom) | 3758, 3764, 3766, 3795 |
| Riddlehoover, Charles Baker (Rip) | 3751, 3754-3757, 3759-3766, 3768-3800 (testimony) |
| Riddlehoover, M. D. | 3795 |
| Rigdon, Frank Thomas | 3685, 3733 |
| Riggs, A. B. | 1976 |
| Rigney, Brandon | 3822 |
| Rimas, Alger | 3777 |
| Rinehart, L. R. | 2399 |
| Rinehart, Tilman C. | 2398 |
| Risner, Ray | 2425, 2469, 2475 |
| Ritchie, Ray | 2469 |
| Ritter, Norwood | 1816 |
| Rivers, B. W. | 2008, 2009 |
| Rivers, Robert E. | 2931 |
| Rivers, W. P., Sr. | 2080, 2081 |
| Rivers, Wayne | 1762, 1816, 2008, 2010, 2045 |
| Rives | 2510 |
| Roache, B. | 3758, 3763, 3765-3767 |
| Robbins, William Edward | 1816 |
| Roberson, Huey | 2634, 2637, 2647 |
| Roberts | 2255 |
| Roberts, Alton I. | 3003, 3014 |
| Roberts, Cecil | 2800, 2999, 3002 |
| Roberts, G. F. "Shorty" | 2931 |
| Roberts, Wayne Alton | 2588 |
| Robertson, C. Kennon | 2136 |
| Robinson, Baxter | 2932 |
| Robinson, J. T. | 3053, 3054 |
| Robinson, Johnny Calvin | 1818 |
| Robuck, Gene | 2871 |
| Rockefeller, Nelson | 3811 |
| Rockwell, George Lincoln | 2060, 2650, 2926, 3346, 3351, 3352, 3644, 3987 |
| Rodwell, H. T. | 1770 |
| Rogers, Angus | 2399 |
| Rogers, Gerald V. | 1816 |
| Rogers, Jack N. | 2383, 2655 |
| Rogers, John | 3737 |
| Rogers, Lowell | 3088 |
| Rogers, T. Y. | 3151 ¹ |
| Rogers, Walter | 3598, 3600, 3982 |
| Rogers, William | 3660 |
| Ronald, James | 4023 |
| Rooche, Robert E. | 3757 |

¹ Incorrectly appears as "P. Y. Rogers."

| | Page |
|---|---|
| Rooney | 1984 |
| Roper, Sam (Samuel W.) | 3574, 3939 |
| Rose, Curtis | 3373, 3391, 3410, 3422, 3423, 3522, 3649, 3651-3654 |
| Roseberry, Albert | 3421, 3422 |
| Rosecrans, William Sterling, Jr. | 2112, |
| 3114, 3234, 3265, 3669-3673, 3676-3678, 3684, 3689-3691, 3695, | |
| 3696, 3703, 3704, 3735, 3801, 3843-3846 | |
| Rosenbaum, I. A. | 2920 |
| Rosenbaum, Sy | 2920 |
| Ross, Barney | 3372-3374, 3391, 3410, 3412, 3414, 3522, 3624, 3652 |
| Ross, Bill | 3924 |
| Ross, George | 3749 |
| Rossner, Porter E. | 3732, 3738 |
| Rosson, Belgrano | 2521 |
| Rosson, Mrs. Belgrano | 2521 |
| Rotella, Frank W., Jr. | 3325, 3338, 3339, 3354, 3356, 3363, 3814 |
| Rotgers, Benjamin | 3734, 3737 |
| Rothrock, Henry C. | 3795 |
| Roton, Ralph Ray | 3064, 3088, |
| 3114, 3187-3240 (testimony), 3264, 3287, 3293, 3294, 3308, | |
| 3320 | |
| Roundtree, Jim | 2595 |
| Roundtree, W. F. | 3799 |
| Rowe, Gary Thomas | 3062, |
| 3064, 3080, 3086, 3087, 3218, 3234, 3264, 3282, 3294, 3302 | |
| 3274-3276 | |
| Rowe, John W. | 3274-3276 |
| Rowley, Ewell William | 2550-2553 (testimony), 2611, 2622-2624 |
| Royal, R. B. | 1806, 1807 |
| Rudink, Andrew, Jr. | 3800 |
| Ruffin, Herman | 1816 |
| Rusk, Dean | 3637 |
| Russ, James O. | 1817 |
| Russ, Shelby | 1965, 1968 |
| Russ, William D. | 2064, 2065 |
| Russell, C. W. | 3086, 3087 |
| Russell, Donald S. | 2117, 2119 |
| Russell, Harvey | 1771, 1772 |
| Russell, Jackie (Mrs. Harvey Russell) | 1772 |
| Russell, Louis | 1612, 1620, 1621, 1687, 1688 |
| Russell, Pete | 2930 |
| Russell, Richard B. | 2163, 2167, 2211 |
| Rusta, Charles W. | 3795 |
| Rusteci, Joe | 2930 |
| Rustin, Bayard | 3219 |
| Rutherford, Leroy | 3086 |
| Rutland, Bob | 3997-3999, 4002 |
| Rutland, Q. B. | 2930 |
| Ryan, B (see also Ryan, Robert J.) | 3758, 3766 |
| Ryan, Robert J. (James) (see also Ryan, B.) | 3757, 3795 |
| S | |
| Sack, R. A. | 3444 |
| Sadiwhite, Mike (alias Mike Desmond) | 3303, |
| 3304, 3315, 3316, 3318, 3319, 3324, 3331, 3333, 3334, 3336, 3337, | |
| 3341 | |
| St. Gormain, Kenneth L. | 3796 |
| Sanctuary, Eugene Nelson | 3820 |
| Sanders, Carl E. | 2218 |
| Sanders, Joe | 3274, 3279 |
| Sanders, Lula | 2928 |
| Sanders, Oliver Curtis | 2234, 2235, 2237, 2241, 2251, 2254, 3556 |
| Sandifer, Mark Dewitt | 2690, 2799, 2903, 2930, 2938 |
| Sandlin, Fred | 1817 |
| Sanford, Terry | 1770, 1807, 2029, 2056 |
| Sartin, Bennie | 3318 |
| Satterfield, N. | 2930 |

| | Page |
|--|--|
| Saucier, B. J. (Jack)----- | 2574, 2585 |
| | 2580-2583 (testimony), 2584, |
| Saulter, J. E.----- | 1817 |
| Scarborough, J. L.----- | 3003 |
| Schenk, Carl Fredrick----- | 3796 |
| Schidt, Harold D.----- | 3347 |
| Schlesinger, Arthur----- | 3637 ¹ |
| Schmitz, Philip L.----- | 1629-1637 (testimony) |
| Scholer, George W.----- | 3366 |
| Schulz, Roy----- | 4019 |
| Schwerner, Michael----- | 2765, 2925 |
| Scoggin, Mrs. R. E.----- | 1650, 1652, 2109, 2135, 2137, 2138 |
| Scoggin, Robert E.----- | 1542, |
| | 1543, 1594, 1595, 1650, 1652, 1908, 1912, 1913, 1942, 2059, 2066, |
| | 2068, 2072, 2082-2085, 2090-2092, 2096, 2099, 2100, 2101-2152 |
| | (testimony), 2167, 2177, 2542, 2590, 2645, 2649, 2709, 3007, 3008, |
| | 3264 |
| Scott, David----- | 2537 |
| Scott, Dorothy (Mrs. Parkie Scott)----- | 3471-3474, 3611-3613 |
| Scott, E. B.----- | 2996 |
| Scott, Gene C.----- | 2793, 2794 |
| Scott, George M.----- | 2310 |
| Scott, Parkie----- | 3382, |
| | 3383, 3385, 3387, 3388, 3390, 3392, 3393, 3404-3406, 3408, 3411, |
| | 3414, 3420, 3423, 3425, 3426, 3428-3431, 3457, 3468-3477 (testi- |
| | mony), 3496, 3500-3502, 3505-3507, 3517-3519, 3527-3529, |
| | 3552, 3538, 3541, 3608, 3609, 3611-3613, 3636, 3639, 3645-3647, |
| | 3649, 3650, 3654 |
| Screws, M. Claude----- | 2515 |
| Scroggs, Charles Albert----- | 3549 |
| Seal, C. J. (<i>See</i> Seal, Charles James.)----- | |
| Seal, Charles James----- | 2463, 2632, 2929-2931, 2947, 2997, 3044, 3048, 3058 ² |
| Seal, David----- | 2537 |
| Seale, Clyde Wayne----- | 2810, 2812-2815 (testimony), 2929, 2930, 3014 |
| Seale, James Ford----- | 2796, |
| | 2806, 2807-2812 (testimony), 2815, 2817, 2943, 3013, 3014 |
| Seale, Myron Wayne (Jack)----- | 2799-2801, |
| | 2999, 3002, 3006, 3009-3016 (testimony), 3048 |
| Seaman, W. M.----- | 2805 |
| Seaton, Silas----- | 3149 |
| Sehrest, James L.----- | 1817 |
| Self, Rosalee. (<i>See</i> Sell, Rosalee B.)----- | |
| Sell, Rosalee B.----- | 3995, 3997-3999, 4001-4003, 4007, 4017, 4023, 4025 |
| Sellers, B. L.----- | 2631, 2632, 2997 |
| Sellers, Malcolm Lee----- | 3707 |
| Settle, Bernice----- | 3344 |
| Sewell, James F.----- | 3799 |
| Sexton, J. B.----- | 3115, 3126 |
| Sexton, Melvin. (<i>See</i> Sexton, William Melvin.)----- | |
| Sexton, Sammy Houston----- | 3149, 3151 |
| Sexton, William Melvin----- | 1661, |
| | 1663, 1664, 3108, 3109, 3112, 3113, 3139, 3140, 3142, 3151, 3161, |
| | 3174-3187 (testimony), 3215, 3232, 3242, 3255, 3268, 3272, 3283, |
| | 3286, 3287, 3294, 3295 |
| Seymour, Earl E.----- | 1817 |
| Shackelford, James----- | 1817 |
| Shaof, Granville----- | 3378 |
| Sharp, L. C.----- | 2930 |
| Sharpe, Reno C.----- | 1817 |
| Shaver, Wayne----- | 2027, 2044 |
| Shaw, Louis M.----- | 2740 |
| Shaylor, James D.----- | 2125, 2127, 2130 |

¹ Incorrectly spelled "Schelesinger" in this reference.

² Appears as "Seals" in this reference.

| | Page |
|---|--|
| Shearouse, I. T., Jr. (Ted)----- | 3511, 3594, 3597, 3600, 3982 |
| Shearouse, Ted. (See Shearouse, I. T., Jr.) | |
| Sheffield, C. L.----- | 3734, 3737 |
| Sheffield, Carl----- | 3738 |
| Shelton, Betty L. (Mrs. Robert Shelton)----- | 1627- |
| 1629 (testimony), 1631, 1632, 1634, 1637, 1638, 1642-1644, 1699, | |
| 1779, 1813, 1841, 1897, 2324, 3067, 3075, 3148, 3172, 3173, 3262 | 3262 |
| Shelton, H. M.----- | 1683 |
| Shelton, Robert Marvin----- | 1540, |
| 1542, 1543, 1595, 1600-1623 (testimony), 1624, 1627, 1629, 1631, | |
| 1632, 1638, 1639-1691 (testimony), 1695-1699, 1703, 1704, 1706, | |
| 1712, 1713, 1715, 1730, 1749, 1753, 1764, 1765, 1777, 1779, 1813, | |
| 1840, 1850, 1851, 1883, 1886, 1893, 1897, 1898, 1908, 1914, 1933, | |
| 1936, 1942, 1944, 1961, 1962, 1969, 1970, 1980, 1981, 2043, 2057, | |
| 2075, 2076, 2086, 2090, 2106-2108, 2110, 2111, 2113-2117, 2119, | |
| 2122-2124, 2131, 2135, 2157, 2159, 2162-2164, 2167, 2174, 2175, | |
| 2182, 2196, 2205, 2223, 2225, 2230, 2252, 2323, 2324, 2366, 2404, | |
| 2464, 2542, 2575, 2585, 2590, 2606, 2608, 2642, 2644-2646, 2648, | |
| 2649, 2653, 2656, 2666, 2709, 2797, 2811, 2857, 2858, 2863, 2896, | |
| 2899, 2900, 2943, 2947, 2952, 2953, 2957, 2959, 2960, 2969, 3025, | |
| 3036, 3039, 3042, 3049, 3051, 3060-3062, 3067, 3071, 3075, 3087, | |
| 3089, 3130, 3132, 3135, 3147-3149, 3151, 3152, 3159, 3161-3163, | |
| 3171, 3178, 3180, 3191, 3193, 3195, 3198, 3199, 3201, 3208-3210, | |
| 3218-3220, 3228, 3230-3232, 3234, 3235, 3243, 3248, 3249, 3254, | |
| 3259-3261, 3264, 3267-3269, 3273, 3294, 3303, 3304, 3306-3308, | |
| 3313, 3316, 3317, 3322, 3324, 3327, 3329-3334, 3336, 3341, 3342, | |
| 3352, 3353, 3356, 3357, 3362, 3376, 3392-3395, 3417, 3418, 3420, | |
| 3458-3465, 3481, 3518, 3546, 3575, 3577, 3578, 3604, 3645, 3651, | |
| 3653, 3661, 3751, 3755, 3756, 3760, 3763-3765, 3773, 3774, 3778, | |
| 3779, 3898, 3904, 3916, 3920, 3921, 3923, 3935, 3942, 3943, 3945- | |
| 3952, 3958, 3962, 3969, 3972, 3988, 3996, 3997, 3999, 4002, 4003, | |
| 4007, 4009, 4011-4016, 4023, 4024, 4027, 4029 | 1762, 1818, 2045 |
| Shepard, J. T.----- | 1762, 1818, 2045 |
| Shepherd, Bruce H.----- | 2417, 2419-2421, 2429, 2452-2455, 2461 |
| Shepperson, Forest D.----- | 3796 |
| Sherbert, Mrs. T. D.----- | 2083, 2132 |
| Sheridan----- | 2451, 2456, 2492 |
| Sherrick, Myrtle A.----- | 1817 |
| Sherron, James----- | 1817 |
| Shipp, Bill----- | 2163 |
| Shirrell, Frank R.----- | 2080, 2081 |
| Shook, D.----- | 2930 |
| Shook, Deimer----- | 3736 |
| Shook, S. T.----- | 2932 |
| Shumaker, I. H. (Pete)----- | 2678, 2765, 2773 |
| Shumaker, Pete. (See Shumaker, I. H.) | |
| Shuttlesworth----- | 3641 |
| Sibley, Harry A. (H. A.)----- | 3032, 3035 |
| Siddons, Joe----- | 3757, 3758, 3765, 3766, 3796 |
| Siebold (Albert)----- | 2505, 2506 |
| Simmons, Albert, Jr.----- | 2425, 2475 |
| Simmons, Billie Clyde----- | 2547 |
| Simmons, Doyle----- | 2411 |
| Simmons, John L.----- | 2632, 2997 |
| Simmons, William Joseph----- | 1529, |
| 2339, 2376, 3488, 3491, 3493, 3509, 3938, 3939, 3941, 3958, 3960, | |
| 3961, 3977, 3980, 3981 | 2254 |
| Simms, Joseph----- | 2254 |
| Simpkins, C. O.----- | 2359, 2360 |
| Simpson, Bryan----- | 3673, 3844, 3846 |
| Simpson, James R.----- | 3044 |
| Simpson, William----- | 3649, 3652-3654 |
| Sims, Joseph Howard----- | 3287, |
| 3288, 3389, 3439, 3440, 3450, 3451, 3453, 3551, 3552, 3557, 3559, | |
| 3560, 3562, 3569, 3572, 3602, 3604, 3982 | 3800 |
| Sinclair, Robert R.----- | 3800 |
| Singletary, Louis----- | 2616, 2620 |

| | Page |
|--|---|
| Sisk, Alvin B.----- | 1618, 1619, 1665-1667, 2109, 2114, 2115, 2116 ¹ , 3173 |
| Skinner----- | 1968, 1969 |
| Skinner, Elmer Lee----- | 3119, 3120 |
| Skipper, Billy----- | 2351, 2352, 2404, 2405-2414 (testimony), 2467 |
| Skipper, Charley----- | 1975 |
| Skol, Walter L.----- | 1817 |
| Slay, Donnie A.----- | 3796 |
| Sligh, George D.----- | 1605, |
| | 2157, 2181, 2183-2190 (testimony), 2210, 2211, 2265, 2276, 2282, |
| | 2294, 2295, 2300, 2311 |
| Sloan, Steve----- | 2113 |
| Sloane, Chester W.----- | 3800 |
| Smiley----- | 2504 |
| Smiley, G. E.----- | 1879 |
| Smith, A. C.----- | 3734, 3736 |
| Smith, Billy Joe----- | 3796 |
| Smith, Carol----- | 2920 |
| Smith, Charles R.----- | 1866 |
| Smith, Courtney----- | 2462 |
| Smith, Danial----- | 2411 |
| Smith, Dewey Bernard----- | 2425, |
| | 2448-2450, 2467-2469, 2470-2474 (testimony), 2475, 2487, 2524, |
| | 2547 |
| Smith, E. B.----- | 2399, 2468 |
| Smith, Foy----- | 3716 |
| Smith, Fredrick Gerald----- | 1618, |
| | 1619, 1653, 1661, 1936, 2109, 2110, 2115, 2116, 2177, 2642, 3062, |
| | 3167-3174 (testimony), 3179 |
| Smith, H. M.----- | 2091, 2092 |
| Smith, Harold----- | 2398 |
| Smith, Harold E.----- | 2468 |
| Smith, Harry----- | 3318 |
| Smith, Hazel Brannan----- | 2783, 2827 |
| Smith, Howard William----- | 2270-2285 (testimony), 2290, 2291, 2299 |
| Smith, John R.----- | 2399 |
| Smith, Joseph T.----- | 1817 |
| Smith, Lamar D.----- | 3024 |
| Smith, Malcolm----- | 3414, 3652 |
| Smith, Matthew----- | 1867 |
| Smith, Matthew C.----- | 1817 |
| Smith, Morsene----- | 4021 |
| Smith, Otho----- | 2920 |
| Smith, Ray----- | 2834, |
| | 2836, 2837, 2856, 2860, 2861, 2951, 2962, 2979, 3020, 3021, 3024, |
| | 3028, 3030, 3031, 3044 |
| Smith, Richard M.----- | 2125, 2127 |
| Smith, Roger----- | 2931, 3095 |
| Smith, Ronald C.----- | 1817 |
| Smith, Roscoe----- | 4011 |
| Smith, Ruth (Mrs. William K. Smith)----- | 3372 |
| Smith, Samuel P.----- | 1818 |
| Smith, Wayne----- | 4006-4008 |
| Smith, William E.----- | 1817 |
| Smith, William K.----- | 3370- |
| | 3375, 3377-3379, 3390, 3391, 3410, 3412-3414, 3436, 3481, 3521, |
| | 3522, 3618, 3652 |
| Smitherman, Donald Andrew----- | 3110, 3112, 3118, 3124, 3125-3129 (testimony) |
| Smoak, James F.----- | 2073, 2126, 2128, 2129 |
| Smudrick, Leon----- | 2606 |
| Snider, C. O. ² ----- | 1901, 1903 |
| Snider, Graham----- | 2017 |
| Snodgrass, Charles----- | 2810 |
| Snow, Ralph----- | 3550 |

¹ Appears as "Alvin D." in this reference.

² Also appears as "O. C. Snider."

| | Page |
|---|--------------------------------------|
| Snowball, Leonard | 3796 |
| Snyder, Bill | 1984 |
| Soto, Caulus F | 2521 |
| Spate, Robert C | 3464, 3477 |
| Spaulding, Earl | 3799 |
| Spears, Lee | 2555 |
| Speed, Charles | 2996 |
| Spegal, Donald Eugene (Gene) (alias James Lewis) | 3669, |
| 3670, 3672, 3673, 3676, 3678, 3684, 3688-3693 (testimony), | 3695, |
| 3696, 3704, 3719, 3720, 3733, 3737, 3738, 3844 | |
| Spegal, Gene. (See Spegal, Donald Eugene.) | |
| Spell, Ledrun | 2931 |
| Spiers, Arnold | 2419, 2425, 2487, 2547 |
| Spiers, Woodrow | 2996 |
| Spillers, I. W. | 2309, 2310 |
| Spire, Theodore Boyce | 2067, 2091, 2111, 2113, 2177 |
| Spire, Mrs. Theodore Boyce | 2111 |
| Spivey, Mack | 3737 |
| Sprehe, Edwin | 2411 |
| Spring, Claude D | 3003 |
| Spring, James W | 3003 |
| Spring, Warren E | 3003 |
| Stafford, Bert N | 2399 |
| Stagner, Edward | 2930 |
| Stallings, R. L | 2468 |
| Stallings, Robert Earl | 2465, 2466, 2556-2561 (testimony) |
| Stamey, William Harold | 1817 |
| Stamler, Jeremiah | 2709 |
| Stanley | 4006, 4008 |
| Stansell, Irvin | 3318 ¹ , 3326, 3327, 3331 |
| Stappe, C. A. III | 2074 |
| Starling, H | 2031 |
| Starns, L. D | 2398 |
| Starr, Hunter W | 2041, 2042 |
| Statmiore, Philip | 3660 |
| Steadman, Paul | 3669 |
| Stephens, Bobby J. (Robert; Bob) | 3329, |
| 3367, 3368, 3369-3424 (testimony), 3426, 3430, 3431, 3437, 3442, | |
| 3446, 3449, 3452, 3454, 3455, 3457, 3458, 3461, 3462, 3464, 3470, | |
| 3480, 3481, 3488-3490, 3496, 3497, 3500, 3501, 3504, 3507, 3518, | |
| 3535, 3546, 3616, 3655 | |
| Stephens, F | 3758, 3761-3764, 3766, 3767 |
| Stephens, Frank | 3772, 3779, 3784 |
| Stephens, Myrtie Eugene | 3078-3084 (testimony), 3108, 3111 |
| Stephenson, E. H | 1817 |
| Stevenson, Adlai | 3637 ² |
| Steward, Cecil | 3737 |
| Steward, Richard C. "Speck" | 2931 |
| Stewart, Charles Melvin | 2948, 2994-2998 (testimony), 3048 |
| Stewart, H. F | 2141 |
| Sticker, J. M | 2411 |
| Stiff, Bob | 3746 |
| Still, Chilton | 3738 |
| Stinson, David F | 1649, 2653 |
| Stirewalt, John F | 1817 |
| Stockard, John H | 2059 |
| Stogner, Ollin | 2411 |
| Stokes, Milton | 2740 |
| Stone | 2510 |
| Stone, E. C | 3758, 3761, 3766 |
| Stone, Eldon C | 3750 |
| Stonecipher, Danny | 3796 |

¹ Referred to as "Ronnie" in this reference.

² Spelled "Adhie Steveson" in this reference.

| | Page |
|---|---------------------------------------|
| Stoner, J. B. (See Stoner, Jesse Benjamin.) | |
| Stoner, Jesse Benjamin | 3064, |
| 3235, 3265, 3401, 3428, 3632, 3633, 3655, 3656, 3661, 3665-3667, | |
| 3669, 3674, 3679, 3682, 3685-3688, 3694, 3698, 3700, 3710, 3714, | |
| 3717, 3728, 3743, 3748, 3752, 3768, 3804-3824 (testimony), 3845, | |
| 3846, 3851-3853 | |
| Story | 2502 |
| Story, E. R. | 3003 |
| Stoudenmire, John Lee | 3660 ¹ , |
| 3716, 3717-3727 (testimony), 3736, 3982 ² | |
| Strand, Brent "Pappy" | 3737 |
| Strange, Hubert | 3822 |
| Street, Ray | 3151 |
| Strickland, Carey | 1919, 1971, 1978 |
| Strickland, Edwin (Ed) | 3203, 3212 |
| Strickland, Hubert | 3738 |
| Strickland, Leroy | 1817 |
| Strickland, Lonnie Edward | 3734, 3736, 3738 |
| Strickland, Marvin | 2871 |
| Striggler, Eugene | 3669, 3684, 3849 |
| Stringer, Harold | 2927 |
| Stringer, W. F. | 3058 |
| Stringfield, Dewitt Wade | 2663, 3716 ³ |
| Stroud, Willie | 2801 |
| Strozier, Randle | 3115 |
| Stuart, Richard | 3796 |
| Stubbins, William R. | 3549, 3550 |
| Stubs, Alton L. | 2996 |
| Sturgis, James W. | 3003 |
| Sturkey, Don | 2050 |
| Sullivan, Chester | 3777 |
| Sullivan, Joe | 3274, 3281 |
| Sullivan, John D. | 2668, |
| 2683, 2691, 2698, 2701, 2706, 2710, 2720, 2725, 2734, 2739, 2742, | |
| 2768, 2784, 2791, 2793, 2798, 2802, 2807, 2812, 2815, 2823, 2833, | |
| 2861, 2904, 2908, 2942, 2951, 2956, 2982, 2998, 3005, 3009, 3010, | |
| 3020, 3028, 3032, 3036, 3044, 3092, 3102 | |
| Sullivan, William (Bill) | 2682, 2930, 3044 |
| Summers, Karl | 2749 |
| Surles, Alfred T. | 1817 |
| Surmach, Paul | 3796 |
| Sutton, C. L. | 3003 |
| Sutton, Edward E. | 1817 |
| Sutton, Hubert E. | 3796 |
| Sutton, James | 3736 |
| Sutton, Ross B. | 1818 |
| Swain, Jesse M. | 2039, 2040 |
| Swanson, Wallace A. | 3118 |
| Swartz, Donald W. | 3363- |
| 3369 (testimony), 3392, 3421, 3424 | |
| Swenson, Howard | 2612 |
| Swenson, John Deason | 2333 |
| 2334-2362 (testimony), 2375, 2378, 2395, 2397, 2403, 2467, 2523, | |
| 2535, 2545, 2565, 2574, 2610, 2629, 2665, 2799, 2935, 2946, 3861- | |
| 3864, 3866-3873, 3878, 3880, 3887, 3888, 3890, 3891 | |
| Swetman, Glenn | 2678 ⁴ , 2774 ⁵ |
| Sykes, Gordon | 2689, 2930 |
| Symmies, John | 1990 |
| Sympson, E. E. | 3756, 3757 |
| Syx, Oscar T. | 3082, 3083, 3111, 3112, 3274, 3277 |

¹ Referred to as "John E." in this reference.

² Referred to as "Stoudenmier" in this reference.

³ Appears as "Dewitt W. Springfield" in this reference.

⁴ Appears as "Glen."

⁵ Appears as "Glen Sweltman."

T

| | Page |
|---|--|
| Tabbutt, Eugene H..... | 3392, 3393, 3395 |
| Talbot, Jim..... | 2419 |
| Talley, Bascom D., Jr..... | 2416-2418, |
| | 2421, 2422, 2429, 2430, 2447, 2454, 2455, 2461, 2485 |
| Talley, Vernon Edgar..... | 2616, 2620 |
| Talmadge, Herman..... | 2163, 2166 |
| Tanner, W. Dozier..... | 2073 |
| Tart, Garland D..... | 1817 |
| Tart, Lehmon..... | 1817 |
| Taylor, Arvid..... | 3797 |
| Taylor, B..... | 1817 |
| Taylor, Betty (Mrs. Howard Taylor)..... | 3318 |
| Taylor, C. P..... | 1817 |
| Taylor, Clifton E..... | 1817 |
| Taylor, Howard..... | 3317 |
| Taylor, James E..... | 1817 |
| Taylor, Jesse..... | 3797 |
| Taylor, John William..... | 1817 |
| Taylor, Lee M..... | 1818 |
| Taylor, Mervin..... | 2425, 2475 |
| Taylor, Perry..... | 2996 |
| Taylor, Robert..... | 2456 |
| Taylor, Robert S..... | 3336 |
| Taylor, W. S., Jr..... | 1820, 1821, 1823, 1826, 1827 |
| Taylor, William L..... | 3148, 3149 |
| Teague, Edgar R..... | 1817 |
| Teal, Carl J..... | 2398 |
| Terrell, James D..... | 2425, 2475 |
| Terrell, Johnny..... | 2254 |
| Terry, Ray..... | 1763, 1910, 3922 |
| Teston, Emot..... | 3749 |
| Tew, Lowell..... | 2928 |
| Thomas, Albert..... | 3569 |
| Thomas (Curtis M.)..... | 2514, 2518 |
| Thomas, Eugene..... | 3062, |
| | 3064, 3080, 3081, 3083, 3084, 3088, 3108-3110, 3112-3114, 3123, |
| | 3127, 3128, 3138, 3180, 3184, 3218, 3234, 3255-3257, 3259, 3264, |
| | 3268, 3282, 3286, 3287, 3293 |
| Thomas, Harold..... | 2411 |
| Thomas, Herbert..... | 3065, 3066-3068 (testimony) |
| Thomas, Robert Sidney..... | 3058-3065 (testimony), 3072, |
| | 3088, 3114, 3193, 3213, 3218, 3233, 3234, 3254, 3259, 3280, 3287 |
| Thompson, Bob..... | 3947 |
| Thompson, Darrell..... | 3345 |
| Thompson, J..... | 3121, 3126 |
| Thompson, Robert L..... | 1650, 1661, 1662, 1936, 2108, 2110, 2177, 2642, 3161 |
| Thompson, Tommie..... | 2399 |
| Thornhill, John Emmett, Sr..... | 2955, 2956-2982 (testimony), 3021, 3044 |
| Thornhill, Robert..... | 2931 |
| Thornton, J. B., Jr..... | 4023 |
| Thornton, Lee W..... | 4023 |
| Thrasher, Thomas Byron, Sr..... | 2697, 2720-2724 (testimony), 2728 |
| Thurman, Frank Hyman (F. H.)..... | 3003 ¹ , 3014 |
| Thurmond, Strom..... | 2119 |
| Tidwell, Ronald Jefferson..... | 3063, 3064, 3068-3073 (testimony), 3088, 3234 |
| Tigner, C..... | 2398 |
| Till, Emmet..... | 3024 |
| Tilton, Edward L..... | 1817 |
| Tinny, Kenneth..... | 3800 |
| Todd, Brenda Gail..... | 1817 |
| Todd, H. B..... | 1817 |
| Todd, L. O..... | 2920 |
| Tolar, Nannie I..... | 1817 |

¹ Incorrectly spelled "Thurmon" in this reference.

| | Page |
|--|--|
| Toler, Bill | 1817 |
| Tolson, Clyde | 3301 |
| Tolson, Nellie P | 1817 |
| Tolson, Troy L | 1817 |
| Tomazin, Joe, Jr | 2732, 3738 |
| Torgersen, T. L | 2801 |
| Torgersen, Thore L | 3003 |
| Torrance, Dexter Lamar | 3048 |
| Touchstone, Ned | 2462 |
| Townsend, William | 3737 |
| Trawick, Sylvester | 3134, 3135-3143 (testimony) |
| Trevillion, S. R. | 3003 |
| Tripp, Ray | 1762, 2045 |
| Tripp, Troy L | 1817 |
| Trogden, Thelma | 2040, 2041 |
| Truman (Harry S.) | 2515, 3637, 3820 |
| Tucker, Joe | 3777 |
| Tucker, Melvin W | 1817 |
| Tucker, Wayne | 1867 |
| Turnage, J. H | 1817 |
| Turnage, Robert H | 2931 |
| Turner, Alton | 3203 |
| Turner, Clem | 3639, 3641 |
| Turner, George | 3559, 3569 |
| Turner, James | 2945 |
| Turner, Wallace | 2996 |
| Tutor, Bobby R | 1817 |
| Tutor, Guton H | 3063, 3274 |
| Tuttle | 2499, 2518 |
| Twel, John | 2871 |
| Twist | 3755-3757 |
| Twist, R | 3757 |
| Twist, Robert | 3797 |
| Twist, Ronald | 3797 |
| Twist, Ted | 3757, 3783, 3797 |
| Twist, Ted, Sr | 3797 |
| Tynes, Charles R | 3003 |
| Tynes, Doyle | 2425, 2450, 2475, 2488 |
| Tyson, Louis H | 2871-2873, 2875, 2876, 2891-2895, 2897 |
| Tyson, Oliver L., Jr | 3003 |
| U | |
| Underwood | 4006, 4008 |
| Upton, Frank | 2927 |
| V | |
| Van Alstyne (William W.) | 2518 |
| Vanderbush, Donald T | 3797 |
| Vandiver | 3550 |
| Vanlingham, Ronald | 3797 |
| Vann, Eugene Curtis, Jr. (Gene) | 3131-3135 (testimony), 3274, 3281 |
| Vann, Gene. (See Vann, Eugene Curtis, Jr.) | |
| Vann, Lillian Fosene | 3128 |
| Varnado, August | 2411 |
| Varnado, Donald | 2399 |
| Varva, Herman | 2741 |
| Venable ¹ , James R | 1543, |
| | 1544, 1566, 2188, 2242-2244, 2334, 2362, 2379, 2394, 2405, 2563, |
| | 2580, 3302, 3345, 3364, 3370-3372, 3374-3377, 3379, 3381, 3385- |
| | 3390, 3392, 3393, 3395, 3400, 3404, 3405, 3410, 3414, 3418-3420, |
| | 3427, 3428, 3430, 3433, 3434, 3442, 3444, 3454, 3457-3459, 3468, |
| | 3470, 3473, 3475, 3476, 3480, 3489, 3491, 3493-3495, 3502, 3507- |
| | 3509, 3511, 3514-3518, 3520, 3526, 3530-3532, 3545, 3552, 3572- |
| | 3620 (testimony), 3628, 3633, 3643, 3648, 3660, 3937-3989 |
| | (testimony), 4007 |

¹ Appears as "Venables" in some references.

| | Page |
|--|---|
| Vinning, Carl J..... | 3800 |
| W | |
| Wadford, Bobby..... | 2889 |
| Wagner, Daniel Norikonk (Danny)..... | 3365, |
| 3367, 3374, 3383-3385, 3390, 3391, 3398, 3407, 3411-3413, 3424- | |
| 3442 (testimony), 3446, 3449-3455, 3496-3502, 3533-3546, 3551, | |
| 3552, 3557, 3558, 3562, 3563, 3567, 3568, 3628-3634, 3636, 3639- | |
| 3642, 3644, 3649, 3650, 3655 | |
| Wagner, Donald E..... | 1817 |
| Wainwright, Jim W..... | 1817 |
| Waldron, Ivey, Jr..... | 3738 |
| Waldrop..... | 3207 |
| Waldrup, B. W..... | 2590, 3048 |
| Walker, Clifton..... | 3024 |
| Walker, Harry..... | 3088 |
| Walker, John I..... | 2705 |
| Walker, Knox..... | 2902-2904 |
| Walker, Troy..... | 1878-1882 |
| Walker, W. J..... | 3722, 3724, 3725 |
| Wall, R. C..... | 2930 |
| Wallace, George..... | 2136, 3026, 3087, 3200, 3201 |
| Wallace (Lawrence G.)..... | 2519 |
| Waller, Hoyt L..... | 1879 |
| Walraven, Jerry..... | 3994, 4013 |
| Walston, Dick..... | 1881, 1882 |
| Walston, William Richard..... | 1876, 1877-1883 (testimony) |
| Walter, Francis E..... | 2769, 2770 |
| Walter, Jim..... | 3202 |
| Walters, Bill W..... | 2073, 2125, 2127-2129 |
| Walton, Dale O..... | 2996 |
| Ward, Grady..... | 2411 |
| Warmouth (Henry C.)..... | 2518 |
| Warner, Arvis..... | 2469, 2545, 2547 |
| Warner, C. C..... | 2966 |
| Warner, Colin..... | 2468 |
| Warner, Sidney August..... | 2425, 2467, 2475, 2519 |
| Warren, Dan..... | 3687 |
| Warren, Earl..... | 2756 |
| Warren, Louis..... | 2368, 2370 |
| Washington, Howell..... | 3816, 3845 |
| Washington, Hugh..... | 3023 |
| Washington, Robert N..... | 3102-3105 (testimony), 3110, 3117 |
| Washington, Willie..... | 3018 |
| Wasser, E..... | 3798 |
| Waters..... | 1998 |
| Waters, Frank..... | 1976 |
| Waters, O. F..... | 1965, 1968 |
| Watkins (John T.)..... | 1525 |
| Watkins, T. R., Jr..... | 1966-1969, 1976 |
| Watkins, T. R., Sr..... | 1967, 1968 |
| Watkins, Wade C..... | 1817 |
| Watson, Shelby R..... | 1817 |
| Watson, W. E..... | 3604 |
| Watson, W. R..... | 2398 |
| Watts, C. R..... | 2399 |
| Watts, Jimmy..... | 2931 |
| Weaver, John..... | 2096, 2097 |
| Webb, Jimmy..... | 2265, 2300 |
| Webber, Cooper, Jr..... | 1817 |
| Webber, Phillip J..... | 1817 |
| Webster, Clyde..... | 2031, 2032 |
| Weiche (Mrs.)..... | 3398, 3427 |
| Welch, Alton..... | 2411 |
| Wells, Jimmy W..... | 2258, 2262, 2274, 2298, 2301, 2305-2312 (testimony) |
| Wells, Redmond..... | 1817 |

| | Page |
|--|--|
| Weltner, Charles----- | 1688, 2163, 2166-2168, 2430, 2453, 2455, 3231 |
| Wentworth, Clyde----- | 2931 |
| Wentz, Robert E.----- | 3468 |
| West, Gordon----- | 2457, 3054 |
| Westbrook, Jon Paul----- | 2856, 2859 ¹ , 3028, 3033 |
| Westmoreland, W. R.----- | 2931 |
| Weston, Durwood S.----- | 1817 |
| Wetherington, Joseph----- | 3907 |
| Wheat, T. P.----- | 2632, 2997 |
| Wheat, Troy----- | 2411 |
| Wheeler, Earl----- | 3003 |
| Wheeler, Glenn----- | 3086 |
| Wheeler, Herman R.----- | 3003 |
| Whitaker (Charles)----- | 1808 |
| Whitaker, George Brown----- | 2879 |
| White----- | 4001 |
| White, Burrel Lindsey, Jr.----- | 2706, 2724-2733 (testimony) |
| White, Charles, Jr.----- | 3003 |
| White, Don----- | 3387, 3392, 3414, 3417 |
| White, Elder----- | 3101 |
| White, Hubert E.----- | 3274, 3276 |
| White, M. F.----- | 2678, 2679, 2700 |
| White, R. (Robert) (Bob)----- | 3758, 3760, 3764, 3766, 3768, 3779 |
| Whitefield, James----- | 2044 |
| Whitefield, James R.----- | 3082, |
| 3083, 3100, 3105, 3106-3116 (testimony), 3119, 3255, 3268 ² , 3274, | |
| 3276 | |
| Whitefield, William P., Jr. (Bill)----- | 3101, 3112, 3113, 3116-3122 (testimony), 3128 |
| Whitehead, Tom----- | 2633, 2638, 3137 |
| Whitehead, Willie Gerald----- | 2802-2804 (testimony), 2813 ³ , 2929 ³ |
| Whitehead, Winfred Lewis----- | 3738 |
| Whitley, Charlie B.----- | 1817 |
| Whitman----- | 1978 |
| Whittington, Clifford----- | 2073 |
| Wiesner, Jerome----- | 3637 |
| Wiggs, Everett D.----- | 2689, 2930 |
| Wilcox, James G.----- | 3182 |
| Wileox, James P.----- | 1817 |
| Wilder, Lloyd Grady----- | 2336, |
| 2350-2352, 2366, 2367, 2373-2375, 2394-2399 (testimony), 2404, | |
| 3599, 3867, 3868, 3874 | |
| Wiley, Franklin----- | 3799 |
| Wilhelm, C. L.----- | 1895 |
| Wilkins, Collie Leroy----- | 3062, |
| 3064, 3080, 3081, 3096, 3105, 3109, 3110, 3112, 3114, 3117, 3119, | |
| 3121, 3138, 3180-3182, 3184-3186, 3218, 3234, 3257, 3259, 3264, | |
| 3277, 3278, 3282, 3286, 3287, 3293, 3302 | |
| Wilkins, Ed.----- | 2859, 3033, 3035, 3036 |
| Wilkinson, Charles Jerry----- | 3143-3146 (testimony) |
| Wilkinson, Donald H.----- | 3003 |
| Wilkinson, Hewitt----- | 3044 |
| Willey, Clinton----- | 3929 |
| Williams, Alton Leroy----- | 1818 |
| Williams, Aubrey----- | 1688 |
| Williams, Bill----- | 3737 |
| Williams, C. R.----- | 1969, 1976 ⁴ |
| Williams, Charles Ray----- | 2425, 2475, 2519 |
| Williams, Delos----- | 2425, 2450, 2467, 2469, 2475, 2488 |
| Williams, Dick----- | 2468 |
| Williams, Ernest----- | 1817 |
| Williams, Furman Dean----- | 2093-2100 (testimony), 2123, 2128 |
| Williams, George----- | 3345 |

¹ Referred to as "John" in this reference.

² Appears as "Whitfield" in this reference.

³ Referred to as "Gerald Whitehead."

⁴ Incorrectly appears as "C. L." in this reference.

| | Page |
|--|---|
| Williams, George Jasper | 2931 |
| Williams, George Leonard | 2867-2900 (testimony) |
| Williams, Jack | 2689, 2783, 2930 |
| Williams (Jay G.) | 2515 |
| Williams, Kennard C. | 3799 |
| Williams, Lloyd Munlyn | 3749, 3782, 3785-3787 |
| Williams, Murphy R., Jr. | 2467 |
| Williams, Robert H. | 1817 |
| Williams, William J. | 2398, 2461 |
| Williamson, Bruce | 2996 |
| Williamson, Earl C. | 1817 |
| Williamson, John P. | 3274, 3278 |
| Williamson, Rawlin | 2425, 2467, 2475 |
| Williamson, T. E. | 1798, 1799 |
| Williford, Lusann | 4022 |
| Willis, Edwin E. | 1687, 2166, 2647, 2648, 2650, 2651, 2657, 3666-3668, 3746, 3813, 3815- 3817, 3823 |
| Willis, John T. | 3736 |
| Wilson | 3999, 4001, 4002, 4024, 4025 |
| Wilson, Alex Cullom | 1817 |
| Wilson, Bill | 4023 |
| Wilson, Billy Earl | 2216, 2225, 2230, 2833-2864 (testimony), 2951-2954, 3024, 3027-3030, 3033, 3035, 3036, 3038, 3039 |
| Wilson, Bobby G. | 4017, 4023 |
| Wilson, Charles Lee | 3713, 3726 |
| Wilson, Clarence | 3787 |
| Wilson, Clarence Oscar | 3663, 3716 |
| Wilson, Mrs. Fred L. | 1934, 1935 |
| Wilson, Fred Lee | 1692, 1693, 1711, 1720-1726, 1762, 1802, 1804, 1817, 1868, 1887, 1888, 1891-1894, 1901, 1903-1907, 1925-1945 (testimony), 1949, 2044, 2045, 2047, 2121 |
| Wilson, Gene. (See Wilson, Willie Eugene.) | |
| Wilson, Herman | 2206 |
| Wilson, James. (See Wilson, Jimmy Prinston.) | |
| Wilson, James G. | 3274 |
| Wilson, Jimmy ¹ Prinston | 2837, 2838, 2847-2850, 2855, 3021, 3027, 3028-3031 (testimony), 3038 |
| Wilson, Paul Dewey | 2716, 2836-2851, 2855, 2856, 2859, 2861, 2862, 2952, 3019-3027 (testi- mony), 3028-3031, 3033, 3042, 3052 |
| Wilson, Willie Eugene (Gene) | 3669, 3670, 3672, 3673, 3676, 3678, 3681, 3684, 3686, 3689, 3691, 3694- 3700 (testimony), 3733, 3737, 3814, 3844 |
| Winborne, George | 3044 |
| Winecoff, Barrett A. | 1817 |
| Winkler | 2794 |
| Winstead, Henry C. | 1817 |
| Winstead, John | 2679, 2929 |
| Wisdom, John M. | 2435, 2439, 2476, 2513 |
| Wise, Bobby G. | 2074 |
| Wise, L. Cornell | 2120 |
| Wise, Marshall Lee | 3727, 3735, 3738 |
| Wisner, J. G. | 2801, 3054 |
| Witte, Albert C. | 3384, 3495, 3542, 3545, 3631, 3632, 3634, 3640, 3651 |
| Witte, Mrs. Albert C. (See Witte, Eloise.) | |
| Witte, Barbara | 3633, 3634, 3639, 3640, 3643, 3644 |

¹ Also referred to as "James."

| | Page |
|---|---|
| Witte, Eloise (Mrs. Albert C. Witte)..... | 3373, |
| 3383, 3385, 3398-3407, 3426-3432, 3443-3445, 3452, 3453, 3455, | |
| 3459, 3460, 3467, 3475-3478, 3482, 3495-3497, 3500, 3501, 3503, | |
| 3505, 3522, 3523, 3525-3546 (testimony), 3593, 3607, 3608, 3613, | |
| 3618, 3624-3634, 3636, 3639-3651, 3654-3656, 3816 | |
| Wolf, Paul..... | 1982, 1993 |
| Wolfenden, Henry..... | 3340 |
| Womack, Charles Avery..... | 2856, 2859, 3028, 3033 |
| Wood, Billy L..... | 2801 |
| Wood, Dan..... | 3738 |
| Wood, Gordon..... | 4019 |
| Wood, J. D..... | 3738 |
| Wood, J. R..... | 2944, 2945 |
| Wood (John Q.)..... | 2510 |
| Wood, Noel Woodrow..... | 3709 ¹ , 3710-3713 (testimony), 3726 |
| Woodland, Dinah Hyde..... | 2928 |
| Woodle, Roy..... | 1727, |
| 1762, 1804, 1844-1863 (testimony), 1864, 1865, 1868, 1869, 2044, | |
| 2045, 2049, 2331, 3973 | |
| Woods, A. R..... | 3737 |
| Woods, Darrell A..... | 1817 |
| Wright, B. R..... | 3126 |
| Wright, R. S..... | 2399 |
| Wright, Raymond S..... | 3003 |
| Wynn, R. H..... | 2215 |
| Y | |
| Yarbrough (Jasper)..... | 2502, 2505-2508 |
| Yates, Ed..... | 2552 |
| Yates, Willard William, Jr..... | 3737 |
| Yates, William..... | 2450, 2488, 2531 |
| Young, A. Z..... | 2456, 3821 |
| Young, Calhoun..... | 3798 |
| Young, Jack D..... | 2338, 3869, 3880 |
| Young, Joseph Lloyd..... | 3003 |
| Young, Lloyd C..... | 3003 |
| Young, Royal Virgin, Sr..... | 2334- |
| 2338, 2350-2353, 2356, 2359, 2360, 2364, 2365, 2375, 2396, 2397, | |
| 2403, 2467, 2473, 2523, 2535, 2545, 2565, 2574, 2582, 2584, 2606, | |
| 2610, 2629, 2641, 2642, 2678, 2799, 2935, 2942, 3046 ² , 3854-3893 | |
| (testimony) | |
| Young, Thomas..... | 2999, 3002 |
| Young, Vertrees..... | 2421, 2454, 3821 |
| Young, Wayne..... | 2411 |
| Z | |
| Zbin..... | 3755 |
| Zebain, David..... | 3798 |
| Zeeck, Ernest Frederick..... | 2837 |
| 2847-2851, 2855, 2858, 2962, 2980, 3021, 3028, 3029, 3033 | |
| Zimmerman (Charles F.)..... | 2482, 2483 |
| Zuckoff, Murray..... | 3354 |

¹ Spelled "Woods" in this reference.

² Referred to as "Roy V. Young" in this reference.

Organizations

A

| | Page |
|--|--|
| A.C.C.A. (<i>See</i> Original Knights of the Ku Klux Klan, Sixth Congressional District faction.) | |
| AKIA Club No. 14. (<i>See</i> entry under Association of South Carolina Klans.) | |
| APWR. (<i>See</i> Americans for the Preservation of the White Race.) | |
| Adams County Civic & Betterment Association (Unit No. 719). (<i>See</i> entry under United Klans of America, Miss. Realm.) | |
| Alabama Association of Rescue Squads..... | 1863 |
| Alabama Knights, Knights of the Ku Klux Klan, Inc. (also known as Alabama Knights of the Ku Klux Klan)..... | 1540, 1683, 2107, 3060, 3062, 3110, 3191, 3243 |
| Alabama Knights of the Ku Klux Klan. (<i>See</i> Alabama Knights, Knights of the Ku Klux Klan, Inc.) | |
| Alabama Ku Klux Klan, Inc..... | 1677, 1682 |
| Alabama Legislative Commission To Preserve The Peace (commonly called Commission To Preserve The Peace)..... | 3190, 3191, 3202, 3203, 3206, 3207, 3209-3211, 3219, 3225, 3228, 3233 |
| Alabama Rescue Service. (<i>See</i> United Klans of America, Inc., Knights of the Ku Klux Klan.) | |
| Alderson Reporting Company..... | 3818 |
| Altamaha Men's Club No. 72. (<i>See</i> entry under United Klans of America, Ga. Realm.) | |
| American Bar Association..... | 1525 |
| American Communications Association. (<i>See</i> Communications Association, American.) | |
| American Nazi Party..... | 1524, 2430, 2650, 2653, 2926, 3303-3305, 3321-3324, 3327, 3341, 3344, 3346, 3348, 3350-3352, 3356, 3360, 3363, 3400, 3427, 3542, 3623- 3625, 3629, 3632, 3644, 3646, 3654, 3987, 4013, 4027 |
| American Royal Rangers..... | 3883-3885 |
| Americans for Democratic Action..... | 3297 |
| Americans for the Preservation of the White Race (APWR)..... | 2588, 2800 |
| Ancient City Gun Club. (<i>See</i> United Florida Ku Klux Klan, St. Augustine Klavern No. 519.) | |
| Anti-Communist Christian Association (A.C.C.A.). (<i>See</i> Original Knights of the Ku Klux Klan, Sixth Congressional District faction.) | |
| Anti-Defamation League of B'nai B'rith. (<i>See</i> entry under B'nai B'rith.) | |
| Apex Restoration Association. (<i>See</i> entry under United Klans of America, N.C. Realm.) | |
| Arcadia Sportsman Club. (<i>See</i> entry under Original Knights of the Ku Klux Klan, La.) | |
| Ark-La-Tex..... | 3882 |
| Associated Klans of America..... | 2384, 3806, 3809, 3810, 3946, 3947 |
| States: | |
| Tennessee: | |
| Chattanooga Klavern No. 317..... | 3806, 3810 |
| Association of Arkansas Klans..... | 1545, 1591, 1592, 1596, 3576 |
| Klaverns: | |
| Pine Bluff klavern..... | 1592 |
| Texarkana klavern..... | 1592 |
| Association of Georgia Klans (1944 to early 1950's)..... | 1530, 1543, 1544, 1564, 1566, 1567, 2178, 2181, 2184, 3486, 3513, 3574, 3576, 3577, 3598, 3600, 3664, 3820, 3938, 3939, 3982 |
| National klonvokation (Atlanta, Ga., 1954)..... | 2178 |
| States: | |
| Georgia: | |
| Bloomingdale klavern..... | 1567 |
| Old Klan 91 (old Nathan Forrest Klan)..... | 3574, 3938 |
| Association of Ku Klux Klans. (<i>See</i> National Association, Knights of the Ku Klux Klans.) | |

| | Page |
|--|-------------------------|
| Association of South Carolina Klans (ASCK) | 1543, |
| 1544, 1556, 1558, 1559, 3511, 3513, 3576, 3577, 3599, 3976, 3981, | 3982 |
| Klaverns: | |
| AKIA Club No. 14 | 1559 |
| Anderson Klavern No. 694 | 1559 |
| Camp Creek Club | 1559 |
| Charleston Klavern No. 794 | 1559 |
| Klavern No. 96 | 1559 |
| Lancaster Klavern No. 252 | 1559 |
| Newberry Klavern No. 790 | 1559 |
| West Columbia Klavern No. 335 (also known as Majority Citizens League and West Columbia Club) | 1559 |
| Atlas Sewing Center | 1801 |
| Auburndale Fisherman's Club. (<i>See</i> entry under United Florida Ku Klux Klan.) | |
| Ayden Christian Fellowship Club. (<i>See</i> entry under United Klans of America, N.C. Realm.) | |
| B | |
| Bacon Gun Works | 1915, 1916 |
| Baker Hunting and Fishing Club. (<i>See</i> entry under Original Knights of the Ku Klux Klan, La.) | |
| Barrett Printing House (Wilson, N.C.) | 1876 |
| Bassett Creek Hunting Club. (<i>See</i> entry under United Klans of America, Ala. Realm.) | |
| Beacon Gun Shop | 2002 |
| Benevolent Association. (<i>See</i> entry under United Klans of America, N.C. Realm.) | |
| Benevolent Brotherhood. (<i>See</i> United Klans of America, Ala. Realm, Eastview Klavern No. 13.) | |
| Bernice Sportsman Club. (<i>See</i> entry under United Klans of America, La. Realm.) | |
| Big River Sportsman's Club. (<i>See</i> entry under Original Knights of the Ku Klux Klan, La.) | |
| Black Knights of the Ku Klux Klan. (<i>See</i> National Knights of the Ku Klux Klan, Inc., Black Shirts.) | |
| Black Muslims | 1524, |
| 2430, 2650, 2944, 2945, 3197, 3236, 3341, 3401, 3628, | 3642 |
| Black River Improvement Club (Angier). (<i>See</i> entry under United Klans of America, N.C. Realm.) | |
| Black River Improvement Club (Wendell). (<i>See</i> entry under United Klans of America, N.C. Realm.) | |
| Black River Lake Sporting Club. (<i>See</i> entry under Original Knights of the Ku Klux Klan, La.) | |
| Black Shirts. (<i>See</i> entry under National Knights of the Ku Klux Klan, Inc.) | |
| Black Shirts (N.C.) | 1907, 1942 |
| Blanca Club, The. (<i>See</i> entry under United Klans of America, Ala. Realm.) | |
| B'nai B'rith: | |
| Anti-Defamation League (ADL) | 3810 |
| Boeuf River Hunting Club. (<i>See</i> entry under Original Knights of the Ku Klux Klan, La.) | |
| Bogalusa Civic and Voters League | 2450, 2480, 2490, 3821 |
| Bogalusa Gun Club (<i>see also</i> Original Knights of the Ku Klux Klan, Sixth Congressional District faction) | 2432, 2441 ¹ |
| Bogue Homa Hunting and Rifle Club. (<i>See</i> entry under White Knights of the Ku Klux Klan, Mississippi.) | |
| Brick and Clay Workers of America, United (AFL-CIO) | 3093, |
| 3100, 3101, 3103, 3105, 3110 | |
| Broward Fellowship Club. (<i>See</i> entry under United Klans of America, Fla. Realm.) | |

¹ Appears as "Bogalusa Rifle Club."

- Bunn Saddle Club. (See entry under United Klans of America, N.C. Realm.)
 Burke County Improvement Society. (See entry under United Klans of America, N.C. Realm.)
 Bush Hunting & Fishing Club No. 1055. (See entry under Original Knights of the Ku Klux Klan, La.)

C

- C. B. Riding Club. (See entry under United Klans of America, La. Realm.)
 COFO. (See Council of Federated Organizations.)
 CORE. (See Congress of Racial Equality.)
 Caldwell Improvement Association. (See entry under United Klans of America, N.C. Realm.)
 Calhoun Businessmen's Association. (See entry under United Klans of America, La. Realm.)
 Camp Creek Club. (See entry under Association of South Carolina Klans.)
 Cape Fear Fishing Club. (See entry under United Klans of America, N.C. Realm.)
 Capital City Restoration Association. (See entry under United Klans of America, N.C. Realm.)
 Capital City Sportsmans Club No. 9. (See entry under United Klans of America, S.C. Realm.)
 Capitol Blueprint and Supply Company----- 2743
 Capitol Homes, Inc----- 1801
 Capitol Sewing Center----- 1801
 Carolina Insurance Agency, Inc----- 1801, 1806, 1807, 1809-1812, 1956, 1957
 Carolina Model Homes----- 1801
 Catahoola Sportsman Club. (See entry under Original Knights of the Ku Klux Klan, La.)
 Catawba County Improvement Asscociation. (See entry under United Klans of America, N.C. Realm.)
 Cavalier's Club----- 3441
 Central Carolina Ladies' League. (See entry under United Klans of America, N.C. Realm.)
 Central Sportsmans Club No. 101 (Haines City Klavern). (See entry under United Florida Ku Klux Klan.)
 Chase City Fellowship Club. (See entry under United Klans of America, Va. Realm.)
 Chatham Citizens Club (Unit No. 19) (Pittsboro). (See entry under United Klans of America, N.C. Realm.)
 Chatham Hunting & Fishing Club. (See entry under United Klans of America, La. Realm.)
 Cherokee Sportsman's Club. (See entry under United Klans of America, S.C. Realm.)
 Chessmen----- 1907, 2106
 Chesterfield County Sportsman's Club. (See entry under United Klans of America, S.C. Realm.)
 Choudrant Rod and Gun Club, The. (See entry under Original Knights of the Ku Klux Klan, La.)
 Christian Anti-Jewish Party (formerly Stoner Anti-Jewish Party)---- 3806-3810
 Christian Constitutional Crusaders. (See Original Knights of the Ku Klux Klan, also known as Christian Constitutional Crusaders.)
 Christian Endeavor Society----- 3882
 Christian Knights of the Ku Klux Klan, Inc.. 3235, 3804, 3805, 3807, 3810, 3953
 Christian News Service----- 1607
 Christian Voters and Buyers League----- 3585, 3587, 3589-3591, 3595, 3987
 Civil Rights Community Relations Committee----- 2421, 2424
 Civil Rights Congress----- 1808, 2151
 Clarke-Washington Hunting & Fishing Club (Jackson Klavern). (See entry under United Klans of America, Ala. Realm.)

| | Page |
|--|------------------------|
| Clayton Civic Club, Inc. (See United Klans of America, Ga. Realm, Clayton County Klavern No. 52.) | |
| Clinton Hunting and Fishing Club. (See entry under Original Knights of the Ku Klux Klan, La.) | |
| Club 50. (See entry under United Klans of America, Ala. Realm.) | |
| Committee of One Million Caucasians to March on Washington..... | 3987 |
| Communications Association, American..... | 1526 |
| Concordia Sportsman Club. (See entry under Original Knights of the Ku Klux Klan, La.) | |
| Confederate Club No. 38 (Dade City Klavern). (See entry under United Florida Ku Klux Klan.) | |
| Confederate Den No. 11. (See entry under United Klans of America, Ala. Realm.) | |
| Confederate Lodge (Gadsden, Ala.). (See entry under United Klans of America, Ala. Realm.) | |
| Confederate Lodge No. 11. (See entry under United Klans of America, Ala. Realm.) | |
| Congress of Racial Equality (CORE)..... | 2450, |
| 2456-2458, 2488, 2492, 2531, 2647, 2650, 2778, 3000, | 3196, |
| 3197, 3213, 3365, 3375, 3390, 3391, 3441, 3481, 3821 | |
| Continental Assurance Company..... | 1647 |
| Coon Hunters Club..... | 3366, 3436 |
| Copiah Rod & Gun Club. (See entry under White Knights of the Ku Klux Klan, Mississippi.) | |
| Council of Federated Organizations (COFO)..... | 2647, |
| 2650, 2689, 2697, 2741, 2778, 2820, 2827, 2841, 2844, 2851, | 2903, |
| 2921, 2931, 3090, 3021, 3040 | |
| Covington Hunting and Fishing Club. (See entry under Original Knights of the Ku Klux Klan, La.) | |
| Craven County Improvement Association (Unit No. 33) (New Bern). (See entry under United Klans of America, N.C. Realm.) | |
| Craven County Ladies' Auxiliary No. 33. (See entry under United Klans of America, N.C. Realm.) | |
| Craven County White Citizens Council. (See entry under United Klans of America, N.C. Realm.) | |
| Craven Fellowship Club (Vanceboro Unit). (See entry under United Klans of America, N.C. Realm.) | |
| Cumberland County Patriots. (See entry under United Klans of America, N.C. Realm.) | |
| D | |
| Dade Fellowship Club. (See United Klans of America, Fla. Realm, Miami Klavern.) | |
| Davidson County Sportsman Club. (See entry under United Klans of America, N.C. Realm.) | |
| Davis Welding & Machine Co..... | 3149 |
| Deacons..... | 2895, 2896 |
| Deacons for Defense of Justice..... | 2457, 2945, 3821, 3882 |
| Deere Creek Sportsman's Club. (See entry under Original Knights of the Ku Klux Klan, La.) | |
| Defensive Legion of Registered Americans, Inc..... | 3584, |
| 3585, 3587-3592, 3595, 3985, 3986 | |
| DeLand Sportsmans Club No. 8-1. (See entry under United Florida Ku Klux Klan.) | |
| Delaware Birdwatchers. (See United Klans of America, Del. Realm.) | |
| Delaware Rescue Service. (See entry under United Klans of America, Del. Realm.) | |
| Delhi Sportsman Club. (See entry under Original Knights of the Ku Klux Klan, La.) | |
| Delta Sportsman Club. (See entry under Original Knights of the Ku Klux Klan, La.) | |
| Deville Hunting and Fishing Club. (See entry under Original Knights of the Ku Klux Klan, La.) | |
| Dixie Engineering Corporation..... | 1669-1673, 1689 |

| | Page |
|--|--|
| Dixie Klans, Knights of the Ku Klux Klan, Inc.----- | 1543, 1544, 1553, 1580, 3404, 3428, 3430, 3503, 3544, 3576, 3634, 3645, 3648, 3812, 3943, 3944, 3984 |
| States: | |
| Alabama----- | 1543, 1544, 1575, 1579, 1580, 3943 |
| Anniston klavern----- | 1580, 3812 |
| Georgia----- | 1543, 1544, 1562, 1568 |
| Chatsworth klavern----- | 1568 |
| Dalton klavern----- | 1568 |
| Ohio----- | 3544 |
| Tennessee----- | 1543, 1544, 1555, 3512, 3943 |
| Chattanooga Klavern No. 1 (also known as Old Hickory Club)----- | 1553, 1556 |
| Dubach Hunting and Fishing Club. (<i>See</i> entry under United Klans of America, La. Realm.) | |
| Dugdemonice Hunting Club. (<i>See</i> entry under United Klans of America, La. Realm.) | |
| Duval Fellowship Club. (<i>See</i> United Florida Ku Klux Klan, Jacksonville Klavern No. 502.) | |
| Duval Sportsmen Lodge. (<i>See</i> entry under United Florida Ku Klux Klan.) | |

E

- Early Lodge No. 35. (*See* entry under United Klans of America, Ga. Realm.)
- East Group. (*See* entry under White Knights of the Ku Klux Klan, Mississippi.)
- East Hillsborough Sportsman's Club (Plant City Klavern). (*See* entry under United Florida Ku Klux Klan.)
- Eastern Triangle Ladies League No. 6. (*See* entry under United Klans of America, N.C. Realm.)
- Enforcers. (*See* National Knights of the Ku Klux Klan, Inc., Black Shirts.)
- Enterprise Club No. 46, The (Clinton). (*See* United Klans of America, N.C. Realm, Unit No. 46.)

F

- FAA. (*See* U.S. Government, Federal Aviation Agency.)
- FBI. (*See* U.S. Government, Federal Bureau of Investigation.)
- Family Improvement Club No. 47. (*See* entry under United Klans of America, N.C. Realm.)
- Farmville Hunting and Fishing Club. (*See* entry under United Klans of America, La. Realm.)
- Fayette S. A. Club. (*See* entry under United Klans of America, Ala. Realm.)
- Federated Ku Klux Klans, Inc.¹ 3486, 3487, 3503, 3523, 3580, 3940, 3943, 3948
- Fellowship Club. (*See* United Florida Ku Klux Klan, Jacksonville Klavern No. 502.)
- 51 Club, The. (*See* entry under United Klans of America, Ala. Realm.)
- Fine Fellows Club. (*See* entry under United Klans of America, N.C. Realm.)
- Flint River Men's Group No. 30. (*See* entry under United Klans of America, Ga. Realm.)
- Florida Rescue Service. (*See* entry under United Klans of America, Fla. Realm.)
- Folsom Sportsman's Club. (*See* entry under Original Knights of the Ku Klux Klan, La.)
- Forrest Club No. 11 (Lakeland Klavern). (*See* entry under United Florida Ku Klux Klan.)
- Franklin County Improvement Association No. 47. (*See* entry under United Klans of America, N.C. Realm.)
- Friendly Circle No. 9. (*See* entry under United Klans of America, N.C. Realm.)
- Friendship Club. (*See* entry under United Klans of America, S.C. Realm.)

¹ Also appears as "Federated Knights of the Ku Klux Klan, Inc.," in some references.

G

| | Page |
|--|------|
| Garden City Club. (<i>See</i> entry under United Klans of America, S.C. Realm.) | |
| Gaston County Sportsman Club (Unit No. 34) (Cherryville). (<i>See</i> entry under United Klans of America, N.C. Realm.) | |
| Georgia Rescue Service. (<i>See</i> entry under United Klans of America, Ga. Realm.) | |
| German-American Bund..... | 2294 |
| Green Thumb Club. (<i>See</i> entry under United Klans of America, La. Realm.) | |
| Greene County Improvement Association. (<i>See</i> entry under United Klans of N.C. Realm.) | |
| Grifton Christian Society. (<i>See</i> entry under United Klans of America, N.C. Realm.) | |
| Guards. (<i>See</i> National Knights of the Ku Klux Klan, Inc., Black Shirts.) | |

H

| | |
|---|--|
| Halifax County Ladies Club. (<i>See</i> entry under United Klans of America, N.C. Realm.) | |
| Halifax County Sportsman Club. (<i>See</i> entry under United Klans of America, N.C. Realm.) | |
| Harnett County Improvement Association (Unit No. 22) (Dunn). (<i>See</i> entry under United Klans of America, N.C. Realm.) | |
| Hartsville Sportsmans Club No. 24. (<i>See</i> entry under United Klans of America, S.C. Realm.) | |
| Hemingway Sportsmans Club. (<i>See</i> entry under United Klans of America, S.C. Realm.) | |
| Henry County 49 Club. (<i>See</i> entry under United Klans of America, Ala. Realm.) | |
| Heritage Enterprises, Inc..... | 1646, |
| | 1647, 1649, 1650, 3156, 3159, 3163, 3164, 3246 |
| Heritage Garment Works..... | 2170-2175, 3984, 4004, 4010, 4012 |
| Heritage Insurance Company..... | 1649 |
| High Point Brotherhood Club (Unit No. 11). (<i>See</i> entry under United Klans of America, N.C. Realm.) | |
| Highlander Folk School..... | 3219 |
| Hineston Hunting and Fishing Club. (<i>See</i> entry under Original Knights of the Ku Klux Klan, La.) | |
| Homer Hunting and Fishing Club. (<i>See</i> entry under Original Knights of the Ku Klux Klan, La.) | |
| Houston County Committee for Law and Order. (<i>See</i> United Klans of America, Tex. Realm, Crockett Klavern.) | |
| Hunters Club. (<i>See</i> entry under United Klans of America, N.C. Realm.) | |
| Hunters Lodge, Inc..... | 2715, 2717-2719 |

I

| | |
|--|---|
| Impala No. 42. (<i>See</i> entry under United Klans of America, Ga. Realm.) | |
| Imperial Club No. 27-1. (<i>See</i> entry under United Florida Ku Klux Klan.) | |
| Improved Order of the U.S. Klans, Knights of the Ku Klux Klan, Inc. | 1543, |
| | 1544, 2228, 3512, 3513, 3599 |
| States: | |
| Alabama..... | 1543, 1544, 1575, 1578, 1580 |
| Heiberger klavern..... | 1580 |
| U.S. Klavern No. 33..... | 1580 |
| Florida..... | 1543, 1544 |
| Georgia..... | 1563, 1566, 1568, 3982 |
| Lithonia klavern..... | 1568 |
| Tallapoosa klavern..... | 1568 |
| International Life and Accident Insurance Co..... | 1707, |
| | 1753, 1754, 1780-1789, 1794, 1805, 1806, 1810, 1898 |
| International Paper Company..... | 3002, 3003, 3016, 3017 |
| Invisible Empire, United Klans, Knights Ku Klux Klan of America, Inc. (<i>See</i> United Klans of America, Inc., Knights of the Ku Klux Klan.) | |

J

| | Page |
|---|------|
| Jacinto City Citizens Committee for Law and Order. (See entry under United Klans of America, Tex. Realm.) | |
| Jackson Parish Gun and Rod Club. (See entry under United Klans of America, La. Realm.) | |
| Jena Hunting and Fishing Club. (See entry under Original Knights of the Ku Klux Klan, La.) | |
| Jones & Laughlin Steel Corp..... | 2512 |
| Joseph E. Johnson Club No. 61. (See entry under United Klans of America, Ga. Realm.) | |
| Junction City Sportsmans Club. (See entry under United Klans of America, La. Realm.) | |
| Junior Order of Mechanics..... | 3741 |

K

| | |
|---|-----------------------------|
| Keystone Club (Unit No. 47) (Henderson). (See entry under United Klans of America, N.C. Realm.) | |
| Kings Mountain No. 55 (Unit No. 55). (See entry under United Klans of America, N.C. Realm.) | |
| Knights of the Ku Klux Klan..... | 3974 |
| Knights of the Ku Klux Klan (formed in Georgia, 1965)..... | 2315, |
| 2316, 3385, 3386, 3410, 3487-3489, 3491, 3493, 3496, 3498, 3501-3503, 3505, 3509, 3510, 3514-3519, 3522-3524, 3527, 3528, 3531, 3532, 3536, 3546, 3565, 3589, 3609-3611, 3939 | |
| National Organization: | |
| Imperial Klonecilium..... | 3491-3495, 3512, 3513, 3524 |
| States: | |
| Ohio..... | 3387, |
| 3399, 3401-3405, 3410, 3415, 3416, 3427, 3428, 3470, 3505, 3508, 3516, 3518, 3519, 3609, 3610 | |
| Province No. 2..... | 3415, 3489 |
| Province No. 3..... | 3416, 3462, 3490 |
| Women's Auxiliary..... | 3399, 3427 |
| Knights of the Ku Klux Klan (N.C., 1955) (later known as North Carolina Knights of the Ku Klux Klan)..... | 1905 |
| Knights of the Ku Klux Klan (Oldsmar, Fla.)..... | 1572, 1573, 1575 |
| Knights of the Ku Klux Klan, Inc. (1915-1944)..... | 1529, |
| 1575, 1596, 2339, 3485, 3486, 3488, 3491, 3574, 3617, 3806, 3809, 3938, 3939, 3958, 3960 | |
| States: | |
| Alabama: | |
| Klan No. 60 (Birmingham)..... | 3486 |
| Robert E. Lee Klavern No. 1 (Birmingham)..... | 3486 |
| Georgia: | |
| Klan No. 50 (Douglasville)..... | 3485, 3486 |
| New York: | |
| New York chapter..... | 2482 |
| Knights of the Ku Klux Klan, Inc. (incorporated in Georgia, Dec. 7, 1959)..... | 2315 |
| Ku Klux Klan (1865-1869)..... | 1529 |

L

| | |
|---|--|
| Ladies of Knights Circle (Wilmington). (See entry under United Klans of America, N.C. Realm.) | |
| Ladies of Knights Circle (Wrightsville Beach). (See entry under United Klans of America, N.C. Realm.) | |
| Lake Wales Pioneer Club No. 5-4. (See entry under United Florida Ku Klux Klan.) | |
| Lakeview Men's Club. (See entry under United Klans of America, Ga. Realm.) | |
| LaRose Fishing ACC Club. (See entry under United Klans of America, N.C. Realm.) | |
| Lawrence Lodge No. 610. (See entry under United Klans of America, Ala. Realm.) | |

| | Page |
|---|--|
| Lee County Improvement Association (Unit No. 23) (Sanford). (See entry under United Klans of America, N.C. Realm.) | |
| Lenoir Fellowship Club. (See entry under United Klans of America, N.C. Realm.) | |
| Life Insurance of Florida----- | 1805 |
| Limestone Fishing Club (Unit No. 48) (Beulaville). (See entry under United Klans of America, N.C. Realm.) | |
| Little Coharie Improvement Association. (See entry under United Klans of America, N.C. Realm.) | |
| Little River Club No. 27. (See entry under United Klans of America, N.C. Realm.) | |
| Little River Rod and Gun Club. (See entry under Original Knights of the Ku Klux Klan, La.) | |
| Lodge 21. (See entry under United Klans of America, S.C. Realm.) | |
| Lorch's Diamond Shop----- | 1641, 1643, 1644, 1696, 1697, 1897, 1962 |
| Louisiana Bar Association----- | 2417 |
| Louisiana Rescue Service. (See entry under United Klans of America, La. Realm.) | |
| Louisiana Rifle Association. (See Original Knights of the Ku Klux Klan, also known as Louisiana Rifle Association.) | |

M

| | |
|---|--|
| MOG. (See entry under United Klans of America, La. Realm.) | |
| Madison Parish Rifle Club. (See entry under Original Knights of the Ku Klux Klan, La.) | |
| Magnolia Consolidated Realty Company----- | 2908, 2909, 2935 |
| Majority Citizens League. (See Association of South Carolina Klans, West Columbia Klavern No. 335.) | |
| Manuey's Raiders----- | 3703, 3704 |
| Many Hunting and Fishing Club. (See entry under Original Knights of the Ku Klux Klan, La.) | |
| Marion Hunting & Fishing Club. (See entry under United Klans of America, La. Realm.) | |
| Marion-Sumter Sportsmen's Club. (See United Florida Ku Klux Klan, Pedro Klavern No. 15-1.) | |
| Martin County Sportsman Club (Unit No. 4) (Williamston). (See entry under United Klans of America, N.C. Realm.) | |
| Militant Knights of the Ku Klux Klan (Florida)----- | 1545, 1571, 1573-1575, 1596, 3743-3747, 3751 |
| Klaverns: | |
| Unit No. 1----- | 1575, 3745 |
| Mill Fabrics, Inc.----- | 1714, 1715, 1810, 1811 |
| Minutemen----- | 1524, 2430, 2441, 2474, 2540, 2650 |
| Mississippi Constitutional Council (see also White Knights of the Ku Klux Klan, Mississippi)----- | 2465, 2536, 2687, 2688, 2691, 2693, 2698, 2702, 2711, 2721, 2725, 2743, 2761, 2771, 2782, 2792, 2817, 2824, 2910 |
| Mississippi Knights of the Ku Klux Klan----- | 1545, 1597 |
| Mississippi Rescue Service. (See entry under United Klans of America, Miss. Realm.) | |
| Mississippi White Caps. (See White Knights of the Ku Klux Klan, Mississippi.) | |
| Monroe Hunting and Fishing Club. (See entry under Original Knights of the Ku Klux Klan, La.) | |
| Monroe Hunting & Fishing Club. (See entry under United Klans of America, La. Realm.) | |
| Morse Sewing Center----- | 1801 |
| Mount Dora Dunkers Club. (See United Florida Ku Klux Klan, Mount Dora klavern.) | |

N

| | |
|--|--|
| NAACP. (See National Association for the Advancement of Colored People.) | |
| NAAWP. (See National Association for the Advancement of White People.) | |
| NAAWP. (See North American Alliance for White People.) | |

| | Page |
|--|--|
| NLRB. (See U.S. Government, National Labor Relations Board.) | |
| NSRP. (See National States Rights Party.) | |
| Nacirema, Inc.----- | 2215, 2216, 2222, 2223, 2227-2229, 2285 |
| National Association for the Advancement of Colored People (NAACP).----- | 1984, |
| 2244, 2457, 2458, 2482, 2483, 2492, 2647, 2650, 2778, 2841, 2860, | |
| 2903, 3000, 3040, 3263, 3321, 3367, 3391, 3441, 3453, 3640, 3641, | |
| 3670, 3715, 3882, 3912, 3960 | |
| Franklin County, N.C., Chapter.----- | 1770 |
| St. Augustine branch.----- | 3715 |
| National Association for the Advancement of White People (NAAWP).----- | 3398, |
| 3427, 3431, 3495, 3498 | |
| National Association, Knights of the Ku Klux Klans.----- | 1543, |
| 1544, 2176, 2244, 2384, 3511, 3514, 3576-3581, 3594, 3597-3599, | |
| 3605, 3660, 3661, 3946, 3947, 3949, 3968 | |
| National Council of the Churches of Christ in the U.S.A. ¹ .----- | 2123, 2778, 3000 |
| National KKK (Adams County, Miss.)----- | 2800 |
| National Knights of the Ku Klux Klan, Inc. (see also Knights of the Ku Klux Klan, Ga., 1965)----- | 1543, |
| 1544, 1553, 1566, 1567, 1580, 2184, 2188, 2244, 2362, 2378, 2379, | |
| 2799, 2800, 3364, 3371, 3373, 3374, 3376, 3378, 3382, 3384-3387, | |
| 3392, 3408, 3410, 3414, 3418-3420, 3423, 3430, 3431, 3434, 3444, | |
| 3446-3448, 3450-3453, 3457, 3458, 3461, 3465, 3468, 3469, 3471- | |
| 3473, 3475, 3477, 3478, 3481, 3486-3488, 3491-3495, 3498, 3502, | |
| 3503, 3509-3511, 3514-3520, 3522-3524, 3526-3529, 3531, 3532, | |
| 3547, 3548, 3551, 3555-3559, 3561, 3562, 3564-3566, 3570, 3571, | |
| 3580-3585, 3587, 3589, 3593, 3594, 3600-3602, 3604-3611, 3615, | |
| 3619, 3623, 3624, 3626-3628, 3632-3634, 3636-3638, 3645, 3646, | |
| 3651, 3655, 3955-3967, 3969-3971, 3976, 3985, 4004 | |
| Black Shirts (also referred to as Black Knights, Enforcers, and Guards).----- | 2219, |
| 2331, 3371, 3374, 3383, 3391, 3412, 3413, 3433, 3449, 3520, 3548, | |
| 3550, 3551, 3555-3557, 3559, 3561, 3562, 3565, 3566, 3569, 3571, | |
| 3572, 3651, 3652 | |
| White Horse Agency.----- | 3390, 3471-3474 |
| National Organization: Imperial Klonsciliun.----- | 3372, 3373, 3385, 3386, 3491, 3494 |
| States: | |
| Alabama.----- | 1543, 1544, 1575, 1577, 1580 |
| Centerville Unit.----- | 3965 |
| Centre klavern.----- | 1580, 3559, 3571, 3572, 3600, 3601, 3612, 3613 |
| Georgia.----- | 1543, 1544, 1561, 1567, 3372, 3419, 3612, 3969 |
| Barnesville klavern (see also Vigilantes).----- | 1567, |
| 3566, 3567, 3601, 3613, 3964, 3969, 3971 | |
| Chapter 3 (College Park).----- | 3562, 3571 |
| Hartwell klavern.----- | 1567, 3600, 3971 |
| Smyrna klavern.----- | 1567, 3971 |
| Tucker klavern.----- | 1567, |
| 3600, 3601, 3612, 3955, 3956, 3963, 3965, 3966, 3969, 3971 | |
| Louisiana.----- | 1543, 1544, 1587-1589, 2800 |
| Coushatta klavern.----- | 1589 |
| Shreveport klavern.----- | 1589 |
| North Carolina.----- | 1543, 1544, 1550, 1553, 3971 |
| Wilson klavern.----- | 1553 |
| Ohio.----- | 3364, |
| 3367, 3368, 3371, 3372, 3376-3378, 3381, 3387, 3390, 3410, 3414, | |
| 3418, 3419, 3423, 3431, 3458, 3465, 3470, 3480, 3491, 3520, 3521, | |
| 3527, 3529, 3532, 3533, 3551, 3559, 3600, 3610, 3612, 3971 | |
| Cincinnati Unit.----- | 3412, 3423, 3521 |
| Columbus klavern.----- | 3373-3375, |
| 3381, 3410, 3412, 3446, 3480, 3481, 3521 | |
| South Carolina.----- | 3971 |
| Tennessee.----- | 3971 |
| National Rifle Association.----- | 2245, 2279, 3884 |
| National States Rights Party (NSRP).----- | 3336, |
| 3343-3347, 3356, 3399, 3401, 3407, 3427, 3429-3431, 3535, 3537, | |
| 3624-3628, 3631-3636, 3642-3644, 3646, 3647, 3651, 3655, 3686, | |
| 3696-3699, 3810, 3812-3814, 3816, 3821, 3822 | |

¹ Referred to as "National Council of Churches."

| | Page |
|---|--|
| Neshoba County Defense Fund----- | 2766 |
| Neuse Hunting Club. (See entry under United Klans of America, N.C. Realm.) | |
| Neuse Rescue Service No. 41. (See entry under United Klans of America, N.C. Realm.) | |
| New Bern and Blounts Creek Fund. (See entry under United Klans of America, N.C. Realm.) | |
| New Hanover County Improvement Association, Inc. (See entry under United Klans of America, N.C. Realm.) | |
| New River Rifle Club. (See entry under Original Knights of the Ku Klux Klan, La.) | |
| North American Alliance for White People (NAAWP)----- | 3387, 3464, 3465 |
| North Carolina Knights of the Ku Klux Klan----- | 1905, 1909, 1914, 1919, 2038, 2039, 2045, 2049, 2883, 2887, 2888, 2898 |
| North Carolina Rescue Service. (See entry under United Klans of America, N.C. Realm.) | |
| Northeast Gun Club. (See entry under Original Knights of the Ku Klux Klan, La.) | |

O

| | |
|---|--|
| Oak Hill Rod and Gun Club. (See entry under United Florida Ku Klux Klan.) | |
| Odd Brothers Club. (See entry under United Klans of America, S.C. Realm.) | |
| Ogden Christian Fellowship Club No. 53. (See entry under United Klans of America, N.C. Realm.) | |
| Ohio Rescue Service. (See entry under United Klans of America, Ohio Realm.) | |
| Okaloosa Hunting and Fishing Club. (See entry under Original Knights of the Ku Klux Klan, La.) | |
| Okaloosa Hunting Club. (See entry under United Klans of America, La. Realm.) | |
| Old Hickory Club. (See Dixie Klans, Knights of the Ku Klux Klan, Inc., Tenn., Chattanooga Klavern No. 1.) | |
| Old No. 66. (See entry under United Klans of America, Ga. Realm.) | |
| Original Knights of the Ku Klux Klan: | |

Structure:

KBI. (See Klan Bureau of Investigation.)

Klan Bureau of Investigation (KBI) 2337, 2377, 2544, 2613, 3867, 3868

States:

| | |
|---|-------|
| Louisiana----- | 1543, |
| 1544, 1586, 1588, 1589, 1596, 2334-2336, 2338, 2339, 2342, 2344, | |
| 2349-2353, 2355, 2356, 2360, 2362-2364, 2365, 2374-2376, 2378, | |
| 2380-2383, 2394, 2395, 2397-2400, 2402, 2404-2407, 2410, 2421- | |
| 2425, 2428-2430, 2432, 2435, 2439, 2441, 2444-2448, 2451, 2452, | |
| 2454-2457, 2459, 2462, 2464-2467, 2470, 2472-2479, 2484, 2513, | |
| 2522, 2523, 2526, 2527, 2530, 2531, 2533, 2535, 2543-2546, 2548, | |
| 2549, 2551, 2553, 2554, 2557, 2560, 2561, 2563-2565, 2572-2574, | |
| 2578, 2579, 2581, 2582, 2584, 2585, 2599, 2606, 2610-2612, 2621- | |
| 2623, 2625, 2626, 2629, 2665, 2675, 2678, 2942, 2947, 3045, 3512, | |
| 3577, 3598, 3599, 3856-3859, 3862, 3864, 3870, 3871, 3873, 3875, | |
| 3877, 3878, 3880-3883, 3891, 3892 | |

Klaverns

| | |
|---|------------------------------------|
| Alexandria klavern----- | 1589 |
| Amite klavern----- | 1589 |
| Arcadia Sportsman Club----- | 2372 |
| Baker Hunting and Fishing Club----- | 2372 |
| Baton Rouge klavern----- | 1589, 3876 |
| Big River Sportsman's Club----- | 2372 |
| Black River Lake Sporting Club----- | 2372 |
| Boeuf River Hunting Club----- | 2372 |
| Bogalusa klavern----- | 1589, 2463, 2545, 2549, 2550, 2625 |
| Bossier City klavern----- | 1589, 3860, 3887 |
| Bush Hunting & Fishing Club No. 1055----- | 1589 |
| Bush Unit----- | 2449, 2535, 2540 |

Original Knights of the Ku Klux Klan—Continued
 States—Continued
 Louisiana—Continued

| Klaverns—Continued | | Page |
|--|--|---|
| Catahoola Sportsman Club..... | | 2372 |
| Chostota Parish Unit..... | | 2581 |
| Choudrant Rod and Gun Club, The..... | | 2372 |
| Clinton Hunting and Fishing Club..... | | 2372 |
| Concordia Sportsman Club..... | | 2372 |
| Covington Hunting and Fishing Club (Covington klavern)..... | | 1589, 2372, 2543, 2544 |
| Covington klavern. (See Covington Hunting and Fishing Club.) | | |
| Deere Creek Sportsman's Club..... | | 2372 |
| Delhi Sportsman Club..... | | 2372 |
| Delta Sportsman Club..... | | 2372 |
| Denham Springs klavern..... | | 1589 |
| Deville Hunting and Fishing Club..... | | 2372 |
| Folsom klavern. (See Folsom Sportsman's Club.) | | |
| Folsom Sportsman's Club (Folsom klavern)..... | | 1589, 2372 |
| Franklinton klavern..... | | 1589, 2449 |
| Hineston Hunting and Fishing Club..... | | 2372 |
| Homer Hunting and Fishing Club..... | | 2372 |
| Jena Hunting and Fishing Club (Jena klavern)..... | | 1589, 2372 |
| Jena klavern. (See Jena Hunting and Fishing Club.) | | |
| Kenner klavern..... | | 1589 |
| Lake Charles klavern..... | | 1589 |
| Little River Rod and Gun Club..... | | 2399 |
| Madison Parish Rifle Club..... | | 2372 |
| Many Hunting and Fishing Club..... | | 2372 |
| Mitch Community Klavern..... | | 2449 |
| Monroe Hunting and Fishing Club..... | | 2350- 2358, 2367, 2369-2371, 2564, 2565, 2567, 2573, 2574 |
| Morville klavern..... | | 1589 |
| New River Rifle Club..... | | 2372 |
| Northeast Gun Club..... | | 2372 |
| Okaloosa Hunting and Fishing Club..... | | 2372 |
| Ouachita Parish Hunting and Fishing Club..... | | 2372 |
| Ouachita Parish klavern or unit..... | | 1589, 2582 |
| Pearl River Hunting and Fishing Lodge No. 1028..... | | 1589, 2551-2553, 2611 |
| Pine Grove Hunting and Fishing Club..... | | 2372 |
| Pollock klavern..... | | 1589 |
| Pride Sportsman League..... | | 2372 |
| Roseland Hunting Club..... | | 2372 |
| Sterlington Hunting and Fishing Club..... | | 2372 |
| Swartz Hunting and Fishing Club (Swartz Unit)..... | | 1589 ¹ , 2372, 2582, 2584 |
| Swartz Unit. (See Swartz Hunting and Fishing Club.) | | |
| Tallulah klavern..... | | 1589 |
| Tensas Sportsman Club..... | | 2372 |
| Turkey Creek Rod and Gun Club..... | | 2372 |
| Unit No. 1 (Bogalusa)..... | | 2449, 2473, 2474, 2547 |
| Unit No. 2 (Bogalusa)..... | | 2449, 2546 |
| Unit No. 4 (Bogalusa)..... | | 2448, 2546, 2549 |
| Valley Hunting Club..... | | 2372 |
| Varnado klavern. (See Varnado Sportsmans Club.) | | |
| Varnado Sportsmans Club (Varnado klavern)..... | | 1589, 2372 |
| Vidalia klavern. (See Vidalia Sportsman's Club.) | | |
| Vidalia Sportsman's Club (Vidalia klavern)..... | | 1589, 2372 |
| Watson Hunting Club..... | | 2372 |
| West Carroll Rifleman Club..... | | 2372 |
| Winnboro klavern..... | | 1589 |
| Mississippi..... | | 2359, 2665, 2677, 2799, 2935, 2946, 3046, 3870, 3871, 3875, 3882 |

¹ Incorrectly listed as using the name of Christian Constitutional Crusaders.

| | |
|--|------------------------------|
| Original Knights of the Ku Klux Klan (also known as Christian Constitutional Crusaders)----- | Page 2362, 2464, |
| 2363, 2366, 2367, 2372-2375, 2394-2398, 2400, 2402, 2403, 2465, 2523, 2536, 2537, 2552, 2557, 2565, 2599 | |
| Original Knights of the Ku Klux Klan (also known as Louisiana Rifle Association)----- | 2355- |
| 2358, 2361, 2364, 2365, 2367, 2396, 2397, 2403, 2464, 2465, 2557, 2565, 2678 | |
| Klan Bureau of Investigation----- | 2565 |
| Original Knights of the Ku Klux Klan, Sixth Congressional District faction (also known as Anti-Communist Christian Association (A.C.C.A.)) (see also Bogalusa Gun Club)----- | 1545, |
| 1588, 1596, 2372, 2398, 2413, 2425, 2432, 2439, 2441, 2446, 2448, 2449, 2452, 2453, 2459-2466, 2468, 2470, 2475, 2476, 2478-2480, 2519, 2523, 2524, 2526, 2530, 2531, 2533, 2534, 2541, 2546, 2548, 2549, 2551, 2554, 2557-2560, 2578, 2579, 2625 | |
| Structure: | |
| Klan Bureau of Investigation----- | 2407, 2413, 2453 |
| Original Ku Klux Klan of America, Inc.----- | 1596, |
| 2366, 2397, 2404, 2574, 2575, 2582-2584 | |
| Klaverns: | |
| Swartz Unit----- | 2584 |
| Original Ku Klux Klan of Louisiana. (See Original Knights of the Ku Klux Klan, La.) | |
| Ouachita Parish Hunting and Fishing Club. (See entry under Original Knights of the Ku Klux Klan, La.) | |
| Ouachita Parish Hunting and Fishing Club. (See entry under United Klans of America, La. Realm.) | |
| P | |
| Pactolus Hunting Club (Unit No. 162). (See entry under United Klans of America, N.C. Realm.) | |
| Page Aircraft Maintenance, Inc.----- | 3149 |
| Parents and Friends of Catholic Children, Inc.----- | 2590, 2592 |
| Park Street Furniture Co.----- | 1625, 1626, 1634, 1636, 1637 |
| Paul Revere Historical Society. (See United Florida Ku Klux Klan, Jacksonville Klavern No. 502.) | |
| Pearl River Gun & Rod Club. (See entry under White Knights of the Ku Klux Klan, Mississippi.) | |
| Pearl River Hunting and Fishing Lodge No. 1028. (See entry under Original Knights of the Ku Klux Klan, La.) | |
| Pender County Improvement Association. (See entry under United Klans of America, N.C. Realm.) | |
| Pennsylvania Rescue Service. (See entry under United Klans of America, Penn. Realm.) | |
| Pepsi-Cola Company----- | 1771, 1772 |
| Perkins Cabinet Shop----- | 3149, 3159, 3164, 3165 |
| Pine Grove Hunting and Fishing Club. (See entry under Original Knights of the Ku Klux Klan, La.) | |
| Pinedale Saddle Club (Unit No. 10) (Greensboro). (See entry under United Klans of America, N.C. Realm.) | |
| Pioneer Club 5-4. (See United Florida Ku Klux Klan, Lake Wales Pioneer Club No. 5-4.) | |
| Pitt County Improvement Association (Unit No. 37) (Farmville). (See entry under United Klans of America, N.C. Realm.) | |
| Pitt County Independent Christian Fellowship Association. (See United Klans of America, N.C. Realm, Benevolent Association Unit No. 53.) | |
| Pride Sportsman League. (See entry under Original Knights of the Ku Klux Klan, La.) | |
| R | |
| R. H. Volunteers of America. (See entry under United Klans of America, S.C. Realm.) | |
| Ranch Gun Club. (See entry under United Klans of America, N.C. Realm.) | |
| Red River Club No. 19. (See entry under United Klans of America, S.C. Realm.) | |
| Red Wood Lodge. (See entry under United Klans of America, N.C. Realm.) | |
| Rite Record Productions, Inc.----- | 3474, 3475, 3589, 3986 |

T

| | Page |
|---|------------|
| Taylorstown Hunting Club. (<i>See</i> entry under United Klans of America, La. Realm.) | |
| Tensas Sportsman Club. (<i>See</i> entry under Original Knights of the Ku Klux Klan, La.) | |
| Town and Country Sportsman Club (Unit No. 9) (Durham). (<i>See</i> entry under United Klans of America, N.C. Realm.) | |
| Travelers Auxiliary. (<i>See</i> entry under United Klans of America, N.C. Realm.) | |
| Traveler's Auxiliary No. 10. (<i>See</i> United Klans of America, N.C. Realm, Travelers Auxiliary.) | |
| Travelers Club, The. (<i>See</i> entry under United Klans of America, N.C. Realm.) | |
| Traveler's Club No. 10. (<i>See</i> United Klans of America, N.C. Realm, Travelers Club, The.) | |
| Trent Community Club. (<i>See</i> entry under United Klans of America, N.C. Realm.) | |
| Tri-County Sportsman Club (Unit No. 24) (Rocky Mount). (<i>See</i> entry under United Klans of America, N.C. Realm.) | |
| Turkey Creek Rod and Gun Club. (<i>See</i> entry under Original Knights of the Ku Klux Klan, La.) | |
| Tuscaloosa Citizens for Action Committee..... | 3151 |
| Tuskaloosa County Clearing House Association..... | 1619, 1620 |
| Twenty-One Club. (<i>See</i> United Klans of America, S.C. Realm, Lodge 21.) | |
| 211 Pointers Club. (<i>See</i> entry under United Klans of America, N.C. Realm.) | |

U

| | |
|--|---|
| UKA. (<i>See</i> United Klans of America, Inc., Knights of the Ku Klux Klan.) | |
| UKA Defense Fund. (<i>See</i> entry under United Klans of America.) | |
| U.S. Klans, Knights of the Ku Klux Klan, Inc..... | 1540, |
| 1543, 1544, 1568, 1675-1683, 1688, 1892, 1893, 1901-1903, 1905, | |
| 1907, 1913, 1914, 1932, 1933, 2039, 2105-2107, 2118, 2153, 2179, | |
| 2181, 2182, 2184, 2208, 2227, 2266, 2282, 2300, 2311, 2315, 2321, | |
| 2325, 2512, 3032, 3062, 3081, 3110, 3123, 3191, 3242, 3243, 3512, | |
| 3513, 3549, 3574-3576, 3592, 3664, 3722, 3810, 3922, 3939-3945, | |
| 3948, 3965, 3967-3969 | |
| National Organization: | |
| Imperial Board..... | 3575, 3941 |
| Imperial Klokann Committee..... | 2184 |
| States: | |
| Alabama..... | 1540, 1675, 1677-1680, 1682, 3062, 3243 |
| Georgia..... | 1565, 1566, 1568, 1676, 1680-1682, 2153, 2208 |
| Provinces | |
| Province No. 10..... | 2208 |
| Klaverns | |
| College Park Klavern (Klavern No. 297)..... | 1568, 2282 |
| Fiery Cross Klavern No. 113..... | 2208 |
| Klavern No. 297. (<i>See</i> College Park Klavern.) | |
| North Carolina..... | 1906, 1914, 1933 |
| Klaverns | |
| Klavern No. 1 (now known as Rowan Sportsmen's Club, United Klans of America, N.C. Realm)..... | 1892, 1906, 1914 |
| Unit No. 1 (Salisbury)..... | 1804 |
| South Carolina..... | 1913, 1942 |
| Klaverns | |
| Spartanburg Unit No. 21..... | 2105 |
| U.S. Knights of the Ku Klux Klan. (<i>See</i> U.S. Klans, Knights of the Ku Klux Klan, Inc.) | |
| Underground. (<i>See</i> entry under United Klans of America, S.C. Realm.) | |

| | Page |
|--|---|
| Union Hunting and Fishing Club. (See entry under United Klans of America, La. Realm.) | |
| United Conservatives----- | 2441, 2462 |
| United Conservatives of Mississippi No. 1. (See entry under United Klans of America, Miss. Realm.) | |
| United Florida Klans. (See United Florida Ku Klux Klan.) | |
| United Florida Ku Klux Klan (sometimes referred to as United Florida Klans)----- | 1543, |
| 1544, 1570, 1574, 2112, 3113, 3114, 3234, 3511, 3513, 3576, 3598, | |
| 3600, 3657, 3658, 3660, 3661, 3663, 3664, 3668, 3669, 3675, 3676, | |
| 3680, 3682, 3683, 3686, 3688, 3689, 3694, 3701, 3703, 3705, 3706, | |
| 3710-3714, 3717-3719, 3721, 3722, 3726, 3728, 3729, 3731-3739, | |
| 3742, 3744, 3751, 3811, 3842, 3843, 3850, 3948, 3976, 3982 | |
| Founding Convention, June 25, 1961, Orlando, Fla----- | 3729 |
| Provinces | |
| Province No. 5----- | 3711, 3713 |
| Klaverns | |
| Auburndale Fisherman's Club (Auburndale Klavern)----- | 1574, 3736 |
| Auburndale Klavern. (See Auburndale Fisherman's Club.) | |
| Central Sportsmans Club No. 101 (Haines City Klavern)--- | 1574, 3736 |
| Confederate Club No. 38 (Dade City Klavern)----- | 1575, 3736 |
| Dade City Klavern. (See Confederate Club No. 38.) | |
| DeLand Sportsmans Club No. 8-1----- | 1574, 3732, 3738 |
| Duval Sportsmen Lodge----- | 3703, 3721-3727 |
| East Hillsborough Sportsman's Club (Plant City Klavern)----- | 1575, |
| | 3735, 3738 ¹ |
| Forrest Club No. 11 (Lakeland Klavern)----- | 1574, 3737 |
| Haines City Klavern. (See Central Sportsmans Club No. 101.) | |
| Imperial Club No. 27-1 (also known as Imperial Klavern No. 27-1)----- | 1575, 3734, 3738 |
| Jacksonville Klavern No. 502 (also known as Paul Revere Historical Society, Duval Fellowship Club, and Fellowship Club)----- | 1574, |
| | 3717-3721, 3736 |
| Lake Butler klavern----- | 1574, 3737 |
| Lake City Klavern----- | 1574, 3733, 3737 |
| Lake Wales Klavern. (See Lake Wales Pioneer Club No. 5-4.) | |
| Lake Wales Pioneer Club No. 5-4 (Lake Wales Klavern)--- | 1574, 3737 |
| Lakeland Klavern. (See Forrest Club No. 11 and United Gun Club.) | |
| Marion Klavern----- | 1574, 3737 |
| Melbourne Klavern (also known as West Melbourne Sportsman's Club)----- | 1575, 3737 |
| Mount Dora klavern (also known as Mount Dora Dunkers Club)----- | 1574, 3737, 3739-3742 |
| Nassau County Klavern No. 501----- | 1574, 3733, 3738 |
| Nassau Klavern No. 10----- | 3711 |
| Oak Hill Rod and Gun Club----- | 3737, 3738 |
| Orlando Klavern (also known as 7-2 Club and Sherwood Club)--- | 3738 |
| Orlando Klavern. (See 7-1 Club.) | |
| Palatka klavern (also referred to as Putnam klavern)----- | 1574, |
| | 3714, 3716, 3738 |
| Patriot Klavern----- | 1574, 3736 |
| Pedro Klavern No. 15-1 (also known as Marion-Sumter Sportsmen's Club)----- | 3738 |
| Plant City Klavern. (See East Hillsborough Sportsman's Club.) | |
| Putnam klavern. (See Palatka klavern.) | |
| Robert E. Lee Klavern No. 506 ² ----- | 1574, 3669, 3705-3707, 3733, 3736 |
| Robert E. Lee Klavern No. 508----- | 1574, |
| | 3668, 3675, 3676, 3678-3681, 3695, 3733, 3737, 3745, 3842 |

¹ Appears as "East Hillsborough County Sportsman's Club."

² All Robert E. Lee Klavern numbers are in the 500 series. Sometimes shortened versions have been used, e.g., Robert E. Lee Klavern "No. 6" for "No. 506."

United Florida Ku Klux Klan—Continued

Klaverns—Continued

| | Page |
|---|---|
| Robert E. Lee Klavern No. 513----- | 1574, |
| 3669, 3681-3684, 3688, 3689, 3694, 3695, 3733, 3737 | |
| Robert E. Lee Klavern No. 514----- | 3681, 3734, 3737 |
| Robert E. Lee Klavern No. 518----- | 3734, 3737 |
| Robert E. Lee Klavern No. 520----- | 1574, 3734, 3737 |
| St. Augustine Klavern No. 519 (also known as Ancient City Gun Club)----- | 1574, 3701-3704, 3734, 3738 |
| 7-1 Club (Orlando Klavern)----- | 1575, 3738 |
| Sherwood Club No. 7-2----- | 1575, 3735 |
| United Gun Club (Lakeland Klavern)----- | 1574, 3737 |
| West Orange Sportsman's Lodge No. 7-3----- | 1575, 3734, 3736 |
| United Gun Club (Lakeland Klavern). (See entry under United Florida Ku Klux Klan.) | |
| United Klans of America, Inc., Knights of the Ku Klux Klan (also known as the Invisible Empire, United Klans, Knights Ku Klux Klan of America, Inc.; UKA; and Alabama Rescue Service)----- | 1530, |
| 1540, 1542, 1546, 1553, 1560-1562, 1573, 1575, 1583, 1584, 1588, | |
| 1592, 1594-1596, 1601-1603, 1607-1609, 1611, 1616-1624, 1627, | |
| 1628, 1632, 1634, 1635, 1637, 1640, 1641, 1644, 1645, 1650, 1653- 1662, 1664, 1665, 1668, 1670, 1674, 1684, 1686, 1692-1699, 1702, 1704, 1706, 1707, 1710, 1715, 1718-1727, 1730, 1732-1736, 1752- 1754, 1764, 1765, 1770, 1774-1779, 1792, 1794, 1799, 1802, 1813, 1832, 1833, 1839, 1840, 1844, 1845, 1847, 1848, 1861, 1863, 1867, 1868, 1870, 1871, 1874, 1877, 1878, 1881, 1883-1886, 1888-1891, 1893, 1894, 1896, 1899, 1901, 1903, 1904, 1906, 1910, 1912, 1914- 1916, 1920, 1926, 1927, 1930-1934, 1936-1940, 1943, 1944, 1947- 1949, 1961, 1962, 1966, 1967, 1972, 1978, 1990, 1995, 2005-2008, 2011, 2012, 2015, 2019, 2020, 2027, 2031, 2036, 2038-2043, 2046, 2047, 2049, 2054, 2056, 2058, 2059, 2062, 2065, 2068, 2070, 2074, 2075, 2078, 2082, 2084, 2088-2090, 2094, 2095, 2103, 2105, 2107- 2114, 2117-2119, 2121, 2124, 2133, 2134, 2154, 2155, 2157, 2160, 2161, 2163, 2164, 2166, 2167, 2176, 2179, 2181, 2182, 2184-2188, 2190, 2192, 2200, 2201, 2203-2205, 2208-2210, 2212-2217, 2221, 2223, 2224, 2226, 2229, 2230, 2233, 2234, 2239, 2240, 2242, 2244, 2250-2253, 2255, 2258, 2260, 2261, 2264-2266, 2277, 2282, 2287- 2289, 2294, 2295, 2297, 2299, 2300, 2302, 2306, 2311, 2314, 2320, 2321, 2323, 2324, 2326, 2327, 2330, 2331, 2339, 2398, 2414, 2437- 2439, 2442, 2459, 2460, 2462, 2464, 2471, 2526, 2527, 2530, 2534, 2542, 2565-2567, 2575, 2581, 2583-2586, 2588, 2589, 2593-2595, 2597, 2599, 2604, 2606-2608, 2627-2629, 2631, 2633, 2635-2637, 2640-2650, 2653, 2654, 2656, 2657, 2663, 2666, 2678, 2697, 2698, 2702, 2704, 2714, 2715, 2725, 2743, 2746, 2782, 2796, 2797, 2799- 2801, 2807, 2811, 2828, 2834, 2839, 2842, 2856-2858, 2860, 2861, 2863, 2870, 2872, 2880, 2887, 2888, 2890, 2891, 2898, 2899, 2904, 2930, 2940, 2943-2947, 2952, 2953, 2957, 2959-2966, 2975, 2979- 2983, 2986, 2994-2997, 3002-3005, 3007, 3010, 3014, 3017, 3020, 3022, 3026-3028, 3031, 3032, 3038, 3039, 3042, 3044, 3045, 3047- 3052, 3054, 3059, 3063, 3064, 3066-3071, 3073, 3075-3080, 3084, 3085, 3089, 3104, 3106, 3107, 3109, 3110, 3112, 3113, 3115, 3117, 3123-3125, 3127, 3129-3131, 3133, 3136, 3137, 3143, 3144, 3146- 3148, 3151-3153, 3156, 3158, 3161-3163, 3167-3180, 3182, 3184- 3187, 3189, 3191-3194, 3196-3198, 3200, 3208, 3211-3213, 3216, 3218-3220, 3224-3227, 3229-3232, 3235, 3237, 3241-3244, 3246, 3251, 3254, 3257, 3259, 3262, 3264, 3266, 3268, 3273, 3277, 3279, 3280, 3282, 3288, 3294, 3295, 3303-3307, 3312, 3314, 3316, 3318, 3319, 3323-3325, 3327-3329, 3331, 3333, 3340, 3342, 3343, 3345, 3346, 3352, 3360, 3364, 3376, 3387, 3389, 3392-3395, 3417-3420, 3422, 3456-3458, 3463, 3464, 3479, 3480, 3513, 3514, 3519, 3526, 3547, 3549, 3554, 3556, 3565, 3566, 3568, 3575, 3577-3580, 3582, 3592, 3593, 3602, 3604, 3608, 3614, 3645, 3653, 3661, 3668, 3741, 3748-3753, 3759, 3765, 3769-3771, 3778-3780, 3785, 3859, 3897, 3898, 3901-3905, 3923, 3926, 3945-3947, 3949-3953, 3955, 3957, 3965, 3968, 3972, 3973, 3977, 3981, 3984, 3985, 3993, 3994, 3998, 4004, 4007-4009, 4012-4014 | |
| UKA Defense Fund----- | 3139, 3142, 3177, 3179-3181, 3183, 3294, 3295 |

| United Klans of America, Inc.—Continued | Page |
|--|--|
| Whiteman's Defense Fund..... | 1607, |
| | 1684, 1686, 3138, 3156, 3168, 3175, 3246, 3273 |
| National Organization: | |
| Imperial Board..... | 1613, 1614, 3247, 3575, 3582, 3985 |
| Imperial Klokann Committee..... | 3063, 3064, 3070, 3088, 3089, 3282 |
| Imperial Klonecilium..... | 1606, 2046, 2049, 3214 |
| KBI. (See Klan Bureau of Investigation.) | |
| Klan Bureau of Investigation (KBI)..... | 2046, |
| | 3199, 3211, 3219, 3224, 3225, 3359 |
| Imperial Klonevokations: | |
| Birmingham, Ala., February 8, 1964..... | 1647, |
| 1654, 1934, 1936, 2109, 2110, 2176, 2177, 2642, 2652, 3160, 3161, 3171 | |
| Birmingham, Ala., September 4-6, 1964..... | 1653, |
| 1654, 1660, 1886, 1934, 1936, 2027, 2041, 2043, 2089, 2090, 2108- | |
| 2110, 2182, 2204, 2205, 2323, 2606, 2607, 2629, 2642, 2985, 2987, | |
| 3001, 3032, 3123, 3124, 3163, 3750 | |
| Tuscaloosa, Ala., September 4-5, 1965 (meeting commemorating | |
| 100th year of the Klan)..... | 1713 |
| State Organizations: | |
| Alabama Realm..... | 1540, |
| 1542, 1575, 1576, 1580, 1594, 1595, 1682, 2107, 2109, 2115, 2116, | |
| 2438, 2607, 3059, 3062, 3064, 3066, 3067, 3073, 3076-3079, 3083, | |
| 3087, 3106-3108, 3131, 3132, 3136, 3137, 3139, 3143, 3159, 3184, | |
| 3186, 3212-3214, 3224, 3242, 3245-3247, 3251, 3252, 3254-3257, | |
| 3260, 3261, 3267-3270, 3272, 3273, 3277-3282, 3286, 3291, 3951. | |
| Provinces | |
| Province No. 3..... | 3213 |
| Province No. 5..... | 3059, 3062, 3063, 3086 |
| Klaverns | |
| Bassett Creek Hunting Club..... | 3274, 3281 |
| Bessemer Klavern No. 20 (also known as Young Men's | |
| Social Club)..... | 1580, |
| 3078-3083, 3088, 3100, 3106, 3107, 3110-3112, 3115-3117, 3120, | |
| 3123, 3125, 3127, 3129, 3130, 3242, 3263, 3264, 3274, 3277, 3278, | |
| 3286, 3293 | |
| Blanca Club, The..... | 3274 |
| Clarke-Washington Hunting & Fishing Club (Jackson Kla- | |
| vern)..... | 1580, 3274, 3278 |
| Club 50..... | 3274, 3275 |
| Columbia klavern..... | 3281 |
| Confederate Den No. 11.... | 1580, 3139, 3141-3145, 3191, 3192, 3194 |
| Confederate Lodge, Gadsden, Ala. (Gadsden klavern)..... | 1580, |
| | 3274, 3276 |
| Confederate Lodge No. 11... 3139, 3142, 3143, 3191, 3215-3217, | 3276 |
| Cullman klavern..... | 3274 |
| Decatur klavern..... | 1580, 3073-3075, 3281 |
| Demopolis klavern. (See United Klans of America No. 46.) | |
| Dothan klavern..... | 3281 |
| Eastview Klavern No. 13 (also known as Benevolent Broth- | |
| erhood)..... | 1580, 3059, |
| 3062, 3069-3073, 3084-3086, 3088, 3089, 3233, 3234, 3274, 3275 | |
| Fayette S. A. Club..... | 3274, 3276 |
| 51 Club, The..... | 3274, 3275 |
| Fort Payne Klavern..... | 1580, 3063, 3274 |
| Gadsden klavern. (See Confederate Lodge, Gadsden, Ala.) | |
| Greensboro Unit..... | 3281 |
| Greenville klavern..... | 1580 |
| Hanceville klavern..... | 3274 |
| Henry County 49 Club..... | 3274 |
| Jackson Klavern (See Clarke-Washington Hunting & Fishing | |
| Club. | |
| Jasper Klavern No. 52..... | 3274, 3279 |
| Klavern No. 11 (Montgomery)..... | 3381 |
| Lawrence Lodge No. 610 (see also White Patriots, Mont- | |
| gomery)..... | 1580, 3131-3134, 3136, 3137, 3145, 3281 |

United Klans of America, Inc.—Continued
 State Organizations—Continued
 Alabama Realm—Continued

| Klaverns—Continued | | Page |
|---|---|------|
| Linden klavern..... | 1580, 3274, 3280 | |
| Moulton klavern..... | 1580, 3076-3078, 3281 | |
| Needham klavern..... | 3281 | |
| Scottsboro klavern..... | 3281 | |
| Tuscaloosa Klavern No. 5..... | 1580, 3146-3148, 3151, 3159, 3171, 3177, 3281 | |
| United Klans of America No. 46 (Demopolis klavern)..... | 1580, 3274, 3276 ¹ | |
| United Klans of America No. 47..... | 3274, 3276 | |
| Warrior klavern..... | 1580, 3066, 3067, 3071 | |
| White Patriots (Brantley)..... | 3274, 3275 | |
| White Patriots (Montgomery) (<i>see also</i> Lawrence Lodge No. 610)..... | 3133-3135, 3137-3142, 3145, 3274, 3281 | |
| Arkansas Realm..... | 1542, 1543, 1590, 1592, 1594, 1595 | |
| Klaverns | | |
| El Dorado klavern..... | 1592 | |
| Pine Bluff klavern..... | 1592 | |
| Strong klavern..... | 1592 | |
| Delaware Realm (also known as Delaware Birdwatchers)..... | 1542, 1543, 1594-1596, 2049, 2050, 3266, 3303, 3304, 3309, 3313, 3317- 3321, 3323-3327, 3329, 3332, 3335-3341 | |
| Delaware Rescue Service..... | 3266 | |
| Klaverns | | |
| Unit No. 1..... | 3314, 3316, 3318 | |
| Unit No. 2..... | 3314, 3316, 3317 | |
| Unit No. 3..... | 3314, 3315, 3318 | |
| Unit No. 4..... | 3303, 3314, 3317, 3318 | |
| Florida Realm..... | 1540, 1542, 1569, 1573, 1594, 1595, 2049, 2050, 2089, 3748, 3749, 3751, 3752, 3754, 3760, 3761, 3769, 3772, 3778, 3779, 3781-3784, 3786, 3787 | |
| Florida Rescue Service..... | 3748, 3752, 3769 | |
| Provinces | | |
| Province No. 1..... | 3773, 3774, 3785-3787 | |
| Province No. 2..... | 3773, 3774, 3785-3787 | |
| Province No. 3..... | 3773, 3775, 3785-3787 | |
| Klaverns | | |
| Broward Fellowship Club..... | 1573, 3770, 3776, 3777 | |
| Dade County Klavern No. 6..... | 1573 | |
| Jacksonville Klavern No. 2..... | 1573, 3748, 3749 | |
| Miami Klavern (also known as Dade Fellowship Club)..... | 3753 | |
| Ocala klavern..... | 1573 | |
| Summerfield Fellowship Club..... | 1573, 3750 | |
| Summerfield Sewing Auxiliary..... | 3751 | |
| Venus Rescue Service..... | 3776 ² , 3777 | |
| Wildwood Sewing Auxiliary..... | 3750 | |
| Wildwood Sportsman Club..... | 1573, 3750 | |
| Georgia Realm..... | 1540, 1542, 1560, 1566, 1568, 1594, 1595, 2107, 2120, 2153, 2155, 2156, 2158-2160, 2162, 2164, 2165, 2179-2181, 2184, 2185, 2187, 2188, 2192-2198, 2200-2205, 2208-2214, 2216, 2219, 2225, 2227, 2230, 2238, 2254, 2257, 2260-2264, 2271, 2274, 2282, 2288-2290, 2293- 2295, 2297-2299, 2301, 2306, 2308, 2309, 2311, 2313-2315, 2317, 2320, 2321, 2323-2325, 2327, 2330, 2542, 2636, 2638, 2857, 2980, 3087, 3389, 3604 | |
| Georgia Rescue Service..... | 2154, 2155, 2179, 2185, 2192, 2200, 2209, 2214, 2221, 2227, 2258, 2288, 2297, 2306, 2314, 2320 | |

¹ Incorrectly appears as "United Klans of Alabama No. 46."

² Incorrectly spelled "Venice" in this reference.

United Klans of America, Inc.—Continued
 State Organizations—Continued
 Georgia Realm—Continued

| State Klonvokations: | | Page |
|--|---|--|
| March 1964..... | 2194, | 2211 |
| December 1964..... | | 2213 |
| July 1965, Savannah..... | 2194, 2213, 2289, 2290, | 3050 |
| Provinces | | |
| Province No. 5..... | | 2166 |
| Province No. 6..... | | 2288, 2289 |
| Province No. 10..... | 2200, 2208- | 2210 |
| Klaverns | | |
| Adairsville klavern..... | | 1567 |
| Adel klavern..... | | 1566 |
| Altamaha Men's Club No. 72..... | | 1566 |
| Americus klavern..... | | 1566 |
| Athens Klavern..... | | 3137 |
| Benefit Covington No. 38 Klavern..... | | 3050 |
| Bibb County Klavern No. 115..... | | 1568 |
| Canton Klavern No. 70..... | | 1567 |
| Carrollton klavern..... | | 1566 |
| Cherokee Klavern No. 92..... | 1567, | 2206 |
| Clarke County Klavern No. 244..... | | 1566 |
| Clarksville klavern..... | | 1567 |
| Clayton Civic Club, Inc. ¹ (<i>See Clayton County Klavern No. 52.</i>) | | |
| Clayton County Klavern No. 52 ² (also known as Clayton Civic Club, Inc.)..... | | 1567 ³ , 2160, 2161 ⁴ , 2184-2187, 2190, 2205, 2257, 2258, 2260-2265, 2269, 2271-2278, 2282, 2283, 2288, 2290-2294, 2297-2302, 2306-2318, 2320-2322, 2324, 2325 |
| White Band..... | | 2322, 2331 |
| Cleveland klavern..... | | 1567 |
| Confederate Klavern No. 2..... | 1567, 2214, | 2215 |
| Coolidge klavern..... | | 1568 |
| Dacula klavern..... | | 1567 |
| Donalsonville Klavern No. 3..... | | 1568 ⁵ |
| Douglas Klavern No. 714..... | | 1566 |
| Early Lodge No. 35..... | | 1568 |
| Elberton klavern..... | | 1566 |
| Fiery Cross Klavern No. 113..... | 1567, 2200, 2201, 2204, 2206, 2208-2210, | 2325 |
| Fitzgerald klavern..... | | 1566 |
| Flint River Men's Group No. 30..... | | 1566 |
| Gainesville klavern..... | | 1567 |
| Ghost Klavern No. 115..... | | 1566 |
| Henry County Klavern No. 60..... | 1566, 2161, 2264, 2293, 2301, | 2311 |
| Impala No. 42..... | | 1566 |
| Indian Springs klavern..... | | 1566 |
| Joseph E. Johnson Club No. 61 (<i>see also Marietta Klavern</i>)..... | | 1567 ⁶ |
| Kelly Haines Klavern No. 9..... | | 1567 |
| Lakeview Men's Club..... | | 1566 |
| Lilburn Klavern No. 229..... | | 1567 |
| Marietta Klavern (<i>see also Joseph E. Johnson Club No. 61</i>)..... | | 3123 |
| Nathan Bedford Forrest Klavern No. 1..... | 1567, 2179, 2180, 2192, | 2193 |
| Newnan klavern..... | | 1566 |
| Oglethorpe Klavern No. 244..... | | 1566 |
| Old No. 66..... | | 1567 |
| Rocky Plains Klavern No. 38..... | | 1566 |
| Rome klavern..... | | 1568 |
| Savannah Klan No. 41..... | | 1566, 3050 |

¹ Appears in some references as "Clayton County Civic Club."

² Appears as "Clayton Klavern No. 52" in some references.

³ Incorrectly shown as two separate organizations.

⁴ Appears as "Klayton #52 Klavern."

⁵ Incorrectly spelled "Donaldsville."

⁶ Incorrectly spelled "Johnston."

United Klans of America, Inc.—Continued
 State Organizations—Continued
 Georgia Realm—Continued

Klaverns—Continued

| | Page |
|---|---|
| Spalding County Klavern No. 25..... | 1566, 2232, 2236, 3556 ¹ |
| State Men's Club..... | 2154, |
| 2155, 2179, 2185, 2192, 2195-2198, 2200, 2209, 2214, 2221, 2227, | |
| 2258, 2288, 2297, 2306, 2314, 2320, 2323 | |
| Straight Arrow No. 17..... | 1567 |
| Swainsboro Klavern No. 314..... | 1566 |
| Tri-County Klavern No. 65..... | 1568 |
| Vinegar Hill Klavern No. 53..... | 1566 |
| Washington Klavern No. 301..... | 1566 |
| Waynesboro Klavern No. 310..... | 1566 |
| Wolf Den Klavern No. 411..... | 1567 |
| Yukon Klavern No. 5..... | 1567 |
| Zingari Klavern No. 332..... | 1567 |
| Indiana..... | 1542, 1543, 1594, 1595 ² , 1596 ² |
| Louisiana Realm..... | 1540, |
| 1542, 1584, 1585, 1588, 1594, 1595, 2366, 2404, 2463, 2561, 2572, | |
| 2573, 2585, 2587, 2590, 2591, 2595, 2599, 2607, 2630, 2631, 2633, | |
| 2637, 2638, 2641-2643, 2650-2652, 2654, 2656, 2657, 2715, 2858, | |
| 2980, 3051 | |
| Louisiana Rescue Service..... | 2439, 2565, 2567, |
| 2572, 2573, 2586, 2587, 2593, 2594, 2597, 2604, 2607, 2627, 2629- | |
| 2633, 2635-2637, 2640, 2645-2647 | |

Klaverns

| | |
|---|-------------------------|
| Bernice Sportsman Club..... | 1588 ³ , |
| 2587, 2627-2631, 2634, 2635, 2637, 2638, 2645-2647 | |
| C.B. Riding Club..... | 2631 |
| Calhoun Businessmen's Association (Calhoun klavern)..... | 1588, 2631 |
| Calhoun klavern. (See Calhoun Businessmen's Association.) | |
| Chatham Hunting & Fishing Club..... | 1588, 2631 |
| Dubach Hunting and Fishing Club (Dubach klavern)..... | 1588, 2631 |
| Dubach klavern. (See Dubach Hunting and Fishing Club.) | |
| Dugdemonice Hunting Club..... | 2631 |
| Farmerville klavern..... | 1588 |
| Farmville Hunting and Fishing Club..... | 2631 |
| Green Thumb Club (Ladies Auxiliary)..... | 2608, 2633 |
| Jackson Parish Gun and Rod Club..... | 2631 |
| Jonesboro klavern..... | 1588 |
| Junction City Sportsmans Club..... | 1588, 2631 ⁴ |
| MOG..... | 2631 |
| Marion Hunting & Fishing Club..... | 1588, 2631 |
| Monroe Hunting & Fishing Club..... | 1588, 2606 |
| New Orleans Klavern or Unit..... | 1588, 2587 |
| Okaloosa Hunting Club..... | 2631 ⁵ |
| Ouachita Parish Hunting and Fishing Club..... | 2631 |
| Ruston klavern..... | 1588 |
| Sterlington Hunting and Fishing Club #8..... | 2631 |
| Taylortown Hunting Club..... | 2631 |
| Union Hunting and Fishing Club..... | 2631 |
| Ward 10 Hunting Club..... | 2631 |
| Mississippi Realm..... | 1540, |
| 1542, 1581, 1583, 1594, 1595, 2359, 2463, 2588, 2631, 2638, 2666, | |
| 2713, 2714, 2788, 2793, 2794, 2800, 2802, 2808, 2810, 2836, 2837, | |
| 2929, 2942-2945, 2951, 2952, 2963, 2980, 2983-2985, 2987-2991, | |
| 2995-2998, 3002, 3004, 3008, 3010-3012, 3014, 3032, 3039, 3043- | |
| 3048, 3052-3054, 3186 | |
| Mississippi Rescue Service..... | 2588, |
| 2631, 2666, 2713, 2808, 2985, 3032-3037, 3048 | |

¹ Incorrectly spelled "Spaulding" in this reference.² Incorrectly referred to as a realm in this reference.³ Appears as "Bernice Sportsmans Club."⁴ Appears as "Junction City Sportsman Club."⁵ Spelled "Okaloosa" in this reference.

United Klans of America, Inc.—Continued
 State Organizations—Continued
 Mississippi Realm—Continued

Klaverns

| | Page |
|---|--|
| Adams County Civic & Betterment Association (Unit No. 719)..... | 1583, 2778, 2801, 2996, 2999-3002, 3008, 3009, 3014, 3032, 3044, 3047 |
| Brookhaven Klavern No. 701..... | 1583, 3044 |
| Canton klavern..... | 1583 |
| Carthage klavern..... | 1583 |
| Columbus klavern..... | 1583 |
| DeKalb klavern..... | 1583 |
| Delta City klavern..... | 1583 |
| Durant klavern..... | 1583 |
| Eupora klavern..... | 1583 |
| Greenville klavern..... | 1583 |
| Greenville Unit No. 736..... | 2996, 3044 |
| Improve klavern..... | 1583 |
| (Iuka) Unit No. 735..... | 3044 |
| Jayess klavern..... | 1583 |
| Laurel klavern..... | 1583 |
| (Louisville) Unit No. 729..... | 3044 |
| Mathiston Unit No. 728 (or klavern)..... | 1583, 3044 |
| McComb klavern headed by Paul Wilson (also known as South Pike Marksmanship Association)..... | 2838, 2842, 2856, 2859, 2861, 3024, 3033 |
| McComb klavern headed by Ray Smith. (<i>See</i> McComb Klavern No. 700.) | |
| McComb klavern No. 700 (headed by Ray Smith) (also known as South Pike Marksmanship Association)..... | 1583, 2834, 2836, 2837, 2847, 2848, 2856, 2860, 2861, 2951, 2963, 2979, 3020, 3024, 3028, 3030, 3032, 3033, 3044 |
| (McComb) Unit No. 704..... | 3032, 3044 |
| (McComb) Unit No. 711..... | 3032, 3044 |
| (McComb) Unit No. 713..... | 3032, 3044 |
| (McComb) Unit No. 714..... | 3032 |
| (McComb) Unit No. 715..... | 3032, 3044 |
| McNeill klavern..... | 1583 |
| Meridian Unit No. 720..... | 1583 |
| (Miscellaneous) Unit No. 730 (Starkville)..... | 3044 |
| (Mississippi) Unit No. 716 (Goodman)..... | 3044 |
| (Mississippi) Unit No. 726 (Jackson)..... | 3044 |
| (Mississippi) Unit No. 732 (Oxford)..... | 3044 |
| (Mississippi) Unit No. 737 (Columbus)..... | 3044 |
| Pearl River County Unit No. 702..... | 1583, 3044 |
| Philadelphia klavern..... | 1583 |
| (Pricedale) Unit No. 712..... | 3044 |
| Quitman klavern..... | 1583 |
| Rankin County Klavern No. 703..... | 1583 |
| Rankin County Unit No. 726..... | 1583 |
| Ripley klavern..... | 1583 |
| Rolling Fork klavern..... | 1583 |
| Tupelo klavern..... | 1583 |
| Unit No. 704. (<i>See</i> McComb Unit No. 704.) | |
| Unit No. 710..... | 3032 |
| Unit No. 711. (<i>See</i> McComb Unit No. 711.) | |
| Unit No. 712. (<i>See</i> Pricedale Unit No. 712.) | |
| Unit No. 713. (<i>See</i> McComb Unit No. 713.) | |
| Unit No. 714. (<i>See</i> McComb Unit No. 714.) | |
| Unit No. 715. (<i>See</i> McComb Unit No. 715.) | |
| Unit No. 716. (<i>See</i> Mississippi Unit No. 716.) | |
| Unit No. 717..... | 3032 |
| Unit No. 718..... | 3044 |
| Unit No. 719. (<i>See</i> Adams County Civic & Betterment Association.) | |

United Klans of America, Inc.—Continued
 State Organizations—Continued
 Mississippi Realm—Continued

Klaverns—Continued

| | |
|---|--|
| Unit No. 726. (See Mississippi Unit No. 726.) | |
| Unit No. 727. (See Yazoo Unit No. 727.) | |
| Unit No. 728. (See Mathiston Unit No. 728.) | |
| Unit No. 729. (See Louisville Unit No. 729.) | |
| Unit No. 730. (See Miscellaneous Unit No. 730.) | |
| Unit No. 732. (See Mississippi Unit No. 732.) | |
| Unit No. 735. (See Iuka Unit No. 735.) | |
| Unit No. 736. (See Greenville Unit No. 736.) | |
| Unit No. 737. (See Mississippi Unit No. 737.) | Page |
| United Conservatives of Mississippi No. 1..... | 2631, 2632, 2997 |
| Wayne County Unit or Klavern..... | 1583, 3044 |
| White People's March for Freedom..... | 2997 |
| Yazoo City klavern..... | 1583 |
| (Yazoo) Unit No. 727 (Yazoo City)..... | 3044 |
| New Jersey..... | 3814 |
| New York..... | 1542, 1543, 1594, 1595 ¹ , 1596, 3356, 3357 ¹ , 3359-3362 ¹ |
| North Carolina Realm..... | 1542, |
| 1543, 1549, 1551, 1594, 1595, 1702, 1703, 1705-1707, 1709, 1716, | |
| 1718, 1719, 1726, 1755, 1756, 1761, 1765, 1767, 1776, 1777, 1794, | |
| 1802, 1811, 1814, 1844, 1846, 1848-1852, 1858-1860, 1865, 1868, | |
| 1869, 1874, 1884-1888, 1890, 1891, 1899, 1903, 1908, 1909, 1915, | |
| 1921, 1926, 1927, 1930, 1931, 1934, 1942, 1944, 1947-1949, 1958, | |
| 1972, 2005-2007, 2011, 2014, 2015, 2018-2020, 2022, 2027, 2029, | |
| 2033, 2036, 2038, 2044, 2049, 2050, 2058, 2060, 2330, 2542, 2643, | |
| 2868, 2869, 2871, 2872, 2880-2884, 2894, 2898, 2899, 3177, 3904, | |
| 3905, 3921, 3922, 3933, 3972, 3973 | |
| New Bern and Blounts Creek Fund..... | 1553 ² , |
| 1702, 1766, 1875, 1876, 1947, 1949, 1951, 1954 | |
| North Carolina Rescue Service..... | 1618 |
| Structure: | |
| klokann committee..... | 1910, 1921 |

Provinces

| | |
|---------------------|------------------------|
| Province No. 4..... | 2019, 2020, 2022, 2031 |
| Province No. 5..... | 2036, 2038, 2044, 2166 |

Klaverns

| | |
|--|------------------|
| Apex Restoration Association..... | 1552 |
| Atkinson Klavern No. 26..... | 1552, 1803, 1804 |
| Ayden Christian Fellowship Club..... | 1552 |
| Belhaven Unit..... | 2899 |
| Benevolent Association (Winterville)..... | 1552 |
| Benevolent Association Unit No. 53 (Pitt County Independent Christian Fellowship Association) (Greenville) (see also Oden Christian Fellowship Club No. 53)..... | 1552, |
| 1803, 1804, 2868, 2869, 2871, 2873, 2885, 2886, 2891-2894 | |
| Bessemer City klavern..... | 1551 |
| Black River Improvement Club (Angier)..... | 1551 |
| Black River Improvement Club (Wendell)..... | 1552 |
| Bladen County klavern..... | 1551 |
| Blounts Creek klavern. (See Unit No. 35.) | |
| Bolivia klavern..... | 1551 |
| Bunn Saddle Club..... | 1551 |
| Burke County Improvement Society..... | 1551 |
| Burlington klavern..... | 1551 |
| Caldwell Improvement Association (Whitnel)..... | 1551, 1735, 1736 |
| Cape Fear Fishing Club..... | 1551 |

¹ Referred to as a realm in this reference.

² Incorrectly designated as a klavern in this reference.

United Klans of America, Inc.—Continued
 State Organizations—Continued
 North Carolina Realm—Continued

Klaverns—Continued

| | Page |
|--|---|
| Capital City Restoration Association ¹ (see also Unit No. 100)----- | 1552 ² , 1707, 1753, 1754, 1756-1758, 1794, 1805, 1810, 1812, 1814-1817, 1898, 1956, 2019-2028, 2032, 2033, 2542 |
| Catawba County Improvement Association----- | 1551 |
| Centerville klavern----- | 1551 |
| Central Carolina Ladies' League----- | 1551 |
| Charlotte klavern----- | 1552 |
| Chatham Citizens Club----- | 1551 |
| Chatham Citizens Club (Unit No. 19) (Pittsboro)----- | 1551, 1803, 1804 |
| Columbus County klavern----- | 1551 |
| Craven County Improvement Association (New Bern Klan or Klavern No. 33) (Unit No. 33)----- | 1551, 1727, 1728, 1764, 1765, 1768, 1777, 1803, 1804, 3159, 3897, 3899, 3907, 3913, 3918, 3921, 3923, 3925-3927, 3932-3935 |
| Craven County Ladies' Auxiliary No. 33----- | 1551, 1764, 1804 |
| Craven County White Citizens Council----- | 3929 |
| Craven Fellowship Club (Vanceboro Unit)----- | 1551, 2897 |
| Cumberland County Patriots----- | 1551 |
| Davidson County Sportsman Club (see also Lexington klavern)----- | 1551, 1866-1868, 1949, 1951 |
| Deep Run klavern----- | 1552 |
| East Wilmington klavern----- | 1552 |
| Eastern Triangle Ladies League No. 6----- | 1552 |
| Edenton klavern----- | 2899 |
| Elizabeth City klavern----- | 1552 |
| Enterprise Club No. 46, The (Clinton). (See Unit No. 46.) | |
| Family Improvement Club No. 47----- | 1552 |
| Fine Fellows Club----- | 1552 |
| Fountain klavern----- | 1552 |
| Franklin County Improvement Association No. 47----- | 1552 |
| Freeland klavern----- | 1551 |
| Friendly Circle No. 9----- | 1551 |
| Gamevell klavern----- | 1551 |
| Gaston County Sportsman Club (Unit No. 34) (Cherryville)----- | 1551, 1803, 1804 |
| Granville County klavern----- | 1551 |
| Greene County Improvement Association----- | 1551 |
| Grifton Christian Society----- | 1552 |
| Halifax County Ladies Club----- | 1551, 1759 |
| Halifax County Sportsman Club (see also Unit No. 39 (Enfield))----- | 1759, 1784, 1817, 2033 ³ |
| Harnett County Improvement Association (Unit No. 22) (Dunn)----- | 1551, 1758, 1780, 1803, 1804, 1817 ⁴ , 1949, 1952, 1958, 2033 |
| High Point Brotherhood Club (Unit No. 11)----- | 1551, 1803, 1804 |
| Hunters Club----- | 1551 |
| Iredell County klavern----- | 1552 |
| Keystone Club (Unit No. 47) (Henderson)----- | 1552, 1760, 1789, 1803, 1804, 1817, 1950, 1953, 2005-2013, 2033 ⁵ |
| Kings Mountain No. 55 (Unit No. 55) (see also Red Wood Lodge)----- | 1759, 1785, 1817, 2033 |
| Klavern No. 28 (see also Supply Improvement Association)----- | 1551 |
| Knightdale klavern----- | 1552 |
| Ladies of Knights Circle (Wilmington)----- | 1552 |
| Ladies of Knights Circle (Wrightsville Beach)----- | 1552 |
| La Grange klavern----- | 1552 |
| La Rose Fishing ACC Club----- | 1552 |

¹ Incorrectly referred to as "Unit No. 41" in some instances.

² Incorrectly referred to as "Capital City Restoration Association No. 41" in this reference.

³ Appears as "Halifax County Sportsmens Club."

⁴ Appears as "Harnett County Improvement Association."

⁵ Incorrectly referred to as "Keystone Fishing Club."

United Klans of America, Inc.—Continued
 State Organizations—Continued
 North Carolina Realm—Continued

Klaverns—Continued

| | Page |
|---|---|
| Lee County Improvement Association (Unit No. 23) (Sanford)----- | 1552, 1760, 1786, 1803, 1804, 1818, 2033 |
| Lenoir Fellowship Club----- | 1552 |
| Lenoir klavern----- | 1551 |
| Lexington klavern (<i>see also</i> Davidson County Sportsman Club)----- | 1845 |
| Limestone Fishing Club (Unit No. 48) (Beulaville)----- | 1551, 1760, 1788, 1803, 1804, 1817, 2033 |
| Little Coharie Improvement Association----- | 1552 ¹ |
| Little River Club No. 27 (Biscoe)----- | 1552, 1803, 1804 |
| Louisburg Klavern (Unit No. 29)----- | 1551, 1803, 1804 |
| Louisburg ladies. (<i>See</i> Unit No. 9.) | |
| Martin County Sportsman Club (Unit No. 4) (Williamston)----- | 1552, 1803, 1804 |
| Middlesex klavern----- | 1552 |
| Mount Holly klavern----- | 1551 |
| Mount Olive klavern----- | 1553 |
| Nashville Klavern No. 51 (Unit No. 51)----- | 1552, 1803, 1804 |
| Neuse Hunting Club----- | 1552 |
| Neuse klavern----- | 1552 |
| Neuse Rescue Service No. 41 (<i>see also</i> Unit No. 41 (Raleigh))----- | 1552 |
| New Bern Klan or Klavern No. 33 (Unit No. 33). (<i>See</i> Craven County Improvement Association.) | |
| New Hanover County Improvement Association, Inc. ² ----- | 1759, 1781, 1818, 1915, 1916, 1919-1921, 1964, 1966-1968, 1971-1973, 1976, 1978, 1988, 2033 |
| Ogden Christian Fellowship Club No. 53 (<i>see also</i> Benevolent Association Unit No. 53)----- | 1552 |
| Pactolus Hunting Club (Unit No. 162)----- | 2869, 2871, 2885-2887, 2889, 2891, 2899 |
| Pender County Improvement Association----- | 1552, 1964 |
| Pinedale Saddle Club (Unit No. 10) (Greensboro)----- | 1551, 1803, 1804, 2039, 2040 |
| Pitt County Improvement Association (Unit No. 37) (Farmville)----- | 1552, 1803, 1804, 1870-1876 |
| Pitt County Independent Christian Fellowship Association. (<i>See</i> Benevolent Association Unit No. 53.) | |
| Pleasant Hill klavern----- | 1552 |
| Plymouth Unit----- | 2899 |
| Raleigh ladies. (<i>See</i> Unit No. 6.) | |
| Ranch Gun Club----- | 1552 |
| Red Wood Lodge (<i>see also</i> Kings Mountain No. 55)----- | 1551 |
| Roanoke Rapids Klavern No. 40 (Unit No. 40)----- | 1551, 1803, 1804 |
| Rowan Sportsmen's Club (Unit No. 1) (Salisbury-Spencer area)----- | 1552 ³ , 1692, 1693, 1803, 1804, 1884, 1885, 1887-1889, 1892, 1893, 1899-1901, 1904, 1905, 1914, 1926, 1927, 1939-1941 |
| Roxboro Fishing Club----- | 1552 |
| Salisbury Ladies----- | 1803, 1804 |
| Seven Springs klavern----- | 1553 |
| Shallotte klavern----- | 1551 |
| Sophia Rebels Club----- | 1552 |
| Sophia Rebels Club No. 11----- | 1551 |
| Sportsman Club----- | 1551 |
| Sportsman's Lakeside Lodge, The----- | 1552 |
| Stonewall klavern----- | 1552 |
| Supply Improvement Association (<i>see also</i> Klavern No. 28)----- | 1964 |
| Swanquarter Unit----- | 2899 |
| Tarboro Klavern No. 43 (Unit No. 43)----- | 1551, 1803, 1804 |

¹ Misspelled "Coharie."

² Referred to as "New Hanover Improvement Association," "New Hanover Improvement League," and "New Hanover County Development Association" in some references.

³ Appears as "Rowan Sportsman's Club," and incorrectly listed as two separate klaverns.

United Klans of America, Inc.—Continued
 State Organizations—Continued
 North Carolina Realm—Continued

Klaverns—Continued

| | Page |
|---|--|
| Town and Country Sportsman Club (Unit No. 9) (Durham)..... | 1551, 1759, 1782, 1803, 1804, 1818, 2033 ¹ |
| Travelers Auxiliary (also referred to as Traveler's Auxiliary No. 10)..... | 1551, 2039-2041 |
| Travelers Club, The (also referred to as Travelers' Club No. 10)..... | 1551, 2039, 2041, 2042 |
| Trent Community Club..... | 1552 |
| Trenton klavern..... | 1552 |
| Tri-County Sportsman Club (Unit No. 24) (Rocky Mount)..... | 1551, 1803, 1804, 1808 |
| 211 Pointers Club..... | 1552 |
| Unit No. 1 (Salisbury-Spencer area). (<i>See</i> Rowan Sports- men's Club.) | |
| Unit No. 4 (Williamston). (<i>See</i> Martin County Sportsman Club.) | |
| Unit No. 6 (Raleigh ladies)..... | 1803, 1804 |
| Unit No. 9 (Durham). (<i>See</i> Town and Country Sportsman Club.) | |
| Unit No. 9 (Louisburg ladies)..... | 1803, 1804 |
| Unit No. 10 (Greensboro). (<i>See</i> Pinedale Saddle Club.) | |
| Unit No. 11. (<i>See</i> High Point Brotherhood Club.) | |
| Unit No. 18, Ladies' Auxiliary of the KKK..... | 1551 |
| Unit No. 19 (Pittsboro). (<i>See</i> Chatham Citizens Club.) | |
| Unit No. 22 (Dunn). (<i>See</i> Harnett County Improvement Association.) | |
| Unit No. 23 (Sanford). (<i>See</i> Lee County Improvement Asso- ciation.) | |
| Unit No. 24 (Rocky Mount). (<i>See</i> Tri-County Sportsman Club.) | |
| Unit No. 26. (<i>See</i> Atkinson Klavern No. 26.) | |
| Unit No. 27 (Biscoe). (<i>See</i> Little River Club No. 27.) | |
| Unit No. 29. (<i>See</i> Louisburg Klavern.) | |
| Unit No. 30 (Norlina). (<i>See</i> Warren County Improvement Association.) | |
| Unit No. 31 (Wilson). (<i>See</i> Wilson County Improvement Association.) | |
| Unit No. 33 (New Bern). (<i>See</i> Craven County Improvement Association.) | |
| Unit No. 34 (Cherryville). (<i>See</i> Gaston County Sportsman Club.) | |
| Unit No. 35 (Blounts Creek)..... | 1551, 1803, 1804 |
| Unit No. 37 (Farmville). (<i>See</i> Pitt County Improvement Association.) | |
| Unit No. 38 (Goldsboro). (<i>See</i> Wayne County Improvement Association.) | |
| Unit No. 39 (Enfield) (<i>see also</i> Halifax County Sportsman Club)..... | 1803, 1804 |
| Unit No. 40. (<i>See</i> Roanoke Rapids Klavern No. 40.) | |
| Unit No. 41 (Raleigh) (<i>see also</i> Neuse Rescue Service No. 41)..... | 1803, 1804 |
| Unit No. 43. (<i>See</i> Tarboro Klavern No. 43.) | |
| Unit No. 46 (Clinton) (The Enterprise Club No. 46)..... | 1552, 1803, 1804 |
| Unit No. 47 (Henderson). (<i>See</i> Keystone Club.) | |
| Unit No. 48 (Beulaville). (<i>See</i> Limestone Fishing Club.) | |
| Unit No. 51. (<i>See</i> Nashville Klavern No. 51.) | |
| Unit No. 53 (Greenville). (<i>See</i> Benevolent Association Unit No. 53.) | |
| Unit No. 55. (<i>See</i> Kings Mountain No. 55.) | |
| Unit No. 81 (Pantego)..... | 1551 |
| Unit No. 100 (<i>see also</i> Capital City Restoration Association) | 2033, 2034 |

¹ Appears as "Town & Country Sportsmens Club."

United Klans of America, Inc.—Continued
 State Organizations—Continued
 North Carolina Realm—Continued

Klaverns—Continued

| | |
|---|------------------------------|
| Unit No. 162. (<i>See</i> Pactolus Hunting Club.) | |
| Vanceboro Unit. (<i>See</i> Craven Fellowship Club.) | Page |
| Walstonburg Unit..... | 2899 |
| Warren County Improvement Association (Unit No. 30) | |
| (Norlina)..... | 1553, 1803, 1804, 1958, 2033 |
| Warren Women's Improvement Association..... | 1553 |
| Warrenton Improvement Association..... | 1759, 1783, 1818 |
| Wayne County Improvement Association (Unit No. 38) | |
| (Goldsboro)..... | 1553, |
| 1760, 1787, 1803, 1804, 1818, 1832, 1833, 1835, 1836, 1838, 1839, | |
| 1943, 2033 | 1552 |
| White Citizens of Randolph..... | 1552 |
| Whitnel klavern. (<i>See</i> Caldwell Improvement Association.) | |
| Willow Springs Restoration Service..... | 1552 |
| Wilson County Improvement Association (Lucama)..... | 1553 |
| Wilson County Improvement Association (Unit No. 31) | |
| (Wilson)..... | 1553, 1803, 1804, 1877-1882 |
| Winston-Salem klavern..... | 1551 |
| Zebulon klavern..... | 1552 |
| Ohio Realm..... | 1542, |
| 1543, 1594, 1595, 3364, 3376, 3390, 3393, 3394, 3418, 3420, 3421, | |
| 3456, 3459, 3461, 3465, 3478, 3481, 3653 | 3456, 3479 |
| Ohio Rescue Service..... | 3456, 3479 |
| Pennsylvania Realm..... | 1542, |
| 1543, 1594-1596, 3343, 3353-3355, 3358, 3362, 3367, 3814 | |
| Pennsylvania Rescue Service..... | 3343 |
| South Carolina Realm..... | 1542, |
| 1543, 1556, 1557, 1559, 1594, 1595, 1942, 2049, 2050, 2062, 2063, | |
| 2066-2069, 2073, 2078-2080, 2082, 2088, 2090, 2091, 2094, 2096, | |
| 2100, 2102-2104, 2112-2114, 2120, 2121, 2125, 2126, 2128, 2133, | |
| 2136, 2177, 2330, 2542, 4010 | 2062, |
| South Carolina Rescue Service..... | 2062, |
| 2063, 2066-2069, 2071, 2078-2080, 2088, 2090, 2094, 2103, 2104, | |
| 2113, 2126, 2129 | 2098, 2099, 2123, 2331 |
| Underground..... | 2098, 2099, 2123, 2331 |

Klaverns

| | |
|--|-----------------------------------|
| Anderson klavern..... | 1559 |
| Capital City Sportsmans Club No. 9..... | 1559, |
| 2073, 2125-2127, 2128 ¹ , 2129-2131 | |
| Cherokee Sportsman's Club ² | 1559, |
| 2073, 2094-2099, 2123, 2128-2130 | 1559, |
| Chester klavern..... | 1559 |
| Chesterfield County Sportsman's Club..... | 1559, |
| 2067, 2069, 2078-2085, | 2134 |
| Fort Lawn klavern..... | 1559 |
| Friendship Club..... | 1559, 2063-2066 |
| Garden City Club..... | 1559, 2074 |
| Hartsville Sportsmans Club No. 24..... | 1559, 2074 |
| Hemingway Sportsmans Club..... | 1559, 2073 |
| Kershaw klavern..... | 1559 |
| Lodge 15..... | 2119 |
| Lodge 19 (<i>see also</i> Red River Club No. 19)..... | 2119 |
| Lodge 21 (also known as Twenty-One Club and Spartanburg | |
| Klavern No. 21)..... | 1559, 2073, 2091, 2092, 2102-2104 |
| Lowrys klavern..... | 1559 |
| Odd Brothers Club..... | 1559, 2068, 2070 |
| R. H. Volunteers of America (also referred to as Rock Hill | |
| Volunteers of America)..... | 1559, 2073, 2133 |
| Red River Club No. 19 (<i>see also</i> Lodge 19)..... | 1559, 2073 |

¹ Appears as "Capital City Sportsman Club No. 9."² Also appears as "Cherokee Sportsman Club" in some references.

United Klans of America, Inc.—Continued
 State Organizations—Continued
 South Carolina Realm—Continued

Klaverns—Continued

| | Page |
|---|--|
| Santee Sportsmans Club..... | 1559, 2073 |
| Spartanburg Klavern No. 21. (<i>See</i> Lodge 21.) | |
| Sportsmans Club No. 4..... | 1559, 2068, 2069, 2071, 2072 |
| Sumter Sportsmans Club No. 10..... | 1559, 2074 |
| Wade Hampton Club No. 1..... | 1559 ¹ , 2074 |
| Tennessee Realm..... | 1540, 1542, 1554, 1556, 1594, 1595, 2327 |

Klaverns

| | |
|--|-------|
| Etowah Klavern No. 4..... | 1556 |
| Harriman Klavern No. 2..... | 1556 |
| Knoxville Klavern No. 3..... | 1556 |
| Maryville Klavern No. 1..... | 1556 |
| Sevierville Klavern No. 5..... | 1556 |
| Texas Realm..... | 1542, |
| 1543, 1592-1595, 3751, 3994, 3995, 4001, 4003, 4005, 4006, 4010, | |
| 4011, 4013, 4024 | |

Klaverns

| | |
|---|---------------------|
| Austin Klavern..... | 4011 |
| Crockett Klavern (Houston County Committee for Law and and Order)..... | 4007, 4008, 4017 |
| Dallas klavern..... | 1594 |
| Groveton Klavern..... | 4008 |
| Houston klavern..... | 1594 |
| Houston Klavern No. 3..... | 4017 |
| Jacinto City Citizens Committee for Law and Order..... | 3995 ² , |
| 4008, 4016, 4017 | |
| Lufkin Klavern..... | 4008 |
| Tyler Klavern..... | 4008 |
| Vidor Klavern..... | 4008, 4011 |
| Virginia Realm..... | 1542, |
| 1543, 1547, 1548, 1594, 1595, 1792, 1794, 1813, 1932, 2542 | |

Klaverns

| | |
|---|---|
| Chase City Fellowship Club..... | 1548 |
| Holland klavern..... | 1548 |
| Portsmouth klavern..... | 1548 |
| Victoria klavern..... | 1548 |
| Warwick Mens Club..... | 1548 |
| Wisconsin..... | 1542, 1543, 1594, 1595 ³ , 1596 ³ |
| United Klans of America No. 46 (Demopolis klavern). (<i>See</i> entry under United Klans of America, Ala. Realm.) | |
| United Klans of America No. 47. (<i>See</i> entry under United Klans of America, Ala. Realm.) | |
| United Klansmen of America..... | 1607, 1611, 1684, 1686 |
| United Knights of the Ku Klux Klan (Florida) ⁴ | 3749, |
| 3751, 3753, 3754, 3758, 3764, 3768, 3770, 3771, 3776, 3780, 3781 | |
| United Nations..... | 2591 |
| United States Government: | |
| ATU. (<i>See</i> Treasury, Department of the, Alcohol and Tobacco Tax Division.) | |
| Commerce, Department of: | |
| Federal Public Roads Administration..... | 1689 |
| Commission on Civil Rights..... | 3148, 3149, 3164 |
| Defense, Department of: | |
| Air Force, Department of the..... | 1664 |
| Army, Department of the: | |
| Corps of Engineers..... | 2540, 2541 |

¹ Appears as "Wade Hampton Klavern No. 1."

² Referred to as "Jacinto Committee for Law and Order" in this reference.

³ Incorrectly referred to as a realm in this reference.

⁴ Also appears as "United Knights of the Ku Klux Klan of America, Inc.," and "United Knights of the Ku Klux Klan, Inc.," in some references.

| United States Government—Continued | Page |
|---|--|
| Federal Aviation Agency (FAA)----- | 2116, 2272, 2273, 2284, 2790 |
| Federal Communications Commission (FCC)----- | 1666, |
| 1667, 1773, 1774, 2133, 2135, 2332, 2407-2409, 2413, 2566, 2568- | 2571, 2598, 2600-2602, 2680, 2681, 3164-3167 |
| House of Representatives, United States: | |
| House Committee on Un-American Activities----- | 3815 |
| Special Committee on Un-American Activities----- | 1529 |
| Justice, Department of----- | 2251, 2440, 3620, 3656, 3658, 3676, 3820 |
| Federal Bureau of Investigation (FBI)----- | 2606, |
| 2789, 2790, 2906, 3135, 3164-3167, 3194, 3210, 3211, 3239, | 3297-3302, 3382, 3394, 3659, 3686, 3809-3811, 3898, 3916 |
| National Labor Relations Board (NLRB)----- | 2512, 3092, 3093, 3103, 3110 |
| Post Office Department----- | 3820 |
| Subversive Activities Control Board (SACB)----- | 2483 |
| Supreme Court----- | 1525, |
| 1808, 2056, 2086, 2151, 2294, 2340, 2348, 2363, 2434, 2483, 2511, | 2515, 2758, 3817, 3820 |
| Treasury, Department of the----- | 2029, 2030, 3820 |
| Alcohol and Tobacco Tax Division ¹ (ATU)----- | 2029, |
| 2410, 2528, 2554, 2714 | |
| Internal Revenue Service----- | 1611, |
| 1612, 1618, 1661, 1706-1708, 1735, 1794, 1929, 1944, 2309, 2402, | 2825, 3884 |
| Veterans' Administration----- | 2139-2151, 2332 |

V

| | |
|--|-------|
| Valley Hunting Club. (<i>See</i> entry under Original Knights of the Ku Klux Klan, La.) | |
| Varnado Sportsmans Club. (<i>See</i> entry under Original Knights of the Ku Klux Klan, La.) | |
| Venus Rescue Service. (<i>See</i> entry under United Klans of America, Fla. Realm.) | |
| Vidalia Sportsman's Club. (<i>See</i> entry under Original Knights of the Ku Klux Klan, La.) | |
| Vigilantes (<i>see also</i> National Knights of the Ku Klux Klan, Inc., Barnesville klavern)----- | 2219, |
| 2242, 2243, 2254, 2331, 3520, 3548, 3555-3557, 3561, 3566, 3571, | 3955 |

W

| | |
|--|------------------------------|
| WAPF (Radio Station, McComb, Miss.)----- | 2957, 2958 |
| WASP, Inc----- | 2919 |
| WHNY (Radio Station, McComb, Miss.)----- | 2957, 2958 |
| W. S. Dickey Clay Manufacturing Co----- | 3093, 3099, 3101, 3105, 3110 |
| Wade Hampton Club No. 1. (<i>See</i> entry under United Klans of America, S.C. Realm.) | |
| Ward 10 Hunting Club. (<i>See</i> entry under United Klans of America, La. Realm.) | |
| Warren County Improvement Association (Unit No. 30) (Norlina). (<i>See</i> entry under United Klans of America, N.C. Realm.) | |
| Warren Women's Improvement Association. (<i>See</i> entry under United Klans of America, N.C. Realm.) | |
| Warrenton Improvement Association. (<i>See</i> entry under United Klans of America, N.C. Realm.) | |
| Warwick Mens Club. (<i>See</i> entry under United Klans of America, Va. Realm.) | |
| Watson Hunting Club. (<i>See</i> entry under Original Knights of the Ku Klux Klan, La.) | |
| Wayne County Improvement Association (Unit No. 38) (Goldsboro). (<i>See</i> entry under United Klans of America, N.C. Realm.) | |
| West Carroll Rifleman Club. (<i>See</i> entry under Original Knights of the Ku Klux Klan, La.) | |
| West Columbia Club. (<i>See</i> Association of South Carolina Klans, West Columbia Klavern No. 335.) | |
| West Melbourne Sportman's Club. (<i>See</i> United Florida Ku Klux Klan, Melbourne Klavern.) | |

¹ Appears as "Alcohol Tax Unit."

| | |
|---|---|
| West Orange Sportsman's Lodge No. 7-3. (<i>See</i> entry under United Florida Ku Klux Klan.) | |
| White Band. (<i>See</i> entry under United Klans of America, Ga. Realm, Clayton County Klavern No. 52.) | |
| White Christian Protective and Legal Defense Fund, Inc.----- | Page 2678, |
| 2749, 2761-2767, 2771-2775, 2780, 2799, 2813, 2817, 2820, | 2821, |
| 2824, 2827, 2858, 2910, 2931, 2938, 2939, 2947 | |
| White Citizens of Randolph. (<i>See</i> entry under United Klans of America, N.C. Realm.) | |
| White Horse Agency. (<i>See</i> entry under National Knights of the Ku Klux Klan, Inc.) | |
| White Knights of the Ku Klux Klan (Mississippi) (also known as Mississippi White Caps)----- | 1545, |
| 1582-1584, 1596, 2359, 2665-2669, 2672-2675, 2677-2679, 2682, | 2684, 2686, 2687, 2689-2694, 2698, 2700, 2702-2704, 2706, 2711- |
| 2715, 2720-2723, 2725-2729, 2731, 2734-2737, 2740, 2743, 2746- | 2750, 2754-2756, 2759, 2761, 2764-2767, 2771, 2773-2776, 2778, |
| 2779, 2782-2788, 2792, 2795-2804, 2808, 2810, 2811, 2814, 2816- | 2820, 2822-2828, 2858, 2902-2907, 2910-2913, 2915-2919, 2921, |
| 2922, 2925, 2926, 2929, 2931, 2932, 2935-2944, 2946, 2947, 2964, | 2998, 3002-3005, 3007, 3008, 3014, 3045-3047 |
| Organizational Structure: | |
| Klan Bureau of Investigation (KBI)----- | 2666, 2678, 2788, 2790, 2802, 2803, |
| 2828, 2903, 2906, 2907, 2910, 2929, 2937-2939, 2943, 2946, 3046 | |
| Klanburgesses (lower house)----- | 2666, 2667 |
| Klonvocation (upper house)----- | 2666 |
| Provinces | |
| Province No. 1.----- | 2803, 2813 |
| Province No. 2.----- | 2678, 2931 |
| Province No. 9.----- | 2798, 2799 |
| Klaverns | |
| Adams County Klavern.----- | 3002 |
| Bay Springs klavern.----- | 2931 |
| Bogue Chitto Unit.----- | 1584 |
| Bogue Homa Hunting and Rifle Club.----- | 1584 ¹ , 2926, 2931 |
| Brandon klavern.----- | 1584 |
| Bunkley Community klavern (Unit No. 2).----- | 1584, 2813 |
| Burns Unit.----- | 2932 |
| Carthage klavern.----- | 1584 |
| Collins klavern. (<i>See</i> Covington County Unit No. 2.) | |
| Columbia klavern.----- | 1584 |
| Copiah Rod & Gun Club.----- | 1584, 2803, 2819, 2931 |
| Covington County Unit No. 1 (Mount Olive).----- | 1584, 2931 |
| Covington County Unit No. 2 (Collins).----- | 1584, 2931 |
| Crossroads Community klavern. (<i>See</i> Pearl River Gun & Rod Club.) | |
| East Group.----- | 2931 |
| Ellisville klaverns (<i>see also</i> Jones County Unit No. 2).----- | 1584, 2928 |
| Forest Hill klavern.----- | 1584 |
| Forrest County Klavern. (<i>See</i> Hattiesburg klavern.) | |
| Franklin County klavern. (<i>See</i> Bunkley Community klavern (Unit No. 2) and Unit No. 1 (Meadville).) | |
| Greenville klavern.----- | 1584, 2931 |
| Greenwood klavern.----- | 1584 |
| Gulfport klavern.----- | 1584 |
| Hattiesburg klavern ² .----- | 1584, 2704, 2787, 2931 |
| Hinds County Klavern.----- | 2819, 2820, 2827, 2947 |
| Hot Coffee klavern.----- | 1584 |
| Improved Mississippi Unit.----- | 2931 |
| Jackson klaverns.----- | 1584, 2931 |
| Jones County Klavern.----- | 2918, 2919 |
| Jones County Unit No. 1.----- | 2931 |
| Jones County Unit No. 2 (<i>see also</i> Ellisville klaverns).----- | 2931 |

¹ Incorrectly appears as "The Bogue Homa Hunting & Fishing Club."

² Also referred to as "Forrest County Klavern."

White Knights of the Ku Klux Klan (Mississippi)—Continued

Klaverns—Continued

| | Page |
|---|-------------------------|
| Jones County Unit No. 4..... | 2931 |
| Jones County Unit No. 5..... | 2931 |
| Lauderdale County Unit (or Meridian Klavern)..... | 1584, 2931 |
| Lawrence County Klavern No. 2 (or Monticello klavern).... | 1584, 2931 |
| Learned klavern..... | 2931 |
| Leflore Unit No. 1..... | 2678 |
| Magee Unit No. 1..... | 2931 |
| Mantee klavern..... | 1584 |
| Meadville klavern. (See Unit No. 1.) | |
| Meridian Klavern. (See Lauderdale County Unit.) | |
| Mize Unit..... | 2931 |
| Montgomery County Unit (or Winona klavern)..... | 1584, 2932 |
| Monticello klavern. (See Lawrence County Klavern No. 2.) | |
| Morgantown Klavern..... | 3002, 3008 |
| Morton klavern..... | 1584 |
| Mount Olive klavern. (See Covington County Unit No. 1.) | |
| Natchez klavern..... | 1584 |
| Newton County Unit (or Union klavern)..... | 1584, 2931 |
| Pascagoula klavern..... | 1584 |
| Pearl River Gun & Rod Club (Crossroads Community).... | 1584, 2931 |
| Philadelphia klavern..... | 1584, 2932 |
| Polkville klavern..... | 1584, 2932 ¹ |
| Prentiss klavern..... | 1584, 2931 |
| Raleigh klavern or unit..... | 1584, 2931 |
| Rolling Fork klavern..... | 1584 |
| Ruth Klavern..... | 2931 |
| Salem klavern..... | 1584 |
| Sebastopol klavern..... | 1584 |
| Shaw klavern..... | 1584 |
| Smith County Unit..... | 2932 |
| Taylorville Unit..... | 2931 ² |
| Union klavern. (See Newton County Unit.) | |
| Unit No. 1 (Meadville)..... | 1584, 2931 |
| Unit No. 2 (Bunkley). (See Bunkley Community klavern.) | |
| Utica Klavern..... | 2931 |
| Vicksburg klavern (or Warren County Klavern)..... | 1584, 2739, 2740 |
| Warren County Klavern. (See Vicksburg klavern.) | |
| Wesson klavern..... | 1584 |
| Winona klavern. (See Montgomery County Unit.) | |
| Wolf Pack Unit No. 3..... | 1584, 2931 |
| Woodland klavern..... | 1584 |
| Yazoo City klavern..... | 1584, 2931, 2938 |

White Mans Defense Fund for the relief of Collie Leroy Wilkins, W. O. Eaton, and Eugene Thomas (commonly called Whiteman's Defense Fund). (See United Klans of America, Whiteman's Defense Fund.)

White Patriots (Brantley, Ala.). (See entry under United Klans of America, Ala. Realm.)

White Patriots (Montgomery, Ala.). (See entry under United Klans of America, Ala. Realm.)

White People's March for Freedom. (See entry under United Klans of America, Miss. Realm.)

White Plains Publishing Co..... 2512

Widow's Benevolent Fund..... 1737-1740

Wildwood Sewing Auxiliary. (See entry under United Klans of America, Fla. Realm.)

Wildwood Sportsman Club. (See entry under United Klans of America, Fla. Realm.)

Willow Springs Restoration Service. (See entry under United Klans of America, N.C. Realm.)

¹ Incorrectly appears as "Popeville Klavern."

² Misspelled "Taylorville."

- Wilson County Improvement Association (Lucama). (See entry under United Klans of America, N.C. Realm.) Page
 Wilson County Improvement Association (Unit No. 31) (Wilson). (See entry under United Klans of America, N.C. Realm.)
 Women's Auxiliary. (See entry under Knights of the Ku Klux Klan, Ga., 1965.)

Y

- Young Men's Social Club. (See United Klans of America, Ala. Realm, Bessemer Klavern No. 20.)

Publications

E

- | | Page |
|---|------------------|
| Enterprise-Journal (McComb, Miss., newspaper)----- | 2957, 2958 |
| Executive Lecture of March 1, 1964 (White Knights directive)----- | 2731, |
| | 2913, 2915, 2919 |

F

- Fiery Cross, The-----1693, 1979, 2631, 2899, 2900, 3071, 3582, 3984

I

- Imperial Executive Order (May 3, 1964) (White Knights directive)----- 2914,
 2932, 2933

K

- | | |
|-------------------------------------|----------------------------------|
| Klan Bulletin----- | 3810 |
| Klan In Action, The (pamphlet)----- | 2124, 2131 |
| Klan Ledger, The----- | 2746, 2754-2759, 2915-2919, 3883 |

N

- National Guardian----- 2768

P

- Principle of the United Klans of America, Knights of the Ku Klux Klan,
 The----- 2059, 2252, 2255, 2437, 3236

S

- | | |
|---|-----------------------------------|
| Secrecy (White Knights directive)----- | 2787, 2913 |
| Seven Symbols of the Klan, The (leaflet)----- | 2256, 2266, 2437, 3236-3238, 3288 |
| stormtrooper, the (American Nazi Party magazine)----- | 3321, 3351 |

T

- | | |
|--|---|
| Thunderbolt (National States Rights Party magazine)----- | 1979, |
| | 3696-3698, 3700, 3812, 3813, 3815, 3819, 3823 |
| Twenty Reasons (White Knights leaflet)----- | 2747, 2915 |

W

- Worker, The----- 2768

O

BOSTON PUBLIC LIBRARY



3 9999 05706 3073

3074

